A

REFERENCE GRAMMAR OF KOREAN

A Complete Guide to the Grammar and History of the Korean Language

> SAMUEL E. MARTIN Yale University

CHARLES E. TUTTLE COMPANY Rutland, Vermont & Tokyo, Japan

Published by the Charles E. Tuttle Company, Inc. of Rutland, Vermont and Tokyo, Japan, with editorial offices at Suido 1-chome, 2-6, Bunkyo-ku, Tokyo 112

.

© 1992 by Charles E. Tuttle Publishing Co., Inc.

All rights reserved

ISBN: 0-8048-1887-8 LCC Card No.: 92-62395

First edition, 1992

Printed in Japan

CONTENTS

Part I. KOREAN STRUCTURE
0.0. Introduction.
0.1. Background and acknowledgments1
0.2. The structure of the book
0.3. Orientation
0.4. Grammatical terms
0.5. Citations.
0.6. Romanization
0.7. Arbitrary conventions
1.0. Letters,
1.1. Hankul symbols.
1.2. Hankul spelling.
1.3. Yale Romanization
1.4. Transliteration rules
1.5. Reinforcement (-q)
1.6. Initial ¹ and ⁿ
1.7. Hankul spelling of u after labials
1.9 Word division and internal punctuation
1.9. External punctuation
1.10. Alphabetization,
2.0. Sounds
2.1. Phonemes and components
2.2. Vowel descriptions
2.3. The pseudo-vowel us
2.4. Consonant descriptions 27
2.5. Syllable structure and consonant liaison
2.6. Cluster restrictions
2.7. Sequence variants
2.7.1. Precision variants
2.7.2. Vowel length variants
2,7.3. Disappearing h
2.7.4. Disappearing w
2.7.5. Postvocalic u
2.7.6. Intercalated semivowels
2.7.7. Desyllabification of i, wu, and o

2.7.8. Reduction of wie.	
2.7.9. Vowel assimilation.	
2.8. Standardization variants,	39
2.9. Intonations.	41
2.10. The earlier phonology.	42
2.10.1. The earlier vowels.	42
2.10.2. The earlier initials	43
2.10.3. Palatalization and dispalatalization.	
2.10.4. Nasal epenthesis.	48
2.10.5. The earlier finals.	49
2.10.6. Intersyllabic strings; assimilations; conflation and compression.	
2.11. Lenitions and elisions; sources of G.	53
2.11.1. Velar lenition and elision.	54
2.11.2. Labial lenition and elision.	56
2.11.3. Apical lenition; elisions of I and n.	57
2.11.4. Sibilant lenition and elision.	59
2.12. The accent of earlier forms.	60
2.12.1. Accentual patterns.	62
2.12.2. Accentual variants.	64
2.12.3. Accent suppression before particles.	68
2.12.4. The accentuation of verb forms.	
2.12.4.1. Vowel-final monosyllabic stems that are rising.	73
2.12.4.2. Vowel-final monosyllabic stems that are low.	75
2.12.4.3. Vowel-final monosyllabic stems that are high.	
2.12.4.4. Vowel-final monosyllabic stems that are high/low.	79
2.12.4.5. Bound stems.	84
2.12.5. Accent and spelling in Middle Korean texts.	85
2.12.5. Accent and spelling in Middle Korean texts	86
3.0. Words	····· 86 ···· 86
3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech.	····· 86 ···· 86 ···· 88
3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words.	····· 86 ···· 86 ···· 88 ···· 88
 3.0. Words	····· 86 ···· 86 ···· 88 ··· 88 ··· 88
 3.0. Words	····· 86 ···· 86 ···· 88 ··· 88 ··· 88
 3.0. Words	····· 86 ···· 86 ···· 88 ···· 88 ···· 88 ···· 89
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 	86
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Lavers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 	86 86 88 88 88 89 90 94
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Lavers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 	86 86 88 88 88 89 90 94
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 	86 88 88 88 88 88 89 90 90 90 94 95 98
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 	86 86 88 88 89 90 94 95 98 99
3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess.	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. 	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. Examples of extra-syllabic excess. 	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. Examples of extra-syllabic excess. 4.3. Treatment of yey. 	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. Examples of extra-syllabic excess. 4.3. Treatment of yey. 4.4. Alternations of 1 and n. 	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. Examples of extra-syllabic excess. 4.3. Treatment of yey. 4.4. Alternations of 1 and n. 4.5. Shape types of Chinese vocabulary. 	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. Examples of extra-syllabic excess. 4.3. Treatment of yey. 4.4. Alternations of 1 and n. 4.5. Shape types of Chinese vocabulary. 	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. Examples of extra-syllabic excess. 4.3. Treatment of yey. 4.4. Alternations of 1 and n. 4.5. Shape types of Chinese wocabulary. 	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. Examples of extra-syllabic excess. 4.3. Treatment of yey. 4.4. Alternations of 1 and n. 4.5. Shape types of Chinese vocabulary. 4.6. Chinese characters. Table: Shapes of Chinese morphemes. 4.7. Characters with multiple readings. 	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. Examples of extra-syllabic excess. 4.3. Treatment of yey. 4.4. Alternations of 1 and n. 4.5. Shape types of Chinese vocabulary. 4.6. Chinese characters. Table: Shapes of Chinese morphemes. 4.7. Lawting: List one. 	
 3.0. Words. 3.1. Inflected and uninflected words. 3.2. Parts of speech. 3.3. Free and bound words. 3.4. Ionized parts of speech. 3.5. Shortened words. Chart: Parts of Speech. 3.6. Vocabulary. 3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean. 4.0. Shapes. 4.1. Shape types. 4.2. Syllable excess. List of morph-final strings. Examples of extra-syllabic excess. 4.3. Treatment of yey. 4.4. Alternations of 1 and n. 4.5. Shape types of Chinese vocabulary. 4.6. Chinese characters. Table: Shapes of Chinese morphemes. 4.7. Characters with multiple readings. 	86 88 88 88 89 90 94 95 98 99 100 101 103 109 110 111 113 114 116 116 116 116

4.7.4. Index to the lists of multiple readings	
4.8 Chinaca mornhamee with basic I	
4.9. Tongkwuk readings	126
5.0. Forms: nouns.	130
5.1. One-shape and two-shape elements	130
5.2. Nouns.	130
5.2.1. Quasi-free nouns.	131
5.2.2. Free nouns.	
5.2.3. Proper nouns; names and titles.	
5.2.4. Deictics.	
5.2.5. Adverbs.	
5.2.6. Bound adverbs (preverbs, verb prefixes).	
5.2.7. Interjections. 5.2.8. Bound nouns.	
5.2.8. Bound nouns	······144
5.2.9. Bound preparticle. 5.3. Adnouns and pseudo-adnouns.	143
5.3. Adnouns and pseudo-adnouns. 5.3.1. Quasi-adnouns.	150
5.3.2. Numerals. See §5.5.1. 5.3.3. Bound adnouns (prefixes).	151
5.3.3. Bound adnouns (prefixes). 5.4. Postnouns.	156
5.4.1. Postnoun/postmodifier adjectival noun (= adjectival postnoun/postmodifier).	
5.4.2. Postnoun/postmoutifer adjectival noun (= adjectival postnoun/postmoutifer).	
5.4.2. Postsubstantives. 5.4.2.1. Postsubstantive adjectival noun.	
5.4.3. Postsuostantive aujectival noun.	
5.4.3.1. Postmodifier verbal noun intransitive (= inseparable adjectival postsubstantive).	
5.4.3.2 Postmodifier adjectival nouns insenarable	
5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable	
5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers).	161
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival nostmodifiers) 	····· 161
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival nostmodifiers) 	····· 161
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.3.4. Counters. Sep \$5.5.3 	161 161 161
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postmony (uffixes). 	161 161 161 162
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.4.5. Lorge suffixes. 	161 161 161 161 162 162
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 	161 161 161 162 162 162
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 	
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5. Numbers. 5.5. Number constructions.	161 161 162 162 162 165 171 171
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.2. Numberals.	161 161 162 162 162 162 163 163 163 164 164 164 164 164 164 164 164 164 164
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals.	161 161 162 162 162 162 163 163 164 171 171 171 174 174
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.3. Counters.	161 161 162 162 162 162 163 171 171 171 174 179 185
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.4. Irregular counting. 5.5.5. Fractions	161 161 162 162 162 162 162 162
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5. Numbers. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.4. Irregular counting. 5.5.5. Fractions.	161 161 162 162 162 163 163 164 165 167 167 167 162 162 162 162 162 163 163 164 165 165 165 165 165 165 165 165
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes). 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.4. Irregular counting. 5.5.5. Fractions. 5.6. Verbal nouns.	161 161 161 162 162 162 162 163 164 164 164 165 162 165 167 167 167 167 167 167 167 167
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.3. Counters. 5.5.4. Irregular counting. 5.5.5. Fractions. 5.6. Verbal nouns.	161 161 161 162 162 162 162 163 164 164 164 165 162 171 171 171 171 174 179 185 188 188 188 189 190
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.3. Counters. 5.5.4. Irregular counting. 5.5.5. Fractions. 5.6. Verbal nouns. 5.6.1. Defective verbal nouns. 5.6.2. Transitive verbal nouns.	161 161 161 162 162 162 165 171 171 174 179 185 188 188 188 189
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.4. Irregular counting. 5.5.5. Fractions. 5.6. Verbal nouns. 5.6.1. Defective verbal nouns. 5.6.3. Intransitive verbal nouns.	161 161 161 162 162 162 162 162
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.4. Irregular counting. 5.5.5. Fractions. 5.6. Verbal nouns. 5.6.1. Defective verbal nouns. 5.6.3. Intransitive verbal nouns. 5.6.4. Adjectival nouns.	161 161 161 162 162 162 162 162
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.4. Irregular counting. 5.5.5. Fractions. 5.6. Verbal nouns. 5.6.1. Defective verbal nouns. 5.6.3. Intransitive verbal nouns. 5.6.4. Adjectival nouns. 5.6.5. Bound adjectival nouns.	161 161 161 162 162 162 165 162 171 171 171 174 179 185 188 188 188 189 190 190 191 191
 5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers). 5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier. 5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.3. 5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes). 5.4.5.1. Core suffixes. 5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes. 5.5.1. Number constructions. 5.5.2. Numerals. 5.5.4. Irregular counting. 5.5.5. Fractions. 5.6. Verbal nouns. 5.6.1. Defective verbal nouns. 5.6.3. Intransitive verbal nouns. 5.6.4. Adjectival nouns.	161 161 161 162 162 162 162 162

6.2. Quasi-particles.	193
6.3. Extended particle phrases (phrasal postpositions).6.4. Particles proper.	194
6.5. Particle sequences.	195
6.5. Particle sequences.	197
6.5.1. List of particle sequences arranged by prior member.	199
6.5.2. List of particle sequences arranged by latter member.	206
6.6. Sequences of ending + particle.	213
6.7. Some consequences of particle distribution.	214
Table of verb endings + particles and quasi-particles.	215
7.0. Forms: verbs.	216
7.1. Kinds of verbs.	216
7.2. Bound verbs.	219
7.2.1. Defective infinitives.	219
7.2.2. Bound adjectives.	220
7.2.3. Bound postverbs	220
7.3. Defective verbs.	220
7.4. Causative and passive verbs	221
7.5. Auxiliary verbs. 7.6. Postnominal verbs.	226
7.6. Postnominal verbs	228
7.7. Recursiveness of auxiliary conversions.	229
Chart of double infinitive-auxiliary conversions.	230
8.0. Stems	230
8.1. Conjugations.	230
8.2. Consonant stems.	231
8.2.1. Stems ending in sonants.	231
8.2.2. Stems ending in h.	232
8.2.3. Stems ending in w: -w- (= -P/w-).	233
8.2.4. Stems ending in 1: -T/L	234
8.2.5. S-dropping stems: -(s)-,	236
8.3. Vowel stems.	237
8.3.1. L-doubling vowel stems: -LL	238
8.3.2. L-extending vowel stems: -L	240
8.3.3. L-inserting vowel stems.	242
8.3.4. Ambivalent stems: -(H)	242
8.3.5. Irregular stems: ha- and derivatives.	243
8.3.6. Irregular stems: k-inserting and n-inserting.	243
9.0. Endings	244
9.1. Sequence positions.	244
Table of endings	246
9.2. Assertive and attentive endings.	248
9.3. Modifier endings.	240
9.4. The infinitive.	251
9.5. Substantives and derived substantives.	254
9.6. Derived adverb-noun forms.	255
9.7. Complex moods.	257
9.7.1. Complex moods built on the prospective modifier.	257
9.7.2. Adjunctives.	258
9.7.3. Complex moods built on the effective formative - ke	258
9.7.4. Gerund-related pseudo-moods.	250
9.8. Transferentives.	260

۲

9.9. The structure of earlier verb endings.	260
9.9.1. Middle Korean finite forms: the basic scheme.	·261
9.9.2. The effective.	262
9.9.3. Emotives.	263
9.9.4. Sentence types.	263
9.9.5. Aspect marking of sentence types.	265
9.9.6. Nonfinite endings.	·265
9.9.7. Nominalizers.	267
9.9.8. Exaltation: the politeness marker (-ngi-).	268
9.9.9. The deferential (- zon-).	268
9.9.10. The modulator (- $w^{\mu}\phi$ -).	269
9.9.11. The copula.	273
10.0. Constructions,	274
10.1. Problems of word division.	·274
10.2. Constructions and pseudo-constructions.	275
10.3. Compounds and quasi-compounds.	278
10.4. Phrases.	280
10.5. Sentences	281
10.6. Sentences with multiple subjects and objects.	·284
10.7. Other views of Korean syntax. 10.8. Syntactic constraints.	·286
10.8. Syntactic constraints.	.287
10.8.1 Subject-object expansion constraints	.287
10.8.2. Negative constraints	·289
10.8.3. Active adjectives: resultative verbs.	·289
10.8.4. Constraints on modifiers	.290
10.8.5. Auxiliary constraints.	·290
10.8.6. Emotive adjectives	·291
10.8.7. Separability constraints: auxiliary preemphasis,	.291
10.8.8. Animate-inanimate constraints.	·291
10.8.9. Indirect-object intensification.	·292
10.8.10. Locative constraints.	.294
10.8.11. Copula and particle constraints.	-295
10.8.12. Miscellaneous constraints.	295
11.0. Conversions.	296
11.1. Nuclear sentences and converted sentences.	296
11.2. Status conversions.	298
11.3. Style conversions.	299
11.3.1. Casual sentences.	301
11.3.2. Exclamatory sentences.	302
11.3.3. Circumstantial sentences.	303
11.3.4. Uncertainty sentences.	303
11.3.5. Afterthought sentences	303
11.4. Tense-aspect conversions.	304
11.5. Mood conversions.	305
11.5.1. The plain style.	305
Mood shift table	306
11.5.2. The familiar style.	307
11.5.3. The intimate style.	308
11.5.4 The casual intimate style	308
11.5.5. The casual polite style.	309

,

11.5.6. The semiformal (authoritative) style.	· 309
11.5.7. The polite style.	-310
11.5.8. The formal style.	311
11.6. Voice conversions.	·312
11.7. Negation conversions.	-315
11.7.1. Negatives and strong negatives.	-315
11.7.2. Negative preemphasis.	-316
11.7.3. Suppletive negatives.	-318
11.7.4. Negative commands and propositions.	·320
11.7.5. Negatives with verbal nouns.	-321
11.7.6. Double negatives.	-321
11.7.7. Other negative expressions.	322
11.7.8. Negative sentences with positive force.	·322
11.8. Nominalizations.	.323
11.9. Adnominalizations; epithemes.	·324
11.10. Adverbializations.	.329
11.11. Quotations; oblique questions; putative structures.	·331
11.12. Reflexive requests; favors.	
11.13. Sentence connectors.	333
11.14. Apposition.	.335
11.15. Order and recurrence of conversions.	335
11.16. Sentence generation.	·336
12.0. Mimetics.	•340
12.1. Phonetic symbolism.	•340
12.2. Phonomimes and phenomimes.	·340
12.3. Intensives and paraintensives.	•343
12.4. Word isotopes.	.343
12.5. Mimetic constructions.	·344
12.6. Shapes of mimetic adverbs.	•346
12.7. Iteration.	·347
Appendix 1. Lists of stem shapes.	.348
Appendix 2. Korean surnames.	.366
Appendix 3. Korean provinces.	.370
Appendix 4. Japanese placenames.	.371
Appendix 5. Radical names.	.372
Appendix 5. Katean manes. Appendix 6. List of Korean grammar terms.	.380
Appendix 0. Else of Korean grammar terms. Appendix 7. English index to the list of Korean grammar terms.	. 280
Appendix 7. English index to the rist of korean grammar terms.	.207
Appendix 9. Alphabetical list of texts.	. 401
Bibliography.	
Table of abbreviations.	
Part II. GRAMMATICAL LEXICON	
INDEX	957

PART 1

KOREAN STRUCTURE

,

0.0. Introduction.

A Reference Grammar of Korean is a description of the language spoken in both north and south Korea in the second half of the 20th century. This material is given historical perspective by a description of the structure of the language of the Hankul texts of the second half of the fifteenth century and somewhat later, here called Middle Korean (MK); occasional reference is made to still earlier forms of the language, for which we have only very limited materials in the form of Chinese characters used for their sound value (i.e. as phonograms) or inferences that are made from systematic irregularities in the grammar of the earliest Hankul texts. Attention is paid also to dialect variation reported for the modern language and earlier speech. The core of the modern material reflects the pronunciation and usage of speakers who were born in Seoul before 1950, but that has been updated by observations of the speech habits of younger speakers, both in Seoul and elsewhere. In addition to direct elicitation, tape recordings, and written materials, VCR tapes of quite recent Seoul TV programs have provided authentic data of the contemporary usages referred to in various sections of the book. The sentences are presented in a Romanized form which can be readily converted to a Hankul representation, but they are intended to write spoken language, and do not always coincide with the prescribed spellings. The reader should be aware that Romanized forms such as pat.e and iss.ey yo are not mistakes, but represent the relaxed pronunciation of the Seoul speakers who have provided or checked them, though the speakers would indeed themselves write the words with the usually seen spellings "pat.a" and "iss.e yo", following the pronunciations heard in other areas and increasingly among younger speakers in Seoul.

Although a good deal is said about the history of sounds and forms, this work does not address questions of prehistory or genetic relationships. When references are made to Japanese, Chinese, or English data the intention is usually to show how the Korean counterparts are similar or different, or to add perspective on the meaning.

0.1. Background and acknowledgments.

This book has been put together over a period of more than forty years. The first version was written in 1960 under the Program in Uralic and Altaic Languages of the American Council of Learned Societies with support from the U.S. Office of Education. That version was later made available for a time through Bell-Howell. Meanwhile, after a trip to Korea in 1960, I set to work making many revisions and additions, resulting in the 1963 version, which I had hoped to turn into publishable form in fairly short order. The project was set aside, however, because of other priorities: publication of the Korean-English Dictionary and of the textbook Beginning Korean. Then I became deeply involved in writing A Reference Grammar of Japanese, which occupied my time and thoughts for eight years. In doing the research for that book I came to realize the inadequacies of the work I had done on Korean, especially in view of new ideas on Korean syntax which had appeared. Despite that, I decided to circulate photocopies of the 1963 version to a few colleagues for their comments and to use in Yale University seminars in the structure of the Korean language. As a result of similar seminars in the history of Korean, I came to feel the necessity of including materials from earlier centuries which provide perspective on the modern language, and that is what led to the dual nature of the book you see, for it attempts to set the synchronic description into its historical background, which often sheds revealing light on vexing problems.

While many of the example sentences are taken from published texts, most of the modern examples were elicited from Korean colleagues and informants, who were generous with their time and knowledge. I am particularly grateful to Sung-Un Chang (Cang Sengen) and Young-Sook Chang Lee ([^Yi] Cang Yengswuk) who provided perception and insight, as well as many of the best examples; the late scholar Yang Ha Lee (¹Yi Yangha) was helpful during his collaboration with Sung-Un Chang and me while we were compiling our Korean-English Dictionary. In connection with another project I was able to elicit examples from Sek Yen [Kim] Cho ([Co] Kim Sek.yen) which were useful for this book. I have built upon earlier linguistic work published by Fred Lukoff and Elinor Clarke Horne, and I have freely incorporated material from their books. I have culled good examples from teaching materials

2 PART 1

A Reference Grammar of Korean

prepared by Edward W. Wagner and the excellent textbooks of the Myongdo Language Institute prepared by A.V. Vandesande and colleagues. I have also used to advantage materials found in works by linguists in Korea, both the south and the north. In 1961 I enjoyed some excellent discussions with, among others, Woong Huh (He Wung), Hie-seung Lee (¹Yi Huysung), Nam Tuk Lee (¹Yi Namtek), Sung Ny(e)ong Lee (¹Yi Swungnyeng), Chang-Hai Park (Pak Changhay), and Bong Nam Park (Pak Pongnam), whose textbook for the Foreign Service Institute was helpful. I am grateful to Fred Lukoff for introducing me to MaengSung Lee ('Yi Mayngseng), whose assistance in checking delicate points of syntax was of great value. I learned much from my students, not only at Yale but at the University of Washington and at the University of Hawaii, many of whom have become eminent scholars and teachers. In particular, I have been much helped by the stimulating ideas through the years of S. Robert Ramsey and, more recently, J. Ross King; both have been excellent critics who shaped my thinking in many ways. Seungja Choi (Choy Sungca) and Sun-Hee Kim (Kim Senhuy) have provided excellent observations and examples. The final manuscript was read by Choi, King, and Ramsey, who suggested many corrections and improvements, most of which I was able to include. I began this final revision of the work in 1989, while on a sabbatical term at the Center for Korean Studies of the University of Hawaii, where both Dong-Jae Lee ('Yi Tongcay) and Ho-min Sohn (Son Homin) gave generous consultation and assistance. I am grateful to them and also to other members of the Center and of the Department of East Asian Languages and the Department of Linguistics for the various facilities they provided. Byron Bender, Robert Hsu, G.B. Mathias, Albert Schütz, and J.M. Unger helped make that half year both productive and pleasant. A great many other scholars of the past and the present, including the late Hyon-Pai Choi (Choy Hyenpay), contributed to the ideas in this book through their published writings and private discussions, and their names will be found throughout the book and in the bibliography. I would be remiss not to mention my indebtedness for information on the modern language to Suk-Jin Chang (Cang Sekcin), Choy Hak kun, Min-Soo Kim (Kim Minswu), Young-Key Kim-Renaud (Kim Yengki), Kim Thaykyun, Ko Yengkun, Ki-Shim Nam (Nam Kisim), Seok-Choong Song [Song Sekcwung], In-Seok Yang (¹Yang Insek), Joe Jung-No Ree (¹Y) Cenglo), Kidong Lee (¹Yi Kitong), and many others mentioned in the following pages. For information on the older language I appreciate the fine work of Huh Woong (He Wung), Wan-iin Kim (Kim Wancin), Kim Minswu, Gwang U Nam (Nam Kwangwu), Kono Rokuro, Ki-Moon Lee ('Yi Kimun), and Sung Ny(e)ong Lee (¹Yi Swungnyeng), among others, and I hold ever deepening respect for the prodigious achievements of the late Chang-Ton Yu (¹Yu Changton),

In citing personal names here and in the bibliography I have tried to include the Romanized form preferred by the person, when that is known to me, accompanied by a consistent version in the Yale Romanization. When information on personal preference was not available to me, I cite only the Yale version. To insure consistency, the Yale form is generally used in references within the book.

The preparation of the camera-ready copy of this book was much facilitated by the technical expertise and wisdom of my colleague and mentor Rufus S. Hendon, who has been helpful at every step of the way. His willingness to create and share software to answer my needs is deeply appreciated, as is his patient guidance through difficult problems, where his advice has been unfailingly sound.

0.2. The structure of the book.

A Reference Grammar of Korean is divided into two parts. Part I is a systematic survey of the structure, in which we examine problems of orthography and grammar, set up a system of parts of speech, analyze the constituents of sentences, and explore systematic relationships between sentences.

Part II is a grammatical lexicon, an alphabetically arranged list of particles, endings, affixes, auxiliary verbs, and other grammatically interesting elements, along with certain additional words (including ordinary nouns and verbs) to which quick reference may help clarify the other words listed. This part is not a substitute for a dictionary, since it does not contain most of the "content" words of the lexicon. It was my intention to make the list so complete that the user would find sufficient information about each element of a sentence, other than the meaning of nouns and verb stems, to figure out the grammar of any sentence and be able to translate it accurately.

The various appendix lists are intended to help the user find the meaning or shape of terms not easily located elsewhere, as well as other information that is relatively inaccessible in other sources.

0.3. Orientation.

This book is not trying to prove a theory about the nature of language. I do not maintain that the structure of a language is either discoverable or describable in one and only one "correct", or even uniquely "best", way. The criteria for judging a description vary with the purpose for which it is intended. For a reference grammar the most important criterion is balanced completeness. As much useful information as possible must be given in a form that makes it readily accessible to the user. The information that is most often, or most sorely, needed should be the easiest to get at. Lists are not to be scorned; formulas are not to be worshipped. Economy of statement is a technical criterion relevant to the accessibility of the information; elegance of statement is a psychological criterion relevant to the impact of the information.

Just what information is useful and for whom? The foreigner who is decoding (making out the meaning of) messages spoken or written in Korean is concerned, first of all, with the CONSTITUENCY of sentences. Given a sentence, he wants to know what are its pieces and how do they fit together. He needs to be able to take the sentence apart, to "parse" it. The foreigner who is encoding (making up) messages in Korean is interested in the MANIPULATION of sentences. Given known sentences, what new but related sentences can he say that will be understood and accepted by Koreans? Up to the sentence level our presentation is in terms of item and arrangement: the items are morphemes (words or parts of words), and the arrangement is stated in terms of immediate constituents (IC's) or, in a few cases, unordered strings. Beyond the sentence level, the presentation is in terms of item and processes are CONVERSIONS that turn these into more complex structures.

0.4. Grammatical terms.

You may find the terminology unfamiliar and irksome. If so, think of the categories in terms of concrete representations. Should you not feel comfortable referring to a common form of the verb as the "gerund", take that just to mean "the -ko form" of that verb – or, if you prefer, "the hako form". The grammatical categories of Korean are numerous, diverse, and complexly represented. They cannot easily be put into a frame of reference based on the descriptions of other languages. But in practice it is convenient to choose terms that are somewhat familiar, supplemented when necessary by new terms made up by analogy, with the clear understanding that NO DIRECT CORRESPONDENCE is intended with the categories of other languages that are given similar names.

The set of names found in this book has grown out of terms used in earlier books; many of them stem from Elinor Clark Horne and our teacher Bernard Bloch. One that has troubled many people is "infinitive" for the -e ending. Regardless of the merits of the word itself, the name has become so widespread in discussions of the grammar of Japanese (where it refers to the -i form, sometimes called "continuative stem") that it has surely become the standard. For what is here called the "summative" I earlier applied Horne's term "nominative", but that is better used in reference to the case-marking function of the particle - i/ka, and so I have abandoned its use for any other purpose. The word "substantive" is sometimes used as a general term for "noun", but here it is narrowed in definition to one of the endings (-um) that make the verb into a form that is used like a noun; other such forms are the summative -ki and the "derived noun" -i. For the -key ending I have changed the earlier term "adverbial" to "adverbative" so that "adverbial" can be used to discuss syntactic phenomena only. I adopt Wagner's term "purposive" to refer to the -ule ending, but what he calls the "expository" is here called the "sequential" (the -uni ending), and what he called the "effective" is called the "projective" (the -tolok ending), so that the term "effective" can designate an aspect marker of Middle Korean $(-k^{e_{a}} - or - e^{a})$. In speaking of sentence styles I continue to use "authoritative" to refer to verb forms ending in -o/-so (etc.), as a synonym for "semiformal", Wagner's term, which characterizes the style in a broader way.

4 PARTI

0.5. Citations.

Examples taken from modern written materials are not always attributed to the source, since they have frequently been edited as the result of elicitation. Examples from earlier texts are cited by date, text, and page. Two lists of these texts are appended: one arranged chronologically, the other alphabetically. Some of the dates are questionable; I have done my best to make practical decisions on the basis of the bibliographical materials available to me, and to add question marks when they seem appropriate. The intention is to give a specific date whenever possible.

The translations of the text sentences are mostly my own, sometimes made in consultation with others. I believe they are adequate to convey the meanings of the grammatical structures, but I have made only a limited effort to check the translation of philosophical concepts involved in Buddhism or references to ancient China. Chinese names, whether modern or ancient, are given in the now standard Pinyin Romanization. References to Middle Chinese forms of the 7th century follow the notations used for similar purposes in Martin 1987 and represent rough approximations to the pronunciation of northern China in the 7th century, along the lines of the phonemic analysis in Martin 1953.

Modern Korean forms are printed in boldface; forms of earlier Korean are printed in italics. The handling of vowel distinctions is slightly different in the Romanization as used to represent the premodern spellings and that used for the modern language. In citing pre-1933 spellings which retain obsolete features (such as the low back vowel o that mostly became a- and -u- in Seoul) the notation writes wu and wo for all cases of the back rounded vowels, u and o for all cases of the back unrounded. This "expansive" notation is shown in the italic font used for the Middle Korean forms. Forms from Ceycwu island, which retains the low back vowel (pronouncing it as rounded but distinct from wo), are cited in the same way. Unless otherwise specified, an italicized word is to be taken as Middle Korean. When a Chinese character in a Middle Korean text is accompanied by a Hankul syllable to show the prescribed readings, that syllable is printed in small italic capitals. When the character fails to carrry a notation of the reading (as in 1481 Twusi) we get the reading from the prescriptions in 1447 Tongkwuk cengwun and put brackets around the word; if the reading is unavailable in Tongkwuk, we infer it from other sources and put an asterisk before the string of small capitals used to represent the syllable.

The quotation marks around forms cited from pre-Hankul sources are intended to remind us that the phonograms are interpreted faute de mieux in terms of their mid-15th century Hankul values; the semantograms (characters used for their meanings) are given as small-capital English words. The Yale Romanization is used for Japanese words, which are underlined. Sanskrit and Chinese words are not typographically differentiated from English, but the diacritic marks usually make them obvious.

Examples were chosen purely to illustrate structural patterns, and I have made no effort to alter ideological, religious, or sexist content that may seem quaint or even offensive. Notice that the term "vulgar" as used here does not mean obscene; rather, it refers to quite colloquial forms, including slang, that are generally avoided in writing and in less relaxed speech.

References to North Korean data are mostly taken from Cosen mal sacen (NKd) and Cosen-e munqpep (CM). As Kim Minswu 1985 points out, there were three distinct periods of prescriptive standardization in North Korea, referred to by the names of the authoritative publications: 1945-54 (the Thongil-an period), 1954-66 (the Chelqcaq-pep period) and 1966- (the Kyupem-cip period). In 1954, after using the unified spelling system that dates from the 1933 Thongil-an, North Korea published Cosen chelqcaq-pep, which introduced a number of changes, such as using the apostrophe for the sai phyo that is here Romanized as \dots q (§1.5). Some of the changes were abandoned, in whole or in part, with publication of the 1966 Cosen mal kyupem cip, which made efforts to create a normalized "munhwa-e" (cultural language) that incorporated a few dialect or outdated elements (Kim Minswu 1985:129), including iya yo for the polite copula that is treated as iey yo in modern Seoul. And the 1966 rules prescribed the artificial pronunciation of /l/ (as a flap r) rather than /n/ for the initial of words here Romanized as ¹n... which come from Chinese I..., including ¹(...) and ¹y..., where the initial is elided in the south and was at one time pronounced with n... in the north. (See §1.6.)

0.6. Romanization.

There are a number of systems for writing Korean words in Romanized form, depending on the purposes for doing so. The popular McCune-Reischauer Romanization, which received official sanction from the Ministry of Education in 1988, tries to approximate the way a Korean word sounds to the American ear, disregarding its internal structure and history. It is generally preferred in citing Korean names and in casually mentioning Korean words in English context. The Yale Romanization, like the various systems of Hankul spelling, takes account of more than just the sound. The two given names Pok.nam and Pongnam are both written "Pongnam" in the McCune-Reischauer system, but they are kept distinct both in Hankul and in the Yale Romanization. The two surnames Yang and 'Yang are spelled with the Hankul equivalents of "Yang" and "Lyang" in North Korea, but both are written Yang" in South Korea and in the McCune-Reischauer Romanization. Four names can be shown as different by the Yale Romanization (Yang Pok.nam, Yang Pongnam, ¹Yang Pok.nam, ¹Yang Pongnam - and four more if there are people named Pok.lam and Pong.lam) but will all be treated alike by the McCune-Reischauer spelling "Yang Pongnam" (or "Yang Bongnam" if the space is ignored). Numerous problems of detail have to be handled arbitrarily in each system of spelling, whether it be Hankul or Romanization. The forms cited for the modern language in this book are not merely mechanical transliterations of Hankul spellings in one or another orthographic standard, but offer additional information about the background of the forms, including phonological details often ignored in Hankul. Koreans may be particularly irritated by the generous sprinkling of "---q" to mark certain reinforcements that go unmarked in the usual Hankul spellings. In particular, notations reflecting what is sometimes called "n-epenthesis" (see \$1.5), such as mosq ip.e and anq ip.e or mosq yel.e and any yel.e, may strike the eye as unnecessary nuisances, since the phenomenon they represent is not immediately apparent to the naive ear. The current trend in Hankul orthography (especially for words with Chinese components such as munqpep 'grammar') is to ignore most of the cases of reinforcement, including many of those which come from the Middle Korean adnominal particle s. Perhaps it would be more congenial if we made the notation smaller or subscript (mos_e ip.e, an_e ip.e) or used a flimsier symbol, such as the apostrophe, here unavailable because it is needed for other purposes. But we will retain the full notation and invite readers to ignore it when that seems appropriate, as this book often does in alphabetizing lists.

0.7. Arbitrary conventions.

The notational devices and the decisions on punctuation, capitalization, and word division will strike you at times as needlessly fussy or cranky, and of less interest to the student than they are to the technical linguist. Feel free to simplify, modify, and adapt the notations to your own needs. I have attempted to present the material in a manner intended to be maximally useful, one that can be readily converted to that of other systems which retain less information. Decisions on the use of hyphens, apostrophes, and spaces may seem arbitrary in particular cases, as when we write "na-ka-, na-o-, na-su-" and "ka-po-" (but "wā po-"); they are intended to make it easier to identify the phrases. The apostrophe shows where a sound or a string of sounds is omitted in an abbreviation, as in kanta 'yss.ta < kanta (ko) hayss.ta 'said (that) he was going'.

Sentences of Romanized Korean, like those of English, begin with capitalized letters, as do names. But both the citation and the translation of the Middle Korean and Ceycwu examples begin uncapitalized. In the italic notations, W and G represent the voiced fricatives $[\beta]$ and $[\gamma]$. (We have chosen not to use lowercase ν and g, in part because of fear that they would be susceptible to misinterpretation, though these letters would be consistent with our use of z for the voiced sibilant.) The capital letters "C" and "V" are used in formulas to mean "(any) consonant" and "(any) vowel"; in other contexts " ν " or "V" represents "verb (stem / form)". For both varieties of the Yale Romanization we use the conventional digraph "ng" to represent the velar nasal, rather than the single symbol provided by the phonetic notation [n]. Specifically phonetic notations are usually put between brackets. Specifically phonemic notations are in boldface or italic between slashes, as in "/ng/ and /ng/ are pronounced as the velar nasal [n]". Brackets are also used to demarcate ellipted words, or parts of

6 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

words, and elisions of a phoneme or a string of phonemes. When the slash is between two words or letters, it has the usual meaning of "or (optionally)". Material within parentheses may be either enlargements or optional replacements; the context should make the intention clear.

When a Korean citation is within an English sentence, the gloss (translation) is set off with single quotation marks, as in "The word koki 'meat', for example, ...", but the marks are omitted for the glosses of examples not embedded in such context, since the demarcations are obvious.

The macron is used to mark long vowels in modern words like ton 'money', nwūn 'snow', ūmsik 'food', sil 'thread', sēm 'island', and pām 'chestnut', though the distinction of long and short vowels has been largely lost by younger Seoul speakers. The dots in the Middle Korean words represent the distinctive pitch of the following syllable (one dot for high, two dots for low rise), and unmarked syllables are treated as low, provided the text is one that normally marked the accent. The position of the dots is kept just where it is in the original text, so that *swon* 'guest' + 'i [nominative particle] is written *swo'n* i (1445 'Yong 28) and pronounced *swoni*. The spaces and hyphens correspond to nothing overt in the spellings or pronunciations; they are there just to help your eye identify words and parts of suppressed (and not shown by the Hankul) are Romanized as -V[h], -n[h]. But for the other syllable-excess nouns (§4.2) no indication is given of the basic shape before the reduction: the shapes are written according to the spellings in the texts, which most often indicate the syllables heard rather than the underlying forms.

1.0. Letters.

Korean words can be spelled out with foreign letters of various kinds, including the familiar Roman letters used in this book, or with letters created in Korea by King Seycong and promulgated in 1445. Words of Chinese origin are often written with Chinese characters either alone, without letters to represent the pronunciation, or added in parentheses to identify a word difficult to understand from the sound alone. In modern south Korea it is a matter of controversy whether the continued use of Chinese characters should be encouraged or discouraged.

1.1. Hankul symbols.

Koreans usually write in an alphabet known as Hankul. As a result, the word Hankul is also used to mean 'Korean language, especially as written' and 'Korean letters = literature'. In the system of writing there are symbols to represent each of the phonemes of Korean. The term "Hankul" was first used by Cwu Sikyeng in 1910; earlier the symbols were called enmun. It is possible to use the system as we use Roman letters, writing horizontally across the line letter by letter; that is called kalo-ssuki 'horizontal writing'. But usually the symbols are joined into written syllables, which often but not always correspond to spoken syllables. The written syllables are made up of an "initial" consonant (including zero) + a vowel nucleus or "medial", consisting of a vowel or a semivowel (y or w) + a vowel, written as a unit. The vowel is sometimes followed by a "final" consonant or two-consonant cluster that is called by the Korean grammarians pat.chim 'pedestal'. The syllables are written as blocks (called "logotypes" by 1893 Scott) designed to resemble the shape and spacing of Chinese characters, which are still often used to write, or to clarify, Chinese words in the midst of native Korean words. The initial is written at the top, the nucleus either on the right (those containing a or e or i) or below (those containing u or wu or o). A final pat.chim is placed below everything - and slightly to the right, if it is but a single consonant. The shapes of the symbols are altered a bit when they appear in different positions. For example, before a the k swoops back to the left 71 ka, but astride the o it has a straighter fall I ko, and the final k is longer, flatter, and straighter: I mak.

Since there are a limited number of Hankul symbols, representing the basic phonemes of Korean, we can substitute our Roman letters for the Hankul letters with no loss of information. If we are consistent, the Roman transcription can be automatically converted into the Hankul version and vice versa. There are several ways in which Korean can be Romanized, and each scheme involves certain difficulties and special rules. The system used in this book takes time to get used to, because it is

.

designed to be typographically simple by avoiding "odd" letters, such as δ (= e) and \tilde{u} (= u). But once you are familiar with the system, it is very easy to use; you will find it more flexible than other systems of putting Korean into Roman letters. With this system anything written in Hankul can be typed out on an ordinary English typewriter or computer keyboard with no special tricks.

How many different syllables does Korean have? For the modern language, computer codes allow about 2,500 Hankul syllables to be differentiated. Using all conceivable sequences, including many that do not occur in any word, ¹Yu Huy (1824 Enmun-ci 18) came up with the staggering number of 10,250 possible syllables. And Kim Hyenglyong (1985:31) found a total of 11,172 different orthographic (= morphophonemic) syllables. His study (31-2) found the total number of different two-syllable strings (morphophonemic dissyllables) to be 31,759,684, of these types (V includes yV):

Type	Example	Strings
1. V-V	oi	441
2. V-VC	a.yang	11,907
3. V-CV	oli	7,938
4. V-CVC	yūceng	214,326
5. CV-V	kyō.yey	7,938
6. CV-CV	cwuchey	142,884
7. CV-VC	kyōyang	214,326
8. CV-CVC	pītan	3,857,868
9. VC-V	Yenge	11,907
10. VC-CV	ak.ki	214,326
11. VC-VC	ek.yang	321,489
12. VC-CVC	wüntong	5,186,802
13. CVC-V	kak.o	214,326
14. CVC-CV	sokto	3,857,868
15. CVC-VC	cengqyel	5,186,802
16. CVC-CVC	hyek.myeng	12,308,536

1.2. Hankul spelling.

Koreans, like speakers of English, have spelling problems. Although the Hankul system of writing is very simple, it is not easy to devise a consistent system for spelling out the words of the language. That is because the structure of Korean is somewhat complicated, in that words and parts of words often change the way they sound depending on the words around them. The Korean writer has a choice: he can use the Hankul symbols (or their Roman equivalents) to write phrases EXACTLY AS THEY SOUND, or he can write individual words and parts of words ALWAYS THE SAME WAY regardless of changes in sound. The first method, known as a PHONEMIC orthography, has the advantage that even a foreigner beginning his study of Korean can read sentences without learning a lot of special rules; and he can write down everything he hears - provided he hears accurately - without worrying about what words the phrases contain. But the disadvantage to the reader who already knows the language is obvious: the same word appears sometimes in one shape, sometimes in another. For that reason, native speakers of Korean naturally prefer some sort of MORPHOPHONEMIC orthography, as linguists call the second kind of spelling. Morphophonemic spelling tells the reader a lot about the grammar of the phrase he is reading, since it tries to spell each word (or part of a word) always in the same basic shape, with the expectation that the reader will be able to apply a set of rules that will automatically produce the particular phonemic shape needed to pronounce the phrase. We do something similar in English when we write our plural ending as "s" both after "cat", where it is pronounced as an s, and after "dog", where it is pronounced as a z.

The difficulties that arise in using a morphophonemic orthography are of three kinds:

(1) How far should we go in analyzing words into parts? How can we be sure we have the "same" word-part (= morpheme or string of morphemes) in different words? To what extent should we allow our knowledge, or someone's knowledge, of the history of the words to influence the decision?

(2) When there are several spoken variants for a word, should we try to settle on one as the "standard" form and ignore the others when we write? Perhaps we can let two or more forms coexist as MODEL AND SHORTENING, as with the English forms "do not" and "don't"; or as LITERARY AND COLLOQUIAL, like English "unto" and "to"; or as DIALECT AND STANDARD, like English "dreamt" and "dreamed", "dove" and "dived".

(3) What specific spelling devices should we use to handle certain tricky problems, such as reinforcement (the sai sios or -q phenomena, \$1.5) or the complications of initial 1 and n which lead to the use of the superscript letters ¹ and ⁿ in the Yale Romanization (\$1.6)?

Koreans have contended with these problems for many years, and there have been several attempts to prescribe consistent and comprehensive spelling systems. Two spelling systems have come to enjoy wide use in the years since the end of World War II. One is the official system of South Korea (the Republic of Korea), sometimes called the Thöngil-an or Unified System; the other is that of North Korea (the Democratic People's Republic of Korea or DPRK). The two systems are almost identical in the way they treat problems of the first and second types; they differ in their approach to problems of the third type. Since each system has some advantages, and both are widely used and sanctioned, the spellings of this book are designed to convert into either system automatically. Both systems have undergone several minor revisions and the usages reflected in this book may be modified in future revisions of the systems.

1.3. Yale Romanization.

In the system of Yale Romanization used in this book, the dot or period is used within a word for several purposes, some more important than others:

(1) The dot is used to indicate the "zero" (vowel) beginning of a syllable or other ambiguous situations when the preceding Hankul syllable ends in a pat.chim (final) consonant: mek.e, mek.ko, mek.hinta. Of course, when the boundary is shown by a space or a hyphen, the dot is unnecessary: Puk Han 'North Korea', kak-kak "each separately".

(2) The dot is also used to distinguish e.yV from eyV, ay.V from ayV, u.yV from uyV, and o.yV from oyV. We use the digraphs ey, ay, uy, and oy as UNITS except when a dot intervenes. The dot is omitted, however, when the y follows yo because there is no string *yoy, so there is no possibility of misinterpreting the syllable division in a word like kyōyuk 'education'. In a word like mu.yek 'trade' the dot is just a reminder, because in modern Korean uy does not occur after a labial. In a word like kup.wu 'classmate', the dot is not strictly necessary, since the syllable /pwu/ is simplified to the spelling pu (modern Korean lacks the unrounded syllable */pu/), but I retain the dot for clarity.

(3) A third use of the dot is to remind the reader of the automatic morphophonemic rules (sound changes) between two consonants: ...th.t... is pronounced ...tt.., ...ch.s... is pronounced ...s., etc.; ...p.m... is pronounced ...mm.., ...n.l... is pronounced ...lt..; in verb forms ...n.t.. is pronounced as if ...ntt.., ...n.k... as if ...nkk..., ...n.c... as if ...nc..., ...n.s... as if ...nss.... If we were not trying to follow the Hankul spelling systems, which ignore all three kinds of sound changes, we would spell the verb forms ...mqt..., ...mqk..., ...mqs..., etc.

In the third use, the dot can be omitted with no loss of essential information about Hankul spelling or even (given knowledge in the last case that the word is a verb form) the ultimate pronunciation, and that is what we do in using the Romanization in English contexts, such as the Bibliography. In the first two uses the dot is essential to recover all the word-structure information contained in the Hankul spelling; in the second use it is required as a result of choosing digraphs to write some of the vowels.

In later sections the sound system of Korean is discussed in terms of the Romanization, and the several digraphs are treated as single units. The consonants are represented by p t c k s, pp tt cc kk ss, ph th ch kh h, m n ng l; the vowel nuclei are represented by i ey ay u e a wu (abbreviated to u after a labial) o oy, yey yay ye ya yu (an abbreviation of ywu) yo, wi wey way we wa. In addition the letter q is used as a special morphophonemic symbol to show reinforcement (see §1.5), and superscript ¹... and ⁿ... show differences between the spelling systems of the two Koreas (see §1.6). In this book

the length of a long vowel, ignored in the usual Hankul spelling, is shown by a macron (a line above the vowel); see \$2.7.2.

1.4. Transliteration rules.

Here are the complete rules for transcribing Hankul into the Yale Romanization, with the exception of the problems of 1..., n..., and ...q, which are covered in the following sections. The Romanization uses 16 of the usual 26 Roman letters, plus the digraph ng, final ...q, and initial superscript 1... and n.... You will occasionally find other superscripts used to show divergences between the spellings of the two Koreas: s in iss.s and iss.sup.nita; h in an hay (see §2.8); y in phyee and $m^y ey$ (see §4.3). In the table of rules the word "space" means "space, hyphen, or other punctuation", C means consonant, 0 means initial zero (the syllable starts with a vowel, y, or w).

Hankul	Initial	Example	Final	Examples
7	k	kikwu	 k(.) + m n l	sik.mo (or sikmo) kyek.nyen (or kyeknyen) tok.lip (or toklip)
			k. + k h 0 k	sik.kwu, kak.ha, mek.e yak, siktang, ¹ yukpun, mekca, ¹ yuksip, patak,
ヲ	kh	khal	kh + space kh(.) + C kh. + 0	puekh puekh.teyki (or puekhteyki) puekh.an (but better written as two words)
ת	kk	kkay	kk + space kk + 0 k (kh) kk(.)	pakk kkakk.un, kkakk.ko kkakk.ta (or kkakkta), kkakk.nun (or kkakknun)
Ч	p	papo	p(.) + m n l	ip.mun (or ipmun) ip.nap (or ipnap) sip.lyuk (or siplyuk)
			p. + p h 0 p	kup.po, ip.hak, ip.e ip, ipta, ipko, ipsang, ipcang,
П	ph	pha	ph + space ph(.) + C ph. + 0	iph aph.cang (or aphcang) aph.aph-i
ਸ਼ਸ਼	рр	рруе	-	
С	t	titinta	t + space t. + t h 0	kot tat.ta tat.hinta tat.un
			t(.)	tat.chinta (or tatchinta), tat.ko (or tatko), tat.nun (or tatnun),
E	th	thal	th + space th. + 0 th(.) + C	path puth.e puth.ta (or puthta), puth.ci (or puthci), puth.nun (or puthnun),

CONSONANTS

10 PARTI

<u>Hankul</u>	Initial	Example	Final	Examples
π	tt	ttal	<u> </u>	~
ス	c	cal	c + space	nac
			c. + c h 0	mac.ci
				mac.hinta
				mac.un
			c(.)	mac.ta (or macta), mac.chwunta (or macchwunta), mac.nun (or macnun)
え	ch	cha	ch + space	kkoch
			ch(.) + 0	coch.a
		•	ch(.)	coch.ko (or cochko), coch.ci (or cochci), coch.nun (or cochnun)
ス	сс	ccanta		-
ス	S	san	s + space	05
			s. + s 0	wüs. ^s up.nita wus.e
			s(.)	wūs.ko (or wūsko), wūs.ci (or wūsci),
				wūs.nun (or wūsnun)
K	SS	ssal	ss. + s 0	iss. ^s o
				iss.e
			ss(.)	iss.ta (or issta), iss.ko (or issko), iss.nun (or issnun)
ሪ	h	hay	h. + 0	noh.a
			h(.)	noh.ko (or nohko), noh.ci (or nohci), noh.nun (or nohnun)
	m	mal	m. + 0	sim.e
	•		m(.) + l	chim.lyak (or chimlyak)
			m	nam, simpang, sīmnun, chāmko
			(But CF §8.1.1	sīm.ko, sīm.ta, sīm.ci.)
L	n	nal	n. + 0	sin.e
			n(.) + l	Sin.la (or Sinla), Cen.la (or Cenla)
			n	an, sinnun, sinmun, cînpo,
				ⁿ yento, ⁿ yenkam, mence,
-			(But CF §8.1.1	sin.ko, sin.ta, sin.ci.)
2	1	latio	1. + 0	sil.ep
			l(.) + n	il.nyen (or ilnyen)
			1	kil, silkwa, silqswu, mullon,
Ò	(ZERO)	al von	ng(.) + i	ppalli, kolmu, kilta, seng.lip (or senglip)
0	(ZERO)	al, yen, wenca	-	pang, tong-an, congi,
		wend	ng	cwungang, thôngil
27			lk. + k h 0	ilk.ko, ilk.hinta, ilk.e
~ *			lk(.)	ilk.nun (or ilknun), malk.ta (or malkta),
				pulk.ci (or pulkci),

Hankul	Initial	Example	Final	Examples
오片	-		lp. + p h 0 lp(.)	nelp.e, nelp.hinta nelp.ko (or nelpko), nelp.ci (or nelpci), nelp.ni (or nelpni)
21	-		lph. + 0 lph(.)	ulph.e ulph.ko (or ulphko), ulph.nun (or ulphnun),
20	-		lm. + m 0 lm(.) (But CF §8.1.1	talm.un tālm.nun (or tālmnun) tālm.ko, tālm.ta, tālm.ci.)
9E	-		lth. + 0 lth(.)	halth.e, halth.un halth.ko (or halthko), halth.nun (or halthnun)
65	-		lh. + 0 lh(.)	ilh.e, ilh.un ilh.ko (or ilhko), ilh.nun (or ilhnun),
72	-		ls + space	kols, tols, ols
ЯX	-		ps + space ps. + s 0	kaps ēps. ^s up.nita ēps.e
LX	-		ps(.) nc. + c 0	ēps.ta (or ēpsta), ēps.nun (or ēpsnun), anc.ci anc.e
Là	-		nc(.) nh. + 0 nh(.)	anc.ko (or ancko), anc.nun (or ancnun), mānh.i mānh.ta (or mānhta), mānh.ni (or mānhni)

	MEDIAL	.S
<u>Hankul</u>	Romanized	Examples
1	i	pi, īs.ta, oi
ਸ	wi	twī, chwuwi, wiseng
-	uy	uyca, cwuuy, ūyuy, huyta
Т	u after p ph pp m	pul, phul, pun, mun
	wu elsewhere	wuli, hwū, nwun, twūl, kkwum
π	.yu after a e o (u)	ye.yu, ca.yu, sô.yu
	yu elsewhere	yuli, kyul, hyung, wuyu
	u	un, kum, khuta; papputa (§1.7)
	e	emeni, khe (yo), pappe, tewuk
ंत्र च	we	wenca, kwen, il-wel
1	.ye after a e o (u)	ca.yen, he.yeng, mo.ye
귀	ye elsewhere	yek, ⁿ yen, ¹ yen.ay, kyewul
케	ey	ney, cēy-il, kakey, pheyn
1	.yey after a e o (u) yey elsewhere	a.yey, no.yey = no ¹ yey, ku.yey yēysan, ¹ yēypay, kyēysita
계	.wey after a e o u	(rare)
71	wey elsewhere	wēyng il, kwēy
1	a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a	oi, hao, mom, tôn, os, kôpta
<u>п</u>	.yo after a e o (u wu)	hwā.yo(il), he.yong, sõ.yong
	yo elsewhere	yökwu, yöngpi, iyo, phyo

<u>Hank</u>	ul Romanized	Examples
4	оу	õykwuk, kkoy, sioy, poynta
F	a	ama, koa, tong-an, hāyan
جلد	wa	wä (se), pwä, towa, cwäsek
Þ	.ya after a e o (u)	a.ya, se.yang, co.yak
_	ya elsewhere	yācwung, kyawus, iya
H	ay	ayki, kkay, hāyan, sensayng
H	.yay after a e o (u wu)	hā.yay, hē.yay, ppō.yay, ppū.yay
	yay elsewhere	yayki (= iyaki)
ᅫ	way	way, kkway, insway, twayci
٦	The Hankul symbol for we can	be written A, but A is preferred.

1.5. Reinforcement (-q).

The rules for the treatment of what we call "reinforcement" are somewhat complicated. Roughly speaking, the linguistic facts are as follows. When certain words or parts of words are attached to others that begin with p t c k or s, that consonant is doubled to pp, tt, cc, kk, ss. When they are attached to certain other elements that begin with "zero" (a vowel) or h, the vowel or h is preceded by t; when they are attached to certain elements that begin with m or n, those onsets are preceded by syllable-final n; when they are attached to certain elements that begin with y or i, the pronunciation is /...ny.../ or /...ni.../ after a consonant and /...nny.../ or /...nni.../ after a vowel, but ...lq y... and ...lq i... are realized as /...lly.../ and /...lli.../. Reinforcement of ...n i... -> ...nq i... /...nni.../ and ...n y... -> -nq y... /...nny.../, sometimes called "n-epenthesis" (not to be confused with the nasal epenthesis of §2.10.4) is so pervasive that it passes largely unnoticed: musung iwus 'what neighbor', ong yātang 'the entire opposition party', sinq yetang 'a new party in power', sinhonq 'yehayng 'honeymoon trip'. But such reinforcement does NOT occur before the noun i 'person; fact/act; ... ', the particle iya/ya, the particle (iyo) / yo, or the copula stem i-. The peculiarities of the phoneme string /yey/ (§4.3) are reflected in the pronunciations /silleysan/ for silq yeysan 'real budget', /kalleycengita/ for kalq yeyceng ita, and /musunnēyki/ for musunq yēyki (~ yāyki < iyaki) 'what talk'. As a result of vowel raising tonq (iyaki > yāyki >) yēyki → /tönneyki/ 'money talk' may sound just like tônq (nāyki >) nēyki 'gambling'. When the juncture after the accusative particle is dropped, os ul (1) ip.e 'wears a garment' is usually said as /osulipe/ with a flap [r] but you may sometimes instead hear /osullipe/. When the particle itself drops, os [ul] ip.e, you usually hear /onnipe/ = osq ip.e rather than /otipe/ = os ip.e with [d]. When the particle gets dropped in mun (ul) yel.e 'opens the door' the phrase is usually said as mung yel.e, pronounced /munnyele/ and not mu-nye-le. There are a few lexical exceptions to the n-epenthesis rule, notably ¹yuk-i [yugi] rather than (?)¹yukq-i [yungni] 'six-two; sixty-two', familiar in the term 'yuk-i-o '6-25' (= ~ sāpyen/töng.lan 'the North Korean invasion of June 25th, 1950') which is pronounced /yukio/ or contracted to /yukyo/. We list seven types of examples:

(1) Native Korean sequences (usually compounds of noun + noun) in which the first element ends in a vowel.

(2) Native Korean compounds in which the first element ends in a consonant.

(3) Chinese loanwords (originally, in Chinese, compounds - usually of two syllables) in which the first element ends in a vowel.

(4) Chinese loanwords in which the first element ends in a sonant (m n ng l).

(5) Chinese loanwords in which the first element ends in I and the second begins with t, c, or s. If both elements are bound, the reinforcement is obligatory; if one element is free, the reinforcement is usual but there are exceptions.

(6) Korean verb forms consisting of a stem that ends in a nasal n or m (from a linguistic point of view also those that end in nc, lm, lp, lph, lth, and for some speakers lk) plus an attached ending that begins with t, c, l, or s. Before s the reductions of final nh and lh can be added.

(7) A sequence of the prospective modifier (-ul) followed by a noun that begins with p, t, c, k, or s.

Spellings in both the North and the South ignore the reinforcement that occurs automatically in Type 5 (Chinese loanwords with 1 + s, 1 + t, 1 + c). In the Yale Romanization we prefer to write lqs, lqt, and lqc for these words since in the non-Chinese words there are contrasts with unreinforced ls, lt, and lc. Moreover, it is not always easy to know that a particular word is of Chinese origin.

Both of the Hankul spelling systems also ignore the reinforcement that occurs automatically in Type 6 (verb forms), and indeed there are dialects which do not reinforce these forms (see §8.2.1). Instead of here writing -q, as one might prefer, the Yale Romanization uses a dot as a reminder notation: ...m.t., ..., ...

Type 7 is ignored by the South Korean spelling but sometimes indicated in the north, and it was often written in early Hankul texts with a "glottal stop" symbol corresponding to the -q with which we mark it. (The symbol is like the Hankul h but without the short stroke at the top: $\overline{0}$)

Types 3 and 4 (the other Chinese loanwords) are treated the same as Types 1 and 2 (the Korean words) by the North Korean system, but in practice there is variation, perhaps owing to an indecision over whether to admit some of the reinforced forms as "standard". The NK dictionary (NKd) often omits the apostrophe in the entry spelling for words of these types, and gives the pronunciation separately: "säken [kken]", "sänpo [ppo]". Yet for other entries both the apostrophe and the separate pronunciation are given: "ka'pep [ppep]", "mun'ca [cca]". The South Korean system, too, sometimes treats Types 3 and 4 as if they were 1 and 2 respectively, but many people are inconsistent or forgetful and ignore the reinforcement in the Chinese loanwords. ¹Yi Ungpayk (458) advises us to write the postvocalic "-s" for Type 3 only when there is a minimal contrast with another word that does not have the reinforcement: kaqpep 'addition', kapep [lit] 'family tradition'; seqca [obsolescent?] 'letter (epistle; character)', sēca 'illegitimate child'; ¹Iqkwa 'science', I-kwa 'lesson two'; hôq-swu 'number of households', hoswu 'lake'; choqcem 'focal point', cho-cem 'vinegar shop' (? - not found in dictionaries); yoqcem 'main point', yo-cem 'mattress shop' (? - not found in dictionaries).

For Types 1 and 2, the earlier North Korean rule is very simple: at the end of the prior element add an apostrophe, called sai phyo 'between-mark' and looking much like the left side of the Hankul letter \land . The Yale Romanization uses a similar device: add q at the end of the prior element. (We prefer to avoid the apostrophe because it is useful for other purposes, such as showing abbreviations.) In the South Korean system a final s is added to the prior syllable when it ends in a vowel (Type 1), and the reinforcement is ignored when the prior syllable ends in a consonant (Type 2), except that as the later element the morpheme i 'tooth' is spelled ni = /...(n) ni/ (2). At one time, following the practice of the early texts, the ...s.. was written as a separate syllable all by itself and called sai sios 'in-between s'; at that time (the early 1930s) it was used for both Type 1 and Type 2.

The following table shows examples of all seven types with the different treatments, together with the pronunciation and the phonemic shape as transcribed in Yale Romanization symbols, but the reduction of syllable-excess at the end of nouns is not shown. Space and hyphen are retained from the notation on the left and do not necessarily reflect the practice for the particular phrase in either the south or the north, since compounds and short phrases are usually written without a break in both parts of the country.

TABLE OF REINFORCEMENT TYPES

	Romanization	South Korea	North Korea	Pronunciation
1.	twîq path payq nolay	twis path pays nolay	twi' path pay' nolay	/twippath/ /paynnolay/
	peykayq īs ku-kkacig īl	peykays is ku-kkacis il	peykay' is ku-kkacis' il	/peykaynnis/ /kukkacinnīl/
2.	wig ig-mom	wis is-mom	[*wi' i'-mom]	/winnimmom/t
	mulq kyel	mul kyeł	mul' kyel	/mulkkyel/
	kangq ka	kang ka	kang' ka	/kangkka/
	cip(q) īl	cip il	cip(') il	/cipīl, cimnīl/

	petulq iph	petul iph	petul' iph	/petulliph/
	kas yang(thay)	kas yang(thay)	kas' yang(thay)	/kannyang(thay)/
	mulq yak	mul yak	mul' yak	/mullyak/
	kethq iph	keth iph	keth' iph	/kenniph/
	yêysq iyaki	yēys iyaki	yeys' iyaki	/yēynniyaki/
	kethq yakta	keth yakta	kath' yakta	/kennyaktta/
	kyelmakq yem ²	kyelmak yem	kyelmak' yem	/kyelmangnyem/
	sõngkosq (n)i	songkos ni	songkos' i	/sôngkonni/
	tesq (n)i	tes ni	tes'i	/tenni/
	okq-(n)i	ok-ni	ok'-i	/ongni/
	petq-(n)i	pet-ni	pet'-i	/penni/
	ppetulengq (n)i	ppetuleng ni	ppetuleng' i	/ppetulengni/
3.	kaqpep	kaspep	ka'pep	/kappep/
	säqken	sasken	sa(')ken, saken	/sākken/
4.	munqca ³	munca	mun'ca	/muncca/
	sāngpo	sanpo	san'po, sanpo	/sāmppo/4
	ingki	inki	in'ki, inki	/ingkki/ ⁵
5.	cengqyel	cengyel	cengyel	/cengnyel/
	kyelqsan	kyelsan	kyelsan	/kyelssan/
	kyelqtan	kyeltan	kyeltan	/kyelttan/
6.	kyelqceng	kyelceng	kyelceng	/kyelcceng/
	sīm.ta, sīm.ko	simta, simko	simta, simko	/sīmtta/, /sīmkko/
7.	cēlm.ta, cēlm.ko	celmta, ceimko	celmta, celmko	/cēmtta/, /cēmkko/
	halq kes	hal kes	hal' kes, hal kes	/halkkes/
	5 1 5 1 5			

See also §4.2 (end); silh(q)-cung in Part II.

- ² Though the parts are Chinese, this second-degree compound is here treated as if Korean.
- 3 = kulqca 'letters, written characters'.
- 4 /sānppo/
- ⁵ ← /inkki/

For reasons not clearly understood a fair number of Chinese loanmorphs show a marked tendency to induce reinforcement as the final member of a compound: -(q)kwa 'course' or 'section', -(q)kwen 'chit' or 'sphere' or 'privilege', -(q)ken 'case, matter' (CF sāqken, coqken, ānqken), -(q)ka 'price' (CF tāyqka, yūqka, ¹yūqka, ¹yemqka), -(q)kwi 'couplet' (CF ēqkwi, ¹yenqkwi), -(q)ki 'feeling' (CF yūnq-ki), -(q)kyek 'standing, rule, grammatical case' (CF cwuq-kyek, inqkyek), -(q)ca 'written character', -(q)cem 'point', -(q)cang 'document', -(q)cōy 'crime', -(q)cūng 'illness', -(q)pyēng 'illness', -(q)pep 'law, rule', -(q)po 'step' (sānqpo); -(q)swū 'number' (CF chiq-swu 'size, measure' \neq chi-swu 'number of inches'); ... See also -(q)seng '-ness' and cek '-ic' in Part II. The syntactic relationship of the two morphemes in Chinese is irrelevant to the reinforcement: silqkwen can mean either 'real power' or 'lose power'; the verbal noun sānqpo 'stroll' comes from a Chinese verb-object phrase ('scatter one's steps').

For certain phrases we find vacillation in whether to reinforce or not: i kkoch ilum /ikkotilum/ 'the name of this flower' and ku ümsik ilum /kuümsikilum/ 'the name of that food' (both M 1:1:390) are more commonly said as i kkochq ilum /ikkonnilum/ and ku ümsikq ilum /kuümsingnilum/. Similarly san kkochq ilum 'names of mountain flowers', sothq ilum 'names of pots', (yang)kokq ilum 'names of songs', ¹yekaykq ilum 'passenger names'. Yet täyhak ilum /täyhakilum/ is preferred

to tāyhakq ilum /tāyhangnilum/ 'college name'. (On -q y - and -q i - see \$4.4.) The word for 'carsick(ness)' is usually said as chaq melmi /chammelmi/ but dictionaries ignore the reinforcement; similarly ignored is the usual reinforcement of chiq sõl 'tooth brush' and chiq-swu 'measure'. Certain phrases, however, are always reinforced: tankolq tapang 'a favorite teashop', tankolq son nim 'a regular customer' (M 1:1:390); petulq kaci = petu' namuq kaci 'a willow(tree) branch' (the apostrophe marks an elision); The phrase chinkwu(q) cip 'a friend's house' can rime with iwus cip 'neighboring house' but wuli cip 'our house' is never *wuliq cip. And others are never reinforced: tõl path 'a field of stones' (not *tõlq path). NKd indicates reinforcement in chongka 'gun mount' but no other source confirms that, so it may be a mistake. NKd lacks an indication of reinforcement for cwungqeung 'grave illness' and kyengqeung 'light illness' (as found in LHS and in Kim Minswu and Hong Wungsen), and no dictionary indicates reinforcement in hwā([?]q)cung 'a flareup of anger'.

1.6. Initial l and n.

Words beginning with a morpheme which has a basic and/or historical shape that begins with I are pronounced with an initial n. Such words are written in South Korea with an initial n but in North Korea they are written with an initial I; in this book we write $^{1}n^{...}$ for these words. But before i and y neither n nor I is pronounced. The South Koreans follow the pronunciation and begin the word y... or i..., but the North Koreans write $^{1}y^{...}$ and $^{1}i^{...}$ or $^{n}y^{...}$ and $^{n}i^{...}$, with a few cases of "(n)" owing to the inconsistencies found in spelling practices. The following examples show the differences:

	Romanization	South Korea	North Korea	Pronunciation	Meaning
1.	ⁿ yenkam	yenkam	nyenkam	/yenkam/	'yearbook'
	ⁿ ik.myeng	ikmyeng	nikmyeng	/ingmyeng/	'anonymity'
	nitho	itho	nitho	/itho/	'mud'
2.	¹ yēnsup	yensup	lyensup	/yēnsup/	'drill (study)'
	¹ yēy	yey	lyey	/yēy/	'ceremony'
3.	¹ ihay	ihay	lihay	/īhay/	'understanding'
	¹ nonmun	nonmun	lonmun	/nonmun/	'treatise'
	¹ naywel	naywel	laywel	/naywel/	'next month'

The family name ¹Yi, in English variously spelled Lee, Li, Yi, Ree, Ri, Rhee, ..., is particularly troublesome. In South Korea it is spelled I and in North Korea Li. The Yale Romanization should be ¹I but that looks awkward, so we make an arbitrary exception and write ¹Yi, preserving a resemblance to the form that is familiar from references to the "Yi dynasty". (The phoneme /i/ can be deemed to carry a nondistinctive initial y- which we ignore except for this name.) The pronunciation is i, but ni is (or was) used by northerners, though the Phyengyang authorities have promoted saying /li/ with an initial flap, like that used in recent foreign loanwords. For them, history has reversed itself: $/li / \rightarrow /ni / \rightarrow /i/$ → /li/. Even in South Korea 'Miss ¹Yi' is always Misu Li [ri] and never *Misu ¹Yi [i]. Other proper names beginning with ¹... (such as ¹Im, ¹Yang, and even ¹No) may be given reading pronunciations with the flap, and these could become the spoken norm for that part of the country. The authenticity of the pronunciation ni is quite clear from attestations such as 1881 Ridel 20, who has that version both in Hankul and in his transcription, and (23) writes "Ni ryengkam" for 'the venerable 'Yi'. 1887 Scott writes "ni." for the etymological ni... in a fair number of words, and also has a few examples that go back to li, such as ninsoyk (123) < linsoyk 'avaricious'; he writes ryemnye 'fear' in one place (127) yet nyemnye 'anxiety' in another (176). At the same time, he says (149n) "Though spelt rika it is read ika" with reference to 'i ka 'profit' [nominative] (CF 166). The pronunciation of li as ni is reported in the first part of the sixteenth century: the surname ${}^{1}Y_{I} < {}^{-LI}$ is attested as ${}^{-ni}$ in ?1517 Pak 1:3a and ni "chyen 'profit money' < "LI-CHYEN occurs in the same work (1:34a) and also in ?1517- 1No 1:13a. though in the latter the word appears again (2:60a) as *li chyen* with the *l* intact. The word nyenskon (1527 Cahoy 1:8a=14b) 'lotus root' was lexicalized from the phrase LYEN'S KON 'root of the lotus'.

All of the words involved in this section are of Chinese origin. Other words that were spelled with $ny \cdots$ and $ni \cdots$ in Middle Korean are now written $y \cdots$ and $i \cdots$, as pronounced, but when the nasal persists in compounds the spelling in South Korea follows that pronunciation: söngkosq (n)i 'cuspid' is written as "songkos ni" in the south but "songkos' i" in the north (without our generous spaces, of course)." There are inconsistencies in the decisions, as exemplified by the SK treatment of certain words in group 2, for when the nasal is pronounced in (n)i 'tooth' it is favored by an attention neglected in the case of iph 'leaf', il 'work, event', and iyaki 'tale'.

The word for 'glass' is historically lyuli, but North Korea spells it yuli (as we expect of South Korea). That means that the phrase /sayngnyuli/ 'stained glass' must be treated as saykq yuli, not sayk 'yuli or sayk-lyuli. A similar case: ssang-pongq yaktay /ssangpongnyakttay/ 'Bactrian camel', historically lyaktay.

The following words begin with an etymological 1... but are written phonemically with n... in North Korea as well as South Korea: nasa 'screw, spiral' (CF ¹nasa 'woolen cloth'), naphal 'trumpet', nok 'rust' (CF ¹nok 'stipend'), nampho(-tung) 'lamp', no 'oar', nwu 'loft, pavilion', nwūki 'dampness', nwū-nwū-i 'frequently'. CF Mkk 1960:3:25. The morpheme ¹yen is spelled lyen by North Koreans in ¹yenq-ie 'consecutively' but yen in yen-kephe = yen-kephu 'successively' and in yen-hay and yenpang 'continuously' (a point missed by KEd). CF Mkk 1960:4:23.

The word /silyen/ 'disappointment in love' is etymologically sil-lyen; it is spelled sil.yen in the south and sillyen in the north, so we will write it sil¹yen. A similar case is sal¹yuk 'massacre', pronounced /sallyuk/. We would expect to write no¹yey for /no(.y)ey/ 'slave' (CF hälyey 'male slave') but the spelling in both north and south is no.yey. The word ölyu 'mistake' (< δ -lyu) has a common variant pronunciation without the l and that is standardized in NKd with the spelling δ .yu.

An epenthetic (intrusive) -l- is found before /y/ in a few compounds: cēylyem < cēy-yem 'manufacturing salt', holyem < ho-yem 'Chinese rough salt'; ph^y ēylyem < phyēy-yem 'pneumonia' (spelled phyeylyem in the south but pheyyem in the north so we will write it ph^y ēy¹yem), thöylyem < thöy-yem 'pouring hot broth over rice or noodles a little at a time to heat them up' - and perhaps (yang-)hwalyo 'carpet' and põlyo 'large fancy cushion', if these are properly derived from yo 'mattress' < zywoh < *nhyok, a Chinese import that underwent early naturalization.

In a few words an etymological n is commonly pronounced as /l/: $t\bar{a}ylo < t\bar{a}y-n\bar{o}$ 'great anger', hūylo < hūy-nō 'joy and anger', ēlwul < ē-nwul 'inarticulate', yālyo < yā-nyo 'annoyance, interruption'.

A small group of morphemes have the basic shapes lyul and lyel. These morphemes follow a special pronunciation rule. After a vowel or n, the I unexpectedly drops. (The I actually surfaces only after some consonant other than n, including I itself, and then it takes the reflex $/n/s_0$ that we would have no idea these morphemes begin with a basic I rather than n without additional information from the history or from dialect pronunciations.) The alternation is ignored in the northern spelling but phonemically noted in the south, so we mark it in our Romanization with -1y Examples will be found in §4.8. When these morphemes are attached to a morpheme that ends with n we insert a dot (cin. yel 'exhibition', cen.'yul 'trembling') to remind us of the morpheme boundary in the SK spelling ("cīn.yel", "cēn.yul") as contrasted with the NK spelling ("cīn.lyel" = /cīnyel/, "cēn.lyul" = /cēnyul/). When the preceding morpheme ends with i, wu, vu, or a digraph of vowel + v, there is no need for the dot to mark the boundary, so we write pilyel '(being) nasty', pilyul 'ratio', swulyel 'numerical progression', kyulyul 'rules'. But after the other vowels, the SK spelling requires us to insert a dot to prevent interpreting the string of vowel + y as a digraph: to.'yel 'lining up' (NK "tolyel", SK "to.yel"), phā.¹yel 'explosion' (NK "phālyel", SK "phā.yel"). KEd was inconsistent in not writing the dot for those cases. On problems of spelling and interpreting words containing the morpheme lyo 'fee', see the entry in Part II. See also \$4.4.

In the non-Chinese vocabulary the initial nasal of words beginning nye or ni was eventually dropped, so that today 'tooth' is pronounced i in both the north and the south. It is difficult to assign

this change to a particular time. It may have set in first for verb stems: we find yey- in ?1660-Kyeychwuk and (with raised vowel) i- in 1876 Kakok for what was earlier "nyey- and still earlier "nyeand *ni*- 'go'. In Middle Korean the prevalent form for 'put in' was nyeh- > dialect yeh-, but a dispalatalized neh- is attested in 1466 Kup (SEE p.47). Modern ic- 'forget' for earlier nic- is attested in the middle of the 18th century and perhaps as early as 1660. There may have been dialect doublets with ny--- competing with y--- and dispalatalized as n--- from fairly early; the ancestor of modern yeki-'regard (as)', first so attested in ?1800 Hancwung, was nye ki- in 1481 Samkang and Twusi, but the dispalatalized version ne ki- was prevalent from 1449 (Kok) right on down (including 1481 Twusi). The adjective nyeth- 'shallow' is spelled yeth- in ?1517- Pak-cho and later, and yath- in 1608 Twuchang cip.yo. On the other hand, there is but a single example of nel- (in 1763 Haytong) for yelthe ancestor of modern ye-l- open', and there are no reports of an initial nasal in modern dialects, so that the one example is suspect. In most words that began with ni- there is no evidence that the n dropped until quite late: nik- > ik- 'ripen', "niz- > i(s)- 'continue', nik- > ik- 'read', ni > i 'tooth' or 'flea', 'niph > iph 'leaf', ni mah > ima 'forehead', "nimca[h] > imca 'owner', nil kwup the nasal: Kim Thaykyun cites ni 'tooth' and 'flea', niph 'leaf', nilkop 'seven', nimca 'owner', nilk-'read', nip(-hi)- '(cause to) wear', ni(s)- 'continue', nyeth-/nyath- 'shallow'. The earliest texts had both "nil- 'arise' and "il- 'come into being'; could they have once been etymologically the same? The only modern words pronounced with initial ny- seem to be nyesek 'rascal (of a man/boy)' and nyen 'bitch (of a woman)', of somewhat obscure etymology but both probably involving the Chinese morpheme nye 'woman'. The modern yeph '(be)side' was nyeph in 1617 Sin-sok ('Yel 3:24) and just nyep in earlier texts (nye p ul jlwo 1459 Wel 2:36a, nye p i la 1459 Wel 2:17b), but dispalatalized nep.hu.lwo appears in ?1775 Han-Cheng 204d. It should be kept in mind that Korean also has words beginning i--- and y--- which have never had variant versions with a nasal initial, such as ip $\langle ip \rangle$ 'mouth', isul < i sul 'dew', ilang < i lang 'paddy ridge', ili < ilhi 'wolf', iki- < i ki-/i kuy-'win', ilh- < ilh- 'lose'; yewi- < ye wuy- 'get thin', yetelp < ye tulp 'eight', yeses < ye sus 'six'. These words have not been reported with a nasal initial in dialects, with the exception of Hoylyeng nyessay 'six days' (Kim Thaykyun 1986:380a), and that form is surprising, if correct, in view of MK ye ssway (1462 ¹Nung 6:17a) and ye sway (s pa m oy 1481 Twusi 10:4a). But nasal versions are reported for the modern words (yeyki < yayki <) iyaki 'story, tale', which was first attested in 1775 as niyaki, and ieng '(roofing) thatch', first attested in the 1730 text of Chengkwu yengen as niyeng. (Also reported in 20th-century materials: nikki for ikki < isk 'moss', nisak for isak < isak 'ear of grain' and nyemul for yemul < ye mulq 'to open'; see King 1991b:6.) The nasal dispalatalization in the north and the palatal denasalization in the south is part of a more general process of reducing initial strings of apical (dental or alveolar) + palatal, as described in 4.4.

In Hamkyeng the Chinese morphemes that begin with a basic $y \cdots$ or $i \cdots$ (and uy, which merges with /i/ even initially in these dialects) are often treated if they were from $ny \cdots$ or $ni \cdots$ when attached to a Chinese morpheme that ends in a consonant, even if both morphemes are bound. (Choy Iceng 1960.) We can note these pronunciations with the morphophonemic $\cdots q$:

Standard	Hamkyeng	Pronounced	Meaning
mok.yoil	mokq.yoil	/mongnyoil/	'Thursday'
sap.ip	sapq.ip	/samnip/	'insertion'
cen.ya	cenq.ya	/cennya/	'the night before'
tham.yok	thamq.yok	/thamnyok/	'greed'
cung.ye	cungq.ye	/cungnye/	'donation'
cel.yak	celq.yak	/cellyak/	'economizing'

Such pronunciations are not new. 1889 Imbault-Huart 66 has sik.nyem for sik.yem 'salt', which must have been pronounced /singnyem/= sikq.yem.

But the phonological bonds, the words most likely to run together in pronunciation, would be in the following order of closeknitness: (1) iey yo; (2) haksayng hanthey; (3) kes iey; (4) sse cwul; (5) cwulq kes; (6) phyënci sse. This means that if we were to make only one pause it would likely be Haksayng hanthey | phyënci sse cwulq kes iey yo, if we made two pauses it would be Haksayng hanthey | phyënci | sse cwulq kes iey yo, and if we should make a third pause (unnatural for this sentence) it would be Haksayng hanthey | phyënci | sse cwulq kes iey yo, and if we should make a third pause (unnatural for this sentence) it would be Haksayng hanthey | phyënci | sse cwul | kes iey yo. If we were to make four pauses (still more unnatural) the sentence would be Haksayng hanthey | phyënci | sse | cwul | kes iey yo. Any further pauses, as in taking the next step kes | iey yo and the final steps emeni | hanthey and ie(y) | yo, would be artificial.

From this example it is easy to see the all too frequent conflict between the phonological bondage, or closeknitness of pronunciation, and the immediate constituency, or closeness of grammatical ties. Similar problems in English are exemplified by such expressions as "the highest scoring team", "sharp bladed", "three hundred and first", "your nearest store".

In Hankul texts prepared under my supervision, such as the examples in KEd, we have been liberal in word division. For types 1 through 16 above, either space or hyphen is used (hyphen for some of the very frequent or very short combinations of types 7 through 16); for types 17 through 21 a dot is inserted to set a particle off from the preceding word to which it is attached; and only examples of type 22 are regularly spelled with no internal punctuation. Some such rules, perhaps, could eventually be incorporated into normal Hankul writing, at least in school textbooks, where it is important to reduce ambiguity to a minimum. (Notice the unusually generous word division in the North Korean journal Mkk 1961:4:37-40.) Quite a few homophonous phrases can be distinguished by inserting a pause or "open juncture":

 $h\bar{o}ysaey()nakanta/ = h\bar{o}ysa ey na-kanta 'goes off to the office'$ $/h\bar{o}ysaeyna()kanta/ = h\bar{o}ysa ey 'na kanta 'goes off to the office or the like'$

/na()kakiceney/ = na kaki cen ey 'before I go'

/nakakiceney/ = na-kaki cen ey 'before going out'

/wuliyekwaney()kaca/ = wuli 'yekwan ey kaca 'let's go to our inn'

/wuli yekwaneykaca/ = wuli ¹yekwan ey kaca 'let's go to an inn'

/wuli yekwaneyka ca/ = wuli 'yekwan ey ka ca 'let's go to an inn to sleep'

/kuchaykina omyen()cokheytta/ = ku chayk ina omyen coh.keyss.ta 'I hope that the book comes, or something'

/kuchayki naomyen()cökheytta/ = ku chayk i na-omyen cöh.keyss.ta 'I hope the book comes out'

The following two expressions will both translate as 'the rice tastes good' yet they represent different constructions:

/pap masi()cotha/ = pap (un) mas i con.ta ('rice - its taste is good')
/pammasi()cotha/ = pap (uy) mas i con.ta ('the rice taste is good')

In the examples of this book a hyphen is used in the Romanization as an unobtrusive way to show the first layer of internal structure of some of the words. In the citation of separate forms, the hyphen sometimes shows the direction of attachment: -e must have a stem in front and mek- must have an ending attached, as in the word mek.e 'eats'.

1.9. External punctuation.

Koreans borrow English and Japanese punctuation freely. The standard practices accord, more or less, with the current American usage. Parentheses, commas, and quotation marks are seen more frequently than semicolons or colons. Sentences usually end with a period, but question marks and exclamation points are also frequent, though their usage is not consistent. Korean questions are typically marked by something specific in the sentence, such as the final postmodifier ya in -- (ha)nun

ya, usually spelled as an unanalyzed ending ... (ha)nunya, and the interrogative ending -(su)p.nikka in ... hap.nikka. For questions so marked there is no need for a question mark, though many writers put one in, anyway. When the interrogation is otherwise unmarked in speech, a rising intonation indicates a question, and such questions are appropriately written with a question mark: Kim sensayng? Pap mek.e? If the question mark is reserved to mark only those questions that have a rising intonation, we can write the distinction that is heard with indeterminates, i.e. words that have both interrogative and indefinite meanings: Nwu ka wass.ey yo. 'Who is here?'

Nwu ka wass.ey yo? 'Is someone here?'

Koreans now ordinarily write both these sentences with a question mark, just as at one time they would have written them with a period (or no punctuation); the spoken distinction is lost in the writing.

In this book the question mark is used only for sentences with rising intonation. The period is used at the end of statements and questions with falling intonation, but it is usually omitted when the sentence is cited as an example with the English translation immediately following. See §2.8 for other intonations that might be marked.

In some cases, the grammatical analysis used in this book is more detailed than that reflected in the Hankul spelling systems. As a result, there are some word divisions that produce spellings at variance with the prescriptions of Korean grammarians, such as -un ya for Hankul -unya, -um ulo for Hankul -umulo, -um ey for Hankul -umay. The grammatical lexicon of Part II carries most of the usual Hankul forms with cross references to the spellings I prefer: -unya \rightarrow -un ya.

In one or two other cases I have chosen to regularize forms that differ from those favored by the Korean grammarians. I prefer the colloquial -e as the shape for the infinitive after stems ending in \cdots aC- (tat.e) rather than the literary/dialect version -a favored by the grammarians, though I realize many younger speakers are tending to model their speech after the spelling. I prefer the colloquial hay as the infinitive of ha- rather than the literary ha.ye favored by grammarians. But the literary forms are discussed and cross-referenced. Another difference of opinion, more controversial: I do not recognize the validity of a distinction between -te- and -tu- in certain retrospective endings, and accordingly I treat all cases of -te- as literary or dialect variants of -tu-.

1.10. Alphabetization.

In the alphabetization employed in Part II, all superscript letters $(1 \dots n \dots s \dots h \dots y \dots)$ are ignored except where entries are otherwise identically spelled, and the same is true for $\dots q$. The other letters have their usual English order a c e g h i k l m n o p s t u w y and the digraphs (kk, ng, wu, ey, ...) are alphabetized by their component letters, as if the words were English. Vowel length is ignored except for words that are otherwise spelled identically: the word with the short vowel comes first.

What about the alphabetization of words written in Hankul? There are several different orders in widespread use, and the student may feel that each dictionary maker is plaguing him with new whims. In general, the schemes fall into two types. The first is most widely used in South Korea, with three variations on what to do with the geminates; the second type is official in North Korea.

- (1) k (kk) n t (tt) l m p (pp) s (ss) --/ng c (cc) ch kh th ph h
 - a ay ya yay e ey ye yey o wa way oy wu we wey wi yu u uy i
 - (1a) Ignore double consonants except where entries are otherwise the same.
 - (1b) Ignore INITIAL double consonants except where entries are otherwise the same, but keep a difference for final double consonants analogous to that of the singlets:
 - k kk ks, n ns, l lk lm lp ls lth lph lh, p ps, s ss
 - (1c) Recognize double consonants both initially and finally; make separate places for the initial geminates (as in parentheses above), and keep the final geminates in the order shown in (1b).
- (2) n t l m p s -ng c ch kh th ph h kk tt pp ss cc -

a ya e ye o yo wu yu u i ay yay ey yey oy wi uy wa we way wey

	<u>Simple vowel nuclei</u>					
	FR	ΟΝΤ		ВАСК		
R	OUNDED	UNROU	INDED	ROUNDED	UNROUNDED	
HIGH	-		i	u	wu	
MID	oy		ey		0	
LOW			ay	a		
		Co	<u>Complex nuclei</u>			
	wi -		-	-	– yu	
	wey ye	у	we	ye	— yo	
	way ya	У	wa	ya		
•	•			nts		
	Lax Re	inforced	Aspirate	Nasal	Liquid	
Labial stop	р	рр	ph	m		
Dental stop	t	tt	th	n	1	
Alveolar affricate	с	cc	ch	χ.		
Velar stop	k	kk	kh	ng		
Spirant	s	SS	h			

2.2. Vowel descriptions.

The vowel chart displays a nearly maximal system. In standard Seoul speech oy (mid front rounded vowel) is not distinguished from the diphthong wey, and there is no need for the front rounded category at all. The distinction between (pyěng i) tôycinta (= tôcinta) '(the illness) worsens' and (ce sālam i) twēycinta (< twie cinta) '(he) drops dead' is orthographic for Seoul speakers; many pronounce the first syllable of twāyci 'ta 'it's a pig' the same way, as /twey/. Moreover, in rapid speech the w will often drop, leaving /tey/ as the first syllable of all three phrases. There are very few words with wey or way, for that matter, and they are often confused in spelling with the many words that contain oy. Examples are kwēy 'box, case', kwēyto 'railroad track', kkweyk 'with a shout' (= kkwayk), kkwēynta 'strings, puts through', weyn 'why, what'; way 'why', waykhong 'peanuts', kkway 'extremely', insway 'printing', yukhway hata 'is delightful', and a few others.

Some linguists would move wi from the group of complex nuclei into the high rounded category of simple vowels, since many speakers tend to pronounce wi as a long monophthong [\ddot{u}] rather than the more common diphthong [\ddot{u}], coming from an earlier *wuy* [$u\underline{i}$]. For most speakers, the phoneme /w/ is represented by simple lip rounding, with the tongue position largely determined by the following vowel: wi [\ddot{u} i], wey [\ddot{z} e], we [ge], wa [ge], wa [ge]. The phoneme /y/ is usually high [\underline{i}] regardless of the following vowel. Some speakers of the Kyengki area have a full range of rounded front vowels, monophthongizing wi [\ddot{u}], oy (and probably wey?) [\ddot{o} :], and way [\ddot{s} :] alike, at least when these are historically long.

The vowel e has two markedly different allophones in Seoul speech: higher [\ddot{e}] when long, and lower [\ddot{e}] (= IPA inverted-v) when short. Many southern speakers give the vowel a slight internal rounding, as if scooping the back of the tongue with a spoon, when it is at the end of a syllable and especially before a pause. In Seoul speech there is a strong trend toward a rounded but unprotruded [σ]. Other vowels are less noticeably different when long or short, but in general the long HIGH and MID vowels tend to be higher than the short ones, and the long LOW vowels (if anything) somewhat lower than the short ones.

In the noninitial syllables of Seoul colloquial speech, wu is widely substituted for short o after a consonant, and (much less often) the syllable yo gets pronounced as yu, though I believe that is not true of consonant + yo. In very common words, especially endings and particles such as -ko and to, the Seoul colloquial forms (-kwu and twu) can be regarded as standard relaxed speech. But when wu is used for o in initial syllables it is considered substandard; twûn for tôn 'money' sounds vulgar. There are situations where that sort of speech can be effective: Nwüngtam ici! 'It's a joke = I'm joking!' (< ¹nöngtam). The substitution of wu for [w]o can take place for each word independently: Cõh.ko mälkwu yo, Cõh.kwu mälkwu yo, and even Cõh.ko mälkwu yu and Cõh.kwu mälkwu yu, as well as Cõh.kwu mälko yo and (?) Cõh.ko mälko yu.

A similar raising of the back mid vowel e to u and the front mid vowel ey to i is also heard in noninitial syllables, and less commonly even in initial position. You may hear $\bar{u}ps.ta$ (and, for some reason, even $w\bar{u}ps.ta$) instead of $\bar{e}ps.ta$, cukta for cekta, -usi yo for -usey yo, etc. There are speakers who raise a to e in variant versions of certain words: --- henthey for --- hanthey 'to', mulle for molla 'dunno', etc. (CF the remarks on -tun/-ten in Part II.) Some raised vowels are considered standard. But eti 'where' probably comes directly from MK e tuy rather than from e[nu] tey 'what place'.

Throughout much of southern Korea the vowel ay is distinguished from ey poorly, if at all. In Seoul speech the distinction is seldom maintained in noninitial position, though speakers are aware of it. The two expressions sey kay 'three things' and seykyey 'world' are usually pronounced identically as /seykey/. One young Seoul linguist says of this pair of words "I can make the distinction, but I don't". (The name of a Honolulu restaurant /phainpeylli/ sounds like "Pine Belly", but it turns out to be "Pine Valley"!) Some of the homonymy that results makes it harder to identify morphemes: the string /ettekhey/ may represent either etteh.key or etteh.k' 'ay (contraction of etteh.key hay); and /epsseyyo/ may be intended either as eps.e(y) yo 'lacks it' or epsay yo 'does away with it'. With further raising of /ey/ to /i/ the expressions elin i 'young one' and elin ay 'young child' converge. In the areas where ay and ey have merged, confusion is avoided in various ways. To keep nay kes 'mine' distinct from ney kes 'yours', for example, Taykwu speakers use na kes and ne kes. Other word pairs that might be expected to cause difficulty, such as kay 'dog' and key 'crab' are kept distinct by raising the mid vowel; in Taykwu 'dog' is key and 'crab' is ki. And among younger Seoul speakers one hears "ney kes - ni kes" = nay kes - ney kes 'mine - yours'; raised vowels are also heard in ni ka = ney ka 'you' and even ci ka = cey ka 'l [formal]'. Back formations (hyperurbanisms) are sometimes heard from southerners who merge ey and ay, as when cay-il is said for cey-il 'number one'; one speaker (recorded on KBC 27:6) said selmayng = selmeyng < selmyeng 'explanation'.

The dialect of Kimhay, on the southern coast, has a minimal system of vowel distinctions. There are six vowel phonemes:

	FRONT (UNROUNDED)	BACK UNROUNDED	BACK ROUNDED
нісн	i	u/e	wu
LOW	ey	a	0

The quality of the u/e vowel varies from high to high-mid (depending on what is around it), as does the mid to low-mid quality of ey and o. The Kimhay vowel ey is cognate with standard (written) Korean ey, ay, oy, way, and wey; the vowel i is cognate with both i and wi in the standard written language.

The dialect of Ceycwu island (LSN 1978) retains certain features of earlier Korean that were lost in other dialects, notably the vowel traditionally called alay a (= a lay o), which the Ceycwu speakers pronounce as a lower back rounded vowel ("open o"), though the Middle Korean equivalent functioned as a low back unrounded vowel with the closed o (= wo) as its rounded counterpart. As in other dialects the earlier diphthongs represented by our spellings ey and ay are monophthongized as front unrounded vowels, uy has merged with i, and the usual pronunciation of wuy is i after a consonant ney 'yes'), sometimes has a similar oral release $[n^d]$ or [nd]. (CF Lukoff 1954:4, 11; Martin ?1991: n14.) Ramstedt (1939:14) cites NK dialect forms "ndui nlui; duin luin" for 'four' (nēys), perhaps a variant of the [doy] reported by 1900 Matveev (King 1988b:309) and [noi] in 1898 Tayshin; compare the Hamkyeng form cited by Kim Thaykyun as nei. The velar nasal ng does not occur at the beginning of a word, or after pause, but it can occur as the onset of a noninitial syllable as a result of the consonant "liaison" described in §2.5. In the strings …ngi and …ngy… the velar nasal is fronted and weakened, often disappearing into a nasal y [1], or vanishing completely as in the northern dialect of 1902 Azbuka (and sporadically even in Seoul); King (1988:301-2) reports the phenomenon in 1898 Tayshin, with the nasal vowel remaining, and 1900 Matveev, with no nasality written.

The liquid /l/ occurs after pause only in recent loanwords, and at the beginning of a word only in recent loanwords or in words that do not occur at the beginning of a phrase, such as particles. Internally, /l/ occurs both as a syllable onset and as a coda. When the liquid is syllable-initial, and not preceded by another I, the tongue tip is quickly flapped against the very front of the alveolar ridge, so that the articulation sounds like the single-tap Spanish r or (rather) the somewhat more liquid Japanese r. At the end of a syllable, the I is unreleased and the tongue curls up around and beyond the point where it would have been released, producing a sound that English speakers hear as [1]. The string /II/, syllable-final 1 + syllable-initial 1, sounds like a long 1 to a speaker of English, but without the velarization that colors the "dark 1" of many English speakers. But Lukoff 1954:40-2 seems to feel that /II/ is phonetically short like /n/ rather than long like /nn/ [n:n], and some native linguists have expressed a similar feeling. Perhaps that perception (or misperception) is due to the existence of an initial [n-] but no initial [1-], for /1-/ is realized as the flap allophone [r]. Yet at the same time Lukoff (1954:9-10) describes the articulation of /1/ after /1/ as a "pre-flapped [1]" which he writes as [41]. Often the Korean I (and even more often the II) is somewhat palatalized, especially before i or y; that is, the center of the tongue is humped at the same time that the tip of the tongue is making the primary articulation. There have been various reports that the flap allophone is used by northern dialects in place of the lateral used in the south before pause or a consonant, e.g. Ramstedt (1939:11) says the allophone of the liquid before a consonant is [1] in South Korea but [r] in North Korea. And there is evidence for that in Russian transcriptions from the 1800s and early 1900s; the Cyrillic spellings of 1902 Azbuka have [r] for the liquid in -IC- clusters. King 1987 says that the North Hamkyeng dialect preserved in the USSR has [r] word-final and before obstruents. He tells me that such speakers pronounce ...II... as a short lateral, in contrast with [r] for the simple ...I... In the expression il.il liphothe 'daily/everyday reporter' you can hear a sequence of lateral + flap [iril()ri-] but that probably represents a juncture; with totally suppressed juncture the pronunciation is [irilli-].

In rapid speech, owing to the consonant "liaison", the strings mh, nh, ngh, and lh often occur as syllable-initial clusters, instead of as a syllable-final consonant + the onset h-. Here the h is "voiced" (murmured) and pronounced as a breathy release of the somewhat shortened nasal or liquid, which has its "r"-like sound, as noted by Ridel (1881:xiv). More common is a variant version which drops the h completely; see \$2.7.3.

The distinction between the two sibilants s and ss is often difficult to hear, and many Koreans, especially in the south, appear to lack the distinction in their local speech. Though minimal pairs can be found, the functional load of the distinction seems to be fairly low, especially in noninitial position. To an American ear, the best description might be this: s is something LESS than what you expect of an "s", and ss is something MORE. There is a fuzzy "lisp"-like quality to the lax s. If you hear a clearcut "s", it is probably the reinforced ss. If you hear an "s" that you can't make up your mind about, an "s" that seems to have something missing, it is probably the lax s. In the Seoul speech of some, the lax s before i and wi is regularly palatalized $[z'y_i]$ or even palatal $[\xi'i]$, and that helps distinguish si from ssi. But in the speech of others, the ss is also palatalized before i and wi, so that palatalization is not so reliable a guide as the lag, after the plain s, in voicing the vowel, a lag that is indicated in our phonetic transcription by the inverted apostrophe used to symbolize lightly aspirated release.

The affricates are palatalized throughout the south, and the stop that begins the affricate is sometimes a palatal stop, which identifies the phoneme more perceptibly than the sibilant release,

especially the reinforced cc, which tends to suppress the sibilant along with any hint of aspiration. For many Seoul speakers the palatalization is weak or absent before back unrounded vowels, and in the north the nonpalatalized affricate is frequently heard before all the vowels. Figulla 1935:103 says /c/ before /a e o wu/ is the dental affricate [ts], elsewhere (i.e. before /i ey ay wi wey way oy/) the palatal affricate. After a vowel and before a back vowel, the voiced version of the nonpalatalized affricate is sometimes weakened to just [z]. Good examples of that can be heard from a female speaker on the tapes accompanying KBC (Pak Pongnam 1969): ize = ic.e 'forgot', ezey = ecey 'yesterday', kuzekkey = kucekkey 'day before yesterday', sazen = sacen 'dictionary', paykhwazem = payk.hwacem 'department store'; ui(d)za = uyca 'chair', mo(d)za = moca 'hat'. Despite the description implied in several treatises, it is quite rare to hear [z] in any modern dialect as an allophone of /s/; when [z] or [^dz] is heard, it almost always represents /c/. But there is evidence for a [z] allophone of /s/ in earlier Hamkyeng speech, as heard by Putsillo, Matveev, and Tayshin. And Lukoff (1954:8) says of /s/ 'After /m, n, ng/ and before a vowel, it may have a weak and sometimes slightly voiced variant [z]. "On [z] see also \$2.11.4. Ridel, who only hesitantly admitted voiced versions of p t k, flatly states (1881:xvii) that there was no [z].

2.5. Syllable structure and consonant liaison.

The Korean syllable is a phonetic entity that is automatically predictable in terms of a string of phonemes: it consists of an initial (the onset), a medial (the vowel or diphthong), and a final (the coda). The onset can be zero or p pp ht tt th k kk kh c cc ch s ss h m n -ng (-)l; -mh, -nh, -ngh, -lh. The final can be zero or p t k m n ng l. The Korean writing system, and our transcription, has other finals in its "orthographic" syllables, but those are basic forms subject to reduction in the spoken syllables. Modern Hankul uses the same symbol for initial "zero" and final --ng, though distinctive symbols were once used; the final zero is left unmarked, though it was marked in some of the earliest Hankul texts.

Not all possible combinations of initial, medial, and final occur. Medials beginning with y (yey yay ye ya yu yo) do not occur after s ss c ch cc t th tt except as contractions from i + vowel (iey iay ie ia iwu io) – see §3.5.(9), or in a few recent loanwords such as syassu (also syaccu and syechu) 'shirt' for which the less Japanese-sounding sassu is also heard. The vowel u does not occur after a labial (p ph pp m) and that is why we can abbreviate the vowel wu to u after a labial, so that our "pu" = p + wu, "phu" = ph + wu, "ppu" = pp + wu. In a similar way our "yu" = y + wu since there is no y + u. Medials that begin with w (wi wey way we wa) do not occur after a labial except as abbreviations of wu or o + vowel (wui wuey wuay wue wua oa), as in mwe(s) < mue(s) 'what'.

Whenever possible, a syllable shuns the "zero" initial. Korean syllables like to begin with a consonant. When a syllable with the zero initial is appended to a syllable with a final consonant, that consonant shifts over to become the onset of the second syllable: pap + i is pronounced pa-pi, pang + ey is pronounced pa-ngey, pal + ul is pronounced pa-lul and sounds just the same as pa + lul. When the second syllable begins with h, the result is what we would expect from our transcription: $\neg p + h \cdots \rightarrow \neg ph \cdots$ etc. In rapid speech we even find $\neg m (\neg n \neg ng \neg l) + h \cdots \rightarrow \neg mh \cdots$ (etc.), though the h frequently drops in this position. When the first syllable ends in p, t, or k and the second syllable begins with the same consonant, the first syllable loses its final and the initial of the second syllable doubles: $\neg p + p \cdots \rightarrow \neg pp \cdots$, etc. (For the fact that $\neg p + k \cdots \rightarrow \neg pkk \cdots$, $\neg t + k \cdots \rightarrow \neg kk \cdots$, $\neg t + s \cdots \rightarrow \cdots ss \cdots$, etc., see the following section.)

How many distinct syllables does Korean have? It is difficult to answer this question precisely. Suppose we figure that the initials (including zero and I-) are 20 (+ 5 in spoken syllables like -ngi, -mha, etc. = 25), that the medials are 20 (omitting uy because of its limited distribution and doubtful status as a phoneme), and that the finals (including zero) are 8. Then we have a minimum (20x20x8=)3,200 and a maximum of (25x20x8=) 4,000. From these figures we would perhaps want to subtract the syllables that do not occur in spoken words, but many such syllables will in fact turn up in Hankul

30 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

spellings, for one reason or another, and in addition Hankul has a number of orthographic syllables with additional basic finals (such as ph th kk ps ls etc.) and some unusual syllables like sya cye chyess, etc. There are undoubtedly some accidental gaps that do not occur in normal words. Perhaps we are safe in saying that Korean has between three and four thousand different syllables, some of which are fairly rare, and many of which are limited to certain sections of the vocabulary, such as Chinese loanwords, inflected forms, and mimetic words (onomatopes).

2.6. Cluster restrictions.

When two syllables occur in uninterrupted sequence, fewer strings of consonants are found than we expect. The occurring strings are shown in the following table. The line across the top shows the end of the prior syllable; the column at the left shows the beginning of the following syllable. At a point of intersection, an expected string is shown in lowercase boldface. An automatic replacement of a morphophonemically expected sequence is shown in boldface italic. The notion of "expected" is with respect to the analysis underlying the Romanization: when a syllable ending in -p is attached to one beginning with -p, the string that results is syllable-initial pp-, pronounced as the onset of the second syllable but optionally picking up a parasitic final -p (not the original -p) when the articulatory process is slowed down. Syllable boundaries are assumed to be automatically determined at a given tempo. The zero onset and coda are noted with the symbol "0".

	-р	-t	-k	-m	-n	-ng	-1	-0
p-	рр	рр	kpp	mp	mp	ngp	lp	р
ph-	ph	ph	kph	mph	mph	ngph	lph	ph
pp-	pp	pp	kpp	mpp	mpp	ngpp	lpp	pp
t-	ptt	tt	ktt	mt	nt	ngt	lt	t
th-	pth	th	kth	mth	nth	ngth	lth	th
tt-	ptt	tt	ktt	mtt	ntt	ngtt	ltt	tt
S-	pss	55	kss	ms	ns	ngs	ls -	S
ss-	pss	<i>ss</i>	kss	mss	nss	ngss	lss	SS
c-	pcc	cc	kcc	me	nc	ngc	lc	с
ch-	þch	ch	kch	mch	nch	ngch	lch	ch
cc-	pcc	cc	kcc	mce	ncc	ngcc	lcc	сс
k-	pkk	kk	kk	mk	ngk	ngk	lk	k
kh-	pkh	kh	kh	mkh	ngkh	ngkh	lkh	kh
kk-	pkk	kk	k k	mkk	ngkk	ngkk	lkk	kk
h-	, ph	th	kh	mh	nĥ	ngh	lh	h
m-	mm	nm	ngm	mm	mm	ngm	lm	m
n-	mn	nn	ngn	mn	nn	ngn	11	n
1-	mn	(<i>nn</i>)	ngn	mn	11	ngn	11	1
0-						0.0		

This table can be regarded as a kind of filter, through which the underlying morphophonemic strings that we expect to occur across morpheme boundaries (or orthographic pseudo-boundaries) are converted to the phonemic strings that serve as input to the rules that tell the articulatory organs how to realize the utterances. A native speaker of Korean unconsciously utilizes a filter of this sort, not directly accessible to observation. The filter can, however, be generated by a set of rules that more or less recapitulates the history of changing phonetic habits through the centuries, and it is possible that the speaker creates his filter, or bypasses it, by making use of such a set of rules. Below are the rules that account for the table, with a few notes on the historical developments that brough them into existence. (The rules are a revision of those in the introduction to KEd. The notes are largely based on Martin 1989 and the works cited there.)

Rules to convert morphophonemic / orthographic strings to phonemic strings:

(1) NASAL LATERALIZATION. Change n to I when it is contiguous to I.

(2) LIQUID NASALIZATION. Change I to n when it is after a consonant other than I or is after juncture.

(3) NASAL ASSIMILATION. Convert the oral stops \mathbf{p} t k to the corresponding nasals m n ng when a nasal (m n) follows.

(4) CLUSTER REINFORCEMENT. Reinforce simple p t k c s to pp tt kk cc ss after an obstruent (p t k). (5) ASSIBILATION. Pronounce t as s before s or ss.

(6) ASSIMILATION OF APICALS. Make the point of articulation of t and n be the same as that of a following labial (p pp ph m) or velar (k kk kh): $t \rightarrow p$ or k, $n \rightarrow m$ or ng.

(7) CLUSTER REDUCTION. Unless deliberately slowing the articulations, reduce three like consonants to two (ttt \rightarrow tt); before h reduce two like consonants to one (tth \rightarrow th).

It will be observed that strings of lax obstruents are not permitted: the expected kp is automatically replaced by kpp, etc. Since most cases of lax obstruent + reinforced obstruent (kpp, ...) are the result of juxtaposing two basic lax obstruents ($+k + p^{-}, ...$), the default Hankul spelling is $-k^{-}p^{-..}(...)$ for ALL cases of /kpp/(...) except when the second element is clearly a form that has a basic shape with initial $pp^{-..}(...)$. The string /yakpalle/ can represent both yak palle 'applies medicine' and yak-ppalle 'is shrewd and quick'. We are reminded of the appropriate spelling in each case by the recurrence of the forms in such unambiguous contexts as yak ul palle /yaku() palle/ 'applies medicine' and yak.ko ppalle /yakko()ppalle/ 'is shrewd and is quick'. As in other cases where morphophonemic decisions are called for, Koreans sometimes get confused and misspell words, either in the morphophonemically safer direction ($-kp^{-}, ...$) or in their phonemic form ($-kpp^{-}, ...$) as they are heard. (And the decision on where to divide a word into morphemes is sometimes in conflict with the history of the forms; see §2.10.6 for examples.)

An interesting example is provided by the convergence of the two sentences pap to iss.e 'there is also (cooked) rice' and pap tto iss.e 'there is more rice', which sound the same in rapid speech when no pause is inserted: /papttoisse/. With pauses ("open juncture") to distinguish the two sentences, they sound different: pap to iss.e /papttolisse/, pap tto iss.e /paplttoisse/. In slow and overdeliberate pronunciations you may hear -tkk- and -tpp- instead of the usual reductions of -kk- and -pp- from -tk(k)- and -tp(p)-. Some speakers feel that they also articulate -tcc- for the -cc- from -t c(c)- but that is questionable. The pronunciation of -tss- from -t s(s)- is highly artificial; a genuine /tss/ is used by many speakers in pronounced the loanword syaccu 'shirt' (also syassu) as [sattsi], following the articulatory habits of Japanese, from which the word was borrowed.

As earlier observed (§1.5), Chinese loanwords regularly reinforce the sequences \dots Is..., \dots Ic..., and \dots It... to \dots Iqs..., \dots Iqc..., and \dots It... to \dots Iqs..., \dots It... to I-extending verb stems (§8.3.2), and compounds such as the loangkap 'wool gloves'. Words made up of Chinese morphemes may appear in compounds without the reinforcement: sil-cakca 'a reliable person', chelmul-cen 'hardware store'. For /Is/ it is not so easy to find contrasts, and I suspect there may be Koreans who reinforce all cases to \dots Iqs... (To be sure, many Koreans simply fail to distinguish /ss/ from /s/ in any environment; we do not speak of them..) Yet certain types of compounds and phrases turn up cases where I have observed /Is/ from at least some speakers. One textbook (M 1:1:70) indicates kyösil ge for 'in the classroom' but that is pronounced kyösil se by speakers I have heard (such as 'Yi Tongcay). Examples:

pyel soli 'unexpected remark', pyel swu 'extraordinary good fortune', pyel sālam 'an eccentric'; Sewul se 'from Seoul', Sewul si 'the city of Seoul', thukpyel si 'special city [of Seoul]'; pāl-soy 'informing on others', naphal-swu 'bugler', sol-song namu 'hemlock spruce', sal-son ulo 'with bare hands'; mal sõl 'horse brush', cil soth 'earthenware kettle', māl somssi 'eloquence', māl silqswu 'tongueslip', congtal say 'skylark', chel say 'seasonal (= migratory) bird', thel sīl 'wool yarn', cil sas-pan 'small reed tray attached to an A-frame carrier', Hānkwuk māl sensayng 'teacher of Korean'; sīlsil-i 'thread by thread, every thread'; hoth-pel sālam 'shallow-minded person'; wul sēyta '(clan is strong =) has a large family', kkol sānapta 'has an ugly face', pul salunta 'commits to the flames', al sunta (\leftarrow su-l-) 'emits spawn, lays eggs', nal sunta (\leftarrow su- < se-) 'gets sharp(-edged), takes an edge', nal seywunta 'sharpens, puts an edge on'; twūl sai 'between the two', but twūlq cwung 'of the two' - 'Yi Mayngseng tells me that he uses twūlq sai more often than twūl sai and that he thinks twūl cwung occurs but is rare.

In certain compounds made up of Chinese elements the reinforcement seems to be optional: ¹ipal(q)-so 'barber shop', ¹ipal(q)-sa 'barber'.

The assimilations and reductions described here take place across words and phrases, when the phonetic cues to their boundaries are omitted, as often happens in normal rapid speech: Acik moluni? 'You still don't know?' (/...ngm.../), Wang sepang to kkamcak noillan mas! 'The taste that surprised Mr Wang!' (ad for 3-minute "instant meal") (/...ngm.../), kot na onta 'will come right out' (/...nm../), ton ul naynta 'pays the money' /tonullaynta/, khunq il nass.ta 'that's terrible' /khunnillatta/.

2.7. Sequence variants.

There are certain, types of variants which are widely systematic: a given sequence of phonemes for which we always (or always within a morph or a word), find a variant of consistent shape. There are also some which are less predictable, but also widespread, of a similar sort. Nine types of these SEQUENCE VARIANTS are described below. See also the remarks on oy ($\S2.2$) and uy ($\S2.3$).

2.7.1. Precision variants.

In speech at a normal rapid tempo, n is replaced by m before p or m, and by ng before k:

sānqpo → sāmppo 'stroll, walk', han pen → ham pen 'one time', cwūnpi → cwūmpi 'preparation', sinmun → simmun 'newspaper', (môs mek.e → môt mek.e →) môn mek.e → môm mek.e 'can't eat'; chinkwu → chingkwu 'friend', pankawe → pangkawe 'is happy', sonq-kalak → song-kkalak 'finger'.

In faster speech, m is replaced by ng before k:

cāmqkan → cāngkkan 'a while', nemkye → nengkye 'across, over', īmkum → īngkum 'king', cikum kkaci → cikung kkaci 'up to now'.

Sometimes, in fast or sloppy speech, pk(k) is replaced by kk:

- komapkeyss.^sup.nita → komakkeyssumnita 'I will be grateful (to you)', poypkeyss.^sup.nita → poykkeyssumnita 'I will see you'.
- In sloppy speech ng often drops between vowels, especially when it is before i or y:
- cwungang → cwuang 'central'; congi → coi 'paper'; tongyang → to.yang 'Orient'; the placenames Phyengyang → Phye.yang (→ Pheyyang, §2.7.9), Yangyang → Ya.yang;

Sometimes a final ...ng is dropped: the hapsung (jitney) boys in 1960 Seoul would call out siche! for sicheng 'City Hall'. In those days when you left a Seoul restaurant you might hear a cordial A(n)nyē kapsye! for Annyeng hi kapsio! 'Good-bye, sir'.

A casual reduction of m to w can be heard in rapid versions of ku man twue (yo) > kuwantw[u]e(yo) (\$2.7.7) > k[u]wante(yo) = kwante(yo) > k[w]ante(yo) (\$2.7.4) > kante(yo) 'cut it out (= stop); let it go (at that)'.

2.7.2. Vowel length variants.

Vowel length is distinctive in Korean, and the long vowel can be considered as a string of two identical short vowels. But many speakers do not use long vowels in all the words for which some speakers retain them, so that most words with a long vowel within a morph have short variants. Even for a speaker making maximum use of the length distinctions, the long vowel is usually restricted to the first syllable of a word, so that virtually every morph with a long vowel has a grammatically conditioned alternant with the short counterpart, as can be seen from the pair of synonyms \overline{u} and \overline{u} short. For practical purposes, I indicate a variable long vowel – any long vowel within a morph – by putting a macron above the letter symbol. In some Korean dictionaries, a long mark is put over the entire syllable; in others, the syllable is followed by two dots, like the colon that is used to mark vowel

length in the International Phonetic Alphabet. A problem arises as to whether the length should be marked LEXICALLY, and accordingly seldom written on a syllable that is not initial in a word, or MORPHEMICALLY. The synonym pair cited above showed a lexical marking of the length; a morphemic marking would be $\bar{u}ngp\bar{o} = p\bar{o}\bar{u}ng$. South Korean dictionaries have generally shown the length morphemically (and etymologically) for words of Chinese origin. The North Korean dictionary (NKd), and the Yale dictionary (KEd), mark the length lexically, as is the general practice of this book, though in a number of examples the morphemic marking will be seen. Lexical marking seems to be the safer approach, since lexical units can be readily checked with native speakers, and many problems arise in morpheme identifications and our decisions on "basic" length for both Chinese and non-Chinese are pronounced with short first syllables that represent the character tāy 'large, great', for which the length may be heard in words like tāy-hak.kyo 'university'.

The words kill 'fixed date, term' and kil(q) to be long' at times are homonyms for some speakers; at other times for those speakers and at all times, perhaps, for other speakers, they are not. In rapid speech both words may even sound like kil 'road'. The word chwiim 'inauguration' is to be pronounced in two syllables, with the first long, but it is often said as a single long syllable, and in rapid speech even that may be heard shortened. The distinction between e and \bar{e} is the easiest to hear, for in Seoul speech the long variety of that vowel is conspicuously higher in quality, and the short variety is not only lower but backer and more rounded. That helps distinguish heen 'falsehood' from hēn \cdots 'old, worn(-out)', and tēpta 'is hot' from te epta 'shoulders more' (An Sangchel 1988:120) and te ēps.ta 'lacks more'. For other vowels the length is mainly observed when needed to distinguish particular sound-alikes in certain contexts. For more examples of vowel length, see KM 8-9.

When a one-syllable phrase ends in a vowel, that vowel is automatically lengthened, so that when cited in isolation the words si 'poem' and sī 'city' are identically /sii/. The automatic lengthening disappears when the word is part of a longer phrase: si to 'poem too', sī to 'city too'. This kind of lengthening is ignored by all the orthographies and most of the linguistic descriptions. (A similar phenomenon is common in western Japan and in the Ryūkyūs.)

He Wung (1965:89) points out some length alternations in verb forms. The vowel length found in many of the verbs here called l-extending, s-dropping, and -w- (p-leniting) stems is lost before endings that begin with a vowel - kē-l- \rightarrow kel.e 'hangs', cī(s)- \rightarrow cie 'builds', kôw- \rightarrow kôpta but kowa 'is pretty' - and also in voice-derived forms such as alli- 'informs' - ā-l-. The stem pē-l- 'earn money' is an exception (pël.i 'earning money', pël.e 'earns money'), probably because it is a reduction of peu-l-; similar exceptions are kkū-l- 'pull' (kkūl.e), coming from earlier kuu-l-, and ssē-l- 'chop' (ssël.e), which goes back to sehul- (LCT 449b). With the exception of tut- 'hear', the verbs that end in leniting t (the verbs here treated as modern l-final stems = -T/L- stems) have vowel length before a consonant, where they preserve the original stop unlenited: ket.ko 'walking', kel.e 'walks'. The length on these stems resulted from the blend of a Middle Korean low tone on the first vowel and a high tone on a lost vowel that must have followed the consonant before the lenition took place: *ke tu- kwo > "ket- kwo, then *ke tu- e > ke l-e. A similar history accounts for the vowel length of s-dropping and -w- stems (Martin 1973; Ramsey 1975, 1978); see below. On the accentual exception of tut- 'hear' it is interesting that this seems to be the only one of these stems that Phyengan preserves unlenited, with the infinitive tut.e = Seoul tul.e despite Seoul-like sil.e 'load' and kel.e 'walk' (Kim Yengpay 1984:53).

The vowel length of a Chinese morpheme usually drops when it is noninitial in a word; this is part of a general tendency to retain accentual distinctions only in the initial position.

In addition to the sort of lexical length mentioned above, there also occurs an "expressive lengthening" as a voice qualifier, often accompanied by rasp or other voice qualifiers, for certain mimetic words, such as the last syllable of adjectival nouns ending in -us (hata). CF §14.

Younger Seoul speakers have largely lost the old vowel-length distinctions but they have new long vowels based on dropped \dots h. (§2.7.3) or \dots u. (§2.7.5), or in words borrowed from English and

34 PARTI

other modern languages. The older vowel-length distinctions are ignored in Hankul orthography. The new long vowels in modern loanwords are also ignored in the North Korean orthography but in the south the length is sometimes written with a repeat of the vowel as a separate syllable (with the zero initial), though occasionally you will see instead a dash (-), a usage borrowed from the Japanese treatment of katakana words. You may find khulīm 'cream' spelled "khu-lim", "khu-li-im", or even "khu-li---m".

Decisions on noting vowel length for certain common words can be troublesome. We have followed LHS, KEd, and NKd in writing the stems cīna- 'go past' and cīnay- 'go past it' (and their derivatives) with a long first vowel, and that is historically correct, but Kim Minswu follows contemporary Seoul standards in writing them short, and the student is advised to treat them as short despite our retention of the length. We write the noun sihem 'examination' without vowel length, but dictionaries list it as sihem (KEd, NKd) or sihem (LHS), and the usual pronunciation today is /syem/, with the intervocalic -h- dropped (as usual) and the i losing its syllabicity (reduced to y) but with compensatory lengthening of the following e. The word traditionally spelled iyaki 'talk, tale' is usually pronounced yāyki or (more commonly) yēyki, and all three versions will be found in this book. The first vowel of the stem komaw- 'be grateful' is short, not long, but sometimes "expressive" length is superimposed in saying Ko(:)mapsup.nita, and that is responsible for the misleading remark in KEd 141b "Some pronounce long [komapta]". There are probably a few other cases of this sort that have escaped my attention. The student need not worry about vowel length except when he hears it, for younger Koreans pronounce most of the older long vowels as short, maintaining only those long vowels that are the result of contraction, such as mam < maum 'soul', and the newly arrived long vowels that have come in with modern loanwords (sometimes written double, as geminates): khātu = khaatu 'card', aphāthu = aphaathu 'apartment house', sīcun = siicun 'season', ēythosu = evevthosu 'ethos', phēsuthu = pheesuthu 'fīrst (base)', khōtu = khootu 'cord', khyū = khyuwu 'cue, Q'. Sometimes a bar is written for the second vowel, and sometimes it is simply ignored. The diphthongized English long vowels are usually treated as eyi and owu.

The distinctive length of the central area corresponds to distinctive pitch or a combination of pitch and length in certain other parts of Korea. In the province of South Kyengsang, for which we have He Wung's description of his native dialect of Kimhay, there are three lexically distinct pitch levels HIGH, MID, and LOW. (The high pitch sometimes has a slight fall, especially on a monosyllable in isolation.) In North Kyengsang (e.g. Antong) and also in North Cenla (e.g. Kwunsan), there are only two lexically distinct pitches HIGH and LOW, and part of the distinction is carried by vowel length. The low pitch of Kimhay is cognate with LONG low nuclei in Antong and the mid pitch of Kimhay is cognate with SHORT low nuclei. (Apparently there are no long vowels in Antong with HIGH pitch.) Farther north, in Hamkyeng (e.g. Hamhung and Hoylyeng) HIGH and LOW pitch are distinguished but there is no cognate distinction of length. Moreover, both the mid and low pitches of Kimhay are cognate with the HIGH pitch of Hamhung, and the LOW pitch of Hamhung is cognate with the high pitch of Kimhay. In each of the Korean dialects the situation is complicated by a certain amount of pitch sandhi (partly described by He Wung) that is similar to the length alternations of standard Korean. We refer here to the "basic" accents of words. The distinctive lexical pitch is not to be confused with the SENTENCE INTONATION of standard Korean, described in \$2.8. Speakers from Seoul and from most of the north and west do not differentiate words by pitch alone. But many speakers from the south and east retain their native distinctions of pitch even after they have adjusted their pronunciation to the standard language quite well in other respects.

Below is a table that shows a few stock examples to demonstrate the cognate relationship of pitch and length in the dialects. The first column lists the examples in standard forms; the other columns show the pitch and length for each example in the four dialect types known to me.

STANDARD mal 'horse' pay 'pear' son 'guest'	SEOUL short	KIMHAY high	Antong-Kwunsan high	Hamhung-Hoylyeng Iow
mal 'measure' pay 'stomach; boat' son 'hand'	, short	mid	low short	high
māl 'words' pāy 'double' sõn 'loss'	long	low	low long	high

In Middle Korean the syllables of the second type were preceded by a dot, representing high pitch, and those of the third type by a double dot, which represented a long rise going from low to high. In the Yale Romanization the two accent marks of Middle Korean can be represented with a raised dot and a dieresis (raised double-dot): *swon* 'guest', '*swon* 'hand', '*swon* 'loss'.

From a typological point of view, it can be said that Korean words have lexical ACCENT, manifested by pitch or length or a combination of pitch and length, depending on the dialect. Somewhat similar remarks can be made about Japanese. But the tones of Chinese are different: they represent a pitch contour that is part of each monosyllable, just like the consonants and vowels. The accent patterns of Korean and of Japanese spread over longer stretches, since these languages have many polysyllabic words and morphemes.

2.7.3. Disappearing h.

The phoneme h freely drops between typically voiced phonemes (the vowels and y w m n ng l): a[h]op 'nine', sīm-[h]i 'extremely', mān[h].i 'lots', sin[h]on 'new marriage, honeymoon', un[h]ayng 'bank', cen-[h]ye 'totally', kyel[h]on 'marriage', chel[h]ak-cek ulo 'philosophically', păng[h]ak 'school vacation', annyeng {h]i 'in good health', kõ[h]yang 'hometown', kyo[h]wan 'exchange', sel[h]wa 'story, tale', in[h]yeng 'doll', um[h]yang 'sound, noise'. The h-less version of kõ(h)yang i 'home town [as subject]' can sound like ko.yangi 'cat', though in Seoul that word usually contracts to kwāyngi. And ol hay 'this year' can sound like olay 'for a long time' (both /oley/). There can be more than one dropped h in a phrase: 'līhay hay (yo) 'l understand' is often reduced to /īeyey(yo)/.

For certain words the version with the elided $\dots h \dots$ is now considered standard: puengi 'owl' (dialect puhengi, puhii) < 'pwuhwe'ngi, hwāng'a = hwanghwā 'sundries, variety goods' < HWANG-'HWA (for the dropped w in these two words, see §2.7.4); pinye 'hairpin' < pinhye (? < 'PIN 'hair on temple' + 'hye 'tongue' or 'hye- 'pull'); ili 'wolf' < 'ilhi. From a strictly synchronic point of view, there is no h in words like mān(h).i, despite the spelling, which is morphophonemic; we infer the h from other forms such as mānkho \leftarrow mānh.ko, as it is spelled. In unfamiliar Chinese words, the underlying h will emerge as a kind of reading pronunciation, but it usually drops when the word comes to be often said. Inflected forms of h-final stems are pronounced without the h when it is between voiced sounds, but occasionally you will hear the h restored for emphasis in certain forms, as in Cõh.un kyēy[h]oyk ita 'It is a GOOD plan', though never in other forms, such as cõ[h].a > /cõwa/, which can be emphasized only by further lengthening the vowel (cõ:wa), for the h has been completely absorbed in the infinitive, and an epenthetic glide w has taken its place. How old is the h-elision and, after a rounded vowel, the epenthetic w? 1882 Ross 35 has nwo.wa.la < noh.a la. There are examples of n/h] in the 1500s and 1700s: "ma'ni (?1517⁻¹No 2:26a, Pak 1:20a) and man.i (1703 Sam-yek 5:2) = mān(h).i 'much'; skun.e (1736 ⁿYe 3:13 [LCT]) = skunhe (1783 Cahyul 1) = kkun(h).e 'end'.

Sometimes the entire h… syllable drops: Na [ha]nthey? 'For me?'; Kulena silphay [hay]ss.c[i] yo 'But they failed'. The verb expression in Pusan ey se Kim Sencwu thukpha-[w]en i põto hap.nita 'From Pusan, correspondent Kim Sencwu reports' is often said as põto [ha]p.nita = /põtomnita/ and equally often as põt[o h]ap.nita = /põtamnita/ < /põt[w]amnita/ (o > w, $\S2.7.7$). A similar example: kac[i] an[h].ulye ko hap.nita = /kacanulyekamnita/ < /… k[w]amnita/ 'I won't go'.

2.7.4. Disappearing w.

Before a mid or low vowel the phoneme w freely drops after p, ph, ps, m, wu, or o: sam-[w]el 'March', sam [w]en 'three wen [monetary unit]', kwu [w]en 'nine wen', kyö[w]en 'teacher', δ -[w]el 'May', cēm.[w]en 'shop clerk', pep.[w]ang 'pope', m[w]e 'what', cip.h[w]ey = cip.hoy 'meeting', cham.[w]ey (\rightarrow chami \rightarrow chaymi, §2.7.9) = cham.oy 'melon', ip.[w]en 'entering hospital', caps[w]e 'partakes' (< capswue, §2.7.9). The usual way to say Māl hay pwā 'Tell me about it' is [mareba] = Māl [h]ay p[w]ā. There are diachronic examples of postconsonantal w dropping even from wo. which is usually taken to be a monophthong vowel: 'pacwo (1562) > paco (1748) > paca 'reed fence'.

In sloppy speech (and widely in Seoul) w often disappears after nonlabial sounds, too, when a mid or low vowel follows: si[w]en hata 'is cool', an [w]ass.ta 'didn't come', towa c[w]e 'does the favor of helping' (< cwue, $\S2.7.7$), n[w]ä t[w]ess.e 'put it away' (< noa, $\S2.7.7$) < no[h].a twuess.e, tõngmul-[w]en 'zoo', chil-[w]el 'July', ceng-[w]el 'January', pyëng[w]en 'hospital', kong[w]en 'park', ceng[w]en ey 'in the garden', täy[h]ak-[w]en 'graduate school', cik.[w]en 'staff, personnel', k[w]ank[w]ang-kayk 'tœurist', meych [w]el iess.na yo /meyt[w]eli(y)enna.yo/ 'what month was it?', kh[w]aysok hata 'is speedy' (the first syllable is typically devoiced), h[w]ankap '60th birthday', "yen[hw]ey = "yenhoy 'annual meeting', chen [hw]an 'a thousand hwan (outdated monetary unit = wen)'. As the last two examples show, hw can drop as a string: pho[hw]an 'cannonball, shot (put)', so[hw]al [h]i 'sloppily, carelessly' (also /sowali/, /swāli/). For many speakers the phrases cēn[hw]a 'ta 'it's a phone call' and cen [h]ata 'reports' can converge. The string hw, when not dropped internally or when initial, is articulated by many speakers as a bilabial fricative [F], as noted in \$2.4.

From the viewpoint of our Romanization there is an interesting case in tewun \cdots ' - that is warm' \rightarrow teun $\cdots \rightarrow (\$2.7.5)$ ten \cdots . Notice that all cases of -owun, -owul, and -owum freely contract to -on, -ol, and -om; and all cases of -wuwun, -wuwul, and -wuwum to -wūn, -wūl, and -wūm.

Because oy is generally pronounced as wey, words spelled with that diphthong often end up just as [w]ey, so you may hear an tey = an t[w]ey for an toy(e) 'it won't do; too bad'. Other examples: $p\bar{e}mc[w]ey = p\bar{e}mcoy$ 'crime', sath[w]ey = sathoy 'declining/refusing office', ... When you hear /keyley/ it may escape you that this could be k[w]eyl[w]ey and the word can be found in the dictionary as koyloy 'puppet'. The h of hwey (< hoy) freely drops along with the labial, but only when a voiced sound precedes, as in wi[w]en[hw]ey = wiwen-hoy 'committee', and in rapid speech that can even be compressed further to /wëney/! On the other hand, um.ak-hoy 'concert' can be reduced to umakhey but not *umakwey or *umakey (the latter could only represent um.ak ey 'in/to/of the music'), and kwuk.hoy = kwuk.hwey 'national assembly' can shorten to kwukh[w]ey = kwukhey but not to *kwukwey or *kwukey. For thōywen hayss.ta 'got out of the hospital' you will hear (thwēywen > th[w]ēy[w]en =) /thēyen[h]etta/ or even just /thēynetta/.

Further compressions may baffle the ear. When i or u are left directly preceding a vowel by the eliding of h or w (or hw), the high vowel often loses its syllabicity and becomes a semivowel glide: si[h]em 'test' > syëm with compensatory lengthening of the remaining syllable. And swuep > swëp (\$2.7.7) 'class instruction' may be further reduced to sëp. In rapid speech you will hear drastic reductions such as kyëyhoyk = kyëyhweyk > kyëy[h]weyk > kyëy[w]eyk > kyëyk = /kěyk/ 'plan'. The expression swīpsseykoki is from sw[u]ipss[w]eykoki = swuip soy-koki 'imported beef', and in dialects you may hear swīpsseykeyki < \cdots k[w]eyki < \cdots koyki < -koki with partial assimilation (fronting or "umlaut") of the next-to-last vowel to the tinal high front vowel. The form swīp does not further reduce to s[w]īp because the w drops only before a mid or low vowel, not i or u. But notice that some instances of hwu reduced to hw (\$2.7.7) are followed by nonhigh vowels, and w before a mid or low vowel freely drops, so that in rapid speech (ku) hwū ey 'afterwards' > (ku) hw[u]ēy = (ku) hwēy sounds like (ku) hwēy = (ku) hôy '(that) meeting' and both can be further compressed to (ku) h[w]ēy = /(ku) hēy/. The city of Swuwen is often called /swēn/. The word kan[h]o-[w]en 'nurse' will drop the h and/or the w, and /kan(h)oen/ can be further compressed to /kanwën/, which in turn may drop its w leaving the listener with /kanën/ to puzzle out.

2.7.5. Postvocalic u.

Sequences of vowel + u are often pronounced with vowel length replacing the u: kium, kīm 'weed' (whence kīm 'seaweed'?); taum, tām 'next'; maum, mām 'soul, heart, mind'; cheum, chēm 'for the first time'; maul, māl 'village'; keyuluta, kēyluta 'is lazy'; koul, kõl 'district, county'. Since h drops readily a sequence of vowel + h + u is often reduced to a long vowel: noh.una, nõuna, nõna 'puts it but', tāh.uni, tāuni, tāni 'since it arrives', cõh.umyen, cõumyen, cõmyen 'if it's good'. CF \$8.1.2, \$8.2.4.

A similar reduction whereby i (after Vy) behaves as u does above will be heard in nayl \leftarrow nayl \leftarrow nayl 'tomorrow'. (The suppression of the newly acquired vowel length remains to be explained.)

2.7.6. Intercalated semivowels.

The vowel component FRONT occurs in the phonemes i ey ay (oy) (wi) and the component ROUNDED in wu o (oy) (wi). These two features freely overlap a following vowel to spawn an etymologically unmotivated semivowel y or w. From pi 'rain' + os 'garment' comes pi os 'rain-gear', which sounds like /piyot/, The infinitives chwue 'dances' and chwuwe 'is cold' ordinarily sound the same /chwuwe/, and the infinitives peyye 'gets cut' (\leftarrow peyi-, a passive stem) and pêye 'cuts' (\leftarrow pēy-, a transitive stem) are often indistinguishable as /peyye/. Some speakers try to differentiate words like kiyak 'weakness of spirit' and cwuwi 'surroundings' from the quasi-homonyms kiak 'instrumental music' and cwuuy /cwui/ 'ism' by holding on to the y and w. Other speakers, however, distinguish a y or w which is motivated (morphophonemically expected from our knowledge of other alternants, e.g. in yakca 'weakling' and sāwi 'all around') from one which is simply the predictable lag in phase of a phoneme feature. Such speakers make a difference in pronunciation between nāyo 'puts out [authoritative style]' (< nay-o) and nāy yo 'puts out [polite style]' (< nāy-e yo). An analogous situation occurs in English with words like 'prints' and "prince", which are seldom if ever distinguished in speech.

The practice of the Korean Language Society is to write y or w in all cases of semivowel except when there is a clearcut etymological reason NOT to do so. Within a morpheme the semivowel is written: iyaki 'story' (contrast i aki 'this child'), kwiyal 'paint-brush', swuwel hata 'is easy, handy'. The two apparent exceptions of ppay-as- 'grasp' and payam 'snake' either show the influence of their abbreviations ppāys- and pāym or else reflect an etymological analysis (CF as- 'snatch', dialect variants piam and pi-emi 'snake'). Other apparent exceptions are kayam 'hazel nut' and sayang (abbreviation sāyng) 'ginger' - but sayyang also occurs.

The phenomenon extends to cases of wu or o + the disappearing h of §2.7.3: no(h.)a 'puts' and towa 'helps' rime for most speakers, and both are sometimes shortened to nwā and twā (§2.7.7). These phenomena have been attested for some time: nwowala (1882 Ross 35) = noh.a la 'put it [there]!' The intercalated palatal semivowel can be seen in the Middle Korean spelling of -i/y + particle 'ey as "-i/y yey" (in contrast with the "-i/yey" that represents -i/yGey).

2.7.7. Desyllabification of i, wu, and o.

Sequences of i + vowel or of i + y + vowel are often reduced to y + vowel. The vowel is usually lengthened if it is in the first syllable after pause. The most conspicuous examples are of the infinitives of stems that end in i: kitalie \rightarrow kitalye, masie \rightarrow masye (usually pronounced mase, at least by older Seoul speakers), kacie \rightarrow kacye (usually pronounced kace), kaluchie \rightarrow kaluchye (usually pronounced kaluche), titie \rightarrow titye, Since the honorific marker is -(u)si-, the sequence -(u)sye is especially common - and usually pronounced as if -se, at least by older speakers, but among the younger generation the pronunciation with /sy/ [§] is prevalent and it seems to be spreading. Example: kasie \rightarrow kasye (\rightarrow kase). Shortening of longer infinitives in ...ie is standard practice in written Korean nowadays. The one-syllable stems are usually not abbreviated in writing but in speech you hear the same sort of shortening, usually with compensatory lengthening of the vowel: ttyē for ttie 'wears a belt', phyē for phie 'smokes (= phiwe); blooms', chyē (pronounced chē) for chie 'hits', cyē (pronounced cē) for cie from either ci(s)- 'build' or ci- 'bear on one's back;'.

38 PARTI

The vowels wu and o are often reduced to w before a vowel and to nothing before w + vowel, especially when the result is not immediately followed by a pause: cwe for cwue 'gives', twe for twue 'puts away', twa for towa 'helps', mwe (further reduced to me by §2.7.4) for mue 'what'. The phenomenon extends to words in which the h disappears (§2.7.3): nwa for noh.a 'puts', cwa for cõh.a 'is good'. The vowel sometimes lengthens: twā yo (= towa yo), nwā yo (= noh.a yo), cwā yo (= cõh.a yo). The reduction of longer infinitives in ...wue is in written Korean nowadays but the one-syllable stems ending in wu are not usually abbreviated in writing, except that cwue and twue as auxiliaries are often written cwe and twe. The ...w. then often drops in rapid speech (§2.7.4).

In general the vowel of monosyllabic infinitives reduced from i-e, wu-e, and (w)o-a are basically long (cyē, cwē, twē, nwā, pwā, wā) but the length is suppressed in the past forms: compare wā iss.ta 'is (come) here' and wass.ta 'came, has come'. And the length is often dropped when the infinitive closely follows other another form, as the auxiliaries often do. In this book we follow LHS (and we correct KEd) in writing chyē 'ta (pota/poita) and chyē tulta despite the seeming irregularity of chye cwuta/kata/nāyta/pelita. NKd has chye 'ta pota but chyē 'ta poita and, I believe, chyē tulta (the photoprint is unclear). The long vowel in the infinitive wā 'come' is questionable; the contraction was the usual form in Middle Korean and marked with a single dot, not the double dot that would lead to the modern length. If genuine, the length may be new.

The short vowel of the infinitive in phye cita owes to the earlier (and dialect?) form phyeta = modern Seoul phita. The infinitive khye < khyeta = khita is similar. These infinitives, like that of literary (and dialect?) seta = suta 'stand', simply absorb the infinitive ending -e with no compensatory lengthening, just as ka < kata absorbs the -a. A stem that ends in unrounded u drops that vowel when it attaches the ending, and there is no lengthening of the resulting syllable: khe < khuta, sse < ssuta, tte < ttuta, the < thuta. The irregular length of kkë cita, thë cita (and for LHS and Kim Minswu thë ttulita) is anomalous. Also anomalous is the length of kkë from kkuta, for which no good explanation is apparent; the earlier form was '*pske* (1462 ¹Nung 2:43b, 1481 Twusi 25:13a) with but a single dot, and the earlier form of the was similar, '*pthe* (1481 Twusi 7:24b). (LHS lists kke without a long mark, thus short, but all of his compound verbs have kkë. NKd has a long mark for kkë itself and a number of the compounds, but strangely leaves kke cita unmarked.) There are several pairs of expressions that show irregularity with respect to vowel length. We hear, for example, kkäy cita, kkë cita, and thë cita but kkay ttulita, kke ttulita, and (according to NKd and KEd) the ttulita, though LHS and Kim Minswu have thë ttulita, is of the geninate tt had curtailed the length. NKd strangely has short ph'e cita despite ph'ë ttulita; both are long in the other sources.

Other cases of vowel reduction are often heard in the casual construction -ci yo \rightarrow -c[y]o, in the command form -usio/-usipsio \rightarrow -us(y)o/-usips(y)o, and in an occasional noun, such as kyēk ca for kiek ca 'the letter K'. I have heard /aneyyo/ = an' ey yo \leftarrow anyey yo \leftarrow ani (y)ey yo 'it isn't' \leftarrow ani + ie(y) yo. Also: 'nayil \rightarrow 'nayil (§2.7.2) 'tomorrow'; (§3.5.[9]) oylye \leftarrow oilye (§2.7.3) < ohlige (< 'wohi'lye) 'rather'; toylye \leftarrow tolie (< tolihye < twolo-'(h)hye) 'conversely'.

2.7.8. Reduction of wie.

The sequence wie is often replaced by \overline{oy} (as if by way of *wye) and oy is often further replaced by wey, as noted earlier. Examples are swie \rightarrow soy 'sours', swiess.e \rightarrow soysse 'soured'; ttwie \rightarrow ttoy 'jumps', ttwiess.e \rightarrow toyss.e 'jumped'. The standard Hankul spelling writes this reduction as "wey", apparently influenced by the many speakers who do not distinguish oy from wey; compare the spelling of "way" for the infinitives of stems ending in oy, §9.4. The stem sakwi- (sakwie \rightarrow sakōy) is an irregular development from sa kwoy- 'get acquainted'.

2.7.9. Vowel assimilation.

The vowel ey is frequently replaced by i in rapid speech when the following syllable contains i or y: ciil \rightarrow cēy-il 'number one', kitali yo \leftarrow kital(y)ey yo \leftarrow kitalye yo 'waits', kitali ya \leftarrow kital(y)ey ya \leftarrow kitalye ya 'only by waiting', cikhi ya 'nta \leftarrow cikh(y)ey ya 'nta \leftarrow cikhye ya hanta 'must maintain'; kasi yo \leftarrow kasey yo \leftarrow kasye(y) yo '(someone esteemed) goes'; \cdots i yo \leftarrow \cdots (y)ey yo \leftarrow

... ye yo ← ... ie yo 'it is'; hwuli chinta ← hwuley chinta ← hwulye chinta 'lashes, whips'.

We also find pairs of words in which one member, usually the more common form, has a front vowel either after c(h) or before a syllable that contains i or y. Examples: achim, achum 'morning'; ilccik(-i), ilccuk(-i) 'early'; ayki, aki 'child'; teyli-, tayli-, tali- 'take (someone) along'; kitayli-, kitali- 'wait'; yeyki, yayki, iyaki 'story, talk'; tay(n)ni-, ta(y)ngki-, ta(n)ni- 'go back and forth regularly'; caymi, cami 'fun'; hayk.kyo, hak.kyo; teyngi, tengi 'lump'; hayngkil (- hangkil \$2.7.1) - han-kil 'street'. Notice also meychil 'how many days' < myech-(h)ul, not to be misinterpreted as containing the Chinese il < QILQ 'day'. More complicated explanations are needed to account for taynchu = tanchwu 'button', weynsswu = wensswu 'enemy', mayntunta = mantunta 'makes', oynthong (or weynthong) = on-thong 'entirely'. The adjectival noun weyn-man hata 'is fairly good' is a reduction of wuyen-man hata. Where it causes no confusion the assimilated form has been standardized as the spelling for some of the words. One of the vexing problems is with a large group of voice-derived verbs (causatives and passives) in which a vowel of the stem is often assimilated, and there are back formations "correcting" a legitimate /i/ to /u/ (or, after a labial, /wu/). In question are words like cwuk.i- 'kill' (often pronounced cwiki-) from cwuk- 'die', mek.i- (often meyki-) from mek- 'eat', sok.i- 'cheat' (often soyki-) from sok- 'be cheated'. In the appropriate part of Appendix 1 there is a comprehensive list with cross references from the spoken assimilations or back formations to the standard written forms.

The word soycwu - socwu < "sywow-"cywuw 'hard liquor' may reflect metathesis of the glide and/or assimilation. But soy-koki < "sywoy-kwo ki 'beet' is contracted from * sywo 'oy kwo ki = so uy koki 'meat of the ox' (CF LCT 1971:223; the accentual anomaly is unexplained). For the compound talk 'chicken' + al 'egg' the expected pronunciation would be /takal/, but instead the standard written form is talk yal (spelled phonemically tal-kyal), and that seems to come from talk [u]y al /talk[e]yal/ < tol k oy 'al 'egg of chicken'. Common variants include talk eyl, talk ayl, and talk yayl. (The possibility of a form like *talk yeyl is excluded by \$4.3.) Perhaps similar is the pronunciation /silye/ for /sile/ silh.e 'I dislike it', which is popular today among young women in Seoul, but seems to have been around for a while (1936 Roth 185 gives silh.e/silh.ye). Yet no other --Ih- has that sort of variant: /kkulye/ means only kkulh.i-e 'boil it' and kkulh.e 'it boils' is pronounced /kkule/. It might be thought that the intruded palatal glide of /silye/ is due to the i of the preceding syllable, but there is an attestation of sulhye in 1887 Scott 63, apparently made on the earlier version of the stem, which was 'sulh-: kaki sultha 'I don't care to go' (1887 Scott 80). One explanation might be a shortening of sul ho.ye > sil-h[]ye, with the irregular infinitive ho.ya/ho.ye of "ho- > ha- 'do', for which the attestations of sul-ho.ye (1676 Sin.e 9:10b), sul- hu ye (1586 Sohak 5:9b), and earlier sul- ho ya (1447 Sek 13:18a) provide support. Compare modern cen-hye 'entirely' < cen + ha.ye and hayng-'ye < hāyng-hye 'by chance' < hāyng < HHOYNG + ha.ye.

Less commonly i is substituted for u in attaching endings to stems that end in \dots s-, \dots ss-, \dots c-, or \dots ch-: wusina = wus.una 'laughs but', issina = iss.una 'there is but', chacina = chac.una 'finbut', cochina = coch.una 'follows it but'. The popular Seoul pronunciation til.ye 'ta ponta for tul.ye 'ta ponta 'peers into; looks (gazes) at' assimilates the first vowel to the following palatal syllable. A common phenomenon, especially in the north, is the reversal of ye to ey: pey for pye 'rice plant', making it a homonym of pey 'cloth' and also of the pey which is a variant of pay 'boat; stomach' for those who do not make the ay \neq ey distinction; Phey(ng)yang for Phyengyang (name of city - often spelled "P'yang" in the headlines of English-language newspapers in Korea); peyng(w)en < pyēngwen 'hospital'. The written word myech 'how much' is usually pronounced meych even in Seoul, and it is so written here.

2.8. Standardization variants.

A number of words appear in several shapes, either phonemically or just orthographically, and they reflect different notions of what is "standard" Korean. In some cases, the words are isolated instances, in other cases they reflect more general problems. There is considerable agreement among the Korean grammarians, in both the north and the south, on most of the isolated cases and on many of the general problems. Where my own observations of current standard usage agree with the decisions of the Korean grammarians I simply use their spellings without comment. In other cases, I have spelled out my differences of opinion, as in my preference for tat.e (etc.) over tat.a as the infinitive of tatand of hay over ha.ye as the infinitive of ha- (\$1.9, \$9.3) and my preference for -tuni over -teni as the retrospective sequential (see the entries in Part II). I have been somewhat crankier than the Korean grammarians in insisting on distinctions between iya (particle) and ia = ie (copula infinitive), between iyo (particle) and io (copula); with most of them, I deplore the writing of intercalated "y" within forms of the copula ("iye" for ie etc.). But I appreciate the difficulty faced in making these decisions and recognize that most people prefer to write the intercalated y within inflected forms without worrying about the internal structure, since the contraction of (...)ie is (...)ye. In general, I frown upon the widespread writing of words and phrases in abbreviated forms, since that obscures the grammar and often leads to confusion. In this book I have used an apostrophe to indicate omitted letters, as in '---i- or ha-. In some cases, current South Korean orthographic practice is at variance with the North Korean and those differences I have shown by superscript letters, as follows:

	This book	North Korea	South Korea
1.	iss. ^s up.nita 'is'	iss.sup.nita ¹	iss.up.nita2
	iss. ^s o 'is'	iss.so ³	iss.o
2.	anhay 'wife'	anhay	anay
3.	ôl ^k -paluta 'is upright, '	olh-paluta ⁴	ol-paluta
4.	u ^y lyey 'usually'	uylyey	ulyey
5.	m ^y ēy [Chinese morphs]	mey	myey
	ph ^y ēy [Chinese morphs]	phey	phyey
	(See §4.3; also §§1.5-6.)		

¹ An example appears in Mkk 1960:4:26 [sic].

² But the 1988 revised rules of the Ministry of Education abolishes the spelling "-up.nita" and writes -sup.nita whenever a consonant precedes. Presumably -⁵o is to be treated similarly; the published rules neglect to inform us of that.

³ CF Mkk 1960:3:26. ⁴ Pronounced /õlpalu-/ according to NKd.

Earlier I had included here "mop^ssi" 'very', a word that has been spelled both mopssi and mopsi in South Korea but only mopsi in North Korea, which disregards the etymology: mos < "mwot +-(p)ssi < * *psi*, derived adverb < (-p)ssu- < *psu*- 'use'; CF mopssul 'useless, no good' from the prospective modifier. But since the South Korean linguistic authorities, too, mostly favor ignoring the etymology, we will write mopsi and treat the adverb as opaque. (¹Yi Ungpayk 1961 gives the first vowel as long for both mopsi and mopssul, reflecting the etymology, but that length is not reported by other sources.)

The past -ess- and future -keyss- behave, of course, like iss- in group 1; many South Korean grammarians agree with the North Korean spelling reflected in the superscript ⁹, but in practice the other spelling is more widespread in the south. We assume here that -sup.nita and -so are being used after ALL consonant stems. If the less standard versions -up.nita and -uo are being used throughout, then they should also be used after ss. That is, if you say mek.up.nita it makes sense to write iss.up.nita, but if you say meksup.nita it would be more consistent to write iss.sup.nita. The important thing is to use one or the other consistently (CF 9.2). Notice also the remarks on superscript ¹ and ⁿ (1.6).

There are a few words which, though historically $\dots nn \dots$, are actually pronounced $\dots ll \dots$ (as if coming from $\dots n.l \dots$). In South Korea the spellings have been standardized as $\dots n.l \dots$, but in North Korea the historical spellings are used, despite the irregular pronunciation. We write $\dots n.l \dots$:

This book	North Korea	South Korea	Pronunciation
kon. ¹ nan 'difficulty'	konnan	konlan	/köllan/
han. ¹ nan-kyēy 'thermometer'	hannankyey	hanlankyey	/hallangkey/ (§4.3)

In parts of the north there are speakers who substitute II for nn in various words, such as allying for annying. In Anpyen and Tek.wen of South Hamkying tullunta is used for tunnunta < tut.nunta 'hears' (Kim Yengpay 1984:53).

There are other spellings that vary from the current spoken usage in Seoul:

- 1. The noun iyaki 'story' is usually said as yāyki or yēyki.
- 2. The gerund -ko and the particle to are usually -kwu and twu, even in the speech of people who do not substitute wu for o wholesale. (CF §2.2.)
- 3. Less generally recognized is the substitution of e for a in many common words: --- henthey for --hanthey (particle), hekwu for hakwu for hako (particle), he(n)ta for ha(n)ta 'does; is'.
- 4. The verb stem for 'stand' is written se- but pronounced su- even by Seoul speakers who do not ordinarily substitute u for e (except in -tun for the written -ten, noted earlier). The verb stems written phye- and khye- are pronounced phi- and khi- in Seoul; the stem written kenne- is pronounced kënnu-. The spellings in this book conform to the Seoul pronunciation.
- 5. An artificial spelling distinction: olun 'right (in direction)' = olh.un 'correct'. See \$5.3.

I have followed the Korean grammarians in assuming only one standard treatment of the ldoubling vowel stems (§8.3.1), such as pulu- 'call' and molu- 'not know' with their infinitives pulle and molla, but many otherwise standard speakers double the l everywhere, pronouncing the stems as pullu-, mollu-, etc. I have also followed the grammarians in the standard version of the intentive -ulye/-lye, with a double II only when attached to the extended stem of the l-extending vowel verbs (wullye 'about to cry' from wu-l-), but many speakers use a version with a double II everywhere: -ullye/-llye. For such speakers we will have to say that the ending attaches, in the shape -llye, to the UNextended stem of the l-extending vowel verbs. And many of those speakers use the vowel a instead of e. -ullya/-llya.

There seems to be confusion among Korean grammarians over whether to spell -ulq ka as "-ulka" or "-ulkka". Some would like to treat anything that appears after a verb stem as an unanalyzable ending, to be written phonemically. (Compare the remarks on -un ya in §1.9.)

For a fuller discussion of problems of standardization, see Martin 1968.

2.9. Intonations.

The following statements about intonation follow the analysis in Martin 1954 (= KM). Every phrase or utterance of more than one syllable has a gradual nondistinctive rise throughout until the onset of a particular intonation, which occurs near the end of the phrase and in conjunction with a pause. The meaning of statement, question, suggestion, and command are sometimes carried (in whole or in part) by the intonation, but often these meanings are wholly or partly expressed by morphs in the ending of the verb form.

Seven intonations are recognized for Seoul speech:

1. PERIOD intonation (.): a fall, beginning on the third, second, or last syllable from the end of the sentence (if on the last syllable this intonation is homophonous with 4).

2. COMMA intonation (,): a rise on the last syllable of a phrase.

3. QUESTION-MARK intonation (?): a rise on the third, second, or last syllable from the end of the sentence (if on the last syllable the intonation is homophonous with 2).

4. EXCLAMATION-POINT intonation (!): a quick fall on the last syllable of the sentence, often accompanied by a voice qualifier of overloudness.

5. DOUBLE QUESTION-MARK intonation (??): a dip on the third, second, or last syllable from the end of the sentence (homophonous with 7 when on the last syllable).

42 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

6. DOUBLE EXCLAMATION-POINT intonation (!!): a dip on the third, second, or (rarely) last syllable followed by a fall on the next (rarely, the same) syllable.

7. TRIPLE-DOT intonation (...): a dip on the last syllable of a phrase or sentence, often accompanied by a voice qualifier of overlength.

Three phonetic features are involved: rise, fall, and dip. The dip can be described as a fall immediately followed by a rise. King tells me children use --- hanta as an exclamation with dip and rise (hanta).

The question-mark intonation primarily means QUESTION: the exclamation-point intonation shows INSISTENCE. The meaning of the double question-mark is RHETORICAL QUESTION or LIVELY, and that of the double exclamation-point is LIVELY AND INSISTENT. The comma intonation signals TEMPORARY SUSPENSION and the triple-dot intonation expresses HESITATION. The period intonation is the sentence-final default when no other intonation is called for. The intonations marked ?? and !! seem to be peculiar to Seoul speech and are largely limited to casual statements of the -ci (yo) type, but occasionally occur with other sentences, as in Ani (yo)!! 'No'. For examples of the intonations in various types of sentence; see KM 62.

2.10. The earlier phonology.

Korean of the 15th-century Hankul texts, called (Late) Middle Korean and here dubbed "MK", differed from the language of the 20th century in offering a somewhat richer pattern of sounds and strings of sounds. We can explore the earlier system through the Hankul spellings, making inferences about the articulatory values of the written syllables and the environments where the same string of phonemes was written in varying ways or where different strings were written as if they were the same. From the dates of the texts carrying critical examples we deduce the relative timing of changes in the articulatory habits of Korean speakers over a period of four or five centuries. From the patterns found in the earliest Hankul texts we can surmise changes that must have taken place over the preceding hundred years or so, and reconstruct patterns for that period with relative confidence.

Putting the accent patterns aside for separate study (\$2.12), we will seek to date the changes in: (1) the vowel system = syllable nuclei, (2) the initials = onsets, (3) the finals = codas, and (4) the intersyllabic strings = interludes.

What clues we have to the pronunciation of Korean earlier than the 15th century, beyond what we can obtain from internal reconstruction, are words written by means of Chinese characters, for the most part intended as phonological representations of the Korean words. Interpreted in terms of the MK pronunciations of the characters, the forms show few surprises, and there is little to suggest that the system of sounds was drastically different from that recorded by the early users of Hankul.

2.10.1. The earlier vowels.

The earlier language had a vowel system similar to the modern system but with the addition of the low back (and functionally unrounded) vowel o. In dialects other than that of Ceycwu the extra vowel was lost and merged with other vowels. In noninitial syllables o merged with its higher counterpart, the high back unrounded u; that merger began in the 15th century and for the central dialect of the texts it was completed during the 16th century (CF LKM 1972a:118). With the exception of a few words such as holk (hol k o lwo 1518 Sohak-cho 10:23b) > hulk (hul k ulwo 1586 Sohak 6:122a), in word-initial syllables what o merged with was a but under certain circumstances in certain dialects owas replaced by wo - in Phyengan (Kim Yengpay 1984:67) before a labial consonant or a syllable with a rounded vowel so that nom > nom 'other person' (nam) and non hwo- > nonwu- 'divide' (nanwu-). The standard language includes a few such cases: so may / so moy > swomay (1617) > somay 'sleeve'. And there are also several words where o became e, such as - pol 'time(s), layer(s)' > ay pel 'first (in time / order)', pol (s)sye / pol sye > pelsse [dialect palsse] 'already', po li- > peli-'discard', to li- > teli- [dialect] > teyli- 'bring a person along'. (The regular development for the verbs is found in the dialect versions pali- and tali-.) Writing the old vowel, called $a \, lay \, o = a \, lay \, a$, persisted in conservative spellings long after its distinctive value was lost. As ¹Yu Huy (1824 Enmun-ci 12) observed, "o is confused with a (as A 'child', SA 'fact') or with u (as hulk 'earth')". Symbols were

created to write the syllables *yo and *yu, though the sounds did not exist in the language of the writers of the early texts. It is surmised that those syllables had existed in a pre-Hankul version of the language and were lost in the central dialect not long before the creation of Hankul in 1445. There is evidence in dialect forms to reconstruct *yo for a number of words.

The created symbols are found in "7! kyo 11 kyu" (1446 Hwun 26a); later the letters

... yo and ... | yoy were created and exemplified with the syllables $\forall kyo$ and $\exists kyoy$

([?]1750- Hwunmin cengum wunhay 16a), and still other symbols such as 4 yw(y)a and

n4 yw(y)e were used to write Chinese sounds. CF Ledyard 1966:253, LKM 1972a:126.

In the 15th century the vowels *ey ay oy uy* were articulated as diphthongs, and *wey way woy wuy* were treated as triphthongs. For *woy* and *wuy* this statement may be questioned, since we assumed that the Hankul symbols corresponding to the digraphs *wu* and *wo* of our Romanization represent simple rounded vowels, unlike the diphthongs represented by *wa* and *we*. But I am now prepared to revise that assumption and propose that the rounding represents a functional semivowel even in *wu* and *wo*.

Later the diphthongs got monophthongized, but the syllable uy itself, which had become u when initial and i when not, was partially restored at the beginning of a word as the dissyllable ui by younger educated speakers tollowing the spelling tradition for the Chinese morphemes it represents. The modern pronunciation of the genitive marker as /ey/ (the same as the locative marker) may reflect a raised version of /ay/ from the MK allomorph 'oy rather than a lowered version of */i/ < 'uy itself. The triphthong wuy became the diphthong wit, further monophthongized to a high front rounded vowel [ü] by some speakers. The triphthong way was reduced to the diphthong way [se], and that was further monophthongized by some speakers to the relatively rare articulation of a low front rounded vowel [ö], just as wey > wey was monophthongized by some to the mid front rounded vowel [ö]. In modern Seoul ay has merged with ey except when word-initial, where the distinction is maintained. In much of the south the two are merged in all positions, and so are u and e. It is hard to say just when the process of monophthongization took place in various parts of the country. The diphthongs can still be heard as such in parts of Hwanghay, as noted in \$2.2, and probably elsewhere, too.

The unrounded u was distinguished from wu even after labials $(p \ ph \ pp \ m)$ until about 1748, but then the vowel was assimilated to the labial, so that the modern mul (with "u" an abbreviation of /wu/) represents the two distinct MK syllables *mul* 'water' and *mwul* 'crowd' (for which the modern word is muli, with the accretion of the suffix -i).

It is generally assumed that earlier the modern back vowels u and e were articulated nearer (if not all the way to) the front of the mouth. The Seoul pronunciation of u today, in fact, is fairly far forward (central rather than back), and the sound of e has moved lower and toward the back, getting rounded to something like [5], which approximates the sound we assume for the lost MK vowel o. Kim Wancin has proposed that the MK vowels were quite different from the modern values (in all dialects) because a Great Vowel Shift took place. He claims that the shift moved to the back of the mouth those vowels that once were front and that it raised an earlier mid-central shwa *[3] to the value of the modern u, while the former *[e] shifted back to the shwa position which is still heard for e in many dialects, though Seoul has moved the vowel on toward the back low rounded version, apparently during the past fifty years. Linguists in Korea generally accept the notion of the vowel shift, it seems, but do not agree on its timing. Together with some of them, I favor retaining values for the vowels of the 15th century that are close to the modern values, while I reserve judgment on the validity of the vowel shift at an earlier period.

2.10.2. The earlier initials.

The language of the 15th century had all the initials of modern Korean with the exception of the initial geminates pp tt kk cc ss. In addition the scribes wrote several kinds of clusters. There is general agreement that initials spelled "pC..." began with a labial stop. And everyone assumes that there was an oral obstruent at the beginning of the odd word sna hoy (1447 Sek 19:14b) 'man (male)', probably contracted from sona hoy (not attested until perhaps 1517), the source of modern sanay, though some (such as LCT 121a) would interpret this as [tn] rather than [sn]. Yet many scholars (including LKM

1963:19) have doubted the face value of the initial sibilant written in the clusters "sp - st - sk -" and claim that these strings had a pronunciation identical to that of later "pp tt kk", the tense and crisply unaspirated stops we refer to as "reinforced". The geminate spellings of these initials were used in the earliest texts only to present somewhat artificial readings for Chinese characters, in an attempt to capture Middle Chinese distinctions that were ignored in nativized borrowings. They were sometimes used also for phrase-internal strings that represented the prospective modifier $-(\frac{u_0}{l})lq + a$ voiceless obstruent initial in the following word (especially when it was not a free noun), though these strings were also given other treatments: (1) they were simply ignored, as often in 1481 Twusi and in modern Korean; or (2) they were written with a cluster of final l + q, a symbol which otherwise wrote the glottal-stop initial of traditional Chinese readings. And the digraphs ss and hh were used not only to maintain traditional Chinese distinctions but also to write the initials of a few native words that had perhaps incorporated an emphatic prefix. The only such examples of hh- are the verb stem (h)hye-'pull; ... ' and compounds that incorporate it. I believe that by and large the textual spellings of native Korean words must be taken at face value, and that when the scribes wrote geminates, including the ss- and hh-, they were pronouncing them tense and with the same crisp release into the vowel that is heard today. When they wrote sC-- (or --s C-- or --s--) they heard a sibilant articulation. The initial clusters include not only the groups pt- pth- ps- pc- (no *pk-) and sp- st- sk- but also pst- psk-. Those reluctant to allow the sibilant clusters treat these as equivalent to pt- and the missing *pk-. But that makes it hard to explain the spelling contrasts found in ptoy 'dirt', pstay 'time', and 'sta[h], to say nothing of the many strings that attach the genitive particle s in a phrase $N \ s \ N$ to either the preceding or the following noun, or run the words together with no junctures, as indicated by variant spellings (see Martin 1982/3 and 71991). LKM, however, rejects the notion that reinforcement in obstruent clusters was automatic in the 15th century (as it is today) and upholds the view that the orthographic pt- contained a lax apical stop in contrast with the tense version in pst-. I believe that the " sC_{--} " clusters were pronounced with a sibilant both when initial (as syllable onsets) and when medial (as interludes). The obstruent after the sibilant was unaspirated (as in modern English) and identical with the reinforced obstruents of modern Korean, so that we can think of them as "spp stt skk". The tenseness of the obstruent is a feature of the clustering of two obstruents, of which the minimal case is two identical obstruents, the geminate pp tt kk cc ss, as indicated by spellings such as -1 itta for -1q ita 'will you -?'. What happened later (in the 16th century) was simply a suppression of the s that left the tense allophones of the simple stops newly standing in contrast with the lax allophones that were now the only version of $p \ t \ k$ and also c and s. The change was probably gradual and took place as the corresponding interludes became -tC(C)- in accordance with the merger of syllable-final --s and --t which slowly took hold in the course of the 16th century, after a few earlier harbingers. There was occasional dropping of p from initial clusters in a few attestations of the 15th century; by the middle of the 16th century that was more prevalent. The dropping of the sibilant in the sC (= sCC) clusters was probably complete by 1632, but it is unlikely that it started until the internal -sC- had become -tC- (= -tCC-) in the middle of the 16th century; it probably got under way around 1575. Not all of the modern geminate consonants go back to clusters as such; some were created later as emphatic versions of words, such as the sporadic appearance of forms noticed by Kim-Renaud 1977:92 in casual speech accompanying an emotional connotation. There were a few early verb doublets with (s)C- that are thought to reflect a similar connotation added by tensing the initial (id.:93, Ramsey 1978b:64), and the emphatic version is preserved as the modern stem: $kk\bar{u}(s) - \langle skuzu - (1463) \rangle$ Pep 7:91a) < kuzG- (1463 Pep 2:200b) 'pull', ccih- < stih- (1466 Kup 2:62b) < tih- (1459 Wel 17:19a) 'pound', ssip- < ssip- (1462 ¹Nung 5:46a) < sip- (1462 ¹Nung 8:138a) 'chew', ssu- < 'ssu-(1447 Sek se:4b) < 'su- (1465 Wen 2:2:2:41a) 'write'. The doublets have been used to buttress the argument that the sC-- clusters did not contain a sibilant, at least in these words, but it is quite possible that an emphatic prefix may have had the sibilant pronunciation.

With respect to the readings of the Chinese characters, LKM 1963:20 says that up until 1480 the orthography used experimental elements, but then gave them up and simplified the spellings to be more

natural. He finds that the natural readings began with 1496 Cin.en kwenkong, since 1481 Twusi gave no readings for the many Chinese characters it uses. Perhaps that is why it is said that orthographic wand Q were last seen in 1467. But that date is a bit too early, for texts from 1475-85 contain examples:

- *Way, WWW* "*SYWUW* (1475 Nay 2:2:69b) 'teach', *"TTWOW* (1482 Kum-sam 2:3a) 'way', *PPEN-"NWOW* (1482 Nam 2:6ab) 'agony', *"PPWU-"MWUW* (1485 Kwan 7b) 'parents'
- Q... 'QLQ.'POYK (1475 Nay 2:2:72a, 73b) '100', 'QLQ-SOYNG (1482 Kum-sam 2:1b) 'life', 'QAK (1482 Nam 1:77a) 'evil', 'LI-'QYEK (1485 Kwan 1a) 'gain'
- --LQ CIN-'SSILQ (1475 Nay 1:47b) 'true', 'QILQ-'TTI (1482 Kum-sam 5:18a) 'one ground', 'KAK-'PPYELQ (1482 Nam 2:63b) 'particular', 'HWOLQ-ZYEN (1485 Kwan 9a) 'suddenly'

And it should be noted that 1481 Twusi wrote $-lq \ C$ -- in at least one passage: -- is nilGwuylq ita (23:44a) 'will you be able to achieve the writing of ...?'. But usually the reinforcement after the prospective modifier was simply ignored by this work and later texts, with occasional exceptions: "kin [KWA-KUK] 'ul "mal kkwo (1481 Twusi 10:27b) 'will they give up the long spears?'; "hwol it i.n i 'la (1588 Mayng 13:1b) 'will do'. There are examples of $-lq \ C$ in virtually all of the texts from 1445 to 1462; and also ?1468- Mong, with $-lq \ t$, $-lq \ c$ (15b, 24a), $-lq \ s$, $-lq \ st$, and even $-lq \ h$ (5b); and one exceptional case in 1475 Nay (puthulq ka 1:2a). But 1463 Pep, 1463/4 Yeng, 1464 Kumkang, and 1482 Kum-sam have only $-l \ CC$ for $*-lq \ C$, and the reinforcement is totally ignored by 1465 Wen, 1466 Kup, 1482 Nam, and 1485 Kwan. The texts that use $-lq \ C$ also have examples of $-l \ CC$ to varying degrees, but the admirably morphophonemic spelling of 1449 Kok has only $-l \ ss \ oy$ and $-l \ ss \ ye$ (it lacks an example of $*-lq \ sk$, $-lq \ psk$, $-lq \ pst$, $-lq \ pt$, $-lq \ th$, and $-lq \ kh$. Since in a few instances it was used even before a voiced initial such as n or wo, the second symbol of the $-lq \ string$ perhaps sometimes reflected nothing about the pronunciation, but just helped identify the ending.

A number of Hankul-written words began with initial l. Some, such as "lwongtam 'joke' and lwo'say 'mule', are known to be of Chinese origin; and others, such as la kwuy 'donkey' and le'ngwul 'raccoon-dog' are probably borrowings from Mongolian and Tungusic languages. The adnoun la'won (1463 Pep 5:202b) 'joyful' - lawon in 1481 Twusi 7:25 - may be a contraction of 'LAK 'hwon' - that is joyous'. The l... in these nativized borrowings and the many Chinese words beginning with L... were probably not distinguished from n... by most Koreans of the 15th century, just as the two initials were not kept apart later: the Chinese loanword LOY-ZILQ (1459 Wel 7:16a) '(to)morrow' was assimilated as noy zil (1482 Nam 1:40b). But there may have been speakers who kept initial l... distinct from n... 1898 Tayshin has [rasil] for 'tomorrow'.

An initial z- occurs in a few nativized borrowings from Chinese, such as zywoh 'mattress' (Middle Chinese nhywok), as well as in readings of Chinese characters, always as ZY- or ZI-, and a couple of mimetics (zel-zel, zem-zem). The origin of 'zywuch > yuch 'the four-stick game' is unknown, but I suspect that the shape was earlier "nywusk or "niwusk, in view of the Hamkyeng dialect versions (nwus, nyukku, nyukkwu, nyukki, yukku, yukkwu, yukki, yuchi); a variant of ne(yh) 'four' may be the first part of the word. It is unclear whether, or how, initial z- (or Z-) was pronounced, but it continued into the 16th century before eventually disappearing. Internal -z-resulted from lenition of s (including s from *c), often at the end or the beginning of a morpheme or forming a morpheme in itself. A few nouns seem to have had an intrinsic -z-- that remains to be explained, though I believe that they too contain lenitions from s or, in the following words, "c: mozom > maum 'heart, mind', kye'zulh/kye'zul > kyewul 'winter', kozolh/kozol > kaul 'autumn', ... (The second syllables of these words were written with affricate-initial phonograms in 1400+ Kwan-yek.) As Ramsey has shown, the --z- verb stems come from underlying $-z^{U_0}$ (see §8.2.5), and that in turn I believe is the result of leniting an s, under conditions as yet unclear. See S2.11.4.

In modern Korean a phonetic syllable can begin with the velar nasal provided it is between vowels, but with a few marginal exceptions the ...ng is final in a morpheme or in a syllable of a polysyllabic morpheme. There are a couple of MK morphemes with the initial ng...; the polite marker

19 an 19 an

v

日本の

i i i

3

-ngi and a bound noun ngek 'place', as in kunge kuy (= *ku ngek uy) 'there'. But words and phrases did not begin with the velar nasal. The traditional initial NG- was written for Chinese readings, but when the words were nativized the initial was omitted, as was the glottal initial Q-. There are at least 25 examples of NG- that are illegitimate from the standpoint of seventh-century Chinese or of Sino-Japanese. Virtually all begin with NGW -- or NGYW --, as in NGWANG 'king', "NGWUW 'exist, have', and "NGYWENG 'longlasting'. But a glide is uniquely lacking in the perfective particle "NGUY (1451 Hwun-en 2a), and while Tung T'ung-Ho reconstructed a voiced velar fricative for the Old Chinese initial of this particle, Karlgren had treated it as z. The Old Chinese reconstruction for all the NGWand w- words, based on shared graphic components in etymological sets, assigns them a voiced velar - a stop in Karlgren's system, a fricative in Tung's. The character meaning 'do; serve' has two readings in the texts: NGWUY and 'WUY (sometimes "WUY), and the nativized version is "wuy (1446 Sek 6:7b, 24a). The colloquial pronunciation of the 15th century lacked the means to cope with the prescribed distinction of NGYEN 'polish' : YEN 'extend' : QYEN 'smoke', or of 'NGWUY 'guard' : 'WUY 'position' (also "WUY) : 'QWUY 'entrust' (also "QWUY), with the resulting homonymy found in today's yen and wi. Kono (1968:17) says that in Korea NGA was pronounced like (Q)A, presumably as /a/, from very early, since there is a (mis)spelling with the phonograms NGA-TWO for the name of the priest called A-TWO who came to Korea from China in 375. Quite a few nativized fish names end in -nge and that represents a retention of the initial of NGE 'fish' when not at the beginning of a word, as in "linge (1518 Sohak-cho 9:25a) = "LI-NGE (1466 Kup 1:52b) 'carp'; chyenge 'herring' (1799 ¹Nap-yak 27b) must go back to *CHYENG-NGE (unattested as such, but see 1527 Cahoy 1:11a=20b), with the two nasals simplified to one. In the 16th century the symbol for the velar nasal came to be written only at the end of a syllable and fell together in graphic shape with the zero initial with which it was in complementary distribution.

2.10.3. Palatalization and dispalatalization.

In the 15th century the phoneme c and its aspirated counterpart ch were affricates, as they are today, but they were not palatalized. The realization of c was as [ts--] or (\$2.10.6) [--dz--]. The palatalized articulations of the apicals in syllables such tye thye cy chye sye nye lye was an anticipation of the glide and must have been present also in ti thi ci chi si ni li, as contrasted with tuy thuy cuy chuy suy nuy luy. Because of examples of hy-- and hi-- that turn up in various dialects as s(y)-- and si we can probably assume that hye and hi (perhaps also the uncommon hhye and hhi) were palatalized. Later, all these articulations underwent divergent developments in different parts of the peninsula.

In the south the nonpalatalized affricates were palatalized: ce merged with cye and che with chye, so that there are two modern syllables ce and che, spelled "cye" and "chye" only when they are contracted from "cie" and "chie". Then the palatalized stops were affricated: tye and ti merged with ce and ci. (The modern Seoul ti is a monophthongization of tuy, a raising of tey in specific words, or the result of borrowing foreign words; and tye is for the most part a shortening of ti(y)e < tuy(y)e.) The syllable si was made or kept palatal (a single frontal articulation, so not to be described as "palatalIZED"); sye got dispalatalized and merged with se, but was reintroduced to represent the shortening of si(y)e. At the beginning of a word, ny- and ni- (including ly- and li- pronounced as ny- and ni-) dropped the apical articulation and merged with y- and i-, and they are so written in the standard orthography of the south. Modern Seoul word-initial ni is the result of monophthongizing nuy, raising the ney of specific words, or foreign borrowing. The suspective ending in Phyengan is -ti from MK - ti, though the influence of Seoul has made the palatalized version -ci quite popular (Kim Yengpay 1984:100).

In much of the north the affricates stayed apical, with no frontal coarticulation except before y or i. But in those cases there was an erosion of the palatal quality: cye merged with ce, and tye with te. The dispalatalization extended to nye and lye, which were not differentiated from ne and le, with the result that "yeca 'woman' is pronounced yeca by southern speakers but neca by many in the north, where the spelling is standardized as "nyeca" instead of the southern "yeca". Internally, Phyengan has swulo for swulyo 'completing a course' and illwu for illu 'topnotch' (Kim Yengpay 1984:69).

We are not sure just when these changes happened, though the affrication of ii and ry seems to have taken hold around the turn of the 18th century (LKM 1972a:67-8). For the nasal, there are words that have individual histories, and a few doublets existed already in the 15th century. The verb stem "yeki- 'deem' was written nye ki- in 1481 but earlier the spelling was ne ki-, a form that persists in 1936 Roth 37, no doubt the result of his hearing of South Hamkyeng speech. The verb neh- 'put in' appears as early as 1466 (Kup 1:13a, 2:41b) but the prevalent version was nyeh- (as in 1447 Sek 9:21a), which led to modern yeh- in Kyengsang (and elsewhere); yet here Seoul uses the glideless version neh- heard widely in the north. In the word for 'yes' Seoul also follows the northern form ney rather than the southern yey. 1894 Gale writes (95) niaki 'story' (iyaki > yāyki > yêyki) and (165) has the passage "yeng ila howo it is called 'nyeng (man)" – note the initial "ny" in the gloss – which must be a contraction of (n)ieng 'thatching', derived from "ni- > ni- 'thatch (a roof)'.

1902 Azbuka kept sy [s] distinct from s, as did 1900 Matveev; and 1898 Tayshin "tsiui" < MK cwuy 'rat' seems to intrude the glide y without palatalizing or deaffricating the c [ts]. (Azbuka has hāysye ?< hāy [i]sie for 'did'.) 1894 Gale 65 gives -l syeng pwuluta and -l syeyta 'it is likely that' (= -ulq seng siph.ta).

Among early signs of palatalization: fronting of the vowel in a'cik (1463 Pep 1:14a, ...) < an'cok(1447 Sek 6:11a, 1463 Pep 1:44a, ...) 'yet' (? < *a'ni cek 'not time'), 'ho.yem 'cik (1518 Mayngca 14:21b) = ho yem cuk (id. 14:16a) 'worthy of doing', achim (1736 "Ye-sa 3:9; cited from LCT 522b < a chom (1447 Sek 6:3b) 'morning'; the doublet wum chi- (wum chye 1462 ¹Nung 2:43b) = wumchu- (wum che 1462 ¹Nung 2:40a) 'huddle, shrink'. Notice also, without affrication, ti s 'i (1449 Kok 43) = to's 'i (1459 Wel 10:20b) 'like'; kile ki (1568 Sohak 2:49a) = kuy lye ki (1527 Cahoy 1:8b = 15a) = kulve ki (1462 ¹Nung 8:121b) = kulve kuy (1459 Wel 2:40b) 'wild goose'. On the other hand the front vowel of silh.ta is not attested until quite late; 1894 Gale (177) has sulkhwo 'disliking' < sulh- < sul ho-. Yet (99) he writes nucin for nuc.un 'late' and offers the option of hol sti (= hal tti) or hol ci (= hal[q] ci) 'whether to do'; in -ul ci entyeng (to) (64) he has both affricated ci < 'iiand unaffricated ty, if the representations are taken at face value. But there are examples of t and th in ?1517- 'No that are affricated in the Kyucang-kak version of 1795 'No-ewung though not in the Phyengyang kam.yeng version, which is older in its language: Tywo hi (?1517- No 2:66a) = tywohi $(1795 \text{ }^{1}\text{No-cwung } [P] 2:59b) = cywohi (id. [K] 2:61b) 'nicely'. The same stem appears somewhat$ earlier in cywoha 'yla (1763 Haytong 103); and the postmodifier 'thyey 'pretense' is written chyey as early as 1730 (Chengkwu yengen 92). Examples of c written for ty and chy for thy are found in 1632 Twusi-cwung, according to An Pyenghuy 1957.

Palatalization of velars also took place, mostly in Kyengsang and Hamkyeng. King 1988b:291 finds seven examples of velar palatalization [k] > [ts] in 1900 Matveev, including *ciwo* 'long' = kio < ki-1, *cilumi* 'butter' = kilum 'oil, grease', *ciley* 'on the road' = kil ey; also, with simple affrication [k] > [ts] for the *lcl*, *cili* = kil 'road'. The word kimchi 'pickled cabbage' is a back formation (by false analogy) from cimchi, widely heard in the south (and also in Hamkyeng), the expected palatalization of *tim* choy (1527 Cahoy 2:11a=22a) from Chinese *TTIM*-"CHOY 'soaked vegetables' (LCT 1971:46). A similar hypercorrection is responsible for the development of cēmsim 'lunch' into the dialect variant kyemsim, which appears in 1894 Gale 164 with the gloss 'dinner'. The word goes back to *[*"*lyemsim* (1518 ¹Ye-yak 38a) and comes from Chinese "*TYEM-SIM*, which refers to those Dim Sum tidbits that "dot your heart" at lunch time. A similar case: *kyel* (1898 Tayshin) for cel < *tyel* 'temple' (King 1988b:295:n18). Dialect chi corresponds to standard khi for three nouns: 'winnow' (*khi*), 'height' (*khuy*), and 'rudder', which has only the variant *ichi* in the earlier attestations (1527 Cahoy 2:12b=25b "mis also *chi*" - of *mis* nothing more is found, perhaps < "*mil[] s* 'pusher'). (1874 Putsillo also attests *chi* 'rudder'.) So the standard version of khi for 'rudder' seems to be yet another hypercorrection. Putsillo has *kina-* for cina- < "*ii-"na-* 'pass by'.

Yengpay 1984:69-70) c(h)ve > c(h)ev with nonpalatal [ts-], and $sye > sey; hy_{--}$ dispalatalizes to h--in general, as well as in hey- 'ignite' < (h)hye- (standard khye- = khi-). The word myech 'how many; a few' is widely pronounced meych and that is the way we write it for the modern language in this book. The dispalatalization of the syllables m^yey and ph^yey is recognized by the NK orthography but not by the standard spelling in South Korea. Both maintain a distinction of kyey from key and hyey from hey that is no longer part of the spoken language.

2.10.4. Nasal epenthesis.

A small number of words have forms with and without a nasal before an affricate. There being nothing obvious about affrication and nasality that would motivate a sporadic insertion of that sort, we wonder whether the form with the nasal is not, in fact, the basic form. But for verb stems such as a(n)c- 'sit' and ye(n)c- 'put on top' several kinds of evidence led LKM 1964 to the conclusion that the versions without the nasal are older.

Ramsey 1978a:54-6 gives a good description of the situation, and points out that for certain words the nasal insertion happened only after a non-affricate had become an affricate. Thus te ti- 'throw' picked up the nasal of modern Seoul tenci- only after the syllable ti become ci. And hwon ca (1518 Sohak-cho 10:6a) 'alone' did not have a nasal so long as it remained howo za < hoWo za < *hopo(n)za (see honca in Part II). Yet if the etymology is *ho[n] "pwun 'sa 'just one only', that already contains the nasal – and has another that is elided; but if the etymology is *ho[n] po[l] is 'just one layer', the nasal is not expected. The adverb acik '(not) yet' goes back to a cik (1463 Pep 1:14a), which is attested also as an cik (?1517- No 2:12a, ?1517- Pak 1:64a) and an cok (1447 Sek 6:11a, 1463 Pep 1:44a), a form surviving as the South Hamkveng an cuk cited by Ramsey, and it perhaps has the etymology *a ni cck 'not time'. If the nasal were original in all (or most) cases there would be no need to explain why it did not develop for more than a small number of the words with affricates. And the variable elision of the nasal could perhaps be attributed to whatever motivates the liquid elision before apicals, the MK suppression of stem-final l before $t \ n \ c \ s$. Somehow the nasal elision never happened to mence < mwon' cye(y) (also mwon' coy) 'ahead; earlier' in most of Korea, but one dialect in South Cenla has mocye (Choy Hak, kun 139). There was a nasal in an earlier attestation, according to the interpretation by Kim Wancin (1980:155) of the phonograms in hyangka 14:10.

The verb stem a(n)c- appears as az- or az- in the forms az- non (1447 Sek 19:6a) and az nwo la (1462 ¹Nung 1:3b) but that represents the reduction of the syllable excess ($-nc \rightarrow -c - > -s$ -, different from the modern $-nc \rightarrow -n$). If the stem had really ended in the lenited sibilant -z - < -n- so- we would expect the rising accent on the first syllable of those forms, as in the similar forms of 'seize': "as.non (1481 Twusi 22:49b), "as.nwon (1481 Twusi 16:68b), "asno'n i (1459 Wel 7:46b [ni miscarved as na]), "asno'n i 'n i (1462 Nung 9:40a). Similar remarks apply to ye(n)c-: the forms without the nasal can be treated as reductions of ...nc-, with no rising pitch for yes.no n i 'la (?1517-Pak 1:56a) and a surprising initial high for 'yes.non (1481 Twusi 22:36b). All modern dialects have the nasal; Ceycwu alone is reported to have a doublet aci-/anci-. No modern dialect lacks the nasal for enc- (nor does any show initial y-.). Putsillo 1874:572 has three forms with the nasal (ansswo, ansswukuy, ansswukey) and one without (acuwo). LKM observes that 1103 Kyeylim (#317) uses phonograms interpreted as "a-cek-ke-la" (for anc.kela 'sit down!') and 1400+ Kwan-yek (#349) used phonograms taken as "a-ke-la", both without the nasal, which could have been noted with a phonogram "an-", used by Kwan-yek to write "an-ta" (#389) for "anta (? = a no ta or = "al ta) "knows' or the one used by Kyeylim to write "an(-h ay kwopoy)" (#229) for an h oy kowoy 'undergarment'.

NOTE: In the first entry of Ramsey 1978a:55 correct the Seoul form to enchi and the gloss to 'saddle blanket', corresponding to the earlier enchi (?1720 Waye 2:17b) < e chi (1481 Twusi 20:9b).

2.10.5. The earlier finals.

Koreans of the fifteenth century had syllables that, like the modern syllables, could end in a vowel or in one of the consonants $p \ t \ k \ m \ n \ g \ l$ but there were also syllables ending in an s that contrasted with t and was surely pronounced as a sibilant. Among the "overstuffed" morphemes were nouns and verb stems that ended in the affricate c, in the aspirates ch kh th ph and simple h, as well as clusters such as *lk lp lph lm nc nh sk* and a few others. The extrasyllabic element spilled over into the following syllable when an ending or particle beginning with a vowel was attached; otherwise (before consonant or juncture) it was reduced to one of the codas permitted to a syllable. In the case of simple h that meant it was dropped in the "free" form, so that nwoh 'rope' was pronounced (and written) nwo unless followed by a vowel-initial particle (nwo h o lwo 'with a rope') or by the copula (nwo h i la 'it is a rope'); but when a particle or ending beginning with t or k was attached, the basic h emerged as heavy aspiration so that nwoh + two was pronounced (and written) nwo thwo 'also/even the rope', and noh-+ - kwo was na khwo 'giving birth'. Some texts, such as 1449 Kok, wrote the syllable excess morphophonemically so that kwoc 'flower', for example, was always written the same, while other texts wrote the phonemic form kwos when no vowel-initial particle was attached. But even the most generous of the morphophonemic spellers wrote the phonemic forms of phrases with those morphemes ending in a basic simple h and did so until quite modern times when (apparently around 1933) the "h-pat.chim" was invented. But by then the h-final nouns, dropping all traces of the h, had become ordinary nouns ending in a vowel (so that no 'rope' behaved like no 'oar') and only the verb stems required the h final. There is evidence for final ...h, presumably so pronounced, in earlier phonograms (1250 Hyangyak) for mah 'yam' and (1103 Kyeylim) for 'cah 'foot(rule)' and pa[h] 'straw rope'; there is no later direct evidence of the h in pa[h], but King tells me the word is treated like other -h nouns that are exempted from the umlauting rule in Hamkyeng. CF LKM 1972a:85-6.

The 15th-century distinction of -s from -t was lost during the middle of the 16th century (1576 ¹Yuhap 1:8 spelled "sis namwo" for the sit namwo 'maple tree' of 1527 Cahoy 1:5b=10a), so that in modern Korean the syllable-final phoneme -t neutralizes those two final consonants, as well as the morphophonemic finals that were already neutralized in -t (-th and for some -lth) and in -s (-c, -ch). The affricates (-c and -ch) were distinguished in syllables written with phonograms in 1250 Hyang-kup (LKM 1972a:83-5), but they had fallen together before 1400^+ Cosen-kwan, which wrote words ending in -c -ch -s alike, with a Chinese character (THOUGHT) that must have represented a sibilant. In transcribing Manchu and Mongol the syllable-final -s was treated as a sibilant (in contrast with the stop -t) as late as 1748 (Martin ⁷1991:n13).

The Hankul system of initials made provision to distinguish five kinds of "throat" sounds at the beginning of a syllable: (1) simple vowel onset, using the zero initial; (2) sharp onset with the glottal stop q_{-} ; (3) the nasal velar ng_{-} ; (4) breathy onset with h_{-} ; and (5) the reinforced (murmured) breathiness of hh-.. These were all needed to write the traditional distinctions of reading Chinese characters, but speakers of Korean did not normally distinguish q- or ng- from the smooth onset; 1446 Hwun [25b] explicitly states that the glottal onset was not distinguished from the smooth in native Korean words. And in the Chinese readings, the q- was traditionally distinctive only before i or a glide: OI(-) OY-- OYW-- OW-- were supposed to be different from I-- Y-- W-- W-- but for the other vowels the q--- was automatic so that the only versions were $QA(\dots)$, $QE(\dots)$, $QO(\dots)$, $QU(\dots)$. For the Chinese readings only, the early spellings put a final zero (the circle symbol) below a syllable that ended in a vowel, so that every Chinese syllable carried a pat.chim of some sort, but this practice fell into disuse by the early 1500s. The zero (the circle symbol) was distinguished from the final -ng, which had the teardrop shape with a tick at the top. When the open syllables of even the Chinese readings came to be written like the open Korean syllables (with no pat.chim) and the differentiation of initial ng- from zero fell into disuse (by the 1490s), the symbols for the zero initial and the final velar nasal were placed in complementary distribution, and they ended up merged into a single symbol with different realizations as onset (nothing) and as coda (velar nasal).

Among the --IC clusters, --Iq was written in non-Chinese expressions only for the prospective

- init

Evidence of the nasal assimilation rules became more common in spellings (or misspellings) of the late 1600s, but there are examples I have seen of $-pn- \rightarrow -mn$ - from 1586, of $-kn- \rightarrow -ngn$ - from 1553, and of -tn- -- -nn- from as early as 1481 and perhaps one from an unavailable text of 1466 (Mok 1; cited from LCT 406b): punnon ← puth.non 'igniting'. Noun stems ending in --h dropped the coda before a nasal (as before a vowel), so that wuh + "ma'ta \rightarrow wu "ma'ta (1447 Sek 6:31a) 'atop every one', but that may be because all nasal-initial particles were loosely attached. With verb stems, however, the processive -no- attached tightly, and a stem-tinal -h- was realized as either t or n: il hwum cit.no n i 'la (1459 Wel 2:49b) 'affixes a name' - cih-, cet nwon 't ol (1462 'Nung 2:54a) '(the fact) that one fears it' - ceh-; 'cwonno'n i (1463/4 Yeng 1:59b) 'is quite pure' - 'cwoh-, nwot'nwo'n i (1447 Sek 13:19ab) 'sends one off' - nwoh-. Some early texts used the unique syllable-initial geminate nn- to write the result of --h- + -n., as in han "swum ti. nnon swo li (1447 Sek 19:14b) 'the sound of uttering a deep sigh' and ta.nno'n i 'la (1451 Hwun-en 15a) '(it is that) it touches' - tah-. When the stem ended in ... the result was the unique string -l.nn., as in il.nno n i 'la (1462 'Nung 2:2a) (it is that one) loses' \leftarrow ilh-. The same text will also write il.no n i (1:62b) '(that one) loses', so perhaps the difficult pronunciation iln-no-- was simplified to just il-no-, since there was no other need for syllable-final -...In. There are also rare spellings of -..Ih.n- as in halh.no n i (1462 ¹Nung 8:5b) '(it is that one) licks', retaining the basic morphophonemic shape. But the most common spelling is -1.n., as in tung ul al nwo n i (1459 Wel 2:9a) - alh- 'has an aching back' and

In the modern standard language the liquid dominates the nasal in the morphophonemic strings -ln- and -nl-, both of which merge with -ll-, pronounced as a long lateral with lateral release. Misspellings indicate that this merger began in the 1700s. In the 1800s there was a tendency to write "l.n" for /II/ regardless of the etymology.

Variant spellings indicate that some of the different consonant strings written between vowels were phonetically equivalent. The difference in spelling is due to (1) considerations of the basic shape of the morphemes juxtaposed, (2) attention to compression or conflation under differing speeds of articulation (tempos), (3) misinterpretations and indecisions stemming from other factors. In the case of simple interludes, the placement of the syllable boundary (as indicated by the dots in the Romanization) was irrelevant to the pronunciation except when it indicated a juncture, usually shown by space or hyphen in the Romanization. The following sets of orthographic strings were phonetically equivalent in Middle Korean (a dot shows the syllable boundary):

s.p	= .sp	p.t	= .pt	ns.k	= n.sk	lp.s	= 1.ps
s.k	= .sk	p.th	= .pth	ns.t	= n.st	lp.sk	= l.psk
s.t	= .st	p.s	= .ps	ms.k	= m.sk	lp.psk	= l.psk
<i>s</i> . <i>s</i>	= .ss	p.h	= .ph	ms.t	= m.st	lp.c	= l.pc
s.G	$= .zG^1$	k.h	= .kh	m.psk	= m.sk	lp.t	= l.pt
		t.h	= .th	m.pst	= m.st	lp.h	= l.ph
		p.sk	= .psk			lk.k	= l.kk = lq.k
						.nn	= n.n
						l.nn	= l.n

¹ As in pos Ga (1447 Sek 6:31a) = poz Ga (1462 ¹Nung 1:5a) 'crush'.

Through the centuries spellers have been plagued by the fact that when the tempo of speech slows, the reinforced and aspirated consonants are anticipated by closing a preceding open syllable: appa and apha become ap-ppa and ap-pha, kacca and kacha become kat-cca and kat-cha. (But you will rarely hear the word /isse/ slowed to become *it-sse or /mōsse/ said as *mōt-sse.) Since each of these strings can represent several morphophonemic strings, the speller has to pay attention to the morphemes to know whether to write t.h, t.th, .th, th., or h.t - or even th.h, h.th, th.th (though the morpheme structure makes those particular spellings unlikely). In rapid speech these strings will all be compressed to just /th/ and in slower speech they will all be contlated to /tth/. Texts of the past several hundred years have many examples of misleading contlated forms such as that of 1894 Gale

cip.phoyngi for ciphayngi 'staff', and those cited in Martin 1982, to which can be added an earlier example of perhaps a similar sort (assuming a scribal interpretation of *nyek* as *nyekk*): *TWONG nyek 'kay* [= nye'k uy] *chi l'* (1466 Kup 1:21b) 'the ones from the east'; compare *twong nyek 'kwo 'lwo [= nye'k wo 'lwo]* (1518 Sohak-cho 9:98a) = *twong 'nyek 'khu 'lwo [= 'nye'k u 'lwo]* (1586 Sohak 6:91a) 'to the east'. Earlier texts also have examples of misguided morpheme divisions such as 1894 Gale pip.ye (162) = pipye 'mix' and *nyek.yes.ci.wo* (113) = ⁿyekyess.ci yo 'deemed', as well as etymologically motivated examples such as cip.wung (1936 Roth 42) 'roof' and *pak.aci* (1881 Ridel 166) 'gourd dipper' (so spelled also in 1632 Kalyey 4:20a).

When the reinforced consonants emerged as phonemes in their own right, the s which had so often preceded them was widely used to write sp st sc sk where the modern language has chosen to institutionalize a different device, less common earlier, the geminate pp tt cc kk. Since the syllablefinal -s had merged with -t in the 16th century, a majority of the morphemes that are heard in certain environments as \cdots t are written \cdots s because in other environments (before a vowel-initial particle, ending, or copula) they have the sibilant pronunciation. These morphemes, too, get conflated in slow speech as shown by such spellings as wos.si (1894 Gale 99) = os i 'clothes [as subject]' and stus.sun id. 109) = ttus un 'as for the meaning', in both of which the interlude represents a long sibilant. In mas.cun (id. 110) = nac.un 'low' and in *is.hun nal* (id. 115) = ithun nal \leftarrow ithut nal 'the next day' the s represents an apical stop: /natcun/, /itthunnal/. In the case of pas.sol (id. 104) = path ul 'the field [as object]' the slow form /passul/ tells us that Gale was hearing a dialect that had simplified some of the overstuffed nouns, path \rightarrow pas.

When foreign words have an interlude spelled "...t.." Koreans like to use the Hankul final ...s to represent the first initial: Los.ttey 'Lotte', Cheyusu Maynhays.then Unhayng 'Chase Manhattan Bank'. This violates the unstated rule that the conflated form is to be written only if a morpheme boundary is recognized. A corollary to the rule is that /ptt/ (or the like) is to be spelled p.t unless the second morpheme begins with tt, but in the case of ipttay 'up to now' and cepttay 'not long ago' the decision ignores the etymology (< i + jstay, iye + jstay), as it does in copssal 'millet grain' (< cwo[h] jsol) and similar words, and associates the second syllables directly with modern nouns ttay 'time' and ssal 'grain'.

2.11. Lenitions and elisions; sources of G.

The fifteenth-century language of the early Hankul texts offers many examples of the weakening or total loss of certain consonants between vowels. Some of the effects can be seen at the end of verb stems or at the beginning of suffixes and particles. Others are internal to words or morphemes. The Hankul system made provisions to write voiced fricatives for labial, velar, and sibilant categories. These functioned as distinct phonemes W, G, and z in the language of early texts, but we have reason to believe that other varieties of Korean of that day retained the p, k, and s which had been lenited to create the passing distinction of the voiced fricatives. Many examples of these MK sounds turn up unlenited in modern dialects, especially those of Kyengsang and Hamkyeng (CF Ramsey 1975, Martin 1982/3, Kim Yengpay 1984:168-72): melkwu 'mulberry, wild grapes' (melwu) < melGwuy, molkay 'sand' (molay) < mwol'Gay; masul 'village' (maul) < mozolh; saypi 'shrimp' (saywu) < sa'Wi; In the case of verb stems, the lasting effects of the lenitions can be seen in the shape alternations of the -w- stems (...w-/...p-), the -(s)- stems (...s-/... -), and some of the -LL- stems (...lu-/...ll-). The -T/Lstems, earlier as today, showed an alternation of the stop ...t- before a consonant and the flap ...lbefore a vowel; the flap represents a lenition of the stop. Since certain dialects today do not have the lenited forms for -w-, -(S)-, and -T/L- stems, we assume they are preserving paradigms of unwritten forms of the fifteenth-century language that were closer to the original system. (An alternative argument would say that these dialects have restructured the paradigms by analogy.) We believe that the motivating factor for the lenitions was largely accentual, but the detailed circumstances remain to be adequately described. Some of the patterns probably result from accompanying vowel elisions and other factors inducing compression. The susceptible particles and endings mostly have velar initials $(-k \rightarrow -G \rightarrow -G \rightarrow -G \rightarrow -G \rightarrow -)$, but notice also the bound stem - zoW- (deferential), source of the modern -sup- that marks the formal style, and the particle 'za 'precisely, only (if)', still said (i)sa as a dialect version of Seoul (i)ya, which comes from attaching that particle to the nominative marker 'i, then eliding all cases of -z- so that 'i za became ia, which inserted the glide heard in iya. Elsewhere it is proposed that the copula forms ila and (?)iley are lenited versions of i-ta and i-tey.

The phoneme G as assumed here neutralized the several kinds of lenition. The 15th-century spelling distinguished the phoneme only after y, i, l, and z, but it seems likely that earlier it may have been present between two vowels, especially when one or the other was the minimal (and often epenthetic) u or o, and especially between y and u or o, where we will write yGu and yGo even though there is no contrasting */yyu/ or */yyo/: keyGulu-/keyGulG- 'be lazy', "nwuyGus.pu- 'be remorseful', \dots . For a number of such words the source of the G can be found in dialect versions that preserve the original consonant: keyGulu-/keyGulG- 'be lazy' is keykulu- in North Kyengsang (Kim Hyengkyu 1974:368) and Hamkyeng (Kim Thaykyun 1986:55), and nwuuy < *nwu/G/uy 'sister' not only has dialect versions nwupay, nwupi, nwupu but was written with the phonograms "nwu-pi" in 1400+ Cosen-kwan. For a verb stem like towoy- 'become', where a missing consonant is suspected, we are tempted to write, for example, "to[G]woy-" with the understanding that the source of the [G] may be a velar (a lenited k) or a labial (a lenited p), and occasionally even a sibilant (z = lenited s). In the case of 'become' we know the missing consonant was labial because of the attested variant toWoy-, so we can presume a history of *topoy- > toWoy- > *toWwoy- > *toG/woy- > tfo/woy- = modern toy-. But we will forgo writing (G) in these cases and use that notation only for the elision of the velar initial of certain bound elements (kwa, kwos, kwom; ka, kwo; key, kuy; ...) which appear with the lenited velar (Gwa, Gwos, Gwom; Ga, Gwo; Gey, Guy) after l, y, and often i. Such notations as *G*/wa and *G*/wo are offered as helpful reminders of the immediate sources of forms with elision. But we will write 'become' as towoy-, and similarly leave implicit the likely dropped consonant in these words, among others: e' [/wul 'Gwu- 'join them', ku[]wul- 'act', mwu[]u- 'shake', no[]woy('ya) 'again', sa []ol / sa hol 'three days', te[]u- 'increase', ta[]o- 'get exhausted'.

Because of the neutralization represented by the phoneme, Kim Cin.wu and To Swuhuy (1980) treat our -G- as a juncture phenomenon rather than a segment holding specific phonetic content. And G may very well have become a purely graphic convention in later stages of the orthography, before it vanished altogether.

In our Romanization of modern Korean we sometimes indicate an elision with an apostrophe, though not in paradigmatic forms. Among the elisions represented by the apostrophe are these: [k] in ¹yu'-wel 'June', [p] in si'-wel 'October', [m] in camca' kho 'quietly', [ng] in su' nim 'monk', [l] in cha'-cita 'is sticky', [i] in kac'-kac(i) = kaci-kaci 'all kinds', [e] in hal-'meni, [wu] in mak'-kelli 'coarse liquor', ... And sometimes the elision is of a syllable: [ci] in ape' nim 'father', [ni] in eme' nim. (The elision in these two expressions is ahistorical, for the etyma are ap^ea and em^ea.)

2.11.1. Velar lenition and elision.

Under certain circumstances the MK velar stop k lenited to the sound that we transcribe as G, which was probably articulated as a voiced fricative (velar or laryngeal) or at least a glottal squeeze. The sound was recognized only after y, i, l, and z (zG was often written sG). Hankul used indirect devices to show it, blocking the usual liaison that would (1) make -l or -z the onset of the following syllable and (2) accrete a syllable-initial y before a vowel after -y or -i.

The circumstances calling for velar lenition (CF LCT 1961) involve the joining of noun + particle or verb + ending. The endings include the gerund - kwo, the adverbative - key or its variant - $k^{\mu}oy$, and those complex endings that incorporate the gerund or are built on the effective formative - ke; but there are no examples of lenition (to *- Gi) of the summative - ki, which was little used at the time. The lenition took place after all stems ending in -y-, -l-, or -z- but not after most of those that ended in -i-. For an -i- stem to qualify, it had to be:

(1) the copula 'i-, which predicates nouns. Examples can be found in these entries of Part II: 'i'Gen ma'lon, 'iGe'na, 'iGe'nol = 'iGe'nul, 'iGen 'tyeng, 'iGe'n ywo, 'iGe'tun, 'i'Gey, 'i'Ge 'za, 'i'Gwo, and their shortenings to 'y- and '-...

(2) the causative "*ti*- 'drop it' (< "*ti*- 'fall').

(3) one of a few polysyllabic stems ending in *—li-* (such as *spu'li-* 'sprinkle', *e'li-* 'be stupid', *…*) that were probably confused with the structure *-u'l i '-* (copula prospective modifier + postmodifier + copula). But most of the *—li-* stems do not trigger the lenition: *po'li kwo* 'discarding it', *ki'li kwo* 'praising', *…*. And the "confused" stems do not always lenite: *e'li Gwo* (1462 ¹Nung 7:67a, 1463 Pep 2:242a) but also *e'li kwo* ([?]1517- Pak 1:9a) 'being stupid'; *no'li Gesi nol* (1445 ¹Yong 8; for **no'li kesi nol* = **no'lisike'nol*) '[the emperor's command] came down, and *…* ', yet *no'li[']kwo* (1481 Twusi 10:35b) 'coming down'.

The peculiar behavior of the stems 'i- and "ti- led LKM to the conclusion that the basic forms they represent are 'iy- and "tiy-; contrast ti kwo (1445 'Yong 86) 'falling' with "ti Gwo = "tiy Gwo (1459 Wel 10:24b) 'dropping it'. Independent motivation for that conclusion can be seen in the MK abbreviation of the copula as 'y- after a vowel (where modern Korean usually suppresses i- leaving no trace) and in the derivation of the stem "ti- from *ti- [G]i- (intransitive verb + causative), as confirmed by the accentuation.

Nouns and adverbs that end in -i generally triggered the lenition: *ne y i cey swo li 'Ga a ni* 'Ga (1462 'Nung 4:126b) 'is it now your sound or isn't it?'; *i 'Gwa* (1451 Hwun-en 1b) 'with/and this'; *ku li 'Gwos* (1459 Wel 8:62b) 'just/precisely that way'; *wuli 'Gwos kyeyGwu'm ye n'* (1459 Wel 2:72a) 'if we are the ones defeated'. But after the negative precopular noun *a ni* 'not' and the expression *hon ka ci* 'one kind = the same' the lenition seems to have been optional:

tye non hwo za "salom a ni ka (1475 Nay 2:1:16a) 'isn't he a person alone?'; 'i 'SYWELQ' PEP ka, 'i 'SYWELQ' PEP a ni 'Ga (1482 Kum-sam 4:37b) 'is this preaching the law or isn't this preaching the law?'

hon ka ci ka talo'n i ye (1459 Wel 8:31b) 'are they the same or different?'; hon ka ci 'Ga a'ni 'Ga (1462 'Nung 1:99a) 'is it the same or not?'

The obligatorily leniting nouns include most prominently the postmodifier *i* 'the one that — ; the fact that — ' in all of its uses. Most examples involve the zero abbreviation of the copula stem, as seen in these entries of Part II: -u'l *i* 'Ge'm ye, -u'l *i* 'Ge'n *i* ('Gwa, 'ston), -u'l *i* 'Gen ma'lon, -u'l *i* 'Ge'nul, -u'l *i* 'Ge ta, -u'l *i* 'Gwan'toy. I have been unable to find structures with *-u'n *i* 'G.. And all of the examples of /-(u) li 'Gwol or /-(u) ni Gwol are questions (-u'l *i* 'Gwo, -u'n *i* 'Gwo, see below), for there seem to be no such expressions with the copula gerund (*-u'l *i* 'Gwo or *-u'n *i* 'Gwo). In structures with the postmodifiers 'ka and 'kwo 'question', the copula modifier ('in) is usually suppressed: (-u'n *i* 'Ga, -u'n *i* 'Gwo; -u'l *i* 'Gwo; -ke'n *i* 'Gwo) but there are examples that let it surface, as found in the entries a'ni 'n 'ka (= a'ni 'Ga = a'ni 'ka), a'ni 'n 'kwo (= a'ni Gwo = *a'ni 'kwo), and 'in 'kwo of Part II. Also included: the suspective -'ti (<'t *i*, postmodifier + nominative particle), as found in nwop'ti 'Gwos (1459 Wel 1:37b) 'the higher they are _.'.

The particles kwa 'with', kwos 'precisely', and kwom 'each' regularly lenite to G- after a noun that ends in I (including LQ), y, or *i*. The velar initial is totally suppressed after other vowels (including vowel + w); we note this by writing the G in brackets, as a reminder to help identify the morphemes. The postmodifier ka 'question', is regularly preceded by a modifier but the copula modifier in is usually omitted, so that ka stands right after the noun, as if a particle, and it lenites just like the other particles. The few exceptions written without lenition may be due to scribal error or later restructuring:

na la[h] s kul 'i "ta "HWO 'uy hoy Gwon 'pa 'ka (1586 Sohak 6:41b) is a rewrite of na la[h] s kul Gwel i "ta CHWOY-"HWO 'uy hon kes 'ka (1518 Sohak-cho 9:45b) 'is the writing of the nation's history all by Cui Hao?';

ha nol kwa 'sta.h i 'khu kwo (1481 Twusi 21:2a) 'heaven and earth are large' should be ha nol 'Gwa (1462 ¹Nung 8:131b) or ha nol khwa = ha nolh 'kwa (1462 ¹Nung 2:20b).

The example *na kwos* (?1800 Hancwung 90; cited from LCT) 'precisely I' is from a late text. The word *cey kwom* (1518 Sohak-cho 8:3a) is a shortening of *ceyye kwom* 'individually', a derivation yet to be explained. The adverb-intensifying suffix - *kwom* (which may or may not be the same etymon as the

•

and the second of the second second

particle) never lenites: ta'si-kwom (1447 Sek 6:6a) 'again', kwop'koy-'kwom (1459 Wel 1:47b) 'double; twice (the age)'. Perhaps juncture could account for a'hvo'm i a'ni 'ka (1462 'Nung 3:33a) 'isn't it that one knows?' The postmodifier 'kwo 'question', like 'ka, occurs after a noun by omitting the copula modifier. It lenites after I, y, and i: mu'sum elkwul 'Gwo (1462 'Nung 3:59a) 'what face is it?', mu'sus "ccwor' Gwo (1463 Wel 1:7a) 'what sin is it?', hon ka'ci a ni [']Gwo (1482 Nam 2:42a) 'isn't it the same?'. After other vowels, both elided and unelided velar are found: "es.ten cyen cho ['G]wo (1482 Kum-sam 3:52b) 'what kind of cause is it from?', 'i mu'su' 'kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:41a) what is this?', mu'sum yang co 'kwo (1462 'Nung 3:84a) 'what are the looks?'; ne 'y susu'ng i 'nwu 'kwo (1447 Sek 23:41b) 'who is your master?'; "es.tyey il 'hwun i 'PALQ-"ZYA '[G]wo (1464 Kumkang se:8b) 'why is the name prajnā (wisdom)?' In Chinese passages the Chinese particle YA is followed by the Hankul '[G]a ('1468-Mong 53a) or '[G]wo (1482 Kum-sam 3:52a).

When attached to a noun that ends in basic —h a metathesis takes place: $-h \ k - \rightarrow -kh - .$ The only example offered for 'ka is hona'kha [= honah 'ka] ye'sus 'ka 'are they one or are they six', and that is given by LCT 706a as "1462 ¹Nung 106", but both the locus and the citation seem to be in error; it was perhaps taken from hona'khwa [= honah 'kwa] ye'sus 'kwa 'one and six' on the preceding page. The form in the example, however, is just what we would expect, parallel to that of 'kwo in ku 'es'te 'n 'sta'khwo [= 'stah 'kwo] (1463 Pep 5:165a) 'what land is that?'.

The 15th-century lenition of velar-initial particles was indicated orthographically throughout the 16th century. But in texts from the 1540s and later (cited by NKW 54-5) there are a number of random spellings of unlenited *kwa* after vowels (including *i*), *y*, *l*, and *-h*/*b*, often in close proximity to a lenited version. The 17th-century texts always write *k* after *l* and often (randomly) after a vowel, as well. For both *kwom* and *kwos* the velar was written in the few examples found in later texts. The elided form of *kwa*, spelled "*wa*", was always used in 19th-century texts (as in the 20th century), but there was some random variation in the 17th and 18th centuries, as seen in *twos.th oy kwoki wa yes kwa yang uy kwoki kwa* (1799 ¹Nap-yak 18a) 'the meat of the pig and the meat of the fox and the sheep'.

There are examples of lexical lenition, as in *kaci-Gaci (s nay lol)* (1569 Chilqtay 10b) 'all kinds (of smells)', lexicalized from *ka*'*ci ka*'*ci* (1463 Pep 5:137b). And there are velar elisions in nativized Chinese words:

mwo[k] ywok (1489 Kup-kan 1:104, 1527 Cahoy 3:11a = 5b) 'bathing' < 'MWOK-YWOK (1447 Sek 6:27b) and 'mwo[k] ywok thang co ('1517 Pak 1:52a) 'bathhouse' < THANG-"CO.

lywu[k]- we'l uy ([?]1517⁻¹No 1:27b) = nywu[k]-wel (1608 Thay-yo 16a) 'June' < 'LYWUK-'NGWELQ; CF isi- Gwe'l ey n' ([?]1517⁻ Pak 1:18a) < 'SSIP-'NGWELQ' October'.

soyng-[k]ang (1527 Cahoy [Tökyö] 1:14a, 1489 Kup-kan 6:21 [cited from LCT]) > soyng-yang (1562 Cahoy [Hiei] 1:7b, 1583 Kwang-Chen 3b) = soyngkang (1583 Sek-Chen 3b) 'ginger' < soyng-KANG.

Although the MK spelling of final -1 unlinked to a following vowel is usually to be treated as -IG-, when the vowel begins a particle in those texts (such as 1449 Kok) that treat particles as separate words, no "G" is to be written: *i* nal ay za (1449 Kok 109) - CF mozom 'ay (ibid.). In other texts we find na 1 ay, mozo m ay, ..., syllabilied phonetically. But the -G- is indicated, as part of the noun, for forms of azo/azG- 'younger brother' such as az G on (1445 'Yong 24), az G i (1445 'Yong 103), az G i la (1462 'Nung 1:86a), and az G ilwo n i (1462 'Nung 1:76b).

2.11.2. Labial lenition and elision.

Spellings with -G- do not always derive from a lenited velar; some are from lenited labials. We know this either from variant forms that retain the labial or from modern dialect versions with -p-. Despite that information, we will write the MK sound as G except when there are morphophonemic grounds to do otherwise, as there are when other forms of the paradigm of a verb contain a labial. In the case of e lwu sol [W]wo'l i 'syas'ta (1463 Pep 4:70-1) 'it will be possible to tell them' we choose to identify clearly the stem by noting its ellipted W, a lenition of p, as [W] rather than write the G that would be called for by our rules, because of other forms in the paradigm and also the competing

version found in sol Wwo.l i 'n i (1449 Kok 2). But because of what happened to the vowel (-Wu- > -Gwu-) we write chiGwun (1481 Twusi 6:43a) = chiWun (1459 Wel 18:51a) 'cold' < *chipu-. The phoneme G when used represents a neutralization, thought to be the result of merging the labialized velar fricative and the velarized labial fricative, articulations that are hard to keep apart.

The lone particle is *pu'the* '(starting) from', shortened from (-- '401) *pu'the*, a verb infinitive. That particle usually keeps its initial, even after *i*, *y*, and *l*: *i pu'the* (1447 Sek 13:1a, 1463 Pep 1:65a) 'starting from this', "*a'lay pu'the* (1449 Kok 109) 'from earlier', "nyey pu'the (1459 Wel 2:70a) 'from long ago', [no example of --!?]. There are only two or three examples of a lenited form *Gwu'the* < *Wu'the < pu'the, such as wo'nol *Gwu'the* ('1517- 'No 1:35b) 'starting from today' and "en'cey *Gwu'the* ('1517- Pak 1:13a) 'since when'. And there are no examples of *--phu'the with metathesis of noun-final --h; instead the independent form of the noun appears, as in wu pu'the (1464 Kumkang se:6a) 'from above'. The modern particles pota and poko are derived from the transferentive and the gerund of the verb po- 'look at, see'.

No verb endings begin with p =, but the bound adjective -p- is incorporated in a group of subjective adjectives that end in -W-, such as "swuyW- (> swiw-/swip-) 'be easy' from "swuy- 'rest'. And the verb stem pat- 'butt' becomes - Wat- > - Gwat- > -wat- to derive a few intensive stems: koli Gwat- 'conceal', nilu Gwat- 'raise', ta Gwat- 'approach; defy', mulli Gwat- 'spurn; repel', penguli Gwat- 'crack/split it', thiGwat- 'push up against', wuy Gwat- 'lift up'.

Lenition of -p— in compound nouns: tay—We'm ul (1445 ¹Yong 87) 'a mighty tiger' < "pem 'tiger'; phwunglywu-Wa'ci (1459 Wel 24:28b) 'musician' < — pa'ci 'a professional'; kolo-'Wi (1459 Wel 1:36b) 'a fine rain, a drizzle' < 'pi 'rain'; mwosi 'Gwoy = mwosi 'pwoy (¹517- Pak 1:51b; in contiguous passages) 'ramie cloth' (> mosi pey); 'pwul Gwep (²1517- Pak 1:74b) = 'pwul 'pep (id. 1:75b) < 'PWULQ-'PEP 'Buddha's Law', 'syel Gwep (id. 1:75a) < 'SYWELQ-'PEP 'explaining the Law'. There is even one example of pye— > -Wye—: 'swoy-Wye'lo (1445 'Yong 3:13b [Chinese text]) 'Iron Cliff' [placename]. Examples that survive in the modern language include si'-o li '15 leagues' and si'-wel 'October' < 'si-'Gwe'l ey n' (²1517- Pak 1:18a) < 'sSIP-'NGWELQ; CF yu'-wel 'June' < 'lywu[k]-we'l uy (²1517- 'No 1:27b) = nywu[k]-wel (1608 Thay-yo 16a). An elision of noun-final -p gives us ci[p] s 'of the house' in ku ci[p] s 'sto'l i (1447 Sek 6:14a) 'the daughter of that house', na 'y ci[p] s ke['] s ul (²1517- 'No 2:49a) 'things of my house', i'Gwut' ci[p] s nul ku'n i (id.) 'the old man in the house next door', ...

The most common labial lenition is that of the -w- stems, with --p- before a consonant but --W- --w- before a vowel. Most of the -w- stems are adjectives, but there are a small number of verb stems, too (see §8.2.3). The -w- stems include --IW-, for which the only modern example is the literary selw-= selew- < "syelW- 'be sad'. MK had "ptelW- = ttelp- 'be puckery', "polW- = palp- 'tread', and "yelW- = y e^{t}/alp - 'be thin', which do not lenite in the modern language, and also "kolW- 'line up; compare', which is obsolete. Other MK --IW- stems: [* "JmolW- 'be sad', "solW- 'humbly say' (modern saloy-), "skolW- 'be difficult', "tulW- 'pierce, bore' (modern ttwulh-, Hamkyeng twulp-).

For a few words we know from dialect evidence that the -G- within an opaque lexical item represents the weakening of a labial stop, rather than a velar. The noun *i Gwuc* 'neighbor' (1462 ¹Nung 3:37a) has the modern dialect versions ipuci, ipucey, iput, iwuci, iwut, as well as the standard iwus, and it is written with the phonograms "*i-pun*" in 1400⁺ Cosen-kwan. (The Hankul *ipus* in 1569 Chiltay is thought to be one of many dialect influences from Kyengsang, where it was published.)

2.11.3. Apical lenition; elisions of *l* and *n*.

The apical stop t weakened to the flap allophone of l. That, we assume, is what accounts for the peculiarities of the -T/L- (or "leniting T") stems as contrasted with the regular -t- stems. The final -t- of the leniting stems was replaced by -l- when a vowel followed.

There are a few etymological examples of lenited $t \rightarrow l$ (Martin 1983:27): *mwolan* 'peony' (1576 ¹Yuhap 1:7b) < "*MWUW-TAN*, *cho lyey* (1527 Cahoy 1:34a=18b) 'order' < '*CHO*-'*TTYEY* (1447 Sek 19:8b). In certain cases the source of the lenition survives as the modern affricate because of the (southern) merger ty > c, as in the doublet tolyang / tocang 'Buddhist seminary' < (?*) *twotyang* < "*TTWOW-TTT:ANG* (1447 Sek 24:36a). The MK doublet *pa lol* (1445 ¹Yong 2) = *pa tah* (1459 Wel

58 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

1:23b) 'sea' may go back to a hypothetical *pa'talh. And the adverb 'tat (1447 Sek 9:16a) suggests that talo-/talG- 'be different' < *talok- (\$8.3.1) is a lenition of *tatok-. The noun me'li < ma'li 'head' is written with the phonograms "ma-ti" in 1103 Kyeylim. The Ceycwu word iti 'this way' (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:24) appears to preserve the unlenited source of MK 'l'li. The copula forms ila < 'i'la and iley are probably lenited from ita < 'i'ta and itey.

Before another apical sound (t, c, s, n), and rarely l itself) the phoneme l was often elided. The elision was quite regular in verb forms, so that the word representing "al-ia 'knows' was pronounced and spelled "a ia. In listing these -L- verbs we take note of the ellipsis (writing, for example, "a[1]ta) but in general we follow the spelling and write the forms as they sound. (The headings of dictionary entries such as "alta" in LCT and NKW can be thought of as written morphophonemically or etymologically.) Though we often note elided consonants such as "[l]-" with an apostrophe, that is not done within a stem or paradigmatic form: "sa'ti < "sa[1]-'ti, "sa-'two < "sa[1]-'two or < "sa['ti] 'two, "sa'nwon < "sa[1]-'nwon. Many modern dialects continue to elide the liquid before an apical, and even in Seoul the I is sometimes suppressed before -ca (maca) 'as soon as' (Part II, -ca NOTE 1). In fishing villages of North Kyengsang (Choy Myengok 1979:23) when …I is stem-final it drops before ALL consonants, not just apicals, and stems ending in …Im- are reanalyzed as …mu-. The dropping of stem-final …I-t takes place also when stems are compounded: "sa[1]-'ni- 'go on crying'.

In specific phrases MK nouns ending in -l (including the reduction of basic -lh) sometimes elided the liquid before the genitive particle s (CF He Wung 285, 313-4): pa[l] s pata ng ay (1462 ¹Nung 10:79a) 'on the sole of the foot'; ki[lh] s 'ko'z ay s namwo mi'h uy i sye 'sye ('1517- 'No 1:27b) 'under a tree by the side of the road'. That seems to be the origin of the adnoun mus 'many, all (sorts of)' < mwus < imwull' s 'of the crowd' and of the noun tokki 'ax' < "twos 'kwuy < *"twoll] s 'kwuy '(ear/)edge of stone'. Spellings that leave the -l s or -n s intact tell us the particle was probably set off by juncture. For an unusual elision before n- of the string ll s, see Part II, s NOTE 1. Less often, a noun-final n is elided before the particle s: swo[n] s twop (1462 ¹Nung 1:51b) – preserved by 1874 Putsillo as swotthopi; i ma[n] s 'kam yang 'uy ('1517- 'No 2:22a) 'for no more sheep than this'<math>= i man.skan yang ey (1795 ¹No-cwung [P] 2:20a; by then presumably pronounced /nkkl) = i man yang ey (id. [K] 2:21a). But the several examples of ma[n] 'two may be simply 'ma + 'two: cywungsoyng' ma 'two' mwot 'hwo-ngi' 'ta (1447 Sek 6:5a) 'is inferior to [the life of] any living creature'. (It is quite possible that the final n of 'man developed from a separate morpheme attached to 'ma.) See Part II.

In compound nouns final *l* sometimes drops before *n*, *l*, *s*, or *c*: *pso[l]*-"*nwun* (1527 Cahoy 1:1b=2b) = *psol-nwun* (1576 ¹Yuhap 1:4a) 'pellets of dry snow' (ssalaki nwūn); *chil-pha[l]* 'li *s* '*kil'h i* ('1517⁻¹No 1:60a; < 'CHILQ-'PALQ "L1) 'a road of seven or eight leagues'. The word phā'-il 'the eighth (of April = Buddha's birthday)' must have elided the l of phal-il < 'PALQ-'ZILQ at a time when the Chinese morpheme for 'day' was felt to begin with an apical sibilant.

Etymologies with elision of *l* before an apical (LKM 1963:87-8) include:

kyeo-sali (1748 Tongmun 2-46; cited from LCT) 'mistletoe' < *kyezu(l) sali ('winter life'); "WINTER-ul-sa-li" (1431 Wellyeng), "WINTER-sa-i" (1250 Hyang-kup);

kwu[1]-cwokay (?1544 Akcang: Cheng-san) 'oysters and clams; oyster (with shell)' = 'kwul s cywokay (1489 Kup-kan 6:81; cited from LCT); "kwulq-cwo-kay" (1250 Hyang-kup);

minali < *munali < *mul nali 'parsley'; "WATER-nay-lip" (1250 Hyang-kup).

In a maximally informative notation all elisions can be shown with the elided consonant between brackets, as above for [1]. And it is possible, as set forth in Part II, to treat -[1]-two as -[-ti] two though that is probably not the best historical explanation. When the elision is between two words (or within a noun compound), the apostrophe is used: kau' nāy 'throughout the autumn', kyewu' nāy 'all

winter long'; atu' nim, tta' nim; so' namu 'pine tree'; cha'-tõl 'quartz; silicon'; *'na'-'tol* 'days and months'; ppu'-takw(un)i 'a part or corner sticking up' (< ppul 'horn'); mu'-soy 'cast iron'; panu' cil 'needlework, sewing', kantu'-cak kantu'-cak 'swaying gently' (< kantul kantul); cha'-pssal '(hulled) glutinous rice'.

Before i and y the phoneme n is sometimes weakened to just nasality and even dropped. Ramsey (1978:52-3) says that in South Hamkyeng both n and ng are reduced to nasality on the preceding vowel when y or i follows, but a trace of the apical articulation of the n remains in that the preceding vowel will not be fronted (in the usual assimilation to the following y or i). Speakers in various places say [ãi] or [ai] for ani 'no'. Examples of n-elision from fishing villages of North Kyengsang (Choy Myengok 1979:23): ku key cip i a(y)ila(y) 'that's not a house'; mati = mänh.i 'lots'. The MK noun "kwoy 'cat' has the earmarks of a missing consonant *kwo [li and 1103 Kyeylim writes the word with the phonograms "kwo-ni". Quite a few modern dialects, including that of Ceycwu, attest the word as konayngi (Kim Hyengkyu 1974:b-170), retaining the nasal.

2.11.4. Sibilant lenition and elision.

According to the map in LSN 1956:103 the unvoiced [s] is retained for MK z in dialects of the northeast and much of the south but is lost in the middle and the northwest; the area where -z- was lost is somewhat wider than that of the loss of distinctive pitch accent but it covers that territory. LSN concludes that the assimilatory voicing of -s- between voiced sounds (vowels, l, m, n) arose in the middle and northwestern areas during the middle ages (1300-1600); it was apparently not present in the Sinla language, he says, and it began to disappear again in the middle of the 16th century. He did not address the question why some MK words have --z-- but others have --s--. Unless we can establish prosodic conditions for the lenition, the exceptions will have to be treated as the result of dialect mixture or the failure to maintain or even establish an orthographic tradition in the midst of the collapse of the distinction. Did the modern dialects lacking the distinction of -(s)- stems ever go through a stage when they had the voiced [z]? Probably not, though that would be implied by an explanation that would have their modern paradigms restructured by analogy. As mentioned in §2.4, it is rare to hear [z] as an allophone of /s/ in any modern dialect, but there is evidence for that in earlier Hamkyeng speech as reported by Putsillo in 1874 (see Martin ?1991, King 1990), though it is apparently absent in that area today. There would seem to be no good motivation for a voiced fricative sound to become voiceless precisely in all-voiced environments, so I assume that modern s (rather than elided [z]) in areas for which the voiced version was earlier reported must be due to people being overwhelmed by the habits of nearby speakers who never gave into the lenition.

Some of the MK words with -z- appear with s in modern dialects: kozolh/kozol 'autumn' > kasil, kusul, kisil as well as standard kaul; mozolh 'village' > masul, masil, maswul, ..., as well as

đ,

Marine .

2014

ويەر

ġŗ

1010

standard maul; mwuzu/mwuzG-- < *musuk 'radish' > musu, musi, muku, mukkwu, mutkwu, and (Pukcheng) mukk as well as standard mwuwu. The word for 'kitchen' appears both as puzep (1451, 1466, 1481) > puep (1632) and as puzek (1481, 1527) > puek (1632) and has the modern dialect versions pusep, pusap, pusek, pusik, pucek, pucik, (Pukcheng) pēkk as well as standard puekh (usually treated as puek in Seoul); it is probably from an old compound with 'pull' s --- 'of the fire' attached to a variant of seph < *s(y)ep[h] (the syep spelling is in 1632 Kalyey but earlier attestations are all sep, and the hypothetical final h is not attested before the 20th century), perhaps a variant of nyeph / nyekh 'side', which would help account for the doublet forms with --p and --k. It is unclear how far back the final aspirated velar of the standard version puekh can be traced; Scott wrote pwuek ey (1887 Scott 196 = 1893 Scott 240). For more on puekh see Ramsey 1984. The noun mozom 'heart, mind' > maum is reported as moum or mosum in Ceycwu dialects; the MK z may have lenited from c, since phonograms of 1400+ Kwan-yek (item 405) represent "mo-com". It should be kept in mind that a few of the -z- words survived with an affricate (instead of s or zero): honca 'alone' (see the entry in Part II and the discussion in \$2.10.4), ... And the particle kkaci < $s \ koc(i) < s \ ko'c(ang)$, as well as ko cang 'end' and (> kacang) 'most, very', offers evidence for the history of "kos < ko zo < *ko'co 'brink, edge'. LKM 1972a:38-9 calls attention to the forms 'swon'cwo ('1517- Pak 1:63a) < swonzwo (1447 Sek 6:5a) 'by his/her own hands, personally' and mwomcywo (1617 Sin-Sok chwung 1:36) = imwomswo (1586 Sohak 6:25a) [= chin ihi 1518 Sohak-cho 9:27b] < imwomzwo (1481 Twusi 6:34a) 'with one's own body, personally', and would explain modern samcil 'Double Three day (= the third of March)' as continuing a nativized SAM-'ZILQ 'day three'. He also mentions MK namcin 'man, husband', which must be from a nativized NAM-ZIN.

Some of the --z-- words are lexicalized from phrases: "ilza'ma (1462 ¹Nung 6:70b, 1463 Pep 7:159a) 'indulging in' < "il ('lwo) sa'ma 'making it one's business'. And "rwu'zeh 'a few' is from "rwu[lh] + a variant of "seyh 'three'. Other examples of lenition of a morpheme-initial sibilant include the deferential - "zow- and the particle 'za.

The stem "wuzW- 'be laughable', found in "wuzWu'l i (1445 ¹Yong 16) and "wuz'Wi (1449 Kok 179) has undergone a second lenition (labial) by attaching the leniting bound adjective -p-; the source form must have been *wusupu-. The stem "yez Gwo- ("yez Gwa 1462 ¹Nung 10:41a, "yes Gwa 9:87b) derives from *yez-Wwo- < "yes-pwo- 'spy on' (He Wung 126).

2.12. The accent of earlier forms.

The language spoken in modern Seoul differs from the 15th-century language in lacking accentual distinctions that are still found in northeastern and southern parts of the peninsula in the form of patterns of pitch or combinations of pitch and vowel length. Although some of the southernmost dialects (such as Kimhay) have three pitch levels - high, mid, low - others (such as Antong) have two levels, high and low, but distinguish some of the low syllables by lengthening the vowel. Still other dialects (such as Hamhung) merge those two categories but end up with both pronounced bigh and the expected high pronounced low. And in older Seoul speech the vowel length of the third category was preserved, but a difference of pitch level got lost, so that there was a merger between the short high and low syllables. In most of the texts of the 15th century a single dot was placed to the left of a high-pitched syllable, a double dot to the left of syllables that were long and rose from low to high, and the low short syllables were left unmarked. When a word is cited in isolation without tone marks we cannot be sure whether it represents all low syllables in a tone-marked text or is taken from a text that did not mark the tones. In words and phrases of more than one syllable the stretches of tones formed accentual patterns, much like those of Japanese pitch accent, and that makes Korean different from a tone language such as Vietnamese or classical Chinese. Scholars of the early Hankul period were acutely aware of the traditional Chinese four tones (sā-seng) and wrote these for the Hankul readings of Chinese characters, equating the low tone with the "even" tone (phyeng-seng), the high tone with the "going" tone (ke-seng), and the long low-high with the "rising" tone (sang-seng).

The "entering" tone (ip-seng) was posited by Chinese phonologists to account for the syllables ending in unreleased voiceless stops -p, -t, and -k, still heard in Cantonese but lost in northern Chinese. In borrowing Chinese words, Koreans treated those stops as -p, -l, -k, with the apical version written -LQ in Hankul readings of characters, and marked them with the single dot of the "going" tone. But the character readings, with respect to tone as well as other features, were somewhat artificial, constructed to conform to the information that Chinese phonologists had compiled as riming guides for the language of the 7th century. Chinese words that got into popular usage were often treated differently, though the "even" tone (accounting for almost half the Chinese morphemes) was usually equated with the Korean unmarked low tone.

The accentual patterns of native Korean words did not, of course, come from China, but must be considered a distinctive part of the ancestral forms. Because of partial correlations between the accent and the canonical shapes of morphemes, it is suspected that at least some of the patterns were internal developments, so that possibly the ancestral language may have treated pitch as nondistinctive; but that hypothesis remains unproven. The low-high rise marked by the double dot is often the result of collapsing two syllables (low + high) into a single long syllable; and sometimes, especially in verb forms, it indicates retention of the high pitch of a syllable that elided its vowel, typically the nondescript u or o that represented a minimal vowel quality. Thus for 'walk' the modifier ke lun < *ke tu-n (1459 Wel 1:27b) has an overt vowel to carry the high tone, but the gerund "ket kwo < *ke t[u]- kwo (1449 Kok 130) does not, so the high pitch is added on to the low pitch of the preceding syllable. (See Ramsey 1978a:209-24.)

The MK tone dots have been transcribed as they appear (or do not appear) in the cited passage when that is from a photocopy of the original text or when it is from a secondary source that included the information. The examples from 1445 'Yong carry the accents of LKM's 1962 interpretation. I have added in brackets a few tone marks that I think are missing because of broken type, or that are the result of surface processes (such as the frequent loss of a dot from a string of three dotted syllables), where the restoration helps the reader see the structure. I have not, in general, given the basic or reconstructed dots for strings of morphemes in endings. There, as toward the end of long phrases in general, a tendency developed to disregard distinctive accent after the first in a stem (or a noun), either omitting the marks or indicating an automatic "sing-song" tune of alternating pitches. The tendency became quite noticeable in 1481 Twusi, where Kim Chakyun (1979), like Kim Wancin and Ceng Yenchan earlier, observes that many particles and endings that had been marked ' (high) in 1445 Yong, 1447 Sek, 1449 Kok, and 1459 Wel are left unmarked (low) or marked - (low-high), and that is even more striking in 1587 Sohak; he characterizes the trend as (38) "neutralization at end of word". We have left unmarked the frequent suppression of a final dot on the infinitive ending when a particle (with dot) is attached, such as e wule 'za (1451 Hwun-en 13a) CF e wu'le (1463 Pep 2:114b). And for the most part we do not call attention to suppression of the second of three dots on contiguous syllables, as in pwola m ol ('1468- Mong 20a) 'the sign' - CF pwo la.m i n i (1459 Wel 21:217-8), but we make a few exceptions when it helps account for the words in a phrase: wos kwa pap []kwa ay (1481 Twusi 16:19a), 'swoy ['lyey 'sye (1459 Wel 2:28b), swo'li ['lyey 'sye (1447 Sek 24:1b), how f livey za (1447 Sek 23:13a), i kak si f llwo za (1459 Wel 7:15b). We leave unmarked the suppression of an accent in "twuy.h ey nun (1445 'Yong 30) = "twuy/ h ey nun, CF" twuy h ey n' (id. 70).

There are numerous examples of the crasis of a final low pitch with the tonal residue of an ellipted high-pitch syllable (CF He Wung 337): "nay h ay to "li" eptwo ta (1481 Twusi 25:7a) 'there is no bridge on the river' < toli [i]; "co non mot nwu" uy 'Gwo 'Mor' non azo nwu" uy 'la (1459 Wel 21:162a) '[the Chinese word] "co is an older sister, 'Mor' is a younger sister' < nwuuy 'l'Gwo - nwuuy 'l'la. That is what accounts for the rising accent in preconsonantal forms of the -L- stems (\$8.3.2).

62 PARTI

1.1

2.12.1. Accentual patterns.

A limited number of patterns were available for words of a given length. The patterns are shown below, with examples, for nouns and adverbs of one, two, and three syllables.

L mol 'horse'	H 'mal 'measure'			R " <i>mal</i> 'words'
LL <i>pwoli</i> 'barley'	HL `seli 'midst' HH(/HL) 'mwo koy 'mosquito'	LH me`li 'head'	LR < LLH mak ["] tay 'club'	RL "cyepi 'swallow' RH "ke'cus 'false'
	(HLL/)HLH <i>twos.ka`pi</i> 'goblin' HLH	LHH mye nu li 'wife' LHL	LLH kama kwoy 'crow' LLR	RHH <i>"a'mo'lyey</i> 'how' RLH
LLL cintolGwuy 'azalea'	ннн	ye tolay '8 days'	(-)	"sama kwoy 'mole' RLL (-)
LRL (-) RRL (-)	HRH (-) RRH (-)	HLR <i>ema nim</i> 'mother'	LHR a'pa "nim 'father'	RHL
				··/

Ramsey, following Ceng Yenchan (1971), assumes that certain patterns freely varied with each other: HH / HL; LHL / LHH; HLL / HLH / HHL. That assumption is made for two reasons: the patterns are merged in the reflexes found in the modern dialects, and for some of the words the early attestations vary. We find three kinds of evidence for a given etymon:

(1) Only one pattern is attested. For these, we have no direct evidence that the pattern was not distinctive.

(2) Two or three patterns are attested and the variants are unmotivated, in that they cannot be explained by their environments. For certain words there may be only one attestation for a variant pattern, while for other words there are several attestations for each pattern.

(3) Certain words accentuated H(H)H are converted to H(H)L when a particle or copula expression is attached. This is a prosodic adjustment, as if to avoid a long string of high syllables, though such plateaus can be found in other phrases.

In the examples that follow, the English gloss is given first.

Туре Н Х Х

ннн

'wild goose' kuy lye ki (1527 Cahoy 1:8b=15a)

HLH / HHL

'goblin' *twos.ka pi* (LCT; 1447 Sek 9:36b, 1449 Kok 163, 1482 Kum-sam 4:23a); *'twos'kapi 'n i* (1459 Wel 21:105a).

HHH / HLH (? or HLL, attributing the accent to the particle)

'crane' *twu'lwu'mi* (LCT; 1459 Wel 7:66a, 1527 Cahoy 1:9a=16a); *twulwu'm[i] uy* (?1517- Pak 1:27b)

HLH

'rainbow' *muci key* (1445 ¹Yong 50, 1462 ¹Nung 2:87b, 1481 Twusi 16:42b, 1527 Cahoy 1:1b=3a) 'tadpole' *wolchang-i* (1527 Cahoy 1:12b=24a) = *wolchang* (1446 Hwun 29a; the dot is strangely mining in the Twusy the task is the initial of the task is the strangely mining in the strangely mi

missing in the Taycey-kak repro, but it is clear on the photo plate included in ¹Yi Sangpayk 1957) 'rather' wohl lye (1459 Wel 1:37a, 21:149a; 1462 ¹Nung 2:67a; 1463 Pep 2:77a, 2:158a, 4:192-3; 1475 Nay 2:1:2b)

HL.R 'mother' ema "nim (1445 'Yong 90, 1449 Kok 16, 1459 Wel 2:6b), ~ i (1459 Wel 8:84b) = ema "ni m i (1459 Wel 21:27b, 21:28a) нгн / ннн 'grandfather' 'hana pi (= 'ha.n a pi) (1527 Cahoy 1:16a=33a), 'hana pi l' (1445 'Yong 125); *'ha'na'pi (*?1517⁻¹No 2:34a) HHL / HLH / HHH 'peak' tyeng paki (1447 Sek 6:43b, 1459 Wel 18:16b); tyengpa ki (1465 Wen 2:2:1:38a); tyeng pa ki (1527 Cahoy 1:13a=24b) 'peak' HLH / HHL 'elephant' kwokhi li 'Gwo (1459 Wel 1:27b), kwokhi li 'n i (id. 1:28a); kwo khili (1527 Cahoy 1:9b=18a) < *'kwoh ki'l[u]-'i 'nose long-one' = 'long-nosed one' Type L X X LLH 'ant' kayya mi (1447 Sek 6:35 ['Yi Tonglim version], 6:37, 1481 Twusi 15:56a, 1482 Nam 2:32a), kayya mi l' (1481 Twusi 7:18b) = ka.ya mi (1459 Wel 18:39b, 1481 Twusi 8:8a, 1482 Kum-sam 5:36a) 'branch' kayya ci (1481 Twusi 23:23a) = ka.ya ci (1481 Twusi 10:5b) 'here' inge kuy (1447 Sek 19:17b; 1459 Wel 13:35b, 14:59a; 1481 Twusi 7:14a; 1482 Nam 1:14a) LHL 'eight days' ye'tolay (1459 Wel 2:35ab) 'mullet' ka mwothi (1527 Cahoy 1:11a=20b) LHR 'acorn' two thwo-pa.m ol (1481 Twusi 24:39a) = LHH two thwol- Gwam (id. 25:26b) 'father' a pa "nim (1449 Kok 23); ~ 'ul 1459 Wel 8:84b, ~ 'i 10:2a; a pa "nim s kuy (1447 Sek 6:1a) LHH 'harp' ke mun- kwo (1481 Twusi 16:30b; 1586 Sohak 6:94b), ke mun- kwo y (1481 Twusi 21:35a) 'nine days' a'ho'lay (1447 Sek 9:31a = 1459 Wel 9:51ab) 'puddle' wung te ngi (1527 Cahoy 1:3a=5b) 'sneeze' co'choy'ywom (1475 Nay 1:49b, 1527 Cahoy 1:15b=29b, 1586 Sohak 2:7a) 'wife' mye'nu li (1447 Sek 6:7a, 1527 Cahoy 1:16a=31b, 2:1a) 'acorn' (1) two thwo il ([1517→]1614 Saseng 2:68a [dots obscured in repro], 1527 Cahoy 1:11b) (2) two thwol- Gwam (1481 Twusi 25:26b) = LHR two thwo- pa.m ol (id. 24:39a) LHL / LHH 'aunt' a'comi (1445 ¹Yong 99, 1481 Twusi 8:38a); a'co'mi (1527 Cahoy 1:16b=31b, 1:16b=32a), a comfy] oy swon-toy (1475 Nay 2:1:29b) 'midst' ka won-toy (1482 Kum-sam 2:65a), ka won-toy s (1482 Kum-sam 2:31b); ka won- toy (1447 Sek 6:31a; 1459 Wel 1:4a, 1:30a, 2:51b, 9:22b; 1462 ¹Nung 2:84b, 3:38a; ⁷1468⁻ Mong 43b, 64b; 1481 Twusi 15:44a; 1518 Sohak-cho 8:32b), ka won- toy n' (1449 Kok 70), ka won- toy l' (1482 Kum-sam 2:65a), ka won- toy s (1527 Cahoy 3:34b = 15b) 'a mute' pe weli (1550 'Yenghem 11b); pe we'li (1447 Sek 19:6b, 1459 Wel 17:52a, 1527 Cahoy 2:16b = 34a'packsaddle' ki luma (1481 Twusi 15:1b, 21:22b, 22:8b; 1586 Sohak 5:54a); ki lu ma (1527 Cahoy 2:13b = 27a'seagull' kol myeki (1481 Twusi 7:37a, 10:2a, 15:53a, 21:38a); kol mye ki (1527 Cahoy 1:9a=16b) 'traveler' na kunay (1481 Twusi 7:2a [LCT is wrong], 7:9a, 7:14b, 7:26b, 10:2b, 15:23a, 15:31b); na ku nay 'n i (?1517⁻¹No 1:18b)

At least one noun has variants starting either low or high:

「日田山林

LLH / HLH

'cricket' moyya mi (1527 Cahoy 1:12a=22b), moyya m[i] ov (1482 Nam 2:40b); movva mi (1481

Twusi 15:27b; LCT "moyGa'mi", but ya is clear in the repro), moyya'm[i] oy (1481 Twusi 20:8b) There are a few words with more than one rise. They are reduplications, phrases, or halfassimilated Chinese loans:

RR

'always, ever' "nay "nay (1445 'Yong 16, 1447 Sek se:2a, 1463 Pep 2:20b [dots obscured in repro]) 'filial devotion' "hywo" yang (1586 Sohak 6:50b = 1518 Sohak-cho 9:55a) < 'HYWOW-YANG 'grudge' "wen" mang (1586 Sohak 6:83b) = "wen" mang (1518 Sohak-cho 9:90a) < QWEN-MANG RRH

'bird beak' "say "pwu'li (1527 Cahoy 3:3b=6b)

To the examples of rise patterns we can add various forms of verbs and compound verbs, taken from examples in Part II and here listed without gloss or source:

RRL "ti-"nayGwo

RRH *"ket-"nay*'ya

rlr?

RLL "etusil, "wulGenul

RLH "ayGwa'thye, "azop'kwo, "cyektwo'ta, "cywokwo'ma, "ep.su'sya, "hoyGi'ta, "hoyGwo'ta, "ilGe'tun, "kyesi'ta, "mantha'la, "salGe'na, "samke'nul, "sitcop'key, "twolo'sya, "wulGwe'le

RHH "al'Gwa'tye, "cwos'soWa'n, "cye'ku'na, "nam'to'lwok, "sa'ni'ta, "wu'ni'ta

RHL "a losil, "a losyam, "a molyey, "ep kesin, "ep siGwul, "ep susil, "kye siken, "mey zoWa LLR kolo "chywom

LRL cap "sopke'n, mas-"nala, tut" copkwo, tu "zopta

LRH tut "cop kuy, nip "sop kwo, tut "cop ti

LHR kol'hoy-"nay

HRH ?

Examples of (invariant) LH:

'butterfly' na poy (1462 ¹Nung 7:83b; 1481 Twusi 15:11b, 21:6b; 1527 Cahoy 1:11b=21b), napoy lol (1463/4 Yeng 1:22b; dot obscured?), na pwoy (1481 Twusi 15:32a, 23:20a) ≠ na p oy 'of the monkey' (1465 Wen se:64a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:44b) = nap uy (1481 Twusi 20:21a)

'bug' *pel Gey* (1447 Sek 9:24b, 1449 Kok 28a, 1459 Wel 9:26a, 1462 ¹Nung 7:83b, 1463 Pep 2:107a [dot obscured in repro], 1527 Cahoy 3:2a=3a)

'fault' he mul (1459 Wel 2:6a; 1462 ¹Nung 4:53a, 4:122a; 1463 Pep 4:36b; 1527 Cahoy 2:17a=35a, 3:29a); he mu'l (~ ul 1445 ¹Yong 119; ~ i 1447 Sek 9:4b, ~ un 1462 ¹Nung 7:85a)

'tish; flesh, meat' kwo ki (1447 Sek 6:10b; 1481 Twusi 7:5a, 7:7b, 10:31b, 16:19b, 22:7b; [?]1517- ¹No 1:22a; 1527 Cahoy 2:11a=21b, 3:2a=3a), ~ lol (1447 Sek 9:12a), ~ lol (1481 Twusi 25:14b), ~ non (1481 Twusi 16:19b), ~ 'la 'two (1447 Sek 9:13a); kwo k/i/ oy (1459 Wel 1:14a), ~ lan (1481 Twusi 21:3a)

'root' pwul hwuy (1445 ¹Yong 2, 1462 ¹Nung 2:22a, 1463 Pep 2:131a, 1481 Twusi 7:23b, 1527 Cahoy 3:2a=3b), ~ 'la (1459 Wel se:21a), ~ lol (1447 Sek 6:30b, 1449 Kok 99)

'scales (of fish, etc)' pi'nul (1527 Cahoy 3:2a=3a; ~ 'ul 1449 Kok 28a, ~ 'Gwa 1459 Wel 7:35a), pi'nu'l ey (1447 Sek 13:8a), pi'nul ol (1482 Nam 1:64a), pi'nol (1481 Twusi 25:14b)

2.12.2. Accentual variants.

Certain words are attested with two or more accentual patterns. In the most common type, the variant loses all dots but the first, exemplifying the tendency to neutralize pitch distinctions in the later part of a word:

'as if' *ma`chi* (1447 Sek 6:25b, ?1517- Pak 1:23a, ?1517- ¹No 2:66a) > *machi* (1481 Twusi 7:7b, 10:9a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:53a)

'fitting' *imas'tang* (1462 ¹Nung 1:89a; error?) > *imas.tang* (1447 Sek 13:12b, 1462 ¹Nung 10:42b, 1463 Pep 3:196b, ²1468 Mong 20a, 1481 Twusi 8:6b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:37a, 1475 Nay 2:1:49a)

'deliberately' kwu'ihuy'ye (1459 Wel 9:13b, 1463 Pep 2:203a, 1481 Twusi 20:29a) > kwu'ihuyye (1449 Kok 145; 1481 Twusi 10:12a, 25:29a)

'first' pi lu'se (1463 Pep 1:131a, 1465 Wen 1:2:3:6a) > pi luse (1464 Kumkang se:6b; 1465 Wen 1:2:2:140a, 2:3:1:25a, 2:3:1:52a, 2:3:2:68a: 1475 Nay 2:1:16ab; 1482 Kum-sam 2:3a, 4:36b; 1482 Nam 1:33b)

'mirror' ke wu lwu (1462 'Nung 2:17b,b; 1481 Twusi 21:35b) > ke wulwu (1447 Sek 24:20b; 1459 Wel 8:20b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:63a, 3:31a)

'obligatorily' mwo lwo may (1447 Sek 6:2b: 1451 Hwun-en 13a; 1459 Wel se:17a, 7:15b, 14:31b, 23:91b; 1462 'Nung 4:77a; 1465 Wen 2:3:2:44a; '1468- Mong 10b; 1463 Pep 4:148b; '1517- 'No 2:44a) > mwo lwomay (1475 Nay 1:76b; 1481 Twusi 15:6a, 15:42b, 20:4b; 1482 Nam 1:24a)

'necessarily' pan to ki (1462 'Nung 1:17a, 1:67a) > pan toki (1465 Wen 1:1:1:63a, '1468- Mong 13a) 'king' "nim- kum (1445 'Yong 33, 49, 84, 121; 1459 Wel 1:31b) > "nim-kum (1481 Twusi 10:9b, 22:46 [faint]; 1475 Nay 1:9b)

'woman' "kye'cip (1463 Pep 2:28b; 1447 Sek 6:6b) > "kyecip (1447 Sek 6:4a, 19:19b, 24:2b; 1459 Wel 7:10b, 8:94b; 1463 Pep 4:176a,b)

The honorific term for '(one's) words' is usually *mal-ssom* but when it is before the particle o'lwo it appears as "mal-'ssom, as in 1447 Sek 13:48a ("mal-'sso.m o'lwo) and 1465 Wen se:11a ("mal-'so.m o'lwo); CF He Wung 328. (He Wung misreads 1451 Hwun-en 1a as a similar example with the nominative particle, but the text has "mal-sso.m i la.)

The word for 'cloud' is kwulwum (1445 'Yong 42; 1447 Sek 19:41b; 1449 Kok 81: 1459 Wel 2:51b, 7:35a, 7:31-2; 1462 'Nung 4:6a, 8:50b; 1463 Pep 3:35a; 1465 Wen 1:1:10b; 1481 Twusi 7:23b, 8:11b, 15:9a, 15:9b, 21:7b, 21:14b, 21:22b, 21:41b; 1482 Nam 1:34a; 1482 Kum-sam 3:36b; ...) but there is at least one example of kwu'lwum: kwu'lwu.m i'la (1459 Wel se:18a), yet on the next page (18b) 'kwulwu'm ulh.

A word for 'branch' is cited as 'kaci by LCT and as 'ka ci by NKW, and He Wung gives a single example of the latter, ka ci 'lwo ta (1481 Twusi 7:1a), but in the only reproduction of the passage I have seen the marking is unclear; in any event. It could be treated as 'ka'c' ilwo ta with the second dot going with the copula form (ilwo ta). Other examples (1447 Sek 13:47a, 1449 Kok 19, 1459 Wel 1:43b, 1481 Twusi 8:3b, 15:4a) all seem to be 'kaci. Compare the LH word ka ci 'kind, sort' (as noun 1465 Wen 1:1:2:61a; as counter 1447 Sek 6:4a and 24:2b, 1459 Wel 21:88-9, 1462 Nung 2:17a. 1481 Twusi 8:24b, 1482 Kum-sam 4:40a), whence hon ka ci 'same' (1447 Sek 13:29a, 23:4a; 1459 Wel 2:61a, 8:31b, 9:22a; 1462 Nung 1:17a, 1:99a, 2:19a, 6:54a; 1482 Kum-sam 4:20b; ?1517- Pak 1:72).

Ramsey 1978a:109 has a list of forty two-syllable nouns said to be High-Low or High-High in Middle Korean, including the above three. But for these three, at least, the attestations of the High-High versions are very few, as we see above, and perhaps are to be accounted for as a back-shift of the initial accent of the copula forms 'i'la and 'liwo'ta and of the particle 'o'lwo, which often functions as an adverbialization of the copula ('so as to be, being, as'). Of the other words listed by Ramsey, for 'fly' LCT has pho li (1527 Cahoy 1:11b and NKW pholi (1481 Twusi 10:28b, 20:26a), but the High-High pattern occurs only isolated in the 16th-century dictionary; the word is one of several early examples of the accreted noun/suffix and was earlier (1446 Hwun 27b) just phol. The only tone-marked examples of *kwuki* 'ladle' **527** Cahoy 2:7a=11a), *pak.ha* 'mint' (1527 Cahoy 1:8a=15a), and *toypha* 'plane' (1527 Cahoy **: sh**=16b) are High-Low, as are those of:

'chick' *piywuk* (1446 Hwun 28a)

"PWONG-HWANG

'taro' ihwolan (1481 Twusi 7:21b, 22:56a 27 Cahoy 1:7b=14a)

'owl' 'puheng (1446 Hwun 28a) = 'pulerng-i (1527 Cahoy 1:8b=15b), probably < 'puhweng (pa'hwoy) 'Phoenix (Rock)' (1445 'Yong at 5:27b) = "pwonghwang (1527 Cahoy 1:8a=15a) <

'midst' seli ('seli 'yey 1445 'Yong 4, 14 **Kok** 124; 1459 Wel 9:35f; 1481 Twusi 7:10b, 10:13a, 16:39a; seli 'la 1459 Wel 1:19b). If **non**istake, *kwulwum se'li lwo 'sve* (1481 Twusi 22:21b) treats the first two words as a compound **w**pect a dot on the first syllable of *kwulwum* 'cloud'.

66 PARTI

<u>.</u>

: 2

1

1. A. 1. A. 2.

1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 -

3

d.

The only attestations of the following words are High-High: 'jar' tan'ti (²1517' Pak 1:41a, 1527 Cahoy 2:7a=12b) 'rice wash-water' stu mul (1459 Wel 21:110b, 1527 Cahoy 3:5b=11a) 'strawberry' ptal ki (1527 Cahoy 1:6b=12a; correct the heading "ptalki" in LCT 199a) 'belch' thu'lim (1527 Cahoy 1:15a=29b) 'helmet' thwu kwu (1445 'Yong 52, 89; 1527 Cahoy 2:14a=28a) 'goat' yem 'sywo (1527 Cahoy 1:10a=19a) The word for 'wave' is normally treated as a phrase: mul s 'kyel (1465 Wen 1:2:3:22b) = mu[l] s 'kyel (1527 Cahoy 1:2b=4b), mul s 'kye.l i (1449 Kok 107; 1482 Nam 2:58a, 2:58b), mul s 'kyel s (1447 Sek 13:9b, 1459 Wel 9:22b, 1462 'Nung 8:84a, 1463 Pep 1:51a), mul s 'kye.l ul (1463 Pep 1:51a, 1465 Wen 1:2:1:28a), mul s 'kye.l uy (1481 Twusi 8:11b), mul s 'kye.l i'la (1462 'Nung 1:64a). But the second dot is absent in: mul s kye'l ul (1481 Twusi 10:3b) and mul s kye l 1475 Nay 2:2:13b; ~ ['JGwos 1481 Twusi 8:30a), nwun s 'mu.l ey (1481 Twusi 8:45b), nwun s 'mu.l ul (1481

Twusi 7:10b) = 'nwun z 'mu'l ul (1445 ¹Yong 91). Other words treated as phrases include: pal s tung 'heel' (~ kwa 1463 Pep 2:12a, ~ 'ul 1463 Pep 1:55a, ~ 'i Gwo 1463 Pep 1:55a), pal s tu'ng i (1459 Wel 2:40b, 2:57a; 1463 Pep 2:12a); and the lexicalized all-low version pa[l] s tung (1527 Cahoy 1:15a=29a).

pal s pa tang 'sole of foot' ($\sim s$ 1459 Wel 2:37b), *pal s pa tang i* (1459 Wel 2:40a, 1462 ¹Nung 2:115b), *pal s pa tang ay* (1466 Kup 1:32b; 1:63b lacks dot on */ng ay/*); and the lexicalized *pa[l] s pa tang ay* (1462 ¹Nung 10:79a), *pa[l] s pa tang* (1527 Cahoy 1:15a=29a).

pal s kalak 'toe': *pal s kala k ol* (1482 Nam 1:50a); and the lexicalized *pa[l] s kala k o lwo* (1447 Sek 6:39a [¹Yi Tonglim version]).

Ramsey concludes that all cases of High-High or High-Low belong to a single class of words with optional retreat (or spread?) of the high pitch, whether both variants are attested or not. In this book, a noun attested in only one variant is cited in that form; those with two variants are cited as one or the other, depending on the distribution. In effect, we imply that the earlier language had two classes, which eventually fell together, as indicated by the accent classes of the modern dialects described by Ramsey. To the extent we differ with Ramsey, it is perhaps a question of the timing of the merger of patterns, but we end up with at least four accent classes and he has only three: Low-Low (as in *toli* 'bridge', *mozom* 'mind', *motoy* 'joint', *polom* 'wind', *pwuthye* 'Buddha', ...), Low-High (as in *kwo'ki* 'fish, meat', *na'lah* 'nation', *se'li* 'frost', *a'tol* 'son', *a'chom* 'morning', ...), and High with the pitch of the second syllable nondistinctive as in these examples: HH / HL

'child' a ki (1447 Sek 9:25b; 1459 Wel 1:44b, 8:100b, 8:101b, 21:124b; 1463 Pep 6:47a; ⁷1517 Pak 1:56a, 1:57a, 1:57b), a k/i/ oy (1459 Wel 8:81b, 8:83a); aki (1447 Sek 6:13b; 1449 Kok 148; 1459 Wel 2:33b, 8:86a, 8:86b, 10:24b, 23:74b, 23:87a; 1475 Nay 2:1:40b; 1485 Kwan 10b)

'drought' ko'mol (1527 Cahoy 1:3a=2a), ko'mol s (1447 Sek 9:33b, 1462 ¹Nung 8:115a); komo'l ay (1445 ¹Yong 2, 1463 Pep 2:28a), komo'l i (1481 Twusi 7:36b, 25:11b)

'firefly' *pantwoy* (1446 Hwun 29ab; 1465 Wen 1:2:3:40b, 2:2:1:52a; 1481 Twusi 8:40a, 21:9a, 24:7a; 1482 Nam 2:59b); *pantwoy lol* (1481 Twusi 6:20b)

= 'pan'two (1527 Cahoy 1:11b=21b); 'pan'twoy 'lwof'/ta or 'pan'two 'ylwof'/ta (1481 Twusi 8:12b)

'food' (**[TTA-PPEN]* >) cha pan (1447 Sek 6:16a, 1527 Cahoy 2:10a=20a), cha pan ol (1449 Kok 122), cha pan itwo (?1517 Pak 1:7a); chapan (1459 Wel 1:32a), chapa n on (1459 Wel 2:25b), chapan ul (1481 Twusi 24:63a); []chapa n i (1481 Twusi 22:6a)

'granny' *hal-'mi* (1459 Wei 10:17b, 1527 Cahoy 1:16a=31a), *hal-'mi* lol (1445 ¹Yong 19); *hal-'m[i] oy* (1482 Kum-sam 3:12a; 1482 Nam 1:8b, 2:4a)

'lightning' *pen key* (1445 ¹Yong 30, 1447 Sek 6:32a, 1449 Kok 161, 1463 Pep 3:35a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:44a, 1527 Cahoy 1:1b=2b); *penkey* (1465 Wen 2:1:2:19a), *penkey s* (1482 Kum-sam 2:44b)

- 'mark' pwo'lam (1463 Pep 5:14a, 1527 Cahoy 1:18b=35a), pwo'la'm i (?1517- ¹No 2:16a), pwola'm ol (?1468- Mong 20a); pwolam (~ ho'ya 1462 ¹Nung 1:70b, ~ ho.ya 1482 Nam 1: 70b), pwo'la.m i n i (1459 Wel 21:217-8, 1462 ¹Nung 8:119b)
- 'mother' 'e'mi (1527 Cahoy 1:16a=31a; 1459 Wel 8:86a, 21:22a, 21:27a, 21:53a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:61a; 1481 Twusi 8:67b), 'e'mi 'lul (1518 Sohak-cho 9:55a), 'e'mi l' (1462 ¹Nung 5:85b), 'e'm[i] uy (1459 Wel 21:21b), ['e'mi i'sya (1459 Wel 8:83a); 'emi 'lol (1447 Sek 6:1b; 1459 Wel 21:20a, 93a), 'emi 'rwo (1447 Sek 6:3b), 'emi 'Gwa (1462 ¹Nung 5:85b); 'emi 'la (1459 Wel se:14a),
- ⁴net' ku'mul (?1517- Pak 1:70b; 1527 Cahoy 2:17a), ku'mul i la (1464 Amitha 7a); kumu'l ey (1447 Sek 9:8a, 1462 ¹Nung 8:93a), kumu'l i (1459 Wel 8:10b), kumu'l un (1481 Twusi 7:3a), kumu'l ul (1463 Pep 2:8b, 2:24b), kumul s (1481 Twusi 21:38a)
- 'rabbit' thwos ki (1465 Wen 1:68a, 1527 Cahoy 1:10b=19b), thwos ki l' (1481 Twusi 16:36b); thwos ki (1481 Twusi 21:38a, 1482 Kum-sam 4:63a), thwos ki lol (1481 Twusi 10:26a), thwos k[i] uy (1462 Nung 1:74a, 1466 Kup 1:6a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:66b) = thwos k[i] oy (1481 Twusi 24:25b, 1482 Kum-sam 4:36b)
- 'shade' 'ko'nol (1462 'Nung 8:50b, 1463 Pep 6:165a, 1527 Cahoy 1:1a). ko'nol h i (1462 'Nung 8:51a)1 ko'nol h ay (1465 Wen 3:1:2:50a); konol l i (1463 Pep 5:180a), konol Gwos (1481 Twusi 23:8a), konol h ay (1463 Pep 2:103-4, 1481 Twusi 7:24a), konol h i (1459 Wel 18:26a, 1463 Pep 3:45b, 1481 Twusi 24:30a), konol h on (1481 Twusi 15:9b)
- 'sleeve' (1) so may (1527 Cahoy 2:11b=23a); somay (1481 Twusi 8:45b), somay lol (1481 Twusi 20:47a, 22:25a), somay yey (1481 Twusi 6:4a, 23:2a),

(2) so moy yey (?1517 Pak 1:72a), so moy s (1463 Pep 1:31b)

- 'snake' poy yam (1527 Cahoy 1:1b=22a), poy ya.m i Gwo (1459 Wel 21:42b); poyya m i (1445 'Yong 7), poyya m oy (1463 Pep 2:165b), poyya m on (1481 Twusi 21:38b), poyya m ol (1481 Twusi 15:8b), poyyam kwa y (1462 'Nung 7:79a, 1481 Twusi 6:4a), poyyam kwa (1550 'Yenghem 15b)
- 'thunder' wul Gey (1447 Sek 6:32a, 1463 Pep 3:35a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:2b, 1527 Cahoy 1:2b), wul Gey s (1481 Twusi 10:18a); wulGey (1481 Twusi 7:24b, 10:19a; 1482 Nam 34b)

'topknot' syang thwu (1527 Cahoy 2:12b=25a) = 'syangthwo (1586 Sohak 2:2a)

- 'twenty' su'mul 'sal (1445 'Yong 32) '20 arrows', su'mul kwo't ile la (1447 Sek 6:38a) 'it was 20 places', su'mul[h] hon 'hoy s so zi 'yey (1447 Sek 6:47a) 'in the space of 21 years'; su'mul.h i'm ye (1462 'Nung 2:57b), su'mul h in SSI-CYELQ 'ey (1462 'Nung 2:8b) 'when 20 (years old)', 'su'mu 'nal ('1517- Pak 1:8b) '20th day', su'mu na'mon 'hoy lol (1447 Sek 24:2a) 'for over 20 years', su'mu "nas ('1517- Pak 1:20a), su'mu lyang 'two (id. 1:20b); su'mul h ey 'sye (1462 'Nung 2:6b), but 'sumul h ey (ibid., also 1481 Twusi 8:19a)
- 'wolf' il hi (1527 Cahoy 3:10a=18b); ilhi Gwa (1447 Sek 9:24b) 'and wolves'; ilhi towoy ye 'ys.two ta (1481 Twusi 10:19b) 'has become a wolf'.

Not in Ramsey's list of HH / HL nouns:

'bowl' 'swo'la s (?1517 Pak 1:56a); 'swola 'lol (1586 Sohak 2:3b)

*mosquito' inwo koy (1447 Sek 9:9b, 1459 Wel 9:26a), inwo kuy (1527 Cahoy 1:1:11b=22a); inwokoy swo li ?< inwokoy [s] swo li (1462 Nung 4:3b); [inwo koy (1579 Kwikam 2:60a)</p>

'net-edge guide ropes' 'pye'li (1527 Cahoy 2:8a=14b); 'pyeli 'lol (1481 Twusi 16:63b)

- 'now' icey [< 'i cek 'this time'] (1447 Sek 6:5b, 6:11ab, 24:16a; 1459 Wel se:13b, 2:42b, 2:64a, 8:98a, 8:101a, 9:35f, 10:8b, 13:19ab, 21:21b; 1481 Twusi 7:31b, 8:10b, 8:38a; 1482 Nam 1:30b), icey n' (1463 Pep 2:41a), icey s (1447 Sek se:6b, 1459 Wel 2:9b, 9:35d), icey iwo (1459 Wel 2:64a), icey 'za (1449 Kok 115), icey 'la (1459 Wel se:13b); icey (1462 'Nung 4:126b, 71517- 'No 1:1a), icey l' (1462 'Nung 10:19a). Also icey (1459 Wel 2:378a), icey n' (1463 Pep 5:178b).
- 'pillow' pye'kay (1527 Cahoy 2:6b=11b); pyekay (1463 Pep 2:73a, 1481 Twusi 15:11b)
- picture' ku lim (1527 Cahoy 3:9v=20v); kulim (1481 Twusi 16:25b, ?1517- Pak 1:64b) Note that kuli mey (= kulim cey) is a noun meaning 'reflection, image, shadow' and is not to be taken as ku() lim 'picture' + particle ey, for which we lack an example.

'plow' ko'lay (1527 Cahoy 1:6a=11r); kolay (1481 Twusi 16:39a); kolay (1446 Hwun 28a, 1481 Twusi 25:22a)

The noun *hyenna* 'how many/much' has both syllables high in *hyen mas* with the genitive particle. For certain words the accent-marked attestations are really too few for us to draw conclusions:

'thunder' pye'lak (1527 Cahoy 1:1b=2b) is also attested (says LCT) in 1481 Twusi 18:19, but that text is not available to me;

'flute' phi li (1527 Cahoy 2:16r=32b) is reported also in 1481 Twusi 9:40, to which I lack access;

'lotus persimmon' kwo.ywom (1446 Hwun 28b) appears also with the odd pattern HR kwo ywom (1527 Cahoy 1:6b=12a) and it is HH kwo ywom in 1517 Saseng 2:13a (says NKW, but the Taycey-kak repro lacks the dots).

The first-person plural pronoun wu li (1447 Sek 6:5a; 1459 Wel 13:35b, 13:36a; [?]1517 Pak 1:54a; ...) suppresses the second accent when followed by a particle: wuli Gwos (1459 Wel 2:72a), wuli two (1459 Wel 8:100a), wuli za (1463 Pep 5:121b), wuli n' (1459 Wel 2:69b), wuli tol h i (1447 Sek 9:40a, 19:30b; 1459 Wel 10:12b, 10:31a, 18:18b), wuli tol thwo [= tolh two] (1459 Wel 18:3a), wuli uy,(1463 Pep 2:231a). Modifying a noun in the sense 'our' the word is often wuli (1445 ¹Yong 3; 1459 Wel 18:42b, 21:193b; 1462 ¹Nung 10:42b; 1463 Pep 2:5b; 1482 Nam 1:54b; [?]1517 Pak 1:51a) but there are also examples of wu li (1447 Sek 6:5b; 1451 Hwun-en 1a; 1459 Wel 2:69a, 2:70b) which might be treated as compressions of wuli uy. Some cases where a single dot occurs for an earlier double dot may be due to broken type (as seen from the placement of the remaining dot), but often these result from historic change, whereby the double-dot (low rising) accent merged with the simple high accent represented by the single dot, so I have generally left these the way the text carries them.

The hypothesis that (at least by a certain time) the high pitch was distinctive only in the first syllable of a word will account for some of the variant accents found for verb forms in §2.12.4: ho()ya 'do', it()ye 'fall', pwuy()ye 'cut', psti()kwo 'insert', psu()ti 'use', ptu()m ye 'float', But the majority of the HH- stems do not exemplify the variation. The hypothesis that there was no distinction between LHL and LHH could account for accent variants in a few verb forms:

pwo nayya (1481 Twusi 25:27b) = pwo nay ya (1447 Sek 24:15ab) 'send'

 $te^{i}pule$ (1481 Twusi 7:37a, 20:29a) = $te^{i}pu^{i}le$ (1447 Sek 6:23a, 13:15a; 1459 Wel 2:6b) 'take along'

i kuyti (1481 Twusi 8:42a) = i kuy ti (1481 Twusi 7:7b, 1586 Sohak 2:9b) - CF i kuy ye (1459 Wel se:9a) 'win'

e'wulGwo (~ iwo 1449 Kok 134) = e'wul'Gwo (1462 ¹Nung 3:38a) 'join'

ne kikwo (1481 Twusi 25:23a), ne kiti (1481 Twusi 16:61b, 1482 Kum-sam 5:14a, 1475 Nay se:6a) = ne ki kwo (1462 ¹Nung 1:34b), ne ki ti (1447 Sek 24:3ab, 1475 Nay 1:17a) 'deem'

te leWun (1447 Sek 13:33b) = *tele Wun* (1459 Wel 9:24a, 1459 Wel 18:39ab), *tele wun* (1462 ¹Nung 4:38b) 'dirty'

il Gwusyan (1447 Sek se:5b); CF il Gwu'sya (1459 Wel 21:218b) 'achieve'

Peculiarities in the accent patterns of certain pronouns and indeterminates are not amenable to generalization (CF Ramsey 1978a:170-4, ¹Yi Sangek 1978:112-6); the attested facts are stated in the individual entries of Part II.

2.12.3. Accent suppression before particles.

A number of nouns suppress the high pitch on a syllable before the locative-allative particle $\frac{\partial \omega}{\partial y}$ and its variant $\frac{\partial \omega}{\partial y}$ (He Wung 327). Included are most of the monosyllabic nouns that have the high pitch, and at least one two-syllable noun:

'kalh 'knife'→ kal'h ay (1466 Kup 1:82a)

kilh 'road' → *kil'h ey* (1447 Sek 6:3b, 6:15b; 1481 Twusi 7:6a, 8:2b, 10:27b; 1482 Nam 1:49b; [?]1517 Pak 1:54a)

kwoh 'nose' \rightarrow *kwo h ay* (1447 Sek 13:38b, 1459 Wel 1:36b), *kwo h ay* 'sye (1462 'Nung 3:24b) *kwuy* 'ear' \rightarrow *kwuy* 'yey (1447 Sek 19:16a, 1449 Kok 2, 1475 Nay 1:37a)

inwom 'body' \rightarrow *mwo m ay* (1447 Sek 19:19b, 1462 ¹Nung 10:18a, 1481 Twusi 8:33-4) and *mwo m ay* s (1447 Sek 9:12a, 1459 Wel 2:53b)

'moyh 'moor' → moy h ay (1463 Pep 6:154b, 1481 Twusi 7:30a), moy h ay s (?1468- Mong 27; 1482 Nam 1:4a, 1:49b; 1482 Kum-sam 3:34b), moy h ay sye (1481 Twusi 7:39a)

'nac 'daytime, noon' \rightarrow na c oy (1445 'Yong 101)

'nwun 'eye' → nwu'n ey (1481 Twusi 25:9b, 25:47a)

pich 'light' → pi ch ey s (1447 Sek 19:18a), pi ch ey 'sye (1481 Twusi 8:9b)

ptut 'meaning, mind, intention' -> ptu't ey n' (1447 Sek 19:34a), ptu't ey s (1447 Sek 9:26b)

'tet 'time' - a ni han te't ey (1463 Pep 4:32a, ?1468 Mong 26b, 1485 Kwan 9a) 'in a short while'

pam 'evening, night' \rightarrow *pa* 'm *oy* (1447 Sek 6:19b, 1462 ¹Nung 1:16b), *pa* 'm *oy* 'two (1459 Wel 2:27a), *pa* 'm *oy* / *jza* (1481 Twusi 23:6b)

'pwom 'spring' \rightarrow pwof Jm oy (1482 Kum-sam 2:6b; the repro obscures the dot)

 $stah \rightarrow sta'h ay$ (1449 Kok 41; 1459 Wel 1:28b; 1462 ¹Nung 8:123a; 1481 Twusi 7:7b, 15:45a, 21:42b, 25:43a; ²1517 Pak 1:64b)

swo'li 'sound' → swoli 'yey (1481 Twusi 7:39a)

For at least one word this holds for the genitive uses of the particle " u_{0y} , too: nom 'another person' $\rightarrow no m oy + NOUN PHRASE (1447 Sek se:6a, 1463 Pep 2:28b, ?1517 Pak 1:9b, 1465 Wen 3:3:1:62a,$?1468 Mong 20b, 1518 Sohak-cho 8:15a [no m is smudged], 1475 Nay 1:9a); and also as the genitivemarked subject of an adnominalized verb (1465 Wen se:77a). That differs from 'nwom 'lowly person'where the genitive is 'nwo'm oy (1459 Wel 17:76b), later reduced to 'nwo.m oy (1481 Twusi 7:6b).

Monosyllabic nouns which do not lose their accent before the locative: *hye* 'tongue', *hoy* 'sun', *poy* 'belly', *pi* 'rain', *mul* 'water', *mwul* 'crowd', *pul* 'fire', *pol* 'community, village' as in *i po'l ay* 'in this village' (1459 Wel 8:94a), *skwum* 'dream'. Kim Wancin would assign these exceptions an underlying pattern of High-High, rather than just the single High assigned to the other accented monosyllables. Perhaps the high persists from a lost or absorbed second syllable?

The word for 'bosom' is not attested without the locative particle, but we infer that phwu m ey is from * phwum on the basis of the attested accent of the related verb phwum- 'embrace'.

In the same environment (before the locative marker) the double dot is sometimes reduced to a single dot, i.e. the low-high rise becomes just high:

"mwoyh 'mountain' \rightarrow 'mwo.h ay s (1482 Kum-sam 3:36b) = "mwoy'h ay s (1482 Kum-sam 3:33a); but "mwoy'h ay (1449 Kok 41), "mwoy'h ay s (1481 Twusi 7:30b)

"swok 'deep inside' \rightarrow 'swo.k ay s (1481 Twusi 7:24b) but "swo k ay (1459 Wel 1:13a)

"twolh 'beam' → 'twol.h ay (1481 Twusi 7:5a) 'to the beams'

Usually the double dot is retained: "nwu'n ey s' tol (1482 Kum-sam 2:61b) 'moonlight on the snow'; mul s "ko'z ay (1459 Wel 8:99a) 'at the water's edge'; (-- s) "i'l ey (1475 Nay 2:2:47b) 'in the event (of --)'; "twuy'h ey 'sye (1445 'Yong 28), "twuy'h ey n' (id. 70), "twuy.h ey 'nun (id. 30), "twuy h ey (s --) (1459 Wel se:24b) 'in back'.

The modern dialects of Hamkyeng and Kyengsang show a similar cleavage of monosyllabic tonic nouns, and the grouping is probably inherited from the 15th-century accent, but we lack sufficient data to set up a system of correlations that will account for the exceptions. (See Ramsey 1978a:167-9.)

The accent of a monosyllabic noun is sometimes lost before the genitive particle s, perhaps evidence that certain cases of $N_1 \ s \ N_2$ are compound nouns: "mwoyh \rightarrow mwoy[h] s "kwo'l ay (1447 Sek 6:4b, 1449 Kok 141) 'in a mountain valley',

2.12.4. The accentuation of verb forms.

There are many complexities in the accentuation of MK verb forms and the corresponding forms in the modern dialects. Studies by He Wung, Kim Wancin, Ceng Yenchan, Kim Chakyun, ¹Yi Sangek, and others shed light on many of the problems, and in particular Ramsey 1978a presents a wide view of the situation and discusses the interpretation of the available data in admirable detail.

We must assume a basic accent for the endings - "ton, - "tolq, and - "ton so as to account for such phrases as pa to m ye (1462 'Nung 8:104b), me kulq itet (1459 Wel 8:8b), and two to n i (1445 'Yong

70 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

bad Prof. Charles

- faltestitu el el -

n V

were the first of the first of the

101) even though the accent is often or always suppressed in many structures. That is why there are discrepancies between the accent of entry citations and examples for some of the forms in Part II.

Stems fall into two major types, depending on whether they begin high (single dot) or low (no dot or double-dot), but many of the monosyllabic low-accent stems that do not end in a consonant take on high pitch before certain endings - or, put another way, many of the monosyllabic high-accent stems that end in a vowel lose the accent in many of the common paradigmatic forms, such as the gerund - kwo, the adverbative - key, the indicative assertive - ta, the suspective - ti, the hortative - cye, the substantive -('40)m which appears only in the complex structure -('40) m ye, the modifier -('40)n and prospective modifier $-({}^{'u}o)l(q)$ and forms based on these (including the subjunctive attentive - la, as in ho la 'do it'). But they retain the accent before the infinitive $-\frac{9}{6}a$, the honorific $-(\frac{9}{6}b)$ si. the deferential - zop-, and the aspect markers -()no-, - t^ga-, - k^ga-. This seems to indicate that the infinitive, like the other markers, was originally a bound stem. (And that deepens my suspicion that - $\frac{4}{3}a$ is cognate with Japanese <u>a[r]</u>- 'be'.) The polite marker -ngi is like the bound stems, to judge from (- "a) ci-ngi 'ta 'wants (to do)' < "ci-, - i-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:218b) 'it is - ' < 'i-, and kwo'c i phu- tos 'ho-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 1:85b) 'the flowers seem in bloom' - but also "ep- tos ho-ngi 'ta (1462 ¹Nung 1:105b) 'seems to lack'. If so, the lack of an initial dot on ha-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 7:68b, 1464 Kumkang 62b) 'are many' < 'ha- is puzzling. The high/low stems are basically low before the modulator (- w^{μ_0} - etc.), though after most vowels that is obscured by the usual ellipsis of that morpheme, which leaves behind an accentual trace:

"na'toy (1447 Sek 19:7b, 1449 Kok 185) ← na-'fwof-'toy, "nalq (1462 ¹Nung 3:24b) ← na-'fwojlq < "na- 'emerge'

"ha'm ol (1482 Kum-sam 3:19a) ← ha- [wo]-m < ^{*}ha- 'much / many'

"cwulq (1447 Sek 9:12a) ← cwu- '[wu]-lq < °cwu- 'give'

"wo'm i (1459 Wel 9:10b, 1482 Kum-sam 3:19a), "wo'm ol (1482 Nam 1:50b), "woj /m ay (1481 Twusi 21:25b) - wo- [wo]-m < "wo- 'come'

"pwom (1462 ¹Nung 2:84a) - pwo- '[wo]-m < "pwo- 'see'

ni ywu n i (1481 Twusi 7:1a), ni ywun (id. 10:18b) \leftarrow ni-'wu-n, "niywon (1482 Nam 1:72b; ?= ni ywon) \leftarrow ni-'wo-n < "ni-' roof, thatch (a roof)'

"cywu m un (1462 ¹Nung 8:8a) = (?*)ciywu m un \leftarrow ci- wu-m < "ci- 'carry on the back'

 $cywu'm ey (1481 Twusi 7:6b) = (?*)ciywu'm ey \leftarrow ci-'wu-m < ci-'cut (wood)'$

There is something odd about the accent of *iywo m on* (1482 Nam 2:64a) where we expect *i *ywo m on* $\leftarrow i$ -*iwo-m* < ii- 'carry on the head'; perhaps the scribe misplaced the dot.

Compare the modulated forms of those stems that are always high:

thywo toy (?1468 Mong 53a) \leftarrow thi- wo- toy, thywon (id. 10a) \leftarrow thi- wo-n, thywum (1463 Pep 5:38a) \leftarrow thi- wu-m < thi- 'hit'

skoy ywom (1462 'Nung 10:1b) - skoy- wo-m < skoy- 'wake up'

Before the causative formative - *i*- the high/low stems are basically low, and that accounts for the rising accent of some of the stems of group 1a below: "nay- 'make emerge' < *na-*i*- < "na- 'emerge', "pwoy- 'show' < *pwo-*i*- < "pwo-'see', "syey- 'erect, let/make stand' < *sye-*i*- < "sye- 'stand', "tiy-1 'drop, let/make fall' < *ti-*i*- < *^{*}ti-1 'drop', and "tiy-2 'smelt (metal), create (out of metal)' probably < *ti-*i*- < "ti-2 'become'. The basic final y on "tiy-1 'drop' and "tiy-2 'smelt, create' is needed to account for the velar lenition in such forms as "ti Gwo1 (1459 Wei 10:24b) 'dropping' and the unattested * "ti Gwo2 'smelting, creating'. (The only other case of basic iy- is 'iy-, the copula, with the gerund form 'i Gwo.) The summative - ki is nonleniting, and that accounts for 'swoy ku'lus "tiki 'yey's 'swo.h i'la (1465 Wen 1:1:2:181a) 'it is a mold for making metal vessels'.

Interestingly, when the summative - ki started taking over part of the work of the suspective - ii, it was treated not like - ii or - key, but like the bound stems: ka'ki (?1517 - 1NO 1:26b), pwo ki (id. 1:37b) - compare ka'ii (id. 2:7a), pwo ii (below). The earliest examples of the summative, however, are what we expect: ho ki lol cul kye (1447 Sek 6:13a), ho ki lol culkiti (1459 Wel 10:18b). And

that 16th-century text also has ho^{-ki} Gwa (²1517⁻¹No 2:43b), so the first two examples above may be scribal errors. Another regular example: "*il ho ki yey* (1481 Twusi 25:7b).

The transferentive, to my surprise, is treated as if a bound stem: kata ka (1445 ¹Yong 25, 1482 Nam 1:36b), wota ka (1447 Sek 23:57b), hyeta ka (1481 Twusi 16:1b), hota ka (1462 ¹Nung 3:84a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:31b), na ta ka 'm ye (1459 Wel 21:215b), itta ka 'm ye (1481 Twusi 25:43a), ... That argues in favor of the notion that -ta ka is a bound infinitive rather than the indicative assertive - ta + particle ka, as it is viewed in this book. The only apparent counterexample, in *na-ka kwo cye tha ka* - (1481 Twusi 8:29a) 'I want to go out but - ', is probably a surface reduction of *na-ka kwo cye hota ka*. Also arguing for explaining the transferentive as a bound infinitive is the accentuation of the low-pitched stems that are closed monosyllables:

makta ka k (1466 Kup 2:66a), and not *mak ta ka k

cwukta 'ka (1445 'Yong 25) despite cwuk ta (1459 Wel 17:21a)

is.ta ka (1482 Kum-sam 2:13b), and not **is ta* ka despite *is ta* (1462 ¹Nung 2:83a; 1463/4 Yeng 2:62a; 1482 Kum-sam 3:9b; 1482 Nam 1:14a; ⁹1517 ¹No 1:62b, 2:36a)

There is another set of structures on which the accent sheds light. What I had earlier taken as the indicative assertive - ia (and iaa) + forms of the emotive bound verb s[o]- I now realize must be retrospective emotive forms: - iaswo ia, -iaswo in i, -iasongi 'ia, -u'l i 'iaf' songi' ia, -u'l i' iaf' songi' ia, (See the entries of Part II, where they are so treated.) That is because of the accent of the stem in such forms as 'hotaswo'la (1481 Twusi 16:18a), 'ho'taswo'n i (1446 Sek 13:43b), and 'ho'ta' songi' 'ta (1462 'Nung 2:6-7).

In citing a stem or the "naming" form (the indicative assertive) of the high/low verbs we will use a hollow dot (°), meant to represent zero (the low pitch) except when one of the relevant elements is attached – the infinitive ending or one of the bound stems. With the prominent exception of "ho- 'do; be' there are no high/low stems ending with the minimal vowel 40, for those are all high; the stems that end -e- or -a- are all of the high/low type. (There are no low-pitch monosyllabic stems ending --40-, but there are such stems with the shapes --40y-.) This fact may be used to argue that the vowel of "ho- must be a reduced form of some other vowel. Elsewhere I use the irregular infinitive to support the claim that the stem was earlier the unique shape *hyo- (see the entry "ho'ta in Part II). It may be questioned whether the semivowel adequately strengthens the minimal vowel, but compare the monosyllabic stems that end in --w⁴⁰o-, which all belong to the high/low group with the unexplained exception of 'skwu- 'dream', which may well be contracted from a dissyllabic stem (as suggested by the initial cluster) and 'hwo- 'broad-stitch', for which the modern hō- (and dialect accent corresponding to the long vowel) would suggest an earlier version **hwo- like "pwo- 'see'.

We find the following groups of monosyllabic stems that do not end in a consonant:

(1) Stems that are RISING, here marked with a preceding high double dot ("--). None end in $-\frac{u}{0}$ (without preceding w) or in $-\frac{u}{0}$, nor in $-\frac{w}{0}$; the apparent exceptions such as "*cwu*- or "*pwo*- are modulated forms of non-rising stems ("*cwu*-, "*pwo*-).

(1a) Rising in all forms. These stems end in *may*-; *mey*-, *myey*-; *mwuy*-. Also *hoy*-, the causative of *ho*- 'do', and two stems ending in basic *miy*- that were originally causatives, too: *tiy*-1 'drop, let/make fall' and *tiy*-2 'smelt, create (out of metal)'. The modulated versions of simple *ma*-, *me*-, *mwo*-, and *mwu*- also belong here: *ka*- \leftarrow *ka*- *[wo]*- < *ka*- 'go', *sye*- \leftarrow *sye*- *fwu*- < 'swe', stand', *pwo*- \leftarrow *pwo*- *fwo*- < *pwo*- 'see', *mwu*- \leftarrow *cwu*- *fwu*- < *cwu*- 'give'.

(1b) Rising in most forms (including the effective forms with $-G^{e_{a-1}}$, but not the infinitive and forms containing the modulator or the short version of the effective aspect marker $\cdot (y)^{e_{a-1}}$. These stems end in $-w^{u_{a}}y_{a-1}$, $-w_{a-1}$, $-w_{a-2}$. We mark them with two hollow dots (**--).

(2) Stems that are always LOW, here left unmarked (....). These stems end in -- 40y- or -- w40y-.

(3) Stems that are always HIGH, here marked with a preceding high dot (-). These stems end in -i-, $-w^{u}oy$ -, -oy-, or (?) -uy-; also the copula *iy*-. The stems *skwu*- 'dream' and *hwo*- 'broad-stitch' exceptionally belong here, rather than in group 4.

(4) Stems that are HIGH/LOW, here marked with a preceding hollow dot ("---). They are low except in

-

1

いたいです ちちしゃ しいざい 日本学術演奏者

5

14.1

.

the infinitive and when compounded with other stems, including bound stems such as the honorific $(-^{U}O'si)$, the aspect markers $(-^{i}k^{e_{u-1}}, -^{i}t^{e_{u-1}}, -^{i}no)$, the deferential $(-^{i}zop)$, and the polite (-ngi -). These stems end in -a-, ?-e-, .-ye-, .-w^UO-, .-i-. (Apparently there are no monosyllabic stems that end in -e- without a y before the vowel.) The stems stay low when -iwo 'even/too' or -ios 'like' is attached.

The accent groups to which a stem of a given shape may belong:

	1a "	1b **	2	3	4 °
<i>i</i>	"tiy-1,2			+	+
<i>u</i> %-				+	•ho-
ц _{юу-}	"hoy-		`* + -	+	
wu-	Ó			skwu-	+
wo-	()			hwo-	+
w ^ц бу-	+	+	+	+	
ye-	.0				+
<i>e</i> y-	·+	+			+
yey-	+	+			
a-	0				+
a- ay-	+	+			+
	RISING	RISING/LOW	LOW	HIGH	HIGH/LOW

The parenthesized blanks are modulated stems (stem + modulator) only.

There are stems that end in -i- both in Group 3 and in Group 4. Only the effective forms of i-'go' are attested: 'nike (1445 'Yong 58, 1459 Wel 8:1a), 'ni ke (1459 Wel 8:101b); 'nike la (1459 Wel 8:101a); 'ni kesi n i (1459 Wel 8:93ab); 'ni kesi tun (1445 'Yong 38); 'nike nol (1463 Pep 4:37b). From these 'ni-ke- forms alone we cannot tell whether the stem belongs with Group 3 (HIGH) or group 4 (HIGH/LOW), but we assign it to Group 4 to accord with 'nye- 'go', from which it was likely derived. The somewhat later stem 'nyey- seems to belong with Group 1a (ALWAYS RISING).

A number of accentually anomalous examples have to be explained individually, as prosodic adjustments or scribal mistakes: "WY []ho sya (1463 Pep 7:17a); i'la []hosya'l i (1447 Sek 6:17a), kot []hosi n i (1463 Pep 2:43b); ho n i []Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:40a), "mwot ho si.l i 'la (1462 ¹Nung 2:50b); "ep-tos []ho-ngi 'ta (1462 ¹Nung 1:105b); solang []hosi nwon pa 'lol (1475 Nay 1:55b); "mwot ho ya 'ys.ke' nul (1462 ¹Nung 8:57a); a'ni ho.ya is ta.n i (1481 Twusi 7:23a), a'ni ho'ya 'ys.ta'n i (1465 Wen 1:1:1:44b), a'ni hotwo'ta (1481 Twusi 8:2a); 'QLQ-TTYENG ho'sa-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:96b). We would expect the contractions of "ho-k%a- to be 'kh%a- and that is what we find in 'kh%an ma'lon, 'khesin, 'khesina, and 'khesin ma'lon. But most of the other forms are attested only without the accent: khe'n i (Gwa, 'la), khe'nol, khe'nul ('za), khen 't i (a'ni) khan 't i '.n i 'la, khen 'yeng (CF 'hoken tyeng), khe'ta, khe'tun. And only khe[']n ywo despite 'kha.n ywo (1481 Twusi 16:37b), khe n i 'Gwa despite a'ni 'kha.n i 'Gwa (1481 Twusi 16:61b). These anomalies are probably the result of secondary loss of the accent, though the details are unclear. That must be the case, too, for khe 'za (1475 Nay 2:1:16b) < 'hoke' za; compare 'khe 'za (1463 Pep 2:224b). There are a few similar cases for 'the--< 'hote--, such as ku'le the'n i a'ni the'n i (1459 Wel 9:36d) < 'hote'n i, a'ni tha'n i (1463 Pep 2:28b) < 'hota'n i, a'ni thwo'ta (1481 Twusi 8:2a, 16:22b) < 'hotwo'ta.

There are two ways to look at the stems of group 4. The usual assumption (He Wung, Kim Wancin, Ramsey 1978a) says that the stems of the first group are historically low and acquired an accent before the infinitive, the bound stems, and so forth. ¹Yi Sangek 1978:119 (and now Ramsey 1992) would treat the stems as high, especially because as the first element in compound verbs they are high regardless of the following stem. (But the form in the compound is often the infinitive.) There are arguments both ways. Suppose we say that all the stems in groups 3 and 4 were basically high, but that those with the sturdier vowels suppressed the accent in the paradigmatic forms mentioned. We would then have to explain why there are examples of \dots - in both groups, and there seems to be nothing else that differentiates these two sets of stems. Several causative and passive stems are derived from

su- 'write', *ptuy Gwo-* (1459 Wel 8:99a) / *ptuy Gwu-* (1459 Wel 18:56b, 1481 Twusi 22:39b) < *ptu-*'tloat', *phwuy Gwu-* (1462 'Nung 7:16b, ...) < *'phwuy-* 'burn (a fire)'. The one exception (LCT 693b) is from a passage poorly reproduced: [?'*Jchoy i-* (1466 Kup 2:18a) < *cho-* 'kick'. Examples derived from the high/low stems of group 4: *"hoy-* < *hoi-* < *"ho-* 'do', *"cay-* < **cai-* < *"ca-* 'sleep', *"nay-*< **na'i-* < *"na-* 'emerge', *sye'i-* (1518 Sohak-cho 9:19b) [LCT *"syei ta* is incorrect] = *"syey-* (1445 'Yong 11, 1481 Twusi 15:29b [under wrong entry in LCT]), *"pwoy-* < **pwo'i-* < *"pwo-* 'see'. Yet *cii-* (1459 Wel 21:106a; CF LCT 683b) < *"ci-* 'carry on the back' is inexplicably high.

The entries in the dictionaries are unreliable guides for many of the verbs discussed here: NKW has "sye ta 'stand' with an initial dot while LCT lacks the dot; LCT has a dot on "hye ta but not on "hye ta 'pull' while NKW omits the dot for both; neither dictionary has a dot on "sa ta 'buy'. Of the high group, hoy ta 'white' has the dot in NKW but not in LCT.

Further complications of stem behavior are largely the result of compressing syllables. They are taken up in the description of verb conjugations.

2.12.4.1. Vowel-final monosyllabic stems that are rising.

Group 1a. Rising in all forms

"pwoy- 'show': "pwoyGwo 'cye (1465 Wen se:43b), *"pwoyGwo 'za* (1447 Sek 6:34ab); *"pwoy'm* ye (1462 ¹Nung 6:89a); *"pwoy 'ya* (1459 Wel 13:35b, 1463 Pep 4:63a); *"pwoyye'ton* (1462 ¹Nung 2:23a); *"pwoy Gesi nol* (1449 Kok 110); *"pwoyno ta* (1465 Wen 1:1:2:107a); *"pwoy 'sya* (1462 ¹Nung 2:17a); *"pwoyywo m i* (1459 Wel 10:7b), *"pwoy ywo.l i 'la* (1459 Wel 21:21b)

pcwoy- shine': *pcwoyGwo* (1481 Twusi 8:47a); *pcwoyl* (1463 Pep 3:12b, 1462 ¹Nung 4:72b, 1527 Cahoy 3:6a=13a); *pcwoy m ye n'* (1466 Kup 2:14b); *pcwoy n i* (1459 Wel 2:51a); *pcwoy ya* (1459 Wel 1:48b, 1462 ¹Nung 3:76a); *pcwoynon* (1482 Kum-sam 3:59a); *pcwoyywo m ol* (1481 Twusi 7:13b), *pcwoyywo n i* (1481 Twusi 10:31-2)

"nay- 'make emerge, ... ': "nay it (1463 Pep 2:249b), "nayti (?1468- Mong 18b); "nay Gwo (1481 Twusi 8:30ab); "nay Gey (1459 Wel 21:20a, 1462 ¹Nung 1:29a); "nayl iss oy (1463 Pep 3:180ab), "nay.l i 'le.n i 'la (1464 Kumkang 79b) - nay.l i (1463 Pep 5:196b) = "nay'l i; "nay.n i 'la (1447 Sek 24:16b); "nay m ye ... (1459 Wel 7:48a); "nay ya (1447 Sek 6:9b, 1449 Kok 49), "nay ye (1518 Sohak-cho 10:34b); "nayya nol (1482 Kum-sam 4:39a); "naynwon (1447 Sek 9:12a); "nayno'n i (1459 Wel 1:27b); "nay ywon (1462 ¹Nung 3:24b); "nay sya (1463 Pep 6:97a); "naysil (1447 Sek 24:37ab, 1459 Wel 1:11a), "naysi'n i '-ngi 'ta (1445 ¹Yong 8); "nay ywol (1481 Twusi 21:42a), "nayywo'm i (1482 Kum-sam 4:39a), "nayywo.m i'la (1462 ¹Nung 4:27b)

kay- 'get clear': *kay Gey* (1459 Wel 10:88a); *kayl* (1527 Cahoy 3:1b=2a); *kayn* (1462 ¹Nung 10:1b), [*'']kay[']n i* (1481 Twusi 23:20a); *kayGe nol* (1481 Twusi 16:65a); *kaytwo ta* (1481 Twusi 7:7b)

"cay- 'put to sleep': "cay key (?1517 'No 1:47b; key = Gey); "cayte n i (1447 Sek 6:16a). The infinitive should be * "cay y^ca, the effective forms * "cay G^{e_a} , and the modulated stem * "cay y^ub-.

"pskey- 'pierce': "pskey' Gwo (1459 Wel 1:2a, 2:48b); "pskey'm ye (1459 Wel 8:24b, 1462 ¹Nung 1:28a, 1465 Wen 1:1:2:16b); "pskey'n i (1445 ¹Yong 23, 43), "pskey'n i '-ngi 'ta (1445 ¹Yong 50); "pskey (1518 Sohak-cho 8:35a, 1463 Pep 5:194b); "pskey'ye (1449 Kok 4), "pskey'ye ti'n i (1449 Kok 41), "pskeyye 'ys.ke'tun (1459 Wel 1:27b); "pskeyye'nul (1449 Kok 41); "pskeyyo'm ol (1465 Wen 1:1:1:76a); "pskeyGa'la (1481 Twusi 24:37a); "pskey Ganwos'ta (1481 Twusi 24:26b); "pskeyzo'Wa (1459 Wel 1:6b); "pskeysi'n i'-ngi'ta (1449 Kok 14); "pskeytwo'ta (1462 Kum-sam 3:48a)

"mey- 'shoulder, bear': *"mey ti* (1465 Wen 1:1:1:90a); *"mey Gwo* (1465 Wen 1:1:1:90a, 1586 Sohak 6:66a); *"meyl* (1527 Cahoy 3:10b=23b); *"mey[]m ye* (1963/4 Yeng 2:73b); *"mey syam*

١

74 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

Soft Presenting - 1

- 私、日本部、田田を、「山」、 いん

ж ...

÷

1

.

计算字号

(1463 Pep 4:79a); "meyte'n i (1449 Kok 119); "mey'zoWa (1459 Wel 10:10b), "mey'zoWa 'za (1459 Wel 10:12b), "mey'zoWo'n i (1459 Wel 10:12b); "mey'zoWwo'l ye (1459 Wel 10:12a), "meyzo'Wwo.l i 'la (1459 Wel 10:10b)

hyey 'reckon, count; think, consider, figure': *hyey it* (1459 Wel 17:34b; 1463 Pep 3:62b); *hyey Gwo* (1459 Wel 2:63b); *hyey Gwo k* (1481 Twusi 15:4a); *hyey Gey* (1459 Wel 1:19a, 1463 Pep 1:26a); *hyeyl* (1447 Sek se:1b; 1527 Cahoy 2:1b=2b, 3:9a=21a), *hyey l i 'le la* (1459 Wel 1:21a); *hyey ye* (1447 Sek 6:6a, 13:26a; 1459 Wel 7:31b; 1462 ¹Nung 3:76a) – Is *hyey ye 'nvo* (²1517 Pak 1:61b) an error?; *hyey Gen t ay n'* (1459 Wel 21:104a, 1462 ¹Nung 1:101a), *hyey[JGen t un* (²1517 Pak 1:64a), *hyeyGa'l ye two* (1459 Wel 21:14a), *hyeyye.l i 'Ga* (1481 Twusi 10:12a); *hyeym "hyey non* (1459 Wel 9:13b), *hyeynon ta* (1447 Sek 6:8a), *hyeynwo la* (1481 Twusi 15:5b) *hyey sya* (1445 ¹Yong 104); *hyeyzo Wol* (1447 Sek se:1b); *hyeyywo toy* (1462 ¹Nung 4:123b); *hyey jwom* (1465 Wen 3:3:1:62a), *hyeyywu m i* (1481 Twusi 21:42a); *hyey jwon* (1447 Sek 19:11b), *hyeyywo n i* (1481 Twusi 14:4b)

"syey- 'make stand; build': "syey'Gwo (1447 Sek 6:44b); "syey'm ye (1459 Wel 17:37a); "syey'ye (1447 Sek 9:19b, 1462 ¹Nung 4:123b), "syey'ya (1459 Wel 21:213a), "syeyya 'nvo (1482 Kum-sam 3:48b); "syeysi'n i (1445 ¹Yong 11); "syeyno'n i (1459 Wel 18:82b); "syeyzo'Wa (1449 Kok 65), "syey'zo Wo'n i (1449 Kok 10), "syeyzo'Wosi'n i (1449 Kok 34), "syeyzo'mon (1447 Sek 13:14b); "syey ywolq (1462 ¹Nung 5:8b); "syey'ywo'm i (1462 ¹Nung 1:19a), "syeyywo'm ol (1475 Nay 2:2:15b), "syey'ywo'm o'lawa (1459 Wel 23:76b); "syeywo'toy (1459 Wel 17:37b)

"nyey- 'go': "nyey.m ye (1481 Twusi 23:19b); "nyeyywo'toy (1482 Kum-sam 5:38a). Some of the unattested forms must have been *"nyey'ti, *"nyey'Gwo, *"nyeyn, *"nyeyl(q), *"nyey'm ye, *"nyey'y $^{\theta_{\alpha}}$, *"nyey'y $^{\psi_{\alpha}}$.

kyey- '(time) pass, exceed': *kyeytwo'lwok* (1459 Wel 7:9b); *kyeyGe'tun* (1459 Wel 7:31b; broken type looks like *key*''). This assignment assumes that the unattested infinitive would be *kyey'y^ea*, the modulated stem * *kyey'y^uo*-.

*"tiy-*1 'drop, let/make fall': *"ti Gwo* (1459 Wel 10:24b [twice]), *"tiGwo* (1481 Twusi 15:14ab); *"tiye* (1481 Twusi 7:18b); *"ti sya* (1449 Kok 45); *"tiGe tun* (1481 Twusi 10:32a); *"tiywo m ol* (1481 Twusi 8:57b), *ti ywo m ul* (?1517 Pak 1:44b)

"tiy-2 'smelt (metal); create (out of metal)': *"tif jm ye* (1482 Kum-sam 2:31a); *"ti ye* (1465 Wen 2:2:2:24b) = *"tif jye* (1482 Kum-sam 2:30a); *"ti zowo m ay* (1463 Pep 1:220a); *"ti ywun* (1465 Wen 1:1:2:181a); *"tif jki 'yey s* (1465 Wen 1:1:2:181a)

"hoy- 'make/let do': *"hoy Gey* (1462 'Nung 3:115b), *"hoy m ye n'* (1449 Kok 99); *"hoy'l i '-ngi s kwo* (1464 Kumkang 11a); *"hoyn* (1482 Nam 1:68b); *"hoy ye* (1447 Sek 9:21a, 1459 Wel 9:39a, 1482 Nam 2:5a), *"hoyye* (1481 Twusi 7:16b, 25:37a); *"hoy non* (1463 Pep 1:9b); *"hoy sya* (1447 Sek 6:7b); *"hoysi m ye* (1465 Wen 1:2:2:92b)

The stem "ey- 'turn' is attested only in the suspective "ey'ti (1518 Sohak-cho 8:2b). If the infinitive was *"ey'y^ea, it belongs to Group 1a; if it was *ey'y^ea to 1b.

Group 1b. Rising in all forms except the infinitive, the modulated forms, and the short effective forms

"pwuy- 'be empty': "pwuy m ye (1449 Kok 18) = "pwuy.m ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:54a); "pwuy.l i ye (1459 Wel 1:37a); "pwuyn (1481 Twusi 7:4a, 10:32b) | pwuy ye (1459 Wel 1:48a); pwuy ywu toy (1462 'Nung 5:59b), pwuy ywu m ey (1447 Sek 13:10a)

"mwuy- 'move': "mwuyta (1459 Wel 2:14a); *"mwuy ti* (1462 ¹Nung 3:9b); *"mwuyGwo* (1481 Twusi 15:52b) = *"mwuy Gwo* (1482 Kum-sam 4:39b); *"mwuy m ye* (1449 Kok 172, ?1468- Mong 42b) = *"mwuy.m ye* (1481 Twusi 7:23b); *"mwuyl* (1445 ¹Yong 2; 1459 Wel se:2b, 2:14a); *"mwuyn* (1481 Twusi 15:15b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:18a); *"mwuyno n i* (1463 Pep 3:35a); *"mwuyte n i* (1449 Kok 172), *"mwuyte la* (1481 Twusi 8:10a) || *mwuy ye* (1459 Wel se:3a, 1462 ¹Nung 3:117a); *mwuy ywo.m i Gwo* (1465 Wen 2:3:2:32a), *mwuy ywum* (id. 1:1:2:106-7), *mwuy ywu.m ey* (1481 Twusi 7:29b) 74 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

(1463 Pep 4:79a); "meyte'n i (1449 Kok 119); "mey'zoWa (1459 Wel 10:10b), "mey'zoWa 'za (1459 Wel 10:12b), "mey'zoWo'n i (1459 Wel 10:12b); "mey'zoWwo'l ye (1459 Wel 10:12a), "meyzo'Wwo.l i 'la (1459 Wel 10:10b)

"sey- 'be strong': "sey' m ye (1459 Wel 1:28a); "seyn (1459 Wel 2:6b); "seyl (1459 Wel 10:30a); "seysil (1449 Kok 40). This assignment assumes that the unattested infinitive would be *"sey' y⁶a, the effective forms *"sey Ge- or *"sey' y⁶a-, the modulated stem *"sey' y^ub-.

hyey- 'reckon, count; think, consider, figure': *hyey it* (1459 Wel 17:34b; 1463 Pep 3:62b); *hyey Gwo* (1459 Wel 2:63b); *hyey Gwo k* (1481 Twusi 15:4a); *hyey Gey* (1459 Wel 1:19a, 1463 Pep 1:26a); *hyeyl* (1447 Sek se:1b; 1527 Cahoy 2:1b=2b, 3:9a=21a), *hyey l i 'le la* (1459 Wel 1:21a); *hyey ye* (1447 Sek 6:6a, 13:26a; 1459 Wel 7:31b; 1462 ¹Nung 3:76a) – Is *hyey ye 'nvo* (²1517 Pak 1:61b) an error?; *hyey Gen t ay n'* (1459 Wel 21:104a, 1462 ¹Nung 1:101a), *hyey[JGen t un* (²1517 Pak 1:64a), *hyeyGa'l ye two* (1459 Wel 21:14a), *hyeyye.l i 'Ga* (1481 Twusi 10:12a); *hyeym "hyey non* (1459 Wel 9:13b), *hyeynon ita* (1447 Sek 6:8a), *hyeynwo la* (1481 Twusi 15:5b) *hyey sya* (1445 ¹Yong 104); *hyeyzo Wol* (1447 Sek se:1b); *hyeywo toy* (1462 ¹Nung 4:123b); *hyey www* (1465 Wen 3:3:1:62a), *hyeyywu m i* (1481 Twusi 21:42a); *hyey ywon* (1447 Sek 19:11b), *hyeyywo n i* (1481 Twusi 14:4b)

syey 'make stand; build': *syey Gwo* (1447 Sek 6:44b); *syey m ye* (1459 Wel 17:37a); *syey ye* (1447 Sek 9:19b, 1462 ¹Nung 4:123b), *syey ya* (1459 Wel 21:213a), *syeyya nwo* (1482 Kum-sam 3:48b); *syeysi n i* (1445 ¹Yong 11); *syeyno n i* (1459 Wel 18:82b); *syeyzo Wa* (1449 Kok 65), *syey zo Wo n i* (1449 Kok 10), *syeyzo Wosi n i* (1449 Kok 34), *syeyzo nwon* (1447 Sek 13:14b); *syey ywolq* (1462 ¹Nung 5:8b); *syey ywo m i* (1462 ¹Nung 1:19a), *syeyywo m ol* (1475 Nay 2:2:15b), *syey ywo m o lawa* (1459 Wel 23:76b); *syeyywo toy* (1459 Wel 17:37b)

"nyey- 'go': "nyey.m ye (1481 Twusi 23:19b); "nyeyywo toy (1482 Kum-sam 5:38a). Some of the unattested forms must have been * "nyey'ti, * "nyey'Gwo, * "nyeyn, * "nyeyl(q), * "nyey'm ye, * "nyey'y⁰a, * "nyey'y⁰a.

kyey- '(time) pass, exceed': *kyeytwo lwok* (1459 Wel 7:9b); *kyeyGe tun* (1459 Wel 7:31b; broken type looks like *key*'). This assignment assumes that the unattested infinitive would be *kyey y⁶a*, the modulated stem *kyey y^{wu}b*-.

*tiy-*1 'drop, let/make fall': *"ti Gwo* (1459 Wel 10:24b [twice]), *"tiGwo* (1481 Twusi 15:14ab); *"tiye* (1481 Twusi 7:18b); *"ti sya* (1449 Kok 45); *"tiGe tun* (1481 Twusi 10:32a); *"tiywo m ol* (1481 Twusi 8:57b), *ti ywo m ul* (?1517- Pak 1:44b)

"tiy-2 'smelt (metal); create (out of metal)': *"tif jm ye* (1482 Kum-sam 2:31a); *"ti ye* (1465 Wen 2:2:2:24b) = *"tif jye* (1482 Kum-sam 2:30a); *"ti zowo m ay* (1463 Pep 1:220a); *"ti ywun* (1465 Wen 1:1:2:181a); *"tif jki 'yey s* (1465 Wen 1:1:2:181a)

"hoy- 'make/let do': *"hoy Gey* (1462 'Nung 3:115b), *"hoy m ye n'* (1449 Kok 99); *"hoy'l i '-ngi s kwo* (1464 Kumkang 11a); *"hoyn* (1482 Nam 1:68b); *"hoy ye* (1447 Sek 9:21a, 1459 Wel 9:39a, 1482 Nam 2:5a), *"hoyye* (1481 Twusi 7:16b, 25:37a); *"hoy'non* (1463 Pep 1:9b); *"hoy'sya* (1447 Sek 6:7b); *"hoysi m ye* (1465 Wen 1:2:2:92b)

The stem "ey- 'turn' is attested only in the suspective "ey'ti (1518 Sohak-cho 8:2b). If the infinitive was *"ey y^{e_a} , it belongs to Group 1a; if it was *ey y^{e_a} to 1b.

Group 1b. Rising in all forms except the infinitive, the modulated forms, and the short effective forms

"pwuy- 'be empty': *"pwuy m ye* (1449 Kok 18) = *"pwuy.m ye* (1482 Kum-sam 2:54a); *"pwuy.l i* 'ye (1459 Wel 1:37a); *"pwuyn* (1481 Twusi 7:4a, 10:32b) | *pwuy* ye (1459 Wel 1:48a); *pwuy ywu toy* (1462 ¹Nung 5:59b), *pwuy ywu m ey* (1447 Sek 13:10a)

"mwuy- 'move': "mwuyta (1459 Wel 2:14a); "mwuy ti (1462 ¹Nung 3:9b); "mwuyGwo (1481 Twusi 15:52b) = "mwuy Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 4:39b); "mwuy m ye (1449 Kok 172, ?1468 Mong 42b) = "mwuy.m ye (1481 Twusi 7:23b); "mwuyl (1445 ¹Yong 2; 1459 Wel se:2b, 2:14a); "mwuyn (1481 Twusi 15:15b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:18a); "mwuyno'n i (1463 Pep 3:35a); "mwuyte'n i (1449 Kok 172), "mwuyte'la (1481 Twusi 8:10a) || mwuy'ye (1459 Wel se:3a, 1462 ¹Nung 3:117a); mwuy ywo.m i Gwo (1465 Wen 2:3:2:32a), mwuy ywum (id. 1:1:2:106-7), mwuy 'ywu.m ey (1481 Twusi 7:29b)

A States

÷

14

スージの言語

a k e se sedeje.

の「「「「「」」のない、「」」の

これに、 いいちょう かんしょう ひろう ひろう しょうちょう

-

76 PARTI

muy nwola (1481 Twusi 7:20b, 23:23a); *muy ywo m i* (1462 ¹Nung 4:27b), *muy ywu m ul* (1462 ¹Nung 9:109a, 1464 Kumkang 79b)

suy- 'be sour': *suy Gwo* (1481 Twusi 15:21b); *suy m ye* (1462 ¹Nung 5:37b, 1463 Pep 6:68b); *suyn* (1445 ¹Yong text 5:4b, 1462 ¹Nung 2:115b, 1466 Kup 1:32a); *suyl* (1527 Cahoy 3:6b=14a)

ptuy- 'make/let it float': *'ptuy'Gwo* (1481 Twusi 10:34b); *ptuy'ywo'm on* (1462 ¹Nung 6:26b), *ptuy'ywu'm i* (1463 Pep 7:50a)

stuy- 'wear (a belt), gird oneself with': stuy Gwo (1482 Nam 2:18b); stuy m ye (1586 Sohak 2:2b); stuy ye (1463 Pep 2:39b [broken type]); stuy sya (1445 'Yong 112); "stuy <*stuy- i 'belt' (der n)

poy-1 'get pregnant with (child)': poy Gwo cye (1462 ¹Nung 7:55b); poyn (1463 Pep 6:47a); poyl (1527 Cahoy 1:17b=33b); poy ya (1447 Sek 13:10a, 1462 ¹Nung 4:76a); poy ywon (1459 Wel 8:81a) poy-2 'soak': poy Gwo (1462 ¹Nung 5:88a); poy n i (1466 Kup 1:16a)

moy- 'tie / sew (on), attach': moyl (1459 Wel se:3a, 1462 ¹Nung 8:106b); moy'n i (1449 Kok 76); moy va (1463 Pep 4:37b), moy ye sye (1481 Twusi 8:53b) – CF moy ye (1465 Wen 1:1:1:89b) < moy i- (VP), moy Gye (1459 Wel se:3b) < moy Gi- (VP); moy syan (1462 ¹Nung 5:24a), moy yesi na (1481 Twusi 7:34a); moy ywom (1465 Wen 1:2:2:161a), moy ywo.m i la (1462 ¹Nung 5:88a), moy ywo m ol (1464 Kumkang 83, 1465 Wen 1:1:1:101b); moy ywolq (1462 ¹Nung 7:8a), moy ywon (?1468- Mong 58, 1481 Twusi 8:47b)

ptwuy- 'jump': ptwuy Gwo (1482 Nam 2:66a); ptwuy m ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:13a); ptwuy (1459 Wel 9:19b); ptwuy n i (1482 Kum-sam 4:31b); ptwuy ye (1481 Twusi 16:2b; 1462 'Nung 8:15a, 8:40a, 8:139a); ptwuy ywo lu (1462 'Nung 8:139a)

pthwuy- 'spring, snap, splash': pthwuy n i (1481 Twusi 25:53a); pthwuy nwos.ta (1481 Twusi 25:19a; dot smudged); pthwuy ye (1481 Twusi 17:13a). VC pthwuy Gwun (1445 'Yong 48).

 $twoy - \langle toWoy - \langle toWoy - become': twoy Gwo (1518 Sohak-cho 8:3b; faint dot), twoy kwo (1586 Sohak 1:7b); twoy n i 'la (1518 Sohak-cho 10:6b); twoy sikwo (1588 Cwungyong 19b). The unattested infinitive should be *twoy ya; the modulated stem *twoy ywo-.$

2.12.4.3. Vowel-final monosyllabic stems that are high.

Group 3. Stems that are high in all forms

skwui 'dream': *skwui kwo* (1449 Kok 67); *skwum skwulq* (1462 'Nung 4:130a); *skwumywo m i* (1475 Nay 2:2:73a)

hwo- 'broad-stitch': *hwol* (1527 Cahoy 3:9a=19b); *hwo wa* [= *hwo a*] *is kwo* ([?]1517⁻ ¹No 2:52b) *twoy-* 'measure' – noun *twoy* '(measure)' (1459 Wel 9:7b); *twoy ti* ([?]1517⁻ Pak 1:67b); *twoy Gey* ([?]1517⁻ Pak 1:12a); *twoy m ye n'* ([?]1517⁻ Pak 1:12a); *twoy non* (1459 Wel 9:7b); *twoyGe nul* (1447 Sek 6:35b); *twoyte n i* (1447 Sek 6:35a, 1449 Kok 168); *twoyywo m i lwoswo n i* (1481 Twusi 8:10a). The unattested infinitive should be * *twoy ya*.

pwuy- 'cut': *pwuyGwo* (1481 Twusi 8:61a) – *"pwuyGwo* (id. 7:38b) must be a mistake; *pwuyn.i* (1481 Twusi 7:38b); *pwuyl* (1527 Cahoy 3:3a=5b) = *pwuylq* (1459 Wel 8:98b); *pwuyye* (1481 Twusi 7:32b) = *pwuy ye* (1459 Wel 1:45a, 1482 Kum-sam 4:31a); *pwuynon* (1481 Twusi 7:18b, 10:32a); *pwuy ye tun* (1459 Wel 1:45a). The modulated form in *pwuyywo m ol* (1481 Twusi 21:24b) should carry a dot at the beginning; I lack access to the text of (?) *pwuy ywul* (1481 Twusi 9:30_).

phwuy- 'burn (a fire)': phwuy Gey (1462 ¹Nung 7:16b, 7:18a); phwu m ye (1459 Wel 7:35a); phwuyn (1462 ¹Nung 7:18a). Presumably the infinitive was * phwuy ye. The causative stem is phwuy Gwu.

chu-1 'eliminate, get rid of': *chu key* (1463 Pep 2:214b); *chu m ye* (1465 Wen 2:1:1:52a); *chul* (1465 Wen se:47a); *chwu m* (\sim on 1459 Wel 13:21a, \sim un 1463 Pep 2:207a)

chu-7 'sift': 'che (1459 Wel 17:17b, 1462 'Nung 7:9a); 'chwu'm on (1463 Pep 5:155b)

'chu-3 'dance': 'chukwo (1481 Twusi 8:41b); 'chu'm ye (1459 Wel 21:190b)

khu- 'big': *khu kwo* (1447 Sek 6:32b); *khu kuy* (1447 Sek 6:34a), *khu key* (1462 ¹Nung 1:3a, 1518 Sohak-cho 9:24a); *khu m ye* (1462 ¹Nung 2:4ab, 1463/4 Yeng 2:12b), *khu m ye n'* (1459 Wel 23:77a); *khul* (1527 Cahoy 3:11a=25b); *khun* (1445 ¹Yong 27; 1462 ¹Nung 4:18b; 1463 Pep

2:190a, 2:231b, 2:232a, 7:141b; [?]1468- Mong 47b; 1482 Kum-sam 3:25b, 4:22a); *khe* (1447 Sek 6:12b, 1449 Kok 28, 1459 Wel 2:47b), *khe za* (1463 Pep 2:224b); *khu kenul za* (1482 Kum-sam 2:16a); *khwu.m u iwo* (1459 Wel 1:29b)

phu- 'bloom': *phu kwo* (1459 Wei 21:2a); *phulq* (1447 Sek 13:25a); *phu m ye* (1459 Wei 2:31a, 21:6b), *phu.m ye* (1482 Kum-sam 2:6b), *phu m ye n'* (1459 Wei 2:47a); *phun* (1447 Sek 13:25a, 1481 Twusi 21:15b), *phu.n i 'la* (1459 Wei 2:47a); *phe* (1449 Kok 158, 1459 Wei 2:47a), *phe 'ys.non* (1482 Nam 1:37b), *phe 'ys.ke tun* (1463 Pep 6:47a), *phe 'ys.te n i* (1447 Sek 6:31a, 1449 Kok 9, 1459 Wei 1:21a, 1481 Twusi 8:34b), *phe 'y sywo.m ol* (1481 Twusi 23:30b); *phuke tun* (1459 Wei 8:75b); *phutwo ta* (1482 Kum-sam 3:33a, 1482 Nam 1:66a); *phu- tos* (1463 Pep 1:85b); *phwu m i* (1462 ¹Nung 1:19a), *phwu.m ol* (1482 Kum-sam 3:33b); *phwulq t i* (1462 ¹Nung 1:19ab); *[]phwu toy* (1459 Wei 7:57b)

*ptu-*¹ 'float': *ptu it* (1462 ¹Nung 6:26b), *ptun* (1462 ¹Nung 1:62b; 1481 Twusi 7:12b, 21:22b); *ptu lak* (1481 Twusi 7:2a); *ptu m ye* (1462 ¹Nung 3:79b) and *ptu.m ye* (1462 ¹Nung 2:31a); *pte* (1462 ¹Nung 1:47b); *ptwu m i* (1462 ¹Nung 3:106a)

ptu-2 'open (eyes)': ptu kwo (1449 Kok 65); ptukuy (1482 Kum-sam 2:59b); pte (1462 ¹Nung 1:59a); ptuke na (1459 Wel 8:8b) ptwu m i (1463 Pep 2:163b)

*ptu-*3 'spoil': *ptul* (1527 Cahoy 3:6a=12a); *ptun* (1466 Kup 2:61b); *ptuno n i* (1466 Kup 2:61b) *pthu-* 'burst': *pthuti* (1463 Pep 2:243a); *pthukwo* (1481 Twusi 25:26b); *pthe* (1481 Twusi 7:24b) *psku-* 'extinguish': *pskuti* (1482 Kum-sam 5:3a); *pskun* (1459 Wel 8:38b, 1463 Pep 6:153a); *pske* (1459 Wel 2:71b, 1462 ¹Nung 2:43b, 1481 Twusi 25:13a); *pskuke nul* (1447 Sek 6:33b); *pskunun* (1449 Kok 106); *psku sya* (1449 Kok 101); *pskwutoy* (1482 Kum-sam 5:3a)

*psu-*₁ 'bitter': *psuta* (1481 Twusi 8:18a); *psu'm ye* (1462 ¹Nung 3:9b, 5:37b); *psun* (1462 ¹Nung 3:9a, 1466 Kup 78b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:50a); *pse* (1459 Wel 2:25b); *pswum* (1462 ¹Nung 3:10a). The expected dot is mistakenly omitted in *psul* (1527 Cahoy 3:6b=14b).

psu-2 'use': psu'ii (1447 Sek 19:30b), psuti (1482 Kum-sam 5:8a) – 1518 Sohak-cho 10:1b has psu'ii non but that may be a mistake, since the preceding line has psu'i; there seems to be a mistake also in psu'key (1459 Wel 23:73a) 'so as to use', countered by 'psukwo 'la a little later in the same passage; pse (1462 'Nung 1:81a, 1463 Pep 2:240a, 1481 Twusi 8:17a); psunon (1451 Hwun-en 1b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:17b); psu'sya (1445 'Yong 77); pswu'toy (1464 Kumkang 87b), pswu.m i (1482 Kum-sam 5:8a); pswul (1462 'Nung 1:19a)

 $(s)su_1$ 'write': 'sun (1482 Kum-sam 3:7b); 'ssul (1527 Cahoy 3:9a=20b); 'ssu.m ye (1447 Sek 6:43a, 1463 Pep 2:163a); 'sse (1447 Sek 9:30a), 'se (1481 Twusi 23:44a); 'sswutoy (1463 Pep 4:72b), 'sswun (1447 Sek se:4b)

(s)su-2 'wear on head': sukwo (1482 Nam 1:30b, 1481 Twusi 15:6b), ssu kwo (1459 Wel 10:95b, 1463 Pep 7:176a)

 stu_{-1} 'cauterize': stukwo (1466 Kup 1:22a); stu'l i (id. 1:41a); stula (id. 1:36b) = stu'la (id. 1:3a, 19a, 25a, 26b, 29a, 76a); stu'm ye n' (id. 1:22a); stum (?1517 - Pak 1:38a); stu'n i (ibid.); ste (1466

Kup 2:72b); stwutoy (1466 Kup 1:20a, 36b) = stwu toy (?1517 Pak 1:38b); stuno n i (id. 1:57a) stu-2 'scoop': stu kwo (1481 Twusi 15:54a), ste (1475 Nay 1:3a), stul (1527 Cahoy 2:15a=7a) cho-1 'cold': cho kwo (1459 Wel 1:26b); chol (1527 Cahoy 1:1b=1a, 3:1b=2a); chon (1449

Kok 102); 'chwom (1462 'Nung 3:12a). The unattested infinitive should be * cha.

cho-2 'get full': *cho it* (1449 Kok 180); *cho m ye* (1447 Sek 19:7b); *chon* (²1517 Pak 1:55b, 1518 Sohak-cho 8:27b); *cha* (1447 Sek 6:4b, 1449 Kok 140), *cha za* (1462 ¹Nung 8:28b); *choke za* (1447 Sek 19:39a); *chwo m ol* (1463 Pep 3:98b); *cho sya* (1459 Wel 2:8b)

*cho-*3 'kick': *chokwo* (1482 Nam 1:50a); *thi-cho'm ye* (1449 Kok 39); *chol* (1527 Cahoy 3:4b=8b); *pak cha* (1481 Twusi 15:33a)

*cho-*4 'attach, fasten on': *cho it* (1481 Twusi 8:49b); *cha* (1465 Wen se:8b); *choke na* (1462 'Nung 7:46a); *chwon* (1481 Twusi 25:8a)

pho- 'dig': *pho kwo* (1449 Kok 60); *pha* (1459 Wel 1:7b, 1462 ¹Nung 7:9a, 1481 Twusi 21:42a); *phwom* (1463 Pep 4:95b), *phwo m ol* (1462 ¹Nung 3:87b)

78 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

and the second second as a second second second

勃

- 東京 1997年1月1日に、1999年1月1日第三日第三日の1997年1月1日の1月1日 - 11日

1.1.2.2.1

pto- 'pick, pluck': *ptokwo* (1475 Nay 2:2:69b), *pto.l i* '*Gwo* (1481 Twusi 10:8b); *pta* (1449 Kok 99, 1459 Wel 2:12b); *ptonon* (1475 Nay 2:2:68b, 1481 Twusi 8:15b); *ptoten* (1481 Twusi 15:21a), *ptwo.m ol*, *ptwotoy* (1475 Nay 2:2:69a)

ptho-1 'pluck (harp strings), play (string music)': pthokwo (1481 Twusi 24:38a, 1482 Kum-sam 4:10b); ptho.m ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:11b); pthol (1459 Wel 8:49a, 1527 Cahoy 2:9a=17a); pthono ta (1482 Kum-sam 5:8a). The unattested infinitive would be * ptha.

ptho-2 'cut open, split': ptho kwo (1459 Wel 23:73b, 1466 Kup 2:79a); ptha (1482 Nam 1:15a)

 $pco-_1$ 'salty': pco m ye (1462 'Nung 5:37b); pcol (1527 Cahoy 3:6b=14a, 3:8a=17b); pcon (1459 Wel 1:23a, 1466 Kup 1:32a); pcwom (1462 'Nung 3:51a). The unattested infinitive: * pca.

 pco_{-2} 'weave': pco ii (1462 ¹Nung 9:53b), pcon ('1517 Pak 1:29a), pcol (1475 Nay 2:2:51b, 1527 Cahoy 3:8b=19a); pca (1475 Nay 2:2:51a, 1481 Twusi 20:19a); pcwon (1463 Pep 2:140a). The forms pcoy isya (1475 Nay 2:2:51b) and pcoy ye (id. 2:52a) are from the causative pcoy i-.

psko-'peel, husk, shell; hatch': *psko kwo* (1481 Twusi 7:32-3); *psko m ye* (1463 Pep 2:116a, 2:117a). The unattested infinitive would be * *pska*, the modulated forms * *pskwo*-.

pso- 'wrap': *pso kwo* (?1517- Pak 1:28a) *pso.m ye n'* (1481 Twusi 16:67b); *pson* (1481 Twusi 8:33-4); *psa* (1481 Twusi 20:39a); *pswon* (1481 Twusi 21:4b)

(s)so- 'valuable': 'sso ta ($^{2}1517^{-1}$ No 2:4b); 'sso 'm ye (1447 Sek 13:22b); 'sson (1459 Wel 18:78b); 'ssa (1463 Pep 2:140a). The unattested modulated forms would be 'sswo-.

tho-1 'ride': tho ti ($^{2}1517$ Pak 1:37b); tho kwo (1459 Wel 10:28a), thokwo 'cye s (1481 Twusi 15:55b); thol (1459 Wel se:18a); thon (1459 Wel 1:27b); tha (1482 Nam 1:36b); tho 'sya (1459 Wel 1:27b); thwon (1445 'Yong 34)

tho-2 'receive, undergo': *thoti* (1481 Twusi 8:33a); *tho.m ye* (1475 Nay 1:se:2b); *thon* (1447 Sek 19:2b); *tha* (1481 Twusi 7:2b); *tho no.n i 'la* (1462 ¹Nung 1:89a); *thwo.m i* (1475 Nay 3:63a) *tho-3* 'burn (a fire):' *tho ti* (1462 ¹Nung 9:108b); *thol* (1465 Wen 1:1:2:181a)

hoy- 'white': hoyta (1482 Kum-sam 4:22b); hoy Gwo (1459 Wel 1:23a); hoy Gey (1445 'Yong 50); hoyl (1459 Wel 1:22b); hoyn (1445 'Yong 50; 1447 Sek 6:43b; 1481 Twusi 7:1a, 16:60a; 1527 Cahoy 2:14b=29b); hoyGe nol (1481 Twusi 16:1a). Probably scribal errors: 'f Jhoy Gwo (1463 Pep 1:148b); 'f Jhoyywo m ol ko cang muy nwola (1481 Twusi 23:23a) - CF hoyywo m ol (1481 Twusi 7:27a). The unattested infinitive: * hoy ya. Variant huy- (huyn mo toy - 1481 Twusi 25:2b).

moy- 'remove (weeds), weed': *moyl* (1527 Cahoy 3:3a=5a); *moyya* (1481 Twusi 7:34b); *moy ywo m i* (1462 ¹Nung 1:19a); *moy ywolq i* t *i* (1462 ¹Nung 1:19a)

soy- 'leak': *soy ti* (1463 Pep 3:56a); *soy m ye n'* (1466 Kup 1:78a) $- \int Jsoy m ye n'$ (1459 Wel 23:77b) omits the dot here and twice above in the line; *soyl* (1463 Pep 1:24b); *soy ya* (1463 Pep 6:89b); *soy non* (1462 ¹Nung 6:106b, 1465 Wen 1:1:2:107b), *soynon* (1447 Sek 13:10b); *soy ywom* (1465 Wen 1:1:2:97b)

skoy- 'wake up': 'skoyti (1481 Twusi 10:7a, 1485 Kwan 3a); 'skoy' Gey (1459 Wel 13:18b); 'skoy'm ye (1464 Kumkang 38a, '1468- Mong 42b); 'skoylq (1447 Sek 9:31a); 'skoyn (1465 Wen 1:2: 1:47a); 'skoy'ya ('1468- Mong 59a); 'skoy'yan (1465 Wen 1:1:2:151a); 'skoyGe'na (1459 Wel 10:70b); 'skoyywo'n i (1459 Wel 10:24b), 'skoy'ywom (1465 Wen 1:1:2:37b), 'skoyywo'm ol (1481 Twusi 21:20b).

chuy- 'slant, lean': *chuyti* (1463/4 Yeng 1:52a), *chuyn* (1459 Wel 1:45b); *chuy ye* (1465 Wen 1:1:110a, 1586 Sohak 2:62a)

Critical examples are lacking for kuy- 'crawl', skuy- 'shun', spuy- 'drain', pco_{-3} 'squeeze', and a few others. The only examples of muy- 'get cracked' are of the infinitive, as in muyye 'tye (1481 Twusi 16:29b). These are put into the always-high group by default.

iy- (copula): *i Gwo* (1459 Wel 1:31a); *i Gey* (1462 ¹Nung 2:27b); *i la* (1447 Sek 6:17a; indicative assertive); *i m ye* (1463 Pep 5:30a), *i m ye n'* (1459 Wel 2:49a); *i n* (1462 ¹Nung 2:6b, 2:8b; [?]1517⁻¹No 2:54b); *i sya* (1447 Sek 13:29a), *isi na* (1449 Kok 2); *i-ngi ' ta* (1447 Sek 24:46b, 1459 Wel 21:218b); *i la n i* (1446 Sek 6:19b; retrospective modifier). Presumably the loss of accent is secondary in syel hu.n in 'hoy' yey (1462 ¹Nung 2:6b), "rwul.h i'm ye (1447 Sek 13:49b), *'SYANG isya-'s-ongi ' ta* (1447 Sek 23:22b), *...*.

chi- 'raise': 'chi kwo (1463 Pep 7:77b), 'chil (1459 Wel 8:87a); 'chinon (1459 Wel 1:46b)

pski- insert, ... ': pskikwo (1481 Twusi 10:26a) = pski kwo (?1517 Pak 1:26a); pskil (1459 Wel 13:56b), pski m ye (1463 Pep 5:13a); pskye (1459 Wel 2:18b, 1465 Wen 2:3:1:54b, 1475 Nay se:7a) - pskye (1466 Kup 1:88a) must be a mistake

pti- 'steam': *ptil* (1462 ¹Nung 4:18b, 1527 Cahoy 3:6a=12a); *ptin* (1481 Twusi 7:18a, 1586 Sohak 5:48b); *ptye* (1462 ¹Nung 6:89b, 1481 Twusi 20:38a, 1482 Kum-sam 5:45b); *ptinon* (1481 Twusi 8:9b)

thi- 'hit': *thi m ye* (1462 ¹Nung 8:88b), *thi m ye n'* (1447 Sek 6:28a); *thil* (1527 Cahoy 3: 13a=30a); *thye* (1447 Sek 6:28a, 1449 Kok 156); *thike tun* (1459 Wel 7:53b); *thino ta* (1462 ¹Nung 4:130a); *thywo toy* (?1468- Mong 53a), *thywon* (?1468- Mong 10a), *thywum* (1463 Pep 5:38a)

2.12.4.4. Vowel-final monosyllabic stems that are high/low.

Group 4. Stems that are high only before the infinitive ending or one of the bound stems

 ci_{-1} 'want to do' (aux): ci la (1447 Sek 24:8a, 24:9b; 1459 Wel 1:10b, 1:11b, 7:12a, 8:101b; 1462 Pep 2:28b; 1481 Twusi 8:1b, 22:35a) 1 ci 'ye (1462 ¹Nung 1:16b), cye (1447 Sek 6:14b, 6:15a; 1451 Hwun-en 3b; 1459 Wel 18:3a, 21:124-5; 1462 ¹Nung 1:38a, 7:73b; 1465 Wen se:43b, 1:1:2:75b, 2:3:1:47a; 1481 Twusi 7:14a, 8:38b, 15:55b; 1586 Sohak 6:35b), cye 'y.n i 'la (1463 Pep 4: 134b); ci-ngi 'ta (1445 ¹Yong 58; 1447 Sek 6:22b, 24:8b; 1459 Wel 2:9b, 2:27b, 8:1a, 8:4-5, 10:10b) ci_{-2} 'carry on the back': ci kwo (1463 Pep 2:165a), cil (1527 Cahoy 3:10b=24a); cywum (1463/4 Yeng 2:73b), "cywu'm ul (1481 Twusi 24:32a) 1 cye ('1517 Pak 1:11b; 1481 Twusi 7:28a) < ci ye ci_{-3} 'chop (wood)': "cywu'm ey (1481 Twusi 7:6b) 1 cinon (1481 Twusi 7:39a). This assignment assumes such unattested forms as *ci ti, *ci kwo, *cin, *cil(q), *cye < *ci ye.

"(c)ci- 'get fat': ci'ti (²1517- Pak 1:22b); ci'kwo (1481 Twusi 16:62b); cin (1481 Twusi 15:4b, 1466 Kup 1:80a); cci'key (1459 Wel 23:73a) || sol[h] 'cye (1481 Twusi 16:15b) < * ci ye

"*i*- 'carry on the head': *i* ta (1482 Nam 2:64a); *i* kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:11a – also 1481 Twusi 18:10, unavailable to me); *il* (1527 Cahoy 2:10b=24b) *i* iye (1449 Kok 34) = *i* ye (1462 ¹Nung 8:93b, 1463 Pep 4:174a). The substantive **i* m ye is unattested; "*im* (1482 Kum-sam 5:34a) is the modulated substantive (we expect * "ywum < **i* ywum) = 'iywo'm on (1482 Nam 2:64a), see p. 70.

"*ni*- 'roof, thatch': "*nil* = *nil* (1527 Cahoy 3:8r = 18r) || *nisi kwo* (1475 Nay 2:2:72b). SEE p. 70. "*ti*-1 'fall': *ti kwo* (1445 'Yong 86); *ti key* (1459 Wel 1:29a); *til* (1527 Cahoy 3:3a = 5a); *tin t ol* (1445 'Yong 31) - "*tin tol*" (LKM 1962:117) must be a misprint (CF Taycey-kak repro) || *'ti ye* (1447 Sek 9:27b, 1518 Sohak-cho 10:11b), *'tiye* (1481 Twusi 15:44a); *'tike nul* (1447 Sek 6:30-1), *'tike tun* (1462 'Nung 1:19a); *'tinwon* (1481 Twusi 21:14b); *'tywu.m ul* (1481 Twusi 23:30b), "*tywu m i* (1482 Kum-sam 2:49b), *'tywu m ay* (1482 Kum-sam 2:6b); *'tywulq* (1447 Sek 9:28a)

^{*}ti-2 'become' (aux): ti key (1447 Sek 6:13a); ti kwo (1481 Twusi 20:16a); ti m ye (1459 Wel 2:71b); 1 'ti ye 'ys ke nol (1481 Twusi 15:44b)

*psti- 'overflow': psti'm ye (1449 Kok 178), psti'kwom (1459 Wel 7:9b). There are no attested examples that would call for psti-, but such forms as psti ye and psti()ke- must have existed.

^{*}ca- 'sleep': ca'ti ([?]1517⁻¹No 1:47b); ca'kwo ([?]1517⁻¹No 1:10b); ca'key ([?]1517⁻¹No 1:46b); ca'm ye ([?]1468⁻ Mong 42b); calq (1462⁻¹Nung 9:88a), cal (1459 Wel 1:25b, 1527 Cahoy 1:15b=30b) I 'ca za (1481 Twusi 16:66a); 'casya (1482 Nam 2:76a), 'cano'n i (1447 Sek 13:10b)

^aha- ⁱmany / much': halk ka [= halq ka] (1465 Wen 1:2:2:136a); ha m ye (1459 Wel 10:19a), ha m ye n' (1481 Twusi 22:20a); han (1445 ¹Yong 19, 1447 Sek 6:25b, 1459 Wel 17:44a, 1463 Pep 4:84b) – ⁱhan ⁱpi (1445 ¹Yong 67) ⁱheavy rain' must be either a mistake or a variant of the modulated modifier ⁱhan (1447 Sek 6:2b); ha n ye (1447 Sek 19:4a), ha n i ⁱla (1459 Wel 2:31b) II iha itwo (1463 Pep 7:62b), ⁱha a (1459 Wel 1:24b), ⁱhano n i (1445 ¹Yong 2, Manlyek text); ⁱhasin (1449 Kok 18); ⁱha m ol (1482 Kum-sam 3:19a) ← ha-fwof-m. SEE p. 70 for ha-ngi ⁱta.

^{*}ka- 'go': ka ii (?1517- Pak 1:67b, ?1517- ¹No 2:7a); ka kwo (1462 ¹Nung 7:73b); ka key (1447 Sek 6:9b); ka m ye (1459 Wel 8:10b, 1481 Twusi 7:3b), ka mye n' (1447 Sek 6:22b); ka- ios (1459 Wel 2:7a) || ka (1447 Sek 6:35b; 1459 Wel 2:11a, 10:20b, 18:71b; 1462 ¹Nung 2:50b; 1463 Pep 1:77a;

ł,

「「「「「「「」」」

1481 Twusi 7:2a, 8:37b, 8:40a; [?]1517 Pak 1:37b, 1:54a, 1:64b); *ka a* (1447 Sek se:6b, 6:1a, 6:6b, 13:10b, 24:37b; 1459 Wel 8:100b, 10:13ab, 18:71b, 23:65a; 1463 Pep 2:138b); *ka sya* (1445 ¹Yong 58; 1447 Sek 6:45b; 1459 Wel 1:5b, 2:11b), *ka non ta* ([?]1517 ¹No 1:1a), *kano n i* (1445 ¹Yong 2, 1447 Sek 6:9b), *kanon ce k uy* (1447 Sek 6:19a), *kata ka* (1445 ¹Yong 25, 1482 Nam 1:36b)

"na- 'emerge': na iti (1462 ¹Nung 1:8b) – CF modulated "na iti (1447 Sek 6:19a); na kwo (1459 Wel 1:46a); na key (1463 Pep 1:158b); nan (1459 Wel 1:28b, 21:216a; 1463 Pep se:7b); nal (1527 Cahoy 1:17b=34a); na m ye (1447 Sek 23:44a; 1462 ¹Nung 1:51b), na m ye n' (1462 ¹Nung 7:74b); "na itoy (1447 Sek 19:7b, 1449 Kok 185) ← na- fwof- itoy, "nalq (1462 ¹Nung 3:24b) ← na- fwof-lq (1459 Wel 21:215b) || 'na (1481 Twusi 7:39a); 'na 'a (1449 Kok 41, 1459 Wel 1:5a); 'na 'ta ka 'm ye (1459 Wel 21:215b)

"sa-'buy': sa'kwo (1481 Twusi 7:21a); sa'key (?1517- Pak 1:2a), sal (1527 Cahoy 3:9b=21a) $\frac{1}{3}$ (sa (?1517-'No 2:21a); 'sa'a (1447 Sek 6:8a, 1459 Wel 1:10b)

^{*n*}(*h*)*hye-* 'pull, drag': *hhye kwo* (1449 Kok 39), *hye kwo* (1463 Pep 4:93b); *hye ti* (^{*i*}1517- ¹No 2:31a); *hhyen* (1463 Pep 2:100b) - *^{<i>i*}hhyen (1462 ¹Nung 1:17b) is the modulated modifier; *hhyel* (1459 Wel se:3a), *hyel* (1527 Cahoy 1:18b=35b) || *hhye* (1463 Pep 1:158b, ?1468- Mong 58a); *hye a* (1482 Kum-sam 2:64b); *hyeta ka* (1481 Twusi 16:1b)

"nye- 'go': nye'ti (?1468- Mong 41b, 1481 Twusi 7:6a); nye key (1463 Pep 2:39b, 1481 Twusi 7:6a); nyel (1447 Sek 9:21b, 1482 Nam 1:28b) = nyelq (1459 Wel 21:119a), nye't i Gwo (?1517- $^{1}No 1:30b$) > nyey.l i Gwo (1795 $^{1}No-cwung [P] 1:27b$), nye'cye (?1517- $^{1}No 1:10b$) = nyeycya (1795 $^{1}No-cwung [P] 1:9b$); nye'm ye "nye'm ay (1482 Kum-sam 4:2a) || 'nye (1481 Twusi 7:2a, 14:29b, 25:29a, 14:29b; ?1517- $^{1}No 1:1b$); 'nye'a (1449 Kok 86); 'nyeke'tun (1463 Pep 3:155b); 'nyenun (1459 Wel 7:52b), 'nyenon (1481 Twusi 21:14a), 'nyenwon't ol (1482 Kum-sam 4:2a); 'nyesi'n i (1482 Kum-sam 4:54a), 'nyesil (1463 Pep 2:39b)

phye- 'spread it': *phye ti* (1481 Twusi 8:4b); *phye kwo* (1462 ¹Nung 9:88a); *phye key* (1459 Wel 18:61b); *phyel* (1459 Wel 21:4a, 1527 Cahoy 3:6a=12b); *phye m ye* (1481 Twusi 16:55a) **i** *phye* (1447 Sek 9:21b, 9:29a; 1462 ¹Nung 1:4a), *phye a* (1447 Sek 6:6a, 13:10a), *phye e 'ys.ten* (1447 Sek 6:2a); *phye ta la* (1463 Pep 4:170a); *phyesi m ye 'phyesi kwo k* (1462 ¹Nung 1:108b); *phye sya* (1462 ¹Nung 1:3a); *phyesyan t ila* (1482 Kum-sam 5:35b); *phyesi nwon* (1482 Nam 1:5a)

sye- 'stand': *sye ta* (1447 Sek 19:13a); *i le sye ti* (1475 Nay 1:34a); *sye kwo* (1463/4 Yengka 2:12a). *syel* (1527 Cahoy 3:12a=27a), *syelq* (1462 'Nung 3:36a; modulated) **I** *sye a* (1447 Sek 19:31a, 1459 Wel 2:64b), *sye e* (1459 Wel 10:17b); *sye sya* (1445 'Yong 28). The phrase *ans.ke na* (*lsyeke na* (1447 Sek 19:5b) 'whether sitting or standing' suppresses the stem accent even before the effective aspect - *ke*-, but that is peculiar to this idiom.

wo- 'come': *wo ti* (1459 Wel 7:29b); *wo key* (1447 Sek 6:43b), *wo kwo* (1481 Twusi 16:65a); *wolq 't ol* (1449 Kok 147), *won 'ta* (?1517- Pak 1:51a), *wo n i* (1459 Wel 1:45a); *wo m ye n* '(1586 Sohak 4:33a); *"wo'm i* (1459 Wel 9:10b, 1482 Kum-sam 3:19a), *"wo'm ol* (1482 Nam 1:50b), *"wo[]m ay* (1481 Twusi 21:25b) \leftarrow *wo- [wo]-m ii woke na* (1459 Wel 9:43a); *woke nol* (1481 Twusi 8:40a); *woke ton* (1482 Kum-sam 3:27b), *woke tun* (1459 Wel 10:25a), *wona ton* (1447 Sek 6:16b, 19:6a), *wa ton* (1463 Pep 3:2b); *wo sya* (1459 Wel 8:55b), *wosya 'two* (1447 Sek 6:4b), *wosya 'za* (1445 'Yong 38); *wosi'n i* (1459 Wel 1:5b); *wo silq* (1459 Wel 2:18b), *wosil 'ss ye* (1447 Sek 23:29a); *wosi'n i* (1459 Wel 1:5b); *wosin't i* (1463 Pep 5:119b); *wona two* (1481 Twusi 25:23a); *wona 'two* (1481 Twusi 25:23a); *wona'ta* (?1517- Pak 1:3a); *wo nan't i* (?1517- ¹No 1:68b); *wo na'la* (1459 Wel 7:7b, ?1517- ¹No 1:57b); *wona'n i* (1463/4 Yeng 1:90b); *wona'n ywo* (1447 Sek 6:29b); *wona'n ywo* (1447 Sek 6:19b); *wo no-ngi 'ta* (1447 Sek 6:29b); *wona'n ywo* (1447 Sek 6:29b); *wona'n yon'* (1445 ¹Yong 51)

"pwo-'see': pwo ti (1462 ¹Nung 2:37a; 1481 Twusi 7:29a, 8:24a); pwo kwo (1447 Sek 6:14a, 6: 19a, 6:30a, 19:10a, 24:20b; 1459 Wel 17:17b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:1b); pwo key (1447 Sek 13:10a); pwon ta (1462 ¹Nung 2:8b, '1468 Mong 58a); pwolq (1462 ¹Nung 2:111a); pwo m ye (1447 Sek 23: 22a, 13:23b, 19:10a; 1465 Wen 1:2:1:39b); "pwom (1462 ¹Nung 2:84a) \leftarrow pwo-[wo]-m; pwo-two (1447 Sek 24:28b) 1 pwo a (1459 Wel 10:4b), pwoa cye (1447 Sek 6:14b); pwoken it ey n' (1447

PART I 81

Sek 6:6a), pwoken it ay n' (1459 Wel 7:12b, 1462 ¹Nung 2:6-7); pwo asi tun (1459 Wel 2:58b); pwoa ton (1447 Sek 6:15b); pwosi kwo (1447 Sek 6:17b, 1449 Kok 43); pwosi m ye (1475 Nay 1: 9-10); pwosin it ay (1449 Kok 49); pwo sya (1463 Pep 5:100a); pwono n i (1447 Sek 13:25ab, 1462 ¹Nung 1:108b), pwo no. n i 'la (1459 Wel 21:206a), pwonon ita (1462 ¹Nung 1:83b); pwonwon (1459 Wel 2:53a); pwonwo la (1481 Twusi 15:52b, pwonwol [la 7:11a); pwonwon ka (1449 Kok 2), pwonwon it im ye (1459 Wel 17:35a), pwonwon it on (1475 Nay 1:77b)

"(s)swo- 'shoot; sting' (not spelled "pswo- before the early 1500s): sswo ta (1446 Hwun 24a); sswo ti (1481 Twusi 10:26a); swol (1459 Wel 14:61b); the exceptional sswo m ye (1462 ¹Nung 8:88b) seems to be a mistaken continuation of the high pitch of the preceding string ca pu m ye thi m ye ..., and the dot on pswol 'to shoot' (1527 Cahoy 3:5a=9a) is also a mistake that a few entries later is countered by the expected pswol 'to sting' (id. 3:5a=10a). I swoa (1481 Twusi 7:18a, 1482 Kum-sam 4:52a), 'swoa' za (1465 Wen 1:1:1:113a), 'swa (1481 Twusi 16:56b); 'sswo'sya (1445 'Yong 63), 'sswosi'n i (1445 'Yong 57). Also swo ta (1446 Hwun 24a) 'overturn' ?< 'shoot it down'.

^ccwu- 'give': cwu kwo (1463 Pep 4:37b); cwu key (1465 Wen 2:3:1:125a); cwul (1527 Cahoy 3:9b=21b, 3:10a=21b), cwu'l i 'Ge'n i (1447 Sek 9:13a), cwu'l i 'ye (1447 Sek 9:12b); cwu'm ye (1447 Sek 9:12a), cwu'm ye n' (?1517 Pak 1:43a) I cwue (1481 Twusi 7:23b), cwue two (1463 Pep 2:77a); cwusi'm ye n' (1447 Sek 23:55b); cwue nul (1459 Wel 17:20a); cwu esi tun (1447 Sek 6:22b), cwu'esi ton (1475 Nay 1:9-10); cwunu'n i (1464 Kumkang 21b); cwu sya (1445 'Yong 41). Unexplained: "mwut cye' cwukwo'za (?1517 'No 1:51b) $\leftarrow *$ "mwut cye cwu kwo'za.

"twu- put away": twu it (1482 Kum-sam 2:65a); *twu kwo* (1447 Sek 6:23ab, 6:26a, 9:14a; 1459 Wel 1:28a, 21:78b), *twu kwo n'* ([?]1517 ⁻¹No 1:43b, 1518 Sohak-cho 8:37b), *twu kwo 'za* (1459 Wel 7:9a); *twul ita* [= *twulq ia*] (1459 Wel 2:64a), *twu l i Ga* (1481 Twusi 8:3b) **I** *twu'e* (1447 Sek 6:26a); *twuten 't ay n'* (1463 Pep 2:231b); *twusi kwo* (1445 ¹Yong 58); *twu-'sywo sye khe nul* (1445 ¹Yong 107)

"nwu- 'void (urine / feces)': nwu m ye n' (1466 Kup 1:11b) | nwu non (1586 Sohak 4:30b)

ho- 'do': *ho'ti* (1475 Nay 1:70b); *ho kwo* (1447 Sek 6:6a, 6:29a, 6:35b, 13:36a, 24:3b; 1451 Hwun-en 3b; 1459 Wel 1:13b, 1:26b, 1:30a, 1:30ab, 2:11a, 2:69a, 7:5b, 7:15b, 7:16a, 8:38b, 9:10b, 9:55ab, 10:9b; 1462 'Nung 8:104b; 1475 Nay 1:9-10, 1:34a, 1:84a; 1481 Twusi 8:27b, 23:23a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:6b, 2:21a, 2:55a, 2:65a, 3:55a, 4:48b; ?1517 Pak 1:25a, 1:39b, 1:43a, 1:57a; ?1517 'No 2:54b; 1586 Sohak 6:9b), *ho kwo k* (1481 Twusi 8:33-4, 15:5a). *ho kwo n*' (1459 Wel 17:54a; 1463 Pep 6:15b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:37a), *ho kwo 'la* (1447 Sek 6:46a; 1459 Wel 1:13b, 10:4b); *ho key* (1447 Sek 24:3a, 1459 Wel 21:219b), *ho kuy* (1447 Sek se:6a, 9:5a, 24:2b);

ho m ye (1447 Sek 9:12a, 9:17b, 13:22b, 13:23a, 19:7a, 19:7b, 21:68b, 23:34b, 24:28b; 1459 Wel 2:16a, 2:53a, 10:20b, 21:120a, 21:146a; 1462 ¹Nung 1:113a, 2:8b, 2:20b; 1463 Pep 3:178b, 5:212b; 1463/4 Yeng 2:126a; ⁹1468- Mong 62ab; 1475 Nay 1:76-7; 1482 Kum-sam 2:5b, 2:7b, 3:3b, 5:40b; ⁹1468- Mong 12a, 62ab, 1481 Twusi 7:31b; 1586 Sohak 2:9b), ho m ye n' (1447 Sek 24:6b, 1459 Wel 1:12b, 1:49b, 8:62b, 10:18a, 18:18b; 1462 ¹Nung 1:77b, 3:47b, 5:85b, 7:73b; 1463 Pep 4:75a, 1463/4 Yeng 2:70a, 1464 Kumkang 64b, 1466 Kup 2:64a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:5b, 5:48-9);

hol (1481 Twusi 7:20b, 8:4b, 15:47b; 1459 Wel 1:18a, 18:13b; 1464 Kumkang 81b, 87b; 1475 Nay 1:35b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:20a; 1518 Sohak-cho 8:13b; 1586 Sohak 2:9b), holq (1459 Wel 8:69b); hol itta (1463 Pep 4:176b) = hol itta (?1517 Pak 1:10a, 1586 Sohak 6:50b); hol i ye (1463 Pep 3:86a; 1464 Kumkang 69b; 1481 Twusi 21:38a); hol i ywo (1447 Sek 6:24a, 1462 'Nung 2:81a, ?1517 Pak 1:3a); holq ittal (1462 'Nung 3:68b) = hol ittal (1463/4 Yeng 1:5b); hol s (1475 Nay se:6a, 1:34a, 1:77a, 3:61a; 1482 Kum-sam 5:10b); hol iss ol (1462 'Nung 1:29a) = holq istal (1462 'Nung 2:61a); hol is i (1481 Twusi 8:1b) = hol iss i (1463 Pep 2:60a), hol iss i Gwo (1447 Sek 9:37a) = hol is i Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:20b); hol iss i ital (1447 Sek 6:46a, 1459 Wel 2:66b, 1462 'Nung 1:2b) = hol is i la (1465 Wen se:8b, se:77a); hol iss i im ye (1459 Wel 2:60a); hol iss i in i (1459 Wel 2:16a; 1462 'Nung 1:2b, 3:12b) = hol is i [] In i (1482 Nam 2:6b); hol iss oy (1447 Sek 6:2a, 13:36a, 19:25b, 24:40a; 1459 Wel 2:60a; 1462 'Nung 9:22a, 10:18a, 21:142b; 1463 Pep 1:164a) = hol [] sson (1481 Twusi 7:5a); hol i (1447 Sek 13:15a; 1459 Wel 9:52a, 153; hol is on (1481 Twusi 7:5a); hol i i (1447 Sek 13:15a; 1459 Wel 9:52a, 1459 Wel 9:52a,

82 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

14:31b; 1462 ¹Nung 1:8b, 1:75a, 7:18a; 1463 Pep 1:208a, 2:6b, 2:28b; 1464 Kumkang 43a; 1465 Wen 1:2:2:4a; [?]1468⁻ Mong 10b; 1481 Twusi 7:7b, 22:7b); *ho'l i 'za* (1463/4 Yeng 2:111a); *ho'l i 'Gwo* (1459 Wel 21:49b, 1481 Twusi 7:7b, 8:29a; [?]1517⁻ Pak 1:7b, 1:64a, 1:74a) = *ho'l i [']Gwo* (1459 Wel 21:49b; 1481 Twusi 22:7b; [?]1517⁻ Pak 1:74a); *ho'l i 'la* (1447 Sek 6:1b; 1459 Wel 1:17a, 2:36b, 7:15b, 8:7a, 9:35de, 10:14b; 1462 ¹Nung 1:44a; 1463 Pep 3:47a; 1475 Nay se:6a); *ho'l i 'l 's soy* (1447 Sek 6:2b; 1459 Wel 1:28a, 2:61a, 7:15b) = *ho'l i 'l s oy* (1481 Twusi 8:2b); *ho'l i 'n i* (1459 Wel 1:49b, 1462 ¹Nung 5:85b, 1465 Wen 1:2:3:6a) = *hoj |l i 'n i* (1463 Pep 4:86b); *ho'l i 'n t ay n'* (1482 Nam 2:6ab); *ho'l i '-ngi 'a* (1447 Sek 6:4a, 24:28a, 1459 Wel 1:17a, 10:12b); *ho'l i 'n ay n'* (1459 Wel 9:24a, 23:91b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:4ab); *ho'l i 'n t ye* (1475 Nay 1:7a); *ho'l ye* (1462 ¹Nung 3:43b; 1463 Pep 3:86a); *ho'la* (1447 Sek 6:9b, 9:41a; 1459 Wel 1:17a, 10:12b); *ho'l i 'n t ye* (1459 Wel 1:335b, 1465 Wen 3:430; *ho'l i 'n t ye* (1475 Nay 1:7a); *ho'l ye* (1462 ¹Nung 3:43b; 1462 Pep 3:86a); *ho'la* (1447 Sek 6:9b, 9:41a; 1459 Wel 1:17a, 10:12b); *ho'l i 'n t ye* (1459 Wel 1:335b, 1462 Pen 3:86a); *ho'la* (1447 Sek 6:9b, 9:41a; 1459 Wel 7:42a, 8:8b; 1481 Twusi 8:7a, 25:56b; 1459 Wel 13:35b, 1462 ¹Nung 3:24b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:2a); Unexplained: coy' cwo' *hol "syeng i* (1518 Sohak-cho 8:37b) 'those who have talent'.

hon (1445 ¹Yong 47, 123; 1447 Sek 6:15b, 6:19a, 6:22a, 9:19-20, 13:33b, 13:39a, 13:47a, 13:39a, 24:2a; 1459 Wel 1:14ab, 1:23b, 1:46a, 2:12a, 7:7b, 7:48a, 8:38b, 10:8b, 10:9a, 10:19a, 17:12v, 18:13b, 21:34ab, 21:129a, 21:216a; 1462 ¹Nung 1:3a, 1:18b, 1:23b, 1:77b, 1:113a, 2:81a, 2:92b, 2:98a, 2:111a; 1463 Pep se:23a, 2:24a, 2:26a, 2:172ab, 3:180ab; 1464 Kumkang 72b; 1465 Wen 2:3:2:68a; [?]1468- Mong 20b, 47b; 1475 Nay 1:25b, 2:2:47b; 1481 Twusi 7:23b, 8:13b, 8:42a, 13:13a, 16:61b, 20:29a, 21:3b, 21:20a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:68b, 3:25b, 5:30-1; ?1517- Pak 1:64a; ¹1517⁻¹No 2:53b; 1586 Sohak 2:9b, 4:13a); ho n ywo (1459 Wel 8:95a); hon 't ol (1445 ¹Yong 69; 1459 Wel 17:17b, 17:33b), hon t on (1447 Sek 24:18a; 1459 Wel 2:70b; 1481 Twusi 8:7a); hon t ay (1447 Sek 24:49b, 1459 Wel 8:101b, 1481 Twusi 24:13a); hon 't oy (1462 ¹Nung 7:54a); ho n i (1445 ¹Yong 6, 18; 1447 Sek 6:5ab, 6:6a, 6:17b, 6:22a, 9:19-20; 1459 Wel se:11a, 18:7b, 21:216ab, 23:65b; 1462 ¹Nung 1:53a, 2:17b, 2:40b, 7:27a; 1463 Pep 1:249a, 3:196b, 6:144a; 1465 Wen 1:1:1:45b, 3:3:1:62a; [?]1468 Mong 20b; 1475 Nay se:8a, 1:18a; 1481 Twusi 7:13b, 8:9a, 15:42b, 15:47b, 16:70b, 22:50a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:1b, 2:2a, 3:3b, 3:19b, 3:34b; 1518 Sohak-cho 10:3a); ho n i 'za (1447 Sek 24:20b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:3a); ho'n i 'la (1447 Sek 6:2b; 1459 Wel 7:44b, 7:70a; 1462 ¹Nung 1:113a, 4:11a, 10:42b; 1463 Pep 2:113b, 2:173a; 1464 Kumkang 11a; 1475 Nay 2:1:30b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:3a; 1482 Nam 2:5a) = ho'n i' f' || la (1465 Wen 2:3:1:38b, 1481 Twusi16:47b; 1482 Nam 2:5a); ho n i -ngi s kwo (1445 ¹Yong 28); ho n i Ga (1481 Twusi 7:14a, 10:42a); ho n i Gwo (1518 Sohak-cho 10:24b) = ho n i $\int Gwo$ (1481 Twusi 7:40a); ho n i ya (?1468- Mong 31a, 31b); ho na (1462 ¹Nung 2:89b); ho- tos (1447 Sek 13:45a, 1462 ¹Nung 1:53a)

ho ya (1445 ¹Yong 123; 1447 Sek se:2b, 6:1a, 6:3b, 6:4a, 6:8a, 6:8b, 6:9a, 6:11a, 6:13b, 6:15b, 6:16b; 6:23a, 6:27b, 6:34a, 6:35b, 9:4b, 9:14a, 9:24b, 9:40a, 13:19a, 13:36a, 13:43b, 13:49b, 13:57a, 13:57b, 13:58a, 13:59a, 13:61a, 13:58a, 13:59a, 13:61a, 18:26b, 19:6a, 19:8a, 19:29b, 23:11b, 23:29a, 24:6b, 24:29a, 24:37b; 1459 Wel 1:12b, 1:15a, 1:16b, 1:17b, 1:30ab, 1:53a, 2:42b, 2:60a, 2:69a, 7:13b, 7:17b, 7:31-2, 8:7a, 8:104b, 9:52a, 10:31a, 10:31b, 13:35b, 17:35a, 13:43b, 17:54a, 17:85a, 18:3a, 18:7b, 18:26b, 21:20a, 21:120b, 21:129b; 1462 ¹Nung 1:58a, 1:90b, 2:6b, 2:67a, 3:42b, 6:29a, 7:13a, 7:24a, 7:73b, 10:1b, 10:18a; 1463 Pep se:21a, 1:208a, 2:172ab, 2:226a, 3:47a, 3:104b, 3:196b, 3:197a, 4:75a, 4:154b; 1463/4 Yeng 2:62a; 1464 Kumkang 79b, 87b; 1465 Wen se:5a, 1:2:2:136a; ?1468- Mong 22b, 32b, 43a, 62b; 1475 Nay 2:1:16a; 1481 Twusi 8:27b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:1b, 2:2a; 1485 Kwan 3a, 4b; ?1517- Pak 1:3a, 1:6a, 1:18b, 1:54a; ?1517- ¹No 2:19b, 2:36a; 1550 'Yenghem 8b; 1586 Sohak 2:9b); 'ho.ya (?1468- Mong 13b; 1475 Nay 1:77b, 1:84a, 2:2:17b; 1481 Twusi 6:43a, 7:2b, 7:9b, 7:12a, 8:2b, 8:33b, 8:52a, 16:19a, 16:37b, 20:29a, 22:7b, 22:34-5, 23:44a, 25:18a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:10a, 2:24b, 2:57a, 2:65a, 3:27b, 3:31a, 3:50b, 5:35b, 5:40b; 1482 Nam 1:24a, 2:2b, 2:63a), ho.ya sye (1481 Twusi 25:56b), ho.ya n' (1481 Twusi 7:29a), ho.ya itwo (1459 Wel 1:13a, 21:20a; 1481 Twusi 22:7b, 24:59b), ho.ya iza (1447 Sek 6:2b; 1459 Wel 1:47a, 10:14b; 1462 ¹Nung 1:44a) = ho ya za (1586 Sohak 4:9b); ho ye (1518 Sohak-cho 8:33b), ho ve sve (?1517 Pak 1:54b; 1518 Sohak-cho 8:38-9); 'ho.ya'nol (1447 Sek 6:8b, 23:23b; 1459 Wel 7:15b; ?1468 Mong 32ab; 1481 Twusi 22:35a; 1482

ú.

Nam 1:30b); 'ho.ya'n ywo (1482 Kum-sam 3:52a); 'ho.yasi'nol (1459 Wel 2:64a, 1482 Nam 1:14a); 'ho.ya'ton (1482 Nam 1:44-5)

hoke tun (1447 Sek 24:3a, 1459 Wel 21:34ab); *hoke na* (1447 Sek 13:52a, 1462 ¹Nung 8:77a); *hoke nul* (1447 Sek 6:16a, 1475 Nay 2:1:30a); *hokan t i la* (1459 Wel 17:36b), *hoka n ywo* (1481 Twusi 16:1b); *ho kesi nol* (1459 Wel 2:5a); *ho kesi n i Gwa* (1459 Wel 1:12b); *hokes ia* (1481 Twusi 21:42a); *ho ke.n i Gwa* (1482 Kum-sam 3:55a)

hote la (1447 Sek 6:15b, 6:30a, 24:3ab; 1459 Wel 2:42b; 1586 Sohak 5:48b), *hota la* (1447 Sek 6:24b, 1459 Wel 7:14b, ²1517 Pak 1:37b); *hoten* (1447 Sek 6:19a), *hote n* i (1447 Sek 6:8-9, 6:19a, 19:40b; 1459 Wel 2:42b, 7:24b, 7:29b; 1481 Twusi 7:29a), *ho te n* i 'la (1459 Wel 1:8ab); *ho tan* (1459 Wel 7:13b); *ho tan* (1459 Wel 1:7-8, 7:13b, 23:65b), *hota n* i (1447 Sek 13:57b, 24:3a; 1463 Pep 2:5b, ²1517 Pak 1:58b), *ho tan* i 'la (1463 Pep 1:158b); *ho te-ngi 'ta* (1447 Sek 6:15a), *ho ta-ngi 'ta* (1463 Pep 2:4b); *hote tan* (1447 Sek 19:34ab, 1481 Twusi 15:31b); *ho tesi ta* (1447 Sek 6:1a, 6:44a; 1459 Wel 1:18b, 2:26-7); *hote sin* (1447 Sek 13:58a); *ho tesi n i* (1449 Kok 41, 1459 Wel 10:18b); *ho two ta* (1481 Twusi 7:12ab, 21:15a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:27b, 2:28b; 1482 Nam 1:36a; ²1517 Pak 1:46b), *ho two ta* (1518 Sohak-cho 10:18b), *ho twu ta* (1462

hono ta (1447 Sek 6:2a, 6:14b; 1481 Twusi 7:2a, 8:1b, 8:52a); *honon* (1447 Sek se:1a, 9:33a; 1451 Hwun-en 1b), *ho non* (1459 Wel 21:215b, 1462 ¹Nung 1:77b, 8:104b; 1518 Sohak-cho 9:90a); *honon kwo* (1447 Sek 6:27a); *honon ta* (1459 Wel 9:46a, 1462 ¹Nung 1:84a, 1481 Twusi 8:24a, ¹1517 Pak 1:31b); *ho non t oy* (2 1517 ¹No 1:35b); *hono n i* (1459 Wel 1:30ab, 5:59b, 9:23-4; 1462 ¹Nung 6:43a; 1481 Twusi 7:24b, 10:42a; 1482 Nam 1:36b); *ho no.n i 'la* (1447 Sek 6:5b, 13:2a; 1459 Wel 1:23b, 2:2a, 10:18b; 1459 Wel 1:11a; 1462 ¹Nung 6:43a; 1481 Twusi 20:34b; 1586 Sohak 2:25a), *hono.n i 'la* (1481 Twusi 16:19b) *= hono n i 'la* (1482 Nam 2:6ab), *ho no.n i 'non* (1586 Sohak 4:43a), ⁷1517 Pak 1:58a); *ho no.n i s ka* (1447 Sek 6:18a) *= 'hono.n i s ka* (1447 Sek 6:16b), *hono n i n* (1481 Twusi 16:39b); *hono n ywo* (1462 ¹Nung 2:111a, 1586 Sohak 6:58a); *ho nwon* (1459 Wel 13:18-9; 1459 Wel 13:35b; 1462 ¹Nung 1:90b, 2:17a, 7:74b), *honwon* (1447 Sek 6:36a, 9:40b, 13:18-9; 1459 Wel 13:137a, 21:125b; 1481 Twusi 21:13b), *ho nwo.n i s ka* (1447 Sek 6:16b); *honwo la* (1447 Sek 6:8a, 1459 Wel 8:35a, 10:4b, 10:18a; 1462 ¹Nung 1:17b; 1475 Nay se:6a, 1:37a; 1481 Twusi 7:5a, 8:35a, 15:23b, 22:26a, 25:23a); *ho nwo-ngi 'ia* (1447 Sek 6:25b); *honwos ta* (1481 Twusi 20:4b, 20:29a)

hosi kwo (1447 Sek 13:15a, 1459 Wel 10:6a, 21:219a); ho sike tun (1459 Wel 8:48b); hosil iss oy (1459 Wel 2:62b); hosi ta (1447 Sek 13:30b); ho sitan (1459 Wel 23:65a); ho siten ka (1517-Pak 1:51a); ho sitas ta (1459 Wel 21:208a); hosite la (1447 Sek 13:59a); hosin (1447 Sek 9:29a, 13:35b; 1475 Nay 1:40a); ho sitwo ta (1481 Twusi 8:10b); hosi na (1482 Kum-sam 5:10b); hosi n i (1445 ¹Yong 107; 1447 Sek 6:9b, 23:53b; 1462 ¹Nung 2:92a; 1464 Kumkang 81b; 1482 Kum-sam 4:45a), ho'si.n i 'la (1462 ¹Nung 2:49a, 1463 Pep 4:192-3); ho'sino'n i (1447 Sek 6:5b, 24:9a; 1459 Wel 1:10b, 1:25b); hosi m ye (1459 Wel 2:58b), hosi m ye 'n (1449 Kok 36); hosilg (1449 Kok 50; 1447 Sek 23:52b, 53a); hosil ss oy (1445 'Yong 34, 92, 121; 1459 Wel 2:62b), hosil 's oy (1465 Wen 1:2:1:16b); ho si.l i 'la (1459 Wel 1:7-8); ho si.l i 'l ss oy (1445 'Yong 92, 1459 Wel 9:11b), ho'si.l i 'la (1459 Wel 1:7-8); hosila 'n 't oy (1481 Twusi 22:7b); hosin (1447 Sek 9:29a, 1459 Wel se:9a, 1475 Nay 1:40a), 'hosin' ta "ma'ta (1459 Wel 1:15a); 'hosi'n i (1445 'Yong 42, 64; 1447 Sek 6:9b; 1459 Wei 1:52a; 1449 Kok 43; 1465 Wen 1:1:2:125b; 1482 Kum-sam 3:3b, 5:14a). 'ho'si.n l''la (1447 Sek 23:42a, 1465 Wen se:6a, '1468 Mong 49b); 'ho'sino'ta (1447 Sek 13:26b); ho sinon (1447 Sek 6:5b), hosi non (1447 Sek 23:22b); ho sinon ka (1447 Sek 13:25b); ho sino n i (1447 Sek 6:5b; 1459 Wel 1:10b, 2:69a, 9:11b, 9:35de; 1463 Pep 4:117a; 1465 Wen se:6a); ho sino n i 'la (1465 Wen se:6a); ho sino n ywo (1447 Sek 13:26a); hosi nwon (1462 ¹Nung 1:86a, 1463 Pep 5:169b), 'ho sinwon 't i (1459 Wel 17:42a); 'ho si-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:218b), 'ho'sitwo'ta (1481 Twusi 8:10b);

÷

.

<u>*</u>*

÷

ho sya (1447 Sek 6:4b, 6:9b, 6:17b, 13:27a; 1459 Wel 2:36b, 2:70b, 8:93b, 9:35de; 1462 ¹Nung 3:68b: 1463 Pep 2:231b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:2b), *hosya* (1459 Wel 8:93b, 1463 Pep 2:231b, 1475 Nay 2:1:43a, 1481 Twusi 22:46a), *hosya za* (1447 Sek 6:12a, 1463 Pep 1:16a); *hosya m i* (1462 ¹Nung 10:42b, 1463 Pep 5:100a, 1482 Kum-sam 5:14a), *ho sya.m i la* (1459 Wel 14:58a), *hosya m ay* (1459 Wel 14:59a), *hosya m olwo* (1482 Nam 1:33b), *hosya m on* (1462 ¹Nung 3:2a, 4:13ab; 1463 Pep 6:145b, 7:180b); *ho sya na* (1465 Wen se:6a); *ho syan* (1447 Sek 6:7b, 1463 Pep 6:144a), *ho syal* (1465 Wen 1:1:2:75b)

2.12.4.5. Bound stems.

It is difficult to predict the accent of later syllables in verb forms incorporating the common bound stems showing status, respect, and aspect. We will assume a basic and etymological accent for $-k^{a}$ -(and variants $-G^{a}$ - and $-a^{a}$ -), the effective, and for $-t^{a}$ -, the retrospective. That is needed to account for such forms as:

RETROSPECTIVE nilk ien (1481 Twusi 21:42b), nilo ien (1459 Wel 9:36d), mwot ie n i (1445 ¹Yong 9), is ien it ay n' (1464 Kumkang 79b), is ien ita (?1517⁻ Pak 1:37b), is iesin ika (1445 ¹Yong 88, 89), pat ie n ywo (?1517⁻ Pak 1:19b), mek ie ila (?1517⁻ ¹No 2:53b); ho ian cyen cho ilwo (1459 Wel 7:13b),

EFFECTIVE cephu kesi n ywo (1449 Kok 123), kap kan it i.n i 'la (1459 Wel 18:18b), kos ke sin ma'lon (1447 Sek 13:63a), me'ke'ta (?1517⁻¹No 2:39a), me'ke'nul (1447 Sek 6:32a), is kesi ton (1475 Nay 1:40a), na'ma is kesi nol (1447 Sek 23:56b), nilo kesi tun (1482 Kum-sam 4:50b) = nilu kesi tun (1447 Sek 9:27a), nilo kesi na (1459 Wel 18:49b), talo kesi nul (1445 'Yong 101), ca kesi nol (1482 Nam 1:28b), wo kesi nol (1459 Wel 7:10a) = 'wo nasi nol (1447 Sek 6:44b), khu kenul 'za (1482 Kum-sam 2:16a),

Quite often the accent of the marker will be suppressed for prosodic or other reasons that are hard to pinpoint. But no word of that sort will lack dots altogether: one or more of the other syllables will be marked as accented.

The situation for the PROCESSIVE is more complicated, so we put its dot in parentheses in citing the morpheme -(')no-. A number of the forms are attested as accentual doublets or near-doublets:

ho non (1459 Wel 21:215b; 1462 ¹Nung 1:77b, 8:124b; ²1517⁻¹No 1:35b; 1518 Sohak-cho 9:90a; 1588 Mayng 13:13a) but also *honon* (1447 Sek se:1a, 9:33a; 1481 Twusi 7:1b); *ho no.n i* (1586 Sohak 2:30b, 4:43a) but ['be many'] *hano n i* (1445 ¹Yong 2, Manlyek text; 1459 Wel 1:30ab; 1482 Nam 1:36b); *ho no.n i 'la* (1447 Sek 6:5b, 13:2a; 1459 Wel 1:11a, 1:23b, 2:2a; 1462 ¹Nung 6:43a, 8: 86b; 1481 Twusi 20:34b; ²1517⁻ Pak 1:58a; 1586 Sohak 2:25a) but also *hono n i 'la* (1482 Nam 2:6ab) and *hono.n i 'la* (1481 Twusi 16:91b).

kanon (1447 Sek 6:19a, 1481 Twusi 7:10b) and *kano'n i* (1445 ¹Yong 2, 1447 Sek 6:9b) but *ka non 'ta* ([?]1517⁻¹No 1:1a)

ho nwon (1459 Wel 13:35b, 1462 ¹Nung 1:90b) but also *honwon* (1447 Sek se:6a)

hosi non (1447 Sek 23:22b) but also *ho sinon* (1447 Sek 6:5b)

"a no.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:3a) and 'pwo'no.n i 'la (1459 Wel 21:206a, 1465 Wen 1:2:1:39b) but also "sano'n i (1447 Sek 13:10a, 1481 Twusi 25:23a)

Processive modifier forms are usually unaccented: -(i non). The common form is.non - - + that is/stays' is always unaccented, and that is true also of its contracted versions 'ys.non and 's.non with rare exceptions that imply *is non as the model: towoy'ye 'ys no n i (1481 Twusi 8:42a, \sim Gwo 7:26b), towoy'ye 'ys no n ywo (1481 Twusi 8:42a); ma(i jka 's non (?1517- Pak 1:40a).

Processive indicative assertive forms (*--no ta*) never carry the accent on the aspect marker: *hono ta* (1447 Sek 6:2a, 6:14b; 1481 Twusi 7:2a, 8:1b, 8:52a), *"ano ta* (1462 ¹Nung 2:114b), *i kuyno ta* (1481 Twusi 15:6a), *mwo lono ta* (1462 ¹Nung 1:16b), *mekno ta* (1481 Twusi 25:18a).

When the modulator - $w^{0}b$ - is attached to the processive, the combined form - *nwo*- (sometimes - *nwu*-) is usually accented: *ho nwon* (1459 Wel 13:35b, 1462 ¹Nung 1:90b), *is nwo n i* (1447 Sek 6:20a), *tut nwon ka* (1449 Kok 2), *towoy nwo n i* (1463 Pep 2:28b), *cap nwola* (1481 Twusi 10:7b), *ip nwola* (1481 Twusi 8:42a), *hosi nwon* (1462 ¹Nung 1:86a), *wolm ki si nwo swo-ngi 'ta* (1463 Pep

2:47a). But not in these examples: honwon (1447 Sek se:6a), ['NGWEN] honwon t un ... (1579 Kwikam 1:24b); honwo la (1459 Wel 10:4b); "mwutnwo la (1481 Twusi 22:39b) = "mwunnwo la (1481 Twusi 16:39b); po lanwo la (1447 Sek se:6a); wonwos ta (1481 Twusi 7:39a); twu-'ys.nwon (1482 Nam 1:15a); nilu sinwon (1447 Sek 9:35b; CF 1459 Wel 55-6).

After the honorific marker, the processive is sometimes accented - hosi non (1447 Sek 23:22b), but usually not: ho sinon (1447 Sek 6:5b), ho sino ta (1447 Sek 13:26b); sisu sinon ka (1449 Kok 124), tas.ko sino n i (1447 Sek 6:12a), nilu sino n i (1447 Sek 13:47b, 1462 ¹Nung 1:38a), ka sinon (1459 Wel 2:52a), nye sino n i '-ngi s kwo (1447 Sek 6:23a), "alo sino n i '-ngi s ka (1447 Sek 6:14-5). After the deferential - "zop- the processive morpheme is normally not accented, but there are a couple of exceptions: cwo "ccop non (1463 Pep 1:24b), ki tuli "zop no. n i 'la (1447 Sek 24:5b).

When the polite marker -ngi is attached the processive morpheme is always accented (- no-ngi -): pho no-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:94b), wo no-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:29b), wosi no-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 10:8a). And -ngi itself never carries an accent.

The underlying accent of the honorific marker - 40 si- often surfaces: ho sino n (1459 Wel 1: 25b), ho sino n i (1447 Sek 6:5b; 1459 Wel 1:10b, 2:69a), ho sino n i 'la (1465 Wen se:6a), 'ho'sino'n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 24:9a, 1459 Wel 9:35de), ho'sino'n i 'si'n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:117a); ho sino ta (1447 Sek 13:26b), ho siten ka (?1517 Pak 1:51a); kwutu si ta (1463 Pep 2:173a); nwopho'si kwo (1463 Pep 2:173a); tulu'si kwo (1447 Sek 13:30b); sisu'sinon 'ka (1449 Kok 124); nilku si nwon (1465 Wen se:68a); ceho sya (1449 Kok 46), cwocho sya (1459 Wel 8:93b, 1463 Pep 3:19b), meku sya (1459 Wel 10:9a), anco sya (1459 Wel 8:101a); Sometimes the accent appears on the preceding vowel: "ep susi kwo (1462 'Nung 1:18b), "ep susi ta (1449 Kok 53), ep susya m i (1463 Pep 2:15-6) - CF "ep.su sya (1463 Pep 2:22a); "sa mosi n i (1447 Sek 6:4a); "a'losi'm ye (1465 Wen 1:2:3:6a); te pu'lusi'n i (1449 Kok 52); "wu'lusi kwo (1459 Wel 8:101a); tu lusya m i (1447 Sek 23:44a); twuthe wusi m ye (1462 'Nung 10:42b); We can regard this as a prosodic displacement which pushes the accent back a syllable; there are no examples of the dot appearing on both the sibilant syllable AND the epenthetic vowel. When there is a dot on the syllable preceding - 'si-- it is usually part of the accent pattern of the stem: mwo lo sya (1445 'Yong 19, 1459 Wel 21:210b), na thwo syal i 'la (1459 Wel 17:78b), il Gwu syan (1459 Wel 21:218b), tho si'l i 'le'la (?1517- Pak 1:64b), ne ki sya (1447 Sek 6:17b), a ni 'sya (1463 Pep 2:6a),

The basic rising accent of the deterential - "zoW- is the result of contraction from *-zo po- (< *-oso po-) and it surfaces for some of the forms: cap "sopke n i (1459 Wel 21:203a), mak "sopke nul (1459 Wel 10:1b), ilkhot "copnwon (1482 Kum-sam 4:11b), pat "copte la (1459 Wel 2:37b), tut "copkwo 'za (1449 Kok 106), ... But in many of the forms only the low pitch survives: 'hozo 'Wa (1447 Sek 24:5b), "pwozo 'Wa.n i (1459 Wel 8:17b), 'kazo 'Wwon (1459 Wel 8:92b), tutco 'Wolq (1447 Sek 9:2a), 'a 'zoWol 'kka (1445 'Yong 43), 'hozop kwo (1447 Sek 6:1b, 24:5b), "sitcop key (1447 Sek 9:2a), 'pwozop 'ta (1459 Wel 8:28a, 18:81a), 'hozop ten (1447 Sek 13:51a), ... Sometimes, instead, a high pitch appears, as the result of a prosodic displacement from the following element: 'pwo 'zowa' two (1462 'Nung 1:47a), 'ka'zoWa 'za (1447 Sek 23:40a), 'ho'zoWo'm ye (1447 Sek 6:17a), 'ho'zopke'na (1447 Sek 13:53b), 'ho'zopno'n i (1463 Pep 5:186a), ...

2.12.5. Accent and spelling in Middle Korean texts.

The accent dots of Middle Korean were written to the left of the syllable and therefore vary in where they stand in the stream of phonemes depending on the extent to which morpheme identifications are permitted to override phonetic considerations. The text Wel.in chen-kang ci kok (= 1449 Kok) normally separates particles from a preceding noun that ends in a resonant: ye'lum 'ul (99), 'nom 'i _ 'nom 'ol (11), 'ema 'nim 'i (17), mozom 'o'lan (121); nwun 'ey (2), cey 'kan 'ol (40); 'sal 'i (41), 'stol 'ol _ mye'nol 'i (36); ... But forms of the substantive are excepted: pwus kulywo'm i (120). And the syllabilication is phonetic for nouns with a voiceless final: ci p ul (45); 'pa p ol (122); kwo'c i (7), mi'th uy 'non ... (70). Noun + copula, like verb stem + ending, was left unanalyzed, and that accounts for the syllabilication of /kwo-mil/ in 'mwom' i - ceyye kwo.m il 'ss oy (134).

Sekpo sangcel (= 1447 Sek) spells noun + particle according to the spoken syllables, but certain nouns ending in -ng are excepted, probably because they are clearly of Chinese origin: cywungsoyng

86 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

i (6:19b), "yang o lwo (6:24b); CF "cywu ng uy (6:19a), susu ng uy (6:29b), for which the Chinese origin is less apparent. Examples of the usual syllabification: no m oy (se:6a); ku'l ul (se:6a); pu'l i (6:33a); mwu'l i (6:28a); stol i (6:13b, 14a), stol ol (6:15a), a tol i (6:5a, 9b), a tol ol (6:3b, 5b), a tol oy (13:19a); ha nol i (6:35b), ha nol on (6:36a) "i'l ol (6:8a, 18a, 26a, 27a; 9:5a; 13: 33b; 19:40b), "i'l i (6:9a; 9:17b; 19:10b, 20b, 24b) "i'l oy (se:5b); "ma'l ol (6:8b, 13:47b, 24:1b), "ma'l on (6:36a, 9:27a), "ma'l i (6:36a, 25:53b) tuthu'l i (6:30b); ci p uy 'sye (6:16a), tul cci p i (6: 35b); "hoyngtye'k ul (1447 Sek 6:2b); nye'k ul (6:25a), nye'k uy 'sye (6:33b), nye'k o lwo n' (1446 Sek 6:3a); ce'k i ... (6:40a), ce'k uy (6:19a), ce'k u'lan (6:11a).

The text of ¹Yongpi echen ka (= 1445 ¹Yong) follows the spoken syllables: no mi (48), no m on (77); kwulwu mi (42), mozo m ol (85), "nim-ku mi (49) 'hyen pe n ul (31); mo'l i (31), 'nwun z 'mu'l ul (91), "mil 'mu'l i (67), 'ku'l ul (7), "pye'l i (50, 101), palo'l ay (2); twoco'k i (33), twoco'k ol (19, 115); 'kwo't ol (110), 'kwo't ay (26); 'ptu't i (8); na'c oy (101).

The spellings of Nayhwun (= 1475 Nay) are similar, but exceptions are made for certain morphemes with final resonants, some of which are of obvious Chinese origin (kesang 'ul 1:70b, "cams.kan ina 2:1:2b, si'cyel 'ey 3:32a, 'chapan 'ul 2:2:73b, kanan 'i 2:2:59b) though others are not: "nim-kum 'i (10a), swu'l ul (3:61a). CF 'mwo.m o'lwo (2:1:30a), no'm oy (1:9a), mozo'm ay (se:6a); 'swo'n i (1:18a); "ma.l i (2:2:47b), he'mu.l i (1:84a), "i.l ol (1:53a, 1:84a, 2:1:40b).

Twusi enhay (= 1481 Twusi) follows the pronunciation in syllabifying noun + particle, but makes a few exceptions for morphemes with final resonants, both Chinese ("sya wong 'ol 25:9b) and non-Chinese (swal ol 15:38a, yet for the same word also swa'l al 8:34a).

The later version of Sohak enhay (= 1586 Sohak) generally demarcated the particles: "kye'sim 'ay (6:122a) = "kye'sim 'ay (SEE p. 267), ancum 'ul (3:9b), a'chom 'uy (4:33a), kunsim 'ul (4:9b); "pyeng i (1586 Sohak 6:27a), "syeng i (8:37b); kul 'ul (6:102b), "mal i (5:95b); swon 'ay 'choyk 'ul (6:102b); There were a few lexicalized exceptions: cwuk'u.m wolwo (2:11a). The adverb "man'il (2:4b) 'if' reflects the Chinese source 'one in ten thousand [chances]'. And 1586 Sohak overanalyzed "nwul 'ul (6:58a) = "nwu 'lul (1449 Kok 52) 'whom'. The earlier version known as Pen.yek Sohak enhay (= 1518 Sohak-cho) syllabified phonetically: ka'zo'mye'lwo'm on (9:90a) - CF ka'omyel' wom 'un (1586 Sohak 6:83b); "sa'lo'm uy (8:22a) - CF "sa'lom 'i (5:48b); no'm oy (8:15a); il 'hwu'm i (8:2b); 'swo'n i (10:3a) - CF 'swo'n ol (6:102b). Occasionally it conflated --l' 'ul to --l' lul, as in na'la[h] ta'soliten 'il 'lul [< "il' ul] (9:39a) = 'ta'solim' 'ul (1586 Sohak 6:35b).

None of the texts had a way to write final h or consonant clusters, so they were always syllabified phonetically: "nay h i (2); sta h ay (1449 Kok 41), 'sta h ol (1447 Sek 6:19a); wu h u lwo (1447 Sek 13:13b); tu lu h ey (1445 ¹Yong 69); "twuy.h ey 'nun ... al ph oy 'non ... (1445 ¹Yong 30); 'kil h ul (1447 Sek 6:19a, 1449 Kok 86); ha nol h i (1445 ¹Yong 21, 30, 34); 'tol h i (1449 Kok 11); an h ay (1475 Nay 1:4b); nam k ol (1449 Kok 86), nam k i (1449 Kok 99); nyen k ul (1445 ¹Yong 20), nyen k i (1447 Sek 6:22b, 24:43b); twos k ol (1475 Nay 10a); hon "na th ay (1445 ¹Yong 47).

3.0. Words.

The description of Korean grammar in this book is based on a division of Korean sentences into WORDS, and an assignment of each word to a PART OF SPEECH. The decisions on word boundaries are based on syntactic criteria, and therefore they are more generous than the decisions that underlie the writing of spaces in Hankul texts, where the criterion is purely phonological, based on the likelihood of pause when a sentence is said. A short word, such as a postpositional particle that marks the grammatical function of a noun phrase, is usually joined to the preceding word as if a suffix, so that you will not hear an overt pause or slowdown between the words; but a silent grammatical juncture lurks just below the surface of the structure, and we find it convenient to reveal that with a space in our Romanized sentences.

3.1. Inflected and uninflected words.

On the basis of internal structure, the words of Korean clearly fall into two classes: inflected and uninflected. Each inflected word consists of a STEM + an ENDING. The stem (sometimes called the

1

-

慎

Ľ.

BASE) belongs to a large but limited class of constituents which do not occur except with the attachment of one of a much smaller class of endings; the endings do not occur except when attached to a stem. Apparent exceptions:

(1) Derivationally related nouns and verb stems:

hemul < he mul 'error, misdeed', hemu-l- (<?) 'tear down' il < ill 'event, happening, matter; job, work', ill- 'come into being, happen'këm 'black checker' (= hukci), këm- < ikem- 'be black'kil < ikil 'fathom', ki-l- < ikil-'be long'kot < ikwot 'straightway', kot.ta < kwot- 'be straight' (or ikwot 'place'?)kkwumi 'beef shreds', kkwumi- < iskwu imi- 'decorate'mak < mak 'last', mak- < mak- 'block, obstruct; ... ; complete, put an end to, ... ' $phum < * phwum (<math>\rightarrow$ phwu m ey) 'bosom', phum- < phwum- 'carry in the bosom' pis < pis 'comb', pis- < pis- 'comb the hair' pophul 'nap', pophu-l- (cloth) has a nap' ppyëm 'span', ppyëm- 'measure by the span' sin < isin 'shoe', sin- < isin- 'wear on the feet' sôl 'skin pustules', sô-l- 'be itchy and sore' tël 'less', të-l- < itel- 'lessen' tti < istuy 'belt', tti- < stuy- 'wear (a belt)'

In the case of -L- stems we might conclude that the noun is the imperfect adnominal (= prospective modifier), deriving kil 'fathom' from kilq 'to be long', but there is little to argue against treating such cases as simply the stem. The noun of the pair kamul < ko mol 'drought' and kamu-l- < ko mol'go without rain' could be a reduction of kamulm, the regular substantive of the verb, in contrast with the irregular derived substantive kamul.um 'drought', which preserves the expected earlier form of the substantive in its uncontracted form (kamulm 'going without rain' < ko mo lom); unfortunately, we lack attestations until around 1700 for either the verb stem or the noun. Neither as 'year of age' nor as 'flesh' can sal be directly related to sā-l- < sal- 'live' for the nouns earlier had the low-back vowel lol, MK sol and solh, respectively. Similar: nal < nolh 'warp', na-l- < nol- 'thread the warp (of a loom)'. Nor can we easily relate an 'inside' to ān- < an- 'clasp to one's bosom' because the noun was earlier 'anh (as attested by the h preserved in anphakk < anh pakk 'inside and outside'), nor cīs 'gesture' to cī(s)- < ciz- 'make, do' because the noun apparently comes from an earlier "cus 'appearance'.

We should consider also those cases of derived nouns and adverbs that coincide with a stem having final \cdots i- or \cdots y-, such as kalkhwi 'a rake' and kalkhwi- 'to rake', toy < *twoy* 'a measure' and toy- < *twoy*- 'to measure', kkoy < *skwoy* 'ruse' and kkoy- < *skwoy*- 'cheat out of'. When verb stem and noun coincide in shape it is hard to decide which came first; often all we can say is that the two are derivationally related. In some instances the meaning of one of the pair is clearly secondary: ai lul pāy- < *poy*- 'conceive a child' must come from pay < *'poy* 'belly', not the other way around.

(2) The last word of Sālam sallye cwū 'Šave me!' and Na com cwū 'Give me some!' is a contraction of cwuu < cwuo; compare cwuso contracted (by way of cwusyo) from cwusio 'give!'. Similar are I ke(s) põ 'Look at this!' and Ka-põ 'Go and see!' < poo. CM 1:119 is confused about these forms and those of (4) below.

(3) The stems i- 'it is' and ha- 'does; is' are often abbreviated to zero, leaving the endings standing as if free. In this book the abbreviation is shown by an apostrophe: twū si 'myen 'if it's two o'clock', pata 'ci 'it's the sea'; ka ya 'keyss.ta 'l'll have to go'.

(4) The infinitive (§9.4) has a zero alternant after certain stems, e.g. ka from ka- 'go'. In the intimate style we find commands like Ese ka 'Go on!' and I ke I' sa 'Buy this!'

(5) There are a few odd abbreviations like po' to tut' to môs hanta = poci to tut.ci to môs hanta 'can neither see nor hear' (similarly o' to ka' to môs hanta 'can neither come nor go', olu' to nayli' to môs hanta 'can neither rise nor fall'), and ...-' tus = ...-nun tus 'seemingly (...-ing)'. In Middle

CARA IN

Korean the t-- forms could attach directly to the stem, and -t-stems elided the liquid. Starchevskiy (1890:668) described that and included the *sa* version of the particle *za*, the source of (i)ya, as well as *two* and *tus*; there are MK examples of that in Part II.

Unlike stems, uninflected words occur freely without the requirement that something be attached. There is a class of PARTICLES and they are very similar to the verb endings in some respects, but the nouns occur freely without a particle, in a great variety of environments, and many of the particles are found attached to verb forms (stem + ending) as well as to nouns.

3.2. Parts of speech.

In this book all the inflected words are called VERBS. There are, to be sure, many subclasses, but they share the characteristic of being stems that require the attachment of one of the inflectional endings in order to serve as a free word. The uninflected words divide into two broad categories called NOUNS and PARTICLES. The characteristic of particles, which are typically quite short, is that they occur as the last member of a PHRASE, or as part of a string that can be treated as the last member. In pronunciation they are attached to the last word of the phrase: a noun or a verb form or some other particle. These characteristics they share with forms of the copula (i-), a secondary subclass of verb. Typically, particles occur after nouns, but some of them also are attached to verb forms, not only those forms which often serve as the head of a nominal phrase (as does haki 'doing') or an adverbial phrase (as does hakey 'so as to do') but also forms which often stand as the head of a verbal phrase, such as hay 'does'. Particles that are CASE MARKERS specify valences that certain other languages express through affixes or prepositions; CONTEXTUAL particles (delimiters and particles of focus) convey information carried in many other languages by articles, adverbs, prosodic elements, or word order. Many of the particles originated as bound nouns or verb forms.

The verb ending is considered to be in construction only with its stem. The particle, on the other hand, is taken to be in construction with the entire phrase, which may end in a noun, a verb form, or one or more prior-attached particles. In a string of particles, the constituents are assumed to peel off from the right, even when two (such as ey se) form a frequent collocation.

3.3. Free and bound words.

The borderline between "free" and "bound" forms is not always easy to delineate and many decisions have to be somewhat arbitrary, but I try to be as consistent as possible. Every word is to some extent "bound" in that there are constraints upon its occurrence: 'eats' can take as its object 'rice' but not 'his high-jumping' though 'likes' can take both phrases as objects. But some words are much more severely bound than others, so that it is easier to list their constraints in general terms. In this book I speak of FREE and QUASI-FREE nouns, of FREE and BOUND verbs. I also speak of certain words as being SEPARABLE or INSEPARABLE, meaning that elements (such as particles) either can or cannot be inserted between those words and the other words with which they are typically in construction. Another kind of word category is that of the BOUND NOUNS, nouns that are restricted in construction to limited sets of partners. The bound "postneun" =) adnoun approaches that status of a verb prefix or an adverb, the bound "postverb" approaches that of a verb suffix. Ultimately perhaps all noun prefixes should be called "bound adnouns" and all noun suffixes should be called "bound adnouns", but I have made a division, based on the relative range of occurrence with different sets of nouns.

In the same sort of way, it might be said that those particles which appear only after nominals approach the noun subcategory of "postnouns" and those which appear only after verbals approach the category of verb endings. The difference lies in the constituency of the phrases: I consider that the particle always stands in construction with the entire remainder of the phrase.

3.4. Ionized parts of speech.

The chart labeled PARTS OF SPEECH (pp 90-91) presents a detailed overview of my analysis of Korean word types. We find three "polar" categories: the major groups of NOUN and VERB, the minor

group PARTICLE. There are numerous subcategories, some interrelated in complex ways that I have tried to capture in the chart. The categories of VERBAL NOUN and POSTNOMINAL VERB are "ionized" in that they show what seem like chemical bonds (attractions) between the categories of noun and verb. The verbal nouns occur in phrases that are in construction with postnominal verbs. Some of the verbal nouns also turn up in other constructions as ordinary nouns, and some of the postnominal verbs also occur as other subcategories of verb. Certain verbal nouns are SEPARABLE, in that they can form a phrase with additional elements (such as particles) before the appearance of the postnominal verb, while other verbal nouns are INSEPARABLE. And some of the postnominal verbs are separable, in that a particle or the like can intervene between the preceding noun and the postnominal verb, while others are inseparable. Frequently an inseparable verbal noun turns out be also PRE-INSEPARABLE (that is, it conbines only with INSEPARABLE postnominal verbs), but some are PRE-SEPARABLE for they occur with postnominal verbs that, with certain other verbal nouns, are separable. Auxiliary verbs are also divided into separable and inseparable.

The class of VERBS divides into TRANSITIVE and INTRANSITIVE, and the intransitive includes the subcategory of ADJECTIVE (= descriptive verb), which in turn has the one-member subcategory of COPULA, a general noun-predicator. In the same sort of way, verbal nouns have properties of transitive (vnt = transitive verbal noun), intransitive (vni = intransitive verbal noun), and adjectival (adj-n = adjectival noun). There are a few verbal nouns that are DEFECTIVE, for they occur with only a few paradigmatic forms of the postnominal verb; there are also a few DEFECTIVE VERBS. In earlier treatments I have restricted the terms "verbal noun" and "adjectival noun" to constructions with the postnominal verb and adjective ha- 'do/be', since those are the most common. But the extended treatment offered here is logically more consistent. A list of examples of each of the part-of-speech categories will be found in later sections (\$5-7), and information on the constructions involved should be sought in those sections and in the appropriate entries of Part II.

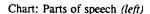
3.5. Shortened words.

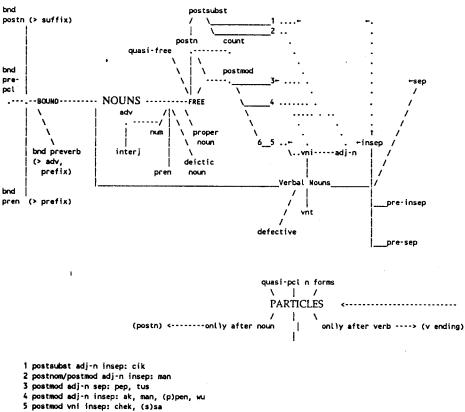
Some words frequently appear in shortened form. We have already (\$3.1) called attention to the "zero" abbreviation of ha- 'do/say/be' and i- 'be'. After a vowel these stems may fail to emerge and that leaves just the endings, standing alone as if free words: "V 'myen = hamyen 'if it does/is' or = imyen 'if it is'. The suppression of i- takes place after a vowel unless the stem is itself followed by a vowel (as in the past iess.ta or the infinitive ie), when i- merely reduces to y- after a vowel: kama 'ta 'it's the oven' but kama yess.ta 'it was the oven'. The suppression of i- is so common after a vowel as to be considered standard (an alternant of the copula rather than a variant), but the abbreviation of ha-is somewhat less predictable and therefore, except in a few complex endings like -ulye 'myen, it is usually treated as a shortened variant. The difference in the way that suppressed ha- and suppressed i-are treated reflects the fact that the phonological bondage of the copula with a preceding word is closer than that of ha-. In ka ya 'keyss.ta 'I'll have to go'. On the other hand, it sounds pedantic or bookish to say wuli nala ita for wuli nala 'ta 'it's our country'.

The shortened forms of the plain and prospective modifiers of these two verbs ('n = han 'that did; that is' or = in 'that is', and 'l(q) = hal(q) 'that is to do/say/be' or = il(q) 'that is to be') are homonyms with the shortened forms of the postvocalic shape of the topic and object particles (n' = nun, l' = lul). In our Romanization we distinguish them by the location of the apostrophe: uysa 'n (sālam) '(a person) who is a doctor', uysa n' 'as for the doctor'. The "zero" abbreviation of the processive modifier of ha- ('nun = hanun) is distinguished only by our apostrophe from the homophonous full postvocalic shape of the topic particle nun: cangsa 'nun (sālam) '(a person) who is engaging in business', cangsa nun 'as for business'. When writing, Koreans do well to avoid abbreviations as much as possible. It makes the content easier to understand if you write out in full the forms, as well as taking care to specify the grammatical role of phrases by marking them with the appropriate particles more often than is usual in speech, where case markers are casually dropped.

11. Jackata Barr

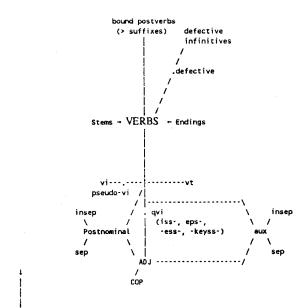
- Andrew State (1997) - Andr





6 pre-insep postmod: seng/sang

Chart: Parts of speech (right)



<--- quasi-pcl v forms

There are various other sorts of common abbreviations:

(1) ke = kes 'thing, one, fact'; mue, mwe, mwes = mues 'what, something'; an \dots = ani 'not'; key = keki 'there' or = (ku) kes i '(that) one'; cēy = cēki 'there'; yey = yeki 'here'; -ulq cey = -ulq cek (ey) '(at) the time that'; anh- = an ha- = ani ha- 'do/say/be not'; -canh- = haci anh- (= haci ani ha-) 'do/say/be not'; mas i 'ss.ta (mas-iss.ta) = mas i iss.ta 'is tasty'; caym' iss.ta or caymi 'ss.ta. Notice that /masitta/ is mas i 'ss.ta with the particle overtly present because the synonymous phrase mas iss.ta (without the particle i) is /matitta/.

(2) il' lo = ili lo '(toward) this way'; il' one la, ili $\delta n'$, il' $\delta n' = ili$ one la 'come here!'; k'an twu-= ku man twu- 'leave it alone'; et' 'ta = eti (ey) 'ta 'to where'; kac' 'ta cwu- = kacye 'ta cwu- = kacye 'ta cwu- = kacie 'ta cwu- 'bring it (for someone)'; teykko o- < teyliko o- 'bring him along'.

(3) The nominative particle i is shortened to y (the front component combining with a preceding vowel) in some of its irregular appearances after a vowel, where we would expect the suppletive alternant ka, and the copula i- is sometimes reduced to y in a similar way: (kes \rightarrow ke \rightarrow) key = kes i or kes i-. The nominative forms nay 'I', cey 'I [formal]', and ney 'you' appear either alone or pleonastically followed by the particle ka; they are historically from na, ce, and ne + this reduction of the particle i to y. The identical-sounding nay 'my', cey 'my [formal]', and ney 'you', on the other hand, are contractions of na uy 'of me', ce uy 'of me [formal]', and ne uy 'of you'. The pleonastic sequence i ka is used for i in the northeast, in Hamkyeng, according to Mkk 1960:4:26, which has the examples chayk i ka iss.ta = chayk i iss.ta 'there is a book' and sensayng i ka osinta = sensayng i osinta 'the teacher comes here'. This usage has been reported not only in dialects of Hamkyeng but also of Kyengsang.

(4) After most adjectival nouns, forms of ha- 'do/be' which consist of the stem with an attached ending that begins with t, c, or k have shortened variants, in which the vowel drops and h undergoes metathesis (that is, it switches positions) with the voiceless consonant: tha for hata, chi for haci, kho for hako. Examples are kantan tha 'is simple', kantan kho 'being simple', and kantan chi 'is simple, I suppose'. After certain processive verbal nouns, a few forms of ha- shorten in the same way; sayngkak hakey \rightarrow sayngkak khey (\rightarrow sayngkakhey, CF §2.6) 'so that one thinks'. The shortened version of the suspective haci 'does' appears only in negative expressions, where it is optional. The variant has two shapes: chi after a typically voiced sound (as in salang chi anh.nunta 'does not love') and 'ci after a typically voiceless sound (as in sayngkak 'ci anh.nunta 'does not think'). After an adjectival noun the shortening of haci 'is' is usually chi regardless of the preceding sound, as in nek.nek chi anh.ta 'is not enough' and phyen.an chi anh.ta 'is not comfortable'. But many people seem to use 'ci and chi in free variation with both descriptive and processive verbal nouns. In the 15th century the short variants enjoyed wider use, including examples of 'do' as a transitive verb: CIN 'ol khwo cye ho in ye n' (1462 ¹Nung 7:73b) 'if one wants to do the true thing'. The aspirated forms (tha < ho ta, thi < ho ti, khwo < ho kwo, khey < ho key / khuy < ho kuy) occur only after voiced sounds, and the unaspirated forms ('ta, 'ti, 'kwo, 'key, 'kuy, ...) appear only after voiceless sounds, but the -LQ of Chinese loanwords, though probably pronounced just as /l/, was sometimes treated as voiceless (SEE p. 50): pat non hwoki lol 'KYWELQ' key ho n i (1447 Sek 9:19-20) '[he] let them divide the fields'. (The Middle Chinese source of -LQ was an unreleased final /t/.)

(5) There are a few examples of dropped p (CF §2.11.2): phul-'ath [dialect] = phul path 'weedy spot, bush, thicket'; si'-wel \leftarrow sip-wel 'October' (we would expect sip-'el, see §2.7.4) and si'-o li = sip-o li '15 leagues'; ka'-o [dialect?] kap-o (a cyclical binom); ttelum ha- (< ttëlp- + -um) 'be a bit astringent'. There are also a few examples of dropped k, notably 'yu'-wel \leftarrow 'yuk-wel 'June' (but this may have been influenced by the poetic name for June 'yuwel 'flowing month') and onyu'-wel 'May or June'. But mokwa < "mwo- kwa (1527 Cahoy 1:6a=11a) = mok.kwa < MWOK-KWA 'Chinese quince' and Paychen < Paykchen (placename) are variant borrowings. The texts provide at least one example of m dropped after p: pap-e ki ('1517⁻¹No 1:45b; the initial circle is too round to be an m) < 'pap me ki (1481 Twusi 15:4b) 'eating, having one's meal'.

(6) Final I drops in many words when they serve as the first member of a compound that has the next member beginning with an apical articulation:

kyewul 'winter', kyewu' sal.i 'winter garb', kyewu' nay (also kyewul nay with /ll/) 'all through the winter'

kaul 'autumn', kau' nay 'all through the autumn'

hanul 'heaven', hanu' nim 'God'

pul 'fire', pu' napi 'moth (← fire butterfly)', pu'-nemki 'a kind of stove', pu'-ce 'fire tongs (← chopsticks)', pu' son 'fire scoop (← hand)', pu' sap 'fire shovel'

atul 'son', atu' nim 'esteemed son'

ttal 'daughter', tta' nim 'esteemed daughter'

hwal 'bow', hwa' sal 'arrow'

mal 'peck', ma'-toy 'pecks and measurefuls'

mul 'water', mu'-cawi 'pump', mu'-nem.i '(?) overflow', mu' com 'athlete's foot, fungus' mul 'dye', mu'-sayk 'dyed color'

panul 'needle', panu' cil 'needlework', pan'-cit koli 'sewing box' < *panu'-ci[l] s kwo'li kumul 'net', kumu' cil 'netting'

kempul 'dried grass and twigs', kampu' namu 'tinder'

petul 'willow', petu' namu 'willow tree'

sol 'pine', so' namu (also sol namu) 'pinetree'

ssal 'rice', ssa'-cen 'rice store'

ipul 'bedclothes', ipu' cali 'bedclothes and mattress'

cwul 'line', cwu' tay 'fishing line and pole'

nal 'day', na'-nal-i 'day by day'

tal 'month', ta'-tal-i 'month by month'

si-nay 'streamlet' (from sil 'thread, ... ' + nay 'stream')

si'-tha(y) 'ox pack' (from sit-/sil- 'load' + thay/tha = cim 'burden')

Notice also kwutu-ccil 'hypocaust work' and kwutwu-ttay 'hypocaust' from kwutwul 'hypocaust' (by by way of *kwutwu[1] s cil, *kwutwu[1] s tay?); pha'-il from phal-il '8 April = Buddha's birthday'. This dropping of the liquid before an apical consonant was a general phenomenon in Middle Korean (CF \S 2.11.3), and it regularly occurred in verb forms such as "ma'ti and "ma'ta for modern mālci and mālta. The modern language retains the basic -l- of such stems except before n (mānun) and s (māsinta), or in fossilized forms such as -ca māca. The elision of l before n is no longer productive, however, and newer formations regularly have l.n, pronounced /II/. See nim in Part II. Some dialects apparently never elided the l, e.g. that of Ceycwu (LSN 1978:18): toltol-i 'monthly', nalnal-i = /nallali/ 'daily', ttol-nim = /ttollim/ 'your daughter'. On the other hand, the 'Yukcin dialect reflected in the Cyrillic versions of 1902 Azbuka retained the liquid elision of Middle Korean.

(7) When the infinitive ending -e is attached to a stem ending in i, the form is usually shortened by one syllable: \dots ie \rightarrow \dots ye. The shortened form is more or less the written standard for polysyllabic stems (kitalye \leftarrow kitalie 'waits for') but monosyllabic stems are usually spelled out in full (kie 'crawls') except for the unshortened copula (ye = ie 'it is') and the auxiliary verb ci- 'become' (-e cye = -e cie 'gets to be' as in hulye cye 'gets to be cloudy'). Except in special circumstances the phoneme /y/ does not occur after s, c, cc, or ch, but the recommendation of the orthographers is to regularize the abbreviation \dots ie \rightarrow \dots ye in these cases, too, and write kasye (rather than kase) for kasie 'someone esteemed goes', kacye (rather than kace) for kacie 'holds, gets', kaluchye (rather than kaluche) for kaluchie 'teaches', sal-ccye (rather than sal-cce) for sal-ccie 'gets fat'. What is said for the infinitive ending -e also applies to the past-tense forms in (\dots i- +) -ess-: kasyess.ta (rather than kases.ta) for kasiess.ta 'someone esteemed went', kacyess.ta (rather than kaces.ta) for kaciess.ta 'has got', kaluchyess.ta (rather than kaluchess.ta) for kaluchiess.ta 'taught', sal-ccyes.ta (rather than salcot 'kaluchie', sal-ccye.ta (rather than sal-

94 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

. .

ccess.ta) for sal-cciess.ta 'got fat'. The endings -sye and -syess- are particularly frequent because they contain the honorific marker -(u)si-, which can be used to turn almost any verb stem into an honorific. Some speakers pronounced ...sye not as /se/ but as /sye/ with the palatal sibilant they have learned to make for foreign loanwords such as syassu/syaccu 'shirt', but I have not heard speakers make a distinction of /cye/ from /ce/. The shortening of ...ie to ...ye is the source of virtually all cases of ty, thy, and /tty/: titye = title 'treads', pethye = pethie 'props', eph-tye /epttye/ = eph-tie (= eph-tulie) 'overturns'. Words which, in the spellings of earlier days, once had ty- are now pronounced c-in the south and in the standard language, t- in the northwest dialects, such as that of Phyengyang, which is famous for the word tengke-tang = cengke-cang '[railroad] station' (from earlier tyengke-tyang) - see \$2.10.3. I have tried to follow the recommendation of the Korean Language Society in this book, though I would prefer to have all the forms spelled out in full as ...ie, both in the Romanization and in Hankul, so as to avoid possible confusion.

(8) The dropping of h or ng (§2.7) sometimes leads to further shortening of vowel strings: ohilye \rightarrow (oilye \rightarrow) oylye 'rather, contrary to expectation'; kongyen hi \rightarrow ko'yen 'i \rightarrow köyni, kwäyni 'in vain'; äymay han \rightarrow äymay '(e)n \rightarrow äymen 'vague'; siwen hata \rightarrow syën hata 'is refreshing'.

(9)' tus hata = -nun tus hata (in literary clichés) 'seems to do';' môs hanta = -ci môs hanta 'cannot do' (in a few expressions).

(10) Final …i, at times itself a morpheme, drops from the first member of a number of compounds, especially those involving diminutive suffixes: kkoli + -ayngi \rightarrow kkolayngi 'tail', kaci + -angi \rightarrow kacangi 'branch', kkochi + -ayngi \rightarrow -ayngi \rightarrow kkochayngi 'skewer, spit', thokki + -ayngi \rightarrow thokkayngi 'rabbit', ppuli + -eyngi \rightarrow ppuleyngi 'root'; taykali + -ppali \rightarrow taykal-ppali, + -ppayki \rightarrow taykal-ppayki 'head'.

(11) A phrase with two similar syllables juxtaposed sometimes reduces the first: ec' cenyek = eceyq cenyek 'last night'.

(12) The auxiliary adjective siph.ta appears in a shortened form taken from the southern dialect variant siphuta. Although that variant itself is seldom heard in Seoul, the shortening found in -ko 'phuta (= -ko siph.ta) 'wants to' is quite common: nay ka poko 'phun sinmun 'the newspaper I want to see'.

(13) For still other cases of shortening, see the various stems that are called s-dropping (\$8.1.5), ambivalent (or h-dropping, \$8.2.4), and – from the viewpoint of the Hankul spelling – the l-extending vowel stems (\$8.2.2).

3.6. Vocabulary.

By source the bulk of Korean vocabulary falls into three classes, which I will call CORE or (even though it may contain early loanwords) native-Korean, CHINESE (systematically borrowed from China), and ENGLISH, though the class contains modern loanwords from other European languages. Many of the modern loanwords were borrowed through their Japanese renderings, but some of those have been given new versions taken directly from English. There remains considerable controversy over the standardization of current loanwords from English. The trend is to favor close imitation of American pronunciation of the words, rather than to follow Japanese patterns, as was sometimes done in the past. But for words well established over several generations, the now traditional version is usually conceded.

The Chinese vocabulary, which can be referred to as "Sino-Korean" when reference to it might be confused with the language spoken in China, has been well integrated during the past thousand years and it is now a component of the language – in sheer quantity the major component. It is interesting to observe that while the majority of all words in a Korean dictionary are of Chinese origin, only about ten percent of the words in the so-called "basic vocabulary" come from Chinese. Virtually all non-Korean words have been brought into the language as unintlected words, as some kind of noun. When the word clearly carries a verbal meaning, Korean has treated it as a verbal noun, putting the loanword

into construction with a postnominal verb, typically ha- do/be'. But there are also verbal nouns in the core vocabulary, most conspicuously the mimetic words described in \$14. I know of only two verb stems of possible Chinese origin: sangwu- 'harm' (= sang ha-) ?< SYANG hwo- and pay- < poy-'conceive (a child)', if that is from the Chinese morpheme pay < PHOY 'fetus' rather than pay < poy 'belly'. (The non-Chinese etymology is supported by the Japanese derivation of <u>hara'mu</u> < *para-ma-'get pregnant' from hara' < *para 'belly'; there is no alternative possibility from Chinese.)

Owing to the severe restrictions on syllable types in Chinese, morphemes of the Chinese vocabulary are limited to a rather neat pattern of shapes, roughly those permitted by the chart of Korean syllables spoken in isolation, with the exception of most of those with geminate initials (**pp** tt ec ss kk). A list of all the occurring types of Chinese vocabulary will be found in \$4.5; those shapes that end in -p -1 -k had final unreleased -p -t -k in Middle Chinese, as they still have in Cantonese. The core vocabulary, on the other hand, includes some shapes which are less than a syllable, such as the -n of chan ... '... that is cold' from cha-, the -ss- of kass.e 'went' (from ka-) or even less than a phoneme, as in the alternant of the infinitive that is represented by the palatal feature (front component) reflected by our spelling -y in hay 'does' from ha-. The core vocabulary includes some shapes which are more than a syllable but less than two syllables: kiph- in kiph.e 'is deep', pakk in pakk ey 'outside', kkoch in kkoch ita 'it's a flower', kaps in kaps i 'the price [as subject]'. And it includes some shapes which are two or three syllables (phulu- in phuluta 'is blue', mell 'head', cwumeni 'pouch', kitali- in kitalinta 'waits') or something slightly more than two: muluph in the knee [as subject]'. Words of four syllables or more are usually either borrowings or compounds (as are many words of two or three syllables), but in some cases the origins are obscure.

The alternations in shape of the Chinese vocabulary are fairly easily stated, as are the basic shapes. For the Korean vocabulary the statements are more complicated because: (1) "overstuffed" morphemes (like pakk and kiph-) must be reduced to permissible syllables when not followed by the copula i- or a particle that begins with a vowel; (2) decisions must be made on morpheme boundaries within words, and the decisions are not always so easy as they are for the Chinese vocabulary, where we are helped by the restricted shapes and the morphemic writing system of Chinese; (3) there are several special rules when endings are attached to verb stems.

Two morphemes, core and Chinese respectively, sometimes have shapes that begin with ng. These are -ngaci 'offspring of' (ultimately perhaps from aki 'child', though we find no other cases of affricating palatalization of the velar in a noninitial syllable) in songaci 'calt' (so 'cow'), mangaci 'colt' (mal 'horse'), and kangaci 'pup' (kay 'dog'); and -nge 'fish' in tish names taken from the Chinese: ocinge, punge, 'nonge, 'inge, sange, swunge, kwange, and paynge < payk-(ng)e.

3.7. Layers of vocabulary in earlier Korean.

By the time Hankul was created Korean had acquired many borrowed words from various other languages, such as Manchu and Mongol. Most of the loans, however, came from classical Chinese, which was the standard written means of communication. The Chinese words were borrowed as logographic characters and pronounced with an approximation to the Middle Chinese sounds. But some of the words were borrowed early and got thoroughly nativized, so that their association with the characters, and the traditional Chinese phonetic values, was forgotten. Most loans, however, retained their association with Chinese even when they became part of the common vocabulary of speech, as when san 'mountain' and kang 'river' displaced the native words attested as MK "mwoyh and ko'lom.

Scholars set up a system of somewhat artificial readings for the characters and codified this in a dictionary of character readings that was published in 1448 under the title Tongkwuk cengwun ("TWONG-'KWUYK "CYENG.'NGWUN – the tone mark on the first syllable is unexplained). The Tongkwuk readings were an attempt to capture in terms of Hankul symbols the traditional phonetic distinctions of Middle Chinese as found in the rime lists written by Chinese philologists. This reconstruction of Chinese phonology took place nearly five centuries before the Sinologist Bernard Karlgren interpreted the distinctions of Middle Chinese in terms of the Swedish Dialect Alphabet. The Tongkwuk readings were written as Hankul syllables immediately following the corresponding Chinese

characters in many of the texts of the 15th century. The modern way of pronouncing Chinese characters used in Korea is simpler than the Tongkwuk readings in that certain unrealistic distinctions (such as the initial velar nasal and glottal stop) are abandoned, and the unaspirated voiceless initials of Middle Chinese are equated with the plain series of Korean obstruents, rather than the emerging tense (reinforced) series favored by the prescriptive orthographers of the 15th century.

For certain words the prescriptive readings coexisted with nativized versions, so that a number of doublet forms can be found in the texts. The nativized version often appears in Hankul without the accompanying Chinese characters (CF LCT 1971:78):

cin sil lwo (1481 Twusi 20:19b) = ciN ssil Q lwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:16a) = ciN ssil Q lwo (1459 Wel 9:36d) 'truly'

cywongywo (1518 Sohak-cho 8:9a cywong ywo y \leftarrow cywongywo 'i; 1586 Sohak 3:8b) 'essence, the essential' = cwong- grwow (1482 Kum-sam 2:69a)

cywungsoyng (1447 Sek 6:19b, ...) = 'CYWUNG-SOYNG (1447 Sek 6:5b, ...) 'creatures'

kanan (1475 Nay 2:2:47b; 1482 Nam 1:30b), kannan (1475 Nay 1:30a) = KAN-NAN (1447 Sek 6:15b, 13:56b; 1465 'Wen 3:3:1:62a) 'poverty; poor'

kuypyel (1445 'Yong 35, 1459 Wel 2:43a) 'tidings, news, a letter' = KUY. PYELQ (1447 Sek 24:16a) kwong so (1447 Sek 9:30b) = KWONG. sso (1459 Wel 9:50b) 'engaging in public affairs'

mi hwok (1447 Sek 9:36b) = MYEY HHWOYK (1459 Wel 9:17b) 'bewilderment'

"naycywong (1462 ¹Nung 1:20a, 1463 Pep 3:161a), "nay cywong (1518 Sohak-cho 8:19b) = "NAYcywung (1447 Sek 13:29b) 'finally'

si cyel (1475 Nay 2:2:47b, 3:32a; 1481 Twusi 7:25b) > si cel (1518 Sohak-cho 8:19b, 21b) = sst-CYELQ (1447 Sek 9:2a, 13:47b, 13:60b; 1462 ¹Nung 2:114b, 5:85b; 1459 Wel 18:83a; 1465 Wen 2:3:1:52a; ...) 'time (when)'

syang nyey (1447 Sek 6:10a; 1459 Wel 10:7b, 17:35a; 1463 Pep 5:212b, 1464 Kumkang 64b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:25a, [?]1517 Pak 1:14b) = *ssyang-Lyey* (1447 Sek 9:14a) 'always'

twocok (1445 'Yong 30; > twocek) = TTWO-CCUK (1459 Wel 2:19b) 'thief' (= totwuk)

tyangsyang (1466 Kup 2:64a) = TTYANG-SSYANG (1459 Wel 8:8b, $[1447 \rightarrow]1562$ Sek 3:22b) 'always' "wen "ho- (?1517- Pak 1:60a) = "NGWEN "ho- (1586 Sohak 6:44a) = "NGWEN "ho- (1447 Sek 9:40b, 13:44b, 24:18a; 1459 Wel 13:35b)

wuytwu (1447 Sek 13:6a) = NGWUY-TTWUW (1459 Wel 10:25a) 'forming the head / van'

wuy ^{*}*ho*- (1447 Sek 6:1a, 6:7b, 6:13b, 6:16a, 13:49b) = *wuy* ^{*}*ho*- (1459 Wel 7:17b, 9:5-6, 13:35b, 13:36a, 17:54a; 1463 Pep 2:172ab, 2:231b, 7:17a; 1465 Wen se:6a; 1482 Kum-sam 5:48-9) 'do for (the sake of)'

LCT 1971:78 finds over thirty words that were usually written without the appropriate Chinese characters, and presumably they were all well assimilated. Additional notes on some of those words:

camskan (1459 Wel 7:15b) = *cams.kan* (1447 Sek 13:53b; 1475 Nay 1:55b, 2:1:2b; 1463 Pep 2:226a; 1465 Wen 1:1:1:44b; 1481 Twusi 7:1b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:13b; 1482 Nam 2:31a) 'a while' < (?*) *ccAM s KAN* "the space of a while"

cukcay (1459 Wel 9:35f; 1463 Pep 6:97a; 1466 Kup 2:4b) < cukca hi (1447 Sek 6:2a,

6:11a, 9:12b, 24:16a; 1459 Wel 2:6b) 'suddenly' < * CUK CA [< * CHO] 'hi

coy cwo (1447 Sek 6:7a) 'talent, ability' < *ccor-chwow

"cwosim (1447 Sek 9:37a, 1459 Wel 1:6a) 'taking care' < *CHWOW-SIM = Beijing caoxin

cyang cho (1459 Wel 1:18a, 17:78b; 1462 ¹Nung 1:28b, 7:73b; 1463 Pep 1:123a, 3:35a; 1475 Nay 2:1:30a; 1482 Kum-sam 4:22b) 'in future' < **CYANG-'CHO* (> Beijing jiāngcì 'for a while; almost')

"hoyng ryek (1447 Sek 6:2b) 'deeds' < (?*) 'HOYNG 'TUK "perform virtue" (CF Soothill 221b; LCT and Kim Wancin assign the second syllable to two different characters but both are read 'CYEK) in "so (1459 Wel 2:9a) 'greeting (bow)' < *ZIN-'SO "people-thing" (> Beijing rénshi 'gift') kwu kyeng (1459 Wel 2:27b, 2:35b, 7:11a) 'viewing' < *'KWUW-"KYENG "seek the scene" kwuy-s kes (1447 Sek 6:19b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:7b, 3:27b, 3:34b) < "KWUY s kes "devil('s) thing"

"lwongtam (1447 Sek 6:24b, 1459 Wel 1:44b) 'joke' < *'LWONG-TTAM "play talk"

"moyzyang (1463 Pep 2:189b; 1481 Twusi 7:2b, 22:1b) > "moyyang (1481 Twusi 15:20a, 1518 Sohak-cho 10:12b) ?> 'moy "yang (id. 9:24b), 'moyyang (id. 10:1b) 'always' < "MOY (s) 'YANG "each('s) appearance"

phwunglywu (1447 Sek 9:21a, 13:9a) 'music' < *PWONG-LYWU (CF Beijing fengliu 'elegance')

pwun pyel (1447 Sek, 9:29b, 13:36a; 1459 Wel 2:6a) 'thinking, considering, worry' < ******PWUN*-(*P)PYELQ* (> Beijing tenbye 'separate, distinguish')

si hwok (1462 ¹Nung 9:88a, 1463 Pep 6:145b, 1481 Twusi 8:8a) 'sometimes; perhaps' < *SSI-'HWOK syang to Woy- (1459 Wel 1:43a) 'is common, vulgar' < SSYANG 'constant, always'

tangta.ng-i (1447 Sek 19:34a, 1459 Wel 1:7b, 1466 Kup 2:64a, 1481 Twusi 7:4b, 1482 Kum-sam 4:20b) = tangtang-i (1481 Twusi 7:9a, 7:31a, 20:34b) < *TANG-TANG hi 'suitably'

"tyangka (1447 Sek 6:16b, 6:22a) '[marriage into] the husband's family' < * "TTYANG-KA

For cyen hye, "hoyng hye, and twok hye see Part II, hye. LCT's list is representative, but not exhaustive. We can add, among others:

namcin (1459 Wel 1:43b) 'male; husband' < *NAM-ZIN "male person"

nam phyen 'husband' < *NAM-PPYEN "male side / direction / party"

"sya wong 'husband' < *'SYA-wong "house elder"

kansywu ^{*}ho- (1447 Sek 9:36a, 1465 Wen 2:3:2:88b), kanso ^{*}ho- (1475 Nay 3:32a) < *(')KHAN-"SYWUW 'guarding' > Beijing kānshǒu

tyang so 'selling' (1459 Wel 13:8b, 23:64a; 1463 Pep 6:170b) < *TTYANG- so "market event"

Several common elements of modern Korean have Chinese origins that are now largely forgotten:

--- ca 'person' < "CYA, --- cha 'on the verge; (as) an incidental consequence of; (for) the purpose of' < 'CHO 'next, second(ary)',

Certain characters were given more than one reading (§4.7), sometimes reflecting divergent meanings in classical Chinese, and this led to doublet compounds, as well: "KAY: THWALQ (1459 Wel 14:39b, 1462 ¹Nung 7:27a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:4ab) = "HHAY: THWALQ (1447 Sek 13:43b) 'emancipation'. Here the character itself represents a triplet, with a third reading 'HHAY as in 'MYWOW: 'HHAY' (1482 Kum-sam 5:24b) 'the wondrous understanding'. Doublet forms that differ only by accent are virtually unfound in the Chinese part of the vocabulary. Tongkwuk cengwun recognizes more than one tone for certain characters: 'dye' is listed as ZYEM, 'ZYEM, or 'ZYEM, but the only example I have found is the last, in the expression 'ZYEM-'CCYENG (1465 Wen 2:3:1:43a) 'pure-washed'. The character for 'separate, special' was read both 'PYELQ and 'PPYELQ: 'KAK-'PYELQ 'hi (1447 Sek 13:10b) = 'KAK-'PPYELQ 'hi (1462 'Nung 1:89a, 1482 Nam 2:63b) 'especially'.

Indirect evidence that the usual reading of MWON 'gate' was mwun (as made explicit in 1527 Cahoy 2:4a=7a) can be found in the choice of variant forms of particles in these passages: spol li MWON 'ul 'yel la 'ho ye 'ys.te'n i (1459 Wel 10:25a) 'wanted to open the door quickly' (we expect MWON 'ol); kasoy 'lwo 'hwon [MWON] 'ulan sywokcyel ["Jep.si ["Jye[]li ["Jmal[]la (1481 Twusi 7:9a) 'do not to your regret open a door made of thorns' (we expect MWON olan). Incorporated in the word SA-MWON 'sramana': SA-MWON 'uy "swon- toy (1447 Sek 24:22a) 'to the sramana' (we expect 'oy). In sep [MWON] 'ey (1481 Twusi 7:9b) 'to the twig gate' the writer was probably following the nativized mwun that would have been the normal spoken version, as attested in Hankul somewhat later (?1517-Pak 1:12b), for otherwise we would expect the particle to be ay.

Some of the compounds may have been borrowed from Chinese dialects of the day:

[°]cokya (1445 ¹Yong 25, 1447 Sek 6:5b, 9:33a; 1459 Wel 13:8b) < *[°]CCO-K4 = Beijing zijiā 'self' phunco (?1517⁻¹No 2:23, 26) < *[°]PWUN.[°]CO = Beijing fénzi 'starch'

sywu lwup (1446 Hwun 29a [the dot is missing in the Taycey-kak repro but clear in the photocopy of ¹Yi Sangpayk 1957]) 'umbrella' ?< *"sywuy-'LIP = (?) dialect equivalents of Beijing shui 'water' + li (< *lyep) 'umbrella'

yang co (1447 Sek se:5a, 6:13b, 23:4a; 1459 Wel se:16a, 8:15b, 8:19b, 23:86b; 1462 Nung 3:84a)

98 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

1

*

< * YANG-"CO = Beijing yàngzi 'appearance'; CF the postmodifier "yang < YANG 'pretense'. But other compounds were possibly made up in Korea and then nativized. That appears to be the explanation for cyen cho (1447 Sek 6:2b; 1459 Wel 7:13b, 9:35d; 1462 'Nung 1:64b, 1:77b; 1465 Wen 1:1:1:47a; 1463 Pep 5:169b; 1482 Nam 1:5a) 'cause, reason' < CYEN 'effect' + 'CHO 'next, second(ary)'; perhaps "chyen-lyang (1447 Sek 9:13a, 24:47b; 1463 Pep 6:144a; ...) 'money and food' < CCYEN 'money' + LYANG 'provisions' (modern Beijing qiánliang means 'tax; husband's allowance') and (canchi <) 'can choy 'banquet' < CHAN 'meal/eat' + "CHOY 'vegetable'. The noun hwe (1462 'Nung 6:96b, ...) 'boots' is taken from an ancestor of Beijing xuē ('boots', not xié 'shoes') that is more immediate than the form reflected in the reading HWA.</p>

Some of the Buddhist terms are borrowed from Chinese transcriptions of Indic words: MI-LUK 'maitreya (the Buddha to come)', 'NYELQ-PPAN 'nirvāņa (extinction)', 'PPI-KHWUW 'bhikṣu, (almsman, mendicant monk)', 'PPI-KHWUW-NI 'bhikṣuni (nun)', SA-MI 'śrāmaņera (religious novice)', SAM-MA-'TI (1462 'Nung 5:31b) 'samādhi [a trance-like state of unperturbable meditation]', SAM-'MOY 'samādhi (meditation)', SA-MWON 'śramaņa (begging monk, ascetic)'. Others are Chinese calques (loan translations) of Indic expressions: 'CYENG-'KAK 'sambodhi (Buddha wisdom)', 'CYWUNG-SOYNG 'sattva (all living things)', 'KYELQ-'CIP = 'samgīta (a council to consolidate and collect the Buddha's teachings and to decide orthodoxy)', 'PEP 'dharma, (Buddha's) law', SYENG-MWUN 'the śrāvaka (= hinayāna disciple in the first stage)', ''SYWOW-SSING 'hinayāna (the Lesser Vehicle)', ''TTAY-SSING 'mahāyāna (the Greater Vehicle)', ''TTWOW 'mārga (the Way)', YWEN 'pratyaya (secondary cause)'.

A number of words sound as though they might be from Chinese, but no characters have been associated with them, e.g. yengmun 'reason' (no early attestations?), "ywumwu (1447 Sek 6.2b, 1449 Kok 61) = "ywu mwu (1518 Sohak-cho 8:22a) 'a letter', "cywong 'slave' (? < CYWONG 'follow, obey'), ... Certain words often suggested as Chinese loans may have other origins. Kang Hengkyu 1988:192 takes soyng kak 'thought' to be from Mongol sanaga rather than Chinese "sorNG 'contemplate, recollect' + 'KAK 'awaken' (LCT 1971:78, with question mark), and solang 'thought > love' to be connected with 'solh 'flesh' (and/or "sal- 'live'? - the vowel is disconcerting) rather than from so-LYANG (LCT 1971:87) = Beijing siliang 'consider', but those etymologies seem less convincing than the Chinese compounds. The noun nungkum 'apple' (first attested ?1834-) is from lingkum ('1517 Pak 1:4b) < LIM-KKUM. Both "cywung 'monk' and 'swung 'nun' seem to be variant forms of SUNG 'Buddhist priest'. The expression 'sywok' cyel "ep'si 'in vain, futilely' seems to be from 'SYWOK.'CYELQ "ep's-i 'without (even) a brief religious ceremony'.

Kim Wancin (1971:228-30) lists 36 words that he considers to be prehistoric borrowings from Chinese, which preceded the wholesale borrowings called Sino-Korean, referring to reconstructions of Middle and Old Chinese readings of certain characters. Some of the words are well deserving of such attribution: *cah* 'measure', *sywoh* 'vulgar, lay(man)', *tyeh* 'flute', and *zywoh* 'mattress' are surely Chinese loanwords, as is *'mek* 'ink stick'. The nouns *'pwut* 'writing brush', *pwuthye* 'Buddha', and *tyel* 'temple' are to be considered together with their Japanese counterparts as cognate borrowings. The derivation of *cek* 'time' from Old Chinese *dyeg (> Beijing shí) is intriguing but must be weighed against the comparison with Japanese toki⁷, just as the derivation of *'kwom < kwo ima* 'bear' from Old Chinese *gyum must be weighed against Japanese kuma³, and the derivation of *tolk* 'chicken' from Old Chinese *tyeg 'bird' must share attention with the putative Japanese cognate tori³. Other derivations that look good include *'sal'* 'arrow' from Old Chinese *Syer and *pwoy* 'hemp cloth' from Middle Chinese *pwo' 'cloth' (Kim Wancin mistakenly labeled this shape as Old Chinese, but that form was *pwag). On the other hand, *mol* 'horse' is more likely to have been directly borrowed from Mongol mori rather than an early Chinese equivalent of "*MA*, as Kim Wancin proposes.

4.0. Shapes.

Morphemes are abstract entities that take on shape only when they are realized as what are sometimes called MORPHS, just as phonemes take on substance only when they are articulated as PHONES. When a single phoneme is articulated with perceptibly different sounds, often determined by the environment, the phones are said to be ALLOPHONES of that phoneme. When a morpheme is

realized in more than one shape, usually depending upon the adjacent sounds or morphemes, the morphs are said to be ALLOMORPHS of that morpheme. Quite often the variation in the shapes can be described in general terms that apply to groups of morphemes or to TYPES of shape. Words and stems often contain more than one morpheme, and they too can also be described in terms of shape types.

4.1. Shape types.

A word, or a morpheme, sometimes occurs in more than one shape. The SHAPE is the way the element is represented in phonemes, as actually pronounced. In general we find a resemblance between the several shapes of a given element. Except for the nominative particle i/ka and a few of the inflectional endings, the different shapes of a given morpheme or word have some stretches of phonetic makeup in common. The differences in shape between the alternants of many morphemes and words can be stated in general terms; such statements are often called MORPHOPHONEMIC rules. Some of these rules were stated in §2.6; a glance at the chart of permitted consonant clusters tells us to expect that a morpheme which sometimes has the shape sip can be expected to show the shape sim (and even the shape si) in certain environments. These alternations are so automatic (every "expected" -- p before a nasal turns out to be pronounced ...m) that for the most part they are disregarded by the Hankul spelling and by the Yale Romanization. When we hear the spoken sequence ...mm... we cannot be sure that it will be spelled p + m (or ph + m, ps + m) instead of m + m unless we recognize the morphemes or words involved. As a result of convergence, Korean has a fair number of words and phrases that sound the same but are spelled differently because each constituent part is always written according to its "basic" shape, as found in some of its other environments. That is why the string /cimman/ is written cim man when it means 'just the burden' but cip man when it means 'just the house' and ciph man when it means 'just the straw'.

The alternations shown in the cluster table are AUTOMATIC in that you apply them to shapes regardless of the particular words involved; and they are FULLY AUTOMATIC because you need not even know what the grammar of the words may be. A similar kind of fully automatic alternation is found in English when an expected "s" is pronounced /z/ after /g/: we do not have to know the grammar to pronounced "legs" as /legz/, for the rules of our language automatically keep us from saying /legs/. Such rules work for nonsense words as well as real words: the pseudo-word "blegs" can only be pronounced /blegz/.

Notice that the morphophonemic rules apply only if the two syllables are run together, with no pause intervening. In general, that is true for most of our rules for alternations that occur at the point of contact between Korean morphemes or words. Thus, $1 + n \rightarrow /ll/in ku tul ney /kutulley/ 'they',$ tal nala /tallala/ 'the moon (as a place)', saynghwal-nan /saynghwallan/ 'the hardships of life', tūlnol.i /tūlloli/ 'picnic', and other expressions where pause virtually never intervenes. In certain other expressions, pause is infrequent: kaul nal /kaullal/ 'autumn day/weather', onul nal /onullal/ 'today' - compare onul nal(-ssi) /onul nal(ssi)/ 'today the weather -- '. The expression cal nol.a 'plays nicely' (adverb + verb) is usually pronounced without pause /callola/. Pause is infrequent between short unmarked object and verb, so that atul nah.ko ttal nah.ko 'giving birth to sons and daughters = (lived) happily ever after' is usually said /atullakho/ttallakho/. With a marked object, there are common versions with or without pause: al ul näynta 'lays eggs' may be heard as /alulläynta/ or as /alul nāynta/. Since the accusative particle ends in I and the verb nāy- 'puts out, ... ' takes many different nouns as object, that verb is frequently heard in the alternant shape lay-. There are also cases of unmarked subject + verb that are such common expressions they are usually said without an intervening pause, e.g. pul nanta /pullanta/ 'a fire breaks out' (= pul i nanta). Kyel nanta and kol nanta, both meaning 'gets angry' (from 'temper appears'), are usually pronounced / ... II ... / as are their synonyms kyel näynta and kol näynta ('displays temper'). If a pause is inserted, it would be more natural to attach the appropriate particle to mark the subject or object: kyel i | nanta, kyel ul | nāynta. In expressions of modifier + nominal, an intervening pause is usually unnatural in relaxed speech, so that tte-nal nal 'the day to leave' is usually pronounced /ttenallal/. We can know the

appropriate spelling for the expressions -ul nalum ita 'it depends on' and -ul nawi (ka) eps.ta 'there is not enough to; there is hardly a need to' only from etymology or reading pronunciations, for they are usually pronounced with /...II.../. To be sure, by inserting a somewhat artificial pause the Korean speaker can distinguish an otherwise homophonous phrase like salq kos 'places to buy (them)' from sal kkoch 'flowers to buy', both /salkkot/ in normal speech, and mös kanta 'can't go' from mös kkanta 'can't peel', both /mökkanta/ in normal speech.

The only cases of fully automatic (phonemically determined) alternation other than those from the table of permitted clusters are (in part) the alternations of I and n (\$4.4) when after pause, and of yey (\$4.3) when not after pause. Other alternations are widely but not fully automatic, because you have to be aware of at least some grammar to decide whether they apply. In the following sections six kinds of alternations are described:

(1) Treatment of syllable excess, \$4.2.

(2) Treatment of yey, §4.3.

(3) Treatment of I and n, §4.4.

(4) Occurrence of reinforcement (-q) with the prospective modifier -ul, \$1.5, \$9.3.

(5) Occurrence of reinforcement (-q) with consonant stems that end in sonants (m, n, or an l that is reduced from basic lp, lph, lm, lth, \$8.1.1.

(6) Various alternations of "two-shape" elements, \$5.1.

4.2. Syllable excess.

There is a limited group of "overstuffed" morphemes, each of which has a basic form that ends in a consonant that can occur only at the beginning of a Korean syllable or in a string of consonants that can occur only if divided between two syllables, part at the end of one syllable and part beginning the next. The "overstuffing" or SYLLABLE EXCESS is heard only before certain vowels. Before pause or a consonant – and in certain constructions also before a vowel – the excess is replaced by those corresponding consonants which are permitted at the end of a syllable. Before certain consonants the excess replacement then undergoes further replacements, those that are phonemically determined for the consonant ($\S2.6$). For example, kaps 'price' is reduced to the shape kap before pause or in phrases like kap to 'the price too'; the final p of this shape kap is then subject to the automatic alternations of any final p, so we hear /kamman/ for kaps man 'just the price'.

Before a vowel which (1) begins a particle, such as the nominative marker i or the accusative ul, (2) begins the copula i-, or (3) begins an inflectional ending, such as the infinitive -e or the adversative -una, the full basic form is heard with its syllable excess intact: kaps ul 'the price [as object]', kaps i 'the price [as subject]', kaps ita 'it's the price'. (The phonemic shapes are actually /kapssul/ and /kapssi(...)/, because of the automatic rule under which an orthographic ps is not distinguished in pronunciation from pss, as we earlier observed.)

Before a vowel which does not begin an inflectional ending, the copula, or a particle, the usual treatment reduces the excess: kaps olumyen 'when the price rises' is pronounced /kapolumyen/ and kaps ālki elyewe 'it's hard to find out the price' is pronounced /kapālkielyewe/. There are exceptions in a few compounds (yetelp hay 'eight years' is /yetelphay/), in derived verb forms (olk.hi- 'get roped' /olkhi-/), and in iterated noun + the adverb-deriving suffix -i (moks.moks-i 'in portions, in shares' is /mongmokssi/). In a few combinations both treatments occur: /masisse/ or /matisse/ for mas iss.e 'is tasty' but the former is better regarded as mas i 'ss.e, a reduction of mas i iss.e, as we had occasion to remark earlier. According to one study (Kim Hyenglyong 1985) in modern written Korean there are 1,757 different orthographic syllables that carry a "final" component (pat.chim), and 1,384 (= .787) of these carry codas that are allowed at the end of a PHONETIC syllable: p t k m n ng 1. The remaining 373 (= .213) represent morphemes with syllable excess.

The following list of morph-tinal strings includes all the occurring types of syllable excess. Some of the types occur with both nouns and verb stems; others only with one or the other. There are also

PART I 101

stems ending in h, lh, nh, and w, for which see §§8.2.2-3. Historically, there are nouns that once ended in h, lh, nh, and mh, but they have dropped the final h in modern Korean. The etyma have left morphophonemic relics in the case of salh 'flesh', anh 'inside', amh 'female', and swuh 'male', but the words in which a reflex of the h appears are now spelled (with respect to this feature) phonemically: salkhoki = salh-koki 'red meat', anphakk = anh-pakk 'inside and outside', swukhay = swuh kāy 'male dog', amkhay = amh kāy 'female dog'. (See below for more on this. A list of the MK .-- h nouns is at the end of this section.) There are also relics of excess at the beginning of certain syllables: pssi = ssi 'seed' in pyepssi = pye-pssi 'rice seed', pssal = ssal 'grain' in ipssal = i-pssal 'raw rice', pttu- = ttu- 'open (one's eyes/ears)' in chiptte = chi-ptte 'looking with raised eyes', For the inflectional stems ending in ...I., which show different behavior from other elements ending in 1, see \$8.1.4. There are a few archaic examples of excess mk in nouns: namk = namu 'tree' (CF modern namak-sin 'wooden shoes'), kwumk = kwumeng 'hole'. These go back to MK nouns that had two allomorphs which developed from *-m¹/₀k; there were similar types from *-n¹/₀k, *-s¹/₀k, *- $l^{u}ok$, and *- $l^{u}ol$. Those nouns are listed in §8.3.1, where we see how the verb stems of this type developed into the peculiar alternation found in the modern -LL- verbs. For all of the nouns with more than one shape, including those with syllable excess, the free shape that occurs before pause is also used before certain particles, such as the MK genitive s.

The first column of the list shows the morph-final ending, the second column shows the phoneme to which the excess is reduced; the third column gives a noun example, and the fourth a verb example. The notes immediately follow the list.

LIST OF MORPH-FINAL STRINGS

р		cip 'house'	cap- 'catch'
t1		nāt 'grain'	tat- 'close'
k		mok 'throat'	mek- 'eat'
1		mal 'horse'	tul- 'listen' ²
m		kām 'persimmon'	kām- 'shampoo'
n		an 'inside'	sin- 'wear on feet'
ng		khong 'soy bean'	_
th ³	t	path 'field'	math- 'take charge of'
S	t	os 'clothes'	pes- 'take off, doff'
SS	t	-	iss- 'exist, stay'
c ⁴	t	nac 'daytime'	chac- 'look for'
ch ⁴	t	kkoch 'flower'	coch- 'follow'
ph	р	aph 'front'	ciph- 'lean on'
ps	р	kaps 'price'	ēps- 'not exist'
kh	k	puekh 'kitchen'	_
kk	k	pakk 'outside'	kkakk- 'cut, mow'
ks	k	moks 'share'	-
ls	1	tols 'cycle; postnatal year of age'	-
lth	1	-	halth- 'lick, taste'
lk	k, (l)	talk 'chicken'	ilk- 'read'
lm	m, (l)	[sälm 'life']	kwūlm- 'go without food'
lp	p, (l)	(yetelp 'eight')	pälp- 'tread on'
lph	p, (l)	-	ulph- 'intone, chant'
nc	n	-	anc- 'sit down'
nc	n	-	anc- 'sit down'

¹ Many speakers treat the few nouns ending in a basic t as if they ended with an s. Even tikut 'the letter T' is pronounced with final s by most speakers when it is followed by, say, the nominative marker i. But the Hankul spelling writes final t for this and for a few other nouns. Choice of final s

102 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

ŝ

١Æ,

WE THE STREET

ary of ar

35

1.1

instead of t for the basic form of certain words, such as ches — 'first', would seem to be arbitrary, or based on the notion "when in doubt treat final /t/ as if from s". The only basis for writing the adverb mos 'not possibly' with a final s rather than the t used in older spellings is the word calmos 'mistake', derived from cal mos hanta 'cannot do it well' /cal(i)mothanta/, which is treated as having a final s (calmos ul hanta 'makes a mistake').

² But the consonant-stem tut-/tul- 'hear' is never pronounced with the syllable-final \cdots I, in contrast with the I-extending vowel stem tu-I, which has the syllable-final allophone before a consonant, as in tulko 'entering' (compare tut.ko 'hearing'). The infinitive tul.e is said as tu-le, with the flap allophone, whether it means 'hear' or 'enter'. SEE §8.3.2.

³ In Seoul th + i, or t + hi, is regularly replaced by /chi/: path ita is pronounced /pachita/ 'it's a field' though path ey is /pathey/ 'in the field', and the passive forms ket-hi-, tat-hi-, mut-hi-, ppet-hi- are usually pronounced with /...chi-/. Notice that a morpheme boundary is always involved; there are no cases of /thi/ within a morpheme. In a similar fashion, t + i is replaced by /ci/: /kwuci/ for kwut.i 'firmly' (but kwut.e 'is firm' is pronounced /kwute/); /ttampaci/ for ttam pat.i 'sweatshirt' (but ttam ul pat.e 'receives sweat'), /haytoci/ for hay tot.i 'sunrise' (but hay ka tot.a 'the sun rises'), /mītaci/ for mī-tat.i 'sliding door' (but mīlko tat.e 'pushes and closes').

⁴ Many southern speakers treat noun-final c, ch, and th as if s: /nasey/ instead of /nacey/ for nac ey 'in the daytime', /kkosi/ instead of /kkochi/ for kkoch i 'the flower [as subject]', /pasi/ instead of /pachi/ for path i 'the field [as subject]' — and the pronunciation /pathi/ is heard in the north.

The reduction of the excess is as follows. A string of more than one consonant simplifies to one, by dropping all consonants in excess of the first, with the exception of certain cases involving the liquid and an obstruent. The strings Is and Ith act like most clusters, dropping all but the I. The string Ip also acts this way for the one noun example: yetelp reduces to /yetel/. Noun-final lk, however, reduces to k, so that talk becomes /tak/. For verb stems the strings lk, lm, lp, and lph are given both treatments as competing variants. The standard variant seems to treat the liquid as excess, so that ilk-, kwülm-, pälp-, and ulph- are reduced to ik-, kwūm-, päp-, and up- before adding an ending that begins with a consonant, such as -ta or -sup.nita. But some people retain the liquid, so that the reduction is to il-, kwul-, pal-, and ul-. Those who use the compound adjective yelp-pulk- 'be light red' seem to pronounce it /yelpulk-/. Stem-final lk is most commonly treated in the standard way (with the l dropping) except when attached to endings that begin with k, where the other treatment seems more common: ilk.ko and ilk.ki are pronounced /ilkko/ and /ilkki/ rather than the /ikko/ and /ikki/ that (automatically compressed from ik-kko and ik-kki) we would expect as consistent with /ikcci/ ilk-ci and /ingnun/ (- ik-nun) - ilk-nun. The proper analysis of these forms is il- + /kko/ (etc.), the reinforced (-q) allomorph of -ko, rather than ilk- + -ko, since endings regularly reinforce after a liquid reduced from a cluster. Compare the unexpected treatment of salk 'leopard cat' + kwāyngi 'cat' → salk kwāyngi /salkkwāyngi/ 'leopard cat' where we expect /sakkwāyngi/ as consistent with talk koki /takkoki/ 'chicken meat'. In overprecise speech, a theoretically dropped liquid sometimes reappears, giving anomalous syllable-final clusters, as in /talktto/ for /taktto/ = talk to 'chicken too'. That is somewhat similar to the retention, or reimposition from spelling, of /l/ by certain English speakers in words such as "palm" and "calm".

After dropping any excess, if what remains is not a permissible syllable-final consonant (p t k l m n ng), as with s ss c ch, or if it is an l which is the last phoneme of a consonant stem (§8.1.4), but not an l reduced from a cluster, that remaining consonant is treated as the phoneme /t/ with whatever reflex would be appropriate to t. (But historically the l of the -T/L- stems is a lenited form of t.)

Below is a fairly complete list of examples for each extrasyllabic final. But instead of s, for which there are a large number of examples (as there are for $p \ k \ m \ n \ g l$), those examples ending in a basic t are listed, since their number is much smaller. In each list, all the nouns are grouped at the end.

SS

e

EXAMPLES OF EXTRASYLLABIC EXCESS

t et- < "et- 'obtain', it- 'be good', ket- < ket- 'fold up', kot- < kwot- 'be straight', kwut- < kwut- 'be hard, firm', mit- < mit- 'trust, believe in', mot- [obsolete] < mwot-'gather up', mut- < mwut- 'bury', mut- < mwut- 'stain, color', nat-/nath- [obsolete] < nat-/nath- = nathana- < na tha "na- 'appear', pat- < pat- 'receive', pet- < pet- 'stretch out (like a road)', ppet- 'extend, stretch out (an arm or a leg)', ssot- < 'swot- 'pour out', tat- < tat- 'close', tit- (a truncation of titi- < tu tuv-) 'tread, step on', tot- < twot- 'sprout, bloom; (sun/moon) rise', ttut- < 'ptut- 'bite, snatch, graze';

kot < *kwot* 'immediate, direct; to wit', *kwot* > kwos 'place', mat < mot 'senior, eldest', nāt < "nat 'grain', "pet > pēs 'friend', *tet* > tes 'a while'.

th cith- < tith- 'be saturated, (liquid) thick, (color) dark', heth- 'get disarrayed/ scattered', huth- < huth- 'get dispersed, scatter out', kath- < koth- < koth- 'be like; be together', kith- 'remain', math-1 < math- 'smell, sniff (it)', math-2 < mast- 'take charge of', nath-/nat- [obsolete] < nath-/nat- = nathana- < na tha "na- 'appear', path- < path-1 'sift, drain; (liquid) dry up', payth- < path-2 'spit out', puluth- (truncation of puluthupulu thu-) 'get swollen', puth- < puth- 'stick, be attached', yath-/yeth- < yath-lyeth- < nyeth- 'be shallow';

hoth < hwoth 'single', keth < kech 'surface, shell', khongphath < khwong phoch 'kidney', koputh (= koputhangi) 'outside fold of a bolt of cloth', kkuth < (... s) kuth 'end' (but kkuthu in kkuthu-meli 'butt-end'), kyeth < kyeth 'side', melimath < (me li math) 'head (of bed or grave)', mith < mith 'bottom, underside', muth < mwuth 'land, shore', nāth < "nath 'piece, unit', pakkath < pas[k] kyeth 'outside', path < path 'dry field, garden', phath < phoch 'a kind of red bean', pyeth < pyeth '(sun)light', sath < sath 'crotch', soth < swoth 'pot', swuth < (?*)swusk (CF Kim Thaykyun 323b) 'quantity, bulk (as of hair)', toth [obsolete] < rwoth 'boar'.

iss- $\langle is(i) \rangle$ 'exist, stay', -(e_a)ss- (past) $\langle -e_a is(i) \rangle$, -keyss- (future) ? $\langle -ke' y_s(i) \rangle$ ta. There is also ssāyss- 'be plentiful', contracted from ssah.ye iss- 'be piled up', which lacks the expected modifier form (*ssāss.un), replacing it with ssāyn, contracted from ssah.in. The modifier form of iss- is relatively uncommon but it occurs: see the entry iss.un in Part II.

aykkwuc-?< * "ay s kwuc- 'be undeservedly misfortunate', cac- '(wind) ease up, calm down', cac- < coc- 'be frequent, incessant', cac-/cec- 'lean back', cec- < cec- 'get wet', cic-< cuc- '(dog) bark, bay', ccic- < 'pcuc- 'tear it', ccoc- 'twist (a pigtail)', cīs-kwuc- 'be annoying', chac- < choc- 'look for, find', ie- < nic- 'forget', ic- 'wane; get chipped', kac-< 'koc- 'be prepared' (rare except in the causative kac.chwu- < ko'chwo- = koc-'hwo- 'make ready'), kac- (a truncation of kaci- < ka'ci-) 'possess', kkoc- < kwoc- 'insert', kkwucic- < kwu'cic-/kwu'cit- 'scold (a child)', kwuc- 'be bad, vile; (weather) be threatening', (nwun i) kwuc- 'go blind', mac- < mac- 'be suitable, appropriate', mac- 'meet; face', maye-< moye- 'bind, tie', mec- [dialect?] < mec- = memchwu- < me'chwu- = memul(u)- (< me'mul-) 'stop', mec- 'be bad', nac- < he low', nuc- < nuc- 'be late', peluc- 'scatter, dig out', pic- < pic- 'brew, ferment, make', putic- 'bump into', pulu-cic- 'try out, shout', seluc- < selec- 'discard' (obsolete), selkec- < selGec- (obsolete) = selkeci ha- 'do dishes', tac- (truncation of taci-?< [dialect] tati-) 'harden by stamping, press, mince';

cec < cyec 'milk', coc 'penis', *i su lac* '(wild) cherry' > isulach = isulac(h)i [dialect], kac' (truncation of kacwuk < kach, used as adnoun) 'leather', kalac (truncation of kalaci < kalati ?1834-) 'foxtail (plant)' (= kangaci phul), kic 'coat collar; portion', kwoc₁ (> kkoc.i) 'skewer', koc < kwoc₂ 'cape, promontory' (postnoun), koc' (truncation of kocang 'place', CF kos < kwot 'place'), mec 'cherry', nac < nac 'daytime', nuc 'late' (adnoun), nuc [obsolete] > nuch 'sign, portent, omen', ôn-kac' < won- kas (truncation of ôn kaci < 'won ka'ci 'all kinds'), pām-nuc (= pām-nucengi) 'chestnut blossoms', pec (= pecci) 'cherry', pic < pit 'debt', pon koc' (truncation of pon kocang) 'native place' (= pon kos <

. . .

ŕ

ŧ.,

ch

pwon kwot).

coch- < cwoch- 'follow', ccoch- < pcwoch- 'pursue', kech = kecwuk 'surface, exterior', kich- (? truncation): = kichi- 'cough', ich- 'get tired', mich- < mich- (? truncation of michi-) 'attain, reach', nwiwuch- < "nwuyGuch- (truncation of nwiwuchi- < "nwuyGuchi-) 'regret', sich- (truncation of sichi-) 'sew a quilt', ssich- [dialect] = ssis- 'wash' < sis-, takuch- (truncation of takuchi-) 'bring nearer';

ach 'reason', 'cich > kis 'feather(s)', isulach = isulac(h)i (dialect) < i'su'lac '(wild) cherry', kach < kach 'skin, hide', kkoch < (-- s) kwoc 'flower', meych (myech) < myech 'how much / many', mich [literary] 'and', nach < noch 'face', nuch < nuc [obsolete] 'sign, portent, omen', pich₁ < pyeth 'sunshine', pich₂ < 'pich 'color; sign, mark; scene(ry)', such 'time interval, while', swuch < swusk 'charcoal', tach (tech) 'anchor', tech (dialect tek) 'snare; small drum' < *tesk, toch < twosk 'sail', yuch ?< *nywusk 'Four Sticks (a Korean game)'. NOTE: The noun och 'sumac, lacquer' was attested as woch in 1608 Thaysan 53a (wo.ch ol) but earlier it appeared as wos in 1463 Pep 1:219a (wo's i'la).

ciph- < tiph- 'lean (hands) on, feel (pulse)', eph- < eph- 'overthrow' (rare except in ph compounds and twicipe eph- 'turn inside out or upside down'), iph- = ulph- > ulph- 'chant', kaph- < kaph- 'reward, repay', kiph- < kiph- 'be deep', noph- < nwoph- 'be high', siph-< sikpu- 'be inclined toward, be desirous', teph- < teph- 'cover with, use as a cover', tunoph- 'be lofty', thoph- 'search everywhere for; soften and spread hemp tufts (to make rope)', ? puph- (= puphu-l-) in puph-tay- and puph-ta-l- (but the aspiration could not be realized here, so this seems to be a purely orthographic or historical example).

aph < a(l)ph 'front' (and compounds such as ocil-aph 'front of an outer garment'), ciph < itiph 'straw', hengkeph < heng kes < "hen (< *he [l-o]n) kes 'piece of cloth' [...ph unexplained], iph < iniph 'leaf', iph 'gate', keseph 'a levee reinforcement; a weed potcover; vegetables for pipimq pap', muluph < mwulwuph 'knee', nuph (dialect nwuph) 'marsh, swamp', pwuph > puk 'drum', seph < syeph 'kindling, firewood; gusset: prop', swuph < 'swuph 'forest', yeph (/ -- nyekh) < nyeph / nyekh 'side, flank'.</pre>

ēps- < "eps- (? < *e- p[i]s[i]- or *e pV is[i]-) 'be nonexistent' and certain stems ps derived from it: ka.yeps- 'be pitiful', mayk-eps- 'be despondent', sil-eps- 'be frivolous, unsubstantial', silum-eps- 'be absentminded, vacant', sokcel-eps- 'be futile, hopeless', yel-eps-'be timid, cowardly';

kaps < 'kaps 'price'.

-;

kh

puekh < puzek / puzep ? < * pu[l] s(y)ep[h] 'kitchen', ... nyekh 'direction' (see yeph).kk < skkkakk- < kosk- 'cut, shave, pare', kkekk- < kesk- 'break off', kyekk- < kyesk-'experience, undergo', mukk- < mwusk- (? < *'mwu/l/ sk...) make into a bundle', nakk- 'fish' from naks- < naksk- (CF naks-i spelled nakk-si 'fishing'; SEE -si in Part II), pokk- < pwosk-'roast', sekk- < sesk- 'mix it', sokk- (dialect sokkwu-) < swos kwo- (?= swos- kwo- 'raise') 'weed out', takk- < task- 'polish', tekk- 'get dirty/rusty', yekk- < yesk- 'knit, weave';

pakk < pask 'outside'; pusk (? < *pu/l/ sk-) 'moxacautery', swusk > swuch 'charcoal', twosk > toch 'sail', twosk > tos(-cali) 'mat'. - :

ks

moks < mwok 'portion' (...s unexplained; blended with mwus 'bundle' < mwusk-?), neks < neks 'spirit', saks < saks1 'charge, fare', saks2 > ssak 'sprout', seks 'surge of emotion (especially anger); a mooring', 'syeks 'reins', ches-paks [dialect] 'first', mayks [dialect] = mayk 'pulse'; 'naks 'fish hook' (> nakk.si).

h (For MK --h nouns, see p. 109.) ? ccah- [dialect] = cca- < pco- 'weave', ccih- < tih-'pound, ram', ceh- 'fear' – also (1465 Wen 1:2:3:40a) cyeh-, cih- 'affix', cöh- < "tywoh-'be good/liked', cwoh- 'be clean', eh- < [p]eh- 'get cut' (mistakenly treated as "eth-" in

LCT 558a, the correct analysis is LCT 1971:22) - CF e hi- < |p|e hi- 'cut it', nah- < nah-'be born', neh- < nyeh- 'put in', noh- < nwoh- 'put', peh- 'get cut', pih- 'sprinkle, sow' (? < pi 'rain' + "ho- 'do'), ppāh- 'grind', ssah- < (s)sah- 'pile/heap up, build', spih-/spyeh- = pih-, tah- < tah-1 'touch; arrive', ttah- < tah-2 'braid'. (SEE §8.2.2.)

mh nh (For MK ...mh nouns, see p. 109.)

(For MK ...*nh* nouns, see p. 109.) anh- (< a'ni ho-) 'not do/be' (negative auxiliary) and compounds that contain it, hunh- < hun ha- < hun 'ho- 'be common, plentiful, easily had, cheap', kkonh- 'mark, grade, rate', kkunh- 'break/cut off; stop', mänh- < manh- < manh- 'be much/many'. (SEE §8.2.2.)

lh

(For MK *wh* nouns, see below.) alh- < alh- 'ail', halh- > halth- 'lick, taste', helh-= hel ha- < hel 'ho- 'be easy, undemanding', ilh- < ilh- 'lose', kolh- < kwolh- 'be untilled, half-empty', kolh- < kwolh- 'rot', kkulh- < kulh- 'boil', kkwulh- 'bend knees (to kneel)', olh- < wolh- 'be right', silh- < sulh- 'be disliked', ssulh- < sulh- 'polish (grain)', talh- 'wear away; boil dry', ttwulh- < "tulw-(/tolw-) 'pierce'. (SEE §8.2.2.)

s

kols '(water-)course, (fixed) direction', "kwols > kol(ay) 'hypocaust flue', ols 'compensation, reparation', tols < twols 'cycle, postnatal year of age'.

Ith halth- < halh-'lick, taste', hwulth-'tear off something stuck to the surface, rinse out something stuck inside a bowl; thresh';

lk

elk- < elk- 'wrap, tie up, fasten', kalk- < kolk- 'scratch with a sharp 'point', kulk- < kulk- 'scratch', kwulk- < kwulk- 'be burly', malk- < molk- 'be clear', mulk- < mulk- 'be thin, watery', nalk- < nolk- '(thing) be old', nulk- < nulk- '(person) get/be old', olk- 'trap, ensnare', palk- < polk- 'dawn; get/be bright', (p)pulk- < pulk- 'be red';

chilk < 'chulk 'arrowroot; striped', holk (variant of hol) 'a growth', hulk < holk 'earth, soil', katalk (= katak) 'strip, piece, strand', kkatalk 'reason', kisulk (= kisulak) 'edge, border', selk < selk [obsolete] = selki 'wicker trunk', salk < solk 'leopard cat', siwulk (variant siwul) < si Gwulk 'edge' [old-fashioned] (= kacang-cali), talk < tolk 'chicken'. ¹Yi Yuncay also gives the pre-separable intransitive verbal noun inseparable wulk (ha- 'get rash/hasty') but I am unable to find evidence that the I is ever pronounced; the spelling may be historical or based on an association, morphemic or dialectal, with the stem olk- or with the stem pulk-. (¹Yi Yuncay was mistaken in labeling the word adjectival.)

 $IG/1^{u_{0}} < *1^{u_{0}} k SEE$ §3.3.1.

- ;

- .

 $ll/l^{u} < *l^{u}$ SEE §3.3.1.

Im celm- < cyelm- (1775) < "cyem- 'be young', cilm- 'bundle up to carry, pack on back', "kalm- 'store/hide it', kölm- < ["]kwolm- 'fester', kwülm- < ["]kwulm- 'go without food', pälm- 'measure off by the arms; guess', sälm- < "solm- 'boil', tälm- 'resemble' < "talm- 'spread (disease)', "telm- 'get dirty/dyed', ölm- < "wolm- 'move' (= olm.ki-) and 'be infected by, catch (a disease)';

sälm 'life', älm 'knowledge', and all other regular substantives from the l-extending vowel stems (§8.2.2, §9.5)

Ip ccalp-/ccelp- (< cyelp-) < tyalo-/tyel¹/₀- < tyel⁰/₀- < tyel⁰/₀- < *tyel⁰/₀- ?< *tyalop-/tyel¹/₀- ?< *tyalop-/tyel¹/₀- ?< *nel¹/₀- ?< *nel¹

kolp 'layer; time', *salp* > sap 'shovel', yetelp (dialect yatul, yatap, yatak) < ye tulp / ye tolp (< *yotolp) 'eight' (see below).

lph ulph- < ulph-/iph- 'chant'; aytalph- < "ay tolp- 'feel pity', kotalph- [lit.] =
kotalphu- 'be tired' (< kwo tol ph-a 'with great effort');</pre>

-, alph = aph > aph 'front'.

nc anc- < a(n)c- 'sit down', enc- < enc- < yenc- 'place, put up/on', kki-enc- 'shower

106 PART I

Not included in the list are the names for letters of the Korean alphabet. These are rather artificial concoctions, usually pronounced according to a common variant: tikut/tikus 'the letter T', thiuth/thius 'the letter TH', chiuch/chius 'the letter CH', phiuph/phiup 'the letter PH', khiukh/khiuk 'the letter KH'. There is also hiuh, the only known case of noun-final h in the standard orthography. The h is treated as /t/ before pause or consonant, and should be either /h/ or dropped before the copula or a particle beginning with a vowel, but in fact this word nearly always gets the variant treatment represented by the basic shape hius. The bound preparticle pa.yah (\$5.2.9) is written together with its particle ulo as an unanalyzed word: pa-ya-hu-lo. The verb stems with final ---lph- carry a literary flavor; they seem to be truncated from vowel stems ending in ---lphu-, as shown by the third example.

An example of \dots nth is found in Khun sacen, which lists panth as a variant of pān 'half'. I am told that /panthun/ is South Cenla dialect for pān un 'as for half'. ¹Yi Yuncay lists panth as Kyengsang dialect. The th is etymologically unexpected and its origin is unknown (? < hatun).

When followed by a vowel that is NOT the beginning of an ending, a particle, or the copula, syllable excess is reduced just as before a consonant, so that the common noun-final ---s is pronounced t and articulated as the onset of the vowel-initial syllable to which it is attached. Examples:

 $s \rightarrow t$: os an 'inside the garment' /otan/, kulus an 'in the plate' /kulutan/, ches atul 'first son' /chetatul/, ches insang 'first impression' /chetinsang/, ches uncel 'first syllable' /chetumcel/, kis os 'a kind of mourning robe' /kitot/, has os 'padded garment' /hatot/, wus os 'outer garment' /wutot/, wus akwi 'crotch between thumb and index finger' /wutakwi/, üypus atul (emi, epi) 'step-son (-mother, -father)' /üputatul/ (/üputemi/, /üputepi/), yëys wang 'ancient kings' /yěytwang/, swus ümsik 'fresh food' /swutūmsik/, hes wus.um 'empty smile' /hetwusum/, pelus ēps- 'lacks manners' /pelutēpss-/,

 $c \rightarrow t$: cec emeni 'wet-nurse' /cetemeni/, Compare cec hyeng 'older nursemate ("milk-brother") /cethyeng/.

 $ch \rightarrow t$: kkoch ahop songi 'nine flowers' /kkota(h)opssongi/, kkoch alay 'under the flower' /kkotalay/, hayq-pich ani 'myen 'unless it is sunshine' /hayppitanimyen/, och olu- 'get lacquer-poisoned' /otolu-/.

t: mat atul 'eldest son' (but mat ita 'is the eldest' Seoul /macita/), Compare mat hyeng 'the eldest brother' /mathyeng/.

 $th \rightarrow t$: soth an 'in the pot' /sotan/, path alay 'below the field' /patalay/, path wi 'above the field' /patwi/ (compare path twī 'behind the field' /pattwī/), hoth os 'single-layer garment' /hotot/, kkuth ani 'ta 'it is not the end' /kkutanita/, pith ēps- 'lack color' /pitepss-/, puth-an- 'hug' /putan-/, sath-sath-i 'in every corner, exhaustively' /sassachi/.

 $ps \rightarrow p$: kaps echi 'worth' /kapechi/, kaps $\bar{e}ps$ - 'lack value' /kapepss-/ (compare kaps ci- 'be of value' /kapcci-/).

ph \rightarrow p: aph.aph-i 'in front of each' /apaphi/, iph wi 'on the leaf' /ip(w)i/ (CF §2.7.4), muluph wi /mulup(w)i/ 'on the knee'. Compare noph-tala(h)- 'be sort of tall' /nopttala(h)-/.

 $kh \rightarrow k$: puekh an 'in the kitchen' /puekan/.

ks → k: neks ēps.i 'absentmindedly' /nekepssi/.

Is \rightarrow I: tols an ey 'within the first year of life' /tolaney/.

The following cases involve reinforcement (-q, CF \$1.5.): alayq i 'lower teeth' /alaynni/, aphq

ima 'forehead' /amnima/, cipq īmca 'householder' /cimnīmca/, hothq ipul 'single quilt' /honnipul/, kyepq ipul 'double quilt' /kyemnipul/, pamq isul 'evening dew' /pamnisul/, sökq iph 'the inside leat' /songnip/, ttekq iph 'seedleat' /ttengnip/, wiq ip-swul 'upper lip' /winnipsswul/ 'upper lip'. For certain examples the reinforcement may be optional: pathq ilang 'field ridge' /pannilang/ is also reported as path ilang /patilang/. The orthographically identical path ilang 'field and the like' with the colloquial particle ilang / lang is pronounced /pachilang/, and many speakers say /pasilang/.

In a few expressions, contrary to what we expect, the syllable excess persists, as in yetelp hay 'eight years' /yetelphay/ where we would expect (?*)yetel(h)ay. The word for 'eight' has been restructured as yetel(q) for most speakers, who say yetel ita and not yetelp ita for 'they are ten'. In causatives and passives, the derived stems preserve as much of the excess as can be pronounced: palphi- 'get trodden on' /palphi-/ is the passive of pālp- 'tread on', but kolm-ki- 'has it fester', the causative of kolm- 'fester', must be reduced to /komki-/. And most derivatives are like compounds and reduce the excess: noph-talah- 'be sort of tall' /nopttala(h)-/, nelp-tala(h)- /nelttala(h)-/ 'be sort of wide', kwulk-tala(h)- 'be sort of burly' /kwukttala(h)-/ or /kwulttala(h)-/.

¹Yi Ungpayk 454 calls our attention to the rule by which compounds are spelled phonemically rather than morphophonemically if the last consonant of a double-consonant **pat.chim** is not pronounced:

kolmak/kwulmek ha- 'be almost full' from kolh-/kwulh- 'be not yet full' (but notice kwūlm- 'go without food, starve');

kolpyeng 'deep-seated disease; fatal blow' from kolh- 'rot' + pyeng 'illness';

halccak halccak 'in little licks' from halth- 'lick' + -cak (diminutive suffix < cāk- 'little');

silccwuk/saylccwuk ha- 'be sullen' from silh- + suffix -cwuk;

malsswuk/melsswuk ha- 'be neat' from malk- 'clear' + suffix -swuk;

malccang/melcceng ha- 'be intact, perfect' from malk- 'clear' + suffix -cang/-ceng;

olmu 'snare' from olk- 'bind, lay a snare' + ?; one proposed etymology has olk.a kam- > *olk.a kam-i > olkami 'snare' > *olkamu > *olk'mu > olmu. It is unclear just why silh-cung (= silhq-cung) 'ennui' is not spelled according to its pronunciation /silccung/.

Moreover, there are examples of phonemic spelling even when the syllable excess is pronounced:

yalphak ha- 'be thin-surfaced' from yalph- 'be thin' (with syllable excess retained) + suffix -ak, or (with syllable excess suppressed) + the mimetic phak 'deflated, flat; soft', probably unrelated to Chinese loanmorph pak < 'PPAK 'thin';

silkhum ha- 'be dislikable' from silh- + suffix -kum (CF silh.ko 'disliking' /silkho/).

The structure of malkkum/melkkum ha- 'be clean' can be explained as a reduction of malk- \rightarrow malbefore attaching the suffix, which then reinforces its initial, as it does in malk-ko and malk-ci when pronounced /malkko/ and /malcci/ rather than the competing version /makko/ \leftarrow mak-ko and /makcci/ \leftarrow mak-ci.

Some confusion exists over whether there are two versions of 'rather wide': /nepttala(h)-/ = nelp.talah- and /nelttala(h)-/ = nelttala(h)- (spelled nel.tala(h)- in North Korea). NKd lists both versions and suggests that the latter comes from nelu- 'be broad'; most South Korean authorities prefer the second version (nel- not nep-) but derive it from nelp-. A similar problem: /nepccik/ and /nelccik/. The South Korean authorities seem to prefer the latter and spell it phonemically. NKd lists nelp.cik (presumably to be pronounced /nepcik/) but refers it to the entry nel.cik for which the pronunciation is explicitly stated as /nelccik/; there are entries for /nepccek/ spelled both nelp.cek and nep.cek, and similarly for /nepccwuk/.

Finally, we should keep in mind the ongoing tendency to restructure the basic forms of most nouns bearing syllable excess. Even Seoul speakers often simplify noun-final ---ps to just ---p; the pronunciation /kap/ for kaps 'price' in ūmsik kap[s] ey nun in drill 3.7 of KBC 24 is not a slip of the tape or the tongue, but a variant of what is heard as /kapss/, a more formal version, in mulken kaps ey nun in drill 3.9. In everyday speech people quite often say /kapun/ and /kapulo/ (for kaps un, kaps ulo) instead of /kapssun/ and /kapssulo/, even though they may well say /kapssi, kapssita/ for

11

kaps i, kaps ita. The liquid in talk 'chicken' is widely ignored, so that tak i and tak ul are the commonly heard nominative and accusative forms; the liquid is retained in a derivative talkyal 'egg'. In modern usage moks 'portion' and kols 'course, channel' are generally just mok and kol: Ku ttang un nay mok[s] ip.nita; ney mok[s] un ... 'That land is my share; your share ... '; Kol[s] ul kiph.key pha la 'Dig the channel deep!'. We can treat puekh 'kitchen' as an obsolescent version of the widely used puek (also pek); but pakk 'outside' persists unsimplified. The noun muluph 'knees' is heard either with the simplified basic form mulup or in a derivative muluphak(-i), which preserved the syllable excess when the diminutive suffix -ak was added. But aph 'front', yeph 'beside', and iph 'leaf' (also iphali, ipsakwi) commonly retain the older basic shapes. Modern Seoul speech is in flux on the question of merging noun-final ...th, ...ch, and ...c with ...s. The four-stick game is generally treated as yus rather than the older yuch; och 'lacquer; sumac' is treated just like os 'garment'; and path is more often heard with final s than with the traditional th or (before i) ch. But both meych and meys are common for the orthographic myech 'how many', and only the affricate is heard in nac ey 'in the daytime / afternoon', though you may notice an allophone of that which is articulated as a voiced sibilant [z]. There are no good examples of noun-tinal ...t, since nat of nat-al 'grain' is no longer a free noun, and earlier cases of noun-final ...t merged with ...s over two centuries ago, so that mwot 'nail' and 'mwos 'pond' are now both mos. Despite these remarks on colloquial usage, this book follows the traditional spellings and we treat syllable excess as basic to those nouns that began simplifying it relatively late.

Earlier forms of the language had a wider array of extrasyllabic finals, including stems ending in -sk- (> -kk-) and -st- (> -th-). There were even a few nouns without vowels: see in Part II the entries psk 'time', s 'fact', t 'fact'. The reduction of the excess was similar to what it is today, but in the 15th century there was no need to reduce -s since it was a syllable-final consonant. Stems ending in -(n)c- such as a(n)c- 'sit' reduced to -s-, as did those ending in -z- (lenited from -s-) and those ending in -sk- and -st-. The doublet wumchi- 'huddle, shrink' contracted to a reduced stem wums- in a few examples. The noun poych 'oar' must be the result of truncating an unattested phrase poy 'chi 'boat rudder'.

In the modern language final ...h, ...nh, and ...lh occur only for verb stems, but in Middle Korean there were nouns that had these basic codas (and also ...mh), which surface as the aspirating of a voiceless consonant that begins a following particle, though the /h/ was suppressed when the noun was in isolation, i.e. before pause. As mentioned above, there is evidence for some of these noun-final h's in such modern compounds as am-khay < amh kāy 'female dog' and swu-khay 'male dog' < swuh kāy. The spellings of 1898 Tayshin show final h for a number of nouns with the particle i (or incorporated -i) attached: ttahi, tta 'earth'; patahi, pata 'sea', twuihyi 'behind' (= Seoul twi ey); and even one case of final h in isolation, narahi, narah. (1874 Putsillo gives 'behind' as twui, twuhe.) All these nouns had a basic final -h in Middle Korean. The standard noun nai 'age' must have developed like the Tayshin nahi, by incorporating -i to the MK noun that had the basic shape 'nah and survived in its "free" shape as na in modern dialects (e.g. the South Hamkyeng version used by 1936 Roth 197); CF naq sal 'age, years [often derogatory]' (KEd). 1894 Gale writes (48) hon.a.hun 'as for one' (< MK hona hun), and (148) hon.a (< MK hona/h]) with an unexpected syllable break perhaps reflecting the allomorph hon -- but missing in hona.hi (80); also (82) pata.hi and pata.hul for the nominative and accusative of 'sea' (< MK pa'tah), and (64) chol.ha.li for chalali 'rather' (< MK chol'hali).

Some of the stems ending in the final aspirate seem to have incorporated the pro-verb "ho- > ha-'do/be', which was prone to elide its minimal vowel, leaving the h behind to fend for itself. Although *ilh*- is the only MK version for 'lose', 1898 Tayshin attests both *ilhata* (with palatalized [1]!) and *iltha* ("irta" with [r]!). ¹Yi Congchel 1983 clearly writes mãn ha- (with the Chinese character MYRIAD) for mãnh-; the basic stem in the earliest Hankul texts is sometimes "man "ho-, sometimes "manh-. The basic form of MK word for 'above' was wuh; the final h was suppressed when the noun preceded juncture (that is, when it was not followed by a closely attached particle or copula form), and it is that form which survives as the standard North Korean wu, while Seoul has standardized wi < wu[h] +

incorporated -i, a development more common as a northern characteristic. (1894 Gale 133 writes *mwul* wu.huy 'in the water'.) NKd lists a dialect form wuthi, not in the Hamkyeng dictionary nor in Choy Hak.kun (though he has "uge" = wukey), which may reflect the earlier h, but the derivation is unclear. There are two examples of *-ngh*: *stang.h ay* (1617 Sin-Sok ¹Yel 4:64) 'on the land' seems to be a hybrid of earlier *sta*'h ay and *stang* (id. Hyo 1:1), but *syang*'h ay 'regularly' (1518 Sohak-cho 8:9b) is not so easily explained.

In the following lists of MK nouns ending in -h a few of the examples occur as doublets, with or without the h in the basic form. That means there are competing phrases without the h where we would expect it. (Of course, all the nouns suppress the h when they occur as free forms.) The two versions of the doublets are separated by a slash.

MK nouns with final ...mh: 'amh 'female', 'wumh 'cave'.

MK nouns with final --nh: anh 'inside'; enh 'dike'; kinh, 'skinh 'string'; twuy-anh (1576 'Yuhap 2:28b, 1632 Twusi-cwung 6:50a) = 'wuy- anh 'garden'.

MK nouns with final --lh: 'alh 'egg' 'cholh 'source' (CF 'stolh); ha 'nolh/ha 'nol 'heaven'; kalh/ kal 'knife' ('kal 'lwo 1465 Wen 3:2:2:10a = 'kal.h of 'lwo 1462 'Nung 6:109b; 'kal 'Gwa 1462 'Nung 6:28b = 'kal 'khwa 1459 Wel 9:43b); 'kilh 'path'; 'ko(')nol/ 'ko(')nol 'shade'; kowolh 'district' (= kowolkh, koWol); kozolh/kozol 'autumn'; kye'zulh/kye'zul > kye/z/ol(h) winter; 'malh 'stake'; 'milh 'wheat'; mozolh 'village'; 'nolh1 'blade'; 'nolh2 'warp (threads)'; nomolh 'greens'; polh > pholh > phol 'arm'; poyzolh/poyzol (< *poy solh) 'entrails' (poyzol 'tol'h ol 1463 Pep 2:105b); 'pulh/ ptul 'garden' ('ptul 'Gwa Twusi 25:39a); pyelh 'cliff'; 'solh 'flesh': 'stolh 'origin, source' (CF 'cholh); sukwulh 'rural area' (= 'sukwol, 'sukowol, 'sukoWol); 'su'mulh 'twenty'; 'syewul, 'syewul, 'syeWul/h] 'capital' ('syewul 'lwo 1481 Twusi 24:45b, "sye'wul 'se/ nwo '1517' Pak 1:53b [accent unexplained]); tolh 'group' (plural); 'twolh1 'bridge'; 'rwolh2 'stone'; 'nvulh 'two'; wolh 'this year'; 'wulh 'fence'; 'yelh 'ten'; yelh 'hemp seed'.

MK nouns with postvocalic final -h: *cah* 'foot'; *cwoh* 'millet'; *honah* 'one'; *kuluh* 'root'; *kwoh* 'nose'; *mah* 'yam'; *mah*/*ma* 'monsoon' (= tyang-ma[h]), 'south, south wind (= *mah polom > maphalam); moyh 'moor'; "mwoyh mountain'; mwoh 'corner'; *na cwoh* 'evening' = *na cwoy*; *nah* 'age'; *na lah* 'land'; "nayh 'river'; "neyh 'four'; *ni* mah 'forehead'; "nimcah/"nimca 'master; you'; *nwoh* 'cord'; *pa tah* 'sea'; *pwoh*₁ 'beam'; *pwoh*₂ 'cloth'; "seyh 'three'; 'stah 'ground'; *tuluh* 'hat brim' (²1517⁻¹No 2:52a); *tu luh* 'moor'; "twuyh 'rear'; *tyeh* 'whistle'; 'swoh₁ 'swamp'; 'swoh₂ 'matrix, mold, die'; 'swuh₁ 'male'; 'swuh₂ 'forest' = 'swuph; sywoh 'layman'; "si[l]-"nayh/-"nay ("si'-"nay *lwo* 1481 Twusi 21:34a) 'stream'; *theh* 'site'; wuh 'above'; ye'leh 'several'; zywoh 'mattress'.

4.3. Treatment of yey.

The phoneme string /yey/ occurs only after a pause; in other positions it is automatically replaced by /ey/, so that pon yēysan 'the main/original budget' is pronounced either /pon|yēysan/ or /ponēysan/. The string /ey/ itself begins the basic form of very few words (eywu- 'surround', eyi-'cut', ..., and recent loanwords) so that it is infrequent after pause.

Among the Chinese morphemes, the South Korean spelling writes phyey for /phey/ as in $ph^y \hat{e}y$ 'lungs', and myey for /mey/ in the bound noun $m^y \hat{e}y$, which appears in $\hat{u}ym^y ey$ 'sleeve', $m^y \hat{e}ykwu$ 'sleeve opening', 'yenm^yey '(in) company', and punm^yey 'parting (of people)'. Both North and South spell hyey for /hey/ in Chinese loans such as hyèyseng 'comet'. Certain elements beginning with /key/ are distinguished in Hankul by the spelling kyey, such as kyèysi- 'stay [honorific]', kyèysi 'revelation' (pronounced just the same as kéysi 'notice, bulletin'), but there seems to be no good reason for any of these spellings, except perhaps historical. The spelling conventions are that only South Korea writes the unpronounced distinction of myey : mey and phyey : phey, but both South and North write the unpronounced distinctions of kyey : key, hyey : hey, and yey : ey. (CF Mkk 1960:9:37-8.)

Because of the automatic alternation of yey with ey, morphemes with the basic shape lyey (such as the common one meaning 'rite, ceremony') never actually occur in that shape at all; it is a fictive form based on the occurring alternants /ley/ (as in sillyey 'discourtesy' /silley/ and kolyey 'ancient rites'

110 PART I

ġ

er it

/koley/) and /yey/, as in 'yeypay 'worship'.

In addition to word variants like /... ēysan/ for yēysan, which have to be caught on the fly and can be ignored for most purposes, we also observe the alternation of /ey/ and /yey/ in morphemes with the basic shape yēy, such as the one that means 'esthetic, art' and occurs initially in yēyswul 'esthetic techniques' and finally in mun.yey 'literature and art, humanities' = /muney/, hak.yey 'science and art = arts and sciences' = /hakey/, kongyey 'arts and crafts' = /kongey/, kiyey 'crafts' = /kiey/, swuyey 'handicraft' = /swuey/, etc. The dialect variants nēy (northern and modern-Seoul) and yēy 'yes' can be seen as a somewhat similar case, from a basic *nyēy.

4.4. Alternations of I and n.

Except in recent loanwords (latio 'radio', nyūsu 'news', nikheyl 'nickel'), in a few native oddities (see below), and in the grammarians' neologisms liul 'the letter L' and niun 'the letter N', the phoneme I does not occur after pause, nor do the strings ny and ni. In older loanwords $l \rightarrow n \rightarrow 1^{-1}$ 'Nwuka pok.um 'the 'gospel of Luke', nampho(-tung) 'lamp'. After pause, a morpheme whose basic allomorph begins with I appears in an alternant beginning with n. But those morphemes whose basic allomorphs begin with li, ni, ly, or ny appear in allomorphs which begin with i or y:

		BASIC SHAPE	SHAPE AFTER PAUSE
1 :	n	yōlo 'major road'	¹ nöpyen 'roadside'
n :	n	sīnay 'city confines'	näypu 'inside part'
ly :	у	nolyek 'effort'	¹ yek.hayng 'exertion'
ny:	у	swunye 'nun'	ⁿ yeca 'woman'
li :	i	sāli 'reason'	¹ īyu 'reason'
ni ;	i	¹ nöni 'a kind of clay'	ⁿ iyok 'mud bath'

So far as the alternants after pause occur ONLY after pause, they can be called phonemically determined, provided we ignore the recent loanwords and a few native oddities such as nyesek 'rascal of a man', nyen 'rascal of a woman', nyen-nom 'men and women rascals', niun 'the letter N'. But in most words the "altered" allomorph occurs word-initially whether the word is preceded by pause or not: ku "yeca 'that woman', i 'nöpyen, ... That is sometimes obscured by the "-q" phenomena discussed below.

Certain other cases must be specified in detail. The word for 'league' or 'Korean mile' has the shape $/\overline{i}/$ except after a numeral, where it has the shapes $/|\overline{i}/$ or $/n\overline{i}/$ (written li): il lī 'one mile', ī lī 'two miles', sam lī /samnī/ 'three miles', etc. The Chinese word for 'two' always has the shape $/\overline{i}/$ except after the word il 'one': il-ī 'one or two' is usually pronounced /illī/. The word for 'reason' has the shape $/\overline{i}/$ (written $^{1}\overline{i}$) except after the prospective modifier: -ul lī ēps- 'not stand to reason that --'. The Chinese word for 'six' has the shape /yuk/ (spelled ¹yuk) except after a numeral: sip ¹yuk = sip-1yuk /simnyuk/ '16', ¹yuk-sipq ¹yuk /yukssimnyuk/. See §5.5.

A number of words beginning with i--- or y--- have alternants beginning with ni--- or ny--- (or reflexes of those strings) which appear in certain environments; these are best treated as cases of reinforcement (-q): cipq il /cimil/ or cip il /cipil/ 'housework', halq il /hallil/ 'things to be done'. In the case of the noun il the MK form had an oral beginning, but certain other nouns that nowadays behave the same way were spelled as *ni*-- or *ny*---: i 'tooth' was MK *in* and iph 'leaf' was *niph* (in contrast with *iph* 'gate') but ip 'mouth' was MK *ip*. We are tempted to write "alayq ni" for 'lower teeth', and that would be historically correct, but we have no way of keeping that situation apart from /alaynnipsswul/ 'lower lip' where "alayq nip-swul" would be historically incorrect. For the modern language we will treat all cases alike and write not only alayq ip-swul but also alayq i, letting a rule interpret "q i" as /nni/ and "q y" as /nny/ in examples such as hanq yeph = /hannyeph/ 'one side'. For Chinese words, the historical ny-, ly-, and li- are in general so written in the North Korean orthography, and the initial nasal is preserved in the spoken dialects, with loss of the -y- (except in 'Yukcin). The initials of those strings are represented by superscript " and ' in the Yale Romanization:

ettenq ⁿyeca /ettennyeca/ 'what sort of woman', ponq ⁿyento /ponnyento/ 'this year period', musunq ¹iyu lo /musunniyulo/ 'for what reason', kulenq ¹yek.hayng /kulennyekhayng/ 'such exertion'; yang ¹yoli /yangnyoli/ 'western food', Cwungkwukq ¹yoli /cwungkwungnyoli/ 'Chinese food'; sampaykq ¹yuksip-o il /sampayngnyukssipoil/ '365 days'. The behavior of these is not distinguishable from that of the historically correct y... and i...: musunq yoil /musunnyoil/ 'what day of the week', nolanq yangmal /nolannyangmal/ 'yellow stockings' (KBC), kulenq ilmyen /kulennilmyen/ 'such a side (to it/him)', Pusanq yek /pusannyek/ 'Pusan station', Sewulq yek /sewullyek/ 'Seoul station', sīcheng-aphq yek /sīchengamyek/ 'City Hall Station'; sonnimq-yong siktang /sonnimnyong|sikttang/ (KBC 2:24) 'guest dining room', chaykq yenkwu /chayngnyengkwu/ 'book research'. For certain strings the reinforcement is optional: kkoch(q) ilum 'fower name' can be said either /kkotilum/ or /kkonnilum/. The poetic noun im 'beloved' (so spelled in the north as well as the south) was earlier nim and is probably the same morpheme as the honorific postnoun ... nim -MK "nim 'esteemed...'; the noun ïmkum < MK "nim-'kum 'king' probably contains the same etymon.

Almost all verbs beginning with i--- or y--- have the reinforced form, but only after prefixes or the negative adverbs mõs and an: mõsq ic.e /mõnnice/ 'can't forget', mõsq il.e na /mõnnilena/ 'can't arise', mõsq ilk.e /mõnnilke/ 'can't read', mõsq ik.e /mõnnike/ 'can't ripen', mõsq ip.e /mõnnipe/ 'can't wear', mõsq yel.e /mõnnyele/ 'can't open'; anq ic.e /annice/ 'doesn't forget', anq il.e na /annilena/ 'doesn't arise', anq ilk.e /annilke/ 'doesn't read', anq ik.e /annike/ 'doesn't ripen', anq ip.e /annipe/ 'doesn't wear', anq yel.e /annyele/ 'doesn't open'. For the stem iss- 'stay, be' the q seems to be optional for mõs but usual for an (because of pervasive n-epenthesis): mõs(q) iss.keyss.e /mõtikkeysse/ or /mõnnikkeysse/ 'can't stay', anq iss.keyss.e /annikkeysse/ 'won't stay'. The Middle Korean source of iss- was spelled without an initial nasal, *isi*-, but almost all the other relevant stems were spelled ni-- or ny--. For those verbs the non-reinforced treatment is sometimes heard (mõs ic.e /mõtice/, mõs yel.e /mõtyele/), but not commonly. An example with a prefix is cisq-iki-/cinniki-/ 'knead; mince'. When the accusative particle is omitted in the phrase os ul ipko 'wearing clothes' the phrase can be pronounced either /otipkko/ = os ipko or /onnipkko/ = osq ipko. If only the juncture after the accusative particle is dropped, you may hear both /osulipkko/ with the flap [r] and /osullipkko/ = os ulq ipko.

There are also words which begin with /y/ but have alternants beginning with /ny/ in certain environments. The word ⁿyen 'year' after a numeral is pronounced /nyen/ (and that is automatically /lyen/ after l); the same pronunciation is common after ku 'that' and similar adnouns. The MORPHEME for 'year' has the shape /yen/ spelled ⁿyen when word-initial, but elsewhere it is nyen (including /lyen/ after l) elsewhere: ¹naynyen 'next year'; mal.nyen 'the later (closing) years'; ⁿyenkam 'yearbook'; ⁿyento 'year period'; ⁿyen-nyen 'year after year', CF ¹yennyen 'successive years' and yennyen 'prolonging one's years (= life)'.

For a few words, such as those cited on p. 41, history has gone awry and confusion is rife. Some Koreans treat \dots n-n \dots the same as \dots n-I \dots and \dots I-I \dots , namely as /II/, and say Allyeng hasimnikka for Annyeng hasip.nikka 'How are you?'. The words kwannyem 'idea' and konnan 'difficulty' are often treated as if kwan.lyem /kwallyem/ and kon.lan /kollan/, and those spellings are included in some of the dictionaries, and we have taken account of a few of these by writing such Romanized versions as kon.lnan. (The word /kwellyen/ 'cigarette' is usually spelled phonemically, though etymologically it is kwen.yen.) Somewhat similar cases are kilyem for kinyem 'memory, souvenir' and kilung for kinung 'talent, ability'. Double /II/ sometimes appears for no good reason where a single /I/ is expected; such forms are usually to be regarded as dialect variants. Occasionally, reinforcement (-q) is involved: /mullyak/ 'liquid medicine' is best treated as mulq yak. That is perhaps the best way, too, to treat 'one or two': ilq-ī.

Dialects of the northwest dispalatalized the older initial ty thy ny, while the southern dialects affricated t(h)y so that they merged with the affricates c(h)y and retained the glide but dropped the nasal of ny. (Only ¹Yukcin preserves the original situation.) That is why for Seoul ⁿyeca 'woman' and chengke-cang 'station' (< tyengke-tyang) northerners are known to say neca [nadza] and tengke-tang.

-

-

1999 - 1999 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 -

2

These phenomena were noticed by ¹Yu Huy in 1824 Enmun-ci (p. 7): "In Korean pronunciation tya, tye have become cya, cye: thya, thye have become chya, chye. Only in Phyengan province do people not equate thyen 'heaven' with chyen 'thousand' and ti 'earth' with ci 'arrival'." There are examples of c for ty and ch for thy in the 1632 edition of Twusi enhay (CF An Pyenghuy 1957). Seoul irregularly has neh- < nyeh- 'put in' where we would have expected yeh- (as in various dialects), reflecting the MK variant neh- attested in 1466 Kup (see p. 47) and perhaps influenced by the initial of noh- 'put'. 1898 Tayshin writes nyetta (?= /nyethal) 'lay, stow'. (Tayshin nipsiuely 'lips' must be a back formation, for MK had ip si Gwul without the nasal initial.) The northern tendency to dispalatalize has weakened in the 20th century, and the southern palatalizations in loanwords such as latio > lacio 'radio' and tisuthoma > cisuthoma 'distoma' are now common in the north, as well (Mkk 1960:9:39).

For more on ny- and ni- see 1.2. For further discussion of alternations involving 1 see 5.1, 8.1.4, 8.2.1-3; 4.7, 4.8; 1.6; 2.6. CF. Thak Huyswu 1956:160-7.

4.5. Shape types of Chinese vocabulary.

The table on pp. 114-5 shows all the shape types that occur in "normal" basic readings of Chinese characters. With the exception of those queried with question marks, which were included out of deference to Korean dictionaries, I believe examples can be found of real words containing morphemes with shapes to justify the inclusion of each of the entries in the table. Distinctions of vowel length are ignored. Certain shapes (such as lye) are always short, regardless of the particular morpheme represented, and certain shapes are always basically long (like thē, which represents a single morpheme). But other shapes are distinctively short or long depending on the morpheme. The long vowel in these shapes usually corresponds to the Middle Chinese "rising" and "falling" tones, but there are many exceptions. Parentheses enclose marginal or special shapes.

Although there are characters that are to be read with the syllables cum, cwul, nin, nwal, nyek, nyep, and phik, they are not used in loanwords found in modern Korean, so those have been left blank in the table. There are no characters read with the syllables cwang, hi (as distinct from huy), kul, kya, mam. non, nyak, nyang, nyey, op. phyu, or pik; these, too, are blank in the table. Among the filled slots in the table, several shapes appear in only a few loanwords and some of the n-- shapes do not appear in environments critical for deciding the initial. For kh-- the only shape is khway.

A few of the rarer shapes, with examples:

hyul	kwühyul 'relief (of the poor)', hyulkum 'relief fund'
kyak	kyak.kum 'collecting funds'
nîm	ⁿ imkum 'pay', ⁿ imtay 'lease'
nwul	nwul.en 'stammering speech', mok.nwul 'innocence and lack of eloquence'; but ēnwul 'inarticulate' is commonly said as /ēlwul/
ทพนิท	nwün.cho 'fresh grass', nwünhan 'mild cold', nwün.lok 'light green'
nyel	ⁿ Yelpan 'Nirvāņa'
nyuk	ⁿ yuk.hyel 'nosebleed'
phyak	phyak hata 'is snippy', koyphyak hata 'is fussy'
thum	thum.ip 'trespassing'

The shapes kkik, ssang, and ssi are anomalous in beginning with reinforced consonants, but the North Koreans standardize kkik 'ingest' as kik, and ssi was spelled si in earlier times. The reading ssang 'pair' first appeared in 1677, but the reading ssi 'clan' seems to be fairly new, and is probably the result of truncation from compounds (\cdots q si 'the clan of - '), just as the initial reinforcement of a few nouns such as kkoch 'flower' are to be accounted for. The noun thal 'mishap, - ' is associated with a Chinese character that has the traditionally assigned reading i, but both the sound and the meaning are peculiarly Korean. so the word is not to be taken as part of the Chinese vocabulary. The origin seems to be unknown but it is probably the same as the word thal 'karma' attested (*"tha'l ol*) in 1462 'Nung 8:78b, of unknown etymology. The modern meaning is attested from 1785.

4.6. Chinese characters.

To write most words of the Chinese vocabulary the Koreans have traditionally used Chinese characters, called Hānqca or Hānmunq-ca. For each syllable of a Chinese word there is an appropriate traditional character, so that knowing the characters is often a help in finding out what morphemes make up the word. The bulk of the Chinese vocabulary consists of binoms – two-morpheme (hence two-syllable) words. You can suspect that you are hearing a Chinese word, and accordingly that the word can be written in Chinese characters, whenever you hear a word that consists of any two syllables listed in the shape-type table. Sometimes, of course, you may be wrong, especially if one of the syllables (such as ka or sa) is of a very common type anyway. You would be mistaken to think that salang 'love' should be written with Chinese characters. And sayngkak 'thinking', despite its definitely Chinesey flavor (and perhaps even a Chinese etymology), is not written with characters.

The Chinese characters are listed in dictionaries, and the dictionaries are usually organized according to a somewhat arbitrary system that analyzes the structure of each character so as to find a "radical", traditionally the element that gives the character its category of meaning, and a residual part that is often called the "phonetic" because it hints at the pronunciation. The 214 Radicals are ordered according to the number of strokes originally made in writing them (some are now written with fewer strokes than the order implies), and each of the characters is listed according to its Radical number + the number of residual strokes. For example, the character 梅 may 'plum' is listed under Radical 75 (the Tree or Wood Radical), in the subgroup of characters that have a residual-stroke count of 7, so that we can designate its general location as "75.7". The radical, as so often, is on the left and by itself is a character that means 'tree'. The part on the right is the phonetic; by itself it is the character may 'every' 毎, which is listed under Radical 80, while the bottom part of that character by itself is mo 'mother' 母. It sometimes happens that a character has a residual-stroke count of zero; that is, the character is a radical itself, like 木 mok 'tree' 75.0. When there are several characters with the same residual-stroke count, the order is usually determined by an arbitrary tradition that follows earlier dictionaries. Most Korean dictionaries of Chinese characters also have an index by "total stroke count", which is useful if the radical is not readily ascertainable, and an index by Korean readings arranged according to the Hankul alphabet, with the order under each reading determined either by the radical or by the total stroke count. A list of the names by which Koreans call the 214 Radicals will be found in Appendix 5. (Some of the names, like the radicals they represent, are rare.)

When we look up a character in a Chinese character dictionary, called Hangca sacen or (after the name of a dictionary famous in ancient China) okphyen "Jewel Book", we are given only scanty information, usually just a Korean "reference tag" which tells us the appropriate pronunciation and something of the meaning. If there are several meanings or readings, each is given, usually following the traditional entries of large Chinese dictionaries, so that the information is often archaic and not always relevant to real loanwords that are used in Korean today. The typical form of a reference tag for a noun is the Korean translation (as a noun or noun phrase) + the reading: λ sālam in 'the in that means salam "man". The reference tag for a verb typically gives the Korean translation in the form of a prospective modifier (or a phrase that ends in one) + the reading: 見 polq kyēn 'the kyēn that means pol "to see"'. The prospective modifier is also used for the adjectives, but a few of the adjectives are tagged with the simple modifier, to differentiate them from processive use of the same stem: 大 khun tāy 'the tāy that means khun "big", < khun tay (1576 ¹Yuhap 2:47b) vs khulq tāy (Kim Sepcey 1957:59) 'the tāy that means "to grow"; 長 kīn cang 'the cang that means "long", <["|kin tyang < TTYANG (1576¹Yuhap 2:48a) vs ["|kilg ["|tyang < "TTYANG (ibid.) 'to grow' (replaced by cala-). Notice that while often a comma sets off the reading from the gloss ("salam, in", "pol, kyen". "khun, tay") it is usual to pronounce the tag without a pause, and the prospective modifier regularly carries the reinforcing -q.

The table on the next two pages is a continuation of §4.5. from the preceding page.

114 PART I

[continuation of §4.5]

SHAPES OF CHINESE MORPHEMES

a	ya	wa	e	ye	-	ay	way	ey	-	yey	0	yo	oy	wu	yu	-	uy	i	wi
ang	yang	wang	-	yeng	-	ayng	•	-	-	•	ong	yong	-	wung	yung	ung	-	ing	-
ak	yak	-	ek	yek	-	ayk	-	-	-	•	ok	yok	•	wuk	yuk	•	-	i k	-
am	-	•	em	yem	-	-	•	•	-	-	•	•	•	-	-	uni	-	im	•
ар	•	-	ер	yep	-	•	-	•	-	-	·	•	-	-	•	up	•	ip	-
an	-	wan	en	yen i	wen	-	-	-	-	-	on	·	-	wun	yun	un	-	in	•
ai	-	wal	ei		wel	-	-	-	-	-	ol	•	-	wul	yul	ul	-	iι	-
				•															
ka	-	kwa	ke	-	•	kay	kwa	key	kwey	kyey	ko	kyo	koy	kwu	kyu		-	ki	kwi
kang	•	kwang	-	kyeng	•	-	-	-	•	•	kong	-			-	kung	-	-	-
kak	kyak	kwak	•	kyek	-	•	•	٠	•	-	kok	•	koyk	kwuk	•	kuk		(k)ki	
kam	•	-	kem	kyem	-	•	-	-	-	-	•	•	-	-	-	kum	-	(kim)	-
kap	-	-	kep	kyep	-	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	•	-	-	kup	-	-	-
kan	•	kwan	ken	kyen	kwer	n -	-	•	-	-	kon	•	-	kwun	kyun	kun	-	kin	•
kal	-	kwal	kel	kyel	kwel	ι-	•	•	-	-	kol	•	-	kwul	kyul	•	-	kil	•
•	•	•	-	-	-	-	khway	-	-	-	-	•	-	-	•	•	-	•	-
h	_	b	ha	_	_	h a) -	hume		hum	hyey	ho	hyo	hoy	hwu	hyu		huy	-	hwi
ha	-	hwa	he	•		hay	hway -	•	nwey	nyey	no hong	nyo -	-	hwung			nuy	-	
•	hyang	-	-	hyeng		hayng		•	•	-	-	-		-	• -	huk		-	
hak	•	hwak	:	hyek	-	hayk	•	•	-	•	hok -	•	hoyk		hyuk	humi			
ham	•	•		hyem	-	•	•	•		-		-	:	-				-	
hap	•	-		hyep		•	•	•	:	•	(hop)	-	:			hup hun	-		-
han	-	hwan		hyen	nwei	л -	•		-	:	hon	2	-	huun				hil	-
hal	•	hwal	hel	hyel	•	·	•	-	•	•	hol	•	-	hwul	hyul	hul	•	nit	-
m a		-	-	-	-	may		-		myey	mo	myo	-	mu	-	-		mi	
mang	-	ŧ]	-	myeng		mayng	- ·	-	-	-	mong	-	-	•	•	•	-	-	•
mak	-	•	•	myek	-	mayk	-	-	-	•	mok	-	-	muk	•	•	•	-	-
•	•	-	-	-	-	-	-	٠	•	-	•	-	•	•	-	٠	-	•	-
-	•	-	•	· -	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	•	-	-	-
man	-	-	•	myen	-	-	-	•	-	•	-	-	-	สนก	-	-	-	ពាក	-
mal	•	-	-	myel	•	-	-	•	•	-	mol	•	-	mul	•	•	·	mil	•
																	_	_:	
-	-	-	-	-	•		•	•	•	-	ро	-	•	pu	-	-	-	pi	ź
pang	-	-	-	pyeng		•	-	•	•		pong	-	-	pung	-		-	ping -	
pak	-	•	-	pyek	-	payk	-	•	-		pok	•	•	puk	-	-	-	:	-
-	•	•	pem		•	•	-	-	•		•	•	•	:	-		-	2	
•	-	-	рер		-	•	•	•	2	•	•	•	•			•	•	- pin	-
pan	•	-	•	pyen	-	-	•	•	-	•	pon	•	•	pun	•	•	-	pin -	•
pal	-	-	pel	pyel	•	•	•	-	-	-	-	•	-	pul	-	-	•	•	•
pha					-	phay	•	-		phyey	pho	phyo	-		-	-		phi	
		-	-	phyen		• •			-			· · ·	- ,	phung	-	-	-	· -	-
	phyak	-	-	-	· .	phayk	-	-	•	-	phok		-	phuk	-			•	-
	,	-	•	phyem	n -		-			-		-	-	phum	-		-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	٠.	-	-		-	-		-	-	•	-	-	-	phip	-
phan				phyen														-	-
											-		•	(phun)	•	•	-		

na	-		- 0	iye	-	nay	-			•	no	nyo	noy	neu	-	•	-	ni	-
nang	-	-		yeng	-	-	-				nong		-	-	-	nung	-	-	
nak	-			yek						-		-	-		nyuk	•		nik	
				•	-	-			-	-			•	-	-			nim	
nam				yena	-	•	-	•								-	-	~	
nap	•	-		yep	•	-	•	•	-	-									
nan	-	-	- n	yen	-	•	-	•	•	-	-	•	-	nwun	•	•	•	•	•
nal		7nwal	- n	yel	-	-	-	-	•	•	-	-	-	nwul	-	•	•	nil	•
la	-	-	· 1	ye		lay		-	-	lyey	lo	lya	loy	lwu	lyu	•	•	L i	•
Lang	lyang	•	- I	yeng	•	Layng	-	-	-	•	long		-	•	lyung	lung	•	-	-
lak	lyak			yek	-						lok		· .		lyuk	luk		•	-
Lam	.,	-		yen	-	-	_				-				-	lum	•	lim	
		-				-				-	-			-	-	-	-	lip	
lap		-	•	yep		-		-				-				-			
lan	•	•		yen	-	-	-	•	-	-	lon	•	•	•	lyun		•	lín	
lal	-	-	- I	yel	-	-	•	•	-	-		-	-	-	lyul	-	•	-	•
ta	-	-	•	-	-	tay	-	-	•	-	to	-	toy	twu	•	•	•	•	-
tang	-	•	tek	•	-	-	-	-	•	-	tong	-	-	•	•	tung	•	-	-
	•	-	-	•	-	-	-	•	-	-	tok	-	•	-	-	tuk	•	•	•
tam	•			-	-	-	-		-	-	-		•	-	-	•	-	•	
tap	-	-									-			-	-		-	-	
•	-	:		-		-				-	ton			twun				•	
tam	•	•	•	•	-	-	-	•						LWGU			-	•	
tal	•	•	•	•	-	-	•	-	•	-	tol	•	•	-	•	•	•	-	-
													_						
tha	-	-	the	•	•	thay	-	-	-	•	tho	•	thoy	thwu	-	•	•	•	-
thang		•	-	-	-	thayng	-	-	-	•	thon	g -	-	-	-	•	•	•	-
thak	•	-	-	•	-	thayk	•	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	•	thuk	•	-	-
tham	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	thum	•	•	-
thap	-		-	-				-	-	-		-	-	-		-	-	-	•
			-		-		_				thon	-		-					
than		•			-	-	•		-	-	-	-	-	_		_	_		
thal	-	-	•	•	•	-	-	•	•	-	•	•	-	-	-	•	•	•	-
																		_ :	
ca	-	сма	ce	·	•	cay	•	cey	-	-	co	•	coy	CWU	•		•	ci	
cang	-	-	ceng	•	-	cayng	-	-	•	-	cong	•	-	CWUNS		cung	•	cing	-
cak	-	•	cek	-	-	-	-	-	-	•	cok	-	-	cwuk	-	cuk	•	cik	-
cam	-	•	cem	•	-	•	-	-	-	-	-	•	-	•	•	?cum	-	cím	-
cap	-	-	cep	-	-		-	•	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	cup	٠	cip	-
can	-	-	cen				-	-			con	-	-	cwun				cin	•
	-	•	cel		_	_	_	_		-	col	-	-	?cwul	-	-		-	
-	-	-	LEI	-	-	-													
cha		-	che			chay	chway	chev		-	cho		choy	chwu	-	-		chi ch	i
		-						uney	_				-			chung		ching	-
chan		•	cheng			chayng		•	•		chon			chuur					
chak	-	-	chek	•	•	-	-	·	•	-	chok	-	•	chwul	· ·	chuk	•	chik	-
cham	-	-	chem	-	-	-	•	•	•	-	-	•	-		•	•	7	chim	•
-	-	-	chep	٠	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	•	•	chip	•
chan	-	-	chen	•	-	-	-	•	-	-	chon	-	•	chuur	ı +	(chun)	•	chin	-
chal	-	chwa	l chel	-	-	-	-	-		-	-	-	•	chwul		•	-	chil	-
													•						
sa		-	se			say	sway	sey	-	-	50	•	soy	SWU	-	•	-	si,ssi	-
	, ssang	-	seng		-	sayng	-	,	-	•	song	-		swung		sung	-		
	, ssang -		-		_		-	-		-	sok			SHUK	• .	-		sik	
sak			sek		•	sayk	-	-	-	-	SUK	2	:	awuk	-	-			
sam	-	•	sem	-	٠	-	-	•	•	-	-	-	-	•	•	-		sim	
sap	-	•	sep	-	-	-	-	•	•	-	-	•	-	-	•	sup	-	sip	-
san	•	-	sen	•	•	-	-	•	-	•	son	-	•	swun	•	-	-	sin	•
sal	•	-	sel	-	•	-	•	•	-	-	sol	-	-	swul	-	sul	•	sil	-

4.7. Characters with multiple readings.

For each Chinese character there is usually one basic "reading" (= pronunciation). This means that each character represents one loanmorph in the Chinese vocabulary; of course the pronunciation is subject to the same sort of automatic alternations as any other element in Korean (...p becomes ...m before m..., etc.). But some characters have two, and rarely three, readings that cannot be predicted except by knowing the particular words in which they are used. There are two types of multiple readings. In the one type, difference of meaning goes with the difference in shape, and we have two loanmorphs represented by a single Chinese character with usually a single etymological origin. In the other type, there is no difference in meaning; we have variant versions of the same loanmorph. There are a few cases that are simply variants that have been spawned for the whole word, and those we have not listed below: phyengphung for pyengphung assimilated the first syllable to the aspiration of the second; 'nachim-phan for 'nachim-pan 'compass', where the aspiration of the last syllable comes from assimilating to the preceding syllable, is the standard form in the North Korean dictionary. Nor have we included khan, which seems to be a nonstandard variant of kan 'interval'.

In the list of the first type of multiple readings, the reference tag is shown for each reading and critical examples are given. In the second list, the meaning of the character is given on the left; then critical examples are listed and the relevant morph shapes are presented in small capital letters, with the more common shape given first. There follows a third list of a few morphemes with unpredictably varying shapes that begin with basic 1... or n... (CF §4.4, §4.8).

4.7.1. Multiple readings: list one.

CHARACTER	SHAPES	TAGS	EXAMPLES
1.3 🎛	chwuk / chwu	so chwuk 'sign of Ox'	chwuk-si 'Hour of the Ox'
3.3 丹	tan / lan	ilum chwu (in names) pulk.ulq tan 'red'	Kong Songchwu (person) tanswun 'red lips' tansim 'sincerity'
5.10乾	ken / kan	molan (uy) lan 'peony' hanul ken 'Heaven (as divination symbol)'	molan 'peony' ken-kon 'Heaven and Earth'
9.7 便	phyen / pyen	malulq kan 'be dry' phyen-hal phyen 'comfortable'	kanco = kenco 'drying' ¹ phyen.li 'comfort'
18.7 則	cuk/cik	tāysopyen (uy) pyen 'easing nature' kot cuk 'id est' pepchik chik 'rule'	täypyen 'defecating' sõpyen 'urinating' yencuk 'if so' pepchik 'rule'
19.2 分	pun / phun	nanwulq pun 'divide; minute'	kyuchik 'regulation' punswu 'fraction' pun swū 'no. of minutes'
21.3 北	puk / pay	tön phun 'farthing' puk-nyekh puk 'north' phāy-halq pay 'suffer	il-phun 'one farthing' nam-puk 'North and South' phaypay 'defeat'
28.9 参	cham/sam	defeat' chamka hal cham 'participate'	chamka 'participation'
30.3 合	hap/hop	pyēlq ilum sam (constellation) hap-hal hap 'join' hop hop (measure)	samseng '21st of the 28 Constellations' haptong 'combination' il-hop 'one hop (a third of a pint)'

-

30.4 否	pū / pī	ani pūʻnot' mak.ulq pīʻclog up'	pūkyel 'voting down' pīsayk 'frustrated by
30.6 咽	in / yel	mok-kwumeng in 'throat' mok-meyilq yel 'choke'	fortune' inhwu 'throat' o.yel 'sobbing'
32.10 塞	sayk / say	mak.ulq sayk 'block, stop up'	cēnsayk 'obstruction' cilqsayk 'disgust' saykchayk 'sidestepping responsibility'
		pyenpang say 'fort'	sengsay 'fortress' yosay 'fortress'
37.6 契	kyey / ke	kyēyyak kyēy 'contract'	kyêyyak 'contract' kyêyki ha- 'reach deadline'
		Kelan (uy) ke (phonetic)	Kelan 'Khitan Tatars'
38.8 婆	pha / pa	nulk.un kyeycip pha	¹ nopha 'old woman'
		Sapa-sēykyey pa	Sapa 'Saha; This World'
40.8 宿	swuk/swu	cam-calq swuk 'stay overnight'	swukpak 'lodging'
		pyēl swu	sengswu 'the stars'
	*	'constellation'	isip-phalq swu 'the 28 Constellations'
50.2 布	phō / pō	pellil phō 'spread' tōn pō 'alms'	phôko 'decree, proclamation' pôsi 'Buddhist almsgiving'
53.6 度	to / thak	pep to 'law; degree'	ⁿ yento 'year period'
			cengto 'degree, extent'
	12136	heyalil thak	¹ yōthak 'conjecture'
	••	'estimate'	yothak 'mental telepathy' chonthak ha- 'surmise'
53.11 廓	kwak/hwak	tey-twuli kwak 'enclosure'	sengkwak 'castle walls'
		pil hwak 'empty'	hwakcheng 'purification'
60.6 率	sol / lyul	kenulilg sol 'command'	thongsol 'general command'
	SEE §4.8 (p. 125).	······	insol 'leading (people)' kwēnsol 'the family one
	Sec. 1	-1 -1	heads'
	 A set of the set of	pi ¹ yul ¹ yul 'ratio'	pī ¹ yul 'ratio'
(0.0.) 行	1. A.		nung.lyul 'efficiency'
60.9 復	pu/pok	tasi pu 'again'	puhwal 'resurrection' puhung 'revival'
	1 - 2 - ¹	hoypok-halq pok	wangpok 'round trip'
1.6.2	1. N. 1. 1. A. M.	'recover'	pok.kwu 'restoration'
60.12 徴	cing / chi	puluq cing 'recruit'	sangcing 'symbol' cingpyeng 'conscription'
	• •	um.ak chi '4th note of pentatonic scale'	···· · · · · · ·
61.8 惡	ak / o	mocil ak 'bad'	sën-ak 'good and/or bad' ak.han 'villain'
		miwe hal o 'hate'	cungo 'hatred'

ho-o 'likes and dislikes'

118	PART I		A Ref	erence Grammar of Korean
	64.8 推	chwu / thôy	kalul chwu 'diseriminate' ssah.ul thôy 'accumulate'	chwutan 'judgment' thöycek 'accumulation'
	64.9 提	cey / li	pachilq cey 'offer' Poli (uy) li (phonetic)	ceychwul 'presentation' Poli 'Bodhi, Buddhahood'
	66.11數	swü / sak / chok	sēym swū 'number'	swūqca 'numeral' …(-q) swū 'number of '
			cacwu sak 'frequent'	pinsak ha- 'be frequent' saksak 'constantly' sakchey 'constant shifting
			ppaykppayk hal chok 'dense'	of personnel' chok.ko 'fine mesh'
	72.4 易	•yek/i	pakkwulq yek 'change'	mu.yek 'trade' Yekse 'the Book of Changes'
			swiwulq i 'easy'	yongi ha- 'be easy'
	73.3 更	kāyng / kyēng	tasi käyng 'again'	kāyngsin 'renovation' kāyngsayng 'rebirth'
			kochilq kyĕng 'change'	pyënkyeng 'change' kyëngcil 'change (in structure)'
	75.11 樂	lak/ak	culkil lak 'rejoice' um.ak (uy) ak 'music'	¹ nak.wen 'paradise' um.ak 'music'
	79.6 殺	sal/swāy	cwuk.ilq sal 'kill' sangsway (uy) swāy 'attack'	sal.in 'murder' sangsway 'counter- balancing'
			attick	swäyto 'onslaught' kämsway ha- 'impair'
	85.4 沈	chim/sim	camkil chim 'sink' ilum sim (name)	chimmol 'sinking' Sim ssi 'Mr Shim'
	85.5 沸	pi / pul	kkulh.ulq pi 'boil' sāym sos.ulq pul 'jet'	pitung 'boiling' pul.yen ha- 'be quick- tempered'
	85.10 滑	hwal/kol	mikkulewul hwal 'slippery'	hwalqsek 'talcum'
			iksal kol 'humor'	kolkyey 'humor'
	94.4 狀	sang / cang	mo.yang sang 'appearance'	sangthay 'state, condition' hyengsang 'form'
			kulq-cang cang 'document'	sāng(q-)cang 'citation of merit'
	¥4			kongkayq-cang 'open (public) letter'
	94.7 狹	hyep / hap	cop.ul hyep 'narrow'	hyepchak 'narrowness'
	102.7 畫	hwā / hoyk	ilum hap (in names) kūlim hwā 'drawing'	Hapchen (place) hwāka 'artist'
			kul-ssi hoyk 'brush stroke'	hoyk swū 'stroke count'
	106.0 白	payk / pay	huyn payk 'white' Paychen pay (name) ²	paykpal 'white hair' Paychen onchen 'Paychen hot springs (spa)'

109.4 省	seng / sayng	salphilq seng 'investigate'	sengchal 'reflection' sengmyo 'visiting ancestral tombs' kwuk.mu seng 'State Department' Santong seng 'Shantung (Shāndōng) Province'
		tēlq sayng 'lessen'	kāmsayng 'curtailment' sayng.lyak 'abbreviation'
120.4 索	sayk / sak	chac.ulq sayk 'seek'	swusayk 'search' mosayk 'groping' sasayk 'speculation' sayk.in 'index'
		ssulssul-halq sak 'lonesome'	sak.yen hata 'is lonesome'
		cwul sak/sayk	chelqsa(y)k 'cable'
140.9 著	ce / chak	ciulq ce 'create'	cese 'written works'
		putic.chil chak 'hit'	ceca 'author' chak.lyuk 'landing' chakswu 'putting one's hand to, beginning'
140.9 葉	yep / sep	iph(-sakwi) yep 'leaf'	ci-yep 'branches and leaves; minor details'
		ilum sep (in names)	Sep ssi 'Celcius' Kasep(-wen) 'Kāśapa (plain)'
144.0 行	hayng / hang	tanil hayng 'go; do; market'	¹ yehayng 'travel, a trip' unhayng 'bank' hayng 'bound for ' hayng.lyel ³ 'procession'
		hang.lyel hang 'degree	hang.lyel ³ 'degree
		of relationship'	of relationship'
145.4 衰	soy / choy	yak-halq soy 'weak' sangpok choy 'mourning garb'	soyyak 'debilitation' chamchoy (a kind of mourning garb)
147.0 見	kyēn / hyen	polq kyën 'see'	kyenhay 'opinion, view'
149.7 説	sel / sey / yel	nathanal hyen 'appear' māl-halq sel 'speak' tallaylq sey 'coax'	alhyen 'royal audience' selhwa 'narration; sermon' yusey 'electioneering'
149.15 讀	tok / twu	ilumq yel (in names) ilk.ulq tok 'read' kwicel(q) twu 'phrase'	Kim Sam.yel (person) tokse 'reading (books)' kwutwu 'punctuation'
157.5 跛	pha / phĩ	celttwuk-pal.i pha 'lame'	¹ ītwu 'Idu' ⁴ phahayng 'limping'
		kiwul.ye sul phī	philip 'standing on one leg'
167.0 金	kum/kim	'lean to one side' hwangkum kum 'gold'	(hwang)kum 'gold'
107.0 3	KUM / KIM	ilum kim (in names)	Kim ssi 'Mr Kim' Kimhay (city)

170.6 降	kāng / hang	naylilq kāng 'descend'	kängha 'descent' sungkang-ki 'elevator'
213.0 鑑	kwi / kyun / kwu	hangpok hang 'surrender' kepuk kwi 'tortoise'	hangpok 'surrender' kwisen 'tortoise-shaped boat'
		son thē-cilq kyun 'chapped' ilum kwu (in names)	kyun. ¹ yel 'fissure' ¹ Yi Cengkwu (person) Kwupho (place)

¹ Popularly ken in the meaning 'dry' too, as in ken-cēnci 'dry battery' (Ceng Insung 225).

² See also paynge < pay-nge 'whitebait' (§3.6).

³ Identical morpheme lyel; minimal contrast of hayng and hang.

⁴ Chinese characters once used to write Korean particles, endings, and the like.

4.7.2. Multiple readings: list two.

CHARACTER	SHAPES	MEANING	EXAMPLE 1	EXAMPLE 2
1.4 不	pul / pu ¹	not, un-	pulphyen 'discomfort' pul-kongphyen 'unfair'	putang 'injustice' puceng 'uncertainty'
9.2 什	cup/cip	ten, some	cupki 'furniture'	cip.mul 'furniture'
9.5 佐	cwā / cā ²	assist	pocwa 'assistance to superior'	capan 'salted fish or caviar'
11.2 内	nāy/nā	inside	nayoy 'in and out'	nāin 'court lady'
12.0 八	phal/pha ³	eight	phal-wel 'August'	(sā-wel) pha-il 'Buddha's birthday'
12.2 六	¹ yuk/ ¹ yu/nyu	six	¹ yuk.il '6th day' ōlyuk.il '5th or 6th day'	¹ yu'-wel 'June' önyu'-wel 'May or June'
18.2 切	cel / chey	cut	celqtan 'amputation' kancel 'eagerness'	<pre>ilchey 'altogether (< one cut)'</pre>
18.6 刺	cā / chek	stab	cākuk 'stimulation' cākayk 'assassin'	cheksal 'stabbing to death'
24.0 🕂	sip/si'	ten	sip-il 'eleven'	si'-wel 'October'
29.2 反	pān / pen	reversal	pāntay 'opposition'	pentap 'turning it into rice land' pencen 'converting rice land back'
30.2 句	kwu/kwi	sentence	kwutwuq-cem 'punctuation mark'	kwicel 'couplet'
40.3 宅	thayk / tayk	house	kathayk 'domicile' cwūthayk 'residence'	tayk 'your house' si-tayk 'husband's house'
48.7 差	cha / chi	difference	chai 'difference'	chamchi(-pucey) 'lack of uniformity'
50.5 帖	chep / chey	document	swuchep 'notebook, album'	cheyci, (cheymun) 'document of appointment'
64.8 掣	chel / chey	restrain	chelqcwu 'hindrance'	?cheyli ⁴ 'restraint'

k

68.9 斟 72.11 暴cim / chim phok / phōguess violentcimcak 'conjecture' phoktong 'riot' phoktong 'riot' phoktong 'riot' phohak 'yranny' (phöho 'rioters')chim.lyang (same) hoyngpho 'tyranny' phöhak 'yranny' phöhak 'yranny' phöhak 'yranny' in the sun'72.15 曝phok / phoexposephok.yang 'burning sun'mobak.yang 'burning in the sun' mökwa 'papaya' (< mok-kwa)72.15 曝phok / phoexposephok.yang 'burning sun'mobak 'tyranny' iphöhak 'tyranny' iphöki = capho-(caki) 'despair'75.0 木mok / môtree, woodmok.kun 'tree root'mökwa 'papaya' (< mok-kwa)75.0 木mok / môtree, woodmok.kun 'tree root'mökwa 'papaya' (< mok-kwa)107.0 皮phi / pi blanceskinphipu 'skin' chenphyeng 'balance, scales''mokpi 'deerskin' chingchwu 'balance weight'119.10 搪tang / thangsugartangpun 'sugar content' photo-tang 'glucose'selthang 'granulated sugar' sweets'140.6 茶ta / chateatapang 'teahouse' chingchwu 'balance brown'(chaq-pang, chaq chaq-pang, chaq cip) -> tapang 'tearoom' mayngsey 'pledge'149.7 誓 19.0 車sē/ seyswear khowledgesé, yak 'oath' casik 'knowledge'mayngsey 'pledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal' catong-cha 'auto' cataog-cha 'auto' station'casa 'lunch-basket rice'149.7 誓 19.0 車 19.0 車 cha / keSign of the Dragon the Dragon'casa 'lunch-basket rice'161.0 反 184.0 食sik / saeatümsik 'foo					
phokphung 'tempest' phokto 'rioters' phohkak 'tyranny' (phöto 'rioters') 72.15曝 phok/pho expose phok.yang 'burning sun' phopayk 'bleaching in the sun' 72.15曝 phok/pho expose phok.yang 'burning sun' phopayk 'bleaching in the sun' 75.0 木 mok/mō tree, wood mok.kun 'tree root' mökwa 'papaya' (< mok-kwa)			0		
phokto 'rioters'(phôto 'rioters')72.15 曝phok/phoexposephok.yang 'burning sun'phopayk 'bleaching in the sun'75.0 木mok/mõtree, woodmok.kun 'tree root'mõkwa 'papaya' (< mok-kwa)	72.11 彖	phok / phô	violent		
phôki = capho-(caki) 'despair'72.15 曝phok/phoexposephok.yang 'burning sun'phopayk 'bleaching in the sun'75.0 木mok/môtree, woodmok.kun 'tree root'mökwa 'papaya' (< mok-kwa)				phokphung 'tempest'	
72.15 曝 phok/pho expose phok.yang 'burning sun' phopayk 'bleaching in the sun' 75.0 木 mok/mõ tree, wood mok.kun 'tree root' mõkwa 'papaya' (< mõk-kwa)				phokto 'rioters'	(phôto 'rioters')
72.15曝 phok/pho expose phok.yang 'burning sun' phopayk 'bleaching in the sun' 75.0 木 mok/mõ tree, wood mok.kun 'tree root' mökwa 'papaya' (< mok-kwa)					phōki = capho-(caki)
75.0 木 mok/mõ tree, wood sun' in the sun' 75.0 木 mok/mõ tree, wood mok.kun 'tree root' mökwa 'papaya' 85.6 洞 tong/thông alley; tongkwu 'village' thôngchal, thôngchok 107.0 皮 phi/pi skin phipu 'skin' 'nokpi 'deerskin' 115.5 秤 phyeng/ching balance scales' weight' 119.10 搪 tang/thang sugar tangpun 'sugar selthang 140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.7 誓 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 149.7 [161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thānsin 'birthday' 161.0 辰 sik/sa eat ümsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket 184.0 食 sik /sa eat ümsik 'food' <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>'despair'</td>					'despair'
75.0 木 mok/mõ tree, wood sun' in the sun' 75.0 木 mok/mõ tree, wood mok.kun 'tree root' mökwa 'papaya' 85.6 洞 tong/thông alley; tongkwu 'village' thôngchal, thôngchok 107.0 皮 phi/pi skin phiu 'skin' 'nokpi 'deerskin' 115.5 秤 phyeng/ching balance scales' weight' 119.10 糖 tang/thang sugar tangpun 'sugar selthang 140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' takalq-sayk 'light (chaq-pang, chaq 'ipotoi = phyosik 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' max, signal' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin / sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thānsin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik / sa eat ümsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket 184.0 食 sik / sa eat ümsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket	72.15 曝	phok / pho	expose	phok.yang 'burning	phopayk 'bleaching
85.6 洞 tong/thông alley; clear tongkwu 'village' (< mok-kwa)			-		in the sun*
85.6 洞 tong/thông alley; clear tongkwu 'village' (< mok-kwa)	75.0 木	mok / mõ	tree, wood	mok.kun 'tree root'	mõkwa 'papava'
85.6 洞 tong/thông alley; clear tongkwu 'village' thôngchal, thôngchok 'discernment' 107.0 皮 phi/pi skin phipu 'skin' 'nokpi 'deerskin' 115.5 秤 phyeng/ching balance chenphyeng 'balance, scales' weight' 119.10 搪 tang/thang sugar tangpun 'sugar content' selthang selthang 140.6 茶 ta/cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' sweets' 140.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of the Dragon' cin-si 'Hour of the the Dragon' thasai 'lunch-basket rice' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ümsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 駄 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load'5			,		
107.0 皮 115.5 秤phi/pi phyeng/chingclear'discernment'115.5 秤phyeng/chingskin balancephipu 'skin' chenphyeng 'balance, scales''nokpi 'deerskin' chingchwu 'balance weight'119.10 搪tang/thangsugartangpun 'sugar content'selthang 'granulated sugar' sathang 'sugar; sweets'140.6 茶ta/chateatapang 'teahouse'(hong)cha '(black) tea' '140.6 茶ta/chateatapang 'teahouse'(hong)cha '(black) tea' '140.7 誓 149.7 誓 159.0 車sē/seyswear knowledgesē.yak 'oath' cisik 'knowledge'mayngsey 'pledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal'159.0 車 161.0 辰cin /sinSign of the Dragoncin /sinSign of the Dragon'cin-si 'Hour of the Dragon'184.0 食sik/saeatümsik 'food'tansa 'lunch-basket rice'187.4 默thay/thastupid;thaycak 'worthlesssi-tha 'load'5	85.6 洞	tong / thông	alley:	tongkwu 'village'	· ·
 115.5 秤 phyeng/ching balance chenphyeng 'balance, scales' weight' 119.10 搪 tang/thang sugar tangpun 'sugar content' 'granulated sugar' sathang 'sugar; sweets' 140.6 茶 ta/cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 140.6 茶 ta/cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' kicha 'train' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of the Dragon 184.0 食 sik/sa eat wink's supid; 187.4 駄 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load'5 		0 0		8 0	
 115.5 秤 phyeng/ching balance chenphyeng 'balance, scales' weight' 119.10 搪 tang/thang sugar tangpun 'sugar content' 'granulated sugar' sathang 'sugar; sweets' 140.6 茶 ta/cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 140.6 茶 ta/cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' kicha 'train' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of the Dragon 184.0 食 sik/sa eat wink's supid; 187.4 駄 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load'5 	107.0 皮	phi/pi	skin	phipu 'skin'	¹ nokpi 'deerskin'
119.10 搪 tang/thang sugar scales' weight' 119.10 搪 tang/thang sugar tangpun 'sugar selthang 140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' sathang 'sugar; 140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) 140.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thasin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ūmsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket 187.4 默 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵		• •	balance	• •	•
 119.10 搪 tang/thang sugar tangpun 'sugar content' photo-tang 'glucose' sathang 'sugar; sweets' 140.6 茶 ta/cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 140.6 茶 ta/cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' tearoom' 149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' kicha 'train' catong-cha 'auto' station' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of the Dragon Dragon' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ūmsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 駄 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load'5 	•••	1 2 8 8		••••	0
140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' 'granulated sugar' 140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) 140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thāsin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ümsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket 187.4 默 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵	119.10糖	tang / thang	sugar	tangpun 'sugar	Ç.
140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' sathang 'sugar; sweets' 140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.7 誓 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' catong-cha 'auto' cacen-ke 'bicycle' station' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of the Dragon cin-si 'Hour of the Dragon' thasin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ümsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 默 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load'5		0 0	- 8		0
140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 140.6 茶 ta / cha tea tapang 'teahouse' (hong)cha '(black) tea' ' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.12 識 sik / ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal' 159.0 車 cha / ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin / sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thāsin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik / sa eat ümsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 默 thay / tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵				photo-tang 'glucose'	
takalq-sayk 'light brown'tea' '149.7 誓sē/seyswearsē.yak 'oath'(chaq-pang, chaq cip) → tapang 'tearoom'149.12 識sik/ciknowledgecisik 'knowledge'phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal'159.0 車cha/kevehiclecha 'vehicle, car' kicha 'train' catong-cha 'auto'cacen-ke 'bicycle' station'161.0 辰cin/sinSign of the Dragoncin-si 'Hour of the Uragon'thänsin 'birthday'184.0 食sik/saeatümsik 'food'tansa 'lunch-basket rice'187.4 駄thay/thastupid;thaycak 'worthlesssi-tha 'load'5				F	
takalq-sayk 'light brown'tea' '149.7 誓sē/seyswearsē.yak 'oath'(chaq-pang, chaq cip) → tapang 'tearoom'149.12 識sik/ciknowledgecisik 'knowledge'phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal'159.0 車cha/kevehiclecha 'vehicle, car' kicha 'train' catong-cha 'auto'cacen-ke 'bicycle' station'161.0 辰cin/sinSign of the Dragoncin-si 'Hour of the Uragon'thänsin 'birthday'184.0 食sik/saeatümsik 'food'tansa 'lunch-basket rice'187.4 駄thay/thastupid;thaycak 'worthlesssi-tha 'load'5	140.6 茶	ta / cha	tea	tapang 'teahouse'	(hong)cha '(black)
brown' cip) → tapang 'tearoom' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' kicha 'train' cengke-cang 'rail catong-cha 'auto' station' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thānsin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ūmsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 默 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵					
brown' cip) → tapang 'tearoom' 149.7 誓 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' kicha 'train' cengke-cang 'rail catong-cha 'auto' station' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thānsin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ūmsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 默 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵				takalq-savk 'light	(chag-pang, chag
149.7 招 sē/sey swear sē.yak 'oath' mayngsey 'pledge' 149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thänsin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ūmsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 默 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵					
149.7 誓sē/seyswearsē.yak 'oath'mayngsey 'pledge'149.12 識sik/ciknowledgecisik 'knowledge'phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal'159.0 車cha/kevehiclecha 'vehicle, car'cacen-ke 'bicycle'161.0 辰cin/sinSign of the Dragoncin-si 'Hour of the Umasik 'food'thansin 'birthday'184.0 食sik/saeatümsik 'food'tansa 'lunch-basket rice'187.4 駄thay/thastupid;thaycak 'worthlesssi-tha 'load'5					
149.12 識 sik/ci knowledge cisik 'knowledge' phyoci = phyosik 'mark, signal' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thänsin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ümsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 駄 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵	149.7 誓	sē / sev	swear	sē.vak 'oath'	mayngsey 'pledge'
159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 159.0 車 cha/ke vehicle cha 'vehicle, car' cacen-ke 'bicycle' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thänsin 'birthday' 161.0 辰 cin/sin Sign of cin-si 'Hour of the thänsin 'birthday' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ümsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket 187.4 駄 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵		•		•	
159.0 車cha/kevehiclecha 'vehicle, car' kicha 'train' catong-cha 'auto'cacen-ke 'bicycle' cengke-cang 'rail station'161.0 辰cin/sinSign of the Dragoncin-si 'Hour of the Dragon'thänsin 'birthday'184.0 食sik/saeatūmsik 'food'tansa 'lunch-basket rice'187.4 駄thay/thastupid;thaycak 'worthlesssi-tha 'load'5			, alo meage		
kicha 'train' catong-cha 'auto'cengke-cang 'rail station'161.0 辰cin/sinSign of the Dragoncin-si 'Hour of the Dragon'thānsin 'birthday'184.0 食sik/saeatūmsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice'tansa 'lunch-basket rice'187.4 馱thay/thastupid;thaycak 'worthlesssi-tha 'load'5	159.0 重	cha/ke	vehicle	cha 'vehicle_car'	, e ,
catong-cha 'auto'station'161.0 辰cin/sinSign ofcin-si 'Hour of thethānsin 'birthday'184.0 食sik/saeatūmsik 'food'tansa 'lunch-basket187.4 馱thay/thastupid;thaycak 'worthlesssi-tha 'load'5			· onitorio	,	•
161.0 辰cin/sinSign of the Dragoncin-si 'Hour of the Dragon'thānsin 'birthday'184.0 食sik/saeatūmsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice'187.4 駄thay/thastupid;thaycak 'worthless					
the Dragon Dragon' 184.0 食 sik/sa eat ūmsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 馱 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵	161.0 辰	cin/sin	Sign of	e.	
184.0 食 sik/sa eat ūmsik 'food' tansa 'lunch-basket rice' 187.4 駄 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵	101.0 /12	cur/ shi	•		mansm on may
rice' 187.4 駄 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load' ⁵	1840 合	sik / sa	•		tanca (lunch-basket
187.4 肽 thay/tha stupid; thaycak 'worthless si-tha 'load'5		JIN / 34	*46		
	1874 駐	thay / tha	stunid:	thavcak 'worthless	
Uulucii, WULK	107.7 200	may / ma	• •		JE 1110 1/04 -
				TULK	

¹ The …l drops regularly before t or c (CF §3.5).

² CF §2.7.4.

³ CF §3.5.

⁴ ¹Yi Ungpayk 571. I cannot find the word in any dictionary, nor can I find ?cheycen 'lightning-fast', a purported example that comes from an unknown source.

⁵ But usually pronounced si-thay. In fact, does anybody say /sitha/? I assume (perhaps wrongly) an etymology that involves both sit-/sil- 'load' and the Chinese loanmorph: si[t]-tha(y). The final - y is etymological and not a reduction of the incorporated i that is common for nouns in certain northern dialects. The si-tha version is not found in the major dictionaries; is it a ghost? Kim Minswu and Hong Wungsen treat thaycak as nonstandard for thacak, a version that I have not found in the other dictionaries.

122 PART I

4.7.3. Multiple readings: list three.

CHARACTER	SHAPES	MEANING	EXAMPLE i	EXAMPLE 2
40.11 寧	nyeng / lyeng < NYENG	calm	annyeng ha-1 'be in good health' cengnyeng 'for sure'	milyeng 'illness, indisposition'
61.5 怒	no/to < "NWO	anger	no ha- 'get angry' pūnno 'indignation' kyek.no 'wild rage' ²	tāylo 'great anger'
149.8 論	lon / non /(¹ non) < LWON	discussion	¹ īlon 'logic' īlon 'dissent' en.lon 'discussion' mullon ⁴ 'of course'	uynon 'discussion' ³ ¹ nonmun 'treatise, dissertation'
149.9 諾	?nak / lak < `NAK	acquiesce	sungnak ⁵ 'consent'	helak 'permission' khwaylak 'ready assent'

- ¹ But those speakers who say /allyeng/ are treating this as a single-reading character lyeng. For them cengnyeng is properly to be analyzed as ceng.lyeng.
- ² From this form alone we would not know whether the appropriate spelling of the second element in /kyengno/ is lo or no. The practice is to write lo only when /l/ is pronounced. Notice that /pūnno/ could not be "pūn.lo" for that would be pronounced /pūllo/.
- ³ ¹Yi Ungpayk draws a distinction between uynon 'discussion' and uylon 'argument' and on that a both NKd and LHS agree, but KEd puts the two words together as uy'non and gives uylon as a variant pronunciation of uynon, a shape that is unanticipated, in any event, though attested from at least the late 19th century: uynwon ho.ye la (1893 Scott 4) 'consult'.
- ⁴ This could, of course, be from "mul.¹non" but we decide on lon for reasons of history and the relative infrequency of ¹non in environments where it would be distinguishable.
- ⁵ I see no reason we cannot write sung.lak and say the character has only the reading lak with /nak/ as an automatic alternant. If some speakers say (?)khwaynak, however, that is another matter.

122 PART I

4.7.3. Multiple readings: list three.

CHARACTER	SHAPES	MEANING	EXAMPLE 1	EXAMPLE 2
40.11 寧	nyeng / lyeng < NYENG	calm	annyeng ha-1 'be in good health' cengnyeng 'for sure'	milyeng 'illness, indisposition'
61.5 怒	no/lo < "NWO	anger	no ha- 'get angry' pūnno 'indignation' kyek.no 'wild rage' ²	tāylo 'great anger'
149.8 論	lon / non /(¹ non) < LWON	discussion	¹ īlon 'logic' īlon 'dissent' en.lon 'discussion' mullon ⁴ 'of course'	uynon 'discussion' ³ ¹ nonmun 'treatise, dissertation'
149.9 諾	?nak / lak < `NAK	acquiesce	sungnak ⁵ 'consent'	dissertation' helak 'permission' khwaylak 'ready assent'
	e speakers who say engnyeng is properly		ing this as a single-readi ceng.lyeng.	ng character lyeng. For

- them cengnyeng is properly to be analyzed as ceng.lyeng.
- ² From this form alone we would not know whether the appropriate spelling of the second element in /kyengno/ is lo or no. The practice is to write lo only when /l/ is pronounced. Notice that /pūnno/ could not be "pūn.lo" for that would be pronounced /pūllo/.
- ³ Yi Ungpayk draws a distinction between uynon 'discussion' and uylon 'argument' and on that both NKd and LHS agree, but KEd puts the two words together as uylnon and gives uylon as a variant pronunciation of uynon, a shape that is unanticipated, in any event, though attested from at least the late 19th century: uynwon ho.ye la (1893 Scott 4) 'consult!'.
- ⁴ This could, of course, be from "mul.¹non" but we decide on lon for reasons of history and the relative infrequency of ¹non in environments where it would be distinguishable.
- ⁵ I see no reason we cannot write sung.lak and say the character has only the reading lak with /nak/ as an automatic alternant. If some speakers say (?)khwaynak, however, that is another matter.

a d

6

ŧť

phal / pha	12.0	П	sep / yep	140.9	I	
phi / pha	157.5	I	sey / sē	149.7	П	
phi / pi	107.0	П	sey / sel / yel	149.7	I	
phỏ / phok	72.11	П	si/sip	24.0	П	
pho / phok	72.15	П	sik / ci	149.12	11	
phō / pō	50.2	I	sik/sa	184.0	П	
phok / pho	72.11	II	sim / chim	85.4	I	
phok / pho	72.15	П	sin / cin	161.0	II	
phun / pun	19.2	I	sip / si	24.0	Π	
phyen / pyen	9.7	I	sol / ¹ yul	60.6	I	
phyeng / ching	115.5	П	soy / choy	145.4	I	
pi / phi	107.0	П	swāy/sal	79.6	I	
pī/pū	30.4	I	swū / sak / chok	66.11	I	
pi / pul	85. 5	I	swu / swuk	40.8	I	
pō/phō	50.2	I	swuk/swu	40.8	I	
pok/pu	60.9	I	ta / cha	140.6	II	
pũ / pĩ	30.4	I	tan / lan	3.3	I	
pu/pok	60.9	I	tang / thang	119.10	П	
pu/pul	1.4	11	tayk / thayk	40.3	II	
pul/pi	85.5	I	tha / thay	187.4	П	
pul/pu	1.4	П	thak / to	53.6	I	
pun / phun	19.2	I	thang / tang	119.10	Π	
puk/pay	21.3	I	thay / tha	187.4	П	
pyen / phyen	9.7	I	thayk / tayk	40.3	Π	
sa/sik	184.0	п	thông / tong	85.6	П	
sak/sayk	120.4	I	thōy / chwu	64.8	I	
sak / swū / chok	66.11	I	to / thak	53.6	I	
sal/swāy	79.6	I	tok / twu	149.15	I	5
sam / cham	28.9	I	tong / thông	85.6	П	
sang/cang	94.4	I	twu / tok	149.15	I	
say/sayk	32.10	I	yek/i	72.4	I	
sayk/sak	120.4	I	yel/in	30.6	I	
sayk/say	32.10	Ι	yel / sel / sey	149.7	I	
sayng / seng	109.4	I	yep/sep	140.9	I	
sē / sey	149.7	П	¹ yu / ¹ yuk / nyu	12.2	II	
sel / sey / yel	149.7	I	¹ yuk / ¹ yu / nyu	12.2	II	
seng/sayng	109.4	I	¹ yul/sol	60.6	I	
			-			

4.8. Chinese morphemes with basic I....

A number of problems arise with morphemes which had a basic I_{\cdots} initial in Middle Chinese. In South Korea the standard practice is to spell these morphemes in two ways: with n_{\cdots} (or zero before i, y) if they are at the beginning of a word, with I_{\cdots} elsewhere. In North Korea the morphemes are spelled with initial I_{\cdots} in all positions. Our Romanization writes ${}^{1}n_{\cdots}$ (or ${}^{1}\cdots$ before i, y) for these cases where the two systems diverge. There are a few morphemes which, despite an etymological I_{\cdots} , are standardized to n_{\cdots} in both Koreas: $no = {}^{1}no$ 'oar', $nwu = {}^{1}nwu$ 'loft, pavilion', $nw\bar{u} = {}^{1}nw\bar{u}$ 'frequent' (CF $nw\bar{u}nw\bar{u}i = {}^{1}nw\bar{u}{}^{1}nw\bar{u}i$ 'frequently'), $nw\bar{u}ki = {}^{1}nw\bar{u}ki$ 'dampness'. In the word sill'yen 'disappointment in love', we find an unusual shortening of the expected sillyen, ignored in the North Korean spelling, but indicated in South Korea by writing sil.yen. A similar case should be $no{}^{1}yey /no(.y)ey/$ 'slave' (CF hälyey 'male slave', kwan.lyey 'official slave', ${}^{1}yeysok$ 'subordination'), but the North Korean spelling seems to be no.yey, like that of the south.

A small group of morphemes have the shapes lyul and lyel. These morphemes follow a special pronunciation rule: after a vowel or n, the I unexpectedly drops. The liquid actually appears only after I or some consonant other than n (when it appears in the reflex /n/), so that we would not know that these morphemes begin with a basic I (rather than n) without additional information from their history or from dialect pronunciations. The alternation is ignored in North Korean spelling, but noted by the South Koreans, so we mark it by "¹y" in our Romanization. Examples:

	CHARACTER	AFTER VOWEL	AFTER n	AFTER1	ELSEWHERE
LYUL < `LYWULQ	60.6 律 rule	kyu¹yul / kyuyul / 'discipline'	sen. ¹ yul /senyul/ 'rhythm'	illyul /illyul/ 'uniformity'	pep.lyul /pemnyul/ `law'
	95.6 率 ratio	pī ¹ yul /pīyul/ 'ratio' ¹ ī ¹ yul /īyul/ 'interest rate'	hwān. ¹ yul /hwānyul/ 'exchange rate'	kwulqcel-lyul /kwulccellyul/ 'index of refraction'	nung.lyul 'efficiency'
	75.6 栗 chestnut	phi ¹ yul /phiyul/ 'unshelled chestnut'	san. ¹ yul /sanyul/ 'Japanese chestnut'	hallyulq-sek /hallyulssek/ 'stones cut to chestnut size'	hwang.lyul /hwangnyul/ 'dried peeled chestnuts'
LYEL < `LYELQ	19.4 劣 inferior	wu ¹ yel /wuyel/ 'superiority and inferiority' pi ¹ yel /piyel/ 'baseness'	chen. ¹ yel /chenyel/ 'lowly, humble'	collyel /collyel/ 'clumsiness'	yong.lyel /yongnyel/ 'inferiority'
	18.4 列 rank, order	¹ na. ¹ yel /na.yel/ 'array'	pan. ¹ yel /panyel/ class rank'	illyel /illyel/ 'a line'	hayng.lyel /hayngnyel/ 'procession'
	86.6 죘(fierce	uy ¹ yel /u.yel/ 'heroism'	sen. ¹ yel /senyel/ 'veteran patriot'	yellyel ha- /yellyel(h)a-/ 'be ardent'	mayng.lyel /mayngnyel/ 'fury'
	145.6 裂 rip	phā. ¹ yel /phā.yel/ 'explosion'	kyun. ¹ yel /kyunyel/ 'fissure' pun. ¹ yel /punyel/ 'disruption'	kyellyel /kyellyel/ 'rupture'	cak.lyel /cangnyel/ 'explosion'

126 PART I

4.9. Tongkwuk readings.

	<u>T</u>	ongl	cwul	c Ce	ng	wun	1 ("7	W	ONC	7 . K	WUY	К.,	CY	ENG	NG	w	<u>(N)</u>						
		1 . F			-			_	-		-	-	~	ch	cc	a	aa	~	h	hh	_	1	7.
vol 1	ĸ	ĸn	кк	ng	5	сn	τι	11	Þ	pn	ЪЪ	m	C	CII	~~	•		ч	••			-	
$\frac{\sqrt{01}}{1}$ -ung	+		+	+	+		+	+	+		+	+	+		+			+	+	+	+	+	
"-ung		+			+																		
'-ung	+			+	+		+		+			+	+		+			+	+		+	+	
'-uk	÷	+	+	÷.	+	+	+		+		+	+	+	+	+			+	+	+		+	
-ing				•	÷	÷	+		+	+	+		+	+		+	+						+
"-ing					+	+										4	-			+			
-					•	•	+				+		+	+		+	+						+
'-ing '-ik							+		+		•		+			+	+	+			+		
-ik -oyng	, +	+			÷	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+ '	+		+		+		+	
	+	•				•	•				+	+				+				+		+	
-oyng						+	+		+			+	+			+				+			
-oyng						Ť	+	+	+	+	+	÷	÷	+	+	+		+		+			
'-oyk	+	+			+	Ŧ	•	T	Ŧ	Ŧ	Ŧ	Ŧ	Ŧ	Ŧ	•	'		+	+	+			
2woyng		+																•		+			
-woyng	+																			+			
'-woyng																			+				
'-woyk	+																	т	+	т			
3wuyng	+																		Ŧ				
'-wuyk	+													+		+		+	+	+		+	
4wong	+	+	+	Ŧ	•		Τ.	Ţ	1	T	Ť	- T	Ţ	Ŧ	Ŧ	+						4	
"-wong	+	+			Ť	Ţ	Τ.		Ţ	Ţ	+	- T		+		+				. .		+	
'-wong	+	+	+		+	+	+		*				Ţ	+						+		+	
'-wok	+	• +		+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++	+++	+			Ŧ			
-ywong						+							+	Ŧ	+	+	+						. i
" −yw ong						+									+	+					+		
`−ywong					+	+							+				+				+		
'−ywok					+		+						+	+		+	+				+	· .	+
5. <i>-ang</i>	+	• +	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+				
"-ang	+	• +	+	+	+	+	+	+	• +	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		1	•	+		+	
'-ang	+	- +	+	+	+	+	+	+	• +	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-		+		1	
'-ak	- 4	+	+	+		+	+	+	• +	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		1	- 1	• +		1	· .
-yang					+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+	+	+	• •	-	+	• •	· +
"-yang					+	• +	+						+	+		+	+	-		F	+	• •	+ +
'-yang					+	• +	+						+	+	+	+	+	4	+ +	-	4	~ 1	+ +
'-yak					+	+	+	4	•				+	+	+	+	+	-	F 4	F	- 1		+ +
-wang	-+	- +	+	+	+	+	+						+	+	+		+	+	+			+	•
-wang	-	+ +	+													+			-	+ +			
'-wang	-	+ +		+	- 4	-	+							+	+	+			F -	F			
·-wak	٠	+ +		+	+		+	4	F				+		+	+		•	+ -	+ +		•	+
vol 2																							
6wung	-	+ +	+																				
"-wung																							
'-wung		+																					
'-wuk		+ +	+															-	•				
-ywung					+	• +	+						+	+		+	+		1	r	4	- 1	- -
"−ywung							+						+	•					•	•			
'-ywung							+						+	•						+			
'-ywuk				+	4	+ +	+	-	۲				+			+	• +		•	+		+ -	+ +
-	i	k kl	h <i>kk</i>	c ng	, t	t th	1 tt	: 1	n p	p pł	n pł	o n	1 0	ch	cc	9	S	s (q l	h hl	2 -	• •	lz

Tongkwuk Cengwun ("TWONG-'KWUYK "CYENG-'NGWUN)

	-)))	1-	b b	kk		t	th	tt	n	р	ph	pp		~	ch	cc	s	ss	~	አ	hh	_	1	z
	ol 2) -yeng	+	+	+	11g +	+	+	+	+	+	+	рр +	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	Ŧ	~
	"−yeng	+	+			+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+		+	+	+	
	'-yeng	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	
	-yek	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	
	-yweng	+	+	+	+												+		+	+	+	÷		
	"-yweng	+	+		+														+	+		÷		
	-yweng				+														+	+	+ '			
	'-ywek	+	+																+	+		+		
	-on	+			+		+												+					
	-on		+		+																			
	ou	+																						
	-un	+		+	+									+		+	+		+	+	+			
	"-un	+		+	+										+				+		+			
	'-un	+	+	+	+										+					+	+			
	'-ulq	+	+	+	+									+			+		+	+				
	-in					+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+
	-in	+					+	+				+		+	+	+	+	+				+	+	+
	`−in					+	+	+		+			+	+	+		+	+	+	+		+	+	+
	'-ilq	+	+			+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+
	-won	+	+			+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	"−won	+	+				+	+		+		+	+	+	+	+	+		+		+			
	'-won	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			+	+		+	
	'-wolq	+	+		+	+		+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+			+	+		` +	
	-an	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	"-an	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			+	+		+	
	'-an	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	'-alq	+	+		+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	-wan	+	+		+	+	+	+	+					+		+	+		+	+	+		+	
	"-wan	+			+	+	+	+	+					+		+	+		+		+		+	
	'-wan	+	+		+	+	+	+	+		•			+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	'-walq	+	+		+	+	+	+	+					+	+		+		+	+	+		+	
	2																							
<u>vol</u>	<u>-3</u> -wun	+		+	+					+	+	+	+						+	+				
***	"-wun	+	+	•	+					+	+	+	+						+					
	'-wun	+		+	+					+	+	+	+						+	+				
	'-wulq	+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+						+	+				
	-ywun	+	+	·	+	+	+	+						+	+		+	+	+			+	+	+
	"-ywun		+	+	+									+	+		+	+				+		+
	'-ywun													+			+	+						+
	'-ywulg	+		+	·+	+	+							+	+	+	+	+		+		+	+	
12.	-en	+	+	+	+					+	+	+								+		+		
	"-en	+		+	+					+		+	+						+	+				
	·-en	+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+						+	+				
	'-elq	+	+	+	+					+		+	+						+	+				
	-yen	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
	"-yen	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	• +	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	
	·-yen	+	+			+	+	+	+	• +	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+
	'-yelq	+	+			+	+	+	+	• +	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+
	-жел		+	+	+														+	+			+	
	"-wen	+	+	+	+														+	+			+	
	'-wen	+	+	+	+														+	+			+	
	'-welq	+	+	+	+														+	+				
			kh		ng	t	th	tt	n	p	ph	pp	m	С	ch	cc	s	S S	q	h	hh	-	1	z
		-								•	-								5					

(vo	1 3, 12)	k	kh	kk	ng	t	th	tt	n	р	ph	pp	m	С	ch	CC	s	5 S			hh	-	1	z
	-ywen	+						+						+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+
	"−у₩ел	+	+	+		+		+						+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+		+
	-ywen	+				+		+						+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+		+
	'-ywelq	+	+			+								+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+
	-om													+	+	+	+							
	~-om																+							
	`-om													+			+							
	`-op													+			+							
	-um	+	+	+	+														+	+		+		
	"-um	+		+	+					+	+								+	+				
	`~um	+		+	+														+	+				
	-up	+	+	+	+														+	+		+		
	-im					+	+	+	+					+	+		+	+					+	+
	"−im						+	+						+	+		• +	+					+	+
	'-im					+	+	+	+					+	+		+	+					+	+
	'−ip ,					+		+						+	+	+	+	+					+	+
	-am	+	+		+	+	+	+	+					+	+	+	÷		÷	+	+		+	
	"-am	+	+		+	÷	+	+						+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	- <i>am</i>	+	+			+	+	+						+	+	+	+		+		+		+	
	а р	+	+			+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
vol																								
	-e <i>m</i>			+								+							+	+				
	"-em	+		+	+							+	+						+	+				
	`-em	+	+		+					+		+							+	+				
	`- e p	+	+	+	+					+		+							+	+				
	-em	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+				+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+
	~-em		+			+	+	+	+	+				+		+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+
	`-em		+			+	+		+	+				+	+		+	+	+			+	+	+
	-ер .	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
16.	-wow	+	+		+	÷	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	÷	+	+	+	+		+	
	~-woW	+	+			+		+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	·-woW	+	+		+	+	÷	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			+		+	+	+		+	
	-ушо₩	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
	"-у₩о₩	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	÷	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
	'-ywoW	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
	-wuW	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+		÷	+	+		+		+	
	"−wuW	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+		+		+	+	+		+	
	`−wu₩	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+		+		+	+	+		+	
	-ywuW	+		+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	÷	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+
	"-ywuW	+				+	+	+	+				+	+	+		+	+	+	+		+	+	+
	`−ywu₩					+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+
	-																							
vol																								
18.	-0													+	+	+	+	+						
	o													+	+		+	+						
	·-o													+	+	+	÷	+						
	-i			+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	÷		+	+	+
	i		+			+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+			+	+	+
	·-i		+			+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+			+	+	+
	-oy						÷	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	~-oy							+			+	+	+	+	+	+			+	+	+			
	·-0y					+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+		+		+	
		k	kh	kk	nq	t	th	tt	n	р	ph	pp	m	С	сh	cc	s	s s	q	h	hh	-	1	z
					-					•	•	••							•					

29

٩

(vo	1 5, 18)	k	kh	kk	nq	t	th	t t	n	D	рħ	ממ	m	c	ch	cc	5	5 5	<i>a</i>	Ь	hh	_	,	7
•	-uy	+	+	+	+					r		FF		+	+		-		+	+			1	-
	"-uy	+	+	+	+									+					+	+				
	·-uy	+	+	+	+									+	+				+	+				
19.	-woy	+	+		+	+	+	+	+					+	+	. +	+		+	+	+		+	
	-woy				+		+	+							+	+			+	+	+		+	
	'-woy	+	+		+	+	+	+	+						+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	-ay	+	+		+	+	+		+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+		+		+			
	-ay	+	+		+			+	+	+		+	+	+			+		+		+			
	-ay	+	+		+			+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+		+		+	
	-way	+	+																+		+			
	-way	+																						
	'-way	+	+		+										+						+			
	-wuy	+	+	+	+														+	+		+		
	-wuy	+	+	+	+														+	+		+		
	·-wuy	+	+	+	+	+													+	+		+		
	-ywuy	+	+	+		+		+	+					+	+		+	+		+		+	+	+
	-ywuy	+	+	+				+						+	+		+	+				+	+	+
	-ywuy	+		+										+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	
															•	•	•	•	·	·		•	•	
vol																								
22.		+	+			+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	
	-уеу		+		+	+	+	+	+			+	+	+	+	+	+		+		+		+	· · · .
	`-уеу	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			+ ا	+	+	
	-ywey	+	+																+		+			
	"−уwеу																							
	`−ywey	+				+								+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+		+
	-wo	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+.	+	+		+	
	"-wo	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+-		÷	
	·-wo	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	tt at.
24.		+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+.	+	+	,+ -	1	+	• •
	a	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+		+	
	'-a	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	÷	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+			
	-ya	.+	+	+										+	+		+	+				+		
	"-ya													+	+	+	+	+				+		
	'-ya													+		+	+	+				+		
	-wa	+	+	+	+	+	+		+					ŧ		+	+		+	+	+		+	
	"-wa	+	+			+	+	+							+	+	+		+	+	+		+	
	'-wa	+	+				+	+	+					+	+	+	÷		+	+	+		+	
25.	-wu	+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+		+	+	+		+	+			+	
	"−wu	+	+	+	-+					+	+	+	+						+	+	51.5	. •	+	
	'-wu	+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+				+		+	+			+	
	-ywu					+	+	+						+	+		+	+				+	+	
	-ywu					+		+						+	+	+	+	+				+	+	
	'-ywu					+		+						+	+	+	+	+				+	÷	
26.		+	+	+	+														+	+				
	~-e	+	+	+	+															+				
	·-e	+	+	+	+														+	+				
	-ye		•		•	+	+	+	+					+	+		+	+	,	•		+	÷	+
	"−ye					+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+	+				÷	÷	• · · · ·
	'−ye						÷	+	+					÷	÷	۲	+	+				Ţ	Ŀ	1
	1-					ſ	•	•	r					ŕ	•		۴	'			. 1	٣	τ'	•
		k	kh	kk	ng	t	th	tt	n	p	ph	pp	m	С	ch	cc	5	5 5	q	h	ħħ	-	1	2

130 PARTI

5.0. Forms: nouns.

The noun typically enjoys a certain independence. Unlike verb stems, which require that some ending be attached, a noun may appear unaccompanied by a particle or other marker. In the broadest sense, the noun is a kind of default category comprising many subcategories which are defined by combinatorial restrictions. A pure noun typically can occur as a nominative-marked subject and/or as an accusative-marked object, while a pure adverb does not attach a case marker. But a word that names a time or a place functions sometimes as a pure noun and sometimes as an adverb, and there are other cases where a single word is described as belonging to two or more parts of speech.

5.1. One-shape and two-shape elements.

Certain particles have one shape after a word ending in a consonant and a different shape after a word ending in a vowel. There are certain inflectional endings, too, which have one shape when attached to a stem with a final consonant and a different shape when attached to a stem with a final vowel. (For the purpose of defining vowel-stem and consonant-stem conjugations, the basic ... w- of our analysis, in origin a lenited p, counts as a consonant, and the basic --- l-, originally part of the stem, is treated as an extension of the vowel.) There are other particles and endings, some of which have but one shape and some of which have more than one but do not select the shape on the basis of the final phoneme of the element to which they are attached. Particles and endings of the first type can be called TWO-SHAPE, and those of the second type can be called ONE-SHAPE, even though elements of either type may surface in additional shapes due to other factors, such as the automatic reinforcement of a voiceless obstruent after a voiceless stop (\$2.6). In colloquial Korean the stem of the copula belongs with the two-shape elements, but our Romanization takes the zero shape as an abbreviation: tangsin ita 'it's you', na 'ta 'it's me'. Examples of one-shape particles are ey 'to, at', uy 'of' (for which the pronunciation is /ey/, too), kkaci 'all the way up to, even', to 'even, also', se 'at, from', man 'just, exactly', mata 'each, every', puthe '(starting) from', Here are examples of two-shape particles, with the postconsonantal shape (as elsewhere in this book) cited first: i/ka (nominative), ul/lul (accusative), iya/ya 'only if it be', un/nun (subdued focus), kwa/wa 'with, and', iyo/yo (polite style). The particle ulo/lo (manner, direction, state or change of state, means, reason, ...) is peculiar in that the postvocalic form lo is used also after the consonant ...I, as in yenphil lo sse 'writes it in pencil'; contrast yenphil ul sse 'uses a pencil'. Examples of the one-shape and two-shape endings will be found in §9.

5.2. Nouns.

A noun, in the broad sense, occurs in at least one of four environments:

- (1) before a particle: achim i wass.ta 'morning has come';
- (2) before the copula i- as a complement: achim ita 'it's morning';
- (3) before a noun or noun phrase which it modifies: achim hayq-pich 'morning sunlight';

(4) in absolute constructions, which may be interpreted in any appropriate role, including adverbial: achim wass.ta 'morning has come' (= achim i wass.ta) or 'arrived in the morning' (= achim ey wass.ta).

In normal speech, nouns are never followed by pause in environments 1 and 2; in environments 3 and 4, pause is more frequent, especially in 4. The English obligatory categories of singular/plural, definite/indefinite, and general/specific are essentially absent from Korean nouns. Without special marking, as by a numeral or by an element such as --- tul '(as) a group', we are not told whether chayk means '(a) book', 'the book', '(some) books', or 'the books'. Specific words are intrinsically singular or plural, notably such pronouns as na 'I/me' and wuli 'we/us', but the intrinsic meaning may be overridden by semantic extensions, just as the English royal or editorial "we" is often used as a singular. According to Seok-Choong Song (Song Sekcwung) "plural marking in Korean individuates, whereas the unmarked category categorizes its referent"; he notes that plural marking is obligatory for nouns that have "specific reference", and that is borne out by pronouns, proper names, and the like.

5.2.1. Quasi-free nouns.

A quasi-free noun has great freedom of combination but it is always preceded by an element such as i 'this', ku 'that', or ce 'that (yonder)', or by an adnominalized phrase 'which (is/does) $_$ ' or a modifying noun phrase. (In contrast, the quasi-adnouns, §5.3.1, are always followed by a noun or a noun phrase.)

The following list of quasi-free nouns includes some that are often called "imperfect nouns" (pulwancen myengsa) or "dependent nouns". I refer to some of these as postnouns and postmodifiers. What a given quasi-noun may be preceded by is an individual property of the word. Some of the words are occasionally free under highly restricted circumstances: thek need not be modified when it is followed by **ēps.ta** or **ēps.i**. But idiomatic expressions of that sort deserve separate entries in the lexicon.

LIST OF QUASI-FREE NOUNS

•••	ca	'person'
-----	----	----------

- --- ccak (= ccok) 'direction';
- = kkol 'appearance'
- -- ccok 'direction'
- -- cek 'time'
- -- chi 'stuff, thing; guy, one'
- ··· chuk 'side'
- ··· chwuk 'group'
- ... cīs 'act, motion'
- ··· cuum (cium) 'approximate time'
- ... hay 'possessed thing, one's'
- ··· i 'person'
- ... ilsswu 'constant (bad) habit'
- ? -- keli 'material, _
 - ... kes 'thing, one, fact, ... '
 - ... key 'one's place, home'

- ··· kkan (ey) 'by one's own account'
- ··· kos 'place'
- --- mulyep 'time'
- -- nolus 'job, role'
- --- ppal 'manner' (rare)
- ... pun 'esteemed person'
- -- tey 'place, ... '
- ... thas 'fault' (also verbal noun transitive 'blame')
- --- thek 'reason, limitation; resources; ... '
- ... ttolay 'of (that) age or size'
- --- ttan (ey) '(by) one's own kind judgment'
- ?... ttawi 'of the sort, and the like'
- ? --- tūngci 'vicinity'
 - ··· tüngtung 'et cetera'

Restrictions on the occurrence of the quasi-free nouns vary. Some are severely limited, as shown by the individual entries in Part II. Certain postmodifiers and postnouns that can perhaps be regarded as quasi-free have not been included here for various reasons. A few words that others have included in this category are omitted because I have found them in sentence-initial position and decided to treat them as free nouns: ttaymun 'reason; the sake of -- ' is omitted only because a sentence can begin Ttaymun ey -- 'Therefore -- ' and we might well consider that usage an abbreviation of Kuleh.ki ttaymun ey -- 'Because of its being that way -- '. See also the entries chwuk, nom, nyen, and nyesek in Part II. And notice the uncommon use of palo (3 in the entry of Part II).

In contrast with the quasi-free nouns, BOUND NOUNS (\$5.2.8) occur only in very limited types of compound (like the "cran-" of English "cranberry"). Most are here treated as bound adnoun = prenoun (or prefix), bound postnoun (or suffix), and bound preverb (bound adverb or prefix). There appear to be several BOUND PREPARTICLES, as listed in \$5.2.9.

5.2.2. Free nouns.

A noun that is further unspecified is simply a free noun. At present I do not break the category down into as many subclasses as might be desirable for various purposes. I fail to distinguish COUNT nouns, MASS nouns, ABSTRACT nouns, etc., though the distinction can surely be drawn on the basis of the selection of counters; nor do I here distinguish between ANIMATE and INANIMATE, but see \$10.8.8 for a useful correlation of distribution with the corresponding verb classes, in that there are verbs that have only animate subjects or only animate objects (or both). A more refined classification will emerge from further syntactic analysis. For purely practical convenience, I set up the subclass of PROPER NOUNS and that of DEICTICS, which includes pronouns and indeterminates (interrogative-indefinites). There are also deictic verbs and adjectives (kule- 'do that way', kuleh- 'be that way'). Verbs of motion can also be described as deictic, since the choice of o- 'come [to where I am]' and ka- 'go' depends on the position (location or psychological involvement) of the speaker and the hearer: o- "move toward me/here/now" is the semantically marked form, and ka- is the default. On the subtleties of choosing one or the other of this pair of verbs, see ¹Yi Cenglo 1985. (Standard Japanese uses the corresponding pair of verbs in a similar fashion. There may be dialects in both Japan and Korea that differ from the standard usage.) ¹Yi Kitong 1988 describes the semantic difference between o- and ka- as moving TOWARD or AWAY FROM the "deictic center", which includes not only "me/us, here, now" but also "the normal/desirable state, proper shape/conditions".

5.2.3. Proper nouns: names and titles.

Personal names are often of two syllables, and one of the syllables is sometimes used as a generation reference, so that brothers may be named Sengen and Cwuen, or Cengkil and Cengmin. The Chinese character for the common syllable is called the tollimg ca or hang.lyelg ca. Female names often take as a second syllable the suffix -huy (a Chinese loan meaning 'princess'), and in rapid pronunciation -huy sounds like -i, the common hypercoristic suffix that is added only to names ending in a consonant and is not to be confused with the nominative marker i/ka: Chwunhyang-i (ka/lul) 'Little Chwunhyang [as subject/object]', Chwunhyang (i/lul) 'Chwunhyang [as subject/object]', Chwunhuy (ka/lul) 'Chwunhuy [as subject/object]'. A girl who is called /swuni/ may bear the straightforward name Swunhuy, incorporating the suffix -huy, but she may write her name with a spelling variant Swuni; or, she may write it Swun-i, especially when it is a short form for names like Pokswun(-i) or Cengswun(-i). Similar short forms are heard for other names, such as Swuk-i for Yengswuk-i, Tong-i for Poktong-i, Either the family name or the given name may be of one or two syllables - rarely, even three - so that a full name may have as few as two or as many as four syllables: He Wung, Payk ¹Nakcwun, Sen.wu Wung, Ulqci Muntek, He Nanselhen. The threesyllable type is the most common in Korea, as it is in China. Given names of three syllables are unusual and typically of non-Chinese origin, though the syllables may sound like Chinese elements, and characters are sometimes assigned to them on a phonetic basis. Korean names are usually said with the family name first, as in Chinese, Japanese, and Vietnamese. When the personal name has two syllables, some people like to Romanize it as two words, with or without a hyphen. A man named Kim Cen.il, for example, may want to write his name as Kim Cen II or Kim Cen-II and in English call himself C.I. Kim. Some Koreans have "foreign" names, either in addition to Korean names, or in place of them; the name is often Biblical. When the family name is Korean it is probably better to write that first: Kim Phollin (= Pauline), Cen Tawis (= David). If the name is that of a foreigner (other than Chinese or Japanese), it is best to leave the name in the foreign order even in Hankul, and to let it revert to the foreign spelling when Romanizing: "Samuel E. Martin" not "Martin Samuel-E.". In English texts Koreans usually try to follow the foreign order, so that the late ¹Yi Sungman is referred to by the English spelling he preferred "Syngman Rhee" and the educator Payk 'Nakcwun writes in English under the name "George L. Paik".

A name, either a surname or a full name, is often followed by a TITLE: sensayng (or with varying connotations ssi, kwun, sepang, ...) 'Mr' (ssi can sometimes mean 'Mrs' according to Roth 281), puin or stylishly samo (nim) or sensayng (nim) samo or sensayng samo nim 'Mrs', yang 'Miss', sayngwen 'Mr' or ' - Esquire', cwusa 'director; petty officer', paksa 'Dr' (Ph.D.), uysa 'Dr' (medical), moksa 'Reverend', sinpu 'Father', kyöswu 'Professor', kak.ha 'His/Your Excellency', cënha 'His/Your Royal Highness (Prince ---)', sëngha 'His/Your Holiness (the Pope)', sëngsang 'His/Your Majesty (the King)', phyëyha 'His/Your Imperial Majesty', etc. Most of the titles can be followed by the postnoun nim 'esteemed', and nim sometimes follows a name directly: Yēyswu nim 'Jesus', Sek.ka-yelay nim 'Buddha', Kongca nim 'Confucius', Mayngca nim 'Mencius'. In bookish style contemporary names occur this way, too: Kim nim '(Mr) Kim', Sen.wu nim '(Mr) Sen.wu'.

There is an adnoun title Seng -- 'Saint -- '. In addition, two adnouns are in current use as titles in South Korea: Misu 'Miss' (of a young unmarried professional woman or office colleague), Misuthe 'Mr' (of a male colleague): wuli cicem ey se il hanun Misu Kim hakwu Misuthe Pak un 'Miss Kim and Mr Pak who work in our branch office'. In North Korea, the postnoun title tongci 'comrade' is in vogue: Kim tongci 'Comrade Kim'. Placenames have a basic form (like Phyengyang, Payktwu, Naktong, Ceycwu, etc.) which can be considered a free noun, even though frequently the more common version includes a following category designator to specify the kind of place: Phyengyang si ('city'), Payktwu san ('mountain'), 'Naktong kang ('river'), Ceycwu to ('island'). Other common designators are to 'province', kwun 'county (prefecture)', myen 'township', and the somewhat less productive 'yelqto 'archipelago', (-)man 'bay', (-)hāy 'sea', (-)yang 'ocean', (-)hāng 'port', (-)lī 'village', (-)kwu 'ward', (-)kwung 'palace', (-)sa 'temple', (-)yek 'station', (-)sen 'line', (-)to 'ferry', And to the list we can add (-)mun 'gate' as in Kwanghwa mun (the main gate of Kyengpok Palace), (-)cwa 'constellation' as in Kolay cwa 'the constellation Cetus'. As remarked earlier, Koreans show a marked tendency to take any monosyllabic word and tack it on to an adjacent word, so that a name like Nam san 'South Mountain' or Han kang 'Han River' is often taken to be a single word. For consistency, it seems better to Romanize the more productive category designators as separate words, even though they are monosyllables and even when they are attached to other monosyllables. Notice that to 'island', to 'ferry (point)', and often (\$2.7.2) to 'province' are homonyms. Some of the provinces are divided into North and South (like the Dakotas): Phyengan puk to 'North Phyengan (province)', Phyengan nam to 'South Phyengan (province)'. When writing, Koreans often treat puk-to and nam-to as units. A list of the Korean provinces will be found in Appendix 3. In Appendix 4 you will find lists of Japanese placenames with their Korean readings. It must be kept in mind, however, that Koreans often use phonetic approximations to the Japanese pronunciation for many Japanese names, and especially for those which are not of Chinese origin, such as Nagasaki (Nakasakhi). For other foreign names there are sometimes two forms: Mikwuk or Ameylikha 'America'. In general the "foreign" forms are more modern and sophisticated, but those based on Chinese characters are more succinct and often better known. (They are also easy to abbreviate: Mi-Han ... 'American-Korean -- '.)

Other proper names are book titles, corporation names, and the like. These are often characterized by abbreviation and ambiguity, sometimes intentional, so that it is not always easy to figure out the appropriate word division for the Romanized form. Such a proper noun will frequently have a final category designator that functions like those for places mentioned above: (-)sa 'company', (-)sä 'history', (-)cen 'tale' or 'biography', etc.

5.2.4. Deictics.

Deictics are those elements which alternate in reference depending on who is speaking. To be consistent we would have to include as deictics the honorific marker -(u)si-, which marks the subject of a verb as someone other than the speaker because it is someone toward whom the speaker is showing special esteem; the honorific particle kkey 'to someone esteemed'; personal names; and perhaps a few other things that, for various reasons, we will treat separately. Notice that names and titles are very often used as pronominal substitutes. Perhaps the most common polite way to say 'you' is sensayng nim or sensayng. Without going into all the details of usage, we can assemble the following lists.

PRONOUNS

I/me I/me [formal] you you [familiar] you [impersonal]	na (/nay) ce (/cey) ne (/ney) kutay caney i sālam ¹ tanggin	we/us we/us [formal] you all you all [familiar]	wuli cē-huy ne-huy ku (ney) tul caney tul/kkili i(-i) tul/kkili
you [impersonal]	tangsin	you all [impersonal]	tangsin tul/kkili

134 PARTI

you (to inferior)	ce (/cey)	you all [to inferiors] you all [disrespectful]	ce tul / kkili keyney ²
you [formal]	sensayn	g (nim)	you all [formal]	yele pun
'Sir'	sensayn			
'Madam, Ma'am	•	mo (nim)		
oneself	caki, ce,		themselves	caki tul, cēhuy
	casin, ca	ichey		
itself	cachey			
he/him, she/her	ku (i,		they / them	ku tul,
	•	om, ca,)		ku ney (tul)
	ce (i,	,		ce ··· tul, ce ··· ney (tul)
it ('this')	' i (kes)	om, ca,)	they / them	i (kes) tul
('that')	ku (kes)		uley/ulem	ku (kes) tul
('that')	ce (kes)			ce (kes) tul
· · ·	· ,	2.9 × haki man	1 < hu ai -au (Cr has	
Also: my spo	use (ne/sne).	~ ? < Keki ney;	; ?< ku ai ney (CF kay	(ui < ku ay tui)
		CORRELA	TIVES	
Indeterminate	Generic	Proximal	Mesial	Distal
enu	āmu	i/yo	ku / ko	ce/co
'which, some'	'any(one)'	'this (one)'	'that (one)'	'that (one) yonder'
eti	(āmu tey)	yeki / yoki	keki / koki	cēki / coki
'what/some place'	'any place'	'this place'	'that place'	'that place yonder'
ecci	ămuli	ili / yoli	kuli / koli	celi / coli
'what/some way'	'any way'	'this way'	'that way'	'that way yonder'
ette (ha-)	ämule	ile/yole	kule/kole	cele / cole
'how, somehow'	'anyhow'	'thus'	'so'	'so, yea'

Notice that eccay = ecc' ay is contracted from ecci hay 'is/does what way', and etteh-, āmuleh-, ileh-, kuleh-, etc., are from ette ha-, āmule ha-, ile ha-, kule ha-, etc.

The word eti can be regarded as from etey, a dialect variant of enu tey 'what place' (CF p. 25). And encey 'what/some time, when' is contracted from enu cek (ey) '(at) what time'; it is unclear just how the related words i(n)cey 'now', ecey 'yesterday', and kucey/kucekkey 'day before yesterday' were derived. Other indeterminates are nwukwu (but nwu before the nominative marker ka) 'who/someone', mue(s) 'what/something' (obsolete musum/musam), musun 'which/some - ', meych < myech 'how much/many, some amount/number', elma 'what/some quantity' (< "en'ma < *e nu ma), and way 'for what/some reason, why', which has the shape weyn when adnominal, as in weynq il in ya 'what's the matter?' (with falling intonation) or 'is something the matter?' (with rising intonation). The word etten ... 'what sort of -- ' is the modifier form of etteh-, thus ultimately an abbreviation of ette han ... ' -- that is what way'. Although I am unable to offer examples of early sentences that use the indeterminates in a non-interrogative way, I presume that the language of the 15th century did not differ from the modern language in that respect.

There are a few paradigmatic gaps in the use of the deictics. As Cang Sekcin observed, you can say i ttay 'this time' and ku ttay 'that time' but not *ce ttay 'that [distant] time'. The derived forms ipttay 'up to now' (= yethay) and cepttay 'not long ago' are not paralleled by *kupttay 'up till then'.

The proximal and mesial deictics can also be used anaphorically, but not the distal. In that respect, Korean differs from Japanese, where the corresponding (k)a- words can be used to mean 'that obvious

--- [known to both you and me or to all]'. For Korean anaphora there is only a two-way distinction of i and ku (Pak Hwaca 1982). In i kes ce kes 'this and that; something or other' the distal deictic is not anaphoric though it is indeed metaphoric, for the 'that' is not visible.

The connotations of personal pronouns are apt to change through time. The anaphoric designator ku 'that one' is used as a third-person pronoun only in rather formal writing, for it is impersonal as compared with ku sālam/i/nom/.... When used, it has a masculine orientation, but it can also refer to females. A fairly new (post-1945?) pronoun ku-nye (perhaps modeled on Japanese ka'no-zyo) is used consistently by some authors for references to 'she/her' while others refer to females by using ku and ku-nye interchangeably. 1880 Underwood says *i*, *ku*, and *ce* are "disrespectful when referring to people". These days it is quite popular to use terms with the honorific ... nim for pronominal reference. Intimates sometimes use caki 'oneself' to refer to either the first or the second person. For the second person, polite usage calls for a title or name + title: sensayng nim, Kim sensayng 'you(, Mr Kim)'. Informal words for 'you' include i sālam, which can also be used to mean 'this person; he/him, she/her'. And i phyen can refer either to 'you (all)' or (= i ccok) to 'I/me; we/us', in addition to the basic meaning of 'this side'.

5.2.5. Adverbs.

An adverb is a noun that occurs typically (and a few of them perhaps exclusively) in absolute position, i.e. as an ADVERBIAL PHRASE. There are also unusual cases where the adverbial phrase modifies an entire copula sentence: Pelsse chwulkun ip.nikka 'Are you leaving for work already?'; Pelsse Taycen ita 'It's already Taycen' (on a train trip); Tayk i palo Kim Pok.il ssi 'sey yo? 'Are YOU, then, Kim Pok.il?'; Enu-tes kaul iess.ta 'It was autumn before we knew it'; Acwu yātan tul ita 'What a fuss!' (CM 2:52); Kkok machan-kaci 'ta 'They are exactly the same' (CM 2:52); I ttang un ön-thong tõl-path iess.ta 'This land was all a field of stones' (CM 2:52).

One step removed is the still more unusual case where the adverbial phrase is adnominalized (\$11.9) by position only: kas sumul (ita) '(he is) just 20', palo ku chayk 'that very book'; tan hana (lul) 'just one', kyewu twūl (in ya) 'only two?' This is especially common with time and place nouns: te alay 'farther down', cokum aph 'a little ahead', acwu chōykun (ey) 'quite recently'. One case is especially interesting: Kkway yele chayk tul i iss.ta 'There are quite a lot of books', in which the adverb kkway apparently modifies the adnoun yele despite Kkway chayk i iss.ta '(he) has quite a lot of books', in which kkway modifies the sentence chayk i iss.ta 'books exist', because we can say Kkway yeles i iss.ta 'There are quite a lot of them'. CF (CM 2:56) kkway say kēnmul 'quite a new building', acwu yele sāqken tul 'very many incidents'. (For a somewhat different interpretation of these structures, see CM 1:453-4.) Adverbs, especially those of degree, can modify other adverbs: acwu ppalli 'very quickly'.

Most adverbs can be followed by either the particle un/nun or the particle to, and the ubiquitous particle tul sometimes attaches to an adverb: Phyen hi tul hasey yo 'Take it easy (you people)!' The only clear exceptions seem to be mos 'definitely not, cannot' and an(i) 'not', and certain conjunctional adverbs (mich, cuk, ko lo, ...); KEd carries one example of an tul V: An tul mek.nun ya? 'Aren't you folks eating?' It has even been suggested that, after all, to may just be possible with both an(i) and mos as these examples indicate: Ku nun kongpu lul ani to halye 'n' i wa meli to napputa 'On top of not studying, he has a poor head, too'; Ku nun kongpu lul mos to halye 'n' i wa nung.lyek to eps.ta 'In addition to not studying, he is lacking in ability, too'; Cham mos to sayngkyess.ta 'How ugly he is!'. In Middle Korean a ni could be followed by *two* and *non* and sometimes an adverb or adverbial phrase intervened before the verb; see Part II. What is more, a ni can appear directly before the accusative, locative, and comitative markers as if it were a noun. Such structures are the result of a direct nominalization of a noun predication with the copula form (we expect *'i lwom* or '*i 'ywom*) ellipted and the particles attached to a ni itself:

"twul[h] a ni lol cwo cha ssrwun hosya m i la (1465 Wen 1:1:2:57a) it is that he follows pursuing what is not two [but one]'.

1

12

"twul h i "twul/h] a ni 'lol il hwu m i KHWONG-'SYANG 'i'la 'ho'si.n i 'la (1464 Simkyeng 38a) 'said the name for two not being two is "unreality"

swon s kalak kwa swon s kalak a ni yey "na mo'n i Gwa a ni Gway "twul hi "ep.su mol nilo'si.n i 'la (1462 'Nung 2:61b) 'said that to the finger and the non-finger, the remaining and the non-remaining there are no two of them'.

Ani is used alone before the copula (Ani 'ta 'lt is not') and as an interjection meaning 'No!'; mos is sometimes followed by the versatile particle tul. The only other occurrence of the morpheme mos not directly followed by a verb seems to be in the word calmos 'mistake', derived from cal mos -- 'can't -- very well'; calmos is also used in absolute position, as an adverb, so that calmos hayss.ta can mean either 'made a mistake' (= calmos ul hayss.ta) or 'did it wrong' (= -- calmos hayss.ta). CF cal (1) mos hayss.ta 'did (or could) not do it well'

Among the other adverbs those which seldom, if ever, occur with focus particles such as un/nunor to, can usually be followed by the plural marker tul, which is the ultimate test for separability. Examples of adverbs marked by un/nun, to, man, etc., will be found under the entries for individual particles in Part II. Most adverbs of time can also take the ablative puthe '(starting) from' and/or the allative kkaci '(continuing) all the time till': Ilccik puthe al.ess.ta 'I knew it from early on'; Akka puthe kitalyess.ta 'I've been waiting for some time; I started waiting a while ago'. CF pelsse puthe 'for some time now'.

If we were to regard the adverb as a noun that has dropped its marker (a handy but inaccurate concept), the appropriate particle would be ulo/lo or, especially with time words, ey. Sometimes we find parallel or competing expressions, with and without the particle: pothong (ulo) 'usually', onul (ey) 'today', ili (lo) 'this way',

The following lists are not exhaustive, but ample. To make the lists more useful, I have divided the adverbs into rough semantic categories, in lieu of the more rigorous groups that will have to await further study: (1) adverbs of time, (2) adverbs of degree, (3) adverbs of contingency, (4) adverbs of assertion, (5) conjunctional (connective) adverbs, (6) adverbs of manner. There is overlap among the lists and with other lists; way, for example, is also listed as a deictic. Usually the English translations are enough to indicate which items are used frequently in other than absolute position (e.g. onul 'today'). With a few exceptions, I have included neither phrases nor the large number of derived adverbs such as ppalli 'fast' and the phrases with \cdots hi (< ha-). Notice also the regular inflectional category -key called adverbative (\$9).

(1) ADVERBS OF TIME

Many of these words are pure nouns that are directly adverbialized. We know they are pure nouns because they can be used as subjects and objects: Cikum i palo nala lul wi hay se il ul hay ya halq ttay 'ta 'Now is the time we should work for the nation'. But some of the words in the list (kot 'immediately', pelsse 'already', ...) are not pure nouns, for they cannot be so used.

ēncey 'when; sometime'	tangkum 'at present'
(t)tāyttum 'at once'	tangpun-kan 'for the time being'
mak 'just (at the moment); just now'	say lo 'newly'
pelsse 'already'	kas 'just (+ ages by tens), barely, freshly,
pelsse puthe 'for some time now'	newly (born)'
imi 'already'	onul (nal) 'today'
icey, incey 'now; from now on'	¹ nayil 'tomorrow'
cikum 'now'	ec(ekk)ey 'yesterday'
sipang [? lit] 'now'	kuc(ekk)ey 'day before yesterday' (Kyengsang
pangkum 'just now (= a bit ago)'	dialect ālay)
<pre>kumpang 'just now (= shortly)'</pre>	ku-kkuc(ekk)ey. samcak-il 'three days ago'

moley 'day after tomorrow' kulphi 'three days from now, the day after the day after tomorrow' ku-kulphi 'four days from now' kumnyen 'this year' cak.nyen, cīnan hay 'last year' kulekkey, cāycak.nyen, ci-cinan hay 'year before last' ku-kkulekkey, samcak-nyen 'three years ago, the year before the year before last' ¹naynyen, myengnyen 'next year' ¹nay¹nay-nyen, hwünyen, cāymyeng-nyen 'year after next' ¹nay-hwūnyen, hwū-hwūnyen 'three years from now' hwūq-nal 'someday (in the future)' cangcha 'in the future' aph ulo 'in the future' ilkan 'in a few days' taum 'next' chacha, chachum 'gradually' cēmcha lo 'gradually' cēmcem 'more and more, gradually' tangcho'y = tangcho (ev) 'at first.originally' ponti, wen.lay, wenak, wenchey, a.ye(y) 'from the beginning' ponsi 'originally, formerly' nul, hangsang, hangyong 'always' nosang 'constantly' 'yensok 'continually' cwul-kot 'continually' yeng(yeng) 'forever' cina-sayna 'night and day' (< cīna sāyna) cacwu 'often' (< cac-wu, derived adverb) mâyil 'every day' mäypen, mäyyang 'every time' maywel 'every month' (= tal mata) māynyen 'every year' (= hay mata) camsi, camqkan 'for a little while' olay '(for) a long time' (< adjective infinitive) twuko-twuko 'for a long time' (< vt gerund) tangcang 'then and there, on the spot' kot 'immediately'; 'id est' → (5) kot-cang 'right away' samus 'right away'; 'quite (different)' \rightarrow (2) inay 'immediately (after)' elphu/is 'at once'

nallay, nayngkhum/nuyngkhum 'promptly, lickety-split' phettuk 'in a flash' enu-tes 'before one realizes it, in no time' enttus 'suddenly (seeing)' (? < enu-tes) chēnchen hi 'slowly' ppalli 'quickly' (derived adverb < ppalu-) ellun 'at once' ese 'right away'; 'please' → (3) akka 'a (little) while ago' coman-kan 'sooner or later' iss.ta (ka) 'after a while, presently, shortly' elma an ka (se) 'soon, before long' mē(l)ci anh.e 'soon, before long' kumsay = kumsey (< kumsi ey) 'any minute (now)' mikwu ey 'shortly, soon' mence 'first of all' mili 'in advance' ciley 'in advance, beforehand' piloso 'initially' cheum (ulo) 'for the first time' ilccik 'early' ilqtan '(when) once; for the moment' ¹imsi (lo) 'temporarily' (kkuth-)kkuth-nay 'to the last, to the end' olay kan man ey 'at long last' mo chelem 'at long last; with great effort' tutie, machim-nay 'at last' nācwung (ey) 'finally' ttay-ttay lo 'occasionally; now and then' kakkum 'occasionally' ittakum 'occasionally, now and then' (< iss.ta + -kum) tele 'occasionally'; 'somewhat' \rightarrow (2) com chelem + NEGATIVE 'seldom' (ttay) machim 'just in time' twi-miche 'soon after' miche '(not) yet' (< michye, vi infinitive) acik, acik to 'still, yet' han-kkep(en) ey, tan-swum ey, tan-khal ey 'at one time, at a stretch' ilkë ey 'at one stroke, at the same time' hamkkey 'together' kath.i 'together'; 'like' -> (6), derived adverb < adjective kathiuk.ko 'in a short while', abbr < iuk (= isuk) hako

2010 1919

......

1

honca 'alone' (also a pure noun: \sim ka) cikcep (ulo) 'directly; personally' honca se 'alone, by oneself' (CF twul-i se kancep ulo 'indirectly' 'as a pair') sonswu 'with one's own hands' (< son + (il)pule 'on purpose, intentionally, so, variant of se) deliberately'. kosulan hi 'intact' (§5.6.1) cimcis 'on purpose, intentionally, kaman hi 'quietly' (\$5.6.1) deliberately' nalan hi 'in a row' (§5.6.1) puci-cwung (ey) 'unawares' canttuk 'till full, to capacity; fully, intently'

+ impressionistic adverbs of movement and appearance (phonomimes, phenomimes - \$14)

- + X hi, XY hi, X-yen hi (see entry hi in Part II)
- + N_1N_1 -i (see entry -i in Part II)

+ N_1N_1 , in which N_1N_1 = cosim cosim 'cautiously', kwuntey kwuntey 'in (various) places', pangwul pangwul 'in drops', ...

- + derived adverbs from inflected stems (see entries -i, -wu/-o in Part II).
- + adverbative forms (see entry -key in Part II)

+ a few infinitives (such as samka 'respectively') and miscellaneous inflected forms

+ deictic adverbs of manner and direction (ili, kuli, celi, ...; §5.2.4) and derivatives (kulek celek, ...; see Part II)

+ deictic adverbs of degree (i-taci, ku-taci, ce-taci, ...; i man, ku man, ce man, ...; see Part II)

+ many adjectival nouns + --- cek with ulo: celqtay, miswul, ...

+ many nouns with ulo: ekci, han kaci, him, īm.uy, kong, maum, macimak, pāntay, yelqsim, ...

+ many nouns with the temporal-locative particle ey: icen, ihwu, achim, nac, pam, ...

I have not listed a category of adverbs of place. Except for a few adverbs derived from adjectives, such as mëlli 'in the distance' and kakkai 'nearby', and adverbs derived from iterated nouns (kos.kos-i 'everywhere', cipcip-i 'in every house') expressions of place are usually phrases of noun + particle – typically ey, (ey) se, ulo, but also other particles – or place nouns used in absolute position. But this is true also of many of the adverbs of time listed above (though not all of them); the classification obviously needs refinement. The principal criterion to indicate an adverb rather than a pure noun is that the word will not occur as subject (marked by i/ka) or direct object (marked by ul/lul). There are rare exceptions, under unusual circumstances, as in Mence ka te coh.ass.ci? (Icey n' kulen kihoy ka olq kes kath.ci anh.a) 'Don't you wish you'd done it first? (It's unlikely there'll be another such opportunity now.)' (CM 2:120).

There are also deictic adverbs of direction (ili, kuli, celi, ...) and deictic place nouns (yeki, keki, cēki; eti); see §5.2.4. Compare, too, phrases with the postnouns kkili and kkes (Part II). A few strings of two adverbs are spoken together as a simple phrase, and these are often treated as lexical compounds: com-te 'a little more', tto-tasi 'yet again', tewuk-te 'still more', motwu-ta 'all', cōy-ta 'all'. CF Mkk 1960:7:34.

5.2.6. Bound adverbs (preverbs, verb prefixes).

The few morphemes that are prefixed to inflected stems are here called bound adverbs or PREVERBS, but they are usually treated as verb prefixes. Eleven attach to verbs of the processive type only, but es- and hes- function also as bound nouns with the postnominal adjective toyta:

cat- 'small, fine' (as adnoun, see p. 150)
cis- 'hard, severely, roughly'
es- 'crooked, ... ' (also adnoun)
hes- 'vain, mistaken; mis-- ; open' (also adnoun; = heq- < he < HE 'empty')
hwi- 'round and round; enveloping; thoroughly, completely; recklessly'
pi-, pis- (just a spelling alternant?) 'crooked, ... ' (also adnoun)
toy- 'back, again; in reverse'
twi- 'back(wards); extremely; recklessly; thoroughly, completely'
(< twi < "rwuyh 'behind; excrement')</pre>

tes- 'additionally' (also adnoun; = teq- < te 'more') tey- 'incompletely, partially, unsatisfactorily' tul- 'hard, violently, thoroughly' tul.i- 'hard, extremely, recklessly, suddenly; into, inward'

Three preverbs attach to descriptive verbs (adjectives) only:

say(s)-/si(s)- 'vivid, deep, intense'
tu- 'very' (emphatic)
yūl- 'despicably'

The extended forms of say(s)-/si(s)- are treated as sayq-/siq- by the North Korean spelling system. I suspect that the final -s of es-, pis-, and perhaps cis- are also $\cdots q$ (as that of tes- more obviously is), although they are written with $\cdots s$ in the North Korean system, too. The $\cdots s$ of mos 'cannot' could also be from $\cdots q$ (CF mo-cala- 'be insufficient'), despite the noun calmos 'mistake', which is a later formation (see §4.2, §5.2.5), and the earlier spelling *"mwot*. (That is, the earlier final -t in some instances may be another form of the same marker of subordination as the -s that is ancestral to most cases of $\cdots q$.)

There are several pseudo-preverbs of transparent derivation:

yes- 'on the sly' (obsolete stem 'spy on')
chi- 'upward' (obsolete stem 'ascend')
che- 'abundantly, thoroughly, extremely, severely, at random, without permission or cause'
(< chye = chie, vt infinitive 'hit, ... ')
ey- 'surrounding' (< eywu-, vt 'surround')
kala-(anc-) 'sinking' (a bound infinitive, perhaps < kal.e 'plow [under]'?)
kule- 'pulling; clutching' (variant of kkul.e, vt infinitive)
salo 'alive, awake' (derived adverb < sā-l- 'live' + suffix -o = -wu)
elwu 'caressing' (derived adverb < elu- 'pamper' + suffix -wu), not to be confused with
the archaic adverb e 'lwu 'possibly' (see Part II)</pre>

As an adverb il 'early' seems to be limited to the expression il kkay- 'wake up early' but il also occurs as an adnoun, and 'early' is usually expressed by the adjective ilu- or the adverb il-ccik. Some of the regular monosyllabic adverbs (cal 'well', mös 'definitely not, cannot', tël 'less', ...) might be taken to be preverbs, but they are saved from the tag "bound" because of their wide distribution: they freely occur in new formations, and most of them can be separated from the verb by focus particles or the like. Certain compound verb stems (verb + verb) might be misviewed as adverb + verb, especially those with obscure etymologies such as these: pulu-cic-, pulu-cwī-, pulu-thu-, pulu-pttu-; ppom-nāy-(< ppop-māy-); tha-ilu-; ce-peli- (< cie peli-); momc(y)e-nwuw- (mom ul cie nwuw-). CM 1:421 lists (p)pet- as the equivalent of a bound adverb which means 'out(wards), mistakenly, mis-' in (p)petka-, pet-na-, pet-noh-, ppet-titi-, ppet-chi-, ppet-su-; also sel- (< se-l-) with the meanings 'halfcooked, raw; unfamiliar' in sel-teychi-, sel-salm-, sel-ik-, sel-talwu-, sel-mac-, sel-capcoy-.

A few other bound elements attach to the beginning of verb stems, such as alo- in alo-sayki- and ek- in ek-nwulu- and other verbs; each poses special problems. The bound element $\bar{e}psin$ - yeki- 'disdain, slight, neglect' obviously comes from $\bar{e}ps.i + yeki$ -, thus 'treat as nonexistent'. The Hankul spelling pins the irregularity on the first element, but historically it is properly placed with the second, and I would prefer to write $\bar{e}psi(-)nyeki$ -. The LHS dictionary implies that the pronunciation is /...nny.../; if that were true, we would have to write $\bar{e}psinq yeki$ - but no other sources confirm that pronunciation. Some sources (Cosen-e so-sacen, Kwuk.e say sacen, ...) give the initial vowel as short. The first element in hu-nukki- 'sob' seems to be a truncation of the phonomime huk (huk) 'sob (sob)!'. Somewhat obscure elements: to- in to-math-; tong- in tong-calu-; hol-/hwul- in hol-kapun ha- and hol-potul / hwul-putul ha- (see entries in Part II). The cen in N ey cen kkam-kkam hata 'is completely ignorant of N' is a shortening of cen-hye < cen ha.ye.

For other "prefixes" see the bound adnouns of \$5.3.3.

142 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

- -

R42-100-111

5.2.7. Interjections.

An interjection is a subclass of adverb that typically occurs by itself as a minor sentence, often with the exclamation-point intonation (§2.8) and special voice qualifiers (not treated in this book), sometimes with expressive length (§2.7.2) or abrupt end – the glottal catch, Romanized as final – \mathbf{q} . I have not made a special study of this part of the lexicon, so that the words given below (mostly without translations) are largely taken from the works of others, notably Choy Hyenpay 1959:581-2 and Kim Pyengha 1:266 ff. Among the items are a few words that are transferred bodily from other parts of speech: $\mathbf{coh}.\mathbf{ta}$ it is good' = 'fine!'. The interjections are arrayed in semantic categories; a closer study would probably lead to a rearrangement. Notice that the particle una/na is often used to emphasize adverbs and interjections; examples will be found in Part II.

(1) calling people	yeposipsio!, yeposey yo!, yeposio!, yepo! (in descending order of politeness)
	i p(w)a! i ay!
	ana! 'hey!' (S. Kyengsang dialect)
	i! 'hey look out!'
	ungya! [uya] (friendly, women to women)
	swi(-swi)!, swis! [swiq] 'psst!', 'hush!'
(2) calling animals	kwukwu! (chickens)
	weli! (dogs)
	olay olay! (pigs)
	ile! ($<$ il.e) 'giddyap!' (to horse or ox)
	$n \bar{e} y m i!$ 'here calf!' – also (13)
(3) shooing animals	i käy! 'get, dog!'
	i kwāyngi, i köy! 'get, cat!'
	swē!, hwei! 'shoo, birds!'
(3a) shooing people	ya ya! 'out of the way, you kids!'
	yaytula! pikhyela! 'get out of the way!'
(4) YES to call	ney! (yey!), nay!; kulay!, ung!; way!, mue!
	(in descending order of politeness)
(5) YES to command	ney! (yey!), nay!; kulay!, ung!; onya!, o!, ī! [iī] 'all right! OK!' (in descending order of
	politeness)
(6) YES to question ¹	ney! (yey!), nay!; kulay!, ung!
(7) 'Yes of course'	ām (mullon ici, kuleh.kwu malkwu)!; āmulyem!
(8) NO to question ¹	ani olssita!, ani (ey) yo!, ani!
(9) 'Not sure'	kulssey olssita!; kulssey yo!; kulssey!
	cham 'uh; oh!'
(10) hesitation	um 'hmm'
	ce, ca; cēki 'uh'
	ka se (nun / llang / llang un) 'and uh'
	mue ('la ko / 'la 'nun / 'la 'n' / 'la 'lq ka) 'uh'
///·	māl ita, māl ia, māl ya 'I mean, you see, you know'
(11) urging, inviting	ca!
(12) encouraging	wiye!
	pethye la! 'hold out!'
	ppop-nay la! 'be proud!'
(12) domning	i-nom!, ku-nom!, ce-nom!
(13) damning	nëyncang!, yëyncang!, cëyncang (mac.ul/chil)! nëyki!, cëyki!, nëymi! ²

(14) disgust, on!; ev! dissatisfaction chi!; si!; ēysi! atta!; aytta!; eytta! - also (16) (15) censure aykay(kay)! eti l'! evtta! - also (15); eyla! (16) sneer (17) snicker he(he)!; phi!; phu!; hwu! (18) rejection pikhye la! 'out of the way!' ai(kwu)!; chwi! (19) effort i(y)echa!, i(y)engcha!, iungcha!, yēcha!, e.yecha!, ekiyacha!, iyessa!, e.yessa! ayko!, aiko!, aykwu!, aikwu!, eykwu!, ei(kwu)!, aywu! (20) pain (21) fright ii!, wuwu! eypi(ya)!, eyttukela! ikki (na)!, ikhi (na)! ey!, eys! [eyq], eyik!, eyk(.)ki; wen! (22) anger (23) disappointment e(ng)! apulssa!, eppulssa! acha!, echa! (24) pity aacha (aikwu)!, aikya!, aykay!, eyku! celen!; haha! - also (30) eti!, etten!; wēyn ke l'! (25) denial chenman ey (yo)! '[not] in ten million = not at all' (26) recall eyla!; as.a la! (27) recognition cham!; cēng-mal! kuleh.cil: kulem! āmulvem, ām (28) surprise a(a)!; ak! [aq]; ai!; yaa! ayko!, aiko!; aykwu!, aikwu!; eykwu!, eikwu! ema (na)!, eme na!; eykwumeni! ikki (na)!, ikhi (na)!, ikhu! atta!, eytta!; wätta! celen!; ke! (29) sigh he(he)!, ha(ha)!, hwu!, hwuyu! (30) laughter he(he)!, ha(ha)!, hi(hi)!, ho(ho)! (31) delight aa!: vaa! eyla!; eyla cõh.kwun a!; eyla manswu! mānsey! coh.ta! - also (32) coh.ta! - also (31)(32) approval cal hanta! olh.ta!, olh.ci! elssa! - also (33); elssikwu (na)! ikhi!, ikhwu!, ikhu! aykhay! (33) sarcasm eyttwu eytta! (dialect?) a(c)cwu! 'and how!' elssa! - also (32) khayssāmey! (Kyengsang; < hakey hay ssamyen se)

PART I 143

(34) ingratiation

(35) other

ēlepsyo! (< ēlim ēps.e yo) yongyong! allangchong! aii! uak! 'boo!; puke!' u(ng)a! 'bawl!' (of baby) (kaychiney) sswēy! (said after sneezing) koswuley! (kosiley!, kkosiley!, kosiney!)³

¹ As in many languages (but not English) the reply to a negative question accords with the surface structure ("Yes, we have no bananas") rather than the underlying meaning, unless the negativization is merely rhetorical, as in an invitation.

² Some of these words have vivid etymologies: nēymi comes from ne uy emi --- 'your mother -- '.

³ This is said: (1) when performing a shaman rite; (2) when eating in the open country; (3) shortly after leaving a house from which food is taken. Kosi was the legendary teacher of farming.

To the lists can be added mimetic adverbs like kkaok 'caw!' and other phonomimes like swi! swiya! 'tinkle-tinkle!' (sound of child urinating), and occasionally some of the phenomimes (§12).

5.2.8. Bound nouns.

We will call certain elements bound nouns and bound compound nouns (CF §5.2.1). Of these, many are bound adnouns (§5.3.3) and bound postnouns (§5.4.5). Others are bound as subjects or objects (**pal-petwungi in pal-petwungi chi-** 'stamp one's foot'), and some are of doubtful classification (**cheng** 'membrane', **pho** 'quantity' – see Part II). There are also bound adjectival nouns, or "postadjectivals" (§5.6.5); CF the bound postverbs (§7.1.3). The word **mangceng** 'although' occurs as a postmodifier (§5.4.3) and also, probably as a reduction of -ki ey '1 mangceng, after the summative form -ki + particle ey; it, too, is a kind of bound noun. Notice also the quasi-adnouns (§5.3.1) and the bound preparticles (§5.2.9).

Other bound elements of obscure etymology include the "pre-postnominals" alum in alum-tapta 'is worthy of alum = is beautiful' (perhaps from alam 'tree ripe' < al pam 'shelled chestnut') and alis (or aliq) in alittapta 'is worthy of ali(s) = is charming' (< ?); the -thi in kokay-thi 'a steep twisting road over a mountain ridge' (CF Japanese [mi]-ti 'road' and ti-mata 'crossroads').

The morpheme tes 'interval of time' is treated as a bound noun (rather than, say, a quasi-free noun) because it occurs only in the compounds enu-tes 'before one knows it' and tes-eps.ta 'is ephemeral' (no particle permitted to intrude). Possibly similar is nacel 'half-day', which seems to be limited to the expressions (1) han nacel 'one/a half-day', pān nacel 'quarter-day'; (2) achim/cenyek nacel 'in the course of the morning/afternoon'; (3) nacel kawus 'the better part of a day'.

Certain bound nouns (suffixes) are limited to one or just a few nouns, as is true of the many vulgarizers, the constituents of mimetics, and categorizers like — cin(i) 'falcon'. Such elements are often of obscure etymology: can satali (= can sāsel = can māl) 'small talk'; kācis-/kēcis-puleng(i), -puli = kācis/kēcis mal 'lie, falsehood'; kho-mayngnyengi/-mayngmayngi 'one who speaks with a nasal twang'; pola in nwūn pola 'snowstorm' and mul pola 'spray of water'; sal in mom sal 'general fatigue'; sali = coki 'yellow corvina' in polum sali 'a coki caught at midmonth (high tide)' and kumum sali 'a coki caught at the end of the month'. Some nouns are probably the result of lexicalizing a phrase: pal ssasim 'fidgeting' perhaps < 'foot (deigning to) be swift'? Probably a variant (or special use) of a Chinese verbal noun: yak sisi 'administering medicine'. The noun kophayngi has three meanings, and there may be more than one etymology: 'coil; round trip' ?< ko 'loop' + -phayngi; 'the critical moment, the climax' = kop(-)i < kop- 'bend, turn' + -phayngi or -h-ayngi.

Sometimes the second element seems to be an obscure noun that is being explained by the first element: **ip-swul < ip** siwul < *ip* si Gwul 'the edges (line) of the lips' (? < 'bowstring'); nwunq sep (nwun-ssep) 'eyebrow'; sin-pyena 'the stitched part of a shoe'; soy-sulang 'a forked rake'; pyen-cwuk 'rim, brim'; twi-thongswu 'the back of the head'; thopq yang 'saw blade' (probably a diminutive

**ni-ang* < *ini* 'tooth'); mith celmi 'basis, foundation'; öymyen swusay 'flattering'; ocwum sothay 'diuresis, a weak bladder' (CF sothayk 'swamp'). The expression tamq pyelak = tamq pyek 'wall; blockhead' seems to contain either an expanded variant of pyek < '*PYEK* 'wall' or a variant of pyelang < *pyelh* 'cliff'; CF sonq pyek "hand wall" = 'the flat of the hand'. Sometimes an obsolete noun is found: nwun-sselmi < nwunq selmi 'a quick eye (for learning things)' < *selmuy* = sulki < *sulkary* 'sagacity, good sense'. The second element of ip sim 'boldness/brazenness of words; eloquence' and payq sim 'impudence, nerve, chutzpah' is a dialect variant of him 'strength, power'.

The second element of cho-sung 'first days of the month: newborn', i-sung 'this world', and cesung 'the other world' is a variant of (sayng <) SOYNG 'life, ... '. The second element of ssi-as 'seeds' (not attested before 1775) is probably a lenition - Gas from ka cfil 'variety'. The noun namnyechwuni 'hermaphrodite' may have a variant of -chwungi = -cwungi or (directly) of cwung <cywung 'middle' + i 'person'. The second element of pic-cisi 'intermediary party to a loan' looks like a derived noun ***cis.i** (dialect < ci zi; the standard version should have been ***cii**) from cis.ta 'makes'. But it might be cīs 'act, gesture' (probably the stem of cīs.ta used as a noun) + i 'person'. The noun meyali 'echo' can be traced back to moy-ali < "mwoy-'zali, a compound of "mwoy 'mountain' + probably either a variant of swo'li 'sound' or the particle s + a variant of *wu'l-i 'sound' (and not sa *l-i* 'living'). The ccim of mokchim ccim 'hitting one with a wooden pillow' and mongtwungi ccim 'clubbing' looks to be a variant of chim, substantive of chita 'hits'. The -tha(y)ki of homtha(y)ki 'crotch' may be a variant of (t)tayki 'stick' attached (presumably) to hom 'groove'. The -han(-i) of wentwu-han(-i) 'melon planter / farmer' seems to be limited to that term alone, and han is usually treated as a Chinese loan. The noun pok-cheli 'an unlucky person' is perhaps better pokchel-i < pokchel '(repeating another's) failure' (< 'PWOK-'THYELQ 'rut left by a capsized carriage') + i 'person'. The expression namu cicekwi 'wood chips' is a variant of (dialect) namu kicekwi, according to KEd, but the composition of that is unclear; CF cice-kkaypi 'wood chip', namug kaypi 'piece of wood, splinter', ccic- 'tear, rip'. The noun humcileki 'stringy ends of meat' probably has a suffix, but just where to cut is a problem: humcilek-i, humcil-eki, hum-cileki? There is no clear source for the first part; the best candidate is hum ci- 'get scarred, marred, flawed' (< *"HUM/ *"KEM 'deficiency'). The relationship of kkoli < skwo li and kkolang(c)i 'tail' with kkongci 'tail of bird' is unclear; kkongci is probably a contraction of kkolangci, from kkol-ang[i] + ci (bnd n) 'stuff, thing'. The second element of cang-acci 'dried radish or cucumber slices seasoned with sov sauce' is of unknown origin but may contain ci 'stuff, thing' (CF achi, -aci, chi). Variants of chay-ccik 'whip' have -ccwuk and -ccok, and the last is probably the source, perhaps identical with ccok < (p)cwok 'piece'. How kkun and kkunapul (piece of) string' are connected is unclear.

In Part II we treat -so of mom-so 'in person' and -swu of son-swu 'with one's own hand' as variants of a bound particle.

5.2.9. Bound preparticles.

The bound preparticle mo occurs in mo chelem 'like mo = taking great pains, with much trouble / effort; at long last'; this appears to be the only preparticle followed by chelem. The etymology is unclear. Perhaps it is the noun mo that refers to a difficult and desirable arrangement of the four sticks in a game of yuch; or perhaps it is somehow related to mos 'cannot'. But most likely it is an abbreviation from $\bar{a}mo = \bar{a}mu$ 'any'; CF mo-ccolok from $\bar{a}mu$ -ccolok.

Several bound preparticles precede the particle ulo/lo and the resulting structures are treated as unanalyzed adverbs by Korean grammarians:

sinap in sinap ulo (dialect variant sinam ulo) 'at odd moments' (with the earmarks of a Chinese binom si + nap/nam but the actual etymology is obscure)

susu lo 'of itself, spontaneously; oneself' < susa < sa-sa < so so ('private private') kakkas in kakkas ulo 'barely'

pa.yah (note the rare final h) in pa.yah ulo 'nearly, on the verge of; in full swing' no-pak.i (< no(sang) 'constant') in no-pak.i lo (= puth-pak.i lo) 'fixedly'

146 PART I

and the set of the set of the

ŵ

-6-

4

44

2

Here we can include the first element of the following expressions, too:

ol[h] ulo 'to the right' (< adjective olh-; not *ol lo!)

ōy lo 'to the left' (< adjective ōy-)

muth ulo 'in a lump, at one time' (< ?; CF mus 'all')

thong uio 'all, wholly' (CF on-thong)

ken ulo = kenseng (ulo) 'in vain' (etymologically identified with the adnoun 'dry, dried')

nal in nal to 'raw' (also an adnoun, and perhaps etymologically derived from nal 'to be born',

the prospective modifier of na-)

hol lo 'alone' (also an adnoun)

pyel to 'specially' (also adjectival noun, pre-postnominal + na-)

sayng ulo 'raw; unreasonably' (also adverb and adnoun; a bound Chinese morpheme 'birth')

cel lo, ce(y)-cel lo 'automatically, without effort' (apparently from ce 'oneself')

ta-cca ko-cca lo (unexpectedly, without any warning, suddenly, directly' (< ?)

maynani lo 'empty-handed' (? < adnoun māyn + derived adverb anh.i)

We may wonder whether to include also ka() lo 'horizontally', sey() lo 'vertically', and se() lo 'mutually'. But kalo may be a derived adverb from kalu- 'cut across', as palo is from palu- 'be straight, right'. And (k)k%akkwu(-) lo 'upside down' is to be connected with (k)k%akkwule (ci-) 'tumble'. (For the purely orthographic distinction of ka ulo 'toward the edge' from kalo, and of se ulo 'toward the west' from selo 'mutually', see the entry ulo in Part II.)

The nouns hoth 'single(-ply)' and mat 'eldest' are limited to occurrences before the particle ulo, before the copula ita, and before the postnominal verb ci-; each is also an adnoun. There are probably other precopular nouns, and perhaps some also occur with ulo, but they have not come to my attention. One interesting case is tahayng, which is usual only with ulo (tahayng ulo 'luckily') and ita (tahayng ita 'is fortunate'). The word does not normally occur with other particles, but the nominative i/ka will be present when the copula is negativized: tahayng i ani 'la pulhayng ita 'it isn't fortunate, it's unfortunate'. Tahayng is mistakenly used for yohayng 'good luck' in tahayng ul palanta = yohayng ul palanta 'gazes on (= receives) good luck'; and tahayng also occurs as an adjectival noun 'be fortunate' but only in the forms tahayng hakey (to) 'fortunately (indeed)', tahayng hi 'fortunately', and tahayng han(q il) 'a fortunate (matter)' - CF §5.6.1. We might wish to consider as a precopular noun the ani of the negative copula ani 'ta 'it is not' (ani also occurs as an interjection); see the discussion in §11.7.1.

5.3. Adnouns and pseudo-adnouns.

One of the environments of the noun is before another noun (or noun phrase) which it modifies. Some words occur exclusively or typically only in that position. These we call ADNOUNS; they can also be called PRENOUNS. Often included by Korean grammarians are the PSEUDO-ADNOUNS, some of which are derived from reinforced forms of nouns (hays 'new, of the year; sunny, of the sun' < hayq ... < hay 'year; sun') and some of which are modifier forms of a verb that have come to emphasize some special meaning a little more than other forms of the verb do. Korean grammarians prefer to spell 'right (in direction)' as olun to distinguish it from 'right (in correctness)', which they spell as olh.un. I am inclined not to call most of these forms adnouns, but they are included in the lists below. In a sense, any modifier can serve as a pseudo-adnoun, but those that are so treated by the Korean grammarians are usually distinguished by some kind of parallelism with single morphemes elsewhere in the vocabulary: hen 'old' (< hel- vi 'get old, wear out') is the antonym of say 'new' and a synonym of the Chinese bound adnoun kwū- 'old'; sēn 'half-done = immature' (< sē-l- 'be half-done') is a synonym in some contexts of the adnoun sayng, a single morpheme of Chinese origin. Certain nouns have special, and usually shorter, shapes in adnominal position (kac' -- = kacwuk 'leather', 'mak --= macimak 'last'); I have not listed these as pseudo-adnouns. Notice also the adjective construction X-una X-un 'that is ever so X', limited to adnominal use (see -una in Part II).

There are three lists of adnouns: (1) those that seem to occur only as adnouns, (2) those that have some other uses (briefly noted in parentheses), and (3) pseudo-adnouns, for which the etymological

sources are indicated. There are numerous constraints on the occurrence of individual adnouns; these have not yet been explored in any systematic fashion, but hints as to their nature can be found in both the examples and the translations in the entries of Part II. Some adnouns, we will see, can be separated from the following noun by other modifying phrases; others, more like the bound adnouns (or prefixes) in this respect, cannot be separated. In the lists below, those adnouns which are clearly separable are marked "+", those clearly inseparable are marked "-", and the intermediate or questionable cases are marked "(+)".

LIST 1: ADNOUNS (EXCLUSIVE)

- ches 'first'
- $c\bar{e}v$ '---th' ordinalizer (with Chinese numerals) (< 'TTYEY)
- ku / ko-kkacis 'such a -- as that' ÷
- + i-/vo-kkacis 'such a -- as this'
- + ce-/co-kkacis 'such a -- as that'
- + ney-kkacis 'the likes of you'

cey-kkacis 'the likes of himself/herself/themselves' (not 'the likes of me'!)

- (+)yēys 'old, ancient' (< yēyq ... < "nyey s; CF noun yēy < "nyey)
- (+)yenu(y), yeni 'usual; (most) other'
- (+)on 'whole, entire' (CF the Chinese bound adnoun cen-)
- on kac' 'all' +
- +* han 'one (- hana); the whole; the peak, extreme, most, very; about, approximately' *In the meanings 'one -- ; a certain -- '.
- han, hal 'large, great; proper' (modifier and prospective modifier < ha- obsolescent adjective ----'much, many')
- hān 'outdoors, outside'
- + ku-/ko-man 'that little -- '
- ? ku-/ko-mas 'that little -- '
- al 'bare, ...
- swun 'pure; net' (< SSYWUN)
- + -swus 'pure, innocent' (? < swu(n/s))
- ūypus, ēpus 'step-(relative)'
- itum (nal, tal, hay) 'the ensuing / next (day, month, year)'
- (+)? kwūn 'extra, uncalled-for, excess'
- has 'cotton-padded; with spouse'
- (+) tan 'only; single' (but usually an adverb) (< TAN)
- + ttan 'another, different'
- + yak 'about, approximately' (< QYAK)
- --yang (atul, ttal, pumo) 'adoptive / foster (son, daughter, parents)' (< 'YANG)
- (+)?kēkum (+ TIME PHRASE) 'ago, earlier, back (from now)' (< 'KE-KUM)
- ---tol 'wild, rough; untutored; inferior' (? variant of tūl, below)
- (+)?may 'quite, much (the same)'
- (+)?māy 'each' (< "MOY)
- (+)?kak 'each, every' (< KAK)
- (+)? $m\delta$ '(a) certain' (= $\bar{a}mo = \bar{a}mu$; but from mo < "MWUW)
- oman [? dialect] 'whole, all, every, many' (? $< \delta n + m \tilde{a} nh$ -; ? $< \delta$ -man '50,000') +
- (+)mus < 'mwu[l] s 'many, all sorts of'
- musun 'what; some one -- ' +
- + enu 'which; any'
- (+)?tong 'the same; the said' (< TTWONG)
- (+)pon 'this; main; real' (< "PWON)

148 PARTI

いい 一般な 開催 施

- (+) **hyen** 'the present (existing, actual)' (< 'HHYEN)
- (+) wen 'the original' (< NGWEN)
- cāy 'resident in' (< 'CCOY)
- tok 'by oneself, alone' (< 'TTWOK)
- pay-nāy(q) 'newborn' (< noun + vc. 'expel [from] belly')</p>
- si 'one's husband's (relatives)' (< ssi)
- soy 'a small one' (Chinese bound adnoun so- < "srwow + particle uy)
- soy of cattle' < "symple symple of (\$2.12.3) < * symple of oy.
- (k)kamak 'black' (< adjective (k)kam- + -ak)</p>
- ông, ongtal 'small and sunken'
- (p)palkan, (p)pelken 'utter, downright' (< adjective modifier)
- ppetuleng 'out-turned': ppetulengq (n)i = petq-(n)i = tesq (n)i 'buck teeth', ppetuleng i 'person with buck teeth'
- kalang 'fine, tiny, shriveled'; (= kalangi) 'forked'
- yang 'foreign, western, Occidental-style' (abbreviation < se.yang < SYEY-YANG)
- "ye 'woman, female' (abbreviation < "yeca < "NYE-"CO)
- nam 'man, male' (abbreviation < namca < NAM-"CO)
- mok 'wood(en)'; (= mok.myen) 'cotton' (< 'MWOK)</p>
- ho 'of foreign origin, especially from ancient China' (< HHWO)
- tang 'of Chinese origin' (< noun 'Tang dynasty') (< TTANG)
- pēm 'pan-, all-' (< PPEM)
- (+) ¹yäng 'both' (numeral) (< "LYANG)
- Inäyng 'cold, iced': Inäyng khephi 'iced coffee', Inäyng saita 'chilled cider', Inäyngq kwuk 'cold soup' (< "LOYNG/LYENG)

LIST 2: ADNOUNS (NON-EXCLUSIVE)

- + i/yo 'this' (noun + particles)
- + ku/ko 'that' (noun + particles)
- + ce/co 'that' (noun + particles)
- (+) say 'new' (noun + lo, + low-)
- oy 'only, single' (noun + lo, + low-; bound adverb + ttē-l-)
- (+) āmu 'any' (as noun 'any person')
- mat 'first-born, eldest' (noun + ulo, + ita)
- (+) cen 'former' (also noun, postnoun; < CCYEN)
- 'mak-nay 'last-born, youngest' (? noun)
- cho 'of the first ten days of the month; early' (also postnoun; < CHWO)
- ay 'the very young; (= a.yey) the very first' (also noun, abbreviated < ai 'child'; bound noun in ayq toyta)
- tūl 'wild' (as noun 'prairie, moor')
- cin 'deep (in color)' (also adjectival noun 'be deep or thick'; < CIN)
- yen 'light (in color)' (also adjectival noun 'be light or soft'; < "ZYWEN)
- kāy 'wild, --- ' (noun 'dog')
- (+) ko 'the late (deceased)' (also noun and postmodifier 'reason'; < 'KWO)
- phus 'green, unripe, ... ' (also bound noun in elyem-phus; ?< 'phu[l] s)
- õl, õ' 'early-ripening' (also noun 'vigor, ... ')
- il 'early' (also adverb; CF ilu- 'be early', ilccik < ilq-cik)
- **nuc** 'late, belated' (< adjective nuc-; also adverb?)
- tes 'additional' (also bound adverb) (< teq ... < te 'more')
- cap 'mixed; poor; ... ' (also bound noun + toy-; < 'CCAP)

- PART 1 149
- pi(s) 'crooked, ... ' (also bound adverb)
 es 'crooked, ... ' (also bound adverb)
 mey 'nonglutinous' (also bound noun in mey ci- 'be nonglutinous', mey-malu- 'be fallow')
 cha(l) 'glutinous' (also bound noun in cha' ci- 'be glutinous'; < cha- 'sticky')
 thong 'whole, intact, untouched' (also adverb, bound noun)
 hoth 'single' (also noun + ulo)
 mac' 'facing, ... ' (also adverb; abbreviation of derived adverb macwu < mac-wu)
 - sang 'common, ordinary, ... ' (also bound noun; < SSYANG)
 - + yele 'numerous' (= numeral yeles)
 - pān 'half' as in pān pengeli 'half-mute' (also numeral 'half', postnoun 'and a half'; < 'PAN)
 nal 'raw' (also noun + lo; ? < nalq prospective modifier < na- 'be born')
 - (+)? sayng 'raw; crude; live; real; arbitrary; utter' (also noun + ulo, adverb + mek-; < SOYNG)
 - emci 'main, principal' (also noun = emci kalak 'thumb')
 - ¹yen (prenumeral) 'continuing through, running' (also noun 'continuation', vnt 'connect, continue'; < LYEN)
 - kang 'forced; unadulterated, plain; dry' (also bound adverb + malu-; < 'KKANG)
 - ken 'dry, dried' (also bound preparticle, adjectival noun; < KKEN)
 - hes 'false' (also bound noun; < heq ... < HE s)
 - swu(h) 'male' (also bound noun 'convex, external, protruding')
 - am(h) 'female' (also bound noun 'concave, internal')
 - kayk 'uncalled-for' (also bound noun; noun 'guest' < 'KHOYK)
 - (+)? kūn 'about, nearly' (also bound noun?; < "KKUN)
 - cham 'real, true, genuine' (also adverb, interjection, ? noun)
 - pyel 'special' (also bound noun; < (P)PYELQ)
 - + pulkwa 'only, merely' (+ QUANTITY) (also adjectival noun; < 'PWULQ-'KWA)
 - sen 'first, prior' (also noun 'first move'; < SYEN)
 - ? seng 'Saint' (also noun; < 'SYENG)
 - (+) chin 'sharing blood ties': chin apeci 'blood father' (also adjectival noun 'intimate'; < CHIN)
 - ōy 'maternal': ōy hal-'meni 'maternal grandmother' (also bound adnoun 'external', noun = pakk 'outside, ... '; < 'NGWOY')
 - (+) tang 'the said; the appropriate; (age) at a time' (also postnoun 'for each', vnt 'undergoes, confront; copes', vni 'confronts', adjectival noun 'is reasonable, appropriate'; < TANG)

LIST 3: PSEUDO-ADNOUNS

- (+) taum-taum 'next but one' (noun + noun)
- + pyel-pyel, pyel-uy pyel 'special' (bound noun + ...)
- cēy-il 'first, prime', cēy-ī 'second', ... (see Numbers, §5.5)
- + nay 'my' (abbreviation < na uy)
- + ney 'your' (abbreviation < ne uy)
- + cey 'one's own' (abbreviation < ce uy)
- ? i-nay 'this my --- ; my'
- hay, hays (< hayq < 'hoy s) 'new, of the year; sunny, of the sun'
- wi(q), wis 'upper' (< noun wi 'above'). The variant wu(q), found in only a few set phrases nowadays, is treated as an adnoun wus in both North and South Korea. The NK dictionary treats wi as dialect, wu as standard. CF Mkk 8:42 (1960): "wi is used as the noun in the central area but wus/wis when it is the prefix [or adnoun]". The NK dictionary standardizes the spelling wus (as do the South Koreans) where one would expect the apostrophe to write the -q, and that spelling indeed turns up in CM 1:226, where wuq meli ("wus-me-li") 'upper

12

10.7

1

-

head' is cited along with alayq meli 'lower head', which is spelled with the apostrophe in NKd, as well. The Middle Korean form was wu/h/s.

- alay(q), alays 'lower'
- phalang / pheleng 'blue' (noun)
- (+)? (k)kemceng 'black' (noun)
- nolang / nwuleng 'yellow' (noun)
- ppalkang / ppelkeng 'red' (noun)
- com 'petty' (noun, abbreviation < cokum)
- ? tāymo han [rare] 'important, main' (defective adjectival noun)
- ? āymen [uncommon] 'off-the-point, extraneous, devious (remarks), vague' (abbreviation < āymay hen = āymay han ' -- that is vague'</p>
- (+) **ēps.nun** 'impoverished, needy' (< ' -- that lacks')
- + hanta 'nun, hanta ko (ha)nun 'admitted to be capable (strong)'
- sên 'half-done = immature' (modifier $< s\bar{e}$ -l-vi)
- + hēn 'old; worn out' (modifier < hē-l- vi)
- palun 'right' (modifier < palu- adjective)
- olun 'right' (variant of olh.un, modifier < olh-adjective)
- ōyn 'left' (modifier < ōy- adjective)
- (+)? can 'small, fine, thin' (modifier < ca-l- adjective)
- (+) talun 'other' (modifier < talu- adjective)
- + kac.un 'all' (modifier < kac- = kaci- 'hold')
- + motun 'all' (< mot.un = moin 'gathered')
- ongkun 'whole; intact, original; untouched' (modifier < onku-l- adjective)
- (+)? mayn/min [also with short vowel] 'nothing but, unadulterated, bare' (modifier < mi-)
- māyn 'all the way, the very, the extreme' (? from preceding entry)
- (+) kin-kin 'long long -- ' (iterated modifier < ki-l- adjective)
- (+)? mak-talun 'dead-end' (modifier < mak-talu- 'come to an impasse', compound vi) hethun 'silly' (< heth.un modifier < heth- = huth- 'scatter') ol 'this, the present; next, the coming' (prospective modifier < o- 'come')
- wang 'big, king-size' (noun 'king'; < NGWANG)
- mal 'big, large-size (animal or plant)' (< noun 'horse')
- ? mu' 'light, watery' (< noun mul 'water'; CF mulk- 'thin, watery')

Certain morphemes that might be thought to fall in the category of adnouns we will treat as free nouns: cheng 'green or blue', hong 'red', huk 'black', payk 'white'; cēng 'real, true; center, ... '; See also omphak/wumphek in Part II.

CM 1:212 lists cas 'small, fine' with two examples: cas cwulum 'crease' and cas cing 'small shoe-nail'. South Korean dictionaries treat this element as cat-, a variant from ca-l- 'be fine'. It could also be viewed as a shortening of cati can '-- that is quite fine indeed'; as < calq 'to be fine'; or < caq (= ca-l-). The spelling with t is supported by cat-talah.ta 'is rather fine'.

The words kas 'just (+ ages by ten)' and tan 'only' are usually adverbs; see §5.2.5.

5.3.1. Quasi-adnouns.

Some of the Chinese nouns which have the earmarks of freedom, being of two or more syllables, are nonetheless restricted to positions modifying a noun or noun phrase, and occasional examples in other positions are to be dismissed as awkward at best. Among these "quasi-adnouns" are the defective verbal nouns (\$5.6.2) that have only the modifier form: tāymo han 'prominent', mōmo han 'celebrated', ... For 'unique' we find both yuil han and yuil uy (as in ~ mokcek 'unique goal'); also yuil mui han (less commonly yuil mui uy) 'unique and unmatched'.

Other quasi-adnouns are listed below in several groups:

(1) Quasi-adnouns with uy

pulhwu uy 'undying, immortal'	mīcung-yu uy 'unprecedented'		
pulphay uy 'unvanquished, unconquerable'	pul.yo pulkwul uy (? pul.yo uy,		
cisang uy 'supreme, sublime'	? pulkwul uy) 'indomitable'		
celqsey uy 'peerless'	pulka-pun uy 'indivisible'		
(2) Quasi-adnouns without uy			
kwukcey (mūncey) 'international (problems)'	kanay (kongep) 'domestic (industry)'		
wensi (sāhoy) 'primitive (society)'	ⁿ yelyu (cak.ka) 'woman (writer)'		
coki (chilyo) 'early (treatment)'	ilqtay (cangkwan) 'grand (sight)'		

(3) The bound postnoun cek '---ic' produces compounds which are somewhat like guasi-adnouns that do not take uy, but they can also occur:

before ulo, as in kwahak-cek ulo 'scientifically';

before forms of the copula especially the modifier, as in kwahak-cek (in) thayto 'a scientific attitude' and thavto ka kwahak-cek ita 'has a scientific attitude':

before the nominative marker i/ka when followed by a negativized copula expression: thayto ka kwahak-cek i ani 'ta 'does not have a scientific attitude'.

(4) The bound postnoun sang '---wise, with respect to' (the basic vowel length of the morpheme is usually suppressed when it functions this way) creates compounds that are often used like adnouns, but they may be separated from the modified noun by the copula modifier in or (more commonly) by the particle uy, as in I ke n' kyengcey-sang (uy) muncey 'la ko polq swu iss.ta 'This can be looked at as a question relevant to economics'. (Contrast the behavior of cek '--ic', which never occurs with uy.) The compounds also occur before various particles, but usually the particles are present because they are required by later elements of the sentence. The sang compounds, unlike the cek compounds, do not occur as predicate complement with ... ita 'it is ... ', nor with most conversions of the copula other than the adnominal in (and substitution by uy is more common) and such adverbial conversions as ina and the negative ani 'la. See the entry in Part II for examples.

Why are sang and cek treated as "bound" postnouns, rather than free? Mainly because in general they do not attach to non-Chinese elements, though there are numerous contrary examples, and sang may be more versatile than I have allowed, as is its Japanese counterpart (- zyoo). The compounds that result from attaching the bound postnoun are special kinds of quasi-adnoun.

5.3.2. Numerals. See §5.5.1.

5.3.3. Bound adnouns (prefixes).

The occurrence of specific adnouns is restricted in various ways. In general, I have treated as free all those adnouns that are not of Chinese origin and in addition those Chinese adnouns which are widely used to modify nouns of non-Chinese origin as well as those that are Chinese. Some of the free adnouns are restricted to a rather small group of partners they can modify, others are quite productive. I have set up only one non-Chinese bound adnoun: yel- 'young, new' (of unclear etymology, see the entry in Part II). But there are a lot of Chinese bound adnouns and they are quite productive, though they combine almost exclusively with Chinese vocabulary. When one of them occurs widely also with non-Chinese vocabulary it is included in the list of free adnouns (for example sayng). But certain fairly free nouns, such as cen 'before', hwū 'after', and cwung 'midst, middle' will be found included, for in putting the list together I have been more concerned with convenience than with consistency.

eer

1

The list of Chinese bound adnouns is arranged alphabetically, in order to display homonyms; examples are given to illustrate just why each morpheme deserves the treatment as an adnoun. The examples are all of occurrences with free two-syllable Chinese nouns; when the same morpheme is followed by a bound morpheme I do not treat it as an adnoun. Accordingly sin- 'new' is an adnoun in sin-seykyey 'new world' because seykyey 'world' is a free noun, but not in sinmun 'newspaper' because mun is not a free noun (at least in this meaning). When a one-syllable bound adnoun is combined with a one-syllable free noun of the Chinese vocabulary, it is difficult to decide whether to treat the string as one word or two, for often the two-syllable string is more common and older than the free occurrence of the noun, which is sometimes based on a special meaning or a shortening of a longer equivalent. When in doubt we can always use a hyphen. In fact, I prefer a hyphen for all cases of bound adnouns, at least within texts: sin-seykyey despite say seykyey which means virtually the same thing 'a new world'. The problem of freedom or bondage of Chinese morphemes is quite vexing and requires further study. (See the discussion in §5.4.5.) The bound adnoun pi- 'un-, non-', for example, is largely limited to Chinese nouns, but it can be found for a few recent loanwords of English origin, such as pi-Kaythollik(-)kyey se nun 'in non-Catholic circles', where the bondage of -kyey 'world' is also in question. Similar problems of free versus bound occur in cho-inkan(-)cek 'superhuman' (CF \$5.3.1), cho-inkan(-)hwa 'superhumanization', and perhaps pi-yeyswulq-cek 'unesthetic'.

List of bound adnouns

SHAPE	CHARACTER	MEANING	EXAMPLES
ak-	惡	bad	 sencen 'bad propaganda', ~ insang 'bad impression', phyenggka 'bad evaluation'
cak-	昨	preceding; yesterday	~ höykyey-nyen 'the last fiscal year', ~ swuip-sey 'the last income tax', ~ sipsam-il 'yesterday the 13th'
cāy-	再	again, re-	~ chwulpal 'restart', ~ ipkwuk 'reentry (into a country)', ~ hwal,yak 'reactive, active again'
cang-	長	long	 kēli 'long distance', ~ hayng.lyel 'long parade (procession)', ~ sikan 'long time'
cē-	低	short; low	with the speed', with the second s
cen(-) ₁	前	the former, ex-	 puin/mānwula 'ex-wife', ~ swusang 'ex-premier', nāykak 'former cabinet', ~ namphyen 'former husband', ~ su' nim 'a former priest'
cen(-) ₂	全	the entire (CF on)	~ (ca.yu) sēykyey 'the entire free world', ~ (Mikwuk) inmin 'the entire (American) people'; ~ Sewulq-Cangan (ul cēnmang hanta) '(has a panoramic view of) the whole city of Seoul'
cēng-	Æ	regular, full	 kyöswu 'full professor', ~ kyöwen 'regular teacher', höywen 'regular member'
cey-	諸	various, several, the [plural]	 palmyeng 'various inventions', ~ mincok 'the (several) nationalities', ~ mūncey '(the) various problems', pangmyen '(the) several directions'
cēy-	帝	imperial; imperialist	~ cengpu '(the) imperial government', ~ cengchayk 'imperal(ist) policy'
cha-	此	this	~ sāsil 'this fact', ~ sāhoy 'this society', ~ sēykyey 'this world'
chin-	親	1 blood-related 2 pro-	 hyengcey 'blood brother', ~ pūmo 'the genetic parents' cengpu 'pro-government', ~ Yengkwuk 'pro-Britain', Puk-Han 'pro-North Korea'

cho-	超	super, ultra	~ sokto 'superspeed', ~ ca.yen 'supernatural', ~ umpha 'ultrasonic(s), supersonic', ~ inkan 'super(hu)man' (CF choin 'superman')
	總	overall	~ kongkyek 'general offensive', ~ sayk.in
chông-	和芯	overall,	'general index', ~ sacik 'mass resignation',
		general,	
		total	~ tongwen 'general mobilization', ~ sänchwul 'mass
			production'; ~ maliq swu 'total number of animals', ~
			Mikwuk (uy) huk.in inkwu 'the total black population
			of the United States'
chōy-	最	most,	~ wutung 'most excellent', ~ sinsik 'ultra-modern',
		extreme(ly)	~ chemtan 'spearhead'
ci-	支 直	branch	~ kongcang 'branch factory', ~ sen.lo 'branch rail line'
cik-	直	direct	~ swuchwul 'direct exportation', ~ kopayk 'true
			confession', ~ hyēnsang 'true circumstance'; ~ kwuk
			'undiluted liquor, sauce, ', ~ kkwul 'pure honey'
con-	尊	the honored;	~ hoysa 'your firm', ~ philqcek 'your handwriting',
		your	~ ceyan 'your suggestion'
công-	終	final, last	~ ¹ yelcha 'the last train', ~ cēncha 'the last streetcar
		·····, ·····	(or train)', ~ (p)pesu 'the last bus'
cwu-	主	main.	~ sānmul 'the main crop/product', ~ sān.ep 'the
ena	م. الم. م	principal	principal industry', ~ pēm.in 'the chief culprit',
		prine pai	~ sengpun 'the main ingredient', ~ umco 'leitmotif'
cwūn-	凖	quasi-,	~ höywen 'associate member', ~ sawen 'junior employee',
cnun	-#-	acting	~ kyōwen 'teaching assistant'
cwung(-)	中	middle	~ kiep 'medium(-size) enterprise', ~ hak.kyo
cwung(-)	.1.	Induce	middle school', ~ sēyki 'medieval centuries'
cwüng-	重	heavy	~ kongep 'heavy industry', ~ kumsok 'heavy metal',
chung	æ	neavy	~ kikwan-chong 'heavy machine-gun', ~ ¹ notong
			'heavy labor'
ē- *	御	the esteemed;	~ kaceng 'your home', ~ kwuk.ka 'your nation',
C-	μμ	your	~ ceyan 'your suggestion/proposal', ~ puin your wife'
			* Japanese usage, sarcastic in Korean.
ha()	下	bottom, lower;	SEE Part II, p. 514.
hā(-)	Г		See Falt II, p. 514.
b	±.0	last, later,	~ hak.kyo 'the said school', ~ säqken 'the incident in
hay-	刻	the said	question', - inmul 'the said person'
h.,	-154	6-1	~ phungsel 'false gossip', ~ yengsang = hesang 'virtual
he-	虚	false; sham	
• -	1→	(CF hes)	image (in optics)'
hō-	好	good	~ hyelqsayk 'good complexion', ~ inmul 'good person',
_			~ insang 'good impression', ~ kihoy 'good opportunity'
hwal-	活	living, live	~ hwāsan 'live volcano', ~ mūtay 'legitimate stage'
			~ sintek 'active grace'
hwū(-)	後	the later	~ pānki 'second term', ~ sēyki 'later centuries',
	-		~ hayng.lyel 'after-column'
ī-	異	different	~ punca 'foreign element', ~ incong 'different (alien)
1.	19344		race', ~ pun.ya 'different field', ~ mincok 'alien race'
¹ in-	隣	neighboring,	~ chonka 'neighboring cottage', ~ pulak 'neighbor
		nearby	community', ~ wupang 'nearby friendly nation'

154 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

kā-	假	 1 false, pretend, fake 2 makeshift, temporary, provisional 	 hyengsa 'fake detective', ~ munse 'false document', cwūso 'false address', ~ uysa 'quack doctor', sacang 'phony company-head' kēnmul 'temporary building', ~ kyösa 'temporary instructor', ~ tõlo 'temporary road', ~ sisel 'makeshift facilities', ~ cengpu 'interim government', ip.hak 'provisional admission (to a school)'
kang-	強	hard, tough	 öykyö 'firm diplomacy', ~ täychayk 'strong policy', cengpu 'strong government'
ko-	百	high, tall	 cwupha 'high frequency (wave)', ~ hyel.ap 'high blood pressure', ~ kiap 'high (air) pressure', ~ sokto 'high speed'
kong-	公・	official; public	~ saynghwal 'public life', ~ mäymay 'public transaction', ~ hõytang 'public meeting place'
kwi-	貴	1 the worthy; your	~ pôko 'your report', ~ puin 'noble lady', ~ kwuk.ka 'your nation', ~ hõysa 'your firm', ~ chwulphan-sa 'your publishing house'
		2 valuable, precious	~ kumsok 'valuable minerals', ~ tongca 'one's precious son'
kwū-	舊	old	~ sāhoy 'old society', ~ sitay 'old times', ~ sēykyey 'the old world', ~ cēyto 'the old system', ~ hwāph ^y ey 'the old currency'
kyeng-	輕	light(weight)	~ kikwan-chong 'light machine-gun', ~ kongep 'light industry', ~ kumsok 'light metals', ~ mūcang 'light armaments', ~ pēm.in 'minor offender', ~ phok.kyek 'light bombardment'
kum-	今	the present; this month's	 cwumal 'this weekend', ~ hayngsa 'this event', sēyki 'the present century'
kup-	,急	abrupt; express	 cēnhwan 'sudden turn', - yöngmu 'urgent business', cīnpo 'rapid progress'
mal-	末	end, last	~ hak.ki 'the final term (of three school terms), the last trimester', ~ kwicel 'the last verse', ~ sēytay 'the last generation', ~ 'yelcha 'the last train'
man-	滿	fully, a full	 cangsik 'full decoration', ~ kihan 'full time limit, full term', ~ δ-nyen 'a full five years'
mang-	ť	the late, deceased	 kyčcang 'the late principal', ~ puin 'one's late wife', swukpu 'one's late uncle'
mĩ-	未	not yet, un-, in-	wūn.lyeng 'untrained', ~ kyelqsan 'unsettled (accounts)', ~ kyöyuk 'uneducated', ~ punmyeng 'indistinct, unclear', ~ wänseng 'incomplete'
mol-	沒	devoid of, less, eliminating	 chwimi 'tastelessness', ~ inceng 'inhumanity', ~ sangsik 'devoid of common sense'
myeng-1	名	noted, famed	~ paywu 'eminent actor', ~ sõsel 'well-known novel', ~ thamceng 'famous detective'
myeng-2	明	the coming;	~ höykyey-nyen 'the coming fiscal year', ~ sayngil
mu-	無	next year's lacking,less, without	'one's next birthday', ~ 'yu'-wel 'June of next year' ~ cengpo 'without information', ~ kwankyey 'irrelevance', ~ uymi 'meaningless(ness)'

nan-	難	difficult	~ ceymok 'hard topic', ~ sāep 'difficult business',
'nay-	來	the coming; next year's	 mūncey 'tough problem' cwumał 'next weekend', ~ hak.ki 'next term', hayngsa 'the coming event, coming events', sēngthan-cel 'the coming Christmas'
nûy-	内	l internal; secret	~ chwulhyel 'internal hemorrhage', ~ kwungceng 'inner palace', ~ punpi 'internal secretion'
ōy- *	外	2 female external	 cwucang 'petticoat government' chwulhyel 'external bleeding', ~ Mongko 'Outer Mongolia', ~ punpi 'external secretion', ~ swuwi 'outer guard', ~ yuseng 'outer planets'
pān-	反,	anti-; counter-	 * As free adnoun 'maternal'; as noun = pakk 'outside, '. ~ cak.yong 'reaction', ~ hyek.myeng 'counter- revolution', ~ kwahak-cek 'anti-scientific', ~ S(s)olyen 'anti-Soviet'
pay-	背	anti-	~ cengpu 'anti-government', ~ Ilpon 'anti- Japan(ese)', ~ Yengkwuk 'anti-Britain, anti-British'
phi-	彼	that	 kyēngkwan 'that policeman', ~ kyösa 'that teacher', sawen 'that employee'
phī-	被	suffering, undergoing	~ ap.pak 'oppression, suffering', ~ sēnke 'undergoing an election'
phyeng-	Ψ	ordinary	~ höywen 'ordinary member', ~ sawen 'ordinary employee', ~ sīmin 'ordinary citizen'
ph ^y ēy-	弊	unworthy; my	~ hak.kyo 'my school', ~ kaceng 'my home', ~ kwuk.ka 'my country'
pi-	非	not (being); non-, un-	 cēnthwu-wen 'non-combatant', ~ hōywen 'non-member', hyēnsil 'unreality', ~ kongsik 'unofficial', māyphum 'an article not for sale'
pū-	副	l assistant, vice- 2 side, by-, subsidiary	 höycang 'vice-chairman', ~ kyöcang 'assistant principal', ~ putay-cang 'assistant commander' cak.yong 'side effect', ~ sānmul 'by-product'
pul- / pu-	不	not, un-	PUL-: ~ chincel 'unkind(ness)', ~ hwal.yak inactive(ness)', ~ phyengtung 'inequality' PU-: ~ ca.yen 'unnatural(ness)', ~ ca.yu 'discomfort', ~ cektang 'unsuitable(ness)', ~ totek 'lack of virtue';
sa-	私	private, personal	CF putong-san 'real estate' ~ ¹ īik 'private interest', ~ saynga 'bastard', ~ saynghwal 'private life'
sāng-	上	first of 2 or 3; earlier	SEE Part II.
sin-	新	new	~ kilok 'new record', ~ palmyeng 'new invention', ~ sēykyey 'the new world'
sō-1	小	small, little	~ cicwu 'small landowner', ~ kwuk.ka 'small nation', ~ kyumo 'small scale'
\$ Ŏ ~Ţ	少	few, scanty	~ inq-swu 'small number of people', ~ pyengqswu 'small number of soldiers', ~ sõmay-cem 'few retail stores'

PARTI 155

156 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

÷ģ

ta-	多	many	 chwimi 'many hobbies', ~ hayngsa 'many activities', ~ pangmyen 'many quarters; versatile', umcel 'polysyllable'
tān-	短	short	~ kēli 'short distance', ~ siil 'a short length of time', ~ swumyeng 'a short span of time'
tāy-1	大	great, big, major	~ cengke-cang 'major rail station(s)', ~ centhwu 'major battle', ~ hayngsa 'big event', ~ hwal.yak 'oreat activity', ~ kyengki-cang 'large stadium'
täy-2	對	against, toward, versus	~ Cwungkwuk 'against / toward China', ~ Mikwuk 'toward America', ~ õykwuk 'toward foreign countries'
tha-	他	other	~ cwūso 'other address', ~ panghyang '(the) other direction', ~ pānmyen 'the other half side'
uy- 1	疑	pseudo-, false	~ sengtay 'false vocal cords', ~ yangphi-ci 'false parchment'
uy-2	儀	adopted, foster	 camay 'foster sister', ~ hyengcey 'foster brother', pep.lyul 'adopted law', ~ pumo 'foster parents'
yēn-	軟	soft	~ ōykyo 'soft diplomacy', ~ phipu 'soft skin', ~ tāychayk 'soft policy', ~ tokse 'light reading'
¹ yeng-	令	the esteemed; your	~ hyengcey 'your (or his) brother', ~ kacok 'your family', ~ puin 'your (or his) wife', ~ swukpu 'your uncle'

5.4. Postnouns.

A postnoun occurs exclusively or typically after a noun; in our analysis the noun modifies the postnoun, which functions as the head of the phrase. In a sense, the postnoun is a further restricted type of quasi-free noun (\$5.2.1). The quasi-free noun hay 'possessed thing, one's' would be considered a postnoun if it were not for the fact that it occurs after nay 'my' rather than na 'me'. Some of the postnouns are taken from inflected forms; a number are also used as other parts of speech, and those are separately listed below. Some of the items given are much more limited in occurrence than others and they would perhaps be better listed as bound postnouns; it is hard to draw the line. Good cases could be made for including here the following items, treated as Chinese suffixes in §5.4.5.2: -ce 'authored by', -ci (periodical titles), -cok 'tribe', -hwa 'flower', -kyey 'world' (see \$5.3.3), -kyo 'religion', -phyen 'compiled by'. Compare these with hayng 'bound for', which is included here. The word ccay could be set up as a separate subcategory "postnumeral" since it nearly always follows a numeral, just as its Chinese counterpart cey- could be set up as a separate category "bound prenumeral"; but ccay also occurs with the adnouns ches 'first' and mal 'last' (mal ccay is entered in LHS 920a), and it can occur after a NUMBER phrase as well as after a numeral: sey pen ccay (or sey ccayq pen) 'third time' (in a more literary form sam-hoy ccay); ttek ul ney kay ccay mek.nunta 'I'm eating my fourth rice cake', CF ney pen ccay ttek i cey-il khuta 'the fourth rice cake is the biggest'. For the postcounter (...q) swū 'number of -- ', see §5.5.1.

(1) Postnouns (exclusive) achi1 'person' achi2 / echi 'worth' awus see (k)awus ca(y)ngi 'doer, -er, one, ... ' ccali 'worth; amount; a person wearing' ccay '-th' (ordinalizer of non-Chinese numerals and number phrases) ceng kkey 'around, about (a certain time)'

chi1 'a fixed quantity' chi2 'a general sense, a feel' chwungi / chongi 'one, person, thing' ciki 'a guard, a keeper' cil 'act, behavior' (CF noun cis 'gesture', ci(s)- 'make, do') (... q) cwung(-payki) vulgarizer (spelled -ccwung- in South Korea) echi / achi SEE achi / echi hayng 'bound for, dispatched to' [semi-literary] he 'approximately (a certain quantity)' [semi-literary] kal 'discrimination, division, branch, kind'; [neologism] branch of study, -ology' kalyang 'approximately (so many), about' (follows number) kāmali 'a person who is the butt of - ' kan 'an interval of -- ; between, among' (k)awus 'and a half' (k)kayngi diminutive kkal vulgarizer (? < ...q kal) kkes 'to the full extent of' kkey '(= ceng kkey) around, about (a certain time); near (a place)' kkili 'separate group (of people)' kkol 'at the rate of, - each, per unit' kkwulek = ...q kwulek 'the act of' kkwuleki 'an overindulger in' (? < ...q kwulek -i) kkwun 'a man occupied with or noted for' (= --q kwun; 'Yi Ungpayk prefers -kkwun) koc 'the Cape of -- ' kwuni 'person' (? < --(q) kwun + i): is pallok ~ 'idler' the only example? kyeng 'around, about (a certain time)' may 'shape, form, cast' nāy 'throughout, all through (a period of time)' nev 'group (of people)' ong 'the Venerable Mister - ' pachi 'a person with a vocation (dating from feudal days) that deals with --- ' (... q) pal 'line, streaks, rays; impression' (...q) palam 'without one's - on' (see also below) panciki 'adulterated with' pang 'in care of' p(h)a(y)ki, p(h)e(y)ki 'person, thing, one; child' pha(y)ngi 'person, thing, one; child' (see also payngi below) phok 'of the same age group; approximately, about' ppak vulgarizer ppel 'the kin-relationship (standing) of - ' sang 'Mr, Mrs, Miss, Ms' (suffixed to Japanese names; < Japanese san) soswu 'plus some (extra), -- odd, a bit over - ' (< soswu 'a small number, minority') ssi 'clan; Mr' ta(k)ci '(this / that) extent, degree' tepeki 'lots / heaps of' theym (them, theymi, thek) 'as much as, all of' thi 'the mark (looks, air, appearance, manner) of' (? < noun 'dirt'; ? Seoul dialect variant < thay 'appearance') thwungi / thongi 'one, person, thing' thwuse(y)ngi 'covered or smea red with'

-

1

2012년 1월 21년

11

10

니다. 영관

(t)tam 'latent power; wallop' ttawi 'and the like, of the sort' (< --q tawi, der noun < taw- 'be worthy of the name of') ttayki, ttuki, te(y)ki, tek.kwungi 'one, person, thing' [vulgar] tteli 'thing' [vulgar] - Does this occur only in tung tteli 'back'? tung 'and so on; the above several' [semi-literary] tungci 'and such places; and vicinity' (also quasi-free noun?) yang 'Miss' (2) Rhythmically misanalyzed compound nouns nwun-i 'a person with eyes such that --- ' phal-i 'a person with arms such that --- ' pal-i 'a person with feet such that -- ' son-i 'a person with hands such that --- ' (3) Derived nouns (\$9.6) that are used only as postnouns alh.i 'ache, illness' cap.i 'taking' kal.i 'changing; remodeling' keli 'at intervals of, skipping, jumping' kel.i 'gait' kel.i 'a hanger, a stand (for)' ket.i /keci/ 'collection, gathering up, harvest of' nah.i 'a weave. a yarn of' pak.i 'imprinted with, ... ' pat.i /paci/ 'receptacle for, ... ' phal.i 'selling' ppop.i 'an extractor (pull, pincer, claw) for' puli 'one who works (something); work, doing, act, trick' puth.i /puchi/ 'of the class of, made of' sal.i 'living, life; garb, clothes' ssi < (p)ssi 'the use (state, condition, quality, mode) of' tot.i /toci/ 'rising' ttut.i /ttuci/ 'thing stripped of ... ' - Are ppye ~ and al ~ the only examples? See also (cim) sil.i, (sil-kwup) tal.i, (sīpiq) cwup.i. (4) Inflected forms (occurring also in other environments) chiki 'game of hitting - ' (kong chiki 'ball hitting') mayc.ki 'concluding it' (kkuth mayc.ki 'final touches') naki 'being born in; a person from' nayki 'product; display; person displaying (= naki); a person from' pat.ki 'receiving; receiver of' sswuki 'a boiled dish of' (wen-pap sswuki 'soup with rice and rice cakes in it') ttäym 'warding off; mending' See also -nam(.)un (pp. 164, 174, 704). (5) Used also as free nouns, sometimes with a different meaning cen 'before; Dear -- [in letter]' (as free noun 'earlier time', as adnoun 'former') chey 'style (of writing); body' (as noun, literary) cwuuy 'ism, doctrine' cwuuy-ca '-ist, ideologist, advocate of' ...q keli 'material, stuff for; basis; doing; appearance' meli vulgarizes nouns (as free noun 'head') nim 'esteemed person' (as obsolete free noun 'you; lover') nolus 'job, role'

pang 'shop, shopkeeper's, store' (as free noun 'room') sik 'style' taykali vulgarizes nouns (as free noun 'head [vulgar]') ttakci vulgarizes nouns (as free noun 'crud') ttaymun 'reason' (quasi-free noun?) (6) Also particle, adverb tul 'group' (see detailed entry in Part II) (7) Also postmodifier ccay 'and all, as it is' nalum 'depending on' chay 'intact' opun 'only' ihwu 'after, from (the time when) - on' tay (lo) 'original state' ilay 'ever since, after during the past -- ' thong 'impetus. _ ' (8) Also postmodifier, noun cwung < TYWUNG 'midst, middle of' pakk 'outside (of)' (--q) kim 'impetus' (as free noun 'steam') (--q) palam 'impetus' (as free noun 'wind') (--- q) kyel 'impetus' (as free noun 'wave') CF nyekh (p. 739) (9) Also postmodifier, postsubstantive (--- q) seng < 'SYENG 'quality' (10) Also postmodifier, suffix (bound postnoun) payngi 'one, person' (11) Also suffix (bound postnoun) tali 'one, fellow, guy' (12) Also counter pun 'a portion for, enough for' (as counter 'minute') (13) Also postnominal verbal noun intransitive chi, cha 'bad weather (around a certain day)' (14) Also adverb kang 'strong; a little over ..., ... and a fraction' namcis, nek.nek 'fully, all of, at least' + number ppa-tus 'just under, a little short of, (falling) short' (ppa'-tus abbr < ppānun tus) yak 'weak; just under, a fraction less than' (< 'ZYAK) (15) Also verbal noun (transitive/intransitive) pal 'dispatch(ed)' [semi-literary] (16) Also noun, adnoun, adjectival noun ...q cwung ("ccwung") 'a weight of (-- nyang, ton, phun); weighty' (17) Also adnoun, numeral pān (number +) 'and a half'; 'half' (18) Pseudo-postnoun sim (dialect variant of him) in payq sim 'belly strength' = 'endurance' or 'greed' and in ip sim 'mouth strength' = 'volubility' -nyang (from --- in yang) in i-/ku-/ce-nyang 'this/that/that way'

Notice also the place postnouns (\$5.2.3). Some of those occur as free nouns: san 'mountain', kang 'river', Others are more restricted: yang 'ocean', lī 'village', sil 'valley' (archaic for kôl in Omey-sil). And some are free nouns only as abbreviations: hang = hangkwu 'port'.

÷

5.4.1. Postnoun/postmodifier adjectival noun (= adjectival postnoun/postmodifier).

The morpheme man plays several grammatical roles. When predicated by hata it is an adjectival noun, but man hata is always preceded by a noun (N man hata) or by the prospective modifier (-ul man hata, §5.4.3.2). Elsewhere I have treated man and hata as inseparable (i.e. nothing can intervene), but for some speakers, at least, that is not quite true, for --- man to hata is possible.

5.4.2. Postsubstantives.

There are four constructions that involve a substantive (-um/-m) followed by a morpheme. I treat the morphemes that can follow as a subclass of postnoun and call them postsubstantives: -um a, -um sey, -um say, and -umq seng. The last word (seng) also occurs as a postnoun and as a postmodifier. For the meanings and use of the constructions, see the entries in Part II.

5.4.2.1. Postsubstantive adjectival noun.

This formidably labeled subcategory is set up to account for the peculiar behavior of the morpheme cik in the construction -um cik ha-, for which the meaning and use will be found in Part II. Elsewhere I treat cik and ha- as inseparable, but for some speakers the focus particle to can intervene.

5.4.3. Postmodifiers.

A postmodifier occurs after the several modifier categories of inflected words (§9.3) typically, exclusively, or exclusively in a clearly distinct meaning. In the list below, the postmodifiers are divided into groups according to privileges of occurrence.

 Exclusively after modifiers a 'question' (-ulq) c⁹aksimyen 'if' ccok-ccok, cok-cok 'every occasion that' ci₁ 'uncertain fact, ' ci₂ '(the time) since' cince [obsolete] 'behoovement' cintay [obsolete; colloquial] 'time when' 	i 'question' ka, ko 'question' nawi '(not) enough to, ' (-ulq) say [obsolete] 'since, while' (< s oy) swulok 'to the full extent that' (< s o lwo k) twung) 'one of two conflicting states' tul 'conceded fact' (< t ol)
 cuk(-sun) 'when' (2) Exclusively after modifiers in the relevant sh cwul 'likely fact; way, ability' il 'definite fact; experience' kes 'tentative fact, ' li 'reason' (< "L1) pa 'tentative fact; circumstance' phok 'supposition; appearance; seeming' 	 ya, yo 'question' hape or meaning phūm 'appearance; behavior' tey 'circumstance, event' the 'footing, standing, relationship; (= kyengwu) circumstance' the, they 'intention or expectation' ttalum 'only, just'
 (3) Also postnoun ccay 'and all, as it is' chay 'intact, the original state' nalum 'depending on' ppun 'only' 	seng 'quality' tay (lo) 'original state, as is / was; in accordance with; as soon as' thong 'impetus, '
(4) Also postnoun, noun kîm, kyel, palam 'impetus, '	(5) Also postsubstantive (-ulq) sey - see the entry in Part II
(6) Also postnoun, suffix payngi 'one, person'	(7) Also bound noun (after summative, p. 685) mangceng 'although'
(8) Also inflectional ending, ? particle kwu(me)n, kwun a, kwulye 'oh I see '	(9) Also noun, adverb han phyen 'in addition, and, but, '
 (10) Also noun kkuth 'the final consequence' kyem 'at the same time' (SEE p. 672) 	nameci 'excess, remainder' sêym 'calculation, conjecture, speculation'

(11) Also particle

(-ulq) son = s-un [obsolete] '[as for] the likely fact (that --)'

A group of pseudo-postmodifiers, regular nouns (free or quasi-free), occur more widely:

cakceng 'intention, resolve' cek 'time' (-tun) cha 'the course of' chām 'the point, the verge' chēci 'situation, circumstance' hān 'extent, limit' hwū 'after' hyëncang 'the very act/scene' hyengphyen 'process, circumstance' i 'person, one; fact, act' kām 'feeling' kes 'thing; one' kil 'way' kkatalk 'reason' ko (lo) '(for) the reason' kyengwu 'circumstance' 'i'wu 'reason'	mo.yang 'appearance' mulyep 'time' nolus 'job, role, part'; (~ i 'but') nyekh 'direction; toward' pakk 'outside of, except for' sai, say 'midst' sesul 'force' taum 'next' täysin 'substitute; instead of' tey 'place' (≠ tey 'circumstance') the 'site' (≠ the, they 'intention, expectation') thek 'reason, grounds' (to)cwung 'midst' tong-an 'while' ttay 'time' twi 'after'
ko (lo) '(for) the reason'	tong-an 'while'
kyengwu circumstance ¹ īyu 'reason' māl 'words, '	•
mata words, matang 'instance, case' mokcek 'aim, purpose'	yeyceng 'intention' 'yolyang 'plan, intention'

5.4.3.1. Postmodifier verbal nouns intransitive inseparable (= inseparable verbal postmodifiers).

This heavily labeled category is needed to account for chey (chek) 'pretense' and ssa 'appearance' in constructions of modifier + chey (or ssa) + ha. These words are postmodifiers that are at the same time also verbal nouns. For examples, see Part II.

5.4.3.2. Postmodifier adjectival nouns inseparable (= inseparable adjectival postmodifiers).

There are four postmodifiers that are at the same time adjectival nouns inseparable:

ak / lak 'one of two alternating states' ----q pen (or "ppen") 'on the verge of' man 'worth ---ing' (also particle, postnoun) wu 'general appearance'

But at least some speakers allow the focus particle to between each of these and the following ha-(CF §5.4.1); for such speakers these words belong in the next group. (For examples, see Part II.)

5.4.3.3. Postmodifier adjectival nouns separable (= separable adjectival postmodifiers).

Each of two postmodifiers is at the same time an adjectival noun, like those in the preceding section, but differs from them in that it can be separated from the ha-, e.g. by the focus particle to 'even, also' (for examples, see Part II):

pep 'good reason to be, ...' tus 'the idea / feel of'

5.4.3.4. Pre-inseparable postmodifier.

The postmodifier s^Qang 'appearance' (< 'SYANG) is unique: in the standard language it is always followed by the postnominal adjective inseparable siph. For examples, see p. 773.

5.4.4. Counters. See §5.5.2.

162 PARTI

÷.,

2

6.5

s an indiana an indiana

5.4.5. Bound postnouns (suffixes).

As with the adnouns (§5.3.3), some postnouns have quite stringent occurrence restrictions. Most which are of native Korean origin have been included as "free postnouns" above. Some of those also occur, as do a number of other morphemes, after bound elements such as verb stems, bound nouns of various sorts, etc. For that reason there is some overlap between the earlier list and the following lists, The suffixes in §5.4.5.1 are non-Chinese; they typically attach to native Korean elements. In the following section are the Chinese suffixes, which typically attach to Chinese elements. For the Chinese list, examples are provided to show why they deserve to be treated as suffixes. As with the adnouns we are again vexed by the problem of deciding freedom and bondage of Chinese morphemes; in fact, with the suffixes it becomes even more of a problem. Let's consider some examples. The free noun hoy means 'meeting, ...', the free noun um.ak means 'music'. Should we not consider um.ak hoy 'concert' as simply a construction of two nouns, like hak.kyo sensayng 'school teacher' or yeki kokicap.i 'the fishing in' this place'? The noun yak 'drug, medicine' is free and pang 'shop' is a free postnoun; should we consider yak pang 'drugstore' as two words? Since pyeng 'illness' is a noun and phipu 'skin' is a noun, is phipuq pyeng 'skin disease' a noun + noun construction? What about pyeng cwung in the midst of illness'? In general, I have conservatively treated one-syllable Chinese elements as essentially bound, with their freedom apparent only when they are in construction with non-Chinese elements. So I have treated pyeng as a free noun in expressions such as kapyewun pyeng 'a light illness' and palq pyeng 'foot-soreness', but as a bound element in cwungpyeng 'serious illness' where cwūng- is a bound adnoun, and in pyengwen 'hospital' where -wen is a bound postnoun. I am uncertain what to do with phyeyq pyeng 'lung disease, TB', where phyey is a Chinese element that is the free noun meaning 'lungs', yet the occurrence of the reinforcement marker -q- argues for treating the combination as a construction of noun + noun. But -q- shows up within Chinese compounds that I would certainly not want to treat as two words (sāngpo 'walk', mungca 'written characters', sāqken 'incident'), and there are many cases where it would be impossible for -q- to surface, e.g. before -wen.

Perhaps further studies of frequency and distribution will resolve these problems. Meanwhile, the best we can say is as follows. Many Chinese morphemes sometimes appear, at least weakly, as free nouns; but all Chinese morphemes are at least sometimes bound. In compounds with other Chinese morphemes it is better to regard any one-syllable constituent as bound (bound adnoun, bound noun, bound postnoun) unless it is clearly proven otherwise. Dictionaries of Korean sometimes hyphenate obvious two-syllable compounds, especially when they were made up in Korea and have no counterparts in China.

I am inclined to make a special exception of free Chinese nouns and counters + (...q) swū 'the number of ... 'because of the exceptionally wide range of distribution (CF §5.5.1). So I would write chwulqsayngq swū 'the number of births', sāmangq swū 'the number of deaths', haksayngq swū 'the number of students', ceycak swū 'the number of products'; kwēnq swū 'the number of volumes', sālamq swū 'the number of people' - but inq-swū 'the number of people' because in 'person' is not normally used as a counter in Korean. I am also tempted to space off ... cek '...ic' and ... sāng '...wise' for similar, but less compelling, reasons: see pp. 151, 440, 769. I prefer to hyphenate compounds of one-syllable synonyms or antonyms: pok-tek 'happiness and prosperity', cen-hwū 'before and after'.

5.4.5.1. Core suffixes.

The core suffixes can be divided into twelve groups:

- (1) diminutives
- (2) miscellaneous (pseudo-diminutives, vulgarizers, personalizers, ...)
- (3) deriving both adjectival nouns and impressionistic adverbs
- (4) deriving adjectival nouns
- (5) deriving adverbs
- (6) deriving adverbs from iterated nouns
- (7) deriving adverbs from processive verbs

- (8) deriving adverbs from adjectives
- (9) deriving nouns from adjectives or processive verbs
- (10) deriving nouns from processive verbs or nouns
- (11) pseudo-suffix -si deriving noun from processive verb
- (12) deriving excess numeral from decimal numerals

Details on the individual items will be found in the entries of Part II.

(1) Diminutives

(1) Diminutives	
-k	-eni (? → 5)
-ak / -ek	-wuni [dialect]
-a(y)ki / -e(y)ki	-keypi (in tes-keypi)
-ang / -eng	-(k)kayngi
-a(y)ngi / -e(y)ngi	-khe(y)ngi
-a(y)ci	-che(y)ngi
-al / -el	-ma(y)ngi
-al.i/-el.i, (-oli/-ali)	-tayngi (in yeph-tayngi)
-ul‰(y)ki / -l‰(y)ki	-thayngi
-ul&a(y)ngi / -l%a(y)ngi	-the(y)ngi
-amchi (? → 5)	-sakwi, -say (in iph-sakwi/-say)
(2) Miscellaneous	
-ttakci vulgarizes nouns (also postnoun, noun	'crud')
-ttakseni (?) vulgarizes nouns	
-taykali vulgarizes nouns (also postnoun, nou	in 'head' (vulgar))
-meli vulgarizes nouns (also postnoun, noun	'head')
-pal vulgarizes nouns (? also noun 'foot')	-
-akw(un)i vulgarizes nouns	
-ceng 'one' [vulgar]	
-cengi 'stuff' [vulgar]	
-tali 'one, fellow, guy' (also postnoun)	
-takwu, -takw(un)i 'hard thing' (vulgarizes n	ioun)
-(t)tayki 'thing, one'	
-te(y)ki 'thing, one, guy'	
-tek.kwungi 'thing, one, guy'	
-ttuki 'thing, one, guy	
-(t)twungi 'thing, one, guy'	
? -cwungi 'one'	,
-chwungi 'one'	
-chongi 'one' (?)	
-cha(y)ngi 'one, thing, stuff'	
-eci 'stuff'	
-thong 'thing; part of body'	
-(q-)po 'one, thing, person'	
-potwu 'one, thing, person'	
-payngi 'one, thing, person' (also postnoun, j	nostmodifier)
-pangi, -pe(y)ngi 'one, thing, person'	,,
-eng-payngi 'person' (diminutive +)	
-khengi 'thing, person'	
-kwangi 'person'	
-swungi 'one, thing'	
-swungt one, uning	

PART I 163

-songi 'person' -soy 'person', makes informal names for boys -tol(-i) 'stone', popular in boys' names -tong(-i) makes names endearing names for children -i '--y, --ie' (after consonant only) makes names endearing (children) or jocular / derisive (adults) -huy1 makes female names -huy₂ makes pronouns plural -a(y)mi/-e(y)mi 'one, thing, person'; makes animal/tish/bird names -a(y)pi / -e(y)pi makes animal / tish / bird names -pak.i 'an inlaid one, one with something stuck in or attached' -pat.i 'receptacle, ... (3) Deriving both adjectival nouns and impressionistic adverbs -(c)cok / -(c)cwuk -mak/-mek -(c)cak / -(c)cek, -chak / -chek -(p)pak -ppuk -(c)cang = -(c)cak-(s)sek -(c)cik -(c)cimak -sil -sin -cin -(c)cum -sul -(s)swuk -(c)cumak -kkak/-kkek -swung -ttak / -ttek -(k)kis -(k)kul -ttuk -(k)kus -(t)twuk (4) Deriving adjectival nouns -kom, -(k)kum (hata) (CF mankhum, ittakum) (5) Deriving adverbs -ccolok in the word āmu-ccolok and its synonym mö-ccolok (? < -tolok, ? < ecci ha-tolok) -khwung -ulu, -wulwu (6) Deriving adverbs from iterated nouns -i (CF 8, 9) (7) Deriving nouns from processive verbs -ay (variant -ey), -kay (variant -key) 'gadget, device, -er' (8) Deriving adverbs from adjectives -i/-li; -chwu, -wu (9) Deriving nouns from adjectives or processive verbs -i (10) Deriving nouns from processive verbs or nouns -wung (11) Pseudo-suffix -si- (in nakk-si 'fishing' < naks- + -i = 9) (12) Deriving excess numeral from decimal numerals -nam.un (usually spelled -namun)

We might also add the suffix that makes approximate numerals out of numerals: -es / -e (with some irregularities). And there are suffixes like -(u)k, -(u)l, -(u)m, -(u)n, -(u)s, ..., involved in the derivation of impressionistic adverbs (§12).

5.4.5.2. Chinese suffixes.

The Chinese suffixes (or bound postnouns) are arranged alphabetically below. Compare the lists in Choy Hyenpay 651-2, Kim Pyengha 115-6, CM 1:218-31. Some of the morphemes could be said to be free nouns in literary uses or in special meanings, e.g. hak = hak.mun 'learning'. We might question whether cung 症 'ailment' and seng 情 'nature' should not be treated as free nouns. Note that sang 上 '...wise' and cek 的 '...ic' have particularly wide combinatorial privileges in forming quasi-adnouns (\$5.3.1). Good cases could be made for including as free postnouns (\$5.4) the following items: -ci 誌 'periodical', -ce 著 'authored by ...', -cok 族 'tribe', -hwa 花 'flower', -kyey = kyēy 界 'world', -kyo = kyō 教 'religion', -phyen 編 'compiled by ...', -sen 麗 'selected by ...'.

List of Chinese suffixes (bound postnouns)

SHAPE		MEANING	EXAMPLES
-a	兒	child	cēnung ~ 'feeble-minded child', chencay ~ 'child genius, precocious child', hōnhyel ~ 'mixed-blood child, half- breed'; CF koa 'orphan', sōa 'infant, child'
-an	岸	shore, littoral	Sehay ~ 'the West (= Yellow) Sea Coast', Tonghay ~ 'the East (= Japan) Sea Coast'
-ca	者	person, fellow	āytok ~ 'devoted reader', ko.yong ~ 'employee', ¹ notong ~ 'laborer'; CF hakca 'scholar', pyēngca 'invalid'
-cang ₁	長	head, chief	wiwen ~ 'the head/chairman of a committee', ; CF sacang 'company president'
-cang ₂	場	place	chwuk.kwu ~ 'a football field', kyëngma ~ 'a race track', sakyek ~ 'a shooting ground/gallery, a firing range', wūntong ~ 'a playground, an athletic field'; CF nongcang 'farm', kongcang 'factory'
(q)-cang ₃	狀	document, letter	col.ep ~ 'diploma, graduation certificate', hyep.pak ~ 'intimidation letter', sokayq ~ 'letter of introduction', sin.imq ~ 'credentials', wiimq ~ 'letter of attorney', kongkayq ~ 'open letter', chotayq ~ 'letter of invitation'
-ce	著	authored by, written by	Kim paksa ~ 'written by Dr Kim', kwahak-ca ~ 'authored by a scientist', öykwuk-in ~ 'by a foreigner'
-cek	的	-ic, -ical	SEE Part II, p. 440; CF p. 151.
-cel	節	festival	ātong ~ 'Children's Day', kaychen ~ 'Foundation Day [of Korea]', sēngthan ~ 'Christmas'
(q)-cem	點	point of	chwulpalq ~ 'starting point, point of departure', tochak ~ 'arrival point', wikiq ~ 'point of danger'
-cey ₁	齊	remedy (for)	sohwa ~ 'a digestant', sotok ~ 'a disinfectant', salkyun ~ 'an antiseptic'
-cey ₂	制	system	kyôyuk ~ 'educational system', ¹ yāngwen ~ 'bicameral system', ¹ yuk-sam-sam ~ '6-3-3 system (of schools)', pôngken ~ 'feudal system'
-chayk	策	policy	pānkong ~ 'anti-communist policy', pān-Mi ~ 'anti- American policy', yunghwa ~ 'a policy of appeasement'; CF cengchayk 'policy'
-che	處	place, office, agency, bureau, large facility	insa ~ 'personnel office', kongpo ~ 'Office of Public Information', kunmu ~ 'place of employment', kwūkup ~ 'relief agency', kwan.li ~ 'administrative office', 'yen.lak ~ 'liaison office'
-cheng	晤	government office, administrative center	Cwungang ~ 'the Capitol', Oyca ~ 'Office of Foreign Supply'; CF Sicheng 'City Hall'

166 PAR	ГІ		A Reference Grammar of Korean
-cho	草	grass, weed, plant	kumcam ~ 'dandelion' (= mintulley), mänpyeng ~ (a rhododendron), kumpul ~ 'elecampane (Inula japonica)', pullo ~ 'a herb of eternal youth'; CF 'nancho 'orchid'
-ci _l	-	place, land	kecwu ~ 'place of residence', cem.lyeng ~ 'occupied territory', cwūthayk ~ 'a residential area'; CF koci 'upland', phyengci 'flatland'
-ci ₂	祇	l paper	insway ~ 'printing paper', panca ~ 'ceiling paper', hwāsen ~ (? hwā-senci) 'a thin rough paper', pyek ~ = topay ~ 'wallpaper' [toypay (CM 1:225) must be dialect]
		2 newspaper titles	Ppulawuta / Ppulaputa ~ 'Pravda', Icupeycciya ~ 'Izvestia', Thaimucu ~ 'the Times'
-ci3	訖	periodical	cwukan ~ 'a weekly', welkan ~ 'a monthly'; Thaimu ~ 'Time Magazine', Laiphu ~ 'Life Magazine'
-cok	族	tribe, group, people, nationality	Intian ~ 'Indian tribes', Thipeythu ~ 'Tibetans', "Yecin ~ 'the Ju(r)chen'
-cong	種	variety	kāylyang ~ 'improved variety', cāylay ~ 'native variety', ôylay ~ 'nonnative variety'
(q)-cung ₁	證	certificate	hapkyek ~ 'certificate of qualification (passing)', itongq ~ 'certificate of moving'
(q)-cung ₂	症	ailment	'Time Magazine', Laiphu ~ 'Life Magazine' Intian ~ 'Indian tribes', Thipeythu ~ 'Tibetans', "Yecin ~ 'the Ju(r)chen' kāylyang ~ 'improved variety', cāylay ~ 'native variety', ôylay ~ 'nonnative variety' hapkyek ~ 'certificate of qualification (passing)', itongq ~ 'certificate of moving' hyēnhwunq ~ = ecilq ~ 'vertigo, dizziness', kyelhayk ~ 'tuberculosis', pokchangq ~ 'swollen-belly ailment', sinkyengq ~ 'nerve disorder'; ēmseyq ~ ? 'depression; pessimism'; CF kalqcung 'thirst', hwā([?] q)cung 'anger, displeasure'. This element also occurs bound in silhq-cung /silccung/ 'displeasure' (< adj silh-) and kapkap-cung 'uneasiness' < adj-n kapkap (ha-).
-cwu	主語	master, boss	kongcang ~ 'factory hoss' kien ~ 'hoss of the enterprise'
-e	語	language,	- Cwungkwuk ~ 'Chinese' Hānkwuk ~ 'Korean' Upon ~ 🦥
	ł	word(s)	'Japanese', höching ~ 'designation(s)', swusik ~ 'a modifier'; CF en.e 'language', Yenge 'English', kwuk.e 'vernacular'; cwue 'subject', swul.e 'predicate' SEE Part II, p. 514. sāhoy ~ 'sociology', kyengcey ~ 'economics', mulli ~ 'physics', en.e ~ 'linguistics' muloy ~ 'shifty loafer', mun.oy ~ 'layman', putek ~ 'unvirtuous fellow'; CF köyhan 'suspicious-looking guy' cēy sip-sa ~ (sil) '(Room) No. 14' kinyem ~ 'commemorative issue/number' Māsan ~ 'the S.S. Masan', Thöngil ~ 'the Unification Express' (a train); CF kwūho 'slogan' cwātam ~ 'a roundtable discussion', 'nāngtok ~ 'a (gathering for) reading; a reading group', um.ak ~ 'a
-ha	下	under	SEE Part II, p. 514.
-hak	學	science, study,	sāhoy ~ 'sociology', kyengcey ~ 'economics', mulli ~
-han	漢	ology,ics person, guy, fellow	'physics', en.e ~ 'linguistics' muloy ~ 'shifty loafer', mun.oy ~ 'layman', putek ~
-ho	聩	1 number	'unvirtuous fellow'; CF köyhan 'suspicious-looking guy' cēy sip-sa ~ (sil) '(Room) No. 14'
-	<i></i> ,	2 issue, number 3 name, designation	kinyem ~ 'commemorative issue/number' Māsan ~ 'the S.S. Masan', Thôngil ~ 'the Unification
			Express' (a train); CF kwūho 'slogan'
-hoy	會	gathering, meeting	cwātam ~ 'a roundtable discussion', ¹ nāngtok ~ 'a (gathering for) reading; a reading group', um.ak ~ 'a
-hwa ₁	化	conversion,	concert'; CF myēnhoy 'interview'
	ղե	wization, wize	hap.li ~ 'rationalization, streamlining, reordering', kikyey ~ 'mechanization', kwuk.yu ~ 'nationalization', minewu
			 incentization', kwuk.yu ~ 'nationalization', minewu 'democratization', tôngmul ~ 'brutalization', tosi ~ 'urbanization'
-hwa <u>2</u>	花	flower	 concert; CF myennoy 'interview' hap.li ~ 'rationalization, streamlining, reordering', kikyey ~ 'mechanization', kwuk.yu ~ 'nationalization', mincwu ~ 'democratization', tongmul ~ 'brutalization', tosi ~ 'urbanization' hāytang ~ 'sweet briar', mukwung ~ 'the Rose of Sharon', chāysong ~ 'portulaca (rosemoss)', nungso ~ 'trumpet flower'; CF kwuk.hwa 'national flower'

PART I 167

-i1	日	day (al _{%o count} er)	konghyu ~ 'a legal holiday', kwukchi ~ 'National Humiliation Day', thānsayng ~ 'birthday (of a sage)'; CF
-in	人	person	sayngil 'birthday', kiil 'fixed date; death anniversary' ca.yen ~ 'a natural person, natural man', Hānkwuk ~ 'a
			Korean', munhwa ~ 'a person of culture'; CF siin 'poet'
-ka ₁		protessional	cengchi ~ 'politician', mīswul ~ 'artist', sap.hwa ~ 'illustrator', thamhem ~ 'explorer', yēyswul ~ 'artist'; CF cak.ka 'writer'
-ka ₂		song	äykwuk ~ 'patriotic song', cacang ~ 'lullaby', nongpu ~ 'farmer song'; CF cöka 'dirge', söngka/sëngka 'hymn'
-ka3	哥		affixed to surname (humble or pejorative)
-ka4		street	cwūthayk ~ 'residential street', Cong.lo sam ~ 'Bell Street at Third Street' (an area once notorious for prostitution), pēnhwa ~ 'busy street, thoroughfare'
-kam	感	a fe _{eling}	ap.pak ~ 'oppressive feeling', kincang ~ 'tense feeling', māncok ~ 'a feeling of satisfaction', pul.an ~ 'uneasy feeling'; CF chok.kam 'the sense of touch', yuk.kam 'sensuality', ¹ yuk.kam 'sixth sense'
-kayk	客	gue§t, pers0 ⁿ	mangmyeng ~ 'an exile, a refugee', mohem ~ 'an adventurer', wûntong ~ 'a sport spectator, fan'; CF hayngkayk 'tourist', sungkayk 'passenger'
-ki _l	器	dev _{ice,} ^{ins} trument	kyēylyang ~ 'ga(u)ge, meter', chuk.lyang ~ 'surveying instrument', chuk.wū ~ 'a rainfall ga(u)ge' pyēn.ap ~ 'transformer', punto ~ 'protractor'; sohwa ~ (1) 'fire- extinguisher', (2) 'digestive organs'; CF hyungki 'lethal weapons, arms'
-ki ₂	機	1 m _{achine}	apchak ~ 'press', cwuco ~ 'type-caster', insway ~ 'printing machine', palqtong ~ 'motor'
	40	2 (a _{ir)plane}	phok.kyek ~ 'bomber', swusong ~ 'transport plane'
-ki3	别	period of time	chochang ~ 'pioneer days', pun.lan ~ 'chaotic period'; CF choki 'early period', malki 'later period'
-kong	I	arti _{šan}	kīnung ~ 'technician', kumsok ~ 'metal worker', möphi- cēyphum cēyco- ~ 'furrier', pangcik ~ 'textile worker', pelmok ~ 'lumberjack', swuk.lyen ~ 'skilled craftsman'; CF mok.kong 'woodworker', ⁿ yekong 'factory girl'
(q)-kwa	科	1 course, class	kwuk.eq ~ 'Korean course', swühak ~ 'mathematics course', Yengeq ~ 'English course'; CF hak.kwa 'course'
		2 taxonomic family	cangmiq ~ 'roses', cīntallayq ~ 'azalea'
		3 office, bureau, Section	cengpoq ~ 'intelligence/information bureau (or section)', hayngcengq ~ 'administrative office', insaq ~ 'personnel division/office', pokup ~ 'supply section'
-kwan ₁	官	government official	cānghak ~ 'an inspector of schools', kēmchal ~ 'public prosecutor', kēm.yel ~ 'censor', sihem ~ 'examiner'
-kwan ₂	館	place, building	miswul ~ 'art gallery', pak.mul ~ 'museum', sikong ~ 'public auditorium', simin ~ 'City Center', tāysa ~ 'embassy', yenghwa ~ 'movie theater, cinema'; CF höykwan 'meeting hall', ¹ yekwan 'hotel'
(q)-kwen	權	power, authority, (alto noun)	hayngcengq ~ 'administrative authority', myëng.lyengq ~ 'commanding authority', sapep ~ 'judicial power'; CF silqkwen 'real power', phäyqkwen 'hegemony'

100 PAK			A Reference Grammar of Korean
-kwu ₁	П	entrance, wicket. hole, opening, window	cepswu ~ 'reception window', chwul.ip ~ 'entrance (and exit)', chwul.nap ~ 'window/wicket for collections and disbursements', käyphyo ~ 'the ticket (fare) adjustment window', pūnhwa ~ 'a (volcanic) crater'; CF ipkwu 'entrance', chwulkwu 'exit'
-kwu ₂	具	tool, implement	<pre>munpang ~ 'stationery supplies', pānghan ~ 'cold-weather gear', wüntong ~ 'athletic goods'; CF kikwu 'utensil, appliance', tökwu 'tool'</pre>
-kwuk _i	或	country, state, nation	konghwa ~ 'republic', mincwu ~ 'democracy', kwuncwu ~ 'monarchy'; CF ponkwuk 'homeland', cek.kwuk 'enemy country', ākwuk 'our country'
-kwuk ₂	局	agency, office	chelqto ~ 'railway station', sam.lim ~ 'bureau of forestry', wuchey ~ 'post office'; CF yak-kwuk 'pharmacy'
-kwun	軍	army •	cengpu ~ 'the government forces', hyek.myeng ~ 'revolu- tionary army', hāypang ~ 'an army of liberation'; CF hāykwun 'navy', kongkwun 'air force'
-kyey ₁		world, circles, kingdom, …dom, realm	chwulphan ~ 'publishing circles', sasang ~ 'the world of ideas', tõngmul ~ 'the animal kingdom', um.ak ~ 'musical circles'; pi-Kathollik ~ 'non-Catholic circles'
-kyey ₂		system; lineage; faction	töngmul ~ 'animalia, the animal kingdom', thāyyang ~ 'solar system'
-kyey3	計	ga(u)ge, meter; scheme	ap.lyek ~ 'manometer, pressure gauge', cheyon ~ '(body) thermometer', han.lan ~ '(weather) thermometer', kiap ~ = chengwu ~ 'barometer', phungsok ~ = phung.lyek ~ 'anemometer'; miin ~ 'ensnaring with a beautiful woman'; CF sikyey 'timepiece'
-kyey4	屆	report	chwulqsek ~ 'attendance report', kyelqsek ~ 'report of absences', chwulqsayng ~ 'birth report', kecwu ~ 'report of residence'
-kyo	教	religion, teaching	Isullam ~ 'Islam', Kitok ~ 'Christianity', Molumon ~ 'Mormonism'; CF Pulkyo 'Buddhism'
-lo	路	street	Seycong ~ 'Seycong Street', Thayphyeng ~ 'Thayphyeng Street', Ulqci ~ 'Ulqci Street'; CF tôlo 'roadway, street'
-lyo	料	charge, fee; materials	SEE Part II, p. 679.
-lyu	類	kind, sort, species	inkan ~ 'human species', nuktay ~ 'wolf species', phō.yu ~ 'mammalia', tōngmul ~ 'animal species'; CF alyu 'adherent, follower; a second', cong.lyu 'kind, sort'
-mang	網	network	chelqco ~ 'barbed wire', cocik ~ 'organization(al) network', kyöyang ~ 'cultural network', ¹ yen.lak ~ 'communications network'
-mul	物	stuff, thing, matter	chwulphan ~ 'publications', insway ~ 'printed matter', paysel ~ 'excrement(s)'
-pay	辈	people, group [pejorative]	cengsang ~ 'petty politicians; politicos', kāngto ~ 'robbers', kansang ~ 'fraudulent merchants', moli ~ 'profiteers', sönyen ~ 'young people'
-pha	派	group, faction, clique	cēnhwu ~ 'the après-guerre (postwar) group', insang ~ 'the impressionists', ¹ nāngman ~ 'the romantics'; CF sinpha/kwūpha 'the new/old school'

-phum	品	goods	cāyko ~ '(goods in) stock', hapkyek ~ 'approved goods', kakong ~ 'processed goods', swuip ~ 'imported goods', wulyang ~ 'superior merchandise'; CF kyēngphum 'a premium (free gift)', sangphum 'merchandise'
-phung	風	style, manner(s)	cangkwun ~ 'proud manner', cāngpu ~ 'manly manner', se.yang ~ 'western (= Occidental) manners', sikol ~ 'country manners', Kwantong ~ 'Kwantong style'
-phyen	編	compiled by (abbr < phyen[chan] ham)	Hankul Hak.hoy ~ 'compiled by the Korean Language Society', Miswul Hak.hoy ~ 'compiled by the Art Institute', Mun Seyyeng ~ 'compiled by Mun Seyyeng'; CF phyenca 'compiler'
-рі	費	expenditures for	chilyo ~ 'medical expenses', kasel ~ 'construction costs', saynghwal ~ 'living expenses', swusen ~ '(expenditures for) repairs'; CF höypi 'membership fee/dues'
-pui	歌	section; office; ministry	cayceng ~ 'ministry of finance', chēyyuk ~ 'department of physical education', wisayng ~ 'ministry of public health'; CF ponpu 'headquarters'
-pu ₂	夫	menial; workman	chengso ~ = sōcey ~ 'cleaning man, janitor', chwīsa ~ 'cook', sēythak ~ 'laundryman'; CF hwāpu 'fireman, stoker', kwāngpu 'miner'
-pyel	別	division, separation, classification	chwulqsin ~ 'classification by place of birth', cik.ep ~ 'breakdown by occupation', kyeykup ~ 'class division', namnye ~ 'separation by gender', sengcek ~ 'grouping by grades (achievement)', sengpun ~ 'classification by elements (components or ingredients)', "yen.lyeng ~ 'division by age'; CF phanpyel 'discrimination'
(q)-pyēng	病	illness	phipuq ~ 'a skin disease', simcangq ~ 'heart trouble', wicangq ~ 'alimentary disorder'; CF phungqpyeng 'palsy, paralysis'
-sa ₁	師	person, master	¹ īpalq ~ 'barber', maswulq ~ 'magician', senkyo ~ 'missionary'; CF kīsa 'technician', kyōsa 'teacher', uysa 'physician'
-sa ₂	±	scholar, person	kikwan ~ 'engineer', pihayng ~ 'aviator', pyenho ~ 'lawyer'; CF paksa 'Ph.D.', haksa 'B.A., A.B.'
-sa ₃	社	company, corporation	chwulphan ~ 'a publishing house, a publisher', sinmun ~ 'a newspaper (company)', thongsin ~ 'a news agency'; CF hūysa 'company'
-sa ₄	史	history of	kēnchwuk ~ 'the history of architecture', Mikwuk ~ 'American history', munhak ~ 'history of literature', se.yang ~ 'history of the west'; CF 'yeksa 'history'
-sayng	生	1 student	chonyen ~ 'freshman', kāngsup ~ 'short-course student', silqsup ~ 'trainee', yēnkwu ~ 'research student, student researcher'; CF haksayng 'student'
		2 birth	yūn.welq ~ 'born in a leap-month', īm-cin ~ 'born in the 29th year of the 60-year cycle'; CF chwulqsayng 'birth'
-se	書	writing, document	cungmyeng ~ 'certificate', 'ilyek ~ 'a personal history, one's (career) resumé, vita', incung ~ '(a written) authentication', pocung ~ '(written) guarantee'; CF congse 'vertical writing', hoyngse 'horizontal writing'

170 pa	RT I		A Reference Grammar of Korean
-sel	説	theory, view	pāntay ~ 'opposite view', ¹ yenghon-pulmyel ~ 'the theory of eternal life'; CF haksel 'scholarly theory'
-sen _i	線	line	cëhang ~ 'line of resistance', Kyeng-Pu ~ 'Seoul-Pusan line', pängwi ~ 'defense perimeter', samphalq ~ 'the 38th parallel'; Mayk-Āte ~ 'the MacArthur line (along the 'Naktong River)'; CF congsen 'vertical line', hoyngsen 'horizontal line'
-sen ₂	撰	selection; selected by	Kim Caywen ~ 'selected by Kim Caywen', sīmsa wiwen ~ 'selected by a judging committee'
(q)-seng	性	nature, quality	chēnyeq ~ 'virginity', chwungsilq ~ 'substantiality; loyalty, faithfulness', pyēnthayq ~ 'abnormality', thuk.iq ~ 'peculiarity', wihemq ~ 'dangerousness'; CF phūmseng 'quality of goods'. SEE Part II, p. 773.
-sil	室	room, office, lab, small institution	cokak ~ 'sculptor's studio', mok.yok ~ 'bathroom', silhem ~ 'laboratory', tose ~ 'the library (room)', ungcep ~ 'the drawing-room', yënkwu ~ 'seminar (room)'; CF kayksil 'guestroom', onsil 'hothouse'
-50	所	place, institution, institute, facility	 chilyo ~ 'infirmary', ¹ipal(q) ~ 'barber shop', sāmu ~ 'office', yēnkwu ~ 'research institute (facility, laboratory)', ¹yoyang ~ 'sanatorium (sanitarium)'; CF cangso 'place', cwūso 'residence'
-SWU	手	hand, person	kikwan ~ 'locomotive engineer', kyohwan ~ 'switchboard operator', wüncen ~ 'driver'; CF coswu 'assistant', kiswu 'assistant engineer', sēnswu 'athlete'
-swul	術	technique, art, trick	insway ~ 'the art of printing', sakyo ~ 'the art of social intercourse'; CF maswul 'magic', swuswul 'operation'
-tam	談	talk(s), tale, report (on)	kyenghem ~ 'a story of personal experience', mohem ~' 'an adventure story', palkyen ~ 'a tale of exploration', 'yehayng ~ 'a travelog'; CF hoyhwa 'conversation'
-tay ₁	隊	group, outfit	kyéngkwan ~ 'police squad, posse', kyéngpi ~ 'garrison', thamhem ~ 'expedition, exploration party', üngwen ~ 'cheerers, rooters; reinforcements'; CF putay 'detachment', kwuntay 'troops'
-tay ₂	帶	belt; zone	hwāsan ~ 'volcanic zone', kwūco ~ 'buoy, life preserver', sam.lim ~ 'forest zone'; CF citay 'zone, belt'
-thong	痛	pain, ache, algia	hyungpu ~ 'chest pain', sinkyeng ~ 'neuralgia, nerve pain'; CF chithong 'toothache', twuthong 'headache'
-to ₁	度	(year) period	cak.nyen ~ 'last year', kumnyen ~ 'this year', 1960-nyen ~ 'the year 1960'; CF ⁿ yento 'year period' We could treatnyen-to as a binomnyento.
-to ₂	6	painting, drawing, view	cokam ~ 'bird's-eye view', miin ~ 'portrait of a beauty', sanswu ~ 'landscape', tānmyen ~ 'cross-sectional view'; CF cito 'map', chwukto 'reduced drawing'
-wen ₁	院	institution	koa ~ 'orphanage', Haksa ~ 'the Scholars Institute (of Kolye times)', swuto ~ 'monastery', tāyhak ~ 'graduate school'; CF hak.wen 'the academy', pyēngwen 'a hospital', sawen 'a temple'
-wen ₂	園	garden; park; institute	kwāswu ~ 'an orchard', tõngmul ~ 'a zoo', yuchi ~ 'kindergarten'; CF kongwen 'a (public) park'

-wen3	員	clerk, member, employee	cënthwu ~ 'combatant', congep ~ 'employee', swukcik ~ 'night-duty man', tāyuy ~ 'congressman'; CF cēm.wen 'store clerk', hōywen 'member', īm.wen 'staff member', puwen 'a member of the section', sengwen 'a constituent member'
-ye	餘	with excess, odd, over	Added to decimal and higher-unit Chinese numerals; see §5.5.2.
(q)-yem	炎	inflammation, —itis	kwancelq ~ 'arthritis', mayngcangq ~ 'appendicitis', ¹ nuk.makq ~ 'peritonitis' On the irregular ph ^y ēv ¹ yem 'pneumonia', see p. 16.
-yông	用	for the use of	haksayng ~ 'for students', kaceng ~ 'for household use', kyōsa ~ 'for faculty', namca ~ 'for men', philki ~ 'for writing (purposes)', sāmu ~ 'for business (use)'

See also proper names, \$5.2.3. Free nouns sometimes occur in compounds as if suffixes. It is not always easy to decide whether a single Chinese morpheme occurs alone as a free noun (other than as an abbreviation of a binom) or not. And some bound postnouns occur only in vocabulary that is highly circumscribed, e.g. -tam \overline{a} 'lake' in Payk.lok-tam \underline{b} \overline{b} \overline{c} ("White Deer Lake"), the name of the crater lake on top of Mt Hanla on Ceycwu island.

5.5. Numbers.

Numbers are a way of quantifying things. Languages express quantification in various ways, often as adnominal modification of the noun ("two candies") or of a representative counter ("two pieces of candy"), and sometimes as a noun substitute ("I want two/lots [of them]"). Some languages are more rigid than others in the structures they permit. Korean is fairly flexible, but some of the possible constructions are more common than others, and when two or more structures are allowed each may have specific connotations.

5.5.1. Number constructions.

As in many languages, the number expressions in Korean introduce special problems. We recognize two important classes of words: NUMERALS, a subclass of noun, and COUNTERS, a subclass of postnoun. A counter occurs typically after a numeral, but it can also form a construction with the postcounter (...q) swū 'the number of ... ': (chayk) kwēnq swū 'the number of books'. (Chayk swū is also said, but less commonly.) Notice that counters, as counters, are not modified by i 'this', ku 'that', kulen 'such', In i pen kaul 'this autumn', pen is a noun 'time'.

There are three kinds of counters: UNIT, MEASURE, and NUMERAL. A UNIT counter counts individual instances of a countable noun: chayk han kwën 'one book', kāy twū mali 'two dogs', pay sēy chek 'three boats', sengnyang-kaypi (= sengnyang) sēy kay 'three matches'. A MEASURE counter registers the amount of a measurable noun (chan han can 'one cup of tea', maykcwu twū pyeng 'two bottles of beer', sengnyang sēy kap 'three boxes of matches') or of units of time (han si 'one o'clock', han sikan 'one hour', han tal or il-kaywel 'one month', sam-nyen 'three years') or of money (chen wen 'a thousand wen'). A NUMERAL counter is a numeral that is itself being counted, and so functions as a counter after another numeral: sam-payk 'three hundred', sā-chen 'four thousand'. Many of the measure counters ('cupful, boxful', ...) and a few unit counters (sālam 'person' in haksayng han salam 'one student') could be labeled "temporary counters" since they occur also as free nouns, often counted by other counters: can han kay 'one cup' — but sālam han salam (or han myeng) 'one person'. Some of the other counters occur also in constructions other than numbers, for example chay (counter for buildings) in salang chay 'detached house', an chay 'main house'.

Among the countable nouns, there are some that have specific unit counters but many others lack specific counters and are counted simply by the numeral alone. The numeral without a counter CAN be

÷

نيم. دري

132

- 44

used to count any noun. The following sentences, meaning 'One book exists' = 'We've got one/a book', illustrate the constructions that occur with countable nouns that involve the nominative case particle (Pcl), numeral (Num), numeral + counter (Num-Count), and the adnominal particle (uy):

(1) N Pel Num-Count	Chayk i han kwên iss.ta.
(2) N Num-Count Pel	Chayk han kwên i iss.ta.
(3) N Pcl Num-Count Pcl	Chayk i han kwên i iss.ta.
(4) Num-Count uy N Pel	Han kwên uy chayk i iss.ta
? (4a) Num-Count N Pcl	? Han kwēn chayk i iss.ta.
(5) N Num Pcl	Chayk hana ka iss.ta.
(6) N Pcl Num	Chayk i hana iss.ta.
(7) N Pel Num Pel	Chayk i hana ka iss.ta.
? (8) Num uy N Pel	? Hana uy chayk i iss.ta.
(8a) Num N Pcl	Han chayk i iss.ta.
	•

Some nouns, however, do not occur in constructions of type (8a). You can say thokki hana 'a rabbit' and talk (i) hana 'a chicken' but not *han thokki or *han talk. Instead you say han mali thokki and han mali talk; CF CM 1:139. With a juncture between, it is possible to say han | thokki in the meaning 'a certain rabbit'. The juncture may be hard for the ear to catch in that phrase but it should be clear in similar phrases: han | talk 'a certain chicken' will have a slightly aspirated (and certainly voiceless) articulation of /t/, while the unacceptable *han talk would have the voiced allophone [d]. There is a distinction between han | sālam 'a certain person', where the length of the first-syllable vowel is maintained after the juncture. and han salam 'one person', where the length (CF han kwēn, ...). Structure (8a) was quite common in the earlier language: "ney a to il i (1459 Wel 2:6b) 'the four sons'; "sey 'sa'l i (1445 'Yong 89) 'three arrows'; hon the'li 'lol (1447 Sek 6:27a) 'one hair'; "ney polo'm ay (1447 Sek 24:20b) 'on the four walls'.

Tsukamoto 1986 seems to disallow (4a), the reduction of (4), but he is thinking of a different source for the surface structure: a preposing of the adverbialized number rather than a reduction of the adnominalized number. There are a few examples of the latter from earlier Korean: *"twu" nas "twon "i Gwo* (?1517- Pak 1:52a) 'it is (= costs) two coins, and ... ': *'na y syel'hun lyang un 'i 'sye' yla* (?1517- Pak 1:62a) 'I have thirty taels of silver (= money)'. And an example with an adnoun modifying the noun: *na 'y "twu swang 'say hwe'l lul ta ka "ta ton nye 'hoy ya po'likwa 'la* (?1517- Pak 1:35a) 'I took my two pairs of new shoes and wore them both out getting about!' Corresponding to the unreduced (4) is the MK structure Num Count s'N, as in *hon 'cwul s 'kul* (1481 Twusi 21:25b) 'a single line (of news)' and *"ney ka'ci s "ssrwuw" "KHwo 'lol* (1447 Sek 6:4a) 'the Four Miseries'.

The most common structure in modern Korean is that of (2) and (5): N Num(-Count) Pcl. This seems to be an inversion of (4a), the questionable reduction of (4). Since the number word modifies the noun, we expect it to precede the noun, so that (4) is the logical starting point for deriving the other structures. In Japanese when the noun is subject or object the most common and least "marked" structure is (1), which adverbializes the quantifier. This structure also occurs in Korean, but it may be a modern innovation, perhaps taken from Japanese usage, since there are no Middle Korean examples. Japanese permits the adverbial to be preposed (put before the noun), in what Tsukamoto calls "quantifier forward floating", but Korean does not permit sentences like *Sēy myeng chinkwu ka wuli cip ey wass.ta \leftarrow Chinkwu ka sēy myeng wuli cip ey wass.ta 'Three friends came to my house'. Modern examples of structures (1) and (6), with the adverbialized number:

Sacen ul han kwen mantulq yang ulo caylyo lul mouko iss.ta 'I am gathering data with a view to compiling a dictionary'.

Namuq kaci lul hana kkekk.ess.ta ko yātan hana namuq kaci ka elma 'na khulq sey māl ici 'He is making such a fuss over the branch I broke, but I ask you, how big a branch is it anyway?!'

¹Naynyen imyen catong-cha lul hana sakey ccum toylq key 'ta 'Next year I'll be in a position to buy a car'.

Helum han cip ina-ma nay cip ul hana kacyess.umyen cöh.keyss.ta 'I wish I had a house of my own, however humble it might be'.

The unusual structures of (3) and (7) above mark both the noun and the numeral(-counter) phrase with the nominative particle. The accusative particle, too, permits such structures (chayk ui hana lui pwass.ta) but they are not usually compatible with other particles. such as that marking the indirect object: *chinkwu eykey twūl eykey cwuess.ta \rightarrow chinkwu twūl eykey (or twū chinkwu eykey) cwuess.ta 'gave it to two friends'. But when the dative phrase is optionally marked by the accusative particle (ul/lul) instead of the dative particle (eykey or hanthey) the structures are acceptable, at least to some speakers: Emeni ka ai tul ul motwu lul sēmmul ul cwuess.ta 'The mother gave a present to each of the children' (LR 24:174:n6). There are advantages to "copying" the nominative or accusative marker instead of letting the quantifier stand as an adverb, in that the reference of the adverbialized number could be either to the subject or to the object, so that (as Gerdts 1985 points out) A ka B eykey C lul sēys cwuess.ta is ambiguous as to whether three of the A or three of the C are involved, whereas A ka B eykey C lul sēys ul cwuess.ta is unambiguously 'A gave three of C to B' and A ka B eykey C lul sēys i cwuess.ta is unambiguously 'Three of A gave C to B'.

Numbers (whether numeral + counter or just numeral) are allowed to "float" away from the nouns they are counting when those nouns are subjects or direct objects. The float is normally not permitted if the noun has some other role in the sentence, unless that role is secondary to an underlying role as subject or object, as in the causative structure of Nay ka haksayng eykey seys tte-nakey hayss.ta 'I let three of the students leave' - Haksayng i seys (i) tte-nass.ta 'Three of the students left'. A special case is found in Nay ka haksayng eykey seys i tte-nakey hayss.ta 'I let the students leave in groups of three (or as a group of three)', where the nominative-marked quantifier is allowed to float although the underlying subject to which it refers has been converted from nominative to dative (haksayng i \rightarrow haksayng eykey) under the causativization. We know that this is the nominativemarked quantifier (and not, say, a variant of se-i 'three persons') because the suppletive alternant of the marker appears in Nay ka haksayng eykey yel hana ka tte-nakey hayss.ta 'I let the students leave in groups of eleven (or as a group of eleven)'. The underlying structure seems to be something like: "I let the students do it such that three [of them] leave". In a simpler sentence without the causativization you might get haksayng i seys i ... or haksayng ul seys ul ... 'three of the students [as subject or object]'. Perhaps these are just cases of a kind of pseudo-float using the multiple-case marking that is permitted for genitives, from an underlying structure *haksayng uy seys 'three of the students', but that explanation seems disconfirmed by the fact that, unlike Japanese, Korean does not permit the structure *N uy Num. (CF Tsukamoto 1986. I find no examples of *N s Num in earlier Korean.)

The floating of the numbers is usually called "quantifier float", since in other languages (such as Japanese) there are quantifiers like 'all' and 'lots' that can behave the same way as the number words. It should be noted that Korean tā 'all' and mānhi 'much/many' are adverbs, unlike the number words, so that they will occur only in structure (1) as N pcl tā/mānh.i 'N entirely/muchly', and only that structure is therefore found for them in earlier Korean, too. Exceptionally the adverb motwu 'all; each, every' is also now (and perhaps newly) treated as a noun that can take the nominative and accusative markers. To say 'all N' or 'many/much N' you use the corresponding adnominal forms mõtun and mānh.un. The word meych < myech 'how many; a few', is a numeral, and like the other numerals it can stand as subject or object. The most frequent occurrence is before a noun or a counter: meych tal(q tong-an) 'how many times'. But it can also occur alone without a counter: Swu ka meych ina toysinun ci yo 'May I know your age?' And, with or without the counter, it can occur in the various structures open to the numerals: Thokki meych (mali) eykey punpay han sêym in ya 'How many rabbits do you figure got their rations?'; Son nim meych pun i osip.nikka 'How many guests are expected?'; Chayk

174 PART 1

1

ŵ

13

3

Ϋ́́.

411-112

meych kwën ul ilk.ess.ta 'I read a few books'; Ku ttolay lul meych kay te sa 'ta cwuo 'Buy a few more of that size'; Ko ttolay meych i chac.e wass.ess.ta 'A group (of boys) of that age had been here to call'.

Once the quantifier is floated as an adverbial it has the freedom of other movable adverbs and may move away from the noun to which it refers. According to Gerdts (1985:55) Ku cik.kong i sonq-kalak i kikyey ey sēys i callyess.ta can be taken either as 'Three fingers of the workman were cut on [cut off by] the machine' or 'The fingers of three workers were cut on [cut off by] the machine'.

Although the plural particle tul can freely occur after just about any phrase, and can be inserted repeatedly to increase the emphasis, it is not quite the same as quantifier float, because the reference is only to the subject, and that may be implied rather than expressed. Notice that (Wuli ka) chayk tul (ul) tul ilk.ess.ta 'We read our books' only the second tul can be the plural-subject marker, the first must be the postnoun marking a noun as explicitly plural. The sentence Chayk tul ilk.ess.ta is ambiguously 'I read the books' or 'We read the book(s)' unless the accusative marker is explicitly located: Chayk tul ul ilk.ess.ta 'I (or we) read the books', Chayk ul tul ilk.ess.ta 'We read the book(s)'.

5.5.2. Numerals.

We could define a NUMERAL as any noun that answers the question Meych in ya 'How many is it?', but we want to include a few additional items. Not only does the numeral freely occur before the copula ita ('it is such-and-such a number') and before particles, both in arithmetic statements and as a substitute for constructions of numeral + counter, but it also occurs as an adnoun before a noun or a counter. And it appears in absolute constructions, as an adverbial phrase.

There are subclasses of numerals:

(1) quasi-numerals	elma 'how much; some amount'
	meych < myech 'how many; some'
	¹ yäng 'both' (adnoun only)
	swū 'a number of; some, several'*
*As an adnoun. In this use swū …	is largely limited to Chinese counters, for the other yeles 'about ten'), but swū is an option for certain
common counters: kāy swū/yele m postcounter 'the number of'.	ali 'several dogs'. The morpheme is also used as a
(2) numerals proper, core	hana/han < honah/hon 'one',
	twūl/twū < "twulh/"twu 'two',
	sēys / sēy / sēk / sē < "seyh / "sek / "se 'three',
(3) numerals proper, Chinese	il 'one', ī 'two', sam 'three', ;
(1)	¹ yeng, kong 'zero'; pān, celpan 'half'
(4) approximate numerals, core	twues/twue < "twu'zeh/"twu'ze 'about two'
(based on the bound counter -es)	('two or more' 1887 Scott 97),;
(based on the count counter is)	yeles / yele < ye'leh / ye'le 'ten or so; a
	number (of), quite a few'
(5) approximate numerals, Chinese	il(q)-i 'one or two', i-sam 'two or three',
(6) excess numerals, core	ye-nam(.)un / -nam(.)u '10-odd' [dialect variant
(the tens + suffix -nam.un 'left over', often spelled -namun)	yelamu(n)], , ahu-nam(.)un/-nam(.)u '90-odd
(7) excess numerals, Chinese	sip-ye '10-odd', , payk-ye '100-odd', ;
(the tens and higher units + suffix -ye)	CF mulye payk 'no less than 100', mulus payk 'a hundred or so'

Note that ... (k)awus and ... pān 'and a half' are postnouns that appear after the construction numeral + counter. CF the numeral pān 'half'.

The two sets of numerals proper, core and Chinese, are used with different sets of counters. Typically the core numerals are more "free" than their Chinese counterparts, e.g. in replacing

constructions of numeral + counter. But there are no core numerals for hundred, thousand, or ten thousand in modern Korean, so where we would expect a core morpheme the Chinese numeral is used instead:

99 people	ahun ahop salam	kwu-sip kwu-myeng
100 people	payk salam	payk-myeng
101 people	payk han salam	payk il-myeng
199 people	payk ahun ahop salam	payk kwu-sip kwu-myeng/-in
20,002 people	i-man twü salam	i-man i-myeng

The Chinese morpheme pān 'half ... ; ... and a half' is also used where the core set is appropriate: pān sikan 'half an hour', twū sikan pān 'two hours and a half', twū si pān '2:30 o'clock'.

Some of the core numerals have shortened shapes when they are in modifying position: chayk twū kwen but chayk twul 'two books'. The full shape, however, usually appears before the postnoun (the postnumeral") ccay, so that ordinarily in Seoul 'second' is twul ccay, though less commonly (in dialects) you will hear the shortened shape: $tw\bar{u} ccay = tw\bar{u}l ccay$. There seems to be confusion over whether to use the shortened shape of a numeral before ccay. The full shape is more common for 'second' (twul ccay), as we have just said, and the shortened shape is used for 'eleventh' (yel han ccay - similarly for '21st', '31st', ...) and for 'twentieth' (sumu ccay), but the longer forms are also found: vel hana ccay and sumul ccay. For 'third' and 'fourth' it is purely a spelling problem, since the pronunciation would be identical in either case, owing to the way the morphophonemic rules work. The prevailing spelling standard in South Korea favors the full forms: seys ccay rather than sey ccay, and neys ccay rather than ney ccay. But the North Korean grammar CM prefers the short forms. And Ceng Insung 1960:190-2 tries to set up a distinction between (1) ches ccay, twū ccay, sēy ccay, ..., yel han ccay, ..., sumu ccay and (2) hana ccay, twūl ccay, sēys ccay, ..., yel hana ccay, ..., sumu(l) ccay. In the meaning equivalent to ... pen ccay '...th' he would use the first group, the shortened forms, and the second group would be used when ... ccay is a synonym of ... chay 'and all, the whole, intact'. But my informants say that it is awkward to make combinations of numeral + chay (or the ccay that is a synonym of it). Instead, they prefer to insert a counter: yel han kay ccay means either 'the eleventh (thing)' or (= yel han kay chay) 'all eleven (things)'. Yet you may run across hana ccay/chay in the meaning han kay ccay / chay 'one whole (thing)'.

This postnumeral element ccay makes the expected ordinals for all non-fractional core numerals, but where *han(a) ccay would be expected we find instead a unique compound of adnoun + postnoun: ches ccay 'first'. However, the string han ccay will turn up in yel han ccay '11th', sumul han ccay '21st', payk han ccay '101st', ... We also find payk ccay '100th', chen ccay '1,000th', ... Moreover ccay occurs also with meych ('how-manyeth') and with some of the approximate numerals (CF Choy Hyenpay 1959:566).

The Chinese numerals are made ordinal by the adnoun cey ... '...th': cey-il 'first', cey-i 'second', cey-sam 'third', ... And we find cey payk (etc.) as well as payk ccay for '100th'; notice that 'hundred and first' is either cey payk-il or payk han ccay.

The core numerals for '3' and '4' have the special shapes sēk and nēk before certain counters (usually beginning with t... or c...) and sē or nē before certain others. For some of the counters there is variation between the several alternants – as, for some, there is a choice between using Chinese or core numerals. The numerals yel 'ten' and yetel(p) 'eight' are treated as yelq and yetelq before counters that begin with a plain obstruent (p t c s k): yelq kay '10 things', yelq tay '10 machines (or vehicles)', yelq cang '10 sheets', yelq pen '10 times' (CF il-pen 'number one'), yelq pun '10 people' (CF phal-pun 'eight minutes'), yetel[p]q pam 'eight nights', yetel[p]q si '8 o'clock'. The shape yelq also appears in yelq-twul/-twu 'twelve'.

Many of the odd forms of the numerals are regularized by younger speakers; sometimes there is a difference of meaning or nuance. Or the irregular form is heard in set phrases: a person who says set tal(q tong-an) 'three months (long)' – and, being young, counts ten days as sip-il – may nonetheless

say sēk-tal yel.hul '3 months and 10 days = 100 days' but only because that is a lexicalized phrase with special significance.

The following lists are designed for convenient reference. Theoretical problems of inclusion, arrangement, and the like, are passed over in silence. The morphemic structure of the core numerals involves various alternations of shape; the alternants are shown in the right column of the first list as "bound core elements".

bound core elements .		
(1) LIST OF CARDINAL NUMERALS		
Chinese numerals	Core numerals	Bound core elements
0 ¹ yeng, kong		
¹/₂ pān, celpan	… (k)awus ⁱ	
··· pān		
1 il	hana / han	hanak ² , ha
2 ī; ⁱ yāng 'both'	twũl/twũ	it
3 sam	sēys / sēy / sēk / sē	sen, sa, sel
4 sā ,	nēys / nēy / nēk / nē	net, na, ma
5 ů	tases	tāys, tāy, tas, ta, swī
6 ¹ yuk	yeses/yes ³	yes, yeys, yey
7 chil	ilkop	il, nil, nilkop ⁴
8 phal	yetel(p)/yetel[p]q ⁵	yetul, yet
9 kwu	ahop	ahu
10 sip	yel / yelq ⁶	(un, hun, n, wun)
11 sip-il	yel-hana / -han	
12 sip-i	yelq-twul/-twu	
13 sip-sam	yelq-seys / -sey / -sek / -se	
14 sip-sa	yel-neys/-ney/-nek/-ne	
15 sip-o	yelq-tases	
16 sip-lyuk (sipq- ¹ yuk)	yel(q)-yeses	
17 sip-chil	yel(q)-ilkop	
18 sip-phal	yel(q)-yetel(p)	
19 sip-kwu	vel-ahop	,
20 i-sip	sumul/sumu	
21 I-sip il	sumul hana/han	
22 i-sip i	sumulq twül/twū	
23 i-sip sam	sumulą sēys / sēy / sēk / sē	
24 i-sip sa	sumulq nēys / nēy / nēk / nē	
25 ī-sip ō	sumulg tases	
26 i-sip(q) ¹ yuk*	sumul(q) yeses	*/īsimnyuk, īsip yuk/
27 i-sip chil	sumul(q)	
28 ī-sip phal	sumul(q) yetel(p)	
29 i-sip kwu	sumul ahop	
30 sam-sip	sel(h)un ⁷	
33 sam-sip sam	sel(h)un sēys/sēy/sêk/sē	
40 sā-sip	mahun	
44 sā-sip sā	mahun nēys/nēy/nēk/nē	
50 ō-sip	swin, [dialect] swihun	
55 ō-sip ō	swin tases	
60 ¹ yuk-sip	yeyswun	
66 ¹ yuk-sipq ¹ yuk	yeyswung yeses	
70 chilq-sip	ilhun	
77 chilq-sip chil	ilhung ilkop	
er unig-sip uni	mand avob	

4

.: -]

÷

80 phalq-sip vetun, [dialect] vatun 88 phalq-sip phal yetung yetel(p) / yetel[p]q 90 kwu-sip ahun (but ahu before -nam.un) 99 kwu-sip kwu ahun ahop 100 pavk, (il-pavk) - (obsolete on < won) 101 payk il payk hana / han 115 payk sip-o payk yelg-tases 144 payk sā-sip sā payk mahun nëys/nëy/nëk/në 200 i-payk 300 sam-payk 306 sam-payk(q) ¹yuk* 400 sā-payk 500 ö-payk 600 ¹yuk-payk 700 chil-payk 800 phal-payk 900 kwu-payk 1000 chen (il-chen)8 - (obsolete cumun < cumun) 2000 i-chen 3000 sam-chen 4000 sā-chen 5000 ö-chen 6000 ¹yuk-chen 7000 chil-chen 8000 phal-chen 9000 kwu-chen - (? kol, kkol)9 10 000 mān (il-man) 100 000 sip man - (? cal) 1 000 000 payk man - (? wul) 100 000 000 ek (il-ek) 1 million million co (ilq-co)

- ¹ Fairly limited: sek ca kawus 'three and a half ca', twū mal kawus 'two and a half mal', toy kawus 'one and a half toy'. As the last example shows, han -- is usually not expressed when kawus is added.
- ² Hanak is an occasional free variant of hana before ssik.
- ³ The shape yes occurs before nyang, toy, mal, pal.
- ⁴ The shape is il in iley '7 days', nil in yey-niley '6 or 7 days', and nilkop in yeynilkop '6 or 7'.
- ⁵ Dialect yatal, yatul, yetup. In Seoul (and widely) the ...p surfaces only in yetelp hay 'eight years'; in dialects it will also be heard in yetelp-i 'eight people' (not currently used in Seoul).
- ⁶ But ye --- before -nam.un.
- ⁷ The form without the h is preferred.
- ⁸ The version il-chen is used only in arithmetic or meticulous listing. If a counter follows, il- is not used: sēnswu chen-myeng 'a thousand athletes'.
- SEE CM 1:307. Is this (as suggested by Sin Kichel 1958:117), based only on the set expression kol payk pen 'many many times' and the synonymous (k)kol chen pen? There are few (if any) examples of the last three numerals, which are said to be archaic.

*/sampayngnyuk/ or /sampayk|yuk/

(2) I was on our	DINAL MUNICIPALS	
(2) LIST OF OF	IDINAL NUMERALS Chinese	Core
1.		ches ccay; uttum ('top'); [dialect] han ccay
1s 2n	•	twūl ccay (less commonly twū ccay;
20	d cēy-i	"it-ccay, is-ccay" seem to be artificial)
3r		sēys ccay (also spelled sēy ccay)
41		nêys ccay (also spelled nêy ccay)
5t		tases ccay
61		yeses ccay
7t		ilkop ccay
8t		yetel(p) ccay
9t		ahop ccay
10t	h cēy-sip	yel ccay
1 l t	h cēy sip-il	yel-han ccay
12t	h cēy sip-i	yelq-twul ccay
201	h cēy ī-sip	sumu ccay (less commonly sumul ccay)
100t	h cēy-payk	payk ccay
133r	d cēy-payk sam-sip sam	payk sel(h)un sēys ccay
how-manyet		meych ccay $<$ myech ccay
•	PROXIMATE CARDINAL NUMERAL	¢
(J) LIST OF A	Chinese	Core
1-2	il(q)-ī /il-ī, il-lī/	han(a)-twul, han-twu
1-2	n(q)-i /n-i, n-ii/	han-twees / -twee '1 or 2'
2		twues / twue 'about 2'
2 2-3	ī com	twūes / twue about 2 twū(l)-seys / -sey / -sek / -se
2-3	ī-sam	twū-senes / -sene 'about 2 or 3'
		senes/sene 'about 2' or 3
3		
3-4	sam-sa	sene-netes / -nete 'about 3 or 4'
4 '		netes / nete 'about 4'
4-5	sā-o	nete-tays 'about 4 or 5'
5	•	tāys 'about 5'
5-6	ō- ¹ yuk /ō.yuk, ōlyuk, ōnyuk/	tāy-yeses 'about 5 or 6'
6-7	¹ yuk-chil	ye(y)-nilkop 'about 6 or 7'
7		-
7-8	chil-phal	il(ko)-yetel(p) 'about 7 or 8'
		-
8-9	phal-kwu	yet-ahop 'about 8 or 9'
		-
9-10	-	yeles / yele 'about 10; several, many'
10+	sip-ye	ye-nam(.)un / -nam(.)u *10-odd'
	• •	[dialect yelamu(n)]
10-20	il(q)-ī sip	-
20+	Isip-ye	sumu-nam(.)un/-nam(.)u '20-odd'
20-30	i-sam sip	
30+	samsip-ye	sel(h)un-nam(.)un / -nam(.)u,
501		sel(h)un namcis '30-odd'
30-40	sam-sa sip	
40+	sāsip-ye	mahun-nam(.)un/-nam(.)u,
- 1 0 T	3000 h-20	mahun nameis '40-odd'

· · ·	• • •	• • •
• • •	• • •	•••
90+	kwusip-ye	ahu-nam(.)un / -nam(.)u, ahun namcis '90-odd'
90-100	-	_
100+	payk-ye	payk nameis '100-odd'
110+	payk sip-ye	
120+	payk īsip-ye	-
130+	payk samsip-ye	-

Notice also: swū-sip 'several tens (of)', swū-payk 'several hundred', swū-chen 'several thousand', swū-man 'tens of thousands (of)', swū-ek 'hundreds of millions (of)'.

(4) LIST OF APPROXIMATE ORDINAL NUMERALS

	Chinese	Core
2nd or so	-	twue ccay
2nd or 3rd	cēy i-sam	twū-sey ccay
		twū-sene ccay 'about 2nd or 3rd'
3rd or so	-	
3rd or 4th	cēy sam-sa	sene-nete ccay 'about 3rd or 4th'

Other such forms seem awkward, especially ches-twu ccay and yele ccay. But yele(s) ccay can be used as an abbreviation of yele pen ccay, as in the following exchange: I pen ey nah.un Kim ssi ney ai ka ches ayki 'n ka yo? - Kulssey olssita; ama yele(s) ccay toylq ke l' yo 'Is this the first child for the Kims? - I don't think so, it must be one of several'.

(5) LIST OF EXCESS ORDINAL NUMERALS

	Chinese	Core
10th or so	sip-ye ccay	ye-nam(.)u ccay
20th or so	Isip-ye ccay	sumu-nam(.)u ccay
• • •		
90th or so	kwusip-ye ccay	ahu-nam(.)u ccay
100th or so	payk-ye ccay	-
1,000th or so	chen-ye ccay	-
10,000th or so	mān-ye ccay	-

5.5.3. Counters.

The following list of counters is not quite exhaustive, but it is fairly representative. There are three columns: the first lists the typical units counted, the second shows an example with core numerals, the third shows an example with Chinese numerals. In general, the examples are given with the numeral '3' in order to show which counters take the shapes sēk or sē (and for '4' nēk or nē). If there is a blank in the core or Chinese column, the counter does not normally occur with those numerals. However, the Chinese numeral must be used when there is no core numeral ('100', ...).

Units counted	LIST OF COUNTERS: GROUP ONE with core numerals	with Chinese numerals
things, items, matches, pencils units, items, bits,	(mulken sēy) kay '3 objects'	
grains, beans books, magazines;	(khong sëy) nath '3 beans'	
20 sheets of Korean paper animals, birds, fish	(chayk sẽy) kwẽn _t '3 books' (kây sẽy) mali '3 dogs'	

180 PART I

animals (horse, ox)

honored persons persons, people persons [formal] flat things, sheets, papers, newspapers, letters sheets, mats buildings

vehicles, machines

long objects with handles (bushes, brooms, guns, scythes); pencils (but kay is more common) cigarettes; pipefuls slaps suits of clothes, garments; sets of dishes / tableware; copies of a set of documents ten garments / dishes

(menu) dishes

pairs of footwear or gloves

cannons, big guns trees, shrubs places, institutions

places, locations, spots fields boats small round things (berries, nuts, beads, bullets, lenses) poems written characters, letters chapters (of text) pieces of sewing thread skeins of thread pairs of chopsticks

hung pictures (any kind); scrolls agenda items, assembly bills kinds, sorts (so sēy) phil '3 oxen'

(son nim sēy) pun '3 guests' (sālam sēy) salam '3 people' (haksayng sēy) myeng '3 students'

(sinmun sēk) cang '3 newspapers' (cali sēy) ttwayki '3 mats' (cip sēy) chay '3 houses'

(catong-cha sēk) tay₁ '3 automobiles'

(pus sēk) calwu '3 writing brushes' (tāmpay sēy/sēk) tay₂ '3 cigarettes' (ppyam sēk) tay₃ '3 slaps (on cheek)'

(yangpok sēy) pel '3 suits' (cekoli / kulus sēk) cwuk '30 vests/plates' (Cwungkwukq ¹yoli sēy) cepsi '3 Chinese dishes' (sin-pal sēy) khyel(l)ey '3 pairs of shoes'

(namu sēy) kulwu '3 trees'

(thullin tey sey) kwuntey '3 errors' (non sēy) paymi '3 fields' (pay sey) chek / chay '3 boats' (photo / pām sēy) al '3 grapes / chestnuts' (si sēy) swu '3 poems' (kulqca sēk) ca '3 letters' (kul sēk) cang '3 chapters' (sīl sēy) nim '3 pieces of thread' (sil sey) they '3 skeins of thread' (ceq-kal sey) may '3 pairs of chopsticks' More commonly just ceq-kal seys. (kūlim sēy) phok '3 pictures' (sēy) ken '3 items/bills' (os sey) kaci '3 (kinds of) garments'

(kwunma sam)-phil '3 army horses' (nongwu sam)-twu '3 farm oxen'

(cwūthayk sam)-ho/-tong₁ '3 dwellings' (catong-cha sam)-tay '3 automobiles'

(tāypho sam)-mun '3 guns' (namu sam)-cwu '3 trees' (kongcang sam)-kayso '3 factories'

(si sam)-swu '3 poems'

(sam)-ken '3 items / bills'

A Reference Grammar of Korean

Units counted bunches (of vegetables / firewood) (namul sēk) tan '3 bunches of greens' bunches (of flowers, plants) bunches, clumps (of false hair. seaweed) sheaves, tied bunches; strings of tobacco sheaves of straw bundles of chopped firewood loaves pinches, dashes (of spice / herbs) fist(ful)s, handfuls mouthfuls, sips bottle(fuls) cup(ful)s bowl(ful)s box(fuls), small box(fuls), large cratefuls packet(ful)s packs (of herbal remedies) 20 packs (of herbal remedies) bag(fuls) cakes, blocks, squares (human) backloads (pack)loads loads, bundles, packs, pieces of luggage bolts of cloth bolts of cloth; heads of cabbage, gourds letters, telegrams 24 needles 100 raincovers or tobacco-pouches tied bundles of 10 flat dry edibles 10 eggs in a straw wrapper bundles of 50 cucumbers or eggplants reams (500 sheets) of paper 20 sheets of Korean paper 200 sheets of Korean paper: a roll of paper; 20 almanacs 100 fruits, radishes, cabbages, bulbs of garlie

plants, heads (of cabbage)

LIST OF COUNTERS: GROUP TWO

with core numerals

(kkoch sēy / sēk) tapal '3 bouquets'

(myek sey) kkokci '3 clumps of seaweed'

(pye sek) cwul '3 sheaves of rice' (ciph sey) mus₁ '3 sheaves of straw' (cangcak sey) mus₂ '3 bundles of firewood' (ppang sēy) tengeli '3 loaves of bread' (yangnyem sey) capam '3 dashes of spice' (molay sev) moswum '3 handfuls of sand' (mul sey) mokum '3 sips of water' (maykcwu sēy) pyeng '3 bottles of beer' (cha sēk) can '3 cups of tea' (pap sey) kulus '3 bowls of rice' (sengnyang sēy) kap '3 boxes of matches' (kwaca sēy) sangca '3 boxes of cakes' (sakwa sēy) kwēy-ccak '3 crates of apples' (yak sēy) pong '3 packets of medicine' (yak sēy//sēk) chep '3 packs of herbs' (yak sēy / sēk) cey '60 packs of herbs' (ssal sēy) kama1 '3 bags of rice' (twupu sey) mo '3 cakes (squares) of bean curd' (namu sev) cim '3 (back)loads of wood' (koksik sey) pali '3 (pack)loads of grain'

(cim sey) ccak '3 pieces of luggage' (philyuk sey) phil '3 bolts of cloth' (kwāngmok / paychwu sēy) thong '3 bolts of cloth / cabbages' (cēnhwa sēy) thonghwa '3 calls' (panul sev) ssam '3 dozen needles'

(kalmo/ssamci sēy) kama '300 raincovers / pouches'

(kwulpi sey) kas '3 bundles of dried corvina' (talkyal sey) kkwule(y)mi '3 wrappers of eggs'

(oi / kaci sey) keli '150 cucumbers / eggplants' (congi sëy) 'yen '3 reams of paper' (congi sēy) kwēn, '60 sheets of paper'

(congi sey) chwuk '600 sheets of paper'

(kām sēk) cep '300 persimmons' (päychwu sēy) phoki '3 heads of cabbage'

182 PART I

a bundle (of 10 brushes pus, 50 bolts of cloth pey. 200 herring piwus) fish (as a commodity) handfuls of fish (2 large, 4-5 small fish) 10 fish 20 fish 20 cuttlefish 20 pollacks [rare]

2000 fish bunches of barley 30 bunches of barley 1500 bunches of barley 2000 tiles

Units counted

(hours) o'clock hours nights weeks months (See separate list.) years years old spells, periods (of activity) seconds minutes parts, fractions ten-percents degrees

times moves (in chess/checkers) (gun)shots rounds (esp. of 5 arrows shot) floors, stories (...th) floor/story

wen, yen, yuan, dollar hwan [obsolete = wen] cen, sen, cents (old copper coin) (old coin) taels (old coin) yepcen (... sēk) tong₂ '30 (brushes), 150 (bolts), 600 (herring)' (mulq-koki sēy) kay '3 fish'

(kotunge / coki sēy) son '6 mackerels / corvinas' (mulq-koki sēy) mus '30 fish' (mulq-koki sēk) tulem '60 fish' (ocinge sēy) chwuk '60 cuttlefish' (myengthay / puk.e sēy) khway '60 pollacks / dried pollacks' (mulq-koki sēy) pali '6000 fish' (poli sēk) tan '3 bunches of barley' (poli sēk) tang '4500 bunches of barley' (poli sēk) tong '4500 bunches of barley' (kiwa sēy) wuli '6000 tiles'

LIST OF COUNTERS: GROUP THREE

with core numerals

(sēy) si '3 o'clock'¹ (sēy) sikan '3 hours' (sēy) pam '3 nights' (sēy) cwukan / cwuil '3 weeks' (sēk) tal '3 months' (sēy) hay '3 years' (sēy) sal '3 years old' (sēy) cham '3 spells'

(sēy) pen '3 times' (sēy) swu '3 moves' (sēy) pāng '3 shots' (sēy) swun '3 rounds' ? (sēy) chung '3 floors' ? (sēy) chung '3rd floor'

(sēy) niph '3 coppers' (sēk) nyang '3 taels' with Chinese numerals

32

2

(sam)-cwukan / -cwuil (sam)-kaywel '3 months' (sam)-nyen '3 years' (sam)-sēy '3 years old'

(sam)-cho '3 seconds' (sam)-pun '3 minutes' (sam)-pun '3 parts' (sam)-hal '30 percent' (Sep-ssi sam)-to '3° centigrade' (wito / kyengto sam)-to '3° longitude / latitude' (sam)-hoy '3 times'

(sam)-pal '3 shots'

(sam)-chung '3rd floor'

(sam)-wen '3 wen' (sam)-hwan '3 hwan' (sam)-cen '3 cen'

(yepcen sam)-mun '3 yepcen'

A Reference Grammar of Korean

(old dime = 10 phun) (sē) ton '3 old dimes' (old Korean penny) (sē) phun '3 pennies' dollars (sam)-pul '3 dollars' marks (sam)-malukhu '3 marks' rubles (sam)-lwupul '3 rubles' nounds (sam)-phauntu / -pang '3 pounds' shillings (sam)-silling '3 shillings' liras (sam)-lila '3 lira' francs (sam)-phulang '3 francs' ¹ Also (sēk) cem, said to be used by "the uneducated". LIST OF COUNTERS: GROUP FOUR Units counted with core numerals with Chinese numerals (1) Linear measure 0303 mm (sam)-mo .303 mm (sam)-li 3.03 mm = .119 in(sēk/sē) phun (sam)-phun 3.03 cm = 1.193 in(sēy) chi (sam)-chon .303 m = 0.994 ft(sēy/sēk) ca1 (sam)-chek 1.818 m = 1.988 yd(sēv) kan (sam)-kan 109 m = .542 furlongs(sam)-ceng 3.927 km = 2.44 m(sam)-lī2 ¹ Yeses ca '6 ca' is often said as ye(y) ca. ² But this counter is generally used only in multiples of five. Traditionally it refers to several different lengths; the best overall translation is the equally vague English "leagues". (2) Square measure 330.7 sq cm = .355 sq ft(sam)-cak 33.07 sq cm = 3.556 sq ft(sēy / sē) hop 3.307 sq m = 3.952 sq yd(sēy) phyeng 91.15 sq m = 3.92 sq rods(sam)-mu 9.915 ares = .245 acres(sam)-tan (3) Liquid and dry measures .018 liters = .152 gills (sam)-cak .18 liters = 1.524 gills (sēy / sē) hop 1.805 liters = 3.81 pints (sēk / sē) toy (sam)-sung [rare] 18.05 liters = 19.04 qt(sē) mal (sam)-twu [rare] 180.5 liters = 47.6 gal (sēk) sem (sam)-sek; (sam)-kok [rare] (4) Weight measures .003759 gram (sam)-mo .03759 gram (sam)-li .3759 grams (sē) phun 3.759 grams = 2.117 drams= .13228 ounces (sē) ton .601 kg = 1.323 lb(sēy/sē) kun 3.759 kg = 8.27 lb(sēy) kwan

(sam)-kyun1

¹ Rare, except in chen-kyun pota mukepta 'is ever so heavy'.

1.803 kg = 3.969 lb = 30 kun

184 PART I

120

灢 ņ

à

The interrelationships of the measure units can be displayed as follows:

The interretationships of the inea		
(1) $10 \text{ mo} = 1 \text{ li}$ 10 li = 1 phun 10 phun = 1 chi 10 chi = 1 ca 6 ca = 1 kan 10 kan = 1 cang 6 cang = 1 ceng 36 ceng = 1 li = -	(3) 10 cak = 1 hop 10 hop = 1 toy 10 toy = 1 mai 10 mal = 1 sen	L · · ·
(2) $10 \operatorname{cak} = 1 \operatorname{hop}$ $10 \operatorname{hop} = 1 \operatorname{phyeng}$ $30 \operatorname{phyeng} = 1 \operatorname{mu}$ $10 \operatorname{mu} = .1 \operatorname{tan}$ $10 \operatorname{tan} = 1 \operatorname{ceng}$	(4) $10 \text{ mo} = 1 \text{ li}$ 10 li = 1 phu 10 phun = 1 ton 160 ton = 1 kun 1000 ton = 1 kwn	1
	LIST OF COUNTERS: GROUP FIVE	÷
Units counted	with core numerals	with Chinese numerals
fathoms (8 or 10 ca; 5 ca) grams kilo(gram/watt/meter)s spans (double-)span of rope; 10 handspans of rope handspans of rope	(sēy) kulam (sēy) khillo (sē) pāl (saykki sēy) pāl '3 pāl of rope' (saykki sēy) ppyem '3 handspans of rope'	(sam)-cang
50 pāl of rope	(saykki sēk) tong4 '150 pāl of rope' (sīl/no-kkun/saykki sēy) palam	
spans (of thread / string / rope) double armspans (around) inches feet yards	(sēy) alum (sēy) inchi (sēy) phīthu (sēy) yūtu, mā	(sam)-mail
miles "miles, leagues" (? = II,		(sam)-man
when less than ten) ounces pounds tons	(sēy) macang (sēy) thon	(sam)-aunsu (sam)-phauntu (sam)-thon / -ton
generations, theth	(cāu) ma'-aiki:	(Heyn.li sam)-sey 'Henry III'
sizes of rice field (in terms of the yield) meals wins (at wrestling) times (as much) (dawn) cock-crows	(sēy) ma'-ciki; (sēy) toy-ciki (sēy) kki (sēy) heli (sēy) kopcel ¹ '3 times as much' (sēy) hway (ccay) '3 cock-crows (3rd cock-crow)'	•
shoe-sizes	(514 COCK-CIOW)	(sam-)mun 'size 3'

dozens	(sēy / sēk) thā
(male-temale) pairs	(say sey) ssang '3 pairs of birds'
(thread weave density)	(mumyeng sēk) say
	'3-thread cotton cloth'
one of a pair	(sin-pal sēy) ccak
(CF han-ccak 'a set')	'3 odd (unmatched) shoes'

¹ The word kapcel usually means only 'two-fold'; 'double' is kop or kop-cayngi.

5.5.4. Irregular counting.

A few units are counted in irregular ways: days, years, months; people; cattle and horses (of certain ages).

(1) DAY; DAY OF MONTH how many days; what day	NORMAL meych nal	FORMAL meychil (myechil);
(of the month)	halum haluma nal	meychit nal
1 day; 1st of month	haiwu; haiwuq nal	il-il
2 days; 2nd of month	ithul; ithut nal	i-il
3 days; 3rd of month	sahul; sahut nal	sam-il sam-sa-il
3 or 4 days	sanāl nebul: nebut net	sā-il
4 days; 4th of month 4 or 5 days	nahul; nahut nal	sa-n sā-o-il
5 days; 5th of month	natāl tassa: tassava pal	ō-il ^t
6 days; 6th of month	tassa; tassayq nal	¹ yuk-il
6 or 7 days	yessay; yessayq nal	¹ yuk-chil-il
7 days; 7th of month	yey-niley	chil-il
8 days; 8th of month	iley; ileyq nal yetuley, [dialect] yatuley;	cim-n
o days, our of monut	yetuley, fulaiecti yatuley, yetuleyq nai	phal-il ²
9 days; 9th of month	ahuley; ahuleyq nal	kwu-il
10 days; 10th of month	yelhul, yelhul nal	sip-il
11 days; 11th of month	yel halwu; yel halwuq nal	sip-il il
12 days; 12th of month	yel ithul; yel ithut nal	sip-i il
13 days; 13th of month	yelq sahul; yelq sahut nal	sip-sam il
14 days; 14th of month	yel nahul; yel nahut nal	sip-sa il
15 days; 15th of month	yelq tassay; yelq tassayq nal	sip-o il
the midmonth (day = the 15th)	polum (nal)	.
16 days; 16th of month	yel yessay; yel yessayq nal	sipq- ¹ yuk il
17 days; 17th of month	yel iley; yel ileyq nal	sip-chil il
18 days; 18th of month	yel yetuley; yel yetuleyq nal	sip-phal il
19 days; 19th of month	yel ahuley; yel ahuleyq nal	sip-kwu il
20 days; 20th of month	sumu nal	ī-sip il
21 days; 21st of month	sumul halwu	ī-sip il-il
22 days; 22nd of month	sumu ithul	ī-sip ī-il
23 days; 23rd of month	sumu sahul	ī-sip sam-il
24 days; 24th of month	sumu nahul	ī-sip sā-il
25 days; 25th of month	sumulq tassay	ī-sip ō-il
26 days; 26th of month	sumul yessay	ī-sip(q) ¹ yuk-il
27 days; 27th of month	sumu iley	ī-sip chil-il
28 days; 28th of month	sumu yetuley	ī-sip phal-il
29 days; 29th of month	sumu ahuley	ī-sip kwu-il
30 days; 30th of month	(? selun nal)	sam-sip il
31 days; 31st of month	(? selun halwu)	sam-sip sip-il
the last day of the month	kumum (nal)	

186 PARTI

From 1-31, the terms either count days or name the days of the month; but, unless it is the only form, the term with \cdots nal usually just names. For phal-il the variant pha'-il means only the 8th of the month, and it is usually taken to refer to the 8th of April, Buddha's birthday.

For 21-31 the native forms are uncommon. They are usually replaced by the Chinese forms, and that may account for the unexplained choice by my sources of sumu or sumul in a given expression. In dialects more comfortable with the older forms the choice may be better motivated.

When the first ten days of the month are designated it is customary to attach the adnoun cho(-): cho halwu, cho ithul, ..., cho yelhul.

To designate a quantified period of time \cdots q tong-an is often added: yelhulq tong-an '10 days' = sip-ilq tong-an 'ten days (duration)', polumq tong-an = sip-o il(q) tong-an 'fifteen days'. The postnoun (or suffix) kan 'interval' is often added to the terms for '21-31 days (duration)' (CF M 1:173): sam-sip il-kan(q tong-an) '(a period of) 31 days'.

Naming days of the week

musun nal, musung yoil
il.yo(il (nal))
wel.yo(il (nal))
hwā.yo(il (nal)
swuyo(il (nal))
mok.yo(il (nal))
kum.yo(il (nal))
tho.yo(il (nal))

(2) YEARS

how many ye	ars	meych hay	meych nyen
what (which)	year	musun/enu hay (of 60-yr cycle,)	meych nyen (of calendar) ¹
l year		han hay	il-nyen (also Year 1)
2 years		twū hay, ithay	ī-nyen (also Year 2)
3 years		sēy hay	sam-nyen (also Year 3)
4 years'		nēy hay	sā-nyen (also Year 4)
5 years		tases hay	ō-nyen (also Year 5)
6 years		yeses hay	¹ yuk-nyen (also Year 6)
7 years		ilkop hay	chil-nyen (also Year 7)
8 years		yetelp hay /yetelphay/	phal-nyen (also Year 8)
9 years		ahop hay	kwu-nyen (also Year 9)
10 years		yel hay	sip-nyen (also Year 10)
20 years		sumu hay ²	I-sip nyen (also Year 20)
100 years		payk hay	payk-nyen (also Year 100)
1			

¹ Seki 1992 = Tanki 4325. (The myth says Korea began in 2333 B.C.)

² But 'sumul 'hoy (1481 Twusi 16:18a).

(3) MONTHS

how many months	meych tal	meych-kaywei
1 month	han tal	il-kaywel
2 months	twū tal	î-kaywel
3 months	sēk tal	sam-kaywel
4 months	nēk tal	sā-kaywel
8 months	yetel[p]q tal	phal-kaywel
10 months	yelq tal	sip-kaywel

what month	musun tal	meych wel, musun wel
January		il-wel(q tal); ceng-wel
February		i-wel(q tal)
March		sam-wel(q tal)
April		sā-wel(q tal)
May		ō-wel(q tal)
June		¹ yu'-wel(q tal)
July		chil-wel(q tal)
August		phal-wel(q tal)
September		kwu-wel(q tal)
October		si'-wel(q tal)
November		sip.il-wel(q tal); tongciq tal
December		sip.i-wel(q tal); sēt tal

(4) PEOPLE

In Seoul, people are usually counted regularly with han salam, twū salam, ..., or (more formal) han myeng, twū myeng, ..., and in compounds and set expressions also il-in, ī-in, ..., as in il-in (ī-in) yong pang 'a room for one (two)'. In certain other areas, people are counted with the bound noun i 'one, person' as follows: 1 person ban(a)-i, hang-i /hanni/

1 person	han(a)-i, hanq-i /han
2 people	twūl-i, twū-i
3 people	sē-i
4 people	nē-i
5 people	tases-i, tasesq-i
6 people	yeses-i, yesesq-i
7 people	ilkop-i, ilkopq-i
8 people	yetel-i, yetelp-i
9 people	ahop-i, ahopq-i
10 people	yel-i, yelq-i
20 people	sumul-i

Ko Yengkun (1989 LR 25:102) gives the forms myech-i 'how many people' and yeles-i 'many people' but I have been unable to confirm them. Perhaps there is confusion with myech i = meych i and yeles i, in which i is the nominative marker and there is nothing referring to people, as such. Choy Hak.kun (1978:1048) lists the form yelesi as a dialect equivalent to yeles and not specifically meaning people; this is an example of the common incorporation of -i by nouns that is described in Part II.

(5) HORSES AND OXEN OF A CERTAIN AGE

1-year-old	hansup
2-year-old	twūsup
3-year-old	salup; [dialect] sēysup
4-year-old	nalup
5-year-old	tasup
6-year-old	yesup
7-year-old	ilop
8-year-old	yetup
9-year-old	asup, kwulup
10-year-old	yellup, tam(p)ul

There are also a few variant forms of the numerals with certain of the counters: tay ca, ta(s) ca = tases ca (CF tāys ca 'about 5 feet'), yes ca = yeses ca; tas ton = tases ton, yes ton = yeses ton. In the game of tag (swullay capki) the counting goes: 1 hanalttay, 2 twualttay, 3 samacwung, 4 nalttay, 5 - (?), 6 ¹yuk-nangkeci, 7 - (?), 8 phalttay, 9 cangkwun, 10 kotulay-ppyong.

1.5

1.14

5.5.5. Fractions.

Examples of numeral fractions and how they are read:

1/2	ī-pun uy/ci il; celpan
1/3	sam-pun uy/ci il
2/3	sam-pun uy/ci î
3/4	sā-pun uy/ci sam
5/6	¹ yuk-pun uy/ci ō
7/8	phal-pun uy/ci chil
1.3	ilq-cem sam ("one-point three")
2.1	ī-cem il
(0).314	(^t yengq-)cem sam il sā

Some grammarians treat (-)punci as a unit (suffix or postnoun); the ci is a Chinese particle equivalent to the core adnominal marker uy.

5.6. Verbal nouns.

A VERBAL NOUN is typically followed by a POSTNOMINAL VERB. Many verbal nouns are PRE-SEPARABLE, in that they are followed by separable postnominal verbs such as ha- 'do/be', toy- 'get done', sikhi- 'cause to do', ka- 'go to do', (na-)o- 'come (out) to do', po- 'see to it, do', These verbs are called separable because they are sometimes separated from certain verbal nouns by the insertion of a particle - at least tul, to, man, or un/nun; and often ul/lul or i/ka. Those verbal nouns from which a separable postnominal can be separated are called SEPARABLE VERBAL NOUNS; CF Hankul 108:42 (1955). Most of the two-syllable verbal nouns are separable and most of the onesyllable verbal nouns are inseparable, but there are exceptions. Some of the verbal nouns are PRE-INSEPARABLE: they occur before inseparable postnominal verbs such as ha- 'behave, go (boom!, ...)' (a homophone of ha- 'do/be' and the same etymon), keli- 'behave repeatedly', tay- = keli-, k(h)uli-'behave', sulew- 'be, give the impression of being', These verbs are called inseparable because they do not allow a particle (not even to or un/nun) to intervene. (But certain speakers allow sulepta to be set apart in vivid contexts: Calang to sulewe haney! 'How proud he is!'; salang/iksal/yātan to sulepta 'is quite lovely/droll/irksome',) The inseparable postnominal verbs are sometimes attached to pre-inseparable verbal nouns, sometimes to separable verbal nouns, i.e. to verbal nouns that can occur with particles when in construction with separable postnominal verbs.

Some verbal nouns occur only in constructions of verbal noun (with or without particle) + postnominal verb. (But note that the postnominal verb hanta is sometimes dropped, especially when the forms ham and hako are used in headlines; see §10.2, 11b-d.) Other verbal nouns occur also as free nouns, for example kongpu 'study' in i kongpu ka elyepta 'this study is difficult'. We are dealing with three independent variables of the grammar:

- (1) verbal noun only \neq free noun also;
- (2) pre-separable verbal noun ≠ pre-inseparable verbal noun;
- (3) separable verbal noun \neq inseparable verbal noun.

For each verbal noun in the lexicon, such three-way information should be sought. (See below for two more pieces of information that we require.) Most Korean dictionaries list as free nouns certain items that seem to be limited, in speech at least, to use as verbal nouns.

Just as the class of verbs divides into transitive and intransitive, the class of verbal nouns divides into verbal noun TRANSITIVE (vnt) and verbal noun INTRANSITIVE (vni); some are both, for example sicak hanta can mean either 'begins it' or 'it begins'. A construction of vnt + postnominal verb can take a direct object: Yenge lul kongpu hanta 'studies English'. For separable verbal nouns transitive there is sometimes an alternative way to express the object: Yenge kongpu lul hanta 'does English study' (Yenge adnominal to kongpu) or 'studies – English' (Yenge adverbial, i.e. absolute, to the predicate kongpu lul hanta). The separable verbal noun may take the object marker, especially if no other object is present: kongpu lul hanta 'does some studying, studies'. Normally, if the verbal noun

is modified (by an adnoun or modifier construction) it cannot take another object and it is usually followed by the accusative particle: elyewun kongpu lul hanta 'does some difficult studying', i kongpu lul hanta 'does this studying'.

The class of intransitive verbs has a subclass of descriptive verbs (= adjectives), characterized by the lack of processive forms that are present for the processive intransitive (and all transitive) verbs. Similarly, the class of intransitive verbal nouns divides into the processive (vni proper) and the descriptive ones that we call ADJECTIVAL NOUNS (adj-n). (For a few adjectival nouns that appear in unexpected forms, see §7.1, p. 217.) The adjectival nouns form constructions with postnominal verbs that are descriptive; those we call postnominal adjectives. Apparently ha- is the only common postnominal adjective that is separable.

The lexicon should seek the following information about each verbal noun, in addition to the three variables mentioned above:

(4) vnt \neq vni \neq adj-n;

(5) the specific postnominal verb(s) a given verbal noun occurs with. For example, some but

not all vnt that occur with ha- also occur in a passivizing conversion with toy- (see \$5.6.6). A construction that consists of vni + postnominal verb will not take a direct object. A separable vni is sometimes set apart from ha- by the particle ul/lul (as well as to and un/nun) or from toy- by the particle i/ka: kyelhon (ul) hanta 'gets married', kekceng (i) toynta 'gets worried'. And between VN ul/lul and ha- you may hear one of the adverbs an 'not', mos 'cannot', or cal 'well; lots; often': kongpu lul an/mos/cal hanta.

Among the verbal nouns, some are best treated as a subclass of the impressionistic (mimetic) adverbs, §12. Many of the other verbal nouns are from the Chinese vocabulary, but there are also verbal nouns in the core vocabulary: kancik 'keep', kekceng 'bother', kyēnyang 'aim', kwi-ttwim 'hint', tacim 'pledge', melmi 'feel nauseous', pasim 'plane', pēl.im 'earn', son cis 'gesture', ... And some are from the stock of modern English loans: nokhu 'knock, hit', tulaipu 'drive', ssain 'sign, signal',

It is difficult to decide whether to treat many of the verbal nouns borrowed from Chinese as transitive or intransitive. Often an etymological "object" is already incorporated in the Chinese expression (kwēnnong 'encouraging agriculture', for example, includes nong 'agriculture'), so that it seems pleonastic to add a separate object. Yet many of the verbal nouns listed by dictionaries as being intransitive are used colloquially with pleonastic objects: nongsa lul kwēnnong hanta '(farming-) promotes agriculture'.

5.6.1. Defective verbal nouns.

Defective verbal nouns are those which occur with only a few (or just one) of the expected paradigmatic forms of the postnominal verb:

DERIVED ADVERB:	MODIFIER (CF §5.3.1):
mutan hi 'without reason/leave'	yuil han 'unique'
chōng hi 'all, entirely, wholly'	mômo han 'prominent'
kām hi 'with daring'	tāymo han 'main, important'
kông hi 'alike' kuk hi 'extremely' kunkun hi = kunkun (= kyewu) 'almost' kkun hi = 'tenaciously, persistently' kiyen hi 'for sure' congsok hi 'without delay'	CONDITIONAL: (k)elphis hamyen 'all too often' tacik hamyen (= kikkes hamyen) 'at most' INFINITIVE + PARTICLE: tacik hay ya 'at most'
kupke hi 'suddenly'	GERUND:
kosulan hi 'intact'	(un/nun) kosa hako 'apart (from)'
kaman hi 'quietly'	kyel kho 'definitely (not)' < kyel(qtan) hako
kkol-kkol hi 'sorrowfully (weeping)'	cengnyeng kho (< hako) = cengnyeng 'definitely'
nalan hi 'in a row'	phil.yen kho (< hako) = phil.yen 'for sure'

190 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

幡

1

è.

「「「「「「「「「「」」」」」

Those with \cdots hi are obviously adjectival nouns, since hi comes only from the postnominal adjective ha-, but it would be difficult to say for sure whether the other cases should be regarded as processive or descriptive verbal nouns. The cases with \cdots han have already been treated (in §5.3.1) as quasi-adnouns, so we might do well to treat the others as types of quasi-adverb.

Certain verbal nouns occur in several but not all of the paradigmatic forms: tangmyen 'confront' appears only with han, hakey, and hamyen, as in tangmyen han muncey 'the problem that confronts us', ilen muncey ey tangmyen hakey toymyen 'if we come to confront such a problem', and ilen muncey tangmyen hamyen 'if such a problem confronts us'. And tahayng 'fortunate' seems to appear only with hakey, hi, and han; see also \$5.2.9 for its occurrence with ulo and ita. Most of the verbal nouns that occur in extended particle phrases (\$6.3) are limited to infinitive (ha.ye or hay se) and modifier (han) forms, e.g. ... ulo in ha- 'be due to'. But some have a few additional forms (e.g. ... ey uy ha- 'rely upon' occurs at least in uy hamyen, uy hanta, uy hako, and uy hamye), and some occur only in the infinitive: ... ey cuum/cey hay (se) 'on the occasion of'.

5.6.2. Transitive verbal nouns.

Most two-syllable transitive verbal nouns that occur with the separable verb ha- are themselves separable and occur as free nouns: kongpu 'study', sayngkak 'think', kwūkyeng 'view (for pleasure)', taycwung 'estimate', salang 'love', mac.i 'meet', ... But hetak hanta 'nibbles on what has been set apart' is an inseparable vnt. The monosyllables wēn 'desire', mal 'say', and kum 'appraise, fix the price of' are also separable and occur as free nouns ('desire', 'worth', and 'price'). Most monosyllabic vnt, however, are inseparable: cen 'convey, report' (related noun 'biography'); tāy 'face, relate to' (related noun 'pair; versus'); cheng 'invite' (as noun 'invitation'); cey 'subtract', hap 'add', kam 'deduct', kwu 'get, buy', sang 'harm', tang 'undergo', thayk 'choose', pong 'seal', yo 'need'.

5.6.3. Intransitive verbal nouns.

Most of the two-syllable intransitive verbal nouns that occur with the separable verb ha- are separable: kyelhon 'get married', sānqpo 'take a walk', ... Of the monosyllabic vni, only il 'work' (of the core vocabulary) appears to be separable; all the others are inseparable: kwan 'be relevant, related', sok 'belong', ung 'agree, consent'.

For the inseparable verbal postmodifiers chey/chek and ssa, see \$5.4.3.1.

5.6.4. Adjectival nouns.

Quite a few adjectival nouns (mostly of two syllables) serve also as free nouns and are separable from ha- by the particle to:

kanan 'poverty / poor'	phikon 'tiredness / tired'
kānung 'possibility / possible'	pulhayng 'misfortune / unfortunate'
kātang 'appropriateness / appropriate'	sicang 'hunger / hungry'
kēman 'haughtiness / haughty'	yëngwen 'eternity / eternal'
kwung 'destitution / destitute'1	

¹ As a free noun: kwung ey ppā cin cip 'a house fallen into destitution'.

For the separable adjectival postmodifiers pep and tus see \$5.4.3.3, and the entries in Part II.

There are also quite a few two-syllable (or longer) adjectival nouns that do not occur as free nouns but are quasi-inseparable. In colloquial usage they are usually inseparable, but occasionally the constructions can be split by the multivalent word tul 'plurally' (here treated as a particle), and in written texts the particles to and un/nun sometimes intervene: puncwu tul hata 'are all busy', puncwu to hata = puncwu haki to hata 'is busy indeed/also'. A few of these quasi-inseparable adjectival nouns: emaema 'elegant', kkaykkus 'clean', puncwu 'busy', thunthun 'strong'.

Most adjectival nouns of one syllable are inseparable, even though a few of them occur also as free nouns or other parts of speech: chēn 'lowly', mōs 'be inferior' (not to be confused with the etymologically related adverb 'cannot, definitely not'), sil 'be substantial, ... ' (also bound noun, bound adnoun), sok 'speedy'. There are four inseparable adjectival postmodifiers. They are treated in \$5.4.3.2 (p. 161) and in the entries of Part II.

5.6.5. Bound adjectival nouns.

Some adjectival nouns are inseparable (in that they are never separated from the following ha-) and are attached to adjective stems:

```
-tama, -tala (-> -tama(h)-, -tala(h)-) 'rather (of size)'
-(k)kum 'rather'
-(c)cek, -(c)cak, -chek 'rather -- ish'
-(c)cek-cikun, -(c)cak-cikun, -chek-cikun 'rather -- ish'
-swuk ' -- ish'
-swuk(-)uley ' -- ish'
-cepcep ' -- ish, slightly colored (tinged)'
-(k)kulum SAME
-(u)tay-tay, -(u)tey-tey, -(u)tayng-tayng, -(u)teyng-teyng SAME
-(u)chwung-chwung SAME
-(u)chik-chik SAME
-(u)thoy-thoy, -(u)thwi-thwi SAME
-upsulum ' -- ish, slightly colored (tinged); slightly characterized by'
-us(ul)um / -s(ul)um ' -- ish, slightly characterized by'
-(u)m(-)uley ' -- ish'
-(u)s (see §12 and Part II)
-kkey 'dull and ugly (colored)'
```

These could be called "adjectival postadjectivals"; compare the bound postverbs of §7.1.3. Examples will be found in Part II under -usulum. Shape alternations are discussed in §12.

5.6.6. Conversion constraints on verbal nouns.

In §11.6 we describe special passive conversions for those verbal nouns of more than one syllable: ... hanta \rightarrow ... toynta, \rightarrow ... tang hanta, \rightarrow ... pat.nunta. These conversions are limited to specific transitive verbal nouns, which must be listed. Moreover, there are intransitive verbal nouns which also occur with toynta, perhaps as an abbreviation of ... hakey toynta. CF hön.lan (hakey) toynta from hön.lan hata 'is disarranged', an adjectival noun. And a few verbal nouns do not occur with hanta, but only with toynta. We can make representative lists:

```
(1) - hanta → - tang hanta
vnt kēcel 'refuse'
```

```
(2) … hanta → … pat.nunta
vnt cwūmok 'watch'
hyep.pak 'threaten'
```

yöngse 'forgive' sokay₁ 'introduce (people)'

(3) … hanta → … toynta

- vnt kamkum 'imprison' kilok 'record' kolye 'consider' kyōyang 'educate'
- vni kāmtong 'be emotionally moved' cungtay 'enlarge, grow' hapkyek 'qualify'

Inoncung 'prove' sicak 'begin' sokay₂ 'introduce (ideas, culture, knowledge)' kwelki 'be roused to action' pensik 'breed' tankyel 'unite' (4) … toynta only (and no ← … hanta)
 vni ¹iik 'prove profitable'
 kāchayk 'get scolded'
 kiceng 'be ready-made, established'
 koco 'reach a climax'

kyel.wen 'become enemies'

(5) - hanta only (and no - voynta)

vnt kak.o 'apprehend' kängsup 'assault' kansep 'interfere' kyëngthan 'admire' mulqsayk 'search out'

vni kyekcen 'battle' müntap 'quiz' myënto 'shave' nampok 'dress as a man' nolyek 'endeavor' pakswu 'applaud' mapi 'get paralyzed' moswun 'be contradictory' sangchi 'coincide' sõtuk 'be earned'

pängkwan 'observe as bystander' pokcong 'obey' taywu 'treat' tokchang 'create'

panghwang 'wander' pihayng 'fly' puncayng 'dispute in factions' tamhwa 'chat' tapcang 'answer (in writing)' ¹yehayng 'travel'

Most verbal nouns of more than one syllable can be used in the causative conversion \cdots hanta \rightarrow \cdots sikhinta:

vnt chwucin 'propel'	
hāypang 'liberate'	hwaksin 'be convinced of'
vni ciyen 'delay'	
cungka 'increase'	kyelhap 'combine'
häysan 'disperse'	mūcang 'arm for war'
kāmso 'decrease'	yak.hwa 'grow weak'

For the permissible dropping of (... hanta \rightarrow) haci in conversions of verbal-noun sentences, see §11.7.5, and for the stylistic dropping of (... hanta \rightarrow) hako, see p. 277. Dyads of like verbal nouns (vnt + vnt, vni + vni, adj-n + adj-n) occur in construction with the postnominal verb ha-; we might regard these as instances of an optionally omitted hako: vn₁ [hako] vn₂ ha-. Apparently both verbal nouns must be of two syllables. For examples, see §10.2.

6.0. Forms: particles.

Particles are words that mark grammatical relationships, focus, emphasis, attitude, and a variety of emotional meanings. A Korean particle follows the word or phrase which it is marking, so that the Korean particles (like those of Japanese and many other languages) may be called POSTPOSITIONS, by analogy with the prepositions of western languages, such as English. It is often difficult to translate a given particle from one language to another, just as it is difficult to translate prepositions, which serve a similar function in English. The translation of a Korean particle will sometimes be a preposition in English, but it may instead involve word order or the placement of sentence stress, the choice of definite or indefinite article, and other subtleties that are difficult to pinpoint.

6.1. Characteristics of particles.

All particles sometimes occur before pause, but it is unusual for a pause to occur before a particle, for the particle is normally attached to the preceding word in close phonological juncture, in spite of the fact that it is in construction with the entire preceding phrase, not just the preceding word. Most

particles sometimes occur (1) after a noun; certain particles also/instead occur (2) after various inflectional categories; and some of the particles also occur sometimes (3) after other particles. When particles occur in sequence, as in wull apeci EYKEY SE POTA TO 'also/even than from our father', they peel off from the end, and each forms an immediate constituent with the entire preceding phrase:

wuli apeci eykey se pota + to 'also/even'
wuli apeci eykey se + pota 'than'
wuli apeci eykey + se 'from/at'
wuli apeci + eykey 'to/at a person'
(wuli 'we/us' + apeci 'father')

Most of the common particle sequences are included as entries or as subentries in Part II. An attempt was made to elicit all conceivable sequences, including some which are merely "awkward". but not completely rejected. In general the focus particles (un/nun, to, iya/ya) come last in a string, but man 'just' occurs in several positions, as can be seen from the examples under the entry in Part II. The particles i/ka (nominative), ul/lul (accusative), un/nun (subdued focus), to (highlighted focus), and iya / ya (highlighted contingency) are mutually exclusive. But the nominative particle can occur after the other particles in certain hypostatic contexts, such as echo questions or denials ('it isn't fa matter of] " -- "'), or expressions such as -- i/ka muncey 'ta 'the problem is [the matter of] " -- " into which a fragment is inserted from an assumed echo. These unusual situations are largely ignored here, but mention is made of particle sequences of nominative following other particles (such as ey, eykey, and ulo) under similarly limited circumstances, because those strings are more likely to be encountered than (*)ul/lul i, (*)un/nun i, (*)to ka, or (*)iya/ya ka. Although Ton ul [] i muncey 'ta is barely possible for 'The problem is [that he wants/...] money', there appears to be no comparable context that would permit Ton i [] lul ..., except as a forced ellipsis: "Ton i" lul "ton ul" lo kochyess.ta 'I corrected [the phrase] "ton i" to "ton ul"'. Such special conditions would even allow an iteration of the same particle: "Ton ul" ul "ton ulo" lo kochyess.ta 'I corrected [the phrase] "ton ul" to "ton ulo": "Wuli ka" ka muncey 'ta 'The problem is the [phrase] "wuli ka".

A particle particularizes and limits the grammatical relationship of the phrase to the rest of the sentence, places the word in perspective with respect to the rest of the sentence, or (if at the end of the sentence) shows how the sentence is regarded with respect to the discourse or the speech situation.

6.2. Quasi-particles.

In addition to noun quasi-particles, there are also quasi-particle verb forms which I choose not to call particles, but treat as specialized uses of the verb itself:

(1) kath.i, pronounced /kachi/, the derived adverb of kath- 'be like or with'. I regard na kath.i 'like me' as an abbreviation of na wa kath.i. The full form means either 'like me' (= na chelem with a particle) or 'with me' (= na wa hamkkey with an adverb in reciprocal valence 'together with'); the

194 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

ý.

<u>.81</u>

4

abbreviated form means only 'like me'. Notice that the expression is inflected through all categories; na kath.un ya 'is it like me?', na kath.ess.ta 'it was like me'.

(2) kaciko 'with, ... ', the gerund of kaci- 'hold'. See the entries kaciko and -e kaciko in Part II.

(3) all forms of the copula, especially ila / 'la, ila to / 'la to, in tul / 'n tul, ina / 'na, ita (ka) / 'ta (ka), iko / 'ko, imye / 'mye.

(4) all forms of the verb ha-, notably hako. But this word I treat as a particle proper when optionally it substitutes for wa/kwa 'with, and'. That is for various reasons, primarily the great frequency of hako and its wider distribution than other forms of ha-.

(5) the abbreviation tholok (< hatolok). This functions like a postnoun of very limited distribution. See the entry in Part II.

(6) mattana 'according to (something said)' < mac.ta hana 'says it fits but'.

(7) chiko (vt gerund) 'considering as'.

(8) mālko, gerund of mā-l- 'refrain, desist'.

6.3. Extended particle phrases (phrasal postpositions).

In expository prose some of the verbs and verbal nouns are used as a way of extending and particularizing a particle. Most of these semi-literary clichés form two kinds of phrases: ADVERBIAL, with the infinitive or the infinitive + the particle se but occasionally with the gerund, and ADNOMINAL, with the plain modifier. (In the table "ha.ye/hay se" means both the literary ha.ye and the colloquial hay se are used.) The extended particle phrases function much like simple particles, so we call them phrasal postpositions.

s can u	nem pinasai posipositions.		
	ADVERBIAL	ADNOMINAL	MEANING
(1)	ey kwan ha.ye/hay se	ey kwan han	'respecting, concerning, about'
	ey tāy ha.ye/hay se	ey tāy han	'directed toward; treating, concerning, regarding; against, opposing'
(3)	ey pān ha.ye/hay se	ey pān han	'in opposition to, contrary to'
	ey pī ha.ye/hay se	ey pî han	'compared with. relative to'
	ey in ha.ye/hay se	ey in han	'in accordance with' CF 26
	ey uy ha.ye/hay se	ey uy han	'depending on, based on'
	ey 'im ha.ye/hay se	ey ¹ im han	'facing, confronting, meeting, in the presence of'
(8)	ey hān ha.ye/hay se	ey hān han	'limited / restricted to'
• • •	ey kung ha.ye/hay se	ey kung han	'throughout' (= ey kelchye)
• • •	ey pichwe	-	'in view/light of, according to'
• •	ey ttal ^e /a (se)	-	'consequent to'
• •	ey iss.e (se)	-	'in, at, for'
	ey cēy ha.ye	-	'on the occasion of'
• •	ey cuum ha.ye	-	'on the occasion of'
• •	ul pilos ha.ye/hay se	ul pilos han	'beginning with, (starting) from'
• •	ul tang ha.ye/hay se	ul tang han	'facing, confronting'
	ul hyang ha.ye/hay se	ul hyang han	'(facing) toward'
	ul thong ha.ye/hay se	ul thong han	'through (= via or throughout)'
	ul kyek ha.ye/?hay se, ul kyek hako	ul kyek han	'separated by; with between; at intervals of'
(20)	ul wi ha.ye/hay se	ul wi han	'for the sake/purpose of, on behalf of'

(21)	ul ki ha.ye	-	'at the time of'
· ·	ul kkiko	-	'along(side), parallel to, following'
(23)	ul mak.lon hako	-	'to say nothing of'
(24)	ul pulko/pulkwu hako	-	'disregarding'
(25)	ulo malmiam. ^e /a (se)	ulo malmiam.un	'in accord(ance) with; owing to';
	ulo in ha.ye/hay se	ulo in han	'in consequence of'; [with passive] = ey(key) 'by'
(27)	ulo ha.ye/hay se	-	'on account of' (Part II; CM 1:165)
	ulo ha.ye-kum	-	'causing/letting' (Part II; CM 1:165)
(29)		-	'together with, in common with'
(30)	kwa awulte (se)		'in addition to'

An interesting fact about these expressions is that they are used after phrases that would not otherwise take the particle. We can say, for example, that the particle ey occurs after the postmodifiers ka and ya 'question', but only in such expressions as olunun ka/ya naylinun ka/ya ey ttal% (se) 'depending on whether it is rising or falling'. In a number of other cases a particle called for by the following expression will occur after phrases that would not otherwise attach the particle:

(31) ... kwa/wa pāntay 'ta 'it is in opposition to'

- (32) ... kwa/wa pāntay lo 'in opposition to'
- (33) kwa / wa ilpan ita 'it is the same as (the case of)'
- (34) kwa/wa kath.i (kath.ta) '(it is) the same as, like'
- (35) ... kwa/wa hupsa hata 'it closely resembles (the case of)'
- (36) ... kwa/wa talli (taluta) '(it is) different from'
- (37) kwa / wa hamkkey 'together with'
- (38) ... kwa / wa tongsi ey 'at the same time (together) with'
- (39) ... ey to pulkwu hako 'regardless of, despite'; CF (24) above
- (40) ... i/ka muncey 'ta 'it is a question; the question is (one of)'
- (41) ... i/ka ani 'ta 'it is not (that), it is not a case of'
- (42) ... ul mak.lon hako 'to say nothing of'; = (22) above

Compare CM 1:165, 266-7.

I have not included — ey kelchye 'extending over (a period of time, …)', for it is just the infinitive of — ey kelchi- 'extend over', which seems to occur freely in all forms. There are, of course, quite a large number of verbs which call for the dative particle ey rather than (or as well as) the accusative particle ul/lul. See 10.8.

6.4. Particles proper.

The list of particles that follows is partly ordered by semantic groups, but I have omitted tag translations since they would be misleading. The full range of meaning (often extensive) and use (often overlapping) will be found in the entry for each particle in Part II. I have indicated a few strings that are often treated as single particles by Korean grammarians, such as ey se. The sequences that have actually been found or elicited, together with further distributional limitations, are given in \$6.5-6 and individually in Part II.

- 1. i / ka¹
- 2. ul / lul²
- 3. ulo / lo
 - ulo se / lo se ulo sse / lo sse
- 4. ey
 - ey 'ta (ka)
- 5. eykey; [honorific] kkey
- 6. hanthey
- 7. poko

- 8. tele
- 9. kkaci
- 10. se ey se eykey se, hanthey se; kkey se
- 11. puthe
- 12. iya / ya
- 13. man (also adjectival noun)
- 14. mankhum, manchi
- 15. khenyeng

- 16. mata
- 17. ssik
- 18. ccum
- 19. un / nun³
- 20. to
- 21. cocha
- 22. mace (variant maca)
- 23. pota (also [written-style] adverb)
- 24. chelem
- 25. kwa / wa
- 26. hako
- 27. sekken
- 28. ilang / lang (= sekken; = kwa / wa)
- 29. ullang / llang (= un / nun)
- 30. ko (after verb forms in indirect quotations)

- 31. iyo / yo
- 32. kwulye (after verb forms)
- 33. kkwuna (as particle, only after -ca)
- 34. uy
- 35. ci (= uy in Chinese clichés)
- 36. a/ya
- 37. una / na (after interjections, -key, -ulyem)
- 38. la (only after -e/a)
- 39. tul (also postnoun, adverb)
- 40. son (only after -ta; also postmod) [obsolete]
- 41. ppun (only after -ta; also postnoun, postmod)
- 42. nāyci (NUMBER₁. ~ NUMBER₂)
- 43. (-ulq ci) enceng
- 44. (-ki nun) sāylo (ey) / sāylye

¹ In the standard language i follows a consonant and the suppletive ka follows a vowel. But in some northern dialects i or its reduction y occurs after vowels, too, and that is the regular pattern found in the early Hankul texts. There are cases, especially in the north, of pleonastic — i ka (but no *-- ka ka or *-- ka i) which suggest that the ka may have been added for emphasis; the standard nay ka 'I' for na ka (a common dialect version) probably represents that formation, as do ney ka 'you' (dialect ne ka), cey ka 'I [formal]' (dialect ce ka) and dialect nwi ka for standard nwu ka 'who'. The 15th-century forms of these words were 'nay (1447 Sek 6:14b, 6:19b, 6:24:29b) < 'na 'i, "ney < ne 'i (1447 Sek 6:1a), "cey (1447 Sek 9:14a, 9:21a - correcting Martin 1988, which copied a misprint in NKW) < ce 'i, and "nwuy (1449 Kok 36) < nwu 'i.

² In Cincwu (South Kyengsang) to is used for lul but ut is never said as uto (Mkk 1960:3:31). In parts of the north people drop the final liquid and say tu for lul and u for ut. Some of the northern dialects use (u)lwu or (u)lu for (u)lo, so that for certain speakers the form used for the standard ut/lul may converge with that used for uto/to after a vowel or the liquid. The shape tul readily abbreviates to just l' and both versions coexisted in the first Hankul texts and apparently also in the language of the 12th century and earlier, if our interpretations of the hyangka orthography are correct. See note 3.

³ The shape nun readily abbreviates to just n' and both versions coexisted in the first Hankul texts and earlier materials, as did l' and lul. For both these particles it is usually assumed that the short form represents the original morpheme and the full form iterates (reduplicates) that. CF Kim Wancin 1975.

The last three cases (42, 43, 44) are somewhat anomalous. Apparently they are always in close juncture with the preceding phrase, so they are treated by most Korean dictionaries as particles rather than, say, as bound nouns or adverbs. Compare the note on kot in Part II.

Nouns of relative location, such as wi 'atop, above', alay 'below', and yeph 'beside', are not treated as particles. In chayk-sang wi ey 'on top of the desk' only the ey is a particle, and the preceding expression is NOUN + NOUN for two reasons:

(1) we can say just wi ey 'on top' without a preceding noun (but of course 'on top' implies 'on top of SOMETHING'), and wi occurs in other positions as a free noun, though not modified by an adnoun or verb modifier (so that in ku wi 'on top of that' ku is a noun, as it is in ku man 'just that');

(2) 'above me' is nay wi ey not *na wi ey. The same is true of yeph (ey) 'beside': nay yeph (ey) 'beside me' shows that yeph is a noun even though tangsinq yeph 'beside you' and wuli yeph 'beside us' might leave one wondering whether it is not a postnoun or particle. There are dialects (such as that of Taykwu) in which na yeph, na wi, etc., are used instead of the forms with nay, but speakers of those dialects say na chayk for 'my book'. For such dialects, the fact that wi and yeph can begin a sentence is sufficient criterion to establish that they are not postnouns or particles. Nouns of relative location can be thought of as distilled from a kind of semantic predication that locates one noun with

Moreover each of the particles listed as occurring with nouns is sometimes preceded by at least one other member of the same list. That is the ultimate distributional fact that determines the list.

6.5. Particle sequences.

Particles occur in sequences of two (eykey se), three (eykey se nun), and even four (ey se puthe uy) or, rarely, more (ccum ey se pota to, ...). The longer sequences usually end with one of the particles un/nun, to, or uy. In my analysis the constituency cut is always between the particle on the right and the remainder of the phrase, so that each particle "peels off" in turn from the right. Yet even though this analysis does not treat the particles in sequence as in construction with each other, it is interesting to see what sequences can be found. I have looked for all possible shorter combinations and tried to elicit those which I could not find in texts. Some sequences alleged to exist (e.g. by CM) are rejected because I have been unable to elicit satisfactory examples. Among these are:

?* chelem iya mal lo; (ey) se lul; (ey) se lo, ey wa; ina to, pota 'na, pota uy, pota chelem, pota kkaci, pota ya mal lo, man iya mal lo, tele 'na-ma to, tele uy, ulo lul, ulo wa.

The sequences that have been found are supplied with substantiating examples in the entries of Part II. Here part of that information is recapitulated in a different form.

Ignoring for the moment certain synonyms, such as the colloquial synonym hanthey for eykey, and less interesting forms, such as poko and tele for only some of the uses of eykey, we will examine the sequences of particles that have been found to occur after nouns and include the copula forms ila to, ina(-ma), in tul, itun ci, and (i)ta (ka) as if they were particles. Some of the strings are rare, and some of the examples are extremely colloquial. Certain sequences could be elicited only in sentences that speakers considered "awkward". Undoubtedly there are sequences that have been missed; in particular, I would expect to find more with final un/nun and to, since I did not try to elicit all possible longer sequences with those two particles. Some of the sequences with i/ka as the last member are obtainable only with the copula negative construction - i/ka ani 'ta (SEE remarks at end of §11.7.2) and these are marked "N". In the lists I have used the designations eykey, (k)wa, and sekken to include sequences that were actually found with the more common Seoul colloquial forms hanthey, hako, and ilang/lang (respectively). The more exact information given in Part II suggests that a few of the colloquial versions, because of the relative infrequency of the sequence, are rejected in favor of the less colloquial synonyms; see, for example, the notes on man kwa (-> man hako), kwa kkaci (-> hako kkaci). Although hako occurs more freely than kwa/wa, certain extended particle phrases (§6.3), because of their stiff and literary flavor, take only kwa/wa: you do not hear hako taking the place of the less colloquial particle in ... kwa/wa tongsi ey 'at the same time (together) with ... '.

In the two lists that follow, the sequences are given alphabetically: in the first list by the prior member, in the second by the latter member. Each particle is listed by its postconsonantal shape even though the other shape might be appropriate to the particular sequence, so that eykey + (k)wa = eykey wa, eykey + i/ka = eykey ka. Space within two-word units is here shown as "_".

It will be seen that virtually no other particle ever follows these markers:

i/ka (But there are examples of i/ka tul in Part II. And see -ta ka ka in §6.6; this may be an argument against that analysis.)

ul/lul (But there are examples of ul tul in Part II.)

-

11

uy to (But there are examples of to tul in Part II.) iya (mal lo) ila_to ina (But there are examples of ina lul and ina tul in Part II.) ina-ma ita_(ka) (But there is an example of 'ta ka tul in Part II.) Contrast -ta (ka), which can be followed by (n)un, to, tul, (i)ya, and even ka.

itun_ci

The particle un/nun is followed only by khenyeng or by tul, and khenyeng is followed only by un/nun or by tul. That means it is possible to get \cdots un/nun khenyeng un, as in the following (perhaps somewhat unlikely) sentence: Cel.yak ulo ey ya māl lo nun khenyeng (un) hana to eps.ta 'Far from being a matter of economizing on them, I just haven't got a single one'. The particle ssik is preceded only by ccum; the particle mankhum is preceded only by chelem, eykey, and kkaci. In older usage, mata is preceded only by ccum but modern usage prefers the order eykey mata, (ey) se mata, and eykey se mata (kkey se mata) to the older usage with mata first; and rather than mata ey the modern usage prefers simply mata. That leaves ssik eykey and perhaps ccum eykey as the only sequences with a particle preceding eykey.

Every particle that occurs after a noun is sometimes preceded by at least one other particle. That criterion alone is sufficient to distinguish a particle from a postnoun.

The list of particles excludes the sequence kkey se (honorific oblique subject); it has the same following partners as se alone, and additionally also i/ka, mata, and sekken. In Seoul sekken is usually replaced by the synonym ilang; I have assumed that the distribution is the same in the same meaning. (The particle ilang is also used as a synonym of hako = kwa/wa 'with'.) Like eykey (se), the sequence kkey se is preceded only by the particles ssik and mata, and modern usage refers kkey se mata. Not included are strings with ppun (man) 'only' such as ulo se ppun and ey se ppun man, which will be found in Part II. Notice also (in Part II) the unusual sequences ulo sse (nun) and iya mal lo, as well as the written-style strings ey iss.e se ('na, nun, uy).

There are pairs in contrasting or competing order:

	cocha mace	:	(mace cocha)
	ccum chelem	:	chelem ccum
	ccum eykey	:	eykey ccum
	ccum ssik	:	ssik ccum
	ey cocha	:	cocha ey [rare]
	ey kkaci	:	kkaci ey
	ey man	:	man ey
	eykey ccum	:	ccum eykey
	se (k)wa	:	(k)wa se [rare]
	ulo kkaci	:	kkaci lo
	ulo man	:	man ulo
	kwa man	:	man kwa (→ man hako)
We can add t	he cases with mata men	tioned	earlier:
	eykey mata	:	(mata eykey)
	ey se mata	:	(mata ey se)
	eykey se mata	:	(mata eykey se)
	kkey se mata	:	(mata kkey se)
There are lo	nger sequences such as:		
	kkaci ey se mace	:	ey se kkaci mace.

6.5.1. List of particle sequences arranged by prior member.

ccum –	chelem	chelem iya		
•••	cocha	cocha to		
	ey	ey (i)na		•
	•	ey se	ey se pota	ey se pota to
	eykey			
	i (/ ka)			
	ila to			
	ina			
	ina-ma			
	in tul			
	iya			
	kkaci	?kkaci (i /) ka		
		kkaci (i)ya		1.1.1.4.1.1
		kkaci man	. · · · ·	
		kkaci (n)un	414,000	
		kkaci to		
	mace	mace to		
	man	man ila_to		
		man un		
	mankhum	mankhum ina	•	
	mata			•
	pota	pota (n)un		
	Po	pota to		1
	puthe	puthe (i/) ka		
	P	puthe (n)un		5002° - 9
		puthe se		
	se	se pota	se pota (n)un	
	50	se puthe	se puthe (i /) ka	+
			se puthe (n)un	
	ssik	ssik ila to	•	*
		ssik ina(-ma)		
		ssik man	ssik man ila to	
		ssik ulo	ssik ulo to	
		ssik un		8. ¹
	to			:
	ul			
	ulo			
	un			
	uy			
chelem –	ccum	ccum ila to		
		ccum ina(-ma)		- 74 - 16 (a ¹)
		ccum in_tul		•••
		ccum iya		
		ccum man	ccum man un	
		ccum kkaci	ccum kkaci ka	. • .
			ccum kkaci (i)la_to	4
•			ccum kkaci (i)n_tul	
			·· -	

00 part i				A Refe	erence Grammar of K	or
	cocha		ccum kkaci ccum kkaci ccum kkaci	man	ccum kkaci man un	
	ila_to					
	ina(-ma) in_tul					
	iya					
	khenyeng kkaci	kkaci (i)ya				
	KRAU	kkaci (n)un				
	mace	mace to				
	man	man ila_to man to				
		man un				
	mankhum	mankhum ila_to mankhum ina(-ma)				
		mankhum in_tul				
		mankhum iya mankhum man		÷.		
		mankhum to				
		mankhum un				
	pota puthe	pota (n)un				
	to					
	un			11		
ocha –	ey [rare]			••••	÷.	
	(i /) ka ila_to					
	(i)na(-ma)					
	(i)ya					
	mace	?puthe (i /) ka				
	to			 		
	(l)ul (u)lo					
	(u)io (n)un				ŗ	
	?uy					
y -	chelem					
	cocha					
	(i /) ka (i)la_to					
	(i)na(-)ma					
	(i)n_tul (i)ta(_ka)					
	(i)ta(_ka) (i)ya					
	khenyeng					
	kkaci (k)wa					

eykey -

mace			
man			
pota			
puthe	se chelem		
se	se cocha		
	se (i /) ka N		
	se (i)na(-ma)		
	se (i)n tul		
	se (i)ya		
	se khenyeng		
	se kkaci	se kkaci mace	
	se (k)wa		
	se mace	se mace puthe	
	se man	se man ila_to	
	se mankhum	·	
	se mata		
	se pota		
	se puthe	se puthe (i /)ka	
	-	se puthe to	
		se puthe (n)un	
		se puthe uy	
	se sekken		
	se to		11.0
	se tul	• *	
	se (n)un	se (n)un khenyeng	
	se uy		· · · ·
sekken			
to			
(i)ul			
(u)lo	(u)lo uy		
(n)un	(n)un khenyeng		
uy			
ccum	ccum iya		. \
chelem			
cocha			tin a
(i /) ka N			
(i)la_to			
(i)na(-ma)			
(i)n_tul			
(i)ta(_ka)	(?) - 4.1		
(i)ya	(i)ya tul		
khenyeng			
kkaci			
(k)wa			•
mace	man (/lin)		
man	man i(/ka)		
	man ila_to		
	?man to ?man un		
	?man un mankhum man	mankhum man un	
mankhum	manknum man	manAnon man on	

¥ 1 1

202 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

1.11

1998 B

Mail Mail State

144

满

	mata		
	mata	pota to	
	pota	pota to	
	puthe se	se chelem	se chelem man
	30	se cocha	se chelen man
		se (i)ka	
		se (i)la_to	
		se (i)na_to se (i)na(-ma)	
		se (i)n tul	
		(i)ta(_ka)	
		se (i)ya	
		se (k)wa	
	•	se mace	
			se man to
		se man	se man un
		as moto	se man un
		se mata	se pota to
		se pota	se puthe (i /) ka
		se puthe	se putte (17) ka
		se to se tul	
	sekken	se (n)un	
	to		
	tul Mut		
	(l)ul	(ii) la mitha	
	(u)lo	(u)lo puthe (u)lo uy	
	(n)un	•	
	uy		
;	1		
-	ccum	ccum un	
	cocha	cocha to	
	ey	ey se	
	•	ey (n)un	ey se mace
	(i /) ka	•	
	(i)la to		
	(i)na(-ma)		
	?(i)n_tul		
	(i)tun_ci		
	(i)ya	(i)ya mal_lo	
	khenyeng	_	
	mace		
	man	man ila_to	
	se	_	
	to		
	tul		
	(l)ul		
	(u)lo		
	(n)un		
	uy		
	-		

kkaci -

ccum chelem cocha ey (i /) ka (i)la_to (i)na (i)ya kkaci mace man	chelem man kkaci (l)ul mace to ?(man ulo) man un	man ulo (n)un
pota puthe se [rare] to tul (1)ul (u)lo [rare] (n)un uy	(u)lo nun	· · · ·
(cocha) (i /) ka (i)la_to (i)na-ma (i)n_tul ?(i)ya man puthe to (l)ul (n)un uy	puthe (i /) ka	
ey i (/ka) ila_to in_tul in_tul iya ?kwa→hako to ul ulo un uy	ulo nun ulo uy	
	chelem cocha ey (i /) ka (i) la_to (i) na (i) ya kkaci mace man pota puthe se [rare] to tul (i) ul (u) lo [rare] (n) un uy (cocha) (i /) ka (i) la_to (i) na-ma (i) n_tul ?(i) ya man puthe to (l) ul (n) un uy ey i (/ ka) ila_to ina(-ma) in_tul iya ?kwa→hako to ul ul ul	chelem chelem man cocha ey (i /) ka (i)la_to (i)na (i)ya kkaci kkaci (l)ul mace mace to man un pota puthe se [rare] to tul (l)ul (u)lo [rare] (u)lo nun (n)un uy (cocha) (i /) ka (i)la_to (i)na-ma (i)n_tul ?(i)ya man puthe puthe (i /) ka to (l)ul (n)un uy ey i (/ka) ila_to ina(-ma) in_tul iya ?(kwa→hako to ul ulo ulo nun ulo nun n tul i ya

PART I 203

1

are build the

1111

mankhum	(cocha)	
	i (/ ka)	
	ila to	
	ina(-ma)	
	?in_tul	
	iya	
	man	man ila_to
	ssik	unaris cuta bri
	to	
	ul	
	un	
mata –	(ey)	(ey se)
	(eykey)	(eykey se)
	(*)(i/)ka	(cyncy sc)
	(i)na Gima	
	(i)ya	
	khenyeng	
	kkaci	
	(k)wa	
	man	
	pota	
	puthe	
	se	
	(?)to	
	(I)ul	
	(u)lo	/ 、
	(n)un	(n)un khenyeng
	uy	
noto -	(i)le to	
pota –	(i)la_to	
	?(i)na-ma	(Due mal le
	(i)ya	(i)ya mal_lo
	khenyeng	
	man	
	to	
	(n)un	
	uy	
puthe –	cocha	
	(i /) ka	
	(i)la_to	
	(i)na(-ma)	
	(i)ya	
	khenyeng	
	man	
	pota	
	se	
	to	
	tul	

	(i)ul		
	(n)un		
	uy		
se -	chelem		
50	cocha		
	(i/) ka N		
	(i)la to		
	(i)na(-ma)		
	(i)n_tul		
	(i)tun_ci		
	(i)ya ¯		
	khenyeng		
	kkaci		
	(k)wa		•
	mace		
	man		• •
	mankhum		
	pota		
	puthe	puthe (n)un	
	sekken		ŧ
	to tul		
	(n)un	(n)un khenyeng	
	uy	(i)uli kicijeng	
NOTE		kkey se ka and kkey se sekken.	
		ccum iya	
		coum iva	
sekken –	ccum	cedin iju	
sekken –	cocha		
sekken -	cocha iya	com ly a	
sekken -	cocha iya khenyeng		·· '
sеккеп —	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci		
sekken –	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace		
sekken –	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man		
зеккеп ∽	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace	pota to	
зеккеп ∽	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota		
зеккеп ∽	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe		
зеккеп →	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul		
ssik —	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul ul	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul ul un uy [rare]	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul ul un uy (rare) ccum	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul ul un uy (rare) ccum chelem	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul ul un uy [rare] ccum chelem cocha	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul un uy [rare] ccum chelem cocha eykey i (/ ka) ila_to	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul un uy [rare] ccum chelem cocha eykey i (/ ka) ila_to ina(-ma)	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul un uy [rare] ccum chelem cocha eykey i (/ ka) ila_to ina(-ma) in_tul	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul un uy [rare] ccum chelem cocha eykey i (/ ka) ila_to ina(-ma) in_tul iya	pota to	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul un uy [rare] ccum chelem cocha eykey i (/ ka) ila_to ina(-ma) in_tul iya khenyeng	pota to un khenyeng	
	cocha iya khenyeng kkaci mace man pota puthe tul ul un uy [rare] ccum chelem cocha eykey i (/ ka) ila_to ina(-ma) in_tul iya	pota to	

:.

206 PART I

ulo --

A Reference Grammar of Korean

50:

	kwa		
	mace		
	pota		
	puthe		
	to		
	ul		
	ulo		
	บก	un khenyeng	
	uy	un knenyeng	
	u,		
	(i /) ka N		
	(i)la to		
	(i)na(-ma)		
	(i)ya	(i)ya mal_lo	
	kkaci	(,),"	
	mace		
	man		
	pota		
	puthe	puthe (i /) ka	
	se	se mankhum	
		se (i)ya	
		se (i/) ka	
		se pota	se pota to
		se to	•
		se (n)un	
		se uy	
	sekken	-	
	to		
	(n)un		
+	uy		

6.5.2. List of particle sequences arranged by latter member.

– ccum	chelem eykey kkaci kwa sekken ssik	
– chelem	ccum ey eykey kwa mankhum	1
	se	ey se
		eykey se
	ssik	
– cocha	ccum chelem	

	ey		
	eykey		
	kkaci		
	kwa		
	(mace)		
	puthe		
	se	ey se	
		eykey se	
	sekken		
	ssik		
	ulo		
— ey			
	ccum		
	cocha [rare]		
	kkaci		
	kwa		
	man		
— eykey	mata		
	(ccum)		
	(mata)		
	ssik		
— i/ka			
	ccum		
	cocha		
	ey		
	eykey N		
	kkaci	?ccum kkaci	
	kwa		
	mace		
	man	eykey man	
	mankhum		
	mata		
	puthe	ccum puthe	
	•	(cocha puthe)	
		eykey puthe	
		mace puthe	
		se puthe	ey se puthe
		se panie	eykey se puthe
		ulo puthe	cyncy se pame
	se N	ey se N	
	ssik	ej 30 il	
	ulo N		
NOTE: A	Also found is kk	ev se ka.	
- ila to	ccum	chelem ccum	
···#(U	chelem	CACICIA CLUM	
	cocha		
	ey		
•	eykey	0	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •

kkaci ?e

?ccum kkaci chelem ccum kkaci

- stattat

10.00

Landard unit

	kwa mace	
	man	ccum man kkaci man
		mankhum man ssik man
	mankhum	Solk man
	pota	
	puthe	
	se	ey se eykey se
	ssik	ccum ssik
	ulo	
— (i)na	ccum	
	chelem	
	cocha	
	?ey eykey	ccum ey
	kkaci	
	kwa	
	man	
	mankhum	ccum mankhum
	mata puthe	
	se	
	ssik	
	ulo	
– (i)na-ma	ccum	
	chelem	
	ey	
	eykey	
	kkaci mace	
	man	eykey man
	pota	
	puthe	
	se	ey se
	ssik	eykey se
	ulo	
– (i)n_tul	ccum	chelem ccum
	chelem	
	ey eýkey	
	?kkaci	ccum kkaci
	mace	
	man	
	?mankhum	chelem mankhum

	puthe se ssik	ey se eykey se
– (i)ta(_ka)	ey eykey ulo	
– (i)tun_ci	kkaci se	
- (i)ya	ccum chelem cocha ey eykey kkaci kwa mace man mankhum mata pota puthe se	chelem ccum eykey ccum ccum eykey ccum kkaci
	se sekken ssik ulo	ey se eykey se

- khenyeng chelem

•	011010111			
	ey eykey			
	kkaci			
	mata			
	pota			
	puthe			
	se	ey se		
	sekken			
	ssik			
	un	ey (n)un mata (n)un se (n)un sekken un	ey se (n)un	
		ssik un		

њ.,

±2

95. ---

. . .

1.4.1

							156
					~		御客間
210 PART I				A Reference	Grammar o	t Korean	
– kkaci	ccum						ant o in Arrithmetic in
	chelem						
	ey						
	eykey kwa						122
	mata						
	se	ey se					-
	sekken						
	ssik						1.1
- (k)wa	ey						
	eykey						i te
	man mata						19
	se	ey se	kkaci ey se				
		eykey se	······································				1.1
	ssik						10 C C
– mace	ccum						a a chi
	chelem						
	cocha						े म् च
	ey eykey						į
	kkaci						
	kwa						ata
	se						19
		ey se eykey se					3
	sekken	- j •••• j =•					
	ssik						
	ulo						
– mankhum	ccum						:
	chelem						
	se	ey se ulo se					
– mata	ccum	UIV JU					a trade de
	ey						:
	eykey						
		ey se					
		ulo se					
– pota	ccum						
	ey aukou						
	eykey kwa			·			
	mata						
	puthe						
	se	ey se					
	sekken						

ssik ulo

		se pota	ey se pota	ccum ey se pota
	pota	ccum pota		ccum ey se pota
	mankhum mata			
	man	eykey man	eykey se man	
	mace	ссит тасе kwa mace		
	kwa		choicin ceuiii kratu	
	eykey kkaci	ccum kkaci	chelem ccum kkaci	
	ey	kkaci cocha mankhum cocha		
	cocha	ccum cocha		
- to	ccum chelem			
– ssik	ccum			
	se ulo	ey se		
– sekken	ey eykey			:
	บได			
	puthe			
	kwa [rare] mata			
	eykey	mata cy		
	ey	ccum ey mata ey		
– se	ccum			
	ulo			
	sekken ssik			
	se	ey se		
	mace mata		ey se mace	
	kwa			
	ey eykey			
- puthe	ccum			

212 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

	ssik ulo	ssik ulo	
(l)ul	ccum cocha ey eykey kkaci kwan mace man mankhum mata puthe sekken ssik	kwa kkaci	
(u)lo	ccum cocha ey eykey kkaci kwa [rare] man mata ssik	?(kwa man)	
(n)un	ccum chelem cocha	chelem ccum kkaci ccum	
	ey	kkaci ey	
	eykey kkaci	ccum kkaci ssik kkaci	
	kwa mace		
	man	ccum man kwa man	eykey se man
	mankhum		
	mata		
	pota puthe	se pota ccum puthe	
	panie	se puthe	ey se puthe
	se	ey se	- •
		eykey se	
	sekken	ulo se	
	ssik	ccum ssik	

	ulo	kwa (u)lo man ulo	kwa man ulo
– uy	ccum cocha ey eykey kkaci kwa mace man mata pota		
	puthe se sekken [rare] ssik ulo	se puthe ey se ey (u)lo	ey se puthe
		eykey (u)lo man ulo	

6.6. Sequences of ending + particle.

Some of the particles listed in \$6.4 occur in quite limited environments, and a few are found only after verb forms. For example, una/na is found only after -ulyern, -key, and -sey; ppun and son (as particles) only after -ta; kkwuna only after -ca; kwulye (as particle) only after statement forms -sup.nita and -ney (and ilq sey = iney), suggestion forms -upsita and -sey, command forms -usio and -key; la only after the infinitive - \mathfrak{S}_a . The particle that marks indirect quotation ko '(saying/thinking that ... ') is used after plain quotation forms -(nun)ta 'does/is', -tula 'was (doing it), I recall', -ca 'let's', -la 'do!'; after the intentive -ulye 'intending/wanting to do'; after the adjunctives -nula and -ulla; and after the postmodifier ya 'question' that appears in -un ya, -nun ya, -tun ya, ... Only a few verb forms are never followed by a particle, notably the sequential -uni, for the strings /-unipota/ and /-unimankhum/ represent -un i pota/mankhum with the particle attached to a modifier + the postmodifier i 'fact (that --)'. Certain endings are followed by only a few particles or quasi-particles: -ule/-le is followed by (un/)nun, to, tul, and (ul/)lul;

-una /-na is followed by tul and awkwardly by (i)la to and (i)tun ci (see also ina tul in Part II);

-una-ma is followed by yo and somewhat awkwardly by to;

-(nun)ta is followed by ko, tul, and man;

-ney is followed by tul, man, and kwulye;

-so / -o is followed by tul and man;

-kwun is followed by a;

-keni is followed by (kwa/)wa.

The particle tul '(acting) severally' can be inserted rather freely in verb phrases, but not even it can be inserted into the fixed sequences -e la, -ta ppun, -ta kwulye, and -ca kkwuna. Where tul goes is after the other particles in those cases, as well as in -e yo (tul) 'do/are severally' [polite] and -ta ko (tul) hanta 'says that they do/are'. Although -(sup)nita tul occurs, it cannot be quoted as such, even directly; there is no *-ta tul hako (or ila ko) hanta. And notice that it is NOUN tul iyo rather than *NOUN iyo tul in fragment sentences such as Nwukwu tul iyo 'Who all?' [polite].

Verb forms have not been found before the particles eykey 'to (a person)', ssik 'each', or sekken 'and the like', nor before the quasi-particle ina-ma 'at least, even'. Of these, sekken is the only one that is likely to turn up, if we keep looking. I was able to elicit the particle mata 'every' only after

ŧ

-umye, and in an awkward example at that. The particle uy 'of' was elicitable only after the summative -ki; the particle (k)wa 'with' only after -ki or in extended particle phrases (\$6.3) after the substantive ending -um. The poorer distribution of -um is unsurprising, for it is less colloquial than -ki.

The table on p. 215 shows the sequences found or elicited for most of the particles and quasiparticles after common verb endings. Sequences for which I have only awkward examples are indicated by "x" instead of "+". Sequences with the particle i/ka that seem to be available only when followed by the negative copula are noted by "N". The table is so arranged that the particles form a vertical axis, and are arrayed alphabetically by the postconsonantal shape as in earlier lists. The endings form the horizontal axis, and at the appropriate intersection each sequence discovered or elicited is indicated by a "+", those unfound by a "-". Notice that the list is largely limited to sequences of just ONE particle after an ending; there are longer sequences and they are not limited to those here shown in more detail for se only. We can find not only -ki ey but also -ki ey to, -ki ey nun, -ki ey ya, -ki ey tul, -ki ey pota, -ki ey sekken; not only -ci yo but -ci yo man and -ci yo man un. And many cases of ending + man can be followed by un or to.

6.7. Some consequences of particle distribution.

When we look at the particle sequences found after nouns and after verb forms, certain things come to our attention. The particle se is frequently preceded by the particle ey after nouns; often the same expression may be said with or without the intervening ey, the meaning unchanged. But in some cases, including the summative -ki and the substantive -um, the expression is awkward (or unheard of) without the intervening ey. In other cases, such as the verb forms -e se, -ko se, and -umyen se, it is the intervening ey that is unheard of. These facts, I think, are what leads the Korean grammarians (in disregard of eykey se and hanthey se) to set up a single particle eyse and treat se (after a noun) as an abbreviation of that particle. The se which occurs after verb endings is treated either as a separate particle or as part of an unanalyzed ending that is distinct from the form without the particle. (A case could be made that -e is an abbreviation of -e se, but no one has claimed that, so far as I know.) We can also see why the Korean grammarians would hesitate to accept la in -e la as a particle, since nothing can intervene between the infinitive and the particle, and la occurs as a particle only after the infinitive, which actually turns up in a variant "pre-la" shape after certain stems: one la for wa la, kake la for ka la, iss.ke la for iss.e la, ... (§8.3.6). In fact, -e la developed from MK - (k)e- la with the imperative ending attached to the bound stem that marked the effective aspect, and one la < wo-'na-'la contains a suppletive form of that aspect marker.

The grammarians' preferred treatment of some of the uses of -ki ey, -ki lo, -um ey (= -umay), and -um ulo as single unanalyzable endings, distinct from ending + particle, is supported by certain of the particle sequences. And their preference for treating the transferentive -ta as an abbreviation of an unanalyzed ending -taka, rather than analyzing that as the assertive -ta + particle ka (as it is here viewed), is perhaps supported by the recurrence of the particle ka in the sequence -ta ka ka, even though that is a by-product of the negative copula. (There are historical arguments against the analysis of -ta ka, too, but the matter remains open. See \$9.8 and Part II; for MK accent evidence, see p. 71.)

The treatment of certain forms of the copula as particles is also supported by particle sequences. The "quasi-particles" included in the sequence tables occur freely in positions where other forms of the copula would be unusual or impossible. (We are, of course, here excluding from our discussions of distribution certain kinds of peripheral utterances, such as those that occur when talking ABOUT words.)

It will be noticed that certain "particles" after verb endings (kwulye, kkwuna, una/na, la, son, ppun) differ from particles after nouns in that no other particle is insertible, and that mutual insertibility was our ultimate criterion for being sure that an element after a noun really is a particle. In a sense, what we do is to establish a class of noun particles on that basis, then we notice that some of these particles (se, iya/ya, iyo/yo, ...) also occur after verb endings, with greater restrictions, and finally we discover that a few other elements, still more restricted, seem to belong in the same class, because they occur after verb endings that are otherwise free.

.

	-c:	a – ci	-e	-key	-ki	-ko	-ta_ka	-tolok	-tula	-ulve	-umye	- umyen	- 1100
ccum	-		+	+	+	х		+	_		-	uniyen	-000
chelem	-	-	~		+	-	+		_	-	_	_	_
cocha	х		+	+	+	x	+	+	-	+	+	_	+
ey	-		~		+	-	-	-	-		_	_	+
i/ka	N	+	~	+	+	+	N	N	-	-	N	N	+ +
(i)la_to	-	-	+	+	+	+	+		-	+	+	- N	+
(i)na	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	+	+
(i)n_tul	-	?	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	+	
(i)ta_ka			+	-	_	-	-	_	_	-	-	T	+
(i)tun_ci		-	+	-	-	+	+	+		+	+	_	-
(i)ya	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	-
(i)yo	-	+	+	+	+	+	+		-	_	т 	+	-
khenyeng	+	-	-	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	-	+
kkaci	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	+	+
kwa / wa	-	-	-		+	_	-	-	-	т —	T		. —
mace	-		+	+	+	+	+	+	_	+	+	-	-
man	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+ +	+		-
mankhum	-	-	-		+	_	-	+	-	т 	Ŧ	-	-
pota	-				÷	+	-	+	_	_	-	-	_
puthe	+	+	+	+	+	+		• +	_	+	+	-	+
se	-		+		+	+	+	_	_	+	+	-	+.
se ka	-		N		·	.+		_		Ŧ		+	-1
se 'la_to			+	-		+		_	_	+	+	N	· . –
se 'na			+		-2	+			_	Ŧ	+	-	-
se 'n_tul			+		-2	2	-	_	_	-		+	-
se 'tun_ci	_		+	-	_2	+	-	_	_	-		N	-
se ya 🗌	-	-	+	-	_2	+	-		_		-		-
se man	-		+	_	-2	+	_	_	-	-	-	+	-
se puthe	_	-	+	_	-2	+	_	_	-	+	-	+ .	-
se to	-		+	_	_2	+	_		-	-	-	+	-
se nun	_	-	+	_	_2	+	+	_	-	-	-	+	-
to		+	+	+	+	+	т +	+	+	-	-	+3	-
tul	+	+	+	т +	т +	+	+	+	+ +	+	+	-	+
ul / lui	_	+	+	+	+	+	Ŧ	Ŧ	+	+	+	+	
ulo/lo		_	_	T	+ +	т —		-	- .	+	. —	-	+
un/nun	-	+	+	- +	+ +	+	+	+	-		-	-	+
			•	Ŧ	т	г	Ŧ	Ŧ	-	+	+	+	+

TABLE OF VERB ENDINGS + PARTICLES AND QUASI-PARTICLES

¹ But -um ey se (···) occurs.

² Less awkward with ey inserted, but unlikely even so.

³ Also -umyen se kkaci, -umyen se tul.

7.0. Forms: verbs.

In the following sections we examine various kinds of verbs (\$7.1), bound verbs (\$7.2), verbs with defective paradigms (\$7.3), derived stems that are causative or passive (\$7.4), auxiliary verbs (\$7.5), and postnominal verbs (\$7.6).

7.1. Kinds of verbs.

Each verb may be classed as transitive (vt) or intransitive (vi), though a few stems serve both functions: kuchinta (vi/vt) means either 'ends it' or 'it ends'. A verb that is sometimes preceded by a direct object is transitive. All transitive verbs are also processive so that the opposing category of descriptive is relevant only for intransitive verbs.

A semantic direct object may be marked by the accusative particle ul/lul, but that particle is also used to mark other roles. If we use the cooccurrence of an accusative-marked phrase to categorize "transitive" verbs, we will have to recognize what I have called PSEUDO-INTRANSITIVE verbs (pseudovi), which function like those intransitive verbs that are seldom, if ever, preceded by an accusativemarked phrase. The accusative phrase could still be treated as an object, but the object is limited to certain kinds:

(1) a noun showing the destination: hak.kyo lul kanta = hak.kyo ey kanta 'goes to school, attends school'.

(2) a noun showing the purpose: kwūkyeng ul kanta = kwūkyeng ul hale kanta 'goes to see it';

(3) as an object complement, the substantive form of the same stem (or other semantically and/or etymologically cognate objects): cam ul canta = canta 'sleeps (one's sleep)', chwum ul chwunta = chwunta 'dances (a dance)', kel.um ul kēt.nunta = kēt.nunta 'walks (one's steps)', kkwum ul kkwunta 'dreams (a dream)', wus.um ul wūs.nunta 'laughs (a laugh)' (CF sālam uy musik ul wūs.nunta 'laughs at a person's ignorance', with a transitive use of the verb); kichom kis.kwo (1608 Twu-cip 1:10b; < kich(i)-) 'coughing (a cough)'. But notice that kūlim ul kūlinta 'draws (a drawing), paints (a painting)' and cim ul cinta 'bears a burden' are transitive verbs + tangible objects. There are also a few cognate subjects: noph.i ka noph.ta 'is high (in height)', kiph.i ka kiph.ta 'is deep (in depth)', nelp.i ka nelp.ta 'is wide (in width)', khi ka khuta 'is big (in bigness) = is tall (in stature)', kil.i ka kīlta 'is long (in length)'.

(4) an expression of duration: sahul ul onta 'comes for three days'.

(5) an expression of order or number of times: ches-ccay lul kanta 'goes first', sey pen ul kanta 'goes three times'.

(6) a place traversed or a path traveled: kang ul kënne kanta 'goes across the river', kil ul kel.e kanta 'walks (along) the road', unhayng ul cîna kanta 'passes the bank'.

(7) a quantified distance traversed: chen-li lul ttwinta 'leaps a thousand leagues'.

(8) an affected part of the body: tali lul centa 'limps (in a leg)'.

(9) substituting for some other particle in an unusual paraphrase: swul ul chwi hanta = swul ey chwi hanta 'gets drunk on liquor'. (But many, I am told, reject ul and prefer swul i chwi hanta).

Quite a few intransitive verbs take accusative-marked objects in specialized figurative senses, such as su-'stand' in aph-cang ul su-'stand in the van (in the lead)' and Keki l' susye ya toykeyss.nun ya 'Must you stand there?' Usually we can say that ul/lul in these expressions is simply substituting for some other particle, typically ey, or for a larger construction.

A verb is INTRANSITIVE if it is never preceded by a (semantic) direct object: nuc- 'be late', cwuk-'die', anc- 'sit down', iss- 'stay'. Each of the intransitive verbs falls into one of the following classes. A PROCESSIVE verb lacks the category of plain indicative assertive -ta, replacing it by the processive assertive -nunta/-nta, except in literary Korean and in set literary phrases used in the colloquial. All transitive verbs are processive, but some of the intransitives are DESCRIPTIVE verbs — here called ADJECTIVES (adj). The reference is not so broad as suggested by the corresponding English category, which includes not only predicated adjectives but also many attributive terms that are treated as nouns or adnouns in Korean.

An adjective lacks the following paradigmatic forms:

(1) processive forms - the processive modifier -nun, the processive assertive -nunta/-nta, and the processive adjunctive -nula;

(2) the intentive (-ulye/-lye) and purposive (-ule/-le) forms;

(3) subjunctive forms – the subjunctive attentive (= imperative) -ula, the subjunctive assertive (= hortative or propositive) -ca, \dots .

But the subjunctive assertive -ca occasionally occurs in the meaning 'as soon as' even with adjectives. as in nal i ttattus haca 'as soon as the weather is warm', and in the meaning 'as well as (being)' even with the copula (see ica in Part II). And adjective stems sometimes appear in the construction -e la. normally expressing a plain command, but here carrying an exclamatory meaning 'is indeed': Ai komawe la! 'Heaven be praised! Thank goodness!', Cham ulo tal.e la! 'How sweet it is!', Ai koso hay la! 'Serves you right!'. Compare the copula form ila. It is unclear whether the bound particle la in the two meanings of -e la is a single etymon or has separate origins, nor do we know whether it comes from a reduction of the copula form in one or both of these usages, to say nothing of the imperative ending -ula /-la itself. Moreover, a few adjectival-noun constructions appear as genuine commands (-e la) and propositions (-ca), and in the intentive -ulye and purposive -ule forms. Acceptable examples are given by CM (1:425, 428-9, 435) for chwungsil 'being faithful', co'.yong 'being quiet', tāytam 'being bold', and minchep 'being alert'. Co Sek.yen tells me she will accept chwungsil hay la, chwungsil halye hanta, etc., but rejects such forms as chwungsil hale kanta 'goes for the purpose of being faithful', a situation more processive in nature than 'goes with the intention of being faithful'. These few exceptions can simply be handled as semantic extensions or as abbreviations of some processive structure (with the meaning of 'acting, behaving' rather than 'being').

The COPULA (cop) is a descriptive verb (an adjective) which almost never occurs after pause, for it predicates a noun or noun phrase, with the meaning of 'it is - ', 'it is a case (instance, kind) of - ', 'it is identified or specified as - ', or (after a nominalization) 'it's that - '. The stem is i- (defective literary variant ilo-, defective formal variant iolssi-) after a consonant. After a vowel the initial /i/ is usually shortened to zero, i.e. dropped, when a consonant follows, as in pata 'ta = pata ita 'it's the sea'; when a vowel follows, the stem vowel is reduced to y-, as in pata yess.ta = pata iess.ta 'it was the sea', pata ye (se) = pata ie (se) 'it's the sea (and ...)'. In written Korean the i- after a vowel may or may not be reduced or dropped, but a full vowel syllable is usually written in forms that would otherwise leave a single consonant stranded: im (substantive), in (modifier), il(q) (prospective modifier). CF Mkk 1960:5:27. In addition to the various limitations of the adjective with respect to inflectional endings, the copula also lacks the projective and adverbative forms: we find no occurrences of "itolok 'to the point where it is -- ' or "ikey 'so that it is -- ', though Middle Korean had the expected forms.

At least fourteen stems underlie complete paradigms as both processive and descriptive verbs:

cala- 'reach, grow; be sufficient, enough'	mac- 'tally; be correct'
etwuw-1 'get dark; be dark'	mulu- 'get soft; be soft'
ha- 'do; be'	nā(s)- 'get better; be better'
huli- 'get cloudy; be cloudy'	nuc- 'get late; be late'
khu- 'get big; be big'	nulk-3 'get old; be old'
kiph-2 'get deep; be deep'	palk- 'get bright; be bright'
kwut- 'get hard; be hard'	pulk- 'get red; he red'
kyēysi- 'exist; stay' [honorific]	telew-1 'get dirty; be dirty'

- ¹ Some speakers reject etwuw- and telew- as processive verbs. Examples: Nal i etwup.nunta ppallay lul ketwe la 'lt's getting dark gather the laundry up'; Keki anc.ci mala os i telep.nunta 'Don't sit there you'll get your clothes dirty'.
- ² Apparently kiph- is processive only in pam i kiph.ess.ta 'the night has deepened', perhaps by analogy with nuc.ess.ta 'it has gotten late'.
- ³ For some speakers, at least.

With less predictable differences in meaning, certain SHAPES represent both processive verbs and adjectives: kolu- 'is even' or 'makes it even', pet- '(tooth) is protruding' or 'it stretches out: stretches it out', (See Appendix 1.)

The intransitive verbs iss- 'stay; exist, be located; have', eps- 'not exist; not have', and tense markers deriving from iss- (the past -ess- and the future -keyss-) have all the processive forms EXCEPT the processive assertive, but iss.nunta occurs in the meaning 'stays' with the negative forms mos(q) iss.nunta and an iss.nunta (see \$11.7.3). For a plain-style statement 'exist, is (at); has' you use iss.ta not (*)iss.nunta and eps.ta not *eps.nunta. Yet in all meanings the processive modifier forms iss.nun and eps.nun are more common than the simple modifiers iss.un and eps.un, which they have largely replaced in standard speech. (But the simple modifiers are found in Phyengan; see Part II.) The preceding description is inadequate for modern Seoul speech (1Yi Tongcay 1990), which differentiates iss-1 'stay' from iss-2 (the other meanings) and treats it as a regular intransitive verb that shares most but not all of its paradigmatic forms with the quasi-processive verb. To reconcile the two descriptions, we might suggest that there are speakers, or at least writers, who replace iss.nunta 'stays' with the shorter iss.ta (which also has the other meanings), perhaps obligatorily in certain situations, such as quotations, and optionally in others, such as negatives. For "eps- the MK texts attest both the modifier ep sun and (more often) the processive modifier "ep non; the predication can be negativized as "ep ti a ni "ho-, but I have not found *a ni "eps-. For the stem is(i)- the modifier is isin, the prospective modifier is isil(q); the processive modifier is is non and its modulated form is is nwon. The predication can be negativized as is it a ni "ho-, but I have not found (?*)a ni is(i)-. Examples of the Middle Korean forms will be found under their entries in Part II.

The past is simply ess.ta and the future keyss.ta, irrespective of whether the stem is processive or descriptive. These stems and markers seem to lack any use of the subjunctive forms, the intentive, or the purposive, except for iss- itself in the meaning 'stay', and they are not common even for it. These verbs and bound auxiliaries (the tense markers) can be called quasi-processive in their behavior; we will label them quasi-verbs intransitive (qvi). Ceng Insung 1960:262-3 neatly describes iss- as "a verb that lacks the form *iss.nunta" (but that is not true of modern Seoul speech) and e_{ps-} as "an adjective that has the extra form $e_{ps.nun}$ ". He says that the honorific kyeysi- is like iss-, yet I find that both kyeysita and kyeysinta are used for the plain present. The stem e_{ps-} occurs in the construction -e cinta 'gets to be', normally limited to adjective stems though there are a few cases with intransitive processive verbs (see the entry in Part II); *iss.e cinta does not occur. Notice that e_{ps-} has the derived adverb form $e_{ps.i} (< e_{p} isi)$ 'without', but (*)iss.i (*i si) 'with' occurs only in dialects (p. 584).

The stem iss- is particularly tricky; see p. 319 for evidence that it should be treated as three homonyms 'stays', 'is', and 'has'. In the meaning 'is' and 'has', the appropriate auxiliary for such nuclear focus conversions as V_1 -ki nun ha- = V_1 -ki nun V_1 - is the descriptive hata (with the modifier han and not hanun), but in the meaning 'stays' the processive hanta (with the modifier hanun) is called for: Cip ey iss.ula 'ni-kka iss.ki nun hanta man un ku sālam i olq ka? 'Told to stay home, I do stay home but will he come?'; Ku palam-cayngi ka cip ey kakkum iss.ki to hanun kes ul kkwum ey to mõllass.ta 'I didn't even dream that playboy would stay home every now and then, too'. Japanese, on the other hand, uses the auxiliary suru (its counterpart of hanta) for $\underline{a'r}$ - 'be' and 'have' as well as for $[w|o^{2}r$ - or [w]i- 'stay': $\underline{a'ri/[w]o'ri}$ wa suru.

A CAUSATIVE verb (vc) is a transitive verb which is a member of a pair of stems that are related in shape. The other member of the pair is active: either transitive or intransitive, and if intransitive either processive or descriptive. The causative stem differs from the active stem by the suffixing of a causative formative, which has several different shapes (\$7.4). Such verbs are LEXICAL causatives that must be listed in the dictionary; they are not freely derived. But most verbs can freely participate in a syntactic structure we will call the PERIPHRASTIC causative (-key hanta, etc.). On similarities and differences between these two kinds of causative, see \$11.6.

A PASSIVE verb (vp) is a member of a shape-related pair, of which the active member is transitive and the passive member is usually an intransitive processive verb, but some passives take objects (see

\$7,4,\$11.6). The passive member is marked by a suffixed formative (\$7.4). A CAUSATIVE verb is made by attaching a similar formative to the stem of an active verb, which may be intransitive or transitive. Reference here is to LEXICAL passive and causative verbs; they are listed in dictionaries, but you do not make up new ones. On the other hand, the periphrastic causative and passive structures are freely created as needed. See \$11.6 for the voice conversions.

An AUXILIARY verb (aux) is used in close juxtaposition with some other verb, which is usually in the infinitive (- e_a) or gerund (-ko) form. The auxiliary conveys a somewhat different meaning from what its stem carries when it stands as an independent verb, if the stem can so be used. There are processive auxiliaries (= auxiliary verbs proper) and descriptive auxiliaries (= auxiliary adjectives). Some of the auxiliaries are SEPARABLE: a particle may intervene between the auxiliary and the verb form with which it is used. If nothing can intervene, the auxiliary is INSEPARABLE.

A POSTNOMINAL verb is a verb that is used in close juxtaposition with a verbal noun. SEPARABLE postnominal verbs (ha- 'be'; ha- 'do', ka- 'go', sikhi- 'cause', toy- 'become') are sometimes set apart from the verbal noun by a particle; INSEPARABLE postnominal verbs (low- 'be characterized by', sulew- 'be, give the impression of being', taw- 'be like'; keli- or $t\bar{a}y$ - 'behave so as to give the impression of') occur only right after the noun.

7.2. Bound verbs.

Certain verbs are always attached to some other verb, or to a noun. Among these BOUND VERBS, we can single out defective infinitives, bound adjectives, and bound postverbs (or verb suffixes).

7.2.1. Defective infinitives.

Most of the defective infinitives, recognizable by the characteristic infinitive ending -e/-a (§9.4), often preceded by -(u)l- (which seems to be some sort of formative), are inseparably attached to the auxiliary verbs ci- (vi) and ttuli- (vt):

pekule 'split, separate'
pule 'break'
pulke 'bulge out'
sakul%a 'collapse, wither'
sosul ^e a 'frighten, startle'
ssule 'topple'
thute/ttut.e 'tear' [dialect] (= the < thu-)

But (k)kiwul.e (ci-/ttuli-) 'tilt' is the infinitive of an adjective (k)kiwu-l- 'tilted, aslant', and mune (ci-/ttuli-) 'demolish' is the infinitive of the transitive verb mun(u)- 'demolish'.

Five defective infinitives serve as verbal or adjectival nouns predicated by the postnominal verb/adjective stem ha-:

ile 'being / doing like this, so' kule 'being / doing like that, so' cele 'being / doing like that, so' ette 'being / doing what way, how' āmule 'being / ?doing any way'

The verbal use ('doing') for the first four was not present for the corresponding MK forms *'i'le, ku'le, 'tye'le, "es'te,* and "*a'mo'la* (which is attested in very few forms), and it largely went unnoticed until quite recently.

Only two defective infinitives seem to have other (also inseparable) attachments: kule 'dragging, pulling' – apparently from an unattested variant of kkul.e 'pulling' (coming from a formation made on the prospective modifier ku[z]ul(q) of MK kuz-), in kule mou- 'rake up', kule tangki- 'gather and pull', kule cap- 'grasp, clutch', ...; and wule 'coming off and/or up', which is probably an abbreviation of wulele \leftarrow wulelu- 'lift one's head up', in wule na- 'soak out', and wule na-o- 'spring/well up'. We might want to include here certain elements of obscure or aberrant etymology such as kala-(anc- 'sink'); kalma-(tu-l- 'alternate'); kelme-(ci- 'shoulder, bear'); kelthe-(anc- 'sit astride', tha- 'mount astride', tul.i- 'bring it all in', mek- 'gobble it all up'); p^ealke-(pes- 'strip naked'); cwuce-(anc- 'slump, fall, cease').

The Hankul orthography treats none of these bound elements as infinitives, so it fails to set off the -9a ending in any of them, and our Romanization neglects the boundaries, too.

7.2.2. Bound adjectives.

Certain elements, usually treated by Korean grammarians as suffixes, derive adjectives from inflected stems (and, in some cases, bound nouns). They are described in these entries of Part II:

-tama(h)-, abbreviation of -tama ha- (bound adjectival noun, \$5.6.5)

-ep- (variants -up-, -ap-) / -p- = -ew- (-uw-, -aw-) / -w-

-pu- (derives adjectives from adjectives, verbs, bound nouns)

7.2.3. Bound postverbs.

By bound postverb we refer to certain formatives that are suffixed to verb stems to form new stems, usually intensive, causative, or passive:

INTENSIVE .	-chi- -chwu- -khi-	-li- -lu-
CAUSATIVE, PASSIVE	-chwu- -hwu- (spelled -chwu-) -chi- -i- -hi- -ki- -ukhi- -ikhi-	-li- -(i)wu- -wu- -kwu- -ay- -y- -y-

For details and examples, see Part II and also \$7.4, \$11.6.

We might wish to consider as "bound postverbs", too, the past and future markers (-ess- etc. and -keyss-) that I have chosen to include with the endings for the following reason. These elements occur only before some, but not all, of the final "mood" endings, unlike the other elements we are calling bound postverbs. Moreover, the tense markers attach freely to ALL stems, unlike the bound postverbs, for which the stems must be individually specified. It is this last criterion alone which excludes from the bound postverbs the honorific marker -usi-, for it occurs freely before all the mood endings, as well as before the tense markers. A final criterion would be simply one of sequence: whatever the decision, we will see that the bound postverbs making intensives, causatives, and passives occur in a position BEFORE the series of positions described for the verb endings in §9.1.

7.3. Defective verbs.

Several verbs occur in only a few of the paradigmatic forms:

tā-l- 'request' \rightarrow tao, tāko (tākwu), tālla (notice that tālla 'nta is an abbreviation of tālla ko hanta); on the irregularity of the forms, see Part II

tepu-l- 'accompany' -> tepulko, tepul.e (se)

kalo- 'say' → kalotoy

(-- ulo) malmiam- (\$6.3) \rightarrow malmiam. \$a (se), malmiam.un

chamq ta(la)h- 'be gentle' → chamq ta(la)h.key

Choy Hyenpay 1959:338-9 also includes a bound infinitive taka '(drawing) near' from a supposed ***tak-**, but there is no reason not to consider this to be just the expected literary or dialect variant infinitive of taku- 'bring (draw) close', for which the normal colloquial infinitive in Seoul is take. To be sure, taku- itself probably comes from ***tak-** (> tah- 'touch, arrive, ... ') + the causative postverb -u-, but we can ignore the etymology in our synchronic description. To the contrary, Choy Hyenpay 1960 (Hankul 127:7-27). See also the note on -ta (ka) in Part II.

Certain intransitive verbs or phrases with the meaning 'gets to be' occur only in the past or in the simple modifier form, and these are sometimes mistaken for adjectives, since the usual translation of 'has gotten to be' is 'is'. Proof that they are not adjectives is that the past is necessary to give the present resultative meaning: cal nass.ta 'is nicely formed', mos nass.ta 'is ugly', seylyen toyess.ta 'is refined'. A few expressions are treated, apparently in free variation, as either intransitive processive verbs or as adjectives: pala cyess.ta or pala cita 'is shallow'; perhaps pyel nass.ta (? – rejected by Co Sek.yen) or pyel nata 'is odd'. On the other hand, there are some cases which appear only as adjectives: emcheng nata 'is enormous', mo nata 'is angular = is difficult in personality', ttwukpyel nata 'is quick-tempered'. KEd treats hoth ci- and hwumi ci- as the intransitive 'become simple' and 'form a bend; get deep/secluded', but both NKd and LHS cite them as adjectives.

The variant copula stems ilo- and iolssi- are also defective; see Part II. I am not quite sure why LHS lists māta- 'reject, abhor' as a defective transitive verb. The entry in Kim Minswu and Hong Wungsen's dictionary has māta- simply "transitive". NKd does not list the verb, which might be thought to come from a contraction of *mā ha-ta with the infinitive of the MK adjective "ma-'dislikable, disliked', a structure equivalent to modern silh.e hanta 'dislikes'. But the lone MK example is CAY-"MYEY 'lol "mata khesi nol 'though he treats the alms rice as despised' (1459 Wel 8:78a). If the structure is parallel to the -e hanta of modern Korean, then LCT was wrong in his citation form "ma ta" for he should have used "mata ta". If he took the structure to be \leftarrow ma-*[jta ho-kesi nol* 'though he says / feels it is despicable', the entry citation is correct (but there is something odd about the accent). In that case, the transitive stem māta- derives from a contraction of the adjective infinitive developed; it may be not be all that old. The only other use of "ma- citaed by LCT is ku lol mata kwos nekisimyen 'if you regard it precisely as despicable' (1676 Sin.e 4:15a). Perhaps all these uses are semantic extensions of the verb "ma[1] ta 'desists', i.e. "rejects".

7.4. Causative and passive verbs.

There are related pairs of Korean verbs which differ in what is called VOICE. We find two major types: PASSIVE related to ACTIVE, and CAUSATIVE related to ACTIVE. The relationship is both semantic and formal. The underlying stem is usually the same, but the passive or causative includes a bound postverb (\$7.2.3). Causative verbs (vc) are always transitive, and passive verbs (vp) are typically intransitive (= vpi) but some take a few objects so we will label them transitive passive (= vpt). The types of derivation can be seen from the following scheme:

vc	4-	vt
	←	vi
	<	adj
vp(i)	4	vt
vpt	+ -	vt

One unusual case looks like a vp from a vi: menci ka palam ey pullinta 'the dust gets blown by the wind', CF palam i pūnta 'the wind blows' and the lack of a *palam i menci lul pūnta 'the wind blows the dust'. But the most appropriate derivation appears to be something like this: (sālam i) menci lul pūnta '(a person [etc.]) blows the dust' \rightarrow menci ka (sālam eykey) pullinta 'the dust gets blown (by the person)' \rightarrow [palam ey (iss.ta) '(it is) in the wind' \rightarrow] menci ka palam ey pullinta 'the dust gets blown in the wind = it blows in the wind'. A couple of similar cases are kāmki (ey) tullinta 'catches a cold' (= kāmki ka tunta), tali lul tachinta 'gets injured on the leg' from tah.chi- from tah- 'touch' (vi). (Most of the examples given by CM 1:273, however, seem to be in error.)

The transitive passives all seem to refer to unsought suffering:

cap.hi- 'have someone take (from one)' < cap- 'take': pal ul cap.hinta 'gets caught by the leg', kyelgcem ul cap.hinta 'has fault found with one'.

ccalli- 'get it cut' < ccalu- 'cut': mok ul ccallinta 'gets one's throat cut = gets fired'. ccilli- 'get it pierced (stabbed, pricked)' < ccilu- 'stab'.

:

222 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

chayi- 'get kicked on / in' < chay- 'kick': kasum ul chayinta 'gets kicked in the chest' (compare kong i cal chayinta 'the ball kicks well').

cilli- 'get kicked in the -- ' < cilu- 'kick'.

halth.i- /halchi-/ 'get it licked or swiped' < halth- 'lick'.

kkayi- 'get hit on' [dialect? - CF NKd 4231a] < kkay- 'hit': cengkangi lul kkayinta 'gets hit in

kka(y)kk.i- 'get it scraped' < kkakk- 'scrape': sålam i nach ul kka(y)kk.inta 'a person gets his face scraped = loses face' - and that can also be said as salam i nach i kka(y)kk.inta 'a person, his face gets scraped'.

mek.hi- 'have it eaten up': talun sälam hanthey tõn ul mek.hinta 'has one's money "eaten up" = gets swindled by another person'.

peyi- 'get cut on' < 'pey- 'cut': sonq-kalak ul khal ey peyyess.ta 'got one's finger cut on a knife'. ppāys.ki- 'have someone grab, suffer the loss of' < ppāys- < ppay-as- 'grab': kongsan kwun hanthey Sanghay lul ppays.kyess.ta 'suffered the loss of Shanghai to the Communist troops'.

ttelli- 'get stripped (= robbed) of' < tte-l- 'shake off': ton ul ttellinta 'is stripped of one's monev'.

According to Song Sekewung 1967:177, the transitive passive will occur only when there is a WHOLE-PART relationship between the two nouns. Occasionally a causative is used with unexpected meanings similar to those of the transitive passive: seykan ul mocoli thaywunta '(burns up =) loses all one's furniture in a fire'.

The basic meaning of most causative verbs is something like 'makes it so that something happens or is'. There is no good general translation in English, which offers a choice of 'makes someone do it', suggesting force and coercion, or 'lets someone do it', suggesting permission to do something the other person wants to do. The expressions 'has someone do it' and 'gets someone to do it' are ambiguous, for they can translate causatives, passives, or simple favors. The Korean causative implies neither force nor permission. Only from the context can you tell whether the act someone is caused to perform is something he wants to do, or something he is forced to do.

The basic meaning of most passive verbs is something like 'gets so that something happens to it or might happen to it'. Often the meaning of a Korean passive verb has some extra flavor of AVAILABLE or POTENTIAL undergoing of an action. Compare san i pointa 'the mountains can be (are available to be) seen - whether anyone is looking or not' with san ul ponta 'the mountains are seen; someone sees the mountains'. Similar examples (CM 1:328) are yeki se nun koki ka cal cap.hinta 'a lot of fish are caught here' and i mun un swipkey yellinta 'this door opens easily (is easily opened)'. In English we often use passives to avoid committing ourselves to the identification of the subject. In Korean the device is unnecessary for that purpose, since an overt subject is not required by Korean sentences.

For more on the syntax of causatives and passives, see \$11.6.

The morpheme for the causative bound postverb has several shapes which are identical with the shapes of the passive. As a result, convergence sometimes produces homonymous causative and passive forms from the same active stem:

anki- vp 'get embraced', vc 'embrace' - ān- vt 'embrace' cap.hi- vp 'get caught', vc 'cause to catch' - cap- vt 'catch' ep.hi- vp 'get carried', vc 'cause to carry' - ep- vt 'carry (on back)' halth.i- /halchi-/ vp 'get licked', vc 'cause to lick' - vt halth- 'lick' ilk.hi- vp 'get read', vc 'cause to read' - ilk- vt 'read' kkakk.i- vp 'be cut', vc 'cause to cut' - kkakk- vt 'cut' kwup.hi- vp 'get broiled', vc 'make someone broil' - vt kwuw- 'broil' mulli- vp 'get bitten', vc 'cause to bite' - mu-l- vt 'bite' palp.hi- vp 'get stepped on', vc 'cause to step on' - vt palp- 'step on' poi- (poy-) vp 'be seen', vc 'cause to see, show' - vt po- 'see'

silli- vp 'get loaded', vc 'cause to load' ← sit-/sil- vt 'load, carry' simki- vp 'get planted', vc 'cause to plant' ← sim- vt 'plant' ssip.hi- vp 'get chewed', vc 'cause to chew' ← ssip- vt 'chew' ssui- vp 'get used; get written', vc 'cause to use; cause to write' ← ssu- 'use; write' ttut.ki- vp 'get bitten', vc 'cause to graze' ← ttut- 'bite, graze' tulli- vp 'get heard', vc 'cause to hear' ← tut- /tul- 'hear'

These homonymous pairs of causatives and passives are not differentiated by accent or vowel length in standard speech, despite what is said in CM 1:275-6. CF Ceng Insung 1960:92-3.

In certain stems we find a string that could be representing one of these two formatives, but either there is no underlying active counterpart to justify an analysis like sik-hi- for sikhi- 'cause' (can we perhaps analyze the stem as s-ikhi- and take s- to be an allomorph of ha-?); or, if there is an underlying form (tul-li- = tul-lu- 'drop in', tu-l- 'enter') the syntactic relationship between the two does not correspond to that expected for voice-related pairs. Verbs of this sort lead us to recognize another derivative bound postverb that happens to be of the same shape as the causative. It might be appropriate to treat some of the odd cases of passives formed on intransitives in the same way. There is also tuli- 'give to a superior', which is historically a causative formed on tu-l- 'hold up'.

The passive and causative bound postverbs have so many shapes in common that we will consider them together. The shapes divide into two thematic groups: (1) those which include the PHONEME i, and (2) those which include the phoneme wu (but not the phoneme i); there is also (3) an athematic group, in which we will include the reductions of i to y. Formatives with the wu theme (and, apparently, the athematic formatives) all form only causatives, with the possible exception of one questionable stem, puliwu- vp 'be employed' < puli- vt 'employ'. Formatives with the i-theme form both causatives and passives.

The shapes are listed below with critical examples given for each shape. C = causative, P = passive; T = transitive, I = intransitive, A = adjective (descriptive stem). The down arrow ($\frac{1}{2}$) means the preceding string from the stem is omitted (deleted) when the formative is added, and the right arrow (\rightarrow) means the stem string on the left is replaced by the string on the right; these are synchronic statements, not necessarily recapitulating the history of the formations. Notice that the two distinct origins of the modern \dots lu- $/\dots$ ll- stems (\$8.3.1) are reflected in the derived stems: hulu-/hull- 'flow' makes the causative hulli- < hul l-i- 'make flow', and olu-/oll- 'rise' makes the causative olli- < woll G-i- 'raise'.

1. i theme (causative, passive)

	rest frances and
-i-	cwuk.i- 'kill' (C) ← cwuk- 'die' (l)
	mek.i- 'feed' (C) ← mek- 'eat' (T)
	kiwul.i- 'tilt' (C) ← kiwu-l- 'be tilted' (A)
	noph.i- 'heighten' (C) - noph- 'be high' (A)
	noh.i- 'get put' (P) ← noh- 'put' (T)
	nanw(u)i- = nanwe ci- 'be divided' (P) - nanwu- 'divide' (T)
	hulli- 'make flow' (C) ← hulu- / hull- 'flow' (1)
-hi-	anc.hi- 'seat' (C) ← anc- 'sit down' (l)
	kkulh.i- 'makes it boil' (C)
	kwup.hi- 'bend' (C) - kwup- 'be bent' (A)
	ip.hi- 'cause to wear' (C) - ip- 'wear' (T)
	mek.hi- 'get eaten' (P) ← mek- 'eat' (T)
(aw↓)-i-	akki- 'spare; value' (C) 🖛 akkaw- 'is regretful; is precious' (A)
(wu†)-hi-	kat.hi- 'be confined' (P) - katwu- 'confine' (T)
-ki-	swumki- 'conceal' (c) - swum- 'be hidden' (l)
	olm.ki- 'move it' (C) ← olm- 'move' (l)
	pes.ki- 'unclothe' (C) - pes- 'take off, remove' (T)
	ccic.ki- 'get torn' (P) ← ccic- 'tear it' (T)

A Reference Grammar of Korean

-

The second second

15.

-chi-	kuluchi- 'ruin' (C) ← kulu- 'be wrong' (A)
	sos.chi- 'raise; exasperate' (C) - sos- 'tower up, rise' (I)
	- But /sochi-/ could be treated as sos-hi
-ukhi-	il.ukhi- 'raise' (C) 🖛 i-l- 'rise' (I)
-ikhi-	tol.ikhi- 'turn (head)' (C) ← tô-ŀ- 'turn' (I)
l-li- < - <i>Gi</i> -	alli- 'inform' (C) ← ā-l- 'know' (T)
	salli- 'let live' (C) ← sā-l- 'live' (I)
	mongkulli- 'make (grain) awnless' (C) 🖛 mongku-l- 'be awnless' (A)
	phalli- 'get sold' (P) ← pha-l- 'sell' (T)
	olli- 'raise' (C) ← olu-/oll- 'rise' (l)

Almost unique: pemulii- 'be mixed' (P) and 'cause to mix' (C) pemuli- 'mix' (T). The form pemuliwas earlier pe muli-, a causative \leftarrow pe mul- 'whirl it (around)' (T) and 'tie it up' (T), surviving figuratively in pemu-I- 'be involved, mixed up in'. Apparently similar: holli- 'get infatuated' (P) \leftarrow holi- 'infatuate' (T). And killi- 'get raised' (< *kil Gi- < *ki l[u]-G-i-) is a late development.

2. wu theme (causative only)

••	nu uloine (causai		
	-wu-	kkaywu- 'wake someone' (C) - kkāy- 'come awake' (I)	
		kel.wu- = 'fertilize' (C) - kē-l- 'be fertile'	
		tot.wu- 'raise it' (C) - tot- 'rise' (l)	· · ·
	(u∳)-wu-	palwu- 'straighten' (C) [usually replaced by palo cap-] - palu- 'be right' (A)) 1
	-chwu-	kot.chwu- 'straighten' (C) ← kot- 'be straight'	1
	-(c)hwu-	nac.chwu- 'abase, make low' (C) ← nac- 'be low' (A)	i
		nuc.chwu- 'loosen; delay' (C)	
		mac.chwu- 'spell' (C) ← mac- 'be correct' (A)	
		cac.chwu- 'quicken' (C) - cac- 'be incessant' (A)	
		kac.chwu- 'prepare' (C) - kac- = kaci- 'have' (T)	
	(u→ey)-wu-	seywu- 'make stand, establish' (C) ← su- 'stand' (I)	л
	(ew→ey)-wu-	teywu- 'heat' (C) ← tew- 'be hot' (A)	
		- caywu- 'put to sleep' (C) \leftarrow ca- 'sleep' (I)	
	-kwu-	sos.kwu- 'make rise' (C) \leftarrow sos- 'spring up' (I)	
	-Kwu-	tot.kwu- 'make it higher', (= tot.wu-) 'raise it' (C) <- tot- 'rise' (I)	÷.
		IOLIKWU- make it inghet, (- tottwa) failed it (c) tot file (i)	

3. athematic (causative, passive)

-ay-	$\bar{e}ps.ay$ - 'eliminate; use up' (C) $\leftarrow \bar{e}ps$ - 'be nonexistent' (I) $-$ but see p. 429!
-y-	nāy- 'put out' (C) ← na- 'emerge' (I)
•	$c\bar{a}y = caywu$ 'put to sleep' (C) $\leftarrow ca$ 'sleep' (I)
	$poy- = poi-$ 'show, let see' (C), 'get seen' (P) $\leftarrow po-$ 'see' (T)
(u↓)-ey-	kēnney- 'carry over' (C) - kēnnu- 'cross over' (T)
(h↓)-y-	tāy- 'bring in contact' (C) ← tāh- 'come in contact' (I)
-u-	kilu- 'raise' (C) - kī-l- 'get big' (I) - see below

The voice-deriving bound postverbs should not be confused with the intensive bound postverb -chi-, which is morphemically related to the auxiliary verb chi- that is used after the infinitive as an intensifier. See Part II for examples of the postverbs, and compare Choy Hyenpay 1959:351. The intensive postverb seems to have the shape -chwu- in tulchwu- 'raise, expose, ... ' (\leftarrow tu-l- 'hold up; lift; cite'), but there is a dialect variant with the expected shape tulchi-, and there may be some connection with the obsolete verb chi- 'raise' (CF the bound preverb tul-); there is also tulkhi- 'get discovered, caught', a specialized use of a passive from the same tu-l-. I have not included -chwuamong the shapes of the intensive, but the -li-/-lu- of tulli-/tullu- 'drop in' (\leftarrow tu-l- 'enter') is there. The -khi- of tulkhi- is not listed, only the causative -ikhi- (probably < -i-khi-) and -ukhi-.

Some of the complications of shape are the result of phonological changes from earlier forms. The Middle Korean causatives and passives were made with these formatives:

-`i-	<i>cwu`ki-</i> 'kill' (C) ← <i>cwuk-</i> 'die' (1)
	$me'ki$ - 'feed' (C) \leftarrow mek - 'eat' (T)
	non hwoi- 'get divided' (P) + non hwo- 'divide' (T)
	na hi- 'cause to give birth to' (C) - nah- 'bear' (T)
	il'hi- 'cause to lose' (c) - ilh- 'lose' (T)
	hul'li- 'make flow' (C)
	wol'Gi- 'raise' (C) \leftarrow wolo-/wolG- 'rise' (1)
-(`)y-	"cay- 'cause to sleep' (C) \leftarrow 'ca- 'sleep' (I)
())	"nay- 'cause to emerge' (C) - "na- 'emerge' (I)
	"ken ney- 'carry it over' (C) ← "ken ne- 'cross over' (I)
	"pwoy- 'cause to see' (C), 'gets seen' (P) \leftarrow "pwo- 'see' (T)
	"syey- 'cause to stand' (c) + "sye- 'stand' (l)
- ki-	swum ki- 'conceal' (C) ← 'swum- 'lie in hiding' (1)
	wolm ki- 'move it' (C) \leftarrow "wolm- 'move' (I)
	pes ki - 'unclothe' (C) \leftarrow pes- 'remove, strip off' (T)
- 'hi-	an chi- 'cause to sit' (C) \leftarrow anc- 'sit' (I)
	ca phi- 'cause to catch' (C), 'get caught' (P) $< cap$ - 'catch' (T)
	el khi-, elk khi-, elq khi- = el khi- 'get tied' (P) $< elk$ - 'tie' (I)
	me khi-, mek hi-, mek khi- 'get eaten' (P) $<$ mek- 'eat' (T)
	ni phi, $nip 'hi$ - 'cause to wear' (C) < nip - 'wear' (T)
	pa'khi, $pak'hi$ - 'get stuck/printed' (P) < pak - 'stick in/on, print' (T)
	pat hi - 'cause to get' (C) < pat- 'get' (T)
	twot 'hi- 'cause to rise, raise' (C) < twot- (1)
- [•] Gi-	moyngkol Gi- 'cause to make' (C) \leftarrow moyng kol- 'make' (T)
0.	mul' Gi - 'get bitten' (P) \leftarrow mul- 'bite' (T)
	nol' Gi - 'cause to fly' (c) \leftarrow nol- 'fly' (l)
	sal Gi - 'cause to live' (C) \leftarrow "sal- 'live' (I)
	skol 'Gi- 'get spread' (P) ← 'skol- 'spread' (T)
	tul'Gi- 'cause: to hear, to enter, to lift' (C)
	$kil^{\circ}Gi^{\circ}$ (increase it' (C) \leftarrow " kil° (get big' (1)
	twol' Gi - 'cause to turn' (C) = twolo- \leftarrow "twol- 'turn' (I)
-'Gw ^u ⁄o-	el Gwu- 'cause to freeze' (c) - "el- 'freeze' (l)
- 0% /0-	me mulGwu-, me mulGwo- 'cause to stay' (C) \leftarrow me mul- 'stay' (I)
	<i>mey Gwu</i> - 'cause to shoulder' (C) \leftarrow <i>"mey-</i> 'shoulder' (T)
	sul' Gwu - 'cause to shoulder (c) \leftarrow sul- 'vanish' (l)
	tu'li'Gwu, tu'li'Gwo-'cause to hang down'(C) = tu'li-(T)
	twol Gwo- 'cause to turn' (C) = twolo-/twolG- \leftarrow "twol- 'turn' (I)
C	kil Gwu-, kil Gwu-, kil Gwuy- 'raise' (C) = kil $\frac{1}{6}$ - \leftarrow "kil- 'get big' (I)
-`Gw ^u ⁄oy-	" $nilGwuy$ - 'cause to reach' (c) $\leftarrow ni'lu = ni'lul$ - 'reach' (l)
	al Gwoy- 'inform' (C) \leftarrow "al- 'know' (T)
-46- < *-G-	kil^{4} / $kilG$ - < * kil^{4} / G - (raise' (C) \leftarrow " kil - 'get big' (I)
	twolo-/twolG- $<$ *twolo-G- 'cause to turn' (C) \leftarrow "twol- 'turn' (I)

The vowel of $-Gwu_{0-}$ may represent an incorporation of the modulator $-wu_{0-}$; if so, the etymon of the formative was simply $-G_{-}$, as indicated also by $-u_{0-} < *-G_{-}$. The infinitives of the last two examples are *kil* Ge (1465 Wen 1:1:1:111a) and *tol* Ga (1447 Sek 6:4b); CF *kil* Gwe (1447 Sek 9:17a) and *twol* Gwa (1632 Twusi-cwung 16:56b) = *twol* Ga (1481 Twusi 16:55b), *twol* Gye (?1517- Pak 1:21b) - from *twol* Gi- (> tolli-). But "ep.si Wa (1449 Kok 155), "ep.si Wozo Wa (1459 Wel 17:77a), and "ep'siWo'n i (1459 Wel 23:65b) indicate a labial *-i-pu_{0-} (echoing the p of "eps-?).

- Ungi

- 1285

-

1

7.5. Auxiliary verbs.

Auxiliary verbs are used in construction with preceding verb forms, most often the infinitive -e or the gerund -ko; less often the suspective -ci, the adverbative -key, the transferentive -ta, and the unusual cases of 34, 45, and 46 in the lists below. In these lists all the auxiliary descriptive verbs (= auxiliary adjectives) are segregated from the auxiliary processive verbs (= auxiliary verbs proper), and each auxiliary is preceded by an indication of the category of verb form with which it enters into a construction: the letters A (adjective), C (copula), and V (processive verb) represent the stem before the "-..." that designates the ending. With some misgivings I offer tag translations for the auxiliaries. but the reader is urged to look up the separate entries in Part II for more detailed descriptions and examples. The separable auxiliaries are marked by the symbol # placed after the number; they can be set apart from the preceding verb form by at least the particles un/nun or tul. Since we distinguish auxiliary constructions from simple compounds or sequences in which both verbs retain their usual meanings and functions, not included are such forms as -e neh- 'do and put in'. And idiomatic formations such as ka(-)tah- 'arrive (there)' and wa(-)tah- 'arrive (here)', tāy(-)ka- 'arrive (there) in time' and tāy(-)o- 'arrive (here) in time' are best put in the dictionary as lexical entries, since you will seldom if ever separate the infinitive from the following stem, even by the particle se. At the left of each item in the lists below there is information on attaching the honorific marker to the main verb (α) , to the auxiliary (β) , or to both $(\alpha\beta)$. A plus (+) means it is possible to attach -usi-, a minus means that it is not possible. When the plus is italicized (+) the honorific marker is attached only under special circumstances of one kind or another; even in some of the cases marked with the minus it is possible to get the honorific verbs capswusi- 'eat', cwumusi- 'sleep', and kyeysi- 'stay' (also tol.a kasi- when it means 'die'), though not the regularly derived forms such as hasi- 'deign to do', kasi- 'deign to go', and pat.usi- 'deign to receive'.

LISTS OF AUXILIARY VERBS

Auxiliary processive verbs (aux v)

-	+ -us	i-			
α	₿	<u>αβ</u>			
_	+	- 1.	#	V-e tāy-	[intensive] 'do hard / continuously'
-	+	- ` 2.		V-e chi-	[intensive] 'do hard / continuously'
+		- 3.		V/A-e ssah-	'do/be more than an ample extent'
-	-	- 4.		V/A-e ppā ci-	'(get old, rotten, musty) through and through'
-	+	- 5.		V-e (p)peli-	[exhaustive] 'do completely'
-	+	- 6.	#	V-e twu-	[completive] 'get it done'
-	+	- 7.	#	V/A-e noh-	[anticipatory] 'do for now / later' / 'be all '
+	_	- 8.	#	V-ko na-	[transitional] 'just did, come from doing'
+	+	+ 9.	#	V-e na-	[continuative] 'keep doing, do and do again' -
					CF -e na- as regular compound (kkāy na-
					'recover one's senses, come to')
÷	+	+ 10.	#	V-ko mā-l-	[terminative] 'finish(ed) doing'
?	?	?		V-ko ya mă-l-	'end in doing, end up doing'
+	_	+		V/A/C-ko mālko	'of course do/be'
+	+	+ 11.	#	V-ta (ka) mā-i-	'do a while and then stop'
+	+	+ 11a.	#	V-ta (ka) mõs ha-	'fail to do, try but cannot'
+	+	+ 12.	#	V-ko tani-	'go around doing' (Treat as regular compounds?)
-	+	- 13.		V-e mek-	[vulgar and pejorative] - CF 44.
_	+	- 14.		V-e nãy-	[perseverative] 'do all the way'
-	+	- 15.	#	V/A-e ka-	[out-directive, exo-developmental] 'away, ongoing' CF regular -ko ka- 'go doing'

-	+	- 16.	# V/A-e o-	[in-directive, endo-developmental] 'this way,
				upcoming' - CF regular -ko o- 'do and come'
÷	+	+ 17.	# V-e po-	[exploratory] 'try doing' (NOT 'try to do' =
~				-ulye ko ha- or -ki ey him ssu-)
?	+	? 18.	# A-e/-key poi- (pōy-)	
	+	- 19.	# V-e cwu-	[favor] 'do for' - separable by 'ta
+	_	— 19a.	# V-e tālla;	[retlexive request, \$11.2] 'ask someone to do for
	+	- 20.	V-e tao (tāko) # V-e tuli-	for one' – separable by 'ta [honorific favor] 'do for (an esteemed person)'
_	+	- 20. - 21.	# V-e pachi-	[honorific favor] do for (an esteemed person) [honorific favor] do for (an esteemed person)
+	+	+ 22.	# V-ci anh-,	[negative] 'not do' - CF 43.
•	•		V-ci an(i) ha-	[negative] not do er 43.
+	+	+ 23.	# V-ci mā-l-	[prohibitive] 'refrain from doing' – usually in
				a subjunctive form (imperative, hortative)
		24.	# (V) ha-	'do' - dummy verb (general auxiliary) in such
				structures as V-ki to ha- 'indeed / also do'
+	+	+ 25.	# V/A-key ha-	[causative] 'make it so that' - see §7.4
+	+	+ 26.	# V/A-key toy-	[externally conditioned gradual inceptive] 'get
				so that, come to do/be'
-	+	- 27.	# A/V-key kwū-l-,	[behavioral] 'act in a manner that is' - usually
			A-i kwū-l-	A-key, but mõs kyentikey 'unbearably' 🔶 vt
-	+	- 28.	# A-e ha-	[cathecticizer, emotion transitivizer] 'project
				an emotion (toward something / someone)'
		29.	V-e cilu-	= 30.
	+	- 30.	V-e ttuli-	(1) turns vi into vt (2) intensifies transitivity of ut and defective
	-,		4.1	(2) intensifies transitivity of vt and defective infinitives
-	+	- 31.	V-e ci-	(1) [inceptive] 'get to be, become, grow' –
				usually A-e ci- but sometimes V-e ci-, e.g.
				pel.e ci- 'split' ~ pē-l- vi
				(2) 'get/be done': turns vt or defective inf into vi
				(3) intensifies vi
+	+	+ 32.	# V/A-e (se)	
			cwuk.keyss.ta	'so much one could die; very much'
+	+	+ 32a.	# V-e (se) mõs	
			sālkeyss.ta	'so much one will not live; extremely'
+	+	+ 32b.	# V-e (se)	
+		- 33.	hon nass.ta	'so much it frightened one witless; extremely'
т +	_	- 33. - 34.	# V/A-e kaciko# V-ulye ko tu-l-	'with (the accomplishment or resultant fact)' 'threaten (try, be about) to do'
-	+	- 3 4 . - 35.	V-e tu-l-/tul.i-	'do into, upon, at' (Treat as regular compounds?)
+	+	+ 36.	# V-ko iss-	[progressive] 'be doing, being'
_	+	- 37.	# V-e iss-	[resultative] 'be done, beed'
	•	<i></i>		freemaniet on nous on mon
			Auxiliar	y adjectives (aux adj)
+	+	+ 38.	# V-ko siph-	[desiderative] 'want to do'
_	_	- 39.	V-ko ci-	[literary] = 38.
	_	-	V-ko ca/ce/cie	'wanting / intending to do' (= -ulye)
_	-	- 40.	V-e cii-	[literary] = 38.
				······································

-	-	- 41.	# V-e ci-	in mes-tul.e ci- 'be nice'; and in free variation with 31 (aux. v.) in pala ci-
+	-	- 42.	# (A) ha-	'be (or get) shallow'l 'be' – dummy adjective (general auxiliary) in such structures as A-ki to ha- 'indeed/also be'
+	+	+ 43.	# A-ci anh-, A-ci an(i) ha-	[negative] 'not be' - CF 22
+	-	- 44.	A-e mek-	[vulgar and derogatory] - CF 13
+	-	- 45.	V-na po-, # V-nun ka po-	
			A-un ka po-	[semblative] look as though, seem
+	-	- 46.	# V/A/C-na siph- -ta siph- -ulila siph- -ess.umyen siph-	[semblative] feel as if – also postnominal verb with tus, sang/seng, ka, ya, -ulq kes man
			, assessing on sipir	

¹ The critical examples are ku kes cham mes-tul.e cita (not *cyess.ta) 'that is real nice' and ku kes i pāla cita / cyess.ta 'that is shallow'.

7.6. Postnominal verbs.

Postnominal verbs occur in construction with preceding nouns, typically verbal nouns (\$5.6). Some of the postnominal verbs are separable, at least by the particles un/nun, to, or tul, and they are marked with "#".

LISTS OF	POSTNOMINAL	VERBS
----------	-------------	-------

Postnominal processive verbs (postnom v)

1.		keli-	'behave in a way that creates the impression of'; XX ha- = X keli- 'repeatedly / continuously do'
2.		tāy-	[colloquial] = 1.
3.		k(ĥ)uli-	'do'
4.		ha-	'behave, go (boom!,)': X ha-, XX ha- = X keli-
5.		i-	'behave, go' – as in wumcik i- 'move, budge'
5a.		na-	'behave, feel' (in kamcil na- 'feel impatient')
6.	#	ha-	'do'
7.	#	ttē-l-	'do'
8.	#	puli-	'do'
9.	#	phi(wu)-	'do'
10.	#	ppāy-	'do'
11.	#	po-	'do; see to'
12.	#	(na-)ka-	'go (out) to do'
13.	#	(na-)o-	'come (out) to do'
14.	#	sikhi-	'cause to do' [causative] - see §7.4
15.	#	toy-	'get/be done' [passive] - see §7.4
16.	#	pat-	'incur the doing of, have done to one' [passive] - see §7.4
?17.	#	ssu-	'use, do; [? causative]'
18.		ci-	'get / become characterized by'
19.	#	chi-	'do'
?20.	#	cī(s)-	(= 6) in kyelqceng cī(s)-/ha- 'decide'
21.		ēps-	'lack' - can be treated as regular compounds

?22.		ēps-	'be lacking/deficient in; be bad with respect to': SEE Part II.
22a.	(#)	kwuc-	'be bad with respect to' (simswul kwuc- rarely is simswul i kwuc-)
23.		na-	'be' - pyel nata or pyel nass.ta [defective vi] 'is special'; mas nata / nanta [A/V] 'is tasty'
24.	#	ha-	'be'
25.		ha-	'be, give the impression of being': X ha-, XX ha-
26.		mac-	= 25
27.		sulew-	= 25
28.		(h)ow-	[obsolete] = 27 = 25
29.		low-	'be characterized by' [occurs only after vowel]
30.		(…q) toy-	'be'
30a.		kath-	'belike' – inseparable in engtheli kath-,
30b.		cha-	'be full of / in' – inseparable in an cha-,
31.		taw-	'be like, be worthy of being'
32.		ci-, chi-	'be, be characterized by'
32a.		cew-	'be characterized by' – Are the only examples swus cew- 'be simple-hearted' and pich cew- 'be dignified'?
33.	#	ccek-	'feel, give / have a feeling of'
34.	#	(tus) siph-	'feel / look (like)' - separable by to
35.		(s ^e /ang) siph-	'seem to be' - separable by to
36.		(ka, ya, -ulq kes	
		man) siph-	'feel / look (like)'
37.		(sēng) p ^a /ulu-	[dialect] = 35

We can add to the list of postnominal verbs lop.hi- 'makes it be characterized by' (occurring only after a vowel), a causative from the postnominal adjective low- (item 29 above). I have excluded from the list con- 'be good with respect to, have a nice —', sānaw- 'be bad with respect to, have a bad — ', and other such words carried in the lists of CM 1:447-9, because these adjectives seem quite freely separable by the particle i/ka and therefore do not differ in kind from other adjectives that are preceded by a noun (+ particle).

The stem ha- 'do/say/be', which has so many uses (see the entries in Part II), is both processive and descriptive. The two uses contrast nicely in te hata (adj-n) 'be more, be worse' and te hanta (vni) 'get worse (exaggerated)' or (vnt.) 'add, gain, increase'.

7.7. Recursiveness of auxiliary conversions.

What, if anything, constrains the application of an auxiliary conversion to a sentence that had already undergone an auxiliary conversion? Apparently the only restrictions are those of semantic incompatibility (the result does not make sense), or unwieldiness (the sentence is too heavily burdened for easy processing). If it were not for these constraints, an infinite number of longer and longer sentences could be created just by reapplying auxiliary conversions. There are a fair number of sentence types with a sequence of no more than two auxiliary conversions. The table below, compiled by ¹Yi Tongcay in 1962, shows those sequences of two infinitive-auxiliary conversions that are acceptable (+) and those that are not (-). The auxiliaries are assigned letters (A to X) arbitrarily and these are used as references at the left (the first conversion) and at the top (the second conversion). The key to the letters is on the extreme left. If you want to know whether it is permissible to reapply-e noh- to a sentence which has already had it, you look for the "G-G" intersection and find a "-" that means there are no such sentences as *hay noh.a noh.ass.ta 'did it for later for later', though it is

中國國際的中華

possible to apply the conversion to a main verb noh- 'put' as in phyënci lul chayk-sang wi ey noh.a noh.ass.ta 'I put the letter on the desk for the time being'. An examination of the table will reveal that in general a conversion cannot be reapplied. There seems to be an exception in Ce sälam hanthey mul.e pwä ('na) poca 'Let's try asking that fellow' and similar expressions, so you will find a "+" at the intersection "M-M" in the chart. A more involved sentence such as ?Ce sacen ul pwä pwä poca, if possible, is better taken as a conjoined sentence with two main verbs po- and translated 'Let's try looking in that dictionary to see'.

	CH	IARI	0	r i	000	DL.	C 1	NEL	NII	IVE	- 40).X.II	-17	RI	co	14 4 1	CRJ	101	1.5						
-e +		Α	в	с	D	Е	F	G	Н	I	J	K	\mathbf{L}	М	N	0	P	Q	R	s	т	U	v	W	х
tāy-	Α	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	÷	+	+	+	-	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	÷	-	-	+
chi-	В		+	-			-		-		+	-	+	-		-	-	-		-	-	-	-	-	-
ssah-	C	+	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	÷	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	÷
ppā ci-	D		-	-		-			-	-		-	-	-	-	-	-				-	+	-	-	-
peli-	Ε	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+			+
twu-	F	+	+	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	+
noh-	G	+	+	+		+	+		+	+	÷	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+
na-	Н	+		-	+	-		-	-	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	+	+	-	+	-	+	-	+
mek-	I	+		-	-	-		-		-	-	-	-	-	-		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
nāy-	J	+	+	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	-	-	+
ka-	K	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	-	-	-
0-	L	+		-	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-		-
po-	Μ	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-		+
pōy- (poi-)	Ν	-		-	+	-	-			_	-	-	-				-	-	-	-		-	-	_	+
cwu-	0	+	+	+	-	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	+
tuli-	Р	+	-	-		+	+	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	+
pachi-	Q	÷		-	-	-	-	+			+	-	-	-	-	+	+	-		-	-	-	-	-	-
tālla / tao / tāko	R	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	Ŧ	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		+	+	+	-		+
ha-	S	-	-	-		-	-			-	-	-		-	-	-		-	_		_	-	-	+	-
ttuli-	Т	-	+		-	-		-		-	+	-	-	—	-		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
ci-	U	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	-	+
cwuk.keyss.ta	V	+		-	-			-	-	-		+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	+
kaciko	W	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	+
iss-	х	••••	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	-	+				-	+	+	+	-	-	+	+		-	-
		A	в	С	D	Е	F	G	Н	Ι	J	ĸ	L	М	N	0	Ρ	Q	R	S	т	U	v	W	Х

CHART OF DOUBLE INFINITIVE-AUXILIARY CONVERSIONS

8.0. Stems.

We describe the verb stems of Korean in terms of conjugations, sets of stems that differ from each other in shape when attached to various groups of endings. Behind the complications of the modern conjugations you will see a simpler system at work in earlier forms of the language.

8.1. Conjugations.

Each inflected form consists of a stem + an ending. It is possible to classify stems and endings into groups according to the ways in which alternant shapes are attached to each other. We find two kinds of ending: in rough terms, ONE-SHAPE endings (-ko, -ta, -ci, -sey, -nun, -keyss-, -ess-, -kka, - e_a , ...) and TWO-SHAPE endings (-sup.nita/-p.nita, -so/-o, -una/-na, -umyen/-myen, -nunta/-nta, -un/-n, -ul/-l, -um/-m, -usi-/-si-, ...). The two-shape endings have one shape which is attached to a stem that ends, in its basic form, with a CONSONANT and another shape which is attached to a stem that ends with a VOWEL in its basic form, but some of the vowel stems have an l-extension before certain of the endings. The one-shape endings may actually have more than one shape - the infinitive

has several shapes (-e, -a, zero, \dots) — but the choice of alternants is not correlated with the kind of sound at the end of the stem.

With this in mind we can set up CONJUGATIONS, or classes of verb stems. Those stems which attach the shapes -sup.nita, -so, -una, -umyen, -un, -ul, -um, -usi-, etc., are CONSONANT stems. Those which attach the shapes -p.nita, -o, -na, -myen, -nta, -n, -1, -m, -si-, ..., are VOWEL stems. Vowel stems and consonant stems attach one-shape endings, such as -ko, -ta, -ci, -nun, - e_{a} , ..., in the same way.

In addition to the major dichotomy of consonant stems and vowel stems, we also find a few hdropping stems that we will call AMBIVALENT, and several verbs with minor irregularities that we can lump together as IRREGULAR stems. Among consonant verbs we distinguish:

(1) stems ending in /h/ which are regular in the Hankul orthography (and if \dots ah- take the infinitive ending as -a) but ambivalent in colloquial speech except for the infinitive, which is regular -e (but -a after \dots ah- or \dots oh-) - CF the infinitive \dots -ay of the truly ambivalent stems, such as kuleh- 'be so'.

(2) stems ending in /w/ and /l/ which are quite regular in our Romanization – though they show automatic alternations unusual outside the inflectional system $(/w/ \rightarrow /p)$ before a consonant, and $/l/ \rightarrow /t/)$ – but which must be treated as the special classes of "irregular P, irregular T" in the analysis underlying the Hankul spelling, reflecting the fact that the alternation is the result of a pre-Hankul lenition of p and t before a stem-final * u_0 - which was later elided.

(3) s-dropping stems, which involve a special type of alternation that is the result of a pre-Hankul lenition of s before a stem-final $*u_0$ - which was later elided. Among the vowel verbs we distinguish the subclasses of l-extending vowel stems, l-doubling vowel stems, and l-inserting vowel stems.

8.2. Consonant stems.

Below are examples of all occurring types of consonant-final stems.

ip- 'wear'	pālp- 'tread on'
noph- 'be high'	ulph- 'intone, chant'
ēps- 'be nonexistent'	tālm- 'resemble'
tat- 'close'	kām- 'shampoo'
kath- 'be alike'	än- 'embrace'
wūs- 'laugh'	anc- 'sit down'
iss- 'exist; stay; have'	noh- 'put'
chac- 'look for, find' coch- 'follow'	ilh- 'lose'
mek- 'eat'	kkunh- 'cut'
takk- 'polish'	kakkaw- 'be near'
ilk- 'read'	tut-/tul- 'hear'
halth- 'lick, taste'	cī(s)- 'build'

One anomalous adjective stem ends in \cdots lw-: sēlw-, a contracted form of sēlw- 'sad'. And a truncation of ilu- 'be early' creates the anomalous stem ilq- that is found in what seems to be a dialect form, ilqkena mālkena = ilukena nuc.kena 'early or late, sooner or later'. A comprehensive list of the shapes of shorter stems is arranged by conjugation in Appendix 1. Some of the consonant-final stems turn up in dialect versions with a final \cdots u-: simu- for sim- 'plant' (see the remarks at the end of §8.3.1), siphu- for siph- 'desirous', kathu- for kath- 'like, same'.

8.2.1. Stems ending in sonants.

A typically voiceless obstruent (p t s c k) is reinforced (\rightarrow pp tt ss cc kk) after a stem-final m, n, or l (reduced from syllable excess, since a basic l is treated as /t/ in this environment, §8.2.4). That reinforcement, not present in certain dialects and fairly recent in the central area (see Martin ?1991), is ignored by the Hankul spelling, but we note it in our Romanization by a dot. To be consistent, we would like to use "--q" in place of the dot, but that would be misleading in terms of the Hankul spelling. The reinforcement is completely automatic only within the inflectional system, though it is

. A

行動です。

-

	-ko	-ta	-ci	-sup.nita	-nun
halth-	haith.ko	halth.ta	halth.ci	halth.sup.nita	halth.nun
'lick'	/haikko/	/haltta/	/halcci/	/halssumnita/	/hallun/
nām-	näm.ko	nām.ta	nām.ci	nām.sup.nita	nāmnun
'remain'	/nämkko/	/nāmtta/	/nāmcci/	/nāmssumnita/	/nāmnun/
tālm-	tālm.ko	tālm.ta	tālm.ci	tälm.sup.nita	tālm.nun
'resemble'	/tāmkko/	/tāmtta/	/tāmcci/	/tämssumnita/	/tāmnun/
ān-	ān.ko	ān.ta	ān.ci	än.sup.nita	ลิกทนท
'hug'	/ānkko/	/āntta/	/āncci/	/änssumnita/	/ลิกกนท/
anc-	anc.ko	anc.ta	anc.ci	anc.sup.nita	anc.nun
'sit'	,/ankko/	/antta/	/ancci/	/anssumnita/	/annun/

widespread in other parts of the structure (especially after /l/), where we write it with q; see 1.5. Examples:

In 15th-century Korean one-syllable stems that ended in -m- (including -lm-) and -n-, like the counterparts of the modern -(s)-, -W-, and -T/L- stems, began with the rising tone marked by the double dot (") when attached to endings that began with a vowel - specifically, the infinitive - 4, the modulator - w^{μ} o-, and (interestingly) the honorific - u_0 si-. But before other endings, the stem began with the low tone that is left unmarked, and a high pitch (the single dot ') appears at the beginning of the ending. From that we conclude that these stems were originally dissyllabic $-m^{\mu} u_{0}$, $-m^{\nu} u_{0}$, and (before the lenition) -'s uo-, -p uo-, and -'t uo-. The rising tone results from blending the basic initial low with the high tone left stranded when the vowel was elided. Accordingly, a form like "sa mosi m ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:3b) contains "sam- < *sa m[o]- 'make' + -o si- (honoritic) but a form like sa mo.n i 'la (1459 Wel 2:27b) contains the original stem sa mo- + -n, the modifier ending - here entering into an extended predicate with the postmodifier i and the abbreviated form of the copula indicative attentive i la, which is 'y la but automatically suppresses the glide after /i/. Forms for 'hug' include the infinitive an a (1449 Kok 57, 1459 Wel 8:85b) and the honoritic modifier found in "an osi n i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:86a: sic, "an-'o-) 'hugs', which has a rising accent like the gerund "an kwo (1459 Wel 8:100-1) and the deferential infinitive "anzo Wa (1449 Kok 23), among other forms. An explanation similar to that for ...m- and ...n- stems accounts for some of the peculiarities of the -l- verbs (§8.3.2), which were originally -l- stems.

8.2.2. Stems ending in h.

When attaching an ending that starts with a consonant, a stem that ends in a vowel + h treats the h as /t/ – which is then subject to automatic alternations (§2.6) – unless the ending-initial consonant is t, c, or k, with which the h undergoes metathesis. A stem that ends in a sonant + h (namely lh and nh) drops the h unless the ending-initial consonant is t, c, or k, with which the h undergoes metathesis. But stems which end in vowel + ph, th, or ch reduce the syllable-excess to p or t before attaching a consonant-initial ending of any kind, and show the aspiration only when the ending begins with a vowel and so can accommodate the syllable excess. (There are no endings that begin with p; there are no verb stems ... kh-.)

noh- 'put' ilh-	-ko noh.ko /nokho/ ilh.ko	-ta noh.ta /notha/ ilh.ta	-ci noh.ci /nochi/ ilh.ci	-sup.nita noh.sup.nita /nossumnita/ ilh.sup.nita	-nun noh.nun /nonnun/ ilh.nun	
'lose'	/ilkho/	/iltha/	/ilchi/	/ilssumnita/	/illun/	
kkunh- 'sever'	kkunh.ko /kkunkho/	kkunh.ta /kkuntha/	kkunh.ci /kkunchi/	kkunh.sup.nita /kkunssumnita/	kkunh.nun /kkunnun/	

Before a vowel, the stem-final h goes unpronounced but it is sometimes restored for emphasis, as described in \$2.7.3, or as a reading pronunciation. In Middle Korean a noun, as well as verbs and adjectives, could end in a basic h (nwo h on 'the cord'), which metathesized when a particle such as two or kwa was attached, and the resulting strings were written phonemically: nwo khwa - nwoh kwa 'with the cord'. Before a voiced consonant or as a free form, such nouns suppressed the final h and it went unwritten in Hankul: nwo - nwoh 'cord'. For a list of these nouns, see §4.2. There are a few compound nouns that may show the metathesis, such as pol thwok (1459 Wei 21:7b; 1466 Kup 1:36a: 1481 Twusi 22:13a, 16:24a) 'elbow' ?< polh 'twok, treated by LCT as pol[h] 'thwok but the second noun appears only in this compound.

According to the rules in KEd a stem that ends ... Ih- is treated like ... I-, but that will not account for the fortition that is found in ilh.sup.nita /ilssumnita/ and ilh.so /ilsso/. Kim-Renaud (1986:24-5, 22:n7) would derive such forms by three rules: ilh-so \rightarrow *ilt-so ("h-unreleasing") \rightarrow *ilt-sso ("postunrelease fortition") \rightarrow ilsso ("coronal [= apical] deletion"). I wonder, however, if the fortition may not be simply a part of the almost automatic rule is \rightarrow iss (§2.6), which applies generally to most strings, with a few exceptions (in Seoul) such as ... I se, in which the particle can be treated as an abbreviation of ey se. Notice that the KEd rule implies that the reductions \cdots lh \rightarrow \cdots l, together with reductions from ... Ith-, form a new category, not to be confused with either the -T/L- stems (kët-/kel-'walk') or the -L- stems (ke-l- 'hang'), for the modifier forms differ:

ilh- 'lose'	ilh.sup.nita /ilssumnita/	ilh.nun /illun/
kët-/kel- 'walk'	kēt.sup.nita /kēssumnita/	kët.nun /kënnun/
kē-l- 'hang'	kēp.nita/kēmnita/	kēnun < "ke'non

8.2.3. Stems ending in w: -w- (= -P/W-).

Stem-final w alternates with p before a consonant and coalesces with a following u in the vowel phoneme wu; and that is one reason we write what is traditionally regarded as a single phoneme with a digraph that consists of w + u. The basic w is heard only before the infinitive ending $-\theta_a$ and the pasttense element derived from the infinitive (-%ass-), yet also sometimes before the derived adverb/noun ending -i: tewi 'warmth' but kakkai 'vicinity, nearby'. The following examples show the contrast between a vowel stem ending in ...wu ('give'), a -p/w- stem ('help'), and a p-final stem ('wear'):

· · · · · ·	-una
cwu- cwuko cwup.nita cwunun cwue ¹	cwuna
tōw- tōpko tōpsup.nita tōp.nun towa	towuna
ip- ipko ipsup.nita ip.nun ip.e	ipuna

¹ Usually not distinguished in pronunciation from /cwuwe/ 'pick up' (§2.7.6).

The modern Hankul writing system has no way to show a w at the end of a syllable, since /w/ is written as part of the vowel medial, and so the infinitive towa has to be written to + wa and the adversative towuna must be written to + wu + na, even though the endings are clearly -a and -una. Since morph-final w occurs only for inflected stems, the alternations of w are completely automatic phonemically determined. (See also the remarks on -w- stems in \$9.5-6.) In some of the provinces the -w- stems are treated as regular ... p- stems: Hwanghay and Phyengan (Pak Wensik 25); Kyengsang, Cenla, and Hamkyeng (Choy Hyenpay 1959:332-3); Mkk 1960:3:33 cites Cincwu in South Kyengsang. The w is thought to have been a voiced fricative in the 15th century (/W), and the stems were probably lenited from an original *- $p(u_0)$ - under conditions that kept them apart from the -p- stems, where the labial stop did not lenite (see Martin 1973, Ramsey 1975).

There are many adjective stems that end in w, but only a few processive verbs: kiw- 'mend, darn', kwūw- 'cook, broil', nwuw- 'lie down', nwuw- 'bleach' [rare except in the passive nwuinwī- 'get bleached'], pōyw- '(I) humbly see', tōw- 'help', yeccwuw- 'tell (a superior)', cesswuw-[obsolete?] 'bow to a divinity' = cesswu(s)- [dialect?], cwūw- 'pick up', tut-caw- [literary, archaic] '(I) humbly hear / listen'.

50

離

のないのというという。

The anomalous adjective selw- is contracted from selew- 'be sad'; compare the noun selwum 'sadness' < selw- + -um (substantive).

Middle Korean treated these -P/W- stems in much the same way. The w was also written as W (the voiced bilabial fricative) or as Ww. The stem "rwoW- 'help' seems to be unique in that it is often spelled "two[W]-, with the labial consonant/semivowel elided but the endings attached as if it were still there. That is similar to what happens for the -(s)- stems, once the MK -z- is totally lost, as in modern ciun < ci zun * --- that has built'. Examples of 'help': two / la (1463 Pep 1:14b, 1481 Twusi 8:50b); "two[]o sya (1462 'Nung 1:37b); two []ol (1462 'Nung 8:57a), two[] o.l i 'ye (1465 Nav 3:62a), two [lon (1482 Nam 1:65b). If a -w- were inserted before the epenthetic o of all but the first example, the forms would be taken as two wo-, the modulated stem. Compare this stem with "kwoW-'pretty': kwo wa (1481 Twusi 22:43a), "kwo Wo'sya (1459 Wel 21:211b). The stems with other vowels have either W or w in the forms that do not have p: "swuyW-, "kiW-, mu zuyyeW-, sa wonaW-, ...; also - IwoW- and - IoW-. When the adverb-deriving suffix -i is attached, however, any -W- stem normally drops the final labial: "swuy'i 'easily' < "swuyW-, "kwo'i 'nicely' < "kwoW-, Interestingly, King 1991b:7 reports that Soviet materials on Korean from the 1920s consistently preserve the unlenited p for the -P/W- stems, treating them as regular ... p- stems, but top- 'help' is given exceptional forms with the labial consonant eroded: toa for the infinitive (= towa) and towum for the substantive. 97

Roth (1936:163) gives as the "extended" stem for kwūp- 'bake', cwūp- and cip- 'pick up' the forms kwu-u-, cwu-u-, ci-u- without the labial glide, but (173-4) he has tōp- 'help', kōp- 'be pretty', nwūp- 'lie down', and etwup- 'be dark' with the extension $(p \rightarrow) \dots$ wu, as expected, except that cip- is nonleniting in the standard language. His data may reflect dialect divergences.

The MK stems began with the rising pitch (") except when attaching endings that began with a basic vowel. We explain that by assuming that they were originally low-initial dissyllables which had retained the high pitch of an elided vowel $-p[^{U}o]$ - (before lenition of the p to W) and blended it with the initial low to produce the rise. For more on this, see the discussion in §8.2.1.

8.2.4. Stems ending in l: -T/L-.

When attaching an ending that starts with a consonant, a stem that ends in a basic I treats that final consonant as if it were /t/. Korean dictionaries cite verbs in the indicative assertive form -ta, and that form has an orthographic -t- instead of -l- for these stems; Korean grammarians treat the stems as "irregular T stems", just as they treat the -w- stems as "irregular P stems". Pak Wensik (24) says the stems are treated as regular t-final consonant stems in Hwanghay and Phyengan. (Kim Yengpay 1984:53 says tut- 'hear' is the only stem of this type that is regular in Phyengan; sit-/sil- 'load' and the others all lenite the t to I as in Seoul.) Mkk 1960:3:33 says there are two variant treatments in Cincwu in South Kyengsang: the local mūl.ko /mūlkko/ and the standard mūt.ko /mū[t]kko/ 'asking'. The Cincwu version, which may be regarded as ... Iq-, is also reported from Hamkyeng. The existence of the lq may lend support to Cook's speculation that these stems have an underlying form ... lt-, though I believe that to be historically inaccurate. An alternative theory has the -T/L- verbs continuing a lost distinction between two kinds of liquid: earlier *r as well as I. The most likely historical explanation, however, is that these stems have lenited a final t (underarticulating the stop as a flap) under conditions that kept them apart from the ...t- stems that did not lenite (see Martin 1973, Ramsey 1975), so that the -T/L- stems are quite parallel to the -w- ("p-leniting") stems. Dialects which do not differentiate these two types of stems from their nonleniting counterparts, the ----p- and ---t- stems, just never underwent the lenition. Those dialects which lack the ...t- version altogether have generalized the lenited forms, and that accounts for the data reported by ¹Yi Iksep from Myengewu county of Kanglung, where kelkkwu means 'walking' (standard ket.ko) and kelkwu means 'hanging it' (standard kēlko), kelumwun means 'if one walks' (standard kel.umyen) and kēlmun means 'if one hangs it'.

The consonant stems ending in 1 (lenited from t) are to be kept distinct from 1-extending vowel stems (§8.3.2), for these are treated as "regular", i.e. 1-dropping, stems by the Korean grammarians, who fail to draw the major dichotomy between consonant-final and vowel-final stems that we rely upon here. The grammarians are historically correct, in that etymologically the extension is part of the stem.

Interestingly, the 1930 grammar of the Soviet Koreanist O Changhwan treated the -L- stems much as Martin 1954 and this book do (King 1991d). The following examples illustrate the differences between an I-extending vowel stem (kě-l- 'hang'), a consonant stem that ends in I (kěl- 'walk'), and a regular consonant stem that ends in t (ket- 'gather up, fold/roll up').

	-ko	-sup.nita	-nun	- ^e /a	-una
kē-l-	kēlko	kēp.nita	kēnun	kel.e	kēna
kēl-	kët.ko	kēt.sup.nita	kēt.nun	kel.e	kel.una
AC.	/kë[t]kko/	/kēssumnita/	/kēnnun/	/kele/	/keluna/
ket-	ket.ko	ket.sup.nita	ket.nun	ket.e	ket.una
	/ke[t]kko/	/kessumnita/	/kennun/	/kete/	/ketuna/

The only form in which the l-extending vowel stems fall together with the l-final consonant stems is the infinitive and the past-tense forms that are built on it: kel.ess.ta 'hung' or 'walked'.

Variations of /l/ with /t/ turn up spottily in other parts of the vocabulary, as in these words:

ithul 'two days', ithut nal /ithunnal/ 'the next day'

meychil, meychit nal /meychinnal/ 'what day of the month'

puchwul 'squatting board in toilet', puchwut tol 'squatting stones'

phul 'grass', phut so /phusso/ 'cow on summer diet of grass'

sël (nal) 'New Year('s day)', sët tal 'December'

sahul 'third day', sahut nal /sa(h)unnal/ 'third day of the month'

swul 'spoon', swut kalak /swukkalak/ 'spoon'

ca-l- 'be fine, small', cat-talah- 'be quite fine (small)'

sē-1- 'be unfamiliar', sēt-pulu- /seppulu-/ 'be awkward, clumsy'

He Wung (313:n35) explains set tal, swut kalak, and mus $\dots = /mut/(1722 \text{ Sipkwu}) = mwul(-i)$ 'the (whole) group, all' < 'mwul as a /t/ that comes from the /s/ of set[I] s tal < "set[I] s 'tol (1466 Kup), swu[i] s kalak, and mu[i] s \dots , used to represent the adnominal (genitive) particle (CF Part II, s NOTE 1). That leaves set < "set[(1481 Samkang) and swul < 'swul (1481 Twusi) as the original forms. In KEd I treated swul as a further contraction of swut kal(ak) and did not try to explain set, though it would have been possible to suggest the contraction set[tal]. Those explanations, however, must be rejected in favor of He Wung's, despite my remarks in KM 54:n32, and his explanation will apply to the other nouns above, as well. That is, all noun-final alternations of -1 and -t are from $-[1] s \cdots$, with the liquid elided (for more on that, see §2.11.3 and the entry for the particle s in Part II). Notice that "set also meant 'years of age' (modern saf) and therefore may be connected in some way with "sat-'live, be alive'.

See Martin 1983:27 for etymological examples of lenited $t \rightarrow l$. In some cases the source of the lenition survives as the modern affricate because of the (southern) merger ty > c: tolyang or tocang 'Buddhist seminary' < MK *"twotyang* < *"TWO-"TYANG.* The lenited form of the plain copula ila \leftarrow i-ta is used in quotations.

A note on notation. Contrary to the historical development, we are not considering the -l- of the lextending bases as elided (dropped) in the several paradigmatic forms where it fails to appear, and therefore do not use an apostrophe to mark its absence. We write sānta for 'lives' rather than "sā'nta". Accordingly, we will not consider as abbreviation the unextended form of the stem in verb compounds such as \tilde{e} -nok- (< $\tilde{e}[1]$ -) 'freeze and then thaw' and tu-nallinta (< tu[1]-) 'lifts it and makes it fly'. If we modify our description to match the history, we could still omit the notational reminder of the elision, which goes unmarked in the Hankul orthography, saving our apostrophes for more meaningful cases of optional contractions, such as l' for lul, and elision of the final consonant of a noun in compounds (pu' son 'fire scoop', mu'-tepta 'is sultry', na'-nal-i 'day after day, daily'), rather than let them clutter up the verb paradigms.

The stem tut-/tul- 'listen, hear' is the only -T/L- stem with the vowel /u/, and in MK it was unique in having the same low initial accent in all forms. The *t*-leniting stems of Middle Korean that did not have the minimal high vowels u or o began with the rising pitch (") except when attaching

「「「「「「「「」」」「「「」」」「「」」」「「」」」」

4

endings that began with a basic vowel. (The expected rising pitch automatically lost its high component in closed syllables like $C^{U_0}C$, leaving only the low pitch: $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} C_t [U_0]_{-\infty}$) We explain that by assuming that they were originally low-initial dissyllables which had retained the high pitch of an elided vowel $-t \int_{-\infty}^{U_0} U_0$ (before lenition of the t to l) and blended it with the initial low to produce the rise. For more on this, see the discussion in §8.2.1.

8.2.5. S-dropping stems: -(s)-.

A few stems end in basic s when a consonant-initial ending is attached but drop the s when the ending starts with a vowel. The SELECTION of the vowel-initial alternant of a two-shape ending is just like that for any other stem so that shapes beginning -u-- will often follow the vowel that remains when the s drops. In ordinary speech, however, the minimal vowel u is often dropped after a vowel (\$2.7.5) and that leaves the stem shape much like that of the h-dropping ambivalent stems and the regular h-final stems that drop the h between vowels (\$2.2, \$2.7.3). It will prove helpful to compare a simple vowel stem (na- 'emerge'), an h-final consonant stem (nah- 'give birth to'), an s-dropping stem (nā(s)- 'get/be better'), and a regular s-final stem (as- 'seize'). The table below shows the pronunciations heard for each spelling.

	na-	nah-	nā(s)-	as-
-ko	nako	nah.ko	nās.ko	as.ko
	/nako/	/nakho/	/nā[t]kko/	/a[t]kko/1
-ta	nata	nah.ta	nās.ta	as.ta
	/nata/	/natha/	/nātta/	/atta/
-ci	naci	nah.ci	nās.ci	as.ci
	/naci/	/nachi/	/nācci/	/acci/
-sup.nita	nap.nita	nah.sup.nita	naup.nita	as.sup.nita
•	/namnita/	/nassumnita/ nah.up.nita	/naumnita/ → /nāmnita/	/assumnita/
[dialect]		/naumnita →/ /nāmnita/		
-nun	nanun	nah.nun	nās.nun	as.nun
	/nanun/	/nānnun/	/nännun/	/annun/
-e⁄a	na	nah.a	naa	as.e(, asa) ²
	/na/	/naha/ → /naa/ = /nā/	/naa/ = /nā/	/ase(, asa)/
-una	nana	nah.una	nauna	as.una
	/nana/	/nahuna/ → /nauna/ → /nāna/	/nauna/ → /nāna/	

¹ The bracketed t is normally suppressed (§2.6): $-tk \rightarrow -tkko \rightarrow -kko$.

² The Hankul orthography standardizes the historical spelling as.a, and in certain dialects only that form is heard, but we have chosen as standard the Seoul as.e (see §9.4), though the verb is uncolloquial.

The pronunciation /nassumnita/ corresponds to both nass.³up.nita 'emerged' (\leftarrow na-, past formal) and nah.sup.nita 'gives birth to' (\leftarrow nah-, nonpast formal). The plain past of na- is /natta/ (nass.ta) with short vowels; the long first-syllable vowel in /nātta/ signals 'gave birth to' (nah.ass.ta) or 'got better' (naass.ta). Notice that the shape of the infinitive after ...a(s)- and ...a(h)- is -a, even though Seoul speakers use the shape -e after ...aC-, including as- and the more colloquial ppay-as-. Despite the Hankul orthographic prescription we treat as.e as the standard colloquial infinitive and speak of as.a as a literary or dialect version of that. Under the influence of schoolroom and dialect pronunciations the Seoul colloquial standard may be reverting to the older form, but it would be premature to say now (1991) that the historical change in Seoul has been reversed.

With the suppression of postvocalic h and u, the h-final consonant stems fall together with the sdropping stems when the infinitive or a two-shape ending is attached, and together they differ from a simple vowel stem (such as na-) only by the length of the vowel left behind. But the forms are kept distinct in Hankul spelling, at least by those who spell correctly, since the spelling is based on the uncontracted forms.

It will be recalled that long vowels in the l-extending, s-dropping, and -w- stems are shortened BEFORE ENDINGS BEGINNING WITH A VOWEL (§2.7.2). In general, that is not true of the h-final consonant stems: $c\bar{o}h.a$ 'is good' = $/c\bar{o}a/$ or, with epenthetic glide (§2.7.6), $/c\bar{o}wa/$. But occasionally the shortened forms are heard: /co(w)a/ or even /cwa/ and (§2.7.4) in rapid speech /ca/. In $/c\bar{o}na/$ - $/c\bar{o}(h)una/$ for $c\bar{o}h.una$ 'is good but' we could attribute the length to the dropped -u- but we might just as well say it is retained from the basic shape. The shortening of the long vowels reflects their origin as the MK low-high rising tone which resulted from contraction of the high-pitched syllable following the basic low with which the stems began (see below).

According to Mkk 1960:3:33, speakers of Cincwu in South Kyengsang treat only the stem ci(s)-'build' as s-dropping; the other s-dropping stems are regular s-final consonant stems like as- 'seize' and wus- 'laugh'. Horne 1950-1 came across only the one stem ci(s)- and decided on a clever analysis that treated the stem as basic ciy-, perhaps misled by the y-epenthesis (\$2.7.6; \$2.11) that makes the infinitive cie sound like /ciye/. Finding cases with other vowels, I amended her analysis and treated these stems as ending in a basic q, to account for the reinforcement reflexes that are the only evidence in Seoul speech that the stem has a basic final consonant. In the 15th century the stem-final consonant was a voiced [z] before a vowel, so that the infinitive was spelled ci ze, using the obsolete triangle symbol for the MK /z/. Since modern dialects retain forms such as /nasa/ for naa 'get/be better' \leftarrow nā(s)- and lack the distinction from regular -s- stems, we assume that the MK version was an ephemeral lenition of an earlier -s-, a lenition which took place under conditions (a later-elided minimal vowel) absent from the regular s-final consonant stems (see Martin 1973, Ramsey 1975). For more on the history of the stems with -(s)- < --z- see \$2.11.4.

The MK verb kuz- 'pull' is the only s-leniting stem with the vowel /u/ and it continues its initial low pitch through a following /u/, as in kuzu m ye (1481 Twusi 23:10a), but that is a reduction of *kuzGu-, as we can see from forms with other vowels, such as the infinitive kuz Ge (1463 Pep 2:200b), and the earlier shape of the stem is reconstructed as *kusuk- (see §8.3.1). On the other hand, the MK verb toz- 'love', with the other minimal vowel o, is from *to s[o]-, and has such forms as to zo m ye (1462 'Nung 4:31a), to 'zon (1462 'Nung 9:96a), and to 'za (ibid.). The other stems began with the rising pitch (") except when attaching endings that began with a basic vowel (whether "to or "a). We explain that by assuming that they were originally low-initial dissyllables which had retained the high pitch of an elided vowel -- s["to]- (before lenition of the s to z) and blended it with the initial low to produce the rise. For more on this, see the discussion in §8.2.1. Presumably koz- 'cut' is like toz- 'love' and accordingly is from *ko s[o]-, but only the infinitive ko 'za is attested. Similarly only the infinitive puz Ge is attested for puzG- < *pusuk- = pozG- < *posok- 'crush'.

8.3. Vowel stems.

There are groups of stems which end in every vowel but one: swi- 'rest', sey- 'count', toy-'become', nay- 'put out', ssu- 'use; write', sa- 'buy', cwu- 'give', po- 'see'. The exception is the vowel e, for the only examples of -e in Seoul speech are the abbreviations ile-, kule-, cele-, and ette-, and these are irregular stems (\$8.3.5) because the infinitives (ilay, kulay, celay, ettay) are like hay, the irregular infinitive of ha- 'do/say/be'. The Hankul spelling writes the stem su- 'stand' as se-(thereby clarifying to some extent the causative stem seywu- 'make stand'), and that is what it must once have been (for MK had "sye-), but in Seoul speech the verb is regularly su-. There are, however, a few clichés which retain sen for the modifier (used as an adnoun) instead of the more usual sun. Two stems end in -ye- in the Hankul spelling (and in non-Seoul speech), as they did in Middle Korean: phye- 'smooth out, ... ' and khye- 'turn on (lights), ... '. I treat these as back formations from the Seoul stems phi- and khi-, based on the contracted infinitives phye \leftarrow phie and khye \leftarrow khie, despite the

238 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

earlier versions and the variant pronunciation phey- and khey-, which is apparently confined to northern speakers. A similar case is kennu-, spelled kenne- by the Korean grammarians, thereby clarifying the causative kenney-. The Hankul spellings are historically correct: phi- was "phye- in the 15th century, and khi- was first attested in the early 16th century as khye-; kennu- was MK "ken ne-< "ket na- (the second vowel assimilated to the first) from a compound verb "ket-"na- ('walk' + 'emerge').

Most of the endings attach to the vowel stems in a simple and expected fashion, but there are various complexities involving both the ending and the stem for the infinitive form; they are set forth in §9.4.

8.3.1. L-doubling vowel stems: -LL-.

The I-doubling vowel stem has a shape which ends in vowel + lu-. When the infinitive (-e/-a) or the past tense (-ess-/-ass-) is attached, the vowel u drops, as expected, and the remaining I geminates - as not expected: pulu- \rightarrow pulle 'calls', molu- \rightarrow molla 'does not know' (the long \bar{o} in the infinitive and forms derived from it is an irregularity). Many Koreans regularize these verbs by doubling the I everywhere; they treat the stems as pullu-, mollu-, etc. Since the modern Hankul system makes no provision for two I's at the end of a syllable block, the second I is perforce written as the initial of the second syllable (pul + le, mol + la) even though the infinitive ending itself is just the final vowel.

The odd behavior of these stems goes back to the earliest Hankul texts, so we must reconstruct a still earlier history to account for them. The basic forms were probably pre-MK *pulul- and * mwolol. When a consonant was attached, the final liquid dropped, pulu- ta < *pulul- ta and pulu-kwo < *pulul-kwo; but when a vowel was attached, the minimal vowel MK u_0 (> u) itself dropped: pull-e < *pulul-e. Yet among the modern -ll- verbs there are some, such as talu- 'be different', for which the 15th-century infinitive was given a spelling (with "-1.-") that we interpret as /-IG-/ with the liquid followed by a consonant (probably a voiced velar fricative): talle = talla < tal Ga. These stems we reconstruct as pre-Hankul *... 140G-, probably lenited from *... 140k-, so that the MK stem talo-/talG- was earlier *taloG- < *talok- and the *G dropped before a consonant (*taloG-ta \rightarrow MK talo ta > modern taluta) but before a vowel the cluster -IG assimilated the fricative to the liquid and produced the modern \dots II \dots : *taloG-a > MK tal Ga > talla > (Seoul) talle. The Taycen version of taluta is taltha, with a stem talh- that may reflect the G (see also the Phyengan version, p. 240); another Cenla version talpu- (Choy Hak.kun 1978:1191) either carries a suffix or implies that the reconstruction *talok- should be corrected to *talop-. (LHS gives a Kyengsang version as talp-.) There is other evidence pointing to an original shape like *...luop- for the doublets that lie behind ccalp-/ccelp- (< cyelp-) < tyalo-/tyel¹⁴to- < tyelG- < *tyelW- 'be short, fine' ?< *tyalop-/tyelup-, nelp- and nelu- < nel^u/o- 'be wide' ?< *nelup-.

Certain peculiarities of dialect versions of stems are also to be accounted for in terms of stem alternants in the Hankul texts for which an earlier single form is to be reconstructed. Most of the types are represented both in verb stems and in nouns, as shown below. (This table is adapted from Martin 1982/3:8-9, with corrections. The Middle Korean alternants are followed by the modern Seoul forms.)

(1)

*simok- 'plant' simo - / simk - > sim(q)-*tomok- 'soak' tomk-/tomo- > tamku-

*...mwok

* ... mok-

*-mwuk

*namwok 'tree' namwo / namwok--- > namu La the main to be an

*kwumwuk 'hole'

kwumwu / kwumk... > (kwumeng) *pwulmwuk 'bellows' pwulmwu | pwulmk-- > (phulmu)

(2)	*-n ^u /ok		*nyen ^u ok 'other' ?< *nyonok ¹ nyen ^u o/nyenk > yenu
	*s ^u ⁄ok(-)	*posok- 'crush' pozo-/pozG- > pa(s)- = paswu-	*asok 'younger sibling' azo/azG > awu
		•	*yes ^{.u} ok 'fox' ?< *yosok ¹ yez ^{.u} o/yezG> yewu musuk 'radish'
		* <i>kusuk</i> - 'pull' <i>kuzu- kuzG</i> - > kkū(s)-	musuk radish muzu/muzG > muwu, mū
(3)	*l ^u /ok(-)	*talok-2 'differ' talo-/talG- > talu-/tall-	*calok 'gunnysack' calo/calG > calwu ₁ *colok 'handle'
			<pre>colok manue colo/colG > calwu₂ *nolok 'ferry'</pre>
			nolo/nolG > nalwu
			*nwolok 'roe deer' nwolo / nwolG > nolwu
			*siluk 'steamer' silu/silG > silwu
(4)	*l ^u /ol(-)	*molol- 'dry up' molo-/moll- > malu-/mall-	*molol `ridge' molo / moll > malwu
		*hulul- 'flow' hulu- / hull- > hulu- / hull-	*holol 'one day' *holo/holl > halwu
(5)	*…lok,…lol		*kolok, *kolol 'powder' kolo kolG , koll > kalwu

¹ When the vowel of the first syllable is e, the reduced vowel of the second syllable appears both as u and as o, so we reconstruct an undecided *⁴⁰o. The situation probably points to original *yo-- for such morphemes, even in the absence of other evidence.

² Or perhaps *talop- (see above). What evidence we have for the nouns points to a velar, not a labial: in many dialects (Choy Hak.kun 1978) 'roe deer' is nolki or nolkay(ngi), and 'steamer' is silki in Kangwen (Tokyey) and also (Kim Yengpay 1984) in Phyengan.

For the last example the evidence may indicate competing versions, one of Type 2 and the other of Type 4, the two types represented by the modern I-doubling stems. Dialect forms (kalgi, kalgu) confirm the velar, while forms such as kallu and kalli may be the result of IG > II, and that is the source of the doublet, as confirmed by the dating of kol.1 oy (1795 ¹No-cwung 1:20b [K]) < kol^G oy (1517 ¹No 1:23a) and kol^G ul (1517 ¹No 1:23b), where the later version of the passage has kol.1 i (1795 ¹No-cwung 1:20b [K]) though LCT 9b has that as "kol.1 ol". But Ramsey 1975:40 thinks we should reconstruct the doublet on the basis of Ceycwu kolol (Hyen Phyenghyo 1961:116a). I wonder if all the forms may come from a unique shape *kolGol < *kol(o)kol, conceivably a reduplication.

Of the nouns with two alternants, the shape on the left of the slash is the "free" form, used alone or before certain peripheral particles such as *'two* (highlighted focus), *'kwa* (comitative/reciprocal), *'lwo* (instrumental), s (genitive), and sometimes *'non* (subdued focus). The shape on the right is required to attach the primary particles *i* (nominative), *'ul* (accusative), *'Uoy* (genitive or locative/allative), *'fay* (locative/allative), and sometimes *'uon* (subdued focus), as well as the copula i -.

Some of the modern dialects retain features that more clearly point to the earlier forms. In Phyengan, for example (Kim Yengpay 1984:88, 90, 104, 168-71), the following nouns have /lk/ for earlier $*l^{14}Ok$: calk(i) = calwu 'bag' or 'handle', kalk(i) = kalwu 'flour', malk(i) also mall(i) = malwu 'ridgebeam' nangk(i) = namu 'tree', nolk(i) = nolwu 'roe deer' (attested as [norogi] = noloki in 1898 Tayshin), silk(i) = silwu 'steamer'. And the following nouns have /lk/ for MK *IG*: elkey-pit = elley-pis 'coarse wooden comb', kelk(w)um = kelum 'fertilizer', kwulk⁰/_{ay} = kwulley

240 PART I

'bridle'. melkwu = melwu 'mulberry'. molkay = molay 'sand', nilkwey = iley 'seven days', pelkeci = peleci 'worm', swulkwu = swuley 'wagon', si/_ulkeng = sileng 'shelf', tołkaci = tolaci bellflower'. An earlier velar is also indicated by Phyengan alkwuy- = alli- 'let know, inform' and probably taluh-/talu- 'be different' (with such forms as taluh.key and talun). Perhaps also (Kim Yengpay 1984:103) the Phyengan stem kilk- = kil- 'be long'; notice kil li (1586 Sohak 4:53b) ?< *kil Gi 'for a long time' (= ki li > kil.i), also MK 'kilh 'path' (? < 'length') and the peculiar spelling kilq h of for one occurrence of its accusative (1462 Nung 6:80a).

The noun mi lu 'dragon' looks as if it should have the forms milG - < *miluk or mill - < *milulbut the only examples are of the free form in glossaries. In other texts the Chinese word LYWONG is used for dragon. The following words, probably nativized Chinese nouns containing the diminutive suffix -zo (= "CO), have only one shape, unlike the words in (2) above:

co zo > couy > cawi 'kernel' or ('nwun s ~) 'pupil (of eye)' pwo'zo > pwo[z]o > po 'small bowl' swu zo, swu zu > swu/z/o 'a seal-ribbon' ? < * sywuy- "co sway zo > sa[z]o > (cwu)-sawi 'dice'

8.3.2. L-extending vowel stems: -L-.

The I-extending vowel stem selects the appropriate alternant of a two-shape ending in the same way as an ordinary vowel stem, but it adds an I to the stem before certain endings:

before all ONE-shape endings that begin with a vowel or with a voiceless consonant other than s and ¹Yi Ungpayk 1961:499 prefers the extension before s (of a one-shape ending), too, treating nolsey as standard and nosey as variant;

before only those Two-shape endings that begin with 1 or m + vowel or y, such as -lye, -la, -myen - and -m when it is followed by a vowel-initial particle shape such as ulo, ey, or a.

Perhaps the rule can be more clearly stated: the -l- extension is present except before p, s, n, mC, m | and except before the ending -o. Accordingly the stem tu-l- 'enter' makes the forms tulko, tulta, tulci, tulkeyss.ta, tul.e, tul.ess.ta, tullye, tulla, tulmyen, tulm ulo; but tuo, tunun, tunta, tuna, tun, tul(q), and /tum/ (spelled tulm) + pause or consonant. A long vowel in a one-syllable l-extending stem is shortened in the infinitive and past forms: ke-l- 'hang' becomes kel.e, kel.ess.ta. (The length in the stem reflects the monosyllabilication of a pre-MK dissyllable: *ke lu- > "kel-/ke lu-.) There is a substandard variety of speech that inserts /u/ between the liquid and a following m or l (also n? – see below): pulumyen = pūlmyen 'if it blows' (CF An Sangchel 1988:153), wulul(q) = $w\overline{u}l(q)$ 'to cry' (Kim-Renaud 1986:112, who says these forms are the more common type in Chwungcheng). According to 'Yi Tongcay 1989:147 forms like sal.umyen for sālmyen, salu.lye for sāllye, and sal.ul(q) for sal(q) (to live'), which are "less commonly used and less readily accepted" occur (for Seoul) "only in the speech of some, mostly young, speakers". There may also be speakers who drop the liquid and say wumyen for wulmyen 'if one cries' (Kim-Renaud 1986:113:n8). In Taycen it is usual to say mel.un for men '(that is) distant' and kel.un for ken '(that has) hung'. In describing the variants in conjugation of stems such as ki-l- ('be long') one suggestion (1936 Roth 141) is to think of a "shortened stem" ki- and an "extended stem" kilu- as supplementary to the normal stem. That may be helpful in considering dialect variants such as āci = ālci and alusio = āsio ('know').

It is unclear whether all of the several nonstandard treatments are analogical innovations or whether some are simply preserving uncontracted forms from the earlier language. The Middle Korean treatment of the modifiers (the elided ["o] is explained below):

 $-l[^{10}o]-n \rightarrow -n$, as in "an cyen co' lwo (1462 'Nung 9:13a) 'since he knew' = $\bar{a}n$ kkatalk ulo; "an ti's'i (1449 Kok 43) 'as if he knew' = $\bar{a}n$ tus 'i, "a'n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:2b) 'knew' = $\bar{a}n$ kes ita; men tuy s HHWO KYWOW lol (1459 Wel 2:69a) 'alien teachings from distant places' = men tey

 $-l[u_0]$ -no-n \rightarrow --non, as in "a'no.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:3a) 'knows' = anun kes ita $-l[u_0]-l(q) \rightarrow -ll$ before i or y, as in "al'l ye ("mwot ho'l ye) (1463 Pep 3:86a) 'can you tell me (or

not)?' and NYELQ-PPAN ay tull i Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:13b) 'how will they possibly enter nirvāna?' = tulg kes in ko

 $-l[^{U}O]-l(q) \rightarrow -l(q)$ (except before *i* or *y*), as in *tul it* ol (1463 Pep 1:55b) 'that you can enter' =

There is a puzzling form annon for "a non in 1887 Scott 122; perhaps it is a mistake, or a secondary doubling of the n for emphasis.

Before the honorific, modern Seoul uses the "shortened stem" but the earlier language had the "extended stem":

"a losi m ve (1465 Wen 1:2:3:6a) = \bar{a} simye 'knows and'

"wu'lusi'n i (1449 Kok 57) = wūsini 'cried (and)'

Three situations placed a sibilant directly after a stem, and in these forms the "shortened stem" was used, with the l elided: tuson ta (1462 Nung 5:31b) 'does one enter?' (emotive -so-), "azop'kwo (1449 Kok 109) 'humbly knowing' (deferential - zo W-), tu- sa (1447 Sek 13:58a) 'only entering' (= *tule za*). The basic form of the -L- verbs must have been $-l^{u}o$ - but the surface forms are often reduced to ... l- (with loss of the vowel) or ...- (with total loss of the syllable). For those stems beginning with a low pitch (the unmarked tone), the reducing syllable had a high pitch (-- lo-) and that was kept and blended with the initial low so that, for example, a^{a} lo- became "al- and "a-, but the basic accent survived in the infinitive a *l-a*, the modulated forms a *l-wo-*, and the forms with the elided-initial version of the effective forms a l-a... (but not in "al- Ga... with the lenited-initial version). The critical factor for the low initial accent is that the surface form of the attached element begins with a basic vowel. That means we must treat the honorific as basically vowel-initial: "a'l-osi-, "wu'l-usi-. One further point: the initial low of a stem with the vowel u (but not wu) or the vowel o (but not wo) stayed low in all forms, so that tul- 'lift' has such forms as tun (1481 Twusi 8:35a), tunon (1463 Pep 4:19a), tul(q) (1527 Cahoy 3:10b=23b), tu ti (1463 Pep 2:173b), and tu zopke na (1447 Sek 13:53b), as well as tu le (1449 Kok 73), tu lwum (1482 Kum-sam 3:22a), and tul Gwo (1459 Wel 7:8a). Likewise mul-'bite', nul- 'be better', and pul- 'envy' (but not "pwul- 'blow'). There is a counterpart in the initial high pitch of the stems tul- 'enter' and 'sul- 'vanish', which is retained in all forms. But the two phenomena may have come about in different ways. Middle Korean had no word-initial syllables * "Cul or * "Col except for stems with final consonant clusters as found in "kolp kwo (1481 Twusi 20:22a) 'lining them up', "solp kwo (1459 Wel 1:15b) 'telling a superior', and "tulp kwo (1463 Pep 6:154b) 'piercing'. The few attestations to the contrary are scribal errors: "pol'sye (?1512- Pak 1:37b) must be a mistake for pol sye (id. 1:5b), a variant (1462 Nung 1:37a, 1518 Sohak-cho 8:7a) of pol sye (1465 Wen se:68a, 1481 Twusi 7:8a, 1483 Kum-sam 2:2b) = pol ssye (1447 Sek 6:35b; 1459 Wel 9:36a; 1462 'Nung 3:25ab, 9:117a, 1463 Pep 4:63b) 'already'. Therefore the accent of forms such as kol Gwo (1466 Kup 1:10a) 'changes and' or tul Gwo (1459 Wel 7:8a) 'lifts and' are functionally equivalent to that of "mel'Gwo (1459 Wel 10:23b) 'is far and'. Even without the accentual clue we will still account for the choice of regular, extended, or shortened stem by assuming that the original stem had two syllables, the second of which bore a basic high pitch. Stems with the higher of the minimal vowels:

* tu' lu > tul- 'enter', * su' lu > sul- 'vanish'; *tu' lu - ["]tul- 'lift', *mu' lu - ["]mul- 'bite', *nu' lu - ["]mul- 'be better', *pu' lu - ["]pul- 'envy'. This notation presumes a stage when the low-rise was actually pronounced, but such a stage may not have existed: the reduction of the expected low-rise to just low may have been simultaneous with the truncation. In any event, in Part II we leave the initial syllable of these stems unmarked (i.e. low), following the Hankul spellings. Stems with the lower of the minimal vowels:

tollowing the Hankul spellings. Stems with the lower of the minimum tortain in the solution it, * sko lo- > skol-* ko lo- > kol- 'grind', * pho lo- > phol- 'sell', * so lo- > sol- 'burn it', * sko lo- > skol-'spread it out', * spo lo- > spol- 'be sharp-pointed; launder; sip', * to lo- > tol- 'hang';

spread it out', * spo lo- > spol- be sharp-pointed, failudel, sip, is to be starp-younded, sip, is to be starp-younded, failudel, sip, is to be starp-younded, failudel, sip, is to be starp-younded, failudel, sip, is to be starp-younded, sip, is tobs starp-younded,

In citing the 1-extending stems of modern Korean, it is handy to mark them off from those consonant stems that end in 1 (lenited from a pre-MK *t) by inserting a hyphen before the extension, for when we write tu-1- 'enter' that way not only are we reminded that it belongs with the vowel-stem

242 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

•.•.

. .

conjugation but that it is different from tut-/tul- 'hear' (§8.2.4), though the two stems have in common the shape of the infinitive tul.e 'enters' or 'hears', and the past-tense forms based on that.

In Hankul the -l- extension should always be written with the final syllable of the stem, so that 'enters' and 'hears' are both spelled tul.e, but many Koreans violate this rule by beginning the first syllable of the ending with the letter I when possible, especially in the infinitive, and such spellings were common in all but a few of the early texts. The best way to state the Hankul spelling rule is perhaps as follows. For the l-extending vowel stems such as tu-l- 'enter', write the 1 - a the end of the last syllable of the stem - only when it is heard, but always write the substantive as \cdots Im. For the I-final consonant stems such as tu-l- 'hear' (the -T/L- stems), write a stem-final I whenever the I is actually heard, but in all other forms write a stem-final t.

Some of the I-extending stems are confused by many Koreans with regular or I-doubling stems in their paradigmatic forms: we find both ecilun and the standard ecin for the modifier of eci-1- 'be kind, good' and situlun alongside situn for the modifier of situ-1- 'wither, wilt' (as in \sim chāyso 'wilted vegetables' and \cdots son 'withered hand'). We find also āl.um for ālm 'knowledge', and al.un for ān, the modifier of ā-1- 'know'. I have also heard /alumnita/ = al.up.nita for āp.nita. Common variants, usually considered nonstandard in the modern language, drop the I before t, 1, and especially c: āci (= ālci) mõs hanta 'can't know', āta (= ālta) siph.i 'as we know'. For the negative auxiliary in haca māca (= mālca) '(no sooner than =) as soon as one does', the shorter form seems to be the norm. All these variants were the usual forms in earlier Hankul texts (§2.11.2), so that the modern standard usage shows either a restoration or a preservation of spoken versions of the language that never did suppress the l.

8.3.3. L-inserting vowel stems.

The l-inserting stem ends in a vowel + lu, like the l-doubling stem, but instead of dropping the u and doubling the l it adds an l before the infinitive or the past-tense element: nwulu- 'be yellow' \rightarrow nwulule. (The orthography, of course, spells the l with the ending: nwu-lu-le.) There are only a few such stems: nwulu-/nolu- 'be yellow', phulu- 'be blue', (kām)-phalu- 'be blue', and ilu- 'reach'. Compare ilule 'reaches' with ille (< nil Ge) 'says' or (< il Ge) 'is early' from l-doubling stems ilu- 'nullG- < *nil 40-/nilG- </ni>

Aside from the few 1-inserting stems, all stems that end in \cdots lu- seem to be the 1-doubling type, with the following exceptions, which are simply among the regular vowel stems that happen to end in \cdots u-: ttalu- (\rightarrow ttale or ttala) 'conform, obey; pour', chilu- (\rightarrow chile) 'pay, disburse', tatalu- (\rightarrow tatale or ttala) 'arrive' from a consonant stem tatal- (tatat.ta), mak-talu- (\rightarrow mak-tale or mak-tala) '(an alley) be closed at one end', and wulelu- (\rightarrow wulele) 'lift one's head, look up, respect'.

South Korean dictionaries also list salu- 'winnow' as regular, with the infinitive sale (or sala), but North Korean dictionaries list it as I-doubling, like the verb salu- 'set afire' with the infinitive salle (or salla). I have been unable to confirm either version, for the common way all my informants say 'winnow' is khi cil ha-.

8.3.4. Ambivalent stems: -(H)-.

Ambivalent stems are treated as consonant stems that end in h (\$8.2.2) before -sup.nita and before one-shape endings not beginning with a vowel (i.e. those other than the infinitive and the pasttense element, which are like the forms of irregular stems, \$8.3.5), but as vowel stems, with the h dropped, before two-shape endings other than -sup.nita/-p.nita. These stems are all derived from an infinitive (-e/-a etc.) + a reduced form of the irregular adjective ha- 'be', so their infinitives and pasttense forms are similar to hay and hayss- (\$8.3.5). Stems derived from the processive verb ha- 'do, say' are not ambivalent (despite mistaken spellings by some writers), they are just irregular vowel stems like ha-. Compare the following examples:

	ADJECTIVE		VERB INTRANSITIVE
stem	kule(h)- 'be like that'		kule- 'do/say like that'
gerund	kuleh.ko /kulekho/		kuleko
suspective	kuleh.ci /kulechi/		kułeci
formal statement	kuleh.sup.nita		kulep.nita
	/kulessumnita/		/kulemnita/
adversative		kulena	
substantive		kulem	
infinitive		kulay	

In the spoken language all \dots - stems (§8.2.2) are usually treated as if ambivalent, but they have regular infinitives: neh.e (often pronounced /nē/), noh.a (often pronounced /noa/ or even /nwa/, §2.7.7). And they always have the alternant -a (rather than -e) after \dots as in tah.a (often /tā/) from tah- 'touch; reach'. Roth (1936:158) gives the infinitive of cokomah- 'small' as cokoma and of twungkuleh- 'round' as twungkule but has \dots ay for the infinitive of the other ambivalent stems.

8.3.5. Irregular stems: ha- and derivatives.

The infinitives are irregular for the stem ha- $\langle ha$ - both as the processive verb 'do/say' and as the adjective 'be' (but not the obsolete ha- $\langle ha$ - 'big, much, many'), and for certain processive stems derived from it. The infinitives of ha-, ile-, kule-, cele-, ette-, and āmule- are hay, ilay, kulay, celay, ettay, and āmulay. The infinitive of ha- has the literary variant ha.ye (also ha.ya). The pasttense forms follow the pattern of the infinitive: hayss- or ha.yess-, ilayss-, kulayss-, ... There are no literary variants for the derived verbs because they are abbreviations and in formal writing they are expanded to their models: ile hay or ile ha.ye (= ilay), kule hayss- or kule ha.yess- (= kulayss-). Ette 'what way' has a variant ecce, and from that comes a derived adverb (§9.6) ecci with about the same meaning. Notice that /eccay/ 'how' is an abbreviation from ecci hay (\rightarrow ecc' 'ay). There is also a derived adverb from the adjective ha- 'be', with the shape hi < hi (§9.6). And we might want to consider sikhi- 'cause to do' as an irregular alternant s- of the stem ha- + the bound postverb -ikhi-(found also in tol.ikhi-); see §7.4.

8.3.6. Irregular stems: k-inserting and n-inserting.

A few stems have two infinitive forms: the normal one is formed as expected, the special one is used only before the command particle la. Do not confuse this word with the subjunctive attentive ending -ula/-la, which is attached directly to the stem and produces a plain command used only in quotative constructions or literary forms. The two are indeed etymologically related, though not quite not as directly as the shapes seem to suggest. Notice the exclamatory use of adjective infinitive + la and see the historical remarks in the entries of Part II. For vowel stems that end in ey, oy, ay, or a the two command structures will sound identical: sēy(e) la, sēyla 'count!'; oy(e) la (spelled "wayla" in the Hankul orthography, CF §9.4), ôyla 'memorize!'; nāy la, nāyla 'pay!'; sa la, sala 'buy!'. But for the other stems a difference is heard: mek.e la, mek.ula 'eat!'; nol.a la, nõlla 'play!'; kie la, kila 'crawl!'; ttwie la, ttwila 'jump!'; cwue la, cwula 'give!'; sse la, ssula 'write!'. In Seoul the forms for 'stand!' are different (se la, sula) but they are identical in the literary/dialect forms (se la, sela).

The vowel stems ca- 'sleep', na- 'emerge, _ ', ka- 'go', and toy- 'become', together with the consonant stem iss- 'stay', insert a k before attaching this secondary infinitive ending: cake la, cala 'sleep!'; nake la, nala 'emerge!'; kake la, kala 'go!'; iss.ke la, iss.ula 'stay!'. The vowel stem o- 'come' uniquely inserts n: one la, ola. In Hankul spelling the inserted phoneme is written as the onset of the infinitive syllable, and the string with the particle is considered by the grammarians to be an unanalyzed ending (ka-ke-la, o-ne-la, iss-ke-la). There may be other stems that belong to this class. According to Choy Hyenpay 1959:334-5, competing variants of the type iss.e la and iss.ke la occur for that verb and also tul- 'hear' (tul.e la and tut.ke la), cwuk- 'die' (cwuk.e la and cwuk.ke la), anc-'sit' (anc.e la and anc.ke la), and su- 'stand' (se la and suke la). Choy treats the -ke version as

244 PART I

"dialect" for all these stems, but that may not be entirely accurate. I have heard ka la for kake la and for one la we can expect to hear wa la (which I am told is a "Seoul-ipsism"). In the expression toylq tay lo toy(ke) la 'let what may happen happen!' either treatment is accepted. Some people insert -kfor all one-syllable stems ending in ...a-. The -k- and the -n- come from morphemes marking the "effective" aspect of Middle Korean.

9.0. Endings.

We describe the verb endings in terms of sequence positions (§9.1): where each ending fits when put into a long string of endings. More detailed information is given for the specific categories in separate sections (§§9.2-8). The modern verb system developed from an earlier scheme, which is described in a similar fashion in \$9.9. The description focuses on form and shape, but both here and in later parts of the book attention is paid also to function and meaning.

9.1. Sequence positions.

The total number of paradigmatic endings for modern Korean is well over 400. And that number does not include structures that are here treated as inflected form + particle (such as -e se, -e to, -e ya, -e la; -ki ey, -ki lo; -ko nun; -ci man; -um ulo, ...) or cases of modifier form + postmodifier (such as -tun ci, -nun ya, -ulq ka, -nun tey, ...), or abbreviated quotative constructions (such as -ta 'nta 🖛 -ta hanta, -ulye 'nta ← -ulye hanta, ila 'nun ← ila hanun, ...). Korean grammarians often lump these constructions together with the inflected forms, and in those cases where the syllable division could show a difference (as with -nun ya) the Hankul spelling system leaves them unanalyzed.

We can class the ingredients of the various endings into rough semantic categories: STATUS, TENSE, ASPECT, STYLE, and MOOD. None of these terms are to be taken as identical in reference to the way they are used in descriptions of other languages, though there are obvious similarities. See §11 for some of the ways the categories are used in Korean.

There are two morphemes of TENSE. The PAST marker is historically a contraction of the infinitive mood (typically -e) + the stem iss- 'exist', and it has the typical shape -ess-, with the vowel e subject to most of the same variations as those of the infinitive mood ending -e, including the shape -ass-. We say the contraction is historical because today anc.e iss.ta 'is seated' means something slightly different from anc.ess.ta 'sat down'. The FUTURE marker has the typical shape -keyss-. While it could be regarded as an abbreviation of the shortened variant ke of the word kes here meaning '[tentative or probable] fact' + iss-, the historical origin seems to be the effective infinitive - ke + iss-, so that the difference between -ess- and -keyss- comes from the difference between - e and - ke. The meaning of the past marker is a definite and completed action or state (and so, usually past); the future marker shows an incompleted action and it is used both for a definite future and a probable present (or past). The probable future is expressed by the periphrastic expression -ulq kes ita 'it is the probable fact that it will happen/be', with the subject usually limited to the second and third person, since the first person is someone the speaker can make more definite statements about. On this structure is built a probable-past construction -ess.ulq kes ita 'it is the probable fact that it will have happened/been'. The action or state of PAST-PAST (-ess-ess-) is more remote or more definitely completed than that of PAST, but it is not necessarily related to some other past action, and therefore it does not always correspond to the English pluperfect 'it had happened / been'. Typical cases and their implications are kass.ess.ta 'he went (but is back)' as against kass.ta 'he went - and is still away' = 'he's gone', wass.ess.ta 'he came (but left again)' = 'he was here' as against wass.ta 'he came - and is still here' = 'he's here', and mek.ess.ess.ta 'I ate - but I'm hungry again' as against mek.ess.ta 'I've eaten so I'm full'. The action or state of PAST FUTURE is either future perfect ('will have happened/been, would have happened/been') or probable past ('probably happened/was, likely has happened/been'). There are PAST-PAST FUTURE forms (kass.ess.keyss.ta), but they are rarely heard.

The STATUS morpheme is the honorific marker, which shows a special deference toward the subject of the inflected form - or, in a few constructions, toward an indirect or implied subject. See \$11.2. There are five ASPECT morphemes: INDICATIVE, SUBJUNCTIVE, RETROSPECTIVE, and

PROSPECTIVE. The exact range of meaning for each is hard to put into words except in a list of the meanings of all the endings which include the morpheme. The SUBJUNCTIVE aspect underlies, when combined with the assertive mood, the ending which expresses suggestion, proposition, or immediate sequence ("as soon as"), and has the plain-style form -ca. When combined with the attentive mood, the subjunctive is realized as the imperative ending that is used to express commands, plain-style -ula. The RETROSPECTIVE aspect means something like 'it has been observed that — '. The observation can be that of the speaker, that of someone else, or a purely grammatical device, used to express a recent past. The PROSPECTIVE shows an action which is to be (by wish, obligation, or just expectation) or a state which is yet to be. The PROCESSIVE focuses attention on an action under way, in process.

The number of what we are calling MOOD morphemes is much larger, and it is at times difficult to decide whether to add to that number by counting as a separate mood an element which can perhaps be broken into smaller parts. I have preferred a rather atomistic analysis. The term "mood" is used very loosely to cover the grammatical meaning of the final morpheme in each inflectional ending. Four of the moods are particularly troublesome because of their frequency and the complexity of alternations in shape when they are combined with other morphemes (see also §11.3, §11.5): the assertive, attentive, apperceptive, and modifier (or adnominal).

The ASSERTIVE mood when attached to indicative, retrospective, or processive aspects gives us forms which can be called "statement" or "declarative", for they assert some fact. When attached to the subjunctive aspect, the assertive mood gives us a form which can be called "suggestion" or "propositive" or "hortative", for it asserts a proposition or suggestion — or, in the plain form -ca only, it shows an immediate sequence ("no sooner ... than"). Sometimes the suggestion or proposition is addressed primarily to oneself, the speaker, and translates as 'let me' or 'I will' or 'I must'. More commonly it is inclusive 'let us, let's'. Occasionally, it urges the addressee (in place of a direct command), as in Ca, phyo lul ppalli sapsita 'Well (let's you just) hurry up and buy the tickets!'.

The ATTENTIVE mood when attached to indicative, retrospective, or processive aspects gives us forms which can be called "question" or "interrogative": they await a verbal response on the part of the listener. When attached to the subjunctive aspect, the attentive mood gives us a form which can be called "command" or "imperative": it is an order which awaits an action response on the part of the addressee.

The APPERCEPTIVE mood indicates a sudden realization on the part of the speaker, 'Oh, I see that --- !' Certain expected occurrences of this mood are replaced by periphrastic constructions; see §11.5. There are retrospective apperceptive forms, -tu-kwu(me)n, but they are interchangeable with the retrospective modifier + postmodifier -tun kwu(me)n, and probably they can be regarded as abbreviations of that structure, which is seldom heard in full.

The MODIFIER mood indicates that the form modifies (partially describes) the following noun or noun expression. The resulting forms are adnominal endings; they have sometimes been referred to as "participles".

If we examine all the endings and divide them up into constituent elements, we find seven SEQUENCE POSITIONS, provided we ignore the complex moods discussed in §9.7. The maximum sevenslot possibility can be shown by the ending -usyess.ess.keyss.³up.nita /-us(y)essekkeyssumnita/, the honorific past-past future formal indicative assertive, with a meaning something like 'probably deigned to do it at an earlier time, sir'. When we separate the parts of the string by hyphens and write each part according to its basic shape, the ending looks like this: -usi-ess-ess-keyss-sup-ni-ta.

The various shapes of the ending morphemes are displayed, in accordance with their sequence positions, in the following table and in the list of mood morphemes that follows it. The assertive and attentive moods have been split into two subsections to facilitate discussion; as a result, the shapes -ta and -ey are repeated. A slant bar separates forms which alternate depending on whether the attaching stem ends in a consonant or a vowel in its basic shape. Parentheses enclose dialect versions of the standard forms: (-up-) for -sup-, (-uo) for -so. A zero alternant is shown as "[]".

TABLE OF ENDINGS 6. ASPECT 5. STYLE 2. TENSE 3. TENSE 4a. TENSE 1. STATUS 1. Indicative Formal Past Future Honorific Past -ni--sup- (-up-)/-p--keyss--usi/-si--ess--ess--n--u--ass--us(y)-/-s(y)--[]--[]--55-2. Subjunctive -yess--si--vass-4b. ASPECT -sy--[]-Prospective 3. Retrospective -ul-/-l--ti--tu--t--1-4. Processive -nun-/-n-7. MOOD 1. Assertive (§9.2) la. Declarative -ta ; -la -ey -so (-uo) / -o, [adj variant] -ui / -i 1b. Propositive -ta -ca -ey 2. Attentive (§9.2) 2a. Interrogative -kka -i -9 2b. Imperative -0 -ula/-la 3. Apperceptive (§11.5) -kwumen, -kwun, -kwulye 3a. Extended apperceptive -kwun a 4. Modifier (§9.3) -un/-n -[]q (after prospective) 5. Infinitive (§9.4) -e, -ey, -ye, -yey -a, -ya -y, -[] 6. Adversative 'but' -una / -na 6a. Extended adversative 'but anyway' -una-ma / -na-ma

246 PART 1

7. Sequential 'as' (< adverbialization of modifier + postmodifier)				
-uni/-ni < -u'n i (its being) the fact that '				
7a. Extended sequential 'therefore' -uni-kka/-ni-kka				
8. Suspective 'questioned / denied fact; supposed / presumed fact' -ci				
9. Projective 'to the point where, so that' -tolok				
9a. Extended projective 'so that indeed' [dialect] -tolok-i				
10. Adverbative 'so that' -key				
10a. Extended adverbative 'so that indeed' [dialect]				
-key-kkum (= -key to), -key-sili				
11. Gerund 'and also' -ko				
12. Summative 'fact, act' -ki				
12a. Extended summative 'since, because' [dialect] -killey (= -ki ey)				
13. Substantive 'fact, doing' (§9.5) -um / -m				
13a-d. Complex moods built on the substantive				
13a. Conjunctive 'and' -umye/-mye (< -um + ie copula infinitive)				
13b. Extended conjunctive = conditional 'if, when'				
-umyen / -myen (< -umye n' = -umye nun)				
13c. Contingent 'upon, as a result of (doing)'				
-um ey/-m ey (treated as -umay/-may by the grammarians)				
13d. Assumptive 'I'm willing to, I will/promise'				
-um a /-m a (see below); -um sey /-m sey				
14. $(= 4b + 7.4 =)$ prospective modifier -ulq/-lq				
14a-i. Complex moods built on the prospective modifier (§9.7.1)				
14a. Intentive -ulye/-lye				
14b. Purposive -ule/-le				
14c. Frustrated intentive -ulyes-man (un) / -lyes-man (un)				
14d. Prospective assertive -ulita / -lita; -ulila / -lila				
14e. Prospective attentive -ulikka / -likka				
14f. Prospective sequential -ulini /-lini				
14g. Prospective literary indicative assertive				
-ulini ^t /la / -lini ^t /la				
14h. Intentive assertive [old-fashioned]				
-ulyetta / -lyetta (usually spelled -ulyes.ta)				
14i. Cajolative -ulyem (una) / -lyem (una)				
15a - j. Complex moods built on the effective formative - ke- (§9.7.3).				
15a. Tentative adversative -kena				
15b. Tentative sequential -keni				
15c. Semi-literary sequential -kwantey				
15d. Provisional -ketun				
15e. Tentative conditional -ketumyen				
15f. Literary conditional -kentay				
15g. Semi-literary concessive -ken man (un) (= -kes man)				
15h. Literary concessive -kenul				
15i. Tentative assertive -kes.ta				
15j. Tentative suspective -kes.ci				
15k. Immediate future -ukkey/-kkey (= -u'q key/-'q key < -[u]lq key)				
16. Transferentive (§9.8) -ta (ka)				
17. Concessive (p. 823) -toy				
18. Derived adverb-noun (§9.6) -i, -li; -o, -wu				

PART I 247

at a second day

.

.

17

Our spacing of -um a (14d) indicates a rather casual juxtaposition of -um and a, but the form is actually quite old, possibly even cognate with the Old Japanese future ending -(a)-mu, and the fact that it can be put into an indirect quotation (chayk ul sa cwum a ko yaksok hayss.ta 'promised to buy me a book'), like some of the assertive and attentive forms, casts doubt on our analysis. But notice that questions are normally put into indirect quotations by way of adnominalization to the (bound) postmodifier ya or ka 'question': the spacing of cwum a ko may be as defensible as that in cwuess.nun ya ko (with obligatory processive marker) or coh.un ya ko. Treating these and similar endings as opaque entities, as the Hankul orthography does, skirts the issue of morphological identity.

9.2. Assertive and attentive endings.

Below are listed the principal endings which combine the assertive and attentive moods with the morphemes of aspect and style. The list is not a style paradigm, such as that found in \$11.3; for different styles, the same semantic category is sometimes represented by periphrastic constructions or simply does not occur. The first column shows the spelling of the ending, the second shows the morph division, and the third gives a label for the category.

-ta	-[]-ta	PLAIN indicative assertive (= declarative): in the colloquial attached only to adjective stems, or to adjective + honorific marker, and to past and future elements (attached to any stem), or to the quasi-processive stems iss- and eps But see §9.8.
ila / 'la	i-[]-la	indicative assertive of the copula when it is used in QUOTATIVE constructions
-ney	-n-ey	FAMILIAR indicative assertive
-so/-o1	-[]-so/-[]-o	AUTHORITATIVE indicative assertive
-ui / -i	-[]-ui / -[]-i	AUTHORITATIVE indicative assertive [variant with adjective (and also iss-, eps-, -keyss-?)]
-sup.nita / -p.nita ¹	-sup-ni-ta / -p-ni-ta	FORMAL indicative assertive
-ca	-[]-ca	PLAIN subjunctive assertive (= propositive)
-sey	-s-ey	FAMILIAR subjunctive assertive (= propositive)
-upsita / -psita ²	-up-si-ta / -p-si-ta	FORMAL subjunctive assertive (= propositive)
-tula	-tu-la	PLAIN retrospective assertive
-ti	-t-i	PLAIN retrospective attentive (= interrogative)
-tey	-t-ey	FAMILIAR retrospective assertive
(iley =) itey	(i-l-ey =) i-t-ey	FAMILIAR retrospective assertive of the copula
-suptita / -ptita1	-sup-ti-ta / -p-ti-ta	FORMAL retrospective assertive
-ni	-n-i	PLAIN indicative attentive (= interrogative)
-na	-n-a	FAMILIAR indicative attentive (= interrogative) ³
-sup.nikka/-p.nikka1	-sup-ni-kka / -p-ni-kka	FORMAL indicative attentive (= interrogative)
-ula / -la	-{]-ula / -[]-la	PLAIN subjunctive attentive (= imperative)
-usio / -sio / -psio ³	-u-si-o/-[]-si-o/-p-si-o	FORMAL subjunctive attentive (the last shape is attached to the honorific marker). A popular misspelling: "-usiyo/-siyo/-psiyo".
-suptikka / -ptikka ¹ -ni ^t /ja	-sup-ti-kka / -p-ti-kka -ni- ^t /ja	FORMAL retrospective attentive (= interrogative) LITERARY indicative assertive

¹ South Koreans often write the alternant -o for -so and the variant -up- for -sup- after the sequence ss (of iss-, -ess-, -keyss-) and after \bar{e} ps-. The automatic alternations (§2.6) are such that both ss + so and ss + o correspond to /sso/, and both \bar{e} ps- + -o and \bar{e} p- ($\leftarrow \bar{e}$ ps-) + -so correspond to / \bar{e} psso/. The variant forms seem to be older, and also occur as nonstandard versions after any consonant; that may account for the tendency to write them whenever they are not in actual conflict

•

n netti Hi

with the pronunciation, but -o is expanded to -uo: mekuo = mekso 'eats', wusuo = wus.so 'laughs'. We could follow the South Korean habit of writing iss.up.nita. -ess.uptikka, -keyss.o (even though we analyze the endings as -sup.nita, -suptikka, -so, etc.), but in this book we indicate both spellings with the notations -^sup.nita, -^suptikka, -^so, etc. A number of South Korean authorities, too, favor writing the forms with s unless one is using the variant forms -up.nita and -o throughout the text, with ALL consonant stems. And, in fact, the always-s versions became the new standard in South Korea in 1988.

² The shapes -psita and -psio are used after the honorific -si-. The shape -psita is used after all vowels (kapsita 'let's go!') but -psio normally appears only after the honorific -si-, so that ka-psio is treated as a nonstandard variant of ka-sio. The shape -upsita occurs regularly after a consonant, so that ilk.supsita is treated as a nonstandard version of ilk.upsita 'let's read it!' You will sometimes hear -upsio for -usio after a consonant (ilk.upsio = ilkusio 'read it!'), and -sio sounds the same as -usi yo, variant of -usey yo \leftarrow -usye yo used for polite-style commands and propositions as well as statements and questions. You may also hear -supsio after a consonant (ilk.supsio = ilk.usio); such forms are nonstandard. ¹Yi Ungpayk 1961:565 draws an artificial distinction between "-sio" for questions, commands, or exclamations and "-siyo" for statements or conjoinings. Yet (566) he completely rejects "io" in favor of "iyo", whatever the meaning; CF §11.5.7.

³ CF the adversative -una/-na, with which there is some overlap in usage, e.g. with the meaning 'or' in the construction -una ... -un for adjectives. The familiar indicative attentive -na is used also for -nun ka/ya; CF pi ka ona pota = pi ka onun ka pota 'It seems to be raining'. But adjective + -na pota is rejected in favor of -un ka pota, as in coh.un ka pota 'it seems to be all right'.

See also -ulita / -lita, -ulikka / -likka, -ulyetta / -lyetta, -kes.ta. Notice also the unusual colloquial forms -(su)pci yo and -(u)psey among the entries of Part II.

9.3. Modifier endings.

The modifier mood marks a form as the head of a construction that modifies (= is adnominal to) a following noun or noun phrase. If the stem is that of a processive verb, the English translation of the plain modifier form (-un / -n) is usually in the past or perfect: on sālam 'a person who came, a person who has come', ilk.un chayk 'a book one has read'. When the stem is that of a descriptive verb, the English translational equivalent is usually in the present tense: khun cip 'a house that is big, a big house', hak.kyo sensayng in Kim sensayng 'Mr Kim who is a school teacher'. To say 'a house which was (observed to be) big' you have to use a retrospective modifier khess.tun cip, and for 'Mr Kim who was (at the time recalled) a school teacher' you can say hak.kyo sensayng itum Kim sensayng. See §11.8. Forms without the explicit past or future markers are either present by default, as it were, or are timeless. They are often used to refer to past happenings and even more often to future events.

The various modifier forms are listed below. In the first column is the spelling of the occurring alternants, with the typical shape (the one that occurs after a consonant) given first. Shape alternants are separated by a slant bar when they alternate according to whether the last phoneme of the stem is a consonant or a vowel. Other alternants (such as those involving the past element, which varies in the same ways as the infinitive, §9.4) are indented beneath the typical shape.

-un / -n	-un / -n	modifier
-ess.un	-ess-un	past modifier
-tun	-t-un	retrospective modifier
-ess.tun	-ess-t-un	past retrospective modifier
-ass.tun	-ass-t-un	
-ss.tun	-ss-t-un	
-yss.tun	-yss-t-un	
-yess.tun	-yess-t-un	

ß

-ess.ess.tun	000 000 t 110	net net retronnetive modifier
-ass.ess.tun	-ess-ess-t-un -ass-ess-t-un	past-past retrospective modifier
-ass.ess.tun	-ss-ess-t-un	
-yss.ess.tun		
-yess.ess.tun	-yss-ess-t-un	
-keyss.tun	-yess-ess-t-un	6. h
•	-keyss-t-un	future retrospective modifier
-ess.keyss.tun	-ess-keyss-t-un	past future retrospective modifier
-ass.keyss.tun -ss.keyss.tun	-ass-keyss-t-un	
•	-ss-keyss-t-un	
-yss.keyss.tun	-yss-keyss-t-un	
-yess.keyss.tun	-yess-keyss-t-un	1 g 1 g 1
-nun	-n-un	processive modifier
-keyss.nun	-keyss-n-un	future processive modifier
-ul.nun/-l.nun	-ul-n-un / -l-nun	prospective processive modifier
-ess.keyss.nun	-ess-keyss-n-un	past future processive modifier
-ass.keyss.nun	-ass-keyss-n-un	
-ss.keyss.nun	-ss-keyss-n-un	
-yss.keyss.nun	-yss-keyss-n-un	
-yess.keyss.nun	-yess-keyss-n-un	
-ess.ess.keyss.nun	-ess-ess-keyss-n-un	past-past future processive modifier
-ass.ess.keyss.nun	-ass-ess-keyss-n-un	
-ss.ess.keyss.nun	-ss-ess-keyss-n-un	
-yss.ess.keyss.nun	-yss-ess-keyss-n-un	
-yess.ess.keyss.nun	-yess-ess-keyss-n-un	
-ess.nun	-ess-nun	past processive modifier
-ass.nun	-ass-nun	
-ss.nun	-ss-nun	
-yss.nun	-yss-nun	
-yess.nun	-yess-nun	
-ess.ess.nun	-ess-ess-n-un	past-past processive modifier
-ulq/-lq	-ul-[]/-l-[]]q	prospective modifier
-ess.ulq	-ess-ul-{]q	past prospective modifier
-ass.ulq	-ass-ul-[]q	
-ss.ulq	-ss-ul-[]q	
-yss.ulq	-yss-ul-[]q	
-yess.ulq	-yess-ul-[]q	
-ess.ess.ulq	-ess-ess-ul-[]q	past-past prospective modifier
-ass.ess.ulq	-ass-ess-ul-[]q	
-ss.ess.ulq	-ss-ess-ul-[]q	
-yss.ess.ulq	-yss-ess-ul-[]q	
-yess.ess.ulq	-yess-ess-ul-[]q	

The reinforcing q, usually ignored in Hankul spelling, will surface whenever the prospective modifiers are in the proper environment (see \$1.5)

The complex forms of the processive modifier occur only before:

(1) the postmodifiers ci 'uncertain fact (whether)', ka 'question', tey 'circumstance', ya 'question';

(2) the postmodifier adjectival noun pep (hata); also ?-ess.nun tus (hata/siph.ta);

(3) sentence-final ke l' in exclamations.

The prospective processive modifier -ul.nun apparently occurs only before the one postmodifier ci 'uncertain fact (whether)' and there it is semantically interchangeable with -keyss.nun or -ulq. The past modifier -ess.un occurs only before the somewhat literary postmodifier cuk 'if, when, ... '; the listing in CM 1:379 of -ess.un tul is rejected. Forms also rejected are the future modifier -keyss.un and future prospective modifier -keyss.ul included in the overly tidy table in CM 1:378; the past-past modifier -ess.ess.un in the same list is tentatively accepted, though no example is given. Despite the presence of the processive morpheme -n- (here semantically empty), the modifiers -ess.nun, -keyss.nun, and -ul.nun can be attached to adjective stems and even to the copula. In that, they differ from the simple processive modifier -nun: you can say chwupkeyss.nun ci or chwuwul.nun ci (to môlla) 'perhaps it will be cold' but not *chwup.nun ci \rightarrow chwuwun ci 'perhaps it is cold'.

9.4. The infinitive.

The name "infinitive" is here applied to the ending typically shaped -e, and the forms made by attaching the appropriate shape to verb stems. The reference should not be confused with the use of that term in talking about the grammar of other languages, though it has been applied to a very similar form in Japanese. English speakers name verbs by the translation of the Latin infinitive "to ---" but Koreans name a verb by the indicative assertive ---ta even when that form is not otherwise in use, as is true when mekta is replaced by mek.nunta 'eats', with obligatory marking as a processive verb.

The Korean infinitive is used in the following ways:

(1) by itself at the end of a nonfinal clause to mean 'and so' or 'and then';

(2) as a connecting form used with an auxiliary verb (§7.5) or to link two ordinary verbs in a kind of "regular compound", such as il.e na- 'get up', na $o \rightarrow$ na-o 'come out', al.e tut- 'understand', ... ;

(3) followed by the particle se with about the same meaning as (1), but more colloquial;

(4) followed by the particle ya with the meaning 'only if - ' in such expressions as -e ya ha- and -e ya toy- 'only if we - will it do' = 'we have to (do it)';

(5) followed by the particle to with the meaning 'even though - ' in such expressions as -e to coh-'be all right even if (one does)' = 'may (do), it is all right (to do)';

(6) followed by the particle la to make a command in the unquoted plain style;

(7) by itself at the end of a sentence to present a statement, question, command, or suggestion in the INTIMATE style (§11.3);

(8) followed by the particle yo at the end of a sentence to present a statement, question, command, or suggestion in the POLITE style (\$11.3).

The typical shape of the infinitive ending is -e, but the shape is -a when the last vowel of the stem is o or a w which is reduced from a basic o, such as $w\bar{a} < o + + a$ 'comes'. For stems ending in ... ahthe usual infinitive is ... ah.a pronounced /aa/, as in tāh.a 'arrives' - but tāh.e (pronounced /taae/) is sometimes heard. For ambivalent stems the infinitive is -ay, coming from hay, the infinitive of ha-, as in āmulay \leftarrow āmule(h)-, but (p)pū.yay \leftarrow (p)pū.ye(h)- 'be misty' is usually treated as (p)pū.yey and pronounced /(p)puey/ (§4.3). The infinitive of the inseparable postnominal adjective low- 'be (characterized by)' is regularly lowa, but there is a common colloquial variant lowe; it is perhaps to be explained by the older form of low- which is said to have been lowup- (or perhaps lowuw-?). In the literary language, in literary clichés in the colloquial, in dialects, and in the standardizing prescriptions of the Korean Language Society the ending is -a if the last vowel of the stem is /a/, as well as if it is /o/, and occasionally in texts we find -a used after other vowels (CF the colloquial variant ia = ie 'it is'). We can treat pat.a as a variant for the Seoul pat.e, but from the point of view of the Korean Language Society, pat.e is a colloquial variant of pat.a. The Seoul form has been around a while: 1887 Scott 107 has patela 'receive [it]!' despite the first form in (id. 160) pas.kwua (= /pakkwa/) wonela = pakkwe one la (< wo na la).

There are eleven special comments to be made regarding alternations of stem and infinitive ending. The first six of these apply correspondingly to the attachment of the past marker (typically -ess-) as well as to the infinitive (typically -e). Statements 7 through 11 do not apply to the past marker.

11

rénàr Tao

-

調整

が

(1) Stems of more than one syllable which end in ...i- reduce that vowel to y before attaching -e: kitali-e \rightarrow kitalye (spelled "ki-ta-lye") 'waits for'. When the result is ... cye, ... chye, ... sye - or a combination producing ... chye, such as ... t. hye - ... thi-e or ... th. ye from ... th. ie, by the Seoul rule which pronounces th + i or t + hi as /chi/ - the actual pronunciation is /ce, che, se/ but we follow the Hankul spelling in retaining the written y as an indication of the reduced i. Stems of one syllable which end in i simply add -e and that is the way the Hankul spelling treats them: ttie, chie, cwie, phie, ie, ..., But in pronouncing these words speakers often shorten ie to ye (§2.7.7, §2.7.8). And many Koreans, hearing the intercalated semivowel in the unshortened forms (§2.7.6) write the last syllable of these infinitives as -- ye. That is harmless, for there is no possibility of confusion, and it continues the Middle Korean tradition of writing the intercalated palatal glide whenever it occurs. (Our practice of writing ie for the copula infinitive could lead to confusion with the infinitive of $\bar{i}(s)$ - 'continue', so that is a point in favor of keeping the old spelling iye, though this book has not done so.) On the other hand, we must deplore the mistake of writing ... wu-we for the infinitives of stems ending in ... wu-, since these should be kept distinct from the infinitives of stems ending in -wuw- (§8.2.3). The opposite mistake wue for wuwe also occurs: nwu e (?1517 Pak 1:42b) = nwu we 'lies'. On the irregularities of the MK verb "two/W/- 'help' see \$8.2.3.

(2) The separable auxiliary verb ci- 'become, ... ' has the infinitive form /ce/, as expected from desyllabification (\$2.7.7) and reduction of cy to /c/ (\$2.6), but it is about the only one-syllable stem regularly given a shortened infinitive in the Hankul spelling, which usually writes cye as we do, though chie 'hit (etc.)' is often spelled chye, pronounced /che/ or /chē/.

(3) Stems that end in -u- drop that minimal vowel before adding -e: ssu- \rightarrow sse 'writes', ttu- \rightarrow tte 'floats', pappu- \rightarrow pappe 'is busy', ippu- \rightarrow ippe 'is pretty'. Notice that in the last two cases the orthographic u, both in our Romanization and in Hankul, represents the phoneme /wu/. Actually we can say that the u of our Romanization behaves the same way in the combination of letters we write for the single unit /wu/: pakkwu- \rightarrow pakkwe 'exchanges', nanwu- \rightarrow nanwe 'divides'. But the infinitives of one-syllable /wu/ stems are normally spelled out in full: cwu- \rightarrow cwue 'gives' – in speech often shortened to cwe, especially as the auxiliary for favors. An exceptional case is phu- 'dip, ladle', which is spelled ph + wu (not ph + u) in Hankul and has an infinitive spelled phe. In Romanized form that infinitive looks regular enough, but from the Hankul point of view it is best described as a shortening of the expected phue (ph+wu+-e) by way of a phwe which drops its w after a labial (\$2.7.4). The ldoubling stems (\$8.3.1) drop u but double the l: pulu- \rightarrow pulle 'calls'. The choice of -e or -a for the shape of the ending depends on the vowel of the ACTUAL preceding syllable: molu- \rightarrow molla 'not know', kophu- \rightarrow kopha '(stomach) is empty, hungry'.

(4) Stems that end in \dots a- or \dots ay- add zero (nothing) to make the infinitive, for they have absorbed the ending: ka- \rightarrow ka 'goes', nāy- \rightarrow nāy 'puts out, pays'. The stem ha- 'do/say/be' has the irregular infinitive hay, with literary variants ha.ye and ha.ya; see §8.3.5. The only stems that end in \dots e- are ile-/yole- 'do or say this (way)', kule-/kole- 'do or say that (way)', cele-/cole- 'do or say that (way)', ette- 'do or say what (way)', and āmule- 'do or say any thing/way'. These have the infinitives ilay/yolay, kulay/kolay, celay/colay, ettay and āmulay. As a result of the merger by many dialects of /ay/ and /ey/, especially in noninitial syllables, the infinitive hay is sometimes said as hey, and even in Seoul you will usually hear iley, kuley, celey, ettey, and āmuley for what is written as ilay, kulay, celay, ettay, and āmulay.

(5) Stems that end in --ey- or --oy- (usually pronounced like --wey-) absorb the ending so that they add zero (nothing) to make the colloquial infinitive: $s\bar{e}y \rightarrow s\bar{e}y$ 'counts', $kkw\bar{e}y \rightarrow kkw\bar{e}y$ 'pierces', $t\bar{o}y \rightarrow t\bar{o}y$ 'is thick'. But a trace of the ending is found in the infinitives of stems with originally short vowels, for the infinitives are long: $toy \rightarrow t\bar{o}y$ 'becomes'. Bear in mind that all one-syllable phrases are automatically long, so you will hear the difference between the vowels of the infinitives hay 'do/say/be' and nāy 'put out, pay' only when immediately followed by another syllable: hay to 'even doing/saying/being' and nāy to 'even paying'. And the past forms are similar: hayss.ta 'did; said; was' and nāyss.ta 'paid'. (But the 1988 Ministry of Education guidelines treat hay as a colloquial

contraction of ha.ye that has a long vowel, hāy. See the entry hay in Part II.) The literary variant infinitive of stems that end in --ey- or --oy- adds -e (often miswritten as "ye" because of the automatic glide, \$2.7.6): sēye, kkwēye, töye, popularly spelled "seyye, kkweyye, toyye". Moreover, He Wung (9) and others say that --oy- + -e should have the infinitive tway, and that seems to be common in modern writing. He Wung also says that --wi- + -e \rightarrow --wwey, so that the infinitive for ttwi- 'jump' would be ttwêy, and kkwi-e \rightarrow kkwêy 'flatulates' would rime with kkwêy 'pierces'. I am a bit unhappy with both these claims. I suspect that the former is due to the modern confusion, first of oy with wey and then of (w)ey with (w)ay, for you will hear overcorrected (or Phyengan dialect) pronunciations of öykwuk 'foreign lands' as wäykwuk. The second claim is to be accounted for by the reduction of /wie/ to $/\delta y/$ as described in \$2.7.8. There is more at stake here, however: we must account for such historical changes as twäyci 'pig' < to.yaci < two/y/yaci (1819) < two-aci (1819) = twotaci (?1660-) < twoth (1445 'Yong 43) and ttwäyki < stwoyyaki (?1800-) < 'ptwo'yaki '[one] patch (of field)' (1586 Sohak 5:83a; paraphrase of kun '[not even one] catty' 1518 Sohak-cho 8:2b).

(6) The few l-inserting stems (\$8.3.3) insert an -l- before adding the infinitive ending: ilu- \rightarrow ilule 'reaches'. The l is usually written as the initial of the ending syllable: i-lu-le. Compare the l-doubling ilu- \rightarrow ille 'tells' or 'is early' and the l-extending i-l- \rightarrow il.e 'rises'. The inserted l (like the doubled l) is part of the earlier basic shape of the stem.

(7) The k-inserting and n-inserting stems (\$8.3.6) have regular infinitives and in addition a special version, with the shape -k-e or (o- 'come' only) -n-e, used only before the particle la to make a command. Historically the -k- is a separate morpheme but we treat it as an extension of the stem. In any event, it is not part of the infinitive morpheme, though written as the initial of that syllable: ka-ke-la 'go!', o-ne-la 'come'.

(8) When the infinitive is followed by the polite-style particle yo, in relaxed speech the final -e is usually pronounced -ey if preceded by ss, ps, i, y, or the s(y) of the reduced honorific marker (but not the final s of a consonant stem like wūs-, nor the ...sy- that is a reduction of stem-final ...si-):

iss.ey yo = iss.e yo 'there exists' mek.ess.ey yo = mek.ess.e yo 'we've eaten' hakeyss.ey yo = hakeyss.e yo 'I'll do it' ëps.ey yo = ëps.e yo 'there isn't any' nay chayk iey yo = nay chayk ie/ia yo 'it's my book', nay moca (y)ey yo (§4.3) = nay moca ye/ya yo = nay moca ie/ia yo 'it's my hat' kas[y]ey yo = kasye yo = kasie yo 'deigns to go' wūs[y]ey yo = wūsye yo = wūsie yo 'deigns to cry' < wū-I-; CF wus.e yo 'laughs' and wus.us[y]ey yo = wus.usye yo = wus.usie yo 'deigns to laugh' māsey yo = māsye yo = māsie yo 'deigns to desist' < mū-I-; CF masye yo = masie yo</p>

'drinks' and masis[y]ey yo = masie yo deigns to desist < ma-i-; CF masye yo = masie yo 'drinks' and masis[y]ey yo = masisye yo 'deigns to drink'

Because the relaxed forms are seldom written, many Koreans will want to correct textbook examples to the "standard" written versions, i.e. leave off the final y. That is particularly true if they are not from Seoul, for the polite stylization with -e yo itself seems to have originated in the Seoul area. (A Kyengsang speaker will often use the formal style instead.)

In the intimate style of speech (\$11.3), which places an infinitive at the end of the sentence without the particle yo, some Koreans (especially women in Seoul) often use the variant infinitives as if the yo were still there: iss.ey for iss.e. mek.ess.ey for mek.ess.e, hakeyss.ey for hakeyss.e, eps.ey for eps.e, kasyey /kasey/ for kasye, kath.ey for kath.e, ... In rapid speech ... yo may sound like ... ey yo, as in kitaley yo for kitalye yo 'waits for'. And /ey/ may be raised to /i/ (\$2.7.9), especially when it is not initial, so that we sometimes hear kitali yo = kitaley yo = kitalye yo. From the

pronunciation /kasi(y)o/ we cannot be sure whether we are hearing kasio 'go!' (or 'deigns to go' in the AUTHORITATIVE style) or kasi yo = kasey yo = kasie yo 'deigns to go' (in the POLITE style).

(9) In the intimate style, the copula infinitive ie/ye or iey/yey (... yey = /ey/, \$4.3) is more often pronounced ia / ya, at least among Seoul speakers: nay chayk ia = nay chayk ie 'it's my book', nay moca ya = nay moca ye (= nay moca ie) 'it's my hat'. The variant ia / ya is not be confused with the homonymous particle --- iya / ya 'only if it be --- '. That particle was MK --- (i) za; when the medial lz dropped, an epenthetic glide was inserted, leading to the standard spelling iya/ya for the particle, and that spelling is widely used in Hankul also for the variant of the copula infinitive, following the practice of the earlier writers. We will use only the morphophonemic spelling ia / ya for the variant of the copula infinitive; despite the popular use of iya/ya as the written form of that, we will save this spelling for the particle. On i[y]a vs i[y]e for the copula infinitive, see p. 273.

(10) The variant polite copula iey yo is often shortened to (y)ey yo even after a consonant: chayk (y)ey yo = chayk ie(y) yo 'it's a book'. In the abbreviated probable future construction which consists of the prospective modifier -ulq + ke (the shortened version of kes, here 'probable/likely fact') + copula, the copula may take the variant subphonemic shape of just the palatal feature y, as in expressing 'will likely do':

halq ke y = halq ke (y)ey = halq kes ie/ia [intimate style];

halq ke y yo = halq ke (y)ey yo = halq kes (y)ey yo = halq kes ie(y) yo [polite style];

halq ke yta = halq ke 'ta = halq kes ita [plain style];

halq ke yp.nita = halq ke 'p.nita = halq kes ip.nita 'will probably do' [formal style]. The subphonemic y is, of course, written as a component of the preceding vowel in Hankul, which runs all the words of these phrases together. More commonly we hear the versions hald ke yo [polite, with the copula infinitive absorbed or simply unexpressed] and halq ke ya [intimate].

(11) A literary variant infinitive for the copula is ila; the same shape is regularly used in quoting the indicative assertive of the copula (chayk ila ko hanta 'says it is a book', moca 'la ko hanta 'says it is a hat'). The literary variant is heard in colloquial expressions such as ... ila to = ... ie to 'even being - and Sensayng ita (se) cemccanh.ta = Sensayng ie se cemccanh.ta 'Being a teacher, he is wellmannered'. The origin of this usage may be a quotative structure. Compare the use of iyo/yo as a variant of the copula gerund iko (see the entry in Part II), which preserves an earlier form that came from the dropping of a lenited velar (MK - i Gwo) and the insertion of the palatal glide.

9.5. Substantives and derived substantives.

The substantive mood -um/-m is a nominalization that is used in the following ways:

(1) with a small number of verbs, as the complementary object of the verb itself, as in cam ul ca-'sleep a sleep' and chwum ul chwu- 'dance (a dance)';

(2) with the particle ulo to mean 'because', as in kongpu cal hayss.um ulo cal alci 'I studied hard so I knew it well, you see';

(3) occasionally with other particles (-um ey, -um a, ...), and before the copula, e.g. seym 'calculation' as a postmodifier in sentences like Kwisin ul pon seym in ya 'Do you figure you were seeing a ghost?';

(4) sentence-tinal in the DOCUMENTARY style of written Korean, as in the shop sign Tampay eps.um 'No cigarettes available';

(5) with the adjectival postsubstantive inseparable cik in -um cik ha- 'likely/acceptable to do; worth doing'.

Some of the ...w- stems have variant shortened substantives in -m instead of -wum (= ...w-um): musem = musewum 'fear', etwum = etwuwum 'darkness', kwiyem = kwiyewum 'cuteness', ppukkulem = pukkulewum 'shame', pulem = pulewum 'envy'. Not all ...w- stems have the shortened variant: there is only miwum for 'hatred'. (In general, one-syllable stems lack the shortening, but polysyllabic stems permit it.)

In addition to the shortened variants, which are freely interchangeable with the longer forms in all

it is from a variant of mekum- 'swallow'.) Some derived substantives: cwukem 'corpse' ← cwuk- 'die' → regular substantive cwuk.um 'death'; mutem 'tomb, grave' ← mut- 'bury' → regular substantive mut.um; sālam 'person' ← sā-l- 'live' → regular substantive sālm 'life'; cokom, cokum, com 'a little' ← cēk- 'be few /little' → regular cek.um; makam 'terminal date, deadline' ← mak- 'block, obstruct; complete, put an end to; ... ' → regular mak.um (but makam is sometimes mistaken to be a Chinese loanword);

heyem 'swimming' \leftarrow hēy- 'swim' \rightarrow regular hēym; col.um 'sleepiness' \leftarrow co-l- 'doze' \rightarrow regular colm; wul.um 'crying, weeping' \leftarrow wū-l- 'cry, weep' \rightarrow regular wūlm; al.um 'knowledge' \leftarrow â-l- 'know' \rightarrow regular ālm - see §8.3.2; sayam, sāym 'jealousy' \leftarrow saywu- 'envy' \rightarrow regular saywum; wumkhum/ongkhum 'handful' \leftarrow wumkhi-/omkhi- 'grasp' \rightarrow regular wumkhim/omkhim; kiem kiem 'crawling along' \leftarrow ki- 'crawl' \rightarrow regular kim; swiem swiem 'with frequent rests' \leftarrow swī- 'rest' \rightarrow regular swīm; iem(q) iem 'continuously' \leftarrow ī(s)- 'continue, join' \rightarrow regular ium.

It may be argued that the last three examples should be derived from the infinitive (-e) rather than directly from the stem. But the source of these and most of the other derived substantives ending in -em or -am is in the Middle Korean form we are calling the "effective substantive", i.e. a substantive made on the effective stem, which otherwise appeared only before *'cik "ho'ta*. In the 15th century the regular substantives such as *wu'lum* 'crying' < *"wul- 'cry'* and *e'lum* 'ice' < *"el- 'freeze'*, for the modulator was obligatorily inserted when the substantive was used as subject or object (*wu'l-wu-m + 'i or 'ul*), etc., and in the extended structures with -- 'ye (n') the unmodulated form was contracted to *--lm: "al'm ye* > ālmye 'knows and', *"wul'm ye n'* > wūlmyen 'if/when one cries'. In the modern language the unmodulated substantives survive in the contracted version regardless of the structure they are in. They are pronounced with the liquid suppressed ---[1]m and the m treated as syllable-final unless there is a following vowel to carry the nasal and allow the full cluster to appear: $\bar{a}[1]m$ (to) 'the knowing (too)' but ālm ulo 'with (because of) knowing'.

9.6. Derived adverb-noun forms.

The adverbative mood ends in -key and means 'so that; so as to (do/be)'; it is attached to any stem but the modern copula i-, and the form that results is syntactically used as an adverbial. In addition. many stems have a form we can call the DERIVED ADVERB-NOUN; it is made by attaching to the stem either a suffix with the shapes -i and -li or a suffix with the shapes -o and -wu. The suffix -o or -wu seems to make only adverbs, but perhaps nalwu 'ferry' - nalu- 'transport' is an example of -wu deriving a noun; see also -wung in Part II. The suffix -i or -li makes both adverbs and nouns, sometimes from the same stem, so that kiph.i means both 'deeply' (MK ki phi) and 'depth' (MK ki phuy). Notice that the derived adverb nelli 'widely' is best derived from the adjective nelu- 'be wide' (+ -li) and the derived noun nelp.i 'width' is derived from nelp- 'be wide' (+ -i). Not every stem has such a form today, so we cannot make up expected forms without knowing in advance whether they are actually used. For that reason, we call this a derived form, rather than a part of the inflectional paradigm, though we list it at the end of the table of mood endings. The usual mood suffixes attach to any stem, so that we can make up quite acceptable forms without having heard them before. The suffix -i is also used to make adverbs out of iterated nouns: cip-cip-i 'every house' (= cip mata), na'-nal-i 'daily', ta'-tal-i 'monthly', nam-nam-i 'between unrelated persons'. You will notice certain peculiarities in attaching the suffixes:

(1) Final …u- of a vowel stem drops: pappi 'busily' ← pappu- 'be busy', puphi 'bulk' ← puphu-'be bulky', khi 'height' ← khu- 'be big', āy-pali 'skinflint' from āy-palu- 'be money-mad'; palo or palwu 'right, directly' ← palu- 'be right'.

(2) The final —w- of certain consonant stems drops: kakkai 'nearby' or 'vicinity' \leftarrow kakkaw- 'be near', pankai 'gladly' \leftarrow pankaw- 'be glad', elyei 'with difficulty' \leftarrow elyew- 'be difficult', swii (also swui) 'easily' \leftarrow swiw- 'be easy'. In kyewu 'hardly, barely' \leftarrow kyew- 'be too much for one' the appropriate division of forms is kye-wu. But not all stems drop the w: tewi 'warmth' \leftarrow tëw- 'be warm'. The inseparable postnominal adjective sulew- 'be, give the impression of' drops not only the w but usually the preceding vowel as well: kapcak sulew- 'be sudden', kapcak suli 'suddenly'; but there is a variant kapcak suley in which w drops and the i suffix is reduced to y. CF swus cey 'sincerely' \leftarrow swus cei \leftarrow swus cew- 'be pure, sincere'. And the derived adverb from the inseparable postnominal adjective low- 'be' is typically loi: swūnco low- 'be smooth, orderly', swūnco loi 'smoothly'.

(3) The adjective stem mukew- 'be heavy' has the derived noun form mukey 'weight', in which the w drops and the suffix is reduced to the phoneme component y, as in suley \leftarrow sulew- above. A shortened variant of elyei 'with difficulty' (\leftarrow elyew- 'be difficult') is el[y]ey.

(4) The suffix -i is attached in the alternant -li to the EXTENDED shape of some l-extending stems: mëlli 'afar' \leftarrow më-l- 'be far'. But others attach the shape -i: kil.i 'length' or 'lengthily' \leftarrow ki-l- 'be long', nol.i 'game' \leftarrow nô-l- 'play'. The suffix is usually attached in the alternant -li to the single-l shape of l-doubling stems, though we could equally well say it is attached in the alternant -i to the double-l shape: talli 'differently' \leftarrow talu- 'be different', ppalli 'fast' \leftarrow ppalu- 'be fast' - but CF yakppali 'shrewd one' from yak-ppalu- 'be shrewd and quick'.

(5) The suffix -wu has the shape /chwu/ after yath- 'shallow' \rightarrow yath.chwu 'shallowly' and after kot- 'straight' \rightarrow kot.chwu 'straight', which is usually spelled just kochwu in Hankul.

(6) An s-dropping stem, as expected, drops the s before adding the vowel-initial suffix: ii 'joining'

 i(s)- 'join, continue, __', as in way-ii 'a technique of joining small pieces of wood'.

(7) Some derived nouns, mostly from stems ending in i or y, can be said to have a zero form of the suffix; see the note in the entry for -i in Part II.

(8) The adjective ha- 'be' has the irregular form hi. Since the h, and even the entire syllable ha-, is so often dropped in ordinary speech, the word hi frequently sounds like i, and some people write it this way, confusing it with the suffix -i. Because many Koreans seem to confuse the ENDING -i with the wORD hi we run across anomalous (and mistaken) forms like "kohi" = koi 'nicely' from kow- 'be nice, pretty' with the w dropped.

We can perhaps look at ili 'this way', kuli 'that way', and celi 'that way' (\$5.2.4) as contractions of ile hi, kule hi, and cele hi. And, similarly, ecci 'what way' as a contraction of ette hi \rightarrow ett[e h]i, the palatalization and affrication taking place after the tt was put in contact with the i. But the simple adverbs are attested from early Hankul texts as *i'li, ku'li, ryeli*, and *"es'ti*, and may have been made as derived adverbs from the defective stems * *i-l-*, **ku-l-*, **tye-l-*, and **"est-* that produced the infinitives *i'le, ku'le, 'tye'le*, and *"es'te*, which serve as bound adverbs before the postnominal adjective "ho- > ha- 'be', forming adjectival nouns. A similar defective stem * "am'o-l- '(be) any way' produced the derived adverb "a moli (> āmuli) 'however much' and the infinitive "a mola that is attested in the Middle Korean texts only by the contracted forms "amo lan < * "amo la [ho]n and "a mola 'tha < * "a mo[']la ho'ta) but produces a full paradigm in modern āmule ha- as well as its contraction āmuleh-.

In combinations of an adjectival noun which ends in a basic $\dots s +$ the word hi, there are three possible treatments, here exemplified by kkaykkus hi 'cleanly'

The excess s is, as expected, treated as t and t + hi (like th + i) becomes chi, so we hear /kkaykkuchi/ from some speakers, mostly northerners.

The h is dropped but the ...s is treated as ...t, so the form is said as /kkaykkuti/, but in Seoul t + i \rightarrow ci so that it is /kkaykkuci/. This treatment seems to be rare; I have never heard it, but others have.

The h is dropped and the remaining i is linked as if it were a particle or suffix, so that the s remains a sibilant: kkaykkus 'i /kkaykkusi/.

For bound adjectival nouns, only the latter treatment has been observed (... tus 'i 'as if' \leftarrow ... tus ha- 'give the idea/impression of') and it seems to be the common version for the others, as well.

¹Yi Ungpayk 1961:456 advises writing phonemically any …i adverb that lacks a … hata partner: pantusi, kapcaki, ilcciki, But (472) kos.kos-i, cip.cip-i, When there is a hata form, the adverb might be pronounced three ways. His advice on Hankul spellings:

If the adverb is always pronounced without the aspiration, write "-i" (equivalent to our 'i), as in ttwulyes 'i 'clearly' ("ttwulyes-i"), khum cik 'i 'greatly; generously' ("khumcik-i").

If the adverb is pronounced both ways (hi or 'i), write it as "hi", as in nek.nek hi 'amply', sepsep hi 'unfortunately'; tantan hi 'solidly, tirmly', where the h would be elided in normal speech, anyway.

If it is always pronounced with the aspiration, write "-hi", as in kup hi 'hastily', kuk hi 'extremely', cok hi 'sufficiently, fully'. These rules apply to adverbs that lack the hata, too, so that the spelling is cēk-i (= cēk.i) 'somewhat' but cak-hi 'very' (< 'little' used ironically).

In addition to those fairly active suffixes, there are also two suffixes -ay and -kay which make nouns and, in the case of -ay an occasional adverb such as mollay 'in secret' \leftarrow molu- 'not know' and killay 'for a long time' \leftarrow ki-l- 'be long'; examples will be found in Part II. For some of the resultant forms dictionaries prefer variant versions with -key, as in cipkey 'tweezers' and cikey 'A-frame carrier'. Many Koreans do not maintain the distinction of the vowel ay from the vowel ey, in any event, especially when it is not in the initial syllable of a word.

9.7. Complex moods.

We should say something about the derivation of the "complex" moods listed as categories 13, 14, and 15 in the mood table of §9.1. For some purposes it is better to treat these endings as unanalyzed units; for other purposes it will be revealing if we consider their component parts. Some of the forms are rather literary in character.

9.7.1. Complex moods built on the prospective modifier.

The INTENTIVE mood -ulye/-lye 'with the thought in mind to (do), with the intention of (doing)', often used in the construction -ulye (ko) hanta 'intends/wants/tries to (do)', consists of the prospective modifier -ul + an element ye, which is a variant of the postmodifier ya 'question'; CF -ulq ka hanta 'thinks about doing, considers doing'. The PURPOSIVE mood -ule/-le seems to be a shortening of the intentive. It is used only in conjunction with verbs of motion, typically ka- 'go' and o- 'come', with the meaning 'for the purpose of', though other words may intervene between the statement of purpose and the verb expressing movement. The intentive also can be followed by a verb of movement: --- halve (ko) kanta/onta 'goes/comes with it in mind to do --- '.

The FRUSTRATED INTENTIVE -ulyes-man (un) / -lyes-man (un) is a semi-literary expression with the meaning 'I had hoped that -- (would do) but' or 'should have (done) but'. The ending appears to be from the intentive (-ulye) + -q + the particle man 'just, but', which can be followed by the particle un to subdue the clause and thereby focus attention on what follows, just as happens in -ci man (un).

The PROSPECTIVE ASSERTIVE -ulita /-lita and PROSPECTIVE ATTENTIVE -ulikka/-likka mean either '(I) will be glad to (do)' or 'will probably (do)' and interrogative versions of those: Nwu ka halikka – Nay ka halita 'Who wants (= is willing) to do it? – I'll be glad to do it'. These endings consist of the prospective modifier -ul + the copula stem i- + the assertive ending -ta or the attentive ending -kka. Notice that ita occurs also as the plain indicative assertive 'it is' but (-)ikka does not occur elsewhere, for the plain indicative attentive of the copula is ini, and kka turns up only in the formal ip.nikka. Historically, these forms are contracted from the MK polite structures -u'li'-ngi''a and -u'li'-ngi's ka. There is also the PROSPECTIVE SEQUENTIAL -ulini < -uli i'ni 'since (it is that) it will happen' (= -keyss.uni) – normally followed by a command, proposition, or statement of volition – and the PROSPECTIVE LITERARY INDICATIVE ASSERTIVE -ulini¹/₁a 'is sure to do, will surely be' [oldfashioned] < -ul i 'n i'ta 'it is that it is that it will happen/be'.

197

The old-fashioned INTENTIVE ASSERTIVE -ulyetta /-lyetta, in Hankul usually written -(u)lyes.ta. is a semi-literary form sometimes used to express a probable future, like -ulq kes ita. The ending consists of -ul + yeq = ye (a variant of the postmodifier ya, as found in -ulye, with -q) + -ta.

The CAJOLATIVE -ulyem (una) / -lyem (una) is an endearing command used by mothers to children: Mek.ulyem (una) 'Do let's be a good boy and eat now!'. The ending consists of the intentive -ulye + the substantive -um / -m - or, more likely, 'm the shortened form of ham, substantive of ha-'do/say' and here 'feel', often followed by the softening particle una/na ("We feel we want to, don't we)"; the particle is also used in Anc.key na 'Won't you have a seat?"

9.7.2. Adjunctives.

There are two forms we call ADJUNCTIVES. The PROSPECTIVE adjunctive -ulla/-lla is a two-shape ending which consists of the prospective morpheme -ul-/-l- + the attentive ending -ula/-la. The PROCESSIVE adjunctive -nula is usually treated as a one-shape ending and consists of the processive morpheme -nun-/-n- + the attentive ending -ula/-la. But a substandard variant treats the processive adjunctive as a two-shape ending -unula /-nula as if it were from the plain modifier -un /-n. The processive adjunctive occurs, with or without a following particle ko, in two meanings: 'what with doing, as a result of doing' and 'with the idea to do, with the intention of doing'; the particle ko is more common with the second meaning. There are a few occurrences with abbreviated forms of ha-, 2 such as -nula 'myen and -nula 'ni, for which see p. 722. A variant: -nola < - nwo la (p. 272, p. 734) with the modulated processive -n[o]- wo-. The prospective adjunctive -ulla /-lla sometimes has the same meaning as the processive 'what with doing' (perhaps the flavor is more 'what with having to do' 120 or 'what with being faced with the prospect of doing'). Another meaning is 'lest, for fear that it will happen', and there it may be an abbreviation of -ulila /-lila, the prospective assertive. Notice that the same shape -ulla /-lla is a widely used dialect variant also of the intentive -ulye/-lye, and that is often the best guess when you come across the form.

9.7.3. Complex moods built on the effective formative - ke-.

Because the postmodifier ke(s) can be taken as 'probable, likely, or tentative fact' when it follows the prospective modifier, I once presumed that it was incorporated in certain complex moods, which are attached as one-shape endings directly to a stem or to the past or future markers, mostly carrying a meaning that can be described as "tentative". But that meaning for the structure with ke(s) is carried by the prospective modifier -ulq itself and need not be treated as inherent to ke(s). The true source of most of the complex "tentative" forms seems to be the MK aspect formative - ke-, which was attached to stems to make what we are calling the EFFECTIVE stems. Forms made on the effective stem are interpreted as sometimes a presumed future and sometimes as a definite past, depending on the form and the context. The effective and the retrospective were mutually exclusive aspects in Middle Korean and they seem to have functioned as opposites. Both have become less common in modern Korean and their earlier meanings are not so apparent.

The TENTATIVE ADVERSATIVE -kena continues the MK effective adversative - ke na. This form is often used in contradictory pairs with the meaning 'whether - or - ' in much the same way as the ordinary adversatives. The phrase can become an object: hyen.yek ey iss.kena pi-hyen.yek ey iss.kena lul mak.lon hako 'regardless of whether we are in active service or not.

The TENTATIVE SEQUENTIAL -keni comes from - ke'n i, which is the MK effective modifier + the postmodifier i (factual nominalizer). The general meaning of -keni is something like 'with the likely fact/reason that -- ', often marking contradictory pairs (cwukeni pat.keni 'giving or taking'). See Part -II for examples.

The PROVISIONAL -ketun, with a variant -ketullang, means 'if, provided that -, given that -; surely, indeed'. The MK form was - ke tun (also - ke ton) and that apparently consists of the effective formative + an element - tun (or - ton), which is the postmodifier t 'fact' + the subdued-focus particle "yon ("given that -"). The element attaches to the retrospective formative - te- to make the retrospective conditional form -te tun (= -te-'t un) 'but, and; if, when'. (The particle ullang/llang is a variant, obsolete or vulgar, for un/nun.) See Part II for examples.

A Reference Grammar of Korean

The TENTATIVE CONDITIONAL -ketumyen is a nonstandard dialect form, equivalent in meaning to the ordinary conditional -umyen /-myen 'if, when'. It is probably a blend of -ketun and -umyen; no earlier forms are found.

The LITERARY CONDITIONAL, in the colloquial limited to a few cliches, has the shape -kentay. It preserves the heart of a MK structure -ken i $\frac{\mu}{2}$ y n', made up of the effective modifier + the postmodifier t 'fact' + the locative marker $\frac{q}{dy}$ 'at/in; to' subdued with the focus particle $n(\frac{u}{don})$: "given in the fact that - " \rightarrow 'if, when'.

The SEMI-LITERARY SEQUENTIAL -kwantey 'such that, so that', followed by a question doubting the adequacy of the reason, is MK -kwan toy and it may be related to -kentay. The -kwa- seems to be a variant of the effective -ke-.

The SEMI-LITERARY CONCESSIVE -ken man (un) means the same thing as -ci man (un) 'even though, although, but'. The earlier form was - ken ma non/ma lon with the effective modifier and a postmodifier of uncertain origin, perhaps ma 'extent' + particle non (> lon by dissimilation?).

The obsolete LITERARY CONCESSIVE -kenul < $-ke'n'y_0l$ is used in two meanings, 'although, while' (= -ci man) and 'as, since, when, upon' (= -um ey). The source is - ken [] "tol, with the accusative particle applied to a direct nominalization of the tentative modifier. The direct nominalization is probably to be taken as the result of reducing the postmodifier i 'fact' to the glide y which is lost before the minimal vowel "to; compare a similar elision before the genitive marker (adnominalizer) that is discussed in NOTE 2 of the entry 'uy in Part II (p. 923).

The TENTATIVE ASSERTIVE -kes.ta or its equivalent casual form the TENTATIVE SUSPECTIVE -kes.ci has three meanings: 'does/is I assume (suppose, think)', 'surely (certainly) does/is', and 'given this and that' (enumerating a series of reasons that argue a conclusion). Choy Hyenpay 1959:350 gives an obsolete meaning of "past tense" to the form -kes.ta, which seems odd. On p. 351 he gives the modern meanings of (1) definite assertion, as in Ne nun kakes.ta 'You ARE going!' and Ne kuli hayss.kes.ta 'You certainly did so!', and (2) habitual, for which I lack good examples. unless the sentence Tto sok.ass.kes.ta 'Deceived again!' will do. Notice that the ending is sometimes pronounced /-keytta/ and is then homonymous with the plain future -keyss.ta. Both -kes.ta and the future -keyss ta probably contain the MK effective formative - ke- and reductions of the verb iss- $\langle is(i) - is(i) \rangle$ 'exist', rather than directly continuing the MK -ke ta (effective indicative assertive). But -kes.ta could instead be a continuation of a barely attested -kes ta that seems to contain the emotive bound verb s-.

The IMMEDIATE FUTURE -ukkey /-kkey = -u'q key / -'q key, contrary to the opinion expressed in KM, is nothing more than an abbreviation of the probable future -ulq key. (The critical example in KM 47 was a mistake; only Nav ka cip.u'q key occurs for 'I've got it!'.)

9.7.4. Gerund-related pseudo-moods.

The gerund occurs (1) linking two clauses with the meaning 'and also', (2) as a connecting form linked directly with an auxiliary verb (§7.5), (3) occasionally before a particle, as in hako ya mal.e 'must do it'. The gerund also occurs in a couple of constructions that are often regarded as separate endings, so we might call them pseudo-moods.

The HABITUAL consists of the gerund + the particle (un/)nun, often in the shortened form n', and is followed by the auxiliary hanta 'does': sāngpo lul kako n(un) hayss.ta 'l used to go for walks'.

The LITERARY DESIDERATIVE consists of the gerund + ca, a variant of ce = cye < cie, the infinitive of the auxiliary adjective ci- 'want to (do)', so that -ko c(y)e hata would seem to be the literary analog of -ko siph.e hanta 'is desirous of (doing)', but semantically it is closer to the colloquial intentive -ulye ko hanta 'has it in mind to (do)'. Choy Hyenpay 1959:312 gives a different etymology for -ko ca, but it is unconvincing in view of his remarks on p. 516 about -ko cita and -ko ciko. In North Korea the spelling is -koce.

Historically, the various apperceptive elements kwumen, kwulye, ..., are shapes of a complex pseudo-mood based on the gerund -ko (in its Seoul dialect form -kwu) + the particle man 'just, but' (in a variant men) - or again, in the case of kwulye, + an abbreviated shape of the intentive halve.

The TENTATIVE CONDITIONAL -ketumyen is a nonstandard dialect form, equivalent in meaning to the ordinary conditional -umyen/-myen 'if, when'. It is probably a blend of -ketun and -umyen; no earlier forms are found.

The LITERARY CONDITIONAL, in the colloquial limited to a few clichés, has the shape -kentay. It preserves the heart of a MK structure -ken $t e^{t} y$ n', made up of the effective modifier + the postmodifier t 'fact' + the locative marker $e^{t} y$ 'at/in; to' subdued with the focus particle n(uon): "given in the fact that -- " \rightarrow 'if, when'.

The SEMI-LITERARY SEQUENTIAL -kwantey 'such that, so that', followed by a question doubting the adequacy of the reason, is MK -kwan toy and it may be related to -kentay. The -kwa- seems to be a variant of the effective -ke-.

The SEMI-LITERARY CONCESSIVE -ken man (un) means the same thing as -ci man (un) 'even though, although, but'. The earlier form was -ken ma non / ma lon with the effective modifier and a postmodifier of uncertain origin, perhaps 'ma 'extent' + particle 'non (> lon by dissimilation?).

The obsolete LITERARY CONCESSIVE -kenul $< -ke n^{u}ol$ is used in two meanings, 'although, while' (= -ci man) and 'as, since, when, upon' (= -um ey). The source is - ken [] 'uol, with the accusative particle applied to a direct nominalization of the tentative modifier. The direct nominalization is probably to be taken as the result of reducing the postmodifier *i* 'fact' to the glide y which is lost before the minimal vowel ^uo; compare a similar elision before the genitive marker (adnominalizer) that is discussed in NOTE 2 of the entry 'uy in Part II (p. 923).

The TENTATIVE ASSERTIVE -kes.ta or its equivalent casual form the TENTATIVE SUSPECTIVE -kes.ci has three meanings: 'does/is I assume (suppose, think)', 'surely (certainly) does/is', and 'given this and that' (enumerating a series of reasons that argue a conclusion). Choy Hyenpay 1959:350 gives an obsolete meaning of "past tense" to the form -kes.ta, which seems odd. On p. 351 he gives the modern meanings of (1) definite assertion, as in Ne nun kakes.ta 'You ARE going!' and Ne kuli hayss.kes.ta 'You certainly did so!', and (2) habitual, for which I lack good examples, unless the sentence Tto sok.ass.kes.ta 'Deceived again!' will do. Notice that the ending is sometimes pronounced /-keytta/ and is then homonymous with the plain future -keyss.ta. Both -kes.ta and the future -keyss.ta probably contain the MK effective formative - ke- and reductions of the verb iss- < is(i)-'exist', rather than directly continuing the MK -ke ta (effective indicative assertive). But -kes.ta could instead be a continuation of a barely attested -kes ta that seems to contain the emotive bound verb s-.

The IMMEDIATE FUTURE -ukkey /-kkey = -u'q key / -'q key, contrary to the opinion expressed in KM, is nothing more than an abbreviation of the probable future -ulq key. (The critical example in KM 47 was a mistake; only Nay ka cip.u'q key occurs for 'I've got it!'.)

9.7.4. Gerund-related pseudo-moods.

The gerund occurs (1) linking two clauses with the meaning 'and also', (2) as a connecting form linked directly with an auxiliary verb (\$7.5), (3) occasionally before a particle, as in hako ya mal.e 'must do it'. The gerund also occurs in a couple of constructions that are often regarded as separate endings, so we might call them pseudo-moods.

The HABITUAL consists of the gerund + the particle (un/)nun, often in the shortened form n', and is followed by the auxiliary hanta 'does': sānqpo lul kako n(un) hayss.ta 'l used to go for walks'.

The LITERARY DESIDERATIVE consists of the gerund + ca, a variant of ce = cye < cie, the infinitive of the auxiliary adjective ci- 'want to (do)', so that -ko c(y)e hata would seem to be the literary analog of -ko siph.e hanta 'is desirous of (doing)', but semantically it is closer to the colloquial intentive -ulye ko hanta 'has it in mind to (do)'. Choy Hyenpay 1959:312 gives a different etymology for -ko ca, but it is unconvincing in view of his remarks on p. 516 about -ko cita and -ko ciko. In North Korea the spelling is -koce.

Historically, the various apperceptive elements kwumen, kwulye, ..., are shapes of a complex pseudo-mood based on the gerund -ko (in its Seoul dialect form -kwu) + the particle man 'just, but' (in a variant men) – or again, in the case of kwulye, + an abbreviated shape of the intentive halve.

9.8. Transferentives.

The transferentive mood -ta, frequently followed by the particle ka, indicates a CHANGE or SHIFT of action – a reversal, a nullification, or an unanticipated and unrelated consequence if attached to the past marker, usually an interruption otherwise. When two past transferentives are followed by a form of hanta 'behaves', the meaning is that of alternation, doing first one thing and then the other. The transferentive of the copula, which usually appears in the postvocalic shape 'ta (ka) – though there are examples of ita (ka) in Part II, is often used after particles of location to show a shift in location: — ey 'ta 'into, onto' and notice also mues ey 'ta sse 'what's it used for?'. The form can be inserted between an infinitive and a verb of giving to emphasize a shift of physical space in the performance of the favor reported: –e ('ta) cwunta '(goes and) does for someone', –e ('ta) tulinta '(goes and) does for someone superior'. Occasionally it is inserted in other constructions of infinitive + verb, e.g. tte 'ta mi-i- 'push aside; shift blame onto another'. And it shows a shift of direction after infinitives such as naylye 'descends' (naylye 'ta 'downward'), tul.ye 'puts in' (tul.ye 'ta 'inward'), … . Notice also the expressions -ta mõs hay 'being more than one can bear to (do)', as in hata mõs hay (nãcwung ey nun totwuk cil hayss.ta) 'at wit's end (finally committed theft)'.

You will observe that the ending of the transferentive is the same shape as one of the assertive endings -ta and all of the forms are the same, with the exception of the processive stem +transferentive -ta as in tat.ta ... 'closes and/but ...; interrupts closing and ...', a form that has no assertive homonym for the colloquial speaker, who says tat.nunta (processive assertive) for 'closes'. The two moods transferentive and assertive contrast in the example kass.ta wass.ta hay, which can mean either 'they are going and coming (alternately)' or (= kass.ta wass.ta ko hay) 'he says he is back (= has gone and then come back)'. It might be said that the transferentive is simply the assertive (or indicative assertive) + the particle ka and that the occurrences without the particle are just abbreviations of this more complex expression. In that case, we should know that kass.ta wass.ta hay means 'they are going and coming' when we can substitute kass.ta ka wass.ta ka hay with no relevant difference of meaning, and it would have the other meaning ('he says that -- ') when we cannot insert the second ka. (The first ka is appropriate in either sense.) But notice that kass.ta ka wass.ta ka wass.ta ko hay. See the entry for -ta ka in Part II.

For a different interpretation of the transferentive, as derived from tak.a, the infinitive of taktaku- 'approach', see Choy Hyenpay 1960 (Hankul 127:7-17); CF Ceng Insung 1960:161-3. That may be the right explanation of the etymology, but I believe that the synchronic view taken here can stand independent of the history of how the form came into being, which is still rather unclear, and may well be along lines not too different from this description, though serious questions are raised by the observations made on p. 71, p. 273, and p. 588; also pp. 423-4 (a ni 'la 'ka).

9.9. The structure of earlier verb endings.

Each Korean verb confronts us with a daunting number of bewildering forms, but many of the seemingly disparate shapes can be analyzed as complex structures made up of a reasonably small inventory of basic parts. In \$9.1 we explored the positional order of such basic parts for the modern verb forms. In \$9.9.1 we present a similar, but richer, scheme for the Middle Korean verb. Several important elements did not survive into modern Korean except as peripheral nuisances. In particular, the effective aspect (\$9.9.2) and the modulator (\$9.9.10) are important categories of the earlier language that are difficult for us to appreciate today. The emotive structures of \$9.9.3 were used where the modern language has developed other means of showing the speaker's attitude toward what he is saying, such as the apperceptive, circumstantial, and exclamatory sentences described in \$11.3.

In both the earlier language and its later development matters are complicated by various surface adhesions of formerly loose elements, with the immediate history often obscured by compression. We must resist the tendency to simply list the surface strings as unanalyzed entities, for that puts an unnecessary strain on learning and making use of the possible ways something can be said. Instead, we will attempt to achieve a maximally generous apportionment of word boundaries, based more on

combinatorial factors than on prosodic evidence. At the same time, our notation attempts to capture unobtrusively the syllable divisions of the original spelling, which varied considerably from text to text, or even within a single text. The spaces we write represent grammatical information that is not directly supplied by the texts, for they recognized graphic syllables and morphemes but no unit between those chunks and longer strings, such as sentences. Modern writers usually insert spaces that break up the Hankul text into phrases, basing the boundaries on likely surface junctures – pauses, or momentary slowdowns in the articulatory process. The main principles followed are to attach particles at the end of the phrase, just like verb endings, and to keep many complex ending structures as unbroken strings. At the levels of phrase and morpheme alike people vary in deciding just which complex structures are to be left unanalyzed. With respect to compound nouns, the situation is much like that faced by writers of English ("solid, space, or hyphen?") but usually without the benefit of the hyphen.

9.9.1. Middle Korean finite forms: the basic scheme.

The following chart presents a synopsis of the elements that comprise the basic structures of the earlier verb endings, ordered under eleven sequence positions. That is followed by a brief list of the categories included in each position. Further descriptions of the forms produced will be found in later sections, and in Part II. Variable vowels are shown as e_a and u_b ; the criteria for choosing between variants are described in the individual entries of Part II. The lenited and elided forms of velar-initial morphemes are given separately (k, G, [G]). In this chart and those that follow the basic accent is often left unindicated, but it is marked in the surface strings of the endings when they are cited.

Middle Korean finite forms: the basic scheme

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
-zop-	-(^u 0)si-	-n0-	-w ^u ⁄o-	-two- -swo- -nwo-	-1 ⁹ a- -k ⁹ a- -G ⁹ a- -[G] ⁹ a- -9a-	-(^u b)n -(^u b)l(q)	i	-ngi	5	ka Ga kwo Gwo ta
					-kwa -Gwa					-ta, -la -a, -ya

- 1 deferential, humble; object-exaltation. SEE §9.9.9.
- 2 honorific = subject-exaltation. Also FOLLOWS the retrospective: $-it^{e_{a}}$ is =
- $-({}^{\prime\prime}\!_{0})$ 'si- $i{}^{\prime\prime}\!_{0}$ -. And the effective: $-ke-si-=-({}^{\prime\prime}\!_{0})$ 'si- Ge-. SEE §9.9.8.
- 3 processive. Mutually exclusive with the retrospective and the effective (6).
- 4 modulator. SEE \$9.9.10.
- 5 emotive; emotive-emotive (double emotive): nwo- swo-, two- s(wo)-,
 - 'nwo-s- two-. Before -ngi (at least) swo- < -s- wo- and nwo- <
 - -(')n[o]-'wo- (LCT 1973:296). SEE \$9.9.3.
- 6 aspect: the retrospective; the effective (§9.9.2).
- 7 aspect: the perfect (= realized); the imperfect (= unrealized).
- 8 summational epitheme ('fact').
- 9 polite marker. SEE \$9.9.8.
- 10 adnominal particle. SEE s in Part II (p. 764).

11 mood: postmodifiers ('question') above the line; suffixes below.

262 PART I

9.9.2. The effective.

The effective aspect is marked with nonfinal suffixes (here loosely called "infixes") as shown across the top of the chart below. The particular strings of morphemes that attach at the end of each suffix are listed beneath it. I am treating *l-kwalal* as a final suffix *-kwa* which incorporates the infix and is followed by the exclamatory elements 'la or swo'la (see the end of this section).

Markers of the effective aspect

-e _{il-}		-k ^e /a-, -G ^e /a-	-1 ^{e/a} - (cop i-1 ^{e/a} -)	-kwa, -Gwa
+	+		+ -n -lq -n i [rare]	
	-т -n i ('la) -n i Gwa -n Чоl -n уwo	-m -n i ('la) -n i Gwa -nul -n ywo -n ye -n ya	-ta → -la	
	-ten -l(q) [-al(q)] -la -l i Ga -n ti -ta	-n ti -ta -s-ta [rare]	ъ.	
	-sin i			

The - "a- links ... I, as in me len ... (1463 Pep 2:41a) * ... who have grown distant' - CF "melGe nul (1463 Pep 6:5b) 'become distant and then'; it inserts y after -- i or -- y, as in pi chwuyye nul (1445 'Yong 42) 'shone and then'; and "ho-'do' \rightarrow ho.ya-. We might think of this as - $(G)^{\ell_{a}}$ - with elided G, but that would be implausible for forms like ni c-e- 'forget' or me k-e- 'eat', though the latter can be treated as me[k]-ke-, an explanation that fits also the adverbative in me[k] key za (1518 Sohak-cho 18b). Such forms are found for only a few -k- stems: aside from forms for mek- 'eat' I have found only se kenol (1473 Pep 2:56b) < sek- 'rot'. Contrast pak.ke nul (1449 Kok 41) < pak- 'embed', sol ma nik-ke ta (²1517- ¹No 2:35a) < nik- 'get well cooked', sik ke ton (1481 Samkang chwung 27a, 1489 Kup-kan 6:50; cited from LCT) < sik- 'get cool'; cwuk.kesinol (1447[→1562] Sek 11:20; cited from LCT), cwuk.ken 't i (1481 Samkang chwung 6b), cwuk.ke-ngi 'ta (1481 Samkang chwung 22a) < cwuk- 'die'. The variant with no trace of the velar is not common, and I have not found examples for stems that end in -p(h)- or -t(h)-. An additional problem: th[o]-a- 'ride' \rightarrow 'tha- in tham cik (1481 Twusi 7:2a). Forms such as - $G^{\theta}a$ - and - Gwa are the result of leniting k to G after -l, -y, and -i (copula stem); the G is shown indirectly, by writing the zero initial. It has been suggested that the copula ends with an underlying y ('iy- in contrast with 'i- 'cover', which does not take lenition), and that is also thought to account for the lenitions after the stem "ti- 'drop' = "tiy- < *ti- i-, a causative derived from 'ti- 'fall' (which is followed by the unlenited forms). The few exceptions of lenition after -li- stems, such as no li Gesi nol (1445 'Yong 8) and ko liGe nul (1482 Nam 1:54b), are apparently due to confusion (= false analogy) with the structures -- 1 i '-. (SEE Martin 1982/3:n11.) Most of the effective forms of 'wo- 'come' become wo na-, whence modern one la [dialect ona la 'come!'] and Ili on' 'C'mere [Come here]!', but there are a few forms with wo ke-, too. The unique behavior of the

stem "wo- may be explained as an incorporation of the stem "na- 'emerge', substituting for the stem "ka- 'go', the likely source of the effective - $k^e a$ -, which would have been incompatible with 'come', if a feeling for those meanings was there when the earlier forms were created. The exceptions with 'woike- ('woke'na, 'woke'nol, 'woke'tun) must have been created by analogy at some later time, when the meaning 'go' had been forgotten and the endings were more opaque; we would have expected * 'woika-. The effective substantive - "am is used only before 'cik "ho'ta; the copula effective substantive i 'Gem (lenited from - kem) appears only as the truncation -- '[y] Gem in -u'l i 'Ge'm ye. Although -t'a- is usually treated as an unexplained variant of the effective - k^ea-, King 1991c refines the hypothesis of Ko Yengkun 1980 that the two forms are distributed according to the transitivity of the stem. For more on this, see the entry -e- in Part II (p. 466).

The distinction of -ia and -ka as first-person 'I, we', versus -ie and -ke for the other persons, is clearly stated by LCT 1973:317-8, but (as he says) many examples seem to be in conflict and the distinction was perhaps pre-Hankul -if, indeed, it really existed.

The form - kwa (- Gwa) appears before 'la and swo'la to make an exclamatory first-person statement; see also - kwa tye < - kwatoy ye < *- kwa to[wo]y ye. There are but few examples in the texts. It might be the modulated infinitive of the effective, a contraction of *- k[e]- wo- a; if so it contradicts the otherwise valid rule (given below) that the modulator never precedes the infinitive ending. Another difficulty with that explanation: the accent of pwo kwa 'la (1481 Twusi 7:13a, 16:52b) is like that of the gerund (pwo kwo) rather than that of the effective (pwoke-).

9.9.3. Emotives.

The emotive bound stems express a subjective statement, often poetic or exclamatory. They are incorporated in the predication structures displayed below.

Emotive statements

-two-ta ¹ i-lwo-ta ² -two-s-ta -nwo-s-ta	-two-s-te-la	-two-swo-n i	-two-swo-ngi 'ta i-lwo-swo-ngi 'ta ² -two-s-te-ngi 'ta -nwo-swo-ngi 'ta
-ta-s-ta / (i)la-s-ta ³ -&a-so-la -sya-s-ta ⁴	-ta-swola	-ta-swo-n i	-ta-so-ngi 'ta

- ¹ Also a few examples of -twu-ta.
- 2 Or -u'l i 'lwo-'ta, -u'l i 'lwo-'swo-ngi 'ta. We treat 'ilwo'ta as a variant of the copula (see §9.9.11).
- ³ Retrospective + emotive s[o] + indicative assertive ta.
- ⁴ Modulated honorific $-(u_0)$ sya- + emotive $-s_0$ + indicative assertive ta.

The emotives are mostly built on the bound verb stems *-*ifoj*- and -*sfoj*-, usually in their modulated versions -*iwo*- and -*swo*-. A double emotive can be made by joining the two stems: -*iwo*-*swo*-, etc. Another kind of exclamatory sentence is made with - a'y'la, equivalent to modern -e'la; see the entries in Part II.

There are also emotive questions, phrased with the emotive modifier *-s-on* or the processive emotive modifier *- no-s-on* followed by the postmodifier *ta*. See Part II for examples.

9.9.4. Sentence types.

Below are listed the various structures that are used to express different types of sentence. Many of the structures are based on nominalizations made with the postmodifier 'i 'fact' (= kes) used as a

A Reference Grammar of Korean

summational epitheme after the perfect and imperfect adnominal forms: in rough translation '[it is] the fact that – does/did (is/was)'. Such nominalizations are followed by overt forms of the copula to make extended predicates – 'it's [the case] that – ', and the other forms can be treated as elliptical versions of that common type of predication, which usually had little function except to make the statement somewhat indirect or poetic. Stronger versions of the extended predicate were made with the postmodifiers s (after imperfect -lq only) and t 'fact' (after -lq or -n), and these nominalizations were also used in other structures of some importance, such as -lq 's oy 'since, because'. The 'i had other uses as an extruded epitheme 'the one that – '. The extrusion was usually from the subject of the adnominalized sentence 'one who – ' but occasionally from the object 'one whom – ': ne [G]wa kol Wo'l i "ep.su'n i 'la (1459 Wel 18:57b) 'there is no one to compare with you'.

Sentence types

COMMAND	-(^u b) [°] la; - ^{·e} a [°] la, - ^{·ke} a [°] la - [°] kwo [°] la, - [°] Gwo [°] la - ^{°g} a [°] ssye -(^u b) [°] sywo [°] sye
SUGGESTION/DESIRE	- cye ('la) [incorporated aux adj inf] - sa-ngi 'ta [to a superior]
PROMISE	-(¹⁴ 0) [*] m a
EXCLAMATION (apperceptive)	$-({}^{u}_{0})l^{s}ssy^{\theta}a = -({}^{u}_{0})lq^{s}sy^{\theta}a < -({}^{u}_{0})lqs^{s}y^{\theta}a$ -i-'kwan'tye
STATEMENT/QUESTION	-(¹⁴ 0)'n i -(¹⁴ 0)'l i
STATEMENT	- ta ; - la after - $w^{4}0$ -, - nwo -, - $t^{4}a$ - (and ile -), (-) swo -, ? ci - (desire), cop i- (but honorific isi ta) and var cop i lwo -, but not after - $k^{4}a$ - (- $ke^{-}ta$) or - two - (- $two^{-}ta$).
QUESTION	-(¹⁴ 0)n + ita, ika, ikwo -(¹⁴ 0)lq + ita, ika, ikwo; it () -(¹⁴ 0)ni + Ga, Gwo, ya; -(¹⁴ 0)ni + iga, Gwo, ya; -(¹⁴ 0)n[i] + iga, iga -(¹⁴ 0)ni - ngis ika/ikwo -(¹⁴ 0)ni - ngis ika/ikwo
(negative)	a'ni 'Gal'Ğwo
Extended predicates:	-(^u b) ['] ni'… -(^u b)n'ti…,-(^u b)n'ti'ni('…) -(^u b)lq'ti…,-(^u b)lq'ti'ni('…) -(^u b)lq'si…,-(^u b)lq'si'ni('…)

The extended predicates are used to make FACTUAL sentences by predicating a summational epitheme (i, s, t 'the fact that \cdots) with some copula form or, as if directly, with the copula ellipted.

9.9.5. Aspect marking of sentence types.

Sentences are marked for the aspects of perfect, imperfect, processive, and retrospective by various morphemes, most commonly incorporated in the modifier endings.

Aspect marking of sentence types

STATEMENT	PERFECT	IMPERFECT	PROCESSIVE	RETROSPECTIVE -(40)'l i 'le'la
	-(¹⁴ 0) [°] n i ''la -(¹⁴ 0) [°] n i '-ngi ''ta	-(⁴ 0)'l i ''la -(⁴ 0)'l i '-ngi ''ta	-'nwo'la1 -'no.n i''la -no'n i'-ngi''ta -'nwo-ngi''ta2	
QUESTION	-(^u o)n`ka/`kwo/`ta -(^u o)`n i '-ngi s `ka/`kwo	-(⁴ 6)lq 'kal kwo/ ta -(⁴ 6)l i '-ngi s 'ka/ kwo	-non 'kal'kwol'ta -no'n i'-ngi s 'kal'kwo	?
FACTUAL1	-(⁴ 6)'l i ''n i -(⁴ 6)'l i ''n i ''la	?		
FACTUAL2		-(^U 0)lssila = -(^U 0)lq 's i`la -(^U 0)lssiGwo = -(^U 0)lq 's i-'Gwo		1 1 1
EXCLAMATOR STATEMENT ('1/we !')		-ˈkwa '`la, -ˈGwa '`la -ˈkwa-ngi '`ta, -ʿGwa-ngi '`ta -kwa swo`la		
		no-wo-ta with the mode no-wo-ngi '[y-] ta with		

9.9.6. Nonfinite endings.

. .

Various structures can be attached to a stem to make a nonfinal clause, coordinate with or (more often) subordinate to the final clause that follows. A few structures of stem + ending incorporate relatively free elements, and they can perhaps be treated as abbreviations of analytic phrases. These elements begin with an apical, and before them an -l- stem elides its final liquid. The pertinent morphemes are the bound adjectival noun *tos*, the postmodifier t 'fact', which adds the nominative particle to make - ti, the suspective, but also attaches the accusative ('t ol) and other particles, and the particles *two* = -ti *two* and (rarely) sa = -e za. The elements - *toy*, *-ti* Wi, *-toy.ye*, and *- to 'lwok* were more definitively absorbed, but - *toy* may have been compressed from -(*no*)n *toy*. Some of the forms listed below are so important that we give them paradigmatic labels (INFINITIVE, GERUND, ...), as well as tag translations.

Nonfinite endings

- ^e a, - ['] y ^e a, ['] ho ['] ya	and, INFINITIVE ¹
+ k, sye, two, za,	(various kinds of emphasis)
- ^e a-[si-] nol	when, since, as; although CONCESSIVE
- ke-[si-] nol, - Ge-[si-] nol	when, since, as; although CONCESSIVE

270 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

- wo- rather than of - wu- seems ill-motivated; CF te wu'm un (1451 Hwun-en 14a) 'adding [a tone dot]'. Another violation of harmony: 'tu lwolq (1462 ¹Nung 2:111a) = ?* tu lwulq 'to enter'.

(2) $-i + -iwu_{0-} \rightarrow -iywu_{0-}$; 'culkywo'm ol (1463 Pep 2:249b, 1481 Twusi 22:7b) < 'culki-'delight'; me'kywom (1482 Nam 2:63b) < me'ki- 'feed'; namwo "cywu.m ey (1481 Twusi 7:6b) < namwo "ci- 'chop wood'.

(3) $\dots y + -w^{\mu} \partial_{\mu} \rightarrow \dots y$ yw^{\mu} o-: "hyey'ywom (1465 Wen 3:3:1:62a), "hyeyywu'm i (1481 Twusi 21:42a) < "hyey-'reckon'; muy'ywo.m ol (1481 Twusi 25:23a) = muy'ywu'm ul (1464 Kumkang 79b) < muy-'hate'; towoy ywo'm i (1463 Pep 4:75a) < towoy-'become'.

(4) The copula usually appears as 'i'lwo- but occasionally as 'i'ywo-!''ywo-: 'i'lwom = i'ywom! 'ywom; a'ni, 'lwo'm i (1459 Wel 2:55b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:27b), hon ka'ci 'lwo'm ol (1468-Mongsan 19a); a'ni 'lwon (1482 Kum-sam 2:27b), ke'wu'lwu 'ylwon 't i (1462 ¹Nung 2:17b); 'ilwo'toy (1463 Pep 2:28b, 1462 ¹Nung 1:87b), 'ylwo'toy (1462 ¹Nung 7:24a, 1464 Kumkang se:5b - after Chinese words); a'n[i] 'ywo'm i (1459 Wel 1:36a); are there examples of unabbreviated 'i ywom? See also -ul'swongi'ta = -ulq 's '[y]wo-ngi'ta.

(5) The verb "ho- 'do, say' has the modulated substantive 'hwom but also "hwom, as if the stem vowel were more open (see 7 below), but probably the accent is a residue from contracting ho ywom (see just below). Examples: "hwo m i (aux, 1459 Wel 21:22a); 'hwom ('saying', 1459 Wel 1:31b), 'hwo m i (after verbal noun, 1463 Pep 5:148b) = 'hwof]m i (1482 Kum-sam 2:16a), 'hwo m ol (aux, 1462 Nung 1:108b), 'hwof]m ol / on (1481 Twusi 7:31b). Instead of attaching to "ho- the modulator can attach to 'ho.y-: 'ho.y- wo-m \rightarrow 'ho.ywom (1482 Nam 1:3a, 1463 Pep 3:63a), 'ho.ywo' m ol (1481 Twusi 8:24b); 'ho.y- wo-m \rightarrow 'ho.ywon (1459 Wel 9:6b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:25a), 'ho.y- wo-lq \rightarrow 'ho.ywolq (1459 Wel se:10b); 'ho.y- wo-la \rightarrow []ho.ywo la (1481 Twusi 21:25b); 'ho.y- wo-toy \rightarrow 'ho.ywo' toy (1447 Sek 13:57b). These forms look as if they were made on the effective stem 'ho'ya with the final vowel ellipted, but perhaps they are telling us something about the prehistory of the stem: "ho-/ho.y- < *hyo-, see the note on "ho ta in Part II.

(6) The honoritic modulates as (^{10}O) si- $^{10}w^{10}O \rightarrow (^{10}O)$ sya-. Examples: — 'hosya'm on (1462 ¹Nung 1:17b) 'his saying that — '; patco'wosya'm ol (1459 Wel 18:62b) '[seeing] that you are giving it to him'; he 'mu.l i "ep' susya'm i (1463 Pep 2:15-6) 'that he has no blemishes'; "cye' kusya'm i "kye' siken 'tyeng (1463 Pep 3:189b) 'though there are those who have little'; ['TUK-NGWEN] 'wol mosyam 'two (1445 ¹Yong 4) 'that he moved to Tek. wen'; ku 'casi'm ye "kyesya'm ol (1475 Nay 1:44a) 'that he is there asleep'; 'ho 'sya.m i'la (1459 Wel 14:58a); towoy 'sya'm i (1453 Pep 4:192-3) '[he seeks] to enhance'.

(7) After *e a wu wo* the - $w^{4}o$ - automatically drops, but it can be retained for clarity. Examples with the morpheme suppressed but assumed because the ending requires the modulator: *pola m ol* (1481 Twusi 7:7a), *pola m ay* (?1517 Pak 1:68a) \leftarrow 'look; hope', *i Gem kwa 'lol* (1462 'Nung 4:21b) \leftarrow *i Ge-* 'shake'. But most vowel-final polysyllabic stems are compounds with the same behavior as the final monosyllabic stem: "ker-"na toy (1459 Wel 2:19a) < "ker-"na-" walk across; cross'. When the modulator is suppressed, the accent of a monosyllabic stem changes to rising:

"pwo'm on (1459 Wel 8:9b), "pwo.m i'n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:63a) \leftarrow pwo- [wo]-m < "pwo- 'see'; "wo'm ol (1482 Nam 1:50b), "wo'm i (1482 Kum-sam 3:19a) \leftarrow wo- [wo]-m < "wo- 'come'

"twu m i (1459 Wel se:22b) \leftarrow twu-'wu-m < "twu-'put away'; "cwul 'ptu.t i (1481 Twusi 7:40a) 'the idea to give it' \leftarrow 'cwu-'wu-m < "cwu-'give', "cwu' toy (1447 Sek 19:3a) 'give it and' \leftarrow cwu-'fwuf-'toy < "cwu-'give', "cwulg' t i la (1447 Sek 9:12a) 'is to give it' \leftarrow cwu-'fwuf-lq < "cwu-'give'

"nye'm i (1481 Twusi 20:11b) < "nye-'go'; "hyem (1465 Wen 2:1:1:16a [broken type lost the upper dot]) < "hye-'draw [a needle]'; "hhye.m o'lwo (1462 'Nung 7:90a) 'by pulling', "hhye'toy 'leads to – and' (1462 'Nung 1:69a) < hhye-'fwul- < "hhye-' pull, lead'

"num kwa (1447 Sek 6:19a), "na m ol (1447 Sek 9:16b) \leftarrow na fwoj-m and "na toy (1447 Sek 19.7b, 1449 Kok 185) \leftarrow na fwoj- toy < "na- 'emerge'

"ca m ay (1462 'Nung 10:82a), "caf Im ol (1481 Twusi 8:27b) ← ca-'wo-m < °ca- 'sleep'

"ha m ol (1463 Pep 5:100a, 1482 Kum-sam 3:19a) \leftarrow ha- wo-m < "ha- 'be many'; "ha toy (1445 'Yong 13); ptu't i "han cyen cho lwo (1447 Sek 6:2b) 'because the desires are great'

'e'm[i] uy "kan 'sta'h ol (1459 Wel 21:21b) 'the land where your mother went' \leftarrow ka-'wo-n < "ka-'go'; CF ka'n i 'la (1447 Sek 6:20b) 'went'

A peculiarity is that the accent change apparently can take place before attaching the modulated honorific: i 'SYANG on 'YWOK' QOY 'uy 'na syan 't i a ni 'si'n i (1462 'Nung 1:42a) this aspect is not what desire is born from \leftarrow 'na-'si-'wo-n. But also, without the change: 'ka'sya (1447 Sek 6:45b, 1459 Wel 2:11b), 'hosya (1447 Sek 6:12a) = 'ho'sya (1482 Kum-sam 2:2b), 'ho'syan (1463 Pep 6:144a), 'ho'syam (1482 Nam 1:33b), ... The modulated honorific may well be the EFFECTIVE with the modulator absorbed (i.e. suppressed, as with -a- stems in general, p. 270): -^Uo'si-'(G)a-f w^Uo-J.

A compound verb may be treated like the final stem: $(mac-na- >) mas-na- 'meet' \rightarrow mas-na- in mas-nala (1481 Twusi 8:13b).$

(8) $-l_{-} + \frac{1}{w} w_{0-} = -\frac{1}{w} w_{0-}$, as in a lwo m i (1462 Nung 1:55a) < "al- 'know'.

 $..._{lu_{D-}} + ..._{wu_{D-}} = ..._{lwu_{D-}}$ as in "mwol'lwol (1447 Sek 13:37b) < mwo'lo- 'not know', mol'lwom (1459 Wel 2:42a) < molo- 'get dry', hul'lwo'm ol (1462 'Nung 10:18a) and hul'lwu'm oy (1463 Pep 6:86b) < hulu- 'flow'.

(9) In general, strings like -zowo- are treated as modulated (= -zoWwo-) and strings like -zoWo- as unmodulated. But for those endings that do not permit the modulator to intrude, strings like -zowo- are equivalent to the unmodulated -zoWo-. The relevant cases are - zowo in ye = -zoWo in ye, - zowo in ye n' = -zoWo in ye n', and the infinitive - zo wa = - zo Wa. Before the honorific -("bo) si- and its modulated form -("bo) sya- strings like -zowo- are also equivalent to -zoWo-. Thus there is only one modulation in -zo wosya in ol.

The modulator has three meanings:

- (1) nothing (vacuous use, obligatory or optional)
- (2) the subject is first-person
- (3) the sentence is adnominalized to an epitheme extruded from the object

This description follows the theory of He Wung. An alternative theory, maintained by LSN and toward which LCT is also inclined, treats the basic or original meaning as volitive. An argument can be made that the volitive meaning in the obvious cases is carried by the attached prospective modifier ending - Uolq. But a similar argument would attribute the cases that strongly imply first-person subject to other elements, and LCT is concerned about the many examples where a modulated form refers to the second or third person as the subject. Whatever the original meaning, it was attenuated by the time the texts were written and eventually disappeared, though traces of the morpheme lingered on. Both theories on the meanings of the modulator must make allowance for the various restrictions that require or preclude its presence, as described below.

Restrictions

1. The modulator is never used before: - kwo, - Gwo - kuy, - Guy - to lwok - (40) m ye (n') - e_a

For a possible exception, see the etymology of - kwa suggested in §9.9.2 (p. 263).

2. The modulator is obligatory before the accessive $-i toy \rightarrow -w^{\mu}o^{i}toy$ and before most uses of the substantive $-({}^{\mu}o)m \rightarrow -w^{\mu}om$. But $-({}^{\mu}o)m ye(n')$ never takes modulation. Simplex nouns are derived

A Reference Grammar of Korean

from either the modulated or the unmodulated substantive: e'lum 'ice' < e'l- 'freeze', kelum 'gait, pace' < "ket-/kel- < *ke'lu- 'walk' (but ke'lwu'm ey in 1481 Twusi 16:70b); wu'lwum (1459 Wel 1:27b) = wulwum (...) (1775 Han-Cheng 5:47a [on p. 145a]; LCT 592b "wulum" is a mistake) = wul.um 'crying' < "wul- 'cry' (also wul Gwum < 'wulu-/ 'wulG- < *'wuluG-), ki chwum (1447 Sek 19:39a) = ki chum (1463 Pep 6:102b) < kich- 'cough'.

3. The modulator expresses first-person subject:

before - ia (\rightarrow - ia) - $w^{ij}o^{-}ia$ 'I/we ...', CF - ia 'you/he ...' before - (ij'o) ni - $w^{ij}o^{-}ni$ 'I/we ...', CF - ni 'you/he ...' It can be preceded by - () no^{-} , and - $no^{-}wo^{-} \rightarrow -nwo^{-}$: - $nwo^{-}ia$ '1/we ...', CF - $no^{-}ia$ 'you/he ...' - $nwo^{-}ni$ '1/we ...', CF - $no^{-}ni$ 'you/he ...'

4. The subject-exalting $-(\frac{u_0}{sya-} \leftarrow -(\frac{u_0}{si-})si-wu_0$ will not occur when the modulator expresses a first-person subject, for "I" never exalt myself: " $-(\frac{u_0}{sya-})sya-ia$, "-'sya-'n i

5. Sometimes the modulator as a marker of first-person subject will occur with $-(u_0)li$ 'la, $-(u_0)li$ 'n i, or $-(u_0)li$ ' 'ngi' 'ta:

-`w^ub-`l i '`la 'l/we will' ... -`w^ub-`l i '`n i -`w^ub-`l i '-ngi '`ta

6. The modulator is optional (and vacuous) with -ino-ngi' ta: -inwo-ngi' ta = -ino-ngi' ta

7. In adnominalized sentences, including $-({}^{u}b)$ n i 'la and $-({}^{u}b)$ 'l i 'la, the modulator is obligatory when the epitheme has been extruded from the OBJECT:

- w wo-l(q) 'that one is to do it to'

-'w"6-n 'that one did it to'

- 'nwo-n 'that one is doing it to'

And with subject exaltation:

 $\begin{array}{rcl} -(u_0) & syalq & \leftarrow -(u_0) & si & wu_0 - lq \\ -(u_0) & syan & \leftarrow -(u_0) & si & wu_0 - n \\ -(u_0) & si & nwon & \leftarrow -(u_0) & si - & no - & wu_0 - n \end{array}$

But there are occasional slips from careless authors who omit the modulator even though the epitheme is extruded from the object; CF He Wung 1970:139.

8. When the epitheme has been extruded from the SUBJECT, the modulator will not be found. If it has been extruded from some other adjunct (TIME, PLACE, INSTRUMENT, REASON, etc.) or is an intruded epitheme (such as the summational *i*, *s*, *t*, and *cwul* 'fact that'), the modulator is vacuously optional.

- '(⁴ 6)lq	[I/you/he] who (will) do it	that [I/you/he] (will) do it
- 'w ⁴ 6lq	[you/he] who (will) do it	that [you/he] (will) do it
-'(¹⁴ 6)n	[I/you/he] who did it	that [I/you/he] did it
-'w ¹⁴ 6n	[you/he] who did it	that [you/he] did it
- non	[I / you / he] who am/are/is doing it	that [[/you/he] is doing it
- nwon	[you / he] who are/is doing it	that [you/he] are/is doing it
-(^u b) [*] silq	[you / he] who (will) do it	that [you/he] (will) do it
-(^u b) [*] sin	[you / he] who did it	that [you/he] did it
-(^u b) [*] si [*] non	[you / he] who are doing it	that [you/he] are doing it

Cen Cenglyey 1990 observes that the MK words corresponding to what are here called quasi-free nouns or postmodifiers vary in the degree to which the preceding modifier can be modulated. He notes that the structures they form change function through time from nominal phrase > adverbial phrase >

"verbal ending". The less noun-like (the more adverbial or predicative) the function, the less likely will the word be preceded by the modulated forms. But he notes that t(o) and s(o) are exceptional because the structures they form were already in the process of becoming verbal endings. By that he mainly refers to the structures sometimes called extended predicates: modifier form (of a predication) + t or s + a form of the copula i - a, with the meaning 'it is (the fact) that - a'.

9.9.11. The copula.

The copula - i- has an extended version - i lwo- that incorporates a lenited shape of the emotive morpheme - two- and perhaps implies a more subjective judgment than that expressed by the unextended copula. Most of the forms occur for each version, but some are more common as one or the other. Both 'ilwo'ta and 'ilwo'la are used, the latter being required in quotations. But *'i'ta seems to be replaced by 'i la in all cases, except for the structures -ngi 'ta and (infinitive - e, particle ey, or adverb +) 'ta ka. (The lack of *-ngi 'la and *- e 'la ka casts doubt on the historical accuracy of this analysis. See the note on ita in Part II, p. 588.) The form i la also functions for the infinitive before a particle (sye, two, za), and that is the only situation where we can expect the copula infinitive to appear, since the copula does not take auxiliaries, unlike the verb and the adjective. We expect the infinitive to be *'i ya if the copula stem is 'i- but (*) i ye if the stem is taken as 'iy-, for which there is evidence in the leniting of suffix-initial k to G (as in the gerund *i* Gwo). We believe that the form i'ye and its postvocalic reduction 'ye can be found serving as a quasi-particle meaning 'whether, or; and; or/and the like' after a noun or the (unmodulated) substantive - uom, for which the resulting structure - "to m ye functions to conjoin predicates and is usually treated as a simple ending like the gerund - kwo (of similar function). There are also examples of a'n' ye = $(?^*)a'ni'$ ye for the negative copula infinitive, and an 1887 example of an' 'ya. In modern Korean i(y)a is found as a variant of the regular i(y)e; in Seoul that is now limited to the end of a sentence. In dialects iya se/to/ya can be found and it may be that Seoul iey / [y]ey yo came about by raising iya(y) yo $\langle i(y)a + yo$ rather than from i(y)e yo as is usually (and here) assumed; CF 'Yi Unceng, Hankul say sosik 201:10 (1989).

Both 'ilwo-ngi 'ta and 'i-ngi 'ta occur, but only 'i'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta and not *i-'swo-ngi 'ta; similarly 'i'lwoswo'n i and not *iswo'n i. (Neither *i-two'swo- nor *ilwo-two'swo- is found.) The honorific is 'isi- (infinitive 'i'sya) and there is no *ilwosi-; compare "ilu'sya (1459 Wel 18:33b), the honorific infinitive of 'become'. The copula deferential is 'izoW- and there is no *ilwozoW-; I lack examples of the deferential honorific (?)* izow o'si-. The initial vowel of both 'i- and 'i'wo- normally reduces to 'y-- or is elided ('--) after a vowel. The negative copula appears in both versions: a'ni 'la, a'ni 'lwo'la. I have found no examples of ?*a'ni 'ta or ?*a'ni 'lwo ta and perhaps they never existed. Notice that MK a'ni 'ta (LCT 513b) is an abbreviation of a'ni [ho]'ta, as is a'ni 'tha (p. 425).

The extension can be explained as a lenition of the emotive - two- (as LCT views it, at least for some of the forms). We might, however, consider taking i lwo- as the modulated form of "il-, a MK stem roughly synonymous with towoy- 'become, come into being' (see Part II and LCT 622b for forms and examples), but if that were true the accent should be *i lwo- with initial low pitch (§8.3.2). The form i lusyas ta (1445 'Yong 100) is the copula retrospective honorific emotive, with the -l- a unique variant of -te- (see the argument in the entry i lusyas ta of Part II, p. 572). We would have expected * i lesyas ta as the lenited version of * i tesyas ta; compare i lesi ta (1447 Sek 13:35b) for the copula retrospective honorific indicative assertive. The indicative assertive "i ta (1459 Wel 7:44b, 1462 'Nung 8:33b) 'becomes' is identical with that of the copula (* i ta \rightarrow) i la except for accent and lack of lenition (i'le is the infinitive of "i[1] ta). The MK copula apparently did not make use of the suspective (* i- ti), but the verb "il- had the form "i ti. Modern Korean uses ici (and ani 'ci) at the end of a sentence (followed by yo in polite style) to make casual sentences, and also in structures such as Ney kes i ani 'ci nay kes ita 'lt isn't yours, it's mine' or its counterpart Nay kes ici ney kes i ani 'ta 'It's mine, it isn't yours'. Not only is there no MK copula suspective (*'i'ii), neither are there examples of the summative *'i Gi (*'y Gi, *' Gi), despite modern iki. (MK used the summative very little, in any event; some of the modern uses take the place of MK nominalizations with t 'fact'.) On the other hand, there are examples of 'i Gey, the copula adverbative 'so as to be', despite the lack of

A Reference Grammar of Korean

modern *ikey, as well as examples of "il Gey (and variant "il Guy) so as to become' (see Part II).

Accent differentiates the modifiers "in \cdot that has become' (1462 ¹Nung 9:85a) from in \cdot that is' (?1517 ¹No 2:54b), and "il(q) (1462 ¹Nung 4:38b) / "ill(q) (+ i $- \rightarrow$ "il li- 1445 ¹Yong 123) '[it is] that it will become' from il(q) \cdot that is to be', as in ... [li ss oy (1447 Sek 6:45b) and e nu "hoy 'l[q] 'kwo 1481 Twusi 7:4b 'what year was it?'. There is no processive modifier for the copula (* i non) but "il- 'become' has "i non as in swo li "ino'n i (1451 Hwun-en 13a) 'sounds [= syllables] are formed'.

The verb infinitive *i'le* 'become' (1445 ¹Yong 2, -iza 1462 ¹Nung 8:40a) has a higher vowel than the copula form *i'la*, the source of which but for accent could be a variant of *i'le*, rather than the lenition of **i'ta* that I suggest elsewhere. The intransitive stem *i'l*-underlies a derived causative stem *ilG-/ill40- < *ill40G-* 'accomplish, make', for which the modulated stem is *i'l Gw40-.* LCT assumes that the *i'lwo-* variant copula is the modulated retrospective **i-t(e)-wo-*, so that the *-l-* allomorph of the retrospective is not then unique to the form *i'lusyas ta*. And the emotive *-two-* appears to be a similar formation *-'t[0]-'wo-* with the vowel reduced and elided, perhaps ultimately to be identified with the retrospective, if not with the postmodifier *t* 'the fact (that)'.

After a vowel (including vowel + y or w) the copula *i*- is abbreviated to 'y- but even that is automatically suppressed after *i* or y, so that '*fyf*- is written just '-. As a result, after *i* or y certain of the copula forms merge with abbreviations of forms of "ho- 'do/be', and only context tells you when -y 'm ye is to be taken as 'i m ye rather than ho'm ye. But the copula lenites endings that start with the voiceless stops $(-y)' la = 'fyf la < i la \leftarrow *i ta$) so that -y' ta can only be from ho ta. And 'kwo is from ho kwo, for the abbreviation of the copula gerund is 'Gwo = 'fyf Gwo < i Gwo.

10.0. Constructions.

The words of Korean enter into a variety of constructions which form phrases that serve as constituents of sentences. Below we discuss the problem of dividing a phrase into words, to begin with, and then describe the formation of sentences in terms of predicates and adjuncts, with observations on features that constrain the acceptable combinations of syntactic components.

10.1. Problems of word division.

One of the most perplexing of the basic problems in describing Korean syntax is that of deciding whether a given stretch of morphemes is one word or a phrase of several words. For some languages such decisions can largely be based on phonological cues: is there a pause, or could there be a pause? In Korean that is not the most useful criterion, for adjacent elements are apt to stick to each other even if they are not closely tied grammatically. Instead, we base our decisions on freedom of combination. Can the individual elements occur in other and widely varying environments? Is the unit, though restricted in occurrence, grammatically parallel to similar units that occur more widely? It is this relative freedom of combination that enables us to decide the phrase structure of sentences. Typically, a free word is always an immediate constituent of some larger sequence. No "IC cuts" separate some part of the word and put it with an adjacent element.

A number of the Korean constructions often described as compounds I prefer to call "pseudocompounds" because they can be analyzed as phrases that consist of free words. For example, the string /pammeke/ representing the phrase pap mek.e 'eats rice = eats (one's meal)' is sometimes treated as a compound that consists of noun + vt, but I think of pap here simply as a noun in its absolute, unmarked, use - for which the "object" role is inferred from the context. The accusative particle can be inserted, making the role of the noun explicit: pap ul mek.e. And virtually any object - or subject - can drop its role-specifying particle, especially when (as here) the role is obvious from the meanings of the words themselves, so that the number of such would-be "compounds" is almost infinitely large by any logical principle of inclusion or exclusion. Korean grammarians choose to include in their dictionaries some but not other lexical items of this sort when either (1) the phrase has acquired a special idiomatic flavor, or (2) the phrase corresponds to a single-word translation in English (or Japanese or Chinese), or to a single-word synonym in the core vocabulary.

I prefer to retain the term "compound" to refer strictly to a word that includes at least one bound constituent, such as a verb stem (with no ending attached) or an affix. As far as affixes go, I follow different tendencies with respect to the core and the Chinese vocabulary, giving the benefit of the doubt to any core element in question as a "word", even when its distribution is severely limited, but regarding one-syllable Chinese elements as typically bound even when they are very productive. To some extent these judgments are influenced by historical considerations, but I believe they correspond to something in the structure of the vocabulary that is unconsciously felt by the native speaker. And not all elements of Chinese origin are considered part of the "Chinese" vocabulary in our description. The word chayk is simply the Korean word for 'book', despite its origin as a monosyllable of Chinese. (The synonym for chayk in the Chinese vocabulary consists of two quite different morphemes: secek.) A single etymon may serve in both vocabularies: san is the Korean noun for 'mountain' but in tungsan 'mountain climbing' it is a bound Chinese morpheme.

10.2. Constructions and pseudo-constructions.

Not only does Korean enjoy a variety of constructions, it also offers pseudo-constructions. A pseudo-construction is a sequence of one or more words that is often wrongly taken as a unit. For example, the particle sequences (especially the arguable case of ey se) are often taken as single unanalyzed elements, but as I interpret the constituency each particle is in construction with the entire phrase that precedes it, so that the first cut is between the two particles, not between the string of particles and the rest of the phrase, as the other treatment would suggest. Shown below are examples of some, but undoubtedly not all, types of construction. (CF LHS 1955:256 ff.)

List of constructions with examples

1.	noun + noun	onul nal 'today', ip mas 'taste (to the mouth)', Kim sensayng 'Mr Kim', Kim Poktong-i 'dear little Kim Poktong', Kim Poktong(-i) emeni '(dear little) Poktong's mother', wuli nala 'our nation; Korea', Ilponq sālam 'a Japanese', Yenge chayk 'an English book', kotung hak.kyo 'high school', mulqcil munhwa 'material culture', Kwukcey 'Yenhap 'the United Nations', siksa cwūnpi 'meal preparation',
1a.	noun phrase + noun	Mikwuk tāysa-kwan aph '(the area in) front of the American Embassy', Yēnhuy Tāy-hak.kyo pū-kyosu 'an associate professor at Yenhuy University', i tal welkup 'this month's salary', ku kkoch pongoli pich 'the color of those flower buds' or 'the bud-color of those flowers',
1b.	pseudo-compound noun + noun	 pal-mok mul 'ankle-deep water', pan'-cit koli (= panu'-cilq koli) 'embroidery ring', (The meaning is different from the components; or, at least one of the components is bound.)
1c.	noun + noun phrase	Mikwuk saynghwalq pep 'the American way of life', wuli cak.un cip 'our little house',
1d.	noun + pseudo- compound noun	pataq mulq-koki 'saltwater fish', patak ches-ccay 'first from the bottom'
1e.	noun phrase + noun phrase (see below)	Hankul Hak.hoy Khun Sacen 'the Unabridged Dictionary of the Korean Language Society', kotung hak.kyo ip.hak sihem 'the high school entrance examination',
lf.	pseudo-compound noun + compound n	pal-mok mulg-kyel 'ankle-deep waves' (?),
lg.	noun + vi subst	palų kel.um 'pace; gait'
lh.	vc substantive + (noun + noun)	F

A Reference Grammar of Korean

li.	adverb + noun	pat.him swulq cip '(a kind of liquor package store)', (1) palo ku (chayk) 'that very one (book)', cokum aph 'a little
	(phrase)	 ahead', (see §5.2.5) (2) toy thucip 'carping (back) at one's superiors', olay(q) tongan 'a long time', mence sikan (ey) '(in) the previous/ preceding hour',
1j.	adverb + number	kkway yeles 'quite a lot', kas sumul 'just twenty years old', (see §5.2.5)
ik.	noun + derived noun	 (1) < vi hay tot.i 'sunrise', (2) < vt koki cap.i 'fishing; fisher(man)', aph cap.i 'guide; catspaw', son cap.i 'handle',
ikk.	der n (← adj) + noun (← summative)	noph.i/nelp.i ttwiki 'the high/broad jump',
2.	noun + postnoun	panu' cil 'embroidering', pangmangi cil 'paddling (laundry)'; sensayng nim 'esteemed teacher/sir',
2a.	vt subst + postnoun	pakkwum cil 'exchanging',
2Ь.	n phrase + postnoun	Yensey täy-hak.kyo kyöswu tul 'the professors at/of Yensey University',
2c.	 postnoun phrase postnoun 	Yensey tāy-hak.kyo kyōswu tul ney 'the professors at/of Yensey University' [the first cut is before ney],
2d.	pseudo-compound noun + postnoun	palq-kil cil 'kicking',
2e.	bound compound	•••
	noun + postnoun	pal-petwung cil 'stamping one's feet',
2f.	adnoun + postnoun	ches ccay 'first'; sayngq kwun 'greenhand, novice',
2g.	number + postnoun	twül ccay 'second',
2h.	iterated postnoun or	
3.	counter → adverb adnoun + noun	kkili kkili 'group by group', kwuntey kwuntey 'here and there' ches insang 'first impression', i nom 'this rascal', yeys nal 'ancient days', on seykyey 'the whole world',
3a.	compound adnoun	
•	+ noun	ney-kkacis nom 'a rascal like you',
3b.	adnoun + noun phrase	ku cak.un cip 'that little house',
4.	numeral + noun	pān tal 'half a month', twū sensayng 'the two teachers/ gentlemen', ahop chayk-sang 'nine desks',
4a.	numeral + counter	twū si 'two o'clock', payk wen '100 wen', han kwēn 'one (book)', swū kwēn 'several (books)',
4b.	counter + noun	kwēng swu (- swū) 'the number of books',
4c.	noun + counter	el.umq cang 'a sheet of ice',
5.	noun + particle	cip ey 'to the house', kicha lo 'by train', chinkwu hanthey 'to a friend', sensayng kkey 'to the teacher', Mikwuk se 'from/in America', cēki kkaci 'up to there',
6.	noun phrase + particle	wuli cip ey 'to our house', wuli cak.un cip ul 'our little house [as direct object]',
6a.	number + particle	hana ka 'one [subject]', payk ul 'a hundred [object]',
6b.	counter phrase + particle	chayk han kwen to '(not) even one book', ahop si puthe 'from nine o'clock, starting at nine', (sālam) han salam i 'one person [as subject]',
7.	particle phrase + particle	achim ey nun 'as for in the morning', yeki (ey) se to 'even at/from this place; here too', sensayng khenyeng un 'far

8.	noun + copula	yenphil ita 'it's a pencil', achim imyen 'if it's morning',
8a.	noun phrase + copula	wuli emeni 'ci! 'it's our mother!', kotung hak.kyo 'p.nikka? 'is it a high school?', ilk.ko siph.un chayk ia 'it is a book I want to read', achimq pap imyen 'if it is breakfast', Yenge chayk ina 'an English book or something',
8b.	counter phrase + copula	chayk han kwën ita 'it's a book', payk wen ina 'a hundred wen or so', twū si 'myen 'if it's two o'clock',
9.	particle phrase + copula	Mikwuk se 'ta 'it's from/in America', ahop si puthe 'myen 'if it starts at nine o'clock',
10.	adverb + copula	ani 'ta 'it's not'; (yeki se) palo 'ta 'it's straight ahead',
11.	noun (phrase) + verb	(1) vi ayki iss.ta 'there is (one has) a baby', ayki nanta 'the baby is born',
		(2) adj ayki cõh.ta 'the baby is nice; the baby likes it; I like the baby',
		(3) vt ayki ponta 'the baby sees' (= ayki ka ponta) or 'sees the baby' (= ayki lul ponta); pap mek.nunta 'eats (a meal)'; na cwue! 'gimme!';
11a.	verbal noun +	
	postnominal verb	- see entries for postnominal verbs (§7.6) in Part II
11b.	verbal noun + ellipted	[in headlines, telegrams, stage directions] tungcang [hanta]
	ham = ha(n)ta	'enters (stage)', phok.kyek [ham] 'bombards',
11c.	verbal noun + ellipted hako	Pusan ul chwulpal [hako] Mikwuk ulo kanta 'departs Pusan and goes to America',
11d.	adjectival noun +	1. The Destruction of the second se
12.	ellipted hakey counter phrase + verb	hōn.lan [hakey] toynta 'gets disordered', twū pen hayss.ta 'did it two times', (chayk i) han kwēn iss.ta 'there is a book', (chayk ul) han kwēn cwunta 'gives a book',
13.	adverb + verb (phrase)	cal hanta 'does (it) well', cal (1) môs hanta 'does not do well', kkok (1) cal môs hanta 'does not do well for sure',
14.	verbal noun + verbal noun	 vni + vni ipsin yangmyeng (hanta) 'rising in life and making a name', phāyka mangsin (hanta) 'going to rack and ruin' adj-n + vni cici-pucin (hanta) '(makes but) slow progress' adj-n + adj-n īsang yalus (hata) '(is) odd and queer', ttattus micikun (hata) 'is warm but not warm enough', vnt + vnt phōwi kõngkyek (hanta) 'surrounding and then attacking',
15.	verb + auxiliary	- see the entries for auxiliary verbs (§7.5) in Part II
16.		- see the entites for auxiliary veros (sr.s) in rate in
10.	verb infinitive + verb (auxiliary)	kacye o- 'bring'; ka-po- 'go see'; na-ka- 'go out'
17.	verb gerund + verb	(mal ul) thako tani- 'go around riding (a horse = on horse- back)', nolko mek.nunta '(plays and eats) = leads a life of ease / indolence',

Some of the verb forms, notably -ki and -um, regularly enter into constructions like nouns; others (the modifier forms -un, -nun, -ulq, ...), like adnouns. But bear in mind that the entire verb phrase (including such adjuncts as the subject and the object) goes with the verb as a constituent of any wider structure. CF \$11.7, \$11.8.

The constituency of long noun phrases can be puzzling: haksayng mīswul cēn.lam höy 'student art exhibition' could have its first IC cut at any of the three spaces, and even lexicalizing the last two words to make the compound cēn.lam-hoy does not help decide whether we are talking about an art

A Reference Grammar of Korean

<u>.</u>9

-

exhibition by/for the students or an exhibition of student(-made) art. There are also problems of "collapsing" constituents as in kwuk.mun + munqpep \rightarrow kwuk.munqpep 'vernacular grammar', uyhak + haksayng \rightarrow uyhaksayng 'medical student', cān swul + swulq cip \rightarrow cānswulqcip 'draft liquor shop'. Notice the ambiguity, at least in writing, of I cip imca ka nwukwu 'n ya 'Who is this house-owner?' (\rightarrow i cipq imca) or 'Who is the owner of this house?' (= i cip cipq-imca or i cip uy imca), where the ambiguity can be resolved if juncture is inserted either before cip or before imca. See below (§10.3) for further thoughts.

10.3. Compounds and quasi-compounds

In addition to the quasi-compounds that have been covered as constructions (such as noun + noun), there are others that I include here with the list of full-fledged compounds: those that involve some bound element, especially a verb stem. The quasi-compounds are marked below with a "Q". I have arranged the items according to the grammar of the resulting construction. This list can be thought of as a continuation of the list of \$10.2, even though it is arranged differently. Notice that I do not generally treat Chinese binoms like hak.kyo 'school' as compound nouns, since both elements are often bound, and so many cases are on the borderline between morphology and etymology that only clearcut cases will be treated as compounds, e.g. chayk-sang '(book table →) desk' is a compound because both elements are free nouns that just happen to come from Chinese. The constituency of certain compounds is obscured by the simultaneous occurrence of the same morpheme in two words that are combined: 'inkunche 'neighborhood' could be treated as a shortening of 'inkun künche 'neighboring vicinity'. But there are difficulties. While uyhaksayng 'medical student' could be treated as a shortening of uyhak haksayng 'student of medicine' (see the "collapsing" IC's at the end of \$10.2), the noun sohaksayng 'primary-school student' is not so simple, because the normal word for 'primary school' is so-hak.kyo rather than sohak, so we will have to say that sohak-sayng consists of a bound shortening of so-hak.kyo + a shortening of haksayng or, probably better, a suffix (bound postnoun) -sayng 'student'.

List of compounds with examples

1.	$n + vt (vc) \rightarrow n$	ip-nay (lul nāy-) '(do) mimicry' (CF hyungnay 'mimicry' - hyung ul nāy- 'bring out the defects')
2.	iterated subst \rightarrow n;	sayngkim-sayngkim 'appearance, looks'; hullim-hullim 'in little
2.	→ adv	driblets'
3.	iterated subst + suf	ssum-ssum-i 'use', toym-toym-i 'makeup, character'; kel.um-
	→ n; → adv	kel.um-i 'at each step'
4.	subst + same-stem	kel.um-kel.i 'gait, manner of walking', mek.um-mek.i 'way of
	der n → n	eating, appetite'
5.	$vt + n \rightarrow n$	kkekk-soy 'clamp', ppalq-tay 'straw' (- "suck stem")
5a.	cpd vt + n → n	nāymi-son 'a pushover' (- nāy-mi-l-)
6.	vt + vt der n → n	palp-tatum.i 'smoothing by trampling'
7.	vi + n → n	kwulq-tay 'axis' (← "roll stick"), puth-cāng 'built-in cupboard', ik-pancwuk 'hot-water dough; kneading' (← "half-cooked")
8.	vt + bound postn \rightarrow n	mek-sim 'hunger'
9.	$adi + n \rightarrow n$	petq-(n)i 'protruding teeth', okq-(n)i 'in-turned tooth'
9a.	cpd adj + n → n	kkekcig-son 'heroic measure'
Q10.	vt inf + vt \rightarrow vt	pat.e ssu- 'write down (from dictation)' (- "get and write")
οn.	n (ey/ulo) + vt → vt	twi $i(s)$ - 'follow after' = twi ey $i(s)$ -; pic cwu- 'lend' = pic ulo
•		cwu-; kewul sām- 'model on, use as mirror' = kewul lo sām-;
		saks nāy-/noh- 'hire (out)' = saks ey/ulo sām.ta
Q12.	(uy) n (ul) vt	mas po- 'sample (the flavor of)' = uy mas ul po-; pal poi-
	> vt	'show a part ("foot") of' = uy pal ul poi-
13.	vi + vi → vi	kwulm-cwuli- 'starve', o-ka- 'come and go'

.

Q14.	bound adv + vt	
	→ vt	pī tatum- 'smooth (down / out), preen'
15.	vt + vi → vi	is-tah- 'continue in contact', is-ta-l-1 'continue', tāy-cilu- 'stand up to, defy'
16.	vt + vt → vi	?
17.	vt + vt → vt	pat-tul- 'lift, hold up', yē-tat- 'open and shut' ← yē-l-, with t dropped before t (§3.5), īs-ta-l-2 'connect it', īs-tay- 'connect / continue it', puth-coch- 'follow; revere'
Q18.	bound inf + aux v	
	inseparable 🗝 vi	ppā ci- 'fall'
19.	n (i/ka) + vi → vi	pal mac- 'fall into step' = pal i mac-; pal ppā ci- 'fall out of step' = pal i ppā ci-; sēng na- 'get angry' = sēng i na-; palam na-ka- 'lose one's vigor' = palam i na-ka-
Q19a.	n (ey) + vi → vi	twi ttel.e ci- 'fall behind, lag' = twi ey ttel.e ci-
19b.	bnd n + qvi → qvi	tes-ēps- 'be ephemeral'
19c.	n (i/ka) + adj → adj	him sēy-/cha- 'be strong', nachq ik- 'be familiar (in face)', kethq yak- 'be superficially shrewd', kway kulu- 'go amiss' ← "divination sign is wrong" – or is this from an obsolete variant of kkulu- (vi) "divination sign comes undone"?
19d.	n (ey) + adj → adj	son-swiw- 'be easy', nwun-pusi- 'be dazzling (to the eyes)', nam- pukkulew- 'be ashamed before others'
19e.	n (kwa) + adj → adj	nam-talu- 'be different from others; be uncommon'
19f.	n (ul) + vt → vi	pal ppay- 'evade' = pal ul ppay-; palam cap- 'take to frivolous ways' = palam ul cap-; il po- 'work' = il ul po-; pal mac.chwu- 'get in step' = pal ul mac.chwu-; sēng nāy- 'get angry' = sēng ul nāy-
Q20.1	vi subst (ul) + same vi → vi	chwum (ul) chwu- 'dance', kkwum (ul) kkwu- 'dream', ttwim ul ttwi- 'jump', cam (ul) ca- 'sleep', wus.um (ul) wūs- 'laugh, smile', kel.um (ul) kēt-/kel- 'walk (a gait)'
Q21.	bound compound n +	
	postnominal v → vi	pal-petwungi chi- 'stamp one's feet'
Q22.	bound adv + vi → vi	il kkay- 'wake up early'
23.	adj + adj → adj	mayp-cca- 'peppery and salty', cay-ppalu- 'swift and fast', sēy- cha- 'strong (and full)', kēl-cha- 'richly fertile', kem-phulu- 'a blackish blue', õl ^h -palu- (\leftarrow olh- + palu-) '(just and) right = upright, honest'; *noph-nac- in noph-nac-i (derived noun) 'undulations, ups and downs' – or is this a compound of der n + der n (noph.i 'a high' + *nac.i 'a low')?
24.	adj + adj-n → adj n	tal-poltuley (hata) '(is) sweet and soft'; tongkul-napcak / twungkul-nepcek (hata) '(is) round and squat'
25.	iterated adj → adj-n	ttel-ttel (hata) '(is) inferior; (is) disinclined, leery' (+ ttelp- 'astringent')
Q26.	adj der n + (i/ka) + same adj → adj	khi (ka) khu- 'be tall, big', noph.i (ka) noph- 'be tall, high', nelp.i (ka) nelp- 'be wide', kiph.i (ka) kiph- 'be deep' - CF kwulk.ki (ka) kwulk- 'be bulky, thick' with adj summative

¹ Because the verbs are transitive (and can take other objects) kūlim ul kūli- 'draw a picture' and cim ul ci- 'bear a burden' do not belong here. Of course, the real criterion may be semantic: kūlim and cim are tangible, the others are abstract. In noph.i ttwiki lul ttwinta 'jumps the high jump' we also

have a cognate object, but in chen-li lul ttwinta 'jumps a thousand leagues' the object is one of extent. In kil ul kët.nunta 'walks the road' we find a traversal object. None of these special types of object are diagnostic of transitivity in a deep sense, but dictionaries often have difficulty in deciding where to draw the line between a surface transitivity and deep transitivity, so that chwu- 'dance' is usually listed as transitive but kël- 'walk' as intransitive.

See also:

27. noun + bound postnoun (suffix) → noun - \$5.4.5

28. bound adnoun (prefix) + noun \rightarrow noun - \$5.3.3

29-32. bound adverb + verb (vi, vt, adj) → verb (vi, vt, adj) - \$5.2.6

33. bound verb + bound postverb \rightarrow verb - \$7.1.3

34. bound preparticle + particle - \$5.2.6

There is a type of pleonastic compound, or phrase, that consists of words containing synonymous morphemes. Typically one of the morphemes is Chinese and the other not: sam-wel(q tal) '(the month of) March', mok.yoil (nal) '(the day of) Thursday', chello(q kil) 'railway (way)' chipun(q kalwu) 'toothpowder (powder)', cheka(q cip) 'home of wife's parents', myënto (khal) 'razor'; ? sonq swuken 'handkerchief'; Cangan-sa (cel) 'Cangan(-sa) Temple', Tāytong-kyo (tali) 'Taytong(-kyo) Bridge', ... In the case of yekcen (aph) '(in front of) the station[-front]', the noun yekcen is now simply a synonym of yek 'station' and has lost the etymological meaning of the --cen.

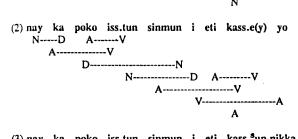
10.4. Phrases.

Phrases end in a noun (in the broadest sense), a particle, or a verb form. Phrases that end in a verb may be VERBAL (if the verb ends in a sentence-final mood), NOMINAL (if the verb ends in such nominalizing moods as the summative -ki or the substantive -um), ADNOMINAL (if the verb ends in a modifier mood such as -un, -ul, -nun, ...), or ADVERBIAL (if the verb ends in nonfinal -e, -ko, -umyen, -ulye, ...).

A phrase that ends in (or simply is) a noun is NOMINAL when in construction with a particle (and the particle is in adnominal relationship to noun); the resulting phrase is ADVERBIAL unless the particle is uy, which makes the phrase ADNOMINAL, but it is NOMINAL if the phrase itself is in construction with a further particle. It will be noted that the term "adverbial" as used here includes all cases of the absolute (unmarked) use of nouns, regardless of the apparent meaning: ecey wass.ta is treated as one and the same construction whether it means '[I] came yesterday' or 'yesterday came', for the ambiguity is inherent in the syntax. A phrase that ends in a noun is ADNOMINAL when in construction with (that is, when modifying) a following noun or noun phrase. Some sentences are ambiguous in that a phrase may be construed as either adnominal or adverbial, depending on the constituency: ilq-cwuilq tong-an ip.wen chilyo lul pat.ess.ta can mean either (1) 'underwent one week's hospital treatment' (= ... tong-an uy ... chilyo) or (2) 'underwent hospital treatment for one week' (= ... tong-an ulo ... pat.ess.ta).

A particle turns a nominal phrase into an adverbial or (if uy) adnominal phrase. It turns an adverbial phrase (nominal + particle; or \dots -e, \dots -ko, \dots) into another adverbial phrase or (if uy) into an adnominal phrase. A sentence-final particle (yo) turns the entire sentence into an adverbial (absolute) phrase, whereas a final postmodifier (\dots -nun ya, \dots) turns the sentence into a nominal phrase. These "sentence phrases" have special uses, equivalent to a verbal sentence, for which see §11. The particle itself is considered adnominal or adverbial depending on the other partner of the construction. The illustrations below will make this analysis clear. The symbols used are N (nominal), D (adnominal), V (Verbal), A (adverbial). The same English sentence (in the plain style); (2) an adverbial sentence (in the polite style); (3) a verbal sentence in the formal style.

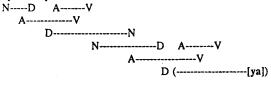
(1) nay ka poko iss.tun sinmun i eti kass.nun ya N-----D A------V A-------V D------N N------D A------V A-------V D------N N



(3) nay ka poko iss.tun sinmun i eti kass.^sup.nikka N----D A------V A------V D------N N-----D A------V A------V V

There is (at least in dialect) even a kind of adnominal sentence, as a variant of the plain style, with the postmodifier ya or ka dropped (p. 306, p. 307):

(4) nay ka poko iss.tun sinmun i eti kass.nun



You will find several kinds of adverbial sentences; see, for example, the entries kes ul (ke l') and 'myen se in Part II.

10.5. Sentences.

If we leave aside the question forms and the particle-colored sentences (such as the polite --- yo or the apperceptive --- kwun), the typical sentence ends in a verbal. A sentence is quite complete, and even quite usual, with nothing but a verb: Ponta '[Someone] looks at [something/someone]'.

To the verb we can add almost any number of adverbial phrases with additional information:

Ayki ponta	'; the baby is involved'.
Emeni ponta	' ; the mother is involved'.
Cikum ponta	' ; now is involved'.
Ayki emeni ponta	' ; the baby, the mother are involved'.
Cikum avki emeni ponta	'; now, the baby, and the mother are involved'.

The order in which we add the additional information is determined by the relative importance we attach to it: the more important, novel information, the more startling things less likely to be already

known, come later. All the following sentences are possible:

Cikum ayki emeni ponta. Ayki cikum emeni ponta. Ayki emeni cikum ponta. Cikum emeni ayki ponta. Emeni cikum ayki ponta. Emeni ayki cikum ponta.

None of them tells you anything explicit about who does the looking or who gets looked at, and only by knowing the meaning of the word cikum do you realize that it could not have those roles. The words cikum, ayki, and emeni are simply adverbial phrases. Only their individual meanings are helpful in deciding which two could be subject and object: under normal circumstances ponta takes a personal subject and either a personal or an impersonal object, so that if kong 'ball' were to replace either 'baby' or 'mother' it would pretty well resolve for the hearer the question of subject and object - though there would still be the outside chance that a whimsical speaker meant 'the ball looks at the baby' whether that makes strict sense or not. The word cikum is an adverb of time, unable to take the role of personal subject or object nor of impersonal object, so it does not lead to ambiguity. Both of the sentences Emeni ayki ponta and Ayki emeni ponta are ambiguous as to subject and object. Or, rather, they are DISINTERESTED in the subject / object relationship; all sentences are ambiguous in that they are disinterested in some of the possible information that could be supplied about a situation. There is, however, a normal expectation about what the speaker or hearer will likely treat as novel information; the object is more likely to be the element close to the verb, so that it is a good guess that Ayki emeni ponta is intended to mean 'The baby looks at the mother' - such a good guess, in fact, that many speakers may not be happy with the notion that the other interpretation ('The MOTHER looks at the baby') is possible.

Both of the sentences Emeni ayki ponta and Ayki emeni ponta are ambiguous not only with respect to subject and object, for the two nouns could be taken as a constituent, with the first adnominal to the second, and that could be made explicit by inserting the particle uy after the first. So there are several possible translations, depending on how each of the sentences is construed:

(1) 'The baby looks at the mother'

(2) 'The mother looks at the baby'

(3a) 'The mother's baby looks [at it/someone]'

- (3b) 'The baby's mother looks [at it/someone]'
- (4a) '[Someone] looks at the mother's baby'
- (4b) '[Someone] looks at the baby's mother'

Ayki (ka) emeni (lul) ponta. Emeni (lul) ayki (ka) ponta. Emeni (ka) ayki (lul) ponta. Ayki (lul) emeni (ka) ponta. Emeni (uy) ayki (ka) ponta. Ayki (uy) emeni (ka) ponta. Emeni (uy) ayki (lul) ponta. Ayki (uy) emeni (lul) ponta.

Korean sentences perhaps tend to be interested in fewer of the details than English sentences, which require more of the several participants in a scene to be explicitly stated. In Korean the subject/object relationship is often left unclear, even when the meanings of the words themselves do not make the role players obvious. The ambiguity of the subject/object relationship can be resolved by inserting one or both of the appropriate case-marking particles as SPECIFICATION: in Emeni ka ayki ponta or Ayki lul emeni ponta the mother is looking at the child, and in Emeni lul ayki ponta or Ayki ka emeni ponta the child is looking at the mother. But if the two nouns are next to each other the possibility of the genitive relationship remains: Emeni ayki lul ponta could mean someone looks at the mother's child, and Emeni ayki ka ponta could mean the mother's child looks at someone. With the explicit marking of roles for all nouns mentioned, including Emeni uy ayki (...) ponta, the situation is clear.

The particles most useful for clearing up syntactic ambiguity are i/ka (nominative: often the subject), ul/lul (accusative: often the direct object), ey (dative: to mark an impersonal indirect object), eykey and its synonyms (dative: to mark a personal indirect object), and uy (adnominal or genitive: to mark the possessor, among other roles). There are also oblique forms for an impersonal subject (... ey se, more commonly meaning 'at' or 'from') and a personal subject: eykey se usually means 'from a person' but it can mark an oblique subject (p. 501, p. 504), especially in the honorific form kkey se

í1

(p. 637). An adverbial role is often cleared up syntactically with the particles ulo/lo and ey (each having a variety of meanings): pam-nac ulo 'night and day = always', achim ey 'in the morning', Pusan ulo 'to Pusan', hak.kyo ey 'to/in school',

The particles can, of course, be used even when the sentence is unambiguous: Achim ey ayki ka kong ul ponta 'The child looks at the ball in the morning' (or any order of the three noun-particle strings, with differences of emphasis). When the sentence would be ambiguous with no particle, one alone (subject or object) is sufficient to clear up the ambiguity, but both may be used. In fact, there is a feeling that sentences with explicit particles are better and clearer Korean, fully edited. Ambiguous sentences, and those that escape ambiguity only by the particular choices for nouns and verbs, are often felt to have the particles "missing" and to be sloppy ways of expressing oneself. A very popular way of looking at the sentence is to assume that the noun roles are first marked in the immediately underlying structure and then "deleted" (suppressed or omitted) at the point of articulating the output.

Yet even with particles, ambiguity often continues to be present. That is because in ordinary speech the common focus particles, such as the subduing — un/nun ('as for —, guess what: _ ') and the highlighting — to ('even/also — '), are mutually exclusive not only with each other but also with the nominative and accusative particles, so that the following fully edited sentences are still ambiguous: Emeni nun ayki ponta. Emeni to ayki ponta.

Emeni nun ayki ponta. Emeni nun ayki to ponta.

Emeni to ayki nun ponta.

And Emeni to ayki to ponta (or Ayki to emeni to ponta) is ambiguous in many ways, for when taken as a single constituent the structure X to Y to means 'both X and Y (as subject/object)' and it is not possible to insert particles that would show whether you mean 'both mother and baby look at [it/someone]' or '[someone] looks at both mother and baby'. The sentences can be disambiguated only by specifying the missing role-player: apeci ka 'the father (looks at both)' or apeci lul '(both look at) the father'. The structure X to Y to hanta 'both X and Y do' or 'does both X and Y' is a reduction of X to [] Y to hanta, with ellipsis of the gerund hako or the conjunctive hamye.

More details on the use of the individual particles will be found in the entries of Part II. Notice that a phrase with un/nun naturally tends to come toward or at the beginning of a sentence because, as implied earlier, the position farthest back from the verb is the natural place to put information that is assumed to be lacking in novelty. The Korean sentence snowballs, as it were, gaining in vitality and interest as it builds up to the verb. That is in marked contrast with the English sentence, which usually sets up a subject, spits the verb out very quickly, and then slowly unwinds, like a clock running down. The English speaker gets his punch in at the beginning, and then relaxes – or adds hedges and reservations, or indulges in afterplay. The Korean builds the tension up, then explodes with his verb and almost immediately subsides.

From what we have said above, it sounds as though Korean has free word order for the arguments taken by the predicate, and that is largely true for many common simplex sentences. But certain kinds of sentences require the arguments to follow a certain order, such as those with multiple subjects or objects that come from underlying adnominal (genitive) relationships, as described in §10.6. (Martin 1975 refers to the multiple-subject sentences of Japanese as "multiparous", claiming that they originate in multiple underlying predications that have undergone genitivization.) In addition to those, a few other sentence types have fixed word order and do not permit scrambling (Choy Yengsek 1988):

A ka B ka toynta 'A becomes B'

A ka B ka coh.ta 'A finds B nice, A likes B'

A ka B lo pointa 'A looks (seems) to be B'

(C ka) A lul B lo yekinta '(C) considers A to be B' (the order of C ka is irrelevant; it can appear after A lul or B lo)

To this list we can add sentences with the negative copula:

A ka B ka ani 'ta 'A is not B'

Notice that while **B** ka A ka ani 'ta 'B is not A' has the same truth value, it is not saying the same thing, for the perspective is different.

10.6. Sentences with multiple subjects and objects.

A Korean sentence can have more than one subject but ordinarily only one direct object, though there may be more than one accusative-marked noun when the accusative is used for marking something other than the direct object and in certain special cases we will describe. Compare Nwu ka meli ka aph.un ya 'Who has a headache?' (both the sufferer and the body part are subjects of the adjective, in somewhat different ways) and Nwu ka meli lul alh.nun ya 'Who is sick in the head?' (with a transitive verb). Korean is much like Japanese with respect to multiple subjects, but Japanese seldom permits the kind of multiple accusatives that we find in Korean. Conjoined subjects or object in the surface sentence, which in such cases could be regarded as derived from a conjoining of two or more sentences that have the same verb — or as including a stripped-down copular sentence that packages the multiple nouns before assigning roles.

The process by which subjects proliferate leads to a fixed word order, for it is a kind of genitivization, whereby each of the subjects successively narrows the specification: Ku puin i meli ka kawuntey ka il-pupun i pich-kal i nolah.ta 'The color of a part of the middle of that woman's hair is yellow'; Mul-thong i — patak i han kwi-thwungi ka kwumeng i nass.ta 'The water bucket sprang a leak in one corner of the bottom' (CM 2:109). That also accounts for certain constructions with quantification (see \$5.5.1): Chayk-sang un selap i tases i iss.ta 'The desk has five drawers (to / in it)', Wuli ka motwu ka — 'All of us' (CM 2:109). Certain combinations of subject + verb form close-knit idioms, and that will account for sakwa ka pelley (ka) mek.nunta 'an apple gets wormy' and i ka pelley (ka) mek.nunta 'a tooth decays'. Examples of multiple subjects:

Na nun ku ka kapyepki ka ccak i eps.ess.ta 'I found him incredibly frivolous'.

Ku nun sengmi ka sinkyeng-cil i ani 'ta 'He has nothing nervous to / in / about his temperament'.

Ku nun him i cangsa ka toyess.ta 'His strength paid off'.

Emeni nun twumey saynghwal i acwu nentel-meli ka nass.ta 'His mother came to hate the backwoods life'.

Although we speak of the multiple-subject structure as a kind of cumulative genitivization it should be noted that the relationship between the two nouns in N_1 i/ka N_2 i/ka — is more narrowly defined than that of the nouns in N_1 uy N_2 with the adnominal particle, which neutralizes all sorts of relationships. Ku uy kūlim i cõh.ta 'His picture is good' can refer to a picture he painted or owns; or, it can refer to a picture that portrays him. But Ku ka kūlim i cõh.ta must be subject-oriented so that it cannot mean a picture that is 'of him' as the object of the portrayal.

There are colloquialisms that offer two direct objects, of which one is replaceable by ulo/lo or by eykey (or ey) in more formal speech: il ul muk-cwumeni lul (or lo) mayntul.e noh.a 'makes a mess of things', latio lul (or ey) pyeng ul nāynta 'gets a radio out of order', nwui ka elin awu lul (or eykey) os ul ip.hinta 'the sister dresses her little brother'. With causative constructions, as in the preceding example, colloquial usage sometimes replaces A ka B eykey C lul CAUSATIVE with A ka B lul C lul CAUSATIVE; CF Choy Hyenpay 1959:409. These double-accusative usages are considered sloppy by many careful speakers, but there are examples from the earliest texts: $\int so-"Horj \ lol nyen k$ ul "cwu.l i 'ye (1445 'Yong 20) 'would the four seas be given to anyone else?!' One way to avoid double accusatives with a minimum of fuss is just to drop one of the particles, usually the one nearest the verb: latio lul pyeng nāynta 'gets the radio out of order'.

Korean grammarians offer examples of multiple objects similar to the multiple subjects, which come from a genitive-marked relationship of whole to part, but such examples as the following (from CM 1:151-2) are rejected by some speakers:

Sakwa lul kkepcil ul pes.kinta '[I] remove the peel of the apple' – usually said as Sakwa lul kkakk.nunta '[I] peel the apple'.

I yangpok kām ul chima cekoli lul mantulmyen ettelq ka 'How about making a skirt and jacket out of this material?' – better said as … kām ul (or … kām ulo) kaciko … .

Kkoch ul mul ul cwunta '[]] water the flowers' - better as Kkoch ey

Yet other examples are not rejected: mulq-koki lul pay lul ttanta 'opens the belly of the fish' or 'cleans the fish', A few acceptable examples that are highly colloquial (CM 2:109):

Ku lul nwun ul twūl ul tā swuswul ul hayss.ta 'They operated (on him) on both of his eyes'.

Ku lul sakwa lul twū kay lul cwuess.ta 'I gave him two of the apples'.

I tongi lul patak ul kwumeng ul nāy se khong namul ul kilunta 'I make holes in the bottom of this pot to grow bean sprouts'.

It has been observed that the relationship between the two nouns in a structure N_1 ul/lul N_2 ul/lul is usually restricted to the inalienable possession of N_2 by N_1 as a body part, a topographical feature, a relational location, or the like.

For more examples, see the entry ul in Part II. See also the remarks (in \$11.6) on the replacement of ey, eykey, and ulo by the particle ul. It is possible to obtain similar specification-narrowing structures with multiple phrases marked by the locative ey or ey se, by juxtaposing the phrases (with or without adding focus to one or more of them):

I tôl-mayngi ey nun thum-sayki ey swupun i mānh.ta (CM 2:109) 'There is a lot of water content in the fissures of this stone'.

Hak.kyo ey se wûntong-cang ey se wuli tul i pon sûsil ip.nita (Mkk 1961:4:11) 'It is a fact that we have seen in the gym at school'.

Such sentences differ from the simple conjoining of sentences with a shared predicate: Tosi ey se, nongchon ey se, kuliko pata ey se wuli uy sayngsan uy pulq kil un tewuk sey-chakey tha oluko iss.ta (ibid.) 'The flame of our production is rising more vigorously in the cities, in the farm villages, and on the sea'. A given predicate can take more than one instrumental phrase, provided that each refers to a separate kind of instrumentality that can be differentiated by paraphrase: In.lyek ulo [= ul sse se nun] thop ulo onul an ulo [= ey] ku mänh.un namu lul tä khyelq swu nun tõce hi eps.ess.keyss.ta (ibid.) 'We would never have been able to saw that much wood within a day with manpower and saws'.

There are Middle Korean examples similar to some of the modern structures:

HE-KHWONG ol mwolwoki cokyay s mwo.m ol "sa mosi m ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:3b) 'he instantly creates his own form out of empty space, and ... ' (- HE-KHWONG o lwo).

pwoksyanghwa namwo '[G]wa pe'tu' namwo s 'kaci lol TWONG nyek 'kuy [= nye'k uy] chi l' KAK-KAK "sey nil kwup 'CHWON' ol ka cye 'ta 'ka (1466 Kup 1:21-2) 'take a branch of peach tree and willow tree, the ones from the east, three and seven inches [long] respectively, and ... '.

But it is more common to have a different verb for each accusative phrase, and some strings are complex in their derivation. In the passage kwot (KUN-KUY) lol wolm kye "wo.m ol ci ze k kozol s poy s twos k ol ["]nay "hen ci p ulwo sye na ka la (1481 Twusi 20:52a) 'straightway convert a canvas [to use] as the sail for an autumn boat and set off from my shabby home [on your mission]' the second ol marks a phrase that includes everything from the beginning ('that which you have converted the canvas to be') as the object of the infinitive ci ze 'make it', and the third 'ol marks the object of the infinitive "nay 'put it out'.

With certain intransitive verbs and verbal nouns, it is possible to have two or more indirect objects that reflect a genitive (whole-part) relationship: Nay ka Yenghuy eykey ima ey öyn ccok ey khisu hayss.ta 'I kissed Yenghuy on the left side of the forehead' (CF Kim Yengcwu 1989:462).

On double nominatives and accusatives see also negative conversions (\$11.7) and nominalizations (\$11.8). And compare \$10.8.1. There are some good examples and pertinent comments in Kim Payklyen 1960, who characterizes five kinds of multiple adjunct:

(1) The second subject or object forms a construction to which the first stands in a larger relationship (= our whole-part "genitivization").

(2) The first object is indirect, only the second is direct (for the first - ul/lul is substituting for - ey, - ulo/lo, ...).

A Reference Grammar of Korean

. .

1

a seger

-

金田の

(3) The second subject or object is a complement for certain verbs: (... i/ka) toy- 'become ... ', (... ul/lul) mantu-l-/sām- 'make it into ... ',

(4) The second subject forms a predicate with ani 'ta 'is not -- '.

(5) Only the first subject or object is really marked for "case", the other(s) are mainly providing emphasis, by repetition or apposition.

Examples of double objects from Hong Kimun 1947 illustrate four of these:

(1) Poli lul ssi lul ppulinta = Poli ssi lul ppulinta 'We plant the barley seed'.

Pesen ul kho lul mancinta = Pesen kho lul mancinta 'l touch the toe of the sock'.

(2) Cokha lul pang ul ssullinta = Cokha eykey pang ul ssullinta 'I have my nephew sweep the room'. So lul phul ul ttut.kinta = So eykey phul ul ttut.kinta 'I let the ox graze the grass'.

Kay lul pap ul mek.inta = Kāy eykey pap ul mek.inta 'I feed the dog'.

Notice that $K\bar{a}y$ lul kwāyngi lul mek.inta will only be taken as 'I let the dog eat the cat' and not the other way around; the order is fixed despite the permutability of the underlying sentence Kāy eykey kwāyngi lul mek.inta = Kwāyngi lul kāy eykey mek.inta. That leads to multiple ambiguities for Kāy to kwāyngi to mek.inta; one of the meanings could be 'I let the dog, too, eat even the cat' but none could be *'I let the cat, too, eat even the dog'.

(3) Mul ul elum ul ma(y)ntunta = Mul lo elum ul ma(y)ntunta 'We turn water into ice'.

Cokha lul atul ul sāmnunta = (but better than) Cokha lul atul lo sāmnunta 'I adopt my nephew as my son'.

(5) So lul hana lul (or han mali lul) santa, 'I buy an ox'.

Although in general it is possible to "scramble" the phrases that serve as adjuncts to the predicate, so that the object can be emphasized by putting it before the subject, the order of the like-marked case phrases (especially objects) is restricted by the semantic relations which allowed the structures to be formed. The sentence (Ku namca ka) emeni lul pol ul ttaylyess.ta '(He) hit the mother on the cheek' cannot easily be said as *(Ku namca ka) pol ul emeni lul ttaylyess.ta though the subject can be moved to other positions: Emeni lul ku namca ka pol ul ttaylyess.ta 'The mother he hit on the cheek', Emeni lul pol ul ku namca ka ttaylyess.ta 'HE hit the mother on the cheek'. The order of 'mother' and 'cheek' is fixed even when thematization and focus are applied: emeni nun (ku namca ka) emeni lul ttaylyess.ta 'As for the cheek, it was the mother's that he hit', which could be expressed as Pol un emeni uy pol/kes ul ttaylyess.ta, using an overt genitive structure.

Certain idiomatic expressions with a built-in case marker function as if simplex verbs, so that we need not concern ourselves unduly with sentences like Ku sayngkak i te ki ka mak.hyess.ta (Dupont 193) 'That thought was still more extraordinary'.

10.7. Other views of Korean syntax.

The view of Korean sentences offered here differs in one important way from the view held, I believe, by several other linguists. Their view, in brief, is that Korean nominals occur in various "cases", somewhat like the cases taken by the nouns of Latin or Greek or Russian. Each of the particles, or of a subset of what are here called particles, is a marker for a "case": nominative, accusative, dative, instrumental -- the exact terminology is of no great importance. When nominals occur, as so often they do in Korean, with no overt marker, they are said to be either (1) in an unmarked "absolute" case, or (2) in one of the marked cases with the particle "deleted" (dropped). In Lukoff 1947 "zero" allomorphs are given for both the subject and the object markers; the deletion of other particles is left unexamined.

That theory, at least in one version, would not admit that GRAMMATICAL ambiguity is present in sentences that are, when heard, ambiguous: Koki mek.e can mean either '[I] eat fish/meat' = Koki lul mek.e, or 'The fish eats [it]' = Koki ka mek.e. My view is that the expansions which precede the verbal heart of the sentence are basically ABSOLUTE in type - in my terms "adverbial" to the verb; the particles are added, as a kind of adnominal modification of the noun, when the speaker desires to specify in greater detail the nature of the adverbial relationship. CM (1:169-73) offers examples of

deletion for ALL the particles, though a few are restricted in that they cannot drop in all their "meanings" – notably some of the dative, comitative, and instrumental types. I would call this REQUIRED SPECIFICATION and attribute it to other elements in the sentence, such as certain verbs that demand a particularly specified adverbial. CM notes that "dropping the vocative" is "more polite", but isn't that just another way of saying that the vocative particle, like English 'hey!', includes some flavor of brusqueness?

The omission of case markers seems to be more common in Korean than it is in Japanese. Examples of omitted i/ka (nominative):

Kep na yo? /kemna.yo/ 'Are you afraid?'

Sayngkak ēps.e 'I don't think so (= I don't want any)'.

Examples of omitted ul/lul (accusative):

Kkwum kkey [= kkāy] 'Stop dreaming'.

Pul kkë yo 'Turn off the light!'

Os pes.e /o[t]ppese/ 'Take your clothes off!'

And of eykey or hanthey (dative):

Nam pukkulepta 'I am ashamed before others'.

Cey pelus kāy môs cwunta 'You can't get rid of a bad habit even by giving it to your dog'. *mol pwoli manh.i mek.imyen sol cinta* if you give the pony plenty of barley he will grow fat' (1887 Scott 172).

Compare the remarks of 1881 Ridel 169 (Observations générales sur les cas):

Les terminaisons ou signes des cas servent à rendre plus clair le sens de la phrase. Lorsque ce sens est assez clair par lui-même leur emploi est facultatif; on peut les mettre ou les omettre à volonté, ce qui a lieu, non-seulement dans le langage ordinaire, mais aussi bien souvent dans les livres. On s'exposerait au ridicule si l'on voulait toujours et partout faire usage des cas, et, au lieu de passer pour un *précieux* bien instruit, on serait regardé comme un *ignorant* qui ne connaît ni le langage ni les coutumes du pays.

10.8. Syntactic constraints.

Not every verb can occur in all the verb constructions we have listed (in §7.5 and elsewhere); not every simple verb sentence can take the same adjunct expansions (as found in §10.5, §11.1); not every specification is possible for every expansion. There are various constraints imposed upon the possible sentences of the language. Though these are primarily semantic in nature, to some extent they can be described in terms of classes of verbs, as we have already done in a preliminary sort of way with such labels as "verb : adjective : copula" and "transitive : intransitive"; and in terms of classes of nouns, such as "animate : inanimate" and the like. Such classes, while usually labeled with semantic notions in mind, are made up of members that adhere to certain constraints that can be described as part of the syntax. This section is an attempt to explore some of these constraints, but it is far from complete, and much further research is needed.

10.8.1. Subject-object expansion constraints.

The most obvious constraints are those involving subjects specified by the nominative particle i/ka, direct objects specified by ul/lul, and indirect objects specified by the personal particle eykey (or its more colloquial synonym hanthey) or by the impersonal ey.

We will divide the verbs into those which can take no subject, those taking one subject, and those taking more than one. I have yet to find a verb that cannot, under the proper circumstances, take a subject. The quasi-processive verbs iss- 'have' and eps- 'lack' can take two subjects, in the sense of nominative-marked noun phrases, as can many (perhaps all) adjectives in the special sense of X ka Y ka -- 'A has a -- B', as in Nwu ka meli ka khun ya 'Who's got a big head?'. The first subject marks the possessor and the second marks the possessed, but a scrambled order is possible: Meli ka nwu ka khun ya 'Just WHO has got a big head?' Such sentences are particularly common with adjectives of

A Reference Grammar of Korean

quantity or size, such as manh- 'have lots of', cek- 'have few', tumu-l- 'have few', khu- 'have a big ...', cak- 'have a small ...'. The copula affirmative takes one nominative-marked phrase A ka X ita 'A is X' or 'For A it is a matter of X' but the negativized form takes two such phrases, A ka X ka ani 'ta 'A is not X' or 'For A it is not a matter of X', and permits the occurrence of the nominative particle i/ka after phrases that otherwise do not occur with it (\$6.5 - CF \$10.8.7, \$11.7.2).

Object constraints put verbs into the following classes:

- (1) no object:
 - (a) anc- 'sit down', cwuk- 'die', ...-e ci- 'get to be ... ', huli- 'get cloudy', ... (vi)
 - (b) khu- 'be/get big', kwut- 'be/get hard', mulu- 'be/get soft', nā(s)- 'be/get better', palk- 'be/get bright', pulk- 'be/get red', ... (adj/vi)
 - (c) cāk- 'be small', nwūle(h)-/nôla(h)- 'be yellow', tumu-l- 'be rare', cēk- 'be few', mānh- 'be many', cōh- 'be good', ... (adj)
- (2) one object, direct:
 - (a) mek- 'eat', po- 'look at', chac- 'look for; visit', ... (vt)
 - (b) anc.hi- 'seat', cwuk.i-, ... (vc vi)
 - (c) teywu- 'heat', ... (vc ← adj)

(3) one object, pseudo-direct:

- (a) ka- 'go', o- 'come', ... (... ul = ey 'to')
- (b) ka- 'go', o- 'come', ... (vn ul = vn halye 'intending to')
- (c) ca- 'sleep', chwu- 'dance', ttwi- 'jump', wūs- 'smile', kēt-/kel- 'walk', ... (V-um ul V- = V-)
- (d) ka- 'go', o- 'come', po- 'look at', ..., ... (... ul = tong-an ' ... for (a while)')
- (e) ka- 'go', ? ... (... ul = ulo 'in the sequence order of ... ')
- (f) kennu- 'cross', cina- 'pass by' (a place as traversal object)
- (g) su- 'stand', chwi ha- 'get drunk', ... (... ul = ey 'at' or ulo / lo 'toward; due to') (a-g) are pseudo-intransitive verbs (§7.1)
- (h) mek.hi- 'have something eaten', ... (transitive passives, §7.4, §11.6)

(4) one object, indirect:

- (a) ka- 'go', o- 'come', tullu-/tulli- 'drop in on', ...
- (b) tulli- 'be heard', nwulli- 'be pressed down', and all passives except the transitive passives
- (5) two objects, direct and indirect (or direct substituting for indirect, \$10.6):
 - (a) cwu- 'give (it to)', pha-l- 'sell (it to)', ponay- 'send (it to)', ha- 'say (it to)', ssu- 'write (it to)'; kaluchi- 'teach (it to)', kalikhi- 'indicate (it to)'; [for most speakers] paywu- 'learn (it from)'; 2
 (b) the indirect object adds se 'from' to its specification:
 - (b) the indirect object adds se from to its spontation tul- 'hear (it from)', kkwu- 'borrow (it from)', et- 'obtain (it from)', sa- 'buy (it from)'; [for some speakers] paywu- 'learn (it from)', ...
 - (c) (vt)-e cwu- 'do (it) for ()', ...
 - (d) (vc ← vt) 'have him do it': mek.i- 'feed', poi- 'show', ...
 - (e) (A ka B hanthey se C lul) sokay pat- '(A) get introduced (by B to C)', ...
- (6) two objects, both indirect

(vi)-e cwu- 'do for' (the vi carries an inherent indirect object with it)

To the extent that we can categorize nouns as animate/personal (those taking the semantically marked indirect-object particle eykey or colloquial hanthey) and inanimate/impersonal (those taking the semantically unmarked indirect-object particle ey), we can categorize subjects and objects as being animate/personal or inanimate/impersonal. That permits us to find further constraints on verbs:

(1) subject restricted to animate: no-l- 'play', cwuk- 'die', sū-l- 'live', po- 'look at', ...; all honorifics (if they are made from double-subject adjectives, iss-, or ēps- the possessor must be animate)

(if they are made from double-subject adjectives, is , or eps are particular (weather) be cold',
 (2) subject restricted to inanimate: huli- 'get cloudy', palk- 'get bright', chwuw- '(weather) be cold', cha- 'be cold (to the touch)', kala-anc- 'sink', ...

(3) direct object restricted to animate: cwuk.i- 'kill', manna- 'meet', ...

(4) direct object restricted to inanimate: ssu- 'write', ip- 'wear', kaluchi- 'teach', ...

(5) indirect object restricted to animate: kaluchi- 'teach', paywu- 'learn from', ? cwu- 'give', ...

(6) indirect object restricted to inanimate: ?

For many verbs there are no animate-inanimate constraints. In some cases the constraint applies to the subject but not the object (or the other way round); in some cases opposite constraints apply to the subject and the object: kaluchi- 'teach' requires an inanimate direct object but both the subject and indirect object are animate. The constraints are not so hard and fast that exceptional sentences do not occur. In particular, animation and disanimation (§10.8.8) can temporarily suspend the system.

10.8.2. Negative constraints.

The constraints that obtain in negative constructions are treated in a general way in \$11.7. You will find that mos ponta 'can't see' occurs, but there is no *mos coh.ta despite the occurrence of coh.ci mos hata 'isn't good at all', and there is only one type of negative possible for the copula (ani 'ta but no *mos ita). In \$11.7.2 there is mention of a class of processive verbs that, like adjectives, when focused can be preemphasized with the particle i/ka as well as with the particle ul/lul. If we set up a class of ka-preemphasizables, we will want to include in it:

(1) all adjectives;

(2) virtually all passives (with occasional problems of awkwardness);

(3) the intransitive verb toy- 'become' in all its uses;

(4) virtually all intransitive processive verbs pronounced ci-, including the auxiliary in -e ci- 'get to be, become';

(5) a few miscellaneous intransitive verbs, including cwuk- 'die', phi- 'bloom', and kāmki tulli-'catches a cold'.

Most verbs and adjectives can occur with the long version of the strong negative ---ci mõs ha-, and the verbs can occur also with the short version mõs ---. But most of the processive verbs (not adjectives) that are ka-preemphasizable cannot occur with mõs; the exceptions, and the individual ways in which they are exceptional, are listed in \$11.7.2. Some adjectives cannot take the strong negative, notably those referring to weather conditions: chwuw- 'be cold', têw- 'be warm' - but têw- also occurs in the meaning 'be warm to the touch' and can be negativized as têpci mõs hata in this meaning, for which an appropriate subject would be mul 'water' but never nal 'day, weather'.

Other negative constraints are found in \$11.7.3 (Suppletive negatives).

10.8.3. Active adjectives; resultative verbs.

Ordinarily we find that only verbs enter into the construction -nun cwung ey 'in the midst of ...ing', but the adjective pappu- 'be busy' occurs with -un cwung ey: pappusin cwung ey 'in the midst of your being busy'. There seem to be other adjectives of this sort, e.g. koy lowusin cwung ey 'in the midst of your being ill'. Perhaps cwung here takes on an extended, nontemporal meaning, as in these examples:

Känguy sokto ppalun cwung ey pal.um mace napputa 'Not only is his lecture speed too fast, but even his pronunciation is bad'.

Chwulkun sikan nuc.un cwung ey cha-sāko kkaci naney 'I'm late for work and on top of that there's a car accident' – or is nuc- an intransitive verb here?

Kattuk ina mos-nan cwung ey tali to centa 'He's not only awfully ugly, he's lame as well'.

Most verbs of action can occur with -nun sai/tong-an (ey) 'while ...ing', but there is also a group which can appear with -un sai/tong-an (ey) 'while in the state resulting from having done': ka- 'go', o- 'come', tul.e ka-/o- 'enter', na-ka-/-o- 'exit', Are the only cases those which include ka- or o-, or are there other verbs that are similar? Compare the occurrence of past and past-past with different meanings: kass.ta 'went (and is gone)', kass.ess.ta 'went (and is back)'. Since there are other verbs that imply such reversible results, e.g. mek.ess.ta 'ate (and is still full)' and mek.ess.ess.ta 'ate (but is hungry again)', we might wonder whether these could occur with -un sai/tong-an (ey), but my

.ai

informants reject such attempts as *mek.un sai 'while still full from eating', *ssis.un sai 'while still clean from being washed', and *ssun sai 'while still written and not yet erased'. (These meanings could be conveyed by the -- tay lo construction; see the entry in Part II.)

10.8.4. Constraints on modifiers.

The occurrence of modifier forms of verbs is constrained by various restrictions on the possible uses of adnominalized sentences, not only in terms of the categories of tense and aspect but also in terms of the three-way classification of verb, adjective, and copula. These constraints have not been studied in a systematic way, but information on each postmodifier will be found in the appropriate entry of Part II. Although adnominalized sentences cannot modify nouns of relative location such as wi 'above' and yeph 'beside' according to what we have said in §6.4, but that statement should be reexamined since the restraint does not hold for the corresponding situation in Japanese ('above where ---, beside where ---).

10.8.5. Auxiliary constraints.

Many of the auxiliary constructions (\$7.5) occur quite freely or are restricted only in that, say, they reject adjectives – or, conversely, processive verbs. But others are quite limited. For example, I have not been able to find more than a few stems for most of the following constructions:

-e chinta -e mek.nunta	mek-, wūs-; kkamule-chi- 'swoon'; ? tō-l- (CM) ha-, ic-, kaluchi-, noh-, sok.i-, (cal to) toy-
(→ mek.ess.ta, mek.keyss.ta)	
-e mekta	keyulu-
-e nāynta	chac-, iki-, kyenti-, mak-, ssawu-, ssu-l-, (īl ul kiil ey) tāy(e) ha- 'finish a job on time', ; ilk-, pha-
-e ppā cinta -e ssah.nunta -e tāynta ,	kolh-, ssek-; hē-l-, keyulu-, malu-, nulk-, talh-, yak- mek-, nō-l-, ssawu-, tte-tu-l-; hun ha-, mānh- kkapu-l-, masi-, mek-, mō-l-, mūt-/mul-, ssawu-, tte-tu-l-, twulu-, wuki-, wū-l-, wūs-; (soli lul) cilu-, (kēcis mal ul) kkwumi-, (ocwum) ssa-

Of perhaps greater interest are the aspect-tinged classes that occur with -ko iss- (in four different meanings) and with -e iss-:

(1) -ko iss.ta 'is in the act of doing': mek.ko iss.ta 'is eating', wūs.ko iss.ta 'is laughing', poko iss.ess.ta 'was looking at it' (compare pwass.ta 'saw it'), chac.ko iss.ess.ta 'was looking for it' (compare chac.ess.ta 'found it'),

(2) -ko iss.ta 'habitually/regularly/routinely does': taniko iss.ta 'goes (around), commutes', phalko iss.ta 'sells (regularly, as a business)', sako iss.ta 'buys (as a professional buyer)', kaluchiko iss.ta 'teaches (as one's job)',

There seems to be considerable overlap between (1) and (2). If it is total, the difference may be semantic only.

(3) -ko iss.ta 'is in the state of doing': kitaliko iss.ta 'is waiting', ssuko iss.ta 'is using', memchwuko iss.ta 'is stopping', pethiko iss.ta 'is supporting', kyenti(e nāy)ko iss.ta 'is bearing up'; mek.una māna hako iss.ta 'is uncertain whether to eat or not'.

Expressions with auxiliaries may be constrained by the aspectual nature of the verb: math.e cwuko iss.ta 'is favoring us by taking care of it' and poa cwuko iss.ta 'is favoring us by looking at/after it' are acceptable, but *mek.e cwuko iss.ta 'is favoring us by eating it' is rejected.

(4) -ko iss.ta 'is in the continuing state resulting from doing': os ul ipko iss.ta 'is wearing clothes', moca lul ssuko iss.ta 'is wearing a hat', neykthai lul māyko iss.ta 'is wearing a necktie'; cako iss.ta 'is sleeping'; mos hako iss.ta 'has been unable to do it (and is still unable)'.

(5) -e iss.ta 'is in the continuing state resulting from doing': anc.e iss.ta 'is seated', nwuwe iss.ta 'is recumbent (lying down)'; allye cye iss.ta 'is known', ? other cases of -e iss.ta: cha iss.ta 'is full', (... ulo) toye iss.ta 'is made up (of ...)', nam.e iss.ta 'is left over'; tul.e iss.ta 'is inside/within', ka iss.ta 'is gone', wā iss.ta 'is come, is here'; ip.wen hay iss.ta 'is in the hospital, is hospitalized'; cwuk.e iss.ta 'is dead'; ... In (kil) kēnne iss.ta 'is across (the way)' the infinitive serves as a postnoun.

10.8.6. Emotive adjectives.

Certain subjective adjectives of evaluation and emotion ('it is — according to my reactions, it is such as to produce such-and-such a reaction; I feel such-and-such a reaction toward it') can be transitivized and also externalized so that 'HE' finds it reaction-producing, by following the infinitive -e with the auxiliary verb hanta. These include: $c\bar{o}h$ - 'be liked, be found likable' with the antonym silhor miw- 'be disliked, be found dislikable' (notice that the antonym of $c\bar{o}h$ - meaning 'good' is nappu-'bad'), musew- 'be frightening, feel frightened', komaw- 'be obliging, feel grateful', culkew- 'be enjoyable, feel enjoyment', ... At least one intransitive verb behaves in a similar way, but apparently only when the result is adnominalized: kamcil na- '(I) feel impatient' \rightarrow *kamcil na hanta 'he is impatient; I am impatient of it' \rightarrow kamcil na hanun mosup 'the appearance of being impatient'.

These adjectives are not constrained from appearing in the construction -e cinta 'becomes - ': côh.a cinta, miwe cinta, musewe cinta; komawe cinta (of limited distribution); and some accept kamcil na cinta 'grows impatient'.

10.8.7. Separability constraints; auxiliary preemphasis.

In the lists of \$7.5 the auxiliaries are marked for "separability". There are several elements which can separate the preceding verb form (e.g. the infinitive -e) from the following auxiliary (e.g. cwu-): the particles un/nun, to, and tul are the most common, but for some of the auxiliaries the verb form is set off also by man, se, iya/ya, ina/'na, and ita/'ta (ka). The ubiquitous particle tul 'acting severally' is the best diagnostic for separability: if tul cannot intervene, usually nothing can. The constraints seem to be specific to each auxiliary rather than general in nature. Certain close-knit combinations of V-e V- are separable even though they may be treated as lexical compounds in the dictionaries: pala (to/'ta) po- 'gaze at', tol.a (tul) ka- 'return',

Of particular interest are cases of auxiliary preemphasis with the particles i/ka or ul/lul, of which the negative preemphasis described in §11.7.2 is a special case. Some structures found:

(1) -ko siph.ta → -ko ka / lul siph.ta 'want to do'

(2) -e iss.ta, -e ponta, -e kanta, ... -> -e lul iss.ta (ponta, kanta, ...) [jocular]

(3) -key an toynta 'doesn't get to (do)' \rightarrow -key ka/lul an toynta.

Limitations on further applying conversions to auxiliary structures are probably individual to the particular auxiliary. Often a conversion such as negativization can be separately applied to the main verb or to the auxiliary, or again both may be negativized.

10.8.8. Animate-inanimate constraints.

An indirect object is marked by eykey (or hanthey) when animate, by ey when inanimate. Using this criterion we can clearly characterize most nouns as either animate or inanimate, but there are a few difficulties caused by the following factors (CM 1:140-1):

(1) animation (or personification):

Tal nim un inkong wiseng eykey taceng hakey iyaki lul kel.ess.ta 'The (man in the) moon engaged the man-made satellite in friendly conversation'.

(2) disanimation (or depersonification):

Ku uy yenkwu nun tongmul ey kwuk.han toyess.ess.ul ppun man ani 'la thuk hi konchwung ey mäy-tallye se ku pem.wi lul te nem.e suci anh.ess.ta 'His research was not only restricted to animals, but was especially involved with insects and did not go beyond that area'.

292 PART I

(3) treating a group to be animate as a whole, but inanimate (impersonalized) as made up of individual members:

Kwuntay eykey kongkup hanta 'They supply the army' - Kwuntay ey tul.e kanta

'He enters (the ranks of) the army'. (But Co Sek yen prefers ey for the first sentence, too.)

Sam-hak.nyen eykey wusung-ki lul cwuess.ta 'They gave the Excellence Banner to the

third grade (class)' - Sam-hak.nyen ey taninta 'He attends the third grade'.

Concepts such as unhaying 'the bank', höysa 'the company', hak.kyo 'the school', kwuk.min 'the populace', wuli nala 'our nation', ..., can be taken as animate and given the dative ... hanthey or ... eykey, though they are more commonly treated as inanimate with the dative ... ey. There may be a question whether the sentences with ey involve an "indirect object", strictly speaking; it is hard to draw the line between the directional meaning of ey and the more abstract meaning.

On the basis of the animate-inanimate distinction in nouns we can mark subject-object constraints for certain verbs (§10.8.1).

Certain expressions' use either ey or eykey for an animate indirect object: Öykwuk sälam ey/eykey hūngmi lul kacinta 'He takes an interest in foreigners', I yak un wiq-pyēng hwānca eykey/ey cēy-il ita 'This medicine is the best thing for stomach sufferers'. Certain extended particle phrases (§6.3) are usually constructed with ey only, regardless of the noun: (... ey) uy hay se, ttal% se, kwan hay se, tāy hay se (at least in the meaning 'about, in reference to'),

10.8.9. Indirect-object intensification.

For certain verbs that call for an indirect object it is possible to intensify that valence by following the particle with 'ta (ka). Here, in disagreement with the Korean grammarians, we treat /ta(ka)/ as the copula transferentive, optionally + particle ka; see §9.8. But for other verbs, the transferentive intensification is most unlikely or impossible. Contrast the particle to, which can be used after any phrase of noun + ey to highlight the phrase as a whole (or the noun itself) rather than apply just to the meaning of the particle ey.

The examples that follow, partly taken from a list in CM 1:155 that was designed to illustrate the animate-inanimate distinction of \$10.8.8, has been checked with native speakers for the insertibility of 'ta (ka). The examples are accordingly arranged in six groups. (Examples preceded by a question mark are doubted or rejected by Co Sek.yen, who is reluctant to accept the insertion with adjectives and many intransitive verbs, but speakers I had checked with earlier were more tolerant of the structures. She offered a few additional examples, however, which are marked with "+" below.)

(1) ey, ey 'ta, ey 'ta ka

pyek ey ('ta, 'ta ka) kī-taynta 'leans against the wall' chilphan ey ('ta, 'ta ka) kul ul ssunta 'writes on the blackboard' tāy-hak.kyo ey ('ta, 'ta ka) phyēnci lul ssunta 'writes a letter to he university' tose-kwan ey ('ta, 'ta ka) chayk ul kicung hanta 'donates a book to the library' unhayng ey ('ta, 'ta ka) ponaynta 'sends it to the bank' ttang ey ('ta, 'ta ka) ttel.e ttulinta 'drops it on the ground' tämpayq-tay ey ('ta. 'ta ka) pul ul puth.inta 'lights a pipe' cilmun ey ('ta, 'ta ka) taytap hanta 'answers the question' ettenq il ey ('ta, 'ta ka) 'na kwankyey hanta 'has relevance to a certain matter' saynghwal ey ('ta, 'ta ka) hūngmi lul kacinta 'takes interest in life' kkoch ey ('ta, 'ta ka) mul ul cwunta 'waters the flowers' kwanyek ey ('ta, 'ta ka) chong ul kyenwunta 'aims a gun at a target' congi ey ('ta, 'ta ka) kilum ul mek.inta 'oils paper' huyn pathang ey ('ta, 'ta ka) kum munuy 'a gold pattern on a white background' Yeksi ku api ey ('ta, 'ta ka) ku atul ikwun! 'Like father like son!' Kath.ci-anh.ung il ey ('ta, 'ta ka) hwā lul nāyl phil.yo ka eti iss.e yo 'Is there any need to lose your temper at the least little thing?"

Swul ey ('ta, 'ta ka) koki ey ('ta, 'ta ka) cal mek.ess.ta 'We ate well - wine, and meat, and so forth'.

- (?) ip ey ('ta, 'ta ka) tāmpayq-tay lul munta 'puts a pipe in one's mouth'
- (?) uyca ey ('ta, 'ta ka) anc.nunta 'sits down on a chair'
- ? kenkang ey ('ta, 'ta ka) coh.ta 'is good for one's health'
- (?) kongpu haki ey ('ta, 'ta ka) papputa 'is busy with one's studies'
- ? swul ey ('ta, 'ta ka) chwi hanta 'gets drunk on liquor'
- ? I pi ey ('ta, 'ta ka) eti kasip.nikka! 'Where ever are you going in such a rain?!'
- ? Selthang un han kun ey ('ta, 'ta ka) elma 'p.nikka 'How much is sugar a pound?'
- ? Ku uy pak.hak ey ('ta, ta ka) nollass.ta 'I was surprised at his wide learning'.
- ? Pulunun soli ey ('ta, 'ta ka) cam i kkayyess.ta 'I awoke at the sound of someone calling'.
- (?) Kuleng il ey ('ta, 'ta ka) mue l' nopal-tāypal ia 'Why get mad at such a thing?'
- + kongpu ey ('ta, 'ta ka) yel.uy lul tā hanta 'devotes oneself to one's studies'
- + Sewul ey ('ta, 'ta ka) sālq kos ul malyen hayss.ta 'I set up a place to live in Seoul'.
- + Piq mul ey ('ta, 'ta ka) ppallay lul hamyen ttay ka cal kanta/cinta 'Washing clothes in rain water gets rid of the dirt easier'.
- (2) ey, (?) ey 'ta, (??) ey 'ta ka
 - Sewul ey tôchak hanta 'arrives in Seoul' in rather colloquial contexts 'ta (less likely 'ta ka) may occur, but both are better avoided.
 - kongpu ey ('ta, 'ta ka) yel.uy ka cikuk hata 'is devoted to one's son's studies' and both are unlikely
 - pi ey ('ta very awkward, *'ta ka rejected) cec.nunta 'gets wet in the rain'
 - chong-al ey ('ta perhaps, *'ta ka rejected) mac.nunta 'gets hit by a bullet'
 - Kwuncwung i hwanhuy ey ('ta awkward, *'ta ka rejected) nēmchiko iss.ta 'The crowds are overflowing with joy'.
 - I yak un wiq-pyeng ey ('ta may be acceptable, but *'ta ka is rejected) cey-il ita 'This medicine is the best thing for stomach troubles'.
- (3) probably ey only
 - Phyengyang ey tol.a wass.ta 'came back to Phyengyang' kacca cungmyeng-se ey sok.nunta 'is deceived by a false identity card' tewi ey cici anh.nunta 'is not bested by the heat' mul ey millinta 'is pushed by the water'
- (4) ey only

kongcwung ey nanta 'flies in(to) the air' cēncayng ey na-kanta 'goes off to war' halwu ey twū pen 'two times a day' sip-nyen ey han pen 'once every ten years' kāmki ev kellinta / tullinta 'catches a cold' chwīmi ey mac.ta 'is to one's taste' elkwul ey pan hanta 'falls in love with a face' ku sālam ey kwan hay se 'with respect to him, about him' Chwuwi ey etteh.key cīnaysey yo 'How are you getting along in all this cold?' Cekcin ey tolkyek ita! '(lt's) charge the enemy lines!' ? payk wen ey phanta 'sells it for a hundred wen' (Co Sek.yen OK's payk wen ey 'ta ka phanta)

- (5) eykey / hanthey, eykey / hanthey 'ta, eykey / hanthey 'ta ka
- (3) eykey / hanthey, eykey / hanthey ta, eykey / hanthey ta ka sacang eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) kuleh key māl hanta 'says that to the boss' haksayng eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) chayk ul pointa 'shows the book to the student' nam eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) īl ul hakey hanta 'has someone else do the job' ai eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) pap ul mek.inta 'feeds the child' nam eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) ton ul mek.hinta 'gets one's money swindled by someone'

.

ⁿyeca eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) chwi hanta 'is intoxicated with a woman' haksayng eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) congi lul cwunta 'gives the student some paper' cek eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) chong ul kyenwunta 'aims a gun at the enemy' Son nim i tongsayng eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) cënhwa lul kel.ess.ta 'The guest phoned his younger brother'.

? Son i tongsayng eykey ('ta, 'ta ka) tah.ass.ta 'His hand touched (his) younger brother'.

(6) probably eykey/hanthey only

emeni eykey tol.a wass.ta 'came back to his mother' ku nom tul eykey sok.nunta 'are deceived by those rascals' nam eykey cici anh.nunta 'does not give in (yield) to others' kwancwung tul eykey millinta 'is pushed by the spectators'

10.9.10. Locative constraints.

For expansions that indicate location ('in, at') Koreans use the particle ey 'being at' or (ey) se 'happening at'. (We are not here concerned with the fact that se also means 'from'; that meaning correlates with a small class of verbs that includes o- 'come', ka- 'go', nayli- 'get off/down', ppāy-'remove',) In general, ey is used with certain adjectives (of quantity/frequency) and a few verbs of stative meaning, such as su- 'stand', nām- 'remain', anc.ko iss- 'be sitting' or anc.e iss- 'be seated',; ey se is used in other cases, notably with verbs of activity. But certain verbs and adjectives are used with either ey or (ey) se:

¹yekwan ey (ey se) memunun/swinun son nim 'a guest staying/resting at an inn'

san kwa tūl ey (ey se) phinun kkoch 'the flowers blooming in the mountains and fields'

photay wi ey (ey se) nallinun kiq-pal 'the flag flying over the gun battery'

? cēnthwu ey (ey se) sūng.li hanta 'are victorious in war' – with ey se Co Sek.yen prefers sūng.li lul ketwunta 'garners victory'

I maul ey (ey se) sāsip.nikka? 'Do you live in this village?'

Kosan sik.mul ewung ey (ey se) etten kes i yūmyeng han ya 'Among Alpine plants which ones are well known?' – apparently provoked also by ewung, since only ey is accepted in Kosan sik.mul ey ... 'Of Alpine plants ... '.

In these cases there seems to be no difference of meaning, and most speakers have a preference for one or the other. Cang Sengen (Sung-Un Chang), for example, says that he prefers \cdots ey se santa 'lives in \cdots '. A difference of meaning obtains between Cëki ey pointa 'It is visible there (= you can see that it is there)' and Cēki ey se pointa 'It is visible from there (= you go there and you can see it)'.

For iss.ta 'exists; has' and eps.ta 'is lacking, lacks', and the adjectives the choice of ey or ey se depends on whether the subject of the verb is a THING or an EVENT (CF CM 1:154):

kängtang ey iss.tun phiano 'the piano (that was) in the lecture room' - Phiano ka kängtang ey iss.tula 'The piano was in the lecture room (I noticed)'.

kängtang ey se iss.tunq il 'the event (that was happening) in the lecture room' \leftarrow Il i kängtang ey se iss.tula 'The event was in the lecture room (l observed)'.

That gives us a diagnostic for setting up a class of EVENT NOUNS. Perhaps all processive verbal nouns would fall in this category; does it include any nouns that are not, in fact, verbal nouns?

The following quantifying adjectives seem to be similar to iss.ta: mānh.ta 'is/has much, are many', cēkta 'is/has little, are few', tumulta 'is rare, are few', and the adjectival nouns hun hata 'is frequent, are common/many' and katuk hata 'is filling/ample, are many indeed'. Yet it is possible to say either Hänkwuk ey se (nun) san i mānh.ta 'In Korea there are lots of mountains' or Hänkwuk ey (nun) san i mānh.ta 'mans something more like 'Korea has lots of mountains'.

For copula sentences, (ey) se seems to be the normal particle: Sewul ey se pec kkoch i hanchang ita 'The cherry blossoms are in full bloom in Seoul', Ilpon ey se yākwu ka tāy-inqki 'ta 'In Japan

baseball is very popular'. Such sentences express a judgment, and so do most adjective sentences, so we expect them to take locatives with ey se.

Elsewhere (Martin 1975) I have taken the position that the Japanese counterpart of ey se (the Japanese particle <u>de</u>) is the RESIDUAL (default) locative marker, and the counterpart of ey (the Japanese particle <u>ni</u>) is specifically in valence with a few particular verbs of stative meaning, notably the Japanese verbs expressing existence and possession. There are extenuating circumstances: <u>ni</u> will mark a place where something is found, i.e. discovered to BE, or the site where something is bought or sold that cannot be moved, such as land or a house. I believe Korean is similar to Japanese in this respect, but may differ in rejected ey se for certain adjective sentences that take <u>de</u> in Japanese. That means if you start a sentence with 'In Korea — ' before deciding on a predicate, you say Hänkwuk ey se — and then correct that to Hänkwuk ey — if and only if you select a specific predicate that calls for it (... san i mänh.ta 'there are lots of mountains — ', — chinkwu ka iss.ta 'I have a friend — ') but not otherwise. There are delicate problems and unexpected exceptions to this generalization; these need to be explored, as Martin 1975 tried to do for most of the similar Japanese problems. Notice, for example that of a tenant it can be said cip ey häswuk hako iss.ta 'is lodging at the house' (and some speakers reject *cip ey se …), yet of a landlady one says cip ey se häswuk chinta 'provides lodging at the house', also cip ey se son nim ul chinta 'entertains guests at the house'. See pp. 496, 503-4.

In pursuing this subject, care must be taken not to mistake an occurrence of the subordinating particle uy 'of' for ey just because the two particles are pronounced alike. Notice too that the particle ey can carry also the allative meaning '(going) to', and that will perhaps (by semantic extension) account for San ey tanphung i cinta 'The mountains take on autumn tints' and Pakk ey nwūn i wā yo 'It's snowing outside'.

10.8.11. Copula and particle constraints.

There are individual constraints on what particles and forms of the copula can occur after certain quasi-free nouns, postnouns, postmodifiers, and the like. (The lists in CM 1:174-5 are suggestive but far from complete; a more rigorous table is called for.) There are similar constraints on certain words of the Chinese vocabulary (CM 1:176-7), such as cāylay 'being (as) usual', kāmang 'possibility', kākwan 'being worth seeing; being ridiculous', mucin-cang 'being inexhaustible'. And a group of words from the core vocabulary are similar in their constraints: engmang 'mess', machan-kaci 'being the same'.

The particle tele is used as a substitute for the dative marker hanthey, or its less colloquial synonym eykey, when the indirect object is socially inferior (or, at most, equal) to the subject and the verb is one of telling, ordering, asking, showing, instructing or the like: (māl) ha- 'tell', mūt-/mul-'ask', cheng ha- 'request; invite', yōkwu ha- 'demand', cilmun ha- 'inquire', āykel ha- 'appeal', kaluchi- 'teach', kalikhi- 'point out', poi- 'show', ... The particle poko can be used with (all?) the same verbs without any social connotation; it is derived from the gerund of the verb po- 'look at' but the particle does not require the visible presence of the person being told (etc.) and there is potential ambiguity in na poko māl hayss.ta 'said it to me' or 'looked at me and said it' in that only the former meaning would apply if the subject were cāng-nim i 'a blind person'.

10.8.12. Miscellaneous constraints.

Our attention is called by CM to several minor constraints. The pronouns $c\bar{e}$ -huy 'we/us' and nehuy 'you (people)' never take the particle uy when used adnominally (CM 1:258). The directional adverbs ili 'this way', kuli 'that way', and celi 'that way (over there)' lack the "predicate" (precopular) and adnominal uses and never occur with the particle uy; they do not occur with the particle ey (instead ulo/lo is used); and they are rarely found with the particle kwa/wa (or its colloquial synonym hako), so that the example IIi wa celi wa twū kil i iss.ta 'There are two roads, one this way and one over that way' (CM 1:260) is unusual. There are, of course, constraints between pronouns and styles of speech (CM 1:261), depending upon attitudes toward the referents of a sentence and of the 296 PARTI

67

deictic situation. A rough guide to the correlation between sentence stylization and ways of referring to the first and second person:

<u>1/me</u>	: :	<u>'you'</u>	style
na	:	ne	-ta; -e, -ci
	:	caney	-ney
	:	tangsin, kutay	-0
ce	:	tangsin, kutay; TITLE	-e yo, -ci yo
	:	TITLE	-sup.nita

Other things to be noted:

(2) Some adverbs are severely limited in use, and the limitations need to be explored.

(3) There is no way to predict the acceptibility of noun compounds: onul nal 'today' is common but speakers reject *¹nayil nal 'tomorrow' and (despite CM 1:357) *ecey(q) nal 'yesterday'.

The verb kaci- 'hold, have' has several peculiarities that relate to aspect. For example, it does not occur with the plain transferentive -ta (ka); there is no *kacita (ka). The expression kac'ta is a contraction of kacye 'ta, the infinitive + the copula transferentive in its use as a quasi-particle. (Other examples of -e 'ta will be found in Part II.) Are there other verbs that lack the transferentive? Notice that both iss.ta (ka) and ēps.ta (ka) are used:

Ecey kkaci iss.ta ka onul un eti lo kass.nun ya 'He was here till yesterday, but where's he gone now?'

Tôn ila n' iss.ta ka (to) ëps.ko ëps.ta ka (to) iss.nun kes ita 'Money is something that now you have it now you don't'.

Ton i eps.ta ka sayngkini acwu heyphuta 'New money is carelessly spent'.

The expression iss.ta (ka) 'exists/stays and then' is often used in the sense 'after a while', and in that meaning it is sometimes treated as an unanalyzed adverb and spelled phonemically as i-tta(-ka).

11.0. Conversions.

Simple sentences are easy to process and understand, but a speaker finds it economical to package as much information as possible in a single complex sentence, made by expanding or converting one or more simple sentences through systematic processes of various types. These processes are described in the following sections and referred to by the general term of sentence CONVERSIONS.

11.1. Nuclear sentences and sentence conversions.

It is possible to think of all the sentences of a language as derivable by various systematic processes from a small number of quite simple basic sentence types. If we leave aside a few odds and ends in the way of minor sentences, such as Nwuku 'Who?', we are tempted to say that Korean has only one nuclear sentence type. But instead we will say that there are three such types, which can be represented by somewhat arbitrarily chosen samples:

(1) verbal sentence	Ponta.	'Someone looks at (sees) it/one.'
(2) adjectival sentence	Cōh.ta.	'It is good.'
(3) copular sentence	Cip ita.	'It is [a matter of] a house.'

In literary, rhetorical, or poetic contexts certain forms of the copula may go unexpressed: Wuli nun mincwu chengnyen (imye), inmin uy atul-ttal (ita) 'We are the youth of the masses, the sons and daughters of the people' (CM 1:180). All the copula does, after all, is predicate the noun.

Our three sample sentences can be taken and turned into other sentences - ultimately, we would like to think, all the sentences - by processes such as the following.

(1) We can SUBSTITUTE other verbs, adjectives, or nouns:

Cwuk.nunta.	'Someone dies.	
Khuta.	'It is big.'	
Kim sensayng ita.	'It is Mr Kim.'	

The choice of particular classes of nouns to precede the copula ita and of particular classes of adjectives and verbs will impose constraints upon the choice of words elsewhere in the sentence. We do not say ***Kāy ka Kim sensayng ul cwuk.nunta** 'The dog dies Mr Kim' nor, except by a special dispensation called "personification", Köng i ayki lul ponta 'The ball looks at the baby'. But in our choice of a particular one of the three nuclear sentence types, we impose much broader constraints upon the kinds of operations possible, and that is why we need all three types, even though the predicates of the second and third type may be regarded as restricted subclasses of the first.

(2) We can EXPAND the sentence, by prefacing the predicate with one or more adverbial phrases and/or, in the case of the copular sentence, by prefacing the noun with an adnominal phrase:

(Cikum) (emeni ka) ayki lul PONTA 'Now the mother looks at the baby'.

(Yeki se) cip i KHUTA 'The houses are large (here)'.

(Ku kes i) wuli CIP ITA 'That (thing), it is our house'.

We do not look at the structure of the phrases themselves as converted; we do not set up "kernel phrases" from which the others are derived by a series of operations, since the operation would consist merely of addition. However, parts of phrases that are themselves derived from sentences, such as modifier phrases, will include conversions listed below. It would be possible, of course, to assign – somewhat arbitrarily – a kind of kernel sentence that would derive each phrase so that noun + subject marker could be obtained from the kernel sentence Ayki ka ponta 'The baby looks at it', but that procedure seems both unnatural and unnecessary.

(3) We can CONVERT or transform the sentence by applying somewhat interdependent processes:

1. status elevation: normal → honorific.

2. style shift: plain \rightarrow formal, \rightarrow semiformal (authoritative), \rightarrow familiar, \rightarrow intimate (including intimate casual and circumstantial), \rightarrow polite (including polite casual and circumstantial).

3. tense-aspect shift: present (or timeless) \rightarrow past, \rightarrow future, \rightarrow tentative, \rightarrow retrospective; and combinations of these.

4. finite-mood shift: statement \rightarrow question, \rightarrow command, \rightarrow proposition, \rightarrow apperception.

5. voice shift: active \rightarrow causative, \rightarrow passive.

6. negation: affirmative \rightarrow negative, \rightarrow strong negative.

7. condensation: sentence \rightarrow nominalization, \rightarrow adnominalization, \rightarrow adverbialization.

8. quotation: sentence \rightarrow quoted sentence.

A basic form is postulated for each category and labeled above as "normal, plain, present, statement, active, affirmative sentence", to which all three of our nuclear sentences correspond. The other forms mentioned are considered as produced by some process of derivation from the basic form.

(4) We can transform the EXPANSIONS of expanded sentences by means of the following processes:

9. switching emphasis (order of the expansions). We are assuming no "normal" order, but that may be untenable, since there is usually a least marked version, such as TIME - PLACE - SUBJECT - OBLIQUE OBJECTS - DIRECT OBJECT - VERB.

10. subdual of focus (with the particle un/nun).

11. highlighting of focus (with the particle to).

12. restriction (with the particle man) and other focus settings.

13. grammatical specification by assigning particles to roles, such as marking the subject, object, and indirect object; or the instrumentality, location, time, and so forth.

Substitution and expansion have been discussed in earlier sections; no more will be said about them here. Material on specification and focus will be found in Part II under each of the relevant particles (see the list in §6), and in the discussion of phrase order in §10.5. The remaining categories are taken up in the following sections: §11.2. Status conversions; §11.3. Style conversions; §11.4. Tense-aspect conversions; §11.5. Mood conversions; §11.6. Voice conversions; §11.7. Negation conversions; §11.8. Nominalizations; §11.9. Adnominalizations; §11.10. Adverbializations; and §11.11. Quotations. Certain special problems of reflexive requests and quoted favors are described in §11.12. And in §11.13 there is a discussion of sentence connectors derived from adverbializations. 298 PART I

....

11.2. Status conversions.

The honorific marker -usi-/-si- can be attached to a stem in order to show a special deference toward the subject of that stem, usually the direct subject: posinta '[someone exalted] deigns to look at', côh.usita '[someone honored] is good', Kim sensayng isita '[someone esteemed] is Mr Kim'. But sometimes, especially with adjectives, the copula, iss-, ēps-, and idiomatic expressions of various kinds, the deference is toward the less direct subject (expressed or implied), such as the possessor or beneficiary, or toward the psychological subject (the one who feels or reacts):

Kim sensayng i kāy ka iss.usip.nikka 'Does Mr Kim have a dog?' (The dog is the direct subject – here the possessed, and Mr Kim the indirect subject – here the possessor.)

Pak sensayng eykey phyënci lul ssunun tey, musun pūthak hal māl-ssum i eps.usip.nikka? 'I am writing to Mr Park – is there anything you want me to tell him?' (The implied indirect subject is 'you', the source of the request.)

Ku pun un hwullyung han hakca (i)sina sangsik i ēps.usita 'He is a fine scholar but he lacks common sense'. (The implied subject, who is the [non-]possessor of common sense, is extruded and thematized, and subdued as 'that esteemed person'.)

Khi ka khusip.nita 'You are tall'.

Son i kowusip.nita 'You have nice hands'.

Sayngkak i cöh.usip.nita 'Your idea is good'.

Cõh.usin sayngkak ip.nita / Cõh.un sayngkak isip.nita / Cõh.usin sayngkak isip.nita 'That's a good idea you have there'.

Chayk i manh.usikwun yo 'I see you have a lot of books!'

Emeni son un cham cal to wumcik isinta 'Mother's hands work quite deftly'.

Pyeng i ta nausyess.^sup.nikka? 'Are you all over your illness?'

Sensayng nim to os i tā cec.usyess.^sup.nita kwulye 'I see you got your clothes wet, too, sir'.

Sensayng nim un i pang i maum ey tusip.nikka? 'Does this room please you?'

Saep i cal toysip.nikka? 'Is your work going well?'

Cip i cham khusikwun yo 'My what a big house you have!'

Coh.usin cip ilokwun yo 'My what a nice house you have!'

The following cases are frowned upon but often said:

Ileh.key palam i pūsinun tey wā cwusye se komapsup.nita 'I appreciate your coming with the wind blowing [at you] this way'.

Nappun nal-ssi 'sin tey (Nappusin nal-ssi ey) wā cwusye se komapsup.nita 'l appreciate your kindly coming to us in such bad weather'.

On the subtleties of reference, see Lukoff 1978. On multiple subjects, see \$10.6.

Since the purpose of the honorific marker is to elevate the status of the subject, that phrase must be personal and other than the first person. You never use honorific forms of yourself. There is one type of exception to the requirement for a personal subject: 'it rains (snows)' is often said as pi ka (nwūn i) osinta or pi ka (nwūn i) naylisinta. But no other statements of weather phenomena are treated as intrinsically deferential, and some speakers reject nwūn 'snow'.

Some verbs are commonly replaced by euphemisms in place of the expected regular honorific formations: capswusi- (abbreviated often to capswus-) or cāsi- $\langle c(w)asi$ - is used for (*)mek.usi-'deign to eat', cwumusi- for *casi- 'deign to sleep', tol.a kasi- 'deign to go back' for (*)cwuk.usi-'[an honored person] dies' (but wuli lul wi hay cwuk.usin Yēyswu nim 'Jesus who died for us'). For the honorific forms of the stem iss- (strictly speaking the three homonymous stems meaning 'be', 'stay', and 'have') see the discussion under suppletive negatives (\$11.7.3). The euphemistic replacements are much like simple nonhonorific stems in freely entering into larger structures, for they are not subject to the combinatorial restrictions of -usi-.

In complex conversions involving more than one verb, it is often possible to put the honorific marker on each of the stems or on both:

V-(usi)ki ka swiw(usi)-/elyew(usi)- 'be easy/hard for one to do'

V-(usi)ki ka coh(.usi)-/silh(.usi)- 'like/dislike to do'

V-(usi)ki lul coh.a / silh.e ha(si)- 'like / dislike to do'

V-(usi)ki lul sicak ha(si)- 'begin to do'

V-(usi)ki ey him ssu(si)- 'try to do'

On the acceptability of marking as honorific a verb with an auxiliary, see the chart in §7.5 (p. 226).

An obsolete variant of the honorific marker has the shapes -usiop-/-siop- (also -usiap-/-siap-) before one-shape endings and the shapes -usio-/-sio- (also -usia-/-sia-?) before two-shape endings. The obsolete imperative ending -usiopsose/-siopsose, as in the form cwusiopsose 'please give us' used in prayers, consists of this element -siop- + an obsolete ending -sose, which sometimes drops and leaves just cwusiop (also cwusiap).

Parallel to the honorific marker there is an obsolete element with the shape -sa(0)w-/-ow-, which is described by Korean grammarians as "humble", but since the humility often seems to refer to the object or indirect object rather than the subject (Ak ey se kwū haopsose 'Deliver us from evil') it can be equivalent in force to the honorific. On the other hand, a derived version -caow- (abbreviation -caw-) or -caow-/-cao-, usually attached only to stems that end in t c ch nc, seems to have only the meaning 'I/we humbly do': Tut.caopkentay ... or Tut.cao(wu)ni ... 'From what has reached my humble ears, ... ', Mut.caopkentay ... or Mut.cao(wu)ni ... 'May I venture to ask ... '. This too is obsolete. About the only modern humble stem is pôyw- 'I have the honor of seeing', and we might say that this verb is the converse of posi- 'deign to look at' in that it elevates the status of the OBJECT (explicit or implied) rather than the SUBECT: Tto pôypkeyss.^sup.nikka 'I'll be (having the honor of) seeing you again' - and 'you', of course, are worthy of deference.

There are other devices to exalt the status of phrases in the expansion of the nuclear sentence. The indirect object can be exalted by using the honorific particle kkey 'to someone esteemed' in place of evkey or its synonyms such as hanthey, and to say 'from someone esteemed' you replace eykey se with kkey se. One way of exalting a personal subject is to turn it into an indirect subject with the particle sequence ey se 'from; at' - as in hoysa ey se cwunta 'the company gives it', the usual way to state an impersonal subject - but replacing the indirect-object particle ey with its honorific form kkey, as in sensayng nim kkey se cwusip.nita 'you deign to give it'. Another way to make any personal title honoritic is to add the postnoun nim, as in sensaying nim 'the esteemed teacher/maestro/gentleman' (often 'you, sir'), paksa nim 'the esteemed Doctor', samo nim 'Madam', Kim sensayng nim 'the esteemed Mr Kim', Kim sensayng (nim) samo nim 'Madame Kim, Mrs Kim'. The postnoun is also used with kin terms, both male and female: ape' nim 'honored father' - apeci 'father', eme' nim 'honored mother' - emeni 'mother', atu' nim 'esteemed son' - atul 'son', tta' nim 'esteemed daughter' - ttal 'daughter', hyeng nim 'esteemed elder brother' - hyeng 'elder brother' (also 'you' in a letter to a male colleague of any age). There are both honorific and humble terms for kinship roles. In general, the honorific version is used in addressing one's own elder kin and in speaking of someone else's kin of any age. Younger kin are usually addressed by name or nickname. In speaking of one's own kin, less honoritic forms are in order, but honorifics are often heard even so, perhaps as a carryover from childhood inculcation, especially with reference to grandparents and parents.

11.3. Style conversions.

Koreans speak in different STYLES depending on the person with whom they are talking. The style chosen shows something about the social rapport which the speaker feels to exist between himself and the person he is addressing. The stylization of a sentence differs, of course, from the insertion of the honorific marker -usi-/-si-, in that the verbs containing the honorific show a special deference toward the SUBJECT of the verb form, and that subject may or may not be the same as the person to whom one is speaking. Honorific forms occur in ALL styles of speech. If you are talking to a child about his teacher, you might use the PLAIN style, but at the same time insert the honorific marker for each verb which has the teacher for a subject.

Each style is marked by the choice of the final verb expression in the sentence. Each of our three sentence types can be altered from the basic, plain-style forms by doing something to the inflected word (Ponta; Coh.ta; --- ita). The possible sentence-final types are realized through the finite-mood

лġ.

т Б

shifts of \$11.5, where all of the shapes are presented. The full range possible for kinds of ending expression - statement, question, command, proposition, or apperception - is specifically marked only for the plain and formal styles. The other styles have certain gaps, and those are filled either by using a basic form (the statement) from the same style or by "borrowing" a form from some other style - in a sense, changing one's style in order to make certain types of sentences. A command, for example, is often made in a more polite style than a statement, even though both are said to the same person. The FORMS that correspond to the ending-expression types, which will be found in §11.5, differ for the three nuclear sentences in the different styles, and the command and proposition forms are lacking for adjectival and copular sentences in all styles, except that a form equivalent to the plain command is used to make adjectival exclamations such as komawe la 'heaven be praised!'. Statements can be made by using the assertive endings (for the polite, formal, semiformal, and familiar styles); the infinitive (for the intimate style); or the infinitive + particle yo (for the polite style). In the plain style, questions are sometimes asked by a nominal sentence that is made by adnominalizing the nuclear sentence and adding a postmodifier meaning 'question' as in Ponun ya 'Does (one) look at it?'.

There are six styles: plain, formal, semiformal (or authoritative), familiar, intimate, and polite. There is one additional style that is unspoken, the DOCUMENTARY, which typically uses the substantive to make a nominalization of the sentence (Ponta \rightarrow Pom; Cöh.ta \rightarrow Cöh.um; Cip ita \rightarrow Cip im). After two-syllable verbal nouns ham 'does' is often omitted at the end of a documentary sentence, especially in newspaper headlines. Within the intimate and (+ the particle yo) the polite styles, there are two special types of sentence: the CASUAL, which uses the suspective -ci (Ponta -> Poci; Coh.ta \rightarrow Côh.ci; Cip ita \rightarrow Cip ici); and the EXCLAMATORY, which uses an adnominalization (§11.9) + the postmodifier tey 'circumstance' to make a nominal sentence or, with yo, an adverbial sentence. We could treat these as two substyles of the intimate and polite. There are also three kinds of SUSPENDED sentences in the intimate and polite styles: the CIRCUMSTANTIAL type, made just like the exclamatory sentence (adnominalization + tey); the UNCERTAINTY type, consisting of an adnominalization + the postmodifier ci, an abbreviation of ... ci to molunta 'maybe'; and the AFTERTHOUGHT type, an adverbialization (\$11.10) with the gerund -ko.

We will summarize the uses of the various styles as follows:

1. PLAIN style (in Korean labeled häy-la). Plain forms are used by adults to children, by children (and sometimes older friends of about the same age) among themselves. The forms are also found in impersonal writings and quotations, but in these cases, the questions and commands have special characteristics that set the substyle apart as QUOTATIVE PLAIN, further discussed in \$11.11. The plain style is regarded as a sort of "basic" style for the purpose of giving grammatical examples, citing forms, and the like.

Although the second sec 2. FORMAL style (in Korean labeled contay or hasipsio). The formal style is used when addressing someone toward whom a certain reserve is in order: a high official, a professor, one's employer, a famous person one does not know well, a foreigner, a doctor, a preacher, a scholar, The style is also common in certain set greetings, such as Annyeng hasip.nikka? 'How are you?', and other cliches even when the style of the rest of one's conversation may be more relaxed. (The greeting can actually be given in several styles. The polite Annyeng has(y)ey yo? is especially common, and to babies Koreans sometimes say Cal iss.ni? with the same meaning.) The formal style is mixed with the polite. You put most of your sentences in the polite, a few of them every now and then in the formal, somewhat the way some Americans insert "sir" or "ma'am" into every third or fourth sentence. Upon first meeting a stranger, it is good practice to begin in the formal style, especially if you are a foreigner, and then lapse into the polite style after the ice has thawed a bit. The polite style seems to be a Seoul development that has spread. In parts of Kyengsang and other areas you may notice the formal style being used for situations where the Seoul speaker would choose the polite style.

3. SEMIFORMAL style (in Korean labeled hao). The semiformal or authoritative style is used mostly by people in AUTHORITY in some situation, such as a policeman talking to a traffic offender, a man speaking to a personal servant or menial (who replies in formal or polite speech), or an older man

giving advice to a younger relative. There is a variant of this style in Seoul speech, -swu/-wu \leftarrow -so/-o, that is used to seniors, including servants, within the family circle. (To family juniors the intimate and plain forms are appropriate, and to friends the familiar style is used.) The semiformal style seems to be used less and less, and younger people regard it as old-fashioned. Roth (1936) says that -so/-o is often called the "middle" (= middlingly respectful) form, as contrasted with the high (respectful = formal, polite) and the low (plain). According to ¹Yi Hyosang (1991:154), who calls it the "formal lateral style", this style is "particularly preferred when there is a conflict among politeness factors: a husband speaking to his wife, a younger supervisor to an older supervisee, or a superior officer to an older inferior"; letters written in this style "are perceived as very stylish, literary, and courteous".

4. FAMILIAR style (in Korean labeled hakey). This is a friendly style somewhere between the intimate and the polite. It is widely used among adult male friends who are not quite close enough to use the intimate style, and less widely by (or to) women. In most cases of friendship that are like that shown by the male use of the familiar (or "buddy-buddy") style, women seem to use the polite style, but sometimes the intimate. There are indications that the familiar style, though still heard, is on the way out in the Seoul area. ¹Yi Hyosang (1991:156) says this style is "used only among grownups, e.g. by a senior addressing a grownup junior or between grownup social equals" and is "typically used by parents-in-law addressing their sons-in-law, or by a supervisor to a male supervisee", noting that it is "never used among biological family members". He also observes that this style is used in letters between male friends of about the same age who would usually use the -e or -ta styles in speaking to each other.

5. INTIMATE style (together with the polite labeled pan-mal in Korean). The intimate style, which is the polite style minus the particle yo, is the most common way adults who are close friends or relatives talk to one another. Often sentences in the plain style are freely mixed with those in the intimate, especially by younger people.

6. POLITE style (together with the intimate labeled pān-mal in Korean). The polite or "-e yo" style, which is the intimate + the particle yo, is perhaps the most widely heard way to end a sentence, and the most generally useful style for the foreigner. Adult Koreans who are not close friends or relatives use this style among themselves. Children use it in speaking to adults, who usually address them in the plain style. When a Korean approaches a stranger for information, he most often speaks in the polite style. If he felt sufficiently in awe of the stranger's appearance to find the formal style called for, he would probably hesitate to approach the person with his question.

11.3.1. Casual sentences.

The CASUAL sentence may be either intimate (-ci) or polite (-ci yo, often reduced to -c[y]o) and it has several uses which we can sum up in the tag translation 'suppose':

(1) A casual statement anticipating agreement. With the double question-mark intonation we get a meaning something like 'I suppose it is, isn't it; don't you agree with me; n'est-ce pas' as in Kongwen ey kaci (yo)?? 'I suppose we are going to the park, aren't we.'

(2) A casual suggestion or proposition. With the period intonation or the double exclamation-point intonation there is often the meaning 'let's (us); I suggest that we; how about; suppose we' as in Kongwen ey kaci (yo)!! 'Suppose we go to the park!'

(3) A casual reminder question. Sometimes with either of the exclamation-point intonations the meaning is that of an accusing sort of reminder: 'Didn't you say -? But you said -!', as in Tekswu kwung ey to yūmyeng han pak.mul-kwan i iss.ta (ha)ci!! 'Didn't you say there's a famous museum in Tekswu Palace too?'

(4) A casual informative statement. With the period intonation the casual style is often used to impart information. From the basic meaning of the morpheme ci 'uncertain fact', a flavor of uncertainty – largely feigned – colors the information given, and that has the effect of softening the statement much like English 'you know, I think, it seems to me, I guess, I suppose':

Poktong-i to kaci (yo). 'Poktong-i is going too, you know.'

Kuleh.key hamyen cöh.keyss.ci (yo). 'I guess that will do.'

302 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

Though you may make statements about yourself in this way, you seldom answer questions about yourself with casual statements, for it would seem evasive not be more definite with information about your own activities and intentions when directly queried on them.

(5) A casual command. With the period or the exclamation-point intonation, the casual style can be used as a soft command 'suppose you just --- ':

Tāyhap-sil ey anc.e se kitalisici yo(!) 'Suppose you girls sit down and wait in the lounge'.

(6) A casual question. With the question-mark intonation, the casual style indicates a yes-or-no question 'I suppose that -?':

Kongwen ey kaci (yo)? 'I suppose we're going to the park?'

Eti kaci (yo)? 'I suppose you're going somewhere?' - CF Eti ka (yo). or Eti kana yo. 'Where are you going?'

Questions which contain a content-interrogative (such as mues meaning 'what' rather than 'something') often seem too specific for such a casual inquiry; but they sometimes occur, with the period intonation;

Phullathuphom un meych pen ici yo. 'What (number) platform do you suppose it is?'

To sum up the uses of the casual -ci (yo) with the various intonations:

-ci yo.	(1) 'I suppose '; 'I guess '; ' ; you know'
	(2) 'Suppose we '; 'Let's (us) '
	(3) 'Suppose you '; 'Please '; 'Do , willya'
	(4) 'I suppose ?'; 'Wh do you suppose ?'
-ci yo?	(1) 'I suppose ?'
-ci yo??	(2) 'I suppose, don't you agree'; ' n'est-ce pas'
-ci yo!!	(1) 'Suppose we ', 'Let's (us) '
	(2) 'But I thought ', 'Didn't you say ?!'

According to 'Yi Hyosang (1991:454) the -ci forms are COMMITTAL: they "express the speaker's commitment to the truth of the information conveyed with varying degree of certainty", ranging from probable to certain. Apt translations for -ci statements include 'obviously', 'definitely', 'for sure', and 'of course', or 'you know' and 'you see', pointing to the obviousness of the information. "In inter-rogative contexts, the suffix expresses asking confirmation on information the speaker is committed to. In imperative or propositive contexts, the suffix expresses suggestion for an action which the speaker believes to be proper in a given context."

See also the entry -pci yo in Part II. Notice that -ci yo is usually reduced to a single syllable -cyo and pronounced /co/.

11.3.2. Exclamatory sentences.

Exclamatory sentences occur in the intimate and $(+ y_0)$ polite styles. They are made by adnominalization (§11.9) + the postmodifier tey 'circumstance' and the exclamation-point intonation, though sometimes the simple period intonation is used. When the suspensive or triple-dot intonation is heard the same expression is CIRCUMSTANTIAL, §11.3.3. The meaning is something like 'my what - !' or 'oh isn't it - ', and sometimes in English a final low-pitched 'though' (or an initial 'But') catches the feel of the Korean:

Chwuwun tey (yo)! 'Gee but it's cold!'

Coh.un tey (yo)! 'How nice!'

Côh.un kos in tey (yo)! 'But what a nice place!'

Phyen.li han tey (yo)! 'Isn't it convenient, though!'

Such expressions differ from the meaning of the apperceptive sentence (§11.5) primarily in the focus of emphasis. The apperceptive sentence stresses the suddenness of realization, or the novelty of the situation produced by the realization. The exclamatory sentence stresses the genuineness or intensity of the state described, much as the simple exclamation point does in English prose. When the exclamatory sentence is accompanied by the "??" intonation, as it occasionally is, it means about the same thing as the casual 'isn't it':

Nemu yātan sulen tey yo?? 'Isn't it too noisy, though?'

Exclamatory sentences are more often built on adjectival and copular sentences, but there are verbal examples, too:

Nwun ey ttuynun tey! 'It's striking (to the eye)!'

Wuli sāchwun tul i ku hak.kyo ey tanyess.nun tey 'Why, my cousins went to that school!'

A few adjectives can make exclamatory sentences by using the colloquial -ulq si ko and the literary -un ci ko; see the entries for those expressions in Part II.

11.3.3. Circumstantial sentences.

One type of suspended sentence is made with a modifier form + the postmodifier tey 'circumstance', usually accompanied by the suspensive or triple-dot intonation: Ponta \rightarrow Ponun tey...; Coh.ta \rightarrow Coh.un tey...; Cip ita \rightarrow Cip in tey.... The meaning is something like 'it is this way, so ...', 'and uh...', 'but uh...', '(but) you know ...', ' - you know? - '. A circumstance is mentioned with some unstated conclusion to be drawn from it, perhaps a conclusion one hesitates to put into words. For any such utterance, the speaker can always go ahead and supply the implied conclusion, and he may very well do so if prompted:

Kim: Cey ka onul pappun tey yo ... 'I'm sorta busy today, you know, ... '

Pak: Kulay se yo ... 'And so ... ?'

Kim: Sāmu sikan ey môs okeyss.ey yo. 'I won't be able to come for office hours'.

The circumstantial sentences are sometimes used to ask questions in the intimate and polite styles, as well as to make comments. Notice the difference of meaning that accompanies a difference in intonation when an indeterminate (a content-interrogative) is present:

Ce ke n' musun chayk in tey?? 'What sort of book is it(, anyway)?'

Ce ke n' musun chayk in tey! 'Gee, I guess it must be some sort of book!' Compare:

Ce ke n' musun chayk ia. 'What sort of book is it?'

Ce ke n' musun chayk ia! 'It must be some sort of book!'

Further examples:

Chima nun musun pich in tey?? 'What color is the skirt(, anyway)?'

Musun tāykwel kath.un tey?? 'Is it like some sort of palace?' – This could also be taken as a fragment, 'You mean the place [tey = kos] that looks like some sort of palace?'

11.3.4. Uncertainty sentences.

Sentences can be adnominalized (\$11.9) and followed by the postmodifier ci + the particle to, as an expansion of the verbal sentence Molunta 'I don't know' to express the meaning 'perhaps, maybe'.

Ponta. -> Ponun ci to molunta. 'Maybe someone is looking at it.'

Côh.ta. -> Côh.un ci to molunta. 'Maybe it is good.'

Cip ita. → Cip in ci to molunta. 'Maybe it is a house.'

These sentences can then be abbreviated by dropping to molunta, and the result is an UNCERTAINTY sentence in the intimate or (+ yo) polite styles, usually accompanied by the period intonation:

Cip ey iss.nun ci (yo). 'Maybe she is at home.'

Kuleh.key hamyen cöh.keyss.nun ci (yo). 'Maybe we should do it that way.'

Tol.a wass.nun ci (yo). 'Perhaps he's back.'

11.3.5. Afterthought sentences.

Afterthought sentences are made in the intimate and (+ yo) polite styles by an adverbialization (§11.10) with the gerund -ko, which is commonly pronounced -kwu, especially before yo in this colloquial structure. According to Pak Sengwen (108-9) the sentence-final gerund can be used either to express an afterthought, as here described, or in answer to a question. Ordinarily the gerund does not occur at the end of a sentence, but it can be used to finalize a kind of afterthought in much the same way that an English sentence sometimes begins with 'And also, --- ':

Phyo nun eti se sa yo. Tto kaps un elma 'ko yo. 'Where do we buy tickets? And how much are they?'

1.1

I kes un mues iko, ce kes un mues in ka yo. – I kes un tangsin uy moca 'ko, ce kes un tangsin uy chayk iko yo. 'What is this, and what is that? – This is your hat, and that is your book.'

Pipimq pap un ili cwusey yo. - ¹Nāyngmyen un ili cwusiko yo. 'Serve the mixed rice here. - And the chilled noodles, here.'

Ka (se) cwumusey yo; na ttaymun ey caci anh.ko kitalici māsiko yo. 'Go off to bed; don't wait up for me.'

There are many other ways of stating an impromptu afterthought, of course, including common inversions such as **Pappi kwūlci mala**, sikan i nek.nek hani 'Don't rush, (for) there's plenty of time'. The use of a syntactic inversion that puts the subject or object at the end, after the verb, is an effective stylistic device in poetry, popular both in Korea and in Japan.

A special use of afterthought structure is seen in the expressions -ko malko (yo)! 'of course -!': Ponta \rightarrow Poko (§11.10) \rightarrow Poko malko (yo)! or Pokwu malkwu (yo)! 'Of course I'm looking at it!'.

11.4. Tense-aspect conversions.

We have referred (§9.1) to two tense markers (-ess- past, -keyss- future), and to five aspect markers: indicative and subjunctive (which combine with the assertive and attentive moods to form some of the endings treated as mood conversions in §11.5), retrospective (-tu-, ...), prospective (-ul-, ...), and processive (-n-, -nun-, ...). But by tense-aspect conversions we do not refer directly to the specific morphemes that go to make up what we are calling the verb-final "moods", but rather to categories of sentence relationship such that our nuclear sentences can be transformed in these ways: ¹³ (1) Present \rightarrow Past. Ponta \rightarrow Pwass.ta 'l looked at it'; Côh.ta \rightarrow Côh.ass.ta 'It was good': Cip ita

→ Cip iess.ta 'It was a house'.

(2) Past \rightarrow Past-Past. (Ponta \rightarrow) Pwass.ta \rightarrow Pwass.ess.ta 'I looked at it (but I have forgotten what it looked like)'; (Côh.ta \rightarrow) Côh.ass.ta \rightarrow Côh.ass.ess.ta 'It was good (and then something went wrong)'; (Cip ita \rightarrow) Cip iess.ta \rightarrow Cip iess.ess.ta 'It was a house (or so I thought, but later it turned out to be something else)'. It is difficult to set up situations adequate to call for the past-past without a bit of artificiality, and the verbs of going and coming seem to work best: Onta 'He comes' \rightarrow Wass.it 'He has come = He is here' \rightarrow Wass.ess.ta 'He came (but left) = He was here'; Kanta 'He goes' \rightarrow Kass.ta 'He has gone = He is away' \rightarrow Kass.ess.ta 'He went (but came back) = He is back'. Other situations are set up with verbs that imply a result likely to be reversed or changed such as eating (and getting full but later feeling hunger again), borrowing (but later repaying), getting tired (but renewing one's energy with rest), getting cloudy (but then clearing up later),

(3) Present \rightarrow Future. Ponta \rightarrow Pokeyss.ta 'I will look at it' (or, below, 'He probably looks at it'); Côh.ta \rightarrow Côh.keyss.ta 'It will be good' (or 'It probably is good'); Cip ita \rightarrow Cip ikeyss.ta 'It will be a house' (or 'It probably is a house').

(4) Present → Tentative. Same as (3); often preceded by ama 'likely'.

(5) Future \rightarrow Future tentative. (Ponta \rightarrow) Pokeyss.ta \rightarrow Polq kes ita (abbreviation Polq ke yta or more often Polq ke 'ta); (Cöh.ta \rightarrow) Cöh.keyss.ta \rightarrow Cöh.ulq kes ita 'It will probably be good'.

(6) Past \rightarrow Past Future. (Ponta \rightarrow) Pwass.ta \rightarrow Pwass.keyss.ta 'I will have looked at it' (or, below, 'He probably looked at it'); (Cöh.ta \rightarrow) Cöh.ass.ta \rightarrow Cöh.ass.keyss.ta 'It will have been good' (or, below – and more likely, 'It must have been good'); (Cip ita \rightarrow) Cip iess.ta \rightarrow Cip iess.keyss.ta 'It will have been a house' (or – and more likely, 'It probably was a house').

(7) Past \rightarrow Past Tentative. Same as (6); often preceded by ama 'likely'.

(9) Past-Past -> Past-Past Tentative. Same as (8); often preceded by ama 'likely'.

(10) Present \rightarrow Retrospective. Ponta \rightarrow Potula '(When observed) he was looking at it'; Cöh.ta \rightarrow Cöh.tula '(According to my observations) it was good, it was found to be good'; Cip ita \rightarrow Cip itula '(I noticed) it was a house'. The one who did the observing must be the speaker of the statement.

(11) Past \rightarrow Past Retrospective. (Ponta \rightarrow) Pwass.ta \rightarrow Pwass.tula 'I found that he had been looking at it'; (Côh.ta \rightarrow) Côh.ass.ta \rightarrow Côh.ass.tula 'I noticed it had once been good'; Cip ita \rightarrow Cip iess.ta \rightarrow Cip iess.tula 'I remembered that it had been a house'.

(12) Past-Past \rightarrow Past-Past Retrospective. (Ponta \rightarrow) Pwass.ta \rightarrow Pwass.ess.ta \rightarrow Pwass.ess.tula; The forms are rare in speech; when written they are sometimes used just as emphatic forms of (11). (13) Past Future \rightarrow Past Future Retrospective. (Ponta \rightarrow Pwass.ta \rightarrow) Pwass.keyss.ta \rightarrow Pwass.keyss.tula '(From what I observed) he will have looked at it' or 'He likely looked at it'; Not too common; see the entry -ess.keyss.tula in Part II.

The meanings of present, past, and future conversions are sometimes at variance with what the label seems to call for; see the entries -keyss.ta and -ess- in Part II. Examples given by CM 1:316-7 show the present used for (1) permanent or habitual; (2) future, especially definite expectation with verbs of departure and arrival; (3) historical present; (4) command-like instructions, such as recipes or stage directions; (5) citing a series of actions. For more on the retrospective, see p. 325.

Korean resembles English rather than Japanese in expressions of the type acik an /mos V-ess.ta 'has not yet V-ed'. In Japanese the nonpast negative will appear in such sentences (ma'da sinai).

11.5. Mood conversions.

In speaking of mood conversions we use the term "mood" in a somewhat narrower sense than before, to refer to the finite moods. Specifically, we treat the STATEMENT as basic and regard each of the other moods – question, command, proposition, and apperception – as a conversion from that. Because of the complexities of form taken in the various styles (\$11.3), I have prepared a table to display the forms used for each category and it includes also the retrospective forms (\$11.4) because of their interrelated complexities. In the table an arrow pointing up means "use the simple statement form, perhaps with a different intonation". An arrow pointing to the left means "use a form from a less polite style", one pointing to the right means "use a form from a more polite style". An arrow pointing both left and right means "use either a less or a more polite style". The difference between the styles is not entirely a gradation of politeness as such, to be sure, but for the purposes of this table we will so consider it. Some categories offer several possibilities, for which there is generally a slight difference in usage; the options are cited here in the order of the relative frequency with which they are chosen. The table on p. 306 summarizes the facts that are discussed in detail, style by style, in later sections. In the table (-)kwun represents also (-)kwurmen and kulye represents also kwulye.

There are several colloquial and dialect forms that do not appear in the table, such as -(su)pci yo, -(u)psey, -la kwu, -ca kwu, They will be found as individual entries in Part II.

11.5.1. The plain style.

PLAIN STYLE: Statement.

The indicative assertive -ta is attached to adjectives, to the copula, to iss- and $\bar{e}ps$ -, and to all cases of the tense markers -ess- and -keyss- (regardless of what kind of stem they may be attached to): Coh.ta 'It's good'; Nay kes ita 'It's mine'; Cip i iss.ta 'I have a home', Ton i $\bar{e}ps$.ta 'I have no money'; Pwass.ta 'I looked at it'; Pokeyss.ta 'I will look at it'. But verbs attach the PROCESSIVE assertive -nunta /-nta: Ponta 'He looks at it'. The copula has a special alternant when used in quotative constructions (\$11.11): instead of ita /'ta we hear ila /'la in Cip ila ko hayss.ta 'They said it's a house', Pusan ila 'nun tosi 'the city called (= of) Pusan', and na 'la to 'even though / if it be me'.

PLAIN STYLE: Question.

(1) The indicative attentive, in the form of the one-shape ending -ni, is attached to any stem: Cöh.ni? (/cōnni/) 'Is it good?'; Cip ini? 'Is it a house?'; Poni? 'Do you see it?'; Pwass.ni? 'Did you see it?'; Iss.keyss.ni? 'Will there be any?' Do not confuse this with the two-shape ending called the sequential,

306 PART 1

A Reference Grammar of Korean

1 - 3 . 2 at

Mood shift table

STATE-	PLAIN		INTIMATE				M. POLITE	FORMAL
MENT	-ta, i-la -nunta	-ney	-e	-ci	-ci yo	-50	-е(у) уо	-sup.nita
QUESTION	-ni -n(un) ya -nun ka, -nun -un ka	-na	← ↑ -nun tey	-ci 'ni	← ↑	t	-un ka yo -na yo	-sup.nikka
APPER- CEPTION	-kwun -nun kwun	← -ney kulye	~-	4 -	→	← -→	-kwun yo -nun kwun yo	-sup.nita kulye
RETRO. STATE- MENT	-tula	-tey, ?i-ley	, ←	←	->	→	-tey yo -tun tey yo -tula ko yo	-suptita
RETRO. QUES- TION RETRO.	-tun ya -tun	-ti	←	←	→	← →	-tey yo -tun ka yo	-suptikka
APPER- CEPTION	-tukwun	*-	4	←	→	← →	-tukwun yo, -tun kwun yo	-suptita kulye
SUGGES- TION	-ca	-sey	-ulq ka -ulye	←	↑ →	← ↑ →	-ulq ka yo	-upsita
COMMAND (quoted)	-e la, -ula	-key (na)	← [†]	t	↑ →	← † →	↑ →	-usio, 🧃

-uni/-ni. The forms are alike after a vowel, so that poni ... can mean 'since you see it', but they contrast after a consonant: Mek.ni? 'Does he eat?', mek.uni ... 'since he eats'; Pwass.ni? 'Did you see it?', pwass.uni ... 'since you saw it'; Pokeyss.ni? 'Will we look at it?', pokeyss.uni ... 'since we will look at it'. However, 'Yi Tongcay tells me that older Seoul speakers prefer -un i for consonant-final adjective stems: Cöh.un i? /cö(u)ni/ 'Is it good?', Cak.un i? 'Is it little?' (instead of Cäk.ni? /cängni/).

(2) Processive verbs, iss- and eps-, -ess- and -keyss- (attached to any stem) may use the PROCESSIVE MODIFIER -nun + the postmodifier ya: Ponun ya? 'Are you looking at it?'; Pwass.nun ya? 'Did you see it?'; Pokeyss.nun ya? 'Will we see it?'; Cöh.ass.nun ya? 'Was it good?'; Cöh.keyss.nun ya? 'Will it be good?'; Iss.nun ya? 'Is there any?' The postmodifier is sometimes pronounced i or a (Ponun i? Ponun a?), and the processive modifier -nun is sometimes abbreviated to -n', so that you will hear Pon' ya, Pwass.n' ya; Pokeyss.n' ya?; Iss.n' ya? The forms like Poni? in (1) above may very well be simply Pon' i? - Ponun i? = Ponun ya? You may also hear Ponun ya? as Ponun a? and Pon' a?

(3) A modifier form + the postmodifier ka is a structure attached mostly to adjectives and the copula, but occasionally to verbs, too: Cōh.un ka? 'Is it good?'; Cōh.ulq ka? 'Will it be good?'; Cip in ka? 'Is it a house?'; Ponun ka? = Ponun ya? 'Do you see it?' CF Polq ka? 'Shall we look at it?' = 'Let's look at it!' (FAMILIAR suggestion).

How do we choose among these several patterns? Follow the most common practice (leaving aside for the moment quotations, \$11.11):

Use -ni for verbs, iss-, eps-, -ess-, and -keyss-.

Use -un ka or -ni for adjectives and the copula.

PLAIN STYLE: Apperception.

The apperceptive endings -kwun (a), kwumen, -kwulye are attached to adjectives, to iss- and ēps-, and to -ess- and -keyss-, as in: Cöh.kwun! (or Cöh.kwun a! or Cöh.kwumen! or Cöh.kwulye!) 'Oh, it's nice!'; Iss.kwumen! 'So there is some!'; Ēps.kwulye! 'Why, there isn't any!'; Pwass.kwun a! 'Why, they've seen it!'; Pokeyss.kwun a! 'We're going to see it!' But verb stems use the processive modifier + the apperceptive postmodifier kwun (kwun a, kwumen, kwulye), as in Ponun kwun (a)! 'Why, you're looking at it!'. And the copula stem is often replaced by a variant ilo-: Cip ilokwun a! or Cip ikwun a! 'Why, it's a house!' 'Yi Hyosang 1991 says these forms represent sudden perception of unassimilated information or evidence, said to express oneself rather than inform the listener.

PLAIN STYLE: Retrospective statement.

The retrospective assertive -tula attaches to any stem: Potula 'He was looking at it (I noticed)'. CF \$11.4.

PLAIN STYLE: Retrospective question.

(1) The retrospective modifier -tun + the postmodifier ya, as in Potun ya? '(Did you notice) was he looking at it?' and Pwass.tun ya? '(Could you tell) had he been looking at it?'

(2) The same construction omitting the ya: Potun? Pwass.tun? Largely confined to Phyengan.

PLAIN STYLE: Retrospective apperception.

The retrospective apperceptive -tu-kwun (-tu-kwun a, -tu-kwumen, -tu-kwulye) attaches to any stem; or, you can use the full form from which that is probably abbreviated, the retrospective modifier + the postmodifier kwun (kwun a) and variants kwumen and kwulye: Potun kwun = Potukwun 'Why, I see he's been (found to be) looking at it!'

PLAIN STYLE: Suggestion or proposition.

The subjunctive assertive -ca is used to express the meaning 'let's do it': Poca 'Let's look at it!'. The mood does not occur for adjective, copula, -ess- or -keyss-; nor for ēps-, but iss- can make a proposition in one of its meanings, Iss.ca 'Let's stay!' (The negative is Iss.ci mālca 'Let's not stay!')

PLAIN STYLE: Command.

When final in an unquoted verbal sentence, a command is expressed with the infinitive -e + the particle Ia, as in Pwā Ia! 'Look at it!' (Certain verbs have an alternant infinitive form in this construction; see §8.3.6.) The formally corresponding conversion of an adjectival sentence produces an exclamation: Coh.a Ia! 'How nice!' In a quoted sentence (§11.11) the command is expressed by the subjunctive attentive -ula/-la as in Pola ko hayss.ta 'He told me to look'.

11.5.2. The familiar style.

FAMILIAR STYLE: Statement.

The familiar indicative assertive form -ney is used: Poney 'I see it'; Pwass.ney 'I saw it'; Pokeyss.ney 'I will look at it'; Cöh.ney /cönney/ 'It is good'; Cip iney 'It is a house'. But adjectives and the copula often take the prospective modifier -ul(q) + the postmodifier sey, instead: Cöh.ulq sey 'It's good!'; Cip ilq sey 'It's a house'.

FAMILIAR STYLE: Question.

The familiar indicative attentive form -na is used: Pona? 'Do you see it?'; Pwass.na? 'Did you see it?'; Cip ina? 'Is it a house?'; Cöh.na? /cönna/ 'Is it good?' - CF. the /cōna/ variant of Cöh.un a? = Cōh.un ya? (PLAIN style) and of cōh.una 'is good but'.

FAMILIAR STYLE: Apperception.

Shift to the plain style. But some people will add the particle k(w)ulye after -ney.

FAMILIAR STYLE: Retrospective statement.

The familiar retrospective assertive -tey attaches to a verb or adjective: Potey '(I noticed) he was looking at it'; Coh.tey 'I found it was nice'. The copula form is itey or ?iley (presumably a lenition

from itey, CF its for the copula its in a quotation): Cip itey 'I noticed it was a house'. Do not confuse this with the 'y = the hay and \cdots its 'y = \cdots its hay; see entries in Part II.

FAMILIAR STYLE: Retrospective question.

The familiar retrospective assertive -ti attaches to any stem: Poti? '(Did you notice) was he looking at it?'; Cöh.ti? 'Did you find it nice?'; Cip iti? '(Could you tell,) was it a house?'

FAMILIAR STYLE: Retrospective apperception.

Shift to plain style.

FAMILIAR STYLE: Suggestion or proposition.

The familiar subjunctive assertive -sey is attached to a verb: Posey 'Let's look at it'.

FAMILIAR STYLE: Command.

The adverbative -key 'so that it be/do \dots ' is attached to a verb, and may be followed by the particle una / na to soften the effect: Pokey (na)! 'Look at it! (Have a look!)'

11.5.3. The intimate style.

INTIMATE STYLE: Statement.

The infinitive -e attaches to any stem: $Pw\bar{a}$ 'I see it'; Pwass.e 'I saw it'; Pokeyss.e 'I'll look at it'; Côh.a 'It's good'. The copula infinitive ie is often pronounced ia (and misspelled iya) with the shortened form ya after a vowel and in fast speech sometimes even after a consonant: Cip ia 'It's a house'; Na ya 'It's me'. Ending a statement the infinitive ending -e is sometimes pronounced -ey after -(u)si-, iss-, ëps-, -ess-, -keyss-, and kath-, especially in the speech of women. (CF §9.4.)

INTIMATE STYLE: Question.

(1) Use the statement form with the appropriate intonation: Pwā? 'Do you see it?'; Cōh.a? 'Is it nice?'; Cip ia (ie)? 'Is it a house?'; Pwass.e? (or Pwass.ey?) 'Did you see it?'; Pokeyss.e? (or Pokeyss.ey?) 'Will we see it?'

(2) Shift to the familiar or plain styles.

(3) For verbal sentences, iss- and eps-, -ess- and -keyss-, you can use the processive modifier -nun + the postmodifier tey: Ponun tey? 'Do you see it?'; Pwass.nun tey? 'Did you see it?'; Pokeyss.nun tey? 'Will we see it?' Sometimes, too, the modifier -un + tey can be used for adjectival and copular sentences: Chima nun musun pich in tey 'What color's the skirt?'; Musun taykwel kath.un tey? 'Isn't it like some sort of palace?'

INTIMATE STYLE: Apperception. Shift to plain style.

INTIMATE STYLE: Retrospective statement. Shift to familiar or plain style.

INTIMATE STYLE: Retrospective question. Shift to plain style.

INTIMATE STYLE: Retrospective apperception. Shift to plain style.

INTIMATE STYLE: Suggestion or proposition.

(1) The prospective modifier -ul(q) + the postmodifier ka, often with the lively "??" intonation:Polg ka?(?) 'Shall we have a look?'

(2) Shift to familiar or plain style.

(3) Use the Statement form (the infinitive) with the appropriate intonation: Pwal 'Let's look!'

(4) [old-fashioned, literary] Use the intentive -ulye/-lye: Polye 'Let's have a look at it'; Com te mek.ulye 'I'd like us to eat a little more'; Cikum halye 'Let's do it now'. CF the cajolative -ulyem/-lyem (97.1). In northern dialects the intentive is often pronounced -uley/-ley; do not confuse that with a vowel-raised variant of -ula/-la 'y as in Na com poley (= pola 'y)! 'Look at me!'

INTIMATE STYLE: Command.

(1) Shift to familiar or plain style.

(2) Use the Statement form (the infinitive) with the appropriate intonation: Pwal 'Look!'

11.5.4. The casual intimate style.

CASUAL INTIMATE STYLE: Statement.

The suspective -ci attaches to any stem: Poci 'I see it'; Pwass.ci 'I saw it'; Pokeyss.ci 'I think I'll see it'; Cöh.ci 'I think it's nice'; Cip ici 'It is a house, you see'.

CASUAL INTIMATE STYLE: Question.

(1) Follow the suspective with the indicative attentive of the copula ini/'ni: Poci 'ni? 'Do you suppose he sees it?'; Pwass.ci 'ni? 'Do you suppose he saw it?'; Pokeyss.ci 'ni? 'Do you suppose we'll see it?' (This seems to be a dialect usage. See p. 458.)

(2) Use the Statement form with the appropriate intonation: Poci?(?); Pwass.ci?; Pokeyss.ci?; Coh.ci?; Cip ici?

(3) Shift to plain style.

CASUAL INTIMATE STYLE: Apperception. Shift to plain style.

CASUAL INTIMATE STYLE: Retrospective statement. Shift to familiar or plain style.

CASUAL INTIMATE STYLE: Retrospective question. Shift to plain style.

CASUAL INTIMATE STYLE: Retrospective apperception. Shift to plain style.

CASUAL INTIMATE STYLE: Suggestion or proposition.

(1) Use the Statement form, usually with the "!" or "!!" intonation, but sometimes just the ".": Poci!(!) 'Suppose we have a look at it!'

(2) Shift to intimate, familiar, or plain style.

CASUAL INTIMATE STYLE: Command.

(1) Use the Statement form, with "!" or "." intonation: Poci! 'Suppose you look at it'.

(2) Shift to intimate, familiar, or plain style.

11.5.5. The casual polite style.

CASUAL POLITE STYLE: Statement.

This is the same as the casual intimate with the addition of the particle yo after the suspective -ci, and the resulting -ci yo is often shortened in pronunciation to -c[y]o: Poci yo = Poc[y]o; Pwass.ci yo = Pwass.c[y]o; Pokeyss.ci yo = Pokeyss.c[y]o; Cōh.ci yo = Cōh.c[y]o /cōcho/; Cip ici yo = Cip ic[y]o.

CASUAL POLITE STYLE: Question.

(1) Use the Statement form with the appropriate intonation: Poci yo?(?) = Poc[y]o; Pwass.ci yo? = Pwass.c[y]o?; Pokeyss.ci? = Pokeyss.c[y]o; Côh.ci yo? = Cöh.keyss.c[y]o?; Cip ici yo? = Cip ic[y]o?

(2) Shift to plain style.

CASUAL POLITE STYLE: Apperception. Shift to polite style.

CASUAL POLITE STYLE: Retrospective statement. Shift to polite or formal style.

CASUAL POLITE STYLE: Retrospective question. Shift to polite or formal style.

CASUAL POLITE STYLE: Retrospective apperception. Shift to polite style.

CASUAL POLITE STYLE: Suggestion or proposition.

(1) Use the Statement form, usually with the "!" or "!!" intonation, but sometimes just the ".": Poci yo!(!) = Poc[y]o!(!) 'Suppose we have a look!'

(2) Shift to polite or formal style.

CASUAL POLITE STYLE: Command.

(1) Use the Statement form, with "!" or "." intonation: Poci yo! 'Suppose you look at it'.

(2) Shift to polite or formal style.

11.5.6. The semiformal (authoritative) style.

SEMIFORMAL (AUTHORITATIVE) STYLE: Statement.

The semiformal indicative assertive -so/-o (dialect -uo/-o) attaches to any stem: Poo 'I see it'; Pwass.⁵o 'I saw it'; Pokeyss.⁵o 'I will see it'; Côh.so 'It is good'; Cip io 'It is a house' - CF two other utterances that sound identical: the polite fragment Cip iyo 'A house.' and the variant polite copular sentence Cip i yo = Cip (y)ey yo = Cip iey yo 'It is a house'.

For adjective stems there is a variant -ui/-i, as in Côh.ui = Côh.so 'It is good' and Chai = Chao 'It is cold to touch' (- Chata). CF LHS 2266b, 2289a.

310 PARTI

SEMIFORMAL (AUTHORITATIVE) STYLE: Question.

Use the Statement form, with the appropriate intonation: **Poo?** 'Do you see it?'; **Pwass.**⁵o? 'Did you see it?'; **Pokeyss.**⁵o? 'Will we see it?'; **Coh.so**? or **Coh.ui**? 'Is it good?'; **Cip io**? 'Is it a house?'

SEMIFORMAL (AUTHORITATIVE) STYLE: Apperception. Shift to plain or polite style. SEMIFORMAL (AUTHORITATIVE) STYLE: Retrospective statement. Shift to plain or polite style. SEMIFORMAL (AUTHORITATIVE) STYLE: Retrospective question. Shift to plain or polite style. SEMIFORMAL (AUTHORITATIVE) STYLE: Retrospective apperception. Shift to plain or polite style. SEMIFORMAL (AUTHORITATIVE) STYLE: Retrospective apperception. Shift to plain or polite style. SEMIFORMAL (AUTHORITATIVE) STYLE: Retrospective apperception.

(1) Use the Statement form with the appropriate intonation: Pool 'Let's have a look at it!'

(2) Shift to familiar or plain style.

SEMIFORMAL (AUTHORITATIVE) STYLE: Command.

(1) Use the Statement form with an appropriate intonation: Poo! 'Look at it!'

(2) Shift to familiar or plain style.

11.5.7. The polite style.

POLITE STYLE: Statement.

The infinitive -e + the particle yo attaches to any stem: Pwā yo 'I see it'; Pwass.e(y) yo 'I saw it'; Pokeyss.e(y) yo 'I will see it'; Cōh.a yo 'It is good'; Cip ie(y) yo 'It is a house'. The copula is often shortened to ye(y) yo, which usually sounds like ey yo (§4.3): Cip (y)ey yo 'It is a house'. The mid vowel is sometimes raised to high: Cip i yo = Cip (y)ey yo. CF Cip io 'It is a house' [semiformal], Cip iyo 'A house' [polite fragment]. All three sound alike: /cipi(y)o/.

POLITE STYLE: Question.

(1) Use the Statement form with the appropriate intonation: Pwā yo? 'Does he see it?'; Pwass.e(y) yo? 'Did he see it?'; Pokess.e(y) yo? 'Will we see it?'; Cōh.a yo? 'Is it good?'; Cip ie(y) yo? or Cip (y)ey yo? or Cip i yo? 'Is it a house?'

(2) The familiar indicative attentive -na + the particle yo attaches to any stem: Pona yo? 'Does he see it?'; Pwass.na yo? 'Did he see it?'; Pokeyss.na yo? 'Will we see it?'; Iss.na yo? 'Is there any?'; Eps.na yo? 'Isn't there any?' This is more common with verbal sentences, including Iss.ta and Eps.ta, but it is also heard with adjectives when they are past or future (Coh.ass.na yo? 'Was it good?'; Coh.keyss.na yo? 'Will it be good?'), and sometimes when they are in the present tense: Coh.na yo? 'Is it good?'

(3) \overline{A} modifier + the postmodifier ka + the particle yo will attach to any stem, and is common with present-tense adjectival and copular sentences (Cöh.un ka yo? 'Is it good?'; Cip in ka yo? 'Is it a house?'), but it occasionally occurs also with past, future, and verbal sentences.

As a rule of thumb: use -na yo with a verb stem, the past -ess- or future -keyss-, iss- and eps-; and use -un ka yo with an adjective stem or the copula.

POLITE STYLE: Apperception.

(1) Adjective stems, iss- and ēps-, -ess- and -keyss-, attach the apperceptive ending -kwun (or -kwumen) + the particle yo: Cöh.kwu(me)n yo! 'Oh, it's nice!'; Iss.kwu(me)n yo! 'Why, so there is!'; Ēps.kwu(me)n yo! 'But there aren't any (of them)!'; Pwass.kwu(me)n yo! 'Oh, he's seen it!'; Pokeyss.kwu(me)n yo! 'Why, we'll see it!'

(2) Verb stems attach the processive modifier -nun + the postmodifier kwu(me)n + the particle yo: Ponun kwu(me)n yo! 'Oh, he sees it!'

POLITE STYLE: Retrospective statement.

- (1) Use intimate (-tey) + the particle $y_0 = -tey y_0$.
- (2) Use polite retrospective apperceptive or polite retrospective circumstantial (-tun tey yo).

(3) Use plain retrospective statement + ko yo = -tula ko yo.

POLITE STYLE: Retrospective question.

(1) The retrospective modifier -tun + the postmodifier ka + the particle yo attached to any stem: Potun ka yo? 'Were they looking at it?'; Pwass.tun ka yo? 'Had they been looking at it (or could you tell)?'

(2) Shift to the formal style,

POLITE STYLE: Retrospective apperceptive.

(1) The retrospective apperceptive ending -tukwu(me)n + the particle yo attaches to any stem: Potukwu(me)n yo! 'Why, I see he's been looking at it!'. This seems to be a contraction of the next option.

(2) The retrospective modifier -tun + the postmodifier kwu(me)n + the particle yo attaches to any stem: Potun kwu(me)n yo! 'Why, I see he's heen looking at it!'.

POLITE STYLE: Suggestion or proposition.

(1) The prospective modifier -ul(q) + the postmodifier ka + the particle yo with "??" intonation:Polq ka yo?? 'Shall we look at it?'

(2) Use the Statement form, with "!" or "." intonation: Pwa yo! 'Let's look at it!'

(3) Shift to the formal style.

POLITE STYLE: Command.

(1) Shift to the formal style.

(2) Use the Statement form, with "!" or "." intonation: Pwa yo! 'Look at it!'

11.5.8. The formal style.

FORMAL STYLE: Statement.

All stems attach the formal indicative assertive -sup.nita/-p.nita (with the dialect or spelling variant -up.nita after a consonant): Pop.nita 'I see it'; Pwass.³up.nita 'I saw it'; Pokeyss.⁵up.nita 'We will see it'; Meksup.nita (dialect Mek.up.nita) 'I eat it'; Cöh.sup.nita (dialect Cöh.up.nita) 'It is good'; Cip ip.nita 'It is a house'.

FORMAL STYLE: Question.

All stems attach the formal indicative attentive -sup.nikka/-p.nikka (with the dialect or spelling variant -up.nikka after a consonant): Pop.nikka 'Does he see it?'; Pwass.⁵up.nikka 'Did he see it?'; Pokeyss.⁵up.nikka 'Will we see it?'; Meksup.nikka (dialect Mek.up.nikka) 'Does he eat it?'; Côh.sup.nikka (dialect Côh.up.nikka) 'Is it good?'; Cip ip.nikka 'Is it a house?'.

FORMAL STYLE: Apperception.

(1) Shift to the polite style.

(2) All stems attach the formal indicative assertive -sup.nita/-p.nita (with the dialect or spelling variant -up.nita after a consonant) + the particle kwulye (usually, however, pronounced kulye): Pop.nita k(w)ulye! 'Oh, I see he's looking at it'.

FORMAL STYLE: Retrospective statement.

All stems attach the formal retrospective assertive ending -suptita /-ptita (with the dialect or spelling variant -uptita after a consonant): Poptita '(I noticed) he was looking at it'; Coh.suptita (dialect Coh.uptita) 'I found it nice'; Cip iptita '(I recall) it was a house'.

This form is little used in Seoul; people prefer the polite apperceptive -tu-ku(me)n yo or circumstantial -tun tey yo.

FORMAL STYLE: Retrospective question.

All stems attach the formal retrospective attentive ending -suptikka /-ptikka (with the dialect or spelling variant -uptikka after a consonant): Poptikka '(Did you notice) was he looking at it?'; Cōh.suptikka (dialect Cōh.uptikka) 'Did you find it nice?'; Cip iptikka 'Was it a house?'.

FORMAL STYLE: Retrospective apperception.

(1) Shift to polite style.

(2) All stems attach the formal retrospective assertive ending -suptita /-ptita (with the dialect or spelling variant -uptita after a consonant) + the particle k(w)ulye: Poptita k(w)ulye 'Oh, (I remember noticing) he was looking at it!'

FORMAL STYLE: Suggestion or proposition.

Verbal stems attach the formal subjunctive assertive -upsita/-psita (with a variant -supsita after a consonant): Popsita 'Let's have a look at it'; Ilk.upsita (or Ilk.supsita) 'Let's read'. Since we are

using the formal style it is often appropriate to show respect to the other person included in the action, the addressee, by making the form honorific: Kasipsita 'Let's go'; Capswusipsita 'Let's eat'; Tusipsita 'Let's have a drink'.

FORMAL STYLE: Command.

Verbal stems attach the formal subjunctive attentive ending -usio/-sio, with the alternant -psio after the honorific -usi-/-si-: Posio (with honorific Posipsio) 'Look at it!' – CF Posi yo \leftarrow Pos(y)ey yo = Posye yo 'You see it' (polite honorific statement). Since we are using the formal style, it is natural to make the stem honorific to show respect to the subject of the action, who is the person addressed ('you'): Posipsio 'Please look at it'; Kasipsio 'Please go'; Capswusipsio 'Please eat'. It should be noted that the prevailing practice in South Korea is to spell tinal /--io/ as "---iyo" in all instances, without regard to the basic form of the components of the endings.

Commands can be turned into requests, in any style, by using the auxiliary verb cwunta 'gives (the favor of doing), does for (someone)': Pwā cwusipsio or Pwā cwus(y)ey yo or Pwā cw(u)e or Pwā cw(u)o or Pwā cwukey or even occasionally Pwā cw(u)e la 'Look at it for us/him'.

11.6. Voice conversions.

In \$7.4 we found related pairs of Korean verbs that differ in voice: passive built on active, causative built on active. The derived verbs are often spoken of as "morphological" passives and causatives (like English "feed them cake"), in contrast with the periphrastic structures (like English "let them eat cake") that play a similar role. We observed that causative verbs (vc) are always transitive and that passive verbs (vp) are typically intransitive (vpi) but some of these take a few nouns as direct objects so we decided to call them transitive passives (vpt). Looking at these verbs we can see the following conversion schemes:

(1) A ka X lul vt → B ka A eykey X lul vc

(2) A ka vi (or adj) \rightarrow B ka A lul vc

(3) A ka B lul vt → B ka A eykey vpi

(4) A ka B uy [or B eykey (se)] X lul vt → B ka A eykey X lul vpt

Examples:

(1) Ai ka pap ul mek.nunta 'The child eats the food' \rightarrow Emeni ka ai eykey pap ul mek.inta 'The mother has/makes/lets the child eat the food'.

(2) Ai ka uyca ey anc.nunta 'The child sits down on the chair' \rightarrow Emeni ka ai lul uyca ey anc.hinta 'The mother seats the child on the chair'.

Cengto ka noph.ta 'The level is high' → Wuli ka cengto lul nop.hinta 'We raise the level'.

(3) Kāy ka sālam ul munta 'The dog bites the man' \rightarrow Sālam i kāy eykey mullinta 'The man is bitten by the dog'.

Wuli ka san ul ponta 'We see the mountain' \rightarrow Wuli eykey san i pointa (or San i wuli eykey pointa) 'The mountain is visible to us'. Notice that the order of sentence expansions is determined by the sentence profile (the relative importance of the adjuncts) and is of no relevance to the voice conversion, which is manifest only in the particular specification of the expansions by particles.

(4) Sensayng i haksayng eykey (se) yakcem ul cap.nunta [better with — eykey se] 'The teacher catches the student on a weak point' (or, Sensayng i haksayng uy yakcem ul cap.nunta 'The teacher catches a weak point of the student') \rightarrow Haksayng i sensayng eykey yakcem ul cap.hinta 'The student gets caught on a weak point (or, gets his weak point caught) by the teacher'.

Not all verbs have derived causative and passive stems. If a verb lacks such a derived stem, or even if it has one, it can be turned into the causative or the passive by using periphrastic conversions:

(1) A ka X lul vt	→ B ka A eykey X lul vt -key hanta
	→ B ka A lul sikhye (se) X lul vt -key hanta
(2) A ka vi (or adj)	→ B ka A lul vi(/adj) -key hanta

	\Rightarrow B ka A lul adj -key mantunta
(3) A ka B lul vt	→ B ka A eykey vt -um ul pat.nunta
	tang hanta

But tang hanta seems to be limited to VN [ham] ul tang hanta, and eykey is often replaced by eykey se: Môtun sâlam eykey / hanthey se phi ham ul tang hanta 'He is shunned by all'.

Examples:

(1) Ai ka wuyu lul masinta 'The child drinks the milk' → Emeni ka ai eykey wuyu lul masikey hanta 'The mother gets the child to drink the milk'.

Sik.mo ka pap ul cīs.nunta 'The cook prepares the rice' \rightarrow Emeni ka sik.mo eykey [or, sik.mo lul sikhye (se)] pap ul cis.key hanta 'Mother has the cook prepare the rice'.

(2) Haksayng i anc.nunta 'The student sits down' \rightarrow Sensayng i haksayng ul anc.key hanta 'The teacher has the student sit down'.

Cip i khuta 'The house is big' \rightarrow Wuli ka cip ul khukey hanta 'We make the house big(ger)'.

Kui ka ttok-ttok hata 'He is bright (intelligent)' → Hak.kyo kyöyuk i kui lul ttok-ttok hakey mantul.ess.ta 'Schooling made him bright'.

Sālam tul i ku i lul ki hanta 'People shun him' → Ku i ka sālam tul eykey phi ham ul pat.nunta 'He is shunned by people'.

When a derived causative verb exists, its meaning is usually narrower than that of the periphrastic construction: the meaning of anc.hinta 'seats one' is included in the broader meaning of anc.key hanta 'has/lets one sit down'

Verbal nouns of one syllable that are not free get only the periphrastic treatment: pong hanta 'seals it' -> pong hakey hanta 'has one seal it', cheng hanta 'invites' -> cheng hakey hanta 'has / lets one invite', hap hanta 'adds' -> hap hakey hanta 'has/lets one add'. I have been unable to find any good cases of a one-syllable adjectival noun; for mos hata 'is inferior' the conversion is rejected, and there are only questionable examples for sok hata 'is speedy', chen hata 'is lowly', and sil hata 'is substantial':

? palq kel.um ul sok hakey hanta 'quickens (speeds up) one's steps'

(?)cey mom ul cey ka susu lo chen hakey hanta 'cheapens one's body oneself'

(?)achim mata wüntong ul hay se mom ul sil hakey hanta 'builds up one's body with exercise every morning'

Some of the intransitive verbal nouns are a bit awkward in this conversion, too:

(?)Ku sālam ul munhwag kwa ey sok hakey hanta 'They attach him to the cultural section'.

Verbal nouns and adjectival nouns of more than one syllable, and also free verbal nouns of only one syllable such as il 'work' and mail 'talk', are subject to the conversions in the following ways:

(1) A ka X lul vnt hanta	→ B ka A eykey X lul vnt sikhinta hakey hanta
(2) A ka vni hanta	→ B ka A lul/eykey vni sikhinta hakey hanta
A ka adj-n hata	→ B ka A lul adj-n mantunta hakey hanta
(3) limited to contain two	

(3) limited to certain transitive verbal nouns, which should be marked in the lexicon (for further constraints, see §5.6.6);

A ka B lul vnt hanta	→ B ka A eykey X lul vnt (lul) pat.nunta
	tang hanta
A ka X lul vnt hanta	→ B ka A eykey X lul vnt pat.nunta
	tang hanta
A ka X lul vnt hanta	→ X ka vnt (i) toynta

314 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

Examples:

(1) Sāmu-wen i congi lul cwūmun hanta 'The clerk orders paper' → Nay ka sāmu-wen eykey congi lul cwümun sikhinta (or, cwümun hakey hanta) 'I have the clerk order paper'.

Nay ka (ku sālam ul) sayngkak hanta 'I think (of him)' → Kulenq īl i na eykey (ku sālam ul) sayngkak hakey hanta 'Such events make me think (of him)'.

(2) Ku sālam i kyelhon hanta 'He gets married' → Apeci ka ku sālam ul kyelhon sikhinta (or. hakey hanta) 'His father makes him get married'.

Ku sālam i īl hanta 'He works' → Apeci ka ku sālam eykey īl hakey hanta (or, īl sikhinta – but ?*il hakey sikhinta is unacceptable to some speakers) 'His father makes him work'. I do not know why eykey is accepted in this sentence but rejected (in favor of ul) for the preceding sentence.

Wuli saynghwal i nek.nek hata 'Our life is rich' → I kes i wuli saynghwal ul nek.nek hakey hanta 'This enriches our'life'.

(3) Wuli ka totwuk nom ul kwutha hanta 'We attack the thief (with our fists)' → Totwuk nom i wuli eykey kwutha (lul) tang hanta 'The thief is attacked by us'.

ⁿYeca ka kyelhon ul kecel hanta 'The woman refuses the marriage' \rightarrow Namca ka ⁿyeca eykey kyelhon ul kecel tang hanta 'The man is refused marriage by the woman'.

Ku i ka wuli lul hyep.pak hanta 'He threatens us' → Wuli ka ku i eykey hyep.pak (ul) pat.nunta 'We are threatened by him'.

Wuli ka ku lul cwūmok hanta 'We pay attention to him' → Ku i ka wuli eykey cwūmok (ul) pat.nunta (or, ... wuli uy cwūmok ul ...) 'He has attention paid to him by us' (or, 'He is subject to our attention').

Sālam tul i ku māl ul cwūn māl ila ko selmyeng hanta 'People explain that word as an abbreviation' -> Ku mal i cwun mal ila ko selmyeng toynta 'That word can be explained as an 10 abbreviation'. ୍ୱାଷ୍ଣ

More difficult to explain:

Nay ka ku il i kuleh.ta ko sayngkak hanta 'I think it is that way' → Kuleh.ta ko sayngkak toynta 'That's the way it is thought to be'. (We would have expected the source to contain ku il ul --.)

We must bear in mind several things about these voice conversions. The particle eykey can be replaced by a more colloquial synonym, hanthey. If the indirect object is impersonal, the particle will be ey: kongpho ey salo cap.hinta 'is seized with fear'. These particles are separately called for, on their own, by certain verbs (giving/writing/telling TO --) and sometimes that results in ambiguity: Ku ay hanthey i kes ul selmyeng hakey hasio can mean either 'Have him explain this' or (less likely) 'Have someone explain this to him'. If we clear the ambiguity up a bit we can say Ku ay hanthey ne hanthey i kes ul selmyeng hakey hasio 'Have him explain this to you'. Or, to avoid the juxtaposition of two hanthey phrases, Ku ay hanthey i kes ul ne hanthey selmyeng hakey hasio. You could also substitute evkey for the first hanthey or rephrase the beginning: Ku ay hanthey (lo) ka se -- 'Go to him and - '. When there are two hanthey phrases the one nearest the verb that calls for an indirect object goes with that verb. When there is only one hanthey phrase, you cannot tell for sure whether it goes with the verb or with the conversion. The farther from the verb it is placed, the more likely it goes with the voice conversion.

The particles ey, eykey, and ulo are sometimes replaced in colloquial or sloppy speech by ul/lul. (That caused us some difficulties in defining transitivity, §7.2.) As a result, occasionally we hear a causative sentence with two ul phrases. The one nearest the verb is usually the direct object of the verb, the one further removed is a replacement for the indirect-object particle: ai lul os ul ip.hinta = ai eykey os ul ip.hinta 'gets the child dressed'. It is possible to make a kind of causative on a causative conversion: A ka B eykey X lul vt -key hanta -> C ka A eykey B lul sikhye (se) X lul vt -key hanta 'C gets A to get B to do X'. An example: Na nun sāmu-wen eykey sāhwan ul sikhye se congi lul cwumun hakey hayss.ta 'I had the clerk make the office boy order paper'.

A literary variant of eykey in causative sentences is the expression ulo ha.ye-kum (obsolete ulo ha.ye). The colloquial variant, as we have noted, is hanthey. In passive sentences the literary variants of ev(key) are ulo, ulo malmiam.⁶a, ulo in ha.ye, and ey uy ha.ye.

The passive conversions are not to be confused with the construction -key toy- 'gradually get to be, get so that' as in the following sentences:

Ai ka payq nol.i lul coh.a hakey toyss.ta 'The child came to enjoy boat rides'.

Ton i eps.e to kongpu hakey toyss.ta '(It came about that) even with no money I got to study'.

Kim sensayng to mal hakey toyss.ta 'Mr Kim happened (or, got) to talk, too'.

Sawel i toymyen nongpu tul un puncwu hakey toynta 'When it becomes April, farmers get busy'.

As an optional abbreviation of hakey toynta, the verb toynta will sometimes appear after an adjectival noun, as in hon.lan (hakey) toynta 'gets disordered'. Notice that all uses of toynta 'becomes' fall together with all passives in the constraints associated with negative preemphasis (§11.7.2).

Koreans prefer a simple intransitive to a passive, whenever possible: Ce uy atul i mācek eykey ewuk.ess.ta (Roth 353) 'His son died at the hands of bandits' = 'His son was killed by bandits'.

The auxiliary structure -e ci- means 'gets to be, becomes' and is applied to adjectives and intransitive verbs. But it can also be used with certain transitive stems to make a kind of periphrastic passive: ccic.e cinta 'it tears = it gets torn', allye cinta 'it gets known', ... 'Yi Kitong 1988 says that the derived stems express spontaneous acts (not wished or controlled) but the periphrastic conversions are made on controlled, voluntary acts. Thus an agent is implied for the latter, but not the former:

Mun i yellyess.ta 'The door opened (came open)'.

Mun i yel.e cyess.ta 'The door got opened [by someone]'.

Yet it is difficult to include specification of the agent without choosing the simpler active sentence: ?*Mun i/un ku namca eykey yel.e cyess.ta 'The door got opened by the man' \rightarrow Mun ul/un ku namca ka yel.ess.ta (= 'The door, the man opened it'). SEE -e cita in Part II.

11.7. Negative conversions.

Korean sentences are negated in more than one way. Short predicates can be denied by preposing a negative adverb. Longer predicates use the periphrastic (or "sentential") negativization, by attaching the suspective ending -ci to the stem and following that with a negative auxiliary. That option is available for the short predicates, too. There are a number of special features in negative sentences, and some of them are covered in the following sections. (See also §10.8.2).

11.7.1. Negatives and strong negatives.

An affirmative sentence can be turned into a negative ("ani") or a strong negative ("mos") in two ways: the short (or simple) negative and the long (or complex) negative.

Short Negative

	ani		mös	
1. Ponta.	→	An(i) ponta.	Ponta>	Mõs ponta.
2. Cöh.ta.	->	An(i) coh.ta.	-	
3. Cip ita.	->	Cip i ani 'ta.	-	
•		Lor	ng Negative	
	ani		mõs	
1. Ponta.	→	Poci ani hanta. anh.nunta.	Ponta. →	Poci mõs hanta.
2. Cōh.ta.	→	Côh.ci ani hata.	Cōh.ta. →	Cóh.ci mös hata.
		anh.ta.		

3. --

The translation of the ani negative is '(does/is) not', of the mos 'definitely not; not possibly, cannot, (absolutely) will not'. In the sense of mere possibility the word 'can' usually translates as -ulq swu iss.ta and 'cannot' is -ulq swu ēps.ta. In the sense of knowhow (ability) the Korean is -ulq cwul ānta (ā-l-). When 'can' is used to mean permission 'may, be permitted to', the appropriate Korean is -e to coh.ta (or kwaynchanh.ta); permission is denied with -umyen an toynta.

For adjectival sentences, the ani negative has both the short form and the long form, but only the long occurs for the mos negative. And there are some adjectives which never take the strong negative, notably those describing weather. There is no *Chwupci mos hata from chwūw-, and Tēpci mos hata from tēw- 'be warm' can have as its subject only mul 'water' or the like, but never nal(-ssi) 'the weather'. (For water, or anything you can touch, 'cold' is cha-.) The intransitive verb mo-cala-'becomes deficient' will not take the mos negative, perhaps because a shortened form of mos is incorporated in the stem itself; there is no *mos mo-calanta or *mo-calaci mos hanta.

As remarked in \$5.2.9, we might wish to consider ani in ani 'ta 'it is not' as a precopular noun. Korean grammarians usually treat anita as an unanalyzed stem, the "negative copula" as against the affirmative copula ita, and that is certainly a convenient way to look at it. The one critical context that could help point toward a preference for one treatment or the other on morphophonemic grounds is indecisive: the past is either /anietta/ = ani 'ess.ta or /anyetta/ = an' yess.ta. So we have no clearcut reason to choose to write anita, aninya, ... (following the usual Hankul spelling - "when in doubt do not analyze") rather than ani 'ta, ani 'n ya, ..., as we have done in this book. Notice that the grammar of ani 'ta and ita is different, in that the negative marks the predicate complement (the B of 'is B"), as well as the subject, with the nominative particle; but in the affirmative, with ani absent, the copula is attached to the complement with no marking particle: A ka B ka ani 'ta 'A is not B' - A ka B (i)ta 'A is B'. But sometimes the nominative particle i/ka is omitted after the complement in a negative copula sentence, too, and that was true of the language in the early Hankul texts, as well; see the entry for the particle i in Part II. The particle is sometimes omitted also after the complement of toynta 'becomes'. And i/ka is obligatorily suppressed when a focus particle or delimiter (such as un/nun, to) is attached; it is usually omitted, too, when the complement is delimited by man or ppun 'only'. The expression A ka ani 'la B 'ta 'lt's not A, it's B' has roughly the same meaning as B 'ci A ka ani 'ta 'lt's B, not A'. To say 'it is neither A nor (is it) B' you highlight the complements and conjoin the sentences with -ko, as in Ku kes un kaykwuli to ani 'ko, olchangi to ani 'ta 'That is neither a frog nor a tadpole'. With the affirmative, since nothing can intervene between the complement and the copula, you highlight the copula itself (in its summative form i-ki to ha- 'it is indeed/also'): Ku i nun uysa (i)ki to hako um.ak-ka (i)ki to hata 'He is both a physician and a musician' = Ku nun uysa 'mye (tto) um.ak-ka 'ta 'He is a physician and (also) a musician'. Or, the sentence can be rephrased as 'not only -- but also -- ': Ku i nun uysa (i)ki man (or (i)l ppun man) ani 'la um.ak-ka (i)ki to hata 'He is not only a physician but also a musician'.

Both the short negatives and the long negatives are found in the earliest Hankul texts. In colloquial passages, such as those of 1447 Sekpo, the shorter forms are somewhat more frequent than the longer ones. The long negative is a sentential negation, and implies a greater scope than the short negative, which basically negates just the verb phrase. But you will sometimes find a short negative doing the work of the longer form (i.e. negating the whole sentence) when the stem itself is short; conversely, the long form will sometimes be preferred for longer stems (especially of adjectives) even when the scope does not extend beyond the verbal phrase itself. The short negative is quite direct; in certain situations, the long negative may be perceived as less brusque and therefore more polite.

11.7.2. Negative preemphasis.

In order to emphasize the verb being negated it is possible to take the long negative and insert a particle after the suspective -ci. For processive verbs the particle is normally ul/lul:

anc.ci anh.nunta 'does not sit' → anc.ci lul anh.nunta 'does not sit'

ku kes ul poci anh.nunta 'does not LOOK at that' \rightarrow ku kes ul poci lul anh.nunta 'does not LOOK at that' (smoother with ku kes ul \rightarrow ku kes un)

With adjectives either the particle ul/lul or the particle i/ka can be inserted in the longer negatives to emphasize the adjective being negated: Tolie kyelkwa ka cöh.ci ka (or lul) mös hayss.ta 'On the contrary, the results were no good at all'; coqken ey mac.ci ka (or lul) anh.ko 'without meeting the qualifications at all, lacking the least qualification'.

Certain classes of verbs can undergo negative preemphasis with i/ka as well as with ul/lul:

(1) Passives, apparently all of them. But ka is awkward (ungrammatical?) when the passive can take an object (vpt) and that object is expressed, so that while tachici (< tah.chici) ka anh.nunta 'doesn't get INJURED' is acceptable, (*)tali lul tachici ka anh.nunta 'doesn't get INJURED ON THE LEG' is awkward at best, and one speaker suggests amending it to — tachye cici ka anh.nunta. Certain idiomatic cases seem to be exceptions. Some speakers accept Yakcem ul cap.hici ka anh.nunta 'does not have one's weak points SEIZED UPON', mok ul callici ka anh.nunta 'does not get one's throat CUT = doesn't get FIRED', and nach ul kka(y)kk.ici ka anh.nunta 'does not have one's face SCRAPED = doesn't LOSE FACE'. Yet (?)tôn ul mek.hici ka anh.nunta 'does not get one's money EATEN = doesn't get SWINDLED out of one's money' is found awkward, and speakers prefer to say tôn i mek.hici ka anh.nunta 'one's money does not get eaten (= taken by deceit)'. Perhaps we could make an argument for a different order of applying the conversions (and accordingly a different constituency analysis) in the two situations. The "idiomatic" examples could be taken as adding the object AFTER the passive conversion (cap.nunta \rightarrow cap.hinta \rightarrow yakcem ul cap.hinta), the others as adding the object BEFORE the conversion (mek.nunta \rightarrow tôn ul mek.nunta \rightarrow tôn ul mek.hinta). And at least one speaker rejects almost all the examples with derived passives.

(2) All cases of toy- 'become', including -key toy- 'get so that' and VN + (i/ka +) toy-, as well as N + ulo/lo (as well as i/ka) + toy-.

(3) All cases of almost all intransitive processive stems pronounced ci-, including kkoch i cinta 'flowers fade', ttay ka cinta 'dirt comes off', cangma ka cinta 'the rainy season sets in', pel.e cinta 'it opens up', nul.e cinta 'it dangles', ssot.a cinta 'it pours down'. ssule cinta 'it topples over', ttel.e cinta 'it falls (out); it separates', ppä cinta 'it falls', khye cinta 'it ignites; (light, ...) goes on', kkë cinta '(light, ...) goes out'. But for the transitive ci- (as in pic ul cinta 'owes a debt') the pre-emphasis with the particle ka is awkward (ungrammatical?); it is also difficult (impossible?) for the intransitive cinta 'is defeated, loses', sala cinta 'vanishes', and swūm (i) cinta 'breath expires = dies'.

(4) The intransitive verbs cwuk- 'die' (Cwukci ka/lul anh.nunta 'He just won't die!'), phi- 'bloom' in kkoch i phi- 'flowers bloom', tulli- in kämki ey tullinta 'catches a cold'; and perhaps a few others.
(5) Periphrastic passives (§11.6) with VN (+ ul) + tang hanta are slightly awkward with ka as pre-

emphasis, but apparently not ungrammatical. Those with pat-, on the other hand, are all rejected.

In interesting contrast with the behavior of adjectives and of the other verbs, most of the processive verbs that allow either ka or lul for preemphasis cannot have the mös hanta form, even without pre-emphasis. There is no *mek.hici (lul/ka) mös hanta 'can't/won't get eaten', *kakey toyci (lul/ka) mös hanta 'can't/won't get to go', But we can do this: mös kanta 'can't/won't go' \rightarrow mös kakey toynta 'gets so one can't/won't go' \rightarrow mös kakey toyci lul/ka anh.nunta 'doesn't get so one can't/won't Go'. And poici (lul/ka) mös hanta occurs, but only as the causative 'can't get sow, not as the passive 'can't get seen'; the passive and causative stems derived from po- 'see' converge in shape. Exceptions:

(1) phinta: Pi ka an wā se kkoch i phici (ka/lul) mōs hanta 'The flowers are unable to bloom because of the lack of rain'.

(2) ttel.e cinta 'be separated' (but not 'fall'): Ttel.e cici (ka/lul) mós hanta 'It can't be SEPARATED'.

(3) kunul (i) cinta: Kunul (i) cici lul mõs hanta 'It won't get SHADY' – but preemphasis with ka is somewhat awkward.

(4) swūm (i) cinta: Ku ¹nõin un cängnam ul mõs pwass.ta ko tomuci swūm i cici lul mõs hako iss.ta 'The old man just won't die, saying he has not seen his eldest son'.

(5) cwuk.nunta: Cwukci lul mõs hanta 'I can't DIE = I just won't die' (but not *cwukci ka mõs hanta).

(6) sala/sule cinta: I sēysang ey ēps.e to cõh.ulq pyěngsin in tey, yõngki ka ēps.e sala cici lul mõs hako iss.ta 'While an invalid the world might be as well without. I lack the courage to slip away'.

(7) ppä cinta: Ppä cici lul mõs hanta 'l can't get rid of it' – but Ppä cye na-oci lul mõs hanta is more common.

318 PART I

(8) ippe cinta: te ippe cici (lul) mos hanta 'can't get any prettier' occurs, but *ippe cici ka mos hanta does not.

(9) kënkang hay cinta: Com chelem kënkang hay cici (ka/lul) mos hanta 'can't get the least bit healthier'.

We might expect that these verbs of "becoming" would lack the command and suggestion forms, but the only limitations seem to be semantic: Com te ippe cye la 'Get a little prettier!'; Te ippe cici mal.e la 'Don't get any prettier' (by way of ippe cici môs hanta 'can't get any prettier'): (Com te) kēnkang hay cye la 'Get better!'; Ppalli kkē cye la 'Get lost!'; Puth-tulliki cen ey kkē cica 'Let's vanish (= escape) before they catch us!'

Notice that iss.ta (§11.7.3) in the meaning 'stays' has only the lul preemphasis: iss.ci lul anh.nunta 'doesn't STAY' (*iss.ci ka anh.nunta). In the meanings 'is (at)' and 'has (got)' both kinds of preemphasis are possible, but with 'has (got)' they are apparently limited to certain forms of the auxiliary, such as anh.e.

Though negative preemphasis might be expected with the double negative (\$11.7.6), instead we usually find the focus subdued (i.e. deemphasized) with the particle un/nun, as in ai tul i $\`eps.ci$ nun anh.e to 'although he does NOT lack children = although he DOEs have children'. (You will also find focus highlighting with -ci to anh- and -ci to mõs ha- 'not even/either', and restriction with -ci man anh- 'not just'. I lack an example of -ci man mõs ha- 'not just' but I see no reason not to expect it, too: Part II has -ci pakk ey mõs ha-.) We also find, however, Kulenq il i $\`eps.ci$ lul anh.e iss.ta 'There ARE some such cases' (not accepted by all speakers), apparently an infinitive-adverbialization from (*) $\`eps.ci$ lul anh.ta. There seems to be no *Cõh.ci ka anh.ci anh.ta, except perhaps as a joke,' but Cõh.ci anh.ci ka anh.ta sometimes occurs, in contexts appropriate to Cõh.ci anh.ci anh.ta.

The copula lacks a long negative (except in rhetorical questions), so there can be no preemphasis. But notice the normal marking of the complement noun with i/ka before ani 'ta in contrast with its obligatory absence before ita. The fact that the copula negative will allow particle sequences otherwise unobtainable (see §6.5) suggests the somewhat special function that the particle is playing here.

Negative preemphasis can be treated as a special case of AUXILIARY PREEMPHASIS, discussed in \$10.8.7. Compare the extended adversative -uni-kka, the extension of which looks as if it might be $-q^2$ + the particle ka, but here similar to the ...unikka (<¹⁰0 n i s ka 'question of the fact that ...') of the formal question ending -sup.nikka, so probably from the bound noun ka 'question', at least etymologically. (Perhaps the late-blooming nominative ka has the same origin as the bound noun.)

11.7.3. Suppletive negatives.

The negative of \bar{a} -l- 'know' is usually molu- 'not know'. We find \bar{a} nta 'knows' \rightarrow molunta 'does not know' rather than \rightarrow an \bar{a} nta or \rightarrow \bar{a} lci anh.nunta. But a rhetorical question can be built on the latter form: Ku s \bar{a} lam \bar{a} lci anh.nun ka 'You surely don't know him?' to be contrasted with mmolunun ka? 'Don't you know him?' and m moluci anh.nun ka 'Of course you are not unacquainted with him?' (see the discussion in §11.15). And an \bar{a} nta is accepted in some contexts. Co Sek.yen offers these examples:

Kongpu man ālci mālko nonun kes to com al.e la! — Silh.e yo, na n' kulen ke n' an āllay yo [= āllye ko hay yo] 'Don't confine your knowledge to work alone, get acquainted with a bit of fun! — No, I have no desire to acquaint myself with that sort of thing.'

Nay mom ey hay lowuni-kka ilpule an allye ko haci 'As it is harmful to my body (= health), I deliberately choose not to get acquainted with it!'

Ne ilen kes āni? - An ānta (ko) halq swu nun ēps.ci 'You know such things? - How could I not?!'

The strong negative is either môs \ddot{a} -l- (short) or \ddot{a} lci môs ha- (long) as expected: Ku kes ul \ddot{a} lci môs hayss.ta 'l didn't know that' – or mõllass.ta, but mõs al.ess.ta is rejected as awkward, if not ungrammatical. For more on the negative of 'know' see moluta in Part II.

The verb iss- 'exists' is especially tricky, for in some of its uses the expected negative form is replaced by eps- 'be lacking'. Because of what happens in the negative and honorific conversions, it

seems wise to recognize at least three homonymous verbs: (1) 'stays'; (2) 'is located' = 'is at'; (3) 'is possessed' = 'has'. The following paradigms display the occurring forms. The notations at the left: A = ani negative, $M = m\bar{o}s$ negative, C = longer negative with -ci, L = preemphasis with lul, K = preemphasis with ka; S = the honorific (-usi-/-si-) for the numbered verb.

-	1. iss.ta 'stays' 2	. iss.ta 'is (at)'	3. iss.ta 'has'
A	anq iss.nunta, anq iss.ta	anq iss.ta, ëps.ta	ēps.ta
A C	iss.ci anh.nunta, iss.ci anh.ta	iss.ci anh.ta	(iss.ci anh.ta) ¹
ACL	iss.ci lul anh.nunta	iss.ci lul anh.ta	iss.ci lul anh.ta ¹
АСК	-	iss.ci ka anh.ta	iss.ci ka anh.ta ¹
М	mõs(q) iss.nunta	,	-
мс	iss.ci mõs hanta	iss.ci mõs hata	iss.ci mõs hata
MCL	iss.ci lul mõs hanta	iss.ci lul mõs hata	iss.ci lul mõs hata
мск	_	iss.ci ka mõs hata	iss.ci ka mõs hata
	↓		
	S 1., S 2. kyēysint	a,	S 3. iss.usita ²
	kyēysit	a	
Α	an kyēys	inta,	ēps.usita ²
	an kyē	ysita	
A C	kyēysici	anh.nunta,	(iss.usici anh.ta) ³
	kyēysie	i anh.ta	
ACL	kyēysici	lul anh.nunta,	
	kyêysic	i lul anh.ta	-
АСК	kyēysici	ka anh.ta	
М	(mõs kyi	ēysinta) ⁴ ,	· _
	mõs(q)	iss.usinta	-
MCL	(kyéysici	mõs hanta) ⁴ ,	
	iss.usic	i lul mõs hanta,	_
	iss.ci lu	ul mõs hasinta	

¹ Apparently this occurs only as the basis for interrogative conversions: iss.ci (ka) anh.un ya. The pronunciation is also /annunya/ as well as /anunya/, but that version is not be interpreted as anh.nun ya, for it is anh.un ya + a morpheme of emphasis that geminates the first nasal.

² The question forms are issues ya and eps.usin ya, as expected from descriptive (adjective) stems; contrast iss.ta \rightarrow iss.nun ya, eps.nun ya. There is also iss.ci anh.usin ya with the interrogative made on an honorific iss.ci anh.usita (does that occur?) that is made on the negative (*)iss.ci anh.ta, which apparently does not occur.

³ Apparently this does not occur except as the basis for the interrogative conversion iss.usici anh.un ya and the infinitive-adverbialization iss.usici anh.e.

⁴ Less common than the following forms. There is also kyēysici mõs hasinta, honorific made on negative from honorific, so that the honorification is pleonastically repeated. Issusici mõs hanta is a negative made on the honorific and iss.ci mõs hasinta is an honorific made on the negative.

The auxiliary iss- in -ko iss.ta and -e iss.ta is much like the first iss.ta ('stays') except that there are no an/mos --- iss.nunta forms. Using the examples ipko iss- 'is wearing' and anc.e iss- 'is seated':

ang ipko iss.ta	an anc.e iss.ta
ipko iss.ci (lul) anh.nunta	anc.e iss.ci (lul) anh.nunta
mõsq ipko iss.ta	mös anc.e iss.ta
ipko iss.ci (lul) mõs hanta	anc.e iss.ci (lul) mõs hanta

The particle tul 'severally' can always be inserted after -ko and -e, regardless of the other conversions.

1

The form -ko iss.usi(n)ta occurs but -ko kyēysinta (or kyēysita) is to be preferred. The honorific can, of course, be applied twice (-usiko kyēysinta), and when the negative is included even three applications are possible (-usiko iss.usici mõs hasinta), but simpler forms are usually preferred: -ko iss.usici mõs hanta or -ko iss.ci mõs hasinta.

Some of the forms are hard to elicit in isolation. They are more readily produced when put into quotations, questions (especially if ironic or rhetorical), and the like: $m\bar{o}s(q)$ iss.nunta 'y; iss.ci anh.nunta 'myen; ...

Both môs(q) iss.nunta and iss.ci môs hanta sometimes occur, but there seems to be no ***môs** iss.ta. ***i**ss.ci môs hata, ***môs** ēps.ta, or *****êps.ci môs hata. (We are excluding here the literary style, often used in diaries, which regularly replaces the processive forms by unmarked forms without the processive morpheme, so that môs(q) iss.nunta \rightarrow môs iss.ta, iss.ci môs hanta \rightarrow iss.ci môs hata.) That raises the question whether môs taniko iss.ta is to be regarded as môs taniko + iss.ta (taninta \rightarrow môs taniko \rightarrow môs taniko \rightarrow môs taniko iss.ta) rather than môs + taniko iss.ta (taninta \rightarrow taniko iss.ta).

Examples to illustrate some of the forms listed:

- 1 A Yo say cip ey anq iss.ta / iss.nunta 'He doesn't stay home lately'.
- 2 A Cikum cip ey anq iss.ta 'He is not at home now'.
- 2 S A Cikum cip ey an kyēysinta / kyēysita (but not iss.usita) 'He is not at home now'.
- 2 A C Ku nal cip ey iss.ci anh.ess.ta = (A) cip ey ēps.ess.ta 'He wasn't home that day'.
- Ce alay ey se poni-kka, ney ka iss.ci anh.e! 'I looked from down there and who was it but you!'
- 2 A C (L/K) Amuli chac.e pwa to pang an ey iss.ci (lul/ka) anh.ta 'Search as you will, it just isn't in the room'.

Cip ey chayk i mānh.i iss.ci (lul/ka) anh.nun ya 'Aren't there lots of books in the house?'

- 3 A C (L/K) Ton i iss.ci (lul/ka) anh.na, cip iss.ci (lul/ka) anh.na musun kekceng i iss.keyss.e 'Haven't you got money, haven't you got a house - what's your worry?' NOTE: Choice of lul,' ka, or neither must be the same in both phrases.
- 1 M Ku nal cip ey mös(q) iss.ess.ta 'He couldn't stay home that day'.
- 1 M C Ne kuleta ka n' hôysa ey iss.ci môs hanta = (1 M) Ne kuleta ka n' hôysa ey môs(q) iss.nunta 'You keep on like that and you won't be able to stay on at the office'.
- 1 S M C Ku pun kuleta ka n' hōysa ey mōs(q) iss.usinta (mōs kyēysinta, iss.ci mōs hasinta) ko hay la 'Tell him if he keeps on like that he won't be able to stay on at the office'.
- laux M Kuleta ka n' yeki mõs puth.e (tul) iss.nunta 'You (guys) keep on like that and you won't be able to hold on here (you'll get fired)'.
- laux M C Kuleta ka n' yeki mõs puth.e (tul) iss.ci (lul) mõs hanta 'You (guys) keep on like that and you won't be able to "stick" here (you'll get fired)'.
- 3 M C (L/K) Tôn i mänh.i iss.ci (lul/ka) mõs hata 'He can't have much money (despite appearances or hopes)' CF Tõn i mänh.i ëps.ta 'He hasn't got much money'.
 - Silhem kikyev nun wuli hak.kyo ey to ēps.ci n' anh.ta (/? anh.nunta) haci man ... 'They say it isn't that our school completely lacks laboratory equipment, but ... '.

11.7.4. Negative commands and propositions.

The negatives of commands and propositions are made with the auxiliary ma-l- 'desist; end':

Ponta. → (Poci mös hanta. →) Poci mal.e la! 'Don't look!'

Ponta. → (Poci mös hanta. →) Poci mälca! 'Let's not look!'

Iss.ta. \rightarrow (Mős(q) iss.nunta. \rightarrow) Iss.ci mal.e la! 'Don't stay!'

Iss.ta. → (Mös(q) iss.nunta. →) Iss.ci mālca! 'Let's not stay!'

There seems to be no negative from the pseudo-command form of the adjectival sentence used as an exclamation: Cóh.a la! 'How nice!' But above we have suggested that the order of application of the conversions is statement \rightarrow strong negative \rightarrow command (rather than, say, statement \rightarrow command \rightarrow negative), so that we would not expect such a form.

Negative preemphasis (\$11.7.2) can occur with commands and propositions:

Ponta. → Poci mõs hanta. → Poci lul mõs hanta. → Poci lul mal.e la!

Ponta. → Poci mös hanta. → Poci lul mös hanta. → Poci lul mälca!

To say 'Don't V_1 ; do V_2 (instead)' or '(Please) V_2 instead of V_1 ' Korean has the expression V_1 -ulq kes eps.i V_2 -sey yo (or V_2 -e la etc.). Examples will be found in Pak Sengwen 297.

From the above remarks you would conclude that the imperative forms -ci mos hay la and -ci mos hala are ungrammatical, but they can appear when the speaker is putting a hex, as it were, on the listener: "May you be unable to do it! (= I pray that you not succeed!)". Ikici maila means 'Don't win!' (pleading or commanding) but Ikici mos hay la means 'I want you to be unable to win = I pray for your defeat'. That accounts for the otherwise perplexing sentence ('Yi Kitong 1988:61) Nwu ka mos kala ko hayss.na? 'Did anyone tell you not to go?' meaning "Do you think I don't want you to go?!" (= Nwu ka mos kakey hayss.na?).

11.7.5. Negatives with verbal nouns.

Constructions of verbal noun + postnominal verb behave like ordinary simple verbs, except in the following cases. When the short version of the strong negative is applied, the mos usually occurs BETWEEN the verbal noun and the postnominal verb in the case of most two-syllable verbal nouns and the one-syllable verbal noun il 'work'. But in further conversions, the mos may come before the verbal noun: despite the lack of *mos sayngkak hanta as such, we hear Kulen kes to mos sayngkak hamyen, etteh.key! 'You should think of things like that, at least'. For the one-syllable verbal nouns other than il (including free and separable ones) the mos MUST precede the verbal noun. Examples:

Group 1	īl mōs hanta (*mōs īl hanta) 'can't work'
	sayngkak mös hanta (*mös sayngkak hanta) 'can't think'
	salang mös hanta (*mös salang hanta) 'can't love'
	taycwung mös hanta (*mös taycwung hanta) 'can't estimate'
Also note:	yenghwa kwūkyeng ul mõs hanta =
	ul haci mös hanta =
	haci mõs hanta =
	yenghwa lul kwūkyeng môs hanta =
	haci môs hanta 'can't see the movie'
Group 2	mõs cēn hanta (*cēn mõs hanta) 'can't transmit'
	mös cheng hanta (*cheng mös hanta) 'can't invite'
	mös küm hanta (*küm mös hanta) 'can't prohibit'
	mös wen hanta [rare] (*wen mös hanta) 'can't request'

The simple form is difficult to elicit in some cases, such as mac.i mos hanta 'can't welcome' from mac.i hanta, but it turns up in the adverbialization mac.i mos hay se 'unwillingly'.

According to my observations, an(i) does not appear before a free verbal noun (*an(i) VN hanta \rightarrow VN an(i) hanta = VN haci anh.nunta) and the short negative does not appear at all with adjectival nouns: *an(i) AN hata, *AN an(i) hata. The Hamkyeng dialect is said to allow the local reflex of ani, pronounced [a⁻i], to precede verbal nouns and to invade the V-e V structures more freely than Seoul.

Verbal-noun sentences often optionally drop the word haci before a negative auxiliary: Kuleh.key mäl (haci) anh.keyss.ta 'I won't speak that way', "Yëm.lye (haci) mäsey yo 'Don't worry'. Compare the dropping of ham, hako, and hakey in the documentary style (p. 277, p. 300; Part II).

11.7.6. Double negatives.

The double negative (negative \rightarrow negative) can have the meaning of a strong positive ('of course') or a reaffirmation ('to be sure'), but in Korean it is used primarily to make a positive statement less

322 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

direct, not unlike the expression "not unlike" = "rather like" in English. As far as truth value goes, $\bar{e}ps.ci$ anh.ta 'does not lack' = iss.ta 'has (got)', just as iss.ci anh.ta 'has not (got)' = $\bar{e}ps.ta$ 'lacks'. The sentence $\bar{e}ps.ci$ anh.ta apparently occurs only in further conversions such as $\bar{e}ps.ci$ anh.e iss.ta 'has (got) it without a doubt'. A stronger form can be made: $\bar{e}ps.ulq$ swu $\bar{e}ps.ta$ 'lacks the possibility of not having it' = iss.ta 'has (got) it' - CF iss.ulq swu $\bar{e}ps.ta$ 'lacks the possibility of having it' = $\bar{e}ps.ta$ 'lacks it'.

Double negatives are more common, perhaps, for adjectives. Cõh.ci anh.ci anh.ta or An cõh.ci anh.ta means 'lt isn't that it isn't good; you can't say it isn't good'. Stronger: Cõh.ci mõs haci anh.ta or Cõh.ci anh.ci mõs hata. Still stronger: Cöh.ci mõs haci mõs hata.

The double negatives permitted by verbs are more limited, and usually have the focus of the suspective -ci subdued by the particle un/nun: Acwu mekci anh.ci nun anh.nunta 'It isn't that I don't eat at all (it's just that I eat so little)'; Acwu mekci môs haci n(un) anh.nunta 'It isn't that I completely CAN'T eat, (but I can only eat a little)'. The forms (?*)V-ci nun môs haci môs hanta and (?*)V-ci nun anh.ci môs hanta seem not to occur, but there are examples of V-ci anh.ci môs hanta usuch as kaci anh.ci môs hanun ipcang ey iss.ta 'is in a position where one cannot afford not to go (= is obliged to go)'. For double negatives with 'know' see the entry moluta in Part II.

Negative preemphasis (\$11.7.2) is rare with the double negative and it is only made with the particle ul/lul, never with i/ka.

A kind of periphrastic double negative is made with \cdots key ani 'ta 'it is not the case that - ', in which key < kes i. An example: Kup haci anh.un key ani 'ci man son i mō-cala se eccelq swu ēps.ta 'Of course it is an urgent matter, but there's nothing we can do, being short of hands'. This is the only way a copular sentence can be rendered doubly negative: Khunq īl i ani 'n key ani 'ci man eccelq tõli ka ēps.ta 'Of course it is a serious matter, but there is nothing we can do about it'.

An amusing incident is told of old Dr Underwood and a Korean merchant who advertised $\mathbf{\bar{E}}ps.nun \ kes \ \bar{e}ps.ta$ 'There is nothing we have not got' (= $\mathbf{\bar{E}}ps.nun \ kes \ i \ \bar{e}ps.ta$). When called to account for an item not carried, the merchant explained $\mathbf{\bar{E}}ps.nun \ kes \ un \ \bar{e}ps.ta$ 'What we haven't got, we haven't got'. More examples of double negatives:

Kulenq il i eps.ci nun anh.ta 'Such things DO (sometimes) happen'.

Haci anh.umyen an toykeyss.ta 'lt won't do if you don't do it' = Hay ya toykeyss.ta 'You'll have to do it'.

Kuleh.ci anh.umyen an toynta 'lt's no good unless it is that way' = Kulay ya toynta 'Only if it is that way is it all right = it has to be that way'.

11.7.7. Other negative expressions.

In addition to the particles ul/lul and i/ka, there are other elements which can intervene between the suspective -ci and the negative element. Aside from -ci nun anh-, -ci nun mös ha-, and -ci to anh-, the only ones that have come to my attention are those listed in CM 1:284:

-ci man mõs hanta: Mannale kaci man mõs haci, phyënci 'na cēnhwa nun halq swu iss.ta 'You can't just go see him (e.g. in jail, hospital, ...), but you can write him a letter or telephone him' – CF ... kaci mõs haci man,

-ci to môs hanta: Ilum ul ssuci to môs hanta 'He can't even write his name' - CF llum to ssuci (lul) môs hanta; Musewe se chac.e kaci to môs hanun tey yo 'He's so scared he dares not visit him!'

-ci ya môs hał ya: Tāy-hak.kyo lul na-wass.nun tey Yenge ccum ul haci ya môs hal ya?? 'He is a college graduate – of course he can talk English!'

-ci 'na mālci: Mili khun soli lul haci 'na mālci; (i key musun changphi ya) 'He shouldn't have boasted beforehand; (what a shameful thing)!'

11.7.8. Negative sentences with positive force.

In negative questions used rhetorically the intended force is positive: Kaci anh.e?! 'Isn't he going?' or 'He's going, isn't he?' = 'Surely he is going'. Such sentences allow the suspective form of

the past and the future and even the copula: Kass.ci anh.e?! 'Surely he went', Kakeyss.ci anh.e?! 'Surely he will go', Haksayng ici (iess.ci) anh.e?! 'Surely he is (was) a student'. As statements (or nonrhetorical negative questions), these sentences must be Kaci anh.ess.e, Kaci anh.keyss.e, and Haksayng i an' ye(ss.e). (With the proper question intonation, those sentences can function rhetorically, too.) The -ci anh- structure is commonly shortened to -c' anh-. The rhetorical use of negative questions extends to expressions of doubt, fear, or anxiety: Kass.ci anh.ulq ka kekceng sulepta 'I am afraid/worried that he may have gone'. For more on this, see Kim Tongsik 1981.

11.8. Nominalizations.

Nominalization is the process of taking a sentence and turning it into a nominal phrase that can be used in some larger sentence as a single noun might be used:

Ponta 'He looks at it' → Poki (ka cõh.ta) 'Looking (is nice = is nice-looking)'.

Paywunta 'He learns it' \rightarrow Paywuki (ka elyepta) 'To learn it (is hard)'.

Onta 'He is coming' -> Oki (lul palanta) '(We hope) that he is coming'.

Chamka hanta 'He participates' → Chamka haki (lul kēcel hanta) '(He refuses) to participate'.

As these examples show, one common nominalization uses the SUMMATIVE form (stem + -ki): ponta \rightarrow poki; cōh.ta \rightarrow cōh.ki; cip ita \rightarrow cip iki. Another common nominalization uses an ADNOMINALIZATION (§11.9) + kes 'thing, one, fact, act, ...': Cwunta 'He gives it' \rightarrow Cwunun kes ul (= cwuki lul) cwuce hanta 'He hesitates to give it'. (Earlier Korean used the substantive form -um for that kind of nominalization. See below.)

The nominalized sentence can be treated much like any noun. It can be followed by a particle, by another nominal which it modifies (na-kaki cen 'before going out', eps.ki ttaymun 'because there were none'), by various particles, and occasionally by the copula: ileh.key haki 'ta 'Let's decide to do it this way'. Nominalizations with kes are especially flexible in use, and they occur freely predicated by the copula, sometimes with special meanings: Yeki se n' tāmpay lul an phinun kes ita 'It's a matter of not smoking here = It's No Smoking here'. For further examples, see kes and -ki in Part II.

The nominalized sentence may already contain adjuncts of its own (subjects, objects, etc.), so that when it is turned into a nominal that is used itself as an adjunct of the matrix sentence into which it is embedded you will sometimes find a sequence of phrases each marked with the same particle. In such cases the particle after the nominalization often drops: Chayk ul ilk.ki (lul) coh.a hanun ya? 'Do you enjoy reading books?'; Phyēnci lul ssuki (lul) sīcak hanta 'He starts to write the letter'.

A less common nominalization is made with the SUBSTANTIVE form (stem + -um/-m). Aside from the sentence-final use in the DOCUMENTARY style (§11.3), and certain somewhat literary idioms (see -um ey and -um ulo in Part II), most cases of -um are single verbs or adjectives turned into nouns. But sometimes a larger source sentence is involved:

Māl i ani 'ta 'lt is not language' \rightarrow Sayngkak i kot māl i ani 'm kwa kath.i ... 'Just as thought is not language, ... '.

Yelq pen tut.nunta 'We hear it ten times', Han pen ponta 'We see it one time' \rightarrow Yelq pen tul.um i han pen pom man kath.ci mõs hata 'Seeing once is better than hearing ten times'.

Ne uy sinpun i haksayng ita 'Your status is (that of) a student' \rightarrow Ne uy sinpun i haksayng im ul ic.ci mal.e la 'Don't forget that you are (in the status of) a student'.

Kim Yengewu 1985 explores the choice of -um vs. -ki and finds three semantic factors at work:

(1) influence – affecting the realization of the complement proposition;

(2) modified factivity - the truth value is presupposed for the complement proposition; or, if that precedes the time of the matrix act, the truth value is implied by the speaker;

(3) forward implication - the truth value is implied by the speaker for a complement proposition that follows the time of the matrix act.

Verbs of perception and discovery are found to occur with -um but not -ki; verbs of beginning, continuing, or stopping occur with -ki but not -um; verbs of helping occur with either, but with differing connotations. Kim Yengcwu (177) also notes that when the nominalizations with kes and with -ki are contrasted, kes tends to refer to concrete events and -ki to more abstract events.

324 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

.

4

Middle Korean made extensive use of the substantive, and the nominalizations it produced correspond in some cases to the modern structure of adnominalization + kes and in other cases to the modern use of the summative -ki. Other cases of -ki are equivalent to uses of - ti, the immediate ancestor of the suspective -ci, and there are a few examples of - ki, as well (see Part II).

Nominalizations can be made on the past (-ess.ki, -ess.um) and the future (-keyss.ki, -keyss.um), but these are used less freely than the constructions built on the postmodifier kes 'fact' following the various adnominalizations of tense-aspect conversions: hayss.ta \rightarrow han kes, hatula \rightarrow hatun kes, ...

To qualify as a sentential "nominalization" the construction must involve (or be able to involve) more than just a verb form shorn of adjuncts, for we treat cases of that sort as lexical derivations, nouns derived from the -ki summative form or made by the derived-noun suffix -i or the like. In the case of -um and -ki the nominalizations apparently do not enter into construction with the particle uy, as the lexically derived nouns would do; instead, they proceed directly to the adnominal function by simple juxtaposition. CF CM 1:384.

Among the special uses of nominalized conversions, attention should be directed to -ki to (ha-) and -ki nun (ha-) as a technique for highlighting or subduing the focus on the sentential nucleus, the verb or adjective itself, much as the particles to and un/nun are used to mark the focus on a noun or noun phrase (\$10.5, \$11.1). Special types of nominalization worthy of attention are adnominalizations + postmodifiers, especially those (ci, ka. tey, ya) which call for the complex -nun modifiers; some of these are used as full sentences, e.g. in the question conversions of \$11.5.

There is a peculiar construction that we will call a POSTAPPOSITIONAL nominalization. It consists of a sentence adnominalized to a generalizing epitheme, typically kes 'thing/one' or Middle Korean *i* 'one that — ', which semantically echoes the subject or object in the adnominalized sentence. An example: ... yeki cēki so ka han mali twū mali iss.nun kes i po.yess.ta 'one or two cows were visible here and there' (Wagner 39). MK examples: "salom pwo'n i "mata (1447 Sek 24:13b) 'everyone he saw', ne y nay oy ... 'TTWO-'THWALQ honwo.n i lol pwono.n i ([1447-]1562 Sek 11:7-8, cited in He Wung 1975:356) 'you have seen me achieve salvation and deliverance'; 'kil[h] maka 's non [= ma ka 's non] hon 'phe ki s 'sa'm i 'pi 'wona'tun kwos 'phwuy' Gwo polom 'kol' kye'tun ye'lum moys.non ke's 'ye ('1517- Pak 1:40a; moys.non \leftarrow moyc-non) 'a hemp plant blocking the road blossoms when it rains and bears fruit when the wind blows'. Similar examples in Japanese are discussed in Martin 1975:860-2 and in Kuroda 1974-7.

11.9. Adnominalizations; epithemes.

Any Korean sentence can be made adnominal to modify a nominal in some larger sentence (the matrix into which it is embedded) by replacing the final inflected form with the appropriate MODIFIER. See §9.3 for the forms. The patterns can be summarized for our nuclear sentences as follows:

(1) Ponta. → Ponun … ' … that one sees' or ' … that / who sees it' or ' ... that one sees it'.

Coh.ta. \rightarrow Coh.un ... '... that is good' or '... that it is good'

Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip in ... ' ... that is a house' or ' ... that it is a house'

(2) Ponta. \rightarrow Pwass.ta. \rightarrow Pon ... ' ... that one saw' or 'that/who saw it' or 'that one saw it'

→ Pwass.nun (ci, ka, tey, ya) …

Coh.ta. \rightarrow Coh.ass.ta. \rightarrow - (Use Coh.un ... \uparrow ; or Coh.tun ... \downarrow)

→ Cõh.ass.nun (ci, ka, tey, ya) …

Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip iess.ta. \rightarrow - (Use Cip in ... \dagger ; or Cip itun ... \dagger)

→ Cip iess.nun (ci, ka, tey, ya) …

Co Sek.yen has suggested that we regard the simple modifier -un, when it is used to express the past for the verb, as an obligatory reduction of -ess.nun, so that: pwass.ta \rightarrow *pwass.nun (sālam) \rightarrow pon (sālam). Before ci, ka, tey, and ya it is obligatory NOT to reduce the form.

(3) Ponta. \rightarrow Potula. \rightarrow Potun ... '... that one saw(, it has been observed)' or '... that/who was seeing it(, it has been observed)' or '... that one saw(, it has been observed)'.

Coh.ta. \rightarrow Coh.tula \rightarrow Coh.tun ... ' ... that was good(, it has been observed)' or ' ... that it was

good(, it has been observed)'.

Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip itula. \rightarrow Cip itun ... '... that was a house(, it has been observed)' or '... that it was a house(, it has been observed)'.

(4) Ponta. \rightarrow Pwass.ta. \rightarrow Pwass.tula. \rightarrow Pwass.tun ... '... that one saw(, it has been observed)' or '... that / who saw it(, it has been observed)' or '... that one saw it(, it has been observed)'.

 $C\delta h.ta. \rightarrow C\delta h.ass.ta \rightarrow C\delta h.ass.tula. \rightarrow C\delta h.ass.tun \cdots - that was {or had been} good(, it has been observed)'.$

Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip iess.ta. \rightarrow Cip iess.tula. \rightarrow Cip iess.tun ... ' ... that was [or had been] a house(, it has been observed)' or ' ... that it was [or had been] a house(, it has been observed)'.

(5) Ponta. \rightarrow Pokeyss.ta. \rightarrow Pol(q) ... '... that one will see' or '... that/who will see it' or '... that one will see it'.

→ Pokeyss.nun (ci, ka, tey, ya) …

-> Pol.nun ci …

Cöh.ta. \rightarrow Cöh.keyss.ta. \rightarrow Cöh.ul(q) ... ' ... that will be good' or ' ... that it will be good'.

→ Cōh.keyss.nun (ci, ka, tey, ya) …

→ Cöh.ul.nun ci …

Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip ikeyss.ta. \rightarrow Cip il(q) ... ' - that will be a house' or ' ... that it will be a house'.

-> Cip ikeyss.nun (ci, ka, tey, ya) ---

→ Cip il.nun ci …

(6) Ponta. \rightarrow Pwass.ta. \rightarrow Pwass.keyss.ta. \rightarrow Pwass.ul(q) ... '... that one probably saw' or '... that / who probably saw it' or '... that one probably saw it'.

→ Pwass.keyss.nun (ci, ka, tey, ya) …

→ Pwass.ul.nun ci …

→ Cōh.ass.keyss.nun (ci, ka, tey, ya) …

→ Cóh.ass.ul.nun ci …

Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip iess.ta \rightarrow Cip iess.keyss.ta. \rightarrow Cip iess.ul(q) ... ' ... that probably was a house' or ' ... that it probably was a house'.

→ Cip iess.keyss.nun (ci, ka, tey, ya) …

→ Cip iess.ul.nun ci …

But the forms in -ess.ul(q) seem to be infrequent except when the prospective modifier is conventional with a particular noun (or postmodifier) such as ttay 'time (when -)': elyess.ulq ttay 'when (one was) young' can be regarded as a conversion of (ku ttay) elyess.ta '(at that time) one was young' more easily than of (ku ttay) elyess.keyss.ta '(at that time) one probably was young'.

There are also past-future retrospective modifiers -ess.keyss.tun, presumably from something like Ponta. \rightarrow Pwass.ta. \rightarrow Pwass.keyss.ta. \rightarrow Pwass.keyss.tula. \rightarrow Pwass.keyss.tun ... '- that, according to observation, one probably saw' or '- that/who, according to observation, probably saw it' or '- that, according to observation, one probably saw it'. But, like the past-future retrospective, occurrences are rare, and I have been unable to find examples that native speakers feel happy with. (Choy Hyenpay lists examples, but they sound unnatural.)

The modern retrospective carries a restriction when it is predicative (rather than adnominal): the subject cannot be first person, because -tula is reporting the speaker's perceptual experience as evidence for his statement. This narrowing of the retrospective to 'I observed that — ' was not present in Middle Korean, which used the retrospective to report recent past events in general; the requirement of perceptual observation by the speaker seems to have come in with the development of the past-tense marker -ess-. (That marker was made by contracting the infinitive-auxiliary conversion -e iss-, which also survived uncontracted as the modern perfect-resultative structure.) The MK sentence 'na y "lwongtam 'hota'la (1447 Sek 6:24b) 'I was joking' cannot be translated into modern *Nay ka

326 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

加油林县北部

¹nöngtam hatula; instead, it must be rendered as Nay ka ¹nöngtam hayss.ta (or hako iss.ess.ta). But the adnominalization carries no such restriction, so that you can say nay ka hatun ¹nöngtam 'the joke I was making' for the (unattested) MK nay ho tan "lwongtam. On these interesting points, see Cang Sekcin 1973, Cang Kyenghuy 1985, Choy Tongewu 1988, 'Yi Hyosang 1991.

The quasi-processive verbs iss.ta and eps.ta adnominalize in the same way as ponta, but their "past" adnominalizations iss.un and eps.un are fairly rare. Where they are expected, we more often hear the "present" (iss.nun, eps.nun) or the retrospective (iss.tun, eps.tun).

Several characteristics of Korean adnominalizations should be pointed out. One is that the relationship between the adnominalized sentence and the nominal that it modifies is intrinsically ambiguous: ponun ayki can mean either 'the baby that is looking at it' (- Ayki ka ponta 'The baby looks at it') or 'the baby one is looking at' (- Ayki lul ponta 'One looks at the baby'). Expanding the adnominalized sentence sometimes clarifies the meaning: kong ponun ayki is certainly more likely to mean 'the baby that looks at the ball' than to mean 'the ball that looks at the baby'. But that is because the listener knows a lot about babies and balls. From what he knows about babies and dogs, kay ponun ayki could mean either 'the baby that looks at the dog' or 'the baby that the dog looks at'. Adding grammatical specification to the adjuncts expressed in the expansion helps considerably: kay ka ponun ayki could only mean 'the baby that the dog looks at', because direct object is the only role left available, and kay lul ponun ayki could only mean 'the baby that looks at the dog' because it is the subject role that is now available and the object role is not. The relationship need not be subject or object: ku i ka kongpu hatun hak kyo the school he has been studying at is a conversion of Ku hak.kyo ey se ku i ka kongpu hatula 'He was studying at that school (as I recall)', and emeni ka ton ul cwun ai 'the child the mother gave the money to' is a conversion of Ku ai eykey emeni ka tôn ul cwuess.ta 'Mother gave money to that child'. The noun that serves as the head of the structure (the target of the adnominalization) is an EPITHEME and epithemes are of several kinds:

(1) extruded from a constituent of the adnominalized sentence (and in the process losing any case particle that may have marked the source phrase)

(1a) from the subject (or other nominative-marked phrase): sinmun ul ponun namca 'the man (who is) looking at the newspaper' - Ku namca ka sinmun ut ponta 'That man looks at the newspaper'; and, from the possessor in a possessive sentence: ton i eps.nun haksayng 'a student (who is) without money' - Ku haksayng i ton i eps.ta 'That student lacks money'.

(1b) from the direct object (or other accusative-marked phrase): ku namca ka ponun sinmun 'the paper the man is looking at' - Ku namca ka ku sinmun ul ponta 'That man looks at the newspaper',

(1c) from the indirect object: nay ka senmul ut ponayl chinkwu 'the friend whom I'm sending a gift to' - Nay ka ku chinkwu hanthey sēnmul ul ponaykeyss.ta 'l am going to send a gift to a friend'... (1d) from an adverbialized phrase, or a phrase with oblique-case marking:

(TIME WHEN) Haksayng iess.tun yeys nal (ul sayngkak hanta) '(I think of) the old days when I was a student' 🔶 (Nay ka) yêys nal ey haksayng iess.ta 'l was a student in the old days'.

(PLACE WHERE) wuli ka pap ul mek.un cip 'the house where we ate our meal' - Wuli ka ku cip ey se pap ul mek.ess.ta 'We ate our meal in that house'.

(PLACE TO WHERE) um.ak-ka tul i kanun tapang 'a teashop that musicians go to' ← Um.ak-ka tul i ku tapang ey kanta 'Musicians go to that teashop'.

(INSTRUMENT WITH WHICH) nay ka yenphil man kkakk.nun khal 'the knife that I use only to sharpen pencils with' 🕶 nay ka ku khal lo yenphil man kkakk.nunta 'I sharpen only pencils with that knife'.

(2) with a transitional epitheme

(2a) of time: Ku ka tte-nan ithut-nal (ey ku emeni ka cwuk.ess.ta) 'The day after he left (his mother died)'.

(2b) of place: manh.un kawuntey se hana (lul kacinta) '(l take) one of many'.

(2c) of circumstance: Pi ka onun tey (com te kyēysita kasipsio) '(Stay a little longer); it's raining'. (3) with a resultative epitheme: pi ka onun soli (lul tut.nunta) '(I hear) the sound of it raining'.

(4) with a summational epitheme – in various functions, including factual (or "extended") predication 'it's that ... ': II-nyen cen ey pon kes i ku lul macimak pon kes iess.ta 'The last I saw of him was a vear ago'.

In an identificational sentence, the Identified is the subject and the Identifier is the complement of the copula, unmarked in the affirmative but marked by the nominative particle in the negative: Wuli ka Hänkwuk sälam ita 'We are Koreans', Wuli ka Ilponq sälam i ani 'ta 'We are not Japanese'. The Identifier is not epithematized, but the Identified is freely extruded as an epitheme: Hänkwuk sälam in wuli 'we who are Koreans', Ilponq sälam i ani 'n wuli 'we who are not Japanese'. The epitheme can serve any role in a matrix sentence, including that of Identified. A sentence such as Hänkwuk sälam in wuli 'ta would seem to mean 'It is we who are Koreans', but it serves as a stylistic variant of the simple identificational sentence (Wuli ka Hänkwuk sälam ita) and it is to be translated as 'We are Koreans'. This phenomenon of EPITHEMATIC IDENTIFICATION, representing a stylistic inversion of the underlying subject (the Identified), can be found in Middle Korean texts:

KYWOW-KYWOW 'ho.ya "pyel s kawon-toy s twu lyewun 'to.l isyas ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:24b) 'brightly shining it is a round moon in the midst of clouds' = 'a round moon is shining in the midst of clouds'.

"alay 'PALQ "CHOY-"NYE matco Wa 'PPEM-MA-LA 'KWUYK LIM 'CCYENG 'SSO 'lwo 'kazo Wwon 'na 'ylwo'n i (1459 Wel 8:92b) 'having met the eight comely maidens I went [with them] to Woods-Calm Temple in the land of the brahmans'.

cyens kos cywung i tu'le "nay Gey hol 'ss ol nil Gwon 'cco-'co 'yla (1462 'Nung 1:29a) '[the word] 'cco-'co (pravārana = end of restraint) means letting the monks express themselves as they will'.

e'nu 'lol nil Gwon 'CYENG 'PEP-"NGAN 'kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:69a) 'what does "the true Dharma Eye" mean?' [the copula modifier 'in is ellipted before 'kwo 'question'].

Similar epithematic identification is found in both modern and classical Japanese.

The particles in the adnominalized sentence (or what is left when a constituent is extruded as an epitheme) remain much the same as in the source sentence. In general, focus subdual of the subject or object of a modifying phrase is avoided, since the particle un/nun would usually set the word off as the subdued adjunct (subject, object, or whatnot) of the entire larger sentence, the matrix in which the adnominalized sentence is embedded. Compare Ilk.e se nun an toynta 'You mustn't read it' \rightarrow ilk.e se an toynun (chayk) '(a book) that you mustn't read'. Instead of taking i/ka, the subject of an adnominalized sentence is sometimes marked by the particle uy. At first I thought this was due to the influence of Japanese, where the corresponding particle no is sometimes used in place of ga to mark the subject of an adnominalized sentence (see Martin 1975:659-64 for the details). But the Korean usage goes back to the earliest Hankul texts and is true not only for the particle uy (and its MK ancestors) but also for the now obsolete particle s of Middle Korean. The Middle Korean particles "voy and s can substitute for 'i in adnominalized sentences, both when the epitheme (head noun) is extruded from one of the noun arguments and when it is a summational epitheme, including t and s:

i 'SYANG 'on 'YWOK' QOY 'uy "na'syan 't i a ni 'si n i (1462 ¹Nung 1:42a) 'this aspect is not what desire is born from'.

ku psk uy CYE-"CO y api uy PPYEN-QAN hi ancon t ol "al Gwo "ta a p[i] oy key ka a p[i] oy key nilGwo toy (1463 Pep 2:138b) at that time the masters, finding that the father was seated comfortably, all went to the father and said to the father as follows -- '.

'HHOYNG on 'HHAK-ZIN 'oy HHOYNG hol 's iGwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:20b) '[the word] 'HHOYNG means that the scholar performs, and ... '.

I have not found an example of this phenomenon with 'i as the epitheme, either as extruded ('the one that — ') or summational ('the fact that — '); it probably does not occur, though adnominal modification is possible, as in the passage 'SSYWOK' by CAY-KAY' yey 'two mek'ti a'ni' khwo n' 'homol'mye CIN-SSLQ s tus.no'n i 'sto'n ye (1462 'Nung 8:4-5) 'when even in the fasts of commoners they refrain from eating them [the five forbidden roots], how much more so the true student (of the discipline)?' Nominalizations made with the substantive — '("o)m, corresponding to modern —-(u)n (-(u)lq, -nun,

328 PART I

-

-tun) kes 'the fact that — ' permitted the option: LWO-"LWOW y kutuy s "wo'm ol kitu li tela ho la (1482 Nam 1:50b) 'he has been long waiting for you to come'; "twu "salo'm oy 'PWOK 'TUK "etwu'm i hon ka ci 'n i "es tyey 'Ge'n ywo $\{< hoke'n ywo\}$ (1447 Sek 23:4a) 'how did it happen that two people's obtaining happiness and virtue was the same?'.

Middle Korean kes usually served as a generalized replacement for an extruded epitheme 'thing' or 'the one', as in *KWONG* oy nilku si nwon ke's un "es te 'n "ma'l i-ngi s 'kwo (1465 Wen se:68a) 'what words are you reading, my Lord?', but like t or s it could also be used as a summational epitheme 'the fact that - ':

"syenghyen ti Gwuy yey "mwot kal ka pwun pyel a ni hol ke's i l i (1518 Sohak-cho 8:13b) 'will not worry over whether one might be unable to go to the position of a sage'.

Examples in the role of extruded epitheme (replacing a more specific noun):

nonun ke's i'm ye (1459 Wel 1:11a) 'things that fly and ... '.

poy hwo non ke's i mu'su "i'l in 'kwo (1518 Sohak-cho 8:33b) 'what is it we learn?'.

SSIN-LUK [Juy HWA ho syan ke's un pas[k] "chyenlyang ay "nam ti "mwot ho n i (1463 Pep 6:144a) 'what the supernatural power has brought into being is no more than external property'.

In contemporary Japanese the <u>no</u> option is largely stylistic, but earlier it appears to have involved focus and emphasis (the <u>ga</u> option being more emphatic), and that may be true of the Korean situation; too: marking the subject of the adnominalized sentence with uy rather than i/ka deemphasizes it much as the particle un/nun subdues the focus on the theme of the matrix sentence.

NOTE: Despite our translation, the 'uy in "ta QWUY-NGWANG 'uy na mon KWONG a ni ka (1463 Pep se:13a) 'is it not all the achievement left by the mighty king?' is not marking the underlying subject, for the verb "nam- is normally intransitive, and the structure in question is probably to be treated as na mon KWONG 'the achievement that remained' with an epitheme extruded from the subject of [unattested] QWUY-NGWANG 'uy KWONG i na ma '(y)s'ta 'the mighty king's achievement has remained' leaving the adnominal phrase behind, perhaps to avoid the construal 'the achievement of the king who remained' that would be suggested by na mon QWUY-NGWANG 'uy KWONG.

We naturally expect an adnominalization to be followed by a noun or noun phrase as its head, but occasionally the structure will occur at the end of a sentence, usually with an implied nominal or an obviously ellipted noun, as in some of the question conversions (\$11.5) and in certain set exclamations such as 'näncang mac.ul (or chil)! 'dammit!' where the implied nominal is probably nom 'rascal – to be beaten mercilessly!'. There are also constructions of modifier + postnoun and the like, perhaps to be treated as quasi-compounds (\$10.3), since they usually involve verbs unaccompanied by adjuncts. An example: nan cil 'unchaste behavior (by women)' from the modifier of na- 'go out' (and not from LAN 'disorder').

The copula adnominalizations (\cdots in, \cdots ilq, \ldots) are often replaced by adnominalizations based on quotations (§11.11) even when no actual quoting is intended. This is especially common in stating names of people or things: Kim Poktong ila 'nun sālam 'a man (they call) Kim Poktong', wenca-than ila 'n kes '(the thing called) the atom bomb'. Copula sentences can be adnominalized, in a sense, also by dropping the copula and letting the noun stand alone in adnominal position (or specifying the adnominal role with the particle uy). Compare the stylistic dropping of the copula mentioned in §11.1.

Adnominalization can be applied to quite complex sentences that are the result of prior conversions of various kinds, including other adnominalizations already embedded in the complex sentence to be adnominalized. When one confronts an unheralded epitheme in structures where English often uses a clarifying adnominalizer in the form of a relative pronoun or adverb, minimally "--- that", problems of interpretation arise as one tries to decide both the scope and the role(s) of the epitheme, which may be extruded from more than one underlying role in a complex adnominalization. The grammar of Korean adnominalization is very similar to that of Japanese adnominalization, as described in Martin 1975.

11.10. Adverbializations.

An adverbialization turns a sentence into an adverbial phrase for a larger sentence by changing the final inflected form into some other form. Some of the adverbializations are often used to end a sentence that is not necessarily a truncation of a larger sentence, though that is probably the origin of such usages as sentence-tinal -e (yo), -ko (yo), -nun ke l' (yo), -nun tey (yo), -uni-kka (yo), ... Representative semantic types of adverbialization are listed below.

"and" forms

gerund -ko' and also; and then' < kwoconjunctive -umye/-mye 'and also; and then' < $-\frac{u_0}{m}$ ye sequential -uni/-ni (in some uses) 'and thereupon' < $-\frac{u_0}{n}$ i infinitive - $\frac{e_a}{a}$ (or $-\frac{e_a}{a}$ + particle se) 'and then; and so' < $-\frac{e_a}{a}$ 'sye modifier -un/-n (etc.) + postmodifier kes + particle i 'and so (I infer)' (see Part II for examples)

"but" forms¹

adversative -una / -na < - u_b na (and extended adversative -una-ma,

tentative adversative -kena $< -ke^{i}na$

concessive -toy < accessive - toy; -(u)toy (SEE p. 823)

literary concessive -kenul < - ke $n^{u}ol$

semi-literary concessive -ken man < - ken ma non / ma lon

frustrated intentive -ulyenman / -lyenman

suspective -ci + particle man

infinitive -e + particle to 'even if -- ; though -- ' < - 'e 'two

conditional -umyen /-myen + particle se + particle to

modifier -un, -(ess-/keyss-)nun, -(ess-/keyss-)tun, -ulq/-lq + postmodifier

 $ke(s) + particle ul / l(ul)^2$

modifier -un /-n, -(ess-/keyss-)nun, -(ess-/keyss-)tun + postmodifier tey

+ particle to 'even though (given the circumstance that) - '

modifier -un/-n + postmodifier tul 'granted that - , even though - ' [literary] < - '4on 't ol $¹ Concessive conversions suggested by CM: hanta <math>\rightarrow$ hatula to, hayss.ta \rightarrow hay to,

hakeyss.ta \rightarrow halq ci 'la to (or hal mangceng). Notice also halq ci enceng.

² Sometimes the particle i: Ilenq īl i iss.ulq ka pwā se ilccik-i onta ko han kes i ... (nemu pappe se mõs wass.ta) 'I was afraid this kind of thing would happen, so I meant to come earlier, but ... (I was too busy to get here)'. See also -ta (ka) 'and/but then'. The -ulq ke l' forms are common in various extensions of meaning; see the entry in Part II.

"when/if" forms

sequential -uni/-ni < - ${}^{u}b$ 'n i (and tentative sequential -keni < - 'ke'n i, prospective sequential -ulini < - ${}^{u}b$ 'l i 'n i) conditional -umyen/-myen < - ${}^{u}b$ 'm ye n' conditional -umyen/-myen + particle se 'while' contingent -um/-m ey (-umay/-may) < - (w) ${}^{u}b$ 'm ${}^{e}ay$ provisional -ketun < - ke tun tentative conditional -ketunyen literary con 330 PART I

"since / therefore" forms

sequential -uni/-ni – especially the extended sequential -uni-kka/-ni-kka (n') infinitive -e + particle se 'and so' < -'e' sye substantive -(ess-/keyss-)um/-m + particle ulo/lo < -'uo'm uo'lwo modifier -un/-n etc. + postmodifier kes + particle i/ka modifier -un/-n etc. + postmodifier kes + particle ulo/lo modifier -un/-n etc. + postmodifier kes + particle ulo/lo modifier -un/-n etc. + postmodifier kkatalk + particle ulo/lo summative -(ess-/keyss-)ki + particle ey or particle ulo/lo summative -(ess-/keyss-)ki + noun ttaynun + particle ey; -killey (-killay) modifier -un/-n, -(ess-/keyss-)tun + postmodifier tey - see also \$11.3.3 <u>"so that, so as to" forms</u>

adverbative -key (CF the uses in causative conversions) < -keyderived adverb -i (for those adjectives that have the form)¹ < -iprojective -tolok 'to the point that -- ' < -to lwok intentive -ulye/-lye $< -\frac{u_0}{1}$ ye; purposive -ule/-le processive adjunctive (+ particle) -nula (ko)

¹ Since the derived adverb can retain the syntactic properties of the underlying adjective, carrying its own adjuncts, such as a subject.

The above lists are by no means exhaustive. They could be considerably enlarged if we take into account all the adverbializations built on other conversions, such as the "when" form made by first adnominalizing the sentence with the prospective modifier -ul(q) and then adding the noun ttay 'time (when -)', with or without the particle ey 'at'. Nor have we gone into all the various uses of these adverbializations, e.g. the use of the gerund -ko and the infinitive -e with auxiliaries (§7.5). See also the use of the summative -ki with the particle to or the particle un/nun to highlight or subdue the focus of the nominalization (mentioned in §11.8, §11.16).

More information on each adverbialization will be found in the individual entries of Part II. A great deal more needs to be said, in particular for the foreign student of Korean. One vexing question: how do we know when 'because' is to be expressed with -uni(-kka) and when with -e (se)? According to Lukoff and Nam (1982), -uni-ikka represents logical ARGUMENTATION derived from DISCOVERY. and -e se represents a logical ASSERTION OF CAUSE derived from RELATED SEQUENCE. For more on this problem, see 'Yi Cenglo 1975 and 1978, 'Yi Cengmin 1979, and 'Yang Insek 1972. The Korean situation is similar to the difference between the Japanese constructions --- no de and --- kara, which Mikami attributed to a difference between objective versus subjective reason (Martin 1975:857). The argumentation (objective) construction permits the insertion of the past tense, -ess-uni(-kka), but that is difficult or impossible with the causal-assertion (subjective) construction: 'Yi Cenglo rejects *-ess.e se and others say it sounds artificial and suggest replacement with just -e se, using the past only for the final verb of the sentence. In the meaning of causal assertion -e se cannot be followed by a command or a proposition (i.e. by another subjective form), a restriction similar to that for Japanese - kara. If not asserting causality, -e se can be followed by a command or proposition: Yeki anc.e se kitalisipsio 'Please sit here and wait'. We can think of -uni-kka as a strengthened form of -uni, emphasizing the argument or discovery, and we can think of -e as a relaxed form of -e (se), perhaps weakening the assertion or maybe just a contraction; but the longer and the shorter forms are not interchangeable in, all situations.

A related problem is when to use -e (se) for the 'and (then)' meaning and when to use -ko or the emphasized version -ko se; see the entries in Part II. As with the adnominalizations, adverbializations of the copula are often built on the quotation conversion, so we sometimes find ita 'myen, -- ita 'ni, etc., where we might expect just imyen, ini, etc., with an added touch of the hypothetical.

11.11. Quotations; oblique questions; putative structures.

Ouotations are frequent in Korean. Ouoted is not only what people have said, but also what the speaker thinks or intends (-ulye ko hanta), and sometimes the "quotation" is merely a grammatical device that is used to lengthen, soften, or emphasize a sentence. Direct quotation - reporting the exact words - is not common in conversation, and in books it is usually introduced by the formula A ka mal haki lul -- 'A's saying [as direct object]' and ended by the formula hako (mai) hayss.ta 'said' or just hako 'saying' as an afterthought sentence (\$11.3.5). Another way to state a direct quotation is to append to the quoted sentence the expression ... (i)la ko (mail) hayss.ta 'said ["that it is"]' or just hayss.ta 'said' (King 1988a). This treats the quoted sentence (or fragment) as if it were a noun, and seems to be a fairly recent innovation. Since virtually all finite verb forms end in a vowel, the pseudo particle ila ko is nearly always heard in the postvocalic shape 'la ko, and some speakers feel uncomfortable identifying it with ila ko. When a juncture is inserted between the quoted sentence and the quoting verb phrase, the abbreviation 'la ko remains and is not restored to ila ko: "Eps.^sup.nita" I'la ko hayss.ta 'said, "There are none". But that just shows that the juncture is inserted late in the process of phonetic realization and is somewhat artificial. When the quoted sentence ends in a consonant, only the full form ila ko can be pronounced: "Son nim i osyess.kwumen" ila ko hayss.ta or "Son nim i osyess.kwun" ila ko hayss.ta 'said, "Why, a guest has arrived!"'; "Cāmqkan man kitalilyem" ila ko hayss.ta 'said, "Why don't you just wait a little bit?"'.

Indirect quotations – reporting the gist – have the expected shift of specification, pronominal reference, honorifics, etc. A person will not use honorifics about himself, but in quoting what he has said I may well want to use honorifics about his acts and intentions, and I will remove any honorific references to me. The sentence is left in the PLAIN style – or reduced back to the plain style from whatever stylization it may have undergone. But in quotations the plain style copula changes from ita to ila and the command changes from -e la to the subjunctive attentive -ula/-la, as in these examples:

Cip ita. 'It is a house.' Cip ila ko hayss.ta 'He said it is/was a house' or 'He called it a house'. Mek.e la! 'Eat!' Mek.ula ko hayss.ta 'He told me to eat'.

Notice that the English translation of -ula ko hanta is often 'tells one to do it' and the translation of -ca ko hanta is often 'suggests doing it'.

Quoted questions are always in the -nun ya version of the plain forms (-nun ya, -keyss.nun ya, -ess.nun ya) and -un ya is used only for the present adjectives and copula, so that $coh.ta \rightarrow coh.un$ ya (ko) but $coh.keyss.ta \rightarrow coh.keyss.nun ya$ (ko). The form -ul ya is used only in literary questions, usually rhetorical. A somewhat bookish variant for quoting adjective and copula questions uses -un ka instead of -un ya: Musun mäl in ka (ko) mul.ess.ta = Musun mäl in ya (ko) mul.ess.ta 'He asked which word it was (or: what the talk was all about)'.

Since the quotation may, but need not, include the particle ko, we can speak of a SIMPLE quotation (-ta hanta etc.) and an EXPANDED quotation (-ta ko hanta etc.). In addition, there is an ABBREVIATED

.....

. San

tore:

-24 44 -1415

dia.

.....

quotation made with contracted forms of ha-: -ta 'nta, -la 'nta, -ca 'nta, -nun ya 'nta, The form -ulye 'nta is an abbreviated version of -ulye hanta and the expanded version is -ulye ko hanta.

These remarks refer to indirect quotation. In addition to the three kinds of indirect quotation simple, expanded, and abbreviated - there is also direct quotation with the particle hako or the pseudoparticle ila ko. A direct quotation can be reported as SAID by anyone, including the speaker, but it can be reported as THOUGHT only by the speaker. An indirect quotation, on the other hand, can be reported as thought or said by anyone. In Middle Korean both direct and indirect quotations were made in the same several ways and could be differentiated only by the words within the quoted sentence, such as the pronouns, deictics, and verbal endings. The quotation was optionally marked by ho ya, the infinitive of "ho- 'do; be; say', here functioning like modern hako, and followed by a verb of saying: if the verb of saying was the minimal "ho- itself, the quotation stood unmarked; like modern hako. ho ya could not be used when immediately followed by a form of the same stem, and it was optional only before the other verbs of saying. Middle Korean also had a naming construction NAME ila ho-'say it is, say it to be' = 'call it NAME'. And there was a pattern - toy " - " ("ho-), with the accessive form of a verb of saying (nil Gwo toy 'says', mwu lwo toy 'asks', solang hwo toy 'thinks'), like modern haki lul "..." ha- (or hako mäl ha-) 'says/said as follows: "...". For more on the history of reported speech see the excellent survey in King 1988a and the works cited in his bibliography. The quotative particle ko (probably from an abbreviation of hako) is first attested in the 20th century (Kim Sungkon 1978:199), except for one case of halya ko in 1890 Starchevskiy (King 1991a:191).

The abbreviated quotations of statements are used with a special meaning in the following styles: plain (-ta 'nta), formal (-ta 'p.nita), semiformal (-ta 'o), familiar (ta 'ney). The special meaning is one of emphasis or insistence, something like 'I TELL you it is/does = it really is/does; mind you it is/does'. Sometimes the translation 'you see' or 'you know' or 'don't you know/see' is appropriate; and sometimes irony is implied. The common and rather vacuous Japanese expression <u>-- (to iu) wa'ke</u> desu 'I mean' has been suggested as a good translation.

Somewhat similar to quotation is the citing of OBLIQUE QUESTIONS. These are stated by changing the postmodifier ya to ci: Kanun ya? 'Is he going?' \rightarrow kanun ci ... '... whether he is going (or not)'s? Eti kass.nun ya 'where did he go?' \rightarrow eti kass.nun ci ... '... where he went', Mues i pissan ya 'What is expensive?' \rightarrow mues i pissan ci ... '... what is expensive'. In addition to the future processive modifier -keyss.nun that we expect, there is an optional and more common form: the prospective processive modifier -ul.nun, and that form is restricted to use with the postmodifier ci. The pattern: Mues ul pat.keyss.nun ya 'What will we get?' \rightarrow mues ul pat.keyss.nun/pat.ul.nun ci ... '... what we will get'. The oblique question is to be followed by an information verb such as \bar{a} -l 'know', molu-'not know', ic- 'forget', kiek na- 'remember', sayngkak na- 'recall', kaluchi- 'tell, teach', etc. These oblique questions – used in such sentences as 'I don't know whether he is coming', 'I forgot what I got', 'Do you recall how much it was?' – are the source of UNCERTAINTY sentences, which can be regarded as elliptical: ...-nun ci (to molunta) 'maybe ... '(§11.3.4).

In Japanese an adnominalized quotation (<u>to iu/itta</u>) is sometimes used as a substitute for the adnominalized copula, identifying the following noun by the word or phrase that precedes the quotative particle, but such use in Korean is more limited, so that Chelqswu ka ssess.ta 'nun chayk means only 'the book that [someone] says Chelsswu wrote' and not *'the book that Chelqswu wrote' \rightarrow Chelqswu ka ssun chayk (Whitman 1989:350); moreover, the quoting verb can be marked for exaltation, as in Chelqswu ka ssess.ta 'sinun chayk 'the book that [someone esteemed] says Chelsswu wrote'.

The term "putative structure" refers to ways of imputing to a noun a state (usually expressed by an adjective, but perhaps sometimes by an intransitive verb or a copula-predicated noun) through the use of a quotational sentence, which can take as a direct object the optionally raised subject of the putativized sentence: elkwul i kopta ko hanta 'says that the face is pretty' \rightarrow elkwul ul kopta ko hanta 'says the face to be pretty'. If there are two nominative phrases only the first can be raised: (na nun) ku "yeca ka elkwul i kopta ko sayngkak hanta 'I think she has a pretty face' \rightarrow ku "yeca lul elkwul i kopta ko sayngkak hanta 'I think her pretty of face (in the face)' but not *... "yeca lul

elkwul ul … . CF Choy Yengsek 1988:178:n8. We reject as unnatural the sentences offered by Yun Cengmi 1989 to justify the claim that adverbial elements can be similarly raised (*eykey lul).

11.12. Reflexive requests; favors.

Requests are ordinarily made with an honorific command form of the verb cwu- (\rightarrow cwu-si-) 'give' in one of the more polite styles: I kes com cwusipsio (cwusey yo) 'Please give this to me/him'; I kes com hay cwusipsio (cwusey yo) 'Please do this (for me/him)'. But in the plain and semiformal styles there is a special conversion used to make the request reflexive '(I ask you to) give it to me [rather than someone else] - or: to do it for me': cwula \rightarrow tālla [plain], \rightarrow tao/tawu [semiformal]. An emphatic synonym for tālla is tāko/tākwu. (On the irregular forms of this auxiliary verb, see Part II.) Requests are quoted in the expected way, (cwusipsio \leftarrow) cwue la \rightarrow cwula (ko ha-), only if the request is for someone else's benefit. To say 'he requests it for himself' – that is, he says "do it for me" or "give it to me" – you apply the reflexive request conversion cwula \rightarrow tālla. For examples, see the entries tālla and tālla 'nta in Part II.

Notice that FAVORS, not treated here as one of the conversions, are stated by using the infinitive -e + the auxiliary verb cwu- 'give' or tuli- 'give to a superior (hence never me)'; A ka B eykey X lul hay cwunta/tulinta 'A does X for B'. And favors can be requested: B eykey X ul hay cwusey/tulisey yo 'Please do X for B'. So the requested favor can be quoted: (A eykey nun) B eykey X lul hay cwula /tulila ko hanta 'asks A to do X for B'.

Some Korean dictionaries list a verb tällanta 'requests', but that is misleading, for the form in question is an abbreviation of tälla (ko) hanta, as clearly shown by the past tälla 'yss.ta. (If there were such a verb as *tällanta, the past would be *tällass.ta.)

11.13. Sentence connectors.

There are a lot of phrases, mostly derived from adverbializations, that are frequently used to introduce and connect sentences. Below is a partial list of such "prologs" and "insertions" (CF Kim Pyengha 2:127-9) or "conjunctors" (CF 'Yi Tongcay 1978), arranged very roughly by meaning.

Kuleka " 'Thereupon " ' Kuleca " 'Thereupon " ' Kulemyen se " 'Meanwhile " ' Tongsi ey " 'At the same time – ', 'Also, " ' Han phyen " 'And (at the same time) – ', 'But " (on the other hand)', (Han phyen ulo nun ") 'But perhaps " ' Kuleni " , Hani " 'Then " 'or 'So " ' Kuleni " , Hani " 'Then " 'or 'So " ' Kulem ulo " 'So " ' Kulem " Well " 'or (= Kulem ulo) 'So " 'or (= Kulemyen) 'Then " ' Kuleki ey " , Kuleki ttaymun ey " 'So " ' Kuleki ey " , Kuleki ttaymun ey " 'So " ' Kuleki ey " , Kuleki ttaymun ey " 'So " ' Kulen uk " 'Then " ', 'Thereupon " ' Ttal ² a se " 'Consequently " ' Hi ha.ye " , Ili hay se " 'Thus " Yeki lo puthe " 'From here (this) – ' 'If you don't mind " ', 'If possible " ', 'If one or the other " , 'If anything " ' Mupang hasimyen " 'If you don't mind – ' Mupang hasimyen " 'If you don't mind – ' Mupang hasimyen " 'To my amazement " ' Yuhayng hasiey to " 'Strange to tell – ' Caymi sulepkey to " 'Delightful to say – ' Tahayng hi to " 'Happily enough – ' Hayngpok sulepkey to " 'Unfortunately – ' Yukam sulepkey to " 'Unfortunately – ' Yukam sulepkey to " 'To my regret – ' or 'To my disappointment – ' Sangkak hakentay " 'Presumably – ', 'I presume that – ' Pokentay " 'Now that I look at it – '	Kuliko … 'And … ' Kuliko … 'And so … ' or 'And then … '	Nay sayngkak kath.umyen (kath.e se nun)
Kuleni -kka (n') 'Then - ' or 'So'Hayngpok sulepkey to 'Luckily enough 'Kuleni -kka (n') 'So'Hayngpok sulepkey to 'Luckily enough 'Kulem 'So'Pulhayng hakey to 'Unfortunately ''So' or (= Kulemyen) 'Then'Yukam sulepkey to 'Yukam sulepci man'So' or (= Kulemyen) 'Then'' 'Sad to tell'Kuleki ey Kuleki ttaymun ey 'So',' 'Sepsep hakey to 'To my regret ' or 'To'Therefore'' 'Sayngkak hakentay 'Sayngkak hay poni-Kulen cuk 'Then', 'Thereupon'' 'Sayngkak hakentay 'Sayngkak hay poni-Kulen cuk 'Then', 'Thereupon'' 'Cimcak hakentay 'Sayngkak hay poni-Kulen cuk 'Then', 'Thereupon'' 'Sayngkak hakentay 'Sayngkak hay poni-Kule ' 'State ''' 'Sayngkak hakentay 'Sayngkak hay poni-Kule ' 'State ''' 'Sayngkak hakentay 'Sayngkak hakentay 'Pokentay 'Now that I look at it'	Kuleca 'Thereupon ' Kulemyen se 'Meanwhile ' Tongsi ey 'At the same time ', 'Also, ' Han phyen 'And (at the same time) ', 'But (on the other hand)', (Han phyen ulo nun) 'But perhaps '	'If you don't mind', 'If possible', 'If one or the other', 'If anything' Mupang hasimyen 'If you don't mind' Nollapkey to 'To my amazement' Yath-kwuc.key to 'Strange to tell' Caymi sulepkey to 'Delightful to say'
Ku/I wa hamkkey 'Together with (on top of) that / this '	Kuleni-kka (n') 'Then ' or 'So ' Kulem ulo 'So ' Kulem 'Well ' or (= Kulem ulo) 'So ' or (= Kulemyen) 'Then ' Kuleki ey , Kuleki ttaymun ey 'So ', 'Therefore ' Way 'n ya hamyen 'The reason is that ; If I may explain why, ' Kulen cuk 'Then ', 'Thereupon ' Ttal%a se 'Consequently ' Ili ha.ye , Ili hay se 'Thus '	 Hayngpok sulepkey to … 'Luckily enough … ' Pulhayng hakey to … 'Unfortunately … ' Yukam sulepkey to … , Yukam sulepci man … 'Sad to tell … ' Sepsep hakey to … 'To my regret … ' or 'To my disappointment … ' Kwayssim hakey to … 'Outrageously enough … ' Sayngkak hakentay … , Sayngkak hay poni- kka … 'Come to think of it … ' Cimcak hakentay … 'Presumably … ', 'I presume that … ' Pokentay … 'Now that I look at it … ' Cāmsi tol.a pokentay … 'Looking back for a

334 PARTI

A Reference Grammar of Korean

ŝ,

2

L.

Ppun (man) ani 'la ..., Ppun (man) tele ... 'What's more --- ', 'Not only that but --- ', 'Moreover --- ' Tekwuntana --- 'What's more --- ', 'Moreover --- '. 'Besides --- ' X, keki ¹yen han Y ''Y or X'; X, keki ¹yen ha.ye, Y -- 'X, together with Y, -- ' Hok un … 'Or else … ' Tto nun --- 'Or (else) --- ; Nor --- (either)' Ku cwung ey to -- 'Especially -- ' Hamulmye --- 'Much more / less --- ' Kulely swulok ... 'All the more ... ' Saysam sulepkey ... 'Now ... ', 'Again (newly) ...', 'All the more ...', 'Specially ...' Ani na talulq ka -- 'Sure enough, -- ', 'Just as I suspected, -- ' Ani 'n key ani 'la --- or Pipul ila --- 'Sure enough --- ', 'To be sure --- ', 'Of course --- ', 'Not but what -- ' (CF. \$11.7.6) Thullim eps.i …, Uysim eps.i … 'Surely … ', 'Doubtless ..., No doubt ... Te twū mal ēps.i…, Twū mal halq kes ēps.i ... 'It goes without saying (repeating) -- ' Molumciki -- 'Preferably -- ; Necessarily -- ' (< molum cik'i)Māl hana māna … 'Needless to say … ' Payksa pulkyey hako --- 'Regardless --- ' Amuli sayngkak hay to ... 'In any case ... ' Etteh.key hatun ci ... 'In any event ... ' Ama to -- 'Maybe -- ', 'Likely -- ' Āmulye 'na (mān.il ey) --- 'Maybe --- ' Kulelg cintay -- 'If that should happen -- ', 'If that be true - ' Molumyen molutoy -- 'I may be wrong but -', 'If my guess is right -', 'Perhaps -' (...) molulg ka ... '(...) unless perhaps (-.)' Kuleta ka ... 'But / And then ... ' Kulena --- , Hana --- , Hena --- 'But --- ', 'Still -- ' Kuleh.ci man … 'But … ' Kulay to ... 'Even so ... ' Kulelq ci 'la to ... 'Be that as it may ... ' Kuleh.ta (ha)tula 'y to ... 'Be that as it may --- ' Kulem ey to pulkwu hako ... 'Nonetheless ... ', 'Nevertheless ... ' Kulel mangceng -- 'Nevertheless -- ' Way kulen ya (ha)myen ..., Way 'n ya hamyen ... 'The reason is that ... '; 'If I may explain (why) -- '

Ches ccay lo ... 'In the first place ... ', 'First of all --- ' Twū ccay lo --- 'In the second place --- ' Kkuth ulo ... , Macimak ulo ... 'Finally ... ' ¹Yēy/I lul tulmyen/hamyen … (also tulca 'myen, tul.e se) 'For example --- ' ¹Yēy khentay … 'For example … ' (...) ilul they 'myen ... 'so to speak', 'as it were', 'if we give it a name / label -- ' Cuk - = Kot - To wit - 'I wa kath.i ... 'In this / like manner ... ' Ile han kwankyey ey se ... 'In this respect ... ' (Wuli ka) ponun pa wa kath.i --- 'As we see --- ' Tut.kentay --- 'From what I hear --- ' Somun ey uy hamyen ... 'According to rumor (to what they say) - ' Sālam tul i māl haki lul --- (ila hap.nita) 'As people say ... ' Sinmun ey pôko han pa ey uy hamyen … 'According to what was reported in the newspaper -- ' Yo nun --- 'The point is --- ', 'To summarize --- ' Yo khentay ... 'In outline ...', 'In summary ...', 'In brief - ', 'To be concise (succinct) --Yōyak hamyen … 'In sum … ' Kantan hi māl hamyen (māl hay se) --- 'To put it simply (briefly) -- ' Han mati lo māl hay se … 'To put it in a word (in a nutshell) -- ' Täychwung mäl hamyen --- 'Speaking roughly --- ', 'In short --- ' Khukey nun … 'More broadly (speaking) … ' Khukey cap.e se -- 'At the largest / most -- ' Te cenghwak hi māl hamyen … 'To put it more precisely - ' Talli mäl hamyen ... , Hwan.en hamyen ... 'To put it another way -- ' Tasi māl hamyen (or hay se) -- 'To repeat -- ' or 'To put it another way -- ' Pakkwe sayngkak hamyen --- , Tol.ikhye sayngkak hako / hamyen --- 'On second thought -- ' Mal ul pakkwe se ... 'To change the subject ... ' Yetam ici man ... 'In this connection I may add that -- ' Yetam un ku man hako -- 'To return to the subject -- ' … iyo/yo?, … iyo/yo!, … ullang/llang * … uh ... ', 'you know, you see' (like Japanese ne) Talum ani 'ko/'la 'lt's just that --- ; just'

Māl haca 'myen … 'If you ask me … '	māl ia (iya), māl iey yo, mal 10 (1yo),
Nay sayngkak ulo (se) nun , Nay	māl ici (yo), māl ita, māl iney 'I
Nay sayingkak uno (se) name (tele)	mean', 'you know', 'you see', 'don't you
sayngkak ey nun 'In my opinion	
Na poki ey nun … 'As I view the matter … '	know, upon t you see:, un

See also the use of -e pwa (la) and -e posey (yo) within a sentence (under the entry -e pota in Part II).

11.14. Apposition.

Apposition is the juxtaposition of two expressions (usually but not necessarily noun phrases) naving the same reference ("A which is X"): nay salang hanun atul [in] ne lul 'you [who are] my beloved son' (Roth 279). This is the common type, the specifying apposition, in which the second expression gives a more detailed specification of the first expression, as clearly seen in Kimchi ssel.un kes iss.e? 'Do you have any ready-sliced kimchi?'. A distinction has been drawn between a summarizing apposition, in which the second noun phrase sums up a set of nouns, and a detailing apposition, in which the second phrase gives further information about the first (CM 2:167-9):

Sap, kwayngi, homi, kok-kwayngi, nas tul – cak.ep ey phil.yo han tökwu tul ul kaciko chengnyen tul un tte-nass.ta 'The youths set out taking the tools necessary for the operation - spade, hoe, weeding hoe, pick-ax, sickle'.

Cak.ep ey phil.yo han tokwu lul - sap, kwayngi, homi, kok-kwayngi, nas tul ul kaciko chengnyen tul un tte-nass.ta 'The youths set out taking spade, hoe, weeding hoe, pick-ax, sickle the tools needed for the operation'.

11.15. Order and recurrence of conversions.

Since an infinite number of sentences can be made by applying a finite number of operations to our nuclear sentences, it follows that some of the operations can be applied repeatedly. Substitution alone, even with expansion, would give us a large number of sentences, but not an infinite number.

There can, of course, be increasing expansion of a nuclear sentence, supplying more and more of the possible kinds of adjuncts (Ponta, Ayki ponta, Ayki emeni ponta, Ayki emeni cikum ponta, ...), but there will be a limited number of slots available for a given verb. Each expansion can itself be expanded, by adnominal or adverbial modification of some sort: ayki, wuli ayki 'our baby', kāy hako nonun ayki 'the baby playing with the dog', kāy hako nonun wuli ayki 'our baby playing with the dog', and so on, to no easily discernible limit. An expansion can be grammatically specified with one of a small group of particles, and repeated specification is possible up to at least three (ayki eykey 'to the baby', ayki eykey se 'from the baby', ayki eykey se pota 'than from the baby'). The specified expansion can have its focus subdued with the particle un/nun or highlighted with to: ayki eykey nun/to, ayki eykey se nun/to, ayki eykey se pota nun/to. There are many gaps in the actual sequences that occur, as indicated in §6.5. In a very limited way the tense-aspect shift can be regarded as recurrent, for there is a past built on a past (-ess-ess-) and a future built on that (-ess-ess-keyss-), as well as a future built on a simple past (-ess-keyss-).

To some extent, an order lurks behind the sentences that result from applying the conversion processes. We can make a negative out of an honorific (ponta \rightarrow posinta \rightarrow posici anh.nunta) or an honorific out of a negative (ponta -> poci anh.nunta -> poci anh.usinta) or an honorific out of a negative-made-on-an-honorific (ponta → posinta → posici anh.nunta → posici anh.usinta). The first possibility is preferred, but the others are also heard.

It is possible to make a negative out of a periphrastic causative (kanta \rightarrow kakey hanta \rightarrow kakey haci mos hanta 'can't let him go') or a causative out of a negative (kanta -> kaci mos hanta -> kaci mos hakey hanta 'makes it so he can't go'). A negative can be made out of a causative-made-on-anegative (kaci môs hakey haci môs hanta 'can't make it so he can't go'), and a causative can be made out of a negative-made-on-a-causative (kakey haci mos hakey hanta 'makes it so he can't let him go').

Negation can be applied to desiderative expressions (-ko siph.ta) in several ways. Kako siph.ci anh.ta (and Kako siph.e haci anh.nunta) is preferable to An kako siph.ta (and An kako siph.e hanta) for 'I do not want to go'; you can also say Kaci anh.ko siph.ta 'I want not to go' with a

11

slightly different implication. In Seoul you will not hear *Kako an siph.ta or *Kako siph.ci an hanta, but such structures are said to be used in Hamkyeng dialects. For the double negative Kaci anh.ko siph.ci anh.ta 'I do not want not to go' is possible and moreover better than (?*)An kako siph.ci anh.ta.

Some of the ambiguous sentences that show divergent constituency (IC cuts) result from the application of certain conversions before others: an hwumchye mek.nunta can be either an + hwumchye mek.nunta 'doesn't steal and eat' (= hwumchye mekci anh.nunta) or an hwumchye \neq mek.nunta 'eats without stealing' (= hwumchici anh.e mek.nunta).

Certain sentences seem to be derived by way of nonoccurring sentences: Anta 'You know him' \rightarrow *Alci anh.nunta 'You don't know him' \rightarrow Alci anh.nun ka 'Don't you know him?! = Surely you know him?'. To make the statement 'You don't know him' Korean uses a suppletive negative (\$11.7.3), yet we cannot say that the negative question derives from that, because we find both Molunun ka 'Don't you know him?' and Moluci anh.nun ka 'Of course you don't know him?'. It may well be argued that these facts indicate there are two kinds of negative questions: one in which the negativization is applied before the interrogativization (Anta \rightarrow Molunun ka), producing a literal question, and the other in which the interrogativization is applied before the negativization (Anta \rightarrow Anun ka \rightarrow Alci anh.nun ka), producing a rhetorical question. In the overwhelming majority of cases the result is formally the same for both types; the verb for 'know' is unusual. And there are other cases in which "along-the-way" sentences are rare or unelicitable, if not totally nonexistent. Since some of the verb paradigms are defective, we expect certain types of gap in sentence paradigms as well.

11.16. Sentence generation.

There would be several possible ways to convert the analysis of syntax made here into what is optimistically called a "generative" grammar. Since native speakers are more interested in the CONTENT of their remarks than in the form taken by the remarks, and they are concerned less with grammatical issues than with making sense, it is doubtful that any construct of a grammarian can seriously pretend to show how a given speaker actually goes about creating and producing a given sentence. On the other hand, the restatement of a syntactic description as an algorithm for the automatic production of sentences can sometimes reveal interesting things about the linguist's view of the language – and indirectly perhaps about the language itself.

One such ordering of the description into a "do it yourself" set of instructions, or decision procedures, can be presented in sketchy fashion as follows. Six groups of instructions are marked with Roman numerals; they embrace 19 general instructions, with further subgroups indicated within each.³

I. 1. Choose a nuclear sentence:

- **Ponta** = VERBAL sentence
- Coh.ta = ADJECTIVAL sentence
- Cip ita = COPULAR sentence

2. Substitute:

Ponta \rightarrow Kanta, \rightarrow Mek.nunta, $\rightarrow \dots$ (pick a verb)

Cöh.ta \rightarrow Khuta, \rightarrow Mānh.ta, \rightarrow ... (pick an adjective)

Cip ita \rightarrow Sālam ita, \rightarrow Onul ita, \rightarrow ... (pick a noun)

3. If the choice was copular, expand the noun with adnominal(s):

- sālam \rightarrow ku sālam 'that person', \rightarrow ---
 - → nay ka (cal) änun sälam 'a person I know (well)', → ...
 - → nay ka cal ānun ku sālam, → ...
 - → ...

4. Expand the sentence with adverbial adjunct(s):

```
Ponta. → Ayki ponta, → Emeni ponta, → Cikum ponta, → ...
```

→ Ayki emeni ponta, → Emeni ayki ponta, →

```
→ Ayki emeni cikum ponta, → Emeni ayki cikum ponta,
              → Cikum ayki emeni ponta, → Cikum emeni ayki ponta,
              → Ayki cikum emeni ponta, → Emeni cikum ayki ponta
              5. Expand each sentence expansion with adnominal(s):
       ayki → wuli ayki, → (kāy hako) nonun ayki, → ...
            → kāy hako nõnun wuli ayki, → ...
       (There are constraints: the expansion must be capable of 6; it must not be an adverb.)
  6. Specify each expansion (with the role-appropriate particle):
       ayki → ayki ka, → ayki lul, ayki eykey, ...
            → ayki eykey se, → ...
            → ayki eykey se pota, → ....
        (The occurring sequences are restricted in various ways.)
  7. Subdue (un / nun) or highlight (to) the focus of each expansion:
        ayki → ayki nun/to; cikum → cikum un/to; ...
        ayki eykey -> ayki eykey nun/to; ...
        ayki eykey se -> ayki eykey se nun / to; ...
        ayki eykey se pota -> ayki eykey se pota nun/to
II. 8. Shift voice -
    if VERBAL, to causative:
      (A ka B lul) ponta → (C ka A eykey B lul) pointa
                                                pokey hanta
              or to passive:
      (A ka B lul) ponta → (B ka A eykey) pointa
     if ADJECTIVAL, to causative:
      (A ka) cõh.ta → (C ka A lul) cõh.key hanta
     if COPULAR, to nothing.
III. 9. Elevate the status of the subject:
         ponta → posinta; mek.nunta → capswusinta
         cōh.ta → cōh.usita
         sālam ita → sālam (or … pun) isita
IV. 10. Negate:
  10a. ponta → an(i) ponta; ānta → (*)an ānta → molunta (§11.7.3)
         cōh.ta → an(i) cōh.ta
         cip ita → cip i ani 'ta
   10b. ponta → poci anh.nunta; anta → (*)alci anh.nunta → molunta
         cōh.ci → cōh.ci anh.ta
   10c. ponta → mõs ponta; ānta → mõs ānta
   10d. ponta → poci môs hanta; anta → alci môs hanta
         côh.ta -> côh.ci môs hata (But some adjectives cannot do this, e.g. chwuw-; p. 316.)
               ponta → posinta → posici anh.nunta
   9 + 10b
               ponta → poci anh.nunta → poci anh.usinta
   10b + 9
   (9+10b)+9 ponta → posinta → posici anh.nunta → posici anh.usinta
   10a+10b (cöh.ta →) chwupta → an chwupci anh.ta
               cöh.ta → cõh.ci anh.ta → cõh.ci anh.ta
   10b + 10b
               cõh.ta → cõh.ci anh.ta → cõh.ci anh.ci mõs hata
   10b + 10d
```

11 Praam	phasize negation:	
10b + 11	phasize negation:	
100 + 11	ponta \rightarrow poci anh.nunta \rightarrow poci lul anh.nunta	
10d + 11	côh.ci → côh.ci anh.ta → cõh.ci ka/lul anh.ta	
iou - II	ponta → poci môs hanta → poci lul môs hanta	
But with cart	$c\bar{o}h.ta \rightarrow c\bar{o}h.ci m\bar{o}s hata \rightarrow c\bar{o}h.ci ka / lut m\bar{o}s hata$	
→ noici ka /h	ain passives, toy-, ci-, (p. 317) $10b+11$ shows this pattern: pointa \rightarrow poici anh.nunt ul anh.nunta. And there is no $10d$ (Spatial Field Spattern) to the state of the	2
		-
10b + 12	(un/nun) or highlight (to) the focus on the negation: ponta -> poci nun/to anh.nunta	
	$c\bar{o}h.ta \rightarrow c\bar{o}h.ci nun/to anh.nunta$	
10d + 12	ponta → poci nun môs hanta	
	cŏh.ta → cŏh.ci nun / to mõs hata	
V. 13. Shift t	ense-aspect:	
13a. past	ponta \rightarrow pwass.ta; mek.nunta \rightarrow mek.ess.ta	
1	côh.ta → côh.ass.ta	
	cip ita → cip iess.ta	
13a+13a	pointa \rightarrow pwass ta \rightarrow pwass as the male puncto \rightarrow much as the	
	ponta → pwass.ta → pwass.ess.ta; mek.nunta → mek.ess.ta → mek.ess.ess.ta cõh.ta → cõh.ass.ta → cõh.ass.ess.ta	
	$cip ita \rightarrow cip iess.ta \rightarrow cip iess.ess.ta$	2000 100
13b. future	ponta → pokeyss.ta	
	cõh.ta → cõh.keyss.ta	
	cip ita → cip ikeyss.ta	
13a+13b	ponta \rightarrow pwass.ta \rightarrow pwass.keyss.ta	
	cõh.ta → cõh.ass.ta → cõh.ass.kevss.ta	
	cip ita \rightarrow cip iess ta \rightarrow cip iess keyss to	- 44
(13a+13a)+	-13b ponta \rightarrow pwass.ta \rightarrow pwass.ess.ta \rightarrow pwass.ess.keves.ta	naw
	$con.ta \rightarrow coh.ass.ta \rightarrow coh.ass.ess.ta \rightarrow$	
	cōh.ass.ess.keyss.ta	1
VI. 14. Shift m	lood:	2000 1919
14a. questio		
4	Côh.ta. → Côh.ni?, → Côh.un ka?	di se
	Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip ini?, \rightarrow Cip in ka?	-
14b. suggest		
14c. comma	nd Ponta. → Pwā la!	1997 - 1997 1997 - 1997 1997 - 1997
14d. apperce	eption Ponta. → Ponun kwun (a) / kwumen / kwulye!	
	Cöh.ta> Cöh.kwun (a)!. Cöh.kwumen! Cöh kwulvat	ning. Si se
101.10	Cip ita, \rightarrow Cip i(lo)kwun (a)!, Cip i(lo)kwument. Cip i(lo)kwuhvat	10
10d + 14b	Ponta> Poci mõs hanta> Poci mälea	100
10d + 14c	Ponta. \rightarrow Poci mal.e la.	ا يونيند. موادين
10d + 11	Ponta. → Poci môs hanta. → Poci lul môs hanta.	آ شمېلې د د د د
(10d+11)+1 (10d+11)+1		1413
(100 + 11) + 1	4c Ponta. \rightarrow Poci mal.e ia. \rightarrow Poci lul mal.e ia. halize $-15+3$, $15+5$:	2019 2017
15. Autoliun	Panto = 15+3, 15+5	
	Ponta. \rightarrow ponun Côh.ta. \rightarrow côh.un	
	Contra contum	14.00
	Cip ita. → cip in …	1 ···
	→ cip uy …	
	→ cip …	糖酸化化酶酶的酶酶的酶酶酶酶的原因。
		131
		- iliadar
		-

```
16. Nominalize -16+2, 16+4(+6):
16a. Summative Ponta. - poki
                   Cōh.ta. → cōh.ki
                   Cip ita. → cip iki
16b. Substantive Ponta. - pom
                   Côh.ta. → côh.um
                   Cip ita. → cip im
  . . .
17. Adverbialize -17+4(+6):
17a. Gerund
                   Ponta. → poko
                   Coh.ta. → coh.ko
                   Cip ita. \rightarrow cip iko
17b. Adverbative Ponta. -> pokey
                   Cöh.ta. → cöh.key
                  Cip ita. \rightarrow cip ikey
17....
18. Quote (+6): Ponta. \rightarrow ponta (ko)
                  Coh.ta. \rightarrow coh.ta (ko)
                  Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip ila (ko)
14b + 18
                  Ponta. → Poni? → ponun ya (ko)
                  Cöh.ta. → Cöh.ni? → cöh.un ya (ko)
                 Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip ini? \rightarrow cip in ya (ko)
14c + 18
                 Ponta. \rightarrow Pwā la! \rightarrow pola (ko)
19. Shift style:
19a. Formal
                 Ponta. → Pop.nita.
                 Côh.ta. → Côh.sup.nita.
                 Cip ita. \rightarrow Cip ip.nita.
19b. Semiformal ... ...
19...
```

The instructions (or "rules") must be applied taking into account the constraints that are described in various sections of this book. Points of recursion can be seen in 14 (adnominalize) where the adnominalized sentence can be reapplied at 3 (expand the noun before the copula of a copula sentence) and/or at 5 (expand each sentence expansion):

Ponta. \rightarrow ponun (15) \rightarrow Ponun cip ita. (3) \leftarrow Cip ita. (1) Or again in 16 (nominalize) where the nominalized sentence can be reapplied at 2 (substitute – in the copular sentence) and/or at 4 (expand the sentence – which then can go on to 6 and 7, etc.). Or again in 17 (adverbialize) which can also be reapplied at 4.

To be sure, applying these rules will produce many sentences that do not occur. Further study will perhaps help refine the set of rules to eliminate those sentences whose failure to occur is not due to semantic accident.

Some of the rules could be looked upon as special cases of applying a series of the other rules. For example, 12 (subdue or highlight focus on negation) might be considered 16- (suspective: Ponta. \rightarrow poci) + 7 (subdue or highlight the focus of the expansion: poci \rightarrow poci nun) + 2 (substitute - in the verbal sentence: Ponta. \rightarrow Hanta.) + 10a (Hanta. \rightarrow Ani hanta., abbreviated \rightarrow ... anh.(nun)ta). The abbreviation of ani ha- to anh- is the main reason for giving 11 and 12 as separate rules; notice also that the abbreviated form anh.(nun)ta cannot be used as a stand-alone sentence, unlike Ani hanta. A somewhat similar case may be seen in the following thinkable rule:

國政部

9'. Subdue (un/nun) or highlight (to) the focus on the sentence itself:

Ponta. → Poki nun/to hanta. Cõh.ta. → Cõh.ki nun/to hata.

Cip ita. → -

This rule of nuclear focus can be broken down into an application of 16a (summative: Ponta. \rightarrow poki) + 7 (subdue or highlight the focus of the expansion: poki \rightarrow poki nun/to) + 2 (substitute: Ponta. \rightarrow Hanta. or Côh.ta. \rightarrow ... hata). The only difficulty, aside from a vague feeling of unnaturalness, is the rather special nature of the dummy verb/adjective hanta/hata, which serves as a carrier for further conversions, much as English "do" serves to carry the inflection (and often the focus) in certain expressions, such as the inverted interrogative. We are also troubled by the parallelism between the expressions poki nun poci man 'looks at it, all right, but' and côh.ci nun côh.ci man 'is good, all right, but' and the synonymous expressions poki nun haci man and côh.ci nun haci man, for along the way there seems to be no "poki nun ponta or côh.ki nun côh.ta, and even Poki nun hanta and Côh.ki nun hata are a bit strange without further conversions.

The appropriate place for the nuclear-focus rule would seem to be between III (9) and IV (10). With 9 (status elevation of the subject) the order can apparently vary: poki nun hasici man or posiki nun hasici man or even (reapplying 9) posiki nun hasici man 'DOES deign to deign to look but'.

It may well be that all situations calling for the dummy ha- should be set up as separate rules: -ki to ha-, -ki man ha-, -ko nun ha-, -ta môs ha-, (See the entries in Part II.)

12.0. Mimetics.

Mimetics are strings of phonemes chosen (or thought to be chosen) so as to report immediate reactions to the sounds, the looks, or the feel of a situation. In Korean such strings enter into a set of structures that overlay the normal set and impart connotational meanings in addition to whatever other meanings may be present. CF G.A. Pak 1958, 1961; Fündling 1985.

12.1. Phonetic symbolism.

Korean makes rich use of a system of phonetic symbolism to create connotational variants of words. Many adjectives and adverbs, as well as some verbs and deictics, appear in several shapes that are systematically related in accordance with this system. In some cases the semantic relationship is weak or lost, so that the ties between the words are etymological rather than morphemic. For example, nalk- < nolk- 'is old = not new' and nulk- < nulk- 'is old = not young' would fit one of the patterns for word isotopes (\$12.4) but the specialization of meaning, though understandable – the light isotope for "things", the heavy for "people" – is unique. Again, the verb stem phu- 'scoop out, dig' would seem to be a heavy isotope of pha- < pho-'dig', but the connotational relationship seems lost. The isotopic difference of meaning is practically gone from yoli 'this way', koli 'that way', coli 'that way (yonder)' in the directional meaning, though it is still present in the manner meaning. We can speculate that kot- < kwot- 'be straight' and kwut- < kwut- 'be hard' may once have been isotopes of the same etymon; and we can wonder about nām- < "nam- (< *na'mo-) 'remain, be left over' and nēm- < "nem- (< *ne'mu-)'be in excess', and perhaps even mak- < mak- '...; stop (fill) up' and mek- < mek- 'eat'.

12.2. Phonomimes and phenomimes.

There are about a thousand "impressionistic adverbs" in Korean. The group is traditionally divided into PHONOMIMES (uyseng-e) and PHENOMIMES (uythay-e). The reference of the phonomimes is primarily to a subjective impression of sounds, those of phenomimes to subjective impressions of sight, smell, taste, touch, or nonspecific reaction. The impressionistic adverbs are typically of one or two syllables, sometimes expanded into more. Many of them seem to be related, etymologically of morphemically, to more respectable items in the vocabulary (such as ordinary verbs and adjectives), but some appear to be pure creations of mimetic play. Many of the impressionistic adverbs appear in several related shapes. When the difference is one of reinforced rather than plain initial consonant we call the form an INTENSIVE (seyn mal), and when the difference is one of aspirate rather than plain or

reinforced consonant we call the form a PARAINTENSIVE (keseyn māl). When the difference is a systematic alternation in medial vowels (a kind of "ablaut") we speak of WORD ISOTOPES. There is also a limited amount of phonetic symbolism in the codas of closed syllables, though we cannot find so clearcut a case for setting up a system. There are only a few paradigmatic sets, and they are incomplete. Even so, a case can perhaps be made for the following syllable-final symbolism:

-1 smooth-flowing or liquid kkol kkol 'bubble-bubble' ping-kul(ulu) 'around smoothly' kkwal kkwal 'gushing, gurgling' posul 'in a drizzle, gently' kkul kkul 'tsk tsk' putul₁ 'quivering' ppal ppal 'dripping freely' putul- 'soft' kantul 'gently swaying' sal sal 'gently, softly' kapul 'moving lightly' sol sol 'soft-flowing, smoothly, effortlessly' pal pal 'trembling, shivering' swal 'with a great flow, in torrents' pancil 'slippery, slick' senul 'cool (like air)' (CF sen-tul, sen-sen, sen-palam)

There may be a secondary association with the -(w)ul in mul 'water', swul 'wine', pul 'fire', pangwul 'bubble, drop', kay-wul 'river, stream', kewul 'mirror', kyel 'wave', ... ; wū-l- 'weep', hulu- 'flow', kwulu- 'roll', ... ;

...ng round, hollow, or open ping, pping, phing 'around' kkwung 'with a (hollow) thud' kkwung hata 'is gloomy, glum' ppang 'pop, bang!; with a hole in it, glaring, gaping' (p)ang-kul, -sil, ... 'smiling' (s)sang-kul, -sil, ... 'smiling'

(p)pong / (p)pung 'with a poop (of flatulence)'
p(h)otong 'chubby, plump'
ssing 'whistle of the wind'
kkwang, khwang 'thump!'

kkwäyngkulang kkwäyng kkwäyng kkayng 'gong gong gong!'

There may be a secondary association with twungku-l- 'be round', kwungku-l- 'be hollow, empty', kwuleng 'pit', kwumeng 'hole', kwutengi 'hollow, dent', kwungtwungi 'buttocks',

...k abrupt, shrill, tight ppayk/ppik 'whistling (steam), kkayk/kkik 'with a yell' crying (birds, shrill voice)' kkwayk/kkweyk 'yelling, quacking' ppayk = ppaykppayk-i 'tightly (k)kan(t)tak / (k)ku(n)(t)tek 'budging; bobbing' packed' ka(t)tuk 'full' (p)pakak / (p)ekek 'shrill sound as of kkak 'tight, firm, fast' two dry walnuts scraped together' kkaktwuk/kkektwuk 'slicing unevenly' pak 'with a rip' kkam(c)cak / kkum(c)cek 'being startled' pak hata 'is tight; is stingy' kkam(p)pak/kkum(p)pek 'winking, blinking' ppak ppak / ppek ppek hata 'is dry kkyalwuk/kkilwuk 'craning one's neck' and hard, tight (like a wheel palak / pelek 'suddenly; insistently' palkkak / pelkkek 'in a sudden outburst of passion' turning); narrow-minded' (p)palttak / (p)pelttek 'with a jerk, with a gulp' pūk / pōk 'with a scratch / rip' (p)pokcak / (p)pukcek 'bustling, pasak/pesek 'rustle, crunch, crinkle' (p)paykak / (p)pikek 'creaking, squeaking' thronging' sswuk/ssok 'abruptly' pokak / pukek 'bubble, pop (in fermenting)' ssik 'with a sudden smile' ppyo(c)cok 'sharp-pointed' ssak/ssek 'in one clean stroke/sweep' pulsswuk / polssok 'popping/blurting out unexpectedly' (s)sakak / (s)sekek 'crisp, crunchy' ssaktok/ssektwuk 'chopping, snip!'

For \cdots p it is hard to find good examples, but I suspect it may work like \cdots k. For \cdots s (/t/), \cdots m, and \cdots n it is hard to find isolated examples. But in associated relationship with other finals, \cdots s seems to mean

342 PART I

A Reference Grammar of Korean

something like 'in small, fine, pointed detail', ...n to suggest 'a light, quick movement', and ...m to imply 'over a large area' or 'amply, nicely':

SMOOTH	ROUND	ABRUPT	FINE	LIGHT	SPREAD	
···I	ng	k	s	n	m	
(k)kamul		kkamak	(k)kamus			
'blurred,		flickering,	speckled, dotted with			
hazy;		blinking, winking'	black'			
flickery'		winking	(k)kapus	(k)kapun		
(k)kapul			'rather	'light,		
'moving up and down;			light'	nimble'		
frivolous'			ingin			
kephul	•		kephus	kephun		
'fluttering,			'flapping,	'tlapping,		
flapping'			fluttering'	fluttering'		
napping			indicor ing		kilccum	
		kkilccik			'nice and	
		'rather			long'	
		long'			kyalum / kilum	
					'nicely oval'	
	(k)kiwu-		(k)kiwus		(k)kiwu-tum	
	twung		'slanting		'slanting,	
	'tilting,		a bit'		sloping'	
	rocking'					
	·		kkaykkus		kkaykkum	
			'clean'		'comely'	
(k)kopul		,	(k)kopus	kopun		. 1
'meandering'			*slightly	submissive,		
•			bent'	compliant'		
(p)pang-kul ¹			(p)pang-kus			
'with a smile'			'with a smile'			
			pekus	pekun	ppekkum	
			'loosened;	'loose'	'cracked,	
			slightly apart'		split*	
					-	
santul		san(t)tuk	santtus			
'blowing cool		with a	clean, cool,			
and gentle'		sudden chill'	neat, light'			
(s)soksal		soksak		(s)sokon		
'whispering'		(s)soktak		'whispering'		
		'whispering'		kalkun	kkalkkum	
				'scratchy to	'pricking,	
				sciatony to	privalis,	
				the throat;	irritating'	

¹ CF ping-kul 'around smoothly'.

The associations of final consonants are complicated by the derivative suffixes that end in various consonants: -um, -ui, -us, -sulum, The elements nukus (XX, XXh = Xk) and nukul (Xk) mean much the same thing, 'feeling nauseated'; CF nukun/nakun (XX, XXh = Xk) 'flexible,

bending'. It is likely that some of the cases of mimetic \dots n, \dots l, and \dots m represent reductions of an old version of han, hal, and ham from ha-'be/do' (MK [°]ho-). We are tempted to wonder whether there is a relationship between the postnoun cil 'a process' and the noun cis 'an act, a gesture' - CF ci(s)-make', even knowing that the noun was earlier "cus (? < *ci'z-us). But these are etymological speculations.

12.3. Intensives and paraintensives.

Connotational variants show the following set of relationships of initial consonants:

SIMPLE	р	t	S	c	k	0 [vowel]1
INTENSIVE	pp	tt	55	cc	kk	
PARAINTENSIVE	ph	th		ch	kh	h
	1 4		1 / h		•	.,

¹ As in engkhu-l-/hengkhu-l- 'entangle'.

Certain variants are dialect forms of words that have been standardized in one of the shapes and do not admit a connotational variant, such as the common use of thuli- for the postnominal verb with the standard form ttuli-. The intensive and paraintensive forms can be treated as having an infix, -qand -h- respectively. And the infixes sometimes turn up in unexpected places, e.g. the intensive in -e ppeli- for -e peli- 'get it all done'; the paraintensive in pul i nakhey for pul i nakey 'so that sparks tly' = 'hastily', and kulech'anh.e to for kulec'anh.e to 'nevertheless'. In the KEd etymology I mistakenly assumed that /camcakho/ 'silently' was from cam cako 'sleeping (a sleep)' + -h-, but actually the word is cam-ca' kho < cam-cam hako.

12.4. Word isotopes.

Some Korean words have several shapes that vary in vowel quality. For the meaning 'with a moan or a groan' there are four shapes: kkayng, kking, kkong, and kkwung. Kkayng and kkong are used for light quiet moaning, kking and kkwung for heavy loud groaning; I doubt that kkayng and kkong are perfect synonyms, but I do not know what the difference is. The differences in connotation that we have managed to pin down I refer to in terms of "word isotopes": a given word may have a LIGHT isotope and a HEAVY isotope. Certain vowels (a, ay, o, oy) are typical of the light isotopes, others (e, ev, wu, wi $\langle wuy \rangle$ are typical of the heavy. The vowels u and i are either heavy or neutral. The isotopic difference of meaning is not always strongly present, and sometimes one isotope is felt to be "neutral" or "basic" (i.e. connotationally unmarked) - frequently the one with the heavy vowel, unless the underlying meaning is in itself strongly suggestive of the light vowel. Usually the more "neutral" isotope is etymologically older, but we cannot always be sure. Thus payng, ppayng and phayng are LIGHT isotopes to ping, pping, and phing, which seem to be more neutral than heavy; and singtwung (XX hata) is a HEAVY isotope to sayngtong 'fresh as a daisy, bright-eyed, hale-and-hearty' which seems to be more neutral than LIGHT. In the meaning 'damp-dry' (p)potok is definitely LIGHT in connotation, and (p)putuk is usually neutral, but occasionally HEAVY. In certain word families it is appropriate to recognize a neutral form in addition to the light and heavy isotopes: for 'limping, hobbling' the light isotope is (c)calttok, the heavy (c)cilttwuk, and (c)celttwuk appears to be neutral (CF cē-l- 'hobble').

The meanings of the isotopes range from 'petite' (good) to 'dinky' (bad) for the LIGHT and from 'ample' (good) to 'bulky, clumsy' (bad) for the HEAVY. Specifically, the LIGHT isotope is used of something light of weight, or tiny, or delicate, or fragile, or bright and airy; or again, it is used by a person who is (or wants to behave as if he were) light, airy, small, delicate, fragile. For this reason, the light isotopes are often used by or of women and children, the heavy by or of men. (Can this be correlated with preferences for -a vs -e to represent the infinitive ending after a stem-final syllable with the vowel /a/?) The weight of the isotope, as it were, may fall either on the referent of the particular word or, perhaps less often, on the person who does the talking. The light isotope is often extended to a pejorative connotation. From the meaning 'small' we move on to the meanings 'petty, paltry, insignificant, dinky' and from the meaning 'fragile' we move on to the meanings 'unsubstantial, flimsy, flighty, frivolous, silly'. So ku nom means just 'that guy' but ko nom means 'that silly guy,

1

4.

that stupid fool, that worthless rascal'. And kecis mal is a 'falsehood', but kacis mal is a 'dirty stinking lie'. The HEAVY isotope refers to things which are weighty, ponderous, serious, clumsy, unwieldy, and bulky - or which are dark, gloomy, or somehow inaccessible. We are tempted to link the vowel symbolism with the Chinese philosophical concept of thaykuk 'the great ultimate' which divides into um 'the dark side' and yang 'the bright side', as in the monad symbol on the flag of the Republic of Korea, and indeed the isotopic vowels are referred to by Korean linguists as 'bright' (yang) and 'dark' (um) sounds. But in Chinese thinking the male element is 'bright' and the female 'dark', so the Korean concept seems askew here, just as in its choice of LOWER vowels for the light isotopes and HIGHER vowels for the heavy isotopes runs counter to the notions of Edward Sapir, Roger Brown, and others, with respect to the non-culturally determined "naturalness" of phonetic symbolism. Moreover, the Chinese idea centers on brightness and energy or vitality, while the Korean seems to focus more on substance.

In some cases we have what look like isotopes, but the meanings are too divergent to class the words together. For example, ssal ssal means 'chilly, cold' and ssul ssul means 'lonely, dreary'. In some cases the word has both literal and figurative (or abstract) meanings; often the isotopic difference holds just for the literal meaning, and only one of the forms (often the light) occurs in a figurative sense, or else both forms occur, but as pure synonyms with no connotational feelings apparent. For example, ssaktok ssaktok is the light isotope and ssektwuk ssektwuk is the heavy isotope of a word that means 'chopping, snipping, slicing off', but in the figurative sense 'a choppy sentence' only the light isotope is used.

The isotopes are not limited to impressionistic adverbs. Observe the following pairs, in which the first word is neutral and the second a light isotope: ek-swu, ak-swu 'heavy rain'; ekci, akci 'stubbornness'; yewi-, yawi- 'get emaciated'; ic.e peli-, yaca peli- 'forget'; inceng, yancang(-meli) 'humaneness'. (There may be a similar etymological relationship between enc- 'put on top' and ane-'sit'.) The Chinese vocabulary is not totally immune from the mimetic phenomena: yamchi is the light isotope of 'yemchi (eps.ta) '(has no) sense of shame', pejorative. The isotope is spelled with y-- in NKd, not 'y--.

For the neutral deictics i 'this', ku 'that', and ce 'that (yonder)' we find the light isotopes yo, ko, and co; for yeki 'here', keki 'there', and ceki 'there (yonder)' we find the light isotopes yoki, koki, and coki. The verb (h)opinta has a light-heavy relationship with (h)wupinta 'scoops it out'. The adjective meaning 'small' is cekta, but this form is now mainly used in the meaning 'small in number or quantity, few', and the light isotope cākta is used as the common adjective for 'small in size'. (There is also the form /cok/ in cokum/cokom 'a little', a derived substantive, from which is contracted the adverb com 'a little; please'.) The stem meaning 'he large' has a heavy vowel in its neutral form, and we are not surprised that it lacks isotopes: khuta. But perhaps the trace of a light isotope can be found in the obsolete adjective hata 'is much/great, are many', now limited to the modifiers han - and hal - 'great, grand' (as in han kil > hayngkil 'highway' and hal-apeci 'grandfather'), the gerund hako (mänh.ta) 'extremely (many)', ha (to) --- 'extremely (indeed), muchly', and the first word in hachi anh.ta 'is trivial' - which is either a paraintensive or a variant of the suspective haci. The adjective 'heavy' (mukepta) has heavy vowels, as does the adjective 'dark' (etwupta); these have only the neutral forms. The all-purpose stem ha- 'do/be' is sometimes heard in a heavy isotope he-, especially in men's speech. This seems to be independent of the general vowel raising thought to be in process in the Seoul area.

A few sets of words show fronting (palatalization) used for mimetic effects independently from the isotopes, as seen in the pair nöylah.ta/nwileh.ta (< nwoy - /nwuy-) 'is a sickly yellow', derived from nölah.ta/nwüleh.ta 'is yellow'.

12.5. Mimetic constructions.

The impressionistic – or "mimetic" – adverbs occur in constructions that can be symbolized as follows:

х	adverb or interjection (of 1, 2, or 3 syllables)
XX	iterated (repeated) adverb or interjection
X hata	adjectival noun + postnominal adjective
X hanta	verbal noun + postnominal verb
XX hata	iterated adjectival noun + postnominal adjective
XX hanta	iterated verbal noun + postnominal verb (= X kelinta = X tāynta)
X inta	verbal noun + postnominal verb (usually = X hanta) ¹
X (h)i	adjectival noun + derived adverb

 \pm CM 1:408 implies that inta is the same in meaning as kelinta, and that X kelinta shows greater repetition that XX hanta.

We can set up form classes for the various shapes as follows. One group will occur only as adverbs (X, XX); one group only as adverbs and/or adjectival nouns (X, X hata, XX hata); one group only as adverbs and/or verbal nouns (X, X hata = X kelinta / tāynta, X inta). And, finally, one group can occur as either adjectival or verbal nouns. Within each of these four groups there are subgroups:

MAJOR CLASS	SUBCLASS	EXAMPLE (see KEd for meanings)
I. adverb	1. X	kkok
	2. X, XX	ken(t)tus
	3. XX	swung / song; (s)swungteng / (s)songtang
II. adjectival	4. X hata, (X hi, X 'i)	kapus
-	5. XX hata, (XX hi, XX 'i)	?
	6. XX, XX hata	kamcak ₁
	7. X hata, (X hi, X 'i),	•
	XX, XX hata	kapun
	8 X, X hata, (X hi, X 'i),	•
	XX, XX hata	colmak
	9. X, X hata, XX	kalssang; kkalkkun
	10. X hata, XX hata	?
	11. X, XX hata	?
III. verbal	12. X kelinta	kkaylkkak
	13. XX, X kelinta	kephun
	14. X hanta, XX,	
	XX hanta = X kelinta	kachis
	15. X inta, XX, X kelinta	kkancak
	16. X, XX, X kelinta	kangcang
	17. X, X inta, XX, X kelinta	katak ₁
	18. X, X hanta, XX,	-
	XX hanta = X kelinta	kkik
	19. X, X hanta, X inta, XX,	
	XX hanta = X kelinta	kkam(c)cak3
	20. X, X hanta	picwuk ₁
	21. X, X kelinta	picwuk ₂
IV. verbal/	22. X inta, XX, XX hanta =	
adjectival	X kelinta; XX hata	kancil
	23. XX, XX hanta = X kelinta;	
	X hata	kangtong
	24. X, XX, XX hanta $=$	
	X kelinta; X hata, (X hi)	?
	25. X, XX, XX hanta =	
	X kelinta; XX hata	pulsswuk
	26. X, X kelinta; X hata	?

「山田町

1000 - 1000 - 1000

-

12.6. Shapes of mimetic adverbs.

The mimetic adverbs occur in shapes of one or two syllables, for the most part. With respect to initials, there are three patterns of alternation:

- (1) C plain, Cq intensive, Ch paraintensive: ping, pping, phing 'around'
- (2) Cq intensive (or plain), Ch paraintensive: kkwal, khwal (XX, X kelinta) 'gushing, gurgling'
 (3) C plain, Ch paraintensive: wupi-cek, hwupi-cek (XX, X kelinta) 'scooping out' When there are two syllables, we find various subtype groupings:

 C-C, Cq-C: kangtong, kkangtong 'hopping up and down' (XX, X kelinta 'is too short') C-Ch, Cq-Ch: komthul, kkomthul (X, X hanta, XX, X kelinta) 'wriggling' C-Cq, Cq-Cq: palttak, ppalttak (X, XX, X kelinta) 'jerking, gulping'
 C-C, Ch-C: potong, photong (XX, XX hata) 'chubby, plump'

(2) C-C, C-Cq: katun, kattun (X hata, XX, XX hata) 'light, nimble'

Cq-C, Cq-Cq: kkampak, kkamppak (X, X hanta, X inta, XX, X kelinta) 'winking, blinking, flickering'

C-C, C-Ch: sikum, sikhum (X hata, XX hata) 'sourish'

(3) C-C, C-Cq, Cq-C: pantuk, pantuk, ppantuk (X, X hanta = X inta, XX, X kelinta) 'shining, glistening'

(4) C-C, Cq-C, Cq-Cq: ka(n)tak, kka(n)tak, kka(n)tak (X, XX, X kelinta, X inta, X ēps.ta) 'budging, nodding, bobbing'

(5) C-C, C-Cq, C-Ch: sapun, sappun, saphun (XX, p X kelinta; pp, ph X) 'with soft muffled steps'

(6) C-C, Cq-C, C-Ch: salkkang, ssalkang, salkhang (XX, X kelinta) 'hard-chewing, lumpy'

(7) C-C, Cq-Cq, Cq-Ch: kangcang, kkangccang, kkangchang (X, XX, X kelinta) 'taking long strides'

(8) C-C, C-Cq, Cq-C, Cq-Cq: pancak, panccak, ppancak, ppanccak (X, X hanta = X inta, XX, X kelinta) 'sparkle, glitter, twinkle'

In the last example the intensive becomes more and more emphatic as (1) the reinforcement moves to the beginning, and (2) the reinforcement repeats.

Some of the vowel alternation patterns found in word isotopes are shown below, with the light vowel given first (and only it exemplified):

a/e	kkal (XX, X kelinta) 'laughing loudly'
a-a / e-e	sapak (XX, X kelinta) 'crunching'
a-0 / e-wu	(k)kangtong (XX, X kelinta) 'jumping up and down'
a-wu / e-wu	(p)pantwung (XX, X kelinta) 'idling, loafing'
a-u / e-u	kasul (XX hata) 'rough, bristly; stubborn'
a-u-a / e-u-e	kantulang (XX, X kelinta) 'wobbling, swaying'
a-i / e-i	paksin (XX, X kelinta) 'wobbling, swaying'
a-i-a / e-i-e	paksin (XX, X kelinta) 'swarming, crowding, thronging'
a-ay / e-ey	(k)kachicak (XX, X kelinta) 'getting in the way'
a/u ? < o/u	?
a-a / u-e	kkan (XX hata) 'sticky'
a-u / u-u	(k)a(n)(t)tak (X, XX, X kelinta, X inta) 'budging, bobbing'
a-u / u-u	(k)ka(t)tulak (XX, X kelinta) 'strutting, swaggering'
a-u / (w)u-u	kkalkkum (X hata) 'dashing, smart; sharp, harsh'
a-a / u-u	(p)patuk (XX) 'persistently, obstinately'
a/i	ssapsal (X hata) 'slightly flat, tasteless'
a-i-i / u-i-i	pacici(k) (X, X hanta, XX, X kelinta) 'rip; fizz'
a-i-e / u-j-e	nacilen (X hata) 'dilignar'
a-i-e / u-i-e	pacilen (X hata) 'diligent'

va/i	(k)kyawus (X hata) 'aslant'
•	yalkus (X hata, XX, XX hanta = X kelinta) 'rickety'
ay/i? < oy/uy	kkayk (X, X hanta, XX, XX hanta = X kelinta) 'cry, yell'
ay-a / i-e	kkaycak (XX, X kelinta) 'scribbling, scratching'
ay-u / i-u	(p)paythul (XX, X kelinta) 'staggering'
ay-wu / i-wu	saylccwuk (XX, X kelinta) 'distorted, out of shape'
ay-i / i-i	kaysin (XX, X kelinta) 'listless, languid'
ay/ey	?
ay-a / ey-e	kkaycak (XX, X kelinta) 'haltheartedly, unenthusiastically'
ay-i / ey-i	kkaycil (XX, X kelinta) 'halfheartedly, unenthusiastically'
ay-i-a / ey-i-e	kkaycilak (XX, X kelinta) 'halfheartedly, unenthusiastically'
0/wu	sol (XX) 'soft-flowing, effortlessly'
	song (XX) 'minced; perforated'
0-0 / wu-wu	(s)sokon (XX, X kelinta) 'whispering'
0-0-0 / wu-wu-wu	ppyolothong (X, X hata, XX, XX hata) 'pouty, sulky'
o-a / wu-e	kkolttak (X, X hanta, X kelinta) 'gulping, swallowing'
o-i / wu-i	(k)kom(c)cil (X, XX, X kelinta, X mōs hanta, X ēps.ta,
	X inta) 'budging'
o-i-a / wu-i-e	(k)kom(c)cilak (X, XX, X kelinta, X mōs hanta, X ēps.ta,
	X inta) 'budging'
o-wu / wu-wu	(k)komul (XX, X kelinta) 'moving sluggishly'
o-wu-e / wu-wu-e	(k)komulak (XX, X kelinta) 'moving sluggishly'
0-u / wu-u	(k)komthul (X, X hanta, XX, X kelinta) 'w(r)iggle'
0-u-u / wu-u-u	kkoluluk 'rumbling, gurgling, snorting, cackling'
wa/wu	kkwang (X, X hanta) 'boom, rattle, roar'

It will be seen that a heavy isotope never contains a light vowel in its first or second syllable, and only rarely in the third syllable. A light isotope, however, can contain a heavy vowel in any noninitial syllable. Many of the two-syllable impressionistic adverbs have an etymologically recognizable morpheme, such as a verb or adjective stem, as the first syllable, and the second syllable is to be regarded as a derivative suffix. The most popular of the suffixes are the groups -(c)cak/-(c)cek, -chak/-chek; -(c)cok/-(c)cwuk; -(c)cik, -(c)cimak, -(c)cumak. These are probably all related to cak-/cek-'little'. We also find the diminutive suffixes -ak/-ek, -ang/-eng, etc., which have widespread use outside the mimetic system. Other derivative suffixes found are -kkak/-kkek, -mak/-mek, -(p)pak, -ppuk, -(s)sek, -sil, -sin, -sul, -(s)swuk, -swung, -ttak/-ttek, -ttwuk. And -ulu and -wulwu are adverb-deriving suffixes similar in kind. There are undoubtedly other suffixes which should be added to this list. In some cases I have hesitated because of uncertainty about the etymology of the prior syllable, in other cases there are syntactic factors which make the seeming "suffix" better handled as something else.

12.7. Iteration.

Sentences, phrases, and words are often repeated for emphasis or other special effects. When the repeat is partial, that is called (partial) REDUPLICATION. When the entire expression (or its verb) is repeated, that is called ITERATION or (especially when what is repeated is less than a word) total reduplication. When a noun is iterated it is often to be taken as plural or collective: cip cip mata '(each and) every house'. Iterated adjectives occur in several structures used to intensify the meaning: khuti khuta, khuki to khuta 'is ever so big'; khuna khun ..., khuko khun ... 'a really big ... '; ... Iterated processive verbs refer to repeated or habitual happenings: ilk.ko ilk.un ku phyènci 'that letter which I read and read'; Kitaliko kitalitun nal i wass.ta 'The long-awaited day has come'; llum molulq sāy tul i nac.un hanul ul nal.e kako nal.e oko hayss.ta 'Birds of unknown name flew back and forth low in the sky'; Il.yoil mata na lul chac.e oko chac.e oko (chac.e oko n') hayss.ta (Dupont 125) 'He was in the habit of coming to see me every Sunday'.

Appendix 1. List of stem shapes.

The following lists attempt to include all shorter stems: those of one or two syllables, and in certain cases of three. Longer stems are usually compounds of more than one stem, as are some of the shorter stems cited here, or of noun + stem. In general, no meanings are given, only shapes; the same shape may correspond to a number of homonyms, and these sometimes differ in etymologies. Those shapes followed by A are of adjective stems only, those followed by VA are of both adjective and verb stems. When the A is in parentheses, the adjective is auxiliary or postnominal only. When the v is in parentheses, the shape is uncommon or questionable as a processive verb. The notation Cop marks the copula stem, and the irregular stem ha- is marked with 1. The lists are arranged according to the linguistically interesting features that they illustrate; within that frame of reference, the lists are alphabetical. For lists 4-8 (longer i-stems), variant forms are cited that are the result of vowel assimilation (\$2.7.9). In most of the cases the "assimilated" form, while quite common in speech is avoided in writing. In some cases the historically "assimilated" form has acquired independent status and either replaces or contrasts with the historically "unassimilated" form. Bracketed together are the several groups of verbs which are spelled differently but pronounced alike (owing to convergences of morphophonemic sequences). These mostly involve causative and passive stems, but in some cases also the normal verbs. List 7 (longer i-stems with sibilants) displays all the honorific verbs derived from one-syllable stems, with the source stem shown after "<". Normal stems that are homonyms of honorific verbs are shown in a separate column.

Guide to the lists

1 - 11. Vowel stems and h-stems

- 1. One-syllable vowel stems and --- h- stems
- 2. Longer vowel stems, except for ...wu- and ...i-
- 3. Longer ... wu- stems
- 4. Longer --- i- stems (except velar, palatal, sibilant, liquid)
- 5. Longer ...i- stems with velars: ...ki-, ...kki-, ...khi-
- 6. Longer --- i- stems with affricates: --- ci-, --- chi-
- 7. Longer ...i- stems with sibilants: ...si-, ...si-, honorifics in ...-si-
- 8. Longer ... i- stems with liquids: ... li-, ... lli-
- 9. L-extending vowel stems (CF 1): --a-l-, --e-l-, --wu-l-, --wu
- 10. L-doubling vowel stems (CF 1, 9): --alu-, --elu-, --olu-, --wulu-, --ulu-, --ilu-
- 11. L-inserting vowel stems (CF 1, 10)

12 - 17. Consonant stems

- 13. Consonant stems:s-, ...ps-, ...ph-, ...s-, ...(s)-, ...t-, ...t/l- (CF 9), ...lq-, ...c-
- 14. Consonant stems: ...ch-, ...th-, ...lh-, ...lph-, ...lp-, ...lw-
- 15. Consonant stems (velars): ...k-, ...kk-, ...lk-, ...ks-
- 16. Consonant stems (nasals): ...m-, ...Im-, ...n-, ...n-, ...nh-
- 17. Ambivalent stems: ---a(h)-, ---ay(h)-, ---e(h)-

List 1. One-syllable vowel and -h- stems

<u></u>	<u>ay-</u>	<u>e.</u>	<u>ey-</u>	<u>0-</u>	0y-	<u>ahehoh-</u>	wuwey-	<u>wi-</u>	<u>u-</u> " <u>uy-</u> "	<u>i-</u>
				0-	ôy- _{VA}					i-vCop
										i-
ca-	cây- _{VA}				côy-	cōh- _A	cwu-	cwi-		ci- _{V(A)}
										cī-11
cca- _{VA}	ccāy- _{VA}			ccō-	ccōy-	ccah-				cci-
cha-v _A	chāy-					Dial.	chwu-			chi-
ha-va!		(he-)	hēy-	hỏ-				hwi-	huy- _A	
ka-	kāy-		kēy-6	kō-	köy-					
	khāy-	khe-1							khu-vA	khi- ¹²
		khye-	2							
kka-	kkäy-			kko-	kkôy-		kkwu-kkwēy	-kkwi-	kku-	kki-13
			1							
mā-	māy-		mēy-	mö- ⁸	möy-					mī-
na-	nāy-				nöy-	nah- neh- noh-	nwu-	nwi- ⁹	t	
	(pay- _{VA})								
	pāy-		pēy-	po-	pōy-					pi-14
pha-		phye-	³ phyēy-	7			phu-		(phu-) ¹⁰	phi-
	ppay-					ppah-				ppī-
	ppāy-		•							
		se-4			soy-				su-	si- _A
	sāy-		sēy- _{VA}		sôy-			swi-		
ssa- _{VA}	ssäy-	sse-5		SS0-	ssoy-	ssah-	sswu-		ssu-	
	täy-		tēy- _{V(A}	.)	toy-v	tah-	twu-	twi-		
					tōy- _A					
tha-	thāy-							thwi-	thu- thuy-	
tta-										
114-	ttāy-		ttēy-		ttøy-	ttah-		ttwi-	ttu- ttuy-	tti-
114-	ttāy-		ttēy-		ttoy-	ttah-		ttwi-		
na	ttāy-		ttēy-		ttoy-	ttah-		ttwi-		<u>ih-</u>
na	ttāy-		ttēy-		ttoy-	ttah-		ttwi-		
	¹ = khu	1- 6 =	· kēywu-	. 8	·	ttah- 9 = nwui-	10 See wu- .	11	ttuy-	<u>ih-</u>
	1 = kht 2 = khi	- 7 =	·	. 8 hii-	·		10 See wu- .	11	ttuy- = ciwu- = khye-	<u>…ih-</u> ccih-
	¹ = khu	- ⁷ =	· kēywu-	. 8 hii-	·		10 See wu- .	11 12 13	ttuy-	<u>ih-</u> ccih-

350 APPENDIX 1

A Reference Grammar of Korean

List 2. Longer vowel stems, except for -wu- and -i-

<u>a-</u>	<u>ay-</u>	<u>e-</u>	ev-	<u>0-</u> na-o-	<u>oy-</u>	<u>wi-</u>	<u>u-</u> mou-	" <u>uy-</u> " yeuy-
cam ca- ancha- _A pek cha- _A kēl-cha- _A	twichay- anchay-					pichw(i)i-		
te-ka- na-ka- samka-	cc ^e /akay- pp ^e /akay- ccokay-					sakwi- y ^e ⁄akwi- _A	camku- nungku- cingku-	
	kaykay- pho-kay-					halkhwi- kalkhwi- pakkw(u)i-	taku-	
cala- pala-	pokkay- ukkay-	c ^u ole- k ^u ole-		ilo- (kalo-)	aloy- saloy-		chilu- ttalu-	
tālla- nõlla-	kalay- kalkay- palay- kallar	yole-/ile-	aullau					
cīna- kas-na- tte-na-	kallay- tallay- nõllay- olay- _A		selley- tulley-				tullu- ⁴	
kyek-na- kep na- l mas na-	heymay- cīnay- ponay-	kēnne-2	kēnney-			nanw(u)i-	kēnnu-	2
1 manna-1 nēm-na- sin-na-) Pourba	Kenne-	Keinie y			nanw(u)-	tenu- kkonu- nonu-	
5111 114	tē(-)say-	na-se-3	ek-sey- _A			ke-swi-	kunu- munu-	•••
	ēps.ay-	114-30	ke-sey- _A kwut-sey- _A			KC-SWI-	na-su- tō-su- twī su-	
pissa- _A cay-pssa- _A			ppe-sey- _A				āy ssu-	
māta- 	chi-tāy- kī-tay-				ho-toy- kotoy-			
namula- nathana- VN + ha- _!	nathanay-					pācawi-	tatalu- wulelu- puluthu-	

1 < mac-ma-2 = kennu-3 = ma-su-4 = tulli-. Instead of the unique shape tullu- we would expect, if anything, an I-doubling tulu-. Tulli- is more common and better suited to be treated as "standard", but tullu- is also widely used and it is treated as standard by many authorities.

List 3. Longer -wu- stems

(There are no stems that end in --owu-, --wiwu-, --hwu-, --sswu-, --ttwu-, --pu-, --mu-.)

(inere are	e no stems ma	a end inowu-	,	mu=,		
awu	<u>aywu-</u>	···ewu-	eywu-	<u>oywu-</u>	<u>…iwu-</u>	(" <u>uywu-</u> ")
ssawu-	caywu-	kewu-	eywu-	oywu-	iwu-	ttuywu-
	chaywu-		key(wu)-		ciwu-	ssuywu-
	kkaywu-		meywu-		cciwu-	
	paywu-		seywu-		chiwu-	
	saywu-		teywu-		kkiwu-	
	thaywu-				piwu-	
	ttaywu-				phiwu-	
					kaliwu-	
	sisaywu-				Kallwu-	
cwu-	ccwu-	···chwu-	…kwu-	…khwu-	…kkwu-	ngwu-
kyencwu-	yēccwu-	chae.chwu-	angkwu-	mulkhwu-	kakkwu-1	sangwu-2
	•	machwu-	engkwu-		pakkwu-	
		imac.chwu-	heyngkwu-		sos.kwu-	
		kamehwu-	ilkwu-		tot.kwu-	
		nac.chwu-	taikwu-			
		nuc.chwu-				
		memchwu-				
1.7	kac.kwu- ²	tulchwu- = sang ha- (?	- Chiling -	hua madula	tad stam of "h	a (101)
	Kac.kwu	- sang na- (?)	< //ijwu- <	nwo-, modula	acu stem or m	· u0)
swu-	···twu-	thwu-	lwu-	nwu-	ppu	phu-
naswu-	katwu-	tathwu-	kalwu-	kanwu-	kappu-	aphu-
muswu-	ketwu-	yethwu-	palwu-	(kenwu-)	nappu-	hēyphu-
p ^a / _u swu-	tot.wu-		kel.wu-	kyenwu-	pappu-	kophu-
				kyelwu-		
				sulwu-	(yeyppu-)	puphu-
				ilwu-	ippu-	
				milwu-		kanyalphu-
					mippu-	koktalphu-
					sippu-	kwusulphu-
					kwuppu-	sekulphu-
						ēsulphu-
					(e.yeppu-)	nwiwuppu-
		s (except oral v		, sibilant, liqu	ud).	
	re no stems th	nat end in …ppi-	ortti)			_
<u>ai-</u>	<u>ayi-</u>	<u>ei-</u>	<u>evi-</u>	<u>oi-</u>	<u>oyi-</u>	<u>wui-</u>
ccai-						1.1
	kkayi-	khyei-1	eyi-	ccoi-	coyi-	kkwui-
sai-	kkayi-	khyei-1	eyi- ?peyi-	kkoi-	koyi-	mui-
	kkayi-	khyei-1	•			

poino(h).i-

..... nanw(u)ipakkw(u)ipichw(u)i-

2011年1月1日の日本

<u>ui-</u> ssui- thui-	<u>ii-</u> chii- kii- khii- ³ kkii-	<u>pi-</u> h®api- (→ h hopi-/hwipi-) tempi- (→ te nwupi- (→ n pumpi- (→ p	- (→ hoypi- ympi-) wipi-)	$\begin{array}{l} \underline{\ \ } \underline{\ \ \ } \underline{\ \ \ } \underline{\ \ \ } \underline{\ \ } \underline{\ \ } \underline{\ \ } \underline{\ \ \ } \underline{\ \ \ } \underline{\ \ } \underline{\ \ } \underline{\ \ \ } \underline{\ \ \ } \underline{\ \ } \underline{\ \ \ \ \ } \underline{\ \ \ \ } \underline{\ \ \ \ } \underline{\ \ \ \ \ \ } \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \$	<u>…mi-</u> cemi- (→ ceymi-) yemi- (→ yeymi-) kkwumi- (→ kkwimi-)) sumi- (→ simi-)
$\begin{array}{c} \underline{\cdots ti-} \\ mati{A} (\rightarrow) \\ teti{A} (\rightarrow) \\ kyenti- (\rightarrow) \\ eph.ti- (\rightarrow) \\ muti{A} (\rightarrow) \\ titi- \end{array}$	• mayti-) po teyti-) tu • keynti-) eyptti-)		<u>…ni-</u> ani [i]- _{Cop} tani- (→ tayni-, tayngki-) cini-	(cangi- 🗲) cayngi-	<u>…hi-</u> ssah.i- (→ ssay[h]i-) noh.i- (→ noy[h]i-) kkulh.i- (→ kkil[h]i-)

1
 = khii- 2 = nwup.hi- 3 = khyei

List 5. Longer -i- stems with oral velars

APPENDIX 1 353

yeki- (→ yeyki-) engki- (→ eyngki-) kemi- (-> keyngki-) (ceki- ←) ceyki-(khengki- -) kheyngkikoki- (→ koyki-) kkoki- (→ kkoyki-) nok.i- (→ noyki-) ok.i- (\rightarrow ovki-) sok.i- (→ soyki-) komki- (→ koyngki-) olm.ki- (→ oyngki-) (thoki-/thwuki- ←) thoyki-/thwikithongki-/thwungki- (→ thoyngki-, thwingki-) |wuki- (→ wiki-) | |wuk.i- (→ wiki-)| kwuki- (→ kwiki-) kkwuki- (→ kkwiki-) cwuk.i- (→ cwiki-) lchwuki- (→ chwiki-) |chwuk.i- (-> chwiki-)| nwuk.i- (→ nwiki-) swuk.i- (→ swiki-) phungki- (→ phingki-) swumki- (→ swingki-) kwulm.ki- (→ kwingki-) ttwungki- (→ ttwingki-)

cikhilikhilik.hipīkhilsikhilsik.hi-...... kalikhi- (→ kaylikhi-) (nalikhi- (→ toylikhi-) il.ukhi- (→ ilikhi-)

mungki- (\rightarrow mingki-) culki- (\rightarrow cilki-) (culki- \leftarrow) cilkikwulm.ki- (\rightarrow kwingki-) ttwungki- (\rightarrow ttwingki-) mungki- (\rightarrow cilki-) lculki- (\rightarrow cilki-) l(culki- \leftarrow) cilki-l hulki- (\rightarrow hilki-) l(sungki- \leftarrow) simkil(sungki- \leftarrow) sinki-(ccungki- \rightarrow) ccingkiikipikissis.kiccic.ki-...... napukki- (→ napikki-) ppay-as.ki- (→ ppay-aykki-) kelikkikali-kki-

kkoktuki- (→ kkoktiki-) twutulki- (→ twutilki-) ttwutulki- (→ ttwutilki-) (poktaki- ←) poktayki-

.

helttek i- (→ heltteyki-) sosak i- (→ sosayki-) wumcik i-

List 6. Longer -i- stems with palatals

<u>ci-</u>	
cha-ci- _A (→ chayci-)	penci- (→ peynci-)
(chaci- ←) chay-ci-	tenci- (→ teynci-)
hay ci-	coci- (-> coyci-)
kaci- (→ kayci-)	toci- _A (→ toyci-)
ppā ci- (→ ppāyci-)	tōci- (→ tōyci-)
taci- (→ tayci-)	mo ci- _A (→ moyci-)
taci- (→ ttayci-)	ōl-ci- _A (→ ōylci-)
kanci- _A (→ kaynci-)	chwuci- _A (→ chwici-)
kkan-ci- _A (→ kkaynci-)	phuci- _A (→ phici-)
manci- (-> maynci-)	(twuci- ←) twici-
sal-ci- _A (→ saylci-)	wuci- _A (→ wici-)
sal-cci- (→ saylcci-)	ici-
che-ci- (→ cheyci-)	cici-
kkē ci- (→ kkēyci-)	tung ci-
peci- (→ peyci-)	thul ci-A

ppye ci-_A (\rightarrow ppeyci-) ph'ë ci- (\rightarrow phēyci-) phye ci- (\rightarrow pheyci-) mey-ci-_A teci- (\rightarrow teyci-) thě ci- (\rightarrow thěyci-) kenci- (\rightarrow keynci-)

<u>ecci-</u> hoth cipic ci-

---chicac.hi- (→ caychi-) (chachi- ←) chaychihwachi- (→ hwaychi-) kat.hi- (→ kaychi-) |machi- (→ maychi-) l (machi- 🗝) maye.hi-|(machi- ←) maychi-/michi-| pachi-|pat.chipat.hi- (-> paychi-) |path.ipath.chippachi- (-> ppaychi-) tachitat.chitat.hi- (→ taychi-) tah.chikakchi- (-> kaykchi-) sak-chi- (→ saykchi-) kwut.hi- (→ kwichi-) puchiputh.chi- (→ pichi-) puth.i-(puchi- ←) pichi-(ppuchi- →) ppichi-|muchi- (→ michi-) (muchi- ←) michimichi-/maychi-(mulchi- ←) milchicwuk-chi- (→ cwikchi-) |hwulchi- (→ hwilchi-) | |hwulth.i- (→ hwilchi-)| takchi- (-> taykchi-)

pule cisala cisule cissule ciha.ye ci-....-^ea ci-

nwukci- (→ nwikci-) kyekci- (→ keykci-) kkekci- (→ kkeykci-)

halth.i- (-> haylchi-) kal(u)chi- (→ kaylchi-) tālchi- (→ taylchi-) salchi- (→ saylchi-) kāmchi- (-> kaymchi-) anchilanc.hi- (→ aynchi-) lan chiânchi- (→ âynchi-) mangchi- (→ mayngchi-) capchi- (→ caypchi-) cec.hi- (→ ceychi-) (cechi- ←) ceychi-|kechi- (→ keychi-) iket.hi- (→ keychi-) techi- (→ teychi-) (hechi- ←) heychippechi- (→ ppeychi-) ppet.chi- (→ ppeychi-) wumchi- (-+ wimchi-) nwungchi- (→ nwingchi-) twungchi- (-> twingchi-) mongchi-/mungchi- (→ meyngchi-/mingchi-) homchi-/hwumchi- (-> hoymchi-/hwimchi-) (twuchi- ←) twichikuchi- (→ kichi-) (kuchi- ←) kichi-(kkuchi- ←) kkichisuchi- (→ sichi-) tungchi- (→ tingchi-) kēlchi- (→ kēylchi-)

ttelchi- (→ tteylchi-) sel-chi- (→ seylchi-) enc.hi- (→ eynchi-) kēmchi- (→ kēymchi-) eph.chi- (→ eypchi-) yepchi- (\rightarrow yeypchi-) cepchi- (→ ceypchi-) phyelchi- (→ pheylchi-) kyeng-chi- (→ keyngchi-) kochi- (→ koychi-) noh.chi- (→ noychi-) tot.chi- (→ toychi-) cokchi- (→ coykchi-) holth.i- (-> hoylchi-) nongchi- (→ noyngchi-) copchi- (→ coypchi-) kop-chi- (-> koyp-chi-) kkop-chi- (→ kkoyp-chi-) (öchi- ←) öychichichilic.hilichi-

11

199

1

de.

1

iachi- (→ iaychi-) ellechi- (→ elleychi-) chiwu-chi- (→ chiwichi-) nwiwuchi- (→ nwiwichi-) samuchi- (→ samichi-) kal(u)chi- (→ kalichi-) (pusuchi- ←) pusichi-|(putuchi- ←) putic,hi- | |(putuchi- ←) putic,chi-|

.

List 7. Longer -i-stems with sibilants

/88/	olssi-	ceksi- (> ceyksi-)	kapsi- (→ kaypsi-)
.7.77	0.000		

/s/ (There are no front-vowel homonyms in conflict with front-vowel honorifics.)

ensi- Ca- $(\Rightarrow caysi-)$ Cây- (căsi \leftarrow) causi- câ(s)- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) Cây- (cāsi \leftarrow) causi- câ(s)- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (ccāsi \leftarrow) causi- cca- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (ccāsi-) cca+ ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (ccāsi \leftarrow) ca(h.)usi- cch- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (cbai- \leftarrow) cha- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (cbai- \leftarrow) chay- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (cbai- \leftarrow) chay- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (cbai- \leftarrow) chay- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (cbai- \leftarrow) chay- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (cbai- \leftarrow) ca- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (cbai- \leftarrow) ca- ($\Rightarrow caysi-$) (cây- (kasi- \leftarrow) ka- ($\Rightarrow kaysi-$) (kây- (kkasi- \leftarrow) kka- ($\Rightarrow kaysi-$) (kkāy- (kkāsi- \leftarrow) kka- ($\Rightarrow kaysi-$) (kāy- (kkāsi- \leftarrow) mā- ($\Rightarrow maysi-$) māy- masi- mā-	Homonym	<u>Honoritic</u> āsi-	<u>From</u> ā-l-	<u>Front-vowel Honorific</u> (→ āysi-)	From
$\begin{array}{ccc} (e\ddot{a}si \leftrightarrow) causi- cai(s)- (\div caysi-) (ccasi-) (ccasi-) (ccaysi-) ($	casi-	cu-	ca-	•	
ccasi-cca- $(\rightarrow$ ccaysi-)ccây-(ccāsi-)ccah- $(\rightarrow$ ccaysi-)ccây-(ccāsi-)cha- $(\rightarrow$ ccâysi-)chây-(chāsi-)cha- $(\rightarrow$ ccâysi-)chây-(chāsi-)ka- $(\rightarrow$ ccâysi-)kāy-kasi-ka- $(\rightarrow$ kaysi-)kāsi-kāsi-ka- $(\rightarrow$ kaysi-)kāsi-kāsi-kā- $(\rightarrow$ kâysi-)kāsi-kāsi-kā- $(\rightarrow$ kâysi-)kāsi-kāsi-kā- $(\rightarrow$ kâysi-)kāsi-kāsi-kā- $(\rightarrow$ kâysi-)kāsi-kāsi-kā- $(\rightarrow$ kâysi-)kāsi-(kāsi-kā- $(\rightarrow$ kâysi-)kāsi-(kāsi-kā- $(\rightarrow$ kâysi-)kāsi-(kāsi-kā- $(\rightarrow$ kâysi-)kāsi-(kāsi-kā- $(\rightarrow$ kâysi-)kāsi-(kāsi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-masi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-(māsi-na- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-(māsi-na- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-(māsi-na- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-(māsi-nā- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-(māsi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-(māsi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-(māsi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-(māsi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)māy-(māsi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ māysi-)māy-(māsi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ māysi-)māy-(māsi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ māysi-)		(cāsi- ←)		cāysi-	cāy-
$\begin{array}{ccc} (ccdisi \rightarrow) & ccdivsi \rightarrow \\ (ccdisi \rightarrow) cca(h.)usi - \\ chasi - \\ chas$		(cāsi- ←) causi-	cā(s)-	(→ cāsyi-)	
$\begin{array}{ccc} (\operatorname{ccasi} \leftarrow) (\operatorname{cca}, \operatorname{losi} & \operatorname{cca}, & \operatorname{cca}, & (\rightarrow \operatorname{cca}, \operatorname{si}, \circ) \\ \operatorname{chasi} & \operatorname{cha} & \operatorname{cha} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{cca}, \operatorname{si}, \circ) \\ \operatorname{chasi} & \operatorname{cha} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{cha}, \operatorname{si}, \circ) \\ \operatorname{chasi} & \operatorname{ha} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{haysi}) \\ \operatorname{lkasi} & \operatorname{ka} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{kaysi}) \\ \operatorname{lkasi} & \operatorname{lka} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{kaysi}) \\ \operatorname{lkasi} & \operatorname{lka} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{kaysi}) \\ \operatorname{lkasi} & \operatorname{lka} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{kaysi}) \\ \operatorname{lkasi} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{masi}) \\ \operatorname{masi} & \operatorname{ma} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{maysi}) \\ \operatorname{masi} & \operatorname{ma} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{maysi}) \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{ma} & (\rightarrow \operatorname{maysi}) \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{ma} & \operatorname{le} & \operatorname{maysi}) \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{ma} & \operatorname{le} & \operatorname{maysi} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{le} & \operatorname{maysi} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{le} & \operatorname{le} & \operatorname{ma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{le} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lmasi} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} & \operatorname{lma} \\ \operatorname{lma} & $		ccasi-	cca-	(→ ccaysi-)	
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		(ccāsi-)		ccāysi-	ccāy-
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		(ccāsi- ←) cca(h.)usi-	ccah-	(→ ccāysi-)	
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $		chasi-	cha-	(→ chaysi-)	
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $		(chāsi- ←)		chāysi-	chāysi-
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		hasi-	ha-	(→ haysi-)	
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		kasi-	ka-	(→ kaysi-)	
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	kasi-	kasi-	ka-l-	(→ kaysi-)	
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		kāsi-	kā-l-		
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		kkasi-	kka-	(kkaysi-)	
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		i kkasi-	kka-l-	(→ kkaysi-)	
masi-ma-l- $(\rightarrow$ maysi-)masi-māsi-mā-l- $(\rightarrow$ māysi-)imāsi-mā- $(\rightarrow$ māysi-)māy-imāsi-na- $(\rightarrow$ naysi-)māy-inasi-na-l- $(\rightarrow$ naysi-)nāy-inasi-na-l- $(\rightarrow$ naysi-)nāy-(nāsi-<)		(kkāsi- < -)		kkāysi-	kkāy-
masi- $ m\bar{a}si m\bar{a}-l (\rightarrow m\bar{a}ysi-)$ $ m\bar{a}si m\bar{a} (\rightarrow m\bar{a}ysi-)$ $m\bar{a}y (m\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $na (\rightarrow naysi-)$ $m\bar{a}y nasi na-l (\rightarrow naysi-)$ $n\bar{a}y (n\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $na-l (\rightarrow naysi-)$ $n\bar{a}y (n\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $na-l (\rightarrow naysi-)$ $n\bar{a}y (n\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $nasi (\rightarrow naysi-)$ $n\bar{a}y (n\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $na(s) (\rightarrow n\bar{a}ysi-)$ $pay (n\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $pay paysi pay (pasi- \leftarrow)$ $p\bar{a}y paysi pay (p\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $p\bar{a}y (\rightarrow paysi-)$ $p\bar{a}y (p\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $pa (\rightarrow paysi-)$ $phay (p\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $pha-1 (\leftarrow phaysi-)$ $phay (phasi- \leftarrow)$ $ppa-1 (\rightarrow paysi-)$ $phay (p\bar{p}asi- \leftarrow)$ $ppa-1 (\rightarrow paysi-)$ $ppay (pp\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ppah ppaysi ppay (p\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $pah (\rightarrow saysi-)$ $s\bar{a}y (s\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $sa (\rightarrow saysi-)$ $s\bar{a}y-$ <t< td=""><td></td><td>(khāsi- ←)</td><td></td><td>khāysi-</td><td>khāy-</td></t<>		(khāsi- ←)		khāysi-	khāy-
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $		masi-	ma-l-	(→ maysi-)	
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $	masi-	mäsi-	mā-l-	(→ māysi-)	
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $		māsi-	mā-		
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $		(māsi- ←)		māysi-	māy-
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $		nasi-	na-	(→ naysi-)	
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		nasi-	na-l-	(→ naysi-)	
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		(nāsi- ←)		nāysi-	nāy-
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		(nāsi- ←) nausi-	nā(s)-	(→ nāysi-)	
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $		(nāsi- ←) na(h.)usi-	nāh-	(→ nāysi-)	
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $		(pasi- ←)	pay-	paysi-	pay-
$ \begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $		(pāsi- ←)	pāy-	pāysi-	pāy-
phasi-pha-l-(\leftarrow phaysi-)(phasi- \leftarrow)phay-l-phaysi-phay-(phāsi- \leftarrow)ppa-l-(\rightarrow ppaysi-)ppay-(ppasi- \leftarrow)ppa-l-(\rightarrow ppaysi-)ppay-(ppāsi- \leftarrow)ppah-ppāysi-ppāy-(ppāsi- \leftarrow)ppah-(\rightarrow spaysi-)sasi-sasi-sa-(\rightarrow saysi-)sasi-sāsi-sā-1-(\rightarrow sāysi-)sāysi-(sāsi- \leftarrow)ssa-(\rightarrow saysi-)(sāsi- \leftarrow)ssa-(\rightarrow saysi-)(ssasi- \leftarrow)ssa-(\rightarrow saysi-)(ssasi- \leftarrow)ssa-(\rightarrow saysi-)(ssāsi- \leftarrow)ssa(h.)usi-ssah-		(pāsi- ←) pausi-	pā(s)-	(→ pāysi-)	
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		phasi-	pha-	(→ phaysi-)	
$(ph\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ph\bar{a}yi ph\bar{a}y ppasi ppa-l (\rightarrow ppaysi-)$ $ppay (ppasi- \leftarrow)$ $ppah pp\bar{a}ysi ppay (pp\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ppah pp\bar{a}ysi pp\bar{a}y (pp\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ppah pp\bar{a}ysi pa\bar{s}i sasi (\rightarrow saysi-)$ $sasi (\rightarrow saysi-)$ $s\bar{a}si s\bar{a}-1 (\rightarrow s\bar{a}ysi-)$ $(s\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $sas (\rightarrow saysi-)$ $(s\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $sas (\rightarrow saysi-)$ $(s\bar{s}si- \leftarrow)$ $sas (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$ $(ss\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ssa (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$ $(ss\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ssah (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$		phasi-	pha-l-	(← phaysi-)	
ppasi- (ppasi- \leftarrow) (ppasi- \leftarrow)ppa-l- (\rightarrow ppaysi-) ppaysi- (ppāsi- \leftarrow) (ppāsi- \leftarrow) sasi- sāsi- (\Rightarrow sasi- 		(phasi- ←)	-	phaysi-	phay-
$(ppasi- \leftarrow)$ $ppaysi ppay (pp\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ppah pp\bar{a}ysi pp\bar{a}y (pp\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ppah (\rightarrow pp\bar{a}ysi-)$ $sasi sasi sa (\rightarrow saysi-)$ $sasi s\bar{a}si s\bar{a}-1 (\rightarrow s\bar{a}ysi-)$ $s\bar{a}y (s\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $sas (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$ $ssasi ssas (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$ $(ssasi- \leftarrow)$ $ssa (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$ $(ssasi- \leftarrow)$ $ssah (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$		(phāsi- ←)		phāysi-	phāy-
$(ppasi- \leftarrow)$ $ppaysi ppay (pp\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ppah pp\bar{a}ysi pp\bar{a}y (pp\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $ppah (\rightarrow pp\bar{a}ysi-)$ $sasi sasi sa (\rightarrow saysi-)$ $sasi s\bar{a}si s\bar{a}-1 (\rightarrow s\bar{a}ysi-)$ $s\bar{a}y (s\bar{a}si- \leftarrow)$ $sas (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$ $ssasi ssas (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$ $(ssasi- \leftarrow)$ $ssa (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$ $(ssasi- \leftarrow)$ $ssah (\rightarrow ssaysi-)$		ppasi-	ppa-l-	(→ ppaysi-)	
$(pp\bar{a}si \leftarrow)$ $ppah$ $pp\bar{a}ysi$ $pp\bar{a}y$ - $(pp\bar{a}si \leftarrow)$ $(pp\bar{a}si \leftarrow)$ $(\rightarrow pp\bar{a}ysi -)$ $(\rightarrow saysi -)$ $sasi$ sa $(\rightarrow saysi -)$ $(\Rightarrow s\bar{a}ysi -)$ $s\bar{a}si \leftarrow (\rightarrow saysi -)$ $s\bar{a}ysi s\bar{a}ysi$ $(s\bar{a}si \leftarrow)$ ssa $(\rightarrow ssaysi -)$ $ssasi$ $ssasi$ $(\rightarrow ssaysi -)$ $(ssasi \leftarrow)$ $ssah$ $(\rightarrow ssaysi -)$		(ppasi- ←)			ppay-
sasi-sa- $(\rightarrow$ saysi-)sāsi-sā-1- $(\rightarrow$ sāysi-) $(sāsi- \leftarrow)$ sāysi-sāy-ssasi-ssa- $(\rightarrow$ ssaysi-) $(ssāsi- \leftarrow)$ ssa(h.)usi-ssah- $(\rightarrow$ ssáysi-)			ppah-	ppāysi-	ppāy-
sāsi- sā-l- (→ sāysi-) (sāsi- ←) sāysi- sāysi- ssasi- ssa- (→ ssaysi-) (ssāsi- ←) ssa(h.)usi- ssah- (→ ssáysi-)		(ppāsi- ←) ppa(h.)usi-		(→ ppāysi-)	
(sāsi- ←) sāysi- sāysi- ssasi- ssa- (→ ssaysi-) (ssāsi- ←) ssa(h.)usi- ssah- (→ ssāysi-)		sasi-	sa-	(→ saysi-)	
ssasi- ssa- (→ ssaysi-) (ssāsi- ←) ssa(h.)usi- ssah- (→ ssāysi-)		sāsi-	sā-l-	(→ sāysi-)	
(ssāsi- ←) ssa(h.)usi- ssah- (→ ssāysi-)		(sāsi- ←)		sāysi-	sāy-
(ssāsi- ←) ssa(h.)usi- ssah- (→ ssāysi-)		ssasi-	ssa-	(→ ssaysi-)	
		(ssāsi- ←) ssa(h.)usi-	ssah-		
		(ssāsi- ←)		ssāysi-	ssāy-

tasi-	tasi-	ta-l-	(→ taysi-)	
	tāsi-	tä-l-	(→ tāysi-)	
	(tāsi- 🔶) ta(h.)usi-	tah-	(→ tāysi-)	
	(tāsi- 🖛)		tāysi-	tā y-
	thasi-	tha-	(→ thaysi-)	tuy-
	(thāsi- ←)		thāysi-	thãy-
	ttasi-	tta-	(→ ttaysi-)	thay-
	(ttāsi- ←) tta(h.)usi-	ttah-	(→ ttāysi-)	
	(ttāsi- ←)		ttāysi-	ttā y-
	(ēsi- ←)		ēysi-	ēy-
	(ēsi- ←)		(ēysi- ←) eyisi-	eyi-
	(ēsi- ←)		(ēysi- ←) eywusi-	eywu-
	ēsi-	ē-1-	(→ ēysi-)	cju
	cēsi-	cē-l-	(→ cēysi-)	
	(cēsi- ←) ceusi-	cē(s)-	(→ cēysi-)	
	hesi-	he-	(→ heysi-)	
	(hesi- ←)		hēysi-	hēy-
	hēsi-	hē-l-	(→ hēysi-)	
	kêsi-	kē-I-	(→ kēysi-)	
	(kēsi- ←)		kēysi-	kēy-
	mēsi-	mē-l-	(→ mēysi-)	
	(mēsi-)		mēysi-	mēy-
	nēsi-	nē-i-	(→ nēysi-)	
	(nēsi- ←) ne(h.)usi-	neh-	(→ nēysi-)	
	pēsi-	pē-l-	(→ pēysi-)	
	sesi- = susi-	se- = su-	(→ seysi-)	
	(sēsi- ←)		sēysi-	sēy-
	ssēsi-	ssē-l-	(→ ssēysi-)	•
k(y)ēysi-				
	tēsi-	tē-l-	(→ tēysi-)	
	thēsi-	thē-l-	(→ thēysi-)	
	ttēsi-	ttē-l-	(→ ttēysi-)	
	yēsi-	yē-l-	(→ yēysi-)	
	osi-	0-	(→ oysi-)	
	(ðsi- ←)		ōysi-	ōy-
	(cosi- 🔶)		coysi-	coy-
	cōsi-	cō-i-	(→ cōysi-)	-
	(cösi- 🛶) cō(h.)usi-	cōh-	(→ cōysi-)	
	ccōsi-	ccó-	(→ ccōysi-)	
			ccoysi-	ccoy-
			ccóysi-	ccóy-
	hōsi-	hō-	(→ hōysi-)	•
		kö-	(→ kõysi-)	
		kō-l-	(→ köysi-)	
			(→ köysi-)	
		kõw-		
			köysi-	köy-
		kko-	(→ kkoysi-)	•
			kkōysi-	kkóy-
			-	•

mõsi-	mósi- < mousi-	mō- < mou-	(→ möysi-)	
THEFT	môsi~	mô-l-	(→ möysi- → mēysi-)	
	11031		möysi- (→ mēysi-)	mõy-
		nō-l-	(→ nōysi-)	
	nōsi- ← no[h.]usi-	noh-	(→ nôysi-)	
	nost- v no[n.]usi-	101-	nöysi-	nöy-
			posi- (→ poysi- → peysi-)	po-
			(*pôysi- → peysi-) ¹	pöy-
			*pōywusi-1	poy- pôyw-
				soy-
	(sosi- ←)		soysi-	söy-
	(sōsi- ←)	sō-l-	sōysi-	30 y -
	sōsi-		(→ sōysi-) (→ spousi)	
	ssosi-	SSO-	(→ ssoysi-)	
	ssōsi-	ssō-l-	(→ ssöysi-)	ecāv-
	(ssôsi- ←)		ssöysi-	ssôy-
	(tosi-←)		toysi-	toy-
	(tōsi- ←)		tõysi-	tõy-
	tōsi-	tō-l-	(→ tōysi-)	
	(tōsi- 🗝) towusi-	tow-	(→ tōysi-)	
	wūsi-	wū-l-	(→ wīsi-)	٠
	cwusi-	cwu-	(→ cwisi-)	
	cwūsi-	cwū-l-	(cwisi-)	
	(cwūsi- 🔶) cwuwusi-	cwuw-	(→ cwīsi-)	
	(cwūsi- 🔶) cwuusi-	cwu(s)-	(→ cwīsi-)	
	(cwūsi- ←)		cwīsi-	cwī-
	(ccwūsi- 🔶) ccwuusi-	ccwu(s)-	(→ cwisi-)	
	chwusi-	chwu-	(→ chwisi-)	
	(chwūsi- 🔶) chwuwusi-	chwuw-	(→ chwīsi-)	
	(hwusi- ←)		hwisi-	hwi-
	. ,		kīsi-	kī-
			kīsi-	kī-l-
	(kīsi- ←) kiwusi-	kīw-	(→ kīsi-)	
	(khisi-	khi-
			khīsi-	khi-
			khiisi-	khii-
			kkīsi-	kkī-
			kkiisi-	kkii-
	(kkisi- 🔶) kkiwusi-	kkiwu-	(→ kkisi-)	
	kwūsi-	kwū-l-	(→ kwīsi-)	
	(kwūsi- ←) kwuwusi-	kwūw-	(→ kwisi-)	
	kkwusi-	kkwu-	$(\rightarrow kkwisi-)$	
		NN 11 U-	kkwisi-	kkwi-
	(kkwusi- ←) (kkwēsi- ←)		kkwēysi- (→ kkwīsi-)	kkwēy-
	(141101)		misi-	mi-
			mīsi-	mi-l-
	(miai a) miungi	miw-	111131-	
	(mīsi- ←) miwusi-	mu-l-	(→misi-)	
	musi- māci	mü-l-	(→ mīsi-)	
	mūsi-	1110-1-	(* 11151-)	

pusi-	nwusi- (nwūsi- ←) nwuwusi- pūsi- (pūsi- ←) pwuusi-	nwu- nwuw- pū-l- pū(s)-	(→ nwisi-) (→ nwīsi-) (→ pīsi-) pīsi- pīsi-	pī-
	(pīsi- 🔶) piwusi-	piwu-	•	pĩ-l-
	(phisi- ←) phusi- (phīsi- ←) phiwusi-	phu-l- phiwu-	phisi- (++ phisi-)	phi-
sswusi-	(sswisi- ←) sswusi-	sswu-	ppīsi- (→ sswisi-)	ррі-
	(swīsi- ←) swiwusi- (twisi- ←) twusi-	swiw- twu-	swīsi- (→ twisi-) twisi- thwisi- ttwisi- isi- (Īsi- ←) iusi- (Īsi- †isi-	swi- twi- thwi- ic i- i(s)- ī i-l- ci-l- cī(s)- cci- cci- cci- cci- chi- huy- hi- si-A tti-
	ttuysi- = ttisi- thuysi- = thisi- (kūsi- ←) ku(u)si- khusi- kkusi- kkūsi- nusi- susi- < sesi- ssusi- tusi- thusi- thusi- ttusi-	ttuy- = tti-thuy- = thi-ku(u)-l-khu-kku-kku-kkū-l-nu-l-su- < se-ssu- $VAtu-l-thu-l-thu-thu-$	ttisi- = ttuysi- thisi- = thusi-	tti- = ttuy- thi- = thu-

¹ But *pôysi- and *pôywusi- do not occur because of the passive and humble meanings of the stems.

List 8. Longer -i- stems with liquids (-li-, -lli-)

<u>li-</u>	I Ii-	li-	1 1i-
ali- <u>a (</u> -> ayli-)	alli- (→ aylli-)	cwuli- (→ cwili-)	
ceali-A (→ ceayli-)	calli- (> caylli-)	lcwul.i-/col.i- (→	
chali- (→ chayli-)		cwili-/coyli-)	
hali- (→ hayli-)		kwuli- _A (→ kwili-)	broub R. (as headly)
$ha/uli - A (\rightarrow hay/ili-)$			kwulh.li- (→ kwilli-)
kali- (→ kayli-)	kalli- (→ kaylli-)	kkwuli- (→ kkwili-)	kwūlli- (→ kwiili-)
•	kkalli- (→ kkaylli-)	KKWUII- (· KKWIII-)	kkwulli- (→ kkwili-)
	malli- (→ maylli-)		mulli- (→ milli-)
(nati- ←) nayli-	nalli- (→ naylli-)		(mulli- ←) milli-
(p ^e alli- (→ p ^e alli-)	nwuli- _A (→ nwili-)	nwulli- (→ nwilli-)
	phalli- (→ phaylli-)	nwūli- (→ newīli-)	4 111 1 111
	ppalli- (→ ppaylli-)	puli- (→ pili-)	(pulli- ←) pilli-
s¢ali- (→ s¢ayli-)	salli- (→ saylli-)	l(puli- ←) pili-/payli-A	
Italli- (→ tayli-)	talli- (→ taylli-)	ppuli- (→ ppili-)	phulli- (→ philli-)
ltal.i- (→ tayli-)	talh.li- (→ taylli-)		
(ttali- ←) ttayli-			twulli- (→ twilli-)
y ^e ali- _A (→ y ^e ayli-)	ttalli- (→ ttaylli-)		ttwulh.li- (→ ttwilli-)
eli- _{VA} (→ eyli-)	all: (-> antii:)	(culi- ←) cili- _{VA}	(culli- ←) cilli-
ic ^e ali- _A (→ c ^e ayli-)	elli- (→ eylli-)		(cculli- ←) ccilli-
cel.i- (→ ceyli-)		(kuli- ←) kili-	hulli- (→ hilli-)
iceli- (→ ceyli-)		kuli- (→ kili-)	(kulli- ←) killi-
		kuli '- (→ kili-)	ku(u)lli- (→ killi-)
¦celi '- (→ ceyli-) keli- (→ keyli-)	halls (a to be)	(kkuli- ←) kkulh.i-	kkulli- (→ kkilli-)
kkêli- (→ kkêyli-)	kelli- (→ keylli-)	(→ kkili-)	
RRelle (- RReyll-)	kyelli- (→ keylli-)	nuli- _A (→ nili-)	nulli- (-+ nilli-)
nveli- (-> novli)	nelli- (→ neylli-)	nul.i- (→ nili-)	
pyeli- (→ peyli-)		(suli- ←) sili- _A	(sulli- ←) silli-
peli- (→ peyli-)		ltuli- (→ tili-)	ssulli- (→ ssilli-)
pēl.i- (→ pēyli-)		tul.i- (→ tili-)	tulli- (→ tilli-)
teli- _A (→ teyli-)	thelli- (→ theylli-)	ttuli- (→ ttili-)	thulli- (-> thilli-)
(teli- ←) teyli-	ttelli- (→ tteylli-)	•••••	•••••
$y^{u}_{oli} \rightarrow y^{e}_{ali}$	yelli- (→ yeylli-)	pulali-	kkapsalli-
oli- (→ oyli-)	olli- (→ oylli-)	ssulali- _A	ikkulli-
coli- (> coyli-)	colli- (→ coylli-)	tosali-	mongkulli-
coli '- (→ coyli-)		tasuli-	tongkulli-
col.i-/cwul.i- (-> coyli-		kenuli-	twungkulli-
/cwili-)		kēntuli-	kesulli-
holi-/hwuli- (→ hoyli-	holli- (→ holli-)	(t)twutuli-	kwusulli-
/hwili-)		eph-tuli-	ccotulli-
koli- _A (→ koyli-)	kolh.li- (-> koylli-)	omchuli-/wumchuli-	huntulli-
koli'- (→ koyli-)	kkolli- (→ kkoylli-)	omuli-/wumuli-	ku(u)lli-
	molli- (→ moylli- →	ccakuli-	kongkulli-
	meylli-)	ccikuli-	kwungkwulli-
noli- _{VA}	nolli- (→ noylli-)	swukuli-	amulli-
4	ssolli- (→ ssoylli-)	twukuli-	pophulli-/puphulli-
toli- (→ toyli-)	tolli- (→ toylli-)	ccayngkuli-/ccingkuli-	awulli-/ewulli-
yoli '- (→ yeyli-)		ccongkuli-/ccwungkuli-	muncilli-
wuli- (-> wili-)	wulli- (→ willi-)	kamuli- (continues)	

(List 8 continued)

A Reference Grammar of Korean

pemulihwumuli-(k)kopuli-/(k)kwupulikophuli-/kwuphuliccayphuli-/cciphuli-

List 9. L-extending vowel stems

<u>a-l-</u>	<u>e-l-</u>	<u>0-l-</u>	<u>wu-l-</u>	<u>u-l-</u>	<u>…i-l-</u>
ä-l-	ē-1-	cō-l-	wü-l-	kü-l-	ī-l-
ca-l-A	cē-l-	kō-l-	cwū-l-	(= kuu-l-)	ci-l- _A
ka-l-	hē-l- _{VA}	kko-l-	kwü-l-	kkū-l-	kī-l- _A
kā-l-	kē-l-	mő-l-	mu-l-	nu-l-	
kka-l-	mē-l≁ _{VA}	nð-l- _{VA}	mū-1-	su-l-	mī-l-
kwā-l-	nē-l-	sō-l- _{VA}	pū-l-	ssu-l-	pī-l-
ma-l-	pē-l- _{VA}	ssö-l-	phu-l-	tu-l-	
mā-l-	sē-l-	tō-l-		thu-l-	nani-l-
na-l-	ssē-l-		(k)kyawu-l-/		canci-l-A
		mu' so-l-	(k)kiwu-l- _A	ikku-l-	cha-ci-l-A
pha-l-	tē-l-	ey-tō-l-	(kewu-l-)	kanu-l-	eci-l-A
ppa-l- _{VA}	thē-l-	kenmö-l-	setwu-l-	mantu-l-	kechi-l-A
sā-l- _{VA}	ttē-l-		(p)pittwu-l- _A	santu-l-	kēni-l-
ta-I-vA	yē-l-		kkay-mu-l-	ketu-l-	chi-mi-l-
tā-l-			ppay-mu-l-	kkē tu-l-	mōci-l-A
	kämye-l-		amu-l-	tte-tu-l-	nôni-l-
ay ta-l-	-		kamu-l-	ttētu-l-	tōni-l-
oy-tta-l-A			tamu-l-	ppye-tu-l-	kwumni-l-
is-ta-l-			emu-l- _A	engkhu-l-	(< kwupq-i-l-)
(kāmā-l-)			cemu-l-	hengkhu-l-	
			hemu-l-	ongku-l-	.1
			memu-l-	tongku-l-A	
			pemu-l-	mongku-l-A	
			tumu-l-⊾	kwungku-l-A	1 3
			yeamul-A	twungku-l-A	•
			kkapu-l-	wuku-i-	
			tepu-l-	twip(t)tu-l-	
			p ^u ophul-	pi-thu-l-/	·
			kkē-twu-l-	pāy-thu-l-	
			(= kkē twulu-)	huntu-l-	-
			、 <i>,</i>	cc ⁱ /atu-l-	-
				kuu-l-	

The dictionaries list one stem that ends in ay-l-, the mining term kway-l- 'seem a poor vein, seem low in ore content'. It is an oddity.

ŧ

List 10. L-doubling vowel stems

<u>alu-</u>	<u>elu-</u>	<u>olu-</u>	<u>wulu-</u>	<u>ulu-</u>	<u>ilu-</u>
calu-	elu-	olu-	kwulu-	ulu-	ilu- _{VA} 3
kalu-	kelu-	colu-	mulu-	hulu-	cilu-
malu-	nelu-A	kolu-va	nwülu-	kulu-	ccilu-
nalu-	pyelu-	molu-	pulu-	kkulu-	kilu-
palu-	pyēlu-	tolu-	twulu-		
ppalu-A			••••	k‱yulu- _A	tacilu-
salu-1			€⁄awulu-	kunulu-	ecilu-
salu-2			kewulu-	kesulu-	mucilu-
talu-a			cwumulu-	chwusulu-	mu-ccilu-
			kkapulu-	twisulu-	muncilu-
kapcalu-			setwulu-		cicilu-
				sethwulu-	sicilu-
				sen-twulu-	
				cac.chwulu-	
talu- _A			cwumulu- kkapulu-	chwusulu- twisulu- sethwulu- sen-twulu-	mu-ccilu- muncilu- cicilu-

¹ 'set afire' ² 'winnow' said by NK sources to be I-doubling, but SK sources say it is regular. It is not the common term anywhere. ³ 'say; early'

There are no stems with -ylu- except keaylu-, contraction of keayulu-.

CF the regular vowel stems with the infinitive …le rather than …lle: ttalu-, chilu-, tatalu-, mak-talu-, wulelu-; ? salu- 'winnow'.

List 11. L-inserting voEwel stems

(kām-)phalu- _A	nolu-A	nwulu- _A	ilu- 'reach'
		phulu- _A	

List 12. Consonant stems: -p- and -w-

(For ph and ps and for lp see 13. There is no stem ... pp-.)

<u>ap-</u>	<u>aw-</u>	<u>ayw-</u>	ep-	<u>ew-</u>	<u>op-</u>	0W-	0yw-
cap- tacap- ket-cap- keth-cap-	taw-A pat.caw- tut.caw- itakaw-A akkaw-A kakkaw-A kakkaw-A halkaw-A salkaw-A talkaw-A talaw-A talaw-A kkol taw-A kapyaw-A sānaw-A tothaw-A (continues)	mayw- _A nayw- _A	ep- cep- wucep-	kyēw-A tēw-A swus cew-A ttukew-A mukew-A nukkew-A kikkew-A twukkew-A twukkew-A sulkew-A sēnkew-A sēlew-A tēlew-(V)A mulew-A pulew-A sulew-A (continues)	cop-A kop-VA kkop- ppop-	kōw-A low-A tōw- say low-A oy low-A koy low-A nalkhalow-A kkatalow-A sasa low-A	pōyw-

an ca al	 nthakkaw- _A ngkulaw- _A um-taw- _A ittaw- _A		elyev twuly k ^e ap mays muse mu'-(sinke ccin-1 huy-t twuth kwīya kacut ecilev k ^a /un kkana tencil p ^e akl mayk mikl sikkui cayng cing	rew-A yew-A yew-A iew-A iew-A iew-A tew-A tew-A tew-A iew-A iew-A iew-A iew-A iiew-A kul			
<u>wup-</u> kwup- _A ēcwup- _A ¹ mecwup- _A swucwup- _A	Wuw- cwūw- chwuw- _A kwūw- nwuw- nwūw- etwuw-(V)A (cesswuw-)	<u>wiw-</u> swiw- _A aswiw- _A		<u>ip-</u> ip- cip- ssip- ssip- heycip- kko-cip- kko-cip- pho-cip- kkucip- picip- wucip- 	<u>…iw-</u> kīw- miw- _A kūliw- _A can-miw- _A	<u>1w-</u> sēlw-	A

¹ The NK dictionary Cosen-e so-sacen lists this as ēcwuw-A, but NKd has it with the unleniting p. KEd gives both versions.

palkucip-

ŝ

ISI 15. Conso	nune stenns.	33°, p3°, p	<u>, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , </u>	<u>, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , </u>	
<u>ss-</u> 1	<u>s-</u>	<u>(s)-</u>	<u>t-</u>	<u>···t/I-</u> (CF 9)	<u>c-</u>
iss-	as-	cā(s)-	pat-	tat-/tal-	cac- _{VA}
-ess-	ppāys-	nā(s)- _{VA}	tat-	(cēt-/cel- _{Dial.})	chac-
-keyss-	pes-	?pā(s)-2	et-	kēt-/kel-	kac-
	(yes-)	cē(s)-	ket-	kyêt-/kyel-	mac- _{VA}
	sos-	cwu(s)-	pet- _{VA}	müt-/mul-	nac-A
	wūs-	mu(s)-	ppet-	pūt-/pul-	tac[i]-
	kis-	pū(s)-	kot- _A	nwūt-/nwūl-	mayc-
	pis-	kū(s)-	(mot-)	tut-/tul-	cec-
	ssis-	kkū(s)-	ssot-	kît-/kil-	(mec- _{VA})
		ī(s)-	tot-	sīt-/sil-	ccoc-
	pilus-	cī(s)-	kwut- _{VA}		kkoc-
			mut-	kkaytat-/kkaytal-	kwuc- _A
		(ceswu(s)-)	ttut-	(tatat-/tatal-)	nuc-vA
			mit-		ccic-
			tit[i]-		ic-
					pic- = pici-
<u>ps-</u> = /pss/	<u>ph</u>			<u>lq-</u> (< lu-)	•••••
ēps-	kaph-			ilq- _A	aykkwuc- _A
	eph-				cis-kwuc- _A
kā.yeps-	teph-				kkwucic-
	noph-				peluc-
	thoph-				seluc-
	?puph- =				selkec-
	puphu-				mapic- _{?Dial.}
	ciph-				putic-
	kiph- _A 3				•••••
	siph- _A				pulu-cic-
					kōm-salkuc- _A
	tu-noph- _A				

List 13. Consonant stems: -ss-, -ps-, -ph-, -s-, -(s)-, -t-, -t/l-, -lq-, -c-

¹ There is also ssāyss-A, a contraction of ssah.ye iss-. It lacks a modifier form, replacing *ssāyss.un by ssāyn, a contraction of ssah.in. $^2 = paswu$ -. ³ Also V in pam i kiph.ess.ta only.

List 14. Consonant stems: -ch-	-th-	-lth-	lh	-Inh-	-In-	-1-1-
- consonant stems. en-	,	,	,,	· • • • • • • •	· · · · · · ·	4 ** -

chthth-coch-kath-Ahalth-mich[i]-(nath-obs)(hulth-)(ssich-Dial.)path-(holth-)yath-Ahwuth-nwiwuch(i)-payth-yeth-Ahuth-puth-cith-Apuluth(u)-	$\begin{array}{l} \frac{\cdots lh}{alh} \\ helhA \ (= \ hel \ ha-) \\ olhA \\ kolh- \\ kkolh-VA \\ kkwulh-VA \\ ttwulh- \\ kkulh- \\ ?kulhA \ (= \ kulu-) \\ ssulh- \\ silhA \\ ilh- \end{array}$	<u>lph</u> - ulph- ?aytalph- _A	<u>lp-</u> pālp- cc%alp- _A y%alp- _A nelp- _A ttēlp- _A	<u>lw-</u> sëlw- _A
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------

364 APPENDIX 1

14

12 MAN

ï

٠i

List 15. Consonant stems	: velars (-k-, -kk	-, -lk-, -ks-)	
k- cāk- pak- sak- y ^e ak- cēk- cēk- cēk- cēk- sok- sok- cwuk- nok- sok- cwuk- chwuk- nwuk- nwuk- ik- ccik-	<u>kk-</u> kkakk- nakk- takk- yekk- kyekk- kyekk- sekk- sekk- pokk- sokk- mukk- mukk- pik[i]- sik- tulmek- _A simek- _A heysik- _A	…lk- k ^a /ulk- m ^a /ulk-A palk-VA nalk-A elk- %alk- olk- *polk-/pulk-A wulk-A pulk-VA nulk-A ilk-	<u>ks-</u> (naks- _{obs.})

Dictionaries list sayngkak- but that is just an abbreviation of sayngkak ha- and it lacks a full paradigm of its own: there is no infinitive *sayngkak.^ea, only sayngkak hay (ha.ye).

List 16. Consonant stems: nasals (-m-, -lm-, -n-, -nh-, -nc-)

<u>m-</u>	<u>lm-</u>	<u>n-</u>	<u>nh-</u>	nc-
chām-	pälm-	ān-	anh-VA (= ani ha-)	anc-
kām- _{VA}	sālm-	non[u]-1	mānh-	enc-
kkam- _A	tālm-	?mun[u]-	kkonh-	
nām-	cēlm- _A	kkun- (= kkunh-)	munh-	kki-enc-
sām-	õlm-	sin- (< sīn-)	hunh- _A (= hun ha-)	,
tām-	kölm-		kkunh-	
kēm-	kwūlm-	¹ and nan(u-) =		
nēm-	cilm-	nanwu- < nan hwo-	cemcanh-A	<u> </u>
ppyēm-			enccanh-A	-10-
phum-			hachanh-A	1
ppum-			kichanh-A	:ia r
swūm-			kwaynchanh- _A	
sim-		-	kwichanh-A	
				115
tatum-	potum-		ēcwup-canh- _A	
tetum-			katang-chanh-A	
mekum-	katatum-		ansim-chanh-A	
sesum-	malmiam-		chanh- _A	

.*

List	17. 8	Ambivalent stems	5

All are adjectives, so " $_{\rm A}$ " is on	nitted.	
<u>a(h)-</u>	<u>av(h)-</u> 1	<u>e(h)-</u>
-ta(h)- ²	colay(h)-	cele(h)-/cole(h)-
-tala(h)- ³	kolay(h)-	kule(h)-/kole(h)-
	yolay(h)-	ile(h)-/yole(h)-
		ette(h)-
,		āmule(h)-
nōla(h)-		nwūle(h)-
nōyla(h)-		nwile(h)-
paika(h)-		pelke(h)-
ppalka(h)-		ppelke(h)-
kkama(h)-		kkeme(h)-
phala(h)-		phule(h)-, phele(h)-
pō.ya(h)-		pū.ye(h)-
ppō.ya(h)-		ppü.ye(h)-
ha.ya(h)-		he.ye(h)-
malka(h)-		melke(h)-
myaika(h)-		milke(h)-senule(h)-
sanula(h)-		senule(h)-
ssanula(h)-		ssenule(h)-
ttongkula(h)-		twungkule(h)-
		(teng)tengkule(h)-
		ssangkule(h)-
c ^e /akuma(h)-, cokuma(h)-		
say-kkama(h)-		si-kkeme(h)-
say-khama(h)-		si-kheme(h)-
say-ppalka(h)-		si-ppelke(h)-
say-phaia(h)-		si-phele(h)-
say(q)-nola(h)-4		si(q)-nwule(h)- /si(n)nwu…/
say(q)-ha.ya(h)- ⁵		si(q)-he.ye(h)- /si(t)he…/
say(q)-malka(h)- ⁶		si(q)-melke(h)-

- ¹ These three stems are colloquial variants of the more standard forms in the column to the right.
- ² Abbreviation of -tala(h)-: khe-ta(h)-, ? ...
- ³ ki-tala(h)- (← kī-l-), khe-tala(h)- (← khu-); kop-tala(h)-, kiph-tala(h)-, noph-tala(h)-, kwulk-tala(h)-, nelp-tala(h)-, nelq-tala(h)- (spelled nel-ttala(h)- in SK but nel-tala(h)- in NK; ?← nelu- rather than nelp-), ? ...
- ⁴ Pronounced /say(n)no.../.
- ⁵ Pronounced /say(t)ha.../.
- ⁶ Pronounced /say(m)mal-.../.

366 APPENDIX 2

A Reference Grammar of Korean

Appendix 2. Korean surnames.

The following list of 284 Korean surnames is ordered by frequency, from the most to the least popular. It is followed by an alphabetized list. The data come from Kwuk.e kyoyuk yenkwu-hoy 1960:99-100. An obvious error (left unchanged): the Kyey is given both for 81 and for 246.

	ous error (ten unenang	eu). 在 Kyey is given both fo	or 81 and for 246.
Ⅰ李 ¹ Yi	35 南 Nam	69 馬 Ma	103 董 Tong
2金 Kim	36 康 Kang ₂	70 愼 Sin3	105 至 Kum
3 朴 Pak	37 田 Cen2	71 明 Myeng	105 E[] In
4崔 Choy	38 任 Im	72 貳末 So1	106皇甫 Hwangpo
5 鄭 Ceng1	39 河 Ha1	73 周 Cwu2	107 静 Chen。
6 趙 Coı	40 享ß Kwak ₁	74 薛 Sel」	108 芮 Yey
	41 禹 Wu1	75 魏 Wi	109 史 Sa ₁
8 姜 Kang _l	42 丁 Ceng ₂	76 卓 Thak	110 慶 Kyeng ₁
9張 Cang1	43 羅 ¹ Na	77 延 Yen1	111 庾 Yu ₂
10 韓韋 Han ₁	44 池 Ci ₁	78 奇 Ki	112 睦 Mok
11 呉 O ₁	45 元 Wen1	79 表 Phyo _l	113 昔 Sek2
12 林 'Im	46 閔 Min	80 宣 Sen	114 程 Cenga
13 安 An	47 具 Kwui	81 桂 Kyey = 246	115 皮 Phi
14 床 Song	48 嚴 Em	82 王 Wang	116 Pok
15 徐 Sei	49 方 Pang ₁	83 孟 Mayng	117 智 Ci ₂
16 黄 Hwang	50 成 Seng1	84 王 Ok	118 公 Kong2
17 洪 Hong	51 辛 Sin <u>2</u>	85 秦 Cin ₂	119 獨 狐 Tok.ko
18 全 Cen」	52 兪 Yu _l	86余Ye1	120 景 Kyeng ₂
19 權 Kwen	53 蔡 Chay ₁	87 太 Thay	121 賈 Ka
20 柳 ¹ Yu」,	54 玄 Hyen	88 奉 Pongl	122 温 On
21 高 Ko	55 陳 Cin1	89 承 Sung ₁	123 胡 Ho
22 文 Mun ₁	56	90片 Phyen _i	124 晋 Cin3
23 白 Payk	57 邊 Pyen ₁	91 潘 Pan,	125 邢 Hyeng
24 梁 ¹ Yang	58 千 Chen1	92 蔣 Cang ₂	126 賓 Pin1
25 申 Sin ₁	59 康 'Yem1	93 南宮 Namkwung	120 g 1 m] 127 陰 Um
26 孫 Son	60 楊 Yang ₁	94陸 ¹ Yuk	128 杜 Twu
27 劉 'Yu ₂	61 孔 Kong1	95 諸 Cey	129章 Cang ₃
28 許 He	62 吉 Kil	96 鮮于 Sen.wu	130弓 Kwung
29 裵 Pay	63 石 Sek1	97 魚 E ₁	131 韋 Wi ₂
30 曹 Co2	64 呂 ¹ Ye	98 年 Mo ₁	132 甘 Kam
31 廬 ¹ No1	65 魯 ¹ No ₂	99 殷 Un	133 簡 Kan1
32 朱 Cwu」	66 卞 Pyen ₂	100 鞠 Kwuk ₁	134 葛 Kal
33	67 秋 Chwu ₁	101 龍 ¹ Yong	135 扈 Ho
34 車 Cha	68 都 To ₁	102 房 Pang ₂	136左Cwa
	-	11382	100 <u>/</u> Cwa

and the second second

÷,

137 司 空 Sakong	174 花 Hwa1	211 汝 Ye ₂	248 珠 Cwu3
138 錢 Cen3	175 萬 Man	212 謝 Sa ₂	249 敦 Ton ₂
139 彭 Phayng	176 馮 Phung	213 介 Kay	250 呑 Tham
140 邵 So2	177 燕 Yen2	214 漢 Han <u>2</u>	251 干 Kan ₂
141 尙 Sangi	178 頓 Ton1	215 周 Pong2	252 竿 Kan3
142范 Pem1	179 浪 ¹ Nang	216 舍 Sa3	253 垣 Hwan
143 楔 Sel2	180 郎J A	217 間 Yem	254 炭 Than
144 諸 葛 Ceykal	181	218 單 Tan ₂	255 遷 Chen3
145 唐 Tang	182 班 Pan <u>2</u>	219 届 Phyen ₂	256 鮮 Sen ₂
146夏Ha2	183 墨 Muk	220 濂 ¹ Yem ₂	257 先 Sen3
147 莊 Cang4	184 段 Tan ₁	221 斤 Kun	258 標 Phyo2
148 西門 Semun	185 及 Nay ₁	222 星 Seng ₂	259 召 So3
149 施 Si1	186 袁 Wen2	223 丘 Kwu2	260 則 Chuk
150 柴 Si2	187 包 Pho ₁	224 襄 Yang ₂	261 肖 Cho2
151 慈 Ca	188 半J Phan	225 鲍 Pho2	262 何 Ha3
152 陶 To ₂	189 梅 May	226 旁 Pang5	263 那 ¹ Na
153 雇 Pang3	190 倉 Chang ₂	227 恩 Un ₂	264 和 Hwa2
154 甄 Kyen	191 夫 Pu	228 要 Yo	265 賀 Ha4
155 昇 Sung ₂	192 麻 Ma2	229 西 Se ₂	266 瓜 Kwa
156 邦 Pang4	193 大 Tay	230 菜 Chay ₂	267 甞 Sang ₂
157 弼 Phil ₁	194 鴌?= 鴃 Kyek	231 應 Ung	268 桑 Sang3
158 邕 Ong1	195 芸 Wunı	232 例 Kang4	269 仰 Ang
159 東方 Tongpang	196 姚 Co3	233 俊 Cwun	270 廣 Kwang
160 楚 Cho1	197 彬 Pin2	234 凡 Pem2	271 卿 Kyeng3
161 平 Phyeng	198 國 Kwuk ₂	235 道 To ₃	272 井 Ceng4
162 荀 Swun1	199 伊 I ₂	236 端 Tan3	273 勝 Sung ₂
163 昌 Chang ₁	200 <u>不</u> Pi	237 眞 Cin4	274 敬 Kyeng4
164 毛 Mo2	201 雲 Wun2	238 永 Yeng	275 🧱 ¹ Yeng
165 鍾 Cong ₁	202 海 Hay	239 鄒 Chwu ₂	276 守 Swu
166 執 Cip	203 舜 Swun <u>2</u>	240 仇 Kwu3	277 谷 Kok
167 葉 Yep	204 雍 Ong ₂	241 翁 Ong ₃	278 畢 Phil2
l68 異 I _l	205 占 Cem	242	279 骨 Kol
169 氷 Ping	206 米 Mi	243 江 Kang5	280 釋 Sek3
170 夜 Ya	207 奈 Nay ₂	244 於 E ₂	281 郁 Wuk
171 路 'No3	208 艾 Ay	245 伍 02	282 律 ¹ Yul
172 于 Wu ₂	209 宗 Cong ₂	246 桂 Kyey = 81	283 藿 Kwak ₂
173 雷 ¹ Noy	210 后 Hwu	247 門 Mun ₂	284 席 Sek4
		—	

Alphabetical list of surnames followed by rank

		Alphabelical	nst of s	surnames follow	red by rank	<u> </u>	- 13 - 13
阿 A	180	陳 Cin」	55	后 Hwu	210	權 Kwen	
安 An	13	秦 Cin ₂	85	左 Hyen	54	ᇃ Kwen 具 Kwu _l	- 19 -
仰 Ang	269	晋 Cin3	124	邢 Hyeng	125	兵 Kwu ₁ 丘 Kwu ₂	-47
艾 Ay	208	眞 Cin4	237	與 I ₁	168	í Kwu2 优 Kwu3	223
慈 Ca	151	執 Cip	166	伊瓦	199	靮 Kwuki	-240
張 Cangı	9	趙 Co ₁	6	林 ¹ Im	12	羁 Kwuk ₂ 國 Kwuk ₂	
蔣 Cang ₂	92	曹 Co ₂	30	任 Im	38		
章 Cang3	129	姚 Co3	196	E[] In	105	穒?= 鴃	
莊 Cang4	147	鍾 Cong1	165	, 賈 Ka	121	瓢 Kyen	154
占 Cem	205	宗 Cong ₂	209	ズ 葛 Kal	134	贾 Kyeng ₁	
全 Cen ₁	18	左 Cwa	136	甘 Kam	132	爱 Kyeng ₂	
⊞ Cen ₂	37	朱 Cwu _i	32	簡 Kanı	133	鄭 Kyeng ₂ 卿 Kyeng ₃	
錢 Cen3	138	周 Cwu2	73	干 Kan ₂	251	敬 Kyeng4	
鄭 Cengi	5	珠 Cwu3	248	竿 Kan3	252	t Kyey	81 = 246
丁 Ceng ₂	42	俊 Cwun	233	姜 Kang _t	8	柱 Kyey	246 ≕ 8 [
程 Ceng3	114	魚 E ₁	97	康 Kang ₂	36	麻 Ma ₂	192
井 Ceng ₄	272	於 E ₂	244	強 Kang3	181	馬 Ma ₁	.≥ 69 .
諸 Cey	95	嚴 Em	48	到 Kang4	232	萬 Man	01 75
諸葛Ceyka	al 144	河 Ha _l	39	江 Kang5	243	梅 May	189
車 Cha	34	夏 Ha2	146	介Kay	213	孟 Mayng	828
昌 Chang ₁	163	何 Ha3	262	奇 Ki	78	<u>一</u> ,。 米 Mi	206
倉 Chang ₂	190	賀 Ha ₄	265	吉 Kil	62	閔 Min	46
蔡 Chay ₁	53	咸 Ham	56	金 Kim	2	车 Mo ₁	ð 98 🚽
菜 Chay2	230	韓 Han ₁	10	高 Ko	21	毛 Mo ₂	. 164
千 Chen $_1$	58	漢 Han ₂	214	谷 Kok	277	睦 Mok	.112
静 Chen2	107	海 Hay	202	骨 Kol	279	墨 Muk	183
遷 Chen3	255	許 He	28	引 Kong1	61	文 Mun ₁	22
楚 Cho _l	160	胡 Hoi	123	公 Kong ₂	118	門 Mun ₂	247
肖 Cho ₂	261	扈 Ho2	135	貢 Kong3	242	明 Myeng	9 71 @
崔 Choy	4	洪 Hong	17	琴 Kum	104	羅 ¹ Na	1.10,43番
則 Chuk	260	花 Hwai	174	斤Kun	221	邦 Na	263
秋 Chwu _l	67	利 Hwa ₂	264	瓜 Kwa	266	南 Nam	35
鄒 Chwu ₂	239	垣 Hwan	253	郭 Kwakı	40	南宮Nami	kwung 193 🚆
池 Ci ₁	44	黄 Hwang	16	藿 Kwak ₂	283	浪 ¹ Nang	179
智 Ci ₂	117	皇甫 Hwangpo	106	廣 Kwang	270	及 Nay1	185

奈 Nay ₂	207	標 Phyo2	258	申 Sin ₁	25	禹 Wuլ	41
廬 ¹ No ₁	31	丕 Pi	200	辛 Sin $_2$	51	于 Wu ₂	172
魯 ¹ No ₂	65	賓 Pin ₁	126	愼 Sin ₃	70	郁 Wuk	281
路 ⁱ No3	171	彬 Pin ₂	197	蘇 So ₁	72	芸 Wunı	195
雷'Noy	173	氷 Ping	169	邵 So ₂	140	雲 Wun2	201
呉 O ₁	11	≻ Pok	116	召 So3	259	夜 Ya	170
伍 O ₂	245	奉 Pong1	88	孫 Son	26	梁 ¹ Yang	24
玉 Ok	84	鳳 Pong2	215	床 Song	14	楊 Yangı	60
温 On	122	夫 Pu	191	承 Sung ₁	89	襄 Yang ₂	224
邕 Ong ₁	158	邊 Pyen1	57	昇 Sung ₂	155	呂 'Ye	64
雍 Ong	204	卞 Pyen ₂	66	勝 Sung3	273	余 Ye ₁	86
翁 Ong ₃	241	史 Sa ₁	109	守 Swu	276	汝 Ye ₂	211
朴 Pak	3	謝 Sa ₂	212	荀 Swun _l	162	廉 ¹ Yem1	59
潘 Pan ₁	91	舍 Sa3	216	舜 Swun ₂	203	濂 'Yem2	220
班 Pan ₂	182	司空 Sakon	g 137	段 Tan _l	184	間 Yem	217
方 Pang ₁	49	尚 Sang ₁	141	單 Tan ₂	218	延 Yen1	77
房 Pang ₂	102	甞 Sang ₂	267	端 Tan3	236	燕 Yen2'	177
龐 Pang3	153	桑 Sang3	268	唐 Tang	145	永 Yeng	238
邦 Pang ₄	156	徐 Se ₁	15	大 Tay	193	🗱 ¹ Yeng	275
旁 Pangs	226	西 Se ₂	229	卓 Thak	76	葉 Yep	167
裵 Pay	29	石 Sek1	63	呑 Tham	250	芮 Yey	108
白 Payk	23	昔 Sek ₂	113	炭 Than	254	李'Yi	1
范 Pem ₁	142	釋 Sek3	280	太 Thay	87	要 Yo	228
凡 Pem2	234	席 Sek4	284	都 To ₁	68	育崔 ¹ Yong	101
判 Phan	188	薛 Sel1	74	陶 To ₂	152	柳'Yuı	20
彭 Phayng	139	楔 Sel ₂	143	道 To3	235	劉 ¹Yu2	27
皮 Phi	115	西門 Semun	148	獨 狐 Tok.ko	119	兪 Yu ₁	52
弼 Phil	157	鮮于 Sen.wi	u 96	頓 Tonı	178	庾 Yu ₂	111
畢 Phil2	278	宣 Sen1	80	敦 Ton ₂	249	陸 ¹ Yuk	94
包 Pho ₁	187	鮮 Sen2	256	董 Tong	103	律'Yul	282
鲍 Pho <u>r</u>	225	先 Sen3	257	東方 Tongpang	g 159	尹 Yun	7
馮 Phung	176	成 Seng1	50	杜 Twu	128	王 Wang	82
片 Phyen1	90	星 Seng ₂	222	陰 Um	127	元 Wen1	45
扁 Phyen2	219	施 Siı	149	殷 Un _l	99	袁 Wen2	186
平 Phyeng	161	柴 Si ₂	150	恩 Un2	227	魏 Wiı	75
表 Phyo ₁	79	 th Sim	33	應 Ung	231	韋 Wi ₂	131

, -i, -i,,

1659

新聞

s OL

Appendix 3. Korean provinces

••	•		
North Korea	Province	Abbreviation	Capital city
	Hamkyeng puk to	Ham-Puk	Chengcin
	咸鏡北道	咸北	靑 津
	Hamkyeng nam to	Ham-Nam	Hamhung
	咸鏡南道	咸南	咸興
	¹ Yāngkang to	_	Hyēysan
	兩江道	-	恵山
	Cakang to	-	Kangkyey
	慈江道	-	江界
	Phyengan puk to	Phyeng-Puk	Sin-Uyewu
	平安北道	平北	新義州
	Phyengan nam to	Phyeng-Nam	Phyengyang
	平安南道	平南	平壌
	Hwanghay puk to	Hwang-Puk	Saliwen / Kayseng
	黄海北道	黄北	沙里院 / 開城
	Hwanghay nam to	Hwang-Nam	Наусwu
	黄海南道	黄南	海州
	[puk] Kangwen to	-	Wensan
	[北] 江原道	-	原山
South Korea	[nam] Kangwen to	-	Chwunchen
	(南) 江原道	-	春川
	Kyengki to	-	Sewul
	京畿道	-	-
	Chwungcheng puk to	Chwung-Puk	Chengcwu
	忠裵北道	忠北	靑州
	Chwungcheng nam to	Chwung-Nam	Taycen
	忠靑南道	忠南	大田
	Kyēngsang puk to	Kyēng-Puk	Taykwu
	慶尙北道	慶北	大丘
	Kyēngsang nam to	Kyēng-Nam	Pusan
	慶尙們道	慶南	釜山
	Cen.la puk to	Cen-Puk	Cencwu
	全羅北道	全北	全州
	Cen.la nam to	Cen-Nam	Kwangcwu
	全羅南道	全南	光州
	Cêycwu to	-	Cēycwu
	濟州	_	濟州

Appendix 4. Japanese placenames

The modern trend is to transliterate Japanese placenames from kana (or Japanese pronunciation) into Hankul: Took(h)yoo or Tokkyo 'Tōkyō', Oosak(h)a 'Ōsaka', Nakasak(h)i 'Nagasaki', ... But because the names are usually written with Chinese characters, it is still common to follow the tradition of using the Korean readings of those characters: Tongkyeng 'Tōkyō', Tāyphan 'Ōsaka', Puk.hay-to 'Hokkaidō', ... Below is an alphabetically ordered list of the 42 prefectures (ke'n = hyēn) of Japan with the Korean readings to the right. That is followed by a cross-reference list arranged according to the Korean versions.

愛智 Aichi	Āyei	岩手 Iwate	Amswu	岡山 Okayama	Kangsan
秋田 Akita	Chwucen	香川 Kagawa	Hyangchen	佐賀 ⁵ Saga	Cwaha
青森 Aomoril	Chengsam	神奈川 ³ Kanagawa	Sinnaychen	埼玉 Saitama	Kiok
千葉 Chiba	Chen.yep	鹿児島 ⁴ Kagoshima	¹ Nok.ato	滋賀 Shiga	Caha
愛媛 Ehime	Āywen	高知 Kōchi	Koci	島根 Shimane	Tōkun
福井 Fukui	Pokceng	熊本 Kumamoto	Wungpon	静岡 ⁶ Shizuoka	Cengkang
福岡 Fukuoka	Pok.kang	三重 Mie	Samewung	栃木 Tochigi	Manmok
福島 Fukushima	Pokto –	宮城 Miyagi	Kwungseng	徳島 Tokushima	Tekto
岐阜 Gifu	Kipu	宮崎 Miyazaki	Kwungki	鳥取 Tottori	Cöchwi
群馬 Gumma	Kwunma	長野 Nagano	Cangya	富山 Toyama	Pusan
広島 ² Hiroshima	Kwāngto	長崎 Nagasaki	Cangki	和歌山 Wakayama	Hwakasan
兵庫 Hyōgo	Pyengko	奈良 Nara	Naylyang	山形 Yamagata	Sanhyeng
茨城 Ibaraki	Chaseng	新瀉 Niigata	Sinsek	山梨 Yamanashi	San.li
石川 Ishikawa	Sekchen	大板 Ōita	Tāyphan	山口 Yamaguchi	Sankwu
¹ = 靑森		3 = 神奈川		5 = 嵯峨	
2 = 廣島		4 = 鹿兒島		6 = 靜岡	

Korean readings of characters used to write Japanese prefectures:

Amswu	Iwate	Hyangchen	Kagawa	Pokto	Fukushima
Āyci	Aichi	Kangsan	Okayama	Pusan	Toyama
Āywen	Ehime	Kiok	Saitama	Pyengko	Hyōgo
Caha	Shiga	Kipu	Gifu	Samewung	Mio
Cangki	Nagasaki	Koci	Kōchi	San.li	Yamanashi
Cangya	Nagano	Kwungki	Miyazaki	Sanhyeng	Yamagata
Cengkang	Shizuoka	Kwungseng	Miyagi	Sankwu	Yamaguchi
Chaseng	Ibaraki	Kwunma	Gumma	Sekchen	Ishikawa
Chen.yep	Chiba	Kwāngto	Hiroshima	Sinnaychen	Kanagawa
Chengsam	Aomori	Manmok	Tochigi	Sinsek	Niigata
Chwucen	Akita	Naylyang	Nara	Tekto	Tokushima
Cwaha	Saga	¹ Nok.ato	Kagoshima	Tōkun	Shimane
Cõchwi	Tottori	Pok.kang	Fukuoka	Tāyphan	Ōita
Hwakasan	Wakayama	Pokceng	Fukui	Wungpon	Kumamoto

100

é'n.

,õ.

頿

1

ł

Appendix 5. Radical names

Chinese characters are put into dictionaries according to a system of 214 "radicals", which were set up to represent the semantically significant components of characters. The radical may appear as the top, the bottom, or the right part of the character; sometimes it wraps all around the rest of the character, and sometimes it is enclosed inside the character. But most often it appears as the left-side part. What remains is quite often a hint about the pronunciation of the character, and that graphic hint is called the "phonetic" of the character. Whether the non-radical part of the character is a phonetic or not, the traditional number of strokes required to write it is important, for it determines the order of the characters under the radical; that number is known as the "residual stroke count". The radicals themselves are ordered according to the number of strokes it takes to write their traditional shapes, but today some of those shapes are abbreviated, so that not all of the simpler-looking radicals are found toward the beginning of the dictionary, though most of the complicated ones are toward the end.

Foreigners like to refer to the radicals by their number, but East Asians are used to referring to them by a name that reflects the meaning. While our reference to a character is "64,4", meaning one of the characters with four residual strokes under Radical 64, the Korean will think of it as "HAND, 4". The names of the radicals are often given category designators or titles according to where the graphic element is found in the character. The word for 'radical' is puswu and this is shortened to ... pu as a designator. The specific category designators are the following nouns, used with specialized meanings:

pyen 'left-side radical' mith ("beneath", also alay 'below') or meli ("head") 'top-piece radical, roof' pat.chim ("prop" or "pedestal") 'bottom-piece radical' mom ("body") 'right-side radical; dominant-size radical' an ("within") 'a loose wrapper' (such as 104 and 169) sök ("deep inside") 'a tight wrapper' (such as 20 and 30)

Because the pyen are so common, the term is sometimes generalized to mean just "radical" (= pu). When a radical frequently occurs in more than one position, several designators are given for it in the list below. The list was compiled from several sources; it aims to be comprehensive, but there probably exist other terms that could be added. Among the western names are some common terms from Japanese, prefaced by "[J]"

Shape(s)	Num. Name(s)	Meaning, western names / mnemonics
	l il-hoyk, "han"-il pyen	one
	"han"-il mith	"one" roof
1	2 "ttwulh.ulq"-sen/-kon mom	rod
	"sēymq-tay seywqulq"-sin pu	"counting stick"
`	3 "pul-ttong"-cwu pu; cem	spark; dot
	han cem mith	top dot
ノ	4 ppichim pyen	slant; [J] kana no
乙, [5 "sāy"-ul pyen/mom	"bird"; fishhook, 2d Stem
]	6 kalkol(ang)i mom	barb
	"kalk ^o / _{wu} li"-kwel pu	
	7 "twū"-i mom/pyen/pu	two
	8 twū mith, mun kas-meli	"two top, gate hat-head"; lid
	"twāyci"-hay mith	"the roof in Sign of the Boar"
1	9 ("sālam"-)in pyen	man (left side)
^	napcak "sālam"-in pyen/alay	"spread-out man" (top / bottom)
Л. л.	10 "ecin sālam"-in pyen/pat.chim/pu	"kindly man"; Legs

7	11	"tulq"-ip mith/pu/pyen	enter(ing)
入 八. ^八		"yetelph"-phal (mith)	eight (roof)
		"mälq"-kyeng pyen, "mëlq"-kyeng pu	roll up; upside-down box, 3-sided frame
		min kas-meli (CF 40)	"baid hat-head"; baid roof, [J] kana wa
7		i-swu pyen	two waters; ice
<u>л</u> . П		"kwey"-kwey mom, ansek-"kwey" mom	
		pēllin "ip"-kwu (CF 22, 30)	spread "mouth"; open box
Ы	• •	wi thē-cin "ip"-kwu	top open "mouth"
Л	18	"khai"-to pyen	sword, knife
	10	sen / sun "khal"-to (mom)	"standing sword" (right)
] +•	10	"him"-lyek pyen/mom	strong, strength
刀 万		"ssal"-pho pyen/sök	
カケヒロ		"piswu"-pi mom	wrap(ping) "dagger"; spoon, [J] kana <u>hi</u>
		thē-cin "ip"-kwu (CF 17, 30)	open "mouth"; box on side
		"thē-cin eywun tam" pyen (CF 31)	"open enclosure wall"
	23	"kamchwul"-hyey sök	hide, hiding
- L -	74	"yel"-sip pu/mom	ten; cross
+ ト, ⊢		"cem"-pok mom/pu	divination; [J] kana to
Г, <u>с</u>		pyeng pūcel pyen	(military) seal; stiff ear
		êmho pyen	cliff
,	21	min ëmho pyen ¹	bald cliff
		kileki an/mith	inside / below goose; trailing goose
4	28	"manul"-mo (mith)	garlic (roof); [J] kana <u>mu</u>
4	20	sasa mith	private (roof)
又	20	"tto"-wu mith / pyen	again
		"ip"-kwu pyen/sōk	mouth
		"eywun-tam" pyen/sök (CF 23)	"enclosure wall"; box
L 4	51	khunq "ip"-kwu pyen	big mouth
±, ±	27	"hulk"-tho pyen/mith/pat.chim	earth
±, ¹	32	"senpay"-sa pyen/mith	scholar; warrior, samurai
1	55	"senpi"-sa pyen	scholar
夂	34	"twicil"-chi mith	lag; winter (roof), summer legs
~		"twi-cye ol" chi pyen	lag, whitel (1001), summer legs
欠	25	"chēnchen-hi kel.ulq"-soy pyen	slow walk; winter variant
		"cenyek"-sek pyen	evening; [J] kana <u>ta</u>
ン *		"khun / khulq"-tāy mom	big
八 女		"kyēycip"-nye pyen	woman
夊夕大女子 €		"atul"-ca pyen	child
۰ بدم		kas meli (mith)	"hat head"
4		"mati"-chōn mom / pyen	inch
小		"cek.ulq"-sõ mom/pu	little
-1 ⁻¹	44	"cak.ulq"-so nom/pu	nuç
		canaud -so pyen	

374 APPENDIX 5

374 APPE	NDIX S	i	A Reference Grammar of Ko	reau
尤	43	"tewuk"-wu pyen	more; crooked big	1
		cellwum-pal.i wang pyen	"lame king radical"	- A
尸	44	"cwukem"-si mith	corpse; flag	
ய	45	"ōyn son"-cwa pyen	left hand; old grass	7
ш	46	"moyq"-san pyen, "meyq"-san pu/pyen	mountain	
巛, 川	47	kāymi-heli mith	"ant waist" (top)	1
		"nāy"-chen pyen	river; curving river	í
I, I	48	"cangin"-kong mom	artisan; carpenter square,	ţ
		_	[J] kana <u>e</u>	
己,已,巳	49	"mom"-ki mom	self; snake	: <u>с</u> - 444
ф	50	"swūken"-ken pyen	towel; cloth, napkin	
Ŧ	51	"pangphay"-kan mom/pyen	shield; one-ten, dry(ing)	
幺 广	52	"cak.ulq"-yo pyen	little; short thread	ः ह - अ
ŗ	53	ēmho mith/pyen ¹ , "pawi cip"-em mith	cliff; dotted cliff, dot-goose	
			roof, MA-roof	51
廴	54	cem ēps.nun chayk-pat.chim (CF 162)	"undotted book-prop"	
		min chayk-pat.chim	"bald book-prop"	
		"tangkil"-in pat.chim	"go"; stretch(ing), long stride	4
ተ	55	mith-sumul (c)ip/sip	"bottom-twenty"; bottom grass,	្រ រ ព
		••••	twenty legs, letter H	-12
ቲ	56	cwū'-sal uy pu, "cwū'-sal"-ik pyen	"string-attached arrow"; ceremony	
弋 弓 ➡ ᆿ ㅂ	57	"hwal"-kwung pyen	(archery) bow	
➡, ⊒, 彑	58	thë-cin "kalo"-wal	open "flat"-wal (Radical 73);	
			pig's head, kana yo	C74
纟	59	"thelek"-sam (pyen)	(short) hair; three hairs,	
		"ppichin sēk"-sam (pyen)	slanting three	
1	60	twū in-pyen, cwūng in-pyen	double man; going man	
ù; †	61	"maum"-sim pyen, simpang pyen (left)	heart	- F-4 - 8
CA		"mith maum" sim (bottom)	bottom heart	1
亡 戈	62	"chang"-khway mom, "chang"-kwa pyen		1-3
Ħ	63	"cikey"-ho pyen	door(frame)	ہ الہ ا انڈ
手	64	"son"-swū pyen	hand	安装
手 扌		cay-pang pyen (left)	[looks like] side of cay ("talent")	~
Ĵ. Ĵ.		mith "son"-swū pu (bottom)	bottom hand	14 A
- 支, 廴	65	"cithayng (halq)"-ci pyen	support	d is
		"cici"-ci pyen	branch (12 Earth's Branches)	+
攴, 攵	66	"tung-kul.wel" mun (mom / pu),	back(wards) letter; folding chair;	್ರಗ್ಗೆ ಕಿ ಗ್ರಹಿಸಿಕ
~ ~ ~		tung "ke'l" mun	[J] to-mata, (right) no-bun	
t	67	"kul.wel" mun (pu/pyen)	letters; literary	1
4	68	"mal"-twu pu/pyen	÷	17
文 14 〒	69	"nai"-kun pyen; "nās"-kun pyen	peck, bushel; dots-and-cross	
•		näth-kun pyen	blade, ax; scythe	
		nam-ran pycn	(unit of weight)	1.1

	方	70	"mo"-pang pyen	direction; square
	无	71	"imi"-ki mom	already; crooked heaven
	E	72	"nal"-il pyen	day; sun
	日	73	"kal(o)"-wal pyen ²	flat sun; (Confucius-)say
	検	74	"tał"-wel pyen	moon
	木	75	"namu"-mok pyen	tree
	欠	76	"haphum"-hum pyen	yawn(ing)
	ı£	77	"kuchilq"-ci pyen	stop(ping)
	歹	78	"cwuk.ulq"-sa pyen	death; [J] <u>ichi-ta</u>
	殳	79	kac.un "tung-kul.wel" mun (CF 67)	the whole back(wards) letter;
				[J] ru-mata
	母,毋	80	"emi"-mõ pyen	mother
			"māl"-mu pu/pyen	desist
	比	81	"kyencwulq"-pī mom/pyen	compare, comparing
			"kolulq"-pī pu	?
	毛	82	"thelek"-mo_pat.chim/pu/pyen	fur
	氏	83	"kak"-ssi ssi (pyen)	clan
	ات ر	84	"kiwun"-ki mith/pyen	steam
	ř	85	samswu pyen (left)	three waters
	水		"mul"-swu pyen	water
	水 , 水		"alayq mul" swu(/pyen) (bottom)	bottom water
	火	86	"pul"-hwa pyen	fire
	~~~		¹ yenhwa (pyen) (bottom)	row-fire; bottom fire
			nēk-cem (bottom)	four dots
	Л, ™, ∽	87	"son-thop"-co pyen/mom	claw
	父	88	"api"-pu mith / pyen	father
	爻, 爻	89	"sakwil"-hyo pu	socialize; double X
			"cemqkway"-hyo pyen	(divination sign)
	Я	90	"cāngswu"-cang pyen	general; bed; left side
			tung "cokak"-phyen pyen (CF 91)	reversed slice
	片	91	"cokak"-phyen pyen	slice; right side
	牙	92	"ekumq-(n)i"-a pyen	tusk; big tooth
	牛, †	93	"so"-wu pyen	ox, cow
	犬, 犭	94	"kāy sasum"-lok pyen, "kāy"-lok pyen	dog/animal
			"kāy"-kyen pu/pyen	-
	玄	95	"k ^e am.ul"-hyen pyen	dark
	玉,王	96	"im-kum"-wang pyen	king
e fa			"kwusul"-ok pyen	jewel, jade
	Д	97	"oi"-kwa pyen	melon
	瓦	98	"kiwa"-wa mom/pu/pyen	tile
	Ħ	99	"talq"-kam mom/pyen	sweet
	生	100	"nalq"-sayng pyen/pu	birth
1				

1.8

1

東田道

τ

5

÷

「日日」

in Mi

用	101	"ssul(q)"-yðng mom/pu/pyen	use, using
田	102	"path"-cen pyen	field; rice field
疋	103	"ccal"-phil mom, "phil"-phil pyen	roll of cloth; [J] animal counter
¥ <b>-</b>	104	pyēngcil an / mith	sick, ill
		?pyēngnyek (= ?pyēngq-yek) an	[Kim Minswu 1961]
<b>У</b> ξ	105	"philq"-pal mith	develop (roof); dotted tent
		"kel.ulq"-pal (pyen)	north
		"pukpang"-kyey mith	roof of the Tenth Heaven's Stem
白	106	"huyn/huylq"-payk pyen	white
皮	107	"kacwuk"-phi pyen	skin
Ш	108	"kulus"-myeng (pat.chim/pu)	dish, saucer, plate
目	109	"nwun"-mok	eye
		"nwun"-mok mith = "nēk"-sa mith	eye roof = top four, net $(122)$
矛	110	"chang"-mo pyen	spear, bayonet
矢	111	"sal"-si pyen	arrow
石	112	"tõl"-sek pyen	stone
示	113	"poilq"-si pyen	
며	114	"cimsung palq-cakwuk"-yu pyen	show(ing)
禾	115	"pye"-hwa pyen	(animal) footprint
穴	116	"kwumeng"-hyel mith	grain; two-branch tree, [J] <u>no-gi</u>
立	117	"selq/sulq"-lip pyen	cave (roof)
立 竹,	118	"tay"-cwuk pyen/meli	stand(ing)
H, 米	119	"ssal"-mi pyen	bamboo
不杀	119	"sil"-sa pyen	rice
缶	120	"cangkwun"-pu pyen ³	(long) thread, silk
网	121	"kumul"-mang	jar
1.1	122		net; side-eye
羊	100	"nēk"-sa mith, napcak "nēk"-sa """	top four, squat four
	123	"yang"-yang pyen	sheep
羽	124	"kis"-wu pyen/pu	wing
<b>耂</b>	125	"nulk.ul"-lo (pyen/mith)	old (man)
而	126	"mati"-ī mom	joint, (conjoiner) word
		"māl i(u)lq"-I pyen	phrase to continue
		"tto"-ī pyen	and also, furthermore
耒	127	"cayngki"-loy pyen	plow, three-branch tree
		"posup"-loy pyen	plow(share)
耳	128	"kwi"-ī pyen	ear
聿	129	"ōcik"-lyul pyen	merely; brush
		"iyey"-lyul pyen = "i ey"-lyul pyen	whereupon, immediately
肉	130	"koki"-yuk pyen	meat
Ħ		"yuk tal"-wel pyen (left)	meat-moon
臣	131	"sinha"-sin pyen	statesman; subject
自	132	"susulo"-ca pyen/pu	self; dotted eye
		F) FO	son, doued eye

		<i>((</i>	
至	133	"ilulq"-ci pyen	arrive, arriving
臼	134	"celkwu"-kwu pyen	mortar
舌	135	"hye"-sel pyen	tongue
9 <b>7</b> 4	136	"ekil"-chen pyen	dance, dancing legs
舟	137	"pay"-cwu pyen	ship, boat
艮	138	"kuchilq"-kan pu/pyen	end; (dot-less) good
色	139	"pich"-sayk mom/pyen	color
艸, 艹, 艹	140	chotwu (mith)	grass-top (roof)
-		"phul"-cho mith	grass roof
虎	141	"pēm"-hō (mith), pēm meli	tiger (roof)
虫	142	"pelley"-chwung pyen	bug, insect
da .	143	"phi"-hyel pyen/pu	blood; dotted dish
行	144	"tanil"-hayng pyen	go(ing)
衣	145	"os"-uy pyen /otipyen/	clothing, clothes
<b>襾, 西, 覀</b>	146	"senyekh"-se mith	west roof
_		"teph.ul"-a pu	cover
見	147	"polq"-kyēn mith	see(ing)
角	148	"ppul"-kak pyen	horn
言	149	"māl-ssum"-en pyen	speak(ing), speech
谷	150	"kol"-kok pyen/pu	valley
豆	151	"phath"-twu pyen, "khong"-twu pyen	bean
豕	152	"twāyci"-si pyen	pig, hog
考	153	kac.un "twāyci"-si pyen	the whole hog; clawed dog
貝	154	"cokay"-phāy pyen	small shell
赤	155	"pulk.ulq"-cek pyen	red
走 足, 1	156	"tal.a-nalq"-cwū pyen/pat.chim	run(ning)
足, 足	157	"pal"-cok pyen	foot
身 車	158	"mom"-sin pyen	body
車	159	"swuley"-ke pyen	car
辛	160	"maywulq"-sin pyen	bitter
辰	161	"pyēl"-cin mom/pyen	star; small dragon (5th of 12
i,i	162	(here was) should not altim	Earth's Branches)
	102	(kac.un) chayk pat.chim "swīmye kalq" chak	the whole book-prop (CF 54)
邑	100		slowly go; road, [J] <u>shinnyū</u>
ß	163	"koul"-up pyen	big village
百		wū pupang (mom) (CF 170)	right(-side) village
14	164	"talk" yu pyen	rooster (10th of 12 Earth's Branches); wine
釆	165	"punpyel-hal"-chay pyen	discriminate
		"namul"-chay pyen	vegetables; topped rice, [J] <u>no-gome</u>
里	166	"maul"-lī pyen	village(-mile)
金	167	"soy"-kum pyen	metal
-	107	ooy -kom pyen	nota

Thus a set of the set

iti di katika katika

-

WALKS ALL DO

		<i>"</i>		
至	168	"kīn/kīlq"-cang pyen	long	
門	169	"mun"-mun (an)	gate	1
阜	170	"entek"-pu pyen	hillock	- <u>-</u>
ß		cwä pupang (CF 163)	left(-side) village; small village	: <b>2</b>
隶	171	"michil(q)"-i pu, "mith"-i pyen	slave	<del>R</del>
隹	172	"sāy" chwu (pyen)	old bird, short-tailed bird	भूत, मेर्घ भूत, मेर्घ
雨, 🐨	173	"pi"-wū pyen/mith	rain (roof)	·}
青	174	"phului"-cheng pyen	blue	. <del>1</del>
非	175	"ani 'lq"-pi mith/pyeth	not; negative	
		"ani"-pi pu		Ħ
面	176	"nạch"-myēn pyen, "myēn"-myēn pyen	face	
革	177	"kacwuk"-hyek pyen	shoe leather, rawhide	
韋	178	"kacwuk"-wi pyen	tanned leather; different	1
韭	179	"puchwu"-kwu pyen	leek	ir 1
音	180	"soli"-um pyen/pu	sound, noisy	三百姓を
頁	181	("meli"-hyen →) "meli"-hyel pu/pyen	head; big shell, page (CF 154)	•
飛	182	"nalq"-pi pyen/pu	fly(ing)	R
風	183	"palam"-phung pyen/mom/pu	wind	Å
食	184	"pap"-sik pyen	food, eat(ing)	1
首	185	"meli"-swu	head; neck	
香	186	"hyangki"-hyang pyen/pu	perfume	- T
馬	187	"mal"-mā pyen	horse	具其言公豆衣题具言
骨	188	"ppye"-kol pyen	bone	A.
高	189	"noph.ulq"-ko pyen/pu	high	3
髟	190	"thelek"-pal mith/pyen	long hair	1
۲ <b>۲</b>	191	"ssawul"-thwu (mith/sōk)	battle; broken gate	-
鬯	192	"hwalq"-cip-chang pu	bow case; herb	
-		"swul"-chang pyen	wine	1
鬲	193	"tanci"-kyek pyen	jar; tripod (cauldron)	1
		"oci-pyeng"-kyek pyen	J,	3
鬼	194	"kwīsin"-kyek pyen	devil	ंच्
魚	195	"koki"-ē pyen	fish	
脹	196	"sāy"-cō pyen	bird	3
國	197	"sokum-path"-lo pyen	salt	
鹿	198	"sasum"-lok pu	deer	į.
麥	199	"poli"-mayk pat.chim/mom/pyen	wheat, barley	A
, 麻, 膟	200	"sam"-ma pu/pyen	hemp	
黄	200	"nwul ^u /el"-hwang pyen/pu	yellow	.::
委	202	"kicang"-se pyen	miller	~
黑	202	"kem.ul"-huk pyen/pu	black	
<del>派</del> 黹	203	"panu'-cil"-chi pu		
丽	204	"mayngkkongi"-mayng mom / pu / pyen	sew(ing), embroidery	
-48	203	mayngekongi -mayng mom/ pu/ pyen	frog	

tot star

ł. –

鼎	206	"soth"-ceng pyen/mom/pu	kettle
鼓	207	"pul"-ko pyen/mom	drum
鼠	208	"cwi"-sē pat.chim/mom/pyen	rat
鼻	209	"kho"-pi pyen	nose
ata.	210	"kacilen-halq"-cey mom ⁴	even, alike; [J] Saito no sai
齒	211	"i"-chi (pyen)	tooth
龍	212	" ¹ yong"-iyong pyen	big dragon
龜,亀	213	"kepuk"-kwi mom/pu/pyen	turtle
龠	214	"phili"-yak pu/pyen, "ce"-yak pyen	flute

1 Kim Minswu 1961 uses the dialect variant umho = ēmho (Radicals 27 and 123).

² Kalo is an obsolete form of a defective verb kalu- 'say' (MK kolo-/kolG- < *kolok-) that is found only in the forms kalotoy < kol'G-wo-'toy 'as [he] says' and kalasitay < ko'lo-'sya-'toy 'as he deigns to say', but underlies the stem kalu-chi- 'teach' (MK kolo chi-).

³ There is a mistake in KEd ("cangkwu") that was copied from a misprint in Kim Minswu 1961 (Radical 121).

. . .

4 Kim Minswu 1961 uses a dialect variant "kancilen-hal".

## Appendix 6. Korean grammatical terms.

Korean grammarians have created quite a few new terms to refer to phenomena in Korean grammar. Some of the terms are intended to replace Chinese compounds used by grammarians in Japan or China. The following list is intended as an aid to reading works by the grammarians and correlating the various synonyms found in the literature. The list is long but far from exhaustive.

- an mayc.um ssi-kkuth nonfinal suffix / ending an nophim (nonhonorific =) plain style; statusunmarked forms
- an wullimq soli = museng-um unvoiced sound, surd
- cakyek kyek ?qualificative case ("as, in the role/capacity of" = ...ulo)
- cali = kyek (grammatical) case
- cali pakkwum = cen.wi transposition, inverted order (of morphemes), inversion, anastrophe
- caliq pep case (formation / marking)
- cali(q pep) tho-ssi = kyek cõsa case marker / particle
- calip hyengyong-sa a free adjective
- calip hyengsik a free form
- calip ilum-ssi = calip myengsa a free noun
- calip îmca-ssi a free indeclinable
- **cap.um** ssi = **ciceng-sa** = **kyēysa** copula (noun predicator)
- catong(sa) = cey wumcik-ssi an intransitive verb
- caum = tah-soli a consonant
- caum cep.pyen consonant assimilations (between syllables)
- cenchey kwuseng the total structure
- cënhwan hyeng = cwungtan hyeng = kuchim kkol the transferentive form
- cenhwanq pep the transferentive (mood)
- censeng = phūmsa censeng
- censeng-e a word converted from some other part of speech
- censeng emi function-converting suffixes (e.g. nominalizers, adnominalizers, adverbializers)
- cen.wi = cali pakkwum transposition, inverted order (of morphemes), inversion, anastrophe
- cep.mi-sa = cep.mi-e = twiq kaci suffix

cepsa = cep.e = kaci affix

- cepsok-pep conjoining, conjunction
- cepsok pūsa = ium ecci-ssi a conjunctive (conjunctional) adverb
- cepsok-sa = ium ssi = is-ssi a conjunction, a connective
- ceptwu-sa = ceptwu-e = aph kaci prefix
- cep.yo-sa = sap.yo-e = sap.ip-e/-sa = sök kaci an infix

cēy-i inching second person ("you, you people") cēy-il inching first person ("1/me, we/us") ceylo uy pyēn.i hyengthay a zero allomorph cey-sam inching third person ("he/him, she/her, they / them") cey wumcik.im pyenhyeng the intransitivized or passivized form (-e ci-), intransitivization cey wumcik-ssi = catong(sa) an intransitive verb ceyyak-pep = kwusok-pep conditional (mood) chalyey sēym-ssi an ordinal numeral chā.yong-e a borrowed word, a borrowing; loanword cheq-kyek locative or allative case chep.e a reduplication, an iterative word ches ccay cali a primary case ches ccay cali tho-ssi a primary case marker/ particle chesog kyek locative or adessive case ches soli = choseng (syllable-)initial sound chey style cheyen = imca ssi indeclinables (other than) particles): nouns chium = iq soli a sibilant or affricate choseng = ches soli (syllable-)initial sound chôyso calip hyengsik a minimal free form chwucengq pep = micengq pep the presumptive (indefinite) mood chwuk.lyak /chwungnyak/ → chwuk.yak chwukso toyn mati = tänphyen-cek in mati a contracted phrase chwuk.yak /chwukyak/ [not in the dictionaries] contraction, contracting, contracted: ~ hata contracts it, ~ toyta it gets contracted; hyeng a contracted form, a contraction; ~ pyenhyeng a contracted alternant, a contracting transformation chwusang myengsa = kkol ēps.nun ilum-ssi an abstract noun ciceng-sa = kyēysa = cap.um ssi copula (noun predicator) cikcep îmca māl direct subject cikcep in.yong direct quotation cikcep sengpun an immediate constituent cokak = sengpun part (of a sentence)

coq-kyek the instrumental case

concay-sa quasi-verb of existence (iss-, eps-, kyēysi-) congciq-pep = machimq pep = ūyhyangq pep (sentence-)final form, conclusive, predicative (mood) congkyel emi final / finite suffix congseng = kkuth soli (syllable-)final sound congsok-cek hapseng-e = swusik-cek hapsenge a subordinate compound conkyengg pep honorification, exaltation; (use of) honorifics con-piq pep stylizations, speech styles contayq mal honorifics, an honorific contayq pep honorification cosa = tho ssi particlecoseng moum = kolwum holq-soli an epenthetic vowel courn harmony; euphony coum-so = kolwumq soli an epenthetic sound/ phoneme cwuchey the subject (of a sentence) cwuchey kyem.yang subject deference (humilification) cwuchey noph.im(q pep) subject honorification (exaltation) cwucheyq pep subject (formation/marking) cwue = imca māl subject (phrase) cwug-kyek côsa = imca cali tho-ssi a subject marker; a nominative-case particle cwuq-kyek hyeng = imca kkol the subject form, the nominative cwul.im contraction, compression, abbreviation, shortening cwul.im kkol contracted form cwulki = ēkan stem cwūn-kwulkok pep the declension of a noun, quasi-inflection cwungching near-distant reference = mesial; second person cwungseng medial sound = syllable nucleus; (glide and) vowel cwungtan hyeng = cēnhwan hyeng = kuchim kkol the transferentive form cwungum sayng.lyak syncope cwupu the subject (element / part) cwu-sengpun = uttum cokak a main constituent cwutong(sa) active (verb), active voice ecci kkol adverbial form; derived adverb ecci mäl = püsa-e adverbial (phrase) ecci māl mayin ilum-ssi adverbial bound noun

ecci ssi, ec-ssi = pūsa adverb ēcel = mati = iun māl = kwu a phrase; a clause ehyeng (word) form ěkan = cwulki stem ěkun = ppuli root ēmi = ssi kkuth suffix; an (inflectional) ending, a verb ending eswun word order etteh-ssi, et-ssi = hyengyong-sa an (inflected) adjective etten ssi, en-ssi = kwanhyeng-sa = maykim ssi an adnoun, a prenoun, a determiner haim = sā.vek causative haim kkol the causative (form) of a verb haim mal = sa.yek-e a causative (verb) haimg pep causative voice; causativization hakey chey familiar style hanceng-e/-sa a determiner, an adnoun, a prenoun hanceng pyenhyeng a noun-modifying form; an adnominalization hanceng-swu the adnominal form of a numeral (han … , twū … , sēy … , ... ) han-kinungg pep a single-function mood hao chey the semiformal (authoritative) style hapseng-e a compound (word) hapseng ecci-ssi a compound adverb hapseng(q) imca-ssi a compound indeclinable hapsengg pep compounding hapseng phul.i-ssi = hapseng yöngen a compound predicative (verb) hapsyo chey the formal style hap.yong pyengse combining two or more letters to write initial consonant clusters hasose chev obsolete literary style hay-la chey plain style helak pep the permissive mood hesa a grammatical word, a marker, a particle, an affix (vs silqsa a content-word, a stem) he.yong-cek haim mäl a permissive causative hiathwusu = holq-soli chwungtol hiatus him-cwum māl an emphatic/intensive word him-cwumq pep the emphatic mood (= - two; -46'na) hog-kyek = pulumg cali vocative case; ~ cosa vocative marker / particle hol-lo ilum-ssi = ko.yu myengsa proper noun hol-lo māl/ssi = tok.lip-e/-sa absolutes (such as interjections, vocatives)

- holq-soli = mõum vowel
- holq-soli chwungtong = hiathwusu hiatus

holq-soli cohwa = mõum cohwa vowel harmony

holq-soli ssi-kkuth an ending that begins with a vowel, a vowel ending

holq-soli tho-ssi a particle that begins with a vowel, a vowel particle

honhap-e a hybrid word

- hoth holq-soli a simple vowel
- hoysangq pep = kyenghemq pep the retrospective mood
- hupsaq pep the (re)semblative mood (-tus < tos)
- hwakcengq pep = kicengq pep the definitive (definite) mood
- hwaktay hyeng = hwaktay toyn hyengthay = nui.e nan hyengthay enlarged/expanded form
- hwal.yong = kkuth pakkwum conjugation
- hwal.yong hyeng = kkuth pakkwum kkol a conjugational form

hwal.yong (uy) ssi-kkuth a conjugational ending hwuum laryngeal (glottal) sounds

- hyangcinq kyek the prolative or allative case
- hye-kkuth soli an apical (tongue-tip) sound
- hyēncay (the) present
- hyengsik myengsa a "formal" noun = quasi-free noun, quasi-noun
- hyengthay a (morphological) form
- hyengthay-cek kwuseng morphological structure
- hyengthay-cek pyën.i hyengthay a morphophonemic alternant
- hyengthay-lon morphology
- hyengthay-so a morpheme
- hyengthay umso a morphophoneme
- hyengthay-umso-cek pyentong/pyen.i morphophonemic alternation
- hyengthay umwun-so a morphophoneme (?); a morpheme (shape), an allomorph
- hyengyong-sa = etteh-ssi, et-ssi an (inflected) adjective
- hyensilq pep the processive mood
- hye-yeph soli a lateral sound
- hyusik pause
- icwung moum = twū kyep holq-soli diphthong ihwa (cak.yong) dissimilation
- ilum kkol a noun form, a nominalization
- ilumq pep = myengsaq pep nominalization; the substantive and summative forms
- ilum ssi, im-ssi = myengsa noun

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

-2

imca cali tho-ssi = cwuq-kyek cosa a subject marker; a nominative-case particle imca cokak the subject (constituent/phrase) imca kkol = cwuq-kyek hyeng the subject form. the nominative imca māl = cwue subject (phrase) imcaq pep subject formation, subject marking imca ssi = cheyen indeclinables (other than the particles); nouns, pronouns, and numbers im.uy pyentong an optional transformation/ variation īm.uy pyēntong hyeng = īm.uy-cek pyēn.i hyengthay an optional variant (form) inching(q pep) grammatical person in täymyengsa personal pronoun in.yen affinity, motivation in.yong-e = in.yong mal a quotational phrase; a quotation ip-seng the "entering" tone = -P, -LQ, (treated as ke-seng) ip-swulg soli a labial sound ip.um(q pep) = phitong the passive (voice) ip.um kkol the passive (form) of a verb ip.um mal = phitong-e/-sa a passive (verb) ip.um uy kaci the passive affix iq soli = chium a sibilant or affricate is-ssi = ium ssi = cepsok-sa a conjunction, 'a connective ium ecci-ssi = cepsok pūsa a conjunctive (conjunctional) adverb iumq pep = cepsok-pep conjunction, the conjunctive mood(s) ium ssi = is-ssi = cepsok-sa a conjunction, a connective iun māl = kwu = ēcel = mati a phrase; a clause kaci = cepsa = cep.e an affix kachiq pep the evaluative mood (-um cik) kac.un phul.i ssi a full-paradigm verb (a nondefective verb) kal.i soli = machal-um a fricative (sound) kalimq pep = senthayk-pep the selective mood (-una, -kena) kāmthan cosa an interjectional particle, an exclamatory particle kāmthanq pep the exclamatory mood kāmthan-sa = nukkim ssi, nuk-ssi an interjection käncep imca mäl indirect subject = topic kancep in.yong indirect quotation

kancep noph.im indirect honorification (exaltation) kangco yengthanq pep ("emphatic exclamatory") the effective aspect (- ke-) kangsey stress, emphasis, accent kangsey-e an emphatic word kangsey-hyeng an emphatic form kapyewun soli a "light" (= lenited, weakened) sound kāsang-cek (hyengthay-so, kaci) hypothetical / fictive (morpheme, affix) kaykchey an object kaykchey noph.im object honorification (exaltation); ~ mal an object honorific; ~q pep the object-honorific (-exalting) mood kellim ssi = kwankyey-sa a relative (pronoun/ adverb); a relativizer ke-seng the "going" tone (high), in MK texts marked with a dot ( ) keseyn soli = kyek.um = yūki-um an aspirated sound, an (a heavy) aspirate keth kwuco (outer structure =) surface structure kicengq pep = hwakcengq pep the definitive (definite) mood kincang holq-soli = kincang moum a tense (fortis) vowel kinung = kwusil function kipon hyeng = uttum kkol the basic (tenseless) form; the dictionary form (of a verb) kipon hyengthay basic form kipon-swu cardinal numbers kipon wel basic sentence kkol form kkol eps.nun ilum-ssi = chwusang myengsa an abstract noun kkol eps.nun kaci an ellipted particle, a zero (form of a) particle kkol ēps.nun pyēn.i hyengthay a zero allomorph kkol pakkwum morphophonemic alternations, alternations in form kkoyimg pep the hortative (mood), the propositive kkuth soli = congseng = (syllable-)final sound kkuth pakkwum = hwal.yong conjugation kkuth pakkwum kkol = hwal.yong hyeng a conjugational form kkuth pakkwum phyo a conjugational paradigm (chart) kkwumim = swusik modification kkwumim māl = swusik-e a modifier (phrase)

kkwumim ssi = swusik-sa = kwansa a modifier. a modifying word [adnouns, adverbs, modifier (= adnominal) and adverbative forms of inflected words] kok.vong declension kolwum: holq-soli - vowel epenthesis kolwumg soli = coum-so an epenthetic sound/ phoneme kolwum holq-soli = coseng mõum an epenthetic vowel köngtay mäl honoritic words/speech, honorifics köngtayq pep = noph.imq pep status marking, respect language, honorities and humilifies kongtongq pep the propositive (= the hortative) mood kos tāy-ilum-ssi a locative pronoun ko.yu myengsa = hol-lo ilum-ssi a proper noun kuchim kkol = cwungtan hyeng = cenhwan hyeng the transferentive form külim ssi an adjective kul.wel = wel a sentence kunce-e = mith māl a root (word) künching near reference = proximal; first person kwäke past kwäke-miwan "past imperfect" = retrospective kwanhyengq kyek = maykimq cali the adnominal (genitive) case kwanhyengq kyek cosa = maykimq cali tho-ssi the adnominal (genitive) particle kwanhyeng-e = maykim māl an adnominal phrase, a modifier (phrase), kwanhyengq pep adnominalization, the adnominal mood kwanhyeng pu an adnominal (phrase) kwanhyeng-sa = maykim ssi = etten ssi, en-ssi an adnoun, a prenoun, a determiner kwanhyeng-sa hyeng an adnominal form, a modifier kwankyey-sa a relative (pronoun/adverb); a relativizer kwankyey pūsa a relative adverb kwankyey täymyengsa a relative pronoun kwansa = swusik-sa = kkwumim ssi a modifier, a modifying word [adnouns, adverbs, the modifier (= adnominal) and adverbative forms of inflected words] kwāto-um a glide, a transitional sound kwu = jun māl = ēcel = mati a phrase; a clause kwukay-um a palatal sound kwukayum-hwa palatalization

- kwulkok (uy) kaci an inflectional affix kwulkok pep inflection (= conjugation and declension)
- kwulkok uy pēmcwu inflectional category
- kwusil = kinung function
- kwusok hyengsik a bound form
- kwusok myengsa = pul-wancen myengsa =
  mayin ilum-ssi a bound noun
- kwusok-pep = ceyyak-pep the conditional mood
  [includes sequential, temporal infinitive, etc.]
  kwek = cell end
- kyek = cali case
- kyek cosa = cali tho-ssi case marker/particle
- kyek.um = yūki-um = keseyn soli an aspirated sound, an (a heavy) aspirate
- kyek.um-hwa aspirating, adding aspiration (to a sound)
- kyemsa mål humble speech, self-humbling words, humilifics, obsequities
- kyemsonq pep humilifics, self-humbling words, obsequities
- kyem.yangq pep = sangtay noph.im(q pep) =
  tul.u.l i noph.im deferential (formal style)
- kyencwumq cali tho-ssi = tāypiq kyek cōsa comparison-complementizer, particle marking the complement (= standard) of a comparison
- kyencwum māl = tāypi-e the complement of a comparison
- kyencwumq pep = pīkyoq pep comparison; the comparison mood
- kyenghemq pep = hoysangq pep the retrospective mood
- kyengum = toyn soli "hard" (= reinforced, tensed, fortis, crisply unaspirated) sounds
- kyengum-hwa fortition, reinforcement, tensification
- kyep congseng a syllable-final consonant cluster kyep hapseng-e a double compound
- kyep holq-soli SEE twū ~ , sēy ~
- kyep ip.um mål a double passive (phrase / verb) kyep nam wumcik-ssi a double-transitive verb
- kyēysa = cap.um ssi = ciceng-sa copula (noun predicator)
- kyuchik töngsa a regular verb
- kyuchik yöngen regularly inflected words
- machal-um = kal.i soli a fricative (sound)
- machimq pep = congciq-pep = ūyhyangq pep (sentence-)final form, conclusive, predicative (mood)
- mal mith a word root
- mål pon = munqpep grammar

- A Reference Grammar of Korean mati = ēcel = iun māl = kwu a phrase; a clause mati ¹yenkyel tho-ssi phrase-conjoining particle, a phrase-conjoiner mayc.um ssi-kkuth a (verb-)final ending mayin ilum-ssi = kwusok myengsa = pulwancen myengsa a bound noun mayin phul.i ssi a bound verb/adjective/copula maykimq cali = kwanhyengq kyek the adnominal (genitive) case maykimq cali tho-ssi = kwanhyengq kyek cösa the adnominal (genitive) particle maykim kkol (verb-)modifier form, adnominal form, participle maykim māl = kwanhyeng-e an adnominal phrase, a modifier (phrase) maykimg pep adnominal modification; adnominalization maykim pyenhyeng adnominal transformation, adnominalization; adnominalized form maykim ssi = kwanhyeng-sa = etten ssi, enssi an adnoun, a prenoun, a determiner micengq pep = chwucengq pep the presumptive (indefinite) mood michimq pep the projective (mood) minkan ewen folk etymology mith mal = kunce-e root (word) mokcek-e = pulim māl object (phrase) 14 mokcek kyek = pulimq cali the accusative case mokcek kyek cösa = pulimq cali tho-ssi a (direct-)object marker, an accusative particle mon täy-ilum-ssi = sämul täymyengsa an inanimate pronoun (He Wung 274) moum = holq-soli vowel; ~ cohwa vowel harmony mul.um māl = uymun-sa an interrogative (word); an indeterminate mul.umq pep = uymung pep the interrogative (mood); interrogation mul.um(q pep) tho-ssi an interrogative particle, a question particle muncheyq pep (grammatical) mood mungpep = māl pon grammar munqpep pēmewu grammatical category munqpep-so grammatical element
- museng-um = an wullimq soli unvoiced sound, a surd
- myeng.lyengq pep the imperative (mood) myengsa = ilum ssi, im-ssi noun
- myengsa hyeng a nominalization (made by the substantive / summative), the nominalized form

myengsaq pep = ilumq pep nominalization; the phasayng tho-ssi a derived particle (= a particle substantive and summative forms derived from a verb form etc.) mici-ching indeterminate (reference), unknown (interrogative) milay future nam wumcik-ssi = thatong(sa) a transitive verb ¹na¹velg pep the continuative/coordinative/conjunctional mood; the gerund (as a continuative) nukkim ssi, nuk-ssi = kāmthan-sa an interjection nath mal = tan.e word nāth mal ¹yenkyel tho-ssi a word-conjoining particle, a (noun-)conjoiner noph.imq pep = kõngtayq/contayq pep status marking, respect language, honorifics and humilifics nul.e nan (= hwaktay toyn) hyengthay = hwaktay hyeng an expanded / extended form nungtong(sa) active (verb), active voice pān holq-soli = pān moum a semivowel pangq-cem side dots = tone (accent) marks beside a Hankul syllable of Middle Korean pangphyeng cali = pangphyeng kyek the instrumental case pangphyeng cali tho-ssi = pangphyeng kyek cosa an instrumental marker/particle pangphyen-e = pangphyen mal an instrumental (phrase) pangphyeng kyek cosa = pangphyeng cali thossi an instrumental marker/particle pangphyen mäl = pangphyen-e an instrumental (phrase) pangwig kyek locative or adessive case pān mal intimate (-e) and polite (-e yo) styles panpok hyeng repetitive form pat.chim Hankul syllable-final consonant(s) pēmewu category; SEE kolkok ~, mungpep ~ pep mood (of a verb); mode, category; marking/ formation: device(s) phachal-um = puth-kal.i soli an affricate phasayng derivation(al), deriving, derivative phasayng-cek hapseng-e a derivative compound phasayng cepsa a derivational affix phasayng ecci-ssi a derived adverb phasayng ilum-ssi a derived noun phasayng imca-ssi a derived indeclinable phasayng ium-ssi a derived conjunction phasayng (uy) kaci a derivational affix phasayngq pep derivation phasayng phul.i-ssi a derived inflected word (predicative)

phasavng vongen a derived inflected word (predicative) phītong = ip.um(q pep) the passive (voice) phitong-e/-sa = ip.um mal a passive (verb)phul.e ssuki linearized Hankul phul.i cokak the predicate (constituent) phul.i māl = sēswul-e/-pu a predicate phul.i ssi = yöngen the inflected words [verbs, adjectives, copula], predicatives phūmsa = ssi a part of speech phūmsa censeng change of the part of speech, conversion of the grammatical function phyeng-seng the "even" tone (low), normally unmarked phyengum plain sounds, the lax obstruents (of Korean: ptcsk) phyengum-hwa the conversion of an aspirated or reinforced obstruent to its plain counterpart (the corresponding lax obstruent) phyomyen kwuco surface structure pikyoq kyek the comparative case ("than, as much as["]) pikyoq pep = kyencwumq pep comparison; the comparison mood pilyeyq pep the proportional (mood) ["the more - the more _ "] pi seng-cel.um nonsyllabicity, nonsyllabic pi-thonge-cek hapseng-e an asyntactic compound pöchwung-e a complement pochwungq pep (?) suppletion; (?) complementation pôco côsa = towum tho-ssi auxiliary/ancillary particle(s); delimiters (and focus particles) põco ēkan bound auxiliary, stem formative poco yongen = towum phul.i-ssi auxiliary verb or adjective pok.hap-e a compound (word) pok.hap myengsa a compound noun pok.hap tongsa a compound verb pon-basic; (= uttum) main pon-mun = uttum wel the main clause/sentence ponti ecci-ssi a basic adverb (i.e. not a derived adverb) pon-tong(sa) = uttum wumcik-ssi the main verb; CF uttum phul.i-ssi pôthong myengsa = twulwu ilum-ssi a common noun ppuli = ēkun a root puceng-ching indefinite reference

pulimq cali = mokcek kyek the accusative case pulimq cali tho-ssi = mokcek kyek cosa = a (direct-)object marker, an accusative particle pulim māl = mokcek-e object (phrase) pulimq pep the accusative (formation), object marking pulkwu(-cek) hyengthay(-so) a defective form (morpheme) pulkwu(q) kaci an adversative or concessive affix pulkwuq pep = yāngpoq pep the adversative or concessive (mood) pulkwu phul.i-ssi a postnominal verb or adjective pulumq cali = hoq-kyek the vocative case; ~ tho-ssi a vocative marker / particle pul-wancen myengsa = kwusok myengsa = mayin ilum-ssi a bound noun pul-wancen tõngsa a defective verb pūsa = ecci ssi, ec-ssi an adverb püsa-e = ecci māl an adverbial (phrase) pusa hyeng an adverbialization (made by the infinitive, adverbative, gerund, ... ) puth-kal.i soli = phachal-um an affricate pyënchik tongsa an irregular verb pyenchik yöngen irregularly inflected words pyenhwa change, shift pyenhyeng transformation, conversion pyěn.i hyengthay a morpheme alternant, an allomorph pyën.i umso a morphophonemic alternant (?), a morphophoneme pyensengq kyek the mutative (= factive) case sälam täy-ilum-ssi a personal pronoun samcwung moum = sey kyep holq-soli a triphthong [such as yey] sāmul tāymyengsa = mon tāy-ilum-ssi an inanimate pronoun sangcing-cek ppuli a symbolic (mimetic) root sangcing-e a symbolic word; a mimetic sang-seng the "rising" tone (low-high and long), in MK texts marked with two dots ":" and transcribed as 7 in MK examples cited here sangtayq kyek the confrontational dative case; the reciprocal case sangtay noph.im(q pep) = tul.u.l i noph.im = kyem.yangq pep deferential (formal style) sap.ip-e/-sa = sap.yo-e = cep.yo-sa = sok kaci an infix sā-seng the four tones (of Middle Chinese): phyeng-seng, säng-seng, ke-seng, ip-seng sātong(sa) causative (verb), causative voice

sä.yek = haim causative sā.yek-e = haim māl a causative (verb) sayng.lyak pyenhyeng a deletion transformation: ellipsis så.yongq kyek the instrumental case selmyengq pep the explanatory (mood) = the accessive (-'toy) seng-cel.um syllabicity, syllabic sengco tone, a toneme; accent sengpun = cokak part (of a sentence) senthayk-pep = kalimq pep the selective mood (-una, -kena) sēswul-e/-pu = phul.im māl the predicate seswulg pep predication sēy ccay cali a tertiary case sey ccay cali tho-ssi a tertiary case marker sey kyep holq-soli = samcwung moum a triphthong [such as yey] sēym ssi = swūsa a numeral 1.18 sicey tense (system) 4 sikhimq pep the imperative (mood) ۰đ silqcil myengsa a real (? substantive) noun silqsa a content-word (vs hesa a grammatical word, a marker, a particle) simchung kwuco = sõk kwuco deep structure 4 sök kaci = sap.ip-e/-sa = sap.yo-e = cep.yosa an infix sok-kyek genitive (possessive) case sök kwuco = simchung kwuco (inner structure =) deep structure sôk ttus (inner =) deep meaning/structure soli hyungnay sound mimicry, phonomimesis, onomatopoeia sö.yuq kyek cösa a genitive (possessive) particle ssi = phūmsa a part of speech ssi kkuth = ëmi suffix; an (inflectional) ending, a verb ending 21 ssi kkuth pakkwum inflection, conjugation q swūn.1yel normal order swünse-swu ordinal numbers swusik-e adnominal (word), (noun) modifier swū tan.wi mayin ilum-ssi (number unit bound noun =) a counter, a numerary adjunct or auxiliary; a classifier swū tāymyengsa numerary pronouns = numerals swulyang taymyengsa numerary-quantitative pronouns swūsa = sēym ssi a numeral swusik = kkwumim modification swusik-cek hapseng-e = congsok-cek hapseng-e a subordinate compound; ~ ilum-ssi a sub-

ordinate compound noun, a bahuvrihi swusik-e = kkwumim māl a modifier (phrase) swusik-sa = kkwumim ssi = kwansa a modifier, a modifying word fadnouns, adverbs, the modifier (= adnominal) and adverbative forms of inflected words] swutong = ip.um passive;  $\sim$  thay, swutongq pep passive voice tah-soli = caum a consonant; ~ ie pakkwim sandhi (alternations) = adjustments to consonants at morpheme boundaries; ~ ssi kkuth an ending beginning with a consonant; ~ thossi a particle (shape) beginning with a consonant: ~ ttey a consonant cluster tan.e = näth mal word tänphyen-cek in mati = chwukso toyn mati a contracted phrase tanswun-e a simple word tāy-ilum-ssi = tāymyengsa a pronoun täy-kwake past-past tāvmyengsa = tāy-ilum-ssi a pronoun  $t\bar{a}ypi-e = kyencwum m\bar{a}l$  the complement of a comparison tāypiq kyek cosa = kyencwum cali tho-ssi a comparison-complementizer, a particle marking the complement (= standard) of a comparison taysangq pep object (formation / marking) täytung-cek hapseng-e a coordinative (dvandva) compound täytung-cek hapseng ilum-ssi a coordinative noun compound thalq-kyek the ablative case thallak elision: deletion thatong(sa) = nam wumcik-ssi a transitive verb thatongq seng transitivity thonge syntax, syntactic thonge-cek hapseng-e syntactic compound thônge-cek kwuseng syntactic structure thônge-lon syntax thongelon-cek kinung syntactic function tho ssi =  $c\bar{o}sa$  a particle thukswu cosa special particles = particles of emphasis and focus tok.lip-e/-sa = hol-lo māl/ssi absolutes (such as interjections, vocatives) tonghwa (cak.yong) assimilation tong.lyuq kyek the similative case ("like, as") tongmyengsa a verbal noun (= a nominal verb) tõngsa = wumcik-ssi, wum-ssi a verb tongsiq pep the simultaneous mood

tongum sayng.lyak haplology; simplification of geminates towum phul.i-ssi = pōco yǒngen an auxiliary verb or adjective towum tho-ssi = pôco côsa auxiliary/ancillary particle(s); delimiters (and focus particles) to.¹yel inverted order, inversion töyn soli = kyengum "hard" (= reinforced, tensed, fortis, crisply unaspirated) sounds toy-phul.iq pep the repetitive / iterative (mood) ttan i the Hankul letter | (y or i) standing alone with no initial ttay maykim(q pep) ? tense/time modification: modifier tense(/aspect) ttuye ssuki writing with spaces (to separate the words) twiq kaci = cep.mi-sa = cep.mi-e a suffix tul.u.l i noph.im = sangtay noph.im(g pep) = kyem.yangq pep deferential (formal style) twü-kinungq pep a double-function mood twū kyep holq-soli = īcwung mõum a diphthong twůl ccay cali a secondary case twul ccay cali tho-ssi a secondary case marker/ particle twulwu ilum-ssi = põthong myengsa a common noun umcel a syllable umseng a Yin (= dark, heavy) vowel (= u, e, wu); CF yangseng umseng-cek pyēn.i hyeng(thay) a heavy isotope (of a word) umso a phoneme umwun phonemes and prosodemes, the phonology (of a language); rime uttum  $(\dots) = pon-main, chief$ uttum cokak = cwu-sengpun a main constituent uttum kkol = kipon hyeng basic form uttum phul.i-ssi the main predicative; = uttum wumcik-ssi = pon-tong(sa) the main verb uttum sēym-ssi =  $^{1}yang-swusa$  the cardinal numerals uttum wel = pon-mun the main clause/sentence uttum wumcik-ssi = pon-tong(sa) the main verb; CF uttum phul.i-ssi uycon hyengyong-sa a dependent adjective = an auxiliary adjective  $\tilde{u}$ yhyangq pep = congciq-pep = machimq pep (sentence-)final form; conclusive, predicative uymung pep = mul.umg pep the interrogative (mood); interrogation

#### 388 APPENDIX 6

#### A Reference Grammar of Korean

uymun-sa = mul.um mal an interrogative (word); an indeterminate uyseng-e a phonomime, an onomatope uythay-e a phenomime, a descriptive mimetic ūytoq pep intention moods: the intentive, purposive, and desiderative wancen töngsa a full-paradigm verb, a nondefective verb wel = kul.wel sentence wel sengpun sentence constituents wenhyeng basic (original) form wen.ing kyek causal (causal ablative) case wenching distant reference = distal; third person wichi cali = wichiq kyek the locative case; ~ tho-ssi a locative marker / particle wichi-cek cosa a locational (locative) particle wichi-e = wichi māl a locative (phrase) wichig kyek = wichi cali the locative case: ~ cosa locative marker / particle wichi mäl = wichi-e a locative (phrase) wichi māl mayin ilum-ssi a locative bound noun wichig pep locative(/allative) marking wichiq pep tho-ssi a locative(/allative) particle wullim voicing, being voiced (sonant) wullimq soli = yūseng-um a voiced sound, a sonant wumcik-ssi, wum-ssi = tõngsa a verb wúnso a prosodeme wünso pyentong prosodie morphophonemics; morphotonemics; accent alternations 'yak.e = cwūn mal an abbreviation, a contraction, a shortening, vaksok pep the promissory or cajolative mood (= -ulye'm)yangpog pep = pulkwuq pep the adversative or concessive (mood) yangseng a Yang (= light) vowel (= o, a, wo); CF umseng

yangseng-cek pyen.i hyeng(thay) a light isotope (of a word) ¹yang-swusa = uttum seym-ssi the cardinal numerals ¹yäng täymyengsa counters, numerary adjuncts. (noun) classifiers and quantifiers vēg-kvek cosa a dative particle velin soli = yen.um lax (lenis) consonants. plain consonants (p t k s c) ¹yelkeg kyek the enumerative (= concatenative, and") case ¹vencep junction, juncture ¹yenkyelq pep conjoining; the conjunctive mood: the infinitive (as continuative) ¹yenkyel(q pep) tho-ssi a conjunctive / conjoining particle ¹yenkyel ēmi a continuative (nonfinite) suffix yen.um a prolonged sound; a long vowel or syllable yēn.um = yelin soli lax (lenis) consonants, plain consonants (p t k s c) yetelp pat.chim the eight syllable finals in 1446 Hwunmin cengum: k ng t n p m s l ¹yēysa māl ordinary words/speech yongen = phul.i ssi inflected words [verbs, adjectives, copula] yongpang kyek the comitative case ¹yüchwu analogy yūki-um = kyek.um = keseyn soli an aspirated sound, an (a heavy) aspirate yulayq kyek the elative or ablative case ¹yusa cepsa = pisus han kaci a quasi-affix vūseng-um = wullimg soli a voiced sound, a sonant yūyen-hwa motivated: cal ~ toyci anh.nunta is not well motivated

vuyenq-seng motivation; motivated

A DESCRIPTION OF THE PARTY OF T

Appendix 7. English index to the list of Korean grammatical terms.

abbreviation cwul.im; 'yak.e = cwūn mal ablative case thalq-kyek; (elative or ~) yulayu kvek absolutes tok.lip-e/-sa = hol-lo māl/ssi abstract noun kkol eps.nun ilum-ssi = chwusang mvengsa accent alternations wunso pyentong accent (= stress) kangsey; (= tone) sengco accessive (= - toy) selmyengq pep accusative (formation) pulimq pep accusative case pulimq cali = mokcek kyek accusative particle mokcek kyek cosa = pulimo cali tho-ssi active (verb) cwutong(sa), nungtong(sa) adessive case chesoq kyek adjective kulim ssi; (inflected) hyengyong-sa = etteh-ssi, et-ssi adjustments to consonants at boundaries tah-soli ie pakkwim adnominal (word) swusik-e adnominal case kwanhyengq kyek = maykimq cali adnominal form kwanhyeng-sa hyeng = maykim kkol; ~ of a numeral hanceng-swu adnominal marker/particle kwanhyengq kyek cosa = maykimq cali tho-ssi adnominal modification mayking pep adnominal mood kwanhyengq pep adnominal phrase kwanhyeng-e = maykim māl; kwanhyeng pu adnominal transformation maykim pyenhyeng adnominalization kwanhyengq pep = maykimq pep; maykim pyēnhyeng; hānceng pyēnhyeng adnominalized form maykim pyenhyeng adnoun kwanhveng-sa = maykim ssi = etten ssi, en-ssi; hanceng-e/-sa adverb pūsa = ecci ssi, ec-ssi; derived ~ ecci kkol adverbial (phrase) pūsa-e = ecci māl adverbial bound noun ecci māl mayin ilum-ssi adverbial form ecci kkol adverbialization (form) pūsa hyeng adversative or concessive (mood) yangpoq pep = pulkwuq pep adversative or concessive affix pulkwu(q) kaci affinity in.yen affix cepsa = cep.e = kaci; hesa affricate (sound) phachal-um = puth-kal.i soli allative or prolative case hyangcing kyek

allomorph: an ~ hyengthay umwun-so; pyēn.i hyengthay alternations: morphophonemic (form) ~ kkol pakkwum analogy ¹yūchwu anastrophe cali pakkwum = cen.wi ancillary particle = auxiliary particle apical (tongue-tip) sound hye-kkuth soli aspirate: an (a heavy) ~ keseyn soli = kyek.um = vūki-um aspirated sound keseyn soli = kyek.um = yükium aspirating, adding aspiration kyek.um-hwa assimilation tonghwa (cak.yong) asyntactic compound pi-thonge-cek hapseng-e authoritative (semiformal) style hao chey auxiliary (verb or adjective) pôco yôngen = towum phul.i-ssi auxiliary particle pôco cosa = towum tho-ssi bahuvrihi swusik-cek hapseng-e ilum-ssi basic pon-, kipon --- = uttum --basic adverb (= underived adverb) ponti ecci-ssi basic form kipon hyengthay, (= original form) wenhyeng; (of a verb) kipon hyeng = uttum kkol basic sentence kipon wel borrowed word, borrowing chā.yong-e bound auxiliary (stem formative) poco ekan bound form kwusok hyengsik bound noun kwusok myengsa = pul-wancen myengsa = mayin ilum-ssi bound verb(/adjective/copula) mayin phul.i ssi cajolative or promissory mood yaksok pep cardinal numbers kipon-swu cardinal numerals ¹yäng-swūsa = uttum sēym-ssi case (formation / marking) caliq pep case (grammatical) cali = kyek case marker / particle kyek cosa = cali tho-ssi category pep; pēmcwu causal (causal ablative) case wen.ing kyek causative (verb) sātong(sa); sā.yek-e = haim māl causative (voice) haim = sā.yek, sātong causative voice haimq pep causative: the ~ (form) of a verb haim kkol causativization haimq pep change pyënhwa change of part-of-speech (phūmsa) censeng chief uttum (...) = pon-

classifier swū tan.wi mayin ilum-ssi classifiers, counters, numerary adjuncts, and quantifiers ¹yang taymyengsa clause iun māl = kwu = ēcel = mati combining two or more letters to write (initial) consonant clusters hap.yong pyengse comitative case yongpang kyek common noun pôthong myengsa = twulwu ilum-ssi comparative case pikyoq kyek comparison: ~ mood kyencwumq pep = pikyoq pep; complement of a ~ tāypi-e = kyencwum mäl comparison-complementizer kyencwumg cali tho-ssi = tāypig kyek cõsa complement pochwung-e; ~ of a comparison kyencwum mäl = tāypi-e complementation (?) pochwungq pep compound (word) hapseng-e, pok.hap-e compound adverb hapseng ecci-ssi compound indeclinable hapseng(q) imca-ssi compound noun pok.hap myengsa compound predicative (= verb) hapseng phul.issi = hapseng yöngen compound verb pok.hap tongsa compounding hapsengq pep compression cwul.im concatenative: the  $\sim$  (= enumerative, "and") case ¹yelkeq kyek concessive or adversative (mood) pulkwug pep = yängpoq þep concessive or adversative affix pulkwu(q) kaci conclusive (mood) machimq pep = congciq-pep = üyhyangq pep conclusive congciq-pep = machimq pep = üyhyangq pep conditional (mood) ceyyak-pep = kwusok-pep confrontational dative case sangtayq kyek conjoiner: (noun) ~ nāth mal ¹yenkyel tho-ssi conjoining ¹yenkyelq pep conjoining, conjunction cepsok-pep conjugation (of a verb) hwal.yong = kkuth pakkwum conjugation, inflection ssi kkuth pakkwum conjugational ending hwal.yong (uy) ssi-kkuth conjugational form hwal.yong hyeng = kkuth pakkwum kkol conjugational paradigm (chart) kkuth pakkwum phyo conjunction cepsok-sa = ium ssi = is-ssi

conjunction iumq pep = cepsok-pep; derived ~ phasayng jum-ssi conjunctional mood inaively pep conjunctive (conjunctional) adverb cepsok pusa = ium ecci-ssi conjunctive mood ¹yenkyelq pep conjunctive mood(s) iumq pep = cepsok-pep conjunctive / conjoining particle 'yenkyel(q pen) tho-ssi connective cepsok-sa = ium ssi = is-ssi consonant caum = tah-soli consonant assimilations (between syllables) caum cep.pyen consonant cluster tah-soli ttey: syllable-final kyep congseng consonant(s): syllable-final in Hankul pat.chim³ content-word silgsa continuative (nonfinite) suffix ¹yenkyel ēmi continuative mood ¹na¹yelg pep contracted alternant chwuk.yak pyenhyeng contracted form chwuk.yak hyeng = cwul.im kkol contracted phrase: a ~ chwukso toyn mati = tānphyen-cek in mati contracting transformation (form) chwuk.yak pyenhyeng contraction (contracting, contracted) chwuk.yal = cwul.im contraction:  $a - ^{t}yak.e = cwün mal$ conversion pyenhyeng conversion of grammatical function (phūmsa) censeng converted: SEE word converted -converting an aspirated or reinforced obstruent to its plain counterpart (the corresponding lax obstruent) phyengum-hwa coordinative (dvandva) compound täytung-cek hapseng-e coordinative mood 'na'yelg pep coordinative noun compound: a ~ täytung-cek hapseng ilum-ssi copula (noun predicator) cap.um ssi = ciceng-sa = kyēysa counter swū tan.wi mayin ilum-ssi counters, numerary adjuncts, (noun) classifiers and quantifiers ¹yang taymyengsa dative particle yeg-kyek cosa declension kok.yong; ~ of a noun (= quasiinflection) cwun-kwulkok pep deep meaning/structure sok ttus

deep structure sok kwuco = simchung kwuco defective: a ~ form (morpheme) pulkwu(-cek) hvengthay(-so) defective verb pul-wancen töngsa deterential (= formal style) kyem.yangq pep = sangtay noph.im(q pep) = tul.u.l i noph.imdefinitive (definite) mood hwakcengq pep = kicengg pep deletion thallak deletion transformation sayng, lyak pyenhyeng delimiters (and focus particles) poco cosa = towum tho-ssi dependent adjective (= an auxiliary adjective) uvcon hyengyong-sa derivation phasayngq pep derivation(al), deriving, derivative phasayng derivational affix phasayng cepsa = phasayng (uv) kaci derivative compound phasayng-cek hapseng-e derived adverb phasavng ecci-ssi; ecci kkol derived conjunction phasayng ium-ssi derived indeclinable phasavng imca-ssi derived inflected word (predicative) phasayng phul.i-ssi = phasayng yöngen derived noun phasavng ilum-ssi derived particle phasayng tho-ssi descriptive mimetic uythay-e determiner maykim ssi = kwanhyeng-sa = etten ssi, en-ssi; hänceng-e/-sa; SEE adnoun device(s) pep dictionary form (of a verb): the ~ kipon hyeng = uttum kkol diphthong twü kyep holg-soli = īcwung mõum diphthong icwung mõum = twū kyep holq-soli direct-object marker/particle mokcek kyek cosa = pulimg cali tho-ssi direct quotation cikcep in.yong direct subject cikcep īmca māl dissimilation ihwa (cak.yong) distal (reference) wenching distant reference wenching double compound kyep hapseng-e double passive (phrase / verb) kyep ip.um mal double-function mood twu-kinungq pep double-transitive verb kyep nam wumcik-ssi dvandva täytung-cek hapseng ilum-ssi dvandva compound täytung-cek hapseng-e effective aspect kangco yengthanq pep elative or ablative case yulayq kyek elision thallak

ellipsis sayng.lyak pyenhyeng ellipted particle kkol eps.nun kaci emphasis kangsey "emphatic exclamatory" kangco yengthang pep emphatic form kangsey-hyeng emphatic mood (=  $-two; -u_0 na)$  him-cwumg pep emphatic word kangsey-e emphatic/intensive word him-cwum māl ending: inflectional ~, verb ~ ssi kkuth = ēmi ending beginning with a consonant tah-soli ssi kkuth ending beginning with a vowel holq-soli ssikkuth enlarged form hwaktay hveng = hwaktay toyn hyengthay = nulle nan hyengthay "entering" tone ip-seng enumerative (= concatenative or "and") case ¹yelkeq kyek epenthesis: vowel ~ holq-soli kolwum epenthetic sound/phoneme kolwumq soli = coum-so epenthetic vowel kolwum holq-soli = coseng mõum euphony coum evaluative mood kachig pep even" tone phyeng-seng exaltation conkyengq pep: (subject honorification) cwuchey noph.im(q pep) exclamatory mood kamthang pep exclamatory particle kāmthan cosa existence: quasi-verb of ~ concay-sa expanded form nulle nan hyengthay = hwaktay toyn hyengthay = hwaktay hyeng explanatory (mood) selmyengq pep extended form nulle nan hyengthay = hwaktay toyn hyengthay = hwaktay hyeng factive (= mutative) case pyensengq kyek familiar style hakey chey fictive/hypothetical (morpheme, affix) kāsangcek (hyengthay-so, kaci) final ending (of verb) mavc.um ssi-kkuth final form: (sentence-) ~ maching pep =  $congciq-pep = \bar{u}yhyangq pep$ final sound (of a syllable) kkuth soli = congseng final / finite suffix congkyel ēmi first person ("I/me, we/us") cey-il inching; (= proximal) künching folk etymology minkan ewen form kkol; (of a word) enveng; (morphological

~) hyengthay form alternations kkol pakkwum "formal" noun hyengsik myengsa formal style hapsyo chey formation pep fortis sounds toyn soli = kyengum fortition kyengum-hwa free adjective calip hyengyong-sa free form calip hyengsik free indeclinable calip imca-ssi free noun calip ilum-ssi = calip myengsa fricative (sound) kal.i soli = machal-um full-paradigm verb wancen töngsa = kac.un phul.i ssi function kwusil = kinung function-converting suffixes censeng emi future milay geminates: the simplification of ~ tongum sayng.lyak genitive (adnominal) case maykimq cali = kwanhyengq kyek; (possessive) sok-kyek genitive marker/particle kwanhyengq kyek cösa = maykimq cali tho-ssi genitive (possessive) particle so.yuq kyek cosa gerund (as continuative) ¹na¹yelq pep glide kwāto-um; ~ and vowel cwungseng going" tone ke-seng grammar mål pon = munqpep grammatical category munqpep pēmcwu grammatical element mungpep-so grammatical mood muncheyq pep grammatical person inching(q pep) grammatical word hesa Hankul letter | (y or i) standing alone with no initial ttan i Hankul syllable-final consonant(s) pat.chim haplology tongum sayng.lyak "hard" sounds toyn soli = kyengum harmony coum heavy isotope (of a word) umseng-cek pyen.i hyeng(thay) hiatus holq-soli chwungtong = hiathwusu honorific words/speech kongtay mal honorification conkyengq pep, contayq pep honorifics and humilifics noph.imq pep = köngtayg pep honorifics kõngtay mäl, contayq mäl honorifics: the use of ~ conkyengq pep hortative (mood) kkoyimq pep; kõngtongq pep humble speech kyemsa mäl

humilification (= subject deference) cwuchey kyem.yang humilifics kyemsa mäl; kyemsong pep hybrid word hönhap-e hypothetical/fictive (morpheme, affix) kasangcek (hyengthay-so, kaci) immediate constituent cikcep sengpun imperative (mood) myeng.lyengq pep = sikhima pep impersonal (authoritative) style hao chey inanimate pronoun sāmul tāymyengsa = mon tāy-ilum-ssi (He Wung 274) indeclinable: derived ~ phasayng imca-ssi indeclinables (other than particles) imca ssi = cheven indefinite (presumptive) mood micengq pep = chwucengq pep indefinite reference puceng-ching indeterminate uymun-sa = mul.um māl indeterminate, interrogative (word) mul.um mai = uymun-sa indeterminate (reference) mici-ching ÷, indirect honorification (exaltation) kāncep noph.im indirect quotation kancep in.yong ġŧ, indirect subject = topic käncep imca mäl ÷ infinitive (as continuative) ¹yenkyelq pep ~ 肉生 infix sok kaci = sap.ip-e/-sa = sap.yo-e = cep.yo-sa inflected words [= verbs, adjectives, copula] yöngen = phul.i ssi inflection kwulkok pep; ssi kkuth pakkwum inflectional affix kwulkok (uy) kaci inflectional category kwulkok uy pēmcwu inflectional ending ssi kkuth = ēmi initial sound (of syllable) ches soli = choseng instrumental: the ~ case pangphyeng cali = pangphyenq/sā.yongq kyek = cõq-kyek; ~ phrase pangphyen mal = pangphyen-e instrumental marker/particle pangphyenq cali 14-14( B) 32 tho-ssi = pangphyenq kyek cosa intensive/emphatic word him-cwum mäl intention moods (the intentive, purposive, and desiderative) üytoq pep interjection kāmthan-sa = nukkim ssi, nuk-ssi interjectional particle kāmthan cosa interrogative (mood); interrogation mul.umq pep = uymunq pep interrogative (word) mul.um mal = uymun-sa interrogative particle mul.um(q pep) tho-ssi

intimate style and polite style pan mal intransitive verb catong(sa) = cey wumcik-ssi intransitivization, an intransitivized form cey wumcik.im pyēnhyeng inversion, inverted order cali pakkwum = cen.wi; to.1yel irregular verb pyenchik tongsa irregularly inflected words pyenchik yöngen iterative (= repetitive) mood toy-phul.ig pep iterative word chep.e junction, juncture ¹yencep labial sound ip-swulg soli larvngeal (glottal) sounds hwuum lateral sound hye-yeph soli lax (lenis) consonants yelin soli = yen.um lax obstruents phyengum lenis (lax) consonants yelin soli = yen.um lenited sound kapyewun soli light isotope (of a word) yangseng-cek pyēn.i hyeng(thay) "light" (= lenited, weakened) sound kapyewun soli linearized Hankul phul.e ssuki literary style: obsolete ~ hasose chey loanword chā.yong-e locational (locative) particle wichi-cek cosa locative (phrase) wichi māl = wichi-e locative bound noun wichi māl mayin ilum-ssi locative case wichi cali = wichiq kyek; chesoq kyek, cheq-kyek, pangqiq kyek locative marker/particle wichi cali tho-ssi = wichig kyek cösa locative pronoun kos tāy-ilum-ssi locative(/allative) marking wichig pep locative(/allative) particle (marker) wichig pep tho-ssi long syllable / vowel yen.um main clause pon-mun = uttum wel main constituent cwu-sengpun = uttum cokak main sentence pon-mun = uttum wel main pon- = uttum ... main predicative/verb uttum phul.i-ssi = uttum wumcik-ssi = pon-tong(sa) marker hesa; SEE particle marking ( ... ) pep medial sound cwungseng mesial = near-distant reference cwungching mimetic (symbolic) root sangcing-cek ppuli mimetic (word) sangeing-e mimiery: sound ~ soli hyungnay

minimal free form choyso calip hyengsik mode pep modification kkwumim = swusik modifier (noun ~ ) swusik-e modifier (phrase) kkwumim māl = swusik-e; maykim mål = kwanhyeng-e modifier kwansa = swusik-sa = kkwumim ssi; kwanhveng-sa hyeng modifier form (of verb) maykim kkol modifier tense(/aspect) ttay maykim(q pep) modifier = a modifying word swusik-sa = kkwumim ssi = kwansa mood: grammatical ~ muncheyq pep; ~ (of a verb) pep morpheme hyengthay-so;  $\sim$  (shape) hyengthay umwun-so morpheme alternant pyen.i hyengthay morphological form hyengthay morphological structure hyengthay-cek kwuseng morphology hyengthay-lon morphophoneme hyengthay umso; (?) hyengthay umwun-so morphophonemic alternant hyengthay-cek pyen.i hyengthay; (?) pyēn.i umso morphophonemic alternation hyengthay-umsocek pyēntong/pyēn.i; kkol pakkwum morphotonemics wünso pyentong motivated: is not well ~ cal yūyen-hwa toyci anh.nunta motivation in.yen motivation; motivated yūyenq-seng mutative (= factive) case pyensengq kyek inanimate pronoun mon tay-ilum-ssi = samul täymyengsa near reference = proximal künching near-distant reference = mesial cwungching nominalization (= noun form) ilum kkol nominalization (made by the substantive or the summative) myengsa hyeng nominalization; the substantive and summative forms myengsaq pep = ilumq pep nominalized form myengsa hyeng nominative (form) imca kkol = cwuq-kyek hyeng nominative cwuq-kyek hyeng = imca kkol nominative-case particle imca cali tho-ssi = cwug-kyek cósa nonfinal suffix / ending an mayc.um ssi-kkuth nonsyllabicity, nonsyllabic pi seng-cel.um nondefective verb kac.un phul.i ssi = wancen töngsa

nonhonorific = an nophim normal order swūn.¹yel noun myengsa = ilum ssi, im-ssi noun: derived ~ phasayng ilum-ssi noun conjoiner nåth mal 1yenkyel tho-ssi noun form ilum kkol noun modifier swusik-e noun-modifying form hänceng pyënhyeng noun predicator: SEE copula nouns (indeclinables) cheyen = imca ssi nouns, pronouns, and numbers imca ssi = cheven nucleus: syllable ~ cwungseng number unit bound noun (= counter) swū tan.wi mayin ilum-ssi numbers, nouns, and pronouns imca ssi = cheyen numeral swūsa = sēvm ssi numerary adjunct/auxiliary swū tan.wi mayin ilum-ssi numerary adjuncts, counters, (noun) classifiers and quantifiers ¹yang taymyengsa numerary pronouns = numerals swū tāymyengsa numerary-quantitative pronouns: the ~ swulyang täymyengsa object kaykchey object (formation/marking) taysangq pep object (phrase) pulim mal = mokcek-e object exaltation kaykchey noph.im object honorific kaykchey noph.im mäl object honorification kaykchey noph.im object marker: SEE direct-object marker object marking pulimq pep object-exalting (object-honorific) mood kaykchey noph.img pep obsequities kyemsa mäl; kyemsong pep obsolete literary style hasose chey onomatope (onomatopoetic word) uyseng-e onomatopoeia soli hyungnay optional transformation im.uy pyentong optional variant (form) Im.uy pyentong hyeng, im.uy-cek pyěn.i hyengthay optional variation Im.uy pyentong order (of words) eswun ordinal numbers swunse-swu ordinal numeral chalyey seym-ssi ordinary words / speech 1yeysa mal palatal sound kwukay-um palatalization kwukayum-hwa part (of a sentence) cokak = sengpun part of speech ssi = phūmsa participle maykim kkol

A Reference Grammar of Korea

particle cosa = tho ssi, hesa; a derived 😽 phasayng tho-ssi particle beginning with consonant tah-soli tho-ssi particle beginning with a vowel holq-soli tho-ssi passive verb ip.um mal = phitong-e/-sa passive ip.um(q pep) = phitong, swutong; the - (form) of a verb ip.um kkol passive affix ip.um uy kaci passive voice swutong thay, swutongq pep passivized form cey wumcik.im pyenhyeng past kwäke past imperfect" (= retrospective) kwāke-mīwas past-past täy-kwake pause hyusik permissive causative he.yong-cek haim mal 10 permissive mood helak pep person: grammatical ~ inching(q pep) reaf i personal pronoun in tāymyengsa = sālam tāy ilum-ssi phenomime uythay-e phoneme umso phonemes and prosodemes umwun phonology (of a language) umwun(-lon) phonomime uyseng-e phonomimesis soli hyungnay act. phrase mati = ēcel = iun māl = kwu phrase-conjoiner, phrase-conjoining particle main ¹yenkyel tho-ssi 15.0 plain consonants yelin soli = yēn.um plain sounds phyengum plain style hay-la chey; (= nonhonorific) an nophim possessive case sok-kyek possessive particle so.yug kyek cosa postnominal verb or adjective pulkwu phul.i-ssi predicate phul.i māl = sēswul-e, -pu :# predicate sēswul-e/-pu = phul.im māl ില് predicate: the ~ (constituent) phul.i cokak .....f predication seswulg pep : 1: .71 predicative (mood) machimq pep = congciqpep = ūyhyangq pep predicatives phul.i ssi = yongen prefix aph kaci = ceptwu-sa = ceptwu-e prenoun SEE adnoun present (time) hyencay presumptive (indefinite) mood chwucengq pep = micengq pep primary case ches ccay cali; ~ marker/particle ches ccay cali tho-ssi 11 processive mood hyensitg pep 1.14

projective (mood) michimq pep prolative or allative case hyangcing kyek prolonged sound yen.um promissory or cajolative mood yaksok pep nronoun täymyengsa = täy-ilum-ssi pronouns, nouns, and numbers imca ssi = cheyen proper noun ko.yu myengsa = hol-lo ilum-ssi proportional (mood) ["the more -- the more ... "] pilveyq pep propositive mood kkoyimq pep = kongtongq pep prosodeme wünso prosodie morphophonemics wünso pyentong proximal künching qualificative case ("as, in the role/capacity of" = ... ulo) cakyek kyek quantifiers, counters, numerary adjuncts, and (noun) classifiers ¹yang taymyengsa quasi-affixes ¹yusa cepsa = pisus han kaci quasi-free noun hyengsik myengsa quasi-inflection (the declension of a noun) cwunkwulkok pep quasi-noun hyengsik myengsa question particle mul.um(q pep) tho-ssi quotation, quotational phrase in.yong mal = in.yong-e real (? substantive) noun silqcil myengsa reciprocal case sangtayq kyek reduplication chep.e regular verb kyuchik töngsa regularly inflected words kyuchik yöngen reinforced sounds toyn soli = kyengum reinforcement kyengum-hwa relative: a ~ (pronoun/adverb) kellim ssi = kwankyey-sa relative adverb kwankyey pūsa relative pronoun kwankyey täymyengsa relativizer kellim ssi = kwankyey-sa repetitive form panpok hyeng repetitive (= iterative) mood toy-phul.iq pep resemblative (= semblative) mood hupsaq pep respect language noph.imq pep = kongtayq pep = contayq pep retrospective mood hoysangq pep = kyenghemq pep rime umwun rising" tone sang-seng root (word) mith mal = kunce-e toot ppuli = ēkun sandhi (alternations) tah-soli ie pakkwim

second person ("you, you people") cēy-i inching; (mesial reference) cwungching secondary case twūl ccay cali; ~ marker/particle twūl ccay cali tho-ssi selective mood kalimg pep = senthayk-pep self-humbling words kyemsa mål; kyemsong pep semblative (= resemblative) mood hupsag pep semiformal (authoritative) style hao chey semivowel pān holq-soli = pān moum sentence kul.wel = wel sentence constituents wel sengpun sentence-final form machimq pep = congciqpep = ūyhyangq pep shift pyēnhwa shortening cwul.im; ¹yak.e = cwūn mal sibilant: ~ or affricate ig soli = chium side dots (beside a MK syllable) pangg-cem similative case tong.lyuq kyek simple vowel hoth holq-soli simple word tanswun-e simplification of geminates tongum sayng.lyak simultaneous mood tongsig pep single-function mood han-kinungq pep sonant (being ~) wullim sonant (= voiced sound) wullimg soli = yūsengum sound mimicry soli hyungnay special particles (= particles of emphasis and focus) thukswu cōsa speech styles con-piq pep status marking noph.imq pep = kongtayq/ contayg pep status-unmarked forms an nophim stem cwulki = ēkan; (= content-word) silgsa stem formative (bound auxiliary) pôco ēkan stress kangsey style chey stylizations con-pig pep subject (constituent/phrase) imca cokak subject (element/part) cwupu subject (formation / marking) cwucheyq pep subject (of a sentence) cwuchey subject (phrase) cwue = īmca māl subject exaltation cwuchey noph.im(q pep) subject deference cwuchey kyem.yang subject form imca kkol = cwuq-kyek hyeng subject formation Imcaq pep subject humilification cwuchey kyem.yang subject marker imca cali tho-ssi = cwug-kyek côsa; subject marking îmcaq pep

subordinate compound swusik-cek hapseng-e = congsok-cek hapseng-e; ~ noun swusik-cek hapseng-e ilum-ssi substantive and summative forms ilumg pep = myengsaq pep suffix twiq kaci = cep.mi-sa = cep.mi-e; ssi kkuth = ēmi summative and substantive forms ilumg pep = myengsaq pep suppletion (?) pochwungq pep surd an wullimq soli = museng-um surface structure keth kwuco = phyomyen kwuco syllabicity, syllabic seng-cel.um syllable umcel syllable-final consonant cluster kyep congseng syllable-final consonant(s) in Hankul pat.chim syllable-final sound kkuth soli = congseng syllable-initial sound choseng = ches soli symbolic (mimetic) root sangeing-cek ppuli symbolic word sangeing-e syncope cwungum sayng.lyak syntactic compound thônge-cek hapseng-e syntactic function thongelon-cek kinung syntactic structure thonge-cek kwuseng syntax thonge-lon syntax, syntactic thonge tense (fortis) vowel kincang holq-soli = kincang moum tense (system) sicey tense / time modification ? ttay maykim(q pep) tensed sounds töyn soli = kyengum tenseless form (of a verb) kipon hyeng = uttum kkol tensification kyengum-hwa tertiary case sey ccay cali; ~ marker/particle sey ccay cali tho-ssi third person ("he/him, she/her, they/them") cēy-sam inching; (distal reference) wenching tone, toneme sengco tones: the four ~ (of Middle Chinese) sā-seng tongue-tip (apical) sound hye-kkuth soli topic = indirect subject kancep imca mal total structure cenchey kwuseng transferentive: ~ mood cenhwanq pep; ~ form cēnhwan hyeng = cwungtan hyeng = kuchim kkol

transformation pyenhyeng

A Reference Grammar of Korea

transitional sound kwato-um transitive verb nam wumcik-ssi = thatong(sa) transitivity thatongq seng transposition cali pakkwum = cen.wi triphthong: a ~ sēy kyep holq-soli = samcwung mðum ٦q unaspirated sounds toyn soli = kyengum 1.00 unknown/interrogative mici-ching 1.1.1 unvoiced sound an wullimq soli = museng-um verb tõngsa = wumcik-ssi, wum-ssi verb ending ssi kkuth = ēmi verb-final ending mayc.um ssi-kkuth 9 verb modifier form maykim kkol verbal noun (= nominal verb) tongmyengsa vocative case pulumq cali = hoq-kyek 10D vocative marker/particle pulumq cali tho-ssi = hoq-kyek cösa ЭÐ voiced (being ~) wullim voiced sound wullimg soli = yüseng-um ះហ្វ voicing wullim vowel ending holq-soli ssi-kkuth vowel epenthesis holq-soli kolwum 1 vowel harmony holq-soli(= moum) cohwa រូបផ្ទ vowel holq-soli = moum Jup vowel particle holq-soli tho-ssi 30up 🖞 vowel: (glide and) ~ cwungseng .11 vowel: ending beginning with a ~ holq-soli si kkuth 11240 vowel: particle beginning with a ~ holq-soli tho-ssi 27 weakened sound kapyewun soli 31 word näth mal = tan.e 101 word-conjoining particle nath mal 'yenkyel the ssi word converted from some other part of speech censeng-e 2101 word form *ehyeng* 191 word order eswun ίn. word root mal mith (= ēkun = ppuli) 151 writing (initial) consonant clusters by combining two or more letters hap.yong pyengse : 37 writing with spaces (between words) ttuye ssuki Yang (= light) vowel (= o, a, wo) yangseng Yin (= dark/heavy) vowel (= u, e, wu) umseng zero (form of a) particle kkol eps.nun kaci zero allomorph ceylo uy pyēn.i hyengthay, kkol eps.nun pyen.i hyengthay ÷.

> ouli Sa

## Appendix 8. Chronological list of texts.

This finder list is based on several sources, primarily the lists in LCT and NKW, edited for practical reference. Some of the dates are best guesses and may be cited differently by other scholars. (The earliest date given is when the work was created or first published, but extant versions may be later.)

		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
Abbreviation	Date	Title. (Author. Notes.)
Kyunye	1075	Kyunye cen
Kyeylim	1103	Kyeylim ¹ yusa. Son Mok = Sūn Mù. repro Hankwuk kocen chongse 3
Saki	1145	Samkwuk saki. Kim Pusik
Hyang-kup	1250	Hyangyak kwukup-pang
Yusa	1285	Samkwuk yusa. II.yen
Taymyeng	1395	Taymyeng-lyul cik.hay. [ ¹ Itwu]
Kwan-yek	1400+	Cosen-kwan yek.e. repro Hankwuk kocen chongse 3
Yangcam	1415	Yangcam kyenghem chwal.yo. [ ¹ Itwu]
Wellyeng	1431	Hyangyak chaychwu wellyeng
¹ Yong	1445	¹ Yongpi echen ka: 1-10, songs 1-125. Kwen Cey, Ceng ¹ Inci, An Ci;
10115	11.0	notes by Seng Sammun, Pak Pangnyen, ¹ Yi Kay
Hwun	1446	Hwunmin cengum haylyey. Seycong, Ceng Inci
Sek	1447	Sekpo sangcel: 6, 9, 13, 19; 11; 23, 24. Swuyang (> Seyco)
TC	1448	Tongkwuk cengwun: 1-6. Choy Hang et al. [compiled 1447]
Kok	1449	Wel.in chenkang ci kok: songs 1-194. Seycong
Hwun-en	1451	Hwunmin cengum enhay. CF ?1750-
Hong	1455+	Hongmu cengwun sek.hwun: 1-16
Wel	1459	
¹ Nung	1462	Wel.in sekpo: 1, 2, 7, 8, 9, 10; 11; 13, 14, 17, 18, 21, 23
Pep	1463	¹ Nungem kyeng enhay: 1-10. Seyco. Translation of Surangama sūtra
ιοp	1405	Pep-hwa = Myopep ¹ yenhwa-kyeng enhay: 1-7. Yun Salo, Hwang
Yeng	1463/4	Swusin, et al. Translation of Saddharma pundarīka sūtra
Sim	1464	[Sencong] Yengka-cip enhay: 1-2. Sin Mi et al.
	1404	[Pan.ya paramilta] Simkyeng enhay. Han Kyeyhuy et al. Translation of Prajñā pāramitā hrdaya sūtra
Kumkang	1464	Kumkang [pan.ya phalamil] kyeng [enhay]. Han Kyeyhuy et al.
Sangwen	1464	Otay-san Sangwen-sa chwungchang kwensen-mun = Sangwen-chep = Taysan echep
Amitha	1464	Amitha kyeng enhay = Pul-sel Amitha kyeng enhay. Seyco. Transla-
	1.01	tion of Sukhavativyūha
Wen	1465	
	1405	Wenkak kyeng enhay: 1-12. Sin Mi, Hyolyeng, Han Kyeyhuy.
Mok	1466	Translation of Mahā-vaipulya pūrņa-buddha sūtra prasannārtha sūtru Mok.wuca-swusim-kyel [cho-kan]. Sin Mi. CF 1500
Kup	1466	Kwukup-pang enhay: 1-2. CF 1608; 1489
Sapep, Pep.e	1467→1517	Pep.e = Sapep.e. Sin mi. [first edition not extant]
Mong	?1468-	Mongsan hwasang pep.e ¹ yaklok enhay. Sin Mi. LKM 1972: "1472"
Nay	1475	Nayhwun: 1, 2:1, 2:2, 3. Nagoya (Ösa-bunko) text 1522; Kyucang-kak
•	1475	text 1611. CF 1656, 1736
Twusi	1481	Twusi enhay [cho-kan]: 5-10; 11; 12-13; 15-25. Co Wi, Uy Chim.
_		Translation of poems of Dufu. CF 1632
Samkang	1481	Samkang hayngsil-to: 1-3. CF 1511, 1514, 1617
Nam	1482	[Yengka-taysa cungto-ka] Nammyeng-chen [sensa] kyeysong enhay:
-		1-2. Seycong, Seyco
Kum-sam	1482	Kumkang kyeng samka-hay: 2-5. Han Kyehuy, ¹ No Sacin
Kwan	1485	Kwan.um kyeng enhay = Pulceng-sim talani-kyeng enhay: 1-3
	·	render and the standy - render star than regent childy. 1.

			ī
398 APPEND	DIX 8	A Reference Grammar of Koreat	
Otay	1485		
Olay	1465	Otay-cin.en (with Hanmun text of ¹ Yenghem ¹ yakcho, CF 1550). Later editions 1536, 1550. CF 1568 Cin-en-cip	1
Kup-kan	1489	Kwukup kan.i-pang: 1, 3, 6 (of 8). CF 1466.	
Ilopha	1492	Rwukup kan, i-pang: $1, 3, 6$ (or 8). UF 1466.	- -
Ak-kwey	1493	llopha (= Irofa = Iroha). Hankul pronunciation of Japanese syllabary	
¹ Yuk	1496	Ak.hak kweypem: 1-9. Seng Hyen, Pak Kon. Hankul pp 211-35 only 'Yukco [taysa] pep po-tan kyeng enhay: 1-3	1
Kwenkong	1496	Cip an kwankong - Kongung sisila su si ( - 0) it i	-
	1150	Cin.en kwenkong = Kongyang sisik-mun (= Sisik kongyang-mun) enhay = Sisik kwenkong enhay = Pem-um kyeng	) .
Mok-cwung	1500	Mok.wuca-swusim-kyel; cwung-kan. CF 1466	
Sam-cwung	1511	Samkang hayngsil-to: cwung-kan. CF 1481; 1514; 1554, 1606, 1729	1
Sok-Sam	1514	Sok Samkang hayngsil-to. CF 1481, 1511; 1554, 1606, 1729	êê, al
Sa, Saseng	1517	Saseng thonghay: 1-2. Choy Seycin	-
Sapep, Pep.e	1517←1467	Pep.e = Sapep.e. Sin Mi. [2d edition; also 1543. 1st edition lost]	
Pak	?1517-	Pak thongsa enhay [cho-kan] = Pen.yek Pak thongsa: 1 (of 3). Choy	
		Seycin. CF 1677	4. 1
1No	⁹ 1517 ⁻	¹ Nokeltay [cho-kan] = Pen.yek ¹ Nokeltay: 1-2. Choy Seycin. CF 1670 ⁴	
¹ No-Pak	⁹ 1517-	¹ No-Pak ciplam [cahay]. Choy Seycin. [Chinese words explained.] SEE	
		Yi Pyengeug No-Pak giplam ka (Cingun tang 10(6)	- 54
Sohak-cho	1518	Pen.yek Sohak: 6, 7; 8, 9, 10. Kim Cen, Choy Swuksayng. CF 1586 .2	N.
'Ye-yak	1518	¹ Ye-ssi hyangyak enhay. Kim Ankwuk	100
Ilyun	1518	Ilyun havnesil to John kant Cr. 1820	
Pyek(.on)	1518	Pyek on-pang anhay	
Kan-Pyek	1525	Kon i Duck on many (lasks to 1.)	4
C, Cahoy	1527	Hwunmong cahoy: 1-3. Choy Seycin. Two versions in 1971 Tankwuk	
-		tay-hak.kyo edition with indexes by LKM	1
Siyong	[?] 1530	Siyong hyangak po	
llyun-cwung	1539	Ilyun hayngsil-to: cwung-kan. CF 1518; 1606, 1729	
Wuma	1541/3	Wuma-yangce yem.yek-pyeng chilyo-pang	5
Pun-on	1542	Punmun on.yek ihay-pang. Kim Ankwuk	
Sapep, Pep.e	1543	Pep.e = Sapep.e. Sin Mi. [2d (3d?) edition; Kwangmun-kak [979]	
Akeang '	?1544-	Akcang kasa	
¹ Yenghem	1550	[Pen.yek] ¹ Yenghem ¹ yakcho. Hankul transl of 1485 Hanmun text	
Unewung	1553	Uncwung kyeng [enhay] = [Pulsel taypo] Pumo uncwung kyeng	
-		[enhay]; CF 1564, 1592, ?1778-1800	
Kwuhwang	1554	Kwuhwang chwal.yo	4
-	1554	later edition of 1511 Samkang hayngsil-to: cwung-kan	1
Sek 3, 11	1562←1447	Sekpo sangcel, 2d edition.	
Unewung ₂	1564	later edition of 1553 (Uncwung kyeng); CF ?1778-1800	
Cin.en	1568	Cin.en-cip. (Choy Hyenpay 1961:244-5.) CF 1688, 1689, 1800	
Cicang	1569	Cicang kyeng enhay: 1-3. Hakco taysa	
Chiltay	1569	Chiltayman-pep: Cin.ye-seykyey, Samsin-yelay, Hwangcek-tungci	1
Kwang-Chen	1575	Kwangewu Chenca-mun. CF 1583, 1804	
¹ Yuhap	1576	Sincung ¹ Yuhap: 1-3. CF 1838 (Siebold edition)	
Kyeycho	1577	Kyeycho-simhak.in-mun	-
Palsim	1577	Palsim-swuhayng-cang	
Yawun	1577	Yawun cakyeng	li se
Kwikam	1579	Senka Kwikam enhay: 1-2. (Written 1564 in Chinese by Sesan taysa,	10
		Hankul translation by Kim Hwa toin 1579, date of printing 1610)	
Sek-Chen	1583	Sekpong Chenca-mun. CF 1575, 1804	
Sohak	1586	Sohak enhay: 1-6. CF 1517; 1744. (6 of 1586 = 9 and 10 of 1517) .1	

Tayhak	1588	Tayhak enhay
Cwung	1588	Cwungyong enhay
¹ Non	1588	¹ Non.e enhay: 1-4
Si	1588	Sikyeng enhay: 1-20
Cwuyek	1588	Cwuyek enhay: 1-9
Secen	1588	Secen enhay: 1-5
Mayng	1588	Mayngca enhay: 1-14
Hyo	1588	Hyokyeng enhay. Sonkei-kaku Bunko, Tōkyō (LKM 1972)
Si-mul	1588	Sikyeng mulmyeng enhay
Unewung3	1592	later edition of 1553 (Uncwung kyeng); CF ?1778-1800
	1606	later edition of 1511 Samkang hayngsil-to: cwung-kan
En-Kup	1608	Enhay Kwukup-pang. CF 1466
Twu-cip	1608	Twuchang cip.yo [enhay]: 1-2
Thay	1608	Thaysan cip.yo [enhay]
Twu-hem	[?] 1608+	Twuchang kyenghem pang
Nay-cwung	1611	Nayhwun: ?cwung-kan, Kyucang-kak text. CF 1475; 1656, 1736
¹ Yenpyeng	1612	¹ Yenpyeng cinam
Tonguy	1613	Tonguy pokam: 1-25
Sin-Sok	1617	Tongkwuk Sinsok Samkang hayngsil-to: hyoca 0, 00, 1-8; chwungsin
		0, 00, 1; lyel.nye 0, 00, 1-8. CF 1481, 1511; 1514, 1606, 1729
T-cwung	1632	Twusi enhay: cwung-kan: 1-25. CF 1481
Kalyey	1632	Kalyey enhay: 1-10
Hwapho	1635	Hwapho-sik enhay: 1-2. CF 1685
Kwennyem	1637	Kwennyem yolok. (LKM 1972)
Makyeng	1649-	Makyeng chocip enhay: 1-2. CF 1682
Kyeng-hwun	?1650	Kyengsey hwunmin cengum [tosel]. Myeng Kok, Choy Sekceng. repro Hankwuk kocen chongse 3
Elok-chong ₁	1652	Elok chonglam. CF. 1669. repro Tayhak-sa
Pyek-sin	1653	Pyek.on sinpang
Nay-cwung	1656	Nayhwun: cwung-kan. (? later edition of 1611) CF 1475, 1611, 1736
Kyengmin	1656	Kyengmin-phyen enhay: se, 1, 2:se
Elok	1657	Elok-hay. About Chinese
Hwang-po	1660	Kwuhwang po.yu-pang
Kyeychwuk	[?] 1660-	Kyeychwuk ilki. Includes fictional events of 1623 and earlier.
Elok-chong ₂	1669	Elok chonglam. CF. 1652. repro Tayhak-sa
¹ No-cwung	1670	
Swukcong	⁹ 1674-1720	[not extant] $\rightarrow$ 1795; CF 1517-, 1795 Sublemme other Lettern of the term sided by LCT 715-15
Sin.e	1676	Swukcong enkan. Letters of the era; cited by LCT 715a:5.
Pak-cwung		Chep.hay sin.e: 1-10. CF 1781. About Japanese
Kyeng-wun	1677	Pak thongsa enhay: cwung-kan: 1-3. CF 1517 About Chinese
Ma-cwung	1678 1682	Kyengsey cengwun. Choy Sekceng
Hwa-cwung	1685	Makyeng chocip enhay: cwung-kan: 1-2. CF 1649-
Cin.en ₂		Hwapho-sik enhay: cwung-kan: 1-2. CF 1635
	1688	Cin.en-cip: 3 vols of mantras. ¹ Nang Kyu. (Pulkyo sacen 832b.) CF 1568, 1689
Cin.en ₃	1689	Cin.en-cip. (Choy Hyenpay 1961:244-5.) CF ?1568, 1688. mantras
Yek, Yek.e	1690	Yek.e ¹ yuhay: 1-2. Sin Ihayng, Kim Kyengcwun. CF 1775. About Chinese
Cacho	1698	Sincen Cacho-pang enhay. CF 1796
Phal	1703	Phalsey-a. Later edition 1774. About Manchu
Cheng-Lo	1703	Chenge ¹ Nokeltay: 1-8. CF 1765. About Manchu

APPENDIX 8 399

400 APPEND	IX 8	A Reference Grammar of Korean
Sam wate	1707	
Sam-yek Soa	1703	Sam-yek chonghay: 1-10, Choy Hwuthayk, CF 1774, About Manchu
Yahwa	?1720- ?1720-	Soa-lon. Sin Kyeyam. Later edition 1774. About Manchu
	?1720- ?1720-	Yolo-wen yahwa-ki. Pak Twusey. (Published by Ul-yu 1949)
Tongmong Way, Waye	?1720-	Tongmong sensup samhay. Pak Seymu
Thayphyeng	?1720+	Waye 'yuhay: 1-2. English translation Medhurst 1835. About Japanese:
Paykiyen	?1723-	
Kwu-Tay	1728	Payklyen-chohay Chengkwu yengen: Tayhak pon. Chen Thayk, ed. CF 1730 later edition of 1511 Samkang hayngsil-to: cwungkan. CF 1539 Chengkwu yengen: O-ssi pon. CF. 1728
	1729	Chengkwu yengen: Tayhak pon. Chen Thayk, ed. CF 1730 later edition of 1511 Samkang hayngsil-to: cwungkan. CF 1539
Kwu-O	1730	Chengkwu yengen: O-ssi pon. CF. 1728
E-Nay	1736	[Nayhwun: cwung-kan =] Ecey Nayhwun. 1974 repro Aseya munhwa-
Linay	1750	sa. CF 1481; 1611, 1656
ⁿ Ye, ⁿ Ye-sa	1736	ⁿ Ye-sase enhay: 1-3
Mong-Lo	1741	Monge ¹ Nokeltay: 1-8. Also 1766, 1790. About Mongolian
E-So	1744	Ecey Sohak enhay: 1-6. CF 1518, 1586
Sanghwun	1745 '	ⁿ Ye-sase enhay: 1-3 Monge ¹ Nokeltay: 1-8. Also 1766, 1790. About Mongolian Ecey Sohak enhay: 1-6. CF 1518, 1586 [Ecey] Sanghwun enhay
Songkang	1747	Songkang kasa: 1-3. Ceng Chel. (Pages numbers run through book.) /1
Hwatong	1747	Hwatong cengum thongsek-wun ko
Tongmun	1748	Tongmun ¹ yuhay. Hyeng Munhang. Manchu vocabulary
Hwun-wun	[?] 1750-	Hwunmin cengum wunhay. [ ¹ Ye Am] Sin Kyengcwun [Swunmin].
Sam.wun	1751	Sam.wun senghwi
Wanglang	1753	Wanglang panhon cen
Colam	1755	Chen.uy Colam enhay: 1-5
E-Hwun	1756	Ecey Hwunse enhay
Haytong	1763	Haytong ka.yo. ¹ No Kacay, Kim Swucang
Kokum	1764	Kokum kakok
Iltong	1765	lltong cangyu-ka. Kim Inkyem
ChL-sin	1765	Chenge ¹ Nokeltay sinsek
Pak-sin	1765	Pak thongsa sinsek enhay: 1-3. CF 1517-, 1677 1
Monge	1768	Monge ¹ yuhay: 1-2. ¹ Yi Ekseng. CF 1790. Mongolian vocabulary
Sipkwu	1772	Sipkwu-salyak enhay
Sam-yek cwun	-	Sam.yek chonghay: cwung-kan. CF 1703
Yek-po	1775	Yek.e 'yuhay po. CF 1690
Han-Cheng	[?] 1775	Han-Cheng munkam: 1-15. ¹ Yi Swu. Chinese-Korean-Manchu glossary
ⁿ Yempul	1776	ⁿ Yempul pokwen-mun
Myenguy	1777	Myenguy-lok enhay: 1-3. Kim Chiin et al. CF 1778
Pangen	1778	Pangen cipsek: 1-4. Manchu, Mongolian, Japanese
Sok-Myeng	1778	Sok Myenguy-lok enhay: 1-2. CF 1777
Uncwung4,5	⁹ 1778-1800	later editions of 1553 (Uncwung kyeng); CF 1564, 1592
Mulpo	1780	Mulpo. ¹ Yi Caywi
Sin.e-cwung	1781	Chep.hay sin.e: cwung-kan: 1-12. CF 1676
Cahyul	1783	Cahyul cenchik
Pyeng-ci	1787	Pyenghak cinam [enhay]: 1-2
Tonghan	1789	Kokum seklim 8: Tonghan yek.e. ¹ Yi Uypong
Samhak	1789	Samhak yek.e. About Mongolian. (LCT 1972)
Monge-po	1790	Monge 'yuhay pophyen. CF 1768
Chep-Mong	1790	Chep.hay Monge. About Mongolian
Mu.yey	1790	Mu.yey pothong-ci enhay = Mu.yey topho thongci enhay
¹ In.e	1790	In.e taypang. Choy Kuylyeng. K version of Ringotaiho, Japanese
Muwen	1792	[Cungswu] Muwen-lok enhay: 1-3. (LCT 1973: "1791")

¹ No-cwung [P]	1795-1670	¹ Nokeltay enhay: cwung-kan [Phyengan kam.yeng]: 1-2. CF ⁷ 1517-
No-cwung [K]		Nokeltay enhay: cwung-kan [Kyucang-kak]: 1-2. CF ?1517-
Chengcang	1795	Chengcang-kwan cense
Cacho-cwung	1796	Sincen Cacho-pang enhay: cwung-kan
Olyun	1797	Olyun hayngsil-to: 1-5. CF 1859; 1884
Nap-ya	1799	[Enhay] 'Nap-yak cengchi-pang
'Yun.um	1800-	¹ Yun.um enhay
Tongen	1800-	Tongen kolyak: 1-2. Ceng Kyo
Cwu-Chen	1804	Cwuhay Chenca-mun. CF 1575, 1583
Cung-sam	1805	[Sin-kan] Cungpo Samlyak cik.hay: 1-3. (LCT 1973: "enhay")
Aen	1819	Aen kakpi: 1-3
Enmun-ci	1824	Enmun-ci. ¹ Yu Huy. repro Hankwuk kocen chongse 3
'Yu-mul	[?] 1834-	¹ Yu-ssi] Mulmyeng-ko: 1-5. (Chösen gakuhö 15-20)
Medhurst	1835	Translation of a comparative vocabulary of the Chinese, Corean, and
		Japanese languages. W.H. Medhurst ("Philo Sinensis"). Batavia.
Siebold	1838	Lui-Ho sive Vocabularium Sinense in Kôraïanum conversum. Batavia
Cheksa ₁	1839	Cheksa ¹ yun.um. (Different book with same name 1881.)
Ocwu	?1840	Ocwu yenmun cangcen sanko
Thaysang	1852	Thaysang kam.ung-phyen tosel enhay: 1-5. (LCT 1973: "1851")
Myengseng	1855	[Kwanseng ceykwun] Myengseng kyeng enhay
Olyun ₂	1859	later edition of 1797
Kosan	?1864-	Kosan yuko: 1-6. Yun Sento
Kyuhap	1869	Kyuhap chongse
Kakok	1876	Kakok wenlyu. Pak Hyokwa, An Min.yeng
Han.yang	1880	Han.yang-ka
Hancwung	?1800	Hancwung-[man]lok
Cin.en ₄	1800	later edition of 1568
Kyengsin	1880	Kyengsin-lok enhay
Samseng	1880	Samseng-hwun kyeng
Kwahwa	1880	Kwahwa consin
Cokwun	1881	Cokwunlyeng cekci
Cheksa ₂	1881	Cheksa ¹ yun.um. (Different book with same name 1839.)
E-Chek	1881	[Ecey-yu tayso minlyo kup woyin tung] Cheksa ¹ Yun.um
E-Phai	1882	Ecey-yu Phal-to sa-to kilo inmin tung ¹ Yun.um
Hwa-en		Hwaum kyeymong enhay: 1-2. ¹ Yi Unghen
Kwan-Olyun	1883+	
Camsang	1884	Kwanseng ceykwun Olyun kyeng. CF 1797
Chenswu	1886	Camsang cip.yo
Ak-kasa	1889	Chenswu kyeng enhay
Uy-lok	1893	Ak-kasa
Hwae	1893	Uy ¹ yel-pi chwung-hyo-lok
	[?] 1895	Hwae ¹ yucho
Toklip	1896	Toklip sinmun: 1-150
Nongka	[?] 1900	Nongka wellyeng-ka
Appendix 9.	Alphabetical	list of texts.

(Alphabetized by the abbreviations.)

. . .

Abbreviation	Date	Title. (Author. Notes.)
Aen	1819	Aen kakpi: 1-3
Ak-kasa	1893	Ak-kasa
Ak-kwey	1493	Ak.hak kweypem: 1-9. Seng Hyen, Pak Kon. Hankul pp 211-35 only

402 APPENI	DIX 9	A Reference Grammar of K	orea
Akcang	[?] 1544-	Akcang kasa	
Amitha	1464	Amitha kyeng enhay $=$ Dul cal Amitha langer $d$	.:
		Amitha kyeng enhay = Pul-sel Amitha kyeng enhay. Seyco. Tr tion of Sukhavativyūha Sincen Cacho-pang enhay. CE 1796	ansl
Cacho	1698	Sincen Cacho-pang enhay. CF 1796	1 [°]
Cacho-cwung	1796	Sincen Cacho-pang enhay: cwing-kan	<i>.</i>
Cahoy	1527	<ul> <li>Iton of Sukhavativyüha</li> <li>Sincen Cacho-pang enhay. CF 1796</li> <li>Sincen Cacho-pang enhay: cwung-kan</li> <li>Hwunmong cahoy: 1-3. Choy Seycin. Two versions in 1971 Tan tay-hak.kyo edition indexed by LKM</li> <li>Cahyul cenchik</li> <li>Camsang cip.yo</li> <li>Chenge ¹Nokeltay sinsek</li> <li>Cheksa ¹yun.um. (Different book with same name 1881.)</li> <li>Cheksa ¹yun.um. (Different book with same name 1839.)</li> <li>Chengkwu yengen: O-ssi pon. CF. 1728</li> <li>Chengcang-kwan cense</li> <li>Chengkwu yengen: O-ssi pon. CF. 1728</li> <li>Chengkwu yengen: O-ssi pon. CF. 1728</li> <li>Chengkwu yengen: Tayhak pon. Chen Thayk, ed. CF 1730</li> <li>Chenswu kyeng enhay</li> <li>Chep.hay Monge. About Mongolian</li> <li>Chiltayman-pep: Cin.ye-seykyey, Samsin-yelay. Hwangcek-tungci</li> </ul>	kwu
Cahyul	1783	Cobyel constitution indexed by LKM	-
Camsang	1886	Camsang cin w	
ChL-sin	1765	Change INokeltay sinsak	
Cheksa ₁	1839	Cheksa ¹ yun um (Different hock with an analysis)	
Cheksa ₂	1881	Cheksa ¹ vin um (Different book with same name 1881.)	Ą
Chengkwu	1730	Chengkwij vergen: Orsi non Cr. 1729	
Chengcang	1795	Chengcang-kwan canca	;
Cheng-Lo	1703	Chenge Nokeltay: 1-8 CG 1765 About March	1
Cheng-O	1730	Chengkwu vengen: O-ssi pon Cr. 1709	
Cheng-tay	1728	Chengkwu yengen: Tauhak non Chan Thauha i Garana	:2
Chenswu	1889	Chenswu kyeng enhay	- )
Chep-Mong	1790	Chep.hay Monge. About Mongolian	-)
Chiltay	1569	Chiltayman-pep: Cin.ye-seykyey, Samsin-yelay, Hwangcek-tungci	. 1
Cicang	1569	Cicang kyeng enhay: 1-3. Hakco taysa	4
Cin.en	1568	Cin.en-cip. (Choy Hyenpay 1961:244-5.) CF 1688, 1689, 1800	)
Cin.en ₂	1688	Cin.en-cip: 3 vols. ¹ Nang Kyu. (Pulkyo sacen 832b.) CF 1568, 168	. ·A
Cin.en ₃	1689	Cin.en-cip. (Choy Hyenpay 1961:244-5.) CF 1568, 168	•
Cin.en ₄	1800	later edition of 1568	1
Cokwun	1881	Cokwuniyeng cekci	÷l
Colam	1755	Chen.uy Colam enhay: 1-5	Н
Cung-sam	1805	[Sin-kan] Cungpo Samlyak cik.hay: 1-3. (LCT 1973: "enhay")	C::)
Cwu-Chen	1804	Cwuhay Chenca-mun. CF 1575, 1583	X
Cwung(yong)	1588	Cwungyong enhay	4
Cwuyek	1588	Cwuyek enhay: 1-9	÷
E-Chek	1881	[Ecey-yu tayso minlyo kup woyin tung] Cheksa 'Yun.um	
Elok	1657	Elok-hay. About Chinese	
Elok-chong	1652	Elok chonglam. CF 1669. repro Tayhak-sa	-
Elok-chong ₂	1669	Elok chongiam. CF 1652. repro Tayhak-sa	I
E-Hwun	1756	Ecey Hwunse enhay	-1
E-Nay	1736	[Nayhwun: cwung-kan =] Ecey Nayhwun. 1974 repro Aseva munh	wa-
E-Phal	1882	sa. CF 1481; 1611, 1656 Feey-yu Phaleto sa ta kila inmin tana ly	9
E-So	1744	Ecey-yu Phal-to sa-to kilo inmin tung ¹ Yun.um	£
En-Kup	1608	Ecey Sohak enhay: 1-6. CF 1518, 1586 Enhay Kwukup-pang. CF 1466	
Enmun-ci	1824	Ennun di IV. Hun and H. H. H. H.	
H, H-haylyey	.027	Enmun-ci. ¹ Yu Huy, repro Hankwuk kocen chongse 3 SEE Hwun	
H-en		SEE Hwun-en	•
H-wun			,
	⁹ 1775	SEE Hwun-wun Han Chang musikana 1.15, h5, g	
	°1800	Han-Cheng munkam: 1-15. 'Yi Swu. Chinese-Korean-Manchu glossa	iry
Han.yang	1880	Hancwung-[man]lok	:
laytong	1763	Han.yang-ka Haytong ka.yo. ¹ No Kacay, Kim Swucang	
	1100	DAVIDUS KA VO 'NO Kacay Kim Sumoana	

Hong	1455+	Hongmu cengwun sek.hwun: 1-16
Hwa-cwung	1685	Hwapho-sik enhay: cwung-kan: 1-2. CF 1635
Hwae	?1895	Hwae ¹ yucho
Hwa-en	1883+	Hwaum kyeymong enhay: 1-2. ¹ Yi Unghen
Hwang-po	1660	Kwuhwang po.yu-pang (also: Kwu-po)
Hwapho	1635	Hwapho-sik enhay: 1-2. CF 1685
Hwatong	1747	Hwatong cengum thongsek-wun ko
Hwun	1446	Hwunmin cengum haylyey. Seycong, Ceng Inci
Hwun-en	1451	Hwunmin cengum enhay. Later edition ?1750-
Hwunmong		SEE Cahoy
Hwun-wun	[?] 1750-	Hwunmin cengum wunhay. [ ¹ Ye Am] Sin Kyengcwun [Swunmin]. CF 1451
Hyang-kup	1250	Hyangyak kwukup-pang
Hyo	1588	Hyokyeng enhay. Sonkei-kaku Bunko, Tökyö (LKM 1972)
llopha	1492	llopha (= Irofa = Iroha). Hankul pronunciation of Japanese syllabary; LKM repro 1965 Tose 8: - (Ul-yu munhwa sa)
Iltong	1765	lltong cangyu-ka. Kim Inkyem
Ilyun	1518	Ilyun hayngsil-to [cho-kan]. CF 1539
Ilyun-cwung	1539	Ilyun hayngsil-to: cwung-kan. CF 1518; 1606, 1729
'In.e	1790	In.e taypang. Choy Kuylyeng, Korean version of Japanese Ringotaiho
Kakok	1876	Kakok wenlyu. Pak Hyokwa, An Min.yeng
Kalyey	1632	Kalyey enhay: 1-10
Kan-Pyek	1525	Kan.i Pyek.on-pang. (lacks tone marks) CF 1518
Kok	1449	Wel.in chenkang ci kok: songs 1-194. Seycong
Kokum	1764	Kokum kakok
Kosan	[?] 1864-	Kosan yuko: 1-6. Yun Sento
Kumkang	1464	Kumkang [pan.ya phalamil] kyeng [enhay]. Han Kyeyhuy et al.
Kum-sam	1482	Kumkang kyeng samka-hay: 2-5. Han Kyehuy, 'No Sacin
Kup	1466	Kwukup-pang enhay: 1-2. CF 1608
Kup-kan	1489	Kwukup kan.i-pang: 1, 3, 6 (of 8)
Kwahwa	1880	Kwahwa consin
Kwan	1485	Kwan.um kyeng enhay = Pulceng-sim talani-kyeng enhay: 1-3
Kwan-Olyun	1884	Kwanseng ceykwun Olyun kyeng. CF 1797
Kwan-yek	1400+	Cosen-kwan yek.e. repro Hankwuk kocen chongse 3
Kwang-Chen	1575	Kwangcwu Chenca-mun. CF 1583, 1804
Kwenkong	1496	Cin.en kwenkong = Kongyang sisik-mun (= Sisik kongyang-mun) enhay = Sisik kwenkong enhay = Pem-um kyeng
Kwennyem	1637	Kwennyem yolok. (LKM 1972)
Kwikam	1579	Senka Kwikam enhay: 1-2. (Written 1564 in Chinese by Sesan taysa, Hankul transl by Kim Hwa toin published 1579, printing date 1610)
Kwuhwang	1554	Kwuhwang chwal.yo
Kwu-po	1660	Kwuhwang po.yu-pang (also: Hwang-po)
Cheng-Tay	1728	Chengkwu yengen: Tayhak pon. Chen Thayk, ed. CF 1730
Kyeng-hwun	[?] 1650	Kyengsey hwunmin cengum [tosel]. Myeng Kok, Choy Sekceng. repro Hankwuk kocen chongse 3
Kyeng-wun	1678	Kyengsey cengwun. Choy Sekceng
Kyengmin	1656	Kyengmin-phyen enhay: se, 1, 2:se
Kyengsin	1880	Kyengsin-lok enhay
- Bound	1000	
Kyeycho	1577	Kyeycho-simhak.in-mun

404	APPENDIX	9
-----	----------	---

404 APPENDI		
404 APPENDI	IX 9	A Reference Grammar of Korean
Kyeychwuk	?1660-	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Kyeylim	1103	Kyeylim ¹ yusa. Son Mok = Sūn Mù. repro Hankwuk kocen chongse 3
Kyunye	1075	Kyunye cen
Kyuhap	1869	Kyuhap chongse
L		$\rightarrow {}^{1}N_{\cdots}, \rightarrow {}^{1}Y_{\cdots}, \rightarrow {}^{1}I_{\cdots}$
Ma, Makyeng	1649-	Makyeng chocip enhay: 1-2. CF 1682
Ma-cwung	1682	Makyeng chocip enhay: cwung-kan: 1-2. CF 1649-
Mayng	1588	Mayngca enhay: 1-14
Medhurst	1835	Translation of a comparative vocabulary of the Chinese, Corean, and Japanese languages. W.H. Medhurst ("Philo Sinensis"). Batavia. Cr ?1720 Waye 'yuhay
Mok	1466	Mok.wuca-swusim-kyel [cho-kan]. Sin Mi. CF 1500
Mok-cwung	1500	Mok.wuca-swusim-kyel: cwung-kan. CF 1466
Mong	?1468-	Mongsan hwasang pep.e ¹ yaklok enhay. Sin Mi. LKM 1972: 1472
Monge	1768	Monge lyuhay: 1-2. ¹ Yi Ekseng. CF 1790. Mongolian vocabulary
Monge-po	1790	Monge ¹ yuhay pophyen. CF 1768
Monge-Lo	1741	Monge Nokeltay: 1-8. Also 1766, 1790. About Mongolian
Mulpo	1780	Mulpo, ¹ Yi Caywi
Muwen	1790	[Cungswu] Muwen-lok enhay: 1-3. (LCT 1973: "1791")
Mu.yey	1792	Mu.yey pothong-ci enhay = Mu.yey topho thongci enhay $\cdots$
Myengseng	1855	[Kwanseng ceykwun] Myengseng kyeng enhay
Myenguy	1777	Myenguy-lok enhay: 1-3. Kim Chiin et al. CF 1778
Ny-		→ ⁿ Y
Nam	1482	[Yengka-taysa cungto-ka] Nammyeng-chen [sensa] kyeysong enhay: 1-2. Seycong, Seyco
'Nap-yak	1799	[Enhay] ¹ Nap-yak cengchi-pang
Nay	1475	Nayhwun: 1, 2:1, 2:2, 3. Nagoya (Ōsa-bunko) text 1573; Kyucang-kak text 1611. CF 1656, 1736.
Nay-cwung	1656	Nayhwun: cwung-kan. (? later edition of 1611) CF 1475, 1611, 1736
Nay-cwung ₀	1611	Nayhwun: ?cwung-kan, Kyucang-kak text. CF 1475; 1656, 1736
¹ No	?1517-	¹ Nokeltay [cho-kan] = Pen.yek ¹ Nokeltay: 1-2 [unavailable to LCT]. Choy Seycin. CF 1670
¹ No-cwung	1795	¹ Nokeltay enhay: cwung-kan: 1-2 [= LCT "No"]. CF ?1517 Two versions: P = Phyengan kam.yeng and K = Kyucang-kak [in which the language looks newer]
¹ Non	1588	¹ Non.e enhay: 1-4
Nongka	?1900-	Nongka wellyeng-ka
'No-Pak	?1517-	¹ No-Pak ciplam [cahay]. Choy Seycin. [Chinese words explained.] See ¹ Yi Pyengcwu, ¹ No-Pak ciplam ko (Cinswu-tang 1966)
¹ Nung	1462	¹ Nungem kyeng enhay: 1-10. Seyco. Translation of Surangama sūtra
Ocwu	?1840	Ocwu yenmun cangcen sanko
Olyun	1797	Olyun hayngsil-to: 1-5. CF 1884
Otay	1485	Otay-cin.en (with Hanmun text of ¹ Yenghem ¹ yakcho, CF 1550). Later editions 1536, 1550. CF 1568 Cin-en-cip
Pak	[?] 1517-	Pak thongsa enhay [cho-kan] = Pen.yek Pak thongsa: 1 (of 3). Choy Seycin. CF 1677
Pak-cwung	1677	Pak thongsa enhay: cwung-kan: 1-3. CF 1517 About Chinese
Pak-sin	1765	Pak thongsa sinsek enhay: 1-3. CF 1517-, 1677
Palsim	1577	Palsim-swuhayng-cang
Pangen	1778	Pangen cipsek: 1-4. Manchu, Mongolian, Japanese

Payklyen	?1723-	Payklyen-chohay
Pep	1463	Pep-hwa = Myopep ¹ yenhwa-kyeng enhay: 1-7. Yun Salo, Hwang
· -r		Swusin, et al. Translation of Saddharma pundarika sūtra
Pep.e = Sapep	1467→1517	Pep.e = Sapep.e. Sin mi. Also 1543
Phal	1703	Phalsey-a. Later edition 1774. About Manchu
Pokwen		SEE ⁿ Yempul
Pun-on	1542	Punmun on.yek ihay-pang. Kim Ankwuk
Pyek(.on)	1518	Pyek.on-pang enhay. CF 1525
Pyek-sin	1653	Pyek.on sinpang
Pyeng-ci	1787	Pyenghak cinam [enhay]: 1-2
Sek	1447	Sekpo sangcel: 6, 9, 13, 19; 23, 24. Swuyang > Seyco
	→1562	(2d edition): 3, 11
Saseng	1517	Saseng thonghay: 1-2. Choy Seycin
Saki	1145	Samkwuk saki. Kim Pusik.
Sam-cwung	1511	Samkang hayngsil-to: cwung-kan. CF 1481; 1514; 1554, 1606, 1729
Samhak	1789	Samhak yek.e. About Mongolian. (LCT 1972)
Samkang	1481	Samkang hayngsil-to: 1-3. CF 1511, 1514, 1617
Samkwuk		SEE Saki, Yusa
Samseng	1880	Samseng-hwun kyeng
Sam.wun	1751	Sam.wun senghwi
Sam-yek	1703	Sam-yek chonghay: 1-10. Choy Hwuthayk. CF 1774. About Manchu
Sam-yek cwung		Sam.yek chonghay: cwung-kan. CF 1703
Sanghwun	1745	[Ecey] Sanghwun enhay
Sangwen	1464	Otay-san Sangwen-sa chwungchang kwensen-mun = Sangwen-chep = Taysan echep
Sapep, Pep.e	1467→1517	Pep.e = Sapep.e. Sin Mi. [2d edition; also 1543. 1st edition lost]
Saseng	1517	Saseng thonghay: 1-2. Choy Seycin
Secen	1588	Secen enhay: 1-5
Sek	1447	Sekpo sangcel: 6, 9, 13, 19; 23, 24. Swuyang (> Seyco)
<b>a</b>	1447-+1562	(2d edition): 3, 11
Sek-Chen	1583	Sekpong Chenca-mun. CF 1575, 1804
Si	1588	Sikyeng enhay: 1-20
Si-mul	1588	Sikyeng mulmyeng enhay
Siebold	1838	Lui-Ho sive Vocabularium Sinense in Kôraïanum conversum. Batavia. CF 1576 ¹ Yuhap
Sim	1464	[Pan.ya paramilta] Simkyeng enhay. Han Kyeyhuy et al. Translation of Prajna paramita hrdaya sūtra
Sin.e	1676	Chep.hay sin.e: 1-10. CF 1781. About Japanese
Sin.e-cwung	1781	Chep.hay sin.e: cwung-kan: 1-12. CF 1676
Sin-Sok	1617	Tongkwuk Sinsok Samkang hayngsil-to: hyoca 0, 00, 1-8; chwungsin 0, 00, 1; lyel.nye 0, 00, 1-8. CF 1481, 1511; 1514, 1606, 1729
Sipkwy	1772	Sipkwu-salyak enhay
Siyong	[?] 1530	Siyong hyangak po
Soa	°1720-	Soa-lon. Sin Kyeyam. Later edition 1774. About Manchu
Sohak-cho	1518	Pen.yek Sohak (6, 7; 8, 9, 10). Kim Cen, Choy Swuksayng. CF 1586
Sohak	1586	Sohak enhay: 1-6. CF 1518; 1744. (6 of $1586 = 9$ and 10 of $1518$ )
Sok-Myeng	1778	Sok Myenguy-lok enhay: 1-2. CF 1777
Sok-Sam	1514	Sok Samkang hayngsil-to. CF 1481, 1511; 1554, 1606, 1729
Songkang	1747	Songkang kasa: 1-3. Ceng Chel. (Page numbers run through book.)
Swukcong	?1674-1729	Swukcong enkan. Letters of the era; cited by LCT 715a:5

406 APPENDIX	9	A Reference Grammar of K	oreain
T-cwung	1632	Twusi enhay: cwung-kan: 1-25. CF 1481	
Tayhak	1588	Tayhak enhay	1 (1) 
Taymyeng	1395	Taymyeng-lyul cik.hay. [ ¹ Itwu]	
Thaysan	1608	Thaysan cip.yo [enhay]	.1
Thayphyeng	?1720+	Thayphyeng kwangki enhay: 1, 3-5. (Should be dated earlier?)	, 1 , 1 , 1 , 1 , 1 , 1 , 1 , 1 , 1 , 1
Thaysang	1852	Thaysang kam.ung-phyen tosel enhay: 1-5. (LCT 1973: "1851")	90 
Toklip	1896	Toklip sinmun: 1-150	
Tongen	1800-	Tongen kolyak: 1-2. Ceng Kyo	
Tonghan	1789	Kokum seklim 8: Tonghan yek.e. ¹ Yi Uypong	1
Tongkwuk, TC		Tongkwuk cengwun: 1-6. Choy Hang et al. [compiled 1447]	
	?1720-	Tongmong sensup samhay. Pak Seymu	્યું છે. આ ગામ
•	1748	Tongmun ¹ yuhay. Hyeng Munhang. Manchu vocabulary	
• •	1613	Tonguy pokam: 1-25	3. 强
•	1608	Twuchang cip.yo [enhay]: 1-2	2.1
·	1608 +	Twuchang kyenghem pang	.2 -
Twusi	1481	Twusi enhay [cho-kan]: 5-10; 11; 12-13; 15-25. Co Wi, Uy	Chim. 🐺
		Translation of poems of Duru. Cwung-kan (1-25) 1632	
	1632	Twusi enhay: cwung-kan: 1-25, CF 1481	520
	1553	Uncwung kyeng [enhay] = [Pulsel taypo] Pumo uncwung kyeng	2 📲
	1564	Uncwung kyeng [enhay] = [Pulsel taypo] Pumo uncwung kyeng	- L2 🛱
	1592	Uncwung kyeng [enhay] = [Pulsel taypo] Pumo uncwung kyeng	乙羅
	1778-1800	Uncwung kyeng [enhay] = [Pulsel taypo] Pumo uncwung kyeng	.2 🚟
•	1893	Uy ¹ yel-pi chwung-hyo-lok	.2.3
	1753	Wanglang panhon cen	.2
	1720-	Waye ¹ yuhay: 1-2. English translation Medhurst 1835. About Japa	inese 🕍
	1459	Wel.in sekpo: 1, 2, 7-8, 9-10, 13-14, 17-18, 21, 23; 11-12 found	1987 📰
	1431	Hyangyak chaychwu wellyeng	1262
wen	1465	Wenkak kyeng enhay: 1-12. Sin Mi, 'Nonyeng, and Han Kye	yhu <b>y</b> . 🦉
Wuma	164117	Translation of Mahā-vaipulya pūrņa-buddha sūtra prasannārtha	sütru 🚆
	1541/3 1720-	Wuma-yangce yem.yek-pyeng chilyo-pang	-44
		Yolo-wen yahwa-ki. Pak Twusey. (Published by Ul-yu 1949)	
	1415	Yangcam kyenghem chwal.yo. [ ¹ Itwu]	2.2
	1577 1 <b>7</b> 36	Yawun sakyeng	. S
•	1690	ⁿ Ye-sase enhay: 1-3	
	1090	Yek.e ¹ yuhay: 1-2. Sin Ihayng, Kim Kyengcwun. CF 1775	292 (192
	1776	Yek.e ¹ yuhay po. CF 1690	2 🚎
	1463/4	ⁿ Yempul pokwen-mun	
	1403/4 1550	[Sencong] Yengka-cip enhay: 1-2. Sin Mi et al.	,
· · · · ·	1550	[Pen.yek] ¹ Yenghem ¹ yakcho. Hankul translation of 1485 Hanmun	text
	1512	Yenpyeng cinam	
	1318	¹ Ye-ssi hyangyak enhay. Kim Ankwuk	
10115	L++J	Yongpi echen ka: 1-10, songs 1-125. Kwen Cey, Ceng Inci, A	n Ci; 🛒
'Yuhap j	1576	notes by Seng Sammon, Pak Pangnyen, ¹ Yi Kay	
1 Yuk = 1 Yukco 1	1370	[Sincung] ¹ Yuhap: 1-3. CF 1838 (Siebold edition)	
	1490 1834-	¹ Yukco [taysa] pep po-tan kyeng enhay: 1-3	
1	1834*	[ ¹ Yu-ssi] Mulmyeng-ko: 1-5. (Chōsen gakuhō 15-20)	
	1800	¹ Yun.um enhay	· ', 🚎
1454 1	203	Samkwuk yusa. Il.yen	

#### Bibliography.

- An Pyenghuy. 1957a. "Cwung-kan <u>Twu-si enhay</u> ey natha-nan [t] kwukayum-hwa ey tay-ha.ye". LHS festschrift 329-42.
- . 1957b. "Cwungsey kwuk.e uy puceng-e 'ani' ey tay ha.ye". Kwuk.e kwuk.mun hak 20:628-34.
- . 1968. "Cwungsey kwuk.e uy sok-kyek emi '-s' ey tay ha.ye". LSN festschrift 337-45.
- . 1971. "Hankwuk-e palqtal-sa 2: munqpep-sa". Hankwuk munhwa-sa taykyey 5:167-261.
- _____. 1977. Cwungsey kwuk.e kwukyel uy yenkwu. Ilqci-sa.
- An Sangchel [Ahn, Sang-Cheol]. 1985. The interplay of phonology and morphology in Korean. University of Illinois dissertation.
- Aoyama Hideo. 1972. "Gendai Chösen-go no gisei-go". Chösen gakuhö 49:1-24.
- . 1974. "Chōsen-go no hasei-gitaigo shiko". Chōsen gakuhō 72:1-82 [horizontal].
- Azbuka dlya koreytsev. 1902. Kazan: Pravoslavnoe Missionerskoe Obshchestvo.
- Cang Cangmyen. 1959. "Cosen-e chelqcaq-pep ey se sai-phyo sa.yong ul ceyhan halq tey tay-ha.ye". Cosen emun 5:55-67.
- Cang Kyenghuy. 1985. Hyentay kwuk.e uy yangthay pemcwu yenkwu. Seoul: Thap chwulphan-sa.
- Cang Sekcin [Chang, Suk-Jin]. 1973. A generative study of discourse: pragmatic aspects of Korean with reference to English. LR 9:2, suppl.
- Cen Cayho. 1961. "Hankwuk camo myengching ko", Kwuk.e-kwuk.mun-hak 24:89-101.
- Cen Cenglyey [Chun, Jung-Rae]. 1990. "Cwungsey kwuk.e uycon myengsa kwumun ey tay han ilkochal". En.e-hak 12:147-160 (English summary 161).
- Ceng Insung. 1960. [Uymun haysel] Hankul kanghwa. Seoul: Sinkwu munhwa-sa.
- Ceng Yenchan [Jeong, Yeon-chan]. 1976. Kwuk.e sengco ey kwan han yenkwu. Seoul: Ilqco-kak.
- Choy Hak.kun. 1978. Hankwuk pangen sacen. Seoul: Hyenmun-sa.
- Thoy Iceng. 1960. "Pal.um ey se cwuuy hal myech kaci". Mkk 1960:9:14-5.
- Choy Myengok. 1979. "Tonghay-an pangen uy umwun-lon cek yenkwu Kyeng-Puk Yengtuk-kwun ⁿYenghay-myen echon ul cwungsim ulo". Pangen 2:1-34.
- Choy Sungca [Choi, Seungja]. 1985. "Explanations of negation in Korean". HSIKL 1:124-34.
- Choy Tongcwu [Choi, Dong-Ju]. 1988. 15-seyki kwuk.e uy an mayc.um-ssi '-te-' ey kwan han yenkwu. M.A. thesis, Seoul National University.
- Choy Yengsek [Choi, Young-Seok]. 1988. "S' deletion vs. raising: evidence from Korean". LR 24:169-93.
- CM = Cosen-e munqpep. Phyengyang: Kwahak-wen en.e munhak yenkwu-so. 2 volumes: 1. Eum-lon hyengthay-lon (1960, repr. Tōkyō 1961); 2. Muncang-lon (1963, repr. Tōkyō 1963)
- Co Miceng [Jo, Mi-Jeung]. 1976. "The retrospective suffix and speech level of narration in Korean". Ungyong en.e-hak [Applied Linguistics] 8:1.57-80.
- Cook, Eung-Do = Kwuk Ungto
- Cosen mal sacen [= NKd]. 6 volumes, 1960-2. Phyengyang: (Cosen mincwu-cwuuy inmin konghwakwuk kwahak-wen) En.e munhak yenkwu-so. Repr. in 2 volumes, Tōkyō 1962-3: Hak.wu sepang.
- Cosen-e so-sacen = Cosen-e mich Cosen munhak yenkwu-so. 1956. Cosen-e so-sacen. Phyengyang.
- Cwu Sikyeng. 1910. Kwuk.e munqpep. Kyengseng [Seoul]: Pak.mun sekwan.
- Dupont 1965 = Dupont, René; Millot, Joseph. Grammaire Coréene. Seoul: Thap chwulphan-sa.
- En.e-hak ¹nonmun-cip 6. 1985. Phyengyang: Kwahak payk.hwa sacen chwulphan-sa.
- Figulla, H.H. 1935. "Prolegomena zu einer grammatik der koreanischen sprache". Berlin-Universität Mitteilung des Seminars für Orientalische Sprachen 38:101-21.
- Fündling, Dirk. 1985. Koreanische onomatopöie: ein beitrag zu struktur und semantik der lautmalerei. Seoul: Thap chwulphan-sa.
- Gale, J.S. 1894. Korean grammatical forms. Seoul: Trilingual Press.
- ____. 1897. A Korean-English dictionary. Yokohama: Kelly and Walsh.
- ____ 1916. Korean grammatical forms: revised edition. Seoul: The Korean Religious Tract Society.

:07

- Gerdts, Donna B. 1985. "Surface case and grammatical relations in Korean: the evidence from quantifier float". HSIKL 1:48-61.
- Hamkyeng dictionary = Kim Thaykyun 1986
- Han Senhuy. 1985. "Puceng-mun ey tay-han yenkwu". En.e-hak 'nonmun cip 6:216-52 (Phyengyang).
- Hattori Shirō et al. (Kim Tongcwung [Dongjun Kim], Umeda Hiroyuki, Watanabe Kil.yong [Kilyong Kim Watanabe]). 1981. "Gendai Souru-hōgen ni oite okori-tsutsu aru boin no tsūji-teki henka". Gengo no kagaku 8.11-56.
- He Wung [Huh, Woong]; [undated] = He Wung 1975.
- . 1955. 'Yongpi echen ka. Seoul: Cengum-sa.
- . 1958. Kwuk.e umwun-lon. Seoul: Cengum-sa.
- ____. 1964. "Seki 15-seyki kwuk.e uy sa.yek phitong uy cepsa". Tonga Munhwa 2:127-66.
- . 1975. Wuli yeys mal pon: 15-seyki kwuk.e hyengthay-lon. Seoul: Saym munhwa-sa.
- ____. 1971. [Kayko sinphan] Kwuk.e umwun-hak. Seoul: Cengum-sa.
- . 1987. Kwuk.e ttay-maykimq pep uy pyenchan sa. Seoul: Saym munhwa-sa.
- . 1989. 16-seyki wuli yeys mal pon. Seoul: Saym munhwa-sa.
- He Wung; 'Yi Kangco. 1962. [Cwuhay] Wel.in-chenkang ci kok. Seoul: Sinkwu munhwa-sa.
- Hong Kimun. 1947. Cosen munqpep yenkwu. Seoul: Sewul sinmun sa.
- Hong Yunphyo. 1975. "Cwuq-kyek emi '-ka' ey tay ha.ye". En.e-hak 3:65-92.
- Horne, E.C. 1950-1. Introduction to spoken Korean. 2 volumes. New Haven: IFEL.
- Howell, R.W. 1965. "Linguistic status markers in Korean". Kroeber Anthropological Society Papers 33:91-7.
- HSIKL = Harvard Studies in Korean Linguistics: 1 (1985), 2 (1987), 3 (1989).
- Hyen Phyenghyo. 1961. Ceycwu pangen yenkwu. Seoul: Cengkwu-sa.
- I SEE 'Yi
- Imbault-Huart, M.C. 1889. Manuel de la langue coréenne parlée. Paris: Imprimerie Nationale.
- Im Hopin; Hong Kyengpho; Cang Swuk.in. 1987. Oykwuk-in ul wi han Hankwuk-e munqpep. Seoul Yensey tay-hak.kyo chwulphan-pu.
- Kang Cenghuy. 1988. Ceycwu pangen yenkwu. Hannam Tay-hak kyo.
- Kang Henkyu. 1988. Hankwuk-e ewen yenkwu sa. Seoul: Cip.mun-tang.
- Katsuki Hatsumi. 1986. "Chösen-go ni okeru meishi tensei gobi 'gi' [- ki] no shutsugen ni tsuite" [Kyöto-daigaku] Gengo-gaku kenkyü [Linguistic Research] 5:41-66.
- KBC = Korean Basic Course = Pak Pongnam 1961
- KEd = A Korean-English dictionary = Martin; Lee; Chang 1967
- Khlynovskiy. 1904. Russko-Yaponsko-Koreyskiy voenniy perevodchik, 2d ed. Irkutsk.
- Khun sacen = Hankul Hak.hoy. 1947-5. 6 vols. Seoul: Ul-yu munhwa-sa.
- Kim Cinswu. 1987. "-ko', '-(u)mye', '-(u)myense' uy thongsa-uymi uy sangkwanq-seng". Kwuk.ehak 16:621-45.
- Kim Chakyun. 1979. "Phyengchuk-pep kwa aykseynthu punsek-pep". En.e-hak 4:29-56.
- Kim Cin.wu [Kim, Chin-W.]. To Swuhuy [Toh, Soo-Hee]. 1980. "Rule reordering in Middle Korean phonology". LR 16.75-86 (1980).
- Kim Hyengkyu. 1954. "Cwuq-kyek tho 'ka' ey tay-han soko. Choy Hyenpay festschrift 93-107. Seoul: Sasang-kyey sa.
  - . 1960. "Kyengyeng-sa wa 'ka' cwuq-kyek tho muncey". Hankul 126:7-18.
- . 1962. "'Ka' cwuq-kyek tho ey tay han kochal". Kwuk.e-sa yenkwu 199-211. Seoul: Ilqco-kak.
- Kim Hyenglyong. 1965. "Wuli mal munhwa-e uy pat.chim ey tay-han yenkwu". En.e-hak ¹nonmun cip 6:20-78. Phyengyang: Kwahak payk.hwa sacen chwulphan-sa.
- Kim Kil.yong = Watanabe Kim Kil.yong
- Kim Minswu [Kim, Min-Soo]. 1961. Say cacen. Seoul: Tonga chwulphan-sa.
- . 1985. Puk-Han uy kwuk.e yenkwu. Seoul: Kolye tay-hak.kyo chwulphan-pu
- . 1971. Kwuk.e munqpep-lon. Seoul: Ilqco-kak.
- Kim Minswu; Hong Wungsen. 1968. Conghap kwuk.e sacen. Seoul: Emun-kak.

Kim Panghan. 1957. "Kwuk.e cwuq-kyek cep.mi-sa 'i' ko". Seoul University Theses 5.67-108.

1965. "Kwuk.e cwuq-kyek emi 'i' ko caylon". Hakswul-wen ¹nonmun cip 5:32-61, English summary 61.

Kim Payklyen. 1960. [on multiple adjuncts; ? Mkk 1960:1 or 2]

Kim Pyengcey. 1980. Cosen-e pangen sacen. Phyengyang: Kwahak payk kwa sacen chwulphan-sa.

Kim Pyengha I = Kim Pyengha; Hwang Yuncwun. 1954. Cosen-e kyokwa-se, cey-il phyen: eum-lon kwa hyengthay-lon. Moskva. [Grammatika koreyskogo yazyka 1: morfologiya.]

Kim Pyengha 2 = Kim Pyengha 1955. Cosen-e munqpep, ha-phyen: muncang-lon. Moskva, 1955. [Grammatika koreyskogo yazyka 2: sintaksis.]

Kim Sepcey. 1957. [Myengmun] Sin okphyen. Seoul: Myengmun-tang.

Kim Sungkon. 1971. "Tho-ssi ' "by' uy palqtal ul salphim: thuk hi ku kyeypo uy mosayk ul wi ha.ye". Hankul Hak.hoy 50-tol kinyem inonmun cip 155-84.

1978. Hankwuk-e cosa uy thongsi-cek yenkwu. Seoul: Taycey-kak.

Kim Thaykyun. 1986. Ham-Puk pangen sacen. Seoul: Kyengki Tay-hak kyo chwulphan-pu.

Kim Tongsik [Kim, Dong-sik]. 1981. "Puceng ani 'n puceng", En.e 6:2:99-116.

Kim Wancin. 1970. "Muncep sok uy 'wa' wa kwucep sok uy 'wa'". LR 6:2.1-16.

1973. "Kwuk.e ehwi mamyel uy yenkwu". Cintan hakpo 35:35-59, English summary 169-70.

1975. "Um.wun-lon cek yuin ey uy han hyengthay-so cungka ey tay ha.ye". Kwuk.e-hak 3.

. 1980. Hyangka haytok-pep yenkwu. Sewul tay-hak.kyo chwulphan-pu.

Kim Yengewu [Kim, Young-Joo]. 1985. "Semantic conditions for the occurrence of sentential nominalizers Um and Ki". HSIKL 1:168-77.

____. 1989. "Inalienable possession as a semantic relationship underlying predication: the case of multiple-accusative constructions". HSIKL 3:445-68.

Kim Yengpay. 1984. Phyengan pangen yenkwu. Seoul: Tongkwuk tay-hak kyo.

Kim Yengsek [Kim, Young-Seok]. 1985. Aspects of Korean morphology. Pan Korea Book Corp.

Kim Yongkwu. 1986. Cosen-e ilon munqpep: muncang-lon. Phyengyang: Kwahak payk.hwa sacen - . . ÷ chwulphan-sa.

Kim-Renaud Young-Key [Kim Yengki]. 1986. Studies in Korean linguistics. Seoul: Hanshin.

King, J.R.P. 1987. "An introduction to Soviet Korean". LR 23:3.233-74.

_____. 1988a. "History of reported speech in Korean". Paper read at LSA annual meeting. ______. 1988b. "The Korean dialect materials in Matveev's 1900 *Reference Book to the city of* Vladivostok," LR 29:281-329.

_. 1989. "A 1902 Cyrillic-script rendition of "Red Riding Hood" in North Hamkyeng dialect". HSIKL 3:39-48.

___. 1991a. Russian Sources on Korean Dialects. Harvard University dissertation.

___. 1991b. "Dialect elements in Soviet Korean publications from the 1920s". Chicago: Seventh Conference on the Non-Slavic Languages of the Soviet Union.

.[?]1991c. "Towards a history of transitivity in Korean". Proceedings of the Conference on the Theory and Practice of Historical Linguistics, U of Chicago Special Publications in Linguistics 2.

.²1991d. "A Soviet Korean grammar from 1930". Hankwuk mal kyoyuk 3:1-18.

KM = Korean Morphophonemics = Martin 1954

Ko Sinswuk, 1987. Cosen-e 'ilon munqpep: phumsa-lon. Phyengyang: Kwahak payk.hwa sacen chwulphan-sa.

Ko Yengkun. 1981. Cwungsey kwuk.e uy sisang kwa seq-pep. Seoul: Thap chwulphan-sa.

. 1987. Phyocwun cwungsey kwuk.e munqpep-lon. Seoul: Thap chwulphan-sa.

Kono Rokuro. 1950. "On the intensive stem of middle Korean". Gengo kenkyū 16:116-25; reprinted in 1959 Kono Rokuro chosaku-shu 1:499-507.

. 1968. Chösen kanji-on no kenkyū. Tõkyõ: monograph reprint from Chösen gakuhõ.

Kuno Susumu; Kim Yengcwu [Young-Joo Kim]. 1985. "The honorific forms of compound verbals in Korean" HSIKL 1:178-89.

#### 410 BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### A Reference Grammar of Korean

1.4

Ē

A

Я

T

1

- Kuroda, Shige-Yuki. 1974-7. "Pivot-independent relativization in Japanese". Papers In Japanese Linguistics 3:59-93, 4:85-96, 5:157-79.
- Kwuk Ungto [Cook, Eung-Do]. 1973. "Double-consonant base verbs in Korean". LR 9:2.264-73.

Kwuk.e kyoyuk yenkwu-hoy. 1960. [Kwuk.e haksup chamko chalyo.] Seoul: Yenghwa chwulphan-sa. i Kwuk.e kwuk.mun hak.hoy. 1958. Kwuk.e say sacen. Seoul: Tonga chwulphan-sa.

LCT  $\leftarrow$  ¹Yu Changton; [undated] = LCT 1964.

. 1961. "k > 0 kokwu". Chōsen gakuhō 21/22:46-63 horizontal (= 1051-1034), English summary 41-2 (= 1100-1099).

- ____. 1964. ¹Yi-co-e sacen. Seoul: Yensey tay-hak.kyo chwulphan-pu.
- . 1971. Ehwi-sa yenkwu. Seoul: Myeng munhwa-sa.
- _. 1973. ¹Yi-co kwuk.e sa yenkwu. Seoul: Senmyeng munhwa-sa.

Ledyard, Gari K. 1966. The Korean language reform of 1446: the origin, background, and early history of the Korean alphabet. UC (Berkeley) dissertation. UM 66-8333. Lee -- SEE ¹Yi --

LHS ← ¹Yi Hisung [Lee, Hi-seung]; [undated] = LHS 1961.

- . 1955. Kwuk.e-hak kaysel. Seoul: Mincwung sekwan.
- . 1959. Kwuk.e-hak ¹nonko. Seoul: Mincwung sekwan.
- . 1961. Kwuk.e tay-sacen. Seoul: Mincwung sekwan.
- LKM ← ¹Yi Kimun [Lee, Ki-moon]
- . 1959. "Sip.lyuk seyki kwuk.e uy yenkwu". Kolye tay-hak.kyo Mun.li ¹noncip 4:19-70.

. 1962. "Yongpi echen ka kwuk.mun kasa uy cey-muncey". Aseya yenkwu 1:87-113, English summary 129-31.

- . 1963. Kwuk.e phyokiq-pep uy ¹yeksa-cek yenkwu [Historical studies in the Korean writing system]. [English summary]
- . 1964. "Tongsa ekan anc-, yenc-' uy saq-cek kochal". [Tonam] Co Yuncey paksa hoykap kinyemi nonmun cip 341-50.
- . 1972a. Kwuk.e umwun sa yenkwu. Seoul: Hankwuk munhwa yenkwu-so.
- ____. 1972b. Kwuk.e-sa kaysel, rev ed. Seoul: Mincwung sekwan.
- ____. 1978. "The reconstruction of *yo in Korean". Papers in Korean Linguistics 41-3.
- _. 1979. "The vowel system of Middle Korean". Mélanges de Coréanologie offerts à M. Charles Haguenauer, Mémoires du Centre d'Études Coréenes, Collège de France 111-7.
- LKM, Kim Cin.wu, ¹Yi Sangek. 1985. Kwuk.e umwun-lon. 2d edition. Seoul: Cengum-sa.
- LR = Language Research = En.e yenkwu [a linguistics journal]. Seoul: SNU.
- LSN + 'Yi Swungnyeng [Lee, Sung-Nyong]
- . 1954. Kwuk.e-hak kaysel. Seoul: Cinmun-sa.
- . 1956. "z"-um ko (A study of the sound "z" in the 15th-16th century)'. Seoul University theses
- 3:51-235 (1956); reprinted in (LSN) Kwuk.e-hak ⁴nonko 3-175 (Tongyang chwulphan-sa 1960).
- . 1961. Cwungsey kwuk.e munqpep. Seoul: Ul-yu munhwa-sa.
- . 1978. Ceycwu-to pangen uy hyengthay-lon cek yenkwu, Seoul: Thap chwulphan-sa.
- Lukoff, Fred. 1947. Spoken Korean, 2 volumes. New York: Holt.
- ____. 1954. A grammar of Korean. University of Pennsylvania dissertation.
- ____. 1978. "On honorific reference". Festschrift for [Nwunmoy] He Wung 539-62. Seoul: Kwahak-sa
- ; Nam Kisim [Nam, Ki-Shim]. 1982. "Constructions in *-nikka* and *-oso*". Linguistics in the Morning Calm (¹Yang Insek, ed.) 559-83.
- $M = My\delta ngdo = Vandesande$
- Martin, Samuel E. 1951. "Korean phonemics". Language 27:519-33.
- . 1953. The phonemes of Ancient Chinese. American Oriental Society.
- . 1954. Korean morphophonemics. Baltimore: Linguistic Society of America.
- . 1962. "Phonetic symbolism in Korean". American Studies in Altaic Linguistics (UA Series 13)
- 117-89. Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University.

1964. "Speech levels in Japan and Korea". Language and Culture in Society 407-15.

1968. "Korean standardization: problems, observations, and suggestions". Ural-Altaische Jahrbücher 40:85-114.

1973. "Comments". LR 9:2.282-7. (Lenition in irregular stems.)

1975. A reference grammar of Japanese. New Haven: Yale University Press.

1982. "Features, markedness, and order in Korean phonology". Linguistics in the Morning Calm 601-18. Seoul: Hanshin.

1982/3. "On the consonant distinctions of earlier Korean", Hankul 175:59-172 (1982); corrected and revised version, New Haven 1983.

_____. 1986. "Phonetic compression and conflation in English and in Korean". Studies in Korean Language and Linguistics (Nam-Kil Kim [Kim Namkil], ed.) 118-24.

1987. The Japanese language through time. Yale University Press.

?1991. "On dating changes in the phonetic rules of Korean". Festschrift für Bruno Lewin, vol. 3. Bochum. [written 1982/1987]

Martin, Samuel E.; Lee, Yang Ha [¹Yi Yangha]; Chang, Sung-Un [Cang Sengen]. 1967. A Korean-English dictionary. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Mkk = Mal kwa kul

Mun Changtek; ¹Yu Uncong; Pak Sangil. 1985. Cosen mal mac.chwumq-pep sacen. Sim.yang = Shenyang (PRC): ¹Yonyeng mincok chwulphan-sa.

Munkyo-pu kosi 1988. [prescriptive rules from the Ministry of Education]

¹Na Cinsek. 1977. "Kyeng-Nam pangen mal-pon". Hankul 159:42-82.

Nam Kisim [Nam, Kishim (Ki-Shim / Ki Shim)]. 1978. "'-ess.ess-' uy ssuim ey tay-ha.ye". Hankul 162:95-139.

Nam Kisim; Ko Yengkun, eds. 1982. Kwuk.e uy thongsa-uymilon. Seoul: Thap chwulphan-sa.

Nam Kisim; Ko Yengkun. 1985. Phyocwun kwuk.e munqpep-lon. Seoul: Thap chwulphan-sa.

Nam Kwangwu [Nam, Gwang U] → NKW.

NKd = Cosen mal sacen. Contains 170,000 entries (Mkk 1960:8:33).

Nam Phunghyen. 1976. "Kwuk.e pucengq-pep uy palqtal". Munqpep yenkwu 3:55-81.

Nikol'skiy, L.B. 1974. "K interpretatsii sluchaev otsustviya padezhnykh morfem v koreyskom yazyke". Issledovaniya po vostochniy filologii 180-4.

NKW - Nam Kwangwu [Nam, Gwang U]; [undated] = Nam Kwangwu 1979

___. 1960. "Cwuq-kyek cosa 'ka' ey tay ha.ye". [NMK:] Kwuk.e-hak 'nonmun cip 371-8.

____. 1974. "Wencin moum-hwa hyensang ey kwan-han yenkwu: '-pputa, -phuta' cek.ki lul cwungsim ulo". Kwuk.e-hak [Journal of Korean Linguistics] 2:31-8.

____. 1979. Koe sacen, revised and enlarged edition. Seoul: Ilqco-kak.

O'Grady, William. 1987a. "Discontinuous constituents in a free word order language". Syntax and Semantics 20:241-55.12.14.

___. 1987b. "The interpretation of Korean anaphora". Language 63:251-77.

___. 1991. Categories and case: the sentence structure of Korean. Philadelphia: Benjamins.

Okutsu Keiichirö. 1979. "Nihon-go no juju-döshi köbun: Eigo Chösen-go to hikaku shite". Jimbungakuhö 132:1-27.

Pak, G.A. 1958. "Morfologicheskie osobennosti izobraziteľnykh slov v koreyskom yazyke". Voprosy koreyskogo i kitayskogo yazykoznaniya 99-117.

___. "Slovoobrazovanie na baze izobrazitel nykh slov". Koreyskiy yazyk: sbornik statey. 182-201.

Pak Hwaca [Park, Whaja]. 1982. Aspects contrastifs du japonais et du coréen. University of Stockholm.

Pak Pongnam [Park, Bong Nam]. 1969. Korean basic course, 2 volumes. Washington, D.C.: Foreign Service Institute, Department of State.

Pak Pyengchay. 1974. ¹Non-cwu Wel.in chenkang ci kok (sang). Seoul: Cengum-sa.

Pak Sengwen. 1972. Hyōjun Kankoku-go. Tōkyō: Kōrai shorin.

Pak Swuk kyeng. 1960. "Sai-phyo (') uy sa yong ey tay-ha ye". Mkk 1960:12:12-6.

Pak Yonghwu. 1960. Ceycwu pangen yenkwu. Ceycwu: Tongwen-sa. Revised edition 1988, 2 vols. Seoul: Sengtong munhwa-sa. Patterson B.S. 1974. A study of Korean causatives. U of Hawaii Working Papers in Linguistics 6:4. Putsillo, Mikhail. 1874. Opyt Russko-Koreyskogo slovarya. St. Petersburg: Hogenfelden. P'yankov, V.G. 1874. Koreyskaya azbuka. St Petersburg. Ramsey, S.R. 1975. "Middle Korean W-, z-, and t/l- verb stems". LR 11:1.59-68. . 1978a. Accent and morphology in Korean dialects. Seoul: Thap chwulphan-sa. . 1978b. "S-clusters and reinforced consonants". Papers in Korean Linguistics 59-68. . 1984. "The origin of the Korean word for 'kitchen'". Yu Chankyun festschrift 843-7. Taegu [= Taykwu]: Kyemyong [= Kyeymyeng] University Press. . 1992. "Proto-Korean and the origin of Korean accent", Asian Historical Phonology (W. Boltz, ed.) 215-38. Ramstedt, G.J. 1939. A Korean grammar. Mémoires de la société finno-ougrienne 82. Helsinki, Ree SEE 'Yi Ridel, Félix-Clair. 1881. Grammaire Coréenne. Yokohama: Levy et Salabelli. Ross, J. 1877. Corean Primer. Shanghai: American Presbyterian Mission Press. Roth, Lucius. 1936. Grammatik der koreanischen sprache. Tek.wen: St Benedikt. Scott, James S. 1887. A Corean manual. Seoul: English Church Mission Press. ____. 1893. A Corean manual. Second edition. Seoul: English Church Mission Press. . 1891. English-Corean Dictionary. [Seoul:] Church of England, M Se Thaylyong [Seo, Tae-Lyong]. 1980. "Tongmyeng-sa wa hwuchi-sa /un/ /ul/ uy kice uymi". Cintan hakpo 50:97-120. noK. Seng Nakswu [= ¹Nakswu]. 1984. Ceycwu-to pangen uy phul.i-ssi uy iumq-pep yenkwu. Seoul: Cengum-sa. (CSN) Shibatani Masayoshi. 1973. "Lexical versus periphrastic causatives in Korean". Journal of Linguistics 9:281-97. -nsM Shibu Shōhei. 1975. "Chūki Chōsen-go no ganbō-hō gobi ni tsuite". Tōyō gakuhō 56:01-014. ....XIÂ Sin Changswun [Shin, Chang-Soon]. 1972. "Hyentay Cosen-e uy yongen poco ekan 'keyss' uy uymi wa yongqpep". Chōsen gakuhō 65:119-40. Sim Cayki [Shim, Jae-Ki]. 1982. Kwuk.e ehwi-lon. Cip.mun-tang. Sin Kichel; Sin Yongchel. 1958. Phyocwun kwuk.e sacen. Seoul: Ul-yu munhwa-sa. SNU = Seoul National University Son Han [Sohn, Han]. 1978. "Tensification in compound boundaries in Korean". Papers in Korean Linguistics 113-20. Song Namsen [Song, Nam Sun]. 1987. Thematic relation and transitivity in English, Japanese, and Korean. London: SOAS dissertation. :0 Song Sekcwung [Song, Seok Choong]. 1967. Some transformational rules in Korean. Indiana U diss. . 1986. Review of Lukoff: An introductory course in Korean. Korean Lingustics 4:123-6. . 1988. Explorations in Korean syntax and semantics. Berkeley: UC Center for Korean Studies. Soothill, W.E; Hodous, L. 1937. A dictionary of Chinese Buddhist terms. London: Kegan Paul. 0 Starchevskiy, A.V. 1890. Nashi sosedi. [A multilingual phrasebook.] St Petersburg. Tayshin, A.I. 1898. Russko-Koreyskiy slovar'. Khabarovsk. Thak Huyswu. 1956. Cosen eum kaylon. Tökyö: Hak.wu sepang. Tsukamoto Hideki. 1986a. "On the interaction of morphology and syntax of agglutinative languages" [Kyöto-daigaku gengo-gaku kenkyū-kai] Gengo-gaku kenkyū 5:25-40. . 1986b. "Sūryō-shi no yūri ni tsuite - Nihon-go to Chōsen-go no taishō kenkyū". Chōsen gakuhō 119/120:33-70 [English summary 28-9 horizontal]. Underwood, H.G. 1890a; 2d ed. (Seoul) 1914. An introduction to the Korean spoken language. In two parts: Part 1. Grammatical notes. Part 2. English into Korean. New York: A.D.F. Randolph. 4 . 1890b. A concise dictionary of the Korean language. Yokohama: Kelly and Walsh.

Vandesande, A.V. 1968. Myöngdo's Korean. Seoul: Myöngdo Language Institute.

- Wagner, E.W.; Kim Cengswun [Kim, Chongsoon]. 1963. Elementary written Korean, Han'gŭl text, Part II. Harvard-Yenching Institute.
- Watanabe Kim Kil.yong. 1978. "Causative constructions in Korean". ICU Summer Institute of Linguistics Bulletin 11:171-88.
- Whitman, J. 1989. "Topic, modality, and IP structure". HSIKL 3:341-56.
- (Wunhe] ¹Yong Ha. 1961. Pulkyo sacen. Seoul: Pepthong-sa.
- ¹Yang Insek (Yang, In-seok/-Seok). 1972. Korean syntax: case markers, delimiters, complementation, and relativization. Seoul: Payk.hap sa.
- 1974. "Two causative forms in Korean". LR 10:1.83-117.
- Yi Cenglo [Ree, Joe J(ungno)]. 1975a. "A semantic analysis of (u)ni and (e)se". LR 11:1.69-76.
- 1975. "Demonstratives and number in Korean". The Korean language: its structure and social projection (Ho-min Sohn, ed.) 33-46.
- 1978. "A re-analysis of (u)ni and (e)se". Papers in Korean Linguistics 177-84.
  - . 1985. "Pragmatics of deictic verbs". HSIKL 2:226-33.
- ¹Y₁ Congchel. 1983. Hyangka wa Man.yepcip-ka uy phyokiq-pep pikyo yenkwu. Seoul: Cip.mun-tang. [English abstract 203-8.]
- 'Yi Hisung [Lee, Hi(e)-seung] → LHS
- ¹Yi Hyosang. 1991. Tense, aspect and modality: a discourse-pragmatic analysis of verbal affixes in Korean from a typological perspective. UCLA diss.
- ¹Yi Iksep. 1972. "Kang.lung pangen uy hyengthay-umso-lon cek kochal", Cintan hakpo 33. Reprinted 1977: Pangen yenkwu (Kwuk.e-hak ¹nonmun sen 6) 275-301.
- ¹Yi Kanghwun [Rhee, Kang-Hoon]. 1982. ["]Kwuk.e uy pok.hap myengsa ey se uy kyengum-hwa hyensang". Linguistic Journal of Korea 7:299-321.
- ¹Yi Kikap [Lee, Kee-Kap]. 1981. "Ssi-kkuth '-a' wa '-ko' uy ¹yeksa-cek kyochey". LR 17:2.227-36.
- ¹Yi Kimun [Lee, Ki-moon] -> LKM
- ¹Yi Kitong [Lee, Keedong (Kee-dong, Ki-dong/-Dong)]. 1987. "The meanings of the two passives in Korean". LR 23:185-202.
  - ___. 1988. A Korean grammar. Mimeo typescript.
- Yi Kiyong. 1979. "Twu kaci puceng-mun uy tonguyq-seng ye-pu ey tay ha.ye". Kwuk.e-hak 8:60-93.
- ¹Yi Kun.yeng 1961. "Myengsa kyek sa.yong ey se uy myech kaci muncey". Mkk 1961:4:8-11.
- . 1985. Cosen-e¹ilon munqpep: hyengthay-lon. Phyengyang: Kwahak payk.hwa sacen chwulphan-sa. ¹Yi Mayngseng [Lee, Maeng-Sung]. 1968. Nominalizations in Korean. LR 4:1, suppl.
- Yi Sangek [Lee, Sang Oak]. 1978. Middle Korean tonology. University of Illinois dissertation.
- ¹Yi Sangpayk [Lee, Sang-Beck]. 1957. Hankul uy kiwen [The origin of the Korean alphabet HANGUL according to new sources]. Seoul: Thongmun-kwan.
- ¹Yi Sek.lin. 1955. "Kyep-swu lul natha-naynun 'tul' uy yenkwu". Hankul 108:41-2.
- ¹Yi Sungwuk. 1981. "Pok-tongsa uy hesa-hwa cwuq-kyek emi-sa 'ka' uy palqtal ey tay ha.ye". Cintan hakpo 51:183-202.
- ¹Yi Swungnyeng [Lee, Sung-Nyong]  $\rightarrow$  LSN
- ¹Yi Tongcay [Lee, Dong-Jae]. 1987. "Kuliko: an adverb or a conjunctor?". Korean Linguistics 1:61-81. ______. 1989. "Classification of verb suffixes and suffixal phrases". LR 25:329-59.
- ¹Yi Tong.lim. 1959. [Cwuhay] <u>Sekpo sangcel</u>. Seoul: Tongkwuk tay-hak kyo.
- Yi Ungpayk. 1961. Hankul mac.chwumq-pep sacen. Seoul: Munho-sa.
- 'Yi Uyto [Lee, Ui-do]. 1990. Wuli mal ium-ssi kkuth uy thongsi-cek yenkwu. Seoul: Emun-kak.
- Yi Yuncay; Kim Pyengcey. 1947. Phyocwun Cosen mal sacen. Seoul: Amun-kak.
- ¹Yu Changton  $\rightarrow$  LCT.

4.

- Yun Cengmi [Yoon, Jeong-Me]. 1989. "ECM and multiple subject construction in Korean", HSIKL 3:369-81.
- Yutani Yukitoshi. 1978. "Hyentay Hankwuk-e tongsa punlyu". Chosen gakuho 87:1-35 (horizontal).

#### Table of abbreviations

A adjective abbr, ABBR abbreviation; abbreviated adj adjective adj-n adjectival noun adn adnoun adv adverb advers adversative alt, ALT alternant AN adjectival noun ANT antonym assert assertive attent attentive AUTH authoritative (style) aux auxiliary bnd, BND bound C consonant; copula CM Cosen-e mungpep 1, 2 collog colloguial cop copula count, Count counter cpd compound decl declarative der derived der adv derived adverb der n derived noun dial. DIAL dialect dimin diminutive esp especially fut future ger gerund H high (pitch) HEAVY heavy isotope hon, HON honorific IC(s) immediate constituent(s) indic indicative intent intentive insep inseparable interj interjection irreg irregular **KBC Korean Basic Course** KEd A Korean-English dictionary L low (pitch) LIGHT light isotope lit, LIT literary LCT ¹Yu Changton (1964) LHS ¹Yi Hisung (1961) [Lee, Hi-seung] LKM ¹Yi Kimun [Lee, Ki-moon]

LR Language Research; low-rise (pitch) LSN 'Yi Swungnyeng [Lee, Sung-Nyong] M Myöngdo; Myöngdo's Korean MK Middle Korean Mkk Māl kwa kul mod modifier n, N noun N noun: North N/S North and South neg, NEG negative NK North Korea NKd North Korean dictionary NKW Nam Kwangwu (1979) [Nam, Gwang U] num numeral obs, OBS obsolete pel particle polite postadnom postadnominal postn postnoun postnom postnominal postsubst postsubstantive pref prefix prepcl preparticle proc processive prosp prospective qvi quasi-intransitive verb R rise, rising (pitch) retr retrospective semi-lit semi-literary sep separable S South SK South Korea SNU Seoul National University subj subjunctive subst substantive suf suffix SYN synonym v. V verb V verb; vowel var, VAR variant vc, VC causative verb vi intransitive verb vn, VN verbal noun vni intransitive verbal noun vnt transitive verbal noun vp, VP passive verb vpt transitive passive verb vt_transitive verb

# PART 2

# **GRAMMATICAL LEXICON**

#### **GRAMMATICAL LEXICON**

a, 1. postmodifier = ya (question). SEE -un ~, -nun ~, -ul ~, -tun ~.

2. postsubstantive ("shall I") = sey.

a, particle. [ya after vowel]

1. (vocative) hey! o(h)! say! **Pokswun a ili** one la Come here, Pokswun. **Palk.un tal a** O shining moon! Ak a Hey baby! HEAVY iye/ye. HON [lit] isiye/siye.

NOTE 1: in speech the vocative particle is used only to inferiors (or, occasionally, to equals); superiors are called by name or title.

NOTE 2: When two or more people are called, each is separately marked as vocative, rather than conjoined before the marking: Yengswuk a Pokswun a ili one la Yengswuk and Pokswun, come here.

2. (exclamatory) SEE -keyss.ta ya; -kwun a; ? -nya (-n' ya = -ni a); -Ge'n i 'sto.n a.

3. (postsubstantive) SEE -um a.

-a < -a, alt of inf (-e < -e) after a syllable that contains /o/ or [literary, DIAL; the standard spelling] /a/. ota (→ oa) → wā, pota → poa → pwā, noph.ta → noph.a, tōpta → towa, nõlta → nol.a; moluta → mõlla, nām.ta → nam.%a, kālta → kal.%a, maluta → mall%a. Some of the dialects use only -a, regardless of the preceding vowel (CF Choy Myengok 1979).

NOTE: Sometimes - a turns up unexpectedly in early texts where we would expect - e: "ep sa (1445 'Yong 111, 1449 Kok 124) = "ep se (1447 Sek 9:12b) 'not exist', "e ta (1459 Wel 8:80b) = "e te (1449 Kok 88) 'get', mwu la (1449 Kok 153) = mwu le (1445 'Yong 62) 'inquire', wu za (1449 Kok 168) = wu ze (1518 Sohak-cho 10:12b) 'laugh', tu la (1449 Kok 157) and tula (1459 Wel 7:26a) = tu le (1449 Kok 101) 'enter'. Such forms point to - a as the basic shape of the infinitive.

 $a - 1 \rightarrow -Ga$  (after l, y, i) = -ka - = -ke-(effective). 2. = -ka- (effective).

- $a_1 \rightarrow Ga$  (after l, y, i) = -ka = -ke(effective infinitive). 2. = -ka (effective inf). a = [z]a, particle. SEE -key a.
- ach, postmod. the reason that -. **1** pwu thye y ill nilo syan 'a.ch on (1482 Kum-sam 4:27a) the reason Buddha said this ...
- achi, postnoun. 1. designates persons from the object of their occupation or labor; CF echi, chi, pachi, kwun. Icangsa ~ a peddler, a

trader. cayewu  $\sim =$  cayewuq kwun a person of talent. kwusil  $\sim [obs]$  a person in public office. pyesul  $\sim$ , pis  $\sim$  /pitachi/ a petty official. sicang  $\sim$  a market merchant. tongca  $\sim$  a cook. tongnyang  $\sim$  a beggar.

2. (< 'achi) = echi (worth). Itas mal achi 'na syacya (1728 Cheng-tay 141; from LCT) I'll buy five pecks worth. CF "cywokwo'm achi; elma-chi < elma [a]chi.

-aci, suffix (diminutive; vulgarizer). CF -aki, -angi, -langi. [? < -aki]

1. **Tpokaci = pok** blowfish. **mokaci = mok** neck. **myek/myekaci** throat. **pomulaci =** pomul lint, scraps, bits. **kkolaci = kkolakseni** = kkol appearance, shape.

2. ¶pakaci gourd dipper < pak gourd; spelled pak.aci in Gale 1894:126. sökaci nature, disposition < sök the insides.

3. ¶kangaci pup(py) < kāy dog, songaci < so ox. mangaci colt < mal horse.

- a ci la, infinitive (or effective infinitive) + aux indic assertive. wants to do. **I**ta sos cwul ki lul sa a ci la (1459 Wel 1:10b) I want to buy five blossoms.
- a ci-ngi 'ta, infinitive (or effective inf) + aux polite + copula indic assertive. wants to do. I "mal tu'le ilozo Wa ci-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6: 22b) I want to create them [= the monasteries] according to what I hear him say.
- a cye, infinitive (or effective inf) + aux inf. ¶ na y pwoa cye hono ta sol Wa ssye (1447 Sek 6:14b) tell him that I would like to see him. CF - kwo cye.
- -ah.ta, bnd adj -(H)- (inf -ay); LIGHT  $\leftrightarrow$  -eh.ta. gives the impression of being, looks/feels (to be). [abbr < -a inf + hata]

1. attaches to adjective, with irregularities. **Thā.yah.ta** is (pure/snow) white, is quite pale. (k)kāmah.ta is jet-black. mālkah.ta is clear, clean. (p)palkah.ta is red, crimson. phalah.ta is blue/green. (p)pō.yah.ta is a milky white; is pearly, misty. say-phalah.ta is deep blue. sayppalkah.ta is a vivid red; is brazen. say(s)nolah.ta is a vivid yellow. (t)tongkulah.ta is round, circular.

2. attaches to an adverb, an adjectival noun, or a mimetic.  $\P(s)$  sanulah.ta is chilly.

ai, adverb [DIAL] = ani not. 1. [Hamkyeng] (pronounced [ai] with nasality). 2. SEE a(y)i.

- ak, n = aki (baby etc.) in compounds and with the vocative particle. ¶Ak a! Hey baby!
- ak, postmod. (one of two alternating states): SEE -ul ~. The shape is (-1) lak when the prosp modifier is from an -L- stem; colloquially, from any vowel stem. **Tul lak nal lak** [colloquial] = tul lak nal ak entering and exiting.
- a k, inf + emphatic particle. I hota ka PWUN-PYELQ SYENG i tuthu l ul ye huy ya k "THYEY "ep swolq i in i ay n' i non al ph oy s tuthu l ey s PWUN-PYELQ ho nwon kuli mey s "i l i.n i 'la (1462 ¹Nung 1:90b) if the characteristic of differentiation is removed from the dust so that it has no form this is a matter of the image that one distinguishes in the dust ahead. SEE ma la k.
- -ak, suf (dimin), LIGHT -ek; CF -(c)cumak, -aki, -aci, -angi, -langi. ¶i cumak < i cum lately. mul(u)phak < muluph knee. naylimak (kil) downhill (road) < naylim (vi substantive) descending. ttumak hata are few and far between < ttum gap, interval < subst of ttuta (adj) is separated; CF ttūm (= ttuum) hata is infrequent. yeathumak hata < yeathum hata is a bit shallow/light(-hued) < y%athum (adj subst) being shallow. yo cumak < yo cum lately, of late. (k)komcilak/(k)kwumcilek < (k)komcil/(k)kwumcil sluggish, feeble. pasak with a crunch/rustle < pās.ta = paswuta breaks. (k)komulak/(k)kumulek < (k)komul/ (k)kumul moving sluggishly. (k)kamak (adn) black, dark < (k)kām.ta is black.
- -a kaciko SEE -e kaciko
- ? -a kacwuko [N Kyengsang DIAL] = -a se, -e se, inf + pcl. SEE Choy Myengok 1979.
  - -aki, suffix (?< -ak.i cpd suffix); LIGHT ↔ -eki. ¶kancilaki an irritating person < kancil tickling. ŏla(y)ki bits of thread, cloth, or paper < ŏl strand, ply, warp. ssalaki broken bits of rice < ssal rice. VAR -ayki. CF -ak, -aci, -angi, -langi, -ali; -(u)laki, -(u)leki.
- -a kkaci SEE -e kkaci
- -akseni, suf (vulgarizes nouns). Ikkolakseni < kkol (appearance etc.). CF -ak, -eni, -ttakseni.
- -akw(un)i, suf (vulgarizes nouns). Isathakw(un)i crotch < sath. CF kkamakwi crow ?< kkakka caw-caw (sound), ?< kkām- black; thumpakw(un)i; -ekw(un)i; akwu, akw(ul)i, ekwu]
- al, 1. n. egg; bead, small round object; grain (nāt ~), berry; sore knot in muscle. CF almayngi kernel, substance.

- 2. counter. (small round objects)
- 3. adn. small and round. I ~ hangali a small jar. alq yak a pill.
- 4. bare, naked, stripped (down to essentials), out-and-out, bald; essential, important, core; net; real, true-to-life, sure-enough; down-toearth; thorough, complete, whole. 1~ cwul bare wire. ~ kkakcengi mean boy; miser. ~ kok hulled or grit-free (pure) grain. ~ pam cracked/shelled chestnut; ripe-fallen (= alam < al [p]am). ~ panul needle without thread. ~ pul unprotected live charcoal. ~ puphi net volume (bulk). ~ ttang [rare?] unsheltered or naked land. ~ (-q) sem an uninhabited island. ~-q sok core; substance; secret information ~-q sim sympathy; hidden strength. ~(-q) kwungtwungi bare buttocks/bottom. CF alccam essence, alcca best thing. S /#
- -al, suffix (< 'egg'); LIGHT ↔ -el (diminutive), iphal(i) = iph leaf. CF -ali; -ak, -aki; al (counter), nwun-al eyeball.

<u>a</u>-3

- al(q) = [h]al(q). CF l(q) = [ha]l(q).
- $\mathbf{al}(\mathbf{q}) < al(\mathbf{q}) < al(\mathbf{q}), \text{ prosp mod } < \mathbf{alta} < al(\mathbf{q}), \mathbf{q}, \mathbf{q}$
- al(q), effective prosp mod. ¶ NGEP- KWA sorr ep. swu'm ul a 'lalq' t ilwo'ta (1459 Wel'1 36b) it is to know that there is no form (rupa) to the fruit (phala) of karma. mwo'lwomay [PWONG- HWA] ay s wuytwu ho'n i lol a'lal t ilwo'ta (1481 Twusi 15:42b) it is by all means to recognize those who lead in moral reform by example.
- a la, effective subj attentive (command); alt of - e la = - ke la.  $\P$  ta zye-Loy s gwuy-Lux ilwon kwo t ol a lala (1447 Sek 9:28a) know that all are parts of the tathāgata's authority.
- -a la, infinitive + particle. SEE -e la.
- -a 'la, inf + abbr < ila (cop). SEE -e 'la. CF - a 'y la.
- -a 'la to SEE -e 'la to
- alh.i, postnoun (der n < alh.ta). ache, sickness. Ikasum ~ a pain in the chest, chest trouble. nwun ~ an eye ailment, eye trouble. pay ~ a stomachache. i ~ a toothache. CF pyēng. -ali, suffix (< -al.i, cpd suf); LIGHT ↔ -eli (dimin). Iccokali odd ends (scraps) of paper or cloth. hangali jar < hang. iphali = iph leaf. kyeng-ali "a shifty Seoulite". songali/swungeli = songi/swungi cluster. tongali part; gang.

group. ? ttoali (ttwāli) a head-pad (when carrying things on the head). CF -aki, -ak.

-a l i ..., effective prosp mod + postmod ('fact').

- Ga. 1/: so- ccwal y ["KAM] hi [HWENswo] hwo.m ol ma la.l i Ga (1481 Twusi 8:25b) will the four thrones dare put an end to the uproar?

~ '-ngi s 'ka. ¶ku 'nal s CANG-NGEM 'ul "ta sol Wa'l i '-ngi s 'ka (1449 Kok 127) am I to report all that day's majesty?

~ ye. INUNG hi NGWOK kot hon mozo m ay s mye nuli lol pwoa.l i ye (1475 Nay se:8a) will I be able to find a girl [for my son] with a heart like a jewel?

all - (+ i, ye postmod) < al [o]l(q), prosp mod < a[l] ta (knows).

"all  $i = al[o]l i = a^*a'lo-l i = prosp mod$ < "a[l] ta (knows) + postmod.

~ 'Ge'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 5:37b).

~ 'Ge'n i ''ston (1462 ¹Nung 2:114b).

~ 'Gwo (1449 Kok 52, 1481 Twusi 15:37b, 15:47b).

~ ''la (1462 ¹Nung 7:26a).

~ 'las'ta (?1468- Mong 32ab).

~ 'le'n i (1518 Sohak-cho 8:41a).

~ 'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:14a).

~ 'lwoswo'n ye (?1517- Pak 1:14b, 1586 Sohak 4:29b).

~ 'lwo'ta (1481 Twusi 7:13b, ?1517- Pak 1: 14b).

~ 'n i (1464 Kumkang se:6b, 1465 Wen 2: 3:1:110a).

~ ye (?1517- Pak 1:14b).

al'l ye = "al[o]'l ye < *a'lo-l' ye, prosp mod ('to know') + postmod. "al'l ye "mwot ho'l ye (1463 Pep 3:86a) can you tell me (or not)?

alm < "alm < al folm, substantive < alta < "all' ta (knows)." al m ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:3a, 5:14a) knows and ..... CF a lwom.</li>

**alta** < a[l] ta, vt -L-. (The negative is often replaced by moluta; see §11.7.3.)

1. knows, has knowledge of; finds out, gets knowledge of. ---ulq/-un/-nun/-tun + cwul (lo) ālta thinks (supposes, assumes, expects, believes) that --; ---un/-nun/-tun + cwul (ul) ālta = mod + kes ul ~ knows (recognizes, acknowledges) that --, -ulq cwul (ul) ālta knows how to do (also: knows that it or one will be/do). 2. understands, comprehends, appreciates, knows; realizes, recognizes, is convinced of. **Ku hyengphyen ul cal ālko iss.ess.ta I well** understood his situation.

3. assents, complies.  $\{Ney, al.ess.e(y) yo = Ney, alkeyss.e(y) yo Yes, I will (see to the situation or the request that you mention).$ 

4. is acquainted with, knows. **1Ku cen puthe** ku i lul ālko iss.ta I have known him a long time.

5. notices (perceives, finds) that --.

6. infers (surmises, tells, guesses) that -.

7. is aware / conscious of, is sensitive to, feels (shame, indebtedness).

8. has experience of (exposure to), knows.

9. is concerned with, has to do with. ¶Ne uy ālq pa ka ani 'ta It is no concern of yours.

10. (X lul Y ulo  $\sim$ ) considers (X to be Y), regards, takes. Than sālam ul talun sālam ulo cal-mos  $\sim$  mistakes one person for another. Na lul mues ulo al.^ea What do you take me for?

a lwol(q), modulated prosp modifier < "a[1] ta (knows). ¶a lwo.l i 'la (?1468- Mong 13a). a lwolq 't ilwo'ta (1462 ¹Nung 1:67a). a lwolq t i.n i 'la (1447 Sek 19:10b). a lwol 'tt i'n i '-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 7:175a). a lwolq 'toy "ep se-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:21b).

*a lwom*, modulated subst < *allj ta* (knows). *a lwo m i* (1462 ¹Nung 1:55a; [?]1468 Mong 39a). *a lwo m ol* (1463 Pep 4:148b; [?]1468 Mong 5a, 30b).

a lwon, modulated modifier < "afl] ta (knows). I a lwon "yang ho kwo ([?]1517- Pak 1:25a) pretend to know and ... . wo nol za a lwo n i (1463 Pep 4:36a) that I just today found out ...

-a'l ye, effective prosp modifier + postmod (= intentive). ¶ cams.kan ina mozom nwo ha phyea'l ye mwom two wohi'lye is it a ni khe'n i (1475 Nay 2:1:2b) for a little while I have wanted to set forth [what I have in] my heart and my body itself has been more or less absent.

am < `amh, adn, bnd n.

 female. [Often reflects the basic shape amh.] ¶ ~ khes < amh kes a female, a sheanimal. ~ khāy < amh kāy a bitch (she-dog).</li>
 ~ kho.yangi / khwāyngi < amh ko.yangi / -kwāyngi a female cat. ~ khom < amh kôm a female bear. ~ thalk < amh talk a hen.</li> ~ thot/thwāyci < amh tot/twāyci a sow. ~ phitwulki < amh pitwulki a she-dove. ~ phēm < amh pēm a tigress. ~ phyengali < amh pyengali a hen-chick. ~ khweng < amh [k]kweng a pheasant hen.

2. concave, internal.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \text{chicil}$  internal hemorrhoids. ~ khiwa < amh kiwa) concave tile. ~ thôlccekwi < amh tôlccekwi female hinge, gudgeon. ~ tanchwu (NOT /th/!) buttonhole or snap-fastener. ANT swu [swuh]. CF an, an^hay; eme.

- ām, interj (abbr < āmulye 'myen) of course, certainly, sure. ¶Ām kuleh.ci Yes, of course. Definitely.
- am = [h]am, CF'm = [ha]m.
- $\bar{a}'m = \bar{a}lm$ , substantive <  $\bar{a}lta$ , knowledge,
- -am / -em (der substantive) < 'gam (effective substantive). SEE -um (cik hata).
- ama < (*) "a'ma (SEE "ama 'two, "a'makhe'na), adverb. perhaps; likely.

-a mace SEE -e mace

"a ma-khe na, bnd adverb + abbr < 'hoke na. anyhow, in any case.

-a man SEE -e man

- ama to < "ama two, adverb + pcl. perhaps indeed, like as not.
- -amchi, suffix (derives adv from adj-n, adv). ¶ilccikamchi [< ilccik-amchi] a bit earlier. nucikamchi [< nucik-amchi] rather late; CF nucikeni < nucik [h]eni (= hani) SAME. melccikamchi [< melccik-amchi] [DIAL] a bit far(ther). [?< ham haci]

-am cik < -'am 'cik (effective substantive + postsubst adj-n insep) SEE -um cik.

ameyng, adverb [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:39)] = ümuli

amh SEE am

-ami, suffix; LIGHT ↔ -emi; VAR -aymi.

1. one, thing, person. Yolkami a noose, a snare; a trap, a trick (< olk.ta lays a snare). omulami a toothless old man/woman (< omul/wumul mumbling). ? pikaymi [DIAL] = puthi (wooden back support for loom worker) < ?. tongkulami a circle (< tongkulta is round).

2. (forms names of creatures); CF -api. kwittwulami a cricket (< kwittwul chirping). olppaymi an owl (< ?). philami a dace (< ?).

3. -am 'i = -am hi. melccikam 'i [DIAL] = melccik 'i rather far. CF melccik-amchi.

ām' māl, abbr < āmu māl, adn + n. any word.

- am' man = amuli however much: ~ hay to whatever one may do, any way you look at it; ~ pwa to whatever one may see, however much one may look; ~ manh.^ea to at the very most.
- "amo = "amwo > āmo = āmu
- "amo lan, mod < "a'mola tha (= "a'mwolah ta). any / what sort of.
- "a mola tha (= "a molah ta, abbr < *"amo la "ho ta), adj -(H)-. is any / what sort of.
- "a mola thwo (= "a molah- two). no matter what, anyway.
- "a moli, "amo'lyey (1447 Sek 6:46a), adv. how (= etteh.key), in some / any way.
- "a molyey 'na (1447 Sek 6:13b, 24:28a), adv. +; pcl. anyhow, anyway.

amoli SEE amwoli

āmu < "amwo (noun, adnoun, postnoun).

1. n. any person, anybody; so-and-so.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \mathbf{i}$ kay SAME (less polite).  $\sim \sim$  various people. Amu(q) soli to an tul.ul they 'ni ku il ul hay to coh.ta You are unlikely to get scolded by, anybody, so you can go ahead do it. SYN mo. CF nwukwu ('tun ci, 'na).

2. postnoun. (after family name) so-and-so, something-or-other. **Kim** ~ (kay) 'la 'nun sälam a man called Something-or-other Kim.

3. adn. any, "any old"; what(-).  $\P \sim \text{kes}$  (to) anything (at all).  $\sim \text{mail}$  (abbr < am' mail) any word.  $\sim$  il any incident.  $\sim \text{salam}$  (to) anybody (at all).  $\sim$  tey ('na, to) any place (at all).  $\sim$  ttay (wa to) any time (you come).

CF musun ( --- ina, itun ci), ām' man.

āmu-ccolok, adv. by all means, if at all possible. CF -tolok. [? < āmu ecci ha-tolok]

āmu'h.ci (to) = āmuleh.ci (to) anyway.

āmu'h.kena = āmuleh.kena

- āmu'h.tun (ci) = āmuleh.tun (ci)
- āmu 'la to anybody at all. ¶Āmu 'la to one la Somebody – anybody, come here!
- āmulay, 1. inf < āmuleh.ta. ¶ ~ to anyhow, anyway, (not) in any way.

2.  $abbr < \bar{a}muli hay to say what you will, anyway.$ 

āmule, adj-n. ~ hata = āmuleh.ta is any way, is any-which-way. CF ile, kule, cele, ette.

āmuleh.ci, suspective < āmuleh.ta.

~ to anyway. ABBR āmu'h.ci.

āmuleh.kena, tent advers < āmuleh.ta. any

way at all; as one pleases.

amuleh.key, adverbative < amuleh.ta. in any way.

~ 'na (in) any which way, carelessly, in a slovenly manner: ~ Il hata does a slapdash job; ~ kul ul ssuta writes carelessly. CF etteh.key 'na; SEE 'na.

~ to any (which) way at all, quite carelessly. āmuleh.ta, adj-n -(H)- (inf āmulay), abbr < āmule hata. is any way.

amuleh.tun (ci), retr modifier (+ postmodifier). anyhow, in any event, one way or another.

ämulemyen (conditional < āmuleh.ta) = āmulye 'myen, abbr < āmulye hamyen. (Examples: KEd, M 3:3:117.)

1. (not) in any way, in any case, by any means, under any circumstances.

2. ~ etteh.ni (or etten ya) (no matter) whatever it may be, whatever one says.

āmulen, mod < āmuleh.ta. any (such). ~ tul however it might be.

- amuli, adv. however much, even though; surely (not). ¶ ~ kath.i SAME. ~ hay to however much one may do. ~ tôn i iss.e to however much money one may have. Amuli nuc.e to tases si kkaci nun cip ey tol.a ka ya hanta I have got to be home by five o'clock at the latest. Wuli nun amuli elyewunq il ey se 'la to twulyewe haci anh.nunta We are not afraid in any situation, however difficult it may be for us. Amuli puluna täytap hanun sälam un eps.ess.ta However hard I shouted there was no one who answered. CF ce(y)-, i-, ku-, nay-, ney-amuli.
- **a**muli 'na, adv + cop advers. [mostly female]surely, ever (so much).**A**muli 'na "KAL" $ki chwulak ulo <math>\bar{o}$ -payk myeng īsang i cwuk.ess.ta 'y Goodness gracious, to think that over five hundred people died in the crash of the KAL plane! SEE una/na (NOTE).
- āmulye 'm(yen), abbr < āmuli halye hamyen. of course; surely (not). CF āmulemyen.
- **a**mulye 'na, abbr < **a**muli halye hana. any way you like.
- amulye 'ni, abbr < amu halye hani. whatever one may think/say, anyway, even so; surely [not]. JAmulye 'ni kulelq swu ka iss.na Even so, how can it be that way?! Amulye 'ni ku ay ka kulen cīs ul hayss.ulla kwu Surely he wouldn't have done such a thing?!

The following KEd examples are rejected, at least for standard speech:  $(?^*)$ Hako siph.ketun āmulye 'ni halyem If you want it done, I'll go ahead and do it.  $(?^*)$ Āmulye 'ni ku ya kuleh.ci Anyway, that's the way things are. Also:  $(?^*)$ Āmulye 'ni kuleh.ci anh.ci Surely it can't be that way.

"amwo (...), 1. = āmu (...) any; what(...).

2. = e'nu [not know] which/what.  $\int amwo$ ke kuy two ce 'y 'mwu'l ey wuytwu hon ke s ul NGWANG 'i'la 'ho'no.n i 'la (1459 Wel 1:23b) whoever is superior in his group is called king. "a'mwo 'man 'two "mwot 'ti a'ni ho kwo ce 'lol "cye'ku'na cwu'm ye n' 'kwot ho'l i 'la (?1517- Pak 1:43a) without its being very much if you give him a little he will do it right away. 'a'mwo s "i'l iGe'na (1447 Sek 13:41a) whatever event it may be. "amwo 'to 'la 'sve won 'twong mwo'lo'tesi'n i (1459 Wel 2:25b) she didn't know just what place it had come from ('la = [i]la). "amwo toy 'sye won 't i 'mwollwo.1 i ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:18a) I don't know where they have come from. "amwo 'toy two ma kon toy ep si (1459 Wel se:8ab) with no hindrance at all anywhere. na 'y 'e mi amwo 'toy 'na 'ys.non 't i "mwol'lay-ngi 'ta (1459 Wei 21:53a) I do not know what place my mother has been reborn into. "a'mwo 'yGe'na wa ... 'twola 'ho.ya 'two (1459 Wel 1:13a) whoever might come and ask you to give him --- ; CF "amwo 'y na (1447 Sek 9:17a, 21a).

"amwo 'y Gwo SEE 'y Gwo

amwo 'y na SEE 'y na

amwoli (1894 Gale 64, 69) = āmuli

an, adv (abbr) = ani (not). CF mos. Do not confuse with anh.ta = an(i) hata, anh.nunta = an(i) hanta. This shortening of ani before a verb is not attested before the late 1800s: katen ci an katen ci nay alwon thyey ani honta (1887 Scott 204) I don't care whether he goes or not. 1874 Putsillo has ani but lacks an.

NOTE: For 'doesn't begin' you can say either sīcak an hanta or an sīcak hanta, but it is uncommon to find an before other verbal nouns. For 'doesn't try doing it' you can say either hay an ponta or (better) an hay ponta. For 'doesn't come to an end' you may hear either an kkuth nanta or kkuth an nanta. Similar remarks apply to mõs.

an = [h]an. CF n = [ha]n.

ăn < "an < *a' [lo]n, mod < älta < "a[l] ta</li>
 (knows). ¶ · CCANG kozom "an SSIN-"HHA 'y' n i
 (1459 Wel 1:27a; epithematic identification) the
 courtier knew the content of the vaults. "an
 cyen cho lwo (1462 ¹Nung 9:13a) because one
 knew. CF a lwon.

-an [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:79-80)] = -a (se) infinitive, = -ko gerund. [< -a n']an,  $1. \rightarrow -Gan$  (after *l*, *y*, *i*) = -kan (var) = - ken (effective mod).

2. = -kan (var) = -ken (effective mod).

-a n', abbr < -a nun

-a 'na SEE -e 'na

aney yo = anyey yo = ani 'ey yo it is not [POLITE style].

-ang, suffix; LIGHT ↔ -eng.

1. dimin. Ikolang < kõl furrow; (?) hollow; (?) valley. tolang < tol ditch. matang (< obsolete mat) a threshing-ground; a place; a situation, case. pang strap < pa rope: "këlppang" = këlq pang, "meyi-ppang" = mëyiq pang, and "cil-ppang" = cilq pang.

2. makes noun from adj. Inolang yellow < noluta is yellow. phalang blue < *phaluta, SEE phalah.ta is blue. (p)palkang red < *(p)palk.ta, SEE (p)palkah.ta is red.

3. makes adverb from adverb, mimetic. kantul(ang)/kentul(eng) (XX, XXh = Xk) wobbling, swaying. kosilang/kwusileng (XX, XXh = Xk) grumbling, nagging. CF ttokkang ttokkang clearly < ttok-ttok (-kk- = -qk-?).

-ang [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:79-80)] = -a (se) infinitive, = -ko gerund

angi = ai (pronounced [āi] with nasality), adv [Hamkyeng DIAL] = ani not.

-angi, suffix; LIGHT ↔ -engi.

1. diminutive. **Ikacangi** a branch < kaci. kwāyngi < ko.yangi < koy-angi cat (= obsolete koy). kkolangi < kkol-angi < kkoli tail.

2. makes n from adj, v. ¶ciphangi a walking stick < ciph- lean on. But the constituency differs in: (k)kopulang-i a bent/crooked one, napulang-i bits (scraps, pieces), nolang-i a "Yellow" = miser, ppalkang-i a red one, a "Red" = Communist. Also this is probably in ccokulang-i 'one that is crushed/withered' < ccokulang < *ccokul- (CF ccokula ci-/ttuli-, ccokuli-).

CF -aki, -aci; -kayngi, -tayngi, -layngi,

-mayngi, -payngi, -cayngi.

- a-ngi 'ta, effective polite + cop indic assert. Inek s i e nu 'CHYWU' yey kan 'twong 'mwol la-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:27a) I do not know to which hell her spirit went. 'TTAF. NGWANG ha na 'two ZYE-LOY' kyesin 'toy' lol mwo lozo Wa-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:192a) oh mighty king, I do not myself know where the tathāgata is! VAR - 'ay-ngi 'ta.
- anh.i, derived adverb < anh.ta (aux adj); syn anh.key. so (such) that it is not. **Cekci anh.i** mek.ess.ta ate quite a lot. coh.ci anh.i yekita takes it poorly. mos-'ci anh.i cal hanta does as well as (no less well than) the others. CF ani.
- anh.ko, 1. aux ger. not being/doing; without (or: instead of) being/doing. SEE -ci anh.ko.

2. = haci anh.ko. 1Āmu māl to anh.ko kuce kass.ta He went away without saying a word. (k)kom(c)cak anh.ko se iss.ta stands motionless.

anh.ta, auxiliary; abbr < an hata < ani hata; (inf anh.e or anh.a).

1. aux adj. is not. ¶Cip i khuci anh.ta The house is not large.

2. aux v. does not. ¶Ku sālam i moca lul ssuci anh.nunta He does not wear a hat. ani < a'ni, negative. DIAL ai, a(y)i.

1. precopular n. (is) not. II kes i nay kes i ani 'ta This is not mine. NoTE: There is no other negative structure for the copula. The MK copula modifier 'in is usually (but not always) dropped before the postmodifiers 'ka and kwo (question), and that accounts for examples like SYEN-SOYNG on 'PPYENG a'ni ka (1482 Nam 1:30b) 'aren't you ill?' and the examples with velar lenition (SEE a'ni 'Ga, a'ni 'Gwo). On the optional omission of the nominative particle marking the complement, see pp. 549-50.

2. adverb. not. ABBR an. CF mös; eps.ta, moluta. 1 ~ kata (mekta) does not go (eat). Ani ttayn kwulttwuk ey yenki nalq ka "Does smoke rise from a chimney where a fire has not been lit?" = Where there is smoke, there is fire. Sälam toyko ani toynun kes un ney nolyek ey tallyess.ta it depends upon your own endeavor whether you become a success or a failure. ne 'y susu'ng uy "TTYEY."CO y "es tyey a'ni wono'n ywo (1447 Sek 6:29b) how come the disciple of your master is not coming?

*NGWOY-"TTWOW 'yn 't ol a'ni cwocco Wo'l i* (1449 Kok 99) will not follow any false doctrines. CF anh.i. DIAL a(ng)i.

NOTE 1: Makes the short negative for verb and adjective stems. Some speakers find this awkward for polysyllabic adjectives, preferring mikkulepci anh.ta to an mikkulepta 'is not slippery', but other speakers have no such reservations and freely say an napputa (= nappuci anh.ta) 'is not bad', as well as the generally accepted an coh.ta (= coh.ci anh.ta) 'is not good'. Apparently some speakers avoid the short negative for all adjectives (M 1:1:215 says "normally used only with action verbs"). Notice that the adverb mös can occur only before verb stems; the strong negative of adjectives must be the long form: coh.ci môs hata 'can't possibly be good, isn't good at all' (not *môs côh.ta).

NOTE 2: Usually precedes the stem directly. In older texts there are exceptional cases with an adverb or even a longer phrase between: CYE-THYEN 'ul a'ni "ta nilul "spwun 'tyeng (1447 Sek 13:7a) 'I will not say [the names of] all the heavens, but ... '; hon NGUY-SIM on pwu"thye y a'ni ta'si 'nasin 'ka ho'kwo ... (1447 Sek 24:3b) 'one doubt: asking whether Buddha has not been born again and ... '; pan'toki ingey is.no n i a'ni muten 'hi ne kye 'SSO-'SYANG 'ol ka poyya'i ne kino n ye (1465 Wen 3:2:2:42ab) 'are those who are here necessarily not treating [things] indifferently and treating affairs (phenomena) lightly?' Yesor-no copula sentences can be conjoined with the particle kwa and ellipted copula: 'HHAP 'kwa 'HHAP a'ni 'Gwa s "LI "ta nilo'syan 'ptut tuthul s 'HHWAN-'SYANG 'i.n i (1462 'Nung 2:107a) 'the meaning of all he has said about the principle of what is meet and what is not meet is [that it is] the illusion of [floating] dust'; CYE-'PEP "NGWUW-MWU '[G]wa 'i 'SSILQ i'm ye a'ni 'Gwa 'i soyng i'm ye soyng a'ni lol kol'hoynof ]n i (1463 Pep 5:30a) 'discriminates the existence (or lack) of the laws and [that] this is real or not real and [that] this is life or not life' - The object is a direct nominalization of the conjoining of the Chinese noun with the copula sentences; and the structure would be clearer with another 'Gwa before the accusative marker at the end.

NOTE 3: Can precede particles Gwos, non, two, but there are no examples of *a ni za.

3. interj. 3a. no; nope; huh-uh. **1**Phyēnci lul ssess.ni? – Ani, nācwung ey ssul they 'ta Have you written the letter? – No, I am going to write it later. Ani yo No. (I don't think so.) Ku kes un han salam i wumcik ilq swu ēps.ta; ani, yelq salam ila to wumcik ilq swu ēps.ta One man could not move it – nor ten.

3b. [sometimes āni with expressive length] what, why, dear me, good heavens (shows surprise, doubt, disbelief, etc.). **[Ani i key** wēynq īl in ya Why, what happened?

- $a'n i, \mod < [a][l] ta + postmod. SEE ~ la.$ -ia'n i = -i/G | a'n i = -ka'n i, effective mod + postmodifier. ¶[ TTAY-CYEN] hon "na th ay ['TTWOLQ-'KWELQ] 'i "nwol lazo Wa'n i (1445 ¹Yong 47) with a single shot of his mighty arrow the Turks took fright. "ne y ho ma masnazo'Wa'n i CCYEN-SOYNG "CCWOY-'NGEP 'ul e'lwu pe'sull i 'la 'hosil 'ss oy (1459 Wel 2:62b) you have already faced it; because he says you are to rid yourself well of the sinful deeds of an earlier life ... . "nyey ['LWOK-SAN] 'oy ['LWAN] hol kwof ]t ol "mwolla'n i wo'nol selu "pwol cwu.l ol "es.ti "all i 'Gwo ho'n i (1481 Twusi 15:47b) (?) in the old days they did not know rebellion by the mountain feofdoms; today we wonder how to discover a way to look at each other.
- ani cham, cpd interj. oh, uh; that reminds me; I just thought of something.
- ani 'ci, neg cop suspective.
- ~ yo. ¶Ku ⁿyeca uy tānqcem ul molunun pa ka ani 'ci yo I am not blind to her faults.
- ani 'e = ani ye (neg cop inf)
- ani 'ess... = ani yess... (neg cop past)
- ani 'ey yo, (precopular n + cop inf + pcl =) neg cop polite. it is not.
- a'ni 'Ga = a'ni ka (= a'ni 'n' ka) is it not? ¶ i 'SYWELQ-'PEP ka, i 'SYWELQ-'PEP a'ni 'Ga (1482 Kum-sam 4:37b) is this preaching the law or isn't this preaching the law? a'ni 'i "HOYNG-'CYA [< "HHOYNG-"CYA] a'ni Ga (1496 'Yuk 1:41-2) no, is it not this pilgrim?
- a'ni 'Ge'n i' ston = a'ni '[y]Ge'n i ' ston, neg cop effective mod + postmod + pcl. ¶ a'ti mwot ho'm ye n' sik 'i a'ni 'Ge'n i ' ston (1462 ¹Nung 3:47b) if you do not recognize it [the scent] you just must lack awareness!

- a ni 'Ge'n i 'sto.n a (+ exclamatory pcl). ¶ 'na y stwo 'say tatay hwuyhwuy a ni 'Ge'n i 'sto.n a (?1517- Pak 1:73a) I am not a crude Tatar Muslim, after all!
- a ni 'Gen ma lon = a ni '/y' Gen ma lon, neg copula effective modifier + postmodifier.
- **KON** oy "nin ke's i a'ni 'Gen ma'lon (1462 'Nung 2:81b) it is not that a root arose but .... THYEN 'kwa 'NGWOK' kwa "spwun a'ni 'Gen ma'lon (1465 Wen 2:1:2:43b) it is not just heaven and hell, but ....
- a ni 'Ge'nul 'za = a ni '[y] Ge'nul 'za, neg cop lit concessive + pcl. ¶ pen tu ki 'PEP-HHWA y a ni 'Ge'nul 'za ... (1462 'Nung 1:17a) though they cannot be the Lotus sūtra exactly, ....
- a ni 'Gey = a ni '[y] Gey, neg cop adverbative. ¶ 'twul h i a ni 'Gey hol 'ss i (1462 'Nung 8: 34a) to make it so that they are not two.
- ? a ni Gwo = a ni 'n kwo. ¶? e tuy s "salo m i ani Gwo (1481 Twusi 8:14b; displaced accent dot) is there no place I belong?
- ? *a'ni 'Gwo = *a'ni '[y] Gwo, neg cop ger. Where we expect this form we find instead a'ni 'm ye or a'ni 'la.
- a ni Gwos, adverb + pcl. precisely/just if not. I a ni Gwos cwusi'm ye n' hi.m u lwo e lwu hwo l i 'ta (1447 Sek 23:55b) if you just won't give him to us we may use force. a ni Gwos meku'm ye n' ne 'y me li lol pe hywo.l i 'la (1459 Wel 10:25ab) if you do NOT eat it I will cut your head off.

ani hata₁ < a'ni'' ho ta, adverb + v/adj = neg v/adj. ABBR an hata, anh.ta; CF mõs hata.

- 1. does not do.
- 2. aux (follows suspective -ci < -ii).

2a. aux adj. is not. ¶Ku ⁿyeca ka ippuci ani hata She is not pretty.

2b. aux v. does not. **Kongpu haci ani** hanta He does not study.

- ani hata₂ < a ni *ha ta, adv + adj. is not much; are not many. ¶a ni han toy (1447 Sek 6:25b) a place not very big [that it would not cover all of]. a ni han tet (1459 Wel 17:44a, 1463 Pep 4:84b) a short while. a ni han te't ey (1463 Pep 4:32a, ?1468- Mong 26b, 1485 Kwan 9a) in a short while.
- a'ni 'ho'ke.n i 'Gwa SEE 'ho'ke.n i 'Gwa
- a'ni 'hoken 'tyeng SEE 'hoken 'tyeng
- a'ni 'ho'kesi'n i 'Gwa SEE 'kesi'n i 'Gwa
- a'ni ho'kwo, neg v/adj ger. ¶'khuy "cek['ti] 'two

khuf tij two a ni ho kwo (1459 Wel 1:26b) was neither tall nor short. homa pol ko.m ye e tuwun twu ku th ey put ti af /ni ho kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:55a) no longer clings to the two ends, light and dark, but

a ni hol(q), neg verb/adj prosp mod. **1**pwun pyel a ni hol ke s i l i (1518 Sohak-cho 8:13b) will not worry.

a ni ho'l i, neg v/adj prosp mod + postmod,

~ 'la (cop indic assert). ¶ 'PEP tut't ol af jni ho'l i 'la (1459 Wel 2:36b) will not heed the Law.

~ 'le'n i 'la (cop retr mod + postmod + copula indic assertive). **I**MYEY 'HHWOYK 'ho'ya kolo chywo'm ol pat'ti a'ni ho'l i 'le'n i 'la (1463 Pep 1:208a) was too confused to get what was taught.

- a ni hol(q) s, neg v/adj prosp mod + postmod Imozo m ay 'senul hi ne kiti a ni hol s a ni honwo la (1475 Nay se:6a) it is not that I and not treating it coolly in my mind. - "KEM-PHAK hwo.m o'lwo pu'the i le sye ti a'ni hol s a ni ho kwo (1475 Nay 1:34a) it is not that they do not rise into existence from - and being frugal. nor ... . ton swull ul PPAY-'CI a'ni hol s a'ni 'hwo'toy (1475 Nay 3:61a) it is not that one does not set out the sweet (= rice-. and-barley) wine, nor .... "mal-so m ol twuthe' a[ ]ni hol s "ep'si ho.ya (1475 Nay 1:77a) making one's words not uncordial ... . YWEN of cwoʻcho.m ye "KAM 'ay puthu'sya.m i twulwu a'ni hol s a'ni 'hosi'na (1482 Kum-sam 5:10b) it is not that his seeking of pratyaya (secondary cause) and putting reliance on inspiration does not extend all around, but ... .
- a ni holq 's i'm ye (postmod + cop substantive + copula infinitive) SEE holq 's i'm ye

a ni holq's oy (postmodifier + particle). I nom kolo chywo m ol a ni hol'ss oy (1447 Sek 24:40a) as he did no teaching of it to others _ 7 a ni ho l ye SEE ho'l ye

- a ni hom, negative v/adj substantive. SEE hom.
- a ni hon, neg v/adj mod. ¶ ne y ye le KEP er cephu ti a ni hon ke kuy cephun mozo m ol nay m ye ... (1459 Wel 7:48a) there where you

were unafraid for many kalpas (eons) you show a fearful heart and ... kwut it a ni hon key kwu tun pru't ul meku sya (1459 Wel 10:9a) harbors the feeling that it is firm in that place where is not firm.

- a ni ho'n i (postmod). I 'mwo'm ol 'POYK-CHYEN ti Gwuy po'lye 'two e'lyep'ti a ni ho'n i (1459 Wel 21:216ab) it is not at all (difficult =) uncommon to discard one's body hundreds of thousands of times.
- a ni ho'n i 'Ga SEE ho'n i 'Ga
- a ni hon 'toy SEE hon 'toy
- a'ni 'ho'non, neg v/adj proc mod
- a'ni 'hono'n i (postmod)
- a ni honon ta (postmod). ¶kutoy non [SYE KHYENG] uy "twu a to.l i na kocang [KUY-1] hwo.m ol pwo ti a ni honon ta (1481 Twusi 8:24a) don't you see that Lord Xú's two sons are quite odd?
- a'ni 'hosin, neg v/adj hon mod. **1***PPYEN-QAN 'thi* a'ni 'hosin mo"toy is kesi'ton (1475 Nay 1:40a) if [the king] has a stretch of being ill .....
- a ni hota < a ni "ho ta, neg v/adj = ani hata. **1** nwo lwo.m ol a ni ho.ya is ta.n i (1481 Twusi 7:23a) was not playing.
- a'ni 'hote'tun, neg v/adj retr provisional
- a ni hotwo ta, neg v/adj emotive indic assert.  $I_{(PPYENG)}$  thi a ni hotwo ta (1481 Twusi 7:12ab) is uneven. SEE a ni thwo ta
- a'ni 'ho.ywo'm ol SEE 'ho'ywom
- a ni hwol(q), neg v/adj modulated prosp mod
- a ni hwon, neg v / adj modulated prosp mod
- a ni hwom, neg v / adj modulated subst. **f***is.non* tos hwo toy is ti a ni hwo m i (1459 Wel 1:36a) that it seems to exist yet does not exist.
- a'ni 'ka (= a'ni 'n 'ka > ani 'n ka) is it not? T ta QWUY-NGWANG 'uy na'mon KWONG a'ni ka (1463 Pep se:13a) is it not, all of it, the achievement left by the mighty king? 'tye non hwo za "salom a'ni 'ka (1475 Nay 2:1:16a) isn't he a person alone? SEE a'ni 'Ga.
- a'ni kha.n i 'Gwa SEE 'kha.n i 'Gwa
- a'ni khan 't i.n i 'la SEE khan 't i.n i 'la
- a ni khe tun SEE khetun < khe tun
- a ni khey SEE khey < khey
- a ni khwo n' SEE khwo n'
- a'ni khwan' toy SEE khwan' toy
- a ni khways kwo = a ni khwa 'ys kwo (not wanting it to happen) SEE khways kwo

- ani 'ko, neg cop ger. it is not and/but. ¶Kim sensayng i ani 'ko Pak sensayng ici yo It isn't Mr Kim, it's Mr Pak. Kulem ceng-mal ani 'ko [mālko]! Yes, of course it's untrue! SYN ani 'la, ani yo.
- ani 'l(q), abbr < ani il(q) (neg cop prosp mod). ¶Ayki ka ani 'l they 'n tey After all, you are not (supposed to be) a baby!
- a ni l(q) = a ni l(y)l(q), abbr < a ni l(q)(neg cop prosp mod).  $q_{QLQ-TTI}$  two stwo SAM-CHYEN pas k i a ni 'l's oy '.n i (1482 Kum-sam 5:18a) it is because - and the one Buddha-nature, moreover, is not other than everything in the chiliocosm (Buddha-world).
- "a'n i l', mod < "a/l]'ta + postmod + pcl. ¶NGWEN-KAK 'SYENG "a'n i l' "tel'Gwo (1465 Wen 1:1:2:134b) excepting those aware of the nature of complete enlightenment, ....
- ani 'la, neg cop quotative < a ni 'la (neg cop indic assert). DIAL a(y)i 'la(y).

1. = ani 'ta [used in quotations and quotative constructions] (says) it is not. **1Ku kes i nay** kes i ani 'la (hayss.ta) It is not mine (they said). Ney kes i ani 'la nay kes ita It is not yours, it's mine = Nay kes ici ney kes i ani 'ta It is mine, it isn't yours.

- 2. [lit] = ani 'ta
- 3. = ani 'ko. SEE (-ul) man ani 'la.
- NOTE: On marking subject and complement, see ani 'ta and 'i.
- a'ni 'la, neg cop indic assert. 1- 'honwon ma'l on sa'la na'ta 'honwon 'ma'l i a'ni 'la (1447 Sek 6:36a) saying that - is not to say they are born alive. CIN-'SSILQ'S PPWO-'SALQ 'oy 'TTYWU' hwol 'kwo.t i a'ni '.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 3:34b) it is not a place where a real bodhisattva would dwell. 1MA a'ni 'la mu'su ke's i'l ywo (1462 'Nung 9:101b) it is not a demon but what is it? 'i MYENG' uy 'MANG' on nyenu a'ni 'la 'KAK-MYENG' i he'mu'l i towoy'n i (1462 'Nung 4:23b) the extravagance of this light is nothing but an error in the enlightenment.
- "a n i 'la, mod < "a[l] ta + postmod + cop indic assert (1463 Pep 4:63b). knew.
- ani 'la 'ci to, abbr < ani 'la haci to
- a'ni 'la 'ka, neg cop transferentive + pcl. ¶CIN-SSILQ 'lwo 'ZILQ 'NGWELQ QWUY-KWANG 'oy NUNG hi pi chwuyywo'm i a'ni 'la 'ka 'SING-TI ye'le pol kwo'm ay mi che za 'CYWUNG-

SOYNG 'SYANG i cyokwo'ma s so'zi lol CCYWONG ho ya ... (1463 Pep 3:104b) to be sure, it is not really the full illumination of the mighty light of the son and the moon, yet just by managing to open up and shed light on the superior wisdom the characteristics of living things conform for a little while, and  $_$ . (The reading note at the end of the Chinese clause is the affirmative *ila ka*, since the negation is included among the characters.)

- ani 'la ko, neg cop quotative + pcl. (says) that it is not. ¶Ku kes i nay kes i ani 'la ko hayss.ta They said it is not mine.
- ani 'la 'ko, abbr < ani 'la (māl) hako (neg cop quotative + vi ger). saying that it is not. ¶Ku kes i nay kes i ani 'la 'ko cwuci anh.ess.ta He said it wasn't mine and wouldn't give it to me. ani 'la 'myen, abbr < ani 'la hamyen

ani 'la ('y) to. even if/though (you say) it is not.

- a'ni 'la 'za, negative copula indic assert + pcl. **1** 'SYANG 'i 'kwot 'SYANG a'ni 'la 'za clN i towoyno'n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 3:12a) only when appearance is not appearance does it become reality.
- ani 'lq ci ('la) to. even if it is not.

a'ni 'len 't un SEE 'ilen 't un

- a'ni 'lol, neg + pcl. ¶ "twul'h i "twul'h] a'ni 'lol il hwum i KHWONG-'SYANG 'i'la 'ho'si.n i 'la (1464 Sim 38a) said the name for two-notbeing-two is "unreality". "twul/h] a'ni 'lol cwo'cha 'SSYWUN 'hosya'm i 'la it is that he pursues the non-two [= the unique].
- a ni 'l s, neg cop prosp mod + postmod. ¶ye le KEP s QIN i a ni 'l s a ni '.m ye (1496 'Yuk 1:47a) it is not that it is not the primary cause (hetu) of the kalpas, and ....
- ani 'lq swu, neg cop prosp mod + postmod. ~ ēps.ta cannot but be = is really (M 3:3:90).
- a'ni 'lwo'la, neg var cop indic assert. ¶'icey 'na non kanan hwo.m i'la 'PPYENG a'ni 'lwo'la 'ho.ya'nol ... (1482 Nam 1:30b) he said "now I am poor but I am not ill", ....

a ni 'lwom, neg var cop subst. ¶ 'SSLQ a ni 'lwo m i MYENG-'PPOYK 'horwo ta (1482 Kumsam 2:27b) it is clear that it is not the truth. 'TI 'rwulfh] a ni 'lwo m on 'TI-'HHYWEY 'lwo toy ... (1459 Wel 8:31b) that wisdom is not two things is [a matter of both] knowledge and discernment [together] and ....

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

- a ni 'lwo swo-ngi 'ta, neg alt copula emotive polite + cop indic assert. ¶CYE- PPWULQ ui pwo zowo m i "cye kun YWEN i a ni 'lwo swo-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 1:88b) seeing the Buddhas is no small contributing cause.
- ani 'l ya, neg copula prosp modifier + postmod! ¶'Nak.hwa 'n tul kkoch i ani 'l ya, ssul.e musam halio [obs = mues hal i yo = mues haci yo] "Fallen blossoms are blossoms still; do not sweep them away".
- a ni lye = a ni 'l ye = a ni '[y]l ye ("would it not be -?!"). ¶ku le a ni 'l ye ko'cang e lye wu.n i 'la (?1517- Pak 1:57b) it is just terribly hard.
- ani 'm, abbr < ani im (cop subst).
- a ni 'm = a ni '[y]m, abbr < a ni im (cop subst). a ni 'm ye. ¶ 'TI-"THYEY "twul/h/ a ni 'm ye (1459 Wel 8:31b) wisdom and substance are not two things, nor ... . homol mye TUNG a ni 'm ye "pwom a ni 'la PWUN PYELQ hwo im isto n ye (1462 ¹Nung 2:84a) with no light, with no sight, how can one distinguish?!
- ani 'n, abbr < ani in (cop mod). ¶yekan ani 'n nolyek ul hanta makes great efforts.
- a ni 'n = a ni '[y]n, abbr < a ni in (cop mod) ani 'na talul ya (talulq ka). ('is not but is  $\mathbf{k}$ different?' =) just as expected/suspected; to no one's great surprise.
- a'ni '.n i, neg cop mod + postmod. ¶'TT-"THYEY "twul[h] a'ni ''m ye "KYENG two "twul[h] a'ni '.n i (1459 Wel 8:31b) wisdom and substance are not two things, nor is the object of wisdom two things.
- 'la (cop indic assert). I 'won 'kwo.t on a zo.m ol ['WUY] 'ho.ya 'y Gwo 'stwo ["QUM-'SSIK] 'ul ['WUY] 'hwo.m i a ni '.n i 'la (1481 Twusi 8:33a) our coming is for our kinsmen and not for drink and food. ile 'n 't o lwo ci zwul 'tt i a ni '.n i 'la (1463 Pep se:12a) for this reason I will not create one.
- ani 'n ka < a'ni 'n ka, neg cop mod + postmod. isn't it? ¶ 'sa lo.m in ka 'sa lom a'ni 'n ka ho'ya NGUY-SIM toWoy'n i (1459 Wel 1:15a) grew suspicious whether it was a human being or not. ku 'ha'm ol 'pwo'sya 'QILQ-'SYEY 'QILQ-'PPWULQ's 'HWA hosya'm i a'ni 'n ka NGUY-SIM 'hosil' ss oy (1463 Pep 5:100a) for seeing the multitude he may doubt as to whether it is not the transforming [into

ani 'la kko = ani 'la ko

Buddhahood] of one Buddha each generation. PEP-HHWA ay s "KWA-KUY a'ni 'n 'ka 'honwo'la (1462 ¹Nung 1:17b) I ask whether it is not the testimonial to phala ([cause and] effect) in the Lotus [sūtra].

- ani 'n key ani 'la. ('it is not that it is not' =) sure enough, just as one thought, really; of course; to be sure. **1** ~ kuleh.ta Certainly it is. ~ ku ⁿyeca ka miin iess.ta Sure enough, she was a beauty. SYN kwā.yen.
- a'ni 'n kwo, negative copula modifier + postmodifier. Are there examples of this structure? CF a'ni 'n ka, a'ni 'Gwo.
- a'ni 'non, ? adv + pcl; ? abbr < a'ni 'n [injon. Imwo'ton 'salom a'ni 'non elGwulis.no'n i 'Gwa elGwul ''ep.su'n i 'Gwa'SYANG is.no'n i 'Gwa ''ep.su'n i 'Gwa 'lolkolo'chisi'n i (1462 'Nung 6:22-3) all thosewho are not human he taught, those with facesand those without, those with features andthose without.
- a'ni 'n 't ol, neg cop mod + postmod + pcl. ¶ i CIN-SSILQ s 'MYELQ-TTWO a'ni 'n 't ol 'na y a'lwo-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:23a) I know that this is not true nirvāṇa. ko tok 'ti a'ni 'hwom a'ni 'n 't ol pan to ki a'lwolq 't ilwo ta (1462 'Nung 1:67a) one must realize that it is not that it is not full.
- ani 'n ya, neg cop mod + postmod. isn't it?
- a'ni 'n ye, neg copula modifier + postmod. ¶'i 'mwo.m i 'khu'n ye a'ni 'n ye (1464 Kumkang 61b) is this body big or isn't it?
- a ni 'sin, negative copula honorific modifier
- a ni 'si n i (postmod). I i 'SYANG on YWOK-'QOY 'uy 'na syan t i a ni 'si n i (1462 'Nung 1:42a) this aspect is not what desire is born from.
- a'ni 'si'taf Js-ongi 'ta, negative copula honorific retr emotive polite + cop indicative assert). ¶'i 'non 'wuli he mu.l i'la 'sYEY-CWON s ta's i a'ni 'si'tas-ongi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:5b) this is our mistake; it is not the fault of the World-Honored.
- a ni 'sya, inf < a ni 'si ta. ¶pwuthye s a lom ptu't i a ni 'sya he mu'l i 'ssILQ lwo na 'ykey is tas ta (1463 Pep 2:6a) it was not Buddha's idea, the fault is really mine.
- a ni 'syas ta, neg cop hon emotive indic assert.
- **HHUNG-SA** KKYEY han t i a ni 'syas ta (1463 Pep 3:190a) they are not so numerous as

the gathas, which are in number like the sand of the Ganges.

- an ita → ani 'ta
- ani 'ta, (precop n + cop =) negative cop indic assertive. (it) is not. **1**Ku nun haksayng i ani 'ta He is not a student. Ku kes un kulen kes i ani 'ta It is not so. I kes i sīcheng iey yo? – Ani 'ta, sīmin-kwan ita Is this the City Hall? - No, it's not; it's the City Center.

NOTE 1: The complement, like the subject, is normally marked by the nominative particle i/ka, but that is sometimes omitted (see i). It is obligatorily suppressed when un/nun or to is attached to the complement, and it is usually omitted when man or ppun is attached.

NOTE 2: The negative copula has also been treated as a single stem ani-, as implied by the Hankul spelling, and as adverb an + copula ita, as in 1893 Scott 134, where the words are set apart by space in the Hankul as well as the Romanization: kecis mal an ita 'it is not a lie'.

- a'ni 'ta, abbr < a'ni ho'ta (LCT 513b)
- a ni tha, abbr < a ni ho ta. ¶ es tyey e lwo TTYAK ho l i 'Gwan toy 'TTYAK ' ti a ni tha nilo l ywo (1462 ¹Nung 1:75a) how can you say one is unattached when one is attached?
- a'ni thwo'ta, abbr < a'ni 'hotwo'ta. ¶'sol khwa kas 'kwa y is'ti a'ni thwo'ta (1481 Twusi 8:2a) = 'solh' kwa kac 'kwa 'i is'ti a'ni 'hotwo'ta (both) flesh and skin are lacking. [SSIN-KUY] lowoy'ywo.m i "epti a'ni thwo'ta (1481 Twusi 16:22b) it does not lack in being miraculous!
- a ni two, adv + pcl. I tye CYWUNG-SOYNG a ni 'm ye CYWUNG-SOYNG a ni two a ni 'n i "es.tyey 'Ge'n ywo (?1464 Kumkang 128; cited from LCT 513a with inferred accents) what about those who are not creatures and those who are not even non-creatures?
- ani ya, neg cop var inf. it is not.  $\sim$  yo  $\rightarrow$  ani ye(y) yo = ani 'ey yo.
- ani ye, negative copula infinitive
- ani yess..., negative copula past

ani ye(y) yo = ani 'ey yo, n + cop inf + pcl.

- ani yo, 1. n + pcl. No(, sir).
  - 2. n + pcl. (= ani 'ko) is not and/but.
  - 3. (abbr < ani io) it is not [AUTH style].
- 4. (= aney yo = anyey yo) = ani 'ey yo it is not [POLITE style].
- a'n[i] 'ywom = a'n' 'ywom

- an ma lon = Gan ma lon = kan ma lon = - ken ma non, effective mod + postmod, but, although. ¶ "a lay co cwo tutco Wan ma lon cukca hi twolwo ni ce kos.pol "spwu.n i n i (1447 Sek 6:11a) I have often listened to it before and promptly forgotten it again, it is just so hard. TTAY-SSIN i THAY-"CO 'yn kwo t ol a lan ma lon (1447 Sek 24:52a) the minister was aware that he was the prince, but ....
- ? -a nol = -ka nol = -ke nul. SEE -ya nol. "a non < *a [lo] non. proc mod < "a[l] ta (knows). ¶ "a no.n i 'la (1447 Sek 13:40b). CF "a nwon.
  - an ita, effective mod + postmod. INUNG hi a lan ita "mwollan ita (?1468- Mong 21b) do you know it well or do you not? a lan ita ... (1482 Kum-sam 2:13a) did you know? - ..... ('PPWULQ-"CWOJ uy he mul ca pan ita (1579 Kwikam 1:21a) would you pick fault with the ancestor of Buddha?

'anta = [h]anta. CF 'nta = [ha]nta.

an t' $\bar{e}y = an tw\bar{e}y / tw\bar{a}y = an toy(e)$  SEE toyta anthey, particle = hanthey (to a person)

- an ti = -an ti = -kan ti, effective mod + postmod + pcl. ¶ *ine y poy hwan* ti *en ma* wo la'n ywo (?1517- 'No 1:6a) How long have you been studying [Chinese]? mozom 'a'lan tiye'le 'hoy 'lwo toy (?1517- Pak 1:71b) we have understood each other for many years now, and .... ci p uy s 'sa'lo'm i 'sya'chi 'hwo'm ol poy 'hwan (← poyhw[o-]an) 't i wo'la (1518 Sohak-cho 10:31a) our family has long been accustomed to luxury. cheem ulwo alhan t i holo n man uy nano.n i non (?1608+ Twu-hem 21a; che-e-m-u-lwo) when the first pain lasts a day. SEE - yan 'ti.

an toyta SEE toyta

-a nun SEE -e nun

'anun = [h]anun. CF 'nun = [ha]nun.

- ānun < "a'non < *a'[lo]'non, proc modifier < ālta < "a[l]'ta (knows)</pre>
- "a'nwon <*a'[lo]'nwon, modulated proc mod < "a[l]'ta (knows). ¶"anwo'n i (1463 Pep 3:178b, 1481 Twusi 8:24b).
- anya = an' ya < a'ni 'ho'ya, negative auxiliary infinitive. *Wolayci an.ya* (1887 Scott 69) 'in a short time'.

a'nye = a'n' 'ye

1. < *a'ni 'ye, neg cop inf. ¶ne a'n' 'ye nwu 'y'l ywu (1462 ¹Nung 2:30b) if not you

## A Reference Grammar of Korea

who will it be? CF a ni 'la, a ni 'mye.

2. < a ni ho'ye, neg aux int. Ime mu'ti an' 'ye nwu'e [= nwu'we] kwuul Gwo (²1517- Pak 1:42b) [my sick horse] lies rolling ceaselessiy about. "c'a si ti a'n' 'ye "kye sike tun (1586 Sohak 2:4b) if you have not eaten.

anyess- = ani yess- (copula past)

- anyey yo = ani 'ey yo it is not [POLITE style]. -a'n ywo, effective mod + postmod. **1** hyen ma s CANG-NGEM kwa hyen ma s KWONG-YANG i ssyANG-ssyWUY lol phyea'n ywo (1459 Wei 17:23b) how much pomp and how much offering of food have unfolded favorable omens?
- a'n' 'ywom = a'n[i] 'ywom (< *a'ni i-wo'm) that it is not (= a'ni 'lwom). Is.non tos 'hwo'toy is'ti a'ni 'hwo'm i 'suchywom a'n' 'ywo'm i a'ni 'la (1459 Wel 1:36a) that it seems to exist yet does not exist is not a mather of thinking [about it]. TUNG a'ni 'm ye 'pwom a'n' 'ywo'm i is'ta (1462 'Nung 2:83a) there is that which is not lamp and is not sight. 'i non 'pwo'm i i 'pwom a'n' 'ywo'm ol 'KYELO 'hosi'n i (1462 'Nung 2:92a) this entails that seeing is not really seeing (= the [heterodox] view is not the correct view) - The second it translates an emphatic 'this' = 'really [is]', ( 'right not wrong'), which is the source of the modern Chinese copula sh).
- -ap, [var] = -op(sose). please do. (Sometimes misspelled "-aph".)
- aph, n. ANT twi; CF cen. 1. the front, the fore part; .... ~ ey in front of ....
  - 2. the head/lead, the foremost. **Support** is at the head, stands in front, takes the lead.

3. the presence of a person, before a person; addressed/directed to. **1** Pak Seycin aph **To** Pak Seycin.

4. (= mîlay) the future, what is to be. ~ ule (n') in future, (ever) again.

5. (= moks) a share, portion, quota. **Han** salam aph i elma 'la 'n māl iya I mean, how much for each person?

6. the foregoing (part), the preceding part, the above. CF isang, cen.

7. one's private parts. ¶Aph i pointa You're showing (in front). Your (trouser) fly is open.

8. what is in front of one's eyes. **1** ~ ul mõs ponta is blind.

10. (= mangken  $\sim$ ) the front of a horsehair headband.

- aph-suta goes first, takes precedence. aph-se
  (se) previously, before, earlier; beforehand, in
  advance; -- pota aph-se se ahead of, prior to.
- -api, suffix; LIGHT +> -epi; VAR -aypi; CF -ami. (forms names of creatures). ttakttakaypi (a kind of grasshopper) < ttak-ttak snap snap. (But: napi buttertly < na poy < napus napus fluttering.)
- -apta, bnd adj -w- (var < -epta). pankapta is glad < pankita rejoices. potulapta is soft < potul (hata).

-a puthe SEE -e puthe

- as = -a's (= -a'y), abbr < -a is, inf + aux. SEE ENTRIES, -yas = -ya's. CF -ess.
- -a sa, [DIAL] 1 = -a ya. 2 = -a se.
- -a se, inf + pcl. SEE -e se.
- -a se ka SEE **-e se ka**
- -a se man SEE <mark>-e se ma</mark>n
- -a se n', -a se nun SEE -e se n', -e se nun
- -a se to SEE -e se to
- -a se 'tun ci SEE -e se 'tun ci
- -a se ya SEE -e se ya
- -a sey ya [var] = -a se ya
- -asi-/-as- [Phyengan DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984: 104-5)] = -ass- (past).

Both -asi- and -as- occur before -ta, -ti (= -ci), and -ko; only -as- before -uni, -umyen, -ul, -e; -asi ya = -ass.e ya, -ase yo (in places -esi yo) = -ess.e yo.

- asi, (-y, -i) yasi = -kasi, -Gasi(effective hon) = -46si ke (hon effective).
- a's(i)..., (...y, ...i) -ya's(i)-, inf + abbr < is(i)-... (aux mod).

 a 'silq, inf + abbr < isilq (aux prosp mod).</li>
 cey (abbr < ce'k uy). I na y nyey CYE-'PPWULQ s kalo chisya'm ol tut cop ti mwot hozo wa 'silq cey (1462 'Nung 2:2b) when I was unable to hear the teachings of the Buddhas in the old days, ....

ta (postmod). I TTAY-TUK a ZYE-LOY nilu sinwon a hwop HHWOYNG-SO 'lol 'may mwot tutco Wa 'silq 'ta (1459 Wel 55-6; CF 1447 Sek 9:35b) Dà-dé, how come you have been unable to hear of the nine unnatural deaths told by the tathāgata?

- a 'si'm ye, inf + abbr < isi'm ye (aux subst + cop inf). ¶-- 'KWEN-'SSYWOK' kwa hon 'toy wa 'si'm ye (1463 Pep 1:47b) they are here with all their -- relatives, and ... CIN-'SSILQ s mwo.m on syang nyey mol'ka 'si'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:25a) the true body is always purified, and ...
- a 'sin, inf + abbr < isin (aux mod). Isa la 'sin ce k uy selu ma cwo "pwo'm ay swul ol me kwul t i.n i 'la (1481 Twusi 15:38a) while alive what we should do is down some wine face to face (= in each other's company).
- asi na = a 'si na, inf + abbr < isi na (aux advers). ¶ "twu "syewul s syel hun "salo m i pi lwok sa la 'si na mwok-"swu.m i "sil 'kot hwola (1481 Twusi 8:36b) thirty people of the two capitals are alive, but their lives are like threads.
- asi n i, (-y, -i) yasi n i = kasi n i,
  Gasi n i (effective hon mod + postmodifier).
  ¶ pis kun nam k ol no la na masi n i (1445
  ¹Yong 86) he flew over the slanted tree [while his horse went under it].
- a 'si n i, inf + abbr < isi n i (aux mod + postmodifier). Two lay an ca 'si n i polo m i ko cang ["NWO] 'hono n i nacwo h oy ["Jmwoy.h i ka soy ye phu lutwo ta (1481 Twusi 7:24ab) I have been seated a long while, and the wind rages fiercely; in the evening the mountains are all the greener! as.ka non selu melli anca 'si.n i (1676 Sin.e 3:10a) a while ago they sat at a distance from each other.
- asi nol = kasi nol (concessive honorific) = -  $({}^{U}O)$  sike nul (hon concessive). I wos kwa ma li lol LWO-TYWUNG ey phye asi nol (1449 Kok 7 = 1459 Wel 1:4a) spread clothes and hair upon the roadside, whereupon ... ho ma kol hwoy ya ma koy Gwasi nol (1462 ¹Nung 2:96a) already discriminated and verified it, so that ... TTOY mong kulasi [ Jnol (1463 Pep 7:14a) built a tower and ...
- asi n ywo = kasi n ywo (effective hon mod + postmod) = -(¹⁰o) sike n ywo (hon effective mod + postmod). **1** hyen kwo't ol wol masi n ywo (1445 ¹Yong 110) how many places did they move to?
- asi tun = kasi tun (provisional honorific) = -  $({}^{4}0)$  sike tun. ¶ salo m ol pwo asi tun mwoncye mal hosi m ye (1459 Wel 2:58b) when he sees people he speaks first and ....

^{9.} the south.

- as ken ma lon = a 's ken ma lon, abbr < -a is ken ma lon. If PWONG-KANI hol "malso m i tap-sa ha 's ken ma lon (1481 Twusi 8.4b) we have an accumulation of words to exhort by innuendo but ...
- as ke tun = a 's ke tun, abbr < a is ke tun (also - a 'ys ke tun). Is a la 's ke tun i-pat kwo (1481 Samkang hyo:32b) if I stay alive I will contribute [alms] and ...
- as no'-'i 'ta, abbr < -'a is no-ngi 'ta. wang wo was no'-'i 'ta ('1517- Pak 1:59a) [the bowmaker] Wang Wu is here, sir.
- ds.non = -a 's.non, abbr < -a is.non (also - a 'ys.non). I kil/h/ maka 's non [= ma ka 's.non] hon phe ki s sa m i (?1517 Pak 1:40a) a hemp plant blocking the road. SEE - zow-.
- as.no n i = a 's.no n i, abbr < a is.no n i. ¶ QLQ-CHYEY s ZYEM-CCYENG "CWONG-"CO lol me[]ke ko chwo a 's.no n i (1465 Wen 2:3:1:43a) it harbors all the pure-washed seeds [of wisdom]. selu na tha 's.no n i (1482 Kumsam 3:53a) appear to each other.
- as.non ita = a 's.non ita, abbr < a is.non ita (also - a 'ys.non ita). ¶ "ne y a loy [SYEY-HHWO] s kyeng ey nye le wa 's.non ita ([?]1517- Pak 1:67a) have you been to the sights of West Lake [= Xi Hú in Hángzhōu]?
- aso la, effective emotive indic assert. Ine-huy tol h i a laso la (1459 Wel 10:26a) you people know them. SEE - eso la.
- -ass- SEE -ess-
- -ass.ci SEE -ess.ci
- -ass.e SEE -ess.e
- -ass.ess- SEE -ess.ess-
- -ass.ess.keyss- SEE -ess.ess.keyss-
- -ass.keyss- SEE -ess.keyss-
- a ssve, inf + ? abbr < sywo sye. please do! ¶ na y pwoa cye hono ta sol Wa ssye (1447 Sek 6:14b) please tell him I'd like to see him.
- as ta ka = -a 's ta ka, abbr < -a 's ta ka (also - a 'ys ta ka). ¶ cams kan 'na 's ta 'ka (1482 Nam 2:31a) was out a while and then ...
- $-asu \, la < -aso \, la$  (effective emotive assertive)
- $-asy_{-} = -a'sy_{-}$ , abbr  $< -aisy_{-} (< isi_{-})$
- -a 'sye, inf + abbr < i sye. SEE e 'sye.
- a sye, inf + pcl. SEE e sye.
- a ta = -ka ta = -ka ta, effective indic assert. ¶ kwo thi ki mo cha ta ( 1517 - Pak 1:43a) got it all cured.

- -a 'ta (ka) < a 'ta 'ka, inf + cop transferentive ¶ ZILQ NGWELQ 'ul ca pa 'ta 'ka kwuy 'yey s kwu sul 'hwo.l i ' la 'khwo (1447 Sek 13:19, 20) seeking to grab the sun and the moon and make them into earrings.
- -atan, -atang, -ata(ng)kun(ey) [Ceycwu DIAL] = -a 'tan (etc) = -a ta (ka)
- -ath = 'ath, abbr < path. phul-'ath [DIAL] = phul path grass field. ? pakkath outside < pakk-'ath. the 'ath = theq path field/garden adjacent to house. LHS lists the noun ath as a dialect version of path.
- a ii = [a/l]/ti, suspective < [a/l]/ta (knows); a ii = [mwot ("ho-) (1459 Wel 21:120b; 1462]¹Nung 1:55a, 3:47b; 1463 Pep 2:60a, 3:180ab; ²1517⁻ Pak 1:37b); accent-reduced as [at]^{mwot} --- (1463/4 Yeng 2:126a, 1475 Nay) 3:58b, 1481 Twusi 8:29a, 1482 Nam 2:30b it 1518 Sohak-cho 10:18b).
- $a^{ti}$  ta, inf + aux. ¶pes Ga tike nul (1447 Sek 6:30-1) crumbles.
- -a to, inf + pcl. SEE -e to.
- -a ton = -ke tun if; when ¶kil h ey KANNAN hon salom pwoa ton pwo-si hote la (1447 Sek 6:15b) when he would see a poor man on the road he would give him alms.

- a two, inf + pcl. SEE - e two.

- -a tul SEE -e tul
- 'atun = [h]atun. CF 'tun = [ha]tun.
- -a tun = -a ton = -ke tun if; when. ¶alp ph uy pwo wa tun [conflated spelling of al ph uy pwo a tun] a lwon "yang ho kwo (?1517- Pak 1:25a) look to the front and pretend to know and ... swon s pa ta ng ol tu le 'hoy' to'l ol ko liGwa ton ZILQ- NGWELQ SSIK 'ho no.n i 'la (1459 Wel 2:2a) when he lifts his hand to hide the sun and the moon it is called an eclipse.
- -a 'tun ci SEE -e 'tun ci
- -a twu [var] = -e to

-aw- SEE -apta

- awus, postn [OLD-FASHIONED]. (= kawus) and a half. ¶han toy ~ a cup and a half. twū pal ~ two and a half spans (= double yards).
- ay, alt (after a, o, wo) of pcl 'ey = ey (in, at; ...). VAR 'oy.  $\P$  MA-YA s 'skwum an'h ay (1459 Wel 2:17b) in Maya's dream. palo'l ay (1445 'Yong 2) into the sea. mwo'm ay (1447 Sek 19: 19b) on their bodies. SEE 'ey, 'yey, 'uy; 'ay 'sye.

ay, adn. CF ches, say; a.yey.

1. (? < ai child) the very young, a tiny (baby)

one.  $\P \sim \text{songaci}$  a newborn calf, a young calf.  $\neg$  songi stripling.  $\neg$  swun a fresh sprout.  $\sim$ kkwäli green ground-cherries.  $\sim$  hō-pak green pumpkin.  $\sim$  thi childlike ways.

2. (?< a.yey from the first) the very first. ~ pel the first time.  $\P \sim (tang)$ cho the very beginning. ~ (pel) ppallay first laundering.

3. (bnd) noun. **fayq toyta** is childlike.

'ay = [h]ay = hay, inf < hata. ¶Chwuk.ha 'ay = Chwuk.ha hay Congratulations!

.ay, inf ← -ah.ta, ← -eh.ta.

-ay, suf; VAR -ey; CF -kay, -i. [Partly < -Gay.] 1. makes n from v (with minor irregularities). casay reel < cās.ta spins out (thread). chay whip, switch, swatter, drumstick < chita beats. elkay structure < elk.ta weaves, makes. kalay plow < kālta plows. kallay division, fork(ing) < kaluta (kalle) splits, cuts, divides. makay stopper, plug < makta obstructs, stops (up). nolay a song < nõlta plays. patay a reinforcement strip (…) < pat.ta receives. ppallay laundry < ppalta launders. puchay fan < puchita fans. milay leveller < mīlta pushes. talay coffin sideboards, mudguards <talta hangs. tolay bridle ring (etc.) < tõlta

2. (? makes adv from adj or v). killay (for) long < kīlta (adj) is long. mõllay secretly, furtively, unbeknownst to others < moluta (v) knows not.

-ay-, pseudo-suf (makes vc). ēps.ay- exterminate < ēps- < "eps- 'not exist'. But this stem is probably a contraction of ēps.i ha- < "ep si "ho- (1465 Wen se:77a), as LHS has it.

-a ya, inf + pcl. SEE -e ya. VAR -ay ya.

-a ya 'ci SEE -e ya 'ci

-ayci [var] = -aci

a.yey, adv. from the start/beginning, in the first place, (not) by any means, (not) on any account, (not) at all. ¹An cwulq kes ila 'myen a.yey poici 'na māltun ci If you're not prepared to give it you shouldn't show it in the first place. Kongpu lul halye 'myen yelqsim hi hatun ka, kuleh.ci anh.umyen a.yey kongpu lul māltun ka hay la If you are going to study, then study hard, or else give up the idea of studying altogether. A.yey kulenq yāyki mace puthe ka isang hata 'n māl ia To begin with, his story is very fishy in itself. Na tele nun a.yey tõn tālla ko haci mal.⁹a Never ask ME for money! A.yey kēcis mal haci mala Never tell a lie.

- a(y)i, adv [N Kyengsang DIAL] = ani not. SEE Choy Myengok 1979.
- a(y)i 'la(y), [N Kyengsang DIAL] = ani 'ta (neg cop). **1 Ku key cip i a(y)i 'la(y)** That is not a house. (Choy Myengok 1979:10. Presumably there are four variants ayi 'lay, ayi 'la, ai 'lay, and ai 'la, but that is unclear.)
- -ayki, 1. var = -aki, suf (dimin). CF -ak, -aci, -angi, -langi, -ali; -(u)laki, -(u)leki.

2. solayki = soli < swo'loy / swo'li sound, voice.

- a 'y'la, inf + abbr < 'i la (cop). ¶cyeki naa 'yla (1795 ¹No-cwung [K]) = cyek.i tywoha 'yla (id. [P] 2:37a) = = "cye'ki "tywo ha 'y la (?1517 ¹No 2:41a) I'm a little better! mwol la pwoa 'y'la (1459 Wel 23:86b) Dunno! -aymi [var] = -ami
- ay n', pel + pel. Yyes us ka ci s "ccwor non hona h ay n' -- "twul h ay n' -- __ ta so s ay n' -- (1447 Sek 24:2b) of the six sins, the first is -- and the second -- __ and the fifth --.
- ay 'na, pel + cop advers. mwo'm ay 'na mozo'm ay 'na (1463 Pep 1:106b) whether in the body or in the mind.
- -ayngi [var] = -angi. thokkayngi < thokki a rabbit, a bunny. kkochayngi a spit/skewer < kkochi a skewer (der n < kkoc.hi- get thrust, be inserted). kkomayngi < kkoma midget.
- ay-ngi 'ta (var) = a-ngi 'ta. Ina 'y e'mi amwo toy na 'ys.non t i "mwol lay-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:53a) I do not know what place my mother has been reborn into.
- ay non, pcl + pcl. ¶[-ssi-KKYWOW] ay non kuwuy s pe tu.l i konol Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:6a) in Shiqiao the willows of the government office are slender, and ... SEE ey nun, ay n'.
- -a yo SEE -e yo
- -aypi [var] = -api
- ay s, pcl + pcl. ¶na 'y pa'l ay s hon the li 'lot "mwot mwuu'l i 'n i (1447 Sek 6:27a) will not move one hair of my foot. swon s pa'tang 'ay s "KW4."CO (1482 Nam 1:25b) a cake in the palm of the hand. SYEY-KAN 'ay s 'MEN-'PEP' i (1482 Kum-sam 2:3b) the myriad laws of society. te wun sa'pal 'ay s swo'li non (1482 Kum-sam 2:41a) the sound in the hot bowl. pa'hwoy s "koz ay s mwo'ton kwo'c i (1482 Nam 1:3a) all the flowers at the edge of the

rock. ha'nol.h ay s "salom 'two (1482 Nam 1:62b) the people in heaven, too. moy'h ay s nul ku.n i Iwo (1482 Nam 1:4a) toward the old man on the moor. 'mwoy.h ay s 'kwulwum 'kwa pa'lo.l ay s'tol s' pru.t ul "ta niloko'nul (1482 Kum-sam 3:36b) if we describe all the feelings of clouds on the mountain and moon on the sea. kozol s ha nol moy h ay s mul ey SOM-LA y "ce y na thwo.m i kot ho n i (1482 Kum-sam 3:34b) it is like the spontaneous appearance of a dense forest by moorland streams under an autumn sky. 'kwot-kwo't av "mwoy h ay s kwo'c i phutwo'ta (1482 Kumsam 3:33a) everywhere the mountain flowers are in bloom. mwo'm ay s KWANG-MYENG 'i (1459 Wel 2:53b) the radiance of his body. HE-KHWONG ay s kwo'c i.l i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:73b) it will be a blossom in the void. cip "swo.p ay s "i.l ol "tos.ti "malGwo, TTwo-TYWUNG 'ey s 'KHOYK towoy'ywo.m ol 'culki'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 3:24a) instead of doting on the happenings within the home, delights to become a guest on the road. 'QILQ-SOYNG 'av s CHAM 'HHAK 'ho.ywol "i'l i mo'cho.l i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:1b) said the act of pursuing (Buddhist) learning for a lifetime would come to an end. SEE 'ey s, 'uy s, 'oy s.

- a 'ys-, abbr < - a is-. SEE ho ya 'ys-.

- a 'ys kasi'n i, abbr < a is kasi'n i. ye huy ya 'ys kasi n i (1462 'Nung 5:72b) he has kept them away.
- a 'ys.ke'n i Gwa, abbr < a is.ke'n i Gwa. ¶ne 'y mwo`m ay non ho`ma pa`thun `chwu.m i kwu sul towoy ywo m ol pwo a 'ys.ke'n i Gwa (1481 Twusi 8:31b) of your body you have already seen the drivel that was spat turn to jewels and in addition ... .
- a 'ys.ke'tun, abbr < a is.ke'tun (also - a 's.ke tun). SEE 'ho ya 'ys.ke tun.
- a 'ys kwo, abbr < a is kwo. ¶kwo ki mu.l ey na 'ys kwo (1481 Twusi 7:7h) the fish are out in the water.
- a 'ys.non, abbr < a is.non (also a 's.non).
- a 'ys.no'n i, abbr < a is.no'n i (also - a 's.no'n i). Imwo'ta 'ys.no'n i lol (1459 Wel 21:14a) those assembled. SEE - zow-.

~ [']Gwo (postmod). ¶[NGWUN] un mu'sum ptu.t u'lwo [KKUM-TTOY] 'lol pa'la 'ys.no'n i Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:3b) I wonder what it means that clouds are arrayed on the harp stand.

- a 'ys.non ta, abbr < a is.non ta (also - a 's.non 'ta). I TTAY- TUK 'a ZYE-LOT nilu sinwon a hwop HHOYNG-"SO lol "mwor tutco Wa 'ys.non 'ta (1447 Sek 9:35b; CF 1459 Wel 55-6) Dà-dé, have you been unable to hear of the nine unnatural deaths that are told by the tathägata?
- a 'ys.non 't i, abbr < a is.non 't i. Ina 'y e mi "amwo 'toy 'na 'ys.non 't i "mwol layngi 'ta (1459 Wei 21:53a: underlying object marked with nominative) I do not know what place my mother has been reborn into. - a 'ys nwon, abbr < - a is nwon.
- 't i. "ta 'KHOYK-TTIN i towoy' ya 'ys' nwon t i (1462 Nung 1:113a) that it has all become useless dust .... 4.1
- a 'ys.ta ka, abbr < a is.ta ka (also a 's.ta 'ka). ¶ "a lay ce 'y "pe't i cwu ke ha nol'h ay ka 'ys.ta ka no lye wa (1447 Sek 6:19b) his friend of former days who had died and gone to heaven descended and ... .
- a 'ys.tan, abbr < a is.tan
- 14.9 - a 'ys.ta'n i, abbr < - a is.ta'n i. SEE - zow-~ 'la. ¶ na y - 'i SSYENG 'ol moyng ko la 'ys.ta'n i 'la (1463 Pep 3:196-7) I have built this castle --. 119 2
- a 'ys.tan 't i'm ye n', abbr < a 'ys.tan 't i'm ye n'. SEE - zow-.
- a 'ys.te la, abbr < a is.te la. SEE zow-, ?
- a 'ys.ten, abbr < a 'ys.ten
- a 'ys.te'n i, abbr < a 'ys.te'n i. ¶e'ces.kuy pwom s pi lol si lum hwo.m ay tato la 'ys.te'n i (1481 Twusi 7:20b) yesterday I had reached the point of bemoaning the spring rain [hitting my leaky roof]. SEE 'ho 'ya 'yste'n i.
- -'a 'ys' tesin, abbr < -'a is' tesin **8**7 -
- a 'ys' tesi'n i, abbr < a is tesi'n i, ¶'na-ka 'ys tesi n i (1445 'Yong 49) [the king] had left.
- a 'ys tesi'n i s ka, abbr < a is tesi'n is 'ka. SEE - "zow-.
- a 'ys.two ta, abbr < a is.two ta. ¶mozol h l "twol[h] s `seli `yey mwo`ta 'ys.two`ta (1481 Twusi 7:10b) the village is clustered between rocks.
- 'ay se = [h]ay se = hay se, inf < hata + pcl. ay sye pcl + pcl. SEE ey sye, yey sye; of sye, uy sye.

1. = ey se at, in; from. ¶ cokya s na la.h ay sye ke sul pcun "yang honon NAN (1447 Sek 9:33a) the difficulty of acting defiant in one's

own nation. ne 'y kwo'h ay 'sye "nalq 't in 't av n' (1462 ¹Nung 3:24b) when this scent arises in your nose. stwo sta h ay sye "nan t i a ni 'm ye (1462 ¹Nung 8:123a) nor was he born on the earth, (nor) ... . 'sumul 'hoy lol CWO cha ton nye hwen hi [TYANG-QAN] ay sye rcywuyj hotaswo'la (1481 Twusi 16:18a) for twenty years I have been getting drunk all over Cháng-ān.

2. (impersonal oblique subject). Ina la.h ay sve mwo'lwomay sa'hwo.m ol [HHOYNG] 'hwol i iGe'n i Gwa (1481 Twusi 20:4b) while the nation must conduct warfare ... .

3. = pota than. a'to'l i a'p[i] oy 'na.h aysye kwop koy- kwom sa la (1459 Wel 1:47b) the son lives to be fully double his father's age and ... .

'ay 'sye, pcl + inf < "sye'ta (vi 'stands'). Examples? SEE oy sye.

ay 'sye, abbr < 'ay i sye. being at. Examples? ay sye n', pcl + pcl + pcl. Spwuthye s na la.h ay sye n' pwuthye s na la h ol ha nol s ka won- toy 'la ho kwo TYWUNG- KWUYK 'ul TWONG nyek "ko.z i'la 'ho'ya TWONG-"THWO 'y'la 'hono'n i (1459 Wel 1:30ab) as for Buddha's land, they say Buddha's land to be in the sky and China to be its eastern border, so it is called the Land of the East.

ay 'ta 'ka, pcl + cop transferentive + pcl. "es.tyey si`le-kwom "na lol pwo'nayya ne 'y ko.z ay 'ta 'ka twu'lye.n ywo (1481 Twusi 25:27b) why must you send me off and keep me at your side?

- ay to = [h]ay to = hay to, infinitive < hata + particle.
- ay two, pcl + pcl. ¶ZYE-LOY 'i na'la[h] "spwun a'ni 'la nyenu na'la.h ay 'two "ta "kye'sya (1459 Wel 7:53a) the tathagata was everywhere, not only in this land but also in other lands and - . SEE ey two, uy two.

•ay ya [var] = -a ya

'ay ya = [h]ay ya = hay ya, inf < hata.

"y yay 'ci [var] = -a ya 'ci

**ay** yo = [h]ay yo = hay yo, inf < hata + particle.

ay za, pcl + pcl (alt of 'ey 'za). I'i 'nal [ ]ay za me'li "cwos' so Wo'n i (1449 Kok 109) on " this very day we bowed our heads.

• a za, inf + pcl. SEE - e za.

- /...c/. By 1445 before pause (noun-final) the affricates *--c* and *--ch* had merged with the sibilant --- s, which then began merging with /...t/ in the early 1500s.
- c. variant after vowel, N, NG, N, or LQ (before 'cco only, in 1465 Wen only) of s (adnominal pcl): TI c 'CCO (2:2:1:39a) the character TI; HHWANG c 'CCO (2:2:1:48a) the character HHWANG; NGWEN C CCO (1:1:2:16a) the character NGWEN; 'PPWULQ c 'CCO (1:1:2:37a) the character 'PPWULQ.
- -c', 1. abbr < -ci: ~ anh.ta, ~ yo.

2. abbr < -cek. pipic' pipic' = pipi-cek pipi-cek rubbing together [< pipita].

ca < "CYA, quasi-free n. person, one, thing.

1. Ii (ku, ce) ~ this (that) person; he/him, she/her. ilen ~ such persons. Cwuk.un ca to iss.ta Some died.

2. when attached as suffix to a monosyllable --q ca is usually spelled --cca (< --q ca); CF swulanq-ca egg poacher.

2a. cēngcca < cēngq-ca, cincca < cinq-ca a genuine (the real) thing.  $c\bar{o}cca < c\bar{o}q$ -ca a counterfeit. kācca < kāq-ca a false thing. kongcca < kongq-ca = kongq kes somethingfree (had for nothing). köycca < köyq-ca a mystery man, an odd person. malcca < malgca the last (youngest) son. mongcca < mongqca a greedy person (= mongni < mongq i). nalcca < nalq-ca, sayngcca < sayngq-ca raw stuff; a greenhorn. pyelcca < pyelq-ca an eccentric, a nut. tāycca (< tāyq-ca) a big one. thongcca = thongq-ca the whole lump/mass. māycca = māyp-ca [DIAL] a fastidious person (usually woman), twüncca = twüng-ca [DIAL] a dull person. Perhaps: alcca = alccam the best thing / part. But thoyq-ca 'rejection' has ca < 'CCO 'written character', though the word has the prescribed spelling thöycca.

2b. chalcca (? < chalq-ca) a stickler. ppengcca (? < ppengq-ca) defective useless thing, häyngeca ill will (= häyng-thi),

ca, interj. come on/now, here (you/we are)! [inviting or urging] ¶Ca, tulca (Come on,) let's drink. Ca, thayksi ka wass.ta, ppalli tha la Here's the taxi - get right in!

ca < ca, inf < cata < cata (sleeps)

-ca, subjunctive assertive (= propositive).

1. (PLAIN suggestion). CF -ko ca (ce).

poca 'myen yele sikan kellilq ke 'p.nita To see it all thoroughly would take several hours. Māl haca 'myen ... if you ask me: to put in plainly; so to speak, as it were, if anything.

can, mod < cata

-ca 'n('), abbr < -ca [ko] han (hanun)

cana, < cata: 1. advers. 2. FAMILIAR indic attent (= question).

- -ca 'na, abbr < -ca (ko) hana
- "ca'nay, adv. by oneself, in person, personally, privately. **1**"ca'nay "spwun 'e'ti-ti Wi 'nom kolo chywo'm ol a'ni hol 'ss oy (1447 Sek 24:40a) as he was good just privately but he did no teaching of it to others. "ca'nay ZYE-LOY 'lol ma'ccop' kwo (1462 ¹Nung 1:31a) welcomed the tathāgata in person and ....
- caney < canay (1730) < canoy (1676), n. you [INTIMATE]. **1**Caney yeki anc.key na You sit here. CF ne, tangsin.
- caney, FAMILIAR indic assert < cata

-ca 'ney, abbr < -ca (ko) haney. suggests we do. -cang, -ccang (-q cang), suffix.

1. = -cak (somewhat); HEAVY -ceng. ippucang hata/sulepta is lovely. mal-ccang (/melcceng) hata is intact, perfect (= malk-cang) -CF ceng hata is clean, pure (< "TTYENG). (k)kam-cang (= (k)kem-ceng) black.

2. [?< 3 (place)]. aph ~ the lead, head, vanguard, kkuth ~ the end, ulumq ~ threat (subst < uluta menaces). elimq ~ '?' (CM 1:230) - mistake for elim-ca(y)ngi nambypamby? CF talq-cang month (long), kot-cang at once, nuk-cang lingering.

3. bnd postn (< "TTYANG), place. kyëngki ~ sports field, mūto ~ dance hall,

4. bnd postn, usually -q cang (< *.CANG = ...SANG). letter, document. hyep.pak ~ a threatening (intimidating) letter. "yenhaq ~ a New Year's card / note. phyochangq ~ a letter of commendation.

5. (?< 6; ?< "TTYANG bnd n 'staff'; ?< TYANG bnd n. 'long [thing]'). "pis-cang" = (mun)piq cang a door bolt. "ttis-cang" = ttiq cang wooden piece across boarding. wulq cang a fence pale; [DIAL] a fence - CF tam cang [? DIAL] a wall.

6. (< 'TYANG) stretch; sheet, layer.

6a. el.umq cang layer/sheet/block of ice. kiwaq cang tile.

6b. kwulumq cang a cloud sheet, overcast.

kwutulq cang thin flat stone for flooring over a hypocaust.

7. phal-ccang = phalq cang folding one's arms, hwal-ccang = hwalq cang the body of a bow (to shoot arrows). CF (p)pet-cang tali a stiff leg.

cangi, cayngi, postn. [somewhat disrespectful] a professional/constant doer of ..., er, -monger, a man who does ...; a person characterized by, (or noted for) ... CF -ce(y)ngi: -cha(y)ngi. [? < `CCYANG bnd n `artisan` + -i; ? < ca < `CYA `person` or ci + -angi]

Scwüceng ~ a drunken brawler. hayilo ~ a "hello" = an American; a westerner. hwan ~ a cheap artist. likan ~ a troublemaker. ip nay ~ a mimic(ker), an impersonator. iyaki ~ a story teller. kāsal ~ = kāsal kkwun, kāsal-i a hateful stuck-up person, kēcis mal ~ a liar. kep ~ a coward. kho ~ a "nose" = an Occidental, a westerner, khollok ~ a person with a hacking cough. kkomkkom ~ a kocip ~ a stubborn (pigheaded) stickler. kwansang ~ a physiognomist, a person. kwūsik ~ an old-fashioned fortune-teller. person, an old fogey. kwutwu ~ a shoe man (= a shoe dealer, a shoemaker, or a shoe repairer). manman ~ a pushover, a softy. mūtwu ~ a tanner, mes ~ a dandy, oip ~ an unfaithful husband, a philanderer. om ~ a person with the itch. pes ~ an unskilled artisan, pic ~ a moneylender, sācwu ~ a kind of fortune-teller, simswul ~ "a dog in the manger", sömun ~ a scandalmonger, ssåm ~ a quarrelsome person, swusen ~ a fussbudget; a chatterbox. tāycang ~ a blacksmith. ttaym ~ a tinker. ttotulak ~ a goldbeater. ttwu ~ 2 pimp. yangpok ~ a person in western clothes; a tailor, yāsal cangi = yāsal-i a peevish or crabby person, a crab, a curmudgeon. ¹yēm a mortician, an undertaker. Yēyswu ~ a Bible thumper, a Christer.

- '/-c' anh.ta, abbr < (ha)ci anh.ta. is not. kath.c' anh.ta, uyces 'c' anh.ta, eccanh.ta < enc.c' anh.ta, cemcanh.ta ?< cēlm.ci anh.ta, ?< cem(cik) haci anh.ta. CF -ch' anh.ta.
- 'c' anh- = ici anh-: SEE p. 323.
- cani, < cata: 1. sequential. 2. indic attent.
- -ca 'ni, abbr < -ca (ko) hani. ¶mekca 'ni pay ka puluko, nam cwuca 'ni akkapta is too full to eat it and too greedy to give it to others.

cwukca 'ni chengchwun i akkapta one is too young to die. SEE kuleca 'ni.

-ca 'no. abbr < -ca (ko) hano [< hanun ko]. [? DIAL] = -ca 'y?

canta, proc indic assert < cata

-ca 'nta, abbr < -ca (ko) hanta.

1. suggests that we do.

2. let's (do it [I urge]). ¶Swūnphung ey toch ul talko payq nol.i kaca 'nta Let's hoist sail in the favorable wind and go boating!

-ca 'nta 'yss.ca, abbr -ca (ko) hanta (ko) hayss.ca. ¶Amuli kaca 'nta 'yss.ca na n' môs kakeyss.e Urge me as you will, I won't go with you. SYN -ca 'yss.ca.

canun, proc mod < cata

-ca 'nun, abbr < -ca (ko) hanun. Ile 'ta ka tul ecci toyca 'nun kes in ya What is to become of us if we let things go on like this? Musunq il lo na tele kkaci kaca 'nun ya What on earth do you want me to go along for?

cao, AUTH < cata

-ca 'o, abbr < -ca (ko) hao

-caop-/-cao(w)- [< -saop-; CF - zop-]. [obs] humbly does = I do. ¶Tut.caopkentay ..., Tut.cao(wu)ni ... From what I hear (I am told that) ... Mut.caopkentay ..., Mut.cao(wu)ni ... (,?Mut.caopko ...) May I inquire/ask .... Pat.caopko ... I receive/accept/obey ... Anc.caop.naita I seat myself. NoTE: Usually attached only to stems that end in t, c, or ch. Behaves like -w- stems. ABBR -cap-/-caw-.

cap < CCAP.

1. adnoun. mixed; poor; impure; vulgar. ~ cong.lyu mixed kinds. ~ kes sundries. ~ mas adulterated (impure) flavor. ~ phul weeds. ~ sayngkak unworthy thoughts. ~ soli/mal foul language. ~ son (cil) busywork, unnecessary work. ~ swuip miscellaneous income.

2. bnd n (pre-postnominal).  $\sim$  toyta =  $\sim$  sulepta is vulgar, low, dirty.

- -cap-, abbr < -caop- (humble). NOTE: Behaves like -w- stems (inf -cawe or -cawa), conditional -cawumyen.
- Capcap, bnd adj-n (~ hata); LIGHT ↔ -cepcep; after consonant -ucapcap. ...ish, slightly tinged or colored. SEE -(u)sulum.

ca 'p.nita, abbr < -ca (ko) hap.nita

•Ca puthe, subj assert + pcl. ¶Ku nun täyhak ey tul.e kaca puthe ttwie nan caycwu lul natha-näyki sīcak hayss.ta He began showing outstanding talent right from when he entered college.

ca se, inf + pcl

casik < "co-'sik, n. 1. one's children.

- 2. [derogatory] a damn guy, a sonuvabitch, a bastard (of a fellow) [worse than nom]. CF nyesek.
- casi ta, hon < "ca ta (sleeps). ¶ku casi m ye "kyesya m ol (1475 Nay 1:44a) that he is there asleep. wo nol hwangchwon i la "hwol sta h ay ka casi kwo (?1517 Pak 1:64b) today we will go to a place called Hwangchwon (Yellow Village) and sleep there, and ....
- c'a'si'ta = "cwasi'ta (? < ca'p-osi-'take'), honverb = capswusita (eats).*Thon ti Gwuy "thang c'a'si'ki mos'kwo*(?1517 Pak 1:64b) finished $a meal of soup and (then) _ . "c'a'si'ti a'n' 'ye$ "kye'sike'tun (1586 Sohak 2:4b) if you havenot eaten.
- casya, inf < casi ta (sleeps). **Tholo s pam** casya (1482 Nam 2:76a) sleeps a night and ....
- casya..., modulated stem < casi ia (sleeps). *Tim-kum casya m ay stwo nwu y [KWONG-PWONG] hozopnon kwo* (1481 Twusi 10:9b) who will look after the king in his sleep?
- "c'a sya-- (= "cwa sya-- ), modulated stem < c'a si ta (eats).
- *c'a'sye*, infinitive < *c'a'si'ta* (eats). ¶*man'll i'muy "c'a'sye "kye'sike'tun* (1586 Sohak 2: 4b; sic *"man-'il*) if you have already eaten.
- cat-, ? pref (bnd adv / adn). fine, small. ~ cwulum fine creases / folds / pleats. ~ kālta grinds it up fine. ~ talta is small, petty. ~ ta(la)h.ta is extremely fine. [? < ca'-q < ca-lbe fine / small]

-ca 'ta (ka), abbr < -ca (ko) hata (ka)

cata < [°]ca ta, vi. sleeps. MK subst (and noun < subst) is [°]cam, not ^{*}cam; modulated subst is [°]cam. MK infinitive [°]ca. [¶]wuli kuce tyey [°]tu le ca [°]kwo ka [°]cye ([?]1517 ⁻ ^NNo 1:10b) let's go in over there and sleep before going on. [°]na non [°]TTWO-TTWUW s mwol [°]Gay [°]yey [°]cata [°]la (1482 Kum-sam 4:5a) I slept on the sand at the ferry point. [°]pul s pi ch ey [°]sye [°]cate [°]la (1481 Twusi 8:9b) they slept in the glow of the fire.

-ca 'tey, abbr < -ca (ko) hatey

-ca 'ti, abbr < -ca (ko) hati

ca to, 1. inf + pcl. even sleeping, sleeps but.

2. noun + pcl. even/also a person who - . ¶Cwuk.un ca to iss.ta Some died.

- "ca'toy, modulated accessive < "ca'ta, ¶i'thu'l ul "ca'toy (1481 Twusi 23a) slept for two days, and .....
- -ca 'toy, abbr < -ca (ko) hatoy
- ca tul, infinitive + particle
- -ca tul, 1. subj assert + pcl. ¶Ca kath.i swūhak kongpu haca tul Come on, let's get our math study done together.
- 2. abbr < -ca (ko) tul.  $\sim$  hanta suggests that we do.
- -ca 'tula, abbr < -ca (ko) hatula
- -ca 'tun, abbr < -ca (ko) hatun
- cāy < 'ccor, adnoun. resident in. ~ Mi(kwuk) resident in America. ~ II(pon) resident in Japan. ~ Sewul resident in Seoul.
- cāy- < 'CHOY, bnd adn. re-, second. ~ ip.hak readmission (to school). ~ sēnke reelection.
- -ca 'y, abbr < -ca (ko) hay. suggests that we do.
- ca ya, infinitive + particle
- -ca ya, subj assert + pcl. ¶Kece mekca (ko) ya halq swu iss.na? How can we possibly propose to take it for nothing?
- -cayca = -ca'ca
- -ca 'y la, abbr < -ca (ko) hay la
- cāy ney, abbr < ce ay ney [DISRESPECTFUL] they/them. ~ tul SAME.
- cayngi, var = cangi. ¶welkup ~ a "salaryman" (= salaried employee, white-collar worker). ca yo, infinitive + particle
- ? -ca yo [Phyengyang DIAL] = -kulye
- -ca 'y se, abbr < -ca (ko) hay se
- -ca 'yss-, abbr < -ca (ko) hayss-
- -ca 'yss.ca, abbr < -ca (ko) hayss.ca. ¶Āmuli kath.i kaca 'yss.ca na n' mös kakeyss.e Urge me as you will, I won't go with you. SYN -ca 'nta 'yss.ca.
- -ca 'y to, abbr < -ca (ko) hay to
- -ca 'y tul, abbr < -ca (ko) hay tul (plural subject)
- -ca 'y ya, abbr < -ca (ko) hay ya
- -ca 'y yo, abbr < -ca (ko) hay yo
- ca za, inf < ca ta + pcl. I *i thul s pam cu za* (1481 Twusi 16:66a) only if one sleeps the next night.
- -cca, suffix. SEE ca (quasi-free n).
- ccak₁, l. n. (= phyen-ccak, phyen) side. ¶i ~ ce ~ this side and that side, us and them. ~ salang one-sided (unrequited) love. Ccak ul cca kaciko nol.i lul sicak hay ya 'ci Let's

choose up sides before we start playing.

2. quasi-free n. (= ccok) direction; place. ¶Ämu ccak/ccok ey to mõs ssunta It is no good anywhere.

- 3. [? rare] quasi-free noun. (= kkol) shape, form, appearance. **1Ku** key musun ccak/kkol in ya What's this mess?!
- 4. ? bound noun. kwey ~ a box. polki ~  $\frac{1}{2}$  buttocks. ton ~ the circumference of a brass coin (yepcen).

ccak₂, n, counter. 1. a set, a pair. han-ccak a (full) set. ~ ul ilwuta forms (makes up) a pair.

2. one of a matched pair; a counterpart.
kwutwu sēy ~ three odd/unmatched shoes.
~ (i) ēps.ta has no counterpart; is unmatched,
unparalleled. SEE -ki ccaki i ēps.ta.

3. (= kalpi ~) a side (of ribs). kalpi han 4 a side of ribs.

- -ccak SEE -(c)cak
- cc^a/eksimyen SEE c^a/eksimyen

ccali, postnoun.

1. worth, value. **I chen-wen** ~ ciphyey (moca) a thousand-wen bill (hat). elma :wuphyo a stamp of what denomination/value?

÷.A

2. amount. **Samsip-kun** ~ photay/pūtay **a** 30-pound bag (of rice). yel mal ~ (= tul.i) kamani a ten-mal bag.

3. [colloq] a person wearing ... . ¶yangpok ~ the fellow in the suit.

4. [impolite, except when used of one's own is children] (a child of) the age of. **Yelq sal** ccali ka hana iss.ta I have a ten-year-old.

-ccang, 1. (= -q cang < 'CCANG entrails) pay ~, po ~ hidden thought, ulterior motive, mental reservation; boldness, nerve.

2. SEE (-q) cang.

ccay₁ < 'cay (1465) < 'ca'hi (1459) < 'ca' (1459) - "twulch--- < "twulh c---, "seych-- < "seyh c---; ? < cha(y) < 'CHO' next'.

1. postn. a rank, a grade, -th. Iches (twūl, sēy) ~ first (second, third). ches (twūl, sēy) ~ lo firstly (secondly, thirdly). mal ~ [? DIAL], kkuth ~ (pen) last (= kkol-cci). twūl ~ lul chaci hata takes the second place, ranks second. sēy ~ lo ttel.e cita drops to third place. sēykyey ey se tases ~ lo khun san the fifth highest mountain in the world. twūl ~ hyeng the second oldest brother. ches ~ lo col.ep hata graduates at the head of one's class. Ku ka twūl ccay lo wass.ta He was the

second to come. Yeki on kes un i kes ulo sey ceay pen ita This is the third time I have been here. VAR cci. CF cey.

2. postmod = chay (just as it is).

 $ccay_2$ , postn. and all, together with, inclusive of, as it is. **Ithong** ~ whole, intact, untouched, uncut. sakwa lul kkepcil ~ mekta eats an apple, rind and all. sayngsen ul kasi ~ samkhye pelita devours a fish, bones and all. namu lul ppuli ~ ppopta pulls up a tree by the roots. SYN chay. CF tay.

ccay₃, postmod. SEE -ul ccay.

-ccek SEE -cek

ccekta (= -q cēkta), postnom adj insep. feels gives/has a feeling of. kyem.yen (kyeymyen) ~ is abashed, shamefaced. kõyi ~ is queer, strange. kõylan ~ is disgusting (to see) {< blushing with shame]. mian ~ is regretful, apologetic, embarrassed. misim ~ is doubtful, suspicious. uysim ~ is doubtful, questionable (= uysim sulepta).

-cceng SEE -(c)ceng

- -ccepta SEE cepta
- ccey, postmod. SEE -ul ccey.

cci, postn [Seoul DIAL] = ccay. The  $\sim$ , twu  $\sim$ , sey  $\sim$  first, second, third.

-ccik SEE -(c)cik

- -ccimak SEE -cimak
- ccok, quasi-free n. direction; side. ¶palun/olun ~ the right. oyn ~ ey on the left. i (ku, ce) - this (that) direction/side. tong/se ~ ey to the east/west. kanun (kan, katun) ~ (CM 2: 71) the direction one is going (has gone, was going). Palam i pülci anh.nun ccok ulo sālam tul un phi hay se tallye kass.ta (CM 2:229) The people fled, running off in the direction that the wind was not blowing from. Amu ccok/ccak ey to mos ssunta It's no good anywhere. CF phyen; cek [obs]. NOTE: Instead of *nay ccok you say nay ka iss.nun ccok the side where I am. (Contrast nay phyen.) Yet CM 2:71 gives examples of wuli casin ccok and ("uncommon") wuli casin uy ccok; also eti/enu ~ , mõtun ~ , õn kac' ~ , yele ~ . -ccok SEE -(c)cok

those two meet there is a quarrel. [?< cek time; ?< ccok direction; CF kan tey cok-cok (set phrase, ? rare) ?< "CYWOK bnd n 'foot']

-cco lo = -q co lo. SEE  $co_2$ ,  $co_3$ .

-ccolok SEE āmu ~

-ccop - < -c-zop -, < -ch-zop - ccum, particle.

1. about (so much), approximately; (of a) caliber; so much of, of that extent. Iney sikan  $\sim$  about four hours. han-twū kun  $\sim$  about two pounds. Ku sālam ccum un mūncey ka ani ya He's a pushover (= if he is all we have to worry about there's no problem). CF yak ....

2. at about, about (a certain time); SYN kyēng. Inēy si  $\sim$  about four o'clock. meych si  $\sim$  hay se about what time.

3. by (a certain time); SYN kkaci ey, an ulo. 1¹nayil ~ by tomorrow.

4. (approximate) place.  $ku/i \sim ey$  around there/here, in that/this vicinity. Ce ccum kkaci ka-polq ka Let's walk on as far as over there. Sicheng i eti ccum iss.ci yo Just where is City Hall?

CF theym, thek; cum = cuum.

-ccum SEE -(c)cum

-ccumak SEE -(c)cumak

- ccum chelem, pcl + pcl; ~ iya. **Ku sālam** ccum chelem (iya) mõs halq key mue iss.e Is there any reason why you can't do as well as the likes of him?! SYN chelem ccum.
- ccum cocha, pcl + pcl [? awkward]. ¶Achim yelq si ccum cocha iluta 'ni sangtang hi camkkwuleki 'n ka pwā He seems to be quite a sleepyhead to say even around ten o'clock in the morning is early!
  - ~ to. ¶I ccum cocha to mõs ttale omyen se musun khun soli ya Why talk so big about following along when you can't even follow this far?
- ccum ey, pcl + pcl. **1Twū si ccum ey osey yo** Come around two o'clock.
- ccum eykey ya = eykey ccum iya. **1**Ku sālam ccum eykey ya cici anh.ulq ke 'lq sey I won't give in to the likes of him.
- ccum ey 'na, pcl + pcl + pcl. at about or so. **Ku ka nēy si ccum ey 'na ol.nun ci Perhaps** he'll be here around four o'clock or so.
- ccum ey se, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶I ccum ey se han cam capsita Let's go to sleep (around) here somewhere.

ccum i, pcl + pcl. [Sēy si ccum pota nēy si ccum i côh.ci anh.ulq ka? Wouldn't around four o'clock be better than around three? Sēy si ccum i ani 'la nēy si ccum iess.ta lt wasn't around three o'clock, it was around four.

ccum ila to, (pcl + cop var inf) + pcl. Sey si ccum ila to coh.sup.nita Around three o'clock will be OK.

ccum ina, pcl + copula adversative.

1. about (so much) or so. Imeych kun ~ about how many pounds. meych sikan ~ about how many hours.

2. at about (a certain time) or so. Iney si  $\sim$  around four o'clock or so. Ku ka ney si ccum ina toymyen ol.nun ci Perhaps he will be here around four or so.

3. by (a certain time) or around then.

- ccum ina-ma, pcl + cop extended advers. ¶Han ô-man wen ccum ina-ma iss.e pwass.umyen côh.keyss.ta I wish I had even fifty thousand wen.
- ccum in tul, (pcl + cop mod) + postmod. ¶Ku man han pūca ka sip-man wen ccum in tul mõs kkwue cwul lī ka iss.na? Is there any reason why a rich man like him shouldn't lend one as much as a hundred thousand wen?

ccum iya, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku man han pūca ka sip-man wen ccum iya mõs kkwue cwul li ka iss.na? Is there any reason why a rich man like him shouldn't lend one as much as a hundred thousand wen? Kwacang cali ccum iya na to hakeyss.ci I think I will get so I can handle the job of section chief, at least, one of these days.

ccum kkaci, pcl + pcl ( $\sim$  nun,  $\sim$  to,  $\sim$  ya).

1. **Sey si ccum kkaci osey yo** Come by around three o'clock.

2. ¶Sēy si ccum kkaci [less commonly kkaci ccum] nölta ka kasey yo Stay till at least around three o'clock.

3. ¶Cong-lo ccum kkaci (nun) kel.e kass.ta ka keki se cha lul thalq ka hap.nita I think I'll walk as far as Bell Street and then take a taxi. I ccum kkaci ya ttale okeyss.ci You will follow me this far at least (if not farther). Ne nun nwun i côh.a se mên ku ccum kkaci to poci man, na nun yo ccum mace to môs ponta You've got good eyes so you can see all the way to over there but I can't see even this much. ccum mace, pcl + pcl [? awkward]. **1**Achim yelq si ccum mace iluta 'ni sangtang hi camkkwuleki 'n ka pwā He seems to be quite a sleepyhead to say that even around ten in the morning is early!

~ to. SEE ccum kkaci for an example. ccum man, pcl + pcl. ¶Welkup i sip-man wen ccum man toye to kwaynchanh.ci yo It is all right even if the salary is only around ten thousand wen.

~ ila to. ¶I ccum man ila to hay noh.ko ya khun soli lul halq swu iss.ci You have to do at least this much to have anything to brag about

~ un. 1Ku ccum man un tul.ye 'ta pwā to toyci man te īsang un an toynta It's all right to peer in that far, but nothing beyond. ccum mankhum, particle + particle.

~ ina. ¶Eti ccum mankhum ina kalq ka I wonder how far we should go.

ccum mata, pcl + pcl. Ku nun nul cenyek ahop si ccum mata na-ka se cha lul han can masiko onta He always goes out for a cup of tea around nine every evening.

ccum pota, pel + pel. Sey si ccum pota ney si ccum i coh.ci anh.ulq ka Wouldn't around four o'clock be better than around three?

~ nun. 1Ku ccum pota nun ce ccum năs.keyss.ta It would be better over there rather than there where you are.

~ to  $\P$ Ku ccum (ey se) pota to i ccum ey se ponun phyen i te cal pointa You can see better from here than from there where you are.

ccum puthe, pcl + pcl. Sey si ccum puthe, sīcak hapsita Let's get started from around three o'clock.

~ ka. ¶I ccum puthe ka elyewun kopi 'ta From about here is the most difficult part.

~ nun. ¶Kulena ce ccum puthe nun swiwun taymok ita But from about there on is the easiest part.

~ se (less common than ccum ey se puthe?). Macimak kopi ccum puthe se (= ccum ey se puthe) talliki sicak hay la Start sprinting at the last critical moment.

ccum se, pcl + pcl (= ccum ey se). ¶Ku ccum se wass.ta l came from around there.

~ pota (nun/to); ~ puthe (nun/ka).

ccum ssik, pcl + pcl (= ssik ccum). ¶Han salam aph ey cwumek-pap twū-sene kay ccum

PART II 439

ssik cwumyen cēmsim i toylq ke 'lq sey If each person is given two or three rice balls, that will do for lunch.

~ ila to. ¶I ccum ssik ila to cacwu man cwumyen cõh.keyss.ta I hope you'll often give at least this much to each one.

~ ina(-ma). ¶I ccum ssik ina-ma cacwu man cwumyen cõh.keyss.ta I hope you'll often give at least this much to each one.

~ man. ¶Han salam ey han-twū kay ccum ssik man kaciko kamyen toylq key 'p.nita You should give each only about two apiece.

~ man ila to. ¶Han salam aph ey han-twū kay ssik man ila to cacwu man cwumyen côh.keyss.ta Even if it's just one or two per person I hope they are given often.

~ ulo (to). I Acwu elyewul ttay nun halwu ey ssal han hop ccum ssik ulo to sal.e wass.ess.ta At the most difficult times we managed to live on a hop of rice a day.

~ un. Sakwa pāykup i cek.e to han salam aph ey ne-tāys kay ccum ssik un tol.a kal they 'ni kekceng mālkey Don't worry — the apples will be distributed so that each person gets around four or five at least.

ccum to, pcl + pcl.

**Twū si ccum to cōh.ko, sēy si ccum to cōh.ta** Around two o'clock is OK – or around three, either.

ccum ul, pcl + pcl. ¶I-kkacis chwuwi ccum ul ikye nāyci mõs hamyen etteh.key hay What is to be done if you can't take just this much cold?!

ccum ulo, pcl + pcl. ¶Ca i ccum ulo kkuth ul nāypsita Well, let's stop about here.

ccum un, pcl + pcl.

1. as for about (so much). **Ney sikan ccum** un kwaynchanh.ta 1 can maybe spend four hours on this (but no more).

2. as for about (a certain time). ¶Ilkop si ccum un nemu nuc.ci anh.ulq ka? Wouldn't seven o'clock be too late?

3. as for by (a certain time). Iney si ~ by four o'clock. cikum ~ by now, by this time.

ccum uy, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku sālam ccum uy caysan un āmu kes to ani 'ta The property HE has is nothing.

ecwuk [= -q cwuk], bnd postmod. tul-ccwuk nal-ccwuk [= tulq cwuk nalq cwuk] uneven, jagged, serrated; CF tul lak nal lak. -ccwuk SEE -cwuk

ccwung(-payki) SEE (-q) cwung(-payki)

 $ce_1 < ce$  (< 'cco 'self'), n.

1. [HUMBLE FORMAL] I, me. **¶Ce nun cal** molukeyss.⁹up.nita I do not very well know, sir. ce non inge kuy 'NGWEN 'ho nwon 'ptu't i "epta'n i "es'tyey 'Ge'n ywo (1459 Wel 13:35b) how come I have had no mind to want this [mahāyāna] part [of the doctrine]?

2. (= caki, casin, cachey) oneself; one (he, she). ce [G] wa nom kwa lol ecu lye (1447 Sek 9:16b) dizzying self and others. ce lul 'HHAY ho kwo (1462 'Nung 8:104b) harms one(self) and ... . a pi ce 'y a to l oy 'ptu't i sa wonap kwo ce 'non HHWOW' KWUY 'ho 'ya (1447 Sek 13:19a) the heart of the father's own son is evil while he himself is gentle and noble. 3. [DIAL] you.

NOTE: The shape is cey (< "ce y) before pcl ka. Cey is also an abbreviation of cey ka and (< ce 'y) of ce uy < ce 'uy; ce 'ykey is an abbreviation of ce eykey (< *ce 'uy k[ung]ey). CF na, caki, casin, 'cokya, 'cokyay.

 $ce_2 < i tye$ . LIGHT co. CF i, ku.

1. adn. that (over there).  $\P \sim s\bar{a}lam/cip$  that person/house.

2. n. that (one), the more remote one, it.

3. (= ce i) that person over there, he/him (she/her) there, that one; (= ce kes) that thing, it, that.

c'e l. = cye = cyē, abbr < cie, infinitive < cita. SEE -ko ce.

2. = cwe = cwē, abbr < cwue, infinitive < cwuta.

ce (< 'CCO), n. oneself; I/me, myself; he/him, himself; she/her, herself.

"*ce*, adv = cel - lwo of itself, spontaneously. ¶ *spye* "*ce na no.n i* '*la* (1466 Kup 1:52a) the bone emerges of its own accord.

ce-amuli = cey-amuli

ce ay, adn + n. that child; that person (over there), he/him (she/her) there. CF ce ca/chi/ ēlun/i/kes/nom/pun/sālam/son; cyāy. ce ca, adn + quasi-free n. that person (over there), he/him (she/her) there. CF ce ay/chi/ ēlun/i/kes/nom/pun/sālam/son.

ce ccok, adnoun + quasi-free noun,

1. that side or direction over there; the other side/direction.  $\mathbf{I} \sim \mathbf{e} \mathbf{y}$  iss.nun cip the house over there. I ccok ey se to ce ccok ey se to päntay ka tul.e wass.ta Objections were heard on all sides.

2. the other party; they/them, he/him, she/her. ¶Ce ccok i cengchi sēylyek i sēyta The other party has stronger political power.

- ce cek (ey), adn + n (+ pcl). (the) last time, previously. CF ce pen.
- ce-cel lo, compound adverb (? < "ce + cel-'lwo). of/by itself, of its own accord, spontaneously, automatically, naturally. Choq pul i ce-cel lo kkē cyess.ta The candle light went out all by itself. I mun un ce-cel lo yellinta This door opens automatically. Ku kes un nacwung ey ce-cel lo al.e cinta That will come to you in time; That will iron itself out. Ku i aph ey se n' ce-cel lo kokay ka swukule cinta I can't help bowing in respect for him. SYN cev-cel lo. cel lo; cey mul ey/lo, cey phul ey/lo.

ce chelem, n + pcl = ce kath.i (like that).

- ce chi, adn + quasi-free n. [pejorative] that person (man/woman) over there, he/him (she/ her) there. CF ce ay/ca/ēlun/i/kes/nom/ pun/sälam/son.
- ce-cinan, cpd'adn. before last time, the one before last. ¶ ~ pam night before last. ~ pen the time before last. ~ tal the month before last. ~ hay year before last. ~ phyēnci the letter before the last one. ? VAR < ci-cinan (< cīnan cīnan iterated vi mod); ? n 'that' + vt mod 'passed'; ? cye (< cie inf  $\leftarrow$  cita) + mod; ? abbr < cen 'before' + mod.
- ce  $\bar{e}$ lun, adn + n ('that adult over there' =) he/him (she/her) there - still more honorific than ce pun. CF ce ay/ca/chi/i/kes/nom/pun/ sālam/son.
- ce-huy < ce-huy, n. 1. [HUMBLE] we/us; I/me. - tul we/us; ourselves; themselves, they/ them. Ice-huy 'ho'ya pulu'key ho'la (?1517-Pak 1:6a) get them to sing. CF wuli, na, ce. → ce i tul they/them.
- ce-"huy < ce-huy 'l (nominative). ¶ce-"huy selu culkye (1481 Twusi 10:42b) to our mutual delight.

ce i, cpd n (adn + n). 1. that person over there he/him (she/her) there. ~ tul those people over there; they/them there. CF ce ay/ca/chi/ ēlun/kes/nom/pun/sālam/son.

2. - ce-huy (we/us; 1/me). 3. my husband ce i l', abbr < ce i lul

ce i n', abbr < ce i nun

cek, (quasi-free) n. I. the time (when), (on) the occasion. Tyeys ~ ey once upon a time, in the old days. Yel ahop salq cek iess.ta It was when I was nineteen. Ku ka wass.ulq cek ey nay ka eps.ess.ta When he came to see me I was away. SEE i/ku/ce ~; -un/-ulq/-nun ~. CF ttay; ccum, ccok-ccok; ci (time since); ? cik. 

2. [obs] = ccok

 $\sim q - \overline{s}$ cek < 'TYEK, 1. n. (= mokcek) a target, a mark, an object. Ipinan uy ~ the target of criticism. coso uy ~ i toyta becomes (gets to be) a laughing-stock. :re

2. bnd postn (SEE §5.3.1). quality, state, characteristic; -ic; -ical; -al; -like; -ive; a soft of. Followed by -- (in) NOUN, -- ulo, -- ita, -i ani 'ta. CF sang.

2a. (attached to one-syllable nouns as cek). ciq ~ intellectual. kuk ~ theatrical, dramatic. miq ~ (= sīmmi ~) esthetic. nāya ~ inner, internal, mental. oyq ~ external, extrinsic. pyēngą ~ pathological. morbid, diseased. saq ~ = ¹yeksa ~ historical. sēnga ~ sexual (CF ⁿyeseng ~ teminine). siq i~ poetic. simq ~ mental, psychological. tongq ~ moving, active (CF catong ~ automatic). cenq ~ ulo totally, completely. kongq ~.ulo publicly, openly. saq ~ ulo privately. tang ~ ulo directly, frankly (CF kuktan ~ ulo extremely speaking). swūq-cek ulo 'na sā.yong pinto ey iss.e se 'na either by number or in frequency of use. ¹yāngq-cek ulo pota cilq-cek ulo qualitatively rather than quantitatively (CF tāvlyang ~ ulo in great quantity).

2b. cik.ep ~ professional. Cosen ~ Korean(-type / -style). hyensilq ~ realistic. ilpan ~ ulo in general. conghap ~ ulo all combined, all in all, in general, in sum. ilqsi ~ momentary, kākup ~ (in)so far as possible. kwuchey ~ (ulo) concrete(ly), kyengcey:~ economic(al). sayngsan ~ productive. sēykyey ~ worldwide, international, all over the world, tongyang ~ Oriental, pi-hyēnsilq

## A Reference Grammar of Korea

PART II 441

unrealistic. sim.li-hak ~ psychological. i Hänkwuk uy pänto-cek sëngqkyek this peninsular character of Korea. min.yo-cek ka.yo folksong-like songs. kiswulq-cek en.ehak descriptive linguistics. cito-cek pīphyengka a leading critic. munhwa wa kwunsa uy kyolyang-cek yek.hal the role of a sort of cultural and military bridge. kwahak-cek ulo scientifically. kwahak-cek (in) thäyto a scientific attitude. thäyto ka kwahak-cek ita has a scientific attitude. thäyto ka kwahak-cek i ani 'ta lacks a scientific attitude.

-(c)cek, suf deriving adj-n (Xh), adv (XX), vn (XXh = Xk); LIGHT -(c)cak; PARAINTENSIVE -chek; VAR -(c)cik; ABBR -c'. amul-cek barely glimpsed; squirming, swarming; equivocating. elk-cek lightly pockmarked. elum-cek vague; sloppy. hwi-cek swinging one's arms ?< hwita bends. hwupi-cek scooping, gouging < hwupita, hepi-cek scratching < hepita. kentu'-cek swaying gently < kentul. (k)kemcek dotted < (k)kēm.ta is black. (k)kwum-(c)cek budging, moving, kulk-cek scratching, scraping < kulk.ta. (k)kum-(c)cek blinking, budging, startled, sudden. (k)kwuki-cek wrinkling, crumpling < (k)kwukita. kkwulccek = kkwul-ttek gurgling < kkwul. (k)kwup-cek bowing in awe < kwupta is bent, memu-cek hesitating < memulta, micek procrastinating < milta, pipi-cek rubbing together < pipita. ne(l)p-cek is flat and broad (CF nap-cak). ssu-cek rubbing, sweeping < ssulta. tetum-cek groping, faltering, halting <tetum.ta. ttut-cek scratching < ttut.ta. wumul(-ccek) hesitantly, indecisively.

[?< cēkta 'small']

ce ka, [DIAL] = cey ka I [formal]; oneself.

- -(c)cek-cikun hata, bnd cpd adj-n. HEAVY ↔ -(c)cak-. is rather -ish. elq ~ is tingling, smarting. kelq ~ omnivorous; foul-mouthed, abusive. tulq ~ (= talq-ccak-cikun) is rather sweet. CF -chek-cikun; thucek-cikun (belchy).
- ce kes, adn + quasi-free n. 1. that thing (over there), that one there. 2. that person over there, he/him (she/her) there. CF ce ay/ca/chi/ēlun/ i/nom/pun/sālam/son.
- cekey, abbr. 1. (cek' ey) < cēki ey. 2. (ce key) < ce kes i.
- cēki, n. that place, over there, yonder; uh … . Yyeki ~ here and there. Ce ai ka cēki se mues

ul han' ya What's that boy doing over there? LIGHT coki. SYN ce kos. CF yeki, keki; cek'ey.

ce kkaci lo, n + pcl + pcl. to that trifling extent.

ce-kkacis, cpd adn (n + bnd n). that kind of, such (a - ), so trifling (a ... ). LIGHT co-kkacis. ceksimyen =  $c^{2}/c^{k}$ simyen

cēkta, adj. 1. is small in quantity; is rare; are tew. ANT mānh.ta.

2.  $[DIAL] = c\bar{a}kta$  (is small in size)

3. postnom adj. is small with respect to, is inadequate (disappointing) when it comes to; CF ccekta (< -q cēkta). kayk ~ (= kayk sulepta) is uncalled-for; is out of place (< 'guest; superfluous').

¶hāyngmang – is stupid, silly (bnd n ?< häyngmang relying on luck). kayngchwung ~ / mac.ta is careless and stupid (bnd n < ?; CF pⁱ/avng-chwung mac.ta is clumsy/awkward). k(w)aytali/k(w)aytalmeli ~ is boorish, rude,crude; is impertinent, impudent, cheeky (bnd n < ?). kwisal(meli) ~ / sulepta is complicated, vexatious, troublesome (bnd n < ? 'ear' + 'tlesh'; CF kwiq-salmi ?< *kwiq-sal-meli [DIAL] = kwiq-sok inside of ear, inner ear). mayk ~ is bored, is ashamed (< 'pulse'). mes ~ is unbecoming (< 'taste'). pyelmi ~ is queer, weird, abnormal. thwungeli ~ is rash (bnd n < ?; CF teythwung sulepta/mac.ta/ hata is clumsy). yel ~ is ashamed (< [DIAL] 'gallbladder'). yelthwung ~ is rude, coarse (< bnd cpd n 'gallbladder-crud').

- cel [DIAL] = kyel
- ce l', abbr < ce lul
- c'e la = c'ē la, abbr < c'e la = c'ē la, abbr < cie la; < cwue la.
- celay, inf < celeta, < celeh.ta.
- cele < *tye le*, defective inf. LIGHT cole. CF ile, kule, ette, *āmule*.
  - 1. vni. ( $\sim$  hanta =celenta) does/says that way (there).
  - 2. adj-n (~ hata = celeh.ta) is that way.

celeh.key, adj adverbative. like that; in that way, to that/such extent. ICe sayksi ka celeh.key sulphukey wūni wēyn kokcel io That young woman is crying so bitterly; what has happened to her? Cip ul celeh.key kkaykkus 'i chiwulye 'myen sikan i tunta To keep a house so clean takes time. Eccemyen celeh.key ppenppen halq ka! What impudence! ~ to (pcl). ¶Celeh.key to môs nan sälam un cheum ponta I've never seen anyone so stupid.

- celeh.ta, adj -(H)- (inf celay), abbr < cele hata. is like that, is that way (there). Tcelay pôy (= poye) to in spite of (his) appearances. ileh.ta celeh.ta māl i mānh.ta says this and that, says things, criticizes, is critical (about), makes objections, raises a fuss. ileni celeni māl haci mālko setting aside all objections/criticisms, without any complaints. Celay to mom un thunthun hata He is sturdier than he looks. Sālam i eccay celeh.ta 'm! How can he do the things he does?!
- celel(q), prospective modifier.
  - 1. < adj celeh.ta. (... that is) to be like that.

2. < vi. celeta. (... that is) to do/say or to be done/said like that.

- celel wu hata, adj prosp mod + postmod adj-n. it seems to be that way. [Usually spelled celelwu...].
- celem, 1. substantive < celeta. < celeh.ta.
  2. ? abbreviation < celemyen</pre>
- celen₁ (< *tyele 'n*), adj mod < celeh.ta. like that, such, that sort of. **1** ~ chayk a book of that sort. ~ sālam a man like him, the like of him. Celenq īl pwass.na?! What a (sorry) sight! Ilenq īl celenq īl lo papputa I am very busy what with one thing and another.
- celen₂, vi mod < celeta. that has (or has been) done/said that way (like that)
- celen₃, interjection (shows sudden realization or surprise). Oh dear! Goodness! Oh my! What a surprise! Indeed! Well well! My my! Gee whiz! ¶Celen, cham kosayng hasyess.keyss.³up.nita My goodness - you must have had a hard time of it. CF kulen₃, ilen₃.
- celeta, vi (infinitive celay); abbr < cele hata. does/says/thinks that way. CF celi (ha)ta.

celeta (ka), vi transferentive (+ pcl). you say (talk like) that but ...

celi < 'tyeli, adv. LIGHT coli. CF kuli, ili; kuli ~. (KEd "cēli" is a mistake.)

1. (= celeh.key, ce-taci) to that extent or degree, in that way (there), so. SEE  $\sim$  kkaci,  $\sim$  to.

2. (=  $\sim$  lo) that way there, that direction, over there. CF cēki. Iili  $\sim$  here and there. Celi ka(ke) la! Over there! Go away! Celi kamyen eti yo Where does that road over there lead to? Celi com pīkhisio! Step aside, please.

- celi-khwung, adv + suffix. SEE ili-khwung ~ celi kkaci, adv + pcl. ¶Way celi kkaci yātan in ya I wonder why there's all that fuss?
- celi lo, adv + pcl = celi (that way, over there) celi 'ta, abbr < celi hata. does/says/thinks
- that way. SYN celeta. CF ili 'ta, kuli 'ta. celi to, adv + pcl. ¶Celi to cal hana! They do that so well!
- celkhwuta, vi [DIAL] = celeh.key (māl) hata (Mkk 1960:3:34)
- cel lo < cel- lwo = *ce lwo (with conflated liquid), noun + pcl. of/by itself, spontaneously. *Ipwu ph i cel- lwo wu n i* (1449 Kok 80) the drums sounded of their own accord. [ *Inyey s* wuy-an h ay kwo c i cel- lwo phe 's.kwo pwom na'l ay say twolwo nolGe n i 'la (148] Twusi 8:34b) in the old garden the flowers are all abloom and on a spring day the birds have flown back. MANG hon ptoy cel- lwo "ep non, cyen cho lwo (1462 'Nung 1:77-8) because naturally there is no unseemly dirt. ALSO: 1459 Wel 2:45b. CF "ce, cey, ce(y)-cel lo.
- ? cel-lo, abbr < ce kes ulo
- cel' lo, abbr < celi lo
- ce lul, noun + particle. 1. me [as object]. 2. that (one) over there [as object].
- cemam-ttay, cpd n. about/around that time, (at) that time of day/night/year. SYN comam-ttay, CF kumam-/imam-ttay. [< ce man + -pttay that-extent time]
- ce man hata, cpd adj-n. is that/so much, is to that extent. Tce man han inmul a man of that caliber/quality. ce man han miin so beautiful a woman, a woman of such great beauty. ce man han caycwu ka iss.nun tey to despite his talents, for all his gifts. Ce man hamyen, chwungpun hata That much is good enough for me. Ce man han hakca (i)myen se to kyoman haci anh.ess.ta Yet with all of that scholarship, he was not proud. LIGHT co man hata. CF ku/i man hata; (-ul) man hata.
- ce mankhum, noun + pcl. that/so much, to that extent. INa to ce mankhum halq swu iss.ta I, too, can do that/as much. Ce mankhum Yenge cal haki to him tulta It is hard to speak English so well. Ce mankhum ay lul ssess.nun tey to silphay hayss.ta He failed in spite of all his efforts. CF ku/i mankhum; ce-ta(k)ci.

100

ce mata, cpd n (n + pcl 'each self' =) each one, everyone. ¶Ce mata cey ka olh.ta ko hanta Every man claims that he himself is right. Ce mata mence na-kanula ko selo ttěy minta Everybody is pushing everybody else trying to get out first.

cen < 'CCYEN, n. 1. the front, the fore part. ¶~ hwū ey se kõngkyek ul pat.ta is beset from front and rear.

2. (as postn used to address a person in a letter) Dear - . "Eme' nim cen sängse Dear Mother. CF aph.

3. (as adn) the former, the previous, the onetime / sometime. ¶ ~ swusang the ex-Prime Minister. ~ cwūso one's former (previous/old) residence / address. ~ namphyen her exhusband. Cen wuli kyöcang sensayng nim ip.nita He is our former principal.

4. (in time) before, to (till), off, under, **Svela** si sip-o pun ~ a quarter before ten. selyek kiwen ~ ... Before Christ (- B.C.), ō-sip ~ namca a man under fifty. Phyo nun ilq-cwuil cen puthe phanta They sell tickets a week in advance.

5. the last time, previous, ago, before, since. fithul ~ sinmun a newspaper a couple of days old. ~ nalq pam the night before, the previous night. ~ ey māl han pa wa kath.i as previously stated. ~ puthe from way back (long ago); for some time now. Cen ey ku kes ul tul.unq il i iss.ta I have heard it before. Ku nun cen kwa talum i eps.ess.ta He hasn't changed since. Ku kes un olay cenq il (= olaynq il) ita It happened a long time ago. Cen ey to ileng il i iss.ess.^so? Did anything like this ever happen before?

6. (often preceded by summative -ki) prior to, before, earlier than. 1Ku ka tochak haki ~ before his arrival. Apeci nun nay ka naki cen ey tol.a-kasyess.ta My father died before I was born. col.ep (haki) cen ey before graduating. tāyhak ul col.ep haki cen ey before graduating from college [better not to omit haki]. yēyki (haki) cen ey before talking (or telling it).

CF aph. ANT hwū.

ce n', abbr < ce nun

ce'na, n + alt of ina

ce 'na-ma, n + abbr cop extended adversative. although it is (nothing more than) that. I - kutay lo (poor, worthless, trivial, etc.) as that is or may be. Kwutwu ka hel.ess.ci man, ce 'nama sin.ulq swu pakk ey eps.ta I have to put

on that pair of shoes, worn out though they are. CF i/yo 'na-ma, ku 'na-ma.

ceng, bnd postn. SEE ceng kkey.

-(c)ceng, suffix. 1. vulgarizes noun. ip ~ mouth. ? mith ~ the number of times a baby has passed urine or feces. CF -cheng.

2. HEAVY -(c)cang (somewhat). melcceng (/mal-ccang) hata is intact, perfect (< melk-ceng).

cengi, ceyngi, suffix. 1. stuff, one. muk-~ used goods. ssek-~ spoiled stuff. kwup-~ a bent/curved thing. nulk-~ [vulgar] an old one (person/animal). ssek-~ something that is rotten/decayed; (= sakcengi) dead branches on a tree. Also perhaps kkakcengi acorn cup.

2. = ca(y)ngi. kkakcengi = kkakcayngi a shrewd / stingy person. CF che(y)ngi.

- cēngkak < 'TTYENG-'KAK, n. the exact time; precisely, exactly (can precede or follow the specification). Icengkak ahop si ey (M 1:1: 179) exactly at nine o'clock = ahop si cēngkak ey at the precise time of nine o'clock.
- ceng kkey, bnd postn + postn. around the time of ..., at that (vague) time. Ikwuwel ~ around September, ämu ceng kkey tanye kan Wensan acessi ālci? (NKd 2837b) you know the fellow from Wensan who came to visit that time?

cengto < TTYENG-'TTWO, n.

1. degree, grade, extent, limit, measure, standard. Isaynghwal ~ standard of living. ~ mūncey a matter of degree. sonhay uy ~ the extent of the damage. enu - kkaci to some extent (or degree), up to a (certain) point. Ku cengto lo hay twuci Let's stop there (at that point). Yo cengto mankhum ila to hay polyem Why don't you just try it out to this extent, at least.

2. -ulq cengto:

2a. ~ 'ta it is to the extent / point (of / that), is as much as to do/be, is even. ¶ Kyewul ey etteh.key chwuwun ci pang an ey se to öythwu lul ip.e ya halq cengto 'ta It is so cold in winter that you have to wear your overcoat indoors, too. Kenkang i hoypok toye se icey n' swuyeng ul hay to coh.ulq cengto 'ta He has his health back to the point where he can even swim. Etteh.key pappun ci phyenci ssulq sikan khenyeng, pap mek.ulq sikan to eps.ulq cengto 'ta lt's not merely that I'm too busy to write letters, I'm even too busy to eat!

2b. ~ Io to the extent that, as much as to (do/be), even. ¶Com chelem āmu 'na manna cwuci to anh.ulq cengto lo kēman hata He's so arrogant that he seldom sees anybody. Phyēnci lul ssulq sikan to ēps.ulq cengto lo papputa I'm so busy I have no time to write letters.

3. -un cengto 'ta it is (just) to the extent that (it was/did); no more than, merely. ¶Cheum ey n' kāmki ey com kellin cengto yess.ta In the beginning it was a mere cold (M 1:2:233).

- ce nom, cpd n (adn + n). [pejorative] that damn guy ("S.O.B.") over there, he/him (there). CF ce ay/ca/chi/ēlun/i/kes/pun/sālam/son.
- cenq pen, n + n. the other day, recently; the previous time. ku  $\sim$  the time before that.

ce 'n tul, n + cop mod + postmod. though it be him. VAR ceyntul.

ce nun, n + pcl. 1. (< ce non) as for me, I. 2. (< *tye non*) as for that (one) over there.

-cepcep, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after consonant -ucepcep. —ish, slightly colored/tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.

ce pen, adn + n ('that time' =) the last time, the other day, lately, previously; the last (or previous/earlier) one. ¶~ il.yoil last Sunday. ~ phyēnci the previous letter. ~ ey māl-ssum tulin pa wa kath.i as I let you know last time. Ce pen ey tangsin i māl han kes kwa nun taluci anh.so? Isn't this different from what you said the last time? CF ku/i pen; cenq pen, ku cenq pen.

ce phyen, cpd n = ce ccok (that side/direction).

cepta₁, vt. folds, furls; gives a handicap. VP cep.hita; INTENSIVE cepchita, VP cepchi(i)ta. CF kyep; wu-cep-/-cip- vi become superior, vt surpass < wu/wi lul cep-.

cepta₂, postnom adj insep -w-. is characterized by. pich ~ is dignified. swus ~ is simplehearted, unaffected. CF ilccepta is annoying, irksome < ilq cepta. {?< ci- + -ew-; ?< kyëw- be extreme, CF hūng kyëpta is fun]

ce pun, adn + quasi-free n. that (honored) person over there; he/him (she/her) there. CF ce ay/ca/chi/ēlun/i/kes/nom/sālam/son.

ce sālam, adn + n. that person (over there), he/him (she/her) there; my husband. [NOTE: Unlike the Japanese <u>ano¹-hito</u>, ce sālam does not mean 'you-know-who'.] CF ce ay/ca/chi/ ēlun/i/kes/nom/pun/son.  $c'e se = c'\tilde{e} se, abbr:$ 

 $1. = cy\bar{e} se, abbr < cie se.$ 

2. = cwe se, abbr < cwue se.

- ce son, adn + quasi-free n. that person (over there), he/him (she/her) there. CF i ay/ca/chi/ ēlun/i/kes/nom/pun/sālam.
- c'ess-: 1. = cyess-, abbr < ciess-, past < cita, 2. = cwess-, past < cwuta.
- ce-ta(k)ci, cpd adv. to that degree/extent, like that, so (very much), in that way. **Ce-taci** setwululq kes i mues iss.ta 'm! What's the hurry?! Ce-taci ton ul moa se mues hana! Why is he so eager to pile up money? LIGHT co-ta(k)ci.

ce tal, adn + n. last month. SYN cinan tal.

ce tay lo, adn + n + pcl. like that, as it is/ stands, intact, untouched. ~ twuta leaves it just as it is, leaves it alone. CF ku/i tay lo. 2 at ce to, n + pcl. 1. I (me) too/even.

10

2. that (one) over there too / even.

 $c'e to = c'\bar{e} to, abbr:$ 

 $1. = cy\bar{e} to$ , abbr < cie to.

2. = cwe to, abbr < cwu eto.

ce ttawi, cpd n. [pejorative] a thing/person of that sort; that kind (of), that sort (of). SYN co ttawi. CF ku/i ttawi.

ce tul, n + postn. those people (over them); they/them. SYN ce ney (tul). CF ku/i tul.

ce twu, n + var pcl = na to. 1. I (me) too/even. 2. that (one) over there too / even.

c'e twu = c'ē twu, abbr:

 $1. = cy\bar{e} twu < cie twu = cie to.$ 

2. = cwe twu < cwue twu = cwue to.

ce 'uy, n + pcl. one's (own). ¶ce 'uy nul kwu m ul "wu zoWo'n i (1449 Kok 30) bewailed his own growing old. ABBR ce 'y.

 $cey_1$ , n. 1. < "*ce* y < **ce* '*i*, n + pcl; CF **nay**," ney. VAR ci.

la. [FORMAL, HUMBLE] I (alt of ce before the particle ka). ¶Cey ka i hak.kyo kyöcang ip.nita I am the principal of this school.

1b. abbr < cey ka I [as subject]. ¶Kaptongi tāysin ey cey (ka) kalq ka yo? Shall I go in place of Kaptong-i?

Ic. oneself, one; himself/herself, he/sbe; itself, it. ¶ "ce y ne kywo toy (1447 Sek 13:61a) in his (own) opinion ......" ce y il hu m ye (1459 Wel 13:32a) one will lose it and ..... i CUN "CCYENG 'TTAY. PEP'ul "ce y 'TUK' kwo 'CYE 'ho ya (1459 Wel 18:3a) we want to get the

truly pure great law ourselves, and ..... i ma thwo'm i ce y pan to ki twulu hye ne 'v kwo'h ol ma'tho.l fij 'ye'n i 'ston (1462 Nung 3:8b) this scent would have to have come around itself to catch the attention of your nose. [']ce y woy[']ywo[']la 'thwo'ta (1463 Pep 2:7a) says he himself is at fault. "ce y twolo hye 'HYANG khey khwo cye 'y.n i 'la (1482 Nam 1:70b) he wanted to turn himself around. kozol s ha nol moy h ay s mul ey som-LA y "ce y na thwo.m i kot ho n i (1482 Kum-sam 3:34b) it is like the spontaneous appearance of a forest in the mountain streams under an autumn sky. "ce y "sywukwong 'ul "en me 'y na pat te'n ywo (?1517 Pak 1:19b) how much did he himself get for his labor?

2. abbr < ce uy (< ce'y < *ce'uy), n + pcl.3a. my, my own. ¶ ~ moca my hat.

3b. one's, his, her (own); its (own); proper, belonging, appropriate; fit(ting).  $\P \sim tay lo$  the proper way, properly; smoothly; as it should be; on time.  $\sim$  mes tay lo as one pleases, at will, ad libitum.  $\sim {}^{1}iik$  man sayngkak hata looks to one's own interest. Cey il un cey ka hay ya hanta One should look after one's own business.

¶ce 'y mwo'm ay s kwo'ki 'lol pa'hye "naynun 'to's 'i ne'kye ho'm ye (1447 Sek 9:12a) it is regarded as like tearing the flesh off one's own body, and ... . "SYWOW-SSING ey s "salo`m i ce 'y `mwom tas`kol "spwun ho`kwo nom 'CYEY-'TTWO "mwot hol 'ss oy (1447 Sek 13:36a) a person in hinayāna just cultivates himself and does not save others, so ... . ku "say ku ke wulwu 'ey s ce 'y kulu'mey 'lol pwo'kwo (1447 Sek 24:20h) the bird saw its image in the mirror and ... . ce 'y "TTWOW-"LI pwus ku lita ka (1449 Kok 109) he [Kāsyapa] was ashamed of his own doctrine but ... . ce 'y 'mwom cwu'kul 'tt ol mwo'lono'n i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 7:18b) is unaware that his body will die. ce 'y 'emi 'lol KHWEN ho ya ... (1459 Wel 21:20a) he exhorted his mother and .... cyang cho ce 'y 'mwo.m o lwo "KWUY-SSIN 'uy key pi'le [ ]ci-ngi ' ta "CHYENG 'hoke' nul (1475 Nay 2:1:30a) when asked to pray in future to the spirits with one's own body ... . ce 'y pi.ch i IQUNI 'kot 'hwo.m i is'twota (1481 Twusi 7:38b) at times it has a color like silver! ce 'y tali 'lol pe hoy" twos. tela (1579 Kwikam 1:18b) why, he had cut his own leg!

3c. (marking subject of an adnominalized sentence). ¶ce 'y 'hwol "yang o'lwo ho'key

- ho'la (1447 Sek 6:27a) have them do as I do.
  - 3d. SEE cey-kkacis.
- CF nay; caki; ce 'ykey, cey sikan; ceyntul.
- $cey_2$ , n abbr < ceki (there)
- cey₃ < *cey*, abbr < *ce k uy*. (at) the time = cek (ey). Dupont (314) says this is "elegant, little used in conversation". i(n)-cey now; from now on. hwū-cey sometime in the future. SEE -ulq cey.
- cēy < 'TTYEY, adn (makes Chinese numerals into ordinals). ...th. ~ il (ī, sam, sā, õ) the first (second, third, fourth, fifth). cēy-il kwa the first lesson, lesson one. CF ccay.
- -cey, abbr < -cei, der adv < -cepta. swus cey (= swus cepkey) artlessly, naively.
- ce ya, 1. n + cop var inf: it's me; it's that (one) over there.
  - 2. n + pcl. only if it's me; only if it's that (one) over there.

c'e ya = c'e ya, 1. = cye ya, abbr < cie ya.

2. = cwe ya, abbr < cwue ya.

- cey-amuli, abbr < cey ka āmuli (...). however (...) oneself may be.
- cey-cel lo = ce-cel lo
- -ceyita [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -p.nikka
- cey ka, n alt + pcl. I [formal]; oneself. VAR [often pejorative] ci ka; [DIAL] ce ka.
- ce 'ykey, abbr < ce eykey (to me; to oneself)
- cey-kkacis, cpd adn [n + bnd n]. such as him/ her/them/oneself (but NOT "me/us"!).
- cey kwom, abbr < ceyye kwom (individually), adv. Thon "sa lo'm i na cey kwom sa lwol "chye swo lol "et ti "mwot ho'ye 's ke tun (1518 Sohak-cho 8:3a) if a person cannot find a separate home to live in.
- cey mul ey/lo, phrasal adv. ("in/with its own juice" =) of its/one's own accord, of/by itself. SYN cey phul ey/lo, ce(y)-cel lo.
- ce 'yna (or cey 'na), n + alt of ina
- -ceyngi, var < -cengi, < -cayngi.
- ceyntul, [nonstandard] var = ce 'n tul though it be him. ¶Ceyntul ppyocok han swu ka iss.na? Him – he has no clever way out!
- cey phul ey/lo, phrasal adv. ("in/with its own starch" =) of its/one's own accord, of/by itself. SYN cey mul ey/lo, ce(y)-cel lo.

2. n + polite pcl. (it's) me; (it's) that (one) over there.

c'e yo = c' $\tilde{e}$  yo, 1. = cy $\tilde{e}$  yo, abbr < cie yo.

2. < cwe yo, abbr < cwue yo.

cēy se, abbr < cēki se (over there).

ceyye kwom, n, adv (< ?; CF cey, kwom). ABBR cey kwom.

1. n. each individual; separate(1y). ¶ mwom i e wulGwo two me li ceyye kwo.m il ss oy (1449 Kok 134) since though the body is joined (to form a whole) the heads are separate ...

~ s (pcl). respective, (its / one's) own individual. *Iceyye kwom s QIN-YWEN 'u lwo* (1447 Sek 6:39b) by their respective causes and effects. *KAK-KAK ceyye kwom s yang co lol ci zwo toy* (1459 Wel 8:19b) though each creates his individual style.

2. adv. respectively; separately, individually. **I** pat two ceyye kwom non hwo m ye cip two ceyye kwom cis.te n i (1459 Wel 1:45a; each two is loose reference to its clause as a whole) they both divided the fields individually and built separate houses.

/...ch/. In 1445 before pause (noun-final) the affricates -c and -ch had merged with the sibilant -s, which then began merging with /...t/ in the early 1500s. (It is unclear whether ...ch had earlier merged with -c.)

cha, inf < chata

cha < 'CHO, postmod, postnoun, prefix, suffix.

1. postmod (followed by cop or ey).

1a. -ulye 'tun  $\sim$  (on) the point/verge of (doing). ¶Kalye 'tun cha 'ta I was just about to leave. Chac.ulye 'tun cha ey machim ku ka wass.ta He's come at the very moment when I was going to see him.

lb. -tun  $\sim$  ey as an incidental consequence of; incidental (in addition) to, on the spur of. Sewul kass.tun cha (= kīm) ey tõngmulwen kkaci poko wass.ta I took advantage of the trip to Seoul to see the zoo, too. CF chām₂.

2. postn (followed by lo). for the purpose of, with the intention of, by way of. **1**kwūkyeng ~ lo Sewul ey wass.ta came to Seoul for sightseeing. insa ~ lo wass.ta kanta comes to pay one's respects.

3. prefix. next, the following, below, sub-. • -hoy next time. phyencip ~ -cang a subA Reference Grammar of Korean

editor. ~ -phyen ulo/ey by the next post.

4. suffix. order, rank, sequence: time; (math) degree. 1 Cēy i-~ sēykyey tāycen World War Two. cēy sam-~ nāykak the third cabinet sam-~ ilk.ta reads for the third time, ilpangceng-sik a simple (first-degree) equation.

5. suffix. material. uy-~ material for clothes (= os kām).

**cha** [old-fashioned] =  $chi_{11}$  (bad weather).

cha' < cho[l], adn, bnd n. glutinous, sticky. 1. adn. 1 ~ cenpyeng a glutinous pancake: ~ co < cho' cwo (1748) glutinous millet. swuswu < chol sywusywu (²1660-) glutinous sorghum. ~ tol < cho' twol (1542) calcite. chapssal = cha'-pssal < cho(l) psol (1489) (hulled) glutinous rice.

2. bnd n. ¶ ~ cita is glutinous.

- cha- < "CHO, bnd adn [lit]. this (=i). CF phichak < 'TTYAK, postnoun [semi-lit]. arrival, arriving. **Yyelq si** ~ arriving (at) ten o'clock. Sewul ~ arriving (in) Seoul. CF töchak vni.
- -chak, suffix; PARAINTENSIVE < -cak; LIGHT +--chek. (derives adj-n, adv, vni). **Tak-chak** / ek-chek stubborn(ly), unyielding.
- -chak-cikun, bnd adj-n (~ hata); PARA? INTENSIVE < -(c)cak-cikun. Ital-~ sweetish.

chal < chol (? < cholq 'to attach'), adn, bnd n 1. sticky, glutinous. 1 ~ hulk clay. ~ kes glutinous foods. ~ kicang < chol kicang (1527) glutinous millet. ~ ok-swuswu glutinous corn. ~ pap (cooked) glutinous rice. ~ pye < chol pye (1554) glutinous rice (plants). ~ ttek < chol stek a glutinous rice cake. ANT mey. ABBR cha'; CF cha'-cita. CF' chalkkak/chelkkek sticking fast/tight.

2. sticky, persistent, unshakable, fanatic. ~ kanan dire poverty. ~ kēmeli a persistent leach. ~ kyōin a steadfast believer (of a religion). chalcca (?< chalq ca) a stickler. chal(q). prosp mod < chata

cham₁, adv, interj, adn, adj-n, bnd n. [?< *coh(.)am irreg subst < coh- adj, CF chām₁]

1. adv. truly, in truth, really, indeed, in fact; very, quite. SYN cham-mal, cēng-mal; CF kwā.yen, tāytan hi. ¶ ~ cōh.ta is quite good. Cham nollass.ta I was surprised indeed. Kuth kes cham kuleh.kwun a How true that is!

2. interj. oh, well (showing surprise); uh -, well now ..., really now ... (anticipating an emotional outburst); "and, oh yes, another*

PART II 447

thing ...". CF ce. **1** Cham onul i swuyoil ici Oh - it's Wednesday, isn't it. Cham pyel sālam to tā pokeyss.ta Really now, I have never seen such a dreadful person! Cham pyel māl tā tut.keyss.ta Just what do you mean talking to me that way?!

3. adn. real, true, genuine; good. **1** ~ cwul a rich vein of ore. ~ kaykwuli a green frog. ~ kilum sesame oil – also pronounced chaym-/ cha(y)ng-kilum. ~ kkay sesame. ~ kkoch azalea (= cin()tallay). ~ māl the truth, a true remark. ~ mek superior inkstick. ~ nali lily. ~ namu oak. ~ oy melon, cucumber – also pronounced chaymey, chaymi. ~ pa rope. ~ pay domestic pear. ~ pis fine-toothed comb. ~ sal healthy flesh. ~ sālam a genuine/good person. ~ say sparrow. ~ swuch oakwood charcoal. ~ ttus real meaning.

4. bnd n (pre-postnominal). cham tapta is true. chamq toyta is honest.

cham₂, subst < chata

chām₃, adj-n. ~ hata is nice, neat, pretty; is good, gentle, modest. [?< *coh(.)am irreg substantive < côh.ta; CF chak adj-n 'good, virtuous' < *coh-ak]

chām₄ < *CHAM, 1. n. 1a. stage, a station. 1b. a stop, a resting place.

lc. a rest (period), a break, a recess; a time, a stretch, a sitting. SEE han cham; -ul chām.

2. vni [? lit] stops at a stage; stops, makes a stop; takes a rest, has a break.

3. -nun/-tun ~ (ey) (at) the point of doing, just as it is happening. ¶Kalye 'tun chām ita/iess.ta I was just on the verge of leaving. SEE -nun chām, -tun chām, -ul chām; cha.

chan, mod < chata

-chang, suf; LIGHT ↔ -cheng. hoy-chang kelita yields; is pliant.

chang, bnd postn. kol(ang) ~ ditch. sikwung ~ cesspool. tolang ~ gutter, drain.

changi, chayngi, postn, suf, postmod; ? PARA-INTENSIVE < ca(y)ngi. one, thing, stuff. Iselphi  $\sim$  loose-woven stuff (cloth), gauze. ol  $\sim$  a tadpole. can  $\sim$  a small one; the littlest and poorest (thing/person) of the lot, the runt.

ch' anh.ta, abbr < chi (= haci) anh.ta. is not. katang ~, kwayn ~ [< kwan-haci anh.ta], kwi ~, kin ~, siwen ~, ansim ~; ha-~ [< haci anh.ta].

chata1, adj. is cold (to the touch). CF chwupta.

chata₂, vi. gets full; gets filled with, fills; fulfills, gets fulfilled by. swūm  $\sim$  runs out of breath, pants, gasps. ki  $\sim$  is dumbfounded, flabbergasted, nonplussed. NOTE: kēl-chata 'is extremely fertile' and sēy-chata 'is powerful' are cpd adj < adj + vi.

chata₃, vt. kicks; clicks (the tongue); snatches away; puts it on, wears (on a string or around the waist).

chata₄, postnom adj insep (< chata₂). is full of. an ~ is bold. alum ~ is strenuous. aph ~ is self-confident. cwulki ~ (a downpour) is vigorous and steady. ongkot ~, ong ~, ol ~ is stout-hearted. tām ~ is brave. wiem ~ is stately. wuleng ~ is resounding, splendid.

chay₁, postmod, postn. just as it is, intact, as it stands, with no change. CF ku chay lo; kunyang, tay (lo); ccay.

1. postmod. Isālam ul sān  $\sim$  mut.ta buries a person alive. sālam ul cwuk.un  $\sim$  nāy-pelye twuta leaves a dead person unburied. õythwu lul ip.un  $\sim$  pang ey tul.e ota comes into a room with one's overcoat on. pul ul khin  $\sim$ cata sleeps with the light on. non ul pye ka sun  $\sim$  phalta sells a paddy with the rice plants standing on it (rice plants and all).

2. [? DIAL] postn (= ccay). Ittek tengi lul thong ~ lo samkhita swallows a lump of rice cake (without chewing it). ppuli ~ ppopta pulls up by the roots. talk ul ppye ~ tā mekta eats a chicken, bones and all. hōysa tōn ul thong ~ tul.e mekta takes liberties with all the company's money.

chay₂, adv. 1. all, entirely, completely.

2. (not) yet; CF chay-cen ey long ago/before.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \dots$ -ki cen ey before (doing it) completely/ fully. Sakwa ka chay ikci anh.ess.ta The apple is not fully ripe. Yelq tal i chay toyci môs hayss.ta Not ten full months have passed (since then).

chay₃, n. l. the length of a tall slender object; (= meli ~) long tresses of hair.

2. (bushclover) twigs, wicker.

3. (= -ccik) a whip, a switch; a drumstick, a pluck, a (piano-key) hammer.

5. uneven dye, streaky coloring.  $\sim$  cita gets dyed unevenly, gets / is streaky.

6. quasi-free n, count. a building, a section of a building; a wing; counter for houses and [Seoul colloquial] (= tay) for vehicles and other machines. an  $\sim$  the main building/wing of a house. mom  $\sim$  the main wing (of a house/ building). pakkath  $\sim$  an outbuilding, an annex, a side/back wing. salang  $\sim$  a detached party/ living room.

chayngi SEE changi

- --ch[°]cop- (1445 ¹Yong 35) = --[°]ccop- < --ch-[°]zop-
- che-, verb prefix. abundantly, plentifully, thoroughly; extremely, excessively; severely; recklessly; without permission; without any cause. ~ mekta eats greedily (immoderately). ~ ciluta stuffs/shovels it in. [< chye = chyē < chie, inf < chita hits, ...]</p>

chek, postmod vni = chey (pretense).

- -chek, suf; PARAINTENSIVE < -cek (derives adjn, adv, vni); HEAVY ↔ -chak. ek-chek / akchak stubbornly, unyielding.
- -chek-cikun, cpd bnd adj-n (~ hata). quite -ish. swi-~ quite stale-smelling (musty, sourish). CF -(c)cek-cikun.

chek hata, postmod vni. SEE chek = chey.

chelem, pcl. like, (the same) as, as if. Than cipan sik.kwu chelem like members of one family. sāy chelem nalta flies like a bird. Na to ne chelem kuleh.key man ina(-ma) hay polq ka Shall I try doing at least that much like you? Ku īl un caney ka sayngkak hanun kes chelem kuleh.key swīpkey man to an toylq ke l' That won't be quite as easy as you think! SYN kath.i, DIAL manyang. SEE ce  $\sim$ , i  $\sim$ , ku  $\sim$ ; com  $\sim$ ; mo  $\sim$ .

?< -- chye lwo (1730) < -- thye lwo (1676) < -- thyey 'lwo (1586) < "THYEY 'body, form' + pcl. Attested chelem in 1898 Tayshin. The ---m is found also in pota(m) and puthe(m).

chelem ccum, pcl + pcl. ~ (iya). ¶Ku sālam chelem ccum (iya) mõs halq key mue iss.e Is there any reason why you can't do as well as the like of him?! SYN ccum chelem.

~ ina. ¶Nay khi ka ce sālam chelem ccum ina toylq ka Surely I am tall as he is.

~ ila to. ¶Ku sālam eykey cwun kes chelem ccum ila to cōh.uni na 'ykey to cwusey yo Give me one too, even if it's no more than like the one you gave him.

~ in tul. ¶Ku mankhum kongpu lul yelqsim hi hanun tey Kaptong-i chelem ccum in tul mõs hakeyss.ni? Studying so hard like that, surely you can do as well as Kaptong-i does. A Reference Grammar of Korean

~ kkaci ka. **1**Sāsil un Kaptong-i chelem ccum kkaci ka mūncey 'ci Actually it is a problem whether one can do even about as well as Kaptong-i.

~ kkaci ('la) to. ¶Nolyek yeha ey ttala se nun Kaptong-i chelem ccum kkaci ('la) to kalq swu ya iss.ci Depending on one's effort one can surely do even at least about as well as Kaptong-i.

~ kkaci man. ¶Ney ka Poktong-i chelem ccum kkaci man hay to na nun mäncok hakeyss.ta If you do just about as well as Poktong-i I'll be satisfied.

~ kkaci 'n tul. ¶Ku sālam i hanunq il in tey Kaptong-i chelem ccum kkaci 'n tul mõe hal lī iss.keyss.na?! Surely there's no reason he can't do (even) at least as well as Kaptong-i at the job.

~ kkaci ya. ¶Poktong-i chelem ccum kkaci ya na to halq swu iss.e I can do at least as well as Poktong-i.

~ man. Kaptong-i chelem ccum man kongpu hamyen Sewul tāy-hak.kyo tul.e kaki mūncey ēps.ulq ke ya If you study just like Kaptong-i you'll have no problem getting into Seoul University.

~ man un. **Poktong-i chelem ccum man** un na to hay polq swu iss.ci man, Kaptong chelem ccum man un môs michye kakeyss.la [awkward?] I can try doing as well as Poktongi but I'll never get near the like of Kaptong-i.

- chelem cocha, pcl + pcl. ¶Caney chayk i ku sālam kes chelem cocha an phallinta 'ni wēynq īl ia How come your book sells even worse than his?
- chelem ila to, (pcl + cop var inf) + pcl. [a bit awkward] **TEncey** 'na onul chelem ila to phallimyen kwaynchanh.keyss.e It wouldn't be bad if I could always sell as much as today.
- chelem ina, pcl + cop advers. ¶Ku chelem ina sīn.loy hatun chinkwu lul pāypan hata 'nil How shameful of him to betray the friend who trusted him so much!

chelem ina-ma, pcl + cop extended adversative. ¶Ne chelem ina-ma il ul halq cwul al.e to côh.keyss.nun tey (kuleh.ci mõs hata) I'd be happy if I could do the job even as well as you.

chelem in tul, pcl + cop mod + postmodifier. ¶Ku mankhum nolyek hanun tey Kaptong-i chelem in tul mõs hal lī iss.na?! Surely there

is no reason you can't do as well as Kaptong-i when you put in so much effort!

chelem iya, pcl + pcl. ¶ Amuli Yenge lul cal hanta hay to sensayng chelem iya hakeyss.e? However good he may be at English, surely he's no match for the teacher!

chelem khenyeng, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku sālam un tāyhak-sayng chelem khenyeng cwunghaksayng mankhum to Yenge lul mõs hanta His English is no match för that of a middle school student, much less that of a college student.

chelem kkaci, pcl + pcl. [¶]Ku chelem kkaci pūthak han kes ul ic.e pelita 'ni! How could you forget what I asked of you so earnestly!

~ nun. ¶Amuli cal hanta 'y to Kaptong-i chelem kkaci nun mõs michici However well one does it won't be up to Kaptong-i's level.

~ ya. ¶Ämuli tõn ul cal ssunta hay to Choy pūca chelem kkaci nun mõs ssulg ke 'lq sey However much you spend you won't be able to match the rich Choys [of Kyengcwu].

chelem mace, pcl + pcl. [a bit awkward] **%** chelem mace yok halq kes iya iss.na Is there any call for (even) such a scolding?! ~ to.

chelem man, pci + pci. ¶Onui chelem man tõn ul pēnta 'myen elma an ka payk.man-cāngca ka toykeyss.ta If I could make money the way I did today I'd soon be a millionaire. Wuli cip i tangsin cip chelem man khuta 'myen elma 'na cõh.keyss.e! How nice it would be if my house were as big as yours! ~ (ila) to, ~ un. chelem mankhum, pci + pci [more common than mankhum chelem].

~ ila to. 1Sewul lo muthek tāyko olla kan Kilqtong-i chelem mankhum ila to yõngki ka iss.e pwass.umyen cõh.keyss.ta I wish I were as brave as Kilqtong-i who daringly went up to Seoul. Ku sālam chelem mankhum ila to hay pwā la Try doing it at least somewhere near as much as he does

~ ina(-ma). ¶Ku sālam chelem mankhum ina sinyung ul nāylq swu iss.ulq ka Can one do mimicry the way he can?

~ in tul. ¶Senguy man iss.umyen Kaptongi chelem mankhum in tuł môs hałą lī iss.na?! If you're just sincere there's surely no reason you can't be the equal of Kaptong-i.

~ iya. ¶Nay ka cal haki to se 'ni ne chelem mankhum iya hakeyss.ni? I am doing well, to be sure, but I can hardly hope to equal you! ~ man. ¶Poktong-i chelem mankhum man hay to huymang un iss.e Doing just as much as Poktong-i means there's hope.

 $\sim$  to. {Elin ay chelem mankhum to mos hanun elun i musun khun soli ya What a lot of nonsense that a grown-up can't do as well as even a child!

~ un. ¶Ku sālam chelem mankhum un na to hanta I too can do as well/much as he does. chelem pota, pcl + pcl. ~ (nun). ¶Nay ka han kes chelem pota (nun) cal hay ya 'ci You must do it better than the way I did.

? chelem puthe, pcl + pcl. ¶? Icey nay ka han kes chelem puthe sicak hay yo Now first start off by doing it the way I did.

chelem to, pcl + pcl. ¹Ku chelem to mos halq cwul un mollass.e I never expected him to be so inept as all that! I chelem to hay poko ce chelem to hay pwa la Try (doing) it both this way and that.

chelem ya → chelem iya.

- cheng, bnd n. a membrane.  $\{kalq-tay \sim, t\bar{a}y \sim$  the white membrane inside a reed. kho ~ the septum of the nose. kwi ~ the eardrum, the tympanum. mok ~ the vocal cords/bands. CF sim-cheng (= simswul a cross temper), ip-cheng (= ip-ceng mouth).
- -chengi, -cheyngi, suffix; HEAVY -cha(y)ngi. But enche(y)ngi < enchyengi 'harelipped one' is from *[p]eh-tyengi 'cut person' with nasal epenthesis (p.48) before the affricate.

cheng khentay, abbreviation < cheng hakentay, prithee, (if you) please, pray. ¶Cheng khentay nay an^hay ka toye cwusio Please be my wife. SYN pala-kentay, wên khentay.

ches < ches (VAR chez), adnoun. the first, the beginning (one). **1** ~ ccay first. ~ insang /chetinsang/ first impression. CF cheum, cho.

chey < "THYEY. 1. postnoun. body. **Tcocik** ~ organized body. yūki ~ organism.

2. postnoun. a style (of writing). **finsway** ~ printed style (of characters). philki ~ handwritten style. chose ~, hullim ~ cursive style of script. sēsa ~ narrative style. kwūtwu ~ colloquial style. mun.e ~, kūl ~ literary style.

3. noun [lit] = sechey (style of script); = munchey (style of literature).

chey < chyey (1730, 1795) < thyey, postmod. pretense. ~ hata, vni. pretends to (do, have done, be): SEE -un ~, -nun ~. SYN chek. chez (m - , n -), adn. = ches (first).

chi₁₋₉. 1. Korean inch (= swun)

2. [DIAL] = khi (winnow; rudder; height)

3. [DIAL] = chey (sieve)

4. [? DIAL, ? obs] a cherishing mind / attitude, concern; indignation (CF chi-ttuta).

5. [courtly] = sin (shoes)

6. whew! (what hard work!)

7. < "CHI [lit] = i (tooth)

8. < TI the next to highest note of the Korean pentatonic scale.

9. [? < chay < "CHOY] (a kind of) vegetable: swuli ~, sikum ~, etc. CF kimchi (p. 47); ci. chi₁₀ < chi, (quasi-free) n. CF achi, echi, eci, ci; chayngi. 1. stuff, thing(s); stuff for, a portion for (CF chi12); goods. ¶alam/alum ~ one's own (thing), one's share. cwuk ~ goods that are sold by the tens = "by the dozen(s)". cwung(kan) ~ medium things (in size, price, ... ). kilssam ~ (cotton) stuff for weaving. kol ~ [obs] = kol marrow; brain. mak ~ = hā ~ coarse (low-grade) stuff. nallim ~ shoddy goods. of ~ this year's stuff. pel ~ a wild cantaloupe. pelim ~ junk, rubbish; stuff to be discarded. phā ~ broken/damaged articles, defective / bad goods. pon ~ ('seen stuff' =) figure, appearance. sang ~ top-grade stuff. sep ~ a useless / poor / worthless one (among many things). tangnyen ~ things produced that year. ? teng-chi = tengceli bulk [CF teng(el)i lump]. Thapkol ~ a kind of hempen sandal (mithuli) made at Thapkol (outside East Gate in Seoul]. *¶pwoksyanghwa namwo '[G]wa* pe'tu' namwo s 'kaci lol TWONG nyek 'kuy [= nye'k uy] chi l' 'KAK- KAK "sey nil kwup 'CHWON 'ol ka cye 'ta ka (1466 Kup 1:21-2) take a branch of peach tree and willow, the ones from the east, three and seven inches [long] respectively, and ...

2. animal; fish; [pejorative] person, thing, one (CF i). I al  $\sim$  a whitebait that has spawned. am  $\sim$  a dried (female) croaker (min.e). kal  $\sim$  a cutlass fish, hair-tail. kang  $\sim$  a sea lion. kkoli  $\sim$  Ateolopus japonicus (a fish). kkong  $\sim$  a mackerel pike. kom  $\sim$  a moray (eel). māy  $\sim$ game hunted by hawking. nep- [< nelp-  $\sim$ ] a flatfish, a sole. pul  $\sim$  game that is hunted by shooting. swu  $\sim$  a dried male croaker (min.e). twul  $\sim$  a barren female animal. I i (ku/ce)  $\sim$ this (that) guy. Phyengyang  $\sim$  "Phyengyang trash". Sewul ~ "one of those Seoul bastards" Kim Pok.nam kath.un ~ "a jerk like Kim Pok.nam". Ce chi ka kuleh.key mäl hayss.ta That guy told me so. ALSO: mongchi a club (= mongtwungi), mongchi/mungchi a lump; pal-chi where one's feet are when lying down, at the foot of, vicinity (CF 'chi₁₆); ? cangchi = canchayngi the littlest and poorest (thing/ person) of the lot, the runt; c(h)wunchi [DIAL] = cwumeni bag, purse. kkochi (? < kkoc chi) skewered stuff/food. [JOCULAR] kkal-~ his girlfriend/lover, teph-~ her boyfriend/ lover.

chi₁₁, l. postn. bad weather (around a certain day). **Ipolum** ~ bad weather in the middle of the month. cokum ~ bad weather on low-tide days. 2. ~ hata, postnominal vni. has/is bad weather. SYN cha.

chi₁₂, postnoun. a fixed quantity, a ration, a designated amount. I i tal ~ the amount (charge, fee, dues, rent, income, ...) for this month. tas mal ~ the amount of five mal, a five-mal ration. NOTE: CM 1:224 says this can be preceded by any noun of time or place and gives these examples: kumnyen ~, 'naynyen ~, ecey ~, onul ~, il-nyen ~; puekh ... CF chi₁₀, achi, echi, chi (< * CHI bhd ... 'value', chita₅.

chi₁₃, abbr < haci after voiced consonants and vowels other than a or e; CF 'ci. ¶Mulken toyn phūm i tuntun chi mõs hakeyss.ta.lt doesn't look very solid (substantial, strong). ⁴⁹ chi(-)₁₄, quasi-prefix or bnd adv [< obsolete vi chita 'ascends']. up, upward.

chi₁₅, postn. a special sense, a sixth sense, a feel, a hunch. SEE nwun-chi (kho-chi).

- 'chi₁₆, abbr < pal-chi. sikwung (pal-)chi the vicinity of a cesspool.
- -chi-, suffix. 1. derives causative verbs. kuluchita < kulu ch(u)- ruin  $\leftarrow$  kuluta < kulu- = kulhbe wrong. sos.chi- raise < sos- < swos- tower (up). rise. CF -i-, -y-, -hi-, -ki-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; - Gi-, - Gwo-, - Gwu-, -o-, -u-.

2. makes intensive verbs: SEE -chita₂₂. **CF** -chwu-, -khi-, -li-, -lu-.

chica, subj assert < chita. SEE -ta ko chica. -chik, suf; PARAINTENSIVE < -cik (derives adj-

n, adv, vn). Galyeng ~ dim, vague. chiki, 1. summative < chita. Isāy ~ cutting inj

cuckoldry; snatching.

#### 2. postnoun.

2a. (playing) a game. **1ca** ~ tossing/hitting sticks. ttakci ~ slap-match. kõng ~ a ball game; tennis. yes ~ a game of breaking taffy.

2b. (= chi) stuff, thing; one, person. **1e**-~ an in-between thing; a mongrel; a bastard; a dolt. tangnyen ~ goods lasting only one year, a year's wear. CF chwuki.

chiko, quasi-pcl [ < vt ger 'considering as']. when it comes to, as for (= un/nun); every (= mata); as, in the capacity of, being (= ulo). Ton iss.nun sälam chiko (se) ton akkici anh.nun sälam i tumulta Most rich people are careful about spending their money. Cosenq sālam chiko (se) nwu ka thongil ul pāntay hakeyss.^so What (= surely no) Korean will object to the unification of Korea! Haksayng chiko se Yenge mösq ilk.nun i ka eps.ta Every student can read English. Sälam chiko ku kes molulq sālam i iss.keyss.n' ya Is there anybody who doesn't know that?! Hak.kyo chiko cheyyuk-kwan eps.nun hak.kyo ka eti iss.na Who ever heard of a school without a gymnasium?! Ce sālam un ūmsik chiko môs mek.nun key eps.ta 'nta I tell you, there is nothing he won't eat.

chiko 'la to, quasi-pcl + cop var inf + pcl. though it comes to; even if we assume that. Ku sālam un pappe se mõs onta chiko 'la to talun sälam tul un etteh.key toyn ke yo Let's admit that he's too busy to come, but what happened to the others? Tases salam man onta chiko 'la to mān wen un tulg ke 'lg sey Even though we assume there will be only five guests, it will cost at least ten thousand wen. Han kay chen wen ssik chiko ('la) to yelq kay 'myen man wen ita Even if they are only a thousand wen each, ten of them would be ten thousand wen. Ton mounun ke n' twul ccay chiko 'la to, wusen saynghwal ey kekceng ina eps.ess.umyen coh.keyss."o Even if one puts in second place the accumulation of money, it would be nice to have no worries about one's livelihood.

chiko n', abbr < chiko nun

chiko nun, quasi-pcl + pcl. when it comes to; as for every; as for being. ¶Cangsaq-kwun chiko nun pāpo 'ci As a businessman he's a fool.

chiko se, quasi-pcl + pcl (emphasized form of

chiko). ¶Na nun wuli nala uy myengsung-ci chiko se an ka-pon tey ka ēps.ta l have been to every famous place in Korea.

chiko to, quasi-pcl + pcl. when it comes to --also/even/either; being also/even/either. SEE chiko 'la to.

chiko ya, quasi-pcl + pcl. only if it comes to; only (if it be) as; for. **1 Ku sālam chiko ya cal** han sēym ici For him, it was rather well done, I'd say. Ām, **nyeca chiko ya khi ka khuko** mālko Yes, she sure is tall for a girl.

chil(q), prosp mod < chita

chim, subst < chita

chimyen, conditional < chita. [¶]Hänkwuk uy oymu-pu 'la 'n' kes un Mikwuk ulo chimyen kwuk.mu-seng ita Korea's Foreign Ministry (if we reckon it in terms of America) is the same as America's State Department. Mikwuk ulo chimyen cal han sēym ita From America's standpoint it can be regarded as well done. SEE -ta chimyen, -ulla chimyen.

chin, mod < chita

chita₁₋₁₅, v (1-13 vt) 1. (< *thi ta*) hits; plays (ball); throws (at); beats, claps; makes, pounds into (rice cakes); sends (a telegram); strikes (the hour). CF cis.ta.

2. attaches; defeats; denounces; (lightning) strikes; prunes, trims; slices into pieces; flays, skins (with knife).

3. (< chu ta) removes; thins, weeds it out. VC, VP chiita < chuy(i) ta (vc).

4. (< chu ta) sifts, passes through (a sieve). DER N chey. CF path.(chi)ta.

5. counts, figures, computes (= sēyta); prices, values; admits, concedes; supposes, presumes. VP chiita. CF sēym chita. SEE chiko ('la to, nun, se, to, ya), -ta (son) chica, -ta chimyen, -ta (son) chitula to.

6. puts it (into), pours it (into); mixes with, covers with, seasons with.

7. wears, puts on, attaches, fastens (a beltlike thing); puts up, hangs, draws (the curtain), stretches; (kol  $\sim$ ) puts it on (a mold, a block, a last). VC chiita.

8. weaves (CF chiita); braids, plaits; hems, binds; draws, sketches, pictures; builds, throws up, constructs (a wall). VC chiita.

9. (< chi ta) raises, rears, keeps (animals, roomers); breeds, reproduces, whelps; stores (honey); spreads, shoots out (branches).

10. shakes (rocks, swings, jogs) it. kkoli ~ wags / wiggles one's tail; acts seductive.

11. shouts (= ciluta). koham ~ screams, shrieks. soli ~ shouts.

12. does, makes, performs (playgame, swim, masturbation, walk); (non ~) creates (a rice paddy); (mulq-kyel ~) forms (waves); (kwäng ~) produces, emits (a glitter = scintillates; shows off, brags); (kwup.i ~) makes (bends, curves = meanders); (¹nwūki ~) acquires (dampness); haksayng ul hāswuk ~ boards students.

13.= chiluta pays off; undergoes; entertains, carries out.

14. (? = 9.) vi [obs] ascends, goes up, rises. VC chikhita (CF chiwuta): Paci chikhye 'Pull up your pants!'

15. *chita vi/vt. droops.

chīta₁₆₋₁₈.

16. vt = chiwuta removes, puts away, tidies.

17. vp = chiita gets hit, crushed, run over, trapped; loses its weave; is priced, valued.

18. vc = chiita (has it taken away, thinned; has it sifted; makes/lets wear; has it put up, hung; has it woven, hemmed, sketched, built). chita₁₉, aux vt insep.

1. (follows inf to make intensive). does hard. kām-tol.a ~ keeps circling. hwi-mol.a ~ drives, urges. kkamule ~ faints dead away, swoons (defective inf). mek.e ~ devours. wus.e ~ guffaws, laughs uproariously. CF tāyta. 2. = ttulita. ttel.e chita / ttulita drops it.

chita₂₀, postnom adj insep; variant (? PARA-INTENSIVE) < cita. is. yamyel ~ is unkind, callous. CF sulepta.

chita₂₁, postnom vt insep. does.

1. hap ~ puts them together, unites. cap ~ spoils, ruins. hāy ~ spoils, mars, damages. kyem ~ combines, unites, puts together. kyep ~ puts one upon another.

2. CF chita₁₁.

3. CF chita₁₂.

4. he(s)-thang ~ does it in vain. kotong ~ pulses, pulsates. thomak ~ chops up (CF chita₂). tõlyen ~ trims; hems, irons in a hem. tomang ~ escapes. yātan ~ scolds.

5. thaiphu ~ type(write)s. I selyu l' com thaiphu chie cwusey yo Type this document for me, please.

-chita₂₂, 1. SEE -chi- (suffix; makes intensive

verbs). cep-~, cīna-~, eph-~, kēl-~, kkay(wu)-~, mīl-~, mulli-~, nēm-~, noh ~, pat-~, path-~, ppay-~, phul-~, ppet. ~, sos-~, tat-~, teph-~, tot-~, ttwungki-~, twi-~; ? kki-~, ? putic-~; sosula/e ~; tacoc'-chi- < tacoci- supervise closely; ? hey-~, ? ttel-~, ? ttēy-~. CF kaykhi- < kāyfold up. [?< -thi-; CF -the- of kelthe-anc.ta]

2. SEE -chi- (suffix; derives causative verbs). cho < '*CHWO*, postnoun, adnoun.

1. postn. the first, the beginning.  $\{il-wel \sim the beginning (days) of January. hak.ki ~ the beginning of the school term. kongsa ~ the beginning of construction work.$ 

2. adn. early, the beginning, the first. **1** kaul/yelum early autumn/summer. ~ cenyek early evening. ~ tacim a snack to stay one's appetite. ~ tāymyen the first meeting. kongyen the first performance. ~ cepcen first bout/encounter. ~ ipsa first entering the firm

3. adn. of the first ten days of the month. 1halwu --- velhul the 1st --- 10th of the month,

cho- < THYWOW, pref, bnd adn. ultra-, super-, sur-, trans-, transcendental. ¶ ~ hyēnsil cwuy surrealism. ~ hyēntay-cek ultra-modern. ~.in a superman. ~ kāmkak-cek kāynyem a transcendental concept.

choli, bnd postn (< chwoli, var < kkoli na skwo'li 'tail'). a pointed/tapering end; [obs] a switch (= hoy- $\sim$ ). Teëypi ~ a swallowiail (shape). hoy- ~ (var hwi-chwuli, hoy-chali – also 'sprout') switch. nwun ~ the outer corner of the eye; a look askance. sin ~ a pluck fixed to the treadle shoe of a loom (pey-thul sin).

chongi, bnd postn. one, thing. Jun-~ a horse with white testicles.

chuk < CUK, quasi-free n. side. Ikongsan ~ the Communist side. Yū-Eyn ~ the U.N. side. ¹yāng ~ both (the two) sides. Cal-mos un wuli (uy) chuk ita The fault is on our side. phyenghwa lul õngho hanun ~ the side that is defending peace. CM 2:67 gives examples of yele chuk, enu chuk, mõtun chuk ey se; õn kac' chuk uy; wuli nala chuk ulo puthe; pon/ ponun/potun chuk ...

-chwu, alt of -wu (der adv). SEE yath.chwu < yath.ta, kochwu < kot.chwu < kot.ta, kac.chwu < kac.ta; nuc.chwu (Phyengyang DIAL = nuc.key late) < nuc-.

-chwu-, suffix. 1. derives causative verbs.

1a. kot.chwu- straighten it (out) < kot- be straight. yath.chwu- make it shallow (etc.) < yath- be shallow (low, light).

1b. (< -hwu-): nac.chwu- = nac.hwu- < noc-bwu- makes it low  $\leftarrow$  nac- < noc-be low. memchwu- stop it < memchwo- (?1775) < me'c-hwu- (1445)  $\leftarrow$  mec-. SEE kac.chwuta, cac.chwuta, mac.chwuta, nuc.chwuta.

CF -i-, -hi-, -ki-, -y-, -chi-, -hi-, -ki-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -ay-; - Gi-, - Gwo-, - Gwu-, -o-, -u-.

2. makes intensive verbs (CF -chi-, -khi-, -li-, -lu-). tulchwu- rummages; reveals < tu-lraises it, holds it up.

chwuk, n [colloq]. 1. free n as abbr < sālam uy chwuk. ¶Chwuk ey to mõs tulci/kkici He can't even be called a human being.

2. quasi-free n. a group, a gang, a bunch (of people/things). ¶ Kulay po.ye to ku key ku cwung ey se nun kacang naun chwuk ila 'na They may not look like much but they are the best of the lot, he says. Ku sālam to ttokttok han chwuk ey tunta He is one of the clever ones.

- chwuki (? var < chiki), bnd postn. pyēng ~ a sickly person; an invalid.
- -chwungchwung, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after consonant -uchwungchwung. ...ish, slightly colored/tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- chwungi, postn (? var -thwungi). one, person, thing. cam  $\sim$  a sleepyhead. ttek  $\sim$  (= ttekpo) a rice-cake glutton. CF -cwungi.
- chy palatalized affricate + palatal glide, usually pronounced just /ch/. This string is typically a reduction of the syllable chi, as in kaluchye < kaluchie. CF thy.

chye = chye, abbr < chie, inf < chita.

chyey < 'thyey (type; like; pretend). SEE chey.

-ci < ti (< ti), suspective. [In the first three uses -(ess.)ess.ci and -(ess.)keyss.ci occur.]

1. (sentence-final or followed by yo) CASUAL statement, question, suggestion, or command (often inviting confirmation or agreement): suppose, I suppose/guess/believe/think; if I am not mistaken; I venture to say, I daresay, I bet, I'd say, it seems to me; you know, you see, don't you know, wouldn't you say, n'est-ce pas. But sometimes -ci shows insistence ('I tell/ warn you, mind you'), sometimes reassurance ('I assure you, of course'). This is not used in answering a question about oneself.

Mekci (yo) [FALLING INTONATION] (1) I suppose he's eating. He's eating, you know. (2) Suppose we eat; let's eat. (3) Suppose you eat. (Go on and) eat!

Mekci (yo)? [RISING INTONATION] He's eating, I suppose?

Mekci (yo)?? [DIP-RISE INTONATION] (1) You know, he's eating! [lively statement]. (2) He is eating, I suppose? [lively question]. (3) He is eating, isn't he [rhetorical question]. (4) Are we eating? [a lively suggestion].

Mekci (yo)! [A LOUD QUICK FALL ON THE LAST SYLLABLE] (1) He Is eating [an insistent statement]. (2) Suppose we eat = Let's eat! [insistent suggestion]. (3) Suppose you eat = Eat! [an insistent command].

Mekci (yo)!! [WITH A DIP-FALL INTONATION] (1) I suppose he's eating? [a lively insistent question]. (2) He's eating, isn't he [a lively insistent rhetorical question]. (3) Suppose we eat! [a lively insistent suggestion]. (4) Suppose you eat! [a lively insistent command].

[¶]Ne cikum yelq sal ici? You are ten now, aren't you. Incey caci! Suppose we go to bed! (or: Now why don't you go to bed?!) Ama ku i hanthey ai ka ēps.ci He has, I believe, no children. Sewul ey sālam i mānh.ci yo' There are quite a lot of people in Seoul, you know. Ku ⁿyeca ka um.ak-hoy ka celpan ina cīna se wass.keyss.ci She must have come when the concert was about half over, I guess.

NOTE: It is unclear just when -ci yo came into use, but King finds examples (with the unaffricated -ti retained) in Starchevskiy 1890 and Khlynovskiy 1904. Another likely example: nyek.yes.ciwo (1894 Gale 113) = ⁿyekyess.ci yo 'considered'. SEE -e yo.

2. used within a complex sentence as a loose connective. SEE -ki ey mangceng ici, -umyen ... -ess.ci.

2a. is/does and + (SEMANTIC) NEGATIVE. **%** Ku ka kulenq il ul hanun ke n' caki lul wi hay se (i)ci nala lul salang hay se ka ani 'ta His doing such a thing is for himself and not from loving his country. Nay kes ici ney kes i ani 'ta It is mine, it isn't yours (= Ney kes i ani 'la nay kes ita It is not yours, it's mine). Cikum un kwaynchanh.ci cēncayng i kkuthnako se ka mūncey 'ta The present time is all right, but (the period) right after the war is over is a problem. Swun-i lang Poktong-i uy cip ey se tul yätan ici wuli cip ey se n' ämu kekceng anh.nunta They are making a fuss at Swun-i's and at Poktong-i's but everything is quiet at my house. Swun-i lang Poktong-i lang ku chayk ul sass.ci na nun saci anh.ess.ta lt is Swun-i and Poktong-i who bought that book, not I. Poktong-i lang man kass.ci, Swun-i lang un kaci anh.ess.ey yo I went there just with Poktong-i and not with Swun-i.

2b. ... ina (ila ya, ila ya man) ---ci + IMPOSSIBILITY or UNLIKELIHOOD. ⁴Ku sälam ina (ila ya, ila ya man) halq swu iss.ci talun sälam un elim eps.ta He can do it, but it would be out of the question for anyone else. Ku sälam ina kamyen kass.ci talun sälam un mös kanta He might be able to go but no one else could. Ku sälam ina tul.e kaci talun sälam un mös tul.e kanta He may get in but no one else will make it (in). Kyöoy se 'na ppekkwuk säy soli lul tul.ulq swu iss.ci sinay se n' mös tut.nunta You may be able to hear a cuckoo in the suburbs, but you won't in town.

2c. [LIVELY] X-ci X-e (with verbs) go ahead and do it, let's go ahead and do it; (with adj, cop) it really is. The particle la cannot be added.

Kuleh.key sulphumyen wülci wul.e If you're so sad, go ahead and cry. Ku sālam ul kitalilq kes ēps.i wuli kkili mence mekci mek.e Let's go ahead and eat without waiting for him. Chinkwu ka cakkwu hala 'nun tey haci hay Since your friend keeps telling you to do it, go ahead and do it. Ton ul manh.i cwukeyss.ta 'nun tey ku catong-cha lul phalci phal.e Go ahead and sell the car - they'll give you a lot of money for it. Sikan i eps.nun tey ku-nyang kaci ka You have no time - just go on and go. Kuleh.key poko siph.umyen ka se poci pwä If you want to see it so much, go on and go see it. Kuleh.key kwichanh.umven cwukci cwuk.e (or cwuk.e pelici cwuk.e pelye) If you are so bored, go on and drop dead.

**Cöh.ci côh.a** It sure is nice. Ku ⁿyeca ka ippuci ippe She's real pretty.

¶Yātan ici yātan ia/ie It's a real uproar.

2d. -ci kulay why don't you. ¶kath.i kalq sälam i ēps.umyen Kim sensayng kwa 'la to kaci kulay If there is no one to go with (you), why don't you go with Mr Kim? Kulem ese mekci tul kulay Why don't you all start eating?

2e. sāsil māl ici in truth, to tell the truth. Cham-mal ici (= cham-mal) kulayss.ta That's just what he said. That's just the way it was (just what happened).

3. 3a. -ci man (un): does/is but. **[kuleh.d** man (un) but, however, still, yet. nevertheless, notwithstanding (that). Ku kes i ippuci man pissaci That one is nice looking but I bet it's expensive.

3b. -ci yo man (un). ¶Ēps.keyss.ci yo man (un) There probably aren't any(, but).

4. used with auxiliaries anh.ta (ani hata), mõs hata, and mälta to negativize: does/is not. Iswīpci (lul/ka) anh.ta is not easy. mekei anh.nunta does not eat. mekci anh.ko iss.ta, mekci mõs hako iss.ta is not eating. Nay ka kako siph.ci anh.ta I don't want to go. Ku ka kako siph.e haci anh.nunta He doesn't want to go. Yenge lul an ssuci anh.nun ya Isn't it true they use no English? Kasici anh.sup.nikka (Kasici anh.usip.nikka, Kaci anh.usip.nikka are less common) Aren't you going?

Keki ey tāy hay se han mati to māl haci anh.ess.ta He said not a single word about it. Amulye 'ni kuleh.ci anh.ci Surely it can't.be that way. Khuci to anh.ko cākci to anh.ta k isn't big and it isn't little, either. Ney ka kaci anh.nun hān na to kaci anh.keyss.ta Unl**ess** 🕷 you go, I won't go either. Kim sensayng i ani 🖉 'ko Pak sensayng ici yo lt isn't Mr Kim, it's Mr Pak. Nemu elyewe se haci mos hakeyss.ta It is too hard for me to do. Mul un saynghwai ey eps.ci mos hal mulken ita Water is a thing without which there could be no life. 19195 Wulci mala! Don't cry! Ic.ci ma Don't forget ⁿYēm.lye [haci] mäsey yo Don't you worry. Mal to haci māsipsio Don't mention it; Of course; It goes without saying. Cengke-cang ey se mannaci mälko tapang ey se mannaca Let's not meet at the station, let's meet at the teahouse. Nolci mälko il hapsita Let's cut out the loafing and get to work. Pakk ey na-kaci mälko cip ey iss.ke la Don't go out, stay home. Ic.ci mālko phyēnci lul sse la Don't 🚟 (you) forget to write the letter. Sesum chi (= *sesum.ci) mälko cēnhwa hay cwusipsio Do not hesitate to telephone me. Onul kaci malci yo I won't go today (or: Let's not go today. or: You'd better not go today).

5. -ess.ci siph.ta SEE siph.ta.

SEE ~ ka, ~ to, ~ lul (-ci l'), ~ man (un); -e ya 'ci. CF ci; 'ci, chi (abbr < haci).

ci. postmod < ti = ti (postmod + nominative pcl). 1. the uncertain fact whether. SEE -un ci₁; -tun ci, -(ess.)ess.tun ci; -nun ci, -(ess.)ess.nun ci, -(ess.)keyss.nun ci; -ulq ci, -(ess.)ess.ulq ci. ¶ ~ ālta (moluta, ic.ta, kiek hata, sayngkak hata, māl hata) knows (knows not, forgets, remembers, recalls, tells) whether.

2. given the state of being: etteh.key ADJ-un ci it is so -- that (= nemu ADJ-e se).

3. (the time since) its happening. SEE -un ci₂. This is not a variant of -un cey 'time that - ' (despite the usage in Roth 457) but continues MK -un 't i; the time expression follows.

'ci, abbr. 1. < ici. 2. < 'ti, abbr < haci < 'ho'ti (after voiceless sounds, a, or e). *Itwok ci antha* (1887 Scott 185 = 1893 Scott 229) is not poisonous, (wine) is not strong.

ci [var, often pejorative] = cey (I / me, etc.)

- ci, bnd n. stuff, thing; pickles (= kimchi). ccanci pickled turnip slices. ces.kwuk-ci pickles soaked in a pickled fish soup; brine-soaked radishes. ci-ci cucumber pickles. kkal-cci (= kkalq-ci) = kkalkay a cushion (< kkalta spreads it out). than-ci embers of tobacco in a pipe. But kimchi 'pickled cabbage (etc)' is a variant from *timchoy* < TTIM-"CHOY 'soaked vegetables'; the k... is a hypercorrection of the palatalization in the expected cimchi, which occurs in dialects. CF chi; -eci/-aci; -echi, -achi; kkangchi dregs, cāngachi [DIAL] = cāngacci, cāchi = ca-thwuli (cloth) remnants.
- -(c)ci, bnd n. kalak-ci ring. phal-cci bracelet; armband. (? < ccita [DIAL] = kkita vt).
- ci < CI, adnoun, prefix. branch, subsidiary. ~ cem a branch store. ANT pon.

ci < ci [in Chinese clichés], 1. pcl = uy (of). 1"sam-pun ci i" two-thirds. "um.wu ci pi" preparation for a rainy day (against lurking dangers). "in ci sangceng" human nature. "uysik ci pang(ca)" a means of livelihood. "uysik ci wu" the worry/problem of making a living. "uysik ci hyang" a place where the living is easy. "Iwang ci sā" bygones. "kumsulq ci lak" the pleasures of married life.

2. Chinese postverb (shows the Chinese verb is transitive). (does) it. **1"il.en-i phyēy-ci"** ('one utterance covers all' =) saying it in a single word. "yek-ci sa-ci" ('change it, think it' =) You should tailor your thinking to the circumstances.

-ci anh.ko < - 'ti a'ni ho'kwo, suspective + aux gerund. not being/doing; without being/doing; instead of being/doing. **IHana to namkici** anh.ko tā kacye kass.ta They have taken it all away and left nothing. Amu mal to anh.ko kuce kass.ta He went away without saying a word. Ku i nun anhay eykey cocha allici anh.ko cip ul na-kass.ta He left home without letting even his wife know. Pam itun ci nac itun ci kalici anh.ko nul il ul hanta He works all the time (without discriminating between) night and day. khuna cak.una kalici anh.ko regardless of whether it is big or small. Ku ai nun talun ai tul hako sekk.ici anh.ko nul oy ttalo tonta The boy does not mix with other boys but always keeps to himself. Wen-swungi ka way khong ul kka se nun ce nun mekci anh.ko saykki eykey cwunun kwun a Why, the monkey shells the peanuts and then gives them to her baby instead of eating them herself! Ka (se) cwumusey yo - Na ttaymun ey caci anh.ko kitalici māsiko vo Go to bed - don't wait up for me. mekci anh.ko iss.ta is not eating. -ci anh.ko se nun an toylg kes ita it just wouldn't do not to = has just got to.

CF -ci mālko.

- -ci anh.ta, suspective + aux (v, adj): SEE -ci.
  - -ci anh.e cita gets/becomes so it does/is not.
- ci cocha, postmod + pcl. ¶punmyo ka eti (i)n ci cocha ālci mõs hanta does not even know where the grave is.
- -ci cocha, suspective + pcl. ¶Ku sālam kwa yēyki lul haki khenyeng manna poci cocha mõs hayss.ta l didn't even get to see him, much less talk with him.
- cie, 1. < ci'ye, inf < cita < °ci'ta carries on the back, bears; becomes.
  - 2. < ti ye, inf < cita < "ti ta falls.
  - 3. < ci'ze, inf < cis.ta < "cis'ta makes."

ci enceng SEE -ulq ~

- cieta, postmod. SEE -ulq cieta; cila (ko), ciita.
- ciita, aux adj insep (follows inf -e). [obs, lit] wishes/desires that; may --! **Ttus i ilwue** ciita our wish be realized! CF cieta, -ko ce.
- cik < 'cik, postsubst adj-n insep. SEE -um cik < - '^eam 'cik.

- -(c)cik, suf (derives adj-n, adv); var < -(c)cek; PARAINTENSIVE -chik. ilccik(-i) early < iluta. kacik fairly near < ka(kkaw)-. kaypcik rather light < kapy(ew)-. kiph-cik rather deep. k¹/yal-ccik rather long. kwulk-cik rather thick. melccik (NK spells melcik) fairly distant < mē-l-. muk-cik rather heavy < muk(ew)-. na-cik somewhat low < nac.ta. nelccik (< nelp-cik) somewhat broad. noph-cik rather tall/high. nu-cik rather late/slow/loose < nuc.ta. toy-cik somewhat thick, a bit too hard. ttu-cik rather slow. yalccik (< yalp-cik) rather shallow. CF -um ci, -cimak, -cikun, -(c)cwuk.
- -ci ka, suspective + pcl (used to emphasize negative constructions, on stems of adjectives and certain processive verbs - see §11.7.2). **Tolie kyelkwa ka cõh.ci (ka)** [= cõh.ci lul] mõs hayss.ta On the contrary, the results were no good at all. coqken ey mac.ci ka anh.ko without meeting the qualifications; lacking the least qualification. Simsang chi ka anh.e se kulay yo There's something amiss and that's why (I'm worried).
- ci ka, postmod + pcl.

1. (whether) [§]Ku uy thâyto lul pomyen ku ka cham-mal ul hanun ci ka uysim sulepta His attitude makes me suspicious whether he is telling the truth.

2. (time since) ¶Hayq pich ul pon ci ka olay 'ta lt has been a long time since we saw any sunshine. Tongsayng i Mikwuk ey kan ci ka pelsse ō-nyen i toynta My little brother has been in America five years already. Yeki osin ci ka elma 'na toysip.nikka How long have you been here?

ci ka, [var, often pejorative] = cey ka (I; self) ci kan ey SEE -tun ~

cik hata < 'cik ^{*}ho'ta. SEE -um cik.

- ciki, postn. a guard, a keeper. cheng ~ [obs] steward. kyō ~ school custodian (janitor). mun ~ gatekeeper, goalie. myō ~ grave keeper. san ~ forest ranger; (= nung ~) tomb/grave keeper. totwuk ~ security guard. tungtay ~ lighthouse keeper. [? < bnd n cik < '71K upright (vigilant) + i person]
- ciki, postn. an area of land (calling for a given amount of rice seed). Itas mal (tas toy, twū sem) ~ a plot of land that takes 5 mal (5 toy, 2 sem) of rice seeds.

ci kkaci, postn + pcl. SEE -un ~.

- -ci kkaci (nun), suspective + pel (+ pel). Often replaced by -ki kkaci (nun). ⁴Ku sālam ul cikcep manna poci (/ poki) kkaci nun mõs hayss.una sosik un cal tut.ko wass.ta I wasn't able actually to see him in person but I heard lots about him.
- cik sulepta → cik hata

-cikun, bnd adj-n (~ hata). ...ish. chwucep-~. filthy. cwuk-~ droopy. si-~ sourish. nokci(ku)n hata is droopy, tired. swi-~ rather stale-smelling (musty, sourish). thucek-~ belchy, burpy [< thu-l- + -cek]. CF -chek ~, -(c)cek ~, -(c)cek-ci(ku)n. [< -cik + -un]

cikyeng < TTI-"KYENG, n. 1. boundary, border. 2. (postmod after -ulq) situation, condition, circumstance. **1** cwuk.ulq ~ ita is in a bad fix. Mulken kaps i nemu pissa se ki ka mak.hilq cikyeng iey yo (Im Hopin 1987:34) Prices are so high it's enough to take your breath away! Twū sālam i 'ihon halq cikyeng ey ilun kee un ani 'ey yo (ibid.) The two haven't reached the point of planning divorce. Amu soli chye to molulq cikyeng ulo cam tul.ess.e yo (ibid.) I fell asleep dead to the world.

cil, postn. the act of (doing), ...ing [sometimes pejorative]. CF cīs, cīs.ta; īl; kil.

Icelkwu ~ pounding grain in a mortary hwuli ~ fishing with a net. hulk ~ mudplastering. kawi ~ cutting with scissors scissoring, khal ~ wielding a knife, kwayngi ~ hoeing. kyēycip ~ womanizing. no 🛪 rowing, paddling. nwupi ~ quilting. panu' ~ 🗇 sewing, needlework. pangmangi ~ paddling 🗄 laundry. sap ~ shoveling. sonq-kalak 🖛 🕮 pointing (a finger). songkos ~ drilling. tatum-~ finishing touches, finishing up. tatum.i 7 fulling (smoothing cloth). tāyphay cil planing tetum.i ~ groping about; stammering. thop 🖘 sawing, tocek ~ stealing, piltering, theft: tõkki – wielding an ax. ttut-key – unsewing 🚟 old clothes. yāngchi ~ rinsing the mouth; (ppallay ~ 'laundering' is uncolloquial.)

Ikatayk ~ playing (a game like) tag. mūtwu

- tanning, dressing skin. salay - winnowing, fanning, thay - threshing; thrashing, yongtwu - masturbating.

¶katong ~ kicking in the air. ēlleng ~ (a children's game). haycak ~ toying with food / drink. petwung ~ squirming; pawing the air. pulā ~ moving a baby's legs like a bellows. ttalkkwuk ~ hiccuping.

cil. n. potter's clay, unglazed clay. ~ kulus/ kiwa unglazed earthenware/tile.

cil(q), prosp mod < cita, < cilta.

- -ci l', abbr < -ci lul. 1Nôllaci l' māsey yo (Im Hopin 1986:64) Don't be surprised, now. ¹Yangsim sāng haci l' mōs hakeyss.ta (Dupont 293) In conscience, I cannot do it.
- ci 'la SEE -un ~ (se), -nun ~ (se), -ess.nun ~ (se); -ulq ~ to, -(ess.)ulq ci 'la = -ulq ci 'n i 'la. NOTE: There are no occurrences of *-ul.nun ci 'la (se); but -keyss.nun ci 'la (se) and -ulq ci 'la (se) are possible in literary contexts.
- cila (ko), indic attent ← cita aux vi sep (+ pcl); follows adj inf. that it may become, wanting it (saying for it) to become. ¶Ese hwullyung hay cila ko pīnta I pray that he may soon achieve fame. CF -ko cita.
- ci'la, aux v indic assert (follows inf). wants to do. ¶[sANG-ZYEN] 'hi i lol ['NGUY-'LWON] 'ho.ya ci'la ["CHYENG] 'ho.ya nol (1481 Twusi 22:34-5) precipitously asked to discuss this, whereupon ....
- ci lul, postmod + pcl. ¶Nay ka ku lul etteh.key sayngkak hako iss.nun ci lul ku eykey māl hako siph.un chwungtong ul nukkyess.e yo I felt the urge to tell him what I thought of him.
- -ci lul, suspective + pcl (used to emphasize negative constructions - SEE §11.8.2). Tolie kyelkwa ka cōh.ci (ka/)lul mōs hayss.ta On the contrary, the results were no good at all. Cektang chi lul anh.e se mangsel iko iss.nun ke yo I am hesitating because it is hardly appropriate. Ku kes un poci lul anh.ess.ta I didn't see it.
- ciluta, bnd v, postnom v (? < vt 'thrusts'; CF ttulita). -LL-. (intensifies or vulgarizes). eph-~ spills, slops. kwuki-~ = kwu(ki)-pak ~ wrinkles it up. kkwēy-~ [vulgar] puts on, wears (= ipta or sin.ta). paswu-/puswubreaks/smashes it. ssa-~ [vulgar] roams (=

ssa-tanita); excretes (= ssata). ? ce(-)ciluta spoils / ruins it (< ?). ? si(-)ciluta dozes (< ?). cim, subst < cita

-ci  $m\bar{a} = -ci mal.a = -ci mal.e don't!$  SEE  $m\bar{a}$ .

-(c)cimak, suf (derives adj-n, adv). nacimak rather low < nac-. nucimak fairly late < nuc-. melccimak (NK spells melcimak) fairly distant < mē-l-. CF -(c)cik, -(c)cum(ak).

-ci mace, suspective + pcl. ~ anh.ta, ~ môs hata. ¶I pyēngsin mom i yõngki ka ēps.e cwukci mace mõs hako ileh.key kwukel ul hako tanip.nita This frail body lacking the courage even to die, here I am going around begging like this. Nwun i an poinun tey 'ta (ka) tut.ci mace mõs hani sal.e se mwes hakeyss.⁵0 Not only blind but unable to hear, as well, what good is there in living?

-ci mālta, suspective + aux v -L-. SEE mālta, -ci mā.

ci man SEE -un ci man

-ci man, suspective + particle.

1. though, although, notwithstanding the fact that, but. ¹Kako nun siph.ess.ci man sikan i ēps.ess.ta I wanted to come, but I lacked the time. Sillyey 'ci man, ⁿyensey ka elma 'na toysip.nikka Excuse me for asking, but what is your age?

2. (with negative)

2a.  $\sim$  anh- just not (is / does): **1**Cim i khutula to mukepci man anh.umyen tulko kakeyss.ta I can bring the luggage even if it's bulky, just so it isn't heavy.

2b. ~  $m\bar{a}$ -l- don't (or let's not) just do. **Ca**, ttek ul mantulci man mālko mek.umyen se tul hasi yo Don't just make rice cakes, people, eat some while making them. Nõlci man mālko chayk ina com ilk.e yo (Im Hopin 1986:76) Don't just loaf around, read a book or something.

2c. ~ môs ha-. ¶Hānq-ca lul ssuci man môs haci, ilk.ulq cwul un āp.nita I am able to read Chinese characters, I just can't write them.

3. ~ se to even though, despite the fact that. ¶Mian haci man se to, kuleh.key nun mös hakey toykess.³up.nita Though I am very sorry, I won't be able to do that.

4. ~ to indeed but, though indeed, although quite/very. ¶Komapki n' haci man to sa.yang hakeyss.³up.nita I am grateful, indeed, but I will decline. Mian haci man twu (= to) yo

Excuse me, but ... .

5. ~ un (usually spelled -cimanun) but, yet. Inai ka elici man (un) young as one is, though young. Ku ka oki ya okeyss.ci man un nemu nuc.ci anh.umyen cöh.keyss.ta He's sure to come, all right, but I hope he won't be too late.

SEE haci man, kuleh.ci man, ku'h.ci man. -ciman un (= -cimanon 1896) → -ci man un.

cin < CIN, 1. adn. deep (in color). ~ pola deep purple. ~ punhong deep pink. ~ cwuhwang deep chrome.

2. adj-n. ~ hata is thick (rather than watery). ANT yen.

cin < CIN, adn. true, genuine, real; [DIAL] on one's father's side (= tongseng).

cin, mod. 1. < cita.

2. < cilta is watery, muddy.  $\P \sim$  kwuleng a mire. ~ nwūn wet snow (cinnwun-kkaypi sleet). ~ cali soiled spot; spot where one was just born or has just died; the very spot.

-cin, suffix (makes impressionistic adverbs). Inokcin / nwukcin soft, supple, pliant < nwukadj (soft, limp). CF -sin; -cikun.

-ci n', abbr < -ci nun

ci 'na SEE -ulq ~

- -ci 'na, suspective + cop advers. ~ anh.ta/ mälta. Sikan i te kellici 'na anh.umyen coh.keyss.ta I certainly hope it won't take any longer [shows annoyance]. Yenghuy ka tto oci 'na anh.ulq ka hako na nun nal mata kitaliko iss.ta I wait every day thinking Yenghuy might come back to me [shows frustration]. (Ku ttawi sëthwulun Yenge pakk ey môs halq pay ey ya chalali) Yenge lul paywess.ta ko calang ul haci 'na mālca! You shouldn't have bragged so much about your English (now that it's put to the test and it fails you). An cwulg kes ila 'myen a.yey poici 'na mältun ci If you're not prepared to give it you shouldn't show it in the first place. Kēcis mal haci 'na mala Don't tell me any lies, now!
- cince, postmod [obs, poetic; < ?]. SEE -ulg -. CF cieta.

ci-ngi 'ta, aux v polite + cop indic assert (follows inf, often the effective inf). I na y nike 'ci-ngi ''ta 'ka'sya (1445 'Yong 58) saying "I must go" he went. icey s SYEY CWON kotka 'ci-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 2:9b) I want to be like the present World-Honored. "TTYEY-"CO hona h ol 'cwu esi tun "mal tu le ilozo Wa 'ci-

## A Reference Grammar of Korea

ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:22b) if you let me have one of your disciples I want to build them [the monasteries) according to what he tells me.

-ci 'ni, [? DIAL] suspective + abbr cop indie attent (- or is this ni < ney < ne 'you'; added as an afterthought?]. Makes a casuar question. Cikum mekci 'ni? I suppose you are eating now? Mek.ess.ci 'ni? I suppose you ate? Mek.keyss.ci 'ni? I suppose you'll eat? 11. 3.25

ci 'ni SEE -ulq ~ ci 'nila SEE -ulg ~

...... cintay, postmod [obs; lit; colloq]. SEE -ulg -1? < ci + in cop mod + tay 'original stage']

-ci 'n tul, (suspective + cop mod) + postmod. Selma ku sālam ul manna poci 'n tul (= manna poki ya) mös hal ya Surely I should be able to SEE him at least. 

ci nun SEE -ulq ci nun

- 1 n to -ci nun, suspective + pcl. Kuleh.key elyepci. nun anh.ta It's not so difficult. Yenge lui ssek cal haci nun mös haci man, kulay to kkway hanta He may not speak English extremely well, still he speaks it fairly well. Ttal un calsayngkici nun mös hayss.una sengqkyek un mopsi alum-tawess.ta The daughter was not at all pretty, but she had a very fine character.
- -ci pakk ey, suspective + quasi-pcl. ISon cir ulo caki ttus ul cen haci pakk ey mös hay ge He can only convey his thought by gestures. If eysukhulleythe nun olla kaci pakk ey anh.e, yo This escalator only goes up [and not down]. ci puthe. SEE -ulg ~, -un ~.
- 10 -ci puthe, suspective + pcl. Ilk.ci puthe mos hanun tey weyn ke l' ssulq cwul alkeyss.e yo When I can't read, even, how can I be expected to know how to write? ार्ग्स
- cīs < "cus, n [quasi-free; free in cīs (i) nanta frolics]. an act (of behavior), (one's) behavior, conduct; a motion, a gesture, a movement. Isonq ~ a motion of the hand; a wave; a hand signal. momq ~ a gesture, gesticulation. ip 7 making a mouth; moving one's lips; mouthing; eating. nwunq ~ a sign with the eyes, a look, an eye signal; eyeing, giving the eye to kokayq ~ moving one's head. palq ~ moving one's foot/feet. nappun ~ bad conduct. I keyi musun cis in ya Where are your manners?! Ne hanun cis un pam-nac ku mo.yang ita Nothing you do ever amounts to much. SYN [vulgar] cīs keli, cīs-twungi,

PART II 459

- cis-, bound adverb, hard, severely, roughly. ~ ccih.ta, ~ chita, ~ ikita (= cisq-ikita), ~ kwukita, ~ māta, ~ mekta, ~ mucciluta, ~ nēlta, ~ palp.ta, ~ palp.hita, ~ ssipta. ci se puthe SEE -un ~
- cita: Treat cita as vi (or vt) if cinta and cinun occur; as defective vi if only cyess.ta (ciess.ta) and cin occur; as adjective if only (N i/ka) cita occurs.
- cita₁ < °ci ta₂, 1. vt. carries on the back, bears; owes (money), gets into debt; (sinsey lul ~) owes (gratitude), is indebted / obliged (to one); (chayk.im ul ~) assumes (the responsibility), takes it on, bears it. VC ciwuta; CF cikey, cim; cinita, ita.

2. vi. gets defeated, loses, is bested; gives in, yields (to). mith  $\sim$  takes a loss (in selling it).

- cita₂ < ii  $ia_1$ , vi. (a flower or a leaf) fades and falls, is shed, is gone, vanishes; (the sun/moon) sets, sinks, goes down; (swūm i ~) breathes one's last breath, gives up one's breath, dies, expires; (pul i ~) = kkē cita (fire) goes out, dies out; (dirt, a spot, paint) vanishes, fades away. CF ciwuta.
- $cita_3 < ti ta_2$ , vi. it forms, sets in ( $\rightarrow$  cita₅). VC ciwuta.
  - 1. Ikunul i ~ it casts a shadow, gets shady.

2. ¶Cangma ka ciess.ta The rainy season has set in.

 $da_4 < \tilde{t}i ta_2$ , aux vi sep (follows inf; nun, to, tul may intervene).

1. gets to be, becomes, grows. Usually inf is adj but sometimes vi: pel.e  $\rightarrow$  (pēle/) pāla cita it widens; sul.e  $\rightarrow$  sule/sala cita vanishes. Icōh.a (nappe, chwuwe, tewe, phikon hay)  $\sim$  gets better (worse, colder, warmer, tired). kiwul.e  $\sim$  it tilts. Nal i chacha kil.e cinta The days are getting longer and longer. Incey nun um.ak i cōh.a cyess.ta Now I've come to like music.

2. gets/is done. Makes intransitives out of transitives - and some defective [bound] infinitives; intensifies intransitives. CF ttulita.

2a. (transitive infinitives). **Yallye** ~ it gets known/told, it gets to someone's ears. ccic.e ~ it tears, gets torn. engkhul.e ~ it gets tangled. hēy ~ = heye ~ gets scattered, separates. kalle ~ it splits, forks, branches off. kkāy ~ it breaks, gets broken. kkē ~ is extinguished, [±] vanishes, collapses. kkulle ~ it gets loose. kkunh.e ~ it snaps, is snapped. phul.e ~ gets released/loose, comes untied/loose. the ~ it splits. ttel.e ~ it drops/falls, is punctured. ssot.a ~ it pours out/down.

2b. (defective infinitives).  $[a]_{utungkule} \sim$ it warps. icile ~ it chips/wanes.  $kk^a/ekkwule$ ~ falls head-first. (k)kamule ~ faints. kasule ~ grows stubborn; bristles.  $p^a/usule ~$ , pule ~ it breaks/crumbles. (k)kopul^a/e ~ it bends. mangkule ~ is put out of shape, ruined. okule ~, wukule ~ it curls up. warps; it breaks. pekule ~ it splits, separates.  $pp\bar{a}$  ~ falls (CF  $pp\bar{a}y$ - extract it). pulke ~ it bulges out. sakul^a/e ~ it collapses, withers. ssule ~ it topples/tumbles. ekule ~ gets dislocated; goes against. thute ~ it tears.

2c. (intransitive inf). **Inul.e** ~ it dangles.

cita₅ (< cita₄), 1. postnom adj insep. is, is characterized / marked by. amphang ~ is bold. angkhal ~ is persistent. cha' ~ is glutinous. entek ~ is hilly, sloping. enthek ~ is bumpy, uneven, rough. kaphul-mak ~ is precipitous. kenpang ~ is impertinent, overbearing. kilum ~ is fat(ty). kkek ~ is stout [ <?]. kkuntek ~ is persistent. kwusek ~ is recessed; is sequestered, off to itself. kaps ~ is expensive, valuable. kwuseng ~ is in natural good taste. mes ~ is smart, tasteful. mo ~ is sharp, pointed, angular. mey ~ is nonglutinous. newul ~ (waves) are rough in the distance.  $\tilde{o}(tal) \sim is replete [<?]. \tilde{o}y \sim, pyek \sim, han$ kas/-kyeth ~ is remote, out-of-the-way. ppye ~ is "bony" = pithy. telphek ~ is buxom. portly. SEE ēsayk ~, phutak ~, sal ~, salphak ~, swus ~, thul ~; ye/amu ~; pala ~ is short and fat; chwu ~ is wet (CF vi chwuk- get wet); phu ~ is abundant (CF puphus hata). NOTE:  $k^a/entule \sim$  'is coy; is lilting' < ka/entul 'swaying' is unusual (CF cita₄ 2b). Syn [? PARAINTENSIVE] chita.

2. postnom vi sep (by i/ka). gets/becomes characterized by. **Yalong** ~, ellek ~, ellwuk ~, ellwuleki ~ gets spotted, breaks out in a rash. cangma ~ it rains for days on end, turns into a long rain. heki ~ gets hungry. hoth ~ it gets simplified. hwumi ~ it forms an inlet. kalangi ~ it gets/is forked. kkephul ~ gets coated, has a skin form on it. kunul (i) ~ (shade) casts a shadow, (a shadow) shades, gets shady/shaded, forms shade, is shaded. kwup,i ~ (a river) makes a bend.  $\delta y$  ~ gets isolated, sequestered. swumuk ~ gets blotted with ink. tengkwul ~, nengkhwul ~ (a vine) puts out runners. wumul ~ forms a dimple.

- cita₆ < **ci^{*}ci^{*}ca^{*}lenited to ci^{*}la^{*}, aux adj insep [lit] = siph.ta (desires, wants). SEE -ko cita. CF -ko ce, ci^{*}la, cye, - cye.
- ci to, postmod + pcl. ¶Kulen ci to molunta Could be.
- -ci to, suspective + pcl. SEE -un  $\sim$ , -nun  $\sim$ , -ulq  $\sim$ . Illum ul ssuci to mös hanta He can't even write his name. Talci to anh.ko sici to anh.ta It is neither sweet nor sour. (It is not sweet and it is not sour, either.) Musewe se chac.e kaci to mös hanun tey yo He's too scared to even go visit! Poci to tut.ci to mös hanta He can neither see nor hear. CF -' to  $\sim$ .
- -ci tul, suspective + pcl. ¶Kulem ese mekci tul kulay Why don't you all start eating? Somun tut.nun kes pota ka-poni(-kka n') kuleh.ci tul anh.tun tey?! Instead of listening to rumors, you people should have gone to see.

cium, (quasi-free) n. [var] = ccum.

- -ci ya, suspective + pcl. ¶Yeki kkaci oci ya mõs halq ka?! Can't he just get himself here (whether he does any work or not)?!
- -ci yo, suspective + pcl. POLITE CASUAL STYLE statement, question, suggestion, or command (often inviting confirmation or assent). SEE -ci.
- -ci yo man (un), suspective + pcl + pcl (+ pcl). is/does but [POLITE].
- $co_1$ , n, adn; LIGHT  $\rightarrow ce$  (that over there).

 $co_2 < TTYWOW$ .

1. n. (= kokco) an air, a tune; meter. cangqco major key. tānq-co minor key.

2. n. good conduct.

3. quasi-free n (-q co after noun): ~ lo with an air of. **1**cangnan hanun co lo = cangnanq co lo jokingly, as a joke/prank. sīpiq co lo defiantly, with an air of defiance. pinanq co lo critically, in a critical vein. ¹nöngtamq co lo as a joke, in jest. sālam ul nollimq co lo ilunun māl a jocular term for a person. sihemq co lo = sihem sam.e as a test.

 $co_3 < TTYWOW.$ 

1. (? quasi-free) n. share, quota (= moks). **11 pen ey ponay on sakwa nun wuli co lo on kes i punmyeng haney** It is obvious that the apples sent this time are (for) our share (NKd).

2. (after numerals) = comok article, clause,

A Reference Grammar of Korean

item. 1cēy-sam ~ Article Three.

3. postn (-q co):  $\sim$  lo with the stipulation of, as stipulated, as, per. I kyēyyak-kumq co lo as per contract, as the stipulated sum under the agreement. pangq-seyq co lo as rent. hakpiq co lo as school fees (tuition).

4. postmod (after prosp mod < älta only): basis, impetus. **Talq co a** basis for knowing/ realizing, enough to let you know, an adequate indication (= ālq kway "divination sign to know"): Kuleh.key elkwul i pulk.e cil ttay ey nun ālq co ka iss.ci yo When you blush like that it tells me everything I need to know (= I get the message). Etymology uncertain: CP cocim signs, indication, omen (= cohwu); cingco sign(s), indication, symptom; mangq-co = mang-cing phāy-co omens of ruin.

atio

).)**ci**:

 $-c'' = -c' y_0$ , abbr  $< -c' y_0$ 

 $? \mathbf{co} \mathbf{ca} = \mathbf{ce} \mathbf{ca} \text{ (that person)}$ 

cocha < cwo cha (< vt inf 'pursue'), particle. 1. even; too; to boot, in addition, into the bargain. ¶punmyo ka eti (i)n ci cocha älci môs hata can't even tell where the grave is. Nay ka cēmsim to môs mek.ko cenyek cocha kwulm.ess.ta I didn't eat any lunch and then skipped dinner as well. Ne cocha kulelg cwul un mollass.ta I didn't know that (even) you would do that. Kutay ppun ani 'la ku sälam cocha kulen mål ul hatey As if it weren't enough for you to say it, he said it too. Non path to ppay-as.kiko, nācwung ey nun cip cocha ppay-as.kiko nun, hanun swu ēps.i, ön sik.kwu ka Puk Kan-to lo tte-nass.ta Having our fields seized, and later our house taken to boot, there was nothing for it but for us to have the whole family leave for North Jiandao [in Manchuria]. Pi ka onun tey palam cocha punta As if the rain weren't enough, there's a wind to boot.

2. [DIAL] from (a distant place). **San ulo** cocha (= puthe) palam i pul.e onta The wind blows from the mountains.

cocha ey, pcl + pcl [rare, CF ey cocha]. even (etc.) to, in, at, ... . ¶Kulenq īl cocha ey kekceng ul hanta 'myen etteh.key sal.e kanta 'n māl io How can you get along in life if you're going to worry about even such trifles?

cocha ka, pcl + pcl. even (etc.) [as subject]. ¶Caney cocha ka kulen soli l' hana Even you talk like that! Pēl.i nun ēps.nun tey mulqka cocha ka olla kani etteh.key sal.e kanta 'm! How can I get along with no income when even the price of rice is going up?!

cocha l', pel + abbr pel = cocha lul

- cocha 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. though even (etc.). ¶Kulen kes cocha 'la to iss.umyen côh.keyss.e I wish I just had one of that sort, even. Ilum cocha 'la to ssulq cwul ālmyen côh.keyss.e I'd be happy if I could write my name, even.
- cocha lo, pcl + pcl. ¶Wēyn ke l' na cocha lo tol.a ol moks i iss.ess.ni How come there was a share even for me, too?
- cocha lul, pcl + pcl. even (etc.) [as direct object]. ¶Ku nun caki ilum cocha lul mõs ssunta He can't even write his name. Ku nun tõn i mänh.umyen se to caki pumo eykey nun tan-ton han phun cocha lul an cwunta Though he has lots of money he doesn't give a penny to his parents.
- cocha mace, pcl + pcl. ¶Nam tul i tā na lul pinan hanun tey caney cocha mace na l' silh.e hamyen musun mas ey sālkeyss.na Everyone else criticizes me and if even you hate me, in addition, what kind of life can I enjoy?! CF mace cocha.

 $\operatorname{cocha} n', \operatorname{pcl} + \operatorname{abbr} \operatorname{pcl} = \operatorname{cocha} \operatorname{nun}$ 

- cocha 'na(-ma), pcl + (extended) cop advers. even (etc.) or the like, whether even (etc.); even (etc.) whatever. ¶Kuleni caney cocha 'na(-ma) com towa cwukey Then you too help out a little bit. Kuleh.key nölko man cīnayta ka n' poli cwuk cocha 'na(-ma) kwūkyeng hakeyss.ni? You expect to loaf around all the time like that and then see barley porridge?! Ileh.key ek.ap i sīm hani eti swūm cocha 'na swīkeyss.ni Under such oppression we hardly breathe!
- cocha nun, particle + particle. as for even (etc.). ¶Talun sălam tul un motwu na lul yok hay to ku sālam cocha nun an kulekeyss.ci (= ku sālam cocha kuleci nun anh.keyss.e) The others may all speak ill of me, but HE won't.

cocha puthe ka, pcl + pcl + pcl. (less common) = mace puthe ka.

cocha to, pcl + pcl. even also/either; even indeed. ¶II.yoil ila (se) sinmun cocha to salq swu ēps.ta It being Sunday, you can't even buy a newspaper! Na l' chac.e oki n' sāylo ey cēnhwa cocha to ēps.ess.ta Far from (his) calling on me, there wasn't even a phone call.

- cocha uy, pcl + pcl [? DIAL; awkward]. (the one that is) from even (etc.). **Hyeng cocha uy** sosik i **ëps.ta** There's not a word from my brother, either.
- cocha ya, pcl + pcl. only if (it be) even. **1**Mom un nulk.e to maum cocha ya nulk.keyss.na? Why should I let my spirit get old along with my body? Ppesuq kaps iya ollass.ci man kichaq kaps cocha ya an ollikeyss.ci The bus fares are up, but I don't think they'll raise the TRAIN fares, too.
- co chi = ce chi (that guy)

cŏchi → cŏh.ci

- co i = ce i (that person)
- -(c)cok, suf = -(c)cak. alk-cok = alk-cak pockmarked. halki-cok looking displeased.
- cok-cok, postmod [var] = ccok-ccok.
- -cokcok, bound adj-n (~ hata); LIGHT ↔ -cwukcwuk; after consonant -ucokcok. --ish, slight colored / tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.

coki, n; LIGHT + cēki (over there).

- co kkaci lo, n + pcl + pcl. LIGHT -> ce kkaci lo (to that extent).
- co-kkacis, cpd adn. LIGHT  $\rightarrow$  ce-kkacis (such as that).
- cokya ? < CCO-KA, n. [honorific] (one)self; him(self), he himself. VAR cokyay. **1** cokya pichwuy Gwe (1579 Kwikam 1:23b) made himself radiant and ... cokya Gwa nom kwa KAK i chosil ss oy (1463 Pep 1:93b) he (himself) and the others are full of spiritual enlightenment, so ... cokya s kuy (1445 ¹Yong 25) onto him [their leader]. cokya s na la.h ay sye (1447 Sek 9:33a) in one's own nation. cokya s mozo'm i nik tesi'n i 'la (1459 Wel 1:52b) his own mind had matured.
- cokyay, 1. = 'cokya (variant form, as LCT treats all cases). 1 'cokyay 'two mwo'lo'sya (1459 Wel 21:210b) he himself did not know, and ... HE-KHWONG 'ol mwolwoki' cokyay s 'mwo.m ol "sa'mosi'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:3b) he instantly creates his own form out of empty space, and ... 'cokyay s "KWA y "i'ti "mwot 'hwolq 't ila 'two (1462 'Nung 7:43a) even if no results come about for himself ... 'cokyay s mozo'm i (1465 Wen 1:1:2:37a) his (own) mind.

2. ?< cokya y < * cokya i (nominative, as NKW 1979 treats the form). ¶ "nyey LYWUN

NGWANG i hon pam nas so zi yey cokyay ta'so'li sinwon 'sta'h ol "ta "twolo sya ssip-"SSYEN 'o lwo 'KYWOW- HWA ho sino n i (1459 Wel 1:25b) between a night and a day the Wheel King goes all around the land he governs and converts the people to the ten virtues (= commandments). cokyay a losyam kwa nom a losyam kwa (1465 Wen 1:1:2:37a) that he knows and that others know.

cole, LIGHT [pejorative] → cele; CF yole, kole.

1. vni (~ hanta = colenta) does/says that way (there).

2. adj-n (~ hata = coleh.ta) is that way (there), is so.

coleh.ta, adj-n -(H)- (inf colay), abbr < cole hata. coleta, vi (inf colay), abbr < cole hata.

coli, adv; LIGHT → celi. CF coki; koli, yoli.

1. (= coleh.key, co-taci) in that way (there), like that (there), so, to that extent.

2. (=  $\sim$  lo, col' lo) that way (there), that direction, over there.

co lo SEE co1, co2

col-lo, abbr < co kes ulo

col' lo, abbr < coli lo (that way)

com, n, adv, adn.

1. abbr < cokum some, a little bit.

2. please; just, some. CF ese. Often directly attached to a preceding noun (and optionally omitting the accusative or nominative marker) as if a particle. ¶Mul com cwusey yo Give me some water, please.

3. (adn) petty, small. ¶~ totwuk a petty thief. ~ māl small talk.

côm, adv. how, how very much [+ rhetorical question].

com, n < irregular subst < [•]ca[•]ta. sleep(ing). LYWONG OY CO.M I PPYEN-QAN ho kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:65a) the dragon's sleep is peaceful, and .... com cal ca kesi nol (1482 Nam 1:28b) Kok 118) when he sleeps ..... com casyam (1475 Nay 2:2:63a) sleeping.

comam-ttay = cemam-ttay

-- "cop- < - "zop-. SEE -- "ccop-, --s" cop-, ...ns"cop-, ..."nt"cop-, ...n"ccop-.

co ttawi = ce ttawi

cuk, postmod (follows -un, -ess.un) [somewhat lit]. if, when; as since, now that; so far as (it is) concerned, speaking of. ¶Sokum ul te chin cuk nemu cca cinta It gets too salty if you put

in any more salt. Ney mäl ul tul.un cuk chan an toyess.ta I am very sorry to hear that Kyengchi (i)n cuk Kumkang san i Hankwuk ey se cey-il ita As far as scenic beauty goes the Diamond Mountains are tops in Korea. Ale pon cuk ku kes i hepo yess.ta On inquiry, the report proved false.

kulen ~ if so, then, if that is / be the case; Kulen cuk etteh.key hamyen cöh.keyss.nun ya Well, then, what would you like me to do?

SEE -un ~, -ess.un ~, in ~. SYN cuk-sun-< 'CUK bnd n 'whereupon': MYENG 'i "CYENG thi a'ni hon 'CUK EN 'i "SYWUN thi a'ni ho kwo (1588 'Non 3:36a) so long as the names go uncorrected, speech will be unruly, and cuk "ho ta = (- "am) cik "ho ta. SEE -um cik."

cuk-sun, postmod [emphatic] = cuk. ?< cuk + un, ?< cuk-s[i n]un.

cum, abbr < cuum

- -(c)cum, suf (makes adj-n, adv). kⁱ/val-ccum rather long.
- cumak = cuum. i/yo ~ about this time.

-(c)cumak, suffix (makes adj-n, adv). ki/yaccumak rather long.

hat

-

cuum, quasi-free n. approximate time, occasion. \$i/yo ~ about this time. ku/ko ~ [rare] about that time. ilelq ~, kulelq ~ about such a time. kalq ~ when one goes. ... ey ~ ha.ye on the occasion of -- . SEE -ulg ~. VAR cium ABBR cūm. CF cek, ttay; ccum; thum.

cwā, abbr < cōwa < cōa = cōh.a, inf cöh.ta. Icwä 'nta = cöh.a hanta.

cwasi ta (? < ca p-osi- 'take'), hon verb (eats) = capswusita. VAR "c'asi'ta. ¶"cwasi'kwo (1449 Kok 64, 1459 Wel 2:25b); "cwasi'm ye (1459 Wel 2:25b); "cwa sinon ka (1449 Kok 122); "cwasywo'sye (1449 Kok 100) please eat: cwa sya, inf < cwasi ta (eats). 1449 Kok 62. : cwa sya..., modulated stem < "cwasi ta (eats). cwa syalq kes (1449 Kok 63); "cwasya m'ol (1464 Kumkang 4b); "cwa svan "il (1462 ¹Nung 6:99b).

cwāwu < "c/wj.a-"NGWUW, n.

1. right and left, either side, both sides. **I**kang ~ ey on either side of the river.

2. attendants, entourage, people around one.

3. sway, influence, control; ~ hata, vnt. controls, sways, influences, affects.

cwāwu-kan (ey), adv. at any rate, anyhow, in any case (= ha.ye-kan).

 $cwe = cw\bar{e}$ , abbr < cwue, inf < cwuta. (As aux usually has the short vowel.) ABBR c'e. cwo cha, pcl (< vt inf). SEE cocha.

cwū, abbr < cwuwu (= cwuo). (please) give. Sālam sallye cwū! Help!

cwucey, n. an (unseemly) appearance, looks. ~ kkol SAME. ~ sānapta looks seedy, has a shabby appearance; is cheeky, sassy, smartalecky, impertinent. ¶Ku cwucey ey yangpok ul tā ip.ess.ney! Well, isn't HE all dressed up! cwuk, ccwuk, bnd postmod. SEE ccwuk.

- -(c)cwuk = -(c)cek suf. ¶elk-cwuk pockmarked. i(ki)-/ya(ki)-cwuk talking nonsense. hulkicwuk looking displeased. kalk-cwuk = kalkcak, kulk-cwuk = kulk-cek scraping, clawing, scratching.  $k^a/_{el}$ -ccwuk rather rich/thick/full (< këlta adj).  $k^i/_{ya}$ -ccwuk long and slender (< kīlta).  $kk^a/_{el}$ -cwuk rough (to the touch).  $kk^a/_{ep}$ -cwuk frivolous.  $kk^a/_{ey}$ -cwuk chewing dryly; grumbling. nap-cwuk (= nap-cak) flat, ne(l)p-cwuk broad and long (= nepcwuk). (s)sⁱ/aylki-cwuk rickety. sⁱ/ayl-ccwuk sullen.
- -cwukcwuk, bnd adj-n (~ hata); HEAVY ↔ -cwukcwuk; after consonant -ucwukcwuk. ...ish, slightly colored / tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- cwuk.ita, vc < cwukta. kills. SEE -e cwuk.ita. cwukta, vi. dies. SEE -e cwukta.
- cwul₁ < cwul, 1. n. string, cord, rope; line; row, file, queue; stripe, band, strip; (age) level; spider thread; ore vein.
  - 2. counter. (sheaf, tied bunch).
  - → cwūl a file, a rasp.
- 4.  $\rightarrow$  cwūl the water oat (= cwūl phul).
- $cwul_2 < cwul$ , postmodifier, postnoun.

1. postmod. the assumed fact; the likelihood, probability; the how, the way (how to). SEE  $-un \sim$ ,  $-nun \sim$ ,  $-tun \sim$ ,  $-ulq \sim$ .

-- cwul (lo) ālta thinks (supposes, assumes, expects, believes) that -- ; -- cwul (ul) ālta knows (recognizes, acknowledges) that -- , -ulq cwul (ul) ālta knows how to (also: knows that it or one will be / do).

¹alpho'ti a'ni 'hwon 'cwul']l i a'ni 'Gen ma'non (1475 Nay 2:2:7b) it is not that one is not ill but. mwok molon 'cwul is ta (?1517- ¹No 1:62b) I feel thirsty.

NOTE: The entry cwul of KEd (1507) should be revised to accord with what is said here.

2. postn. a means, a way. pap  $\sim$  a means of livelihood, a way to eat.

*cwul(q)*, modulated prosp mod < *cwu'ta*. (1445 ¹Yong 20, 1447 Sek 9:12a, 1481 Twusi 7:40a, 1482 Nam 1:44-5)

cwum < cwum, substantive < cwuta < [•]cwu ta [•]cwum, modulated substantive < [•]cwu ta. (1481 Twusi 16:64ab)

cwun < cwun, modifier < cwuta < [°]cwu[·]ta cwung < [·]TYWUNG.

1. n. the middle; medium. ¶ ~ phūm goods of medium quality. ~ khi uy sālam a person of medium height. Ku uy sengcek un cwung īsang ita His school records are above average.

2. (quasi-free n). midst. ¶~ ey se between, among, out of, in. sip ~ phal-kwu nine out of ten. siksa ~ (ey) in the middle of a meal. kongpu (hanun) ~ (ey) in the midst of one's study. san ~ ey iss.nun cip a house in the middle of the mountains. wang ~ uy wang the king of kings. pinkon ~ ey se cala nata grows up in poverty. motun sālam ~ ey yūmyeng hata (1881 Ridel 38) is the most famous of all men. Yelq-twu pay cwung ey i pay ka te khuta (1881 Ridel 38; odd?) This is the largest of the twelve boats = This is bigger than any other of the twelve boats. Hyentay Mikwuk cak.kok-ka cwung ey se na nun Khophullayntu ka cey-il coh.ta I like Copland best of the contemporary American composers. I twûlq cwung ey se enu kes i côh.un ya Which of these two things is better?

3. postn, postmod (-nun ~): ~ ey during, while, in, within. Thyuka ~ (ey) during the vacation. kumcwu ~ ey in the course of the week, within the week, before the week is out. ¹nay-tal ~ ey sometime during next month. kënchwuk ~ uy cip a house that is under construction. Thonghwa cwung ip.nita The line is busy. Wuli ka cako iss.nun cwung ey tocek i tul.ess.ta A burglar broke into the house while we were sleeping. Ku nun phyēnci lul ssunun cwung ita He is writing a letter. Ku säqken un cikum cosa cwung ita The matter is under investigation. Sayngkak cwung ita I am thinking (about it). Ku i ka Mikwuk ul pängmun (hanun) cwung ita He is visiting America. Cek un cikum kwunpi lul hwakcang cwung ila hanta The enemy is increasing his

armaments [so we hear]. "Catong wuntong cwung" [elevator service] "(Temporarily) Selfoperating" = "On Automatic". SEE -un ~. CF tong-an, sai.

4. (grade, quality, etc.) "B" (= cwungtung). CF sāng, hā; kawuntey, an, sók.

cwüng < "TTYWUNG.

1. postnoun [-q cwung]. a weight of (so many  1 nyang, tōn, or phūn). Than  1 nyang  $\sim$  the weight of one  1 nyang (tael); one-tael heavy.

2. bound adnoun. heavy; important, weighty, serious. ~ kikwan-chong a heavy machinegun. ~ kongep heavy industry. ~ mūcang heavy armor. ~ phok.kyek-ki a heavy bomber.

3. adj-n. ~ hata is heavy, weighty, serious, grave, important.

- -cwungi, ? suffix. one, person, thing. yel-~ a chick out of its shell; a small weak person. CF -chwungi; ecwungi-ttecwungi ragtag and bobtail ?< ette + -cwungi.
- -q cwung-payki, cpd postn (makes vulgar noun). kho ~ nose.
- cwuta < [°]cwu[·]ta, vt (1-7), aux (8); ANT pat.ta; CF tulita, pachita.
  - 1. gives, bestows, furnishes, provides.
  - 2. gives, has to give, pays (an amount).
  - 3. gives, awards, confers, grants.
  - 4. gives, allots, assigns (homework).

5. causes, inflicts, brings on/about; brings (influence) to bear.

6. lets (a line) out, feeds / gives (line).

7. puts (strength/force) into, puts forth (one's strength).

8. aux v sep. does as a favor. SEE -e cwuta. NOTE: Since pilli- means 'borrow', pillye cwu-/tuli- 'lend' is not the aux structure (*'does the

favor of borrowing'); 'give' is the main verb, and the sense is 'gives as a borrowing'.

- cy palatalized affricate + palatal glide, usually pronounced just /c/. This is most commonly a reduction of the syllable ci, as in the infinitive kacye < kacie. CF sy.
- cyāy (= cāy), abbr < ce ay. that child over there; he/him, she/her. CF kyāy, yāy.
- cye = cye, abbr < cie inf < cita; as aux usually with short vowel; <math>cye (= c'e) sounds just like ce 'that'. SEE -ko ce.
- cye = tye (he). ~ two (1795 ¹No-cwung [P] 1:41a) he too.

- cye, aux adj inf (abbr < ci e). after inf (often the effective inf) or gerund. SEE - ka 'cye, - ke 'cye, - a 'cye, - e 'cye; - kwo 'cye.
- cye, incorporated auxiliary adj infinitive (desire or suggestion); perhaps to be treated as abbr' < -f kwoj 'cye. **1** wo'nol TTYwow ccip 'ul on 'ho'ya 'yetcop'cye ho'kwo (1459 Wel 2:69a) today wishing to inform the court assemblage, .... tut'cye (1447 Sek 19:6b) wanting to hear. mek'cye (1481 Twusi 9:2_) wanting to eat. pe liti 'ma[l]'cye (1481 Twusi 16:18a) wanting not to throw it away. "sa[l]'cye cwuk'cye (1481 Twusi 23: 49b) life or death. SEE ~ 'la, ho'cye.
- "cye ki, der adv < "cyek ta. a little bit; somewhat. ¶ cye ki "tywo ha 'y la (?1517- 1No 2:41a) I'm a little bit better! ALSO: 1481 Twusi 8:7a, ....
- cye 'la, incorporated aux adj inf + cop indic assert. Imwu te po'li cye 'la ho'kwo (1481 Samkang hyo:10; cited from LCT with inferred accents) wanting to finish the burial. SEE ho'cye 'la.
- cye y = tye y (he). 1795 ¹No-cwung [K] 1:41b.
- -c' yo, abbr < -ci yo (casual polite). Usually pronounced -co.
- "cywokwom (? abbr < "cywokwo ma; ? var "cya kwom adj modulated subst), adv (also n?]. a little (> cokom, cokum, com). Icywokwom nch.e meku.m ye n' (?1608 + Twu[-hem?] 1:56; cited from LCT because unfound in locus) if you ingest a little of it. cywokwom two pahi nayci ani hokwo (1703 Sam-yek 4:19; cited from LCT) does not put out the least bit.
- *cywokwo ma*, n, adv. a little, a (little) bit. *cywokwo ma two keyGul Gi a ni the n i* (1514 Sok-Sam hyo:35; cited from LCT with inferred accents) was not the least bit lazy.

~ ho ta, adj-n. I cham mata poy yey nolisiki elyepki non cywokwoma hokwo (1676 Sin.e 6:21a) at each port it was a bit hard for them to get down to the boat, and ....

"cywokwo m achi (< ?), n, adv. a little (bit), some. ¶ PPWULQ- PEP i za na 'y inge kay two "cywokwo m achi is ta (1482 Nam 1:14a; LCT 668a " "cywokwom machi") there is some of Buddha's law right here where I am, too.

"cywokwo ma 'n, abbr < "cywokwo ma hon. **a** little -- , some.

- -cywokwo ma s, n + pcl. a little -- ; petty. Cywokwo ma s poy thokwo cye s pru.t ul nis ti mwot ho.l i 'lwota (1481 Twusi 15:55b) I will not forget my desire to ride in a little boat. cywokwo ma s "L1 lol to thwoa CI-CHIN ol e kuyGey ma'lwol 't iGe ta (1475 Nay 3:41a) one is not to turn against one's intimates in a struggle for petty profits.
- cywokwo may (? abbr < * cywokwo ma hi), adverb. ¶*IKUM-NYENI swul s [ PPYENG] ey* cywokwo may me kwu m ul ye le 'ys.nwo n i (1481 Twusi 8:42b) with my weakness for wine in recent years I have started to drink a little, and ... cywokwo may two me muti a ni 'hotwo ta (1482 Nam 1:36a) doesn't stop a bit.
- "cywo kwo may s = "cywokwo ma s. ¶~ ilkak mwun (?1517 Pak 1:58a) a small gate. [No other examples?]
- E Not distinguished from u in many parts of Korea. If you cannot find a word you seek with the spelling e, try u.

-e < -e, infinitive. CF -ko < kwo.

The shape is -a after a syllable containing /o/or [DIAL, lit; the standard spelling] /a/. Some dialects, such as the N Kyengsang fishing village described in Choy Myengok 1979, use only -a, regardless of the preceding vowel. Compare the examples in early texts of - *a* where - *e* is expected (SEE -a, p. 415).

Irreg hata  $\rightarrow$  hay or [lit] ha.ye < ho ye / ho ya. SEE ho ta. In this book the vowel of hay is not marked long, but the pronunciation hay may also be heard; see pp. 523-4.

Irreg kuleta, kuleh.ta  $\rightarrow$  kulay; ileta, ileh.ta  $\rightarrow$  ilay; celeta, celeh.ta  $\rightarrow$  celay; etteta, etteh.ta  $\rightarrow$  ettay; āmuleh.ta  $\rightarrow$  āmulay; ecceta  $\rightarrow$  eccay; ....

Stem-final u is elided before -e, including that of suta (< seta)  $\rightarrow$  se stand; there is no compensatory lengthening. A stem-final wu is optionally reduced to the semivowel (cwuta  $\rightarrow$ cwue / cwē), but the unreduced forms of the polysyllabic stems are seldom heard (nanwue  $\rightarrow$  nanwe). Stem-final o is similar (pota  $\rightarrow$ poa / pwā), but for ota 'come' the dissyllabic full form oa is not normally used, only wā. MK spellings usually treat these infinitives as unreduced (*pwo'a*, *non'hwo'a*, *ssa'hwo'a*) but the infinitive of *'wo'ta'* comes' is always the reduced form *'wa* (and not **wo'a*). There is disagreement over which of the one-syllable compressions have compensatory vowel length; in this book they are usually written long when the form is not functioning as an auxiliary. According to the pronunciation rules prescribed by the Ministry of Education (Munkyo-pu kosi 1988:185) such contracted forms as kyē  $\leftarrow$  kie, twē  $\leftarrow$  twue, twây (= twēy = tōy)  $\leftarrow$  toye, and hāy  $\leftarrow$  ha.ye are to be pronounced long, but wa  $\leftarrow$  (*)oa, cye  $\leftarrow$  cie, ccye  $\leftarrow$  ccie, and chye  $\leftarrow$  chie are short.

Stem-final a and ay attach zero: the ending is absorbed. Stem-final ey and oy either absorb the ending or attach [lit] -e, but ...oye is often spelled "way", as if from *wa.y-%a, and wie is often spelled "wey"; those versions are also sometimes heard. If the vowel of a one-syllable stem is short, it often gets lengthened in the versions that absorb the ending.

Stem-final i is optionally reduced to y: cita  $\rightarrow$  cie (often spelled ciye, as was done in MK)  $\rightarrow$  cye. But the unreduced forms of polysyllabic stems are seldom heard: kitalye  $\leftarrow$  kitalie. The copula infinitive is i(y)e < (*) i ye, but also i(y)a < *iya. Although it is replaced by *i'la* before a particle, the Middle Korean infinitive *i* ye surfaces as a quasi-particle ('or/and') and it is incorporated in the structure -u'm ye (see those entries). The infinitive of honorific stems is  $-u_0$  sya (see below), and the copula honorific infinitive *i* sya contrasts with *i* sye, which is the infinitive of *isi-* 'exist'.

The MK infinitive of a stem that ends -*i*- is - ye: ka cye (1459 Wel 2:13a, 1481 Twusi 8: 17b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:57a, '1468- Mong 5a) < ka ci- 'hold, have', sol phye (1463/4 Yeng se:3a) < sol phi- 'investigate', ne kye (1459 Wel 7:29b) < neki- 'regard as', ku lye (1459 Wel 21:22a) < ku li- 'long (yearn) for', ki Gwulye (1481 Twusi 15:52b) < ki Gwuli-'lean/tend to', kwo thye (1447 Sek se:6a, 1459 Wel 1:21a) < kwo thi- 'correct', ni kye (1451 Hwun-en 3b) < ni ki- 'learn', pskay hye (1462 'Nung 2:50b) < pskay hi- 'dissect', 'hoy Gye (1451 Hwun-en 3b) < 'hoy Gi- 'let/make do'. But sometimes the -i- retained its syllabicity: twu li ye (1447 Sek 6:29b, 1449 Kok 189, 1459 Wel 7:13b) = twu lye (1463 Pep 2:58b) < twu li- 'fear'; pa'm oy 'ci ye to la'ton (1462 'Nung 1:16b) 'when night sets in' - CF pep pat kwo 'cye (1586 Sohak 6:35b = 1518 Sohak-cho 9:39a) 'want to take it as a model'. The infinitive of the honorific  $-u_0$ 'si- is always  $-u_0$  sya; the earliest introduction of  $-u_0$ 'sye is "c'a'sye (1586 Sohak 2:4b) for "cwa sya (1449 Kok 62) 'eat'.

If a stem ends in *may-*, *moy-*, or *mwoy-* the infinitive is -(y)a: "nay'ya (1447 Sek 6:9b, 1449 Kok 49) < "nay- 'put out, send', moy ya (1463 Pep 4:37b) < moy- 'attach, sew on', towoy ya (1447 Sek 6:5a, 6:20a, 6:34a; 1449 Kok 36; 1462 ¹Nung 1:19b) < towoy-'become'. If a stem ends in ...ey- or ...wuy- the infinitive is ...(y)e: "hyey'ye (1447 Sek 6:6a, 1459 Wel 7:31b) < "hyey- 'count, reckon', ptwuy ye (1462 ¹Nung 8:40a) < ptwuy 'jump'. That is true also for the infinitives of stems that end in ...uy-, such as i kuy ye (1459 Wel se:9a) < i kuy- 'win', but ye huy ye (1462 'Nung 2:114b) is also found spelled as ye huy has (1459 Wel 8:4-5, with the second dot omitted) = ye'huy'ya (1462 'Nung 1:90b, 5:72b) < ye huy- 'distance oneself'. NOTE: There are a few exceptional variants: "hoy'ye (1482 Nam 2:5a); towoy'ye 'ys'no'n i 'Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:26b), towoy'ye 'ys.nwo'n i (1481 Twusi 8:5a); - kwatoy ye < *- kwa to/wo/y ye.

1. (= ~ se) and so, and then; (attached to verb of movement) so as to, (goes) for/to. ¶Nawā (se) nol.a (la) Come out and play! Na nun cikum talun tey yaksok i iss.e mōs kakeyss.ta I have an engagement now somewhere else so I won't be able to go. Hyengsik un chac.e mue l' hani What good is there in going out of one's way (to look) for formality? phinan-min tul i mollye tul.e ota refugees come pouring in. kyēysok hay pyeng.lyek ul cungka hanta they keep increasing their military strength.

2. (sentence-final) INTIMATE statement, question, command, or suggestion; ~ yo SAME [POLITE]; SEE -ci. \$Sayngkak pakkwe Change your mind! Reconsider!

3. (connecting with auxiliary verb)  $\sim$  chita,  $\sim$  cita,  $\sim$  cwuta,  $\sim$  hata,  $\sim$  iss.ta,  $\sim$  kata,  $\sim$  nata,  $\sim$  nāyta.  $\sim$  noh.ta,  $\sim$  ota,  $\sim$  pachita, ~ (p)pelita, ~ poita, ~ pota, ppā cita, ~ ssah.ta, ~ tālla (tao), ~ tāyia, ~ ttulita, ~ tulita, ~ tul.ita, ~ tulta, twuta.

4. (pseudo-compounds  $< V_1$ -e  $V_2$ ).

4a. fil.e nata gets up. al.e tut.ta (hears and) understands. twulle ssata surrounds, sa mekta ("buys and eats" =) eats out (at a restaurant). el.e puth.ta gets ice-bound. tongre māyta ties up. cikhye anc.ta keeps one's seat. il.e suta rises from one's seat. tul.e suta steps/ crowds in. We hyphenate the inseparable tte nata  $\rightarrow$  tte-nata leaves, departs, na kata  $\rightarrow$ na-kata goes out, leaves, na ota  $\rightarrow$  na-ota comes out, na suta  $\rightarrow$  na-suta steps/comes out, appears; and the separable ka pota  $\rightarrow$  kapota goes to see, tries going.

4b. Ichac.e kata/ota visits (goes/comes to visit). kkulh.e oluta boils up. ttwie naylita jumps down.

4c. Ikel.e/nal.e tanita walks/flies about. ⁿyeca lul ccoch.a tanita goes around chasing women. ili ili tol.a tanita wanders/ambles/ roams about, loafs around. Mus cimsung i ttey lul cie taninta All sorts of animals move about in groups.

4d. ¶ka tah.ta arrives (goes and gets there). wā tah.ta arrives (comes and gets here).

4e. ¶kal.e ipta changes (clothes). kal.e thata changes (vehicles / mounts).

5. (followed by pcl)  $\sim$  ka;  $\sim$  la,  $\sim$  lul,  $\sim$  man,  $\sim$  nun,  $\sim$  se,  $\sim$  to,  $\sim$  tul,  $\sim$  ya.

NOTE: There are (past-)past infinitives -(ess.)ess.e, and also (past-)future infinitives -(ess.)keyss.e.

-e, suffix (makes approximate numbers) SEE -es

-e-1  $\rightarrow -Ge-(after l, y, i) = -ke-(effective).$ 2. = -ke- (effective). This is usually treated as an unexplained variant, but Ko Yengkun (1980) has proposed that the vowel-initial version of the effective morpheme was used primarily with transitive verbs, while the velarinitial version was used with intransitives, including adjectives and copula. King (1988a) refines Ko's analysis by distinguishing "highly transitive" so that many of the exceptions that Ko found are explained as due to the "low" Ŧ transitivity of the verb in question. They often 1 involve an unmarked object (incorporated by the verb to make an intransitive expression) or

-

they refer to the lack of potential / ability, about which see the notes (p. 551) on the nominative marking of a substantive nominalization when it is the complement of a negative auxiliary, and (p. 815) on the source of the suspective - tias the nominalizer t + nominative marker i.

 $e_1 \rightarrow Ge$  (after l, y, i) = - ke (effective inf). 2. = - ke (effective inf).

- eccay [ecc' 'ay], abbr < ecci hay. how is it (that); (~ se) why, for what reason. ¶Ayki ka eccay wūnun ya What makes the baby cry? Ku ka eccay nuc.nun ci molukeyss.ta I wonder why he is late. CF way, ecci.
- eccayss- [ecc' 'ayss-], abbr < ecci hayss-: ~-e, ~-keyss.e; ~-nun, ~-tun.
- eccayss.keyss.nun [ecc' 'ayss.keyss.nun], abbr < ecci hayss.keyss.nun. [Nay ka ku ttay tõn i ēps.ess.tula 'myen eccayss.keyss.nun ci kasum i senul hata I am afraid to think what I might have done that time if I had not had money.
- eccayss.nun [ecc' 'ayss.nun], abbreviation < ecci hayss.nun. **Ku** ttay tōn i ēps.ess.tula 'myen eccayss.nun ci kasum i senul hata I am afraid to think what I might have done at that time if I had not had money (right then).
- eccayss.tun [ecc' 'ayss.tun], abbreviation < ecci hayss.tun. anyhow, in any case, at any rate. - ci SAME. ***Eccayss.tun ku lul han** sikan te kitalipsita At any rate, let's wait for him another hour. CF āmu(le)h.tun, etteh.tun ci, ecci, ha.ye-thun,
- eccekeyss.nun [ecc' 'ekeyss.nun], abbr < ecci hekeyss.nun (= hakeyss.nun). ¶Ku sālam i eccekeyss.nun (= eccel.nun) ci to molunta I do not know what he may do.
- eccel(q) [ecc' 'el(q)], abbr < ecci hel(q) [= hal(q)]. Teccelq ci molunta does not know how/why it will be. Cöh.a se eccelq cwul ul mõlla yo I like it so much I don't know what to do = I like it ever so much.
- eccel.nun [ecc' 'el.nun], abbr < ecci hel.nun (= hal.nun): ~ ci.
- eccemyen [ecc' 'emyen], abbr < ecci hemyen (= hamyen).

1. now, what (I wonder), how; I wonder ... . **Eccemyen ileh.key chwuwulq ka!** How cold it is! Eccemyen celeh.key ppenppen halq ka! What an impudence! Eccemyen sālam i cele halq ka! How can he be like that? Eccemyen ... I wonder!

2. perhaps, possibly, by some/any possibility. eccen [ecc' 'en], abbr < ecci hen (= han)

- eccen ci [ecc' 'en ci], abbr < ecci hen (= han) ci. somehow (or other), without quite knowing why, for some reason or other. **Seccen ci** maum ey tul.e Somehow he appeals to me.
- eccenun [ecc' 'enun], abbr < ecci henun (= hanun): ~ ya why, how. ~ ci molunta does not know how / what one does.
- ecceta [ecc' 'eta], abbr < ecci heta (= hata). does how/what. CF etteh.ta < ette hata. **% Kulem ecceni** Then what should we do? (CF Kulem etteni So what?)
- ecceta (ka) [ecc' 'eta], abbr < ecci heta (= hata). 1. (= wuyen hi) by chance/accident, casually, unexpectedly. **1** ~ sonq-kalak ul pēyta cuts one's finger by accident. Ecceta ka cam i kkāy se poni cip i thako iss.ess.ta When I happened to wake up I found that my house was on fire. Phyengyang ey se ecceta ka ku lul mannass.ta I chanced to meet him in Phyengyang.

2. (= itta-kum) once in a while, now and then, occasionally.  $\P \sim swul ul masinta I take$ a drink now and then. Ku nun ecceta ka nölleonta He comes and sees us once in a while.

ecci (< "es'ti), adverb. ~ na, ~ to SAME. CF etteh.key, ette, ecce.

1. why, for what reason. **Seci nuc.ess.nun** ya Why were you late? Ecci wass.nun ya How is it that you are here? Ecci kulenq II ul hayss.nun ya What did you do that for?

2. how, in what way, by what means. **1**Ecci ku wa ālkey toyess.nun ya How did you come to know him? Yo say ecci cīnaysip.nikka How are you getting along these days? Ecci sālam i kulen ya How can he be like that? Ku ka ecci toyess.ulq ka What has happened to him? = (1) How can he be like that?, (2) What has become of him? Ecci halq cwul molukeyss.ta I don't know what to do. Ku ka ecci halq ci molukeyss.ta I don't know what measure he will take. Ecci hay se il i ileh.key toyess.nun ya How have things come to such a pass?

3. how, what; so (very). **1**Ku ⁿyeca ka ecci ippun ci! What a lovely girl she is! Onul nal i ecci tewun ci! It is so hot today!

- ecci 'na, adv + cop advers. ( ...un ci ...) so(much), (ever) so. "Ecci 'na musewess.tun cisoli to mõs cilless.ta i was so afraid I couldn'tutter a sound [/na/ is the cop advers (ina), notT. which is unexpressed]. Nal-ssi ka ecci 'nachwuwun ci kalq swu ka ēps.ey yo Becausethe weather is so cold I can't go (M 1:2:93).Ecci 'na pappun ci phyènci lul mõs hakoiss.ta I've been too busy to write letters. Ecci'na mek.ess.nun ci pay ka pulle cwuk.keyss.taI've eaten so much I could burst.
- ecci to, adv + pcl. ¶Ecci to cal hanun ci! How well they do it!
- -e ccum, infinitive + pcl. [Ku os ul kacici nun anh.ul they 'ni mancye ccum ponun kes un kwaynchanh.keyss.ci? That dress will not be mine, but may I just try touching it, at least?

-e ce = -e c'e, abbr < -e cye, < -e cwe.

- echi < * echi, postn. worth. kaps ~ /kapechi/ SAME. **1** payk-man wen ~ uy sangphum a million wen's worth of goods. selthang ul sam-payk wen ~ sata buys three hundred wen's worth of sugar. chel un han phun ~ to ēps.ta hasn't got one penny's-worth of sense. I sakwa lul chen wen ~ cwusipsio Give me a thousand wen's worth of these apples. VAR achi < achi. SEE elma-chi < elma-achi. CF chi; myech.
- -e chita, inf + aux vt insep. does hard. SEE chita₁₉.
- -eci, suf. stuff. nameci (< nam-eci) remainder, residue, excess. CF echi, chi.
- -e ciita, inf + aux verb insep. [lit] I/we wish (desire) for it to happen. ¶(Wen khentay) ttus i hanul ey se ilwun kes kath.i ttang ey se to ilwue ciita (We ask that) thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. SYN -ko siph.ta; CF -ko ce.
- e ci la, inf (or effective inf) + aux indic assert. ¶ "woy lol me ke ci la hoke nul (1481 Samkang hyo:30a) wants to eat melon, but ....
- e ci-ngi ' ta, inf (or effective inf) + aux polite + copula indic assert. wants to do. ¶cyang cho ce 'y mwo.m o lwo "KWUY-SSIN uy key pi le [ ]ci-ngi ' ta "CHYENG ' hoke nul (1475 Nay 2:1:30a) when asked to pray in future to the spirits with one's own body ....

-e cita, inf + aux vi separable (by nun, to, tul). 1. gets to be, becomes. Thulye cita it gets cloudy. palkay cita turns red, reddens. mine cita comes to hate. musewe cita comes to fear, mek.ko siph.e cita gets so one wants to ear ëps.e cita becomes nonexistent, disappears, vanishes. talla to ciko pyën hay to cici man (Hong Kimun 1947:30-31) it becomes different it undergoes changes, but ... Pinan i noph.a cyess.ta Criticism mounted. Kyengcey sangthay ka côh.a cye kanta Economic conditions are improving along.

coh.a cinta, naa cinta it gets/grows better, it improves; coh.ci anh.e cinta it gets so it isn't good, it deteriorates; coh.a cici anh.nunta it doesn't improve (get better); coh.ci anh.e cid anh.nunta it doesn't deteriorate (get so it isn't good).

Inf is usually adj but sometimes vi: sul.e sule/sala cita vanishes; naylye cita comes gradually down [? sloppy usage].

2. (vt inf) gets/is done: makes vi out of vt and certain defective (bound) infinitives; intensifies vi. CF -e ttulita.

kalye cita it becomes hidden. ccic.e cita it tears, gets torn. allye cita it becomes known kitalye cita one is awaited. phul.e cita it gets released, comes undone / loose. ttel.e cita it falls, drops; fails (in an exam); sihem ey ttel.e nun cyess.ci man ... flunked the test but kka cita (flesh / fortune) dwindles. kkwēy cita gets torn, ripped; bursts. nwun i tte cita one's eyes come open. ceng hay cyess.ta it was determined / fixed.

NOTE: Although this makes a kind of passive structure, it can be applied (pleonastically and somewhat artificially) to a lexical passive: (phyënci ka) ssuye cye iss.ta = sse cye iss.ta = ssuye iss.ta = sse iss.ta The letter is written. SEE cita; ssot.a cita (regular cpd).

-e cocha, inf + pcl. INemu pappe se äy sse mantun ümsik ul mek.e cocha môs poko kass.kwun a They were so pressed (for time) they left without even trying the food I had gone to the trouble of preparing!

-e cwuk.ita, inf + vc. does and kills, kills by doing. Imok may(e) cwuk.ita strangles one to death. ttaylye cwuk.ita beats one to death.

-e cwukta, inf + vi. does and dies, does to death (often used figuratively). **1el.e cwukta** freezes to death. kwulm.e cwukta starves to death. mall%a cwukta dies for lack of water.

## A Reference Grammar of Kore

- ← cwuk.keyss.ta (future). is mortified at doing / being; is so/such that one could just die. Inölla (se) cwuk.keyss.ta is scared to death. pay ka kopha cwuk.keyss.ta is (just) dying of hunger, is (nearly) starving to death. Ku kes i côh.a cwuk.keyss.ta I (could) just love it to death!
- -e cwuta, inf + aux v. does as a favor (for). [Kuleh.key hay cwusipsio Please do so. Seywe cwusey yo Stop [this taxi]!
- -e cye, (abbr < -e cie =) inf < -e cita
- . e cye, inf (or effective inf) + aux inf. SEE a cye, - ke cye.
- -e hata, inf + aux vt sep (by nun, to, tul, lul). feels. SEE hata₅.
- -eh.ta, bnd adj -(H)- (inf -ay), abbr < -e inf + hata; HEAVY - -ah.ta. gives the impression of being, is, looks / feels.

1. attaches to an adj stem, with irregularities. **Thē.yeh.ta** is pure/snow white, is quite pale. (k)kēmeh.ta is jet-black. mēlkeh.ta is dull (not quite clear), lusterless, pale. ppū.yeh.ta is grayish-white, smoky, cloudy. si-pheleh.ta is a deep blue. si-ppelkeh.ta is a deep red. si(s)he.yeh.ta is the purest white. sis-nwuleh.ta is a saffron yellow. (t)twungkuleh.ta is round, is circular.

2. attaches to an adverb, adj-n, or mimetic. ¶(s)senuleh.ta is chilly.

- ei, adverb [poetic] = (abbr <) ecci how, why.
- -e iss.ta, inf + qvi. is in a state resulting from; is done. Sanc.e iss.ta is seated; is sitting. nwuwe iss.ta is lying down; is prone/supine. kenne iss.ta is across, over, opposite, on the other side. allye cye iss.ta (iss.ci anh.ta) is known (unknown). cha iss.ta it has filled = it is full. -- uto toye iss.ta is made (up) of -- , consists of ... . sangca ey tul.e iss.ta is inside the box. sangca ey tul.e iss.nun kes, sangca ey tun kes what is inside the box. nay insang ey acik to nam.e iss.nun kes the thing that remains in my impressions yet. Mikwuk ey ka iss.ta is there in (= has gone off to) America. Hānkwuk ey wā iss.ta is here in (= has come to) Korea. Pul i khye (kkë cye) iss.ta The light is on (off).

*ek, suf, HEAVY ** -ak. somewhat (diminutive).
\$\fill(k)kwumcilek = (k)kwumcil sluggish(ly).
\$(k)kwumulek < (k)kwumul moving slowly.</li>
thelek (= theleki) < thel hair. pusek pusek</li>

hata is somewhat swollen  $< p\bar{u}(s)$ - (vi) swell up. nulek nulek sluggishly < nuli- (adj) sluggish.

- e k, inf + emphatic pcl. *Kwot [KUN-KUY] lol* wolm kye "wo.m ol ci ze k kozol s poy s twos k ol ["Jnay "hen ci p ulwo 'sye 'na ka'la (1481 Twusi 20:52a) straightway convert a canvas [to use] as the sail for an autumn boat and set off from my shabby home [on your mission]. "pem mun "salo m on wo cik swu'l ul masye k tyangsyang ko'cang "chywuy khey ho m ye n' tangta.ng-i thele k ul "thwo ho'l i 'la (1466 Kup 2:64a) for a person bitten by a tiger, if you get him very drunk just drinking wine for a long time then he will vomit up the hair as he should.
- -e ka, inf < -e kata
- ?-e ka, infinitive + pcl (before auxiliary).
  - -e kaciko, inf + aux verb gerund. 1, with (the accomplishment of); doing (and keeping it) for oneself. Ton ul pel.e kaciko wass.ta He came with all the money he had made. Chavk ul sa kaciko kongpu hay la Buy yourself a book and study it. Umsik un cey-kak.ki cwunpi hay kaciko osio Everyone is to provide his own food. Ke, way tangsin i cal-mos hay kaciko na hanthey mīnta 'n  $[< m\bar{i}-l + han]$  māl io Just what do you mean by making a mistake yourself and then trying to put the blame on me? Kaci anh.e to coh.ulg ke l' ka kaciko kongyen hi sikan man eps.ayss.ta It was a pure waste of time for me to go when I didn't need to go. Ku nun paci ey hulk ul mut.hye kaciko tol.a wass.ta He came home with mud on his pants. Tali ka kuleh.key ccalp.e kaciko etteh.key ppalli kel.ulq swu iss.keyss.na You can't walk fast with your short legs! I sangca uv pīmil ul al.e kaciko wass.ta I have come here with a knowledge of the secret of this box. Petul kaci lul kkekk.e kaciko phili lul mantul.e pul.ess.ta He broke off a willow twig and made a whistle to blow.

~ nun. ¶Com chelem kongpu hay kaciko nun ku hak.kyo ey ip.hak môs hanta You will hardly get into that school without a bit of studying. Pay ka kolh.a kaciko nun 11 ul halq swu ka éps.ta You can't work on a half-empty stomach!

~ ya. ¶Ku sālam i kulay kaciko ya etteh.key mit.ulq swu ka iss.keyss.ni How can one trust him when he is the way he is?

2. [DIAL/COLLOQ] = -e se. SEE -a kacwuko. -e kata, 1. inf + aux vi. gradually (goes off doing); keeps growing / becoming (getting to be), goes on, progressively; continues to do (from now on), keeps (on) doing. **Kyengcey** sangthay ka coh.a cye kanta Economic conditions are improving. cēmcem Yukyo uy kaluchim ey se mel.e kata is gradually getting away from the teachings of Confucianism. Mötung il i cal toye kanta Everything is going off smoothly. Nala ka mos toye kanta The nation is in decline. Toye kanun phum i kulelu tus hata The way it is developing looks fine. Nal i chacha ccalp.e kanta The days keep getting shorter. Ku unhavng i ssule cye kanta 'nta The bank is on the verge of bankruptcy, I Hyengsey ka kak.kak ulo pyen hay hear. kanta The situation keeps changing every minute. Na nun kansin hi sal.e kanta I barely manage to make a living. Kun.lo-ca tul un munhwa swucwun ul noph.ye kako iss.ta The toilers are raising their cultural level. Kulimca nun cēmcem kil.e kako sāpang un cēmcem etwuwe kass.^sup.nita The shadows gradually lengthened and the surroundings gradually got dark. Phokphung-wu ka caki nun khenyeng te sim hay kanta The storm, far from abating. increased in its fury. Sensayng nim kkey se nö hakeyss.nun ci 'la (se) swukcey lul tā hay kass.ta Apprehensive of the teacher's wrath, I went through all my homework. Ney-kkacis nom hanthey n' nem.e kaci anh.nunta I shall never be cheated by the likes of you. Samnyen pok.mu hakey toye iss.uni, icey keuy kkuth-na kap.nita (Pak Sengwen 271) He has to serve for three years, and now it is almost getting to the end. Cikum puthe (to) ton ul moa kakeyss.ta ko hanta He says he will go on saving money from now on (too) (CF 'Yi Kitong 1988:142). CF (1916 Gale 102) cim i cemcem mukewe/mwukewe kamnovta the load is growing heavier and heavier; cwuk.e kamneyta he is dying - advancing toward death.

2. inf + vi ( $\rightarrow$  cpd v).

2a. ¶kel.e kata goes on foot, walks (there). na kata  $\rightarrow$  na-kata goes out < nata; CF naa kata keeps improving < nās.ta, nah.a kata keeps giving birth < nah.ta. olla kata goes up. naylye kata goes down. kacye kata TAKES

it away - emphasis on kacye (CF kaciko kate carries it AWAY - emphasis on kata). cina kata/ota passes by (there/here). chwi-hay km ton money lent out. Iwang wass.uni tul.e kaca As long as we're here let's go in. Say tul i meli wi ey se cice kelinun ka hamyen talam. cwi tul i tali mith ul suchye kaki to hanta Not only are there birds chirping overhead but also there are squirrels darting (away) under foot. Ilum molulq sāy tul i nac.un hanul 🖬 🚟 nal.e kako nal.e oko hayss.^sup.nita Birds of unknown name flew back and forth low in the sky. Salang i ku eykey lo olm.kye kass.ta Her love shifted to him. Ku cen ey pillye kass.tim chayk ul tollye wass.ta He has returned the book he borrowed some time ago. Ku cek.in swuip (kkaci) ey se mace sêvkum ul kulk kanta Even from such a small income the grab taxes.

2b. (errands) comes [and returns].

CF -e ota; nāy-kata.

- -eki, suffix (?< -ek.i cpd suf); HEAVY ↔ -aki, diminutive. kempuleki < kempul dead leaves, ppuleki [DIAL] = ppuli root. theleki [DIAL] = thelek < thel hair. VAR -eyki. CF -ek, -eci, -engi, -lengi.
- -e kkaci, inf + pcl. **1**Ku kes ul kuleh.key mancye kkaci posiko an sasip.nikka You mean you're not going to buy it, after handling it that way? Ileh.key elin ai tul ul tõl-poo kkaci cwusini cēng-mal komapsup.nita I am truly grateful for your going to all the trouble of looking after the children this way. Salki elyewun sēysang ey ileh.key capswusye kkaci cwusini komapsup.nita We are grateful to you for troubling yourself to eat this way in such a difficult world [SARCASTIC]. CF -e mace.
- ? -ekw(un)i, suffix. ¶? echekwuni a whopper. 2# SEE -akwuni. CF -wuni, kwuni.

-e l', abbr < -e lul

- -el, suf, HEAVY ↔ -al (dimin). ¶swuwel hata is easy < swiw-. ? nacel half the daylight hours < nac daytime. CF -eli; -ek, -eki.
- el(q), effective prosp mod. SEE -e l i , -e (t)t i....
- e la, effective subj attentive (= command); -ke la. Ime li hey hye el Gey pis wo lwo pi se la (?1517 Pak 1:44a) comb out my hair with a coarse-toothed comb. SEE - a la.

e ia. inf + pcl (? < -e la blended with -e 'la = -e 'y la). 1. do! (plain-style imperative when not quoted; CF -ula/-la). ¶I kes ul mek.e la Eat this. Yeki iss.e/iss.ke la Stay here. Cāmqkan man kitalye la Wait a minute. SEE -ke la.

NOTE: 1894 Gale 24 gives ho.yela (?= hoyla = hay la) as the spoken version of written hola (= hala).

2. for unusual nonfinal examples of pwa la sunpose = if', see -e pota.

suppose 'la. -e 'la, inf + abbr < ila (cop 3.  $\rightarrow$  -e 'la. -e 'la, inf + abbr < ila (cop indic assert); CF -usye 'la, -'e 'y la, -uo'la. (with adj, iss-, ēps-) is indeed! (exclamatory). 'Cham ulo pulk.e 'la How red it is! Ai, koso hay 'la Serves you right! Komawe 'la Heaven be praised! Thank goodness. E, siwen hay 'la My, it's refreshing! Caymi iss.e 'la! What fun! Caymi ēps.e 'la How dull!

NOTE 1: CM 1:291 offers some exclamatory examples even for verbs "in poetic style".

NOTE 2: Not used with the copula (*ie 'la, *ila 'la), nor with past (*-ess.e 'la) or future (*-keyss.e 'la).

NOTE 3: The only MK examples of -e' la instead of -e' y la seem to be ho ye 'la and -cye' la. Unless these are due to the glide in the preceding syllable (here behaving as if the ye were ey), our explanation of the forms has a problem, somewhat like that posed by our claim that -e' ta ka contains the copula transferentive (otherwise unfound in MK).

- -e lang, inf + pcl [rare; always followed by pota aux]. [Mek.e lang poko se hanun māl iess.³up.nita It was what he said after actually eating it. Wusen manna lang poci Well first let's meet him (and then decide).
- -e 'la to, inf + cop var inf + pcl. ¶Na l' com towa 'la to cwuess.umyen cõh.keyss.ta l wish you'd just help me a little.
- -e la tul, inf + pcl + pcl. ¶Pang söcey com hay la tul You kids clean up your room, now!
- -eli, suffix (< -el.i, cpd suf); HEAVY ↔ -ali (dimin). tengeli < tengi lump. swungeli < swungi bunch, cluster. elkeli outline < elk.ta ties up. tungeli [DIAL] = tung back. thekeli < thek chin. kwi-mekeli deaf person < kwi mek- (? var < mak-) grow deaf; kho-mekeli a person with a stopped-up (congested, stuffy) nose. pengeli a deaf-mute (< peng-peng hata is dumb/dumbfounded). CF -eki, -ek.

- -'e.l i 'Ga, effective prosp mod + postmod + postmod (= *-'ke.l i 'Ga). I 'soyGwo 'cye hol cye'k uy [NUNG] 'hi ni ce.l i 'Ga (1481 Twusi 7:20b) [after yesterday's unpleasantness with the spring rains] could you forget when it is about to leak? SEE - 'ye.l i 'Ga.
- *e.l i ye*, effective prosp mod + postmod + postmod (= *- *ke.l i ye*). **f** *e lwu khukey masna ta a ni nil Ge.l i ye* (1482 Kum-sam 3:5a) could we not say that we (meet =) have met with much [today]?
- ellun, adv. (= ese) promptly, without delay/ hesitation; quickly, fast (of an action not yet initiated; CF ppalli). ¶Ellun tāytap hay la Answer promptly. DIAL e(l)ttun.
- elma < "en ma < *e n[u] ma (with the dissimilation of /nm/ > /lm/), n. DIAL (South Cenla) emma, (S Hamkyeng) emmay; (North / South Kyengsang) elmay, welmay, [w]olmay, wulmay; (S Chwungcheng) welma. (The --y versions must have incorporated -i; the w-versions remain unexplained.) Indeterminate quantity: INTERROGATIVE in questions with the falling intonation or questions that are quoted; INDEFINITE or GENERAL otherwise.

1. what price, what sum of money, how much; a certain price, some amount, (not) much; any amount. **1**Talkyalq kaps i elma 'n ya (elma in ya) How much are eggs? Ku kes i cëng-mal Kolye caki 'la 'myen, elma 'tun ci nāykeyss.ta If it is a genuine piece of Kolye porcelain, I will pay any price for it. Cip-sey ka elma 'n ya How much is the rent? Sakwa nun elma ey phap.nikka How much do you sell your apples for? Ku kes un elma ey sass.nun ya How much did you pay for it? Ku chayk un elma ka tul.ess.nun ya How much did the book cost you?

2. how long; a while; some/any length of time; (not) very long. ~ ani ha.ye, ~ an hay se, ~ an(i) ka se before very long; soon; in no time. ¶Ku nun kyelhon han ci elma toyci anh.nunta lt is not long since he got married. Ku nun elma iss.ta ka mäl hayss.ta He spoke after a while. Elma an ka se ssalq kaps i ttel.e cikeyss.ta It will not be long before the price of rice goes down. Ku cengpu nun elma mös kanta That government won't last long. Elmaq tong-an yeki iss.keyss.ni How long will you be here? Ku hanthey se elmaq tong-an sosik i ēps.ta I haven't heard from him for a while.

3. what number/quantity, how much/many; some (quantity), a few, a bit; (not) many/much; any (quantity). **Selthang i elma sö.yong toyn'** ya (= toynun ya) How much sugar do you take? Höyuy ey sālam i elma wass.tun ya How many people were present at the meeting? Pay ka sangca ey elma nam.ess.nun ya (with FALLING intonation) How many pears are left in the box?; (with RISING intonation) Are there some pears left in the box?

4. what weight/measure, how much; some weight/measure, (not) very much; any weight/ measure at all. ¶Ney mukey ka elma 'n ya What is your weight? Ku talk un elma tallin ya How much does the chicken weigh? Ku kes un elma an tallinta It doesn't weigh much. Ku uy khi ka elma 'n ya How tall is he?

5. what distance, how far; some distance, (not) far; any distance at all. ¶Sewul se Inchen kkaci kēli ka elma 'n ya How far is it from Seoul to Inchen? Yeki (ey) se elma an ka se, cengke-cang i iss.ta Not far from here there is a station.

6. what age, how old. ¶Ney nai ka elma 'n ya How old are you?

elma ccum (ina), n + pcl (+ cop advers). about how much. **Telma ccum ina tul.ess.ni** What did it set you back? (= How much did it cost?)

- elma-chi < elma [a]chi, n + postn. how much worth. ¶Elma-chi lui tulilq ka yo How much worth shall I give you? Elma-chi wuphyo ka phil.yo han ka yo What amount of stamps do you need? - Chen wen ccali wuphyo ka hana ey i-sip wen ccali wuphyo ka sēys imyen cõh.keyss.ta One thousand-wen stamp and three twenty-wen stamps will do it.
- elma 'myen, abbr < elma imyen. if it is how much. **1Pang hana lul twūl i ssumyen elma** 'myen toye yo How much would it be if two use one room? (M 3:3:208).

elma 'na, cpd adv (n + cop advers ina).

1. (about) how much, (about) what price. **11 swū-pak i elma 'na hap.nikka** How much is this watermelon? Ku yangpok un elma 'na cwuess.nun ya How much did you pay for your suit?

2. (about) how long. ¶Cwungkwuk-e lul kongpu han ci elma 'na toyp.nikka How long have you been studying Chinese? A Reference Grammar of Korea

3. about what quantity, (about) how many f much. I tose-kwan ey chayk i elma 'na iss.nun ci molukeyss.^sup.nita 1 don't know how many books this library has.

4. about what weight/measure, how -. 1. T khun ya how big? ~ kiph.un ya how deep? ~ nelp.un ya how wide? ~ mukewun ya how heavy? ~ twukkewun ya how thick? ~ noph.un ya how high? Hān kang i elma 'na kīn ci ālkeyss.nun ya? Can you guess how long the Han River is?

5. about what distance, (about) how far. Yeki se elma 'na mēn ya What is the distance from here?

6. about what age, (about) how old. **1Ku uy** nai ka elma 'na toyess.keyss.nun ya Do you have any idea how old he looked?

7. about what degree / extent. 1 ~ chwuwuu ya how cold is it? ~ ssun ya how bitter is it? ~ ppalun ya how fast is it? Ney ka elma 'na änta ko kulen mäl ul hay What makes you think you know so much you can say that? Ku ka Tok.il-e lul elma 'na äni How good is his German? I kes ul tul.umyen ku ka elma 'na kippe halq ka! How glad he will be to hear it! Ku ka elma 'na kosayng hayss.ulq ka! What he has suffered! Ku yenghwa ey elma 'na kāmtong hayss.nun ci molukeyss.ta I can tell you how impressed I was with the film. Na to Mikwuk ey kalq tõn i iss.ess.umyen elma 'na cõh.keyss.ey yo How nice it would be if I had the money to go to America, too.

8. ~ hata, adj-n. SEE hata₄.

NOTE: Since 'na is the copula adversative, elma 'na cannot be predicated with the copula (*Elma 'na 'p.nikka). Use just elma + copula or substitute toyta 'become' for the copula Elma 'p.nikka How much is it? = Elma 'na toyp.nikka How much does it amount/come to? In those few cases where a particle is permitted, it too follows elma rather than 'na; instead of *elma 'na ccum we hear elma ccum ina 'about how much'.

elme 'yna [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984: 99)] = enme 'yna (id.:26) = elma 'na.

- el(q) t ilwo ta, effective prospective modifier + postmod + var cop indic assert. Inil Gelq't ilwo ta (1459 Wel 8:16b), nil Gel 't ilwo ta (1475 Nay se:7a), nil Gel 't ilwota (1579 Kwikam 1:5b) he said.

e lul, inf + pel. SEE ul 14.

~ iss.ta (aux). ¶Nal mata anc.e lul iss.ta Day after day I'm sitting down.

~ noh.ta (aux). ¶Ku phyënci lul sse lul noh.ass.ta I got the letter all written.

~ pota (aux). ¶I ke l' com mek.e lul poca Let's trying eating a bit of this.

~ twuta (aux). ¶Ku i ka ¹noymul ul pat.e lul twuess.ta He took bribes.

élun, n. 1. a grown-up, an adult, a man.

2. one's elder(s); an older or elderly person.

3. an esteemed person [higher than pun]. Ii

 $(ku/ce) \sim$  this (that) person, he/him, she/her.

 $4_{\cdot} = elusin(-ney)$ 

elusin(-ney), noun. 1. the esteemed father of someone else (CF ape' nim). ¶Elusin-ney kkey se cip ey kyēysin i? Is your father home?

an esteemed elder; sir (CF sensayng nim).
 an esteemed person (usually male).

- e lwo, e lwu, adv (lenited from *et- w¹¹0, der adverb < "et- 'get'). possibly, can; (= "KA hi) adequately (acceptably, well), may, might. ~ si le (1459 Wel 14:77a) can possibly. SYN nilo, NUNG hi, si le.
- -em/-am (derived substantive) < ^{.6}/₄am (effective subst). SEE -um (cik hata), -u[']l i 'Ge'm ye.

-em, abbreviation < -ewum. Ikancilem a tickling sensation < kancilewum, subst < kancilepta (< kancil-ew-) feels tickled, it tickles.

-e mace, inf + pcl. ¶(?) Āmuli ku kes i kwī han kes iki lo se 'ni mancye mace mõs pokeyss.ni? However valuable it may be, can't l just try touching it even? CF -e kkaci.

-e maci anh.nunta does it intently/continously (in certain clichés). ¶Khetalan sengqkwa (ka) iss.ki lul pala maci anh.nunta I earnestly hope that you have great results (Mkk 1960:3:29; it is more likely without ka). Hoytap ul kitalye maci anh.nunta I eagerly await a reply.

-  $e^{-i}mal^{-1}a$  (inf + aux subj attent) = -  $e^{-i}ho^{-i}ti$ "mal la. ¶ kwu thuy ya 'nwo 'ho ya [ho'ti] "mal la (?1517- ¹No 2:19b) you need not worry necessarily.

-e man, infinitive + particle.

~ iss.ta (auxiliary). ¶Ku ka nal mata anc.e/ nwuwe man iss.ta He is just sitting/lying there day after day.

~ noh.ta (auxiliary). ¶Phyènci lul sse man noh.ass.ta I got the letter just written (but not mailed yet). ~ pota (auxiliary). ¶IIk.e man poko ālq swu iss.ulq ka How can one expect to know it just by reading it over?

~ twuta (auxiliary).  $\mathbf{K}$  two ka 'noymul ul pat.e man twuess.ta He just took bribes, that's all.

emci, 1. adn. principal, main. **1**~ son(q-kalak) thumb. ~ pal(q-kalak) big toe. ~ kitwung main pillar. ~ po main beam. ~ chong main sandal-wing.

2. noun, abbr  $< \sim$  kalak thumb or big toe.

-em cik < - em cik (effective substantive + postsubstantive adj-n inseparable) SEE -um cik.

-e mekta, 1. inf + vt (= -e se mekta) does and eats, does to eat; [figurative] lives by doing, does habitually, makes a living at/by doing. ¶pil.e mekta begs for a living. cap.% mekta slaughters and eats; devours; needles a person. ssip.e mekta chews and eats it; chews it up. ccic.e mekta rips/tears and eats; rips/tears it up. pes.kye mekta skins/peels it and eats it.

2. inf + aux adj/verb insep (gives a strong vulgar and pejorative flavor to the preceding infinitive). SEE mekta₃.

-emi, suffix; HEAVY ↔ -ami. **Kesulemi** a hangnail, a splinter, a sticker < kesuluta goes against, opposes, bucks. kkwulemi package < kkwulita packs. wulkemi strap < ***wulk.ta** = elk.ta ties up. VAR -eymi.

-e n', abbr < -e nun

-en [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:79-80)] = -e (se) infinitive, = -ko gerund

 $-ien, 1, \rightarrow -iGen$  (after l, y, i) = -iken.

2. = - ken (effective modifier). **1** SYENG-ZIN pe ngulwo m i te wuk me len "salo m i wo cik "PI-LYANG 'u lwo pu the a lwo m i "SSYANG i n i (1463 Pep 2:41a) as for people more distanced from the sage, their knowledge, which stems from comparison and inference, is merely form.

-e'na, 1.  $\rightarrow$  -Ge'na. ? 2. = -ke'na.

-e 'na, inf + copula adversative. **Wusen hana** mek.e 'na poci Eat one first and then see.

-e na, infinitive < -e nata

-e n'ā, abbr < -e nwā < -e no(w)a = -e noh.a -e nata, 1. infinitive + auxiliary verb separable.

la. keeps doing, does and does again. Him tunq il to chacha hay na kamyen swiwe cinta Even hard work becomes easier when you get used to it.

1b. (vi-e nata) does to the point of attaining results [ideal performance continued to the point where the implicit result comes about]. Icala nata grows up, matures. kkoch i phie nata flowers come into bloom.

2. inf + vi. does and exits, emerges doing. **Ikkay nata** recovers one's senses, comes to. -e nāy, infinitive < -e nāyta

-e nāyta, 1. inf + aux v insep. does all the way (to the very end, thoroughly, through and through); does to the point of obtaining the result sought; manages to do (to get it done). Ichac.e nāyta finds (searches/seeks/ferrets) it out, discovers. mak.e nāyta manages to check (stem, hold back, contain) it. sayngkak hay näyta thinks up/out, devises. kac.un mo.yok ul kyentye nāyta stands up to insults of all sorts. ön-kac' kön. Inan ul ikye näyta fights it out alone to the bitter end. il ul kiil ey tay(e) hay nāyta finishes a job on time. cek ul mak.e nāyta holds the enemy off. pang ul ssul.e nāyta sweeps the room out. sangca an ey tun mulken ul al.e nāyta finds out what is in the box. kyēysan hay nāyta reads a deep meaning into it. Ku pēm.in i eti lo tomang kass.nun ci kkok al.a näyko målq ke 'ey yo (Im Hopin 1987:165) We will surely end up finding out for sure just where the culprit fled.

2. inf + vt (vc < nata). does and puts it out, ilk.e näyta reads a deep meaning into it.

enceng, pcl (< [i]-enceng < 'i-Gen 'tyeng cop effective mod + bnd postmod). even if it be, even. Obsolete except in -ulg ci  $\sim$  < -ulg iti ~ and in "yengsa ~ 'even at the risk of one's life' (= cwuk.ulq ci enceng). ['tyeng ?< Chinese; CF mangceng].

êncey < "encey < e'nu cey/cek, n. SYN enu ttay. Indeterminate time: INTERROGATIVE ('when') in questions with falling intonation or in quoted questions; otherwise INDEFINITE ('some time') or GENERAL ('any time').

1. (as INTERROGATIVE in a question with FALLING intonation, or in a quoted question) when, what time, how soon. IEncey ccum osikeyss.^sup.nikka How soon can you come? Encey ka coh.keyss.e What time would be good? (What time would you like/prefer?) Encey lul thayk halo ka What time shall we pick? "ne y "encey 'kil[h] 'na sil 'kwo (?1517Pak 1:8b) when are you setting out on the road

NOTE: Textbooks have encey ey 'at what time' but people do not say that; if an ey is called for, the structure usually gets conflatedêncey 'n ya ey ttale se 'depending on [the answer to the question] when'.

2. (as INDEFINITE in a statement, or in a question with RISING intonation) some time (ago). ¶Ēncey nay ka cip ey onun kil ey ku lul mannass.ess.ta I met him on my way home some time ago.

3. (as GENERALIZED) any time (at all). **1Kn** ka encey enu ttay olq ci molukeyss.ta He may get here any minute now.

~ kkaci till when, how long. [Encey kkaci] Sewul ey kyēysip.nikka How long are you staying in Seoul? Ku hanthey se taytap ul ēncey kkaci 'na kitalilo swu ēps.ta I cannot wait indefinitely for an answer from him.

- 'ko (= iko) some time or other, some day sooner or later, one of these days. "Encey 'ko ne hon nanta You will be sorry some day.

~ 'na just any time. Kulenq il un ëncey 'na iss.nung il i ani 'ta Such things do not happen every day.

~ 'n ka (= in ka) at one time, once, one day, some time ago. IEncey 'n ka ku mål ul tul.ung il i iss.ta I have heard that before.

~ puthe since when, how long, from what time. ¶Encey puthe pyeng ul alh.sup.nikka How long have you been ill?

~ 'tun ci (= itun ci), ~ 'na (= ina) any g time, at a moment's notice; all the time, always. IEncey 'tun ci nolle osipsio Come and see me any time.

ēncey l', abbr < ēncey lul

**ëncey** 'l(q), n + cop prosp mod [= il(q)]

ëncey 'm, n + cop subst (= im)

ëncey n', abbr < ëncey nun

ēncey 'n. n + cop mod (= in). ~ ci, ~ ka, ko,  $\sim$  tey,  $\sim$  tul,  $\sim$  ya,

- ēncey nun, noun + particle. ¶Ēncey nun nuc.ci anh.ess.na? Were you ever on time?
- -e neh.ta, inf + vt. does and puts it in. fcip.e neh.ta picks it up and puts it in(to a basket, pocket, ... ). mol.a neh.ta crowds them in(to), pushes them in. pue neh.ta pours it in/down. 言語語な -eng, suffix; HEAVY -ang.

1. (dimin). kwuleng hollow, hole < kwul hole, cave, cavity (< "kwul, CF 'KWULQ).

2. (makes n from adj, v). nwuleng yellow < nwuluta is yellow. (p)pelkeng red < *pelk.ta, CF (p)pelkeh.ta/pulk.ta is red. phuleng blue < phuluta is blue. ieng thatch < is.ta [i(s)-] = ita roofs it. sileng shelf, rack < sit.ta (sil.e) loads. wuleng chata is resounding < wūlta cries. twuleng levee ?< twuluta fences in, encircles.

3. (makes adv from adv, mimetic). ssuleng ssuleng chilly (relations) < ssul-ssul chilly. i/_{ku}leng(-seng) celeng(-seng) like this and like that [< ile (ha-), kule (ha-), cele (ha-)]. elmeng-(t)elmeng bumpy [< ?].

-eng [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:79-80)] = -e (se) inf, = -ko ger

-engi, suffix; HEAVY ↔ -angi. CF -eyngi.

1. (dimin). kkutengi an end; a clue < kkut = kkuth or kkus. kwutengi a hollow, a pit < *kwut* (> kwus). ppulengi [DIAL] = ppuli a root.

2. (makes n from adi or v), twulengi a kind of skirt worn by children < twuluta encircles. kechilengi a rough rice plant < kechilta is rough. pü.yengi pearly color, pearly-colored thing < pū.yeh-/pō.yah- be pearly/misty. But the constituency differs in: (k)kwupuleng-i a bent/crooked one, nepuleng-i bits (scraps, pieces), nwuleng-i a yellow one, pulkeng-i a red one. And also probably in: ccwukuleng-i crushed / withered one < (?)ccwukuleng < *ccwukul- (CF ccwukule ci-/ttuli-, ccwukuli-). - e-ngi 'ta = - ke-ngi 'ta, effective polite + cop indic assert. ¶'e'm[i] uy "kan 'sta'h ol mwu'le a lwolq 'toy "ep'se-ngi ' ta (1459 Wel 21:21b) there is no way to ask what land your mother went to. ha nol s HYANG 'i ses-pe mule 'kwot 'kwot 'ma'ta pwom s pi'ch i nate la na two me'li l' 'wulGwe'le "syel We-ngi 'ta 'KWUW 'hosywo'sye "pi'zoWwo'n i (1459 Wel 2:52a) mingled with the scent of heaven the colors of spring were out everywhere; I too lifted my head and begged "I entreat you, please redeem me!". (VAR - ey-ngi 'ta.) SEE - Ge-ngi 'ta, - a-ngi 'ta (- ay-ngi 'ta).

-eng-payngi, cpd suf. pilengpayngi a beggar < pilta begs.

-eni [DIAL, lit, obs] = -keni; = -uni.

-e n i, 1. → - Ge n i. 2. = -ke n i (effective mod + postmod).  $\{kil/h\}$  wu h uy [LYANG-SSIK] ni ce n i (1445 ¹Yong 53) one could forget to carry food for the road [it was so thoroughly pacified]. polo m i pule mul s ko z ay (') ken nay pu ch[y]e.n i ku y 'PPEM-MA-LA 'KWUYK sta.h ile la (1459 Wel 8:99a) the wind blew and fanned across the water's edge; that was the land of the brahman nation.

~ Gwa. ¶NGUY-SIM i ho ma "ep se.n i Gwa (1449 Kok 137) [they] already had no doubt, and moreover ....

- -eni, suf (makes adv from adv or adj-n) < heni < hani (= hakey). ilccikeni (< ilccik-eni) a bit earlier, noph.cikeni (< noph.cik-eni) a bit higher. salkumeni / sulkumeni (< salkum-eni / sulkum-eni). CF -keni, -akseni.
- "en ma (< *e'nu ma) = elma (how much, ...). SYN 'hyenma, 'myes.ma; CF modern dialects: emma (S Cenla), emmay (S Hamkyeng). ¶SIM-'KWOK SIM-SAN 'ay "en ma cephu kesi'n ywo (1449 Kok 123) in the deep valleys and the deep mountains how frightened will she be? pit i "en ma 'y na ho'n ywo (1459 Wel 8:95a) about how much is the price?. 'HWA 'hosyan 'CYWUNG-SOYNG 'i ku 'SWU y "en ma 'y-ngi s 'kwo (1463 Pep 4:167a) the creatures who have changed, how many are they in number?

~ s. ¶ "en ma s swu'l ul me ke'n ywo (?1517-'No 2:39a) how much wine did we drink?

- en ma lon = - Gen ma lon = - ken ma non but, although. I na y "a loy hon "twu pen ton nyen ma lon (?1517- 1No 60b; ton nyen < ton ni- Gen) I have been there once or twice before, but ...

This underlies the explanation for *-u* lyen maⁱlon, = -u'l i 'en (< i - en), which I have taken as -u'l [i] 'yen.

-en man (obs var after -i, -y, or -l) = -ken man (semi-lit concessive)

- "en me [second vowel assimilated to first] < "en ma = elma (how much).
- enme 'yna [Ceycwu (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:26)] = elme 'yna (id.:99) = elma 'na (how much)
- e'no, adverb = e'nu = es'ti (> ecci). how.  $\int (SYENG-ZIN SSIN-LUK)' i e'no "ta sol'Wo'l i$ (1445 'Yong 87) how can one tell all the divine power of this saintly man?
- -e noh.a twuta, inf + cpd aux v. does it once and for all (in anticipation of later use/result), gets it all finished up now (so it will be ready later on and will not have to be done then). ¶cēmsim ul mili mek.e noh.a twuta gets lunch

work? Enu kyelul ey Tok.il-e lul paywulq swu iss.e Where can I find the time to learn German?

- e nul, 1.  $\rightarrow$  - Ge nul. 2. = - ke nul (lit concessive). 1ku LYWONG ol ca pa pcu ce me ke nul (1447 Sek 6:32a) it grabs the dragon, tears it up and eats it, whereupon ... HHAN-SAN i wol SSI-CYELQ s kil.h ul ni cenul (1482 Kum-sam 3:23b) [the monk called] Cold Mountain had forgotten the way from when he had come, but ... ku le 'na YAK ol cwue nul mek't ol 'sul hi ne ki n i (1459 Wel 17:20a) but when we gave them medicine they did not want to take it. SEE - ye nul.

e'nu l', n + pcl. which one. SEE e'nu 5. -e nun, infinitive + particle.

~ cwuta (auxiliary). ¶Tôn ul ponay nun cwuess.una kece pīyong ina kyewu toytolok ponay cwuess.ta They sent us the money all right, but (it was) scarcely enough to cover all the expense.

~ iss.ta (auxiliary). ¶Nal mata anc.e nun iss.ess.una (= anc.e iss.ki nun iss.ess.una) Day after day I was sitting down, but ....

~ noh.ta (auxiliary). ¶Phyënci lul sse nun noh.ass.ci man, puchici anh.ess.ta I got the letter written but I didn't mail it.

~ twuta (auxiliary). **T**Sēnmul ul pat.e nun twuess.ci man, acik yel.e poci anh.ess.ta I got the present, but I still haven't opened it.

- enu nwu(kwu)' < e nu nwu, cpd n [emphatic] = nwu(kwu) (who; someone). ¶Enu nwu ka saykyess.nun ci, cham cal to saykyess.ta Whoever carved it, he certainly carved it well. ['ZI- POYK "HHWO] lol e nu nwu y ["CHYENG] ho'n i (1445 'Yong 18) who appealed to the two hundred households? e nu 'nwu lul te pu'lusi'l [i] 'ye'n ywo (1449 Kok 52) whom would you take with you?
- enu say, cpd adv (adn + n). in so little time, in no time (at all), so soon, quickly, already. **Tenu say kīn(q) yelum pānghak i tā kass.ta** The long summer vacation went all too soon. Enu say Yenge lul kuleh.key cal paywess.nun ya How did you ever learn English so well in such a short time? Enu say sēngthan-il i wass.ta Christmas has stolen upon us. Enu say ku ka ka-pelyess.ta He has slipped away.
- enu-tes, cpd adv (adn + bnd n). in no time (at all), so soon; before one knows, unawares.

enu thum, cpd n (adn + n). so little time.  $\sim ey$ = enu say.

enu ttay, cpd n (adn + n). what time, when. ~ (i)tun ci, ~ (i)na any time, whenever, always. ~ (i)ko anytime, whenever; some time (or other), some day, one of these days, sooner or later. ¶Enu ttay olq swu iss.nun ya When can you come? Kumkang san kwūkyeng haki ey enu ttay ka cēy-il cõh.sup.nikka What season is it best to see the Diamond Mountains? Enu ttay 'ko hwūhoy hal ttay ka iss.ta You will be sorry for it sooner or later. SYN ëncey.

e'nu y ('za), n + pcl (+ pcl). SEE e'nu 5.

-e nwā, abbr < -e no(w)a = -e noh.a

e nwu [var] = e nu, 1. adnoun. which. **Te nwu** 'CCANG s KUM i za (1447 Sek 6:25b) just which vault's gold ... e nwu na la h ay ka sya nasil i '-ngi s kwo (1459 Wel 2:11b) which country are you going off to?

2. adverb (= "es ti > ecci). how. ¶ "es tyey ho ma taon mwok-"swu m i e nwu teu l i '-ngi s kwo (1447 Sek 9:35a) how can a life already exhausted get any worse?

- e n ywo, 1. → Ge n ywo. 2. = ke n ywo (effective mod + postmod). ¶ es tyey a to 1 oy YAK ol me ke n ywo hosi kwo (1459 Wel 21:219a) he thought "why did I take my son's medicine?" en ma s swu'l ul me ke n ywo in twu lyang ()uy s swu'l ul me ke ta (?1517 No 2:39a) how much wine did we drink? - we drank two silver taels worth of wine.
- -e ota, 1. inf + aux vi. gradually (comes in doing); comes up (along); starts (has started) becoming/doing; has/had been doing. Incey n' na to cêmcem pay ka kopha oni ese ka se cēmsim mekci Now I, too, am starting to get hungry so let's hurry up and go eat our lunchl Tte-nal nal i cakkwu kakkwe onta The day is coming up (drawing near, fast approaching) when we are (due) to leave. Ku sālam kwa nun olayq tong-an sakwie on chinkwu 'ci yo I have been friends with him for a long time. Sewul kanq ilay lo Kim chemci nun caymi lul ponun mo.yang ulo tomuci cip ey nun sosik han cang to an ponay wass.ta Since going to Seoul Mr Kim seems to having too much fun to write a single letter home. Mit.ke la kille on oy atul i cha-sāko lo cwuk.ess.ta

My only son, whom I was raising with every confidence (that he would have a long life), died in a car accident. Sän.ep i kaypal toye onun han phyen wensi-cek in ssi-cok sāhoy ka mune cikey toyess.ta As industry came to develop, the primitive clan society began to collapse. Kün sip-nyeng tong-an emeni nun na hako man sal.e wass.^sup.nita Mother has been living alone with me for nearly ten years. Acwu elyewul ttay nun halwu ey ssal han hop ccum ssik ulo to sal.e wass.ess.ta At the most difficult times we managed to live on a hop of rice a day. Ecey puthe ku il ul hay onun cwung iey yo We have been in the midst of doing that job since yesterday. Cak.nyen puthe ton ul moa oko iss.ta He has been saving up money since last year.

2. inf + vi. does toward here, comes doing.

2a. Ina-ota comes out [the hyphenation is arbitrary]. tul.e ota comes in. olla ota comes up, naylye ota comes down, kacye ota brings (CF kaciko ota carries in, comes carrying), chac.e ota comes visiting, visits us. chwi hay on ton money borrowed (by us). Okey toyn kīm ey tangsin uy cim kkaci nalle wass.ey yo I happened to be coming this way, so I brought your baggage. Wuli tongmu tul ul pulle oca Let's call our friends over. Palamq kyel ey mulq kyel soli ka tullye onta The wind brings with it the sound of the waves. Heh.key kakkawun tey kkaci lul mös kelle on sälam i tungsan un musun tungsan iya! What kind of mountain climber is he, not to get this far?! San ulo puthe palam i pul.e onta The wind blows (down) from the mountains.

2b. (errands) goes [and returns]. [Ese tanye osey yo - Ney tanye okeyss.ey yo Please (don't let me detain you), be on your way (I'll see you later) - Yes, I'll be back. Kulem, tanye olq key Well, I'll go do it (and be back).

CF -e kata.

-e p'ā, abbr < -e pwā

-e pachita, inf + aux v. does (as a favor) for a superior. SYN -e tulita.

-e (p)peliko mālta, inf + aux v insep ger + aux v sep. ends up doing (finally does) completely. **1 Kkoch pyeng ul cip.e pangq patak ey tencye** se kkay ttulye peliko mal.ess.ta He finally threw the vase on the floor and smashed it.

- -e (p)pelita, aux v insep. does completely, gets it (all) done, disposes of (the job); (does it) all/ up/down/away/off; does to my disappointment or regret; does it to my relief. fic.e pelita (completely) forgets it. eps.ay pelita gets rid of it. cangkap ul ilh.e pelita loses one's gloves. tha pelita it burns up/down/away, sayngsen ul kasi ccay samkhye pelita devours a fish. bones and all. Na nun ku chayk ul tā ilk.e pelyess.ta I got (read all the way) through the book. Ku ton un tä sse pelin ke l' (I'm sorry about it but) I have spent all the money. Nalk.e pelyess.ta It is quite antiquated. Kuleh.key kwichanh.umyen cwuk.e pelici cwuk.e pelye If you are so bored, go ahead and drop dead. CF -e twuta, -e noh.ta; -ko nata, -ko mälta.
- -epi, suf, HEAVY ↔ -api. (forms animal names). twukkepi toad. VAR -eypi.
- "ep non, proc mod < "ep ta. ¶ MANG hon ptoy cel-lwo "ep non cyen cho lwo (1462 ¹Nung 1:77-8) because naturally there is no unseemly dirt.
- -e poita, (adj) inf + aux vi sep. looks like, appears to be. ¶Ku nun cengcik hay pointa He looks like an honest person. Namphyen pota puin i phek celm.e pointa The wife looks much younger than the husband. Pom ey pissa pointa From its appearance, it looks expensive. Ku nun poki ey to acwu yēng.li hay pointa In appearance, too, he seems bright. Nay ka poki ey (nun) coh.a pointa As I see it, it looks good. Ney ka hanun kes ul poni-kka swiwe pointa To see you doing it, it looks to be easy. O-kanun sälam tul i motwu chwuwe pointa The passers-by all look cold. Kem.e tul pointa They all look black. Kulay po.ye to ku key ku cwung ey se nun kacang naun chwuk ila 'na They may not look like much but they are the best of the lot, he says. Kkaykkus hay pointa It looks clean/nice. Coh.a to pointa It looks good, too / indeed. NOTE: Normally the inf is of an adjective but also allowed is a verb with descriptive implication: talm.e pointa looks similar. ABBR -e poyta. CF -key poita.

-e pota, inf + aux v sep (by man/nun/to/tul/ya) 1. (v inf) 1a. tries doing (to see how it will be); does it to see (how it is), tries out. CF -ki ey him ssuta tries (makes an effort) to do, -ulye (ko) hata/tulta tries (starts, sets out) to do. ¶Hānkwuk ūmsik ul mek,e ponta I try Korean food. Ilpon ey ka-ponq îl i iss.ey yo? Have you been to Japan? Hay popsita Let's give it a try; Let's see (how it will turn out). Hänkwuk sinmun ul pwā pwass.ey yo? Have you tried reading a Korean newspaper? Tto han pen cēnhwa lul hay posey yo Try calling again. CF -e lang (pota).

1b. do it and see; just do it please (softening a command). ¶Cāmqkan kitalye posey yo Just a moment, please(; I will check).

2. (v, adj, cop) inf +  $pw\bar{a}$  (la) or posev (vo): suppose, supposing, imagine, if (= -umyen, -ess.tula 'myen). IEps.e posey (yo)! (= Eps.ta ko hay posey yo) Suppose you had none! Ney ka nay mäl ul an tul.e pwä (la) hon nako mál they 'n i If you don't listen to me you'll be in trouble for sure. Ku pang ey iss.e posey (yo) khung il nap.nita You stay in that room and you'll be in trouble. Pul i eps.e posey kongpu to mos haci Without a light you won't (or wouldn't) be able to study. Ton i mänh.e posey yo eti änun chey 'na hana Suppose he had a lot of money, you think he'd pretend to know me?! Kwun.in ie posey yo eti kulen tey l' kalq swu iss.na? If you were a soldier, you would not be able to go to such places! Mit.nun tey ka eps.e posey vo pelsse Kunswun-i nun pelkum ul mul.ess.tun ci cingyek ul kass.tun ci hayss.keyss.ci yo Unless there was something she could rely on (= someone whom she could turn to), by now Kunswun-i must have either paid a fine or gone to prison.

- -e pôyta, abbr < -e poita
- -e ppā cita, inf + cpd aux vi insep. gets to be (old/rotten/musty/...) through and through. **% kolh.a ppā cinta** grows thoroughly/utterly rotten, wallows in vice. ssek.e ppā cyess.ta is rotten/spoiled through and through. keyulle ppā cin nom a thoroughly lazy rascal. yo yak.e ppā cin nom this shrewd rascal.
- ēps.i < "ep'si, der adv < ēps.ta. without, not having, lacking. ¶uysim ~ without doubt. thullim ~ without fail; for sure. (halq) swu ~ unavoidably. ttus ~ /ttutēpssi/ senselessly. cēngsin ~ absentmindedly. kuci ~ endlessly, infinitely. mayk ~ listlessly, dejectedly. moca (to) ēps.i ota comes without (even) a hat. capon ēps.i cangsa lul sīcak hata starts up a business with no capital. Ku ⁿyeca ēps.i nun

A Reference Grammar of Korea

sālq swu ēps.ta I cannot live without her. Cha ēps.i cīnaylq swu iss.ta I can do without tea (or: without a car). sokcel ~ in vain, to no purpose < sywok cyel "ep si (1459 Wel 9:7b, 1462 'Nung 1:3a, 1463 Pep 2:41a), accent reduced as 'sywokcyel "ep.si (1482 Nam 1:24a), sywokcyel ["Jep si (?1517 Pak 1:54a), sywokcyel ["Jep.si (1451 Twusi 7:9a). ma kon toy "ep si (1459 Wel se:8ab) without hindrance, unhindered. SEE -ulg kes ēps.j.

eps.nun, proc mod < eps.ta 1 --- that is nonexistent; that (one) lacks. 2. (pseudo-adn) impoverished, needy, in want.

 $eps.ta_1 < ep'ta = ep[s]ta$ , qvi.

1. does not exist, there is not; does not have, has not (got); lacks.  $atul/sikan/ton i \sim has no$ sons/time/money. Ku san ey namu ka eps.taThe mountain is bare of vegetation.

2. is gone, is missing, cannot be found, is lost, is absent. **1Ku nun palun phal i ēps.ta** He has lost his right arm. Pangkum chayksang wi ey twun chayk i ēps.ta I cannot find the book that I just put on the table. **Ēps.ta ko** hay Tell them I'm not here.

3. it is used up; runs/is out of, runs short of, Wumul ey mul i ēps.ta The well has run dry Kaysollin i ēps.ta We have run out of gas.

4. is wanting; is devoid of, lacks. **1 caymi ki** ~ is devoid of interest, is uninteresting. ttuš 1 ~ is meaningless. cayswu ka ~ is unlucky. cëngsin i ~ is absentininded, is absorbed; is at wit's end, is out of one's mind (frantic), (so busy one) doesn't know whether one is coming or going. Na nun ku īl ey hūngmi ka ēps.ta I am not interested in that business. Ku nun ku kyēyhoyk ul silhayng hal him i ēps.ta He lacks the power to carry out the plan. Ku nun chayk ilk.ki ey cēngsin i ēps.ta He is absorbed in a book he is reading.

5. is free from, is clear of, lacks. **% kyelqcen/** sokpak i ~ is free from faults / fetters, Ku kan pyelko ēps.ess.^{\$}up.nikka? Have things being going all right? Thullim ēps.^{\$}up.nikka? Is it true? (Are you sure?) Aph kil ey kellilq kes i ēps.ta There is nothing to stand in my way.

6. is deceased, defunct. **Tapeci ka** ~ one's father is deceased/gone; has no father. ēps.nun sālam absent persons; poor people, a have-not; the deceased. — ēps.e se, ēps.ki ttaymun ey for want of — . I payk.hwa-cem ey ēps.nun

kes i eps.^sup.nita This department store carries everything. Cikum Mikwuk ey kalq sayngkak un cokum to eps.ta I haven't the slightest idea/intention of going to the States just now. Kulay to ku kes i eps.nun kes pota nās.ta Still it is better than nothing. Kulen "yephyennev nun tolie eps.nun kes man môs hata Such a wife is rather worse than no wife at all. Ku sősel i caymi eps.nun kes to ani 'ta The novel is not uninteresting. Na nun wus.ulg swu pakk ey eps.ess.ta I could not help laughing. Ecci halq swu eps.ta I just can't help it. Mul un saynghwal ey eps.ci mós hal mulken ita Water is something that there could be no life without. Ney towum i eps.ess.tula 'myen, na nun silphay hayss.ulq kes ita If it had not been for your help, I should have failed. SEE -ulg kes ~. DER ADV eps.i, VC eps.avta.

 $e_{ps.ta_2} < e_{ps.ta_1}$ , postnom qvi sep; ? postnom adj insep. is lacking in; is deficient/bad with respect to.

1. postnom qvi sep. (This is just the regular structure of N V, since pcl i/ka can be inserted in most, though not all, examples.) **Tha.yem**  $\sim$  has no mind to do, is bored (irreg derived substantive < hata). chel  $\sim$ , congcak  $\sim$ , cikak  $\sim$  is senseless, stupid. yēl  $\sim$  is shy, soft ("lacking in gallbladder") mayk  $\sim$  is weak, tired. kuci (= kkuth i)  $\sim$  is endless.

2. ? postnom adj insep. sil ~ is unreliable; is silly (< sil substance, reality). ? s $\delta k$  ~ is unsubstantial, empty (< s $\delta k$  insides). phucep ~ is unfriendly, cold, aloof, distant (var < p $\bar{u}$ cep 'approachability, amiability').

NOTE: For certain words there is ambiguity or uncertainty whether the construction is to be treated as adj or as qvi. The expressions sokcel ~ 'is hopeless, futile' (bnd n < ?) and pucil ~ 'is futile, idle, trivial' (bnd n, CF pucilen [? pucil-en < *pucil hen/han]) seem to have both treatments. In doubt are cwücha(v)k ~ 'is very silly', silum - 'is vacant-minded' (or 'has cares, is depressed'), both being qvi in the speech of 'Yi Tongcay who treats the examples of (1) also as qvi [he is unfamiliar with phucep eps-]. The form eps.un is rare in the modern standard language, but it is incorporated in kā.yeps.un from the adjective kā.yeps.ta < kā i ēps- 'lacks limit'. The confusion may be because Phyengan uses eps.un not eps.nun,

apparently in all cases (SEE eps.un).

ADVICE: use eps.nun for both 1 and 2 above.

- ēps.ul(q), prosp modifier < ēps.ta. ¶Phyēnci lul ssulq sikan to ēps.ulq cengto lo papputa I am so busy I have no time to write letters. Ku ¹nöin i ppalli cwuk.ki nun khenyeng acik to sip-nyen un mūncey ēps.ulq kes ita You might think that old man would die soon, but he's got a good ten years to go.
- $ep'sul(q), \mod < ep'ta = ep/s/ta.$ 
  - (1) with an extruded epitheme. Example?
  - (2) with a transitional epitheme. Example?

(3a) with a summational epitheme (in various functions). I say ilwo puthe te al Gwoy ywol cwu[]l i "ep.sul 's oy (1482 Kum-sam 2:2a) since we are unable to reveal more from afresh. 'SOYK-'QWUN 'i "ep'sul "spwun 'tyeng (1459 Wel 1:37b) they lack only the skandha of rūpa (= the attribute of form) but .....

(3b) with the summational epitheme used to make a factual predication. *KWONG-KHYWOW hosin PANG-PPYEN un ta wo m i ep su.l i 'la* (1447 Sek 9:29a) [Buddha's] ingenious expediencies [for promoting Buddhism] will never be exhausted. *'es tyey ho l [i] 'ye n ywo 'hwo.m i "ep.su'l i 'lwo ta* (1465 Wen se:13b) there will be no wondering how it would be. *KWONG-TUK i ku'c i "ep.su'l i 'Ge nul* (1459 Wel 17:48-9) if one's achievement of virtue is boundless, *KAK-PPYELQ hi ka phwom pola nwon mozom "ep.sul 's i.n i* (1482 Nam 2:63b) doesn't particularly expect repayment.

ēps.un, modifier < ēps.ta.

1. In Seoul rare, usually replaced by **ēps.nun** or **ēps.tun** ' --- that does (or did) not exist'.

2. [Phyengan DIAL; Kim Yengpay 1984:104-5] **I**tôn i êps.un sâlam a person without money; sâlam i êps.un pang a room with no one in it. *iep.sun*, modifier  $\langle ep/ta = ep/s \rangle ta$ .

(1) with the epitheme extruded – from the [non-]possessor. ¶ kaps "ep.sun kwu'su.l un (1482 Nam 1:33a) the priceless jewel. mozom "ep.sun kwulwu'm i (1481 Twusi 7:23b) mindless clouds. ku'ci "ep.sun ptu.t ul (1482 Kum-sam 5:37b) boundless meaning. 'TTYWU "ep.sun "TTWOW-"Ll (1482 Kum-sam 2:20a) the unstable logic. i TI-'HHYWEY "ep.sun 'PPI-KHWUW y (1447 Sek 19:30b) this witless almsman. QIN-TWEN "ep'sun CCO 'y la ho'n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:2a) it is mercy without cause. (2) with a transitional epitheme – of time. ¶ "ep.sun "HHWUW 'ey 'za (1463 Pep 1:55b) only after its absence.

(3a) with a summational epitheme (in various functions). **1** swu "ep.sun 't ol a'lwolq 't i.n i 'la (1447 Sek 19:10b) it must be realized that they are innumerable. wo'nol za a'lwo'n i 'TI-'HHYWEY "ep.su'n i kot 'tas-ongi 'ta (1463 Pep 4:36a) that just today I found out is like having lacked wisdom.

(3b) with the summational epitheme, to make a factual predication. Ine [G]wa kol Wo'l i "ep.su'n i 'la (1459 Wel 18:57b) there is no one to compare with you.

*'ep.su'si'ta*, hon < *'ep'ta* = *''ep[s]'ta*. ¶'*LWUW ''ep.su'sya so-'NGUY hwo'm i e'lyewu'syan 't i'la* (1463 Pep 2:22a) it is difficult to take everything into consideration.

ēps.utoy, concessive < ēps.ta. SEE -toy.

- -epta₁, postnom adj -w-. = hepta. Iswung epta [DIAL] = hyung (h)epta is ugly.
- -epta₂, bnd adj -w- (shape after vowel is -pta); VAR -upta, -apta. Icingkulepta is weird, disgusting < cingkul-ew- < cingkul. ecilepta is dizzy < ecil-ew- < ecil. k^a/mncilepta is ticklish  $< k^{a}/uncil-ew - < k^{a}/uncil tickly$ . kwutepta is gullible, quick to believe < kwutew- < kwut- firm (in belief). mikkulepta is slippery < mikkul-ew- < mikkul. mitepta (= mipputa) is trustworthy < mit-ew- < mit.ta trusts. mulepta is itchy < mul-ew- < multa bites. nekulepta is generous < nekulew- < nekul. nukkepta is felt; has a sensation < nukki- feel. pantulepta is smooth <pantul-ew- < pantul. putulepta is soft <putul-ew- < putul hata. sikkulepta is noisy < sikkul-ew- < sikkul. ttukepta is hot < ttuk-ew- < ttukta [obs] is hot. twulyepta is fearful < twuli-ew- < twulita [obs] fears.

Iculkepta is delighted ?< culkità enjoys it. kalyepta is / feels itchy < kalk.ta scratches it. kke(l)kkulepta is rough, coarse ?< kkel kkel. kwīyepta is lovable ?< kwī (hata) precious, ?< var of kōyta [obs] loves. mukepta is heavy < muk-epta ?< mukta it remains. musepta is fearsome < mus-epta ?< mus crowd. patulepta is weak and dangerous ?< patul. pukkulepta is ashamed < pulk.ta gets red. singkepta is insipid ?< sita is sour. "ep ta = "ep[s] ta, qvi (= ēps.ta). SEE "ep non ep. sun. The predicate can be negativized as "ep ti a ni "ho: ¶[ssIN-KUY] lowoy ywo.m i "epti a ni thwo ta (1481 Twusi 16:22b) it does not lack in being miraculous! na y i ke's u lwo hon na la h ol "ta 'cwue' two 'wohi be "ep ti a ni 'khwo n' ... (1463 Pep 2:77a) when I have no appreciable lack though I gave up a nation for this ... '.

ēpus, adn = ŭypus (step-)

- -e puthe, inf + pcl. 1Kulem, wusen cāy puthe poca Well, let's measure it first, anyway.
- -e pwā, inf < -e pota. Anc.e pwā Sit (back) down.
- es(-), adn, bnd n, bnd adv. crooked, curved, diagonal, deviate, wrong; crosswise, mutual; almost, not quite, immature. CF pis, ekus.

1. adnoun. ¶ ~ kākey a slant-roof street stall. ~ kali a grain cover. ~ kulwu a slant-cu stump. ~ kwuttul, ~ kwuswu (hata) rather tasty. ~ kyel cross grain. ~ pittwulum (hata) somewhat oblique. ~-po a mutual guarantee. ~ pulwuki an immature bull. ~ sēym offsetting / cancelling each other. ~ sico a kind of sico poem with extra syllables in one of the nonfinal lines. ~ songaci a calf.

10.19

2. bound noun. ~ toyta (adj) is pert.

3. bound adverb. 1 ~ kata goes astray; getak grows perverse. ~ kkakk.ta cuts it slantwise. ~ kyët.ta crosses, joins. ~ maykkita crosses, intertwines. ~ mekta deviates (in behavior) is spiteful. ~ mēyta carries it slung over ono shoulder. ~ mullita interlocks. ~ na-kata splits slantwise; deflects, goes off at an angle. ~ pakkwuta interchanges, exchanges. ~ pēyta cuts slantwise (at an angle). ~ puth.ta sticks/attaches at an angle. ~ sekk.ta mixes. ~ suta stands there arrogant/insolent. ~ tāyta applies obliquely. ~ ttuta squints.

- es- [Ceycwu DIAL] = ēps-. Itwon i es.uni cicwu mwos kap.neyta = Tôn ēps.uni Cēycwu mõs kap.nita (Seng 'Nakswu 1984:13) I lack the money to go to Ceycwu.
- -es, suf. makes approximate numerals; before noun/counter -e. twues, twue --- about two < *twu- zeh* two or three < *"twulh* + *"sek/ "seyh.* yeles, yele --- a number (of), numerous < ye leh ? < yelh ten.

⁻es = -e's - (= -e'ys -), abbr < -eis - SEEENTRIES. CF -ess -.

-e sa, inf + pcl. 1. [DIAL] = -e ya. 2. [? DIAL, mistake] = -e se.

ese, adv. 1. (= ellun) promptly, without delay/ hesitation; quickly, fast (of an action not yet initiated; CF ppalli).

2. (please) go ahead and ..., right (away), without hesitation/reticence. ¶Ese tul.e osey yo Come right in. Ese wā ese wā! (It's) good to see you! Ese mek.e la Go ahead and eat. Tul.e kasey yo! Ese! Go to your room; now!

-e se < -e sye, inf + pcl [emphasizes the inf].

1, and so; and then; (attached to motion verb) so as to, (goes) for / to. Isangcem ey ka se mulken ul sata goes to the store and buys (= to buy) goods. i ka aphe se chiq-kwa ey kata goes to the dentist's with a toothache. kyeysok hay se il hata keeps (on) working, cemsim(q) sikan ul ¹iyong hay se sängpo na-ota makes use of lunch time to come out for a walk. caki ka math.ung il imyen cengseng ul tul.ve se hata puts one's whole soul into anything one undertakes. Kil i mikkulewe se catong-cha lul wüncen haki (ka) elvepta The streets are slippery so it is hard to drive (a car). Nal i nemu etwuwe se kông ul polg swu iss.ey vo? Won't it be too dark to see the ball? Wa se sikyey (lul) pwa la Come look at the watch! Māl i thong haci anh.e se etteh.key īl ul hanun ya How will you do your work, not being able to make yourself understood? Na nun na se han pen to pyēng i an nass.ta In all my life I have not been ill once. Hyeng i kongcang ey ka se eps.ta My (older) brother is not home - he's gone off to the factory. Ku ke l' mös pwä se akkawun tey It's a shame (I'm sorry) that we couldn't see that! Ileh.key chac.e cwusye se tāytan hi kāmsa hap.nita I appreciate your visiting me like this. Melli osye se komapsup.nita Thank you for coming such a distance. Ileh.key nuc.e se mian hap.nita I am sorry that I am so late. Wuli ¹yehayng-sa ey ka se mul.e polq ka? Shall we go to the travel agency to find out? Pay ka kopha se mues com mek.ko siph.ta I am hungry and want to get something to eat. Yeki anc.e kitalisipsio Please sit here and wait.

2. ~  $c\bar{o}h.ta$  it is good that, I am glad that. IKu i ka wā se (na nun)  $c\bar{o}h.ta$  lt is good (I am glad) that he came. Khe se  $c\bar{o}h.ta$  I'm glad it's big. Na nun wuli chinkwu ka kongpu tul cal hay se côh.a yo I'm glad that our friend is studying hard (or: doing well at school).

3. (as for) doing. CF  $\sim$  nun (2). Tilk.e se an toynun chayk a book you shouldn't read.

NOTE: In the meaning 'and so, because' -e se is never followed by a command or by a proposition; -uni-kka (n') is used instead. CF 1894 Gale 41: "[-uni-kka] marks the cause with more definiteness".

- -e se ka, inf + pcl + pcl. ¶Tōn i ēps.e se ka ani 'p.nita It is not that/because I haven't got the money. Pay ka kopha se ka ani 'la pap mas i cõh.a se (iey) yo It's not that I'm hungry, it's just that the food tastes so good. Kim sensayng i moksa ye (= ie) se ka ani 'la swul i ēps.e se 'ta It is not because Mr Kim is a preacher (that we are not drinking); it is because we don't have any liquor (to drink). Iyaki lul te casey hi tut.ca 'myen cip ey ka se ka cõh.keyss.ta (CM 2:95) If you want to hear more of the story it would be better to wait till we get home.
- -e se 'la to, inf + pcl + cop var inf + pcl. ¶Etteh.key hay se 'la to ai lul hak.kyo ey ponaysilye ko āy lul ssunta They are striving to send their child to school somehow or other. CF -e se 'tun ci.
- -e se man, inf .+ pcl + pcl [rare, ? awkward]. ¶Ku ke n' kapyewun mulqcil ie se man cōh.un kes i ani 'la pich-kal to acwu alumtapta (CM 1:196) It's not that it's a good thing just because it is a light substance, but the color too is quite beautiful.
- -e se n', abbr < -e se nun
- -e se 'na, inf + pcl + cop advers. **1**Cikcep ka se 'na yēyki halq ka, cēnhwa lo ya etteh.key yēyki l' hay We might talk to him directly, but how could we dare tell it to him on the phone?! Cikcep manna se 'n tul yēyki mõs halq key iss.nun ya? There's surely no reason you shouldn't talk directly with him.

-e se 'n tul, inf + pcl + cop mod + postmod. Saci nun mös hal mangceng pillye se 'n tul mös hal ya True, we can't buy it, but why can't we manage by borrowing it? Cha nun mös thal mangceng kel.e se 'n tul mös kal ya So we can't go by car, can't we walk?!

-e se nun, inf + pcl + pcl.

1. does and THEN. Un.e lul cap.e se nun kangq ka ey se kwuwe mek.ki lo hayss.ney We've decided to catch the trout and then broil them and eat them on the river bank. Wenswungi ka way khong ul kka se nun ce nun mekci anh.ko saykki eykey cwunun kwun a The monkey shells the peanuts and then gives them to her baby instead of eating them herself!

2. as for doing;  $\sim$  an toynta must not do. Nay chayk ul ilk.e se nun an toynta You mustn't read my book. CF -umyen an toynta.

-e se puthe, inf + pcl + pcl. from when. Telye se puthe from when I was a child. khe se puthe from when I grew up. na/nah.a se puthe from birth, in all my life.

-e se to,  $\inf + pcl + pcl$ . 1. = -e to.

~ tul (pcl). ¶Achim ul nuc.key mek.ess.e to tul cēmsim ul mek.e ya hanta You must eat some lunch even though you did all have breakfast late.

2. [? in clichés only] ¶Mun.yey sāng ey iss.e se to say lowun cēnhwan ul hakey toyess.ta In literary ideas, too, they began to turn over a new leaf.

-e se tul, inf + pcl + pcl. ¶Cip ey ka se tul kongpu hay la (You kids) go home and study.

-e se 'tun ci, inf + pcl + cop retr mod + postmod. ¶Etteh.key hay se 'tun ci ku kes ul hay la Do it somehow or other. CF -e se 'la to. -e se ya, inf + pcl + pcl. if, even/only if; when even/only when; just because. ¶incey nai ka tul.e se ya only now that I have grown older. hyentay ey wa se ya only when we come to the present age. Tôn i eps.e se ya salq swu eps.^sup.nita Without money we can't go on living. Kongpu an hay se ya etteh.key cóh.un haksayng i toyp.nikka If you don't study, how are you ever going to become a good student? Cikum ileh.key nuc.e se ya etteh.key kana How can we go when it's so late now? Ku ka mål hay se ya piloso na nun kkaytal.ess.ta I first realized it (only) when he told me. Pam i nuc.e se ya piloso ku ka wass.ta He didn't get here until late at night. Yaksok han kes ul kuleh.key twi-näyko hay se ya etteh.key kath.i il ul halq swu ka iss.^so Since you never even keep your promises, how can I do any business with you? I phyo phanun chang aph uv cwul i ileh.key kil.e se ya eti sikan cen ey phyo lul sakeyss.ni The line in front of this ticket window is so long, how will we ever get our tickets in time? Ku sālam i onul olg ci an

A Reference Grammar of Korea

olq ci nun cēmsim ttay ka cīna se ya ālkey toylq ke ya It won't be clear until lunch time has gone by whether he will come today or not. Ileh.key to pap ey tõl i mānh.e se ya pap ul mek.um i ani 'la tõl ul ssip.nun kes kath.ta With all these grits in the rice it is like chewing on grits rather than eating rice.

 $\sim$  hata = -e ya hata. ¶Kkuth ey ka se se ya (ha)ci I suppose we have to go stand at the end? SEE -ta 'y se ya, ila 'y se ya; - e 'sve 'za

-e sey ya, [var] = -e se ya

- -esi-/-es- [Phyengan DIAL] (Kim Yengpay 1984: 104-5) = -ess- (past). Both -esi- and -esi- are before -e, -ul, -un, -umyen, -uni; -esi ya'= -ess.e ya, -ese yo (in places -esi yo) = -ess.e yo, - esi- = - e 'si- , abbr < - e isi-
- 'esi- (effective honorific) =  $-(U_0)$ 'si'ke-(honorific effective): - 'esin, - 'esina, - 'esi'n i ('Gwo)' Gwa), - 'esi'n Uol, - 'esi'n ywo, - 'esi'a, - 'esi tun. SEE - 'yesi.
- esi n i = kesi n i, effective honorific¹+ postmod. *Tha nol h i il Gwesi n i* (1445 ¹Yong 21) heaven has ordained it.
- esi nol,  $1 \rightarrow$  Gesi nol 2 = kesi nol (= -u sike nol, the honorific literary concessive).**1**CCYENG - PPEN i mwu lesi nol (1449 Kok 15:for * mwut.kesi nol for * mwu lusike nol) illow[King] Suddhodana's inquiring about it ...
- esi ton = esi tun. I "nim-kum i pa.p ol cwu esi ton mwo lwo may twos k ol CYENG hi ho kwo mwoncye mas pwosi m ye (1475 Nay 1.9-10) when the king gives rice, one adjusts one's seat without thinking about it and first tries the taste and ...
- esi tun = kesi tun = -u'sike tun, honotific provisional. if / when one deigns. ¶ TTYEY-CO hona h ol cwu'esi tun "mal tu'le ilozo Wa d ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:22b) if you let me have one of your disciples I want to build them [the monasteries] according to what he says.
- 'e 's.ke'n i ' la. ¶ (SYWUY-CCAN) hon 'phu.l ul muten 'hi ne kye 's.ke'n i 'la (1481 Twusi 8:422) I scorned what was left of the withered grass.
- e 's.ke nul, abbreviation < e is.ke nul. 1 chulk kwos.ka.l i ki Gwu le 's.ke nul (1481 Twusi 23:54a) with ko-hemp hats aslant.
- esketun = e 's.kef Jtun, abbr < e is.ke tun. ¶TTAM i ma khye 'sketun (1466 Kup 1:3b) if congested with phlegm.

- $e_{es} kwo = -e's' kwo, abbr < -e is kwo (also$ <math>e'ys' kwo). ¶kwu sul 1wo mang moy ca skin kanta k ay tu li Gwe's kwo (?1517) Pak1:29a) has sewn jewels into a net bag and run a $string through it, and _...$
- . es.non = e 's.non, abbr < e is.non (also e 'ys.non). ¶ "pe le 's.non 'MEN-"SSYANG i "ta kwot 'SSILQ-'SYANG i Gwo (1463 Pep 1:227a) the myriad images that are arrayed are in fact the reality [of enlightenment].
- es.no'n i = e's.no'n i, abbr < e'eis.no'n i(also - e'ys.no'n i). Tha nol'h ay s'mu'l ey com kye's.no'n i (?1517- Pak 1:68a) it is soaked in the waters of heaven [it is so blue].
- ~ 'la.  $\$  tas lyang kum 'u'lwo mey Gwe 's.no'n i 'la (?1517 Pak 1:19a) I have been shouldered with five taels of gold to pay.
- is inwon = is inwon, abbr < -ie is inwon. *Pu the 's inwon mwo ton "NGWUW lul TUK 'ti "mwot hwolq 't i'la* (1462 'Nung 6:53b) we cannot obtain all the existence we count on.
- -'eso'la, effective emotive indic assert. **I**ne-huy 'tol'h i 'him' psesola (1447 Sek 23:13a) you people must try hard. UM-AY yey iGwon phwul ul ta salGwa nayyesola (1747 Songkang [Kwansey] 3a, [Sengcwu] 4b) it revives the fading grass on the shady bank. SEE -'aso'la.

-ess-, past. [ < -e inf + iss- aux; CF anc.ess.ta sat down, anc.e iss.ta is seated]

1. was; did, has done.

2. Occasionally the meanings or translations are unexpected:

2a. (present) ¶Sikan i acik to mel.ess.ta The time is still far off.

2b. (immediate future) ¶ Ne khunq II nass.ta; incey apeci hanthey kekceng tut.key toyess.ta You are in for it now; you will catch it (= a scolding) from your father. Icey nun cwuk.ess.kwun a I'm (as good as) dead!

NOTE: Pak Hwaca 1982 says that Korean does not use the past as a lively immediate future, so that Japanese <u>A'a ba'su ga kita</u>' Oh the bus is about to get here!' should be said as **Ppesu ka onta**. Also, that Korean does not use the past to confirm what is already known, so that <u>Ho'n'ya wa asoko da'tta ne</u>' (Let's see,) the bookshop was over there, wasn't it' translates as Chayk pang un cēki 'ci.

2c. cannot. ¶Kuleh.ci man incey kongpu nun tā hayss.nun ke l' But I can't study now! Occurs followed by -ess-, -keyss-, -sup-, -ta, -ney, -na?, -³o, -tula, -tey, -ti, -kwumen (-kwun (a), -kwulye), -e, -ko, -una(-ma), -uni(-kka), -ci, -ki, -um, -umye, -umyen (= -tula 'myen), -tumyen, -ul, -nun, -tun, -ketun; SEE -ess.ca.

Shapes are like those of the infinitive (-e). The shape is -ass- if the last vowel of the stem is o or a w that is reduced from a basic o, and in the literary language or in dialect also if the last vowel of the stem is a. The shape is -ss-(lit -ess-) if the stem ends ...ey, ...oy, or ...ay; it is -ss- (both colloq and lit) after ...a. But -oyess- is often spelled -wayss- and -wiess- is often spelled -weyss-; those pronunciations are sometimes heard, usually with a long vowel.

-e ssah.ta, inf + aux v insep. does to a great extent, extremely; does (? or is) to a sufficient extent, more than enough, ample; does (? or is) in throngs, in great/frequent numbers; does repeatedly, does (all too) often; does to excess (and much to my irritation). **Twū ai ka ssawe** ssah.nunta The two boys fight like cats and dogs. Mun pakk ey se nun ai tul i nol.a ssah.nunta The children are playing in throngs outside the door. Ai tul i ttë-tul.e ssah.nunta The kids are yelling and screaming. I man hamyen mek.e ssah.keyss.ta This will be plenty for me (to eat). NOTE: There is doubt whether this is acceptable with the descriptive stems (adj or cop): ? Ku ttawi nun yeki to hun hay ssah.ass.ta 'That sort of thing is all too common here, too'; ? Ku man hayss.umyen mänh.e ssah.keyss.ta 'That will be more than enough'. 'Yi Kitong (1988:165-6) offers such examples as: Ku mul un ttukewe ssah.ass.ta 'The water is hotter than it need be'; Ku sālam un celm.e ssah.ass.ta 'The man is young enough'; Ku cip un coh.a ssah.ass.ta 'The house is good enough'; but these are rejected by other speakers consulted. No examples are found for the copula.

-ess.ca, past subj assertive. SEE ALSO -ta 'yss.ca, -la 'yss.ca, -ca 'yss.ca. ⁴ Kicha ka āmuli ppallass.ca (= ppaluta 'yss.ca) pihayng-ki lul ttalulq swu iss.keyss.nun ya? However fast a train might go, how could it keep up with an airplane?! Ku tul i pāntay lul ha.yess.ca āmulen yēnghyang ul cwuci mõs halq key 'ta Even if they should oppose it, that probably would not exert any influence. Cikum puthe āmuli kongpu lul hayss.ca sihem ey n' môs puth.ulq ke l' However hard he might study now, he won't be able to pass the test.

-ess.ci, past suspective. 1. ~ yo. CF -umyen ... -ess.ci. 2. \$\frac{1}{kaci}\$ anh.ess.ci man didn't go but. 3. ~ anh- (in rhetorical question): \$\frac{1}{5}11.7.8.

-ess.e, past infinitive.

1. (sentence-final) did/was [INTIMATE]. ~ yo, ~ -ess.ey yo SAME [POLITE].

2. (before pcl) SEE  $\sim$  to,  $\sim$  tul,  $\sim$  ya,  $\sim$  yo (but * $\sim$  la, * $\sim$  se).

*-ess.e se, past inf + pcl. Not used.

-ess.ess-, past-past: still more remote or more definitely completed than simple past. **Ku i ka** wass.ta He has come (and is here) - Ku i ka wass.ess.ta He came (and was here but went away again). Ku i ka kass.ta He has gone (and is still away) - Ku i ka kass.ess.ta He went (and is now back). Eti kasyess.ess.e(y) yo Where have you been? Nay atul i pyēng i nass.ess.ci man cikum un kkway naass.ta My son got sick but he is quite recovered now.

NOTE: There are two uses. In one, something happened and/but then later the situation was reversed or changed. The other is more like the English pluperfect 'had done' (past with respect to a past frame of reference), as in: Nay ka cwūmun han sukeyithu ka cīnan tal ey tōchak hayss.nun, tey ku ttay Hān kang el.um un tā nok.ass.ess.ta The skates that I ordered arrived last month, but by then the ice in the Han river had all melted (Pak Sengwen 224).

-ess.ess.e, past-past infinitive.

1. (sentence-final) did/was at an earlier time [INTIMATE]; -ess.ess.e(y) yo [POLITE].

2. (before pcl) did/was and so, etc.

-ess.ess.keyss.nun tey, past-past future proc mod + postmod. (given) the circumstance that someone will have done or probably had done (at some earlier time); had probably done and/but/so; [sentence-final] should have done (but). ¶Ku ay ka na hanthey wass.ess.uni-kka ne hanthey to kass.ess.keyss.nun tey He came to see me; he must have come to see you, too. Kim kwun i ecey ccum un Sewul ey töchak hayss.ess.keyss.nun tey manna pwass.nun ya Kim must have arrived in Seoul yesterday; have you run into him? [Commonly replaced by -ess.ess.ulq kes in tey for 'probably'.] A Reference Grammar of Korea

-ess.ess.keyss.ta, past-past future indic assertive-

1. will have done (at some earlier time).

2. probably did: this is commonly replaced by -ess.ess.ulg kes ita.

-ess.ess.nun tey, past-past proc mod + postmodi-(given) the circumstance that someone did (had done); did (had done) and / but / so. **Sewul** ey kass.ess.nun tey, sikan i ēps.e se Yensey tāyhak un mõs pwass.ta I went to Seoul, but there wasn't time to see Yensey University. Ku sālam cwūso lul al.ass.ess.nun tey cikum un ic.e pelyess.e yo (Im Hopin 1987:191) I knew his address but now I have forgotten it.

-ess.ess.nun ya, past-past proc mod + postmod. (the question) whether it had been/happened.

- -ess.ess.ta, past-past indic assertive. did (at an earlier time), had done. I kass.ess.ta went (and is back). wass.ess.ta came (and left again), was here (but isn't now). mek.ess.ess.ta ate (but is hungry again).
- -ess.ess.tun, past-past retr mod. Kwulapha ey kasyess.ess.tun cek i iss.³up.nikka Have you ever been to Europe? Path māyko iss.ess.tung ⁿyeca ka kokay lul tulko mēn san ul potula The woman who had been weeding the field lifted her head up and looked at the distant mountain. CF -ess.tun.
- -ess.ess.una, past-past advers. did (at an earlier time) but; ~-ma did but anyway. Cheum ey nun sangtang hi mūnceyq-keli yess.ess.una cikum un swūnco loi cīnhayng toynta At first it was quite a problem, but now it is going smoothly.

-ess.e to, past inf + pcl. even though (while) it happened; did but. Wihem han cwul un alko iss.ess.e to 38-sen ul nēm.ki lo hayss.ta Even though I knew the danger I decided to cross the 38th parallel. Ku tangsi ku nun täytan hi kanan hayss.e to nul culkepkey cīnayss.ta 🖿 🚟 those days he led a happy life even though he was very poor. Ilq-cwuil cen puthe man sicak hayss.e to cikum ccum un tā töyss.ul they 🕮 tey If only we had started it a week ago we would be all done by now. Ecey achim un pap ul mek.ess.e to nemu phikon hay se, wenki ka naci anh.ess.ess.^sup.nita I was so tired yesterday morning that even after breakfast I just couldn't get my spirits up (= couldn't get going).

- -ess.e tul, past inf + pcl (plural-subject). ¶Pap ul mek.ess.e tul They / We have eaten.
- -ess.e ya. past inf + pcl. "Aycho (ey) puthe kulen sälam kwa nun sangcong ul mal.ess.e ya hanun ke ya You should have avoided associating with a man like him from the start. Mili mäl-ssum tulyess.e ya hayss.(ess.)ulq kes ip.nita He probably should have told you beforehand.
- -ess.e(y) yo SEE -ess.e. ? ~ man did but (CF -keyss.e yo man).
- -ess.ken man, past semi-lit concessive. even though (although, while) one did. ~ un, ~ se to. Sometimes spelled -ess.kes-man as in Pam ey il haci mälla ko kum ha.yess.kes-man se to yelq si kkaci il halq swu pakk ey ēps.⁵o He forbade my working at night but I can't help working till ten o'clock.
- -ess.kes.ta past tentative assertive. ¶Ne na tele silh.ta ko hayss.kes.ta – tasi nun an ol they 'ni You say you hate me, and I won't come again! Ne sensayng nim poko yok hayss.kes.ta – eti twuko poca You'd call the teacher names? – let's cut that out!
- -ess.ketun, past provisional. SEE -ketun.
- -ess.keyss.e, past-future inf. will have done; probably did [INTIMATE]. ~ (y) yo [POLITE].
- -ess.keyss.nun tey, past-future processive mod + postmodifier. (given) the circumstance that someone will have done or probably has done; will have (probably has) done it and/but/so. Wuli emeni ka onul mas-iss.nun ūmsik ul hasyess.keyss.nun tey kath.i ka se mek.ulq ka? I bet my mother has fixed some good food today - won't you come eat with us?
- -ess.keyss.nun ya, past-future processive mod + postmodifier. (the question) whether it will have been (probably was) or whether someone will have done (probably did).

-ess.keyss.ta, past-future indic assert.

I. probably did. ¶Ku sālam uy nai sumul un nem.ess.keyss.ta I bet he will never see twenty again.

2. will have done.

-ess.keyss.tun, past-future retr mod

-ess.ki, past summative. SEE -ki.

**ess.ko**, past gerund. did/was and. [Little used except in long sentences to anticipate a final past verb; or final in fragments, afterthoughts.]

- -ess.na, 1. FAMILIAR past indic attent (= -ess.ni). ~ pota = -ess.nun ka pota.
  - 2. = (used for) -ess.nun ka/ya.

~ ka (particle). ¶Encey natha-nass.na ka mûncey 'ta The question is when did it appear.

~ lul (pcl). ¶Ku ⁿyeca ka wass.na lul al.e pwā la Find out whether she came. Ecci palqtal tõyss.na lul poca Let's see how it has developed. -ess.ney, FAMILIAR past indic assert (= -ess.ta).

- -ess.ni, past indic attent. did/was it?
- -ess.nola, [lit] = -ess.ta. CF (1916 Gale 2:60) -es.nwola "A book-form, having the force of -es.ta in the colloquial"; -~ kwo says that he had himself -.
- -ess.nun, past proc mod. Attaches to any stem (v, adj, cop) but is followed only by tey, ci, ka (question), ya (question), ke l' (exclamation), or by pep hata (- also tus hata/siph.ta?). -ess.nun ci, past proc mod + postmod.

1. (the uncertain fact) whether it was/did. **Ku i ka sal.ess.nun ci cwuk.ess.nun ci āmu** to molunta Nobody knows whether he is alive or dead. Ku i ka cēng-mal kulen māl ul hayss.nun ci kiek hasip.nikka? Do you recall whether he really said that? Nwukwu yess.nun ci āsip.nikka Do you know who it was?

2. ~ (to moluta, yo) maybe/perhaps it was or did. ¶Kass.nun ci (to molunta) Maybe he went. Maybe he's gone/there. Pi ka wass.nun ci (yo) Perhaps it rained.

- -ess.nun ci 'la (se), past proc mod + postmod + cop var inf (+ pcl). as/since it did = -un ci 'la (se) 2. SEE -nun ci 'la (se).
- -ess.nun ka, past proc mod + postmod. (the question) whether it was/did. ~ pota it seems to have been/done. ¶Ay ka eti tachyess.nun ka pota it seems the baby got hurt somewhere.

~ ka (pcl).  $\P \overline{E}$  ncey natha-nass.nun ka ka muncey 'ta The question is when did it appear.

- ~ lul (pcl). ¶Ku ⁿyeca ka wass.nun ka lul al.e pwā la Find out whether she came.
- -ess.nun ke l' (= -un ke l'), past proc mod + postmod + pcl. did it so there! did it anyway! Icey nun yēys nal(q iyaki) to mith-chen i ttel.e cyess.nun ke l' But, gee whiz, I've run out of (stories of) the old days.

-ess.nun tey past proc mod + postmod.

1. (given) the circumstance that one did; did and/or/but/so. **Wuli cip ey cheng hayss.nun** tey acik to an onta We invited him to our house, but he still hasn't come.

~ nun SEE -nun tey.

~ to (pulkwu hako) SEE -nun tev.

~ ya SEE tey ya.

2. ~ (yo)! (exclamation). ¶Cal hayss.nun tey (yo)! You did well!

-ess.nun ya, past proc modifier + postmodifier. (the question) whether it was or did. The eti iss.ess.nun ya - halwu congil poici anh.uni Where have you been that I haven't seen you all day long?

-ess.n' ya, abbr < -ess.nun ya

-ess.⁵0, AUTH past indicative assertive

-ess.ta, 1. past indicative assertive

2. ~ (ka) past transferentive. ¶kass.ta osil ttay when you come back, on your way back. Eti kass.ta ka osey yo Where have you been?

-ess.ta ka nun, past transferentive + pcl [cannot be omitted] + pcl.

1. + nonpast: ¶Kulayss.ta ka nun may lul mac.key?! I do that and then I'll get whipped, won't I. (Ne) nay tongsayng ul ttaylyess.ta ka nun cwuk.nunta If you hit my young brother, you are a dead man ('Yi Cenglo 1989).

2. + past: ¶Wass.ta ka nun ku tay lo kass.ta He came, but then he up and left right away.

-ess.ta ka se, past transferentive + pci + pcl. [¶]Noymul ul mek.ess.ta ka (se) hon nass.ta

He took a bribe and got in(to) trouble. -ess.ta ka to SEE -ta ka to

- -ess.ta ka tul SEE -ta ka tul
- -ess.ta ka ya SEE -ta ka ya

-ess.ta ka yo SEE -ta ka yo

-ess.ta ko/kko/kwu SEE -ta ko

-ess.ta 'myen, abbr < -ess.ta (ko) hamyen

-ess.ta 'y, abbr < -ess.ta (ko) hay

-ess.tey, FAMILIAR past retr assertive

-ess.ti, past retr attentive

-ess.tula, past retr assertive.

~ 'myen SEE -tula 'myen.

-ess.tumyen, past retrospective conditional. SEE -tumyen. Usually replaced by -ess.ta 'myen.

-ess.tun, past retr mod. 1. that had been/done; that was/did (at an earlier time). ¶Hulyess.tun hanul i malk.key kayess.ta The (previously) cloudy sky cleared up nicely. Yeki twuess.tun khal i eti kass.ni Where has the sword gone that I had put away here? Cwuk.ess.tun sālam i tasi sal.e nass.ta 'o A dead person came back to life, they say. 2. = -ess.tun ya (question).

-ess.tun ci 'la SEE -tun ci

-ess.tuni, past retr sequential. SEE -tuni,

-ess.tun mo.yang, past retr mod + n. Pi ka wass.tun mo.yang ita It seems to have rained (to have been raining). 1.4.72

-ess.tun tey (yo), past retrospective + postmod (sentence-tinal exclamatory). ¶ka-poni(-kka n) pi ka mänh.i wass.tun tey when I went there I found it had rained a lot,

-ess.tun tul SEE -tun tul

-ess.u'q ka, abbr < -ess.ulq ka

-ess.ul(q), past prospective mod. Occurs + ka. kes, mangceng, pa, pep, ppun, they, tus, ya.

1. to have been. Telyess.ul ttay, elyess.ulg cek (the time) when one was young. haksayng iess.ul ttay when I was a student. and

2. to have done - but the simple  $-u(q)_{ij}$ often preferred, whenever that is unambiguous Ikihoy ka iss.ess.ul ttay when I got/had the chance. Nappun kes un an kaluchyess.ulg cwul lo ap.nita I presume (feel sure) that they didn't teach any bad things. Ku i ka kass.ul/ kal ttay na to kass.ta When he went I went too. Nay ka kass.ess.ul ttay kui to kass.ess.ta When I had been there he went by there, too. at

3. -ess.ulg kes. SEE kes

3a. (with extruded subject for epitheme).

3b. (with extruded object for epitheme).

3c. (as summational epitheme): -ess.ulg kes ita probably did/was, would have done/been, must (surely) have done/been. ¶Enu ¹yekwan ey se ku lul mannass.ess.ulq kes ita I must have seen him in some hotel or other. Ppalli uysa eykev poyess.tun tul an cwuk.ess.ulq kes ita If he had seen the doctor right away, he wouldn't have died. Ney to wum i eps.ess.tula 'myen, na nun silphay hayss.ulq kes ita If it had not been for your help, I should have failed. Ku ka selun sal kkaci man ila to sal.ess.tula 'myen ku cakphum ul wänseng hayss.ulq kes ita If only he had lived to the age of 30 he would have completed the work." Ku sālam iess.tula 'myen manna pwass.ulg kes ita If it had been that man I would have seen/noticed him. Mili mäl-ssum tulyess.e y* hayss.(ess.)ulq kes ip.nita He probably should have told you beforehand. Ton i eps.ess.ki ey mangceng ici, (mān.il ton i iss.ess.tula 'myen) totwuk eykey tā ppāys.kyess.ulq kes ita lt is good that I had no money with me, otherwise

(if I HAD had some money with me) I would have been robbed of it all by the thief.

4. ess.ulq ci 'la = ess.ulq ci 'n i 'la [lit]. Ku cimsung i swuph sök ey swum.ess.ulq ci ('n i) 'la The beast must have hidden in the woods.

- -ess.ulq kes kath.umyen (= -ess.tula 'myen) if one had done. ⁴Ku i ka ku ttay hak.kyo lul ku man twuci anh.ess.ulq kes kath.umyen, cikum ccum un witay han hakca ka tõyss.ulq ke(y) ya If he hadn't quit school at that time he would have become a great scholar by now.
- -ess.ulla, past prosp adjunctive. I fear that it happened. ¶Ku ka keki ey kass.ulla I'm afraid he may have gone there. SEE -ulla ko/kwu. -ess.um, past substantive
- -ess.umyen, past conditional. 1. ¶Kulssey yo, hak.kyo ey kaci anh.ess.umyen tose-kwan ey iss.ulq key yo Well, if he didn't go to school he must be at the library. Ku-kkacis kes ic.e pelyess.umyen ic.e pelyess.ci If you forgot such a thing, why, you forgot it.
- CF -tu(la-)myen.
  - 2. ~ siph.ess.ta SEE siph.ta.

3. ~ hanta. ¶Mannass.umyen hatun kil iyo (= mannass.umyen cöh.keyss.ta ko sayngkak hatun kil iyo) I was hoping we would meet. SEE -umyen 2b.

- -ess.un, past mod = -un; occurs only in  $\sim$  cuk. According to CM 1:379 also in  $\sim$  tul, but we reject that usage in favor of -ess.tun tul.
- -ess.una, past adversative. was/did but; ~-ma was/did but anyway. ¶Kongchayk twū kwēn ssik un nona cwuess.una yenphil un acik an nona cwuess.ta I divided the notebooks up two apiece, but I haven't given out the pencils yet.
- -ess.un cuk, past mod + postmod [somewhat lit]. ¶Ttek man mek.ess.un cuk sök i coh.ul II ka iss.(ess.)keyss.na Why shouldn't you feel sick after stuffing yourself with rice cakes?!
- -ess.uni, past sequential. ~-kka (nun). ~-kka n' SAME. ¶Iwang wass.uni tul.e kaca As long as we're here let's go in. Tôn i ēps.ess.uni-kka mõs sass.ci I didn't have the money to buy it. Mom i pulphyen hayss.uni-kka mõs kass.ci I wasn't feeling well so I couldn't go. Hänkwuk sälam iess.uni-kka mõs kass.ci He was Korean so he couldn't go.
- -ess.utoy, past concessive. even though it was / did (= -ess.e to), although. SEE -toy.

- e ssye, inf + ? abbr < sywo sye, please do! ("es tyey pwu thye 'y la 'hono.n i s 'ka) ku ptu't ul nil Ge ssye (1447 Sek 6:16-7) (how come he is called Buddha?) please tell me what it means.
- es ta = e 's ta, abbr < e is ta (also e 'ys ta). Ine pi 'KWUYK-"THWO 'lol me ke 's ta (1462 'Nung 2:63a) has absorbed territory widely. -- "tung un kak- kak ilhwum twue 's ta ('1517- Pak 1:62a) they have all been given individual names. SEE 'twu' 's ta = 'twu' 'ys ta. CF - e 'sye.
- "es(')te (> ette), defective inf. ~ "ho ia, adj-n. (is) how. I stwo nilo la mo cho m ay "es te 'ho'twoswo'n ywo ['thwoswo'n ywo in the reading aid for the Chinese text] (?1468- Mong 52b) and also tell me, how will it be in the end? "es`te khwan`toy "twuy.h o`lwo tol`Gywo`m ay "ce y il`hu`m ye pas[k] `MWULQ `ey "ce y mwo loke n ywo (1459 Wel 13:32a) how come because it depends on the future one will lose it and oneself be unaware of external objects? ["LYANG-'HAN 'KWO-'SSOJ ay "es.te ho'n i '-ngi s kwo (1445 Yong 28) how were they [in their roles] with respect to the history of the Two Hans? ta'si "cwul 'ptu.t i "es.te kho'n i Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:40a) how about the thought of giving a second time? ne 'y key "es.te "I ywo (1482 Nam 1:63a) what is it to you?
- es()te 'n, abbr < "es te hon, what (kind of). Iku"tuy es.te 'n "sa'lo.m in ta (1459 Wel 10:29b) = ku tuy es te 'n salo m in ta (1462 ¹Nung 7:62a) what kind of person are you? "es'te 'n cyen'cho 'Iwo (1459 Wel 9:35d) on what grounds. KWONG oy nilku si nwon ke's un "es'te 'n "ma'l i-ngi s 'kwo (1465 Wen se:68a) what words are you reading, my Lord? pan'toki "TTYWOW-CYWUW y "es'te 'n 'MYEN-'MWOK in it of a lwoll i 'la (?1468- Mong 13a) we must recognize what countenance it is that the state of Zhao has. "es.te 'n cyen cho (G)wo (1482 Kum-sam 3:52a) what is the reason? "es.te 'n QIN-YWEN 'u'lwo (1447 Sek 24:9a) in what connection. ne 'y es.te 'n salo'm in ta ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:20a) ← *"ne y "es'te hon "salo.m in 'ta what kind of person are you? "es.te 'n "salo'm ol pwo'l [i] 'ye.n i Gwo (1481 Twusi 8:62a) what sort of person would he see? "ne y "es.te 'n a hoy 'Gwan toy he thwuy lol an a "wunun 'ta (1459 Wel 8:

85b; sic *an-a*) what kind of a child are you to cry, clinging to (the calf of) a person's leg?

- es.ti = "es'ti. ¶[']i 'a'ki es.ti ''n i 'Gwan'toy nul'ku'n [i] uy he'thwuy l' "an'kwo 'i'li-'to'lwok "wunon 'ta (1459 Wel 8:100-1) why does this child cling to (the calf of) the old man's leg and cry all this much?!
- "es(')ti (> ecci), adv. how; how come, why. Cyecay s swull ul [']ho'ya won 't ol "es'ti me kul kwo (?1517- Pak 1:2b) we have got the market wine, but how will we drink it? stwo 'es'ti i cu'zu'm ey 'za kos won 'ta (?1517- ¹No 2:3b) and how is it that you have only come at just this time? "es'ti TANG WU cek ta[']so[']lim 'ul 'pep pat'kwo 'cye 'hosino'n i '-'i s 'kwo (1586 Sohak 6:35b) = "es tyey TANG WU si cel na'la ta'so'liten 'il 'lul [a miswriting (or a conflation?) of "i'l ul] pep - (1518 Sohak-cho 9:39a) why do you want to take the governing of Tang and Wu as your model? wo nol selu "pwol 'cwu.l ol "es.ti "all i 'Gwo ho'n i (1481 Twusi 15:47b) today we wonder how to find a way to look at each other.
- 'es tye (? abbr < "es tyey; ? blend of "es ti +
   "es te; ? abbr < "es ti 'ho ye [= 'ho ya]) =
   "es ti how; why. I ema "nim s yang co y
   "es tye ku li-tolwok ye wuysi n i '-ngi s 'kwo
   (1459 Wel 23:87a) why does mother look so
   thin?</pre>
- "es()tyey (? < * "es t/[i] 'yey), adv = "es ti how (come), why. ¶ "es tyey "cywu'ng i la 'ho no.n i s 'ka (1447 Sek 6:18a) why are they called priests? "es tyey 'i na la 'h ol [] e.ye'spi ne kye wo'ti a 'ni 'khesi'n ywo (1459 Wel 7:29b;) how can you love this land and never come to it? "es tyey a'to'l oy 'YAK' ol me'ke'n ywo (1459 Wel 21:219a) why did I take my son's medicine? "es 'tyey pol'ki.l [i] 'ye'n ywo (1463 Pep 1:13b) how would he have explained it? ALSO: 1447 Sek 6:29b, 9:26b; 9:35a, 19:13a; 1459 Wel 2:13a, 13:35b; 1462 'Nung 1:75a; 1463 Pep 1:140a, 2:250a; 1463/4 Yeng 1:90b, 2:62a; 1465 Wen se:13b; '1468- Mong 62ab; 1482 Nam 1:63a; ....

 A Reference Grammar of Korean

2:62a; 1463 Pep 1:13b; 1481 Twusi 7:7b, 7:24b, 20:20a, 22:44b; 1463/4 Yeng 1:90b; 1464 Kumkang 11a; 1475 Nay 2:2:72a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:2a, 2:4a, 2:13b, 5:24b; 1482 Nam 1:17a.

"es[]tyey'la (? < "es't[i] yey 'la), adv  $\approx$ "es'ti how (come). ¶ "es.tyey'la wos 'kwa 'pap []kwa 'ay [KWUNG-KHWON] 'ho.ya (1481. Twusi 16:19a) how come we are needy for clothes and food, and .....

- esu la < - eso la, emotive.

- -esy = -esy =
- e 'sye, inf + pcl. SEE -e se, 'ho'ye 'sye, 'ila 'sye. I na y ywo so'i mol-pwo'ki 'e'te' 'sye mol 'tho'ti 'mwot 'hota'la ('1517- Pak 1:37b) the last while I have been unable to ride a horse; having acquired an intestinal ailment. 'es. byey sul'he two'la pwokwo 'kenne 'sye howol-lwo taptap 'ho.ya 'kha.n ywo (1481 Twusi 16:37b) why, after crossing over with a backward loot of loathing, must I be so bored and lonesome?, i 'lul tikhuyye 'sye 'nwul'ul [= 'nwu'lul] 'wuy 'khwo 'cye 'hono'n ywo (1586 Sohak 6:58a) = 'i 'ptut ka'cye ''sywu'm un 'nwu 'lul 'wuy 'ho'ye 'hono'n ywo (1518 Sohak-cho 9:63a) [wanting it to be] for whose benefit do you go on maintaining this [thought]?
- 'e ' sye, abbr < 'e ' sye, int + aux infinitive. ~ n' (pcl). Ima zo.l ay sa'la 'sye n' pricti ul [HHOYNG] 'hwo.m ay is.no'n i 'la (1481) Twusi 8:63b) living in office [in a barbarian land] lies in carrying out one's will. SEE 'ho ye 'sye 'non.
  - ~ 'za (pcl). Isywu-ppwo-ttyey pa hwoy swo p ay PPYEN-QAN hi an ca 'sye 'za twole hhye na 'y 'PEP-SIN ol 'pwo no.n i 'la (1459 Wel 21:206a) Subhūti has to be seated safely inside the rock to view my dharmakāya (true Buddhahood).
- 'e ta, effective indic assert. Ina la h i QWUT ssin 'ul il he ta ho kwo (1459 Wel 10:9b) said that the land has lost a mighty god, and _____ "twu 'lyang (')uy s swu'l ul me ke ta (?1517; "No 2:39a) we drank two silver taels worth of wine. i kwoki nik.eta (1795 'No-cwung [P] 1:20a) this meat is well done = 'i kwo ki nik.ke ta (?1517 'No 1:22a). cim ta moyya sileta (1795 'No-cwung [K] 1:42a) the bundles have all been tied and loaded (on the horses).

SEE 'ho'ya'ta, -'ye'ta, (-l [i]) 'ye'ta.

e'ta (ka) < - e'ta ka, inf + cop transferentive (+ particle). with a shift of location, purpose, direction, benefit, etc. SEE ita 3b. ¶LA-'HHWUW-LA to lye 'ta ka SA-MI sa mwo.l ye hono ta (1447 Sek 6:2a) they intend to take Rāhula away and make him into a śrāmaņera (a religious novice). 'CCAP "CHWOW MWOK kes ke 'ta ka no ch ol kewuzo won 't ol (1449 Kok 62) though they cut sticks and challenged his face with them [would he flinch?!].

-e tāko [emphatic] = -e tao

-e tākwu [var] = -e tāko

- -e tālla, inf + aux v. please do it (as a favor) for me. SEE tālla: Part I, \$11.12.
- -e tālla 'n ta, abbr < -e tālla ko hanta. wants (calls upon, requests, begs, asks) a person to do for oneself. SEE tālla 'nta; Part I, §11.12. -etan [Ceycwu DIAL] → -e 'tan = -e 'ta (ka)
- -e tanita, inf + vi. SEE -e.
- -e tao, inf + aux v. please do it (as a favor) for me. ¶Chayk-sang wi ey iss.nun sacen com cip.e tao Hand me the dictionary on the desk.

-e tawu [var] = -e tao

-e tāyta, inf + aux verb. does terribly (awfully; alot), does like mad/crazy/anything. SEE tāyta. -e t'e. abbr < -e twe < -e twue

-ete, abor < -e twe < -e twue

etey, 1. (et' ey) abbr < eti ey. 2. [DIAL] = etieti₁, n. Indeterminate place: INTERROGATIVE in questions with falling intonation or in quoted questions; INDEFINITE or GENERAL otherwise.

1. (as INTERROGATIVE in a question with FALLING intonation or in a quoted question). what place, where.  $\P \sim kkaci$  how far.  $\sim$  (ey) se from where, whence; where. Nay sin i eti iss.ni Where are my shoes? Eti kani Where are you going? Eti aphuni Where do you feel the pain? Yeki ka eti 'p.nikka Where are we now? What place is this? I kes kwa talun kes kwa eti ka talun ya Where(in) does this differ from the other? Kulen pelus i eti iss.e Where did you get such manners? Ku ⁿyeca uy eti ka ippun ci molukeyss.ta I don't see where she is so pretty; I see nothing pretty about her. Eti kkaci kani How far are you going? Etiq sālam in ya – Yekiq sālam ita Where are you from? - I'm from here.

2. (as INDEFINITE in a statement, or in a

question with RISING intonation). somewhere, some place. **1 Ku nun eti 'n ka i künche ey se** sāp.nita He lives somewhere around here. Ku sālam eykey eti 'n ka chēn han tey ka iss.ta There is something vulgar about him. Cāngkap ul eti ey 'n ka twuko wass.ta I have left my gloves somewhere. Ku ka eti ey na-kass.na pop.nita He seems to have gone somewhere else. Ku ka eti ey se 'n ka natha-nass.ta He appeared from (out of) nowhere.

3. (as GENERALIZED) any/every place; anywhere/everywhere; (+ NEG) nowhere, no place.

~ 'na, ~ 'tun ci anywhere at all, wherever.

~ kkaci 'na through and through, out and out, to the end/last, all the way. **1Ku i nun eti** kkaci 'na cey ūykyen ul kocip hayss.ta He stuck to his opinion to the bitter end. Eti kkaci 'na sinmun kica 'ta He is every inch/bit the newspaper reporter.

- eti₂, interj [ < eti₁]. well, well now, now, just, let me see (shows hesitation). **1Eti, sānqpo 'na** halq ka? Let's see, now, shall we take a walk? Eti, Yenge han pen hay pwā la! Now, let me hear you speak some English. Eti, sihem sam.e i yak ul mek.e poci! Well, I guess I might as well try this medicine. Wuli eti kuleh.key hay poca Let's just try it that way.
- eti l', 1. abbr < eti lul. 2. ? abbr < eti lo. [Or lul substituting for lo?]
- eti 'l(q), noun + copula prosp modifier [= il(q)] eti 'm, noun + copula substantive [= im]
- $e^{*}ti$  ta, inf + aux. ¶pu ze 'ti ye (1481 Twusi 15:44b); pte le ti ti (1459 Wel 21:125b), pte le ti l [i] 'ye n i (1464 Kumkang 64b), pte le ti m ye (1462 ¹Nung 8:87b), pte le ti m ye n' (1447 Sek 6:3b); mul Ge 'ti twos.te la (²1517 Pak 1:9b), 'su le ti l i 'la (²1517 Pak 1:13b)

-e to < -e 'two, infinitive + particle.

1. though (although, even though) does / is; notwithstanding (the fact that); but, however. ton i eps.e to though I am poor. Iney ka olh.a to though you are right. am' man manh.e to at the very most. cek.e to at least. (am' man) nuc.e to at the latest. (am' man) ille to at the earliest. am' man sayngkak hay to however hard I think. Nuc.e to tases si kkaci ey nun wā ya hanta You must be here by five at the latest. Ku kes i silh.e to hay ya hanta Though you do not like it, you must do it. Kwulm.e cwuk.e to, kulenq il un an hanta Even though I were starving I would not do such a thing.  $\overline{Am}'$  man  $\overline{ay}$  tul sse to ne nun sengkong mös hanta However hard you may work you will never succeed. Ku kes un iss.e to cöh.ko,  $\overline{e}$ ps.e to cöh.ta It makes no difference whether I have it or not. Etten ttay n' kel.e to kako, etten ttay n' thako to kanta (or --- kel.e kaki to hako --- thako kaki to hanta or kët.ki to hako --- thako to kanta) Sometimes I walk and sometimes I ride.

2. does/is and indeed (does/is). It sälam un nongsa lul cie to cal cīs.keyss.nun tey This fellow must be quite a farmer! Ku ay nun nolay lul pulle to cham cal puluci yo He sings - and sings very well, you know.

3. all it takes is -- (for it to happen). ¶Ka.yakum soli (man) tul.e to nwun-mul i nanta (Dupont 149) All it takes is hearing the sound of a Korean harp and tears well forth.

4. (in phrases used to ask/give permission). **1** Mek.e to coh.un ya? May I (Is it all right to) eat it? Mek.e to coh.ta You may (It is all right to) eat it (CF Mek.umyen an toynta You must not eat it). Mek.e ya hanun ya? - Mekci anh.e to kwaynchanh.ta Must I eat it? - You need not (don't have to) eat it.

5. X-umyen X-e to. SEE -umyen. CF -toy.

6. (connecting with aux). SEE  $\sim$  iss.ta,  $\sim$  noh.ta,  $\sim$  pota,  $\sim$  twuta.

-e to iss.ta, inf + pcl + aux verb. Nwuwe to iss.ess.ta I was lying down, even.

- -e ton = -ke ton (provisional). I twol h o lwo thye ton (= thi-e ton) PPI ho ya to la (1459 Wel 17:85a) ran away when they hit him with stones. SEE -ye ton.
- -e to noh.ta, inf + pcl + aux v. ¶Phyēnci lul sse to noh.ass.ta I got the letter written, even.
- -e to pota, inf + pcl + aux v. ¶Anc.e to posey yo Try sitting, too.
- -e to toyta, inf + pcl + vi (= e to coh.ta)
- -e to tul, inf + pcl + pcl. ¶Sākwa lul hay to tul sõ.yong ēps.ta = Sākwa lul tul hay to sõ.yong ēps.ta = Sākwa lul hay to sõ.yong tul ēps.ta = Sākwa lul hay to sõ.yong ēps.ta tul lt does no good for them to apologize.
- -e to twuta, inf + pcl + aux verb. TKu nom i ¹noymul ul pat.e to twuess.ta That bastard took bribes, even.
- ette < "es te, defective inf. ~ hata, adj-n = etteh.ta is what way (how), is some way. CF

ecci < "es'ti, eccay; ile, kule, cele, ämule, a, ette han, adj-n mod. ABBR etten. CF kule/ile/ cele/āmule han. 1. what kind/sort of, like what. CF musun. "Ku ka ette han (etten) sālam in ya What kind of a man is he? Ette han chayk ul ilk.ko iss.nun ya What book are you reading now? Wenca-than ila 'n kes i ette han kes in ya What is an atomic bomb like? Ette hanq īl i iss.tun ci ney kyēyhoyk ul kochici mala Whatever happens, don't change your plans. Ette hanq īl i iss.e to ku kes un mos hakeyss.ta I won't do it, come what may.

2. a certain … , some (unnamed) … . CF enu, 1 ~ sălam a certain person. ~ nal achim one morning.

ette hata, adj-n. ABBR etteh.ta. CF ette han, ecci. Indeterminate state: INTERROGATIVE in questions with falling intonation or in quoted questions; INDEFINITE or GENERAL otherwise.

1. is how, is like what (in a question with FALLING intonation). II moca ka na hanthey ette hap.nikka (etteh.sup.nikka) How does this hat look on me? Yo say ette hasip.nikka (ettesip.nikka) How ARE you, anyway? 'Nayil tte-nanun kes i ette han ya (etten ya) How about starting tomorrow? Kulay ku um.ak-hog ka ette hayss.nun ya (or ettayss.n[un] ya) So how did you like the concert? Onul ssalq kaps i ette han ya How much is rice today? Swul han can ette hap.nikka How about having 'a drink? Yo say Sewul i ette hap.nikka How are things in Seoul these days? Kanan hamyen ette hata 'n (etteh.ta 'n) māl in ya What if you are poor?

2. is somehow, is a certain way; is any/every which way. **Tette hata ko** (etteh.ta ko) **mai** halq swu eps.ta nothing definite can be said on it; it cannot be described. ette hata ko mai haki him tun īsang han um.ak a weird and indescribable music.

3. is a bit dissatisfying (to me); (I) am not quite happy (about it), am not quite satisfied (with), am a bit uneasy. ¶Ku ka Mikwuk ey kanta 'nun tey nay maum ey ette hata I am none too happy to hear that he is going to America.

÷.

etteh.ke' 'ta, abbr < etteh.key heta (= hata)

etteh.key, adj adverbative (abbr < ette hakey). 1. how (much), in what manner. ¶Etteh.key cīnaynun ya How are you getting on? Kuⁿyeca ka etteh.key os ul chalyess.tun ya How was she dressed? Tāychey ku II i etteh.key iI.e nass.n' ya How on earth did it happen? Ku nyeca ka etteh.key ippun ci molukeyss.ta What a beautiful woman she is, indeed! Ku ka etteh.key komawun ci! He was so kind! Na nun etteh.key ku kes ul mantunun ci molunta I don't know how they make it. Etteh.key yeki wass.nun ya How is it that you are here?

2. somehow, in some way; anyhow, in any way. ¹etteh.key sayngkak hamyen if one starts thinking about it, if one goes into it (M3:3:90). Etteh.key hay se 'tun ci ku kes ul hay la Do it no matter how. Etteh.key toyn ke yo [RISING intonation] Did something happen?; [FALLING intonation] What happened?

SEE etteh.key 'na, etteh.key to.

etteh.key hata, adj adverbative + vt.

1. does how/what. **1Ku ton ul etteh.key** hayss.n' ya What did you do with the money? Etteh.key hay ya halq ci molukeyss.ta I don't know what to do. Etteh.key hay se kulen cīs ul hayss.n' ya How did you come to mess it up so? Kulen kes to moila se etteh.key han' ya You should have known a thing like that!

2. does / manages by some means or other, does somehow (at whatever risk/cost), manages to do. **1 Etteh.key hay se 'tun ci ku kes ul hay** la Do it no matter how. Ku il un cey ka etteh.key hakeyss.⁵up.nita l'll set the matter right somehow.

- etteh.key 'na, adj adverbative + cop advers. ⁴Etteh.key 'na pi ka onun ci aph i poici anh.nunta It's raining so hard that somehow I can't see in front of me at all. Ku ay ka etteh.key 'na wūnun ci cam ul mõs cass.e yo Because that child was crying so much, I could not sleep (M 1:2:93). CF āmuleh.key 'na.
- etteh.key to, adj adverbative + pcl. ¶Ne nun etteh.key to kuleh.key cal kūlim ul kūlinun ya How do you ever manage to paint such fine pictures?

etteh.key toyta, adjective adverbative + vi.

1. how it becomes, how it turns out. ¶Ku i ka etteh.key töyss.ulq ka I wonder what has become of him. Ku ïl i etteh.key toylq ci molukeyss.ta I just don't know how things will turn out.

2. it turns/works out somehow or other, it is managed (one way or another), it takes care of

itself. ¶'Yepi nun etteh.key toylq kes kath.ta 1 think I can take care of my travel expenses somehow or other. Etteh.key toymyen ¹nayil tte-nalq swu iss.keyss.ta If things go well, I expect to get away tomorrow.

etteh.k' hata, abbr < etteh.key hata

- etteh.ta, adj -(H)- (inf ettay); abbr < ette hata (is how). **% Kulemyen etteh.ta 'n mäl in ya** So what? Kulem etteni So what? (CF Kulem ecceni Then what should we do?). CF celeh.ta, ileh.ta, kuleh.ta; āmuleh.ta; ecceta.
- etteh.tun ci, cpd adv (adj retr mod + postmod); abbr < ette hatun ci. anyhow, anyway, in any case, at any rate, at all events, regardless, whether or not. Isīpi-kokcik un ~ whether it is true or not. pīyong mūncey nun ~ apart from the question of expense. Etteh.tun ci na nun pāym i ēncey 'na silh.ta I hate snakes at all times whatever the circumstances. Etteh.tun ci toylq swu iss.nun hān ku lul towa ya hanta In any case, I must help him all J can. Tõn un iss.ko ēps.ko, etteh.tun ci sālam i cinsil hay ya hanta A man should be sincere regardless whether he is rich or poor.
  - ~ kan ey SAME

ettel(q), adj prosp mod = ette hal(q)

etten, adj mod = ette han (what kind of, ...)

etteng [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:25n)] = etteh.key, = etten (ette han)

- etten-ssi, cpd noun. an adnoun (or a modifier). SYN kwanhyeng-sa.
- -e ttulita, v inf + aux vt sep (by nun, to, tul). does it, makes it happen. This intensifies the transitivity of transitives and of some defective (bound) infinitives; it turns intransitive verbs into transitive verbs. Ittel.e nun ttulyess.ci man dropped it but ... SEE ttulita. CF -e cita.

e tu (?= e tu[y]), n. what place, where; etu lwo is attested 1772. SEE e tu le, e tuy, e tu mey.

-e tul, infinitive + particle.

~ iss.ta (aux). ¶Nal mata anc.e tul iss.ta Day after day they are sitting down.

~ noh.ta (aux). [§]Ku phyënci lul sse tul noh.ass.ni? Did you guys get your letters done?

~ pota (aux). ¶Ca incey mek.e tul poci Well, now, let's try the food!

~ twuta (aux). ¶Ku nom tul i ¹noymul ul pat.e tul twuess.ta Those bastards took bribes.

e tu'le, adv ?< e tu[y] le = e tu[y] lwo n + pcl. where. ¶NGWANG i e tu le kasi n i '-ngi s kwo (1459 Wel 10:14-5) where did the king go? i cey e tu le ka non ta (?1517-1No 1:1a) now where are you going?

~ sye from where. I ne y e tu le sye won ta ([?]1517⁻¹No 1:1a) where have you come from? i TI-HHYWEY ep.sun PPI-KHWUW y e tule sye wo'n ywo (1447 Sek 19:30b) where did this witless almsman (bhikşu) come from?

- etu ley [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:26)] = eti ley (Pak Yonghwu 1960:395) = eti lo where to / toward.
- e'tu'li, adverb. how; where (to). *Kungey CYENG-SYA y "epke'n i e'tu'li ka'l ywo* (1447 Sek 6:22a) how can I go there when there are no monasteries there? *ile 'n "salom tol'h ol e'tu'li 'CYEY-'TTWO ho'l [i] 'ye'n ywo 'hota'n i* (1447 Sek 13:57b) [I] wondered how to save such people.
- -e tulita, inf + aux v. 1. does as a favor for a superior. SYN -e pachita; CF -e cwuta.
  2. → -e tul.ita.
- -e tul.ita, inf + aux vt insep. does into (taking in). pat.e ~ takes in, accepts, adopts.
- -e tulta, inf + aux v. does into/upon/at. tallye tulta goes at, attacks. tāy tulta defies; tackles. tempie tulta attacks, assaults, rushes. CF -e tul.ita.
- e tu mey (? < e tu moy[h]), adv, ?n. where, what (remote) place. ¶ i sta h i e tu mey '-ngi s kwo (1459 Wel 8:94a; notice the copula) what place is this land? [CYEY-CYWUW] non e tu mey is.no n i Gwo (1481 Twusi 8:37b) where is Ceycwu? e tu mey nilk ke ka 's.non ta (?1517 Pak 1:49b) how far did you read?
- e tun, 1. = -Ge tun. 2. (= -[k]e tun) = -ke tun if; when. 1 PEP-LYWULQ ey kulun "i'l ol ci ze tun (1459 Wel 10:21a) if one commits a deed that is against the law. swuwul meke tun (?1517- Pak 1:6a) when we've drunk the wine. "twol.h o lwo thye tun (1447 Sek 19:31a) when they hit him with stones ...
- -e 'tun ci = -e se 'tun ci
- e tuy, n, adv. what place, where. If tuy pu thu.l i Gwo (1459 Wel se:15a) where will one turn for support? icey e tuy is.no n i '-ngi s kwo (1459 Wel 23:78a) where are they now? "nyey ye huyywo m on i e tuy 'le n ywo (1481 Twusi 21:30a) the separation of long ago, where was this? "ne y e tuy ka is ten ta ('1517 Pak 1: 37b) where have you been? "TTwow lol e tuy

A Reference Grammar of Korean

l' pu'the il Gwu.l i Gwo (1463/4 Yeng 1:4a) what can we rely upon to achieve the Way? "TTYWOW-CYWUW non e tuy lol QIN ho.ya "ep'ta nilo'n ywo ('1468- Mong 13b) what was the absence of the state of Zhào said due to?

- e luy 's ten, e luy ' sten, adv + vi retr mod. just where, (where) ever; how (ever), why (ever). Inyen 'k i e luy ' sten anco'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 24:43b) where will the others ever sit? ZIN-SOYNG i e luy 's ten i 'kot ho'n i isi'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 6:5ab) how can there ever be a life as sad as this? e luy 's ten SAM PWUN i "mwot ko'ca 'PALQ-'POYK sa' wona Won i'l i isi'l i 'Gwo (1447 Sek 19:10b) without three divisions provided, where will there ever be eight hundred bad events?
- e'tuy 'ston, var < e'tuy 's ten. ¶e'tuy 'ston syang kup 'hosi'ki 'lul' po la'l i s'ka (?1517) Pak 1:60a) how could I ever hope you to tip me?
- e tuy 'stun, var < e tuy 's ten. ¶ "ne y e tuy 'stun "na lul i kuyl ta (?1517- Pak 1:22b) how will you ever beat me [at checkers]?
- e tuy za, adv + pcl. just where. Ye tuy za "tywohon stoli yang co ko co'n i is ke n ywo (1447 Sek 6:13b) just where is there a good daughter endowed with looks?

-e twe, abbr < -e twue

-'e 'two, inf (or effective inf) + pcl. **1***xxvr*. *QYAK 'ol ni ce 'two* (1449 Kok 78) though he forgot his engagements.

-10**10**,

-e twu [var] = -e to

-e twuta < -'e "twu'ta, inf + aux v sep. CF =e noh.ta, -e noh.a twuta, -e pelita; -ko nata, -ko mälta. 1. does something to get it out of the way (perhaps as a precaution); gets it done, finishes it up (so it will be out of the way), does it once and for good, does thoroughly/ carefully now (so it will not have to be done again); does for later/future use or reference. Kil tte-naki cen ey achim ul cal mek.e twue la Have a good breakfast before you set out on your trip. Ku kes ul cal kanswu hay twum sey I'll take good care of it for you. Encey chwuwi ka tul.nun ci moluni cikum kyewul os ul kkē-nāy twe ya hakeyss.ta Since you don't know when the cold weather will set in, I'd better get our winter clothes ready now. Ku os ul os cang ey 'na neh.e twusey yo Just put those clothes in the wardrobe, please. Cal kamchwe twuki n' hayss.ci man āmulay to

kamchwe twuki n' hayss.ci man āmulay to pokeyss.nun tey? Don't you think that perhaps somebody will find it even though we have nicely hidden it? Ku ka oki cen ey īl ul hay twunun kes i coh.keyss.ta It would be better to finish the job (to get the work out of the wav) before he comes. Wusen poki ey 'na-ma coh.key hay twuca First let's make it nice to look at, say. Mas un ēps.una ku-nyang mek.e twuca It is not very tasty but let's eat it up anyway. Nay nolay lul cal tul.e twe la Listen carefully to my song (and keep it in mind). Ku i ka etteh.key īl ul hanun ci cal pwā twue la Watch carefully how he does the job (and don't forget it). Na hanun kes ul cal pwā ('ta) twukey Now look carefully at the way I am doing it (so I won't have to show you again). I kes ul kiek hay twusio Remember this. Acik elin ai 'ni, weyn mankhum hay twusio He is still just a child; go easy on him. Cwūcha kūmci kwuyek ul Cong-lo kkaci lo hay twupsita Let's have the no-parking zone all the way over to Bell Street. Onul un ku man hay twuca That is all for today, so much for today.

2. finishes it up tentatively/anyway; just lets it go at that (for the time being). Iil ul kuman ce-man hay twuta does one's work halfway, does a rough job (of it). Ney si kkaci lo ceng hay twupsita Let's decide to have it by (or: have it last till) four o'clock. Imsi (lo) pyek ey 'la to kel.e twusipsio Hang it on the wall for the time being. Ku uy cal-mos ul i tay lo näy-pelye twulq swu ēps.ta We can't let his wrongdoings go unchallenged, ku sālam ul cwuk.un chay nāy-pelye twuta leaves the dead person unburied. Nāy-pelye twue la; ssawuta (ka) mālci anh.ul i?! Leave them alone - they won't fight long. Chayk ul noh.in tay lo noh.a twuess.ta I left the book just as it was. Mek.nunta 'y ya elma 'na mek.keyss.ni nāy-pelye twue la Let him eat as much as he likes; he can't eat much, anyway.

NOTE: Both ... ul noh.a twuta and -e noh.a twuta occur: Chayk ul noh.in tay lo noh.a twuess.ta I left the book as it was. Swukcey lul mili mili hay noh.a twuess.ta I got my homework all done way in advance. And -e twue noh.ta is also used: Sikan iss.ul ttay swukcey lul tā hay twue noh.ca When we have the time, let's get our homework all out of the way. The structure — ul twue twuta occurs (I chayk ul cal twue twue la Put this ook in a good safe place!) but *-e twue twuta is replaced by simple -e twuta or by -e noh.ta.

- e tye, inf + aux inf. I muyye tye (1481 Twusi 16:29b)
- -ew- SEE -epta
- -e wā, inf < -e ota
- EY When not initial, /ey/ is not distinguished from /yey/, and there are places such as Masan and Mokpho which fail to distinguish the two syllables in any position. If you cannot find a word you seek under ey, try yey, yay, or ¹yey. -ey = -Gey = -key (adverbative)
- ey, pcl (alt 'ay) = ey (in, at; ...). VAR uy(l'oy), (after ...i, ...y, or ...ywu) yey. See the notes under 'yey and 'uy. SEE 'ey 'sye; 'ey 'key.

NOTE: The MK locative/allative particle has the two shapes ey and ay; about .55 of the examples use 'ay. The vowel of the preceding syllable partly determines the shape preference. After a(C), o(C), or wo C only ay occurs; in sep [MWON] ey (1481 Twusi 7:9b) 'to the twig gate' the writer was probably following the nativized word mwun that would have been the normal spoken version, as attested in Hankul somewhat later (71517- Pak 1:12b). After e(C), u(C), and wu(C) only 'ey occurs, but y is inserted after ywu (perhaps indicating a high front rounded allophone for that syllable): e'nu 'CHYWU 'yey (1459 Wel 21:27a) 'to which hell', 'CING-"CHYWU 'yey 'za pi'luse (1465 Wen 2:3:1:25a) 'not until one attains truth through substantiation'. After i(C) only 'ey appears, and y is inserted after syllable-final i: konon pi yey n' (1481 Twusi 7:7b) 'in a fine rain', "twu ha'nol s so'zi 'yey (1447 Sek 6:45b) 'between the two heavens'. There are no examples found for uy(C), but after wuyCthere is only ey, as in 'SYA NGWUY 'KWUYK ey (1447 Sek 6:14b) 'in the state of Srāvasti' and "twuy.h ey nun (1445 'Yong 30) 'behind him', and after wuy only 'yey, as in swul'Gwuy yey (1481 Twusi 7:34a) 'to a wagon' and "ku y kwuy 'yey s 'SSILQ-'SYANG 'i'la (1447 Sek 19:16a) 'that is the ear's reality'. After oyC and woyC only 'ay is found, as in moy'h ay s mu.l ey (1482 Kum-sam 3:34b) 'in the moorland streams' and "mwoy'h ay s kwo'c i (1482 Kum-sam 3:33a) 'the mountain flowers'.

including the oy of poy yey n' (1449 Kok 70) 'in the belly', the woy of MWON 'NGWOY yey (?1468- Mong 12b) 'outside the discipline', the ay of nwol Gay yey (1445 'Yong 16) 'in the ballad', and the yey of SYEY yey (1462 'Nung 6:66a) 'in the world'. There is one example of eyC: "ney h ey (1462 'Nung 6:17b) '[divide] into four'.

ey < ey ('ay, 'uy, 'yey), pcl. SEE ey uy; -eyq-< ey s; -um ey. NOTE: Examples are marked (where known) for insertibility of 'ta (ka) as follows: [1] both ey 'ta and ey 'ta ka occur; [2] ey 'ta is awkward, ey 'ta ka is rejected; [3] probably only ey occurs; [?] uncertain.

1. (time) at, in, on (CF ulo). ¶achim (õcen, õhwu, cenyek) ~ in the morning (forenoon, afternoon, evening). pam ~ at night. ku cen/ hwū ~ before/after that. twū si (sip-o pun) ~ at (a quarter after) two. il.yoil (achim) ~ on Sunday (morning). sikan cen ~ in time. Cēmsim ey pap ul teywe mek.ess.ta At lunch time I heated up some rice and ate it.

2. (age) at. **lilkop** sal ~ hak.kyo ey kata goes to school at the age of seven.

3. (place, static location) at, in, on; among. CF ey se. Imun ~ at the gate. pang ~ in the room, chayk-sang wi ~ on the table, namu mith ~ under the tree. chang pakk ~ outside the window. sip pheyici ~ on page ten. Sewul ~ tochak hata arrives in Seoul. kongcwung nalta flies in the air. Kil palun phyen ey ~ payk.hwa-cem i iss.ta There is a department store on the right side of the street. Ku ney nwukwu 'la 'n māl yo, ha mānh.un sālam ey alq swu iss.e? How will you know who he is among so many people? Payk-ka seng kacin sālam ey cāngki cal twunun i ka iss.^so There is one who plays chess well among those bearing the surname Payk.

NOTE: In some cases either ey or ey se is used: I maul ey (se) säsip.nikka Do you live in this village? Cënthwu ey (se) sūng.li hanta They are victorious at war. Kosan sik.mul cwung ey (se) etten kes i yūmyeng han ya Among alpine plants which ones are well known? But in the example Ttul ey kkoch tul i alum-tapta 'The flowers are pretty in the field' ey se is rejected, as it is in Hänkwuk ey san i mänh.ta 'There are many mountains in Korea'; on the other hand ey is rejected in Kosan sik.mul ey se etten kes i yümyeng han ya 'Of Alpine plants which ones are well known?' (in contrast with acceptance in the example Kosan sik.mul cwung ey -- given above), and ey se is preferred (though ey is not rejected) in sēykyey ey se yūmyeng hata 'is well known in the world'. CF ey se 1 NOTE.

4. (place as goal) onto, into. { [1] chilphan ~ kul ul ssuta writes on the blackboard. [1] ip ~ tämpayq-tay lul multa holds a pipe in one's mouth. [1] ttang ~ ttel.e cita falls to the ground.

5. (specific direction) to, in; CF kkaci, ulo eykey lo, ul, ey lul, ey 'ta (ka). hak.kyo kata goes to school. cēncayng ~ na-kata goes (off) to war. Cekcin ey tolkyek ita - ese naa kaca! It's a charge on enemy lines - let's go! 6. (impersonal indirect object; CF eykey).

6a. to, for. ¶ [1] unhayng ~ ponayta sends it to the bank. [1] tose-kwan ~ chayk u kicung hata donates a book to the library, [1] tāy-hak.kyo ~ phyēnci lul ssuta writes a letter to the university. I pi nun nongsa ey khunq ¹iik ita This rain is of great benefit to the farming (CM 1:000 – better with – ¹ik toynta).

6b. (in passive conversions) by, with. Cr 7a, 1 [1] kāmceng ~ salo cap.hita is swayed by one's emotions. [1] kõngpho ~ salo cap.hita is seized with fear. cha ey tachyess.ta was injured by a car.

6c. (in causative conversions that make an institution the causee: optionally eykey or hanthey for ey). Munkyo-pu ka ku hak.kyo ey/eykey tung.lok-kum ul naylikey hayss.ta The Ministry of Education made that school lower its enrollment fee.

7. (agent) by, with.

7a. Ipi  $\sim$  cec.ta gets wet with rain. chongal  $\sim$  mac.ta is hit by a bullet.

7b.  $\P$  [1] Ku uy pak.hak ey nöllass.ta I am astounded by (I marvel at) his wide learning-[2] Kwuncwung i hwanhuy ey nemchiko iss.ta The crowds are overtlowing with joy - CF [?] Kang ey mul i nemchinta The river is overtlowing. Yenki ey katuk chan pang-an a room filled with smoke.

8. (cause) for, because, since, from (CF ulo, -ki ey, -killey, -ki lo). [kule haki (ttaymun) ey since it is like that. Chwuwi ey cēngsin i ēps.ess.ta I was numb from (with, because of)

the cold. Eceyq pam palam ey kkoch i mänh.i ttel.e cyess.ta Many blossoms fell in the wind last night. Tempinun palam ey chayk ul kacye kalq kes ul ic.e pelyess.ta In my hurry I forgot to take my book. Cinanun kim ey tullyess.ta I dropped in as I was passing by. Pek-chan kämkyek ey nwun-mul i kulqseng kulqseng hayss.ta Tears welled up from deep emotion.

9. (provocation) in response to, provoked by. § [1] Pulunun soli ey cam i kkayyess.ta I woke up at the call. [1] Kath.ci anh.unq il ey hwä lul näyl phil.yo ka eti iss.ey yo Why get mad over unlikely things? [1] Kulenq il ey mwe l' nõpal-täypal ia Why get so mad about it?

10. (defiance) despite, in (the face/brunt of).  $\mathbf{1}_{[1 \text{ awkwnrd}]}$  I pi ey eti kasip.nikka Where are you going in ali this rain?! I kyenghwang ey um.ak i tā mwe yo With circumstances as they are what is all this music for? Chwuwi ey etteh.key cīnays[y]ey yo How are you making out in the cold weather? - This example might better go under meaning 1 or 3.

11. (contrast) against, on, in contrast (with), with, and.  $\P$  [1] huyn pathang ey kum munuy a gold figure on/against a white background. [1] Ku ⁿyeca nun nolan cekoli ey tahong chima lul ip.ess.ta She wore a yellow coat and a pink skirt.

12. (selective enumeration) and, and all that, and whatnot, and the like (CF kwa, hako, ina, ey 'ta). ¶ [1] Swul ey koki ey cal mek.ess.ta I have had enough drinks, meat, and the like. Hyeng nim ey, nwuna ey, kuliko tongsayng ey, ne nun cham yele hyengcey ka iss.e se cöh.keyss.kwun a (Mkk 1961:4:10) My, but it must be nice having an older brother and sister and a younger brother, all those siblings.

13. (assignment) as, to be, for. ¶Wiwen-cang ey nwu ka sënchwul toyess.nun ya Who was elected head of the committee? Chwal.yeng ey Pak Chikwuk, yënchwul ey Seng Ilkak, comyeng ey Pyen Kummyeng ip.nita; um.ak ey nwukwu lul päytang halq ka yo Camerawork is Pak Chikwuk, the director Seng Ilkak, and the lighting Pyeng Kummyeng; who will be assigned the music? "kāy pal ey cwusek phyenca" "tin horseshoes for a dog's foot" = something inappropriate.

14. (proportion) at, in for, by, per. ¶ [1] payk

wen ~ phalta sells it at/for a hundred wen. [?] Selthang un han kun ey elma (i)p.nikka How much is sugar a pound? [?] halwu ~ twū pen twice a day. [?] sip-nyen ~ han pen once in ten years.

15. (reference, relation) for, to, in, of, with respect to. ¶ [1] kenkang ~ coh.ta is good for one's health. [1] sālam uy chincel ~ kāmsa hata is thankful for one's kindness. [1] cilmun ~ täytap hata answers a question. [1] enu il ~ kwankyey hata is connected with a certain matter. [1] kongpu haki ~ papputa is busy (with one's) studying. [?] Ku chayk un ilk.ki ey elyepta The book is too difficult for me to read. [1] saynghwal ~ hūngmi lul kacita takes an interest in life. (?) sālam ~ / eykey hūngmi lul kacita takes an interest in (other) people. [?] chwimi ~ mac.ta is to one's taste. [1] Yeksi ku api ey ku atul ikwun! Like father like son. [2] I yak un wiq-pyeng ey cey-il ita This medicine is the best thing for stomach trouble. kāmki ~ kellita/tullita catches a cold. ku sālam ~ kwan hay se concerning that person. sālam ~ cosim hata is wary/chary/cautious of people. Ku nun na ey môs-'c(i) anh.key him i sevta He is just as strong as I am.

16. attached to adv, (bnd) n, or n phrase. **Scey** mul  $\sim$  of its own accord, by itself. iwang ( $\sim$ ) already, now that ... kattuk  $\sim$  on top of everything else. paykcwu  $\sim$  in broad daylight. pulqsi  $\sim$  out of season; unexpectedly. tanpak ( $\sim$ ) at once, instantly.

17. (MK) = kwa (similar) to, (the same) as; (different) from.

- ey = yey (= ie it is)
- 'ey = [h]ey = hay, inf < hata. ¶Mian 'ey = Mian hay I'm sorry.
- -ey [var] = -e (infinitive). Usually only before ya or yo, but sometimes sentence-final after -ess-, -keyss-, iss-, ēps-, kath-, and honorific (-usey).
- -ey, suffix [partly < -Gey = -key].

1. [var] = -ay (makes n from v, with minor irregularities). Ichey sieve < chita sifts; CF chay drumstick < chita beats. ssēley harrow < ssēlita harrows (a field). tekkey scum < tekk.ta (dirt) accumulates, cakes. tuley dignity, weight of character, stability < tulta enters (etc.). (soy) kho-ttwuley (ox) nose ring < ttwulh-pierce. 2. irreg der n (= -i). ¶ceciley botching < ceciluta spoils. ssuley (cil) sweeping < ssulta sweeps. tul-mēy tying straw sandals to one's feet < tul-mēyta (suffix overlaps stem?).

CF swus cey (< ce-i) sincerely, der adv <swus cew- be pure, sincere; suley < sule-i = suli der adv < sulew-; mukey (< muke-i) weight, der n < mukew- be heavy.

- -ey, bnd adj-n (~ hata). rather ~, like ~.
  Ikentuley < kentul-ey < kentul a bit tipsy, somewhat intoxicated. kwuciley < kwucil-ey < kwucil squalid, filthy. ssuley < ssul-ey < ssulta aslant; tottering. ssupssuley < ssupssuley < ssupssul (< psu-) a bit bitter. CF -uley.</li>
  -eyq- (= ey uy) < ey s, pcl + pcl. Imom-eyq-kes = momq kes menstrual blood. os-eyq-i body lice (pronounced both as /oseynni/ and as /oteynni/). ALSO: aph-eyq-kes, cip-eyq-tõn, ? payan-eyq-meli, puttumak-eyq-sokum, soth-eyq-mul, twi-eyq-kes, wi-eyq-kes.</li>
- ey a = ey [z/a, pcl + pcl (> ey ya). I stwo es.ti i cuum ey a kos won ta (1795 ¹No-cwung [P] 2:3a) = stwo "es ti i cu zu'm ey za kos won 'ta ([?]1517⁻¹No 2:3b) and how is it that you have only come at just this time?

-e ya < -e (y)a < -e 'za, inf + pcl. VAR -ey ya. [There is no *-keyss.e ya; CF -ess.e ya.]

1. only to the extent that - can/does one (...); if you don't - you can't (...); it is by ...ing that you (...); you have to - in order to (...); only when/if you - do you (...).

1a. ¹Hay ya hanta One must (should, has got to) do it. Hayss.e ya hayss.ta One should (ought to) have done it. Kuleh.key hasyess.e ya hayss.ey yo That is what you should have done. Cil iya etteh.tun (ci) kaps ila to ssa ya halq kes ani yo Regardless of the quality, [isn't it the case that =] surely the price should be kept low. SEE (-e ya) toyta.

1b. ¶Pēm uy kwul ey tul.e ka ya pēm ul cap.nunta You have to enter the tiger's cave to catch the tiger. Chen wen i iss.e ya tul.e kanta You have to have a thousand wen to get in. Tol.a ka ya 'keyss.^sup.nita I'll have to be getting on home now. Ce mo-thwungi lul palun ccok ulo tol.a ya keki kalq swu iss.ta You have to turn to the right at that corner to get there. Tôn i iss.e ya Mikwuk ey kanta It takes money to go to America. Mili māl-ssum tulyess.e ya hayss.(ess.)ulq kes ip.nita He probably should have told you beforehand. Cikum ce uy maum ul etteh.key mâl-ssum tulye ya côh.ulq ci molukeyss.^sup.nita I don't know just how I ought to describe my feelings at this moment.

2. granted (presuming) that, even if; (~, ____elma 'na …) however (much) one may/might, to whatever extent. INey ka mek.e ya elma 'na mek.keyss.ni You can't possibly eat very much. Ku i ka pūca 'la 'y ya {or pūca 'la (ko hay) ya} elma 'na tōn i iss.keyss.n' ya However wealthy he may be, he surely cannot have all that much money. Iyaki hay ya musun sõ.yong i iss.na What is the use of talking? I yak ul mek.e pwā ya pyel sõ.yong I ēps.e yo (Im Hopin 1987:120) Taking this medicine does me no good. Nal.e ya phali 'yo ttwie ya pyelwuk ita You can fly no farther than a fly and jump no higher than a flea.

3. (connecting with aux). SEE ~ iss.ta, 4

noh.ta, ~ pota, ~ twuta.

4. SEE ~ man, ~ tul.

-e ya 'ci, inf + pcl + abbr < haci. must don't. you-see (often shows surprise, astonishment, or dismay). ¶Ccak ul cca kaciko nol.i lul sīcak hay ya 'ci Let's choose up sides before we start playing. Nay ka han kes chelem pola (nun) cal hay ya 'ci You must do it better than the way I did. Him i iss.e ya 'ci (I would have to have strength =) But I haven't got the strength! Ümsik ul ku man ce man mek.e ya 'ci You have got to eat reasonably, you know (= How can I afford to feed such a glutton!). Tôn i mue yekan tul.e ya 'ci It costs so much 3 money, you see, ... (that I can't afford it). Hay cwue ya (mue l' ha)ci Why doesn't it ... ? What can you do to make it (so that) ... ? Il ul ku man twutun ci hay ya 'ci kuleh.key aphe se etteh.key hani You may as well (or: You really ought to) leave off working where you are how can you stay on in such agony? Na nun molla yo mue sacin-ki hana sa cwue ya 'ci mue I dunno, but you just have to buy me a camera (anyway). Hal-ape' nim kkey lang to kac'ta tulye ya 'ci I will have to take them to Grandfather and everyone, as well, Pumo nim kkey puthe mäl-ssum tulve va 'ci You should tell your parents first. Hyeng nim kkey ya mal lo allye ya 'ci It is my brother that I should inform. Mue āmu 'na tā kulen cwul āna? Do

you think I am just like (just as bad/mean/ dishonest) as the rest? Oci mälla 'y to cakkwu onun tey ya na 'n tul etteh.k' 'elq tõli ka iss.e ya 'ci?! What can I do when he keeps on coming here though I tell him not to?! Ām, yenghwa pole ya ka ya 'ci! Oh sure, by all means I simply must go see the movie!

- man hay/tōy SAME

~ yo. **Ppallay pich i huytolok ppal.e** ya 'ci yo You have to wash the clothes until they become clean and white.

VAR -ey ya 'ci, -ey yey 'ci; often -e ya toyci. -e ya hata SEE -e ya 1a.

e ya iss.ta, inf + pcl + aux. ¶Nal mata anc.e ya iss.ess.ta I was just seated day after day.

e ya 'keyss.ta = -e ya hakeyss.ta will have to do. e ya man, inf + pcl + pcl. 'San i noph.a ya man kyengchi ka alum-tapta For scenery to be beautiful you've got to have tall mountains. Pantusi iss.e ya man hanun ka ka muncey 'ta (M 1:2:417) The problem is whether we really have to have it. Ku tul un pamq cwung ey wā ya man hayss.^sup.nita They could only come in the middle of the night [loose reference].

-e ya mangceng ici [DIAL] = -ki ey mangceng.

-e ya 'nta = -e ya hanta has to do

-e ya noh.ta, inf + pcl + aux. ¶Phyënci lul sse ya noh.ass.ci I did get the letter just written, you see.

-e ya pota, inf + pcl + aux. ¶(?) Com mek.e ya pwā la Try just eating a bit.

-e ya toyta SEE toyta

-e ya tul, inf + pcl + pcl. {Kongpu hay ya tul hanta (= kongpu tul hay ya hanta = kongpu hay ya hanta tul) You children must study.

-e ya twuta, inf + pcl + aux. ¶(?) Ku nom i ¹noymul ul pat.e ya twuess.kwun That bastard had to get his bribe, I see!

ey chelem, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku tayk ey chelem son nim i mänh.i chac.e onun cip un ēps.ta There is no (other) house that has as many callers as that one seems to.

-ey 'ci [var] = -e ya haci

ey cocha, pcl + pcl [CF cocha ey]. ¶Cip ey cocha ēps.uni to-taychey et' ey l' kass.ulq ka He isn't home, even; I wonder where on earth he could have gone. Chayk pang ey cocha ēps.uni et' ey se i chayk ul kwu halq swu iss.ulq ka yo I wonder where I can get hold of this book; it isn't even in the bookstores. -ey hata SEE -ey

ey iss.e (se), particle + quasi-vi inf (+ particle). [FORMAL, bookish, or emphatic] = ey or ey se; CF eykey iss.e se. **[Haksik ey iss.e ku ey** tāy halq sālam i ēps.ta There is no one his equal in learning. Na nun ku cem ey iss.e ne wa ūykyen ul talli hanta I disagree with you there. I kil ey iss.e se ku wi ey kalq sālam un ēps.ta He is the best in this line.

ey iss.e se 'na (cop advers). **Iswūq-cek** ulo 'na sā.yong pinto ey iss.e se 'na either by number or in frequency of use.

ey iss.e se nun (pcl). ¶wuli ka ānun hān ey iss.e se nun (NKd 5926b) to the best of our knowledge.

ey iss.e se uy (pcl). **T** cinceng han <u>uy</u>mi ey iss.e se uy kwuk-munhak a national literature in the true sense of the word.

ey ka, pcl + pcl [colloq].

1. to/at/in -- [as complement] **1Nam Tāymun** un Phyengyang ey ka ani 'la Sewul ey iss.ta South Gate is not in Phyengyang, it's in Seoul.

2. emphatic locative/allative. **1 Eti ey** ka kulen key iss.nun ya Where is there any such thing?! NOTE: The example give (as emphatic) at the top of CM 1:144 (chilphan ey ka --nam.un kulq-ca --- ) is rejected.

eykey < '40y key ("40y küngey, '40y ke'kuy), pcl. (personal/animate indirect object) to, at, for, by (a living creature). ABBR 'key. HON kkey. SYN hanthey (henthey); CF poko, tele, '40y "swon-toy.

1. 1a. ['ta and 'ta ka can be freely inserted] Inaksayng eykey (...) cwuta gives the student some paper, sacang eykey (...) kuleh.key māl hata tells the boss that. "yeca eykey (--) chwi hata is intoxicated with a woman. cek eykey (...) chong ul kyenwuta aims a gun at the enemy, atul eykey (...) ton ul cwuta gives money to one's son. wuli eykey (...) phyënci lul ssuta writes us a letter. nam eykey (...) il ul hay cwuta does the work for someone else. Nay ka Payk kwun täysin Mikwuk ey iss.nun chinkwu eykey (...) phyënci lul Yenge lo sse cwess.ta I wrote a letter in English for young Payk to his friend in America. Son i tongsayng evkey (...) tah.ass.ta His hand touched his little brother.

Ib. [inserted 'ta ka unlikely] **Temeni eykey** tol.a ota returns to his mother. ku nom tul eykey sokta is deceived by those rascals. nam eykey cici anh.ta cannot stand losing to others. Hal-apeci eykey kamyen kwaynchanh.ta You may go to your grandfather (1936 Roth 548). Ku sālam eykey n' khun pyēn iess.ta He had a serious accident. Chengcwung tul eykey mian hanq īl ip.nita I am very sorry for the inconvenience to the audience.

2. (with causative conversions ['ta and 'ta ka can be freely inserted]) Thaksayng eykey (...) chayk ul poita shows the book to the student. nam eykey (...) Il ul hakey hata has someone else do the job. ai eykey (...) pap ul mek.ita feeds the child. ku sālam eykey cing ul cap.hita has him take the gong. CF Sensayng i haksayng ul sikhye se pumo eykey (...) phyēnci lul ssukey hayss.ta The teacher had the student write a letter to his parents.

3. (with passive conversions).

3a. ¶nam eykey ('ta (ka)) tôn ul mek.hita gets one's money swindled away by others. ¹Nosea häykwuni Ilpon häykwun eykey (?*'ta (ka)) kyekpha lul tang hayss.ta The Russian navy suffered a defeat at the hands of the Japanese navy.

3b. **Solution** 3b. **S** 

NOTE 1: In some cases either eykey or ey can be used: wên-swungi ey/eykey hūngmi lul kacita takes an interest in monkeys; õykwuk sälam ey/eykey hūngmi lul kacita takes an interest in foreigners; i yak un wiq-pyēng hwānca eykey/ey cēy-il ita This medicine is the best thing for stomach sufferers. Certain set phrases prefer ey even for people: uy hay se. ttal%a se, kwan hay se, tāy hay se (in some of the meanings – see tāy hata); mõs-'ci anh.ta; cõsim hata. SEE ey iss.e (se), eykey iss.e (se).

NOTE 2: The example haksayng tul eykey lyohay ka kiph.ta (CM 1:156) is rejected in favor of haksayng tul ey tāy hanq ¹ihay ka kiph.ta 'has a deep understanding of students'.

- eykey ccum, pcl + pcl [awkward, because eykey is not quite colloquial enough for the expression] = hanthey ccum. ~ iya (= ccum eykey ya). ¶Ku sälam eykey ccum iya cici anh.ulq ke 'lq sey I won't give in to the likes of him.
- eykey chelem, pcl + pcl [a bit awkward]. ¶Na eykey chelem talun sälam eykey to täy hanta

'myen motwu ku lul côh.a hal they 'n tey.lf he would behave toward others the way he does toward me he would be loved by everyone.

- eykey cocha, pcl + pcl. [¶]Ku nun an^hay eykey cocha allici anh.ko cip ul na-kass.ta He let home without letting even his wife know.
- eykey hako, pcl + pcl (= eykey wa). [a bit awkward] [Kim ssi eykey hako ku uy puin eykey man sosik ul allye cwuess.ta I told the news to Mr Kim and his wife only.
- eykey iss.e (se), pcl + quasi-vi inf (+ pcl). [FORMAL, bookish, or emphatic] = eykey (se); CF ey iss.e (se). **1**Pōko lul pon-hōyuy ey se cīnswul hakey toyn kes un na eykey iss.e se kacang khunq yengkwang ip.nita It is a verj great honor for me to have the opportunity to present a report to this conference. Haksayng tul eykey iss.e se kacang khun kwaep i moss ikeyss.^sup.nikka What is the most important task for students?
- eykey ka, pcl + pcl. ¶Kim sensayng eykey ka ani 'la Pak sensayng eykey cwuess.ta I gave it to Mr Pak, not to Mr Kim.
- eykey khenyeng, pci + pci = hanthey khenyeng eykey kkaci, pci + pci = hanthey kkaci eykey 'ko (= eykey iko, pci + cop ger) SEE iko,

- e 🗳

- eykey l', abbr < eykey lul
- eykey lang, pcl + pcl = hanthey lang eykey 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. **TKim** sensayng eykey 'la to mul.e polq ka Shall I ask Mr Kim, maybe?
- eykey lo, pcl + pcl. toward/to (a person). **Tatus** ~ on phyënci a letter that has come to/for my son. Ku hemul i nwukwu eykey lo tol.a kalq ka I wonder just who that mistake goes back to? Emeni eykey lo kake la Go to your mother. Salang i ku eykey lo olm.kye kass.ta Her love shifted to him.
- eykey lo puthe, pcl + pcl + pcl. from (a person/creature). ¶Wel.nam ey ka iss.mun namphyen eykey/hanthey lo puthe (= -- eykey/ hanthey se) phyënci lul pat.ess.ta I got a letter from my husband who is away in Vietnam.
- eykey lo uy, pcl + pcl + pcl [awkward]. **1Ku** nun an^hay eykey lo uy salang i chacha sike kam ul nukkyess.ta He felt his affection for bis wife gradually cooling.
- eykey lul, pcl + pcl [emphatic]. to a person Support Support

- eykey mace eykey se na-wass.nun ya Who(m) did this be ashamed money come from? Ku māl ul chinkwu eykey
- too. se tul.ess.ta I heard that from a friend.
  - ?2. (oblique subject). SEE kkey se, ey se.
  - eykey sekken, pcl + pcl. SEE hanthey lang.
  - eykey se mata, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Yele sensayng nim eykey se mata phyènci lul pat.e söngkwu sulepki hān i ēps.⁹up.nita I am overwhelmed beyond measure to receive letters from each of you gentlemen.
  - eykey se n', abbr < eykey se nun
  - eykey se 'n tul. Example under eykey se to.
  - eykey se nun, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Atul eykey se nun phyënci ka wass.ci man ttal eykey se nun an wass.ta A letter came from my son, but not from my daughter.
  - eykey se puthe, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Aph ey sun sālam eykey se puthe tõn ul ketwusey yo Collect the money from the person(s) standing in front first.

eykey se to, particle + particle + particle.

1. from (a person) too/even/either. ¶Apeci eykey se to phyënci ka an wass.ta I didn't get a letter from my father either. Elin eykey se to ku mankhum hyôqkwa lul ketwess.nun tey ëlun eykey se 'n tul an toyl lī ka iss.na? When you've got results like that even from children surely you will from grown-ups, too!

? 2. (oblique subject) too / even / either.

- eykey se tul = hanthey se tul, pcl + pcl + pcl. Sensayng nim eykey se tul yātan mac.ess.ta They got a scolding from their teacher.
- eykey se ya, pcl + pcl + pcl. ~ tul. **1**Pumo eykey se ya tul saks(-ton) ul pat.ulq swu iss.na?! How can they possibly let their parents pay them for what they do?!
- eykey 'ta (ka), pcl + cop transferentive (+ pcl): SEE eykey. "Nwukwu eykey 'ta ilen māl ul hay Just who do you think you're talking to? or: Just who(m) could I tell this to?
- eykey to, particle + particle. to/at/for/by a person (creature) also/even. **Kim sensayng** ~ Pak sensayng ~ phyēnci lul ssunta writes letters both to Mr Kim and to Mr Pak. atul ~ an^hay ~ tôn ul mös cwunta he gives money neither to his son nor to his wife. pyēng nan sālam ~ il ul hakey hanta works even the ill people.
- eykey tul, pci + pcl. ¶Ku i eykey tul kūlim ul kūlikey hasipsio Get them to draw pictures.

- eykey mace, particle + particle. ¶Ku eykey mace cycss.uni māl i ani 'ta You should be ashamed of yourself, getting beaten by him, too.
- evkey man, pcl + pcl. just/only to (at/for/by) a person. **Na eykey man chayk.im i iss.nun** ke n' ani 'ta I am not the only one who is responsible. I kes un kwahak-ca eykey man kwan.lyen toyn mūncey nun ani 'ta This is not a problem concerning scientists only.

~ ila to. ¶Yele salam eykey tā cwuci mõs han tāysin ey ku sālam eykey man ila to cwulq ke l' kulayss.e While I couldn't give to everybody, I should have given something at least to him.

eykey mankhum, pcl + pcl. ~ man. ~ un.

eykey mata, pcl + pcl. [replaces older mata eykey] ¶Ämu sälam eykey mata sinsey lul ciko iss.ta He owes an obligation to everyone he knows.

eykey n', abbr < eykey nun

- eykey 'na, pci + cop adversative. to/at/for/by a person (creature); whether to/at/for/by; to/at/ for/by whatever person (creature). ¶Nwukwu eykey 'na kkwum un iss.ta 'ney Everyone has his own dream, you know. Āmu eykey 'na mul.e pokey Ask just anybody.
- eykey 'na-ma, pcl + cop extended advers. ¶Ku eykey 'na-ma aliye cwulq ke l' kulayss.e I should have let HIM know at least.
- eykey 'n tul, pcl + cop mod + postmod. even though (it be) to/at/for/by a person (creature); to/at/for/by a person (or creature) too. ¶Ku sālam i na eykey 'n tul kulen māl ul hal lī ka iss.keyss.na? Why should he confide in ME? Na eykey 'n tul casik ul salang hanun maum i ēps.keyss.³o? Why shouldn't I have affection for my own child?
- eykey nun, particle + particle. as for to/at/for/ by a person (creature). ¶Wuli eykey nun mõs cwunun ya You are not giving US any? ABBR eykey n', 'key nun, 'key n'.
- eykey pota, particle + pcl. ¶Emeni eykey pota apeci eykey mul.e posey yo You had better ask Father (about that) rather than Mother.
- eykey puthe, particle + pcl. **1**Pumo nim eykey puthe mäl-ssum tulye ya 'ci You ought to tell your parents first (and then other people).

eykey se, particle + particle.

1. from (a person). ¶atul ~ phyënci ka ota gets a letter from one's son. I tön i nwukwu 502 PART II

- eykey uy, pcl + pcl. (the one) to, at for, by (a person/creature). Kim sensayng ~ phyënci the letter to Mr Kim.
- eykey wa, pcl + pcl [? awkward]. [§]Apeci eykey wa emeni eykey n' māl-ssum tulyess.una talun sālam eykey nun ilchey māl haci anh.ess.ta l told Father and Mother, but said nothing to anyone else.
- eykey ya, particle + pcl. ¶Ku sālam eykey ya cikcep mul.e polq swu iss.na yo? How could we dare ask him directly? Na eykey ya hal māl i ēps.keyss.ci yo To ME he wouldn't have anything to say (by way of complaint/excuse).

~ māl lo. ¶Tangsin eykey ya māl lo i chayk i phil.yo hap.nita It is YOU indeed who need this book. Ku eykey ya māl lo i sāqken un khun thākyek iess.⁹up.nita It was for HIM that this incident was a great shock.

- ey khenyeng, pcl + pcl. Hôysa ey khenyeng cip ey to phyënci lul môs näyss.ta I was unable to get a letter off home, much less to the office.
- -eyki, diminutive suf (var < -eki; DIAL < -ayki). ssuleyki rubbish (ssuley < ssulta sweeps + -eyki).
- ey kkaci, pcl + pcl. up to, to. ¶¹nöin ul catongcha ey kkaci puchwuk hay cwuta helps the old man to the car. onul ey (iluki) kkaci cen ha.ye cyess.ta has been handed down to the present day.
- ey 'ko = ey iko, pcl + cop ger. SEE iko.
- ey kwan han, ey kwan ha.ye (hay se) SEE kwan hata
- ey l', abbr < ey lul
- e 'y'la, inf + abbr < 'i'la (cop). makes an emotive exclamation (= -e la). I syeyn me'li yey 'pi.ch i ["Jep.se 'y'la (1481 Twusi 8:70a) there is a lack of luster to white hair. "won 'kil'h ol ni ce 'y'la (1482 Nam 1:28b) why, I forget the road I came! 'na y syel hun lyang un 'i i'sye 'yla (?1517 Pak 1:62a) I have thirty taels of silver!
- ey lang, pcl + pcl. 1. (= ey sekken) {Hak.kyo (ey) lang tā tull(y)e okeyss.ta I'll drop in at the school and so on.

2. = ey hako (= ey wa).

ey 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. even though (it be) to/at/in -- ; just to/at/in -- , to/at/i -some/any. ¶Ku mutewun tey; et' ey pataq ka ey 'la to ka-pwass.umyen cõh.keyss.ta Gee but it's hot (and humid); I wish I could just get out to the beach (at least). Annay-so ey 'la to ka se al.e polq ka Shall I try inquiring at the information desk, maybe? Kalq tey eps.unyen wuli cip ey 'la to wa iss.key If you don't have any place to stay why don't you come and stay at my house? 'Imsi (lo) pyek ey 'la to kel.e twusipsio Hang it on the wall for the time heing. CF ey to, ey 'n tul.

- ey llang, pcl + pcl [slang, obs] = ey nun, ~ un SAME. ¶Ku kos ey llang kaci mal.e Don't go to THAT place!
- ey lo, pcl + pcl. to, toward (used instead of **ule** to avoid possible confusion with the meaning 'by means of'). **Tsāhoy cwuuy** ~ kanun ki the road leading to socialism.
- ey lo uy, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶sāhoy cwuuy ~ kil the road to socialism. I kes i mincwu cwuuy ey lo uy ches tankyey 'ta This is the first step toward democracy.
- ey lul, pcl + pcl. [colloq] to (marks goal of motion). **Sikol ey lul kani-kka n' piloso** cham-mal Cosen ey on kes kath.tukwun yo Going to the countryside I suddenly felt for the first time that I had truly come to Korea. ABBR ey l'. CF ey, ul.
- ey mace, pcl + pcl. Kulen säqken i sinmun'er mace naci anh.ess.uni wēynq īl ilq kā yo How come such an incident isn't even in the papers? Hak.kyo ey mace an wass.uni to taychey et' ey l' kass.ulq ka He didn't show up even at school; I wonder where on earth he could have gone.
- ey man, pcl + pcl. just (only) to/at/in -^{inf} **Tapang ey man tuna-tunta He does nothing** but visit teahouses. CF man ey.
- -eymi, suf [var] = -emi. kwulleymi a woodefi wheel < kwuluta rolls.
- ey n', abbr < ey nun
- ey n', abbr < 'ey 'nun. alph 'rwuy'h ey n' (1449 Kok 70) in front and behind. yes 'us ka'd s "CCWOY 'non -- "sey'h ey n' -- "ney'h ey n' - ye 'su's ey n' -- (1447 Sek 24:2b) of the six sins, -- and the third is -- and the fourth -- and the sixth -- . kolom s kil'h ey n' (1481 Twisi 7:6a) along the river path.
- ey 'na, pcl + cop advers. to/at/in -- or the like (or something); whether to/at/in -- ; to/at/in -- whatever. **Pam ey 'na onta 'ney She (says** that she) will be back around evening. Sicans

#### A Reference Grammar of Korea

ey 'na kass.ta oca Let's go to the market or something. Yenghwa ey 'na kalq ka yo? How about going to a movie? Chen wen ey 'na sapsita l'll buy it for a thousand wen. Ku os ul os cang ey 'na neh.e twusey yo Put those clothes in the closet, please.

- ey 'na, pel + cop advers. ¶ skwu.m ey 'na "TTYWOW CYWUW lol pwon ta (?1468 Mong 58a) did you dream of the state of Zhào?
- ey 'na-ma, pcl + copula extended adversative. "Ku kos ey 'na-ma apeci ka kyēysyess.umyen cõh.keyss.ta I wish Father were THERE at least (if he can't be some place better). Cip ey 'nama han pen ka-pwass.umyen cõh.keyss.^so I wish I could at least have a visit home.
- -eyngi, dimin suf, HEAVY ↔ -angi. ppulyengi < ppuli root.
- -'ey-ngi 'ta = -'e-ngi 'ta. ¶i'syey-ngi '[]ta, kis key-ngi 'ta (²1517⁻¹No 1:55b). CF -'ay-ngi 'ta; -u'lyeyngi ta = -u'l ye 'y-ngi 'ta.
- ey 'n ka = ey in ka (pcl + cop mod + postmod). ¶Cângkap ul eti ey 'n ka twuko wass.ta l've left my gloves somewhere.
- ey 'n tul, particle + copula mod + postmodifier. even though (it be) to/at/in - ; even, also, too. **Ku-man han kes un wuli cip ey 'n tul ēps.ul** ya What makes you think we would not have such a thing at our house too? CF ey ('a) to.
- ey nun, pel + pel. as for to/at/in -- . ¶na poki ~, nay sayngkak ~ in my opinion. Yēnkuk ey nun twū kaci công.lyu ka iss.ta There are two kinds of drama. Kulay Mikwuk ey nun ëncey tte-nasilq yēyceng ip.nikka So, when are you leaving for the States? ABBR ey n'.
- ey nun, pcl + pcl. ¶ "twuy.h ey 'nun --- al'ph oy 'non --- (1445 'Yong 30) behind ---, ahead ---.
- ey nun khenyeng, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Höysa ey nun khenyeng cip ey to phyënci lul mös näyss.ta I was unable to get a letter off home, much less to the office.
- -e yo, inf + pcl. POLITE statement (= -ta), question (= -ni?, -nun ya etc.), command (= -e la, -ula), or suggestion (= -ca). CF -ey yo.

NOTE: We do not know just when -e yo came into use, but 1894 Gale 3 has -e ywo (including ho.ye ywo "pronounced hoy ywo") as "Respectful forms - in very common use", putting -ciwo (?= -ci ywo) with howo (= hao) as "forms "used among friends, equals". SEE -ci yo (p. 453, -ci 1 NOTE).

- -e yo man, inf + pcl + pcl. SEE -keyss.e (yo man).
- -e yo tul, inf + pcl + pcl. ¶Mek.e yo tul They're eating; Let's eat; You people eat!

-eypi [var] = -epi

- ey pota, pcl + pcl. ¶I kūlim ul i ccok pyek ey pota ce ccok pyek ey kēnun key cõh.keyss.ney We'd better hang this picture on the wall on that side rather than on the wall on this side.
- ey puthe, pct + pcl. Sewul ey puthe kapsita Let's go to Seoul first (and then go to the other places). Aycho (ey) puthe kulen sālam kwa nun sangcong ul mal.ess.e ya hanun ke ya You should have avoided associating with a man like him from the beginning.

-eys - = -eyq

- ey s, pel + pel. ¶ "nwu'n ey s tol (1482 Kumsam 2:61b) moonlight on the snow. "SYWUY-TYWUNG ey pcon mass im ye (1482 Kumsam 3:39a) there is a salty taste to the water, and ...... moy'h ay s kil'h ey s 'noy lol (1482 Nam 1:49b) the smoke that is on the path on the moor. mulGuy s 'pwonwon elkwu'l i 'skwu'm ey s elkwul 'kot ho'm ye (1459 Wel 2:53a) all the faces one sees are like faces in a dream, and ... . pwuthye s wu[h] s ip-si Gwu'l ey s the'li hona'h i na'ma is kesi'nol (1447 Sek 23:56b) since there remained a single hair from Buddha's upper lip. 'SO-'TTAY 'Gwa "NGWO-"QWUN 'kwa y ke wulwu 'ey s "ssyang 'i 'kot ho.ya ... (1482 Kum-sam 3:31a) the mahābhūta (the four elements) and the panca-skandha (the five components of an intelligent being) are like distinctive marks (laksana) in a mirror. "ta 'SYENG-ZIN 'ey s "sa'lo.m il 'ss oy (1447 Sek 6:45b) as they are all [among the] holy men .... SEE yeys, ays, uys, oys.
- -e'ys, abbr < -e'is- (inf + aux).
- -'e 'ys.ke'tun. SEE 'ho'ya 'ys.ke'tun.
- ey se < ey sye, pcl + pcl.

1. (default/dynamic location) happening at/ in (a place). ¶tāy-hak.kyo ~ kongpu hata studies at the university. cip ~ il hata works at home. kongwen ~ sānqpo lul hata takes a stroll in the park. Ku pun i Pusan ey se Yenge lul kaluchinta He teaches English in Pusan.

NOTE: For some verbs either ey se or ey can be used (CM 1:157): ¹yekwan ey (se) memunun son nim a guest staying at a hotel, ¹yekwan ey (se) swinun son nim a guest resting at a hotel, san tul ey (se) phinun kkoch flowers blooming in the mountains, photay wi ey (se) nallinun kiq-pal the flag flying over the gun battery. But for some other verbs only one or the other occurs: aph ey nam.un/sun sālam the man left/standing in front, ttul ey se wūnun säy tul the birds singing in the fields. Notice also Sewul ey se nun pec kkoch i han-chang ita In Seoul the cherry blossoms are in full bloom; Ilpon ey se yākwu ka tāy-ingki 'ta In Japan baseball is very popular. With iss.ta (and also ēps.ta, mānh.ta, hun hata, katuk hata, cēkta, tumulta) the choice depends on the meaning of the referent noun: kängtang ey iss.tun phiano the piano (that was there) in the lecture room, kangtang ey se iss.tung il the event (that was happening) in the lecture room. CF CM 1:154, Mkk 1961:4:8-11. Notice the contrast: Tāyhak eyse haksayng ulo iss.ta 'I am at the university as a student' ≠ Täyhak ey iss.ta 'I am (or: It is) at the university'. In addition to sikol ey (se) santa for 'lives in the country' there is also sikol sānta (CF Dupont 203).

2. from (a place, a position, a status, a group, a number); CF puthe.  $Phyengyang \sim$  ota comes from Phyengyang. kicha  $\sim$  naylita gets off (down from) the train. pang  $\sim$  na-ota comes out of the room. Yel ey se twūl ul ppāymyen yetelp i nāmnunta When you take two from ten it leaves eight. Sengkong un sayngkak ham ey se pilos hanta Success begins with thinking (from the thought of it). Na nun wuli ilhayng ey se ttel.e cyess.ta I got lost from my group.

3. (impersonal oblique subject – groups, institutions; CF i/ka). [¶]Sewul kyohyangaktan ey se Pichang Kyohyangak ul hanta 'nta The Seoul Symphony Orchestra is playing the Symphonie Pathétique, you know. Hōysa ey se na hanthey sikyey lul cwuess.ta The company gave me a watch. Wuli hak.kyo ey se ikyess.ta Our school won (the game). Wuli kyōhoy ey se um.ak ¹yeypay lul hanun tey kkok osey yo Our church is having a musical service; please come. CF kkey se, (mata) puthe.

NOTE: Hak.kyo ey se ola 'nta (Dupont 203) can mean: (1) 'The school tells us to come', (2) 'Someone says the school wants us to come', or (3) 'Someone says for us to come {here/there} from school'.

4. [colloq] from a person (= eykey se); a person (as oblique subject - limited usage). An ey se na-kass.ta My wife is out.

5. [lit] = pota than. I ey se te khun salang i eps.nani [= eps.nun i] There is surely no greater love than this. CF 1881 Ridel 37 "in books, but not in conversation, pwota is often replaced by ey sye".

'ey se = [h]ey se = hay se (inf < hata + pc]); ey se chelem, pcl + pcl + pcl. 'Ku nun ëncey 'na musun mäl ul hal ttay nun cayphankwan aph ey se chelem phyoceng i kwut.e cinta Whenever he talks he gets stiff as if he were before a judge.

- ey se cocha, pcl + pcl + pcl. [Õykwuk (ey) se cocha ku uy ilum ul molunun sālam i ēps.ta His name is known to everyone, even in other countries. Hak.kyo (ey) se cocha ccoch.kye nass.uni ku nom to incey n' tā tõyss.ci The rascal's had it now – he's been thrown out of school.
- ey se hako, pcl + pcl + pcl. Kyöhoy ey se hako cel ey se uy nukkim i etteh.key talun ka What difference do you feel between being in a chapel and being in a Buddhist temple?
- ey se ka, pcl + pcl + pcl. at/in/from [a] complement]. [Kongwen ey se ka ani cengke-cang ey se yess.ta It was not at the park, it was at the railroad station. Ku ka kulenq il ul hanun kes un nala lul salang ham ey se ka ani 'la casin ul wi ham ey se 'ta His doing such a thing is not from loving his country but from promoting himself.
- ey se khenyeng, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Cip ey se khenyeng hak.kyo ey ka se to kongpu lul an hanta 'p.nita He doesn't study even after he gets to school, much less at home!
- ey se kkaci, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Hak.kyo (ey) se, kkaci tung.lok-kum ollinta ko hani yātan ici yo They are talking of raising school tuition and it is making guite a stir.
- ey se 'ko = ey se iko, pcl + pcl + copula ger, SEE iko.

ey sekken, pcl + pcl. SEE ey lang.

ey se lang, pcl + pcl + pcl. "Iwus cip ey se lang tā ne l' polye ko chac.e wass.ess.ta The, folks next door all came to see you. SYN ey se sekken.

- ey se 'la to, pcl + pcl + cop var inf + pcl. even though it (may) be in/at/from. **1**Pyel lo kalq tey ka ëps.uni kukcang ey se 'la to sikan ul ponay ya 'keyss.kwun Since I have no place in particular to go, I guess I'll just have to kill time at some theater. Pi wā se sophung ul môs kamyen cip ey se 'la to nölki lo hapsita If rain keeps us from going off for an outing let's have fun at home, even so. Wuli nun āmuli elyewunq il ey se 'la to twulyewe haci anh.nunta We are not afraid in any situation, however difficult it may be.
- ey se mace, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku nun cikcang ey se mace miwum ul pat.ko iss.ta He is disliked even at his workplace. Ku kos ey se mace chwupang tang hayss.⁵up.nita He was banished even from that place.
- ey se mace puthe, pcl + pcl + pcl { perhaps a bit awkward]. **Hak.kyo ey se mace puthe** thöyhak ul tang hayss.uni etteh.k' hamyen cöh.so Now that you've even been expelled from school, what will you do?!

~ ila to. **Honam cipang ey se man ila to** phungcak i toymyen cöh.keyss.nun tey I hope there will be good crops at least in the Honam area.

- ey se mankhum, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Cip ey se nun tose-kwan ey se mankhum kongpu ka cal an toynta I can't study at home as well as I can in the library.
- ey se mata, pcl + pcl + pcl [replaces older mata ey se] **Cip cip mata (ey) se nolay soli** ka tullye onta The sound of singing comes from every house.

ey se n', abbr < ey se nun

ey se 'na, pcl + pcl + cop advers. at/in/from -or the like; whether at/in/from --, at/in/from -whatever. **Sāmu-sil ey se 'na ku lul mannalq** swu iss.ulq ka, cip ey se nun mannaki him tunta You may be able to see him in the office but it would be difficult to see him at home. Enu kos ey se 'na 'yēyuy nun chikhye ya haney You should be courteous everywhere.

ey se 'na-ma, pcl + pcl + cop extended advers. 10(twu-)mak cip ey se 'na-ma halwu pam muk.ulq swu iss.umyen cöh.keyss.⁵o I'd like to be able to stay overnight, in a shack if need be. Hak.kyo lul mõs tanini cip ey se 'na-ma kongpu lul hay ya 'ci yo Since I can't go to school I should study at home at least.

- ey se nun, pcl + pcl + pcl. as for (happening) at / in (a place); as for (being) from; as for [an oblique subject]. ¶Na nun cimsung cwung ey se nun hölang-i ka cēy-il cõh.ta I like the tiger best of the wild animals.
- ey se nun khenyeng, pcl + pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Cip ey se nun khenyeng hak.kyo ey se to kongpu lul an hanta 'p.nita He doesn't even study at school, much less at home.
- ey se pota (to), pcl + pcl + pcl. (rather) than from/at (a place). ¶Cip ey se pota (to) hak.kyo ey se mannass.umyen côh.keyss.ta I'd rather see you at school than at home.
- ey se ppun man, pcl + pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Wuli sēnswu nun nelp.i-ttwiki ey se ppun man ani 'la noph.i-ttwiki ey se to cöh.un kilok ul ollyess.ta Our athletes presented good records not only in the broad jump but also in the high jump.
- ey se puthe, pci + pcl + pcl. from (usually a place). **Set for a cengke-cang kkaci** from the house to the railroad station.
- ey se puthe ka, pcl + pcl + pcl + pcl. **Kokay** ey se puthe ka hēm hata From the mountain pass on is where it is dangerous.
- ey se puthe nun, pcl + pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku kos ey se puthe nun kil i phocang i toyess.ta From there on once again the road is paved.
- ey se puthe uy, pcl + pcl + pcl + pcl. (that is) from. Thak.kyo ~ iyaki a story from school.
- ey se sekken, pcl + pcl + pcl. = ey se lang.
- ey se to, pcl + pcl + pcl. at/to/from also/ even/either. II höyuy ey nun Ilpon ey se to sälam i wass.ta People have come to this conference from Japan, too (or: even from Japan). I ccok ey se to ce ccok ey se to päntay ka tul.e wass.ta Objections were heard on all sides. Kyewul ey etteh.key chwuwun ci pang an ey se to öythwu lul ip.e ya halq cengto 'ta It is so cold in winter that you have to wear your overcoat indoors, too. Cip ey se nun khenyeng hak.kyo ey se to kongpu lul an hanta 'p.nita He doesn't even study at school, much less at home. Payk.hwa-cem ey se to mös santa You can't buy it even in department stores. SEE -ki ey se to.

- ey se tul, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Cip ey se tul mues hayss.ey yo What did you people do at home? Swun-i lang Poktong-i lang uy cip ey se tul yātan ici wuli cip ey se n' āmu kekceng anh.nunta They are making a fuss at Swun-i's and Poktong-i's but everything is quiet at my house.
- ey se uy, pcl + pcl + pcl. (the one) at/in/from ... ¶cip ey se uy sosik news from home. Sewul ey se uy sīhap un cwungci toyess.ta The game (scheduled to be held) in Seoul has been cancelled. Kwuk.hoy ey se uy ku uy yēnsel un hwullyung han kes iess.ta His speech in the National Assembly was an excellent one.
- ey se ya, pcl + pcl + pcl. Thak.kyo ey se ya swul ul mek.ulq swu iss.na yo?! How could we possibly drink liquor at SCHOOL? Ilen kos ey se ya cam ul calq swu iss.na yo?! How can I get any sleep in a place like THIS?!

~ māl lo. ¶Ku kos ey se ya māl lo na nun hāyngpok han saynghwal ul hayss.ta It was right there that I lived a happy life.

-ey sey ya [var] = -e se ya

- -'e 'ysi'n i, abbr < -'e isi'n i. ¶SIM-'CCYENG kwa 'SYWELQ-'PEP 'CCYENG 'ey mas'key khwo 'cye' 'ysi'n i (1463 Pep 5:37-38) he wanted to have one conform to purity of heart and purity of doctrine.
- e 'ys.ke'nul, abbr < e is.ke'nul. ¶ "ta-moyn hon 'am'h ol "e'te 'ys.ke'nul (1459 Wel 7:17b) I have got just one female, but ....
- -'e 'ys kwo, abbr < -'e is kwo (also -'e 's kwo). I swum.e 'ys kwo (1482 Kum-sam 3:34a) is concealed.
- e 'ys.non, abbr < e is.non (also e 's.non). ¶ hye 'ys.non pul s pi ch ey sye cate la (1481 Twusi 8:9b) slept in the glow of the fire that was lit.
- e 'ys.no'n i, abbr < is.no'n i. ¶kozol s ["CHOY-SWO] y se'li 'Gwa i'sul 'Gwa y psku'lye 'ys.no'n i (1481 Twusi 16:73b) the winter vegetables are enveloped by frost and dew.

~ 'la. I hoy [ ]e[ ]tuk [ ]ho[ ]ya nwu lu le 'ys.no n i 'la (1481 Twusi 7:10a) the sun is dark and yellow; CF 'e tuk ho ya (1447 Sek 13:57a). nul'kun nam'k un ko'cang se'li lot ["/tif"/nayf /ye 'ys.nof /n i 'f'/la (1481 Twusi 7:10a) the old tree has been through much frost.

- e 'ys.nwo'la, abbr < e is.nwo'la. Ikwoli capo.m ye namwo cywu.m ey 'i soynog of pu thye 'ys.nwo'la (1481 Twusi 7:6b) for my livelihood I rely on catching fish and cutting wood.
- e 'ys.nwo'n i, abbr < e is.nwo'n i. ¶ na.y nulk kwo ['PPYENG] ho.ya me'mu'le 'ys.nwo'n i (1481 Twusi 7:12a) I am staying here old and ailing.
- e 'ys.ta ka, abbr < e is.ta ka. Imwulwu ph ul phye 'ys.ta ka (1481 Twusi 8:27b) [he was sleeping away and] had his knees spread out and then ....
- e 'ys.te la, abbr < e is.te la. ¶[Twong] nyer mwoy h ay "kin [KWA-KUK] i e tu we 'ys.te la (1481 Twusi 7:26-7) the eastern mountains are darkened with the long spears [of conflict].
- e 'ys ten, abbr < e is ten. I phye'e 'ys ten pol'h ol kwu phil sso'zi 'yey (1447 Sek 6:21) while bending the arm that one has stretched, a loy s tule 'ys ten "HEM."TTWOW 'yn i ol a ti "mwot 'ho ya (1459 Wel 21:120b; broken type on "TTWOW) not knowing that it was the dangerous path he had entered before.
- e 'ys.te'n i, abbr < e is.te'n i. ¶ QILQ-CHTEN CHYENG-LYEN i two'ta phe 'ys.te'n i (1449 Kok 9) a thousand blue lotuses have sprung into bloom.
- e 'ys.two ta, abbr < e is.two ta. ¶(KYENG TWO] y ke chu le 'ys.two ta (1481 Twusi 22:46a) the capital was unruly.
- ey sye, pcl + pcl. SEE 'ay/ oy 'sye, 'yey 'sye.' 1. = ey se at, in; from. I 'wolhi Gwa kulyeti Gwa y 'hye 'ys.non pul s pi'ch ey 'sye 'cate la (1481 Twusi 8:9b) the ducks and the wild geese slept in the glow of the fire that was lit. CF tyengey 'sye.
  - 2. (impersonal oblique subject). SEE n'; ay sye.

3. = pota than. Ina h i - syel hu.n in hoy yey stwo su'mul h ey sye srwur ho ya (1462 ¹Nung 2:6b) is weaker in the year that one's age is thirty than at twenty.

'ey 'sye, pcl + inf < 'sye ta (vi 'stands'). Examples? SEE 'oy 'sye.

ey 'sye, abbr < 'ey i'sye, pcl + vi inf. being

at/in. Examples?

- ey sye n', pcl + pcl + pcl. TYWUNG KWUYK ey sye n' TYWUNG KWUYK ul ha nol s ka won- toy 'la ho kwo (1459 Wel 1:30a) in China they think China to be the center of heaven and ...
- ev 'ta (ka), pcl + cop transferentive (+ pcl).

1. marks a SHIFT (of location/status) into/ onto/upon; for. ¶köl-pang ~ këlta hangs it in the closet. sang wi ~ noh.ta puts it on the table, congi ~ ssuta writes it (down) on paper. Nay cim ul Kim sensayng tayk ey 'ta ka math.kyess.ta I left my bag at Mr Kim's house. I pyek ey 'ta ka (or 'ta nun) kēlci mälko ce pyek ey 'ta kel.e la Hang it on that wall, not this wall. Pyek.hwa 'la 'n(un) kes un pyek ey 'ta külin külim ita Murals are pictures painted on walls. Mues ey 'ta ssunun ya What is it used for? Mues ey 'ta ka caymi lul puth.yess.nun ya What did he get interested in? Simcheng-i nun ssal sam-payk sek ey 'ta ka mom ul phal.ess.ta Simcheng-i sold her body for 300 sek of rice.

2. emphasizes an indirect object. SEE ey.

3. (for emphatic and selective or accumulative enumeration) and, and the like. **1** Chwum ey 'ta nolay ey 'ta yēnkuk kkaci iss.ess.ta They had dancing and singing and even drama. Nolang cekoli ey 'ta ka punhong chima ey 'ta ka kapsa tayngki kkaci sa osyess.ta She went and bought a yellow jacket, and a pink skirt, and even a silk-gauze pigtail-ribbon. Twūl ey 'ta ka yeses ul te hamyen yetel(p) i toyp.nita Six added to two makes eight. Ku ka Hānkwuk māl ey 'ta ka Ilpon māl ul sekk.e se yāyki hayss.ey yo He talked in a mixture of Korean and Japanese.

NOTE: The sequence *ey 'na 'ta (ka) does not occur, but there are examples of ey 'ta (ka) 'na: Ilen cangnanq-kam un cip ey 'ta ka 'na twue la Leave this sort of plaything at home (don't bring it to school).

- ey 'ta (ka) tul, pcl + cop transferentive (+ pcl) + pcl. **1 Kwuk ey 'ta ka tul kilum ul chisey yo** Put some oil in your soup.
- ey tāy han, ey tāy ha.ye (hay se) SEE tāy hata
- ey to, pcl + pcl. to/at/in -- also/even/either. **Kwulapha** - kata goes to Europe too. pam - mõs cata can't/doesn't sleep (even) at night. Sewul ey to Pusan ey to iss.ta They have them

both in Seoul and in Pusan. Pusan ey to Sewul ey to eps.ta They have them neither in Pusan nor in Seoul. II.yoil ey to kukcang ey kanta I go to the theater on Sundays too (as well as on other days). II.yoil ey kukcang ey to kanta On Sunday I go to the theater too (as well as to other places).

'ey to = [h]ey to = hay to, inf < hata.

ey ttal^ea (se), pcl + vi inf (+ pcl). depending on, according to. **1Siki ey ttal^ea kaps i taluta** Prices vary with the season. **Kyuchik un ttay** ey ttal^ea pyēnkyeng halq swu iss.ta The rule may be modified as the occasion demands.

NOTE: Always ey, even after an animate (not *eykey ttale). ¶Sālam ey ttale se sēngqkyek i talup.nita Character differs according to the person (M 1:2:194).

- ey tul, pcl + pcl. ¶Cip ey tul kass.ey yo They (all) went home.
- ey itwo, pcl + pcl = ey to. ¶ "syelWun "il s TYWUNG 'ey itwo Ll-'PYELQ 'ko.t ho'n i "ep.su'n i (1447 Sek 6:6a) even among sad events there is nothing approaching separation.
- ey uy, pcl + pcl. (the one) to/at/in -. **Sengkong** ~ kil the road to success.
- ey uy han, ey uy ha.ye (hay se) SEE uy hata
- ey wa, pcl + pcl [slightly awkward]. **Cip ey** wa hôysa ey nun cēnhwa lul hayss.ta I phoned home and to the office.
- ey ya, pcl + pcl. only if (it be) to/at/in . Yo say S(s)olyen ey ya kalq swu iss.na yo? You surely can't go to the Soviet Union these days?! Wuli nala ey n' kulen kes ul kacin sālam i elma ēps.ci man, Mikwuk ey ya mānh.ci yo There aren't very many who have such things in our country, but in America there are lots. Hak.kyo ey ya kaci If it's to school, then I'll go.

TIME ey ya TIME for the first time. **Sawel ey** ya okeyss.ta (1936 Roth 238) I will come first in April (or: I will not come before April).

- -ey ya, var inf + pcl = -e ya
- -ey yey 'ci = -e ya 'ci
- 'ey yo = yey yo (= ie yo it is)
- 'ey yo = [h]ey yo = hay yo, inf < hata. 'Mian 'ey yo = Mian hay yo I'm sorry.

-ey yo, var inf + pcl.

1. =  $\dots$ ye yo <  $\dots$ ie yo, as in the honorific -usey yo = -usye yo < -usie yo. **1**Kitaley yo = Kitalye yo Wait! 2. = -e yo. Common after -ess-, -keyss-, iss-, ëps-, kath-.

- 'ey iza, pcl + pcl (> ey a > ey ya). I ku me kun "HHWUW 'ey iza (1459 Wel 1:43b) (only) after he had eaten. cwu kun "HHWUW 'ey iza (1447 Sek 24:28a) only after a person has died. ku "HHWUW 'ey iza (1459 Wel 1:42b, 44b) only after that. istwo "es it i cu izu mey iza kos won ita (?1517- 1No 2:3b) And how is it that you have only come at just this time? i kot hon "sa'lom ey iza WUY 'ho'ya e'lwu nil'Gwol itt i'm ye (1463 Pep 2:172ab; sic, --lom-ey-) one can effectively tell it to just this kind of person, and ....
- $-iey za \rightarrow -ikey za;$  me key za (1518 Sohakcho 7:18b) = me[k] key za.
- -e za, 1. infinitive + pcl (= -e ya); SEE sa. ¶WANG-"CO S 'MYENG 'i nil'Gwey S "pwu.n i'lwoswo'n i "a'molyey ''na mozom s ko'cang nwo'la 'za ho'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:28a) as the prince has only been alive for seven days he will somehow have to play to his heart's content. 'wuli 'tol'h i "PPWU-NGWANG S KWAN 'ol "mey zoWa 'za ho'l i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 10:12b) we must bear the coffin of the royal father. pan'to ki MA-TUNG 'i i'sye 'za e'lwu hon ka ci 'la nilo'l i 'la (1462 'Nung 1:17a) Mātanga will necessarily have to be present before we can say it is the same. CYE-'PPWULQ two CHYWULQ-KA hosya za "TTWOW "LI lol tas.ko'sino'n i (1447 Sek 6:12a) even the Buddhas must leave home in order to study the doctrine. es tyey ho.ya za e mi NGA "KWUY lol ye huy'l i '-ngi s kwo ( ) just what must I do to get rid of the hungry ghost of my mother? 'co'syek na ha 'za kos 'pwu'mwo 'uy 'un'hyey 'lul "an 'ta 'ho'no.n i 'la (?1517-Pak 1:58a) only when you have children of your own do you begin to wonder whether you have appreciated your debt to your parents. ALSO: 1447 Sek 24:28a, 52b; ... . SEE 'ho.ya 'za.

2.  $\rightarrow$  - Ge za, effective inf + pcl.

/G/ lenited form of /k/ after y, i, l, and z (zG was often written sG). Probably pronounced as a voiced velar or laryngeal fricative, or as a glottal squeeze. Some cases of spelled G result from reducing W (lenited p): kol Gwa (1482)

Kum-sam 3:27a) = kol Wa (1451 Hwun-en 12b) < *kolp-a. And a few cases may result from reducing z (lenited s), but we will simply ignore the indications for G in the spelling of ey a = ey [z]a and of - key a = - key [z]a in 1586 Sohak and later texts. The lenition regularly took place in MK texts for the initial of a suffix attached to a stem. But later the unlenited k was restored either by analogy or under the influence of unwritten dialects which escaped the lenition that affected the central dialect represented in the texts. We also assume G between y and u or o, though there is no *--yyu or *--yyo to contrast with --yGu, -yGo, -G- SEE -o-, -u-, -Gwo-, -Gwu-

- Ga = ka (question) after *l* (including LQ), *d*, and often *i*. I *ne y i cey swo li Ga i i Ga* (1462 ¹Nung 4:126b) is it now your sound of isn't it? For more examples, see *ka*, *a ni Ga [G]a = ka* (question).
- $Ga_{-} = -Ge_{-} = -ke_{-}$  effective (after *l*-, *y*-, cop *i*-): a shorter version, simply - *a*-, occurs after other sounds and in some of the formations after *y* and *i* (which add a *y*), and *l* (which in that case, like the other consonants, is linked to the following vowel).
- -Ga = -Ge = -ke, effective inf. CF -a.
- Ga ci la, effective inf + aux indic assertive wants to do. I na y "ku 'ylwo'n i ingey "sal Ga ci la (1459 Wel 7:12a) therefore I want to live here.
- $Ga^{i}la = -ka^{i}la = -ke^{i}la$ , effective subjattent (command). ¶ *i non QON ol "alGa la ho n l,* ya QON ol kap ka la ho n i ya (?1468- Mong 3lb) is this telling us to recognize the obligation or is it telling us to repay the obligation? CF -eⁱla, -Geⁱla.
- ? `Ga`l ya, ? `Ga`l ye, ? `Ga`l ywo
- Gan = kan = ken, effective modifier. Are the examples limited to structures with bound postmodifiers (*i*, *t*, man)?

? - Ga na SEE - Ge na

- ?-Ga'ni; ?-Ga.ni Gwa, ?-Ga.ni Gwo, ?-Ga'ni'la
- ? Gan ma lon = kan ma lon = ken ma non but, although.
- ? Gan ma'non = kan ma'non = ken ma'non but, although.
- ? Ga'nol

- 1. Gan 'ta
- $f_{2} Gan' ti(--) = -Gan' t i(--) = -kan' t i(--).$ CF - an' ti.
- •-'Gan 'tyeng
- n. Ga'n ya, ? Ga'n ye. ? Ga'n ywo
- Ga' ta = -ka' ta, effective indic assertive
- $\gamma$ . Ga ton = ka ton = ke tun. if; when.
- Gay = -kay, suf (makes v into n). *nwol Gay* (1445 'Yong 13, 16) song. VAR - Gey.
- $-Ge^{-} = -ke^{-}$  effective (after *l*, *y*, cop *i*-); a shorter version, simply  $-e^{-}$ , occurs after other sounds and in some of the formations after *y* and *i* (which add a *y*), and *l* (which gets linked to the following vowel). CF *e*-.
- Ge = -ke, effective inf. CF e. SEE Ge cila, - Ge 'm ye, - Ge 'za.
- Ge ci la, effective inf + auxiliary indic assert. wants to do. ¶wo'cik nil Gwotoy ('KHWON-'KHWOJ hol 's i "cywong towoy'Ge ci la 'hono'ta (1481 Twusi 8:1b) he will only say, "I am destitute and I want to become a slave".

 $\cdot Ge' la = - ke' la$ . SEE - Ga' la.

- ?-Ge'l ya, ?-Ge'l ye, ?-Ge'l ywo - Ge'm ye = '[y]Ge'm ye, cop effective subst + cop inf. SEE -u'l i 'Ge'm ye.
  - Gen = ken (effective mod).
  - 1. (epitheme extruded from subject). **C***wukta ka "salGen ('POYK-'SYENG) 'i a'to' "nim s kuy (QOY-'PPWOK) ni phizo Wo'n i* (1445 'Yong 25) the people saved from death dressed his son in royal robe.
  - 2. (epitheme extruded from the complement of the copula. Inyey s pe.t iGen (SWON "COY) y (1632 Twusi-cwung 1:13a) Sūn Zǎi, a friend of days gone by, ....

3. (epitheme extruded from object). Ino in oy wos kwa "il Gen ku'lu's ul na mola ti "mal.m ye (1475 Nay 1:9a) does not rebuke others for their attire or the mistakes they have made, ....

4. (summational epitheme). SEE ~ Ge'n i. -Ge na = -ke na (effective advers). ¶ KUM-KAY lul "helGe'na swo'kye "ke'cus 'SYWELQ-'PEP hoke na (1462 'Nung 8:77a) whether breaking the prohibitions or swindling people with false preaching ... "tywohon 'mwom towoyGe'na kwu'cun 'mwom towoyGe'na (1459 Wel 1:12a) whether one becomes a good body or becomes a bad body ..... 'NGWEN' ey e kuyGe'na (1459 Wel 21:169b) if you oppose my wish. "a'mwo 'yGe'na 'wa -- 'twola 'ho.ya 'two (1459 Wel 1: 13a) whoever might come and ask you to give him --; CF "amwo 'y'na (1447 Sek 9:17a, 21a). 'Ge'na = '[y]Ge'na, abbr < 'iGe'na (cop effective advers) after i or y. **1**pi'lwok LOY-'SYEY 'Ge'na si'hwok 'HYEN-'CCOY SOYNG 'ay 'SYENG-'PPWUN 'ul "e'te (1459 Wel 21:105b) even if one gain holy status in a future age or, perhaps, in present-day life ....

- Ge-ngi 'ta, effective polite + cop indic assert. ¶ 'TTI-'NGWOK 'i 'PYEN 'ho'ya LYEN 'mwo's i towoy Ge-ngi 'ta (1550 'Yenghem 8b) hell turned into a lotus pond.
- Ge n i = ke n i, effective mod + postmod ('fact') or quasi-free noun ('one who/that - '). 1. (epitheme extruded). Examples?
  - 2. (summational epitheme). SEE -Ge'n i 'la.
- 'Ge'n i, 1. = '[y]Ge'n i, abbreviation < 'iGe'n i (copula effective mod + postmod) after i or y. "pi non "salo'm ol cwu'l i 'Ge'n i 'homol mye 'nye-na mon "chyenlya'ng is.to'n ye (1447 Sek 9:13a) -- will give those to the begging people; are there still other provisions?
  - 2. abbr < (')hoke'n i. SEE ku'li 'Ge'n i.
- Ge'n i Gwa = -ke'n i Gwa, effective mod + postmod + pcl. *Swo'li Gwa tulwum* [G]wa y 'twul'h i sye'm ye n' MWULQ 'Gwa na [G]wa y 'phye'n i "il'Ge.n i Gwa swo'li 'lul MYELQ ho'ya twu'ly: i tulu'si'm ye n' 'an khwa [= 'anh kwa] pas[k] kwa y ki tulywo'm i "ep'susil 'ss oy (1462 'Nung 6:29a) if both the sound and the hearing arise there occurs a spreading of the thing and the self, while if you extinguish the sound and listen all around you neither the internal or the external is to be expected.
- ?-'Ge'n i 'Gwo = -'ke'n i 'Gwo, effective mod + postmod + ellipted cop mod + postmod
  - Ge'n i 'la = ke'n i 'la, effective mod + postmod + cop. ¶[]nyey s 'wuy-an'h ay kwo'c i cel- lwo' phe 's.kwo' pwom na'l ay say twolwo nolGe'n i 'la (1481 Twusi 8:34b) in the old garden the flowers are all abloom and on a spring day the birds have flown back.
  - 'Ge'n i 'ston = '[y]Ge'n i 'ston, abbr < 'iGe'n i 'ston (cop effective mod + postmod + pcl) after i or y. SEE a'ni 'Ge'n i 'ston. CF-ke'n i 'sto'n ye.
  - -Gen-kan man = Gen ma'non (with -kan- a rhythmic insert?). but. ¶/ CHILQ-"PWOWJ ciye

salGen-kan man (?1530 Siyong 130-1) lives bearing the Seven Precious Things, but ....

- Gen ma'lon = ken ma'lon = ken ma'non but, although. ¶ ep.sun 't ol al'Gen ma'lon (1465 Wen 1:1:1:42b) knew there was none, but .... SEE 'i'Gen ma'lon, a'ni ''Gen ma'lon.
- Gen ma'non = ken ma'non but, although. SEE i Gen ma'non.
- Ge nol = ke nol (lit concessive). ¶ ... ci p i ilGe nol hoyn ptwuy lwo ni ywu n i (1481 Twusi 7:1a) there was built a house but it was shaded by white cogon-grass thatching.
- ? Gen' ta = ken' ta
- Gen 't ay n' = -ken 't ay n'. ¶ i e tewun an hay s "salom kwa 'tye mwo'ton MOYNG-ZIN kwa "twu ke mwu'm ul ma'chwo'a "hyey Gen 't ay n' (1462 ¹Nung 1:101a) when one thinks of those in this darkness (of ignorance) and all those sightless together as the two blacknesses.
- ?-'Gen 'ti(--) = ? -'Gen 't i (--)
- ? Gen 'ti = Gen 't i = ken 't i. CF en 'ti.
- ?-'Gen 't i'n i, ?-'Gen 't i.n i 'la
- ?-'Gen 'ti'la = ken 'ti'la
  - Gen 't un = (?*)- ken 't un, effective mod + postmodifier + particle. ¶ "ne y ku'li-two'lwok chonchon hon "yang ul "hyey[]Gen 't un (?1517- Pak 1:64a; yang-ul) when you have figured it down such fine detail .....
- ?-'Gen 'tyeng' = 'ken 'tyeng, effective mod + bnd postmodifier. although.
  - -Ge nul = -ke nul (lit concessive). ¶CYENG-SYA ci zwu'l ye 'the h ul kos "SI-CAK ho ya toyGe nul (1447 Sek 6:35ab) though you have just begun [measuring] the site to build the monastery. ta sos kwoc "twu kwo c i KHWONG-TYWUNG 'ey me mulGe nul (1449 Kok 7) though two of the five flowers stayed in the air.

~ 'za. ¶pen'tu ki 'PEP-HHWA y a ni 'Ge'nul 'za 'homol'mye "TTWOW-KUY 'Gwa "KWA-KUY 'Gwa tal'Gwo'm i is.ke'n i 'sto'n ye (1462 'Nung 1:17a) though they cannot be the Lotus sūtra exactly, just how much more would they differ from testimonials to marga (the way) and to phala ([cause and] effect)?!

- Ge'n ya = - ke'n ya, effective mod + postmod. 1 nil Gwo toy "KOYNG ay ne 'y swo'n i "teyGe'n ya ho'n i (1518 Sohak-cho 10:3a; mistaken tone on KOYNG) said "did you burn your hand on the stove?".

- Ge'n ye = ke'n ye, effective modifier + postmod. ¶QAN-SSYE 'hi nil Gwotoy KOYNG 'ay ne 'y 'swo'n i "teyGe'n ye ho'n i (1475 Nay 1:18a) calmly said "did you burn your hand on the stove?".
- Ge'n ywo, effective mod + postmod (question). 1 "twu "salo m oy "PWOK 'TUK "etwu m i hon ka'ci 'n i "es'tyey 'Ge'n ywo [< 'hoke'n ywo] (1447 Sek 23:4a) how did it happen that two people's obtaining happiness and virtue was the same? "CO-"MWUW y QAN-'LAK 'ti "mwot 'key 'hono'n i "es'tyey 'Ge'n ywo (1459 Wel 00:00) why has it been made such that son and mother cannot be at ease? CF -e'n ywo.
- Gesi- (effective honorific) = -(¹⁰0) si ke- (hon effective): - Gesin, - Gesina, - Gesi n i (Gwol Gwa), - Gesi n¹⁰0l, - Gesi n ywo, - Gesi ta
- Gesi'nol = kesi'nol (= -u'sike'nol, hon lit concessive). ¶*['TYEY-'MYENG]* i no li Gesi'nol (1445 ¹Yong 8) the emperor's command came down, and [in response] ... .
- -Ge ta = -ke ta, effective indic assert. **1** TTAFF CCO-PI QWEN-QYANG "TYWOW [G]wa KWONG TUK tas.non na 'y 'mwom 'i 'CYENG-'KAK na'l ay macwo "pwo'l i 'Ge ta (1459 Wel 8:87a) the mandarin duck of vast compassion and my body which practices the achievement of virtue will be facing on the day of sambodhi (Buddha wisdom). wolho m ye woy ywo m ol hon ti Gwuy 'KYWO-'CYENG ('hwolttiGeta =) 'hwolq 't iGe ta (1463 Pep 1:10b) it is a matter of checking what is right and wrong at the same time. na kunay captu len t i 'na'-'to.l i 'kilGe ta (1481 Twusi 15:23a) the days and months grow long since capturing the traveler.'
- -Ge tun = -ke tun (> -ketun provisional). if; when. ¶ "nyey 'SYWELQ-SAN ay hon QOYNG-"MWU y 'i sywo toy e'zi "ta 'nwun "melGe tun "KWA-'SSILQ 'pta me kite'n i (1459 Wel 2:12b) anciently, on the snowy mountain there was a parrot; when its parents both went blind it picked fruit and fed it to them. CF - e tun.
- Gey = key, suffix (makes v into n). ¶sil Gey (1481 Twusi 7:6a) shelf. wul Gey (1447 Sek 6:32a) thunder. VAR - Gay.
- Gey = key (> -key adverbative). ¶ KYWOW 'HWA non kolo chye 'etil Gey towoy Gwol 'ss i la (1459 Wel 1:19a) "culture" is [a word that

means] teaching one to be refined. ha nol h i tangtangi i phi lol "salom towoy Gey ho si.l i 'la (1459 Wel 1:7-8) heaven is to make this blood suitably into people. CYENG-KYENG ul "nay Gey ho.ya two (1459 Wel 21:20a) he got her to bring forth the correct view, but ....

- Gey 's kwo, adverbative + '[y]s kwo, abbr < is kwo (vi ger). wanting or expecting it to be/do. ¶MYEY- HHWOYK hon kwo't ay na'za ka "al'Gey 's kwo 'ho'si.n i 'la (1462 'Nung 1: 113a) wanted to proceed to the part where it was confusing and gain an understanding of it. i nul'ku'n [i] uy 'i "ma'l on "salo'm i 'KEP-NGWOY 'lol 'HYANG 'ho'ya "alGey 's kwo ho'n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:1b) these words of this old man people wanted to know on beyond this kalpa. SEE - kuy 's kwo.

"Gey = '[y] Gey, abbreviation < i Gey (cop adverbative) after i or y. so as to be, so that it is.  $\P$  Ti Gwa Pi Gwa y hon ka ci 'Gey hol'ss oy (1459 Wel 2:61a) as it is arranged for wisdom and compassion to be (one and) the same. elkwu'l i i Gwun nam'k i Gwo mozo'm i cwu'kun 'coy' Gey khe'n i (1462 'Nung 9:61a) it was so arranged that the face be a withered tree and the soul be turned to dead ashes.

Geys' kwo = -Gey's' kwo. SEE - Gey.

- Ge 'za, effective inf + pcl. just (if) do. ¶ han pi sa o'l ilwo toy "pwuyGe 'za 'como'n i '-ngi 'ta (1445 'Yong 67) there was a heavy rain for three days, and just when they had cleared themselves away from that it [= the island] submerged. ko 'cang cyem kulGe 'za ca's ay 'tu'le 'wo'si.l i 'la (?1517- Pak 1:65a) we will come back into the (stronghold =) city only when the night is well upon us. SEE *iGe* za.
- Gi-, suffix. CF -i-, -y-, -hi-, -ki-, -chi-, -u-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; -u-, -o-, - Gwu-, - Gwo-.

1. makes vc. nol Gi- (> nalli-) cause to fly  $\leftarrow$  nol- (> na-l-) fly. sal Gi- (> salli-) cause to live  $\leftarrow$  "sal- (> sā-l- live).

2. makes vp. mul'Gi- (> mulli-) get bitten. skol'Gi- (> kkalli- get spread) ← 'skol- > kka-l-.

- *- Gi. The summative ki did not lenite.
- Goy = koy = key (> -key adverbative). ¶tuthu'l i towoy Goy pes Ga tike nul (1447

Sek 6:30-1) crumbles into dust.

- Guy = kuy = key (> -key adverbative). ¶ "HHWUW s "salo m ol "al Guy honon ke's i la (1447 Sek se: 1a) it is (written) so that later people may know. te Wun PPEN-"NWOW lol ye huy Guy hol nu'c i'n i (1459 Wel 1:18a) it is a sign that one will keep clear of heated vexations. 'HWA-ZIN on 'SYEY-CWON's SSIN-'LUK 'u'lwo towoy Guy 'hosyan 'sa'lo.m i'la (1447 Sek 6:7b) an incarnated Buddha is a person brought into existence by the divine power of the World-Honored.
- Gwa, alt (> wa) after i or y, or (> kwa) after l, of kwa (> kwa pcl). Ima'li Gwa swonthwop kwa 'lol (1447 Sek 6:44b) the hair and the fingernails. a pa "nim s kuy Gwa a coma "nim s kuy Gwa (1447 Sek 6:1a) to father and to aunt. "KWA-SSILQ Gwa mul Gwa (1459 Wel 1:5b) fruits and water. kozol Gwa kyezul Gwa s so zi (1481 Twusi 8:59a) between autumn and winter.
- [G]wa, alt (> wa) of kwa (> kwa pcl) after a vowel (other than i, which called for Gwa). ¶pwuthye [G]wa "cywung kwa (1447 Sek 6:16b) Buddha and the priests. NOTE: If kwa is a contraction from the infinitive kol Wa our notation may represent [W]wa < [kol] Wa rather than the lenition of the initial of kwa < k/ol] wa < kol Wa < *kol pa that the "[G]" is here assumed to represent. Unfortunately there is no attestation of * Wa or *Wwa for this morpheme. We find no pre-Hankul evidence for the existence of the particle in any form (nor of the verb kolp-), so we cannot say just when the contraction(s) occurred. The best evidence: the variant ko Wa in 1449 Kok 135.
- Gwa 'la, (after 1) exclamatory first-person statement. *[IHHYEN] hon [~CYWU-ZIN] 'i 'i lol 'cwue si 'lu.m ul pwo'nay Gey 'hwo.m ol pi 'lwuswu "alGwa 'la* (1481 Twusi 7:23b) for the first time I learn of a wise master's giving this to dispatch the misery!
- [GJwa lol, pcl + pcl. **1**kwos kwa **KWA**-SSILQ Gwa phul []Gwa namwo [GJwa []lol me ku.l i two isif Jm ye (1447 Sek 3:33b) there are also those that eat flowers and fruit and grass and wood, and ....
- Gwa 'Iwo, '[G]wa 'Iwo SEE 'kwa 'Iwo

'Gwa 'Iwo 'sye, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶ sorno 'kwa

'MYELQ 'Gwa lwo 'sye i'sywon 't i a'ni 'm ye (1462 'Nung 3:17a) ... nor is it in birth and extinction, .....

- Gwa-ngi 'ta, (after 1) polite exclamatory firstperson statement. ¶ i kot hon 'PEP-QUM'ul tut" cop kwo NGUY-"HWOY 'lol "ta ho'ma "tel Gwa-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:24a) listening to the sounds of the Law I am already lessening my doubts and regrets. na 'y mozo'm i SSILQ 'lwo'mwom pas'k uy i sywo'm ol "al Gwa-ngi 'ta (1462 'Nung 1:53a) I know that my mind really exists apart from my body
- -Gwan toy = -kwan toy. since, as; such that, so that (followed by some question doubting the adequacy of the reason).
- 'Gwan toy = '[y]Gwan toy, abbr < 'iGwan toy after i or y. ¶ "es tyey e'lwo 'TTYAK ho'l i 'Gwan toy 'TTYAK 'ti a'ni 'tha nilo'l ywo (1462 ¹Nung 1:75a) how can you say that one is not attached when one is attached? [ ]i 'a ki es.ti 'n i 'Gwan toy nul'ku'n [i] uy he thwuy l' "an kwo i li-to lwok "wunon 'ta (1459 Wel 8:100-1) why does this child cling to [the calf of] the old man's leg and cry all this much?! "ne y "es.te 'n a hoy 'Gwan toy he thwuy 'lol an'a "wunun 'ta (1459 Wel 8:85b; sic an-a) what kind of a child are you to cry, clinging to [the calf of] a leg?
- [G]wa oy, pcl + pcl (genitive). ¶ say Gwa "nyey Gwa oy KYWOW CYEP i la (1459 Wel 21:5a) it is the joining of new and old.
- Gwa iwo, pcl + pcl. **1***ziN* kwa Ti Gwa two "salo'm oy key stwo ku'le ho.ya (1482 Kumsam 3:50b) benevolence and wisdom, too, are like that to people.
- Gwa'tye = kwa'tye. ¶pen'tu'ki "swuy'i "al'Gwa'tye 'po'lanwo'n i (1462 'Nung 8:44b) they expect to learn it right away. na la[h] s "il si'lum 'ho.ya 'hoy ka'zomyel'Gwa'tye ['NGWEN] 'hono'ta (1481 Twusi 8:52a) affairs of the nation being in sad shape, we are praying for a bountiful year.
- Gwa y, pcl + pcl. ¶kozol s ["CHOY-SWO] y se li Gwa i sul Gwa y psku lye 'ys.no'n i (1481 Twusi 16:73b) the winter vegetables are all enveloped by frost and dew. SEE kwa y.
- [G]wa y za, pcl + pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶ PWOW [G]wa HWA [G]wa y za pi luse "mal "kyesi'n i (1482 Kum-sam 4:36b) only with (the start of)

retribution and conversion does one (begin to) have words.

- Gwo = kwo (question) after *l* (including LQ), y, and often *i*. *fmu sum elkwul Gwo* (1462 ¹Nung 2:97a) what face is it? *mu sus "CCWOY Gwo* (1459 Wel 1:7a) what sin is it? *es.tyey Gwo* (1459 Wel 14:65a) how is it?
- [G]wo = kwo (question). PALQ-"ZYA [G]wo (1464 Kumkang se:8b) is it prajnā (wisdom)? "es.te 'n cyen cho [G]wo (1482 Kum-sam 3: 52a) what is the reason? - CF mu sum yang co kwo hota ka (1462 ¹Nung 3:84a) inquired what are the looks, and then ....
- Gwo = '[y] Gwo, abbr < i Gwo (cop ger)after i or y. HHWONG on swu[h] muci key'Gwo i YEY non am muci key 'la (1462'Nung 2:87b) [the Chinese word] HHWONG isthe brighter of a double rainbow, and YEY is thepaler.
- '[G]wo (= 'y[G]wo), pcl (< cop ger). and. **Ine** '[G]wo cye '[G]wo talu.l ya (1876 Kakok 13) = ne 'y[G]wo no 'y[G]wo talu.l ya (id. 122; no misspells na) would you and I be different?
- Gwo = kwo (> -ko ger): ~ sye, ~ two, ~ za. ¶ "al Gwo (1463 Pep 2:138b, 1459 Wel 1:8b); "tel Gwo (1465 Wen 1:1:2:118b); "salGwo cye ho'm ye (1459 Wel 21:913); e wul Gwo (1462 'Nung 3:38a). pwo nay Gwo (1464 Kumkang 21b); towoy Gwo (1459 Wel 9:22b). MWULQ uy mos MI hon ke.s i Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 3:25b) they are the most delicate of objects and ...
- Gwo-, suf (? < -G- + modulator); CF -i-, -y-, -hi-, -ki-, -chi-, -u-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; -w-, -o-, - Gwu-, - Gi-. makes vc. skoy Gwo- (> kkaywu-) wake one up < skoy- wake up. twol Gwo- = twolo-/twolG- < *twolo-G- (> tolu-/ toll-) cause to turn < "twol- turn.
- Gwo k = kwo k (gerund + emphatic pcl). "sal Gwo k (1459 Wel 23:78b). ye huy Gwo k (1462 ¹Nung 3:95a); "hyey Gwo k (1481 Twusi 15:4a).
- Gwo 'la, abbreviation < kwo ho'la (= ho'l ya/ye). ¶ so-"CYA pu'lye pwo'nayGwo 'la ho.ya'nol (1459 Wel 7:15b) said to send a messenger. mwo'lwomay 'NGWEN 'i 'i'th mal'Gwo 'la hote'n i ([1447→]1562 Sek 11:30, cited from LCT with accents inferred)

said the request must not be fulfilled.

- Gwom, alt (after l, y, i) of kwom, pcl. each. PALO-CHYEN "LI Gwom nyenun SSYANG i la (1459 Wel 7:52b) it is an elephant that goes eight thousand leagues at a time. holo "NGWO- POYK ti Gwuy Gwom (1459 Wel 8:91b) five hundred times a day. kutuy nay "KAK- KAK hon a tol Gwom "nay ya na 'y swon-"CO cwo cha ka key ho la hosi n i (1447 Sek 6:9b) he commands that each of you folks send a son to follow my grandson. yel hul Gwom (1481 Twusi 20:29a) ten days each time.
- [G]wom, alt (after vowels other than i) of 'kwom. Tholo [G]wom (1459 Wel 1:37b) per day. SYWU-'TTALQ i NGYANG-'SYA-SSYENG 'ulwo 'sye 'SYA-'NGWUY 'KWUYK' ey wol sso'zi (= wolq so'zi) 'yey hon TTYENG-'SYA [G]wom "cis key 'ho'ya ... (1447 Sek 6:23a) Sudatta had a monastery built every twenty leagues on the way while coming from Rāja-grha to the land of Śrāvastī, and ....
- Gwom *ho- = kwom *ho- (do repeatedly). No examples?
- Gwo n' < kwo n', ger + abbr pcl. and, but (much more / less ... ). Ine 'SA-'LI-'PWULQ wohi'lye 'i KYENG 'ey 'SIN 'u'lwo si'le 'tul'Gwo n' 'homol'mye 'nye-na'mon SYENG-MWUN 'istof 'Jn ye (1463 Pep 2:158b) when you yourself, Sāriputra, vest this sūtra with your faith, just how much more so do the śrāvakas (= first-stage hinayāna disciples)! 'mwo.m i na y i'sywom a'ni 'Gwo n' 'homol'mye me'li 'sto.n 'ye (1482 Nam 1:53b) I have no body, much less a head! il'hwum 'two tut'ti "mwot ho'l i 'Gwo n' 'homol'mye "pwo'm isto'n ye (1550 'Yenghem 5b) I have not even heard their names, much less seen them!
- Gwos < *- kwos (? < kwo s). wanting it to happen. Ine-huy tol.h on KILQ hon "salo m i towoy Gwos ho n ye HYWUNG hon "salo m i towoy Gwos hon ye (1475 Nay 1:25b) do you want to become good people or bad people?
- Gwos, alt (after 1, LQ, y, i) of kwos, pcl. just, precisely, indeed. ¶ SYA-LI-PWULQ s al ph oy Gwos (1447 Sek 6:33a) right in front of Sāriputra. SYA-LI-PWULQ Gwos (1447 Sek 6:22b) just Sāriputra. a tol Gwos nake tun -stol Gwos nake tun (1459 Wel 8:96b) if it's a son that is born -- if it's a daughter that is born.

*Glwos*, alt (after vowels other than *i*) of *kwos*, pcl. just, precisely, indeed. *Ina [Glwos* (1447 Sek 6:29a, 24:12b, 24:27a) I indeed.

- Gwu-, suf (? < -G- + modulator); CF -i-, -y-, -hi-, -ki-, -chi-, -u-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; -o-, -u-, - Gwo-, - Gi-. makes vc. mey Gwu- (> meywu-) cause to shoulder < "mey- (> meyshoulder it).
- /...h/. By 1445 before pause a noun-final ...h went unpronounced and was unwritten in Hankul. The -- h was retained before closely attached particles beginning with a vowel or a simple voiceless stop (such as 'two and 'kwa), with which it joined to produce the aspirated stops: 'stah → 'sta 'land', 'stah "ma'ta → 'sta "ma'ta; but stah ul -> sta hul, stah kwa -> sta khwa. The final aspirate of the strings -lh, -nh, -mh behaved the same way: 'kilh -> 'kil 'path'; but 'kilh 'ul → 'kil'hul, 'kilh 'two → 'kil'thwo, 'kilh 'kwa -> 'kil khwa. In this book we seek to reveal the underlying structures, yet permit conversion to the text orthography, through the judicious use of spaces and brackets, together with accent marks located before the syllable boundaries: 'sta[h], 'sta[h] "ma'ta, 'sta'h ul, stah two, stah kwa, ..... From the late 1400s Korean began to restructure the h-final nouns so as to be just like those without the final aspirate (yielding modern kil, kil ul, kil to, kil kwa), and now only traces of the original --h for a few of the nouns can be found surviving in compounds. Several nouns assimilated an initial stop to the final aspirate before it was dropped: kwoh (kwo h ay 1447 Sek 13:38b) > khwoh (khwo.h ey 1677 Pak-cwung 2:47; cited from LCT) > khwo (khwo [G]wa 1586 Sohak 3:7a) = kho 'nose'; polh 'arm' (pol'h ol 1447 Sek 6:2a) > pholh (phol'h oy 1475 Nay)3:36a) > phol (phol '[G]wa y 1489 Kup-kan 1:29; from LCT, accent inferred) = phal 'arm'; 'kal/ kalh ('kal 'Gwa 1462 'Nung 6:28b), 'kalh kwa = kal khwa (1459 Wel 9:43b) > khalh(khal.h olwo 1617 Sin-sok chwung 3:2 [p.5]) > khal (khal ul  $^{?}1720^{+}$  Thayphyeng 1:11) = khal 'knife'. SEE - 'thu'l ev s. Noun-final -lh elided that string when attaching the genitive

particle s; SEE ... lh, s. CF ... ng.

- -h-, infix. makes paraintensives. SEE §12.3. CF kkelim c(h)ik hata is leery; hūyng hekhey [?< hekey = hakey] swiftly; kangphaluta < kaphaluta ?< ka paluta is steep/gaunt; yalphak [yalp-h-ak] rather thin; chom-chom fine, dense, delicate [?<  $com < cok^{U}cm$ , or directly from c(o)kom with k > h?].
- ha < 'ha, 1. inf < hata < "ha ta. CF 'ha a.</li>
  2. adv (< inf). much, many; extremely, very hard. ¶ ~ pissata is very expensive. ~ colla tāyta teases hard (for something). ~ chamukci anh.ta ("is not very cold and stale" =) isn't so bad, is fairly good. "mwo'tin 'PEP' ul 'ha ci'ze (1459 Wel 8:69b) much creating evil doctrine; creating many evil doctrines. SEE hachi --- ; ha/hako mānh.ta, ha to. CF tāytan hi, mānh.i, phek, ssek, maywu, seywu, acwu, mopsi, cham, cēng-mal, kkway.</li>

hā < *"HHA*.

1. noun, adn. bottom, inferior, lower, lowest; (= alay) below. ¶~-q kil bottom-quality goods. ~ chi low-grade stuff. ~ pokpu the lower abdomen. ~ chachey the under chassis. ~ sākwan a noncom(missioned officer). ~ wa kath.ta is as follows. ANT sāng.

2. bnd adn. the last of two or three, later.  $\P \sim p\bar{a}nki$  the second semester/term.  $\sim p\bar{a}n$ -nyen the second half of the year. CF sāng, cwung.

3. bnd postn. under. Icengsey ~ under the situation. cocik ~ under the organization. coqken ~ under conditions. (... uy) cihwi/cito ~ under the direction/guidance (of ...).

*'ha'a*, effective inf < *"ha'ta*, adj. ¶*kunge'kuy 'sywo y 'ha'a* (1459 Wel 1:24b) there are lots of cattle there. CF *"hay* (der adv).

haca, subj assert < hata. let's do/say/think/...; (=  $\sim$  māca) as soon as one does/says/thinks. haca ko, subj assert + pcl. let's do it!

- haca 'nta < haca (ko) hanta. suggests we do.
- haca tul, subj assert + pcl (plural subject)
- haca 'y, < haca (ko) hay
- ha-ch' anh.ta, adj abbr < ha-chi anh.ta

ha-chi anh.ta, cpd adj, abbr < ha haci anh.ta. 1. is none too good.

2. is worthless, valueless, good-for-nothing, poor, trashy; is trivial, petty, insignificant; is of no account.

3. mistake for ha cha-mukci anh.ta (is not so bad, is fairly good).

#### A Reference Grammar of Korea

haci, suspective < hata.

1. the questioned/denied fact of doing/saying /thinking; whether/that one does/says/thinks. ~ (lul) anh.ta does not do/say/think.

2. the casual fact of doing/saying/thinking = a casual statement, question, command, or proposition. but, don't you know, suppose; I suppose/guess.

haci l', abbr < haci lul

haci man, 1. suspective + pcl. does/says/thinks but. 2. abbr < kule haci man = kuleh.ci man haita = ho i ta (vc) = sikhita (causes to do). -hak (in yalphak adj-n) = -h-ak. SEE -h-.

hakey, 1. adverbative < hata; used as FAMILLAR command 'do!'.

2. n. the familiar style of speech. ~ hata, vni. uses familiar speech.

haki, summative < hata. doing, saying/thinking, being, ....

471

3.

haki l', abbr < haki lul

haki n', abbr < haki nun

haki nun, summative (< v or adj) + pcl.

1. as for doing / being. ~ haci man does all right but, DOES do it but; is all right but, is indeed but.

2. in fact/truth, indeed. ¶Haki nun kuleh key tõy ya halq kes ia True, it's got to be that way haki ya, summative (< v or adj) + pcl.

1. only doing / being.

2. indeed, definitely. Haki ya tõn man iss.umyen cõh.un säep ici lt would definitely be a good business if one just had the money. Haki ya ku sälam mäl to olh.ki n' hay Indeed what he says is quite true.

hako₁, ger < hata. ABBR -ko, -kho.

1. (v) does and (also), doing, to do.

2. (v) says and (also), saying, to say; thinks and (also), thinking, to think.

3. (adj) is and (also); being, to be.

4. (adj) [obs] being much, great, big (SEE manh.ta).

hako₂, quasi-pcl [< hako₁ (2)]. saying (quote) that [added at the end of something said or thought].

ICoh.ta hako mal hayss.ta I said it was all right. Coh.ta hako sayngkak hanta I think that it is all right. "Ne nun eti kass.ess.nun ya" hako ku nun na hanthey mul.ess.ta "Where have you been?" he asked me. "Swi tto nolle osipsio" hako ku nun mal hayss.ta He said. "Come visit me soon again". Ku mālthwu lo pwā "ku nun Phyengyangq sālam ikwun a" hako (or: ku nun Phyengyangq sālam ila ko) na nun sayngkak hayss.ta From his accent I thought "Why, he is a Phyengyang man!" (I thought him to be -- ).

NOTE: The report is direct, not paraphrased; it can be reported as SAID by anyone but as THOUGHT only by the speaker. CF ko.

- hako₃, particle  $[< hako_1]$ . [colloq] = kwa/wa (with; and; like). Both options conjoined in a single phrase: A hokwo B [k]wa ka (1894 Gale 177, sentence 532) 'A and B'.
- hako chelem, pcl + pcl (= kwa chelem). Tongkun-i hako chelem Kilqswu hako to üy cõh.key nõlmyen cõh.ci anh.e? Why don't you try to play with Kilqswu in as friendly a way as you do with Tongkun-i?
- hako cocha, pcl + pcl (= kwa cocha). ¶Ku sālam hako cocha mōs kakey hani to-taychey nwukwu hako kath.i kala 'n' māl ia You won't let me go even with him, then just who in the world DO you want me to go with? Emeni hako cocha sālki silh.ta 'ni nwukwu hako sālkeyss.ta 'n' māl ia You (say you) don't want to live with your mother, even; just who WILL you live with?
- hako ka, pcl + pcl (= kwa ka) [somewhat awkward]. ¶Poktong-i hako ku uy chinkwu hako ka Hān kang ey se iksa hayss.ta 'y They say Poktong-i and a friend of his drowned in the Han River. I kes hako ce kes hako ka cēyil mukepta This one and that one over there are the heaviest.
- hako khenyeng, pcl + pcl (= kwa khenyeng). II ton kaciko n' caney hako khenyeng na honca to môs kakeyss.ney With this amount of money I won't be able to go even by myself, much less take you along.
- hako kkaci, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku sālam hako kkaci sai ka napputa 'ni You are on bad terms even with him! Ku sālam hako kkaci mõs kakey hani to-taychey musunq yengmun in ci molukeyss.e I can't understand why in the world I am not allowed to go even with him.

NOTE: The expected synonym kwa kkaci is as unlikely to occur; kwa is less frequent than hako, and hako kkaci is infrequent itself.

hako l', abbr < hako lul (= kwa lul).

hako 'la to, pel + cop var inf + pel (= kwa 'la

to). [§]Kath.i kalq sālam i ēps.uni Pak kwun hako 'la to kath.i tte-nalq ka hap.nita Since there is no one go with (me), I guess I'll leave with Mr Pak.

- hako lul, pcl + pcl (= kwa lul). **Swut-kal** [swuq-kal] hako ceq-kal hako lul hap-chye se "swuce" 'la ko hanta A set of spoon and chopsticks is called "swuce". I pang hako ce pang hako lul swuli hay noh.key Have this room and that room over there remodeled.
- hako mace, pcl + pcl (= kwa mace). Ku sālam hako mace sai ka napputa 'n māl in ka? You mean you are on bad terms even with him? Emeni hako mace kath.i an kakeyss.ta 'ni to-taychey nwukwu hako kakeyss.ta 'nun ke ya You won't go with your mother, even; who on earth WILL you go with?
- hako man, pcl + pcl (= kwa man). **1**Kūn sipnyenq tong-an emeni nun na hako man sal.e wass.⁵up.nita Mother has been living alone with me for nearly ten years. Ku sālam hako man co'.yong hi yēyki hako siph.sup.nita I'd like to have a quiet talk with him alone.
- hako mānh.ta, ger < obs adj + adj. is plenty, plentiful, abundant, innumerable, numerous. **Hako mānh.un caysan ul tangtay ey tā sse** pelyess.ta He squandered a tremendous fortune within his own lifetime. **Hako mānh.un sālam** kawuntey way na poko ku īl ul hala 'nun ya Why do you pick me of all people to do the work? VAR hekwu mānh.ta. SYN ha mānh.ta.

hako n' (= hako nun), 1. gerund + particle.

la. after doing (/saying/...).

1b. doing/saying/... habitually. ~ hayss.ta used to do/say/....

2. pci + abbr pci = hako nun (= kwa nun)

- hako 'na, pcl + cop advers (= kwa 'na). ¶Pak kwun hako 'na kath.i ka-polq ka yo Shall I go with Mr Pak, maybe?
- hako 'na-ma, pcl + cop extended advers (= kwa 'na-ma). ¶Kath.i kalq sālam i ēps.uni Pak kwun hako 'na-ma kath.i kalq ka hay yo Since there is no one to go with me, I think maybe I'll go with Mr Pak, anyway.
- hako nun, pcl + pcl (= kwa nun). **[Pak** sensayng hako nun sip-nyenq tong-an sakwie on sai 'p.nita I have been associated with Mr Pak for ten years now. Ney-kkān (= -kkās = -kkacis) nom hako nun ssawuki to silh.ta I do not care to fight with the likes of you.

hako pota, pcl + pcl (= kwa pota), than with. ¶Kim sensayng hako pota Pak sensayng hako kanun key cõh.keyss.⁵0 lt would be better to go with Mr Pak rather than with Mr Kim.

hako puthe, pcl + pcl (= kwa puthe).

hako to, 1. pcl + pcl (= kwa to). ⁴Ku sālam hako to kath.i mõs kalq pa ey ya chalali an kanun key cõh.keyss.ta I think I'd better not go at all if I can't go with him, even. Ku nun apeci hako to sai ka napputa 'y They say he is on bad terms with his father, too.

2. ger + pcl. even doing (/ saying / ... ).

- hako uy, pcl + pcl (= kwa uy). IKim ssi hako uy yēyki nun phek hūngmi iss.ess.ta The talk with Mr Kim was quite interesting. Cēnca hako cwungseng-ca hako uy chaiq cem ul māl hasio State the differences between an electron and a neutron.
- hako ya, pcl + pcl (= kwa ya). ¶Ku sälam hako ya kalq swu ëps.ci i don't think I can go with HIM.

~ māl lo. ¶Kim sensayng hako ya māl lo ttel.e cilq swu ēps.nun sai 'ci yo lt is with Mr Kim that I can never break up.

hakwu [var] = hako (all meanings)

hakwun, APPERCEPTIVE < hata adj. oh it's ... . hakwu n' [var] = hako n'

 $hal(q)_1 < hol(q)$ , prosp mod < hata < "ho ta. to do / say / think / be / ... .

 $hal(q)_2 < hal(q)$ , 1. prosp mod < hata < "ha'ta, obs adj.

1a. (epitheme extruded from the subject). ¶... PWOK TUK i e nu y za ha'l i '-ngi s kwo (1447 Sek 23:5a) of happiness and virtue, which is the more plentiful?

1b. (summational epitheme). *¶hal 's i.n i* (1482 Kum-sam 2:15b) it means they are many.

2. adn = han great. hal-apeci, -ape' nim grandfather. hal-'mi a granny; an old woman. hal-'meni, hal-'me' nim grandmother.

hala < ho' la, 1. subj attent (= quoted/literary imperative) < hata < ho' ta. (tells one) to do/say/think/be/...; do! CF hay la.

 $2_{\cdot} = hale (go) to do.$ 

halai, postmod (? and verb-mood suf) [DIAL] = kwulye (apperceptive: Oh I see --- ).

hala 'nta, abbr < hala (ko) hanta

hala 'y, abbr < hala (ko) hay. holoy la (1894 Gale 78) = halayla (1887 Scott 60) = hala 'y la tell him to do it! haly ci, prosp mod < hata + postmod

- hale, purposive < hata. (moves, goes) for the purpose of doing / saying / ...
- hal i, prosp mod + postmod / quasi-free n (often spelled hali)
- halita₁ (hal i 'ta), prosp assert < hata
- halita₂, vi. indulges in luxury, luxuriates, is extravagant (in).
- halita₃, adj. LIGHT ↔ hulita. is indistinct, vague, hazy; is ambiguous. equivocal.
- halq ka, prosp mod + postmod (often spelled halkka). the question whether to (whether one will) do/say/think/be/....

halla 'y, abbr < halla hay = halye (ko) hay

hal.nun, prosp proc mod + < hata. ~ ci.

- hal ya, prosp mod < hata + postmod (often spelled halya)
- halya, 1. = hal ya, prosp mod + postmod. the question whether to (whether one will) do/say/ think/be. SYN halq ka (often spelled halkka). 2. [VAR] = halye

halye, intentive < hata. with the intention of doing / saying / thinking / _ . ~ (ko) hants intends / plans to (do), wants to (do), will (do).

- halyem (una), cajolative < hata (+ pcl).
- ham < hom, subst < hata < "ho ta; CP ha.yem < ho yem, h(o y)wom. doing, saying; thinking, being, ...; [DOCUMENTARY style] does, says, thinks, is, ....

~ ulo (often spelled hamulo) because one does/says/thinks/is/...

~ ey (often spelled hamey, hamay) at/upon doing / saying / thinking / being / ... .

~ a (often spelled hama) let me do it.  $\pi^{-1}$ ham, subst < ^{*}ha ita, adj.

*"ham*, modulated subst < *"ha ta*. I *ku "ha m ol pwo sya* (1463 Pep 5:100a) sees the multitude. *PALQ-PWONG 'oy "wo m i "ha m ol muten ih ne kinwos ta* (1482 Kum-sam 3:19a) treats casually the fact that the coming of the Eight Winds [which fan the passions] is frequent *("HHWAN-NAN] "ha.m ay (PPYEN-QAN] 'hi sol "mwot 'hoswo 'la* (1481 Twusi 8:43a) with so many misfortunes we cannot live at ease. *(unter hama (= ham a), assumptive < hata. let me do it (for you).* 

- ha mänh.ta (inf < obsolete adj + adj) = hako mänh.ta is plentiful, abundant, innumerable, numerous. **% Ku ney nwukwu 'la 'n mäl yo, ha** mänh.un sälam ey älq swu iss.e? How will you know who they are among so many people? hamay, [lit] contingent < hata. at one's doing /
- saying / thinking / being (= ham ey).
- hamey = hamay, ham ey

ham ey, subst < hata + pcl. SEE ham.

- hamkkey, adv. together (with -). < hom-skuy ('1517⁻ Pak 1:21b) < hon psk uy (1459 Wel 1:50a) at one (and the same) time.
- hamye, conjunctive < hata. does/says/thinks/ and (also).
- hamyen, conditional < hata. if/when one does/ says/thinks/is. cachis ~ (= cachis hata ka nun) at the slightest thing (slip/inadvertency or provocation). kelphis ~ for no reason, without provocation; quickly, at once, in a flash. yecha ~ if anything happens.
- hamyen se, conditional < hata + pcl.

1. while one does/says/thinks/is/...; ~ to (-, yet). Inolay lul hamyen se chwum ul chwuta dances and sings at the same time.

2. SEE 'myen se (to).

 $han_1 < hon$ , mod < hata < ho'ta. that (someone) has done/said/thought/...; that is.  $han_2 < hon$ , adn, num (alt of hana < honah).

1. 1a. one, a(n). SYN il.  $\P \sim$  salam one man, a man.  $\sim$  tal one month, a month.  $\sim cam_1$  a spell of sleep, a nap.

1b. a certain. ~ sālam a certain man.

2. the same (CF han kaci).  $1 \sim \text{maum}$ ,  $\sim$  ttus (of) the same mind, of one accord.  $\sim$  pay the same litter/brood.  $\sim$  tongsayng a blood sibling. Twūl i han cip ey sānta The two live in the same house.

3. the whole/entire; full. CF on, cen.  $\P \sim$  congil the whole day long.  $\sim$  koul ul chaci hata possesses the whole county.  $\sim$  yelum ul nakk.si cil lo ponayta spends all the summer fishing.

4. the peak, the extreme, the most, the very. ~ cam₂ deepest sleep; the final long sleep of the silkworm. ~ kawuntey the very midst. ~ kopi the very climax/height. ~ mul ("the main stream"=) the height of the season (when fish / produce is at its best). ~ nac broad daylight. ~ pamq-cwung the midst of the night, the middle of the dark. ~ patak the busiest spot. ~ pokphan the very middle. ~ tewi/chwuwi the height of the heat/cold.

5. about, approximately. ~ yelhul about ten days. ~  $\bar{o}$ -chen wen about five thousand wen.

- han₃ < han, adn [mod < hata < ^{*}ha ta, obs adj; CF hal]. big, large, great, main; proper. ¶~ kekceng a great worry. ~ kunsim great anxiety. ~ kil (> hayngkil) a vehicular road, a highway (CF khun kil a large road). ~ swūm a great sigh (of anxiety).
- hān₄, adn [? < han₃; CF hanul]. outdoors, outside. [¶]hän tey an outdoor (an open) place (CF han tey one place). hän nwun eyes looking away (averted). hän twun a bivouac, sleeping outdoors. hän pap food made after the regular mealtime is over.

hān₅ < *"HHAN*, n.

1. (= hānkyey) a limit, limits; a bound, bounds.  $\P \sim i$  iss.ta is limited, restricted, finite, has a limit.  $\sim i$  ēps.ta is unlimited, boundless, endless, infinite, eternal. musepki (ka) hān i ēps.ta is frightened no end.

2. (= kihan) a term, a period, a time limit, time.  $\P \sim$  cen ey before the time is up, before the fixed date.  $\sim$  nāy ey within the period of time.  $\sim$  i ota the time is at hand, the deadline comes up.  $\sim$  i tā hata the term expires (runs out), the time comes to an end (is up). yelhul hān hako tôn ul chwī hay cwuta lends money on condition that it be returned within ten days.

3. (as postmod) as far as, to the limit that; (NEG +) unless. ¶wuli ka ānun hān ey (NKd 4926b) to the best of our knowledge. Sāceng i he hanun hān ppalli tol.a okeyss.ta I'll come back as soon as the situation permits. Ney ka kaci anh.nun hān na to kaci anh.keyss.ta Unless you go, I won't go either. Toylq swu iss.nun hān tõn ul mānh.i chwī hay cwuo Lend me as much money as possible. Nay ka sal.e iss.nun hān ney maum tay lo haci môs hanta So long as I live, I won't let you have your way (= You'll have to do it over my dead body).

han, mod < "ha ta. much, many. SEE ha n ye. [Mistakenly written "hyan" in hyan 'TTAY-'CYWUNG (1465 Wen 2:1:1:11a) the many crowds.]

1. epitheme extruded from the subject.

1a. Than TTWOK ol (1459 Wel 21:118b) the many poisons. han SOYNG ol (1462 'Nung 5:85b) for many lives. *han ka hi* (1463 Pep 2:113b) a horde of dogs. *nulkun han api* (1632 Twusi-cwung 14:17a) an old gaffer.

1b. (subject = the possessor). ¶ skwoy han twoco'k ol (1445 'Yong 19) the wileful thieves.

2. summational epitheme. *Co'cwo' thye han ssi-cYELQ ey 'za* (1465 Wen 2:3:1:52a) only when they were regularly striking in force (= in large numbers). *mu'su.m u'lye 'mal han 'yang ho'l i 'Gwo* (?1517- Pak 1:74a) why do you talk so much?

"han, modulated mod < "ha'ta. SEE "ha'n i, "han 't i.

hana < honah < honnah (?1517- Pak 1:42a; CF 1874 Putsillo hanna / hanai) ? < *hot[o]na (1103 Kyeylim), numeral (han < hon before a noun or a counter).

1. one, one thing; the one — the other (one). 1. one, one by one, piece by piece, separately.  $\sim$  sik (also hanak ssik) one each. catong-cha  $\sim$  twūl (or han twūl) one or two cars. Hana nun kēm.ko hana nun huyta The one is black and the other is white. Hana nun na 'ykey tôn i ēps.ta For one thing, I have no money.

2. only one; the only one. II chayk ilk.un sālam un ne hana 'ta You are the only one that has read this book.

3. the same, one and the same. It kil lo kana ce kil lo kana māy hana 'ta It is the same whether you go this way or that way. I moca 'na ce moca 'na kaps un hana 'ta Both hats are the same price.

4. one body. ¶Cen-kwuk.min i hana i toyta [literary; = hana ka toynta] The entire nation is united. hana i toye ssawuta, hana ka toye se ssawuta fight as one body.

- hana, 1. FAMILIAR indic attent < hata. does one do/say/think?; whether/or one does/says/thinks.
- 2. advers < hata. does/says/thinks/is/... but; whether it does/is (or whether ... ).

3. adv (abbr < kule hana). however, but, yet.

hanak [var of hana before ssik]. ~ ssik = hana ssik one each. 1904 Razvedchiku has hannak-si for one 'each' (King 1990).

hana ka, 1. n + pel. one [nominative].

2. (cop FAMILIAR indic attent + pcl) = hanun ya/ka ka. ¶Kuleh.key hay ya hana ka müncey 'ta The question is whether we have to do that. hana lul, 1. n + pcl. one [accusative].

2. (cop FAMILIAR indic attent + pcl) = hanun

ya/ka lul. ¶Kuleh.key hay ya hana lul al.é pwā la Find out whether we have to do that.

hana twūl, cpd num = han twūl (one or two) han cham, num + n. (for) a spell / time / while.

han ci, mod < hata + postmod. ~ 'la. SEE -um ci 'la, hon ci 'la.

han cuk, cpd adv (adj mod + postmod). it is so (therefore), then (= kule han cuk). ¶Han cuk incey etteh.key hanun kes i cöh.ulq ka Then, what should we do now? Han cuk täytap haki lul caki nun ku kyēyhoyk ey chamka mõs hakeyss.ta ko hayss.ta Then, he replied that he would not take part in the plan.

haney, FAMILIAR indic assert < hata. does/ says/thinks/is/.....han han, adn + (num...+ ...), about one (-).

- ha-ngi 'ta, adj polite + cop indic assert.nis much; are many. ¶ ssiM 'hi ha-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 7:68b, 1464 Kumkang 62b) they are quite plentiful.
- hani, adv (abbr < kule hani). so, therefore; then; ~-kka (nun/n') SAME. [Hani ka-pwi] ya 'keyss.ta So, I have to go. Hani eccemyen cõh.ulq ka Such being the case, what shall we do? Hani eccayss.ta māl in ya So what?

hani, sequential < hata. does/says/thinks/iii and so. ~ -kka (nun/n') SAME.

- hani, indic attent (= question) < hata. does one do/say/think/...?
- *"ha.n i*, modulated mod < *"ha ta* + postmod" *[kutuy lul "pwon t oy n' ["TTWOW-"KHUT] "ha.n i* (1481 Twusi 7:21a) looking at you, [one sees that] the vital energy of the Way is great.
- ha'n i 'la, mod < 'ha'ta + postmod + coputa indicative assertive. is much, are many. I how 'ssyang 'i ha'n i 'la (1459 Wel 2:31b) there are many white elephants.

han ka, mod + postmod

han nath, 1. num + counter. one item.

2. adv/adn only, merely, nothing but. CF tan

-63

hanon, proc mod < ^ha ta. 1 ye lum hano a (1445 'Yong 2, the Manlyek text) its fruits are plentiful.

han phyen, cpd n, postmod, adv (num + n) CF phyen, myën, ilmyen, pänmyen; ilpang Fe

1. one side; one way, one direction. **[kil.07** - one side of the street. han phyeng kil (e) (for) one way.

2. ~ ulo somewhat, to some extent, ina way a bit [NOT VERY COMMON]. JĀmu to pole

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

anh.ess.um ulo han phyen ulo nun kekceng to töyss.^sup.nita I was a bit worried that no one had shown up.

3. postmod. in addition to doing; on the one hand  $\cdots$  on the other (hand); while (= -umyen se, tongsi ey); and, but (at the same time); while (on the one hand)  $\cdots$  still. [cimsung uf kil-tul.inun  $\sim$  nongsa lul sicak hata on the one hand domesticates animals and on the other begins farming. Sān.ep i kaypal toye onun han phyen wensi-cek in ssi-cok sāhoy ka mune cikey toyess.ta As industry came to develop, the primitive clan society started to collapse. Ku uy iyaki nun sulphun han phyen wusuwess.ta His tale was sad but at the same time amusing.

4. adv. ¶han phyen ... to han phyen ... , on the one hand ... and / but on the other hand ... .

hanta < hono ta, proc indic assert < hata. does/says/thinks/..... [collog = lit hata v]

hanta 'l, abbr < hanta (ko) hal

hanta 'm, abbr < hanta (ko) ham. I wonder -. hanta 'n, 1. abbr < hanta (ko) han.

 $2_{.} = hanta'(nu)n$ 

hanta '(nu)n, abbr < hanta (ko) ha(nu)n.

1. that says it does/says/thinks.

2. pseudo-adn. admitted to be capable/able or strong; mighty, influential, powerful, eminent, respectable. **Hanta 'nun cāngsa to i ke l' tul.e** ollilq swu ka ēps.keyss.ci However mighty a strong man he might be, could anyone litt this?!

hanta 'y, abbr < hanta (ko) hay

hantey, pcl [DIAL] = hanthey

- han tey, 1. mod + noun. one/same place; together (with).
  - 2. mod + postmod. did (or is) and/but ... .
- hanthay, pel [DIAL] = hanthey
- hanthey, pcl [colloq] = eykey to, at, for, by (a person/creature).
- hanthey ccum, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku ay tul hanthey ccum mõsq ikilq key mue iss.e What makes you think you can't get the best of boys no - better than they are?!
- hanthey ccum iya, pci + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku ay tul hanthey ccum iya mõsq ikilq key mue iss.e What makes you think you can't win over boys no better than THEY are?!

hanthey chelem, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku i hanthey schelem ton kkwue tālla 'ki him tun sālam un sēps.ta He is the hardest man in the world to borrow money from.

- hanthey cocha, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku i hanthey cocha phyënci lul nāyci mös hayss.ta I haven't been able to write even to him.
- hanthey hako, pcl + pcl. **% Ku i hanthey hako** ne hanthey mānh.un sinsey lul ciess.ta I owe a great deal to him and to you.
- hanthey ka, pcl + pcl. ¶Kim kwun hanthey ka ani 'la Pak kwun hanthey tul.ess.ta It is not from Mr Kim but from Mr Pak that I heard it.
- hanthey khenyeng, pcl + pcl. **Apeci hanthey** khenyeng hyeng hanthey to mul.e poci anh.ko ku tôn ul ssess.ta He spent the money without asking even his brother, much less his father.
- hanthey kkaci, pcl + pcl. **1Ku i hanthey kkaci** phyëy lul kkichyess.ta I troubled even him.
- hanthey 'ko, pcl + cop ger. SEE iko.

hanthey l', abbr < hanthey lul

- hanthey lang pcl + pcl. Incey ku i hanthey lang (tā) insa kalye 'nta Now I am going to pay a (courtesy) call on him and the others. Hyeng hanthey lang tull(y)e se mul.e poko olye 'nta I'll drop by my brother's family and find out about it. Ney sā-chon hanthey lang tā allinun kes i cõh.keyss.ta I think it would be better to let your cousin and all (them) know. SYN hanthey sekken/lang; eykey sekken/lang.
- hanthey 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. Ney hyeng hanthey to māl ul hako ku tón ul sse ha Talk to your older brother at least before you spend the money.
- hanthey lo, pcl + pcl. toward/to (a person/ creature) [collog; = eykey lo].
- hanthey lo puthe, pcl + pcl + pcl. from (a person/creature) [colloq; = eykey lo puthe].
- hanthey lul, pci + pci. **1 Kim ssi hanthey lul** mence tull(y)e se Pak ssi hanthey lo kalq cakceng ita I think I'll drop by at Mr Kim's fürst and then go to Mr Pak's.
- hanthey mace, pcl + pcl. **Hyeng hanthey** mace ku yāyki lul mõs hayss.ta I didn't get to tell the story even to my brother.
- hanthey man, pcl + pcl. ¶Incey ku i hanthey man sungnak ul et.umyen toynta Now we only have to get consent from him.
- hanthey mankhum, pcl + pcl. **Semeni hanthey** mankhum apeci hanthey to cal hay tulye la Treat your father as nicely as you do your mother.

- hanthey mankhum man, pcl + pcl + pcl. Semeni hanthey mankhum man apeci hanthey to cal hav tulve la (All I ask is that you) treat your father only as nicely as you treat your mother.
- hanthey mata, pcl + pcl = eykey mata

hanthey n', abbr < hanthey nun

- hanthey 'na, pcl + cop advers. Halq kes eps.umyen tongmu hanthey 'na nölle kalyem una If you have nothing to do why don't you go see some friends?
- hanthey 'na-ma, pcl + cop extended advers. ¶Ku i hanthey 'na-ma ton ul kkwue tälla 'lq ka hanta I'm thinking of asking even him to lend me some money. Ney hyeng hanthey 'nama māl ul hako ku ton ul sse ya 'ci You should talk to your brother at least before you spend the money.
- hanthey nun, pcl + pcl. as for to/at/for/by (a person or a creature). ¶Atul hanthey nun ton ul ponayss.ci man, ttal hanthey nun an ponayss.ta I sent money to my son but not to my daughter. Ku i hanthey nun ceng-mal kulen mål mös hakeyss.ta I really couldn't say a thing like that to HIM!
- hanthey pota (to), pcl + pcl (+ pcl). Apeci hanthey pota (to) emeni hanthey māl hanun kes i naulq ka Would it be better to talk to Mother rather than Father?
- hanthey puthe, pcl + pcl. Sensayng nim hanthey puthe insa hako hyeng hanthey insa hay la Greet your teacher first, then greet your brother.
- hanthey se, pcl + pcl [collog] = eykey se. ¶Ittakum atul hanthey se phyënci ka onta I receive occasional letters from my son. Ku sälam hanthey se tön i elma 'na toyp.nikka How much are you supposed to get from him? Ku hanthey se tāytap ul ēncey kkaci 'na kitalilg swu eps.ta I cannot wait for an answer from him indefinitely. Ku hanthey se elmaq tong-an sosik i eps.ta I haven't heard from him for a while. Ku nun ileh.ta celeh.ta nam hanthey se mal ul tul.ulq il i eps.ta He is not open to criticism. Weyng il in ci ku hanthey se yo say sosik eps.ta I don't know why (= for some reason or other) I don't hear from him any more. Weyn kkatalk in ci, ku salam hanthey se tapcang i eps.ta I don't know why, but he doesn't answer my letters. Ape' nim

A Reference Grammar of Korea

hanthey se phyénci lul pat.un hwū ey ne hanthey täytap hakeyss.ta I'll give you an answer after I get the letter from Father,

hanthey se ka = eykey se ka

hanthey sekken, pcl + pcl = hanthey lang 🐇 hanthey se mata, pcl + pcl + pcl = eykey semata.

hanthey se n', abbr < branchey se nun

- hanthey se puthe, pcl + pcl + pcl = eykey se puthe.
- hanthey se to, pcl + pcl + pcl. from (a person) too/even/either. Apeci kkey se khenvene hveng nim hanthey se to phyenci ka eps.ta There has been no letter even from my brother. much less from my father.

hanthey se tul, pcl + pcl + pcl = eykey se tul

- hanthey se ya, pcl + pcl + pcl = eykey se ya * hanthey 'ta (ka), pcl + cop transferentive (+ pci): SEE eykey. Nwukwu hanthey 'ta ilea mal ul hay Just who do you think it is you are talking to (saving such things)? o tati
- hanthey to, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku i hanthey to alliko na hanthey to allye cwuki palanta I hope you will let him know and me too. and
- hanthey tul, pcl + pcl = eykey tul
- hanthey uy, pcl + pcl. 1Ku i hanthey uy pici elma 'na tovnun va How much is your debt to him?
- hanthey wa, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku i hanthey wa na hanthey ne nun musun wenhan i iss.e kulen mäl ul hanun ya What (grudge) do you have against him and me that makes you say that? d
- hanthey va. pcl + pcl. Talun sālam eykey n' allici môs hav to ne hanthey va allici I'll let YOU know for sure even if I inform no one else. ~ mäl lo. ¶Ne hanthey ya mäl lo mänh.un sinsey lul ciess.ta It is to YOU that I owe a 11 great deal.
- hanthey ya tul, pcl + pcl + pcl = eykey ya tul "han 't i, modulated mod < "ha ta + postmod + pcl. *HHUNG-SA* KKYEY han tiani 'svas ta (1463 Pep 3:190a) they are not so numerous as the gathas which are like the sand of the Ganges in number.
- hanula (ko), proc adjunct < hata (+ pcl). what with doing / saying / thinking / being and all.
- hanun < 'ho'non, proc mod < hata < 'ho'ta. that is doing / saying / thinking / ... .
  - ~ ka, ~ ya (often spelled hanunya) the question whether one is doing/saying/thinking.

 $\sim$  i the one who is doing / ... ; (often spelled hanuni) the fact (or question) of doing / ... .

han va, mod < hata + postmod

hanya, 1. han' ya [lit] abbr < hanun ya (the question whether one does / ... ).

2. hany a [colloq] = hani does one do/say/ think/...? [+ pcl a]

3. han ya the question whether one has done / said (or: whether one is). SYN han ka.

- ha'n ye, adj mod + postmod. ¶*kwong-tuk i* ha'n ye "cyeku'n ye (1447 Sek 19:4a) are his meritorious achievements many or few?
- hao. 1. AUTH statement or question < hata. 2. the authoritative (semiformal) style.
- hapci yo, FORMAL CASUAL POLITE. does.
- hapsey, FORMAL-FAMILIAR subj assertive (= proposition). let's do/say/think/....

hapsyo -> hapsio

has, adn. 1. padded with cotton wadding. ~ kes, ~ os padded clothes. ~-q ipul padded quilt. ~ paci padded trousers. ~ twulwumaki padded overcoat. ~ cekoli padded vest.

2. having a spouse (ANT hol). ~ api a man with a wife. ~ emi a woman with a husband. hasa [[it] = hasye, hasie

hase = hasye

hasey, 1. FAMILIAR subj assert (proposition). let's do/say/think/....

22.3.3

2. [abbr < hasyey yo] = hasye (INTIMATE hon statement/question/command/proposition).

hasey yo, var < hasye (hon inf < hata) + pcl. deigns to do/say/think/be/... (POLITE statement / question / command / proposition).

hasie = hasye

hasil(q) < hosil(q), prosp mod < hasita.

hasim < 'hosim, subst < hasita.

- hasin < 'hosin, mod < hasita. that (one) deigned to do/say/think, that one deigns to be.
- hasin, hon mod < haita, adj. **TPWON-LOY** hasin KILQ-KHYENG ey (1449 Kok 18) to the happy events and the good omens which were plentiful from the start ....

hasipsio, 1. please do (FORMAL hon command).

2. n. (= contay) the formal style of speech (hap.nita, hap.nikka, hasipsio, ... ).  $\sim$  hata (vni) uses formal speech.

hasita, hon < hata v, adj. deigns to do/say/ think/be/....

hasosey, inflectional ending (? and postmod) [obs] = (-)kwulve (apperceptive) Oh I see -... hasya [lit] = hasye

hasye, hon int < hata. deigns to do/say/think/ be; [often =] you do/say/think/are. ~ to even if one deign(s) to do/say/think/be. ~ se (nun) deigns to do/say/think/be and then; ~ (se) ya just/only by deigning to do/say/think/be, just deign to do/say/think/be and (then), only if one deigns to do/say/think/be. ~ yo (= hasey yo) deigns to do/say/think/be [POLITE statement/ question/command/proposition]. CF hay, ha.ye.

hata_{1.8} < ^{ho} ta; inf hay [colloq] or ha.ye [lit] < ho ye = ho ya. (The infinitive of hata₉ < ^{ha} ta is ha < ha.) For an explanation of the irregular infinitive see ^{ho} ta.

hata₁, vt.

1. does, performs. makes, acts, conducts, practices. Ii ul ~ does a job, works. māl ul ~ speaks, talks. sēn ul ~ does good, practices virtue. yēnsel ul ~ makes a speech. cēncayng ul ~ wages a war. casal ul ~ commits suicide. halq swu iss.ta is able to do it; it is doable, feasible, practicable. halq swu ēps.ta is unable to do it; it is undoable, unfeasible; there is no help for it, nothing can be done about it, it is inevitable.

2. makes (CF sām.ta, cīs.ta). ¶ku ⁿyeca lul an^hay lo ~ makes the woman one's wife.

3. experiences, goes through. **% kosayng ul ~** undergoes hardship. cingyek ul ~ serves one's term.

4. acts (as), serves (as), works (as). ¶uysa nolus ul ~ practices medicine. kongmu-wen nolus ul ~ works as a civilian.

5. costs, is worth (CF tulta). Isakwa han kay ey sam-payk wen  $\sim$  the apples are three hundred wen each.  $\delta$ -payk man wen hanun cip a house that costs five million wen.

6. [? DIAL, ? Japanese usage] passes, elapses (CF cinayta, kata). ⁴elma an hay se (= ka se) before long. Sip-o pun hamyen (= kamyen) cong i chikeyss.ta The bell will ring in ten minutes.

7. wears (CF chata, ipta, kelta, sin.ta, ssuta). ¶kwi teph.kay lul ~ wears earmuffs.

8. (= mekta) eats; (= masita) drinks; (= phiwuta) smokes.

hata₂, vi.

1. says, tells, suggests, orders: preceded by the quotation, usually in indirect form and in the PLAIN-QUOTATIVE style, either directly or with intervening particle (ha)ko. [¶]Ku nun na hanthey cwukeyss.ta (ko) hayss.ey yo He said (that) he would give it to me = He told me that he would give it. Ku nun na hanthey ku ka chinkwu hanthey cwukeyss.ta (ko) hayss.ey yo He told me that he would give it to a friend. Na hanthey ¹nayil ola (ko) hayss.³up.nita They told me to come tomorrow. Apeci ka san ulo kaca ko hayss.nun ya? Did Father suggest going (suggest that we go) to the mountains? Ney kes ila (ko) haci anh.ess.nun ya Didn't you say it was yours? Nay kes in ya (ko) hayss.e He asked if it was mine.

NOTE: It is not always apparent how much of the preceding part is the quotation. Only the context can make it clear whether an initial ku ka/nun refers to the subject of "says" or to the subject of the quotation - or to both; whether ku hanthey/eykey refers to the person "to" whom spoken or "to/for" whom the quoted action is done - or to both.

2. thinks, intends, plans, wants. (After the intentive -ulye or intentive + ko, or after -ko ce.) Mikwuk ey kalye (ko) hanta intends/ plans/wants to go to America.

CF -ess.umyen hanta (SEE -umyen), -ki lo hanta.

hata₃, postnominal verb. does.

1. occurs after verbal nouns, both separable (virtually all, vn of two or more syllables) and inseparable (most one-syllable vn). cheng ~ invites, requests (vnt insep). sok ~ belongs (vni insep). kongpu ~ studies (vnt sep). kyelhon ~ gets married (vni sep).

2. occurs after impressionistic adverbs (all inseparable) and means "gives the impression of doing"; here noted Xh, XXh = Xk.

3. occurs after postmodifier (1)lak. SEE -(u)l ak/lak.

4. mulken ~ buys merchandise (for resale). This is limited to the purposive: mulken hale kanta/onta(/taninta/...) goes/comes to get goods to retail.

hata₄, postnominal adjective. is.

1. occurs after adjectival nouns: separable (some two-syllable, a few one-syllable), quasiinseparable (most two-syllable and longer), and inseparable (most one-syllable). sok  $\sim$  is speedy (adj-n insep). puncwu  $\sim$  is busy (adj-n quasi-insep). kwung  $\sim$  is destitute (adj-n sep). 2. occurs after impressionistic adverbs (at inseparable) and means "gives the impression of being"; here noted Xh, XXh.

3. uniquely occurs after elma 'na 'about how much' to make a complex adj-n construction, as in elma 'na han sokto 'what speed', elma 'na han kothong 'what anguish/agony'. The sentence is often rhetorical/exclamatory: Ku uy kippum i elma 'na hayss.ul ya What was not his joy?! = How great was his joy!

hata₅, aux vt. used after the infinitive of an adj or an adj-n construction that refers to human feelings (liking, fearing, reacting to, ...). The adj expression, which can take a nominativemarked adjunct expressing the cathectic object (what provokes the reaction, 'toward it /him)) and / or a first-person subject ('I feel'), gis converted by this auxiliary verb into a transitive expression that denotes a strong feeling on the part of any person, with the cathectic object marked by the accusative: (nay ka) ku kes it coh.ta 'I like it'  $\rightarrow$  (nwu ka) ku kes ul coh.a hanta '(somebody) likes it'.

SEE cõh.ta, komapta, mipta, musepta, Occasionally used after vi inf: kamcil nata kamcil na hanta 'feels/acts insatiable.'.

hata₆, aux vi. it does/goes/passes (is all right) is possible, can happen.

1. ...-e ya ~ only if ... will it do; it/one must (has got to) ... . hay ya hanta one has to do it. Phyēnci lul sse ya hakeyss, ta I'll have. to write a letter.

2. -key ~ causes, makes, lets. **[kuli lo** kakey hanta makes/lets one go there. kkoch ul köpkey hanta makes the flowers look prettyad

3. A-tun ci B-tun ci ~ either does A or does B, does either A or B.

hata₇, aux adj (adj-ki to hata) is indeed. **Icôh.ki** to hata is really nice. kup haki to hata is real urgent. kapcak sulepki to hata is quite sudden. hata₈, aux adj / v.

1. -ki nun ~ is/does to be sure, but (still) -: substitutes for a repeat of the adj/v, which can optionally take the tense of the repeat. Iswipki nun swipci/haci man it is easy enough but. pi ka oki nun oci / haci man it rains all right but. pi ka oki/wass.ki nun wass.ci/hayss.ci man it rained all right, but ... Āl(keyss.)ki nun ālkeyss.ci / hakeyss.ci man I understand, to be sure, but ...

2. -ki to  $\sim$  is/does also (even); ? is/does (not) either. SEE -ki lo.

3. is/does one or the other: follows each of two contradictory expressions of modifier + twung. **Pi** ka on twung mān twung hayss.ta It was hard to know whether it rained or not = We had no rain to speak of.

4. -ko (nun) ~ does regularly/sometimes, makes a habit of doing, DOES do. Inolko n(un) hanta sometimes plays/relaxes. nolko n(un) hayss.ta used to play/relax. cēki iss.ko (nun) hanta is always there.

hata₉ < "ha ta, adj {obsolete} is much, great, widespread; are many. Perhaps also vi 'gets to be plentiful' (SEE *'hanon*).

CF ha (to), ha / hako mānh.ta, han, hal. CF khuta < khu ta.

hata (ka), transferentive < hata (+ pcl). does / says/thinks/is and/but then.

hata ka nun, transferentive < hata + pcl + pcl. ¶cachis hata ka nun = cachis hamyen at the slightest thing (slip or provocation).

hata môs hata, vt transferentive + adv + vi. fails to do/make/finish, tries to do but does not. II ul ~ fails to complete one's work. Il ul hata mós hay se namkita leaves a job untinished. hata mos hay/ha.ye goes so far as to (do); is driven by dire necessity to (do); faute-de-mieux, lacking alternatives; at (one's) wit's end, at the worst, at the least, at the extreme (end, limit); finally, at last. Nappun cis ul hata mós hay năcwung ey nun totwuk cil kkaci hayss.ta He went so far as to commit theft in the end. Hata mos hay il-nyeng tongan un kwängsan ey se il hayss.ta Left to my own resources. I had to work in a mine for a year. Hata mös hay tän payk-wen ul pat.e to ku mankhum ¹i lowulq kes i ani 'n ya At the worst, if you get only a hundred wen you are at least that much ahead. Hata mos harryen sip-cen ey 'la to phal.e ya 'keyss.ta I'll have to sell it - for ten cents if that is all I can get for it. Māl ul hata mõs ha.ye pyel māl ul tā hanta He has run the gamut of nasty things to say; He is going too far. Il ul hata mos ha.ye him tul.e ku man twuess.ta That was an endless job, and at last it got so tough that I gave up on it. Il ul hata mós ha, ye nácwung ey nun mokwun kkaci hayss.ta I have tried everything - finally even working as a coolie. Hata mõs hay chen-wen ila to cwumyen cõh.keyss.ta At least you can let me have a thousand wen. Uysa lul cheng halye 'myen, hata mõs hay, catong-chaq saks ila to iss.e ya toykeyss.ta If you are going for the doctor, at least you'll have to have cab fare. Hata mõs hay se chen-wen ul ku ay hanthey cwuess.ta I had little choice but to give him the thousand wen. CF -ta mõs hata.

hatey, FAMILIAR retrospective assertive < hata. has been (doing/saying/thinking) it has been observed; was (doing) [I noticed].

hati, retrospective attentive (= question) < hata, has it been observed to be (to have been doing/saying/thinking)? was it (doing/...)?

ha to, adv + pcl. very much indeed, ever so (hard). ¶ ~ papputa is ever so busy. kil ul ~ kel.e tali ka aphuta walked so very hard that one's legs ache. sēywel i ~ ppalli kata time tlies ever so fast.

hatoy, [lit] concessive of hata (= hay to)

"ha toy, modulated accessive < "ha ta. 1445 ¹Yong 13.

hatun < ho ten, retrospective mod < hata < "ho ta. that (it / one) has been observed to be (to have been doing / saying / thinking / ... ).

~ ka, ~ ya [often spelled hatenya] the question whether (it/one) has been observed to be (to have been doing/saying/thinking/...).

~ i the one observed to be (to have been doing/saying/thinking); [often spelled hateni] the fact that it/one has been observed to be (to have been doing/saying/thinking/...).

ha twu [var] = ha to

hay, quasi-free n. possessed thing, one's. Inay ~ mine. nwī ~ whose? ku i ~ his/hers. sensayng nim ~ yours. CF kes.

hay, inf < hata (= ha.ye). does, says, thinks, is, ... SEE ~ la, ~ se, ~ to, ~ ya, ~ yo. CF hasye. This contraction of ha.ye is not attested till quite late; 1894 Gale 3 says ho.ye ywo is pronounced hoy ywo = hay yo. A short version is found in holoyla (1894 Gale 78) = halayla (1887 Scott 60) = hala 'y la 'tell him to do it!' It is unclear how the shape arose; was there an intermediate stage *hayye or *hoyye? 1902 Azbuka has the word long (hāy) after monosyllables, short after polysyllables (King 1989:39). Dictionaries list the abbreviation as hāy and that is the prescribed pronunciation of the 1988 rules of the Ministry of Education (Munkyo-pu kosi 185). Since the form usually appears in a position where the distinction of vowel length is not maintained, here we write it as short in all positions.

*"hay*, der adv < *"ha ta*. much; many. ¶ *"hay MA* oy *HHWOYK "hoyGywo m ol ni pu.l i 'l ss oy* (1462 ¹Nung 6:87b) since they much suffer from the vexations of devils ..., *"hay tu lwo m* ol po lye (1447 Sek 9:13b) gave up listening a lot. ... ['CYANG-CHO] s *"hay ['COYK-PELQ] hwo.l i 'la* (1481 Twusi 24:13a) ... and you will pick up much future punishment.

ha.ya, 1. [obs] = ha.ye (lit inf < hata).

- ha.yam < ho.yam = ha.yem < 'ho'yem. ha.yam / ha.yem cuk ho- (1887 Scott 62) be worth doing. CF ho.yam
- ha.ye-kan (← yeha-kan < ZYE-HHA KAN), adv. anyway, anyhow, at any rate, in any case/ event. CF ha.ye-thun, cwāwu-kan (ey).
- ha.ye-kum, adv (< lit inf + suf) [obs]. letting, making, forcing: ulo  $\sim$  = eykey, ul sikhye. Iku lo  $\sim$  phyënci lul ssukey hata makes him write a letter. Haksayng tul lo ha.ye-kum (= tul eykey) tose-kwan ul sā.yong hakey hanta It gets the students to use the library. Na lo ha.ye-kum hôy lul tāyphyo hakey hay la Let me represent the association.
- ha.yem < ho'yem, derived (= effective) subst</li>
  hata < ho'ta; CF ham < hom, hwom.</li>
  ēps.ta (1) has no mind/inclination (to do);
  (2) is idle; is bored, has a dull time. ~ ēps.i
  without doing anything, idly. ~ cuk/cik hata
  is worth doing (or trying).
- ha.yeng [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:9; LSN 1978:34-5)] = mānh.i (lots)
- ha.yess.ta [lit] = hayss.ta (past < hata)
- ha.ye-thun (← yeha [< ZYE-HHA] hatun), adv. anyway, anyhow, at any rate, in any case, in all events, somehow or other. ¶ku kes un ~ be that as it may. Ha.ye-thun na hako kath.i kaca In any case, let's go together. Ha.ye-thun nay tôn un chwī hay cwukeyss.ta I will lend you the money in any event. Ha.ye-thun oki nun haci? You are coming anyway? Ha.yethun pucilen han sālam ita He is certainly a hardworking man after all. CF ha.ye-kan.
- hay-(ke)lum, n. sunset, sundown, dusk;  $\sim$  ey at day's end. [n + ? abbr < kewulum slanting]

- hāyla, n. the plain style of speech (hanta, han), hay la, ...). ~ hata, vni uses the plain style,
  - hay la, inf + pcl (= PLAIN-style command), do/say/think! CF hala.
- hayng < 'HHOYNG, postn [semi-lit]. bound for, dispatched to. **[Pusan hayng 'yelcha a train** bound for Pusan, the Pusan train. **Tongkyeng** pal Sewul hayng (dispatched) from Tokyo to Seoul. I kisen un Pusan hayng ita This ship is bound for Pusan.
- hay p'ā, abbr < hay pwā

hays (= NK hayq), adn [< hay n 'year; sun'++ -q < s]. 1. new, of the year; spring. ~ ker a new crop, the year's crop. ~ kok(sik) the year's harvest. ~ mul₁ a spring that gusher forth only after the rainy season of the year) ~ khong new beans. ~ phath new red beans ~ pye/poli/co new rice/barley/millet:

- 2. sunny, of the sun. kwi the sun's rays, sunshine; the first rays of the sun. - muli - mul₂ the sun's halo. - pal/sal sunbeamss - pyeth/pich sunlight. - tes a short autumin day.
- hay se, inf + pcl.

1. does/says/thinks/is/... and so/then..~ inum SAME (with emphasis on what follows). Huigh just/only by doing/..., just do/... and (then); only if you do.

31 🤧

2. abbr < motwu hay se all (taken) together. A hako B hako hay se with both A and B together (Pak Sengwen 274).

- hayss.ca, past subj assert < hata. SEE -ta 'yss.ca, -la 'yss.ca, -ca 'yss.ca.
- hayss.ta, past < hata

hay to, inf + pcl. even though one does/says/ thinks/...; only if it is. ~ coh.ta may do.

- hay tul, inf + pcl (plural subject)
- hay ya, inf + pcl. ~ hanta must do.
- hay yo, inf + pcl = sentence-final POLITE-style statement / question / command / proposition. does, says, thinks; is.
- he < "HE, postn. 1. [letterwriting] Kim sayng he (addressed) to Mr Kim.
  - 2. about (5 to 10 lī away). ō-li (sip-li) he about 5 (10) lī away.
- heko, hekwu [var] = hako (all meanings)
- hel(q) = hal(q), prosp mod < heta = hata
- hel.nun = hal.nun, prosp proc mod < heta = hata. ~ ci.

^{2.} mistake for hay ya.

- hem = ham, subst < heta = hata
- hen = han, mod < heta = hata
- hên. vi mod < hêlta (gets old). (--- that is) old, stale, lacking in newness; (--- that is) used, worn. ANT say.
- henthey. pcl [colloq var; Phyengan DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984:95)] = hanthey (to/at/by/for)
- henun = hanun, proc mod < heta = hata
- hepta, postnom adj -w- [ < ho-W-]. hyung hepta is ugly, unseemly. VAR epta. CF hopta.
- hes, adn, bnd n, bnd adv [< bnd n he < HE 'empty' + -q < s]. idle, vain, fruitless, empty; wrong, mistaken, mis-; open, open-air. CF hes-hes hata is hungry.

1. adn. ¶ - akwungi fire-hole of an outdoor kitchen. ~ ay vain efforts. ~ cam feigned sleep; half-sleep. ~ cheng/kan barn. ~ chong blank shot. hesq il /hennil/ vain effort. ~ kākey a street stall. ~ kel.um wasted steps, going in vain. ~ kho kolta pretends to snore. ~ kichim a dry cough. ~ kim escaping steam. ~ kul useless booklearning. ~ kwuyek nausea without vomiting, dry heaves. ~ māl an untruth, a lie; empty talk. ~ mayngsey an empty oath. ~ mul khita makes vain efforts. ~ nolus vain efforts. ~ pang1 a room empty of furniture. ~ pang₂ a miss (shot); pointless talk. ~ pay puluta is filling/satisfying but not substantial. - puekh an outdoor kitchen. ~ pul a random shot. ~ sim effort to no purpose. ~ soli nonsense; delirium. ~ somun false rumor. ~ son cil beating the air. ~ soth an iron pot used in an outdoor kitchen. ~ swu a useless move (in chess/checkers). ~ swūko vain efforts. - thang (chita) (engages in) lost ~ thek täyko with no aim, plan, or labor. ~ wus.um a feigned smile, smirk, reason. simper; a silly laugh.

2. bnd n.  $\sim$  toyta (adj) is vain; is useless; is unreliable; is short-lived, evanescent.

3. bnd adv. - capta misgrabs. - titita missteps. - tut.ta mishears; pays little attention.

heta, v, adj [DIAL or HEAVY] = hata. ¶swoloy lol khukey hekwo (1894 Gale 158) making a great noise.

hethun, pseudo-adn. silly. ¶ ~ swucak a silly trick. Kuleh.key hethun soli n' ku man twue Cut out such silly talk! [mod < heth- = huthscatter]

hetun = hatun, retr mod < heta = hata

HEY The Hankul spelling distinguishes hey and hyey, but they are usually pronounced the same (as hey). If you cannot locate the word you are looking for under hey, look under hyey.

- HI The Hankul spelling and our Romanization distinguish hi from huy but they are both pronounced the same (as hi). If you cannot locate the word you seek under hi, look under huy.
- hi < *hi*, der adv < hata < *ho ta* (postnom adj 'is'). (in a way) so that it is, in a manner such that it is; --ly. SYN hakey. ABBR 'i. CF -i.

annyeng hi in good health, well, peacefully. casey hi < cosyey hi (1482 Nam 1:24a) < "CO-SYEY 'hi (1463/4 Yeng se:3a) in detail, (examining) closely; 'CCO-'SYEY (?1468- Mong 39b, 66b with "LETTER" instead of "DETAIL") is perhaps a play on words. ccayngccayng hi brightly shining. chin hi < CHIN hi (1459 Wel 21:88-9, ?1468- Mong se:13a) intimately; personally, oneself (in person). chongchong hi in a hurry/rush. chwungpun hi adequately, fully, enough. cok hi < 'crwok 'hi (1463 Pep 2:111b) enough, sufficiently, adequately, fully. co'.yong hi quiet(ly), softly, calmly, hwaksil hi definitely, surely, assuredly, truly. hwū hi generously, ikswuk hi skillfully, kā hi < "KA 'hi (1586 Sohak 4:9b) (can) well, (might) rightly; possibly. kakpyel hi < 'KAK-'PPYELQ *hi* (1462 ¹Nung 1:89a, 1482 Kum-sam 4:30b) particularly, specially, remarkably. kaman hi quietly; secretly, furtively. kansin hi barely (managing), with difficulty. kantan hi simply. kinkup hi urgently. kongson hi respectfully. kongven hi in vain, vainly, idly, wastefully. koyngcang hi impressively, quite (a lot). kup hi < ['KUP] hi (1481 Twusi 22:46a) hastily, quickly, mattang hi properly, appropriately, reasonably, as expected. mimyo hi < Ml-'MYWOW 'hi (1462 'Nung 2:20b) subtly, delicately. musa hi safely, without mishap/ incident. muten hi < muten 'hi (1465 Wen 3:2:2:41ab, 1481 Twusi 8:42a, 1482 Kum-sam 3:19a) quite (nicely, satisfactorily), extremely; indifferently, casually. phyen.an hi < PPYEN-QAN 'hi (1459 Wel 21:206a; 1463 Pep 2:138b; 1465 Wen se:5a: 1481 Twusi 8:27b, 8:43a) peacefully, safely, well, comfortably, at ease. punmyeng hi clearly, distinctly, pyenpyen hi satisfactorily, well. sangtang hi adequately, considerably, quite a lot. sikup hi < SSI-'KUP 'hi (?1468- Mong 23a) urgently, rushing, at once. sīm hi < "sim hi (1481 Twusi 16:39b) < 'ssim 'hi (1447 Sek 9:27a, 1459 Wel 7:14b, 1463 Pep 2:4b) severely, intensely, extremely, deeply. sohol hi indifferently, negligently, sohwal hi negligently, sloppily. carelessly. tahayng hi fortunately. tantan hi hard, solidly, tightly, severely. taytan hi greatly, terribly, very, seriously, badly. thukpyel hi especially, in particular. toce hi (not) at all, quite (impossible); thoroughly, perfectly. tol.yen hi suddenly, abruptly. unkun hi nicely, politely, attentively, courteously. wenman hi satisfactorily, happily. wuyen hi < [NGWU-ZYENI 'hi (1481 Twusi 24:59b) by chance/ accident, unexpectedly, casually, yelqsim hi eagerly, fervently, with enthusiasm, hard.

**Teeng hi** < *CYENG hi* (1447 Sek 13:60b, 1465 Wen 2:3:1:38b, 1475 Nay 1:9-10, 1481 Twusi 8:6b) exactly; surely; just right. *chol hi* (1447 Sek 13:58a, 1463 Pep 2:28b, ...) = *cholha li* (1465 Wen 2:3:1:82b, ...) > chalali rather, preferably. chong hi all, entirely, wholly. *cukca hi* (1447 Sek 9:12b, 24:16a; 1459 Wel 2:6b) > *cukcay* (1459 Wel 9:35f) immediately, suddenly. *"CYWONG-"CYWONG hi* (1462 ¹Nung 2:61a) = cong-cong all sorts; often, frequently. thuk hi especially. *tyele hi* (1481 Twusi 15:23b) such(wise). *"YWENG hi* (1462 ¹Nung 1:86b) long, for a long time.

**1**CYWEN-CYENG hi (1463/4 Yeng 2:111a) so as to be totally devoted, concentrating. hwen hi (1459 Wel 2:22c, 1482 Nam 1:76b, 1481 Twusi 16:18a, [1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 3:20b) widely, broadly [penetrating], pervasively, all over. KEN-CYYENG hi ?(1797 Olyun 3:11b) so as to be nice and tidy. ["MAN-TTYWOW] hi (1445 ¹Yong 107) court-wide. ["MEN-'KWUK] hi (1455 Nay 1:18a) calmly. [QIN-QIN] hi (1481 Twusi 22:34-5) precipitously. senul hi (1475 Nay se:6a) coolly.

CF kath.i < kot hi like, as if; mānh.i < "man [ Jhi much/many, lots; nung hi < NUNG hi ably, .....

-hi, der adv (= -i). tol-hi sweetly, indulgently.

### A Reference Grammar of Korea

- - 1. derives vc. anc.hi- < an chi- seat  $\leftarrow$  anc- < anc- sit. ip.hi- < ni phi- cause to wear (vc)  $\leftarrow$  ip- < nip- wear (vt).
  - 2. derives vp. mek.hi- < me khi- get eaten ← mek- < mek- eat. pak.hi- < pa khi-; pak hi- 'get stuck/printed' ← pak- < pak-'stick in/on, print'.
- ho < HHWO, adn. of foreign origin, especially from pre-modern China. { ~ khong peanus (= ttang/way khong). ~ paychwu Chinese cabbage. ~ ttek a kind of Chinese cake.
- ho'cye, v + incorporated aux inf (= ho'kwo'r cye). Vi 'sYEY-'KAY 'yey n' CHYEN-'PPWULQ'! 'nasi'l i 'lwoswo'n i 'KEP il'hwu.m u'lan HHYEN-'KEP 'i'la ho'cye (1459 Wel 1:40a) since into this world a thousand Buddhas will be born, I want the name of this kalpa to be the Wise Kalpa.

~ 'la (cop indic assert). Imozo'm ol hwen hi ne kisi key ho'cye 'la hosi kwo (1459 Wel 10:6a) I want us to [visit my ill father the king and] get him to treat his mind expansively. mwo'ton hyeng tyey 'tol'h i "uy lwon ho'cye 'la, ('1517- Pak 1:1b) all the brothers want to discuss it.

- ho i ta = "hoy ta, vc < "ho ta, has (makes," lets) one do. ¶pye sul ho inon "il tol'h ol (1518 Sohak-cho 8:21a) the matters of having government posts assigned.
- ho ka-, effective < ho ia. See also ho ke-, ho ye-, ho ya-.
- hokan, effective modifier < ^ho ta. **Isusung** ho kan ma lon (1481 Twusi 16:1a) I have made them my masters. SEE khan = ho.yan. hoka.n i Gwa SEE kha.n i Gwa
- *hokan 't iGe'n i 'ston* (postmod + copula effective modifier + postmod + pcl). **1** KAK *PPYELQ 'hi "won 'SYENG i sywu'm i mas tang hokan 't iGe'n i 'ston* (1462 'Nung 1:89a) it is only natural that it would have a character that had specially come to it.
- hokan 'i i la (postmod + cop indic assert). I'i "salo m on ZYE-LOY 'lol "TYENG- TOY 'hokan't i la (1459 Wel 17:36b) he carried the (body of the) tathāgata over his head.

'hokan 't i.n i 'la SEE (a'ni) khan 't i.n i 'la 🤃 'hoka'n ywo SEE 'kha.n ywo

- ho ke-, effective < "ho ta. See also ho ka-, ho ye-, ho ya-.
- $(2^{*})$  ho ke, effective inf < [°]ho ta. SEE khe za. hoken = hokan. SEE khen.
- hoke na SEE khe na

hoke'n i, effective mod < "ho ta + postmod. SEE khe'n i, "mwot 'ke'n i.

- ho ke.n i Gwa (pcl). I salo m oy wu h i towoy Gwo cye ho kwo "salo m oy a lay cye a ni 'ho ke.n i Gwa (1482 Kum-sam 3:55a) granted that he wants to become above other men and does not want to become below them. 2. SEE ku li Ge'n i.
- ho ken ma lon SEE "mwot ' ken ma lon

hoke nol (= 'hoke nul) SEE khe nol.

hoke nol za SEE "mwot 'ke nol za

- hoken 'tyeng, effective modifier < 'ho'ta + postmod. **1** so 'thi a'ni 'hoken 'tyeng (1588
- ¹Non 2:50a) I had not thought of it, but ....
- 'hoke' nul, literary concessive < "ho'ta. ¶... pi'le
- [ ]ci-ngi 'ta "CHYENG hoke nul (1475 Nay 2:1:30a) when asked to pray. SEE khe nol.
- hoke n ywo SEE khe n ywo
- hokesin ma'lon SEE 'khesin ma'lon
- 'hokesi'na SEE 'khesi'na
- 'ho'kesi'n i 'Gwa SEE 'kesi'n i 'Gwa
- 'hokesi'nol = 'ho'sike'nul. SEE 'khesi'nol.
- 'hokesi'n ywo SEE 'khesi'n ywo
- *'ho'kesi'ta SEE 'kesi'ta, "mwot''kesi'ta
- ho kesi tun. **NGWANG** i "pwo poy lol "et kwo cye ho kesi tun (1459 Wel 1:27a) when the king wanted to get the jewels. SEE 'kesi tun. hoke ta SEE khe ta.
- hoke tun, provisional < "ho ta. ¶ ... TTWO-THWALQ hoke tun (1459 Wel 21:34ab) when one emancipates [them]. SEE 'ke tun, khe tun, mwot 'ke tun.
- ho key, adverbative < "ho ita. ¶ na y pwu'le ne 'lul esye 'TUK-'TTWOW ho key 'hota'n i (1447 Sek 24:3a) I have deliberately tried to get you to achieve the way [to enlightenment] quickly. SEE 'khey, 'key; ho kuy; "mwot' key.

* hoke 'za SEE khe 'za

- hok un, adv ('HWOK) + pcl. or (else) = tto nun.ho kuy = ho key. ¶mozom cwo chwo "i'l ol ho kuy 'hwo.l i 'la (1447 Sek 9:5a) I will let them work as they wish. ALSO: 1447 Sek se:6a, 24:2b, .... ABBR khuy.
- * ho kwa (--) SEE khwa
- 'ho kwa 'la SEE 'kwa 'la, 'khwa 'la

'hokwa swo`la SEE 'khwa swo`la

- hokwan toy SEE khwan toy
- ho kwatoy ye SEE ("mwot) ' kwatoy ye
- ho kwo₁, ger < "ho ta. ¶LYWONG 'oy 'co.m i PPYEN-QAN ho kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:65a) the dragon's sleep is peaceful, and ... LOY-ZILQ 'za pwo nay 'ywo.l i 'la ho kwo (1459 Wel 7:16a) saying she would send him the very next day ... 'khuy 'cek['ti] 'two 'khu['ti] 'two a ni ho kwo (1459 Wel 1:26b) was neither tall nor short. muce k ul cwos' tol a ni ho kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:21a) will not peck at clumps of earth but ... un 'kwa "pitan 'tol[h] 'syang kup ho kwo (?1517 Pak 1:57a) presented silver and silks, and ... ALSO: 1447 Sek 13:36a, 1459 Wel 1:30a. ABBR 'khwo. SEE "mwot kwo ('sye).
- ho kwo₂ (= hako₃), pcl. and. ¶ yel tol ho kwo nil Gwey (1459 Wel 2:13a) ten months and seven days. *ip hokwo khwo non* (1728 Chengtay 108) his mouth and nose (were ...).
- ho kwo cye SEE khwo cye
- ho kwo k, ger + pcl. See example under a k.
- ho kwo 'la, v ger + abbr < ho la. ¶soyNGsoyNG ay na 'y NGWEN 'ul il thi a'ni 'khey ho kwo 'la (1459 Wel 1:13b) in life after life I do not want to let my desire be lost. ALSO: 1447 Sek 6:46a, ....
- ho kwo n', ger + abbr pcl. **Ye huyywo m i** mas.tang ho kwo n' i ye huyywo m i stwo e nu isil ppa 'y.l i 'Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:37a) separation is to be expected but why is there so much more of this separation? KWONG-TUK two i le ho kwo n' homol mye 'TTWOK-'SSYWONG ho ya 'TTAY-'CYWUNG 'uy key nom 'WUY ho ya kol hoy ya nilo m ye "mal ta Wi SYWUW-HHOYNG 'hwo m isto n ye (1459 Wel 17:54a) with such achievement of virtue, how much more will one tell the people by chanting to teach others and by practicing asceticism according to the words?! ABBR khwo n'.

ho kwo 'za SEE 'khwo 'za

- hol, bnd n, adn. lone. < hwol (1576 'Yuhap 2:44a) < howol (1481 Twusi 24:38a) < hon pol (1464 Kumkang 2:138; cited from LCT) 'one layer'. CF hoth, honca; ANT has.
  - 1. bnd n (preparticle). ~ lo alone.
  - 2. adn. 2a.  $\sim$  al an unfertilized egg, a wind egg.  $\sim$  mom a person who is single.  $\sim$ -q swu an odd number (= ki-swu).
    - 2b. ~ api widower. ~ emi widow.

hol-, ? bnd adv. LIGHT - hwul-.

**Thol-kapun hata is very light. hol-potul /** hwul-putul hata is very soft.

hol(q), prospective modifier < "ho ta.

1. (epitheme extruded from subject). Example?

2. (epitheme extruded from object). Example?

3. (summational epitheme). ¶- HHOYNG hol "spwu'n iGen 'tyeng (1459 Wel 18:13b) even if you only practice -... mis ti "mwot hol kke's i (1464 Kumkang 87b) what we cannot attain. "nyey ('LWOK-SAN) oy ('LWAN) hol kwo[' jt ol "mwolla'n i (1481 Twusi 15:47b) in the old days they did not know rebellion by the mountain feofdoms. twolo' hye 'TTYWU- TTYAK hol kwo.t i isi'l ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:20a) would there be any place [in the doctrine] I could get a firmer grasp? SEE a ni hol(q).

4. (transitional epitheme). ¶'MYENG-CYWUNG holq ce'k uy (1459 Wel 8:69b) when they are about to die ... .

ho'la, 1. subjunctive assertive < 'ho'ta.

1a. (command) ¶ *i i i l* ol soyng kak ho'la (1459 Wel 8:8b) think about this matter. ce-huy ho'ya pulu'key ho'la (?1517 Pak 1:6a) get them to sing. kutuy 'nay 'KAK-KAK hon a'tol 'Gwom "nay'ya na 'y SWON-"CO cwo'cha ka'key ho'la 'hosi'n i (1447 Sek 6:9b) he commands that each of you folks send a son to follow my grandson. nyenu ke's u'lan "ma'wo ku'lus "pwun cyang mang ho'la (1459 Wel 7:42a) just get some dishes ready, not other things.

1b. (exclamatory?) **L**WO-"LWOW y kutuy s "wo'm ol kitu'li'tela ho'la (1482 Nam 1:50b) they have been long waiting for you to come, they say.

2. purposive < 'ho'ta. (goes/comes) to do. **KUM-LYWUN NGWANG a'to'l i 'CHYWULQ-KA** ho'la 'kano'n i (1447 Sek 6:9b) the son of the Golden Wheel King goes off to become a monk.

3. (var) = ho'l ya/ye. SEE ho'la 'n 't oy; -'kwo 'la.

ho la 'n 't oy < ho la [ho]n 't oy. ¶ wu'li stwo ZYE-LOY S 'TI-HHYWEY 'lol QIN 'ho ya PPWO-'SALQ 'tol[h] 'WUY 'ho ya ye'le "pwoy ya pwul Ge nil Gwo toy ce 'non inge kuy 'NGWEN 'ho nwon 'ptu't i "epta'n i "es tyey 'Ge'n ywo ho la 'n 't oy (1459 Wel 13:35b) when we wonder, moreover, despite that a lot has been shown and enhanced in explanation by the bodhisattvas based on the

wisdom of the tathagata, "how come I have had no mind to want this (mahāyāna) part [of the doctrine]?" ... . QA-NAN a 'hota 'ka 'stwo 'i HYANG ine 'y kwo'h av 'sve 'nalq 't in 't ar n' nil Gwo'toy 'kwo'h oy "nay ywon ke's i la ho la 'n 't oy pan' to ki 'kwo h ol pu' the "nala" t iGe nul ... (1462 Nung 3:24b) say, Ananda: perhaps again when this scent arises in your nose we say that it's something emitted by your nose ... . 'SYEY-CWON ha ZYE-LOY nilu'syan KYENG ey NGUY-SIM ol a ni ho zopnwo'n i es tyey 'Ge'n ywo ho'la 'n 't oy QILQ- CHYET ZYE-LOY s 'mwom 'kwa "mal-ssom 'kwa ptu's ey s 'NGEP 'i "ta CHYENG 'CCYENG 'hosi'n 1 🚍 (1447 Sek 9:26b) he said "O World-Honored] how is it that one has no doubts about the suita said by the tathagata?", at which [the reply was that] all of the karma in the body and the words and the mind of the tathagata is pure (= the tathagata is pure in his act, in his word, and in his thought). es.tyey QIN-YWEN epke n ywo ho la 'n toy CYWUNG-SOYNG 'i "PWON-SYENG i KKWU-CYWOK ho ya say lwo pu the te al Gwoy'ywol 'cwu.l i "ep.sul 's oy QIN-YWEN ep sun cco 'y la ho'n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:2a) 🎘 to the inquiry "how come there was no cause and effect?" there was the reply "living beints" are endowed with their own natures and when there is no way further to inform them anew it is mercy without cause and effect". SEE 'hosila 3 'n 't oy. of ¥g

ho l i, verb prospective modifier + postmodifier.
1. (i = epitheme from subject). Example? A
2. (i = (epitheme from object). Example? A

3. (i = summational epitheme). Schol hi tye kwo ma towoy Ga ci la ho'l i yel'h ilwo toy (1463 Pep 2:28b) those preferring to become his concubine were more than ten [in number].

- ho l i 'Ge nul (cop lit concessive). \$SAM-PPWO TTYEY lol il Gwu'l i 'len t ay n' pan toki 'TTAY-SSING u'lwo 'TTWO- THWALQ 'ol 'TUT ho l i 'Ge nul (1463 Pep 2:6b) when you have achieved sambodhi (perfect enlightenment) you are then sure to obtain emancipation through the Greater Vehicle (mahāyāna), but ...
- ho'l i 'Gwan'toy (cop semi-literary sequential). I es tyey e lwo TTYAK ho'l i 'Gwan'toy TTYAK 'ti a'ni 'tha nilo'l ywo (1462 'Nung 1:75a) how can you say one is unattached when one is attached?

- ho'l i Gwo (postmod). ¶ "es.tyey ho'l i Gwo (1481 Twusi 8:29a) so what am I to do? na y stwo mu'sum si'lum ho'l i Gwo (1459 Wel 21:49b) why am I still woeful? mu'su.m u'lye "mal han "yang ho'l i Gwo (?1517 Pak 1:74a) why do you talk so much? ALSO: 1481 Twusi 20:29a, ....
- ho'l i 'Gwo (copula gerund). ¶-HHA-KON on mwo'lwo'may "sey'h ila 'za ho'l i 'Gwo ... (1459 Wel 14:31b) the lower roots must be three and ... ALSO: 1481 Twusi 22:7b, ....
- ho'l i Gwo n' (postmod + pcl). ¶pilo me kun ye.s oy "mwom two et ti mwot [= mwom 'two "et ti "mwot] ho.l i Gwo n' homol[ ]mye [CHYENG- CCYENG PPWO-TTYEY "KWA] 'lol ["KA] 'hi pola l ya (1579 Kwikam 1:36a) you may not get even the body of a mangy fox, so how can you possibly expect to see the fruit of pure bodhi (enlightenment)?
- ho'l i 'la (cop indic assert). ¶ NYELO-PPAN TUK 'hwo'm ol na 'kot 'key ho'l i 'la (1447 Sek 6:1b) will let her achieve nirvāņa like me. na 'kot ho'l i 'la (1459 Wel 1:17a) it is like me. 'TWOY. TAP 'ho.ya 'za ho'l i 'la (1462 'Nung 1:44b) will have to reply. ne-huy 'tol'h i sorNG-'so pe'swul "i'l ol 'him 'pse KKWUW 'ho.ya 'za ho'l i 'la (1459 Wel 10:14b) you people must endeavor to pursue the casting off of birth and death.
  - ~ s SEE -u'l i 'la s.
- ho'l i 'las ta (cop retr emotive indic assertive). Ityey 'ka "sek to.l i na mwuk'nwo'la 'ho'ya cip sak[s] mwu'le sywokcyel "ep'si he'pi ho'l i 'las ta (?1517- Pak 1:54a) I uselessly wasted my money to pay the rent thinking I would go there and stay some three months.
- ho'l i 'le.n i 'la (cop retr mod + postmod + cop indic assert). *I spol li 'TUK 'ti 'mwot ho'l* i 'le.n i 'la (1447 Sek 19:34ab) one cannot quickly obtain it [the wisdom of a Buddha]. MYEY- HHWOYK 'ho'ya kolo chywo'm ol pat ti a ni ho'l i 'le'n i 'la (1463 Pep 1:208a) was too confused to get what was taught.
- ho'l i 'lq' s oy (cop prosp mod + postmod + Pcl). I hona'h i eti le cu'mun salo'm ol tang ho'l i 'l' ss oy (1459 Wel 1:28a) since

one alone will easily be a match for a thousand people. CCO-PI s "hoyng tye'k ul 'ho.ya 'za ho'l i'l'ss oy SA-MI'la ho'n i'la (1447 Sek 6:2b) for they must perform their deeds of charity therefore they are called śrāmanera (religious novice). mwo'lwo'may 'i kak'si [ ]lwo'za ho'l i'l'ss oy (1459 Wel 7:15b) does it rather because of this woman. kil'h ey [LIM] 'ho.yas.ti "mwot ho'l i'l's oy 'stwo [NGWANG-SWON WUY] 'ho.ya cyekun 'te.t ul'sye 'sywu'la (1481 Twusi 8:2b) since he did not dare look to the way, he stood there for a little while for the sake of the king's grandson.

- ho'l i 'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta (var cop modulated emotive polite + copula indic assert). **T**KWONG-'KYENG 'ho'ya KWONG-'YANG 'ho'zoWa 'za ho'l i 'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 9:52a) they must respect and nourish him.
- ho l i 'lwoswo'n i (var cop modulated emotive mod + postmod). I machi nul ke ['PPYENG] hwo.m ol i kuy ti "mwot ho l i 'lwoswo'n i "es.tyey si le-kwom ptut il hwu.m ul [SSWUNG-SSANG] ho l i Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:7b) it is as if I were too old to shake an illness; how can I possibly esteem losing my will? kwan-zin tol'h i ho ma kak san ho l i 'lwoswo'n i ('1517- Pak 1:7a) the officials are already about to disperse.
- ho'l i 'lwoswoy-ng' 'ta = ho'l i 'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta. Inis ti "mwot ho'l i 'lwoswoy-ng' 'ta (1475 Nay 2:2:37a) I cannot forget it.
- ho'l i 'lwo'ta (var cop indic assert). ¶ NYELQ-PPAN 'ay esye 'tu-'sa [= 'tule 'za] ho'l i 'lwo'ta (1447 Sek 13:58a) must enter nirvāņa right away. "cywokwo'ma s 'poy 'thokwo' cye s 'ptu.t ul nis ti "mwot hol i 'lwota (1481 Twusi 15:55b) I will not forget my desire to ride in a little boat. ALSO: 1481 Twusi 7:4b, 7:10b; _.
- ho'l i 'lwo'toy (var cop accessive). **1**ku'le 'na SYEY-KAN 'ay tulu'm ye ti ni'l i "hyey'ti "mwot ho'l i 'lwo'toy "KWA-ZYEN NUNG 'hi SSANG- HHYWEY nilowa to'm ye (1459 Wel 17: 34b) but we cannot reckon that they will hear it and will keep it in the human world; to be sure, it may bring about higher wisdom, and ...
- ho'l i 'm ye (cop subst + cop inf). ¶ nwu l' te pu'le mwu'le 'za ho'l i 'm ye (1447 Sek 13:15a) with whom should I inquire and ... QUK-CHYEN ZILQ i kwot ho'ya ko'chwo

"pwo'm [o]l "mwot ho'l i 'm ye (1459 Wel 8:7a) it would take many more than a million thousand days to see it all, and ... 'MILQ-'QIN 'kwos a ini 'm ye n' na ta na ti a ini ho'l i 'm ye (1462 ¹Nung 1:8b; na ta na ti is probably an error for na tha na ti) if they are not secret causes they will not appear, and ... CHAM-SSYEN 'un mwo'lwo'may "CWO-SO S KWAN 'ol somo cha 'za ho'l i 'm ye (²1468- Mong 10b) the participant in dhyāna (meditation) must break through the barrier of the First Teacher (Bodhidarma), and ...

- ho'l i 'n (cop mod; summational epithemes). **M**mo'chom-'nay SSYENG-'PPWULQ''mwot ho'l i 'n cyen'cho'lwo nilu'ti "mwot ho'l i 'la (1464 Kumkang 43a) one cannot tell it for the reason that in the end one will not be able to become a Buddha. ['ICCYEK-'MYELQ TTYANG' ay i'sye SSYEN-'YWELQ'ul 'CHAN-"CHOY ho'l i 'n [...] 'ingey mozom ta'wolq' t iGe'ta (1462 'Nung 7:18a; broken by an interpolated note) now they will do their utmost in offering a banquet of dhyāna joy at the place where Buddha attained the truth of nirvāņa.
- ho'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (cop polite + pcl + postmod). ¶ "es.tyey mozo'm ol HHANG "hoy Gwa mozo'm i "KAY-'THWALQ ol 'TUK ho'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:4ab) how is one to surrender one's mind and obtain the mind's emancipation? "es'tyey "tele Wun "i'l ol 'cwohon "TTwow 'y la ho'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1459 Wel 9:24a) how can you say that an impure act is the pure Way? " mwo'lwo'may 'CHILQ-'NGWELQ s 'yel tas'sway s 'nal' za ho'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1459 Wel 23:91b) [why] must I do it precisely the fifteenth day of July?
- ho'l i '-ngi 'ta (cop polite + cop indic assert). ¶ wuli 'tol'h i "PPWU-NGWANG s KWAN 'ol "mey'zoWa 'za ho'l i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 10:12b) we must bear the coffin of the royal father. WANG-"CO s 'MYENG i nil Gwey s "pwu.n i'lwoswo'n i "a'molyey 'na mozom s ko'cang nwo'la 'za ho'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:28a) as the prince has only been alive for seven days he will somehow have to play to his heart's content. -- 'NYELQ-PPAN 'TUK 'hwo'm ol pwuthye 'kothosi kuy ho'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:4a) he will enable you to be like the Buddha -- and achieve nirvāņa.

### A Reference Grammar of Kore

- ho'l i 'n i (cop mod + postmod). Ita'si -Hu COY ye tulp pen cca'hi 'za 'stwo "SYWUY-COT ho'l i 'n i (1459 Wel 1:49b) and again as the eighth disaster there will be more floods. Ita tay 'lwo "salom sim kywu'm i "mwot ho.l it" i (1463 Pep 4:86b; sic) cannot let people have it [= the sūtra] just at random. ALSO: 1465 'Nung 5:85b, 1465 Wen 1:2:3:6a, ....
- ho'li'n f / t ay n' (cop mod + postmod + pcl + pcl). I crwung sorng i "ta prwo-tryer lot cing thi "mwot ho'li'n f / tay n' "naycywag "nay ka poyya'i PPEN." NWOW s "ko.z. (c) ye huyti a'ni 'hono'n i 'la (1482 Nam 2:6a) since not all beings will witness bodhi, in the end one does do not easily keep oneself from the brink of agony.
- ho'l i'n 't ye (cop mod + postmod + postmod) 1'POYK-'SYENG 'ul PPYEN-QAN 'khey ho'l i'n if ye (1475 Nay 1:7a) will we ease the lot of the people?
- ho'l i 'za (pcl). ¶ 'CI-"TTWOW 'lol CYWEN-CYENG hi ho'l i 'za SSIN 'ol mozo'm ay mol'k nil Gwol tt i.n i'la (1463/4 Yeng 2:111a) just concentrating on the true path (for man to take) clears the spirit in one's heart.
- holq kas SEE s (particle) 15c
- holq kwo, v prosp mod + postmod. ¶musu.k iza hol kkwo [= holq kwo] (?1464 Kumkang sasil 4; cited from LCT) just what shall we do?
- hol lo, bnd n + pcl. alone. < howol 'lwo (1463)
- Pep 1:167a) < *hon pol 'lwo 'as one layer'; ho'l oy = ho'l [i] 'oy, v mod + ellipted postmod + pcl (SEE 'uy). ¶HHOYNG ho'l [i] of 'PPYEN-NGUY (1463/4 Yeng 2:31a) the comfort of the traveler.
- holq s, v/adj prosp mod + postmod: SEE a ni -
- holq 's i, v/adj prosp mod + postmod + pcl. ¶ pu'l i te wun (']PEP in 't i "a'ti "mwot hol 'ss i il 'hwu'm i 'PWULQ-TTI' 'Gwo (1463 Pep 2:60a) being unable to realize that it is the law for fire to be hot is called ignorance and ....
- holq s (i...), v/adj prosp mod + postmod + cop. ~ i Gen tyeng (cop effective mod + postmod). Ina 'y PPYENG ul rywo khey hol ss iGen tyeng (1447 Sek 24:50b) it means he

will make my illness better, yet ... .

-i Gwo (cop ger). ¶ "ney cha'h in 'pu'l ey sol Gye HHWOYNG-"SO hol 'ss i Gwo (1447 Sek 9:37a) it is a matter of being burned to death in the fourth fire and ... . 'HHOYNG on 'HHAK-ZIN 'oy HHOYNG hol 's iGwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:20b) [the word] 'HHOYNG means that the scholar performs, and ... .

~ i'la (cop indic assert). ¶ "CHYENG hol 'ss i'la (1447 Sek 6:46a) it means to request. kuli zopke na moyng ko zopke na hol 'ss i'la (1459 Wel 2:66b) it means to draw or make. HHYWEN-KUY 'non mi'll 'SSYWUW-KUY hol 's i'la (1465 Wen se:8b) [the word] HHYWEN-KUY means Buddha's giving his prophecies in advance to his disciples.

 $\sim$  im ye (cop subst + cop inf). ¶ SIN on ses ken kes "ep'si CIN-SSILQ ho'ya kechu ti a'ni hol ss i'm ye (1459 Wel 2:60a) trust means to be unadulteratedly genuine and not untruthful, and ....

~ in (copula mod).  $\P$  es ti hol 's in ["MYEN-'THYEP] 'in 'kwo (?1517  1 No 1:3b) how is one excused from registering?

~ *i.n i* (copula mod + postmodifier). ¶ *na y* pwuthye towoy ywo.l ye hol 's *i.n i* (1482 Nam 2:6b) I want to become a Buddha. "SSYANG 'on specus hol 'ss *i'n i pwuthye* "kye'sin cek 'kwa specus hol 'ss *i'la* (1462 ¹Nung 1:2b) [the word] "SSYANG ("image") means to resemble; it means to be like when Buddha was present. te'wu'm ol "il Gey hol 'ss *i'n i* (1462 ¹Nung 3:12b) it makes the heat come into being.

holq's ol SEE -ulq's ol

holq's on SEE -ulq's on

- holq 's oy, v prosp mod + postmod + pcl. **I**NUNG 'hi mwo'm ay 'CUK 'ho'ya 'kwot mozo'm i Gey 'mwot hol 'ss oy (1462 'Nung 10:18a) as one cannot approach the body and turn it at once into the mind. 'CYWUNG-SOYNG i 'kwot kwo't ay 'TTYAK hol [ ]ss oy 'hhye na key 'ho'ta.n i 'la (1463 Pep 1:158b) people arrived everywhere and had him initiate them.
- holq 's oy '.n i 'la (cop mod + postmod + cop indic assert). ¶ khun CCO-SIM 'PELQ 'hwo'm on 'QLQ-'CHYEY 'SYEY-KAN ol hon ka ci lwo two Wwo'l ye hol 'ss oy '.n i 'la (1459 Wel 9:22a) the origin of great compassion is in seeking to let all people become alike. 'i "KWA-'PWOW y MWU-'LYANG MWU-PYEN hol 'ss oy '.n

*i* 'la (1459 Wel 21:142b) it is because this retribution (of karma) is immeasurable and unlimited. na y sile-kwom CYEY-SO thi mwot hol s oy '.n i 'la (1632 Kalyey 1:19b) it is because I cannot possibly do the ancestral rites. ALSO: 1447 Sek 13:36a, ....

- hol'swongi'ta = holq 's 'fy/wo-ngi 'ta, v prosp mod + postmod + modulated cop polite + cop indic assert. *SIM-CYE tay lwo non phyeti* mwos hol swo-ngi 'ta (1676 Sin.e 8:31a; sic mwos) they are not revealing what their true intentions are.
- holq 's ye, v prosp mod + postmod + postmod. ¶ "syel Wun "il 'two 'i le hol 'ss ye (1447 Sek 6:5b) oh sad indeed these events!
- hol syentyeng = holq 's 'yen tyeng = holq 't iGen tyeng. "wo cik [CI-LAN] olwo "hoyye "tywo khey hol 's 'yen tyeng "es.tyey kwu thuy ye ci p ul i Gwus 'ho.ya "salla ho'l i Gwo (1481 Twusi 20:29a) the iris and the orchid get along well together [as do I with my lord], but why go out of one's way to become neighbors?
- holq ia, v prosp mod + postmod. **T** es tyey "kyeci p uy 'mwo'm i spol li SSYENG-'PPWULQ 'ul 'TUK hol ita (1463 Pep 4:176b; broken type makes the first syllable look as if it were 'es) how can a woman's body quickly gain Buddhahood? hon phan sik hol ia (?1517-Pak 1:10a) how much (does it cost) per board? "ne y culkye na 'y 'emi 'lul "hywo" yang hol ita (1586 Sohak 6:50b) = "ne y na 'y 'e mi 'lul "hywo" yang hol [ ]ta (1518 Sohak-cho 9: 55a) will you take care of my mother?
- holq 't ol, v prosp mod + postmod + pcl. **1** KHWONG 'i e'lwu e'wulGwu'ti "mwot holq 't ol PYWOW 'ho'sya (1462 ¹Nung 3:68b) this represents the fact that the void cannot combine them. "SSYEN 'ul il'hwu.m i "mwot ho'l i 'm ye 'QAK 'ol kil'Gwu.m i "mwot hol 't ol (= holq 't ol) pan'toki a'lwol tt i'n i (1463/4 Yeng 1:5b) he must realize that it will not do to lose goodness and it will not do to cultivate evil.

ho'l ya, (var) = ho'l ye

ho'l ye, prosp mod + postmod. CF ho'la.

1. ¶'kil'h ul ilthi (= ilh-'ti) a'ni ho'l ye (1481 Twusi 21:38a) will he not lose his way?

2. ¶ku 'SWU lul "al l ye "mwot ho l ye (1463 Pep 3:86a) can you tell me their number (or not)? e lwu SAM-SSIP 'ZI 'SYANG 'o lwo ZYE- LOY lol pwo'l ye "mwot ho'l ye a'ni '-ngi 'ta (1464 Kumkang 69b) it is not whether one can see the tathāgata in his 32 aspects or not.

ho'l 'ye'n i = ho'l [i] 'ye'n i, prosp mod + (ellipted postmod +) cop effective mod + postmod. ~ Gwa (pcl). "srwu-MI SAN two e lwu ki Gwul Guy ho'l [i] 'ye.n i Gwa CYE-PPWULQ s "ma.l on tal Gwolq cwu'l i "ep'susi'n i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 9:46b) even Mount Sumeru can be tilted, but there is no way the words of the Buddhas will vary.

ho'l 'ye.n i 's' ton SEE -u'l 'ye.n i 's' ton

- ho'l'ye'n ywo = ho'l [i] 'ye'n ywo, v prosp mod + ellipted postmod + cop effective mod + postmod. ¶ ile 'n "salom tol'h ol e'tu'li CYEY. TTWO ho'l [i] 'ye'n ywo 'hota n i (1447 Sek 13:57b) [1] wondered how to save such people. e'nu na'la'h ay no'lisi key ho'l [i] 'ye'n ywo (1459 Wel 2:10b) what land should we have them descend to? "es tyey ho'l [i] 'ye'n ywo 'hwo.m i "ep.su'l i 'lwo'ta (1465 Wen se:13b) there will be no wondering how it would be.
- ho l ywo, v prosp mod + postmod. Imu su ke s i PWULQ CYWOK ho l ywo (1447 Sek 6:24a) what is lacking? il hwu m ul mu su k i la ho l ywo (1462 'Nung 2:81a) what does he call it? hom, subst < 'ho ta. SEE - um, hwom.

ho ma, adv. already; now.

- ho'm ye (cop inf). Ine-"huy "salom 'HHWO-TTI ho'm ye (1447 Sek 21:68b) you people must protect the person and ... . tut kwo 'two "mwot tulun 'to's 'i ho'm ye (1459 Wel 10:20b) they hear but act as if they do not hear, and ... . 'swo'n oy phye'lak "cwuy'lak ho'm ye (1462 ¹Nung 1:113a) the hand opening and closing and ..... hota 'ka is.no'n i 'n 't ay n' "es'tyey 'i "yang o'lwo 'tye 'lol "CHA "TUNG 'ho'ya LWON-LYANG ho'm ye (?1468- Mong 62ab) if it exists, how can we in this manner differentiate it for our consideration, and ... . ne 'non kis ke two 'na non kis'ti a'ni ho'm ye (1482 Kumsam 2:5b) you may be happy but I am not, and 2:16a; 1475 Nay 1:76-7; 1482 Kum-sam 2:7b; 1586 Sohak 2:9b, ... .
- ho'm ye n' (cop inf + pcl). ¶na 'y 'NGWEN 'ul a'ni CCYWONG ho'm ye n' (1459 Wel 1:12b) if you do not comply with my request. koma.n 'i is 'ti a'ni ho'm ye n' polk'ti "mwot 'ho'non

cyen cho lwo (1462 ¹Nung 1:77b) because unless it is still it will not become clear. ppwo. TTYEY il Gwu.l i 'Gwo n' homol'mye hon KYENG 'ey 'la NUNG 'hi "SSYWUW-TTI ho'm ye n' ku YWEN 'i te 'wuk 'SING ho'm ye ku 'salo'm i te wuk CWON 'ho'ya pwuthye towoy ywo'm i 'QLQ-'TTYENG 'thwo ia (1463 Pep 4:75a) as to the question of one's achieving enlightenment (bodhi), if one gets everything one can out of a single sūtra, its causality will all the more carry one and that person gets more respect and is assured of becoming a Buddha. ALSO: 1459 Wei 18:18b, 1462 ¹Nung 5:85b, 1463/4 Yeng 2:70a, 1464 Kumkang 64b, ...

ho m ye sye (cop ger + pcl). I poy thok I' ati "mwot ho m ye sye (1463/4 Yeng 2:126a) not knowing to take the boat.

hon, mod < ho ta. ALSO: 1481 Twusi 21:3b; 1. 1. (epitheme extruded from the subject).

1a. **1** KAN-NAN hon "salom (1447 Sek 6:15b) a poor man. MI- MYWOW hon KWANG-MYENG in (1459 Wel 8:38b) a subtle aura. "SSILQ hon "THYEY (1462 'Nung 2:98a) real substance." "MANG hon ptoy (1462 'Nung 1:77b) unseemby dirt. ce 'y 'mwu'l ey wuytwu hon ke's ul (1459 Wel 1:23b) the one who is the superior in his group. kotok hon kes (1586 Sohak 2:9b) a thing that is brimful.

1b. (subject = possessor). ¶ NGWOK how hon mozo'm ay s mye'nuli lol (1475 Nay se:8a) a girl with a heart like a jewel.

2. (epitheme extruded from object). **Ku Tal** hon "HYWOW (1586 Sohak 4:13a; = **TAL** hon) the filial piety that he attained.

3. (summational epitheme). I CHYWULQ it hon "HHWUW 'lwo (1447 Sek 24:2a) after leaving home (to go to become a monk). kuny I'KWUYI hon ce'k uy (1481 Twusi 16:61b) when you are so dear to me. "ne y ye'le 'KEP' 'ey cephu ti a ni hon ke kuy cephun mozo m'ol "nay'm ye ... (1459 Wel 7:48a) there where you were unafraid for many kalpas (eons) you show a tearful heart and ...

hon ..., honah, numeral. one (> han ..., haria) honca, n, adv. alone, by oneself. Hamkyen DIAL hopun-ca, hapun-ca. < hwon ca (1518 Sohak-cho 10:6a) < howon za (1475 Nay 2:2:17b), howo za (1447 Sek 29b) < *hopo(N) za (CF hoWo za 1445 'Yong 35); ?< *holi "pwun sa 'just one only'. ?< hon po[1]

·just one layer'. CF hol (lo), hoth.

- hon ci 'la (1916 Gale 2:79) = han ci 'la: "A book form connective equal in force to [hani] when used with descriptive verbs. It frequently has the force of [ham ulo]."
- 'ho-ngi 'ta, v polite + copula indic assertive. ho'n i, verb modifier + postmodifier.

1. (epitheme extruded from subject). Example? SEE ho'n i 'za.

- 2. (epitheme extruded from object). Example? 3. (i = summational epitheme used in an extended predicate). ¶*mas.tang ho'n i* (1463 Pep 3:196b) it is fitting. NGUY-SIM ho'n i (1462 ¹Nung 2:40b) doubted. no'm oy "cywong i'la ho'n i 'no'm on 'nwu 'kwu (?1468- Mong 20b) you said he's the slave of another; who is the other? ALSO: 1462 ¹Nung 1:53a; 1475 Nay 1: 18a; 1481 Twusi 15:47b, 16:70b; 1518 Sohakcho 6:102b, 10:3a, ....
- ho'n i Ga (postmodifier). **Sul** hwu.m i inge kuy is ti a ni ho'n i 'Ga (1481 Twusi 7:14a) is there no sorrow here? te wun [KHUY-NGWUN] i "wolwo [HELQ] thi a ni hono'n i kye zul towoy ywo.m on stwo e lyep ti a ni ho'n i 'Ga (1481 Twusi 10:42a) the ailments due to the hot season are not fully abating; come winter won't things be even harder?
- ho'n i 'Gwo (postmodifier). Ita'si "cwul 'ptu.t i "es.te ho'n i Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:40a) how about the idea of giving once again?
- ho n i 'la (cop indic assertive). \$sA-MI 'la ho n i 'la (1447 Sek 6:2b) is called a śrāmaņera (religious novice). ALSO: 1482 Nam 2:5a, 1459 Wel 7:44b, 1463 Pep 2:113b, 1464 Kumkang 11a, ...

ho'n i 'lol SEE -u'n i 'lol

ho'n i '-ngi s 'kwo SEE -u'n i '-ngi s 'kwo

ho.n i '-ngi ' ta SEE -u 'n i '-ngi ' ta

ho ni ta, cpd verb (< 'ho-'ni-). acts, moves.  $\int na'a$  'honi ti a'ni 'ho 'ya (1447 Sek se:2b) does not move forward. ALSO: 1447 Sek se:1b; 1459 Wel 7:31b; 1462 'Nung 7:65b; ?1468-Mong 27a.

ho'n i'uy SEE -u'n i'uy

- ho'n i 'ya SEE -u'n i 'ya
- ho n i za (pcl; epitheme extruded from subject).  $\P$  "TTWOW kot ho n i za pi luse "a no.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:3a) only those who have shared the same way come to know each other.

'ho(')non, processive modifier < 'ho'ta.

1. (epitheme extruded from subject). *ICHIN-*SIM a ni ho non "salo m oy -- (1459 Wel 21: 215b) -- of a person who does not anger.

2. (epitheme extruded from object). Example?

3. (with summational epitheme). *Ke sul pcun yang honon NAN* (1447 Sek 9:33a) the difficulty of acting defiant. *koma.n 'i is ti a ni ho m ye n' polk ti "mwot ho non cyen cho lwo* (1462 ¹Nung 1:77b) because unless it is still it will not become clear.

- 'hono'n i (n'), 'ho'no.n i 'la, 'hono'n i '-ngi 'ta, 'ho'no.n i '-ng' 'ta, 'ho'no.n i s 'ka, 'hono'n i '-ngi s 'kwo, 'ho'no'n i '-'i s 'kwo. SEE -(')non (--).
- ho no.n i non. I pwus ku li ti a ni ho no.n i non (1586 Sohak 4:43a) that they are unabashed.

honon kwo (postmodifier). **I**mu sus "il ol kyes kwowo'l ye honon kwo (1447 Sek 6:27a) whatever we are to compete at, ....

honon 'ta (postmodifier). ¶"ne y 'SIN 'honon 'ta a'ni 'honon 'ta (1459 Wel 9:46a) do you believe itor don't you? "ne y 'mye'ch ul "hwo'l ye 'honon 'ta (?1517- Pak 1:31b) how many do you want (to make it)?

ho non t oy lan. ¶kos.ka ho non t oy lan mul me kiti malla (¹1517⁻¹No 1:35b) when one is trying hard let water not be drunk.

- hono ta, v proc indic assert. **1**LA- HHWUW-LA to lye 'ta ka SA-MI sa'mwo.l ye hono ta hol ss oy (1447 Sek 6:2a) when she says the intention is to take Rāhula and make him into a śrāmaņera (religious novice) ... na y pwoa cye hono ta sol Wa'ssye (1447 Sek 6:14b) please tell him I would like to see him. wo'cik nil Gwotoy ('KHWON- KHWO) hol s i "cywong towoy Ge ci la hono ta (1481 Twusi 8:1b) he says only "I am destitute and want to become a slave". como lak ptu lak hono ta (1481 Twusi 7:2a) [the dragonflies] are sinking and floating.
- ho'n oy = ho'n [i] oy, verb mod + ellipted postmod + pcl (SEE - uy). ¶ PPYENG ho'n [i] oy nek's i kwo't ay two'la wa (1447 Sek 9:31a) the spirit of the ill one came back on the spot (= at once).

hon ita, v mod + postmod. did it happen? ~ ma ita (every time it did) SEE - un ita.

hon [ ]ta 'sin 't ol, abbr < hon 'ta 'hosin 't ol. ¶ "salo'm i "twul h i Gey hon [ ]ta 'sin 't ol ka'col'pi'si.n i 'la (1462 'Nung 2:27b) [he] 534 PART II

wondered whether people had made them be two, but compared them anyway.

- honta (1893 Scott 239) = hanta (1887 Scott 200 = 1893 Scott 157) = hanta
- hon 't ay, v mod + postmod + pcl. SEE -un 't ay.

hon t ol, v mod + postmod + pcl. SEE -un t ol.

- hon 't on, v mod + postmod + pel. given that it happened; as for what one did. ¶['NGWEN] hon 't on [KAN-*'QALQ] hwo.m ol "cyeki ho'la (1481 Twusi 8:7a) I would like you to provide a bit of information.
- hon-'toy, adv (< num + n 'one place'). together (with).
- hon 't oy, v mod + postmod + pcl. **f**pan'to ki "nay cwo'cha po'lywolq 't i'la hon 't oy (1462 ¹Nung 7:54a) said we must excommunicate them [if they commit the four pārājika sins].
- hon 'toy, v mod + n ('place'). ¶ Cl-KKUK 'ti a ni hon 'toy "ep kesi nol (1462 ¹Nung 1:3a) while there is no place that is not extreme, ...... 'honwo la SEE - nwo la

'ho(')nwon, modulated proc mod < 'ho'ta.

1. (epitheme extruded from subject). ?

2. (epitheme extruded from object). ¶pwo ti a ni ho nwon SYANG on (1462 ¹Nung 2:37a) the signs that he does not see. PWUN PYELQ ho nwon kuli mey s ... (1462 ¹Nung 1:90b) ... of the image that one distinguishes.

- *honwo'n i* (postmod; epitheme extruded from subject). ¶*"il "ep'sun "TTWOW-"LI 'lol KKWUW honwo'n i* (1459 Wel 1:11b) those seeking an uneventful doctrine.
- ho nwo.n i s ka (postmod + postmod [+ ellipted cop polite] + pcl + postmod; summational epitheme). SEE - nwo.n i s ka.
- 'ho nwon 'tilli'la SEE nwon 'tilli'la
- [ ]honwon 't un SEE -[ ]nwon 't un
- honwon tye SEE -[ ]nwon tye

#### A Reference Grammar of Koreain

honwos'ta, proc effective < "ho'ta + emotive." ¶ "salo'm on [KWA-YEN] 'ul ku chi sikwa'nye solang honwos'ta (1481 Twusi 20:4b) people would love to put an end to spears and lances. 'honwo'swo-ngi 'ta SEE - nwo swo-ngi 'ta I 'ho'nwoswo'n i SEE - nwoswo'n i

- hopta < (1588) hwopta ?< h[o]-wo-Wpostnom adj insep -W- {obs} = sulepta (is etc.): Isalang (h)opta is attractive, lovable. Cha hopta! (bound noun cha < CHA 'sigh') Alas (oh how sad I am)! O hopta! (bound noun o < *Qwo* 'exclamation' but often written as if *gp* 'at/in/to') How admirable! CF hepta.
- hop ta, postnom adj insep -W- (> hwopta). **1** ta CYWOK hi solang hop ti a ni khe nul (1463 Pep 2:111b) everyone fails to love it adequately, but ... ku swo li CHYENG-HHWA khwo "KAU "TWONG hop kwo kis.pu'n i (1463 Pep 3:115b) the sounds are peaceful and moving and joyful. SEE -- hoWon. CF hepta.
- ho'sa-ngi 'ta, v + ? bnd v polite + cop indic assert. ¶ -co-'SIK 'uy il hwum 'ul a pi isi m'ye [ ]e'mi i'sya 'QILQ-'TTYENG ho'sa-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:83a; il- hwum-'ul) I hope the name of the son will be decided in the presence of the father and the mother. epe zi ko ca isin ce k uy il hwu.m ul 'QILQ-'TTYENG ho'sa-nge 'ta (1459 Wel 8:96b) when the parents have
- got one [= a new child] they decide a name. "" ho sike nul, honorific lit concessive < ho ta: 1"LYEY-'SWUW hosike nul ([1447-]1562 Sekpo 11:13_; cited from LCT with inferred accents) showed proper manners.
- ho sike tun, honorific provisional < ho la. **1** CYE PPWO SALQ tol khwa [= tolh kwa] kwa 'swo n ol sim kye NGYENG CYEP ho sike ha (1459 Wel 8:48b) offering his hand to the bodhisattvas and all he welcomed them.
- (?'ho'si'key =) 'hosi'kuy, honorific adverbative < "ho'ta. ¶... 'kothosi'kuy (1447 Sek 6:4a) = ... 'kot hosi'kuy so as to be like .....

ho sikwan toy: ... 'TTYWU ~ (1463 Pep 7:32-3) staying ... SEE - kwan toy, khwan toy.

*hosi kwo*, hon ger < *ho ta*. said – and (1447 Sek 13:15a), thought – and (1459 Wel 21:219a) *ho()sil(q)*, hon prosp mod < *ho ta*.

- 1. (epitheme extruded from subject). Example1
- 2. (epitheme extruded from object). Example?

3. (summational epitheme). 1 CHYWULQEL hosilq pstay 'sil 'ss oy (1449 Kok 50) since

is time to become a monk ... .

*hosila* 'n 't oy, v subj attent + abbr < hon 't  $\partial v$  (v mod + postmod + pcl) - SEE -u'la 'n 't oy. Ikwo ki capnon poy nwol Gywo m ol pwonwoʻla ho.ya ['PPOYK-ZILQ] i wol ma katolwok 'hosila 'n 't oy "man tyeng nul'kun nye'lum "cis.non 'nwo'm on mu'sus ke's i i'sye selu 'culkywo'm ol "ta ho'l i Gwo (1481 Twusi 22:7b) not just have they spent much of the day's light enjoying the fishing boat, but with what (now) will the old farmers bring their mutual delight to its fullest?

'ho'si.l i, hon prosp mod < "ho'ta + postmod.

~ 'la (cop indicative assertive). Tha nol'h i tangtangi 'i 'phi 'lol "salom towoy Gey 'ho'si.l i 'la (1459 Wel 1:7-8) heaven is to make this blood suitably into people. pskay hye kol hoy ti "mwot ho'si,1 i 'la (1462 'Nung 2:50b) cannot analyze them.

~ 'le'la (cop retr assert). ¶QA-'NWOK SAM-'MAK SAM-PPWO-TTYEY 'lol 'TUK 'hosi'l i 'le'la (1459 Wel 21:222a) he gained the unexcelled complete enlightenment of a Buddha's wisdom (anuttara-samyak-sambodhi).

'hosilq 's oy, honorific prosp mod < "ho'ta + postmod + pcl. ¶['CI-HYWOW] y 'tye'le 'hosil ss oy ... (1445 'Yong 92) his extreme filial devotion was such that ... . ce 'y "nim-'kum ['WUY] tha hosil iss oy (1445 Yong 121) saying they do it for their own king, he ... . wo'cik pwu"thye y 'za twu'lye'i 'CING 'hosil 's oy (1465 Wen 1:2:1:16b) for only Buddha gives witness all around (-the Chinese version has "[ONLY BUDDHA] iza", with the Hankul as a reading note). ALSO: 1445 ¹Yong 34, 1459 Wel 2:62b, 1463 Pep 5:100a.

hosil "spwun tyeng, hon prosp mod < "ho ta + postmod + bnd n. ¶'MYELQ-'TTWO 'hosil spwun 'ryeng (1447 Sek 23:52b, 53a) only achieves nirvāna but ... .

*hosi'l ye*, hon prosp mod < *ho'ta* + postmod. ho'si.1 [i] 'ye'n ywo, hon prosp mod + ellipted pcl + cop effective mod + postmod. ¶e nu l' CCYWONG 'ho'si.l [i] 'ye'n ywo (1459 Wel 7:26a) which one will you follow?

hosim, hon subst < "ho ta. Normally replaced by the modulated form 'hosyam except in:

hosi m ye (cop inf). I "salo m ol pwo asi tun mwoncye "mal 'hosi'm ye (1459 Wel 2:58b) when he sees a person he speaks first, and .....

'hosi'm ye n' (abbr cop inf + pcl). - 'THAY-"CO y CHYWULQ-KA hosi m ye 'n (1449 Kok 36) when the prince becomes a monk ... .

hosin, honoritic modifier < "ho ta. (1447 Sek 9:29a, 1447 Sek 13:35b, 1459 Wel 1:15a, 1459 Wel se:9a, 1475 Nay 1:40a).

'hosi'n i (1445 'Yong 42, 64, 107; 1447 Sek 6:9b, 9:26b, 23:53b; 1449 Kok 43; 1459 Wel 1:52a, 10:15b; 1462 ¹Nung 2:92a, 10:42b; 1464 Kumkang 81b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:3b, 5:14a); hosi n i (1463 Pep 2:43b).

ho'si.n i 'la (1447 Sek 23:42a, 1463 Pep 4:193a, 1465 Wen se:6a, ?1468- Mong 49b).

'hosi'na, hon adversative < "ho'ta, ¶a'ni ~ (example on p. 422). CF ho sya na.

- 'hosi-ngi 'ta, hon polite < "ho ta + cop indic assert. ¶'MYENG 'i "me'ti a'ni 'ho'si-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:218b) [the end of] his life is not far off.
- 'ho'sinon (/ 'hosi'non), hon proc mod < 'ho'ta. ¶CCO-PI non CYWUNG-SOYNG OL PPYEN-QAN khey ho sinon ke's iGe nul (1447 Sek 6:5b) mercy is [in his] deigning to ease the lot of living creatures, yet ... . SYEY-PANG s 'SYENG-ZIN 'i 'ZIP-'MYELQ 'hosi non 'SYANG (1447 Sek 23:22b) a scene of the holy man of the west achieving nirvāņa.

ho'sino'n i, honorific processive modifier < "ho'ta + postmod. ¶'icey 'stwo na 'y a'to'l ol to'lye "ka'l ye 'ho'sino'n i (1447 Sek 6:5b) and now you want to take my son, in addition. pwuthye s kuy patco Wa mu'sum hwo.l ye ho sino n i (1459 Wel 1:10b) [he asks] what do you want to do in presenting them to Buddha? THYEN-"CO y wu'li "TTWOW-"LI lan po'lisi'kwo "men 'tuy s HHWO- KYWOW 'lol KKWUW 'ho'sino'n i (1459 Wel 2:69a) the son of heaven rejects our doctrine and pursues alien teachings from distant places.

~ 'la (cop indic assert). ¶CYE-'PPWULQ i wo cik hon khun "il s QIN-YWEN cyen cho 'lu SYEY-KAN ay na HHYEN ho sino n i 'la 'ho'si.n i 'la (1465 Wen se:6a) he said that Buddhas appear in the world of people only as the result of cause by some major event.

~ '-ngi s kwo (cop polite + pcl + bnd n). SEE -u'sino'n i '-ngi s 'kwo.

~ 'si'n i 'la. SEE -u'sino'n i 'si'n i 'la. ~ '-' s 'kwo = ~ '-ngi s 'kwo. SEE -u'sino'n i '-' s 'kwo.

- ho sinon ka, hon proc mod + postmodifier. I'ITUK ho'svan MYWOW PEP ul nil Gwo'l ve 'ho'sinon 'ka (1447 Sek 13:25b) does he intend to tell the Wonderful Law that he has obtained?
- 'ho'sino'n ywo, v hon proc mod + postmod. SEE -u'sino'n ywo.
- *hosino ta*, hon proc indic assert < *ho ta*.
- 'hosin 'ta "ma'ta SEE -un 'ta "ma'ta
- *hosi nwon*, hon proc modulated mod < ho ta.
  - 1. (epitheme extruded from subject). Example?
- 2. (epitheme extruded from object). I na non pwuthye s solang 'hosi'nwon az'G i'la (1462 ¹Nung 1:86a) I am the younger brother whom the Buddha loves.
- 3. (with summational epitheme). ¶ "ta spol li "ilGwa'tye 'hosi'nwon cyen'cho 'y'la (1463 Pep 5:169b) it is because everybody wants to become one [= a Buddha] fast.
  - ~ 't i SEE -usi'nwon 't i
- ho si ta, hon indic assert (or transferentive) < °hoʻta.
- *ho sita ka*, hon transferentive < ho ta + pcl. "CCWA-SSYEN ho sita ka na la h ay pilme'ku'la wosi'n i (1459 Wel 1:5b) he [Gautama] did meditation (dhyana) and then came to our land to beg alms. cheze m uy n' woʻlwo 'TTWOK-'SSYWONG a'ni 'hoʻsita 'ka "naycywong 'ay n' NUNG 'hi 'KKYEY 'lol tutco'wa ti'ni'sya (1463 Pep 6:83a) at first he could not read the sūtras out perfectly but then in the end he listened to the gathas (hymns) and remembered them, and ....
- 'ho 'sitan, hon retr mod < 'ho 'ta. SEE -u 'sitan.
- 'ho'si'ta[']s-ongi 'ta, honorific retrospective emotive polite + cop indic assert. *pwu"thye y* 'SSILQ IWO 'TTAY-SSING 'u'IWO 'KYWOW-'HWA 'ho'si'tas-ongi 'ta (1459 Wel 13:36b) Buddha truly educated us through the Greater Vehicle ¶han 'salo'm o'lwo "TTWOW-(mahāyāna). TTYANG 'av ni lulGey 'hof' sif' stas-ongi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:22a) he arranged for people to arrive at the seminary in large numbers.
- *ho sitas ta*, hon retr emotive indic assertive < o ta. SEE -u sitas ta.
- hosite'la (= 'ho'tesi'ta). SEE -u'site'la.
- 'ho 'siten, hon retr mod < 'ho 'ta (= 'ho 'tesin).
- ~ 'ka (postmod). ¶'wuli epe'zi 'ney "ta 'mwo'm i phyen.an 'ho'siten 'ka (?1517- Pak 1:51a) were my parents in good health?
  - ~ toy n', SEE -u'siten 't oy n'.

'ho site-ngi 'ta SEE -u site-ngi ' ta hosi-ti Wi SEE -ti Wi

- hosi twos te-ngi 'ta, hon emotive retr polite < "ho ta + cop indic assert. Inal "ma ta "NGWO POYK SUNG-CAY 'hosi'twos'te-ngi 'ta (1459 : Wel 23:74b) every day they held a service with five hundred priests.
- 'hosi'twoswo-ngi 'ta SEE -u'si'twoswo-ngi 'ta ho sitwo ta, hon emotive indic assert < "ho ta. SEE -u'sitwo'ta.
- ho sva, honorific infinitive < ho ia (= hasye). CYWUNG-SOYNG 'O'IWO 'QILQ-'CHYEY 'SYEY. KAN ay s SIN thi elye Wun 'PEP 'ul "ta tutco Wa "al Gey 'hwo.l i 'la 'ho sya (1447 Sek 13:27a) he says "I will get all living beings to understand the Law that is so difficult for the world at large to believe". "mwot mi chul tu.s 'i hosya (1475 Nay 2:1:43a) acting as if he could not reach it. ALSO: 1447 Sek 6:9b. 6:12a, 6:17b, 13:27a; 1459 Wel 2:36b, 9:35e; 1462 ¹Nung 3:68b; 1463 Pep 2:231b, 6:144a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:2b, ... .
  - hosya za. CYE-PPWULQ two CHYWULQ-KA hosva za "TTWOW-"LI lol tas.ko sino n i (1447 Sek 6:12a) to study the doctrine even the Buddhas must leave home.

- kwa ho sya. **1** PWU-ZIN kwa ho sya PPL KHWUW cwocho sya (1459 Wel 8:93b) together with the lady he followed the almsman (bhikşu) and ... .

*'ho'syal(q)*, hon modulated prosp mod < *'ho'ta*. hosya l i (postmod; epitheme extruded from 🙀 subject). SILQ-'TTALQ i'la hosya'l i 'na sil na'l ay (1447 Sek 6:17a) on the day that the

one to be called Siddhartha was born.

'ho'syal [' |t in 't ay n'. SEE -u'syal(q). it ur 'ho syam, hon modulated subst < "ho ta. 'hosya'm av (1459 Wel 14:59a)

hosya m i (1462 ¹Nung 10:42b, 1463 Pep 5:100a)

, i ê

'ho'sva'm i'la (1459 Wel 14:58a)

*hosya m ol.* Example?

'hosya'm olwo. ¶PI-'NGWEN s HWUN 'hosya'm' olwo pi'luse ingey ni'lu.n i (1482 Nam 1:33b) with the emitting of fragrance by the great pitying vow [of Buddhas and bodhisattvas to save all beings], it has for the first time reached this place.

'hosya'm on. ¶"HHWUW s 'PEP tuliGwu'm ila hosya m on (1462 Nung 1:17b) his saying that he will give down later laws.

ho syan (< * ho-si- wo-n), hon modulated mod < ho ita. CF hosin.

1. (with epitheme extruded from an embedded subject). **1** *HWA-ZIN 'on 'SYEY-CWON'S SSIN-LUK u'lwo towoy' Guy 'hosyan "sa'lo.m i'la* (1447 Sek 6:7b) an incarnated Buddha is a person brought into being through the divine power of the World-Honored.

2. (epitheme extruded from object). ¶/ *JTUK ho syan 'MYWOW.'PEP 'ul* (1447 Sek 13:25b) the Wonderful Law that he has obtained. ssiN-*LUK* [*Juy 'HWA 'ho syan ke's un pas[k] chyenlyang 'ay "nam'ti ho'n i* (1463 Pep 6: 144a) what the supernatural power has brought into being is no more than external property.

3. (summational epitheme). Example?

ALSO: 1447 Sek 6:12a, 1463 Pep 4:169a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:2b, ... .

- ho sya na, hon modulated adversative < ^ho ta. ¶*ZYE LOY hon khun il ol wUY ho sya na* (1465 Wen se:6a) the tathāgata devoted himself to a great work, but ... CF *hosi na*.
- *hosya nol*, hon lit concessive < *ho ta*. **1***PPWosALQ i phye "CHYENG hosya nol ZYE-LOY y cukcay SSIN-LUK "nay sya* (1463 Pep 6:97a) when the bodhisattva expressed his desire, the tathāgata at once displayed his supernatural power, and ....
- hosyas ta, emotive indicative assertive < "ho ta. I syter-cwon i syter-KAN ay na sya ssim hi KKUY-TTUK hosyas ta (1459 Wel 7: 14b) it was most commendable of the World-Honored to grace the human world with his birth.
- hosywo'sye. please do it. ¶ "na l' 'KWUW hosywo'sye (1449 Kok 98) please save me. "na lol nil Gwey man NGWANG i towoy Gey hosywo'sye (1447 Sek 14:50b) let me become king for just seven days.

ho ita, v indic assert; inf ho ya (later also ho ye). ABBR itha, 'ta. SEE "mwot 'ta, kot 'ta. On the accent, see 12.12.4 (pp. 71, 81-4). NoTE: The irregularity of the infinitive form 'ho ya and the effective 'ho(')ya- can be explained if we assume an original stem * hyo-. The infinitive * hy[o]-'a = * hya was conflated to 'ho ya (and later 'ho ye was created by analogy with --i- stems reduced to --y- before the infinitive), but in other forms * hyo- was reduced to "ho-. The irregularity is evidence for the syllabic nucleus *yo, which we can reconstruct for a few other words on the basis of dialect forms. CF cen hye; hye = *hya?

hota 'ka, 1. indic assert + pcl. does/says and then; but. I 'nwun s ka won-toy s TTWONG-'CO y nos [ < noch] al ph oy s 'salo'm i.n i 'la hota 'ka (1482 Kum-sam 2:31b) the pupil in the middle of the eye is said to be a person in front of the face, but ....

2. adv. sometimes; perhaps; if.

- *hota'la*, retr indic assertive < *ho'ta*. I *na y lwongtam 'hota'la* (1447 Sek 6:24b) I was joking. *"nyey two i'le 'hota'la* (1459 Wel 7:14b) in olden days too it was this way. *na y ywo so'i mol-pwo'ki "e'te 'sye mol tho'ti "mwot 'hota'la* (?1517 Pak 1:37b) the last while I have been unable to ride a horse, having acquired an intestinal ailment.
- *ho tan*, retr modifier < *ho ta* (also *ho ten*). ¶ *TTWOW "LI ma lwo l ye ho tan cyen cho lwo* (1459 Wel 7:13b) because, I have been unwilling to practice the doctrine.
- ho ta-ngi ' ta, retr polite < ^ho ta + cop indic assert. ¶ ssim hi na y "KAM-SYANG hwo toy ZYE-LOY S MWU-LYANG TI-KYEN 'ul il hwo la ho ta-ngi ' ta (1463 Pep 2:4b) I was moved to such grief I was about to lose the tathāgata's immeasurable awareness.
- *hota'n i,* retr mod < *ho'ta* + postmod (also *hote'n i). I'na y pwu'le ne 'lul esye 'TUK-"TTWOW ho'key 'hota'n i* (1447 Sek 24:3a) I have deliberately tried to get you to achieve the way [to enlightenment] quickly. *"es tyey ZYE-LOY y "SYWOW-SSING 'PEP 'u'lwo 'CYEY-"TTWO'khesi'n ywo 'hota'n i* (1463 Pep 2:5b) I wondered how the tathāgata had provided salvation through the dharma of the Lesser Vehicle (hinayāna). *["SYWOW-ZIN] 'i "moy'zil ci p uy is'ti a'ni 'hota'n i* (?1517- Pak 1:58b) the commoner was not at home day after day.

'hotan 't i'm ye n' SEE -tan 't i'm ye n'

'ho'taf ]s-ongi 'ta SEE - taf ]s-ongi 'ta

'hotaswo'la SEE - taswo'la

'ho'taswo'n i SEE - 'taswo'n i

'hote'la, retr indic assert < "ho'ta. Imwo'ton "salom kwa LYWUK-SO [G]wa y pwo'kwo koma.n 'i "mwot i'sye 'CCO-ZYEN hi ni'le "LYEY-'SWUW 'hote'la (1447 Sek 6:30a) the assembled people and the Six Tirthikas seeing (him) could not stay still but spontaneously arose and bowed in courtesy. chuki ne ki ti "mal la 'hote'la (1447 Sek 24:3ab) "do not think ill of me", he said. kil 'h ey KAN-NAN hon "salom 'pwoa'ton 'Pwo-st 'hote'la (1447 Sek 6:15b) when he would see a poor man on the road he would give him alms. ALSO: 1586 Sohak 5:48b, ... ABBR thela.

ho ten, retr modifier < "ho ta (also 'ho tan). ¶ CYEY 'hoten 'sta'h ol pwo kwo 'cel 'hota 'ka (1447 Sek 6:19a) seeing a place where they were celebrating heaven with a festival, he [Sudatta] bowed and then ....

'ho'te-ngi ''ta SEE -'te-ngi ''ta

hote n i, retr mod < "ho ta + postmod (also hota n i). ¶ nwuyGus.pun mozo m ol a ni hwo.l i 'la 'hote'n i (1447 Sek 6:8-9) you said you would not have a remorseful heart. icey pol'h ol 'solo'sya 'mwo'm i kos'ti 'mwot 'kesi'ta 'hote'n i (1459 Wel 2:42b) now he has burned off his arm and his body cannot be whole, (so) they said. "es' tyey 'i na'la'h ol [']e.ye'spi ne kye wo'ti a'ni 'khesi'n ywo 'hote'n i (1459 Wel 7:29b) he said, "how can you love this land and never come to it?" ALSO: 1447 Sek 19:40b, 1459 Wel 2:42b.

'hote.n i ''la SEE - 'te'n i ''la

'ho'tesin, retr hon mod < "ho'ta (= 'hosi'ten).

ho tesi n i, retr hon mod < "ho ta + postmod. ABBR thesi n i. ¶sta h ay 'sal 'i "pskeyye nul "LYEY-CCYWEN i swo'sa 'na a 'CYWUNG-SOYNG 'ol 'KWUW 'ho tesi n i (1449 Kok 41) his arrow pierced the earth, but there a sweet spring gushed forth and saved the creatures.

'ho'tesi'ta (= 'ho'site'la). SEE - 'tesi'ta.

'hote' tun SEE -te' tun

hoth, n, adn. single, one-ply, single layer. ANT
kyep. < howoch (1632 Twusi-cwung 1:19a)</li>
< howoc (1462 ¹Nung 8:15b) < ho[nah] + ?.</li>
1. n (occurs only before ulo, cita, and ita).
¶ ~ ulo toyta is made of a single sheet. ~ ita
/hochita/ is single-layered, is one-ply/-sheet.

2. adn. **1**~ cip a house without an annex. ~ chima a skirt worn without underpants. ~-q ipul /honnipul/ a single quilt. ~ mom alone; a woman who is not pregnant. ~ moum a simple vowel. ~ os /hotos/ an unlined garment. ~ pel single-fold (things). ~ (-pel) sālam a shallow-minded person. ~ pyek a thin wall. ~ tam a single-layer wall.

"ho'ti, suspective < "ho'ta. ABBR 'thi, 'ti.

ho-ti Gwuy does but. SEE - thi Gwuy. ho- tos SEE - tos

ho has SEC - has ho twoswo n ywo, v emotive-emotive mod + postmod. ABBR thwoswo n ywo. I stwo nilo la mo cho m ay "es te ho twoswo n ywo (?1468-Mong 52b) also tell: how will it be in the end? hotwo ta, emotive < "ho ta. ABBR thwota. I - MYENG 'PPOYK' hotwo ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:27b) it is clear (that -). --- pantok pantok hotwo ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:28b) it is quite clear that --- sa kwoynon ptu.t un nul kal solwok stwo [CHIN] hotwo ta (1481 Twusi 21:15a) the older I get the more sociable I feel

SEE a ni hotwo ta. hotwu ta = hotwo ta. SEE -twu ta.

- hoWon, mod < hopta. I SIN hoWon ptu t ul "nay.n i 'la (1447 Sek 24:16b) showed a faithful mind.
- hoy, n. 1. year(s). 2. (in cpds) sun. I hoy s pich sunlight.
- ho.ya- (also ho ya-), effective < ho- 'do/be'. Also ho ye-; ho ka-, ho ke-.
- ho'ya, inf < "ho'ta. ¶'ecul khwo 'a'tok ho'ya (1447 Sek 6:3b) disturbed and dazed, ... . SA-MWON 'kwa 'ho'ya coy'cwo kyes'kwu wo.11 "la (1447 Sek 6:27b) we will pit our skills against those of the śramana (ascetic). pwuthye 'lul 'NYEM 'ho'ya (1447 Sek 9:24b) in thinking of Buddha. cwu ku lak "sal lak 'ho ya (1447 Sek 24:29a, 1459 Wel 1:12b) [constantly] dying and living. NAN-TTA y twu'li'ye ca'pa nyehul kka ho'ya (1459 Wel 7:13b) Nanda was afraid, thinking they might take him and put him in, and ... . 'PHEN YEK ho ya wonan t i koʻzuy 'PALQ-'POYK 'hoy 'n i (1463 Pep se:21a) it is now almost 800 years since it was translated. PYEN ho ya (1462 Nung 7:24a, 1550 ¹Yenghem 8b) changes / transforms (into). cyem ku to lwok 'acol 'ho ya (1485 Kwan 3a) gets more and more confused as the night darkens. ce-huy 'ho'ya pulu key ho'la (?1517-Pak 1:6a) get them to sing. SEE kot ~, (-) tos ~; - kwo cye ~ ; 'HYANG ~ , 'TANG ~ , 'TWOY ~ , "wuy! WUY ~ ; QIN ~ (SEE in hata). VAR 'ho.ya, 'ho'ye.

ho.ya, var = ho'ya. **1** KYWOW-KYWOW ho.ya "pyel s kawon-toy s twu lyewun 'to.l []isyas ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:24b) brightly shining it is a round moon in the midst of clouds. "es.tyey la wos kwa pap []kwa ay [KWUNG KHWON]

*ho.ya* (1481 Twusi 16:19a) how come we are needy for clothes and food, and ... *ke wulwu ey s "SSYANG i kot ho.ya* (1482 Kum-sam 3:31a) they are like distinctive marks (lakşana) in a mirror. ALSO: 1475 Nay 1:77b; 1481 Twusi 6:43a, 7:9b, 8:33b, 8:52a, 16:37b, 20: 29a, 22:7b, 22:34-5, 23:44a; 1482 Kum-sam 2: 10a, 2:57a, 2:65a, 3:27b, 5:35b, 5:40b; 1482 Nam 1:24a; ...

- ho.ya ci la, int < [°]ho ta + aux indic assert. wants to do. ¶*(CHANG-ZYEN)* hi [°]i.l ol ['NGUY-'LWON] ho.ya ci la ["CHYENG] ho.ya nol (1481 Twusi 22:35a) he asked to discuss the matter calmly, but ....
- *ho.ya ci-ngi 'ia*, inf < *ho.ta* + aux polite + cop indic assert. *Twong-san kwu kyeng 'ho.ya ci-ngi 'ia* (1459 Wel 2:27b) I want to see East Mountain.
- ho ya k, inf + pcl. ["HHOYNG] hye ['WUY] ho ya k etin ["PWU-"CYWU] skuy na 'y kulGwe'l ul [THWONG-'TTALQ] ho'la ko'lo.m ay s kwo'c i ti'ti a'ni 'ho.ya 'sye ko'lom s [LWUW] 'ey ['SYANG-'HHWOY] "hwo.l i la (1481 Twusi 25:56b) fortunately I managed to get my letter through to the wise governor and we will have a meeting at the river pavilion before the flowers in the river have faded.

ho.ya'l ye, effective prosp mod + postmod. **1**e'lwu him psuti a'ni ho.ya'l ye (1475 Nay 2:1:16b) will she be unable to make the effort? ho yam (also ho yem), effective subst < ho ta. ho.ya'lem cok ho- be worth doing (1887 Scott 62, 1894 Gale 66). **1** "KA hi THYEN-"HHA ay

[H]HOYNG ho'yam cuk hon "HHWU[W] ey [H]HOYNG ho'non CYA [< "CYA] 'y.n i 'la (1588 Mayng 13:13a) is one who went down to earth after it was possible to go there. [PANG-'CHWON] ma s mozo'm ay "wuy'kwoki [ ]ho.yam 'cik ho'n i (1481 Twusi 8:9a) in his heart of hearts is rather kind. SEE ha.yam.

'ho'ya "mal'la SEE - 'e "mal'la

- ho.yan (also 'ho'yan), effective mod < "ho'ta 'do/be'. CF 'khan (< 'ho-kan).
- ho.ya n' = ho.ya non,  $\inf + pcl.$  {*PI-SYE1* lol pwo'ti "mwot ho.ya n' mozo'm ay il hun 'tos 'hote'n i (1481 Twusi 7:29a) (when he was) unable to see the secret document it was as if he had lost his mind.
- *ho.ya-ngi 'ta*, effective polite < *'ho ta* + cop indic assert. LCT 534a has two examples.

- ho yan ma'lon, effective mod < ^{*}ho'ta + bnd n. ¶sol'phywo.m i'za ko'cang 'ho'yan ma'lon ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:18a) I have investigated after my fashion but .....
- ho.ya nol, lit concessive < "hota. ¶ "ne y na 'y ma'l ol "ta tulul 'tta 'ho.ya'nol "ne y MYENGssyey lol hwo toy ... (1447 Sek 6:8b) I said "... will you heed my words?", whereupon you swore your oath ..... KUM-KWAN 'ol tu zopta 'ka mwot ho.ya nol (1447 Sek 23:23b) they tried to lift the chest of gold but were unable, PPYENG a ni 'lwo la 'ho.ya nol... (1482 Nam 1: 30b) he said "now I am poor but I am not ill", whereupon ... . ALSO: 1481 Twusi 22:34-5, ... . 'ho.yan 'ti = 'ho.yan 't i (also 'ho'yan 'ti), effective modifier < ho' ta + postmod + pcl.SSYENG 'PPWULQ 'ho.yan 't i - 'KEP 'i.n i (1459 Wel 17:22a) became a Buddha - kalpas (eons) ago. MIN 'i "SAN 'ho'yan 't i wo'la'n i (1588 ¹Non 4:62a; accent sic) it has been a long while that the people have strayed.
- ho ya n ywo ma lon, effective mod < ho ia + ? postmod + bnd n. ¶ me kwu.m ul ku-man iye-man ho.ya n ywo ma lon (1482 Kum-sam 3:52a) he was picky about his food, but ....

NOTE: The 'ywo is difficult to explain as 'question'; the Chinese text has the assertive particle "YA followed by the Hankul reading note "wo malon" and it is unclear why the wo (? = [G]wo) was chosen rather than kwo if it was intended to be the question particle. In any event, the form would not be expected in front of ma lon; CF ho yan ma lon.

- *ho.yasi-* (effective hon < *ho.ia*) = *ho.sike-* (honorific effective).
- 'ho ya 's(i)-, infinitive < 'ho ta + abbreviation < is(i)- (auxiliary).
- ho.yasi'la, effective hon subj attent < "ho'ta (= hosike'la). "I hoy s' chiGwuy 'yey "nyey s kaci 'lol (KYEN-"SYWUW) 'ho.yasi'la (1481 Twusi 22:48b) secure the old branches against the year's cold weather.

ho ya 'si la, inf < 'ho ta + abbr < isi la (aux subj attent). ¶ "ne y "pangsim 'ho ya 'si la ('1517 Pak 1:48a) rest easy, stop worrying.

ho ya 'si m ye n', ini < "ho ta + abbr < isi m ye n' (aux subst + cop inf + pcl). ¶ "man il [LYWUW "HHWOW] y i sta h ay s "nimca h i towoy ti a ni ho ya 'si m ye n' (1481 Twusi 15:45a) if Liú Hào had not become the owner of this land ... .

- *ho.ya'si-ngi 'ta*, effective honorific < *ho'ta* + polite + copula indicative assertive. ¶*"na lol si'le 'tulGey 'ho.ya'si-ngi 'ta* (1482 Nam 2:4b) [Buddha] made me able to lift it.
- ho ya 'si'n i, inf < 'ho ta + abbr < isi'n i (aux modifier + postmodifier). ¶INGWANG SOJ y [TWONG-KKWUN] a zwo'm ol al Gwoy ti "mwot ho ya 'si'n i (1481 Twusi 7:3b) we are unable to report that the king general has grasped the eastern counties.
- ho ya 'sin ma'lon, inf < 'ho ta + abbr < isin (aux modifier – accent is unexplained) + postmodifier. Tho ma 'wo lwo mas tikwo 'cye ho ya 'sin ma'lon (1463 Pep 2:232a) I was already wanting to entrust it rightly, but ... . NGWEN-KAK 'ol na thwo'l ye ho ya 'sin ma'lon (1465 Wen 1:1:2:74b) they were hoping to reveal the perfect enlightenment.
- ho.yasi nol, effective lit concessive < "ho'ta. ¶ "ne y icey two nowoy ya 'nom muyWun ptu't ul twul itta 'ho.yasi nol (1459 Wel 2: 64a) asked whether even now you still harbor hateful thoughts toward others, whereupon ..... "TYWOW-KHWA' i nilo'sya'toy PPWULQ 'PEP i 'za na 'y inge'kuy [ ]two "cywokwo'm achi is ta" 'ho.yasi nol (1482 Nam 1:14a; LCT 668a has "cywokwom'machi") Niǎo-kū ("Bird Nest") said "There is some of Buddha's law right here where I am, too", whereupon ....
- ho.yasi'n ywo = 'hosike'n ywo, effective hon mod < 'ho'ta + postmod. ¶mu'sus "il lwo HHAN-SAN 'on me'li "nwo'nywo'm ol 'culkye icey "won 'kil'h ol ni ce 'y'la 'ho.yasi'n ywo (1482 Nam 1:28b) why did you, Hán-shān ("Cold Mountain"), enjoy yourself cavorting in far away places and then say now, "Why, I've forgotten the road I came!"?
- ho'ya 's.ke'tun, inf < "ho'ta + abbr < is.ke'tun (aux provisional). ¶ko'lo'm ay s kwo'c i ti'ti a'ni 'ho'ya 's.ke'tun [SYENG-TTWO] ['Jay two'la wo'l i 'lwo'ta (1481 Twusi 8:23b) I will return to Chéngdū while the river flowers have not yet fallen.
- ho.ya 's kwo, inf < "ho ta + abbr < is kwo. **\$**polom me kun phu lun tay non [QYWEN] QYWEN] ho.ya [CCYEK-CCYENG] ho.ya 's kwo (1481 Twusi 7:2b) the green bamboo that has quieted the wind is graceful and calm, and ...

- eve (aux inf). ¶/ CY.ING. CHOJ S [SYMUY. "LWOW] hwo.m ay [TTAY-SSING] ey [*SYE-C] ho.ya 's kwo cye [KAN-NAN] ay pe.t ul solang honwo la (1481 Twusi 22:26a) as gradually. age takes its toll, I want to lay aside the Greater Vehicle and give thought to my friends in need

- ho ya 's.non, inf < 'ho ta + abbr < is.non (aux proc mod). ¶"CYWU-"SYWUW] 'ho.ya 's non [KA SSIN] te pule mwu lwo.n i (148] Twusi 7:37a) I inquired of the vassal in charge [of the fields].
- ho ya 's.no'n i, inf < 'ho'ta + abbr < is.non' + postmod. ¶*(PONG-TTIN)* 'i etuwe "yeti a'ni ho.ya 's.no'n i "ne y 'ka e'nu 'psk uy wol'ta (1481 Twusi 8:37b) the dust storm is dark and unabating; when will you be back?
- ho ya 's nwo la, infinitive < 'ho 'ta + abbr <' is nwo la (aux proc modulated indic assen). I mol kon swu'l ol culki kwo etin "salo m ol PPI ho ya 's nwo la nilo nwos ta [ $\rightarrow$ nilo nwos ta] (1481 Twusi 15:40b) he says that he enjoys clear wine and avoids wise men.
- ho ya 's nwo-ngi 'ta, inf < 'ho ta + abbr < is nwo-ngi 'ta (aux proc modulated polite + cop indic assert). Tho ma TUK ho ya 's nwongi 'ta (1482 Nam 1:53b) I have already achieved it.
- ho yas ta, effective emotive indic assertive "ho yas ta, fefective emotive indic assertive "ho yas ta chon kwos "pwuli Gwa sel phoyn kaci [PAN] man chi wu mul i kuyti "mwot, 'ho yas ta (1481 Twusi 8:42a) the cold flower buds and the flimsy branches cannot half get, the better of the well.
- ho.ya 's.ta la, abbr < ho ya (inf) + abbr < is.ta la (aux retr indic assert). **Wuli - ZYE-LOX** skey mwutcowo.m ul pwo ti mwot ho m ye tut.ti mwot ho.ya 's.tala (1463 Pep 5:95b the missing accent dots not restored) we were unable to see or hear them pose their questions to the tathãgata.
- *ho ya 's.ta'n i*, inf < *"ho ta* + abbr < *is.ta'n i* (aux retr mod + postmodifier). ¶ *na y "a'loy*, *ka ti a'ni 'ho ya 's.ta'ni* (?1517 Pak 1:67b) I have never been able to go.
- ho ya 's ten,  $\inf < ho$  ta + abbr < is ten (aux retr modifier).
- 'ho ya 's.te'n i, inf < "ho ta + abbr < is.te'n i (aux retr mod + postmoditier). ¶ 'hat wo's ay kwos ta won 'phu.l ul ('sywuw) 'ho 'ya 's.te'n i

### A Reference Grammar of Korean

i (1481 Twusi 8:6b) on the single-layer garment was embroidered a flowery bush.

- ho.yas'ti, effective emotive suspective < "ho'ta. ¶kil'h ey [LIM] 'ho.yas.ti "mwot ho'l i 'l s oy (1481 Twusi 8:2b) since he did not dare look to the way. - .
- ho.ya 's twoswo'n i, inf < 'ho'ta + abbr < is twoswo'n i (aux emotive-emotive mod + postmod). ¶('MAK-"PWU) 'ey tule (CCOY. 'CILQ) 'ul phye'ti "mwot 'ho.ya 's twoswo'n i (1481 Twusi 8:4b) having entered government service [ am unable to spread my talents.
- ho ya 's two ta, infinitive < 'ho ta + abbr < is two ta (auxiliary emotive indicative assertive). **1** kama woti (SYEY) s nyek h oy pi chwuy ye 'ys.non toy nolkay mol Gwoynwo la kwo ki capnon twol.h ay kotok ho ya 's.two ta (1481 Twusi 7:5a) the cormorants crowd the fishing beams seeking to dry their wings in the western light.
- ho, ya 'sye,  $\inf < ho 'ta + pcl$ . Iko 'lo.m ay s kwo'c i ti ti a ni 'ho. ya 'sye (1481 Twusi 25: 56b) before the flowers in the river have faded. ho. ya 'sywo-, abbreviation < ho. ya i'sywo-.
- 'ho.ya' sywo toy (accessive). **I**[CCIN SAN] s nacwo'h ol an ca sye [SYANG-TWOY] 'ho.ya 'sywo'toy (1481 Twusi 15:10b) seated I face the evening of the mountains of Qin [or Mount Qin?], and ....
- ho ya ta, effective indic assert < ho ta. ¶ cim si li "ta ho ya ta (?1517- ¹No 1:46a) = cim sis.ki [= sit.ki] ho.yeta (1795 ¹No-cwung [P] 1:41b) = cim ta moyya sileta (id. [K] 1:42a) the loading (of the horses) is all done.
- 'ho.ya'ton, provisional < "ho'ta.
- **La'z i ['KHWEN]** ho.ya'ton [HYWENG] i ka pha selu me ku.m ye n' (1481 Twusi 8:42b) if we drink urging each other on, first you and then I, ... ina y ne 'lul KUM' cwu'l ywo 'ho.ya'ton (1482 Nam 1:44-5) if I consider giving you money ... es.tyey ho.yaton pwuthye towoyno.n i 'ngi s kwo (1569 Chiltay 21a) how does one become a Buddha?
- ho ya tun = 'ho.ya ton. ¶'SYWU-'HWA 'lul KWU ho ya tun (1588 Mayng 13:19b; sic, 'lul = lol) if one seeks water and fire _. pap mek.en t i cyekun tes ho.yatun (1656 Nay-cwung 3:37, quoted from LCT) when it has been a little while since eating.

- ho.ya two, inf + pcl (SEE -e to < -e two). ¶ a mwo 'yGe na wa -- twola ho.ya two (1459 Wel 1:13a) whoever might come and ask you to give him -- ALSO: 1459 Wel 21:20a, 1481 Twusi 24:59b, ....
- ho.ya 'y Gwo, inf + cop ger. **1**a zo.m ol [ WUY] ho.ya 'y Gwo ... (1481 Twusi 8:33a) it is for our relatives and ...
- ho ya 'ys.ke'nul, abbr < ho ya is.ke'nul. ¶ CYENG-CWONG i mos ti mwot ho ya 'ys.ke'nul (1462 ¹Nung 8:57a) the original sect has by no means come to an end, but ....
- ho ya 'ys kesi nol, abbr < 'ho ya is kesi nol. 1 ccwa 'ay 'ni ti a ni 'ho ya 'ys kesi nol (1463 Pep 1:106b) is unable to go to a seat, but ....
- ho ya 'ys.ke tun, abbr < ho.ya is.ke tun. **1** TTAY-PPWO-'SALQ Gwa CYE SYENG-MWUN 'CYWUNG i 'NGWUY-'ZYWOW ho ya 'ys.ke tun (1459 Wel 17:35a) being surrounded by great bodhisattvas and crowds of śrāvakas.
- ho ya 'ys.non, abbr < ho ya 'ys.non. ¶[HE-KHWONG] ay kotok ho ya 'ys.non [SYENG-HHA] s pi.ch i pu ze ti ye 'ys.ke nol (1481 Twusi 15:44b) the lights of the Milky Way that fill empty space are broken, yet ....
- ho'ya 'ys nwon, abbr < 'ho'ya is nwon. ¶"il mo'chon nwu'pi "cywung oy 'TWOY 'ho'ya 'ys nwon TI-QUM 'i wo'cik 'i stolo'm i'la (1482 Nam 1:58a) knowing the chant with respect to the quilt-robed priest who has finished his work is only just this.
- ho.ya 'ys'ta, abbr < ho'ya is'ta. Ttwos'k i kutoy s ['NGWA-SSANG] ay ["]tep[]ti a'ni 'ho.ya 'ys'ta (1481 Twusi 8:67b) the reed mat does not feel warm enough for you to use as a bed.
- ho 'ya 'ys.ta'n i, abbr < ho 'ya is.ta'n i.  $\P$  cams.kan 'two "HYEN' hi nilo'ti a'ni ho 'ya 'ys.ta'n i (1465 Wen 1:1:1:44b) it was not even for a moment clearly stated.
- ho.ya 'ys'ta's-ongi 'ta, abbr < 'ho'ya is'ta'songi 'ta. ¶ TI-NGWEN 'un son'coy i'sye il'thi a'ni 'ho.ya 'ys'ta's-ongi 'ta (1463 Pep 4:41a) we still have the will for wisdom and have not lost it.
- 'ho'ya 'ys.te'n i, abbr < 'ho'ya is.te'n i, ¶'i "mwoy'h i "yelli'la 'ho'ya 'ys.te'n i (1447 Sek 24:6b) this mountain will open up.
- ho.ya 'ys tesi n i, abbr < 'ho ya is te si n i. ¶CYE 'TTAY SAM- MOY lol 'TUK ho.ya'ys tesi n

#### 542 PART II

*i* (1459 Wel 18:68b) had achieved the various great meditations (samādhi).

- ho ya 'ys twoswo'n i, abbreviation < 'ho ya is twoswo'n i. Wwo'na ka'na "ta "say ci p i [KYEM] 'ho.ya 'ys twoswo'n i (1481 Twusi 7: 16b) both coming and going, I take double advantage of the thatch hut.
- ho ya 'ys.two ta, abbr < ho ya is.two ta. **%** *ku chun ping.ay non [ PPOYK-YEM] ol [TANG] ho ya 'ys.two ta* (1481 Twusi 7:11a) the sheer cliff is assigned to White Salt Mountain.
- ho.ya 'za, inf + pcl.  $\{cco-PI s hoyng rye k ul$ ho.ya 'za ho'l i 'l ss oy SA-MI 'la ho'n i 'la (1447 Sek 6:2b) for they must perform deeds of charity therefore they are called śrāmanera (religious novice). ne-huy tol'h i soyNG-'so pe 'swul "i'l ol 'him 'pse KKWUW 'ho.ya 'za ho'l i 'la (1459 Wel 10:14b) you people must endeavor to pursue the casting off of birth and death. TWOY-TAP 'ho.ya 'za ho'l i 'la (1462 'Nung 1:44a) will have to reply. Also 'ho'ya za (1586 Sohak 4:9b).
- ho ye, var = ho ya; SEE  $\sim la, \sim sye, \sim two.$  ABBR hye. The 15th-century examples are all before 'ys-; see ho ye 'ys te n i, ho ye 'ys tesi n i. But the contracted form hye is attested in a few phrases. SEE hye.
- ho ye 'la, var inf < 'ho ta + abbr < i la (cop indic assert). ¶*[TTYWEN]* hol twong mal twong ho.ye 'la (1730 Chengkwu 104; cited from LCT) it is barely conveyed (?). phuyl stwong mal stwong ho.ye 'la (1763 Haytong 61) it is about to bloom.
- ho.ye'l ye, effective prosp mod < "ho ta + postmod. "*ku (KWONG) on (so-NGUY) ho.ye'l* ye (1464 Kumkang hwu-se 15; cited from LCT 561a with accent added [my copy has no hwuse]) is that achievement conceivable?
- ho yem = ho yam, effective subst < "ho ta; CF hom, hwom.
- ~ [ ]cuk / cik "ho ta is worth doing. ¶mu'su "i'l i cwuk two lwok 'ho yem [ ]cuk ho n i 'Gwo (1518 Sohak-cho 10:24b) what matter is worth pursuing unto death? "KA 'hi 'YWOK 'ho.yem cuk "hwom 'ul nil Gwon SYEN i Gwo (1588 Mayng 14:16a) it is a goodness that is said to be desirable. "KA 'hi 'pse [NGJEN 'ho.yem 'cik 'ti a'ni "hwo'toy (1588 Mayng 14:21b) it is hardly worth saying (but ...).

ho.yen ti (?1660- Kyeychwuk 52) = 'ho.yan't i

ho ye 's.no'n i, var inf + abbr < isfi].non. (v proc modifier) + postmod. ¶epe'i 'lul pwo'n "mwot ho ye 's.no'n i inno'n ya [< is.no'n ya] ho'n i (1586 Sohak 6:7b) = epe'zi 'lol a'ni ka "pwoy'n i is.nu'n ya ho'ya (1518 Sohakcho 9:8a) asked if any o' them had been unable to see their parents.

ho ye sye, var inf + particle (= hay se). Thon nye k uy ta sos sik pwun ho ye sye pswo cye (?1517 Pak 1:54b) let's shoot after dividing [the arrows] into five for each side.

~ non. ¶ kul nilkta ka mos ti "mwot ho'ye sye non pi lwok spolon "i l i i sye two (1518 Sohak-cho 8:38-9) though sometimes he cannot stop in the midst of reading so it is rapid.

- ho ye ta, effective indic assertive < ho ta. Ita imuy cyangman ho.ye TYENG-TA WAN-PI cim sis.ki [= sit.ki] ho.yeta (1795 ¹No-cwung [P] 1:41b) the loading (of the horses) is all done. SEE ho ya ta.
- ho ye two, var inf + pcl. ⁴kotok ho ye two "nemsti ti a ni ho no. n i (1586 Sohak 2:30b) though full it does not overflow.
- ho'ye 'y.n i 'la abbr < ho'ye i.n i 'la. hoyng ho'ywo'm ay "li khwa tya ho'ye 'y.n i 'la (1518 Sohak-cho 8:25a) it is a matter of desiring to benefit from putting into practice [what one has learned].
- ho ye 'ys.te'n i, abbr. < 'ho ye 'ys.te'n i. \$ spol li MWON 'ul 'yel'la 'ho ye 'ys.te'n i (1459 Wel 10:25a) wanted to open the door quickly.
- ho ye 'ys tesi'n i, abbr < 'ho ye 'ys tesi'n i. Isin-simj i [PWULQ-TWONG] ho.ye 'ys.tesi.n i (1463 Pep 1:54b) body and spirit are immobile. This is a reading aid to the Chinese text, the translation of which has 'ho 'ya 'ys tesi'n i. -"hoyGi ta = "hoy'ta, vc < "ho ta. Only forms attested: "hoy Gye infinitive, "hoyGywom modulated subst. The entry "hoyGywo'ta" in LCT is the result of a mistaken analysis. I "salom "ma'ta" hoy Gye "swu Wuy ni kye (1451 Hwun-en 3b) letting everyone learn it easily. "hay MA' oy "HHWOYK "hoyGywo'm ol ni pu.l i 'l ss oy (1462 'Nung 6:87b) since they much suffer from the vexations of devils, -
- "hoyGwo ta = "hoy ta, vc < "ho ta. ¶ "es.tyey mozo m ol HHANG "hoy Gwa mozo m i "KAF-THWALQ ol TUK ho l i '-ngi s kwo (1482

#### A Reference Grammar of Korean

Kum-sam 2:4ab) how is one to surrender one's mind and obtain the mind's emancipation?

*hoyl(q)*, prospective mod < *hoy ta*. ¶ *es.tyey HHANG- PPWOK "hoy l i '-ngi s kwo* (1464 Kumkang 11a) how shall I subdue it [my mind]?

*hoyn*, modifier < *hoy ta*, adj. white. *I hoyn ptwuy lwo ni ywu n i* (1481 Twusi 7:1a) it was shaded by white cogon-grass thatching.

hoynon, processive mod < hoy ta.  $e^{tuwu lak}$ pvolwo hoyno n i (1481 Twusi 7:14b) it is dark and then again it is [? gets] light again.

*hoysin*, honorific modifier < *hoy ta*.

- hoysi n i '-ngi 'ta. ¶-- LYWONG-NGWANG 'ol HHANG-'PPWOK "hoysi n i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:38a) made the dragon kings -- surrender.
- 'hoy'ta, adj. is white; is light, bright. Also ('hoynon) vi 'gets white / light'?

"hoy'ta, vc < "ho'ta; inf "hoy'ye. has (makes, lets) one do. SYN "hoyGwo'ta, "hoyGi'ta.

NOTE: The uncontracted form ho i ta was first attested 1518.

*hoy-ti Gwuy*. makes / lets one do but. ¶*MA lol HHANG- PPWOK "hoy-ti Gwuy* ... (1482 Nam 2:5a) he got the devil to surrender but ... .

- "hoy ye, inf < "hoy ta.  $\P$  ce y ssuke na 'nom "hoy ye 'ssuke na (1447 Sek 9:41a = 1459 Wel 9:39a) whether writing it oneself or getting others to write it. Also (- olwo "hoyye): Twusi 7:16b, 20:29a.
- ho.ywo- (< * ho.y[a]-wo-) = hwo-, "hwo-, modulated stem of "ho ita.
- ho.ywolq (< * ho.y[a]- wo-lq) = hwolq, modulated prosp mod < "ho ta. "(summational epitheme) QILQ-SOYNG ay s CHAM- HHAK ho.ywol "ili i mo cho.l i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:1b) said that the act of pursuing (Buddhist) learning for a lifetime would come to an end.
- []ho.ywo'la (< *'ho.y[a]-'wo-'la) = 'hwo'la, "hwo[']la, modulated indic assert < "ho'ta.</li>
  ¶'ywo cwo'zom pu'the "wo.m ay hon 'cwul's 'kul 'two pat'ti "mwot ho.ywo'la (1481 Twusi 21:25b) come the last little while I haven't had a line (of news) from him.
- ho ywom = "hwom, modulated subst < "ho ita.  $I_{SYE KWONGI oy won ka ci s "i'l ol si'lum$ a ni ho ywo m ol na y "anwo n i (1481 Twusi8:24b) I know that Lord Xú does not broodover all sorts of matters.
- hoyywo'm, modulated subst < 'hoy'ta (white). *ile 'n 't olwo ke'mu.m ye 'hoyywo'm ol*

non hwo. n i 'la (1481 Twusi 7:27a) hence distinguished [things] being black and being white. swowo m i la wa hoyywo m ol ko cang muy nwola (1481 Twusi 23:23a) I hate it that the willow branches are whiter than cotton. CF "hoyGywom < "hoyGi ta.

*"hoyywu-*, vc (*"hoy-*) + modulator. *"hoyywu'la* (1481 Twusi 16:66a) has him do it.

hozop-, hozo(W)-, humble < ho ta. ho zopke na (1447 Sek 13:53a). [ hozop kwo (1447 Sek 6:1b). ho zopten 't oy n' (1463 Pep 2:226a). ho zopno n i Gwa (1447 Sek 23:4a). hozopno n kwo (1481 Twusi 10:9b). ho zoWa 'za (1459 Wel 9:52a). ho zoWwo l i (1459 Wel 9:52a). hozo wo.l i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 3:12a). ho zoWo m ye n' (1447 Sek 9:24b).

- HUY The Hankul spelling and the Romanization distinguish huy from hi but they are both pronounced the same (as hi). If you cannot locate the word you seek under huy, look under hi.
- -huy, suffix. Forms pronoun plural. SEE ne-huy, ce-huy. CF ney, tul.
- -huy < HUY (bnd n 'princess'), suffix. Forms names or extended names for girls.
- hwi-, bnd adverb. round and round, enveloping; thoroughly, completely; recklessly; briskly. 1 ~ cēs.ta stirs (up), disturbs; waves (one's arms). ~ ciluta soils (one's clothes). ~ cwumuluta fumbles with. ~ kam.ta winds round and round. ~ malta rolls up, coils. ~ molta urges / drives on. - nallita (a flag) flaps in the breeze; distinguishes (one's name). ~ nul.e cita hangs loose, dangles, droops. ~ salphita watches all around. ~ tallita rushes around; rushes away. ~ teph.ta overspreads. ~ tolta goes around. ~ tollita puts it around, revolves it. ~ twuluta brandishes; astonishes; takes command of (the situation). ~ twungkuleh.ta (HEAVY +> hoy-tongkul%ah.ta) (eyes) are opened wide, is wide-eyed. hwipssata [ < hwi + pssata] surrounds it; protects it; shelters it. hwipssulta [< hwi + pssulta] sweeps over, overwhelms. [CF hwita it bends; hoy round.]
- *hwo-, "hwo- < *ho- wo-, modulated stem of ho ta. VAR ho.ywo- < ho.y[a]-wo-.*

*'hwol(q)*, *"hwol(q)*, modulated prosp mod < *"ho"ta*.

1. (epitheme extruded from subject). Example? 2. (epitheme extruded from object). Ine-huy iuy elwu 'NGWAN-'HWOW 'hwolkke'si (= 'hwolq kes'i) (1463 Pep 2:66-7) the things you folks are rather fond of. QA-NYWUW-LWUW-TTA 'y'la 'hwolq "salo'm ol (1447 Sek 24:13a) a person called Aniruddha.

3. (summational epitheme). ¶[12800] KWONG-TUK i za 'NGUY-'LWON 'hwolq 'cwul "ep'su.l i 'la (1447 Sek 19:10b) there is just no way to argue with 12,800 achievements of virtue. wo lay 'PPYENG 'hwolq YWEN 'ul ye huy ya 'ys kasi'n i "es.tyey wo nol mun tuk mozom al phwo m i 'nake'n ywo (1462 'Nung 5:72b) for a long time he has kept the causes for falling ill away; why then is my heart suddenly seized with pain today? CIN-'SSILQ s PPWO-'SALO 'oy 'TTYWU 'hwol 'kwo.t i a'ni '.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 3:34b) it is not a place where a real bodhisattva would dwell. 'e'mi l' solang 'hwo toy 'e'm[i] uy solang hwolq SSI-CYELQ (1462 ¹Nung 5:85b) when [the child] loves the mother and the mother loves [the child]. 'hwo'la, "hwol'lla < *ho-'wo-'la.

1. modulated indic assertive. **1** MWU-CHWUN kwa lwo ta mos [KKI-YAK] hwo.la (1481 Twusi 7:14a) it will be limited just to late autumn. na y il cuk "a ti "mwot "hwola (?1517- Pak 1:37b) I didn't know earlier [of your illness] ... ho ma MWU-'HHAK ol TUK 'hwo la 'hoke' tun (1447 Sek 24:3a) saying "I have already acquired aśaikşa (the stage of being beyond learning)". VAR [ Jho.ywo la.

2. = 'hwo.l ye. Tho ma 'KWUW-KYENG 'MYELQ-TTWO'lol 'TUK 'hwo'la 'ho taswo'n i wo'nol za a'lwo'n i 'TI-'HHYWEY 'ep.su'n i kot 'tas-ongi 'ta (1463 Pep 4:36a) having earlier sought to acquire the ultimate nirvāna, that I just today found out is like having lacked wisdom.

- *hwo'l i*, modulated prosp mod + postmodifier. **(**epitheme extruded from object) *SYA-NGWUY KWUYK 'ey hon 'TTAY-SSIN SYWU-'TTALQ 'i'la 'hwo'l i is.no'n i* (1447 Sek 6:14-5) there is a minister in the state of Srāvastī who is named Sudatta.
- *'hwo.l i 'la*, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop indic assert. ¶ *'nwuyGus.pun mozo'm ol*

## A Reference Grammar of Korea

a'ni 'hwo.l i 'la 'hote'n i (1447. Sek 6:8-9) you said that you would not have a remorseful heart. CYWUNG-SOYNG o'lwo 'QILQ-'CHYRY 'SYEY-KAN ay s SIN thi elye Wun 'PEP ul ta tutco Wa "al Gey 'hwo.l i 'la 'ho sya (1447 Sek 13:27a) he says "I will get all living beings to understand the Law that is so difficult for the world at large to believe". wull 'tol'h i ile thus [= ileh-tus] hon 'MANG-'LYANG 'ay, s 'ssywuw kuy za psu ti a ni hwo.l i lila (1447 Sek 19:30b) we will not use this sort of prophecies of a future Buddhahood in false quantities. ["CCWOY] 'lol ["CHYENG] hon 't av ['CYANG-'CHO] s "hay ['COYK-'PELQ] 'hwo. [] 'la 'thesi'n i '[']la (1481 Twusi 24:13a) he said, "Invite sin and you will pick up much future punishment".

- *hwo'l i '-ngi 'ta*, modulated prosp modul postmodifier + cop polite + cop indic assert. *Inilu'syan "yang o'lwo 'hwo'l i '-ngi 'ta* (1447 Sek 6:24b) I will do as you say, sir, *NGWEN 'honwon "i'l ol "ta "il Guy 'hwo'l i* '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 9:40b) I will make your every wish be accomplished.
- hwol(q) 't iGe'n i 'Gwa, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop effective mod + postmod pcl. Ina la.h ay 'sye mwo'lwomay sa 'hwo.m'd [HHOYNG] 'hwol 't iGe'n i 'Gwa "salo'm on [KWA-YEN] 'ul ku chi sikwa 'tye solang 'honwos ta (1481 Twusi 20:4b) while the nation must conduct warfare, the people would love to put an end to spears and lances.
- hwolq t iGe nol, modulated prosp mod + postmod + copula literary concessive. I khun [SSIN-"HHA] non ['MYWOW] ci ze [HYENG-'SIK] hwol t iGe nol ["HHWUW] ey s ['CYEY-KKUY]'y "es.tyey tumul'm ye ke chu.n ywo (1481 Twusi 22:44b) the mighty courtier builds a shrine and offers a sacrificial meal, yet how come the later rituals are seldom and sparse? hwolq t iGen tyeng, modulated prosp mod 4 postmod + cop effective mod + postmod. I "ccwa lol 'PEP u lwo 'hwolq' t iGen 'tyeng ('1468- Mong 35a) one is to sit in meditation according to the Law, and yet ...

hwolq i iGe ia, modulated prospective modifier + postmod + cop effective indicative assertive. I wolho m ye woy ywo m ol hon ti Gwuy KYWO. CYENG (hwolttiGeta =) hwolq : iGe ia (1463 Pep 1:10b) it is a matter of checking what is right and wrong at the same time.

- *hwolq t i la*, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop indic assert. **1** *stwo e lwu "hyey ti "mwot hwol tt i la* (1463 Pep 3:62b) they cannot reckon much, either. *CCO-ZYEN hi QAN-LAK HHOYNG-PEP i ko ca SAM-TTWOK TWO-MAN uy NUNG hi pwo cha ti "mwot 'hwol 'tt i la* (1463 Pep 7:182a) naturally the happy practice of the Law is enough so that there can be no torment from the jealousy and pride of the Three Poisons.
- 'hwolq 't ila 'two (pcl). I 'cokyay s "KWA y 'i 'ti "mwot 'hwolq 't ila 'two 'stwo 'SSIP-PANG' ay pwuthye s 'SSYWUW-'KUY 'lol nipu'si'm ye (1462 'Nung 7:43a) even if no results happen for himself, he bears to all places Buddha's prophecies (of future Buddhahood).
- hwolq i i im ye n', modulated prosp mod + postmodifier + cop substantive + cop inf + pcl. ¶ MWULQ ul KYWOW. HWA hwolq i im ye n' (?1468 Mong 65a) if brutes are to be enlightened.
- hwolq i i n i, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod. Inwo lwo may "il moco il Gwuzo Wwo m ol mwoncye hwolq i i n i (1459 Wel se:17a) I must first of all complete the task. "mwo toy him 'pswu m ol 'khi ssi-KUP 'hi a ni 'hwolq 't i n i (?1468-Mong 23a) must not greatly rush the use of one's strength. ne pi 'tye lol HYWUW ho'm ye 'HELQ 'ho.ya 'QILQ-'NYEM 'i 'MEN-NYEN 'i Gey 'hwol t i n i (1482 Kum-sam 5:40b) it is so arranged that a moment's thought gives ten thousand years, letting them all relax at ease.
- hwolq 't i.n i 'la, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. ¶pol kon TUNG i towoy Gwo sorNG-"so 'mul s 'kyel s ka'won- toy ki li 'poy towoy ywo.l i 'la 'hwolq 't i.n i 'la (1459 Wel 9:22b) it is said that a bright light will come into being, and in the midst of the waves of life and death a lasting boat will appear. poy hwo'l i sol phye "co-syEr hi 'hwol 'tt i.n i 'la (1463/4 Yeng se:3a) the learner is to investigate in detail. ku "CYENG 'ul "SYWUN 'hi 'SYWU 'hwol 'tt i.n i 'la (1588 Mayng 13:1b) One is to accept its correctness.
- *hwolq 't in 't ay n'*, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + pcl + pcl.

PART II 545

¶ "TTWOW lot KKWUW "kliwo cye "hwolq "t in "t ay n' i po li kwo e tuy pu thu.l i 'Gwo (1459 Wel se:15a) if one desires to seek the Way, where will one turn for support, rejecting [all] this? 'hota 'ka CHAM-'KWUW ey KAN-'SSYEP 'hwolq 't in 't ay n' 'kwot KWONG-PWU 'lul nil Gwolq 't i.n i 'la (?1468- Mong 33a) if there should arise any interference with the pilgrimage [to study the principles of dhyana] one is to say the meditations [that have been learned]. 'stwo nu'lwum 'kwa sa'wona Wwom 'kwa 'lol 'QILQ- TTYENG 'hwolq 't in 't ay n' 'nwu'n un alp 'kwa kyet 'kwa 'lol pwo'kwo "twuy h ul "mwot pwo m ye (1447 Sek 19:10a) given that -- and also (being) better and (being) worse are set, the eyes can see ahead and to the side but they cannot see what is behind, and .... KWONG CCYANG paci y i'l ol i tay khwo cye 'hwol t i.n 't ay n' (1465 Wen se:80b; the "y" is a reminder of the ellipted nominative i) if the artisan wants to do his work well.

- *hwolq i oy*, modulated prosp mod + postmod + particle. *Ipwu thye y i MYWOW-PEP-HHWA* KYENG u lwo pwu cywok hwol it oy is key khwo cye 'y. n i ' la (1463 Pep 4:134b) Buddha wanted to have people keep relying on this Lotus sūtra.
- *hwol(q)* it yen = *hwolq* it ye n', modulated prosp mod + postmod + postmod [question] + pcl. ¶ *CAK-PEP hwol ityen "ne y "i.l i koca* za ho'l i '.n i (1496 'Yuk "se:12" = 'yakse:4b; there are 8 pages of se, 16 of 'yak-se) if you would make laws you must do it with affairs all in hand.
- *hwolq 'tyeyn*, modulated prospective modifier + postmod. ¶*QUM- SALQ 'CYENG- SYENG 'ul pwuy Gwu'l ye 'hwolq 'tyeyn* (1462 ¹Nung 8:7a) when you seek to lay bare the true nature of adultery and murder ... *"mwut cowo toy srwuw-hhorng 'hwo.l ye 'hwol 'ttyeyn "es.tyey HHANG- PPWOK 'hoy'l i '-ngi s 'kwo ho'n i 'la* (1464 Kumkang 11a) he inquired, "If I seek to pursue the discipline, how shall I subdue it [my mind]?"
- hwo.l ye, "hwo l ye, modulated prosp mod + postmod. "*pwuthye s kuy patco Wa mu sum* hwo.l ye ho sino n i (1459 Wel 1:10b) what do you want to present to Buddha? i kot ho m ye n' ZI-SSING un mu sus he "mul lwo tas ti a ni hwo.l ye khe[ ]n ywo (1463/4 Yeng 2:70a;

546 PART II

is he "mul a carving mistake for he mul?) by what error are you reluctant to study the Two Vehicles? "ne y 'mye'ch ul "hwo'l ye 'honon 'ta ('1517- Pak 1:31b) how many do you want? hwolye ta = 'hwo.l [i] 'ye'ta, modulated prosp mod + (ellipted postmod +) cop effective indicative assertive. will likely do. ¶ "il "ep 'sun "Twow-"Li 'lol KKWUW 'honwo'n i cwuk-sa li s QIN-YWEN 'un tut'ti "mwot 'hwo.l [i] 'ye'ta (1459 Wel 1:11b) those seeking an uneventful

- doctrine will hardly listen to the reasons for life and death.
- hwom (also hwom), modulated subst < ho ta. ha nol s "nim-ku'm i la hwom ptu't i la (1459 Wel 1:31b) it means he is the king of heaven. sstLQ hwom "ep.swu'm un... (1464 Kumkang 87b) the lack of reality ... ko'tok' ti a ni hwom a'ni 'n 't ol pan'to ki a'lwolq 't ilwo'ta (1462 'Nung 1:67a) one must realize that it is not that it is not full.
- hwo.m a, modulated subst + pcl. Tho ma ku li hwo.m a hwon "ili ... (1475 Nay 3:21b) that I have already said I would do so.
- hwo'm ay, modulated subst + pcl. **1**MA 'lol HHANG-'PPWOK 'hoy-ti'Gway 'PPWULQ-'co y CCO-PI a'ni 'hwo.m ay put ii a'ni ho'n i 'la (1482 Nam 2:5a) he got the devil to surrender but could not rely on the sons of Buddha (= his believers) not to show compassion.
- hwo m i, modulated subst + pcl. Iney uy e mi ku iye "hwo m i (1459 Wel 21:22a) that you are yearning for [your] mother. CYE- PPWULQ i 'CHYWULQ-'SYEY 'hwo m i NAN 'hi 'za mas-'nano'n i (1463 Pep 5:148a) in renouncing the world the Buddhas confront much hardship. 'es tyey ho'l [i] 'ye'n ywo 'hwo.m i "ep.su'l i 'Iwo ta (1465 Wen se:13b) there will be no wondering how it would be. -- kalo chiti a ni 'hwo.m i "mwot ho'l i 'la (1475 Nay se:6a) cannot help but point out (that -- ).
  - ~ iza (pcl). ¶phyen.an 'hwo'm i 'za pit iswo'm i ha'n i 'la (?1517- 'No 2:4a) just being in good health is of great value.
- hwo'm i Gwo (cop gerund). ¶ kyecip 'tol'h ol pwuthye s QUM-'CCANG 'SYANG' pwozop kuy 'hwo'm i Gwo (1447 Sek 24:2b) is letting the womenfolk gaze upon the image of Buddha's retractable penis, and ...
- 'hwo.m l'la (cop indicative assertive). ¶'icey 'na non kanan hwo.m i'la 'PPYENG a'ni 'lwo la

### A Reference Grammar of Korean

'ho.va'nol ... (1482 Nam 1:30b) he said "now I am poor but I am not ill", whereupon ..... 'hwo'm ilwo'ta (cop var indic assert). I'i 'i.l ol tut kwo cye hwo m ilwo ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:7a, "i broken type) I want to hear about this." hwo'm isto'n i-ngi's ka (pel + cop polite + pel + postmod). KWONG-TUK i ku ci "ep.su i i 'Ge'nul homol'mye QA-LA-'HAN "KWA 'lot TUK ' key 'hwo'm isto n i-ngi s 'ka (1459 Wel 17:48-9) if boundless virtue is achieved, is one ever allowed to get the karma of an arhan? 'hwo'm isto n ye (pcl + postmod). I homol'mye TUNG a'ni ''m ye "pwom a'ni ''la PWUN-'PYELO hwo'm isto'n ye (1462 'Nung 2:84a) with no light, with no sight, how can one distinguish? 'homol'mye CHIN 'hi ye'le ka'ci s me'cun 11 ol "ssywu hwo'm isto'n ye (1459 Wel 21:88-9) just how much worse is the undergoing of 🚠 evil deeds oneself?!

- hwo'm ol, modulated subst + pcl. Iphye lak "cwuy lak 'hwo'm ol 'ne y pwono'n i (1462 Nung 1:108b) you see it keep opening and closing. 'machi nul'ke ['PPYENG] 'hwo.m ol i kuy ti 'mwot ho'l i 'lwoswo'n i (1481 Twusi 7:7b) it is as if I were too old to shake an illness. 'tyele 'hi 'kot' 'hwo'm ol [NGUY-Sug 'honwo'la (1481 Twusi 15:23b) I doubt that as they are so alike.
- hwo m o lwo, modulated substantive + particle. Example? CF hosya m o lwo.
- hwo'm on, modulated subst + pcl. Inay iny [sywur-"Lwow] hwo.m on (1481 Twusi 22:27b) that I am getting old and frail ... wo ywo.m i 'stwo 'wol hwo.m i la hwo.m on ... (1482 Nam 1:39a) when we say that being wrong is also being right ... ka zomyel m ye ('KWUY' hwo.m on pan toki puculen ho[']m ye (SIN-"KHWO] 'hwo.m ol pu the "etno'n i (1481 Twusi 7:31b) being rich and noble inevitably starts from hard work and hardship (before it is achieved). 'hwon, modulated modifier < "ho'ta.

1. (epitheme extruded from subject). Two cit mozo'm oy 'HHYEN 'hwon ke's ilwon 't ke'wu'lwu TYWUNG 'ey s "SSYANG 'i CCYWEN "THYEY 'i ke'wu'lwu 'ylwon 't i 'kot ho'n t (1462 'Nung 2:17b) the fact that it is something that appears only in one's mind is like the fact that the image within a mirror is in its entire substance [just the] mirror.

2. (epitheme extruded from object). Ina

TUK hwon TI-HHYWEY non (1447 Sek 13: 57b) the wisdom that I have gained. kasoy lwo hwon [MWON] ulan sywokcyel ["Jep.si ["Jref ]ti ["]malf ]la (1481 Twusi 7:9b) do not to your regret open a door made of thorns.

3. (summational epitheme). ¶ -- MYENG-SSYEY PELQ-NGWEN hwon "i'l ol "hyeynon ta mwo lonon ta (1447 Sek 6:8a) are you taking into consideration that you uttered an oath -- or are you ignoring that? kutuy s hwon cwo chwo ho ya (1447 Sek 6:8b) I will do as you say, and ... alpho'ti a ni 'hwon 'cwuf ]l i a ni 'Gen ma non (1475 Nay 2:2:7b) it is not that one is not ill but ....

*'hwo-ngi 'ta*, modulated polite < *'ho ta* + cop indic assert. *Ipi lwok "salo m oy 'mwu'l ey 'sa-nikwo two cywungsoyng 'ma two "mwot 'hwo-ngi 'ta* (1447 Sek 6:5a) even [my] living on in the society of human beings is inferior to (the life of) any living creature.

hwo'n i, modulated modifier + postmodifier. Imo'cho.m ay 'two'wo.m i twowoy ti "mwot hwo.n i (1475 Nay 2:2:14a) in the end I couldn't be of help. me'li 'thyey 'lul "cye'ki kiGwu.s 'i 'hwo'n i (1518 Sohak-cho 10:27a) the form of his head was small and lopsided.

*hwon t ay n'*, modulated mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. *ki phi so-LYANG hwon t ay n'* (1482 Kum-sam 3:3b) on deeply considering it. *hwon t i*, modulated mod + postmod + pcl. *i pwuthye KWONG-YANG hwon t i towoy ta hosya m on* ... (1463 Pep 7:180b) [his] saying that this becomes the Buddha's offering of nourishment ...

*hwon 't i la*, modulated mod + postmodifier + cop indicative assertive. **1** SYANG *i SYENG 'uy* nwo kywo 'm ol 'TUK 'hwon t i la (1465 Wen se: 38b) the [manifested] form has gotten dissolved by the [inner] nature.

*twon t i m ye n'*, modulated mod + postmod + cop subst + cop inf + pcl. if it is that one did. *Ina [G]wos Mwu-swu hon KEP ey* "PPWU-"MWUW 'HYWOW-"TTWOW ho kwo SA-MWON kwa PPA-LA-MWON kwa lol KWONG-'KYENG 'hwon 't i m ye n' (1447 Sek 6:29a) if it is [true] that for countless kalpas (eons) I have honored my parents and respected the stamanas and the brahmans, ....

#### wopta SEE hopta

two toy, modulated accessive < "ho ta. I na y

solang hwo toy (1447 Sek 6:25b) I am thinking: ..... Pwo-si lol 'hwo'toy (1447 Sek 13:19a) he gives alms and ... is non tos hwo toy is ti a'ni 'hwo'm i 'suchywom a'n' 'ywo'm i a'ni 'la (1459 Wel 1:36a) that it seems to exist yet does not exist is not a matter of thinking [about it]. SSIM hi na y "KAM-SYANG hwo toy (1463 Pep 2:4b) I was moved to grief and ..... NGWEN-KAK of CING khwo cye hwo toy (1465 Wen se:5a) wants to witness perfect enlightenment, and ... , CYWUNG- ZILO the lwok NGWEN- KAK ol 'hwo'toy (1465 Wen se:5b) enjoys perfect enlightenment all day long, and ... . "THYEY ke pwu.p uy the li kot hwotoy (1482 Kum-sam 2:66a) the body is like the hairs of a turtle, and 24:3b; 1462 'Nung 5:85b; ... .

~ n'. ¶SAM- NGWELQ QAN-KE hwo toy n'(1465 Wen 2:3:2:29b) staying quiet for three months, ....

hwū < "HHWUW, n. ANT cen. CF twi, taum.

1. afterwards, later (on), the future.

2. after (doing). 2a. -un  $\sim$  (ey). ¶Cēmsim mek.un hwū ey tte-naki lo haca Let's set off after having lunch.

2b. abbr < VN [han] ~. Iswuep (han) hwū after class. siksa (han) hwū after eating. hōyuy (han) hwū after the meetings. tāyhak ul col.ep (han) hwū after graduating from college. 3. a descendant; an heir, a successor.

( (a descendant, an new, a successor.

4. (as adn) later, latter-day, after, farther, further. ¶~ Into Farther India (= Indochina). ~ Paykcey later Paykcey. ~ techim medical complications from childbirth.

-hwu-, suffix [usually treated as -chwu-]. makes vc. cac.hwuta = cac.chwu-; kac.hwu- = kac.chwu-; mac.hwu- = mac.chwu-; nac.hwu- (so spelled in 1936 Roth 354) = nac.chwu-; nuc.hwu- = nuc.chwu-. CF -wu-, -kwu-, -chwu-; -iwu-, -ywu-; - Gwu-.

hwul-, ? bnd adv. HEAVY  $\Leftrightarrow$  hol-. hwul-putul / hol-potul hata is very soft.

hyan, scribal mistake for han 'many' (1465 Wen 2:1:1:11a). Or, a variant/mistake for hyen 'several, some; how many'; the Korean word is used to translate the Chinese pluralizer CYEY -... hyang hata < HYANG 'ho ta, vnt.

1. faces, fronts, looks out on. ¶ salo m oy nos [ $\leftarrow$  noch] al ph ol HYANG ho sya (1482 Kum-sam 2:2b) deigns to turn to the front of people's faces, and ... .

2. heads for, starts/leaves for, is bound for, goes / proceeds to. ¶ pas'k ul 'HYANG 'ho.ya (1482 Nam 1:24a) toward the outside. e tuwun ka won- toy l' HYANG ho.ya (1482 Kum-sam 2:65a).

3. aims at, leans / tends towards.

- hye < hye, abbr < ho'ye = < ho'ya, cenhye < cyen hye (1447 Sek 6:24a, 1459 Wel 8:52a, ... ) entire(ly), whole, complete < CYWEN 'entire' or CCYWEN 'exclusive' - both sources attested. häyng-ye < häyng-hye < "hoyng hye < ["HHOYNG] hye (1481 Twusi 25:56b) fortunately. twok hye (1518 Sohakcho 7:43b = 1586 Sohak 5:75a) uniquely, especially < 'TWOK (id. 5:74b) 'hye < 'TTWOK (1447 Sek 6:40a) + h[o] he.
- hven < 'HHYEN, adnoun. the present / existing / actual/real. ¶~ wuli tul uy hyengphyen our present situation. ~ inphuley the existing inflation. - nāykak the present cabinet. seykyey the contemporary world. ~ swusang the present prime minister.
- 'hyen, noun. how many (= 'hyenma, "en'ma, 'myech). ¶ "cen mo'l i 'hyen pe'n ul tin 't ol (1445 'Yong 31) however many times the limping horse may fall. 'hyen 'kwo't ol wol'masi'n ywo (1445 'Yong 110) how many places have they moved to? 'hyen 'nal in 't ol (1449 Kok 74) however many days (it be).
- hyencang < "HHYEN-"TTYANG, n. the spot, the scene (of action/labor), the field; (-nun ~) the very act/scene of doing.
- hyenma, n. how many; how much (= "en ma, myes.ma, 'hyen, 'myech). ¶ "cywong 'kwa mol 'Gwa 'lol 'hyenma 'yn 't ol "all i 'Gwo (1449 Kok 52) I wonder how many slaves and horses there are. CF selma < hyelma < 'hyenma.
- hyen ma s, n + pcl. I hyen ma s PPWO-'SALQ [G]wa 'hyen'ma s 'CYWUNG-SOYNG 'i (1459 Wel 17:23a) the many bodhisattvas and the many 'hyen'ma s CANG-NGEM common creatures. 'kwa 'hyen'ma s KWONG-'YANG 'i SSYANG-'ssywur 'lol 'phyea'n ywo (1459 Wel 17:23b) how much pomp and how much offering of food have unfolded favorable omens?

hyengphyen < HHYENG-PPYEN, n.

1. the situation, the state (of things), the aspect (of affairs), the development (of an affair). Ihyen wuli tul uy hyengphyen our present situation. ... selo uy hyengphyen ul cal alko iss.ess.ta they were well informed on how things were with each other. Nala hyengphyen i mos toyess.ta The country is in an awful condition (in a mess); The nation is in sorry shape. ~ eps.ta is terrible; is poor. ~ eps.t terribly, mercilessly, completely, utterly,

2. one's family circumstances (cip ~), one's tinancial situation. 1... ku hyengphyen ul cal alko iss.ess.ta I well understood his situation.

3, the geographical aspect / features, the lay of the land, the topography.

4. a condition, state (of affairs); convenience. circumstances. 41.77

5. a kind, a shape.

in K and 6. SEE -nun ~ (in) the process of doing. CF ccak, cengsey, hyengsik, kes, kkol, kyenghwang, kyengwu, pa, mo.yang, nolus, säceng, sangthay, swu, tey.

- HYEY The Hankul spelling distinguishes hey and hyey, but they are usually pronounced the same (as hey). If you cannot locate the word you are looking for under hey, look under , Li hvey. . 1127
- i < i, adn, n. LIGHT yo. i + u lan → 'll'lai, 'i + 'u'lwo → 'il'lwo. CF i ey, i eykey; ku < ku, ce < tye.

101

1. adnoun. this / these -- ; present / current -- . 2. noun. this (one), it. II i i ey iluless.ta Things have come to this!

3. (= i i) this person, he/she, this one; this 1.11 thing, it: the latter. Sec. 1

4. SEE 'i 'non.

i < *i*, quasi-free noun, postmodifier.

1. a person, a man; one. Iik.nun ~ the reader, the person reading. ciun ~ the author, the writer / composer / creator / builder. talun ~ others, other people. etten ~ some people. kan ~ a person who has died, the deceased, a goner". Kim ila 'nun ~ a man called Kim. sīn.yong halq swu iss.nun ~ a man one can trust. cal nan ~ a nice-looking one. môs man ~ an ugly one; (= pāpo) a fool. Höy ey on i ka mānh.ess.ta There were many who came to the meeting. CF i/ku/ce i. SYN salam, pui, ca. nom.

2. a thing; one. ¶ik.un ~ a well-boiled piece of meat. SYN kes.

#### A Reference Grammar of Kores

3. (summational epitheme) the fact that ... . SEE -un i (pota / mankhum),  $-(^{1}y_{0})n i$  (...),  $-(^{1}y_{0})l i$  (...).

4. [DIAL] counter for people. SEE p. 187.

NOTE: The MK *i* sometimes reduced to y and that was further reduced to zero when the genitive particle "by was attached. SEE uy.

i < i, pcl (nominative). On the history of the nominative marker, see ka.

I. marks the subject of one or more following adjective or verb expressions.

la. usually translated as the subject. ¶San i noph.ta The mountain is tall. San i noph.ko alum-tapta The mountain is tall and beautiful. San i noph.ko mul i malk.ta The mountains are tall and the waters are clear. San i noph.ko mul i malk.un nala 'ta lt is a country where the mountains are tall and the waters are clear. täythong.lyeng i yënsel ul hasilq sikan the time when the President will make his address. Son nim i osyess.ta The guest has arrived. Ku sålam i pang an ey tul.e wå se uyca ey anc.ess.ta He came into the room and sat down on a chair. ku sälam i anc.ess.tun uyca the chair that he sat on. Tangsin i positun sinmun i ce kes i ani 'p.nikka Isn't that the newspaper you were looking at over there? Ku sok ey mues i iss.nun ya What is inside it? Hyeng nim i cikum mues ul hasey yo What is your brother doing now? Ku kes i ippuci man pissaci That one is nice looking but I bet it's expensive. Ku haksayng i caki apeci hanthey phyenci lul ssukeyss.ta ko hayss.³up.nita The student said he would write a letter to his father (or: It is said that the student will -- ).

Ib. literally translatable as a subject, but freely translated as the object – of possession, ability, evaluation, or emotional affect. The person who possesses, is able, evaluates, or feels the emotion is also marked with the nominative particle. Itôn i êps.ta there is no money, money is lacking/wanting = has no money, lacks/wants money. chayk i mānh.ta "books are many", there are lots of books = has lots of books. caynung i iss.ta there exists talent = has talent, is talented. mas i iss.ta there is flavor = has flavor, is flavorful/ tasty/good, tastes good. son i aphuta one's hand is sore = one has a sore hand. pelus i napputa one's habits are bad = has bad habits. kkoch i coh.ta (1) flowers are good = (this plot/garden/place/...) has nice flowers; (2) "flowers are liked" = I like flowers. maywun ūmsik i silh.ta "spicy food is disliked" = I dislike spicy food. Ku kes i poko siph.ta like to see that. Tal i poinun ya "Is the moon visible?" = Can you see the moon?

1c. marks the subject of a phrase as the possessor or as the person who is able, who evaluates, or who feels the emotion. The phrase can include a more immediate/direct subject for the verb or adi, expressing what is possessed or the target of the ability, the evaluation, or the emotion (1b). ¶Tangsin i ton i iss.e yo? Have you got any money? I tose-kwan i chayk i manh.ta This library has a lot of books. Namphyen i pelus i napputa The husband has bad habits. I kes i kaps i te ssata This one is cheaper (in price). Ku ilq-kwun i him i mänh.ta That workman is strong. Wuli ka pāym i musepta We are afraid of snakes. [NGWANG] 'I 'icey ['SWUK-"PWU] y [CWON] 'ho sitwo ta (1481 Twusi 8:10b) the king is now respectful of his uncle.

2. 2a. marks the subject of an affirmative copula phrase, which is often the Identified. The complement, often the Identifier, is marked only by the copula. It kes i mues in ya What is this? Cikum i hak.kyo kalq sikan in ya? Is THIS any time to be going off to school?

2b. marks the complement (as well as the subject) of a negative copular phrase. I kes i nay kes i ani 'n ya? Isn't this one mine? Ku sālam i haksayng i ani 'ko, chayk cangsa (i)ci He isn't a student, he's a bookseller.

But the particle may drop: Kulem ceng-mal ani 'ko [mālko]! Yes, of course it's untrue! cham in ci ani 'n ci ālta/mūt.ta knows/asks whether it is true or not. Onul ku sālam ani 'tumyen wuli phyen i cilq pen hayss.ci?! – Kuleki ey māl ici! I bet our team would nearly have lost today if it hadn't been for him. – You're absolutely right, I agree. On kes un talum ani 'la pūthak halq kes i hana iss.e wass.ta I have come for no other reason than just to ask a favor of you. Cil iya etteh.tun (ci) kaps ila to ssa ya halq kes ani yo Regardless of the quality, [isn't it the case that =] surely the price should be kept low. In some cases the noun is ellipted along with the particle: Ku kes i cēng-mal in ci ani 'n ci ku ka mul.ess.ta He asked if that was true or not.

Expressions with ... (-)cek '-ic' (and other precopular nouns, which likewise normally do not function as a subject or an object) take the nominative marker: kwahak-cek i ani 'ta is not scientific (in attitude).

When the focus particles or delimiters are attached, the i/ka is normally suppressed: Ku kes un kaykwuli to ani 'ko olchayngi to ani 'ta That is neither a frog nor a tadpole. Hak to pong to ani 'ta = Cwuk to pap to ani 'ta "is neither fish nor fowl" = I man han sonhay nun āmu kes to ani 'ta Such a small loss is nothing to me. Ku sālam ccum uy caysan un āmu kes to ani 'ta The property HE has is nothing. Twū sālam i lihon halq cikyeng ey ilun kes un ani 'ey yo (Im Hopin 1987:34) The two have not reached the point of planning to divorce. I kes un kwahak-ca eykey man kwan.lyen toyn müncey nun ani 'ta This is not a problem that concerns scientists only. Na eykey man chayk.im i iss.nun ke n' ani 'ta I am not the only one who is responsible.

SEE --- kes (i) ani 'n ya, talum ani 'ko/'la, yekan ani 'ta.

Middle Korean examples of copula negation:

With the particle 'i: ... 'honwon "ma'l on sa'la na ta 'honwon "ma'l i a'ni 'la (1447 Sek 6:36a) saying that ... is not to say they are born alive. KON 'oy "nin ke's i a'ni 'Gen ma'lon (1462 ¹Nung 2:81b) it is not that a root arose, but ... ... QWUY-KWANG 'oy NUNG 'hi pi chwuyywo'm i a'ni 'la 'ka (1463 Pep 3: 104b) it is not the full illumination of the mighty light ..., yet ... . CIN-SSILQ s PPWO-'SALQ 'oy 'TTYWU 'hwol 'kwo.t i a'ni '.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 3:34b) it is not a place where a real bodhisattva would dwell.

Without the particle *i*: "sa'lo.m in ka "sa'lom a'ni 'n ka ho'ya NGUY-SIM toWoy'n i (1459 Wel 1:15a) grew suspicious whether it was a human being or not. *tye non hwo'za* "salom a'ni ka (1475 Nay 2:1:16a) isn't he a person alone? "TI-"THYEY "twul[h] a'ni 'm ye "KYENG two "twul[h] a'ni '.n i; "TI "twul[h] a'ni 'lwo'm on 'TI-'HHYWEY 'lwo'toy ... (1459 Wel 8:31b) wisdom and substance are not two things, nor is the object of wisdom two; that

#### A Reference Grammar of Kore

wisdom is not two things is [a matter of] knowledge and discernment [together] and *homol mye TUNG a ni 'm ye pwom a ni 'la pwUN- PYELQ hwo m isto n ye* (1462 ¹Nung 2:84a) with no light, with no sight, how ca one distinguish?! *i MYENG uy 'MANG of nyenu a ni la 'KAK-MYENG i he mu'l l* towoy n i (1462 ¹Nung 4:23b) the extravagance of this light is nothing but an error in the enlightenment.

Omitting i is particularly common after a Chinese word: 'i 'SYWELQ-'PEP ka, 'i 'SYWELQ 'PEP a'ni 'Ga (1482 Kum-sam 4:37b) is this preaching the law or isn't this preaching the law? 'PEP-HHWA 'ay s "KWA- KUY a'ni 'na ka honwo'la (1462 Nung 1:17b) I ask whether it is not the testimonial to phala ([cause and] effect) that is in the Lotus [sūtra]. 'SYANGES 'kwot 'SYANG a'ni 'la 'za CIN i towoyno'n i la (1482 Kum-sam 3:12a) just when appearance is not appearance it becomes reality. 'TI-"THTET. "twulsh | a`ni '`m ye "KYENG 'two "twulsh | a'ni 'n i; 'TI 'twul/h] a'ni 'lwo'm on 'TI-'HHYWET 'lwo'toy ... (1459 Wel 8:31b) wisdom and substance are not two things, nor is the object. of wisdom two; that wisdom is not two things is [a matter of] knowledge and discernment [together] and ... . 'homol'mye TUNG a'ni line ye "pwom a'ni 'la PWUN- PYELQ hwo'm iston ye (1462 ¹Nung 2:84a) with no light, with no sight, how can one distinguish?! MA a ni lie mu'su ke's i'l ywo (1462 ¹Nung 9:101b) it is 9. ja 1/2 not a demon but what is it?

But there are also examples of Chinese **noun** + *i* (or its reduction y): CYE. PPWULQ 'd' pwo zowo m i "cye kun YWEN i a ni 'lwo swo-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 1:88b) seeing the Buddhas is indeed no small contributing cause, pen tu ki PEP-HHWA y a ni 'Ge nul 'za;" (1462 'Nung 1:17a) though they cannot be the Lotus sūtra exactly, ...

When a particle such as kwos 'precisely, just' or "pwun 'only, just' is applied to the complement, the particle 'i is obligatorily suppressed: 'MILQ- QIN kwos a'ni 'm ye " (1462 'Nung 1:8b) if they are not secret causes wos kwos hon kes "pwun a'ni 'la (1447 Sec 13:39a) not just fragrant things, but

In the normal MK negativizations Va ni / "mwot "ho-, the suspective ending derived

from the postmodifier t + nominative i; much less commonly there is found also V- t of a in i "mwot "ho-, with the accusative marker. The modern V-ci anh- (mõs ha-) comes from the MK V-ti but permits further marking by either the accusative (V-ci lul) or nominative (V-ci ka) to impart lively emphasis.

3. marks the complement of a change of state: into, into being) so as to be -- (CF ulo). ¶pam i toymyen when it becomes (gets to be) evening; by evening. Mul i ēlmyen el.um i toynta When water freezes, it turns (in)to ice. Sensayng i toye la Become (Turn yourself into) a teacher!

But sometimes the particle drops: Sālam toyko ani toynun kes un ney nolyek ey tallyess.ta It depends upon your own endeavor whether you become a success or a failure. "cywong towoy'Ge ci'la 'hono'ta (1481 Twusi 8:1b) he says that he wants to become a slave. no'm oy "kye'cip towoy'nwo'n i chol hi 'tye kwo'ma towoy'Ga ci'la (1463 Pep 2:28b) I would rather become his concubine than another man's wife.

4. 4a. marks a phrase (ending mod + kes) that expresses the fact on which a following inference of likelihood is drawn: so (likely), and (probably). CF -un/-nun tey. **TPal-mok i** tāytan hi puun kes i ama pule cin mo.yang ita His ankle is badly swollen; (and) I think it's broken. Ay tul i cip an ey ēps.nun kes i ama pakkath ey se nõlko iss.na pota The children aren't in the house; (so) they must be playing outdoors.

4b. (kes i = kes ul) but; although; yet. Illenq il i iss.ulq ka pwā se ilccik-i onta ko han kes i (nemu pappe se mõs wass.ta) I was afraid that this kind of thing would happen, so I meant to come earlier, but ... CF -ta ka.

5. In Middle Korean 'i marks a substantive nominalization V- (¹⁰0)m as the complement of a negative auxiliary expression. (We would expect the accusative marker.) *I kan tay Iwo* salom sim kywu'm i "mwot ho.1 i 'n i (1463 Pep 4:86b) cannot let people have it [= the sūtra] just at random. --- kalo chiti a'ni 'hwo.m i "mwot ho'l i 'la (1475 Nay se:6a) cannot help but point out (that) --- "sa'lo'm uy a'lomtye s "ywu'mwu'lul ye'ze pwo'm i a'ni 'hwol't i.n i 'la (1518 Sohak-cho 8:22a) one is not to -- peek at other people's private letters.

6. MK 'i sometimes marks the underlying object of a verb of knowing, whether negative (which could be treated as an extension of 5) or affirmative. SEE -un 't i 2 and compare -un 't ol. Structures with the postmodifier 'i that occur as unmarked objects might (in some cases) have absorbed the nominative particle: SSYA 'two isi'm ye 'CYENG 'two is.no'n i a'lwo'm i NGUY khe'ta (?1468- Mong 39a) 'it is well to know that both wrong and right exist'; 'SYA- 'NGWUY 'KWUYK 'ey hon 'TTAY-SSIN SYWU-TTALO 'i la 'hwo'l i is no n i "alo sino n i '-ngi s ka (1447 Sek 6:14-5) if that is taken as a postappositional epithematization 'do you know a minister by the name of Sudatta who is in the state of Sravasti?' rather than the more loosely knit 'there is a minister in the state of Srāvasti who is named Sudatta; do you know him?' which is what I think was intended.

7. Middle Korean 'i uncommonly marks the underlying subject of a causativized intransitive verb (which normally is converted to accusative or dative). Pas k uy s "mal-so m i MWON an 'h ay 'tuli'ti "mal'm ye (1475 Nay 1:4b) letting no outside words enter the gate.

8. MK 'i marks a complement of similarity, where modern Korean uses kwa (or hako). **Y** ·CHYWULQ-KA hon "salo m on sywo h i 'kot.ti a in ho n i (1447 Sek 6:22a) the person who has become a monk is not like the common man. CYE- PPWULQ nilu sinwon "ma'l on "NAY-CYWUNG "nay tal Gwolq 'cwu'l i "ep'susi n i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 9:27a) there is no way that the words said by the various Buddhas will differ in the end.

NOTE 1: In modern standard Korean this particle occurs only after a consonant; after a vowel it is replaced by ka. But in the literary language, and widely in dialects (especially of the north), i is not infrequent after a vowel, particularly in certain set phrases such as ka i  $\bar{e}ps.ta$  (= ka ka  $\bar{e}ps.ta$ ) 'is without limit, is boundless' and hana i toyta = hana ka toyta 'becomes one, unites' (perhaps influenced by the elided consonant of earlier *honah*, CF 1936 Roth 40). SEE key (= kes i, ke ka), nay (ka), ney (ka), cey (ka); pay (< pa i).

NOTE 2: After a vowel other than i or y, the MK particle i was reduced to y and attached to the preceding vowel to produce a diphthong:

'na 'i 'l' -> 'na y (1447 Sek 6:4a), 'pye 'i 'rice plant' → pye y, sywo 'i 'ox' → sywo y (1459 Wel 1:24b), e'nu'i 'which one'  $\rightarrow e'nu y$ (1482 Nam 1:14a), 'nwu 'i 'who' → 'nwu v (1445 'Yong 15, 99), ke wu(')lwu 'i 'mirror' → ke wu lwu y (1481 Twusi 21:35b). If the preceding syllable was low-pitched the accent of the resulting diphthong was the blend of low + high = the rise that is marked by the double dot: ne 'i -> "ne y (1447 Sek 6:1a), pwuthye 'i 'Buddha' - pwu"thye y (1447 Sek 6:1a), ku 'that one' -> "ku y (1447 Sek 19:16a). After ---i or -- y, the particle was further reduced to zero with no accentual trace when the last syllable of the noun was high-pitched: me'li ['i] (1447 Sek 13:7b) 'head', 'poy ['i] (1445 'Yong 20) 'boat'. After a low-pitched syllable the high pitch of the particle was retained and blended with the low pitch of the last syllable of the noun to make the rising accent: -i [i] = -i, -y '[i] = "--y: toli 'bridge'  $\rightarrow$  to 'li (1481 Twusi 25:7a), poy 'pear' → "poy (1481 Twusi 20:9b), kwolay 'whale'  $\rightarrow$  kwo "lay (1481 Twusi 25:53a), motoy 'node' → mo "toy (1481 Twusi 25:2b), nwuwuy 'older sister' -> nwu wuy (1475 Nay 3:46a), ne-huy → ne- "huy (1447 Sek 13:47b; 1459 Wel 2:26b, 21:68b) -CF the genitive-marked subject of ne-huy 'uy elwu 'NGWAN-'HWOW 'hwolkke'si (= 'hwolg kes i) (1463 Pep 2:66-7) 'the things you folks are rather fond of'. But often the free-standing Hankul y was written after a Chinese character representing a syllable -- i or -- y (CF He Wung 338-9), just as it was written after syllables ending in other vowels where it was actually pronounced. And the subject could be left unmarked by 'i to begin with, as in the obvious case of 'mwom 'khu kwo tali 'khu kwo 'its head was large and its legs were large' and the less obvious 'mwo'm i ko'cang 'khu'kwo tali "kwulk kwo (1447 Sek 6:32b) 'its head was extremely large and its legs were thick'; in both examples, we would expect ta "li if a trace of the particle were present. When a highpitched -i or -y is the subject, we have no way to know whether the particle was absorbed without a trace or was never attached in the first place.

NOTE 3: All of the remarks in Note 2 apply also to the copula ... i-, which reduces to ... y-

in exactly the same way: ina '1/me' - a 'v la (1459 Wel se:4b), kye 'chaff' - the 'y la (1463 Pep 1:195b), yang co 'appearance' → yang co 'y'n i (1459 Wel 1:16b), 'who' → 'nwu 'yGe'n ywo (?1468- Mong 22) 'sywo 'ox' → 'sywo 'yn 't ol (1482 Kum-sa 2:3a); ku 'that one'  $\rightarrow$  "ku 'y Gwo (1447 set 13:36b), phunglywu 'music' -> phwung hwa 'y'n i (1447 Sek 13:9a), ne 'you' → "ne 'y'm ye (1459 Wel 8:5b), mwoncye 'ahead' mwon"cye 'ylwo'ta (1481 Twusi 20:66) pwuthye 'Buddha' - pwu"thye 'ysi'n 1 1 (1447 Sek se:1a). Accent unexplained: amino 'anyone' - "amwo 'y'na (1447 Sek 9:17 21a) rather than the expected * "a" mwo 'y no. and - "a'mwo 'yGe'na (1459 Wel 1:134) rather than * "a" mwo 'y Ge na. 

Like the particle, the copula stem vanishes after —i or —y: ka hi 'dog'  $\rightarrow$  ka hi 'la (145) Wel 21:42b), pwul hwuy 'root'  $\rightarrow$  pwul hwuy 'la (1459 Wel se:21a), kulu mey 'shadow' kulu mey 'la (1447 Sek 19:37a), HHWONG 'on swu/h/ muci key 'Gwo i YEY non 'an muci key 'la (1462 'Nung 2:87b) [the Chiness word] HHWO is the brighter of a double rainbow, and YEY is the paler.

Like the particle, too, when attached in low-pitched syllable, the copula stem leave behind an accentual trace before vanishing: and 'bridge'  $\rightarrow$  to "li 'la (1459 Wel 21:77a); nwuuy 'big sister'  $\rightarrow$  nwu "uy 'la (1459 Wel 21:162a); motoy 'node'  $\rightarrow$  mo "toy 'n i (1459 Wel 10:118a), mo "toy 'n i 'la ('1468- Mong 43b).

These remarks also apply to 'i + other particles such as 'za: nwu y 'za NUNG th 'TWOY' TAP ho'l [i] 'ye'n ywo 'hosi kwo (1447, Sek 13:15a) he said, "Just who will respond fully?", and ...

*i*, particle [DIAL, obs] = ey to (a place).

1. [Ceycwu] cip i kaca = cip ey kaca (LSN 1978:3) let's go home.

2. [MK]? (SEE LCT 607b.) LUNG-NGEN kolo chywom tu li Gwusya m i KKWUN-sorno ol "TTOY- CYEP hosya m i SSIM M twuthe wusi m ye HHOYNG-ZIN ol po lasya m i ka poyyap ti a ni hosi n i wuli mwul on him pswu m i mas.tang ho n i 'la (1462 ¹Ning 10:42b) he is very generous in letting the teaching of the Surangama sūtra be heard and in receiving the common people, and it is not easy for him to see a pilgrim; it behooves our group to bend every effort.

i, postmod. the question whether (= ya). SEE -un ~, -nun ~, -ul ~, -tun ~.

i < ii, abbr < hi < *hi*, der adv < hata. **J**kkaykkus 'i clean, neatly. ttattus 'i warmly, cordially. khum-cik 'i in a fairly big way. ik' 'i = ik' hi = ikswuk hi (knows it) well, expertly.

This form is usual after  $\dots$ s, and often after  $\dots$ s; colloquially – but not orthographically – after any voiced sound: annyeng 'i = annyeng hi in good health.

*koma.n 'i is ti a'ni ho'm ye n'* (1462 Nung 1:77b) unless it is still. *me'li 'thyey' lul cye ki kiGwu.s 'i 'hwo'n i* (1518 Sohak-cho 10:27a) the form presented by his head was small and lopsided.

SEE namcis 'i, tus 'i; -i (suffix) 6.

'i, abbr < ii (= io)

- i- < "1, (Chinese preposition). SEE icen, iha, ihwu, ikang, ilay, inam, inay, ioy, ipuk, isang, ise, itong.
- -i. Many nouns incorporated -i (after a vowel, reduced to -y) at various times in different dialects, including modern Seoul. The -i was either the noun i 'one = person/thing, fact' or the nominative particle; the resulting forms behave like any other noun and can be followed by the case particles i/ka and ul/lul. Often the shorter original form is found in other dialects or in MK texts.

Examples from Seoul: nai < nah-i 'age' (SEE §4.2), wi < wuy < wu/h/i 'above', ....

Examples from Ceycwu (LSN 1978:12-3): kamay < kama 'kiln', cwokhay < cwokha 'nephew', kulq-cay < kulq-coy < kulq-co 'letters', swey [swe:] = sywoy < sywo 'ox', mwey = mwoy < mwo 'seedling'; kwongpi < kwongpwuy (Seng ¹Nakswu 1948:13, 36, 47, 99, 100) < kwongpwu.

MK ala-wuh 'up and down' (= NK alaywu, SK alay-wi) suggests that the MK a lay 'below' may have attached -i or the locative marker ay (or both) to an original ala or even al, as found in modern al lo 'downward', usually taken as a shortening of alay lo.

i, 1. [var] = -o (AUTH indic after vowel): hai
 = hao < hata, khui = khuo < khuta; tui =</li>

tuo < tulta; pului = puluo < puluta; CF nwuwi (nwuw-ui) = nwupso < nwupta.

2. = -uy, abbr < -ui

-i < -i, suffix. CF -ey, -ay, -kay, -ki; -key.

1. derives a noun from an adjective or a verb. the quality / act of; the one that (is / does).

la. anthakkapi a jumpy person, worrywart ?< anthakkapta.  $\bar{a}y$ -pali a skinflint <  $\bar{a}y$ -paluta. chwuwi cold < chwupta. khi < khu i stature (or < khi [obs] greatly). kil.i < ki li length (or < ki li = kil li ?< *kil Gi for a long time). kiph.i < ki ph⁴0y depth (or < ki phi deeply). kwup.i a bend, a turn, a curve < kwupta. nelp.i width (= extent, area); nepi width (of cloth; Mkk 1960:3:25) ? < CF nelli widely < neluta. noph.i < nwo phoy height (or < nwo phi highly). puphi bulk < puphuta. tewi warmth, heat < tēpta. yak-ppali a shrewd person < yak-ppaluta.

lb. < v. kel.um-kel.i gait < kēt.ta. kwui roasted/baked meat or fish < kwūpta. mek.i food, feed < mekta. mol.i chasing, hunting, driving < mõlta. muk.i an old thing/person < mukta. nol.i amusement, game < nõlta. phul.i unfastening; exorcising; explaining < phulta. pokk.i something panbroiled/roasted < pokk.ta. salm.i harrowing < sälm.ta. selkec.i dishwashing < selkec.ta. tat.i /taci/ closing (bnd n) < tat.ta. tatum.i cloth to be fulled; fulling/smoothing (cloth) < tatum.ta. ttel.i what is knocked down/off; clearance goods < ttēlta. tõng pel.i earning money < pēlta.

NOTE 1: The following derived nouns are the same as the stem, which ends in -- i or -- y: kali stack, keli act, kalkhwi rake, kkochi skewer (< kkoc.hi- get thrust in), kkoy wiles (< kköy- seduce), kkwumi beef shreds (< kkwumi- decorate), mungchi lump, nwupi quilting, olay (for) a long time (< olay- be longlasting), oli cutting (strip), sali coil, toy measure, tti belt, ? salphi marker, divider (< salphi- inspect, consider). These cases could be considered as having absorbed the ending, or as formed with a zero (= with no) ending. We might also wish to consider the following cases as zero-ending derived nouns: kamul drought < kamulta goes without rain, ? mak the last < mak- put an end to (or perhaps an abbr < macimak), phum bosom (space between chest

and clothes) < phum.ta carries in the bosom (CF  $\S3.1$ ); pis comb < pis.ta combs, ppyëm span < ppyëm.ta measures by the span, sin tootwear < sin.ta wears on the feet. But we could instead derive the verbs from the nouns; there are few clues to the histories. See also the irregular derived nouns that end in -v and -ev.

NOTE 2: In set phrases V-i + (lul) hata = the verb: mamuli hata = mamuluta finishes up, nah.i hata = nah.ta weaves, pun-phuli lul hata = pun-phulta vents one's anger (CF -um), sal cap.i hata = sal capta props it up, tacap.i hata = tacapta supervises strictly.

NOTE 3: In the 1600s - i lost its productivity in favor of - ki (Katsuki 1968).

2. derives a noun from a mimetic adverb (or a bound element).

2a. a - one (thing / person / creature). allok(-)i / ellwuk(-)i mottled pattern, a(l)long-i /e(l)lwung-i a mottled one; mottling. alulong-i /elwulwung-i mottling, spots. ccakcakkwung-i clash, commotion; secret scheme. ccolccol-i a dogged follower, a hanger-on. celttwuk-i a lame person (= celttwuk pal.i). chollang-i a frivolous or careless person. ellek-i a spotted / dappled animal. hapcwuk-i a toothless person (with puckered lips). helleng-i an unstable person, a twit. kenken-i dried side-dishes. khonapcak-i a flat-nosed person. khungkhung-i a snorter. kkaktwuk(-)i chopped radish pickles. kkalccwuk(-)i a silver dime (coin, with milled edges). kkapul-i a flibbertigibbet, a flit, a twit. kkelleng-i a vile fellow, a no-good, a shiftless character. kkengchwung-i a lanky fickle man. kkumc(c)ek-i a person who blinks a lot (= nwun ~). mengcheng-i a dunce, a blockhead. mulkheng-i soft (or overripe) stuff; a softy, a milksop. mungtheng-i a lump/clump, a bundle. nwutek(-)i tatters, rags. okulang-i/wukuleng-i a thing that is pushed in or shriveled up; a crooked person. ottok-i a tumbler [person]. pay-pulttwuk-i a pot-bellied person, phayng-i a top. phusek(-)i a crumbly thing, a fragile thing, a frail person. potuk(-)i a dwarfed tree. pulwuthwung-i a protruding thing, a bulge. salsal(-)i a wily one. tephel(-)i a helter-skelter person. thalthal(-)i / thelthel(-)i one who is flat broke. ttoktoki = ttokttok-i (capan) a sliced-meat dish, yamnyam-i (< yamq-yam i) goodies, tasties, yummies, treats.

### A Reference Grammar of Kore

2b. a creature that goes ... (that makes the sound ... ). kaykwul(-)i a frog. kilek(-)i a wild goose. kkoykkol(-)i a bush warbler, a nighten gale. kwittwul(-)i = kwittwul(-)ami a cricter māym(-)i a cicada. māyngkkong(-)i a smatround frog; an idiot. peyccang(-)i grasshopper. ppekkwuk(-)i a cuckoo. pueng(-)i a (hoot) or ssululam(-)i, ssilulayki (? < ssilula/uk(-)i a cicada. ttaktakwul(-)i a woodpecker. ttaok(-)i a crested ibis.

3. derives a noun from noun or bound noun a -- one (person/creature). CF cangi, -swungi

3a. kāsal-i = kāsal cangi / kkwun a hatefu and stuck-up person. yāsal-i = yāsal cangi a peevish person, a crab, a curmudgeon.

3b. huyttuk-melwuk-i a spendthrift, show-off. pīngchwung-i/pāyngchwung-i/ pīngchwung / pāyngchwung mac.i) a clumsy and stupid person, an oaf, a dolt. saythwunga silly / flip person or act. sisitek-i a silly fool yamcen-i a nice child.

3c. kaksel-i a storyteller. mayngmun-i a person completely in the dark (= ignorant) or lacking in sense. pānphyen-i a simpleton; fool. sikchwung-i a glutton.

3d. hölang-i a tiger. patwuk-i a spotted dog. sengseng-i a gorilla. songchwung-i pine-eatincaterpillar. Tongkyeng-i a short-tailed dog. 34

4. derives adv from adj. in such a manner -ly, ...-wise. CF -wu, -o. SEE hi; kath.J. siph.i; celi, ili, kuli; ecci; mõllay; suley, suli, Cekci anh.i (= anh.key) in no small measure < anh.ta (aux adj). cēk.i slightly, somewhat, ēps.i without < ēps.ta (quasi-adj). kakkai 🖗 near, nearby < kakkapta. kappi = kappukey uncomfortably hard < kapputa. k^eayulli < keyGul Gi lazily, negligently < keayuluta khi < khi [obs] = khukey greatly (or < khuy stature). kil.i < ki li = kil li (1586 🚃 Sohak 4:53b) ?< *kil Gi for a long time (or < ki li length). kiph.i deeply (< ki phi) or depth (< ki ph^uoy). koi nicely < kopta. kwut.j 🜉 /kwuci/ tirmly, strongly, solidly, hard. kulli *kul Gi wrongly < kuluta. mänh.i muchly, lot (of), much < mānh.ta. mēlli < me'li fæ away/off/back, distantly < mēlta. noph.i < nwo phi highly, aloft (or < nwo phoy height) olh.i rightly, correctly. pappi busily, briskly < papputa, ppalli < spol li fast, quickly ppaluta. talli ? < tal Gi differently < taluta

swii easily/soon < swipta. hes-toyi uselessly, in vain. ik(.)i  $\rightarrow$  ik' 'i SEE 'i.

NOTE 1: A few derived adverbs are the same as the stem: nayli 'down' < naylita 'descends', teti 'slowly' < tetita 'is slow'. And olay 'long, for a long time' is the same as both the stem and the infinitive of the adjective olay- 'long, longstanding'.

NOTE 2: The derived adverb often carries a more abstract meaning than the adverbative, so that kiph.key phass.ta 'I dug it deep' refers to the result of the action, while kiph.i sayngkak hayss.ta 'I thought about it deeply (in depth)' refers to manner or intensity.

5. vacuously attached to an adverb: tewuk(-i) all the more, particularly. ilccik(-i) early ?< ilta + -cek.

6. (= 'i) derives adverb from mimetic adverb (or bound element, defective adjectival noun).

6a. (p)pek(p)pek-i = (p)pek-(p)pek 'i without rail, for sure. salkūm-i/sulkūm-i = salkūm/sulkūm 'i furtively. salmyes-i = salmyes 'i softly; stealthily.

6b. tok-i alone, single-handed(ly) < bnd n tok < 'TTWOK. kie-i without fail, by all means = kie 'i < kie [h]i < defective adj-n KKUY-QE. 7. derives adv from iterated n. **Taph.aph-i** /apaphi/ for each one. ccokccok-i in pieces. chönchon-i in every village. cipcip-i in every house, kos.kos-i in every place, ilq.il-i /illili/ one by one, in detail. Ilq.il-i /Illili/ all things, everything. kel.umkel.um-i at each/every step. moks.moks-i /mongmokssi/ each / every share (portion), so as to be equal shares (portions). na'-nal-i day by/after day, daily. namnam-i between/among others, with unrelated persons. öl.ol-i every strand. penpen-i all the time, always, habitually. ppulppul-i (horn by horn =) separately, singly, severally. sikansikan-i hour by hour, every hour. sīlsil-i thread by thread, every thread (as in os i ~ ttel.e/thut.e cyess.ta the garment fell/tore apart thread by thread). ssangssang-i two by two, in pairs. ta'tal-i month by month, monthly, month after month. yephq.yeph-i /yemnyephi/ on this side and that side, on all sides. ALSO: chungchung-¹*i*, cwulcwul-i, kkuth.kkuth-i, kyepkyep-i, myēnmyen-i, nath.nath-i, sath.sath-i, ssumssum-i, wen.wen-i. CF kilkil-i high(ly) < kilta long.

- -i, suf. endearing diminutive added to personal names that end in a consonant. Poktong-i Little Poktong(-i) – CF Poktong i Poktong [as subject], Poktong-i ka Poktong-i [as subject]; Poktong a Hey, Poktong! Poktong-i ya Hey, Poktong-i!. Yengswuk-i Yengswuk-i, Little Yengswuk. Kāyttong-i Little Dog Dropping (said affectionately to babies). CF -tongi.
- *i*, vacuous suffix attached to names that end in a consonant. *Ipwu thye y 'MWOK-LYEN- i to lye* nilo sya toy (1447 Sek 6:1a) Buddha says to Maudgalyāyana. KA- SYEP- *i spwun tut key* 'ho'si.n *i 'la* (1447 Sek 23:42a) he let them hear only Kāśyapa. CHA- NIK- *i pulu sya* -CHA- NIK- *i two "wulGenul* ... ([1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 3:29b) (the Prince) summoned Chandaka -Chandaka too wept, whereupon ... 'PPALQ-TTYEY 'la 'sye QA-NA-'LYWULQ- *i to lye* nil'Gwo toy (1459 Wel 7:1b) Bhadrika told Aniruddha as follows ...
- -i < ZI, suffix (added to vn in Chinese clichés). and, while, but. ¶"hak-i ci-ci" "study and then know it" = acquiring knowledge by study. "kyeng-i wēn-ci" "respect but keep it distant" = keeping at a respectful distance.
- -i- < i-, suf. CF -y-, -hi-, -ki-, -chi-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; - Gi-, - Gwo-, - Gwu-, -o-, -u-.

1. derives vc. cwuk.i- < cwu'ki- kill  $\leftarrow$ cwuk- < cwuk- die. kkulh.i- < kul'hi- make it boil, boil it  $\leftarrow$  kkulh- < kulh- boil, seethe. hulli- < hul'li- make flow  $\leftarrow$  hulu-/hull- < hulu-/hull- flow.

- 2. derives vp. nanw(u)i- < non hwoi- get divided ← nanwu- < non hwo- divide. moi-< mohwoi- come together, gather ← mo(u)-< moh(wo)- gather it. pulli- < pul li- get called ← pulu-/pull- < pulu-/pull- call.
- ia, cop var inf (= ie); abbr (after vowel) ya. The standard spelling is iya and that is probably well motivated historically, though we are treating the phonetic glide as nondistinctive. Before a particle ia is replaced by ie or ila.

1. it is -- [used sentence-final in FAMILIAR style]. I kes i nay kes ia This one is mine. Kôngkal ia, cinq-ca ya Are you bluffing/lying or telling the truth?

2. (rejected usage) and (= iko, hako).

i-amuli, abbr < i ka āmuli ( ... ). however ( ... ) this one may be. i ay, cpd n (adn + n). ABBR yay. CF i ca/chi/ ēlun/i/nom/pun/sālam/son.

2. this person / friend: he / him, she / her.

- 4. hey!, (hello) there. **I** ay i key musun cangnan in ya Hey there what's that you're doing there?!
- ia(y) yo = ie(y) yo (polite copula). This is usually spelled iya(y) yo, but it is seldom seen.
- ica. cop subj assert. (= in tongsi ey) at the same time that it is; as well as (being). ¶Ku sālam un hakca 'ca cengchi-ka 'ta (= haca 'n tongsi ey cengchi-ka 'ta) He is a politician as well as a scholar. Ku nun Mikwuk-in ica tongsi ey Hānkwuk-in ila ko halq swu iss.ta He is an American but we can say he is a Korean as well. Ku ⁿyeca nun nay emeni 'ca sensayng iki to hata She is my mother and she is also my teacher. Ku ⁿyeca nun tongsayng ica, nay chinkwu uy puin ita She is my sister and the wife of my friend.
- i ca, adn + quasi-free n. [pejorative] this person (man/fellow/guy, woman), he/him, she/her. CF i ay/chi/ēlun/i/nom/pun/sālam/son.
- i ccak, adn + n.

- $2. = i \operatorname{ccok}$
- i ccok, adn + n.
  - 1. (= i phyen) this side/direction; our side.
  - 2. our party; we/us.  $\P \sim ce ccok this way and that; we/us and they/them. <math>\sim$  ulo kata goes this way. Unhayng un kil i ccok ey iss.ta The bank is on this side of the street.
- i ccok, cpd n (n + n). a broken piece of tooth, a chip from a tooth.
- i ccum, n + pcl. CF i cuum.
  - 1. this much, this quantity/degree, (of) this caliber.
    - 2. somewhere (around here).
- i cek (ey), adn + n (+ pcl). (at) this time, currently. CF i cey, i pen.
- icen < "I-CCYEN, n, postn. (time) previous/prior to, before, ago. ~ ey (nun) formerly, before; in the old days. ¶Icen puthe ku i lul ālko iss.ta I have known him for a long time. Icen pota sālki ka nās.ta Living is easier than before. hāypang īcen before the liberation. tāycenq īcen before the (world) war.

- i cey = i cek (ey). II cey 'na ku cey 'ma machan-kaci 'ta (Whether) this time or that time it's all the same.
- icey, n [DIAL, lit] = incey (now)
- *icey*, n. now, the present time. (1459 Wel 9: 35f, 1481 Twusi 7:31b). *i cey l'* (1462 Nung 10:19a). ~ n' (1463 Pep 2:41a). ~ s (1459 Wel 2:9b, 9:35d). ~ *ivo* (1482 Kum-sam 2: 59b). ~ *iza* (1449 Kok 115). ~ *'la* (1459 Wel se:13b). ~ *'syas'ta* (1482 Kum-sam 2:59b). ~ *istwo* (1447 Sek 6:5b, 1459 Wel 8:101a).
- i cey (1462 ¹Nung 4:126b,  $^{1}1517^{-1}$ No 1:1a) icey. I i cey l' (1462 ¹Nung 10:19a). neyi cey swo li Ga a ni Ga (1462 ¹Nung 4:126b) is it now your sound or isn't it? i cey e tu le ka non ta (?1517⁻¹No 1:1a) now where are you going?
- i chelem, n + pcl. like this, in this way/manner, this/so much. 1 ~ mānh.i so much, so many. I chelem wā cwusye se komapsup.nita Thank you for coming like this (as you have done). I chelem achim ilccik eti kanun ya Where ever are you going at this hour of the morning? SYN i kath.i.
- i chi, cpd n. [pejorative] this person (man/. woman), he/him, she/her. CF i ay/ca/chi/j ēlun/i/nom/pun/sālam/son.
- ici, copula suspective. I Nay kes ici ney kes i and ita It's mine, not yours = Ney kes i ani ia nay kes ita It's not yours, it's mine. Modern uses of the copula suspective did not occur in Middle Korean, which has no examples of *i* i d.
- ici anh- (rhetorical question): \$11.7.8 (p. 323). ici man (un), copula suspective + pcl (+ pcl)
- i cum = i cuum, cpd n. about this time.
- ie, cop inf. it is -. VAR iey (abbr yey, ey), ia. ABBR after vowel ye (VAR yey, ey, ya). The usual spelling has been iye and that is probably well motivated historically, though here we are treating the phonetic glide as nondistinctive. NOTE: For the modern forms we write ya, ye, yess- (etc.) after a vowel, with no apostrophe, but for earlier Korean the apostrophe precedes the glide when it is reduced from *i* (including the cop infinitive used as a quasi-pcl *i* ye/'ye) except in the structure -u m ye.
- ie la, cop inf + pcl. ¶Alum-tawun sālam ie la! What a beautiful person he is!
- i ëlun, adn + n. (this adult =) he/him (still more honorific than i pun).

^{1.} this child; he/him, she/her, it.

^{3.} you (there!)

^{1.} this member (of a pair), this one.

*i en = i Gen* (cop effective mod). SEE 'yen. *ieng* [Ceycwu DIAL] SEE *iyeng* 

ieni [obs var] = ikeni (cop tent sequential)

ienul [obs var] = i-kenul (cop lit concessive)

- •ie man (ya), cop inf + pcl (+ pcl). These forms do not occur.
- ien man {obs var} = iken man (cop semi-lit concessive)
- *ien iveng = iGen iveng* (cop effective mod + postmod) though it is -.

'i'en = 'i'Gen, cop effective mod. ABBR 'yen.

ie se, cop inf + pcl. ¶Pāpo ye se īl ul sikhilų swu ēps.ta He is so stupid you can't have him do the job.

iess-, copula past.

- iess.ta ka, copula past transferentive + particle. **1**Kim Yengsam un yätang iess.ta ka yëtang i toyess.ta Kim Yengsam was in the opposition party and then he joined the party in power. Ku sälam i yätang iess.ta (ka) yëtang iess.ta (ka) hanta He switches back and forth between the out party and the in party.
- $\sim$  to (+ pcl). ¶Pūca yess.ta ka to kapcaki kanan hay cinun swu nun elma 'tun ci iss.ci There are ever so many cases of those who were rich suddenly turning poor.
- ie to, cop inf + pcl even if it be. **\$Pāpo ye to īl** ul sikhilq swu iss.ta He may be stupid but you can get him to do the job. Usually replaced by ila to; CF ilotoy.
- ietun [obs var] = i-ketun (cop provisional). **Schencwu uy atul ietun** ... (1936 Roth 536) if you are the son of God ....
- i ey < (?*)'i 'yey, n + pcl. 1. to this (thing). Silhem 'yusan i iss.ta; i/ku ey a.yen ul neh.usio There is some (laboratory) sulphuric acid; put zinc in this/it.

2.  $\rightarrow$  iey₁. KEd was mistaken in treating this as an extension of (1).

iey₁ < ingey (abbr < inge kuy), adverb.

1. hereupon, thereupon, whereupon; then; now; henceforth, thenceforth. **Wang i pung.e** hayss.ta; iey wang-sēyca ka tungkuk hayss.ta The King passed away; thereupon the Crown Prince ascended the throne. Ku ka mul.ess.ta; iey na nun ileh.key tāytap hayss.ta He asked me a question, whereupon I answered thusly.

2. at once, immediately. **%** Ku māl ul tut.ko, iey cip ulo tol.a kass.ta On hearing that I went back home at once. iey₂ [var] = ie (it is):  $\sim$  ya,  $\sim$  yo. ABBR yey, ey. ie ya, cop inf + pcl. ¶Pāpo ye ya il ul sikhil swu iss.ta He would have to be stupid for you to be able to get him to do the job.

i ey se, noun + particle + particle.

1. from this. **Kuliko i/ku ey se nanun** swuso lul pat.usio Then take the hydrogen that is produced from this/it.

2. than this. I eyse te han pulhayng i eps.ta There can be no greater misfortune than this.

i eykey, n + pcl. to this one/creature. **1Silhem** thokki ka iss.ta; i/ku eykey cwūsa lul noh.a polq cakceng ita There is a laboratory rabbit; an injection is to be given to it.

ie yo, iey yo, cop inf + pcl (polite). ABBR ye yo, (y)ey yo. The usual spelling has been iye yo, iyey yo. SEE iya(y) yo = ia(y) yo.

*iGe*, copula effective infinitive. SEE *iGe za*.

*iGe m ye*, copula effective substantive + copula infinitive. SEE - *u l i 'Ge m ye*.

*i Gen*, copula effective modifier, SEE ~ 'ywo. *if |Gen* '- SEE '*iGe*'n *i*, '*iGen* 'tyeng.

*i Gen ma lon it is --- but. Ina 'y 'TUK 'hwon TI- HHYWEY 'non MI- MYWOW 'ho ya 'TTYEY-'QILQ 'i Gen ma lon (1447 Sek 13:57b) the* wisdom that I have gained is subtle and most important, but ...

*i Gen ma'non* it is - but. *I alpho'ti a'ni i hwon 'cwu.l i a'ni ' Gen ma'non* (1475 Nay 2:2:7b) it is not that one is not ill, but ....

*iGe'n i*, cop effective mod + postmodifier. SEE (-u'l i) 'Ge'n i; 'yGe'n i.

~ 'ston SEE 'hokan 't iGe'n i 'ston, -u'l i 'Ge'n i 'ston.

*iGe nol* = *iGe nul*, copula literary concessive. **I**LUNG-NGEM 'PEP cwozo lowoy ywo'm i ingey mo'chol stolo'm iGe nol (1462 ¹Nung 1:22a) the importance of the Surangama dharma just comes to an end here, but _ .

*iGen tyeng*, cop effective mod + bnd postmod. even if it be, even. ¶- *HHOYNG hol "spwu'n iGen tyeng ta'si 'KAK-'PYELQ hon 'PEP 'i "ep.su'n i* (1459 Wel 18:13b) there is no particular other dharma, even if you only 558 PART II

practice ... . SEE -ulq 's iGen 'tyeng, -ulq 's 'yen tyeng, -ulq 't iGen 'tyeng.

- iGe nul, copula lit concessive. ¶CCYWEN-"THYEY non 'i mozo'm iGe'nul (1462 ¹Nung 2:17b) the entire substance is in this mind, but ... . CCO-PI NON CYWUNG-SOYNG OL PPYEN-QAN khey ho'sinon ke's iGe'nul (1447 Sek 6:5b) mercy is [his] deigning to ease the lot of living creatures, yet ... . SEE 'yGe nul.
- iGe'n ywo, copula effective mod + postmod. SCYEY- TTWO CYWUNG-SOYNG 'I "KUY CHYEN 'MEN 'iGe'n ywo (1449 Kok 166) were the saved creatures several thousand myriad [in number]? hyen ma s PPI-KHWUW "HWA-KWANG SAM-'MOY 'Ge'n ywo (1449 Kok 193) how many almsmen are there who have done a samādhi (meditation) with emission of flames?
- i Gesin 'tyeng, cop effective honorific modifier + postmod. ¶ "SYWUW 'hosyan 'MYENG 'i' Gesin tyeng (1463 Pep 5:126a; extruded object as the Identifier in an epithematic identification) he received an order ..., but .....
- iGe ta, cop effective assert indic. SEE -Ge ta, -(wo)lq 't iGe ta; 'ye ta.
- iGe tun, cop provisional. ¶TTYANG-SSYANG pam s TYWUNG 'iGe'tun ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:22b) always when it was in the middle of the night .....
- *i Gey*, cop adverbative (= *ikey). so as to be, so that it is ..., ¶ "salo'm i "twul'h i'Gey hon ta 'sin t ol ka'col'pi'si.n i 'la (1462 ¹Nung 2:27b) [he] wondered whether people had made them be two, but he compared them, anyway. NUNG 'hi mwo'm ay 'CUK 'ho'ya 'kwot mozo'm i'Gey "mwot hol 'ss oy (1462 'Nung 10:18a) as one cannot approach the body and turn it at once into the mind. twu thuy ta sos 'CHWON 'iGey 'khwo (1466 Kup 1:71b) makes it five inches in thickness and ... . ne pi 'tye lol HYWUW ho'm ye 'HELQ 'ho.ya 'QILQ-'NYEM 'i 'MEN-NYEN 'i'Gey 'hwol t i'n i (1482 Kum-sam 5:40b) it is so arranged that a single moment's thought gives ten thousand years, letting them all relax at ease. [THYEN-"HHA] ay s chiGwun "salo'm ol 'khi 'kunul'Gwe "ta kis.pun no'ch i Gey 'ho.ya (1481 Twusi 6:43a) shelters the cold people of the earth and makes them all be happy faces, and .... 'say 'swo' nam.kul 'cumun ca.h i'Gey nwop'ti "mwot hwo.m ol chuki ne kinwo n i (1481 Twusi 21:5a) resents it that the new pine tree cannot be so tall as to be a

#### A Reference Grammar of Korea

thousand feet [in height]. SEE 'Gey; "il Gev.

- *iGe za*, copula effective inf + pcl. *i i le hon* ['IMYWOW-'PEP un CYE-'PPWULQ ZYE-LOT ssi-CYELQ iGe 'za nilu'sino'n i (1447 Sek 13: 47b) this sort of wondrous doctrine is told only in the time of a tathagata. tyengey nan CHYEN. NYEN 'iGe 'za (1463 Pep se: 7b) not until it is a thousand years since it [the gathering] happened in that place ...... ABBR (after -- y) 'yGe 'za,
- *i Gwa*, n + pcl. with this. "*YE nun i Gwa* tye [G]wa honon kye ch ey psunon cco 'y la (1451 Hwun-en 1b) "YE ("and") is a character used as a particle that puts this and that together.
- i Gwo, copula gerund. Thon THYEN 'i Gwo 'so. PANG 'ay ye tulp 'kwom pe le is ke tun ... (1459 Wel 1:31a) as in each of the four directions there are spread eight [of the 33 Indra] heavens (1517- Pak 1:52a) to get your back scrubbed is two coins, and ..., ALSO: 21468 Mong 63b, 17 NOTE: Not used as conjunction 'and' until the late 19th century; see '[G]wo, 'y[G]wo. i/Glwo SEE i(y)o
- iha < "I-"HHA, n, postn. 1. less than, under below. Sengcek i yeysang iha ita The result falls under what was expected. sam-mang the less than thirty thousand. sip-chilq Tha below seventeen, tases salam iha nun (1936 Roth 208) no more than five people. Aere

2. under, below, beneath.

3. the following, the rest. ¶ ~ sayng.lyak (ham) the rest (is) omitted.

- i hay, adn + n. this year, the current/present year. I ~ yelum this summer. I hay nun phungnyen ita This is a bumper year.
- i hwu, adn + n. after this, hereafter. ~ ey nun from now on.
- Ihwu < "I-"HHWUW, postnoun, postmodifier." after, from -- on. 1. postnoun [semi-collog]. Isip-chil-ilq ihwu after the seventeenth. Seycong ihwu after [King] Seycong. Sey si ihwu 'myen encey 'tun ci coh.sup.nita Any time from three o'clock on is all right.

2. postmod [semi-lit]. [Hänkwuk ey sokay hang ihwu since it was introduced into Korea. Ku i nun Sewul ey onq ihwu (= on hwū ey nun) wuli cip ey se sälko iss.ta He has been living at our house since he came to Seoul. ii [var] = io (AUTH cop)

- j i, adnoun + quasi-free n. this person (man/ woman), he/him, she/her; this one. ABBR i. CF i ay/ca/chi/ēlun/i/nom/pun/sālam/son.
- iil', abbr < iilul
- iin', abbr < iinun
- i i tul, adnoun + noun + postnoun. these people; you people.
- i ka, pcl + pcl. 1. [DIAL] = i/ka (nominative). CF nay (ka), ney (ka), cey (ka).
- 2. [in hypostatic contexts only] "Tôn i" ka ani 'la "tôn ul" ita It is not [the phrase] "tôn i", it is "tôn ul".
  - 3. SEE ka (question), NOTE.
- ikang < "I-KANG, n, postn. henceforth, and after (= ihwu).
- i ke (ke n', ke l', kel-lo = ke lo), abbr < i kes (un, ul, ulo)
- ikena, copula tentative assertive (= ina)
- ikeni, cop tent sequential. ~ wa. M 1:2:451 says that this form does not occur, but examples are possible: Tôn i ēps.nun kes to khunq īl ikeni wa (perhaps better with ilye 'ni wa) sikan i ēps.nun kes i te mūncey 'ta Not only am I without money, but even more of a problem is that I have no time.

iken man (un), cop semi-literary concessive ikenul, cop literary concessive. VAR ienul.

- i kes, adn + n. 1. this (thing / fact). ¶ ~ ulo sse pomyen from what has been said, in view of these facts. I kes un silh.ta I don't like this one. I kes un an toynta This will never do. 2. = i sālam you (informal).
- i kes ce kes. this and that; "this, that, and the other"; something or other. ¶~ sayngkak hata thinks of this and that; gives consideration to various things, mulls things over, casts about. ~ hay pota tries one thing or another. ~ halq kes ēps.i with no further ado, without making a fuss; including everything, without (any) discrimination. I kes ce kes sayngkak hamyen, āmu kyelqceng to ciulq swu ēps.ta If you keep worrying about this and that, you will never make up your mind.

ikes.ta, copula tentative assertive. SEE -kes.ta.

- iketun, cop provisional. VAR ietun. ¶Ku kes i ney kes iketun ney ka kacye la If it's yours, take it.
- i key, abbr < i kes i
- *ikey, copula adverbative. Does not occur; use -toykey 'so as to become' or ulo 'as'. CF i Gey.

ikeyss.ta, cop fut indic assert. must be, probably is. ¶Chelqswu ka cwuk.unq ¹iyu nun ku kes ikeyss.ta That must be the reason Chelsswu died(, I tell you)! Ku nun cik.kong ikeyss.ta He is probably a factory worker.

~ ya (pcl) SEE -keyss.ta ya.

- -ikhi-, suf. derives vc. tol.ikhi- turn (one's head) - tol- turn. CF -i-, -y-, -hi, -chi-, -ukhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; - Gi-, - Gwo-, - Gwu-, -o-, -u-.
- ik' 'i = ik' hi = ikswuk hi (knows) well, expertly, with expertise.
- iki, copula summative
- iki ey, copula summative + particle
- iki l', abbr < iki lul
- ikilley, copula extended summative
- iki lo, copula summative + particle
- iki lul, copula summative + particle
- iki man, cop summative + pcl. ¶Haksayng i ani 'la ko hatuni e.yes han tāy-haksayng iki man haney They say he is not a student, but he is a perfectly respectable undergraduate. Cwuk in cwul al.ess.tuni pap iki man hatula I thought it was gruel but I see it's rice.
- iki n', abbr < iki nun
- iki nun, copula summative + particle
- iki to, cop summative + pcl. **1Ku i nun uysa** (i)ki to hako um.ak-ka (i)ki to hata He is both a doctor and a musician. Wuli cip uysa iki to hako, iwus chinkwu iki to hata He is both our doctor and a friendly neighbor.
- i kkaci lo, n + pcl + pcl; LIGHT yo kkaci lo. to this trifling extent.
- i-kkacis, cpd adn (n + bnd pcl); LIGHT yokkacis. this kind of -, such a - [usually pejorative]; - so trifling/slight/little/small.
  ¶ ~ kes such a trifle. ~ tôn such a small sum of money. I-kkacisq īl un kece mek.ki 'ta A job like this is nothing to me.
- iko, copula gerund.

1. (it is ---) and (also); and, or. VAR iyo; SYN ulo; CF ila, imye, hako; (*)*ikwo*. ¶I kes un nay kes iko ku kes un ney kes ita This is mine and that is yours. Han pun un uysa (i)ko han pun un pyēnho-sa (i)ta One is a doctor and the other is a lawyer. Pap iko ttek iko kwukswu 'ko kwāca 'ko mak' mek.ney We eat rice, rice cakes, noodles, fruit, anything. Pyēngmyeng un mues iko pyēng un elma 'na cwūng-han ya ko mul.e pwass.ta We asked what the name of the disease was and how serious it was. NKd has examples of  $ey \sim$ ,  $eykey \sim$ ,  $ey se \sim$ , evkey se -.

2. (= ina, itun ci) any, -ever. Imues iko whatever, whichever; anything, encey 'ko on some/any occasion. Amu congi 'ko tā cõh.ta Any paper will do. Pheyn iko yenphil iko tä kacve one la Bring whatever you have, pen or pencil. Mues iko hakeyss.ta I'll do anything.

iko mālko, cop ger + aux v ger. of course it is.

- i kos, adn + n. this place, here. LIGHT yo kos. Syn yeki.
- i-kwantey, copula semi-lit sequential. ¶Cey ka mues ikwantey sängkam kkey se kule han hwūtay lul hasinaikka What is it (= how does it come) that the king accords me such a warm reception?!
- (*)ikwo SEE 'i'Gwo, i[G]wo > i(y)o; 'y'Gwo, 'y[G]wo, '[G]wo.

ikwulye, cop apperceptive (FORMAL)

ikwumen, cop apperceptive (FAMILIAR); ~ yo (POLITE).

ikwun, cop intimate apperceptive; ~ yo (POLITE).

ikwuna = ikwun a, copula especially intimate apperceptive

il < "il, n. Often pronounced -q il = nil when preceded by a consonant. ? < [i/l] ta 'gets accomplished / achieved'.

1. a job, a task, a piece of work, business; a matter, a deal. Iswiwung ~ an easy job (piece of work), kup hang ~ urgent business, khung ~ ul hata achieves a great work/deed. ~ i son ev puth.ci anh.nunta is unable to bring oneself to work. Ku mokswu nun yo say il i eps.ta That carpenter has been out of work lately. Na nun onul halq il i mänh.ta I have lots of things to do today. Ku nun yo say swul masinun kes i il ita He does nothing but drink these days.

2. employment, occupation, vocation, line of work, job, business. ¶Atu' nim un musung il ul hap.nikka - Ūmsikq il ul hap.nita What line of business is your son in? - He runs a restaurant.

~ hata, vni. works, does one's job. Iil hale kata goes to work.

3. a thing, a matter, an affair, a fact. Ippanhang ~ an obvious fact. pul-yukhway hang ~ an unpleasant matter, something unpleasant, a nasty business. cwüngyo hanq ~ a matter of grave concern. tön ey kwan hanq ~ a money matter. Musunq īl in ya; eti aphun ya? What's the matter with you; are you feeling ill? Cham isang hang il ita It is a curious thing indeed Ku kes un ney ka ālq īl i ani 'ta That is none of your business. Musunq il lo osyess.ey yo What have you come for? = What can I do for vou? Musung il lo ileh.key kosayng hanun ci molukeyss.ta I don't know what I have done to deserve this (such misery). I key weyng il ivo!: etteh.key osyess.^{sup.nikka} What a surprise: what brought you here?

4. a plan, a program, a project, a scheme, an idea. ¶~ ul kkoy hata makes a plan, forms 🛊 scheme. - ul cinhayng hata carries a program forward. Il i swūnco lopkey cal toye kanta The plan is on a fair way to success. HIL?

5. an incident, an event, a happening, and occurrence; an accident, a mishap; trouble? Imusung ~ i iss.tula to whatever happens, under any circumstances. musung ~ i iss.ul ttay ey nun in case of emergency. musung 🦡 iss.ki lul palata hopes that something happens. Elin ai tul hanthey musung il i sayngkiketin kot na hanthey allye la lf anything should happen to the children let me know at once Puk Han ey se yo say khunq il i il.e nassa Trouble recently broke out in North Koreal I kes i emeni hanthey allye cimyen khung I ita If this gets to Mother's ears, there will be trouble.

6. [written style] a thing required / requested; it is requested that. SEE il eps.ta. Haksayng un kyösil an ey se tämpay phi(wu)ci mälg 1 Students are requested not to smoke in class.

7. postmod. experience. SEE -ung (-nung, -tung) il.

il, adv, adn. early. ANT nuc. CF ilccik(-i), ol.  $\{ < i | uta adj \}$ 

1. adv. II kkāyta rises early. il kkaywuta wakes one early. il tte-natu starts early in the morning (CF il-tte nata springs up < ilte arises). Il kake la Come (there) early! эÆ

2. adn. **filq cam** going to bed early.

il(q) < il(q), cop prosp mod; ABBR 'l(q), 'yl(g). but l(q) after i or y. -- that (it) is to be. **1**koon ilq cey uy sangthay (CM 2:66) conditions when it is high-temperature. Ku khi khun i ka taycang ilq pep hata That tall one must be the general. Khun san ilq swulok namu ka

mänh.ta The bigger the mountains are, the more trees they have on them. Ocwuk coh.un chayk il i (yo) Wouldn't it be a fine book, though?! SEE il lī, ilq ka, ilq kes, ilq ko, ilq sey, ilq 's oy, ....

il(q) < ill(q), prosp modifier < ill(q) ta (become, ...; summational epithemes). *SsyENG* (un ill ss i la (1451 Hwun-en 13a) [the word] ssyENG means become something. *chez MYENG*ssyEY illq t ol alo sya (1449 Kok 114) he knows that the first oath will be accomplished.

*ilq ka* (postmod). *Sees ke "tele wun KYEN i "ilq ka cehu sil ss oy* (1462 ¹Nung 4:38b) because he was afraid that contaminated views might be formed.

il', abbr < i lul. this (one) [as object].

|a| < i |a| < * i - ia, cop indic assert (honorific: isita < isi ia). SEE a ni 'la, a ni 'la ka.

1. [QUOTED] cop indicative assertive (= ita). **Ku sālam un kwun.in ila (ko) hayss.ta** He said he was a serviceman.

¶ SILQ-TTALQ i la hosya'l i na sil na'l ay (1447 Sek 6:17a) on the day that the one to be called Siddhārtha was born. "es tyey "cywu'ng i'la ho'no.n i s ka (1447 Sek 6:18a) why are they called priests?

2. [lit] cop var inf (= ie  $\langle i \rangle e$ ); CF ila to  $\langle ila \rangle$  two, ila se  $\langle ila \rangle$  sye, ila ya  $\langle ila \rangle$  za, ci 'la; ila ('ta) noh.a se (p. 476b).

2a. (= ie se) it is -- and (so). ¶Onul i il.yoil ila (se) cēncha ey sālam i mānh.kwun yo The train is crowded because it is (a) Sunday, I see.

YA-SYWU nun "kye'ci.p i'la 'PEP'ul mwo'lol'ss oy (1447 Sek 6:6b) Yasodhāra, being a woman, is ignorant of the Law, so ....

2b. (= iko) SEE ani 'la  $\langle a ni ' la (= ani 'ko \langle ?*a ni 'Gwo, ani 'mye \langle a ni 'mye \rangle$ .

2c. [sentence-final, lit]. **Hwūsayng i kāoy** 'la Young students should be treated with proper respect. (Often cites a Chinese saying.)

¹ "TTWOW non pwuthye s 'PEP i la (1447 Sek se:4b) the Way is Buddha's Law. khun po.yam s SSIN-LYENG i la (1459 Wel 1:15a) it is the spirit of a large snake. 'PALQ-CHYEN "LI Gwom 'nyenun 'SSYANG i la (1459 Wel 7:52b) it is an elephant that goes eight thousand leagues at a time. talon "pwo m on SSYA-KWAN i la (1459 Wel 8:9b) other views are heresies. na 'non pwuthye s solang hosi nwon az G "i la (1462 'Nung 1:86a) I am the younger brother whom the Buddha loves,

3. quasi-pcl (? abbr < ilang) and.

4. = 'ila 'sye (as subject marker). ¶(KUM-"TYWOW] [G]wa ('NGWOK-'THWO] tul a nwu 'yla ne lul scwos-nil kwantoy ["KWUW-'MEN-'LI TTYANG-KHWONG] ul hewuy hewuy tan.ino.n i (1876 Kakok p.9) oh bird of gold and hare of jade, in your pursuit who will go panting after you through the boundless sky?

5. [DIAL] = ita. SEE ila(y).

- ila 'ca, abbr < ila (ko) haca
- ila 'ci, abbr < ila (ko) haci
- ila k, [DIAL] abbr < ila ko: ~ hata.
- ila ka, cop transferentive + pcl. SEE a ni 'la ka, ita (NOTE).
- ila 'key, abbr < ila (ko) hakey
- ila 'ki, abbr < ila (ko) haki
- ila kko [LIVELY] = ila ko

ila ko, QUOTED cop indic assertive + particle.

1. (saying) that it is ..., calling it (by name); "quote" (= unquote). **11 kes ul mue 'la ko** (mues ila ko) hanun ya What do they call this? What is this called? I kes i cintallay 'la ko hanun kkoch ita This is a flower called the azalea. Acessi 'la ko pulle Call me "Uncle"! Ku tangsi Cosen ul Kolye 'la ko pulless.ta They called Korea "Kolye" at that time. Caney kanun kos i eti 'la ko kulayss.na Where did you say it was that you are going to?

2. grants (concedes, supposes, posits) that it is ... . ¶Yūmyeng han hakca 'la ko hapsita; kulena tā ālkeyss.na yo? I grant you he is a famous scholar; but does he know everything? (= Yūmyeng han hakca 'la ko hay se tā ālkeyss.na yo? So he is a famous scholar, does that mean he knows everything?!)

3. [IRONIC SURPRISE] **⁴I** kes ul capci 'la ko sass.tuni ilk.ulq kes i hana to eps.ta l bought this "magazine" (as they pretend it to be) and can't find a thing in it to read. Ku-kkacis kes ul īl ila ko hako iss.nun ya Why are you (wasting time) on that so-called "job"? I key Swun-i emeni 'la ko? - chen man ey! This is Swun-i's "mother" you say? - no way! Na nun ku key kāy 'la ko ko.yangi yess.kwun a My "dog" turned out to be a cat, I see! Ani i key Swun-i emeni ani 'la ko! - cham olay kan man ip.nita Why, it can't be Swun-i's mother, what a surprise; my, how long it's been since I've seen you! 4. "-- unquote" (marking the end of a direct quotation and followed by a verb of saying, typically hata). [¶]Hongsek i "Hyosin i cip ey iss.⁹up.nita" 'la ko (māl) hayss.ta Hongsek said "Hyosin is home" = Hongsek i "Hyosin i cip ey iss.⁹up.nita" (hako) māl hayss.ta [the hako is optional] = Hongsek i "Hyosin i cip ey iss.⁹up.nita" (-) hayss.ta [hako is not allowed] (King 1988b). Emeni ka ayki hanthey "Kongpu com halyem" ila ko hayss.ta The mother said to the child "How about doing a bit of homework, now". Namphyen i an^{*}ay hanthey "Tõn ul" ila ko tâytap hayss.ta The husband answered his wife, "Money [that is what I want]".

NOTE: In this use if the verb of saying is just hata it must directly follow ila ko; but other verbs (including māl hata) will permit intervening constituents. Yengswu ka "Kulenq il ccum mūncey ēps.⁵up.nita" 'la ko casin manman hakey māl hatukwun [māl cannot be omitted] = Yengswu ka casin manman hakey "Kulenq īl ccum mūncey ēps.⁵up.nita" 'la ko (māl) hatukwun [māl can be omitted] (Why,) Yengswu said confidently "Such a thing is no problem" (King 1988a).

4. [sentence-final] it is ... SEE -ta ko (4). ila 'ko, abbr < ila (ko) hako. saying that it is ... ila ko 'n('), abbr < ila ko han, < ila ko hanun. ila 'ko n', 'abbr < ila 'ko nun.

ila ko 'nun, abbr. 1. < ila ko hanun. that is deemed to be ...; called. ¶Ku san ey kõm ila ko 'nun kõm hana to ēps.ess.ta There was not a single bear (to speak of) on that mountain.

2. < ila (ko) hanun kes un as for (the one that is called); [lit] = un. ⁴Ku i nun cakphum ila ko 'nun pyel lo ēps.ta He has nothing in particular (to show) in the nature of literary work. Hānkwuk ey hoswu 'la ko 'nun pyel lo ēps.ta Korea has no lakes to speak of.

ila 'ko nun, abbr < ila (ko) hako nun.

- ila ko yo, QUOTED cop indic assert + pcl + pcl. [relaxed polite] it is -. SEE -ta ko yo.
- ila kwu = ila ko; ila kwu n' = ila ko n' ila kwu yo = ila ko yo

*ila 'la, abbr < ila (ko) hala; *ila la!. Not used.

ila 'm, abbr.

1. < ila (ko) ham its being (said to be),

2. [SAME, or < ila 'n māl i(y)a?] do you meato say that it is -? really? (shows incredulity, irritation, a complaint, or a reproach - often to oneself). **Kulen nom to sālam ila 'm**? Complaint.

a guy like that be called a human being? *ila man (ya). These forms do not occur. ilamey = ila 'mye 2

ila 'mye, abbr < ila (ko) hamye.

1. says it is - and.

2. = ila myen se (sentence-final rhetorical question, expressing surprise or disagreement with the implications of a remark just heard): SEE 'myen se. ALSO ilamey.

ila 'myen, abbr < ila (ko) hamyen. SEE ani ila myen.

1. if it (be said to) be ..., if it were (the case) that .... ¶ Nay ka sāy 'la 'myen ne hanthey nale kalyen man If I were a bird I'd fly to you. ?..

2. if it is (the case that) - . Ku kes i cens mal Kolye caki 'la 'myen, elma 'tun el nāykeyss.ta If it is a genuine piece of Kolve porcelain, I will pay any price for it. Kup hako cwūng hang īl ila 'myen pihayng-ki ka thako kkaci 'la to ka ya 'ci yo If it is urgent and important we will have to go by airplant I guess. Na honca man uy mūncey 'la 'myen kantan haci yo It would be quite simple if it concerned only me. Oth-palun sayngkak ul kacin sālam ila 'myen nwukwu 'n tul ku puceng ey pūnkay haci anh.ul i?! Would any right-thinking person not be indignant at that injustice? Ceng i ne wa na wa ccum ila 'mye phyengsayng ssawulq il i eps.keyss.ken man If it is just between you and me, there will be nothing to quarrel about, but .... Caney hanthey 'la 'myen ilen mål to halg swu iss.ulg 🛤 kath.kwun He may tell YOU such tales, too.

3. if (by that) you mean -- , if -- is (who/what is) meant. ¶Khun tosi ila 'myen kako siph.d anh.e yo If it means a big city, I don't want to go. Ku haksayng ila 'myen kwaynchanh.e yo If it's that student you mean, he's OK. Onul ila 'myen, kaci mõs hap.nita If you mean today, I can't go.

ila 'myen se SEE 'myen se ila 'n('), abbr.

< ila (ko) han / hanun that is (called) _ is</li>
 Ia. ¶Kim ila 'n i / sälam a man called Kim

Wenca-than ila 'n kes i ette han kes in ya What is an atomic bomb like? I ilun-pa ca.yu 'la 'n kes un pängcong ey cīnaci anh.nunta This so-called liberty is mere license. I penq il un cal toye kanta 'tun i man tto silphay 'la 'n māl iya?! You mean we've failed again, just when it was said to be going so nicely? Ku ney nwukwu 'la 'n māl yo, ha mānh.un sālam ey ālq swu iss.e? How will I know who they are (or: he is) is among so many people?

1b.  $N_1 \sim N_1$ . all the N, every N. Hawai ey se kwäil ila 'n kwäil un an mek.e pon kes i eps.ta There is no fruit in Hawaii that I have not eaten. Wuli nala caypel tul un ton ila 'n ton ul tä mounta The financial giants in our country rake in all the money.

2. < ila ko han/hanun kes un as for (the one that is called) -, [lit] = un. **Tongki** 'la 'n kantan hata As to motive, that is simple. Wünmyeng ila 'n cham yalus hata Fate plays strange tricks. Hänkwuk ila 'n kanan han nala 'ci man Ameylikha nun pü.yu han nala 'ta Korea is a poor country, but America is a rich one. Ku kyengchi uy alum-tawum ila 'n i-man ce-man han kes i ani 'ta The scenery is lovely beyond all description. Non ila 'n kong tul.in mankhum sõtuk i nani-kka yo It's that you get out of a field according to the work you put into it. Tõn ila 'n ēps.(ess.)ta ka to iss.ko iss.(ess.)ta ka to ēps.nun pep ita The rich may get poor, the poor may get rich.

ilan, cop retr mod (= ilen). SEE ila'n i. ila 'na, abbr < ila (ko) hana.

1. (adversative) says that it is -- but (anyway).

2. (? sentence-final adversative) it is - I guess [shows disinterest or distaste]. ¶Kulay po.ye to ku key ku cwung ey se nun kacang naun chwuk ila 'na They may not look like much but they're the best of the lot, I guess.

3. (FAMILIAR indic attent) do you (does one) say that it is -?

ila 'ney, abbr < ila (ko) haney. 'I say it is' = I TELL you it is = it really is -- ; it is -- , you see. II ttang ey to incey n' pom ila 'ney; san kwa tūl ey n' kkoch i phiney It is spring in this land, too, you know; flowers are blooming on the mountains and in the fields.

ilang, particle (after vowel lang).

1. [Seoul] = sekken and so on, and the like, and others. [Awkward for some speakers.] 2. = hako = kwa/wa (with, and). ¶Na lang kath.i ka (Dupont 213) Go with me. melGwuy lang tolay lang mek.kwo ( $^{2}1544^{-}$  Akcang: Cheng san pyelkok) eating wild grapes and silvervine fruit. Say moca lang kyöpok ilang sa wase (= wass.e; Phyengan DIAL [Kim Yengpay 1984:94-5]) I went and bought a new hat and a school uniform.

3. SEE -e lang.

ilang ccum (iya), pel + pel (+ pel).

1. [Seoul] = sekken ccum. **Pok.nam-i lang** ccum (iya) mūncey ka an toyci The like of Pok.nam-i is no problem (= match)!

2. = hako ccum = kwa / wa ccum.

ilang cocha, pcl + pcl.

1. [Seoul] = sekken cocha. **Hyeng nim** ilang cocha kulen mål-ssum ul hasita 'ni Even YOU talk like that!

2. = hako cocha = kwa / wa cocha.

- Poktong-i lang cocha sai ka napputa is on bad terms even with Poktong-i. Poktong-i lang cocha incey na hako nun nölci anh.nunta [awkward] Even Poktong-i and I have broken up.
- ilang i, pcl + pcl = hako ka = kwa/wa ka. Swun-i lang Poktong-i lang i ku chayk ul sass.ci na nun saci anh.ess.ta It is Swun-i and Poktong-i who bought that book, not I.

ilang ila to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl = kwa/wa 'la to. Poktong-i lang ila to nölci kulay You

can play with Poktong-i at least, can't you?!

ilang iya, pel + pel.

1. [Seoul] = sekken iya [awkward].

2. = kwa/wa ya. ¶Poktong-i lang iya sai ka côh.ci yo Surely he is on good terms with Poktong-i! Swun-i lang Poktong-i lang iya ne lul yok hal lī ka iss.keyss.ni? Swun-i and Poktong-i, of all people, wouldn't speak ill of you, would they?

~ māl lo [awkward]. (1) **Poktong-i** lang iya māl lo nappun ay tul ita Poktong-i and his gang sure are bad kids. (2) **Poktong-i** lang iya māl lo ceng i thong hanta It is with Poktong-i that I am in sympathy.

ilang khenyeng (pcl + pcl) = sekken khenyeng. [Kwāil ilang (un) khenyeng ssal to sa oci môs hayss.nun tey yo I couldn't go buy any rice, even, to say nothing of fruit and all! ilang kkaci, pcl + pcl.

1. [Seoul] = sekken kkaci. ¶Na nun Swun-i lang Poktong-i lang kkaci koy lop.hiko siph.ci nun anh.ta I don't want to trouble even Swun-i and Poktong-i, too.

2. = hako kkaci = kwa/wa kkaci.

ilang mace, pcl + pcl.

1. = sekken mace. ¶Poktong-i lang mace tā teyliko kapsita Let's take along Poktong-i and all of them.

2. = hako mace = kwa/wa mace. ¶Swun-i lang mace ne hako nôlci anh.umyen ne nun nôlq tongmu ka ēps.keyss.kwun a If even Swun-i won't play with you, why, you won't have any playmate! Swun-i lang mace sai ka nappe cyess.uni icey n' nwukwu hako nôllay Who you gonna play with now you broke up even with Swun-i?

ilang man, particle + particle.

1. [Seoul] = sekken man. only - and all (and others). ¶Poktong-i lang man möllay hwumchye mek.ess.ci na nun an hwumchye mek.ess.ey yo It was just Poktong-i and them that robbed the cookie jar - I didn't.

2. = hako man = kwa/wa man. {Swun-i lang Poktong-i lang man kass.ci wuli nun kaci anh.ess.ta Only Swun-i and Poktong-i went there, we didn't go. Poktong-i lang man kass.ess.ci Swun-i lang un an kass.ess.ta l went only with Poktong-i and not with Swun-i. ilang pota (to), pcl + pcl (+ pcl).

1. [Seoul] = sekken pota (to). ¶Kongchayk ilang pota (to) tön ulo cwunun key näs.ci anh.ulq ka? Wouldn't it be better to give money rather than notebooks and so on?

2. = hako pota = kwa/wa pota than with. **Poktong-i lang pota (to)** Swun-i lang/hako nonun key te caymi iss.ta It's more fun to play with Swun-i than with Poktong-i.

ilang puthe, particle + particle.

1. [Seoul] = sekken puthe. ¶Kongchayk ilang puthe mence nona cwupsita Let's pass things out starting with the notebooks and so on.

2. = hako puthe = kwa/wa puthe

ilang to, pci + pci = hako to = kwa/wa to. **Poktong-i** lang to kath.i nolmyen coh.ci anh.un ya Wouldn't it be nice to play with Poktong-i and his friends, too? Swun-i lang Poktong-i lang to tā wass.ta Swun-i and Poktong-i, they are both here.

ilang tul, pcl + pcl. ¶Mo nāyki lang tul ppalli ppalli hay la You fellows hurry up with the transplanting of the rice seedlings and all.  $\pi$ ilang ul, particle + particle.

1. [Seoul] = sekken ul. I uyca lang charks sang ilang ul tā et' ey 'ta neh.e twulq har Where do all these chairs and desks with Poktong-i lang ul et'ey teyliko kass.unye cöh.ulq ka Where should i take Poktong-i and the other kids?

2. = hako puthe = kwa/wa puthe

ilang un khenyeng, pcl + pcl + pcl. SEE ilang khenyeng.

ilang uy, pcl + pcl = hako uy = kwa/wa uy, Swun-i lang Poktong-i lang uy cip ey se tal yātan ici wuli cip ey se n'āmu kekceng anh.nunta They are making a fuss at Swun-iy and Poktong-i's but all is quiet at my house. ila 'ni, abbr < ila ko hani.

1. (hani sequential). ¹Kim kwun ila 'ni en Kim kwun māl in ya You said it was yong Mr Kim but just which young Mr Kim do 'you mean? Pyek.hwa 'la 'ni musun pyek.hwa mal in ya By murals, what kind of murals do you mean? Ney wēn ila 'ni kulem um.ak-hoy' ey kaca Since it is what you want to do, then; we we mal is you want to do, then; we we make the concert. Ceng Mongcher sensayng ila 'ni Phoun māl-ssum ici you' Ceng Mongcher if you are referent to Phoun. Sencwuk-kyo 'la 'ni musun turing ya What is the meaning of (calling it) "Nobe Bamboo Bridge"?

2. (hani question) [LIVELY REALIZATION]. A, pelsse ōceng ila 'ni? Can it be (time that't is) noon already? = Why, it is noon already. Pol man ila 'ni; ki ka mak.hin căngkwan itun tey You say "worth a look" when it was t breathtaking sight! Kkweng ul cap.num tay māy 'la 'ni Why, it's a falcon that is catching the pheasants!

- ila n i, cop retr mod + postmod. I na y alor s ne 'y "pe't ila n i (1447 Sek 6:19b) F way your friend in former days. wuli 'two sala ssywu 'TTAY-NGWANG s PWU-ZIN tol'h ila alor (1459 Wel 8:100a) we too were wives of the king of the land of teak trees.
- ila 'nta, abbr < ila (ko) hanta. 'I say that it's = I TELL you it is = it really is -, it is 'you see. **I Ce palun phyen ey poinun ki** Yengkwuk tāysa-kwan ki 'la 'nta The **fa** you can see over on the right is the flag of **the** British Embassy, you see. ALSO 'they say

ila 'nun [ABBR ila 'n(')].

1. abbr < ila (ko) hanun that is (called) ... .

ia. ¶Kim ila 'nun i/sālam a man named Kim. Chwunhyang ila 'nun kīsayng uy ttal i iss.ess.ta There was a kisayng's daughter called Spring Fragrance.

1b. ISang ila 'nun sang i tā ku sēnswu eykey kass.ta The prizes all went to that player. ? 2. quasi-pcl, abbr < ila (ko) hanun kes un. as for (the one that is called) - ; [lit] = un. IPyek.hwa 'la 'n(un) pyek ey 'ta kūlin kūlim ita Murals are pictures painted on walls.

- ila 'o, abbr < ila (ko) hao. 'I say it is' = I TELL you it is = it really is -; it is -, you see.
- ila 'p.nita, abbr < ila (ko) hap.nita. 'I say it is' = I TELL you it is = it really is -; it is -, you see.
- ila 'psiko, abbr < ila (ko) haopsiko. [IRONICAL] saying/thinking/feeling that it is -. ¶Cey ka sacang ila 'psiko ppop-nāynta He gets all puffed up about being boss of the company.
- ila s, cop indic assert + particle. SEE s (15b).
- ila se, cop var inf + pcl [lit] = ie se. CF ila sye.
  1. it is -- and so. ¶Hak.kyo sensayng ila (se) cemcanh.ta He is well-mannered because he is a school teacher.

2. indeed, possibly, daring, audaciously, by
 any audacity. ¶Nwukwu (i)la se (→ nwi 'la se)
 na lul ikil i yo Who would dare to best me?!
 ila siph.ta SEE siph.ta

'i'la[']s-ongi ''ta. SEE -u'l i ''la[']s-ongi ''ta.

*iilas ta*, copula retr emotive indicative assertive. LCT cites 1677 Pak-cwung. SEE -*u'l i 'las ta*; - *tas ta*.

ila sye, cop var inf + pcl; replaces * iye sye. 1. = ila se.

2. = ey se from. ¶ "anwo 'to 'la 'sye won twong mwo lo tesi'n i (1459 Wel 2:25b) she didn't know just what place it had come from ('la = [i]la).

3. used as subject marker (substituting for 'i).
1. PPALQ-TTYEY 'la 'sye QA-NA-'LYWULQ-'i to 'lye
nil'Gwo'toy (1459 Wel 7:1b) Bhadrika told Aniruddha as follows ... tik.wel ila 'sye
mwo[']tol "salom 'oy 'swon-toy alGwoy'la
(1518 'Ye-yak 37b = p.74) let the commissioner of traditional remedies inform those who gather. azo 'la azo nwuuy 'la sye hyeng kwa mos nwuuy lul skwucicu.m ye n' (1656 Kyengmin 11b) if the younger brother or sister reproves the older brother or sister. sywul mekci macya the.n i sywul ila sye ce y stolwon ta we urged ourselves not to drink, but did the wine of itself go along with that? (1876 Kakok 43, taken from 1728 Cheng-tay [LCT 614b with the Hankul spellings swul-i-la-sye and stalwon-ta]).

ila 'ta, abbr < ila (ko) hata

ila 'tey, abbr < ila (ko) hatey

ila 'ti, abbr < ila (ko) hati

ila to < *ila two*, cop var inf + pcl; usually replaces ie to.

1. even if (it be). ¹Na nun mös kakeyss.uni ne 'la to kass.ta one la I can't go, but you had better go even without me. Kkwum ey 'la to poko ciko I wish I could see you if only in a dream. Ne ani 'la to ku il ul halq sālam i iss.ta There are people besides you who can do the job. Talun kes i ēps.umyen i kes ila to cõh.ta This will do if you have no other.

Ime li 'm ye 'nwu.n i'm ye 'swon-'pa.l i'm ye mwo'm ay s kwo'ki 'la 'two "pi'non "salo'm ol cwu'l i 'Ge'n i (1447 Sek 9:13a) to the person who is begging he will give his head, his eyes, his hands and feet, even the flesh on his body.

2. just, (or the) like (= ina); or even; any, some. Kuleng il ila to hasimyen coh.keyss.ey yo I wish you'd just do that. Mikwuk ey kalye 'myen Yenge 'la to paywe ya hao If you're going to America you will have to learn some English. Hapsung ila to thako kaca Let's just take a jitney. Nwukwu wa mannalq yaksok ila to iss.^sup.nikka Do you have some kind of appointment (to keep)? Yenghwa 'la to polg ka yo? Let's go see a movie or something, OK?. Musun coh.ung yenghwa 'la to iss.nun ka yo? Are there any good movies (on/playing)? (M 1:2:131). Cha 'la to masikeyss.^sup.nikka? How about some tea? - This shows "a lack of finality, forthrightness, or enthusiasm about one's choice" (M 1:1:250).

3. = ila ko to. ¶ "SYWOW KKWU-TTAM 'i KAM-'CYA NGWEN' ey "sa'losil' ss oy KAM-'CYA "SSI 'la two ho te.n i 'la (1459 Wel 1:8ab) Gautama the Lesser was also called Sugarcane Sire (Iksvāku) because he lived in a sugarcane garden. QA-NYWUW-LWUW-TTWUW 'yla two ho no.n i 'la (1447 Sek 13:2a) [Anuruddha = Aniruddha] is also called ?Anuruddhu. a 'tay abbr  $\leq$  ila (ico) hotoy.

ila 'toy, abbr < ila (ko) hatoy

566 PART II

ila tul, cop + pcl. ¶Täyhak ul na-on sālam ila (se) tul māl hanun key eti 'n ka talle There is something different about the way they talk since they got out of college.

ila 'tula, abbr < ila (ko) hatula

ila 'tun, abbr < ila (ko) hatun.  $\sim$  ka = ina (or)

ila 'tun ci, abbr < ila (ko) hatun ci. (the question) whether it be said to be. **1So** 'la 'tun ci kây 'la 'tun ci (kan ey) nun cip ey se kilunun cimsung ita Animals such as cows and dogs are domestic animals. Pang uy cangchi 'la 'tun ci pun.wiki 'la 'tun ci (kan ey), kokup ita Whether (you speak of) the fixtures of the room, or the atmosphere, it is all very highclass. Ku sāy ilum i mues ila 'tun ci ic.e pelyess.ta I forgot what the bird is called.

ila two, cop var inf + pcl. This replaces * iye two. SEE ila to.

ila wa, pcl (replacing earlier 'uola wa); yla wa after vowel, la wa (identical with earlier la wa from ' $u_{ola}$ 'wa) after y or l. than (= pota). ¶talon kowol'h i "nyey s kowol'h ilawa "tywothwo ta (1481 Twusi 8:35a) the other towns are nicer than the [war-torn] home town of earlier days. kutuy s cip s 'hoyn ["NGWAN] s pi.ch i se'li '[G]wa "nwu'n ila'wa teu'n i (1481 Twusi 16:60a) the color of your family's bowl is whiter than the frost and the snow. pi.ch i "tywo'ho'n i "poy "salo'm oy 'spa.m ila wa teu kwo (1481 Twusi 20:9b) they have such good color, the pears surpass the cheeks of a person. pwoksyeng s kwo'c oy pul kwo.m i ["KUM] 'ila wa te wo.m ol na 'y [PWUN] 'ey s kes "sam`ti "mwot ho`kwo petul s kayya`ci swowo'm i'la'wa hoyywo'm ol ko'cang muy'nwola (1481 Twusi 23:23a) the red of the peach blossoms is deeper than that of brocade but I cannot make it my own, and I hate it that the willow branches are whiter than cotton.

NOTE: Perhaps = 'i'la '[G]wa < *'i'la kol'Wa. But if so, what about the earlier form '40la'wa?

ila(y), [N Kyengsang DIAL] = ita (cop indic assert). ¶Ku key sālam ila(y) That is a person. Ku key cip i a(y)i 'la(y) That is not a house. (Choy Myengok 1979:10.)

ilay, vi inf < ileta; adj inf < ileh.ta. LIGHT ↔ yolay.

1. doing this way, saying this; being this way.

2. does/says this; is this way [INTIMATE].

3. (= ilay se) does this way and (so), says this and (so); is this way and (so) = for this reason, on this account, (and) so.

ilay < "I-LOY, n, postn, postmod. (ever) since after; during the past (time).

1. postnoun. Seycong ilay lo from (King) Seycong's time on. 1 pen kyewul un isip nyenq ilay uy chwuwi (i)ta This winter is the coldest in twenty years.

2. postmodifier [semi-lit]. ⁴Ku i nun Sewal ey onq ilay (= on hwū cwūk) wuli cip ey se sālko iss.ta He has been living at our house ever since he came to Seoul. Ku nun sil.¹yėn hanq ilay pam-nac cwuk.nun i sānun i yātan iey yo Since his disappointment in love he is constantly talking about committing suicide. Sewul kanq ilay lo Kim chemci nun caymi lul ponun mo.yang ulo tomuci cip ey mu sosik han cang to an ponay wass.ta Since going to Seoul Mr Kim seems to be having too much fun to write a single letter home.

Tolq-soy 'la 'y His name is said to be Tolssoy.'

ila ya < ila (y)a (< *'ila 'za), cop var inf + pcl. 1. [lit] = (ie) ya only if it be, unless it be) ~ man SAME.

1a. Ine 'la ya nung hi ku il ul hakeyssta It is YOU that can do the job. Tal un pam 'y 'la ya pich i nanta The moon shines only at night (= It has to be night for the moon to shine). Ney ka siin ila ya ku uy salang ul pat.ul i 'la Unless you are a poet, how can you hope to win her love? Nwukwu 'tun ci pyëngsin' i ani 'la ya hapkyek i toynta Anybody who is able-bodied (unhandicapped) will be qualified.

lb. SEE -ci 2b.

2. = ila 'y ya (< ila ko hay ya) only if it be (said to be).

ila 'y la, abbr < ila (ko) hay la

ila yo, cop var inf + pcl. [DIAL] = iey yo.

- ila 'y se, abbr < ila (ko) hay se. ICal nan sālam ila 'y se nay ka ku lul salang hanun kes i ani 'ta It is not because he is a handsome man that I love him.
  - ~ ya. II kes i mān-wen echi 'la 'y se ya toyl māl ip.nikka? Are you kidding to say that this is worth ten thousand wen?

ilayss-, 1. ilayss-, past < ileh.ta, < ileta. 2. ila 'yss-, abbr < ila (ko) hayss-.

ilay ya, [var] = ila ya (= ie ya). (if) only (it be).

 $\frac{1}{12}$  ila 'y yo, abbr < ila (ko) hay yo

"ila 'za > ila (y)a > ila ya, cop var inf + pcl.  $\int syaNG i$  'kwot 'SYANG a'ni 'la 'za CIN i towoyno'n i 'la 'hota 'ka ... (1482 Kum-sam 3:12a) just when appearance is not appearance it becomes reality. mwo'lwomay 'i 'LYANG' ay ne'mun "salo'm ila 'za 'woltha (1482 Kumsam 3:14b) to be right they must be people who surpass in their capacity. "HHA-KON 'on mwo'lwo'may "sey'h ila 'za ho'l i 'Gwo ... (1459 Wel 14:31b) the lower roots must be three in number and ... SEE a'ni 'la 'za. 'Itwu phonograms "i-la-sa".

ilg ci, cop prosp mod + postmod

ilg cwul, cop prosp mod + postmod

ile < i le, defective infinitive. like this, so.

LIGHT vole. CF kule, cele, ette, āmule.

1. vni. - hanta = ilenta does/says this way.

2. adj-n. ~ hata = ileh.ta is this way. Tile haci man is just so-so.

*ile*, inf < *ill ta* becomes; is formed/made; is achieved. ¶ *nay h i i le* palo'l ay kano'n *i* (1445 ¹Yong 2) it becomes a stream and goes into the sea. *KWONG-TUK i i le* tangtangi pwu"thye y towoy'l *i* 'le'la (1447 Sek 19:34a) the virtue achievement was such that naturally he was to become a Buddha. *i'le isilq ce'k un TTYWU 'KEP' i'la* (1459 Wel 1:47a) the time when it is all formed is the kalpa of existence (vivarta kalpa).

~ 'za (pcl). I i 'SYENG 'i twu'lye'i i le 'za e'lwu SAM-HHYEN 'ul "ken'ney ptwuy'ye 'SSIP-'SYENG 'ey 'tull i 'la (1462 'Nung 8:40a) only if there is accomplishment of this quality all around will one be able to jump past the three kinds of sage (bhadra) and enter the tenth rank of bodhisattva.

ille- cop retr (lenited from 'i-te-). SEE ile la, ille'n i, ile'n i 'la, ilen 't un, illesi-. CF illa-.

ile cele SEE ile ile/cele

ileh.key, adj adverbative < ileh.ta. (so that it is) this way, like this, so; to this extent, this (so) much. 1ileh.key sayngkak hay pomyen viewed/considered in this light. ileh.key toynq Isang ey nun since it has come to this. Il i ileh.key toylq cwul nwu ka al.ess.na! Who would expect things to come to this! Ileh.key chwuwun nal-ssi nun cheum ita I have never seen such cold weather as this. Ileh.key hay la! Do it this way (like this). Ileh.key wä cwusye se, komapsup.nita Thank you for coming here like this (this way).

 $\sim$  to (pcl). Illeh.key to pap ey tôl i mänh.e se ya pap ul mek.um i ani 'la tôn ul ssip.nun kes kath.ta With all these grits in the rice it is like chewing on grits rather than eating rice.

~ ya (pel). Illeh.key ya hayss.keyss.na! You couldn't have done it this way!

- *i le hota*, bnd adv + aux adj. is this way (like this). ABBR *i le tha*. **1** "nyey 'two 'i'le 'hota'la (1459 Wel 7:14b) in olden days too it was this way. *ile 'thu's 'i* [< ho-tu's 'i] kwo thye towoy'sya'm i "mwot nilo "hyey'l i 'le'la (1459 Wel 1:21a) thus it seemed one could not very well think he would become transformed. *ile 'thus* [< 'ho-tus] hon 'HWA' thi e'lyeWun 'KANG-'KKANG hon "CCWOY-"KWO 'CYWUNG-SOYNG ol 'TTWO-'THWALQ 'hoke tun (1459 Wel 21:34ab) when one emancipates this sort of hard-core sinners who are difficult to change ... ile thi a'ni tha 'hwom' two (1482 Kum-sam 2:41b) to say that it is not this way, too, ...
- ileh.ta, adj -(H)- (inf ilay), abbr < ile hata is this way.
- ileh.ta celeh.ta, phrasal adv (adj transferentive iterated). (says) this or that. **1** ~ māl hata says things, carps, complains, raises objection(s), citicizes. ~ māl halq kes ēps.i without saying a word, with no further ado, with good grace, without raising / voicing / offering objections, uncritically. Ku nun ileh.ta celeh.ta nam hanthey se māl ul tul.ulq īl i ēps.ta He is not open to criticism. Cikum wā se ileh.ta celeh.ta māl hanta 'yss.ca, sō.yong i ēps.ta It is too late now to make a(ny) russ about it. Ileh.ta celeh.ta māl haci mālko, hala 'nun tay lo hay la Stop fussing and do what you are told.
- ileh.tun (ci) celeh.tun (ci), cpd adv = adj retr mod (+ postmod) iterated. whether thus or so, at any rate, inany case/event, anyhow, anyway. ileh-tus 'i, der adv. like this (= ilen tus 'i).
- ile ile/cele hata, adj-n. is so and so, is such and such. Iile ile han sālam such and such a person. ile cele hanq ¹īyu lo for such and such reasons. CF ili ili.

ilek celek, cpd adverb [ < ile + -k, cele + -k].

1. somehow or other, one way or another.  $\P \sim \text{sal.e kata ekes out a living, manages to keep the pot boiling. ~ tāy-hak.kyo lul col.ep hata somehow or other manages to get through college. Ilek celek yelq si ka toyess.e(y) yo It somehow got to be ten o'clock.$ 

2. nearly, about, almost, some.  $\P \sim i$ -nyenq tong-an for about two years. Ku ka Mikwuk kan ci ilek celek sip-nyen i toyess.ta It has been some ten years or so since he went off to America. Cipung ul kochinun tey ilek celek öman wen i tul.ess.ta (What with one thing and another) it cost me some fifty thousand wen to repair the roof.

ile-khwung cele-khwung, cpd adverb. (like) this and (like) that.

ile kule, cpd adv. this way and that, somehow or other.

ilel(q), prospective modifier:

1. < adj ileh.ta (... that is) to be like this.

2. < vi ileta (-- that is) to do/say (or be done/ said) like this.

- ilela [DIAL, lit] = itula (copula retr assertive)
- ile la, cop retr assert. ¶ LYWUK-SO oy mwu'l i SAM-QUK MEN ile la (1447 Sek 6:28a) the hordes of the Six Tirthikas were 300 million (in number). SEE 'yle la, 'le la.
- ilelq swulok ey [colloq] = ilelq swulok
- ilel wu hata, adj prosp mod + postmod adj-n. [Usually spelled ilelwu.] It seems to be this way, it is like this (one), it is similar to this.
- ilen, adj mod < ileh.ta. like this, such, this sort of. 1 ~ ko lo for this reason. ~ ttay ey at a time like this, at such a time. ~q il such a thing, a thing of this sort. ~ tay lo (such) as it is; anyway. ~ cuk since it has come to this, such being the case. Cek.un tôn ina, ilen tay lo pat.e cwusipsio It is just a small amount of money, but please take what there is, anyway.</p>
- ilen₂, vi mod < ileta. which/who has done/said (or been done/said) this way (like this).
- ilen₃, interj. Oh dear! Goodness! Oh my! What a surprise! Indeed! Well well! My my! (shows sudden realization, surprise). ¶Ilen, wūsan ul an kaciko wass.kwun Oh dear, I forgot to bring my umbrella with me. CF kulen, celen.
- ilen, cop retr mod (= ilan). SEE ile'n i, ilen t un, ile.n ywo.
- *ile 'n*, abbr < *i'le hon*. such -- , -- of this sort. *I'ile 'n "salom tol'h ol* (1447 Sek 13:57b)

such people. *ile 'n KWANG-MYENG ul (1447* Sek 13:25b) such light. *ile 'n e lin salo m* (1459 Wel 8:69b) stupid people of this sort *ile 'n "ssywuw-"KHWO lol* (1459 Wel 21: 219b) such hardship.

~ t o'lwo for this reason. I ile 'n 't olwo 'PEP-HHWA. 'HHWOY 'SSYANG ay ta'si 'TTL 'WIT s "ma'l i "ep'susi kwo (1462 'Nung 1:186) there was thus no more talk of location for the Lotus doctrine study group. ile 'n 't o'hwo ci zwul 'tt i a'ni '.n i 'la (1463 Pep se; 12a) for this reason I will not create one [here]. Ite 'n 't olwo ke mu.m ye 'hoyywo'm ol non 'hwo.m i 'la (1481 Twusi 7:27a) hence distinguisted being black and (being) white. ile 'n 't olwo 'TTAY-'KAK SYEN' ila s il 'hwu.m i natho'si.m' 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:15b) thus there appeared

- the name "Sage of the Great Awakening". ilena celena, cpd adv (adj advers + adj advers) at any rate, in any case/event, anyhow, anyway Ilena celena hay ponun key coh.ta At all events, you had better try.
- ileng celeng, cpd adv = ilek celek somehow of other.
- ileni, 1. sequential < ileta (abbr < ile hani). 2. [DIAL, lit] = ituni, itun i. ¶Icen ey non i uysa eykey wä se cīnchal pat.un ifinit Cosenq sālam ppun ileni cuk.kum [= cikum] un se.yangq sālam to wā se cīnchal ul pat.nunta (1936 Roth 497) Before it was only Koreans who came to consult this doctor but now westerners come, too.
- ile n i, retr mod + postmod. **1** SYA-NGWUT KWUYK "salo m i SSIP-PALQ QUK ile n (1447 Sek 6:28a) the people of the state of Srāvasti were 1800 million (in number). KKWU-SO-LA "TYANG-"CYA y khuy "sek 'ca'h ile n (1447 Sek 6:44a) Ghosira the rich man was three cah tall. SEE 'yle n i, 'le n i,
- ileni celeni, compound adverb (adj sequential + adj sequential), this or that; for some reason of other.  $\P \sim mail halq kes ēps.i without saying$ this or that, without much ado, without useless $objection, with good grace. <math>\P \sim mail hata says$ things. raises objection(s), makes complaints.
- ile n i 'la, cop retr mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. ¶ -*KHWONG*-"*CO s* -"*TTYEY*-"CO mol'ko'n i 'yel'h ile'n i 'la (1463 Pep 1:32a) the bright disciples of Confucius were ten (in number).

- ilen i un. cop retr mod + postmod + pcl. (TTWONG-SAN i nil Gwo toy NGAM-TTWUW [G]wos a ni 'len t un TUK-SAN s 'HALQ ol mwot "all i 'las ta ho.ya nol (?1468- Mong 32ab) Dòng Shān said "If it had not been for yán Tóu I would not have known of the thirst of Dé Shān".
- ile n ywo, cop retr modifier + postmod. ¶ nyey we huvywo m on i e tuy 'le'n ywo (1481 Twusi 21:30a) the parting of long ago, where was this? il eps.ta. cpd qvi (n + qvi). 1. there is no need for, has no use for, is unwanted.
- 2. [DIAL] OK, all right, no problem/sweat.
- i'lesi-, cop retr hon (= 'isi'le-)
- ilesi n i, cop retr honorific mod + postmod. *Ipwuthye s na hi syel hun "twul.h i lesi n i* (1447 Sek 6:1a) Buddha's age was thirty-two.
- *i lesi ta*, cop retr honorific indicative assertive. *SsyENG- PPWULQ hosin il hwu m i ZYEN-TUNG i lesi ta* (1447 Sek 13:35b) the name under which he became a Buddha was the dipamkara Buddha. KUM-'SOYK mwo ya'h i to' nim s KWANG i lesi ta (1459 Wel 2:51b) the gold was the light of the moon. SEE -u'l i 'lesi ta.
- ileta, vi (inf ilay), abbr < ile hata does/says/ thinks this way. CF ili (ha)ta.
- iky, 1. FAMILIAR copula retr assertive (= itey). Wuli emenika kulesinun tey ¹Yongsan taum cengke-cang i palo Sewul iley My mother said Seoul was the station right after Yongsan.

2. [DIAL] = ilay, abbr < ila (ko) hay.

- iley tul, FAMILIAR copula retr assertive + pcl. Sewul se on sālam iley (tul) They are people who have come from Seoul.
- ilGe nul (= * "ilGe nol) = "ilGe nul. ¶ ci p i ilGe nol hoyn ptwuy lwo ni ywu n i (1481 Twusi 7:1a) there was built a house but it was shaded by white cogon-grass thatching.
- *ilGe nul*, lit concessive < vi *ill ta* (becomes). *Isyer-crengi ey [kwong] i "ilGe nul* (1445 'Yong 41) in the western invasion good results were accomplished.
- il Gesi nol, hon lit concessive < "i[1] ta. [HYWENG] k ptu't i "il Gesi nol (1445 'Yong 8) the older brother's will was accomplished.
- *ilGe tun*, provisional < vi *il[] ta* (becomes). *i "SYANG ilGe tun* (1459 Wel 8:26a) if this thought is formed.
- "I Gey, adverbative < vi "i/l] ta (becomes). "Ite wu'm ol "il Gey hol 'ss i'n i (1462 'Nung

3:12b) it makes the heat come into being.

- "il'Guy, var of "il'Gey, adverbative < "i[1] ta (becomes). ¶ 'NGWEN 'honwon "i'l ol "ta "il'Guy 'hwo'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 9:40b) I will make all you desire come true.
- "ilGwa'tye, vi "i[1] ta (becomes) + kwa'tye. ¶ "ta spol'li "ilGwa'tye hosi'nwon cyen'cho 'y la (1463 Pep 5:169b) it is because everybody wants to become one [= a Buddha] fast.
- *"il Gwo*, gerund < vi *"ill] ta* (becomes). **1** *i "CHO-'TTYEY' lwo "il Gwo* (1459 Wel 1:39a) - becomes secondary and .....
- ili < 'i'li, adv. LIGHT yoli. CF yeki; kuli, celi.

1. (= ileh.key, i-taci) in this way, like this, so. ¶'LYWUK-SO y 'i'li niluno'n i (1447 Sek 6:26b) the Six Tirthikas say this. SSIN-LUK 'i 'i[]li "seysil 'ss oy (1449 Kok 40) since the divine power is this strong _ .

2. (=  $\sim$  10) this way, this direction, here. **111** osipsio This way, please (= Please come this way). Ili anc.e la Sit here. Pipimq-pap un ili cwusey yo  $-1n\bar{a}yngmyen$  un celi tuli(si)ko yo The fried rice here, waiter – and the cold noodles there, please.

ili → il i

il i, 1. cop prosp modifier + noun. 2. = il ya ili celi SEE ili ili (2)

- ili hata, vni = ile hata does / says like this.
- ili ili, cpd (iterated) adv. 1. so and so, such and such. Isālam eykey ~ hala ko māl hata tells a person to do such and such.
- 2. = ili celi, cpd adv. this way and that, here and there, all about.  $\P \sim \text{tol.a tanita wanders} /$ roams/rambles about, loafs around.  $\sim$  pang an ey sinmun ul nel.e noh.ta litters a room with newspapers. chayk ul  $\sim$  chac.ta looks high and low for a book.
- ili-khwung celi-khwung, cpd adv = ile-khwung cele-khwung
- ilikka, copula prospective attentive
- ili-kwom, adv + suf. **1** ili-kwom "srwur-cor hwo'm ol ye tulp pen ho'm ye n' (1459 Wel 1: 49b) when there were eight floods in this way.
- *i.l i 'la*, cop prosp mod + postmod + cop indic attent. (it's that) it will be; (it's that) it is. *HE-KHWONG ay s kwo'c i.l i 'la* (1482 Kumsam 2:73b) it will be a blossom in the void.
- ili lo, adv + pcl = ili (this way, here). **Ku ka** way ili lo olq ka Why is he coming this way? ABBR il' lo.

ilini, copula prospective sequential

*i.l i 'n i.* cop prosp mod + postmodifier + cop mod + postmod. I hota ka ZYE-LOY 'ysin 't ay n' ZYE-LOY y ho ma 'i SSYANG 'isil's oy "NGWO-QUM two stwo pan toki SSYANG 'i.l i 'n i (1465 Wen 1:1:1:63a) if it is the tathāgata, the tathāgata is already constant, therefore the five constituents (panca-skandha) must, moreover, be constant too.

ilinila, ilinita, cop prosp literary indic assertive ilila, ilita, cop prospective indicative assertive

- ili 'ta, abbr < ili hata does/says/thinks this way. SYN ileta. CF kuli 'ta, celi 'ta.
- ili 'ta (ka), abbr < ili hata (ka) (transferentive). ~ tul. ¶IIi 'ta ka tul ecci toyca 'nun kes in ya What is to become of us if we let things go on like this?
- ili to, adv + pcl. ¶ Ili to cal hana! They do this so well!
- i'li-'to'lwok, adv (< 'i'li ['ho]'to'lwok). to this extent (1459 Wel 8:101a). CF ku'li-two'lwok, tye'li-'two'lwok.
- il i tul, 1. cop prosp mod + postmod + pcl = il ya tul. 2. cop prosp mod + quasi-free n + pcl.
- ? i'li-'Wi, adverb. like this, to this extent (LCT, NKW). But this is probably a mistaken reading due to worn type in an edition later than that reproduced by Sekang University in 1972, where the same passage (1459 Wel 2:36b) has e'lye'Wi' with difficulty', making better sense in the context. (If the other reading were correct the accent should have been *'i'li'Wi.) We can therefore disregard the connection LCT made between this word and the much later istoypi (?1855 'Nokyey; LCT 614a), which he takes as meaning 'up to this time'.
  - ilq ka, cop prosp mod + postmod. **1Ku ka oci** anh.uni, weyn seym ilq ka I wonder why he doesn't come!
  - ilq ka tul, cop prosp mod + postmod
  - ilq ka yo, cop prospective mod + postmodifier + pcl. ¶Kulen säqken i sinmun ey mace naci anh.ess.uni wēynq īl ilq ka yo How come such an incident isn't even in the papers?
  - ilq ke l', abbr < ilq kes ul
  - ilq kes, copula prosp modifier + n (postmod). Cwüngyo hanq il ilq kes kath.umyen kot ku sälam hanthey allisey yo If it seems to be an important matter, let him know right away. Ilchak un wuli Hänkwuk sënswu ilq kes ulo

### A Reference Grammar of Korr

pointa It appears that one of our Kore athletes will take first place. ilq key, abbr.

- 1. < ilq kes ie/ia
- 2. < ilq kes i, ilq kes i-. ~ 'ci, ~ 'na 'ney, ~ 'ni, ~ 'ta, ~ 'la, ~ ya; yo (police pcl; < io). Pullyang-ca 'lq key 'ta I think he's a bum.
- ilkhwuta [DIAL] = ileh.key (mäl) hata. Mitt 1960:3:34.
- ilq ko, cop prosp mod + postmod. **1Ku kerj** mues ilq ko What might that be?
- "ill -- (+ 'i postmod) < *i'l/u/l(q), prosp mod < "i/l] ta (becomes). {*ICHAM."KHWUW* i man ho ya ["CCWOY] ho ma "ill i 'le'n i (1445 'Yong 123) there were many slanderous mouths and his guilt had been virtually decided.
- il lan (?= 'i 'lan with conflated liquid),  $\mathbf{n} \neq$ pcl. **1** il lan "ne y kwu'thuy'ye nilu'ti "mal'la (?1517- Pak 1:17a) this you don't have to say il lan "ne y kunsim "mal'la (?1517- Pak d 47a) this, don't worry about it.

illang [colloq] = imyen

- illa wa (?= i lla wa with conflated liquid) i + ila wa. than this (= i pota). Isalo.mi illawa ['SSIM] hwo.m i is.no.n i (1632 Two cwung 2:70a) people are sometimes extreme than this.
- illey [DIAL] = ikeyss.ta
- il lī, cop prosp mod + postmod. SEE -ul lī. **1K** māl i kēcis māl il lī ka ēps.ta That couldn't be a lie.
- il' lo, abbr < ili lo.
- il 'lwo (?= 'i 'lwo with conflated liquid) = i lo as / with / by this. 1 'il 'lwo 'hyey'ye 'pwoken it ey n' (1447 Sek 6:6a) when one considers it a this ... . 'SYEK-KA "SSI 'ilf' /lwo 'nasi'n i (1449 Kok 10) with this, Lord Sakya(muni) was born illwo (1887 Scott 29) = i llo by this. Cr kul 'lwo, 'tyel'lwo. SEE llo.
- il lwo k (?= 'i lwo, with conflated liquid, 'f emphatic particle k) = i lo puthe from this 1 il lwo k "HHWUW 'ey (1459 Wel 2:134) henceforth. il lwo k "hwu 'ey (?1517- Pat 1:72b) henceforth. illwo k mwoncye (1496 "Yuk 1:35a) prior to this.
- il lwo pu the = i lwo pu the, n + pcl + pcl1 il lwo pu the "co-swon i "ni zusi n i (1459 Wel 1:8a) beginning with this there continued (a line of) sons and grandsons. il lwo pu the

THYEN 'SSYANG ay na'l i two isi'l i 'n i (1447 Sek 9:19a) from this/here some will be born in heaven, too.

 $(?^{\bullet})$  "ilm < *i l[u]m, subst < "i[l] ta becomes. No example of il m ye (n')? CF "nilm.

ilmven < 'QILQ-'MYEN, noun, adverb.

1, one side / hand, one aspect, phase.

2. page one, the first / front page.

3. the whole surface; everywhere, all over.

4. a single meeting.

5. the whole myen (township).

6. (= han phyen) but, on the other hand.

ilmyen, conditional < ilta

ilokwun, apperceptive < ilota; = ikwun. ~ a SAME, ~ yo SAME [POLITE]. **1**Ce key tāyhapsil ilokwun a Oh that's the lobby over there!

ilola [QUOTED or lit] = ilota (it is). ¶Naylola (na 'ylola = na ilola) hako ppop-nāynta He boasts "me! me!" as if he had the whole world in his hand. Nay ka sēysang uy pich ilola I am the light of the world (1936 Roth 537).

ilon < 'ilwon, var cop mod. that is -.

ilona, advers < ilota; = ina.

iloni, sequential < ilota (= ini).  $\sim$ -kka (n(un)). ilosey = ilg sey (it is)

"ilosil(q), hon prosp mod < "i[l] ta (becomes).

~ i 'lq 's oy. ¶[TTAY.HWUN] i `ilosi'l i 'l 'ss oy ... (1445 'Yong 66) since great merit would be achieved ....

ilota < ilwo ta [poetic or exclamatory] = ita (it is). **%Ku nun kāwi kwunca (i)**lota He can truly be said to be a gentleman. Ne cin pokca 'lo ta (1936 Roth 537) You are the truly blessed.

NOTE: Not all forms occur – apparently only those listed here. The suspective *iloci (= ici) does not occur, and tense markers cannot be inserted: *ilokeyss.ta, *ilwass.ta (CM 1:182-6). ilotoy, concessive < ilota. it is -- but; though it is - (= ila to). II cip un namhyang ilotoy yak.kan tong ulo chiwuchin namhyang ita This house faces south but it is slightly tilted toward the east. Höycang un höycang ilotoy sillyek un ēps.ta It is true that he is chairman, but he has no power.

ilq pa, copula prosp modifier + postmodifier.

ilpang < QILQ-PANG, postmod = han phyen. Ku nun sengmyeng ul palphyo hanun ilpang puha tul eykey cochi lul chwī halq kes ul myěng.lyeng ha.yess.ta He issued a statement and at the same time ordered his subordinates to take the necessary measures. Written style; perhaps influenced by Japanese <u>ippoo</u>, this is a rather awkward substitute for han phyen in most cases. Rejected examples: CM 2:36-7.

il s, copula prosp mod + postmod. SEE a ni 'l s.

- ilq sey, cop prosp modifier + postmod = iney (FAMILIAR cop) it is ... . **11** kes i Yeyil tāyhak ilq sey This is Yale University. I chayk un nay kes ilq sey - caney kes i ani 'lq sey This book is mine, not yours. Payk kwun uy cacey 'lq sey (= cacey ilq sey) It is Payk's son. Ku keş un kutay uy cal-mos ilq sey You are to blame for it (or: You are wrong there). Ce san ul nēm.ki puthe ka palo ku elyewun kopi 'lq sey Beginning where you cross that mountain is right where the difficult pass is. CF ke 'lq sey, māl ilq sey.
- *ilq 's oy*, cop prosp mod + postn + pcl. SEE - *uolq 's oy*. **1** *ta 'SYENG-ZIN' ey s "sa'lo.m il 'ss oy ...* (1447 Sek 6:45b) as they are all [among the] holy men ....
- ilsswu, quasi-free n. a constant bad habit/practice; ...-ki ka ~ 'ta is always doing -- (something unpleasant). ¶Ku i nun nam pī-wus.ki ilsswu yo He is always sneering at others. Kēcis-mal haki ka (or hanun kes i) ilsswu 'ta He tells a lie every time he opens his mouth. Ce ay nun wūlki ka ilsswu 'ta She is a constant crybaby. [? < ilq-swu < 'QUQ-"SYWUW 'one hand']

NKd lists two other uses: (1) the best move or recourse; (2) quite often (= cal).

ilq swu, cop prosp mod + postmod. SEE-ulq swu.

- ilta [DIAL, ?lit] = ita (cop); this must be a shortening of ilota. CF 1887 Scott 50: copula *ilta / ila, ilteni / illeni, iltenya / illenya. sinsil hon* salom ilta (1887 Scott 105) he is a trustworthy man; namwu 'lta (1887 Scott 51, 1893 Scott 136) it is wood; na 'y kes ilta (1889 Imbault-Huart 50) it is mine, ne y hol kes ani 'lta (54) it is not for you to do; nai kyes ilta (1890 Starchevskiy 668) it is mine; kum ilta (1894 Gale 2) it is gold. Ridel (1881:127) gives three versions of the copula, with the affirmative and negative forms: *ilta, anilta; wolsita, ani* wolsita; *isilta, ani si(l)ta.*
- *ill ta*, vi. becomes (= towoy'ta), comes into being, is formed, gets accomplished/achieved. SEE *ill(q)*, *ille ('za)*, *illGen, illGe'nul*, *illGesi nol*, *illGe'tun*, *illGey*, *illGuy*,

"il'Gwo, "ill i 'le'n i, "ilosi'l(q), "ilu'sya, i'lusyas'ta, "ilq 't ol, "in, "ino'n i, "i'na, "i'ta, "i'ta (s), "i'ti, "itwo'ta; (?*)"ilm.

iltey, FAMILIAR retr assert < i[1]ta [DIAL cop] = itey.

i lul, noun + particle. this (one) [as object].

ilul(q), prosp mod < iluta (adj, vt, vi)

**i'l/ull(q)* = "*ill*, prosp mod (before '*i*) < "*ifl'* ta (becomes). SEE "*il(q)*, "*ill* -- We presume the ellipted vowel is *u* rather than *o* because the -*ol(q)* version of the prospective modifier never occurs after --*i(C)*- (SEE -*ul(q)*).

ilula [DIAL, lit] = itula (cop)

ilun, mod < iluta (adj, vt, vi)

ilun-pa, cpd adv < vt mod + postnoun. what is called, as it is called, so-called (= sōwi < "swo-'NGWUY). ¶Ile han namca ka ilun-pa sīnsa 'ta Such a man is what is called (known as a gentleman. I ilun-pa ca.yu 'la 'n kes un pāngcong ey cīnaci anh.nunta This so-called liberty is mere license.

ilunun, processive modifier < iluta (vt, vi)

- *"ilu" sya*, hon inf < *"ill" ta* (becomes). **I**_{SAM-} MOY KWONG *i "ilu" sya* ... (1459 Wel 18:33b) the merit of samādhi (meditation) is achieved.
- *i lusyas ta*, copula retr modulated hon emotive. *["Pwow-wuy] tho sil nu c i lusyas ta* (1445 ¹Yong 100) it was an omen that he would mount the throne. NOTE: The form has a unique variant -lu = -le (lenited < -te-) for the retrospective morpheme. LCT (280b and 1973:353), however, identifies -lu with the emotive -two- and treats the form as copula emotive modulated honorific emotive. Both the accent and the grammar (the linkage of -c to the vowel of the copula stem) keep us from identifying the stem as *"il-"become"*, unlike *"ilu" sya. CF 'isyas ta.*
- iluta₁ <  $il^{u}b$ -/ilG- <  $*il^{u}bG$ -, adj -LL- (inf ille <  $il^{c}Ge$ ). is early, is premature. Yilun sakwa/khong/kkoch early apples/beans/ flowers. ilun achim/pom early morning/ spring. Acik sikan i iluta It is still early. Ilulq swulok cõh.ta The earlier the better. Ney ka kyelhon haki nun acik iluta You are too young to get married. Kumnyen un pye ka iluta The rice crop is early this year. ANT nuc.ta. CF ilccik(-i), il.
- iluta₂ <  $ni'l\psi_0$ - $/nilG_-$  <  $ni'l\psi_0G_-$ , vt -LL-(inf ille <  $nil'G_0$ ). 1. tells, reports. ¶Nay ka

cenyek ey nuc.keyss.ta ko emeni hanthey in a la Tell mother that I will be late for dinner.

2. explains (it), teaches. Ikul ul ille cwuta teaches reading; explains a passage. al.e tut.key ille cwuta explains -- to make it clear.

3. tells/tattles on, informs/reports on. **Taped** hanthey ne lui ilukeyss.ta I'm going to tell Father on you.

iluta₃ < ni[']lul-, vi (inf ilule < ni[']lu[']le).

2. leads to. Thäyngpok ey ilunun kil the road to happiness. Sewul se Kyengcwu lul kechye Pusan ey ilunun chelqto a railway leading from Seoul to Pusan by way of Kyengcwu. I kil lo kamyen kang ey ilunta This road will take you to the river.

3. ends up, results (in); comes to (the state of), gets to (the point where), is brought to (the brink/edge of). Imit.ki ey ~ comes to believel casal haki ey ~ goes so far as to commit suicide (kill oneself). It i yeki ey ilul i 'la ki nwu ka sayngkak hayss.ul ya Who would have dreamed that things would come to this (pass) Kyelkwuk ku nun ku ⁿyeca wa kyelhon hald ey iluless.ta He finally ended up marrying her.'

4. extends (to), reaches. onul ey iluki kkaci until now, to this day, up to the present time. Iil-wel ey se sam-wel ey iluki kkaci from January to/till March. casey han cem ey iluki kkaci selmyeng hata explains it right down to the most minute details. Ku san-mayk kwuk.kyeng ey kkaci ilunta The mountain range runs all the way to the frontier. Wi is nun sacang ey se alay lo nun sähwan ey iluki kkaci cen-höysa ka han maum ulo īl hanta The whole firm works hard, from the president at the top to the office boy at the bottom.

ilwo la, var cop quoted indic assert. Ina Y "TTYEY-"CO y ce y ne kywo toy QA-LA-'HAN "PYEK-CI "PPWULQ ilwo la ho ya (1447 Set 13:61a) my disciple said that in his opinion the arhan is a pratyeka Buddha. --- icey na non kanan hwo.m i la "PPYENG a ni 'lwo la ho.ya nol... (1482 Nam 1:30h) he said "- now"

I am poor but I am not ill", ... . SEE 'ylwo'la. (1) 'i'lwom, var cop subst. SEE a'ni 'lwom.

- *Wom.* modulated subst < *"i[1] ta* (becomes). *'i 'sYEY' KAY i lwo'm ay a ni pu'thye* (1459) Wel 1:38-9) not relying on this world's coming into being. VAR *i lwum*.
- *ilwon*, var cop mod (epitheme extruded from copula complement). ¶ *ita ZYE-LOY S QWUY-LUK 'ilwon 'kwo't ol a'lala* (1447 Sek 9:28a) know that all are parts of the tathāgata's authority. wo'cik mozo'm oy 'HHYEN 'hwon ke's *ilwon 't i ke'wu'lwu TYWUNG 'ey s "SSYANG 'i CCYWEN-"THYEY 'i ke'wu'lwu 'ylwon 't i 'kot* ho'n i (1462 ¹Nung 2:17b) the fact that it is something that appears only in one's mind is like the fact that an image in a mirror is in its entire substance [just] the mirror.
- ilwo-ngi 'ta, var cop polite + cop indic assert.  $pwuthye \ s \ ["]TTYEY-["]CO \ SA-MWON 'ilwo-ngi$ 'ta ([1447->]1562 Sek 3:20a) the disciple ofBuddha is a śramana (begging monk). 'KILQ-SSYANG [']ilwo-ngi 'ta ([1447->]1562 Sek 3:43a) it is a good omen.
- ilwo n i, variant copula modifier + postmodifier (summational epitheme in extended predicate). I na non ZYE-LOY s mos cye mun az G ilwo n i - (1462 'Nung 1:76b) I am the tathāgata's youngest brother. na two - 'SYEY-KAN ay s a pi 'lwo n i (1463 Pep 2:142a) I too am - and a father in the human world. ku "PWON-LOY s il hwu m un "amwo 'y Gwo na 'y il hwu m un a mwo 'KAP ilwo n i (1463 Pep 2:222b) his original name is such-and-such and my name is something-or-other 'KAP. SEE 'ylwo'n i.
- ilwon *t* i, var cop mod + postmodifier + pcl. **SAM-SIN** on *i* KKWEN ilwon *t* i pantok pantok hotwo ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:28b) it is quite clear that the threefold body [of the Buddha] (trikāya) is this expedient power [of bodily transformation]. SEE 'ylwon 't i.
- ilwon 't ol, var cop mod + postmod + pcl. SYEY-KAN 'i na 'ko' nay 'lwon 't ol a 'la (1462 'Nung 6:103b) knowing that the world of men is transient, ....
- *i lwo swo*-, var cop modulated emotive (= *ilwo-s[o]- wo*-). LCT treats - *lwo*- as lenited - *lwo*- (modulated emotive): the normal copula modulated-emotive₁ modulated-emotive₂.

*i lwo swo-ngi ' ta*, var cop modulated emotive "Polite + cop indic attent. SEE *a ni ' lwo swo-* ngi 'ta, hoʻl i 'lwoʻswo-ngi 'ta, -uʻl i 'lwoʻswo-ngi 'ta.

- i lwoswo'n i, var cop modulated emotive mod + postmod. ¶WANG."CO s 'MYENG 'i nil Gwey s "pwu.n i lwoswo'n i "a molyey 'na mozom s ko cang nwo'la 'za ho'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:28a) as the prince has only been alive for seven days he will somehow have to play to his heart's content. SSIN-LYENG 'uy me'li 'm ye kwuy-s ke's uy no'ch i lwoswo'n i (1482 Kumsam 2:7b) it is the head of a spirit and it is the face of a ghost. SEE -u'l i 'lwoswo'n i, -wolq 't ilwoswo'n i.
- ilwoswo'n ye, variant copula modulated emotive modifier + postmod. SEE -u'll'lwoswo'n ye.
- illwo'ta, var cop. it is . I icey 'CYENG 'hi ku ssi-CYELQ 'ilwo'ta (1447 Sek 13:60b) now is exactly that time. 'i i.l ol tut kwo cye 'hwo'm ilwo'ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:7a) I want to hear about this matter. ["YA-ZIN] 'in 't ol "al'l i 'lwo'ta (1481 Twusi 7:13b) we know that they are barbarians. SEE -u'l i 'lwo'ta, -wolq 't ilwo'ta; 'ylwo'ta.
- 'ilwo'toy, var cop accessive. ¶"mil 'mu'l i sa'o'l ilwoʻtoy 'nake 'za 'como'n i '-ngi 'ta (1445 ¹Yong 67) the water crested for three days and only when they left was the place inundated. chol hi 'tye kwo'ma towoy'Ga ci'la ho'l i 'yel'h ilwo'toy "ma'ti a'ni tha'n i (1463 Pep 2:28b) those [women] preferring to become his concubine were more than ten [in number] and they did not give up. TI "twul[h] a'ni ''lwo'm on 'TI-'HHYWEY 'lwo'toy ... (1459 Wel 8:31b) that wisdom is not two things is [a matter of] knowledge and discernment [together] and ... . mozom 'a'lan 't i ye'le 'hoy 'lwo'toy ('1517-Pak 1:71b) we have understood each other for many years now, and ..... SEE -u'l i 'lwo'toy; 'ylwoʻtoy.
- *i'lwum*, modulated subst < *`'i[1]'ta* (becomes). ¶*QUM-`NGWUN i'lwu'm ey ka'col'pisi'n i 'la* (1462 ¹Nung 9:85a) he compared it to the formation of rimes. VAR *i'lwom*.
- ilya → il ya
- il ya, cop prosp mod + postmod
- il ya tul, cop prosp mod + postmod + pcl
- ilye, cop intentive. SEE FOLLOWING ENTRIES.
- ilye 'n i wa, cop intentive + abbr < han + bnd n + pcl. Tön to tôn ilye 'n i wa kalq sikan i ēps.ta There's the money, for one thing, and

see, now, shall we take a walk? Kuli 'na hay polq ka I might do it that way. Te 'na koy lop.hici mälkey Please don't trouble me any more. SEE kkway (kk'ay) 'na; una (NOTE).

3b. about, around, approximately. Itwū pen ina a time or two; two or three times. twū sikan ssik ina (about) two hours apiece. (han) twū sikan ccum ina (about) two hours. Yel ina iss.ta There are ten or so of them. Pyesul hanun mulyep ey ttang maciki 'na cangman hayss.ta He got himself a few pieces of land when he was an official in the government.

3c. as much/many as, to the (surprising) extent of, all of. **Pelsse tases si 'na töyss.ta** It is five o'clock already. Tôn ul chen wen ina ilh.ess.ta 'n māl ya I lost a good thousand wen, you see. han cip-an ina talum ēps.ta is almost (is as good as) one of the family. Ku nom un cimsung ina pyel lo talum ēps.ta He is little more than an animal. SEE tholok ina.

3d. (with indeterminates) wh--- it may be, ---ever, all, every. SEE ENTRIES OF: nwukwu 'na whoever (it may be), anyone, everyone. mues ina whatever (it may be), anything (at all), everything. ëncey 'na whenever (it may be), just any time, at all times, always; ever. ecci 'na, etteh.key 'na however it may be, in all sorts of ways; ever so much. elma 'na how/ so very much; (3b) about how much. meych (...) ina; a (certain) number, several; (3b) about how many. āmu ke 'na anything at all; āmu --ina any --- at all; āmu 'na (= āmu sūlam ina) anyone at all, everyone (else). āmuleh.key 'na any which way, carelessly, in a slovenly/sloppy manner; āmuli 'na surely, ever (so).

3d. or, and, and/or; both -- and --, either -or -- (CF tto nun or in contrast, or again). **Ikongchayk ina yenphil ina** notebooks and/or pencils. I cip ina ce cip ina tā kath.ta This house and that one are both alike. ¹yeksa sāng ina cili sāng ulo pol man han kes things worth looking at from the point of view of history or geography. Ponun kes ina tut.nun kes ina tā say lowess.ta Everything I saw or heard was new to me.

3e. SEE -ci 'na (anh-/mã-l-)

- 3f. SEE -ci 2b
- 3g. SEE -ulq ci 'na
- 3h. SEE -ta (ka) 'na
- 3i. SEE kay 'na

4. 4a. whether it is --- , is --- indifferently, (whatever) it is (= itun ci, ikena). 1 enu physe ina either way. nwukwu 'na tā anyone and everyone. I kes ina ce kes ina mues ina coh.ta Whether it's this or that or whatever it is, it's all right. I moca 'na ce moca 'na kaps un hana 'ta Both hats are the same price.

4b. (the question) whether it is - (or is not a or is - ). SEE in a lul.

SEE -e 'na, -e se 'na, -key 'na, -ko se 'na, -umye 'na; ccum ina, chelem ina, ey 'na, ey se 'na, hanthey 'na, kkaci 'na, kwa 'na, mata 'na, puthe 'na, tul ina, ssik ina; kkey 'na. CF una/na (NOTE).

- *i na*, cop advers. it is but. SEE *isi na*. *i na*, advers < *ifl ta* (becomes). *I rwong CYENGJ ey "mwot i na* (1445 ¹Yong 41) in the eastern invasion nothing was accomplished.
- ina lul, cop advers + pcl. the question [as object] of whether it is - (or whether - -), Hānkwuk-e 'na Hānqca-e 'na lui mullon hako regardless whether it is a Korean word or a Sino-Korean (Chinese) word.
- inam < "I-NAM, n, postn. to the south (of -/); ... and south. samphalq-senq inam south of the 38th parallel. Sewulq inam south of Secul Hān kang inam south of the Han River. Hungnam inam south of Hungnam. Samchek, inam Samchek and south.
- ina-ma. cop extended advers. although it is -; at least, anyway; even. Hen os ina-ma ip.e ya hakeyss.ta I will just have to wear my old clothes. Mas eps.nun cinci 'na-ma mänh.i capswusio Please help yourself though it isn't a nice dinner. Helum han cip ina-ma nay cip u hana kacyess.umyen cõh.keyss.ta I wish I had a house of my own however humble it might be. SEE ulo 'na-ma.
- i 'na-ma, n + cop extended advers. although it is this; anyway, at least; even this (much). LIGHT yo 'na-ma. CF ku 'na-ma, 'na-ma.
- i 'na-ma lul, n + cop extended advers + pc [a bit awkward]. II 'na-ma lul 'ihay môs hata 'ni chenchi 'lokwun I see he's too stupid to understand even this much.

i 'na-ma to, n + cop extended advers + pcl. II 'na-ma to et.ki ka him tul.ess.ess.ta lt was hard to get even this (much).

i 'na-ma uy, cop extended adv + pcl. II 'na-ma uy ye.yu to eps.e se etteh.key hay! You ough

to have this much (time/money) to spare, at least.

ina to, cop advers + pcl. SEE nemu 'na to.

ina tul, cop advers + pcl. ¶Mak' kelli 'na tul hasey Let's have us some raw liquor, fellows.

- inay < "I-'NWOY, n, postn. inside the limit, within, less than, not exceeding. **1ilq-cwuilq** inay within a week. sam-chen wenq inay uy kum.ayk a sum that does not exceed 3,000 wen. tases salam inay nun (1936 Roth 208) no more than five people. Wel.nam inay within Vietnam. Cwungkwuk inay within China.
- i(n)cey < incoy (1776 ⁿYempul 58) < icoy ([?]1720⁻ Waye 2:34b) < icey (< i cek). now; starting now. (The form without the n is widely used, but incey is the usual form in the central area.) ~ nun from now on; any more. in chek/chey, cop mod + postmod

in ci. cop mod + postmod.

~ ko SEE (NKd 678b): SEE -un ci ko.

~ 'la (se) (cop var inf) [lit] as/since it is ... (= ie se). ¶Hak.kyo ey kanun kil in ci 'la cikum tullici mõs hakeyss.⁵0 l am on my way to school, so l can't stop in now.

in cuk(-sun), cop mod + postmod.

1. to speak of, speaking of, as for [somewhat [literary or lively, = un/nun]. Isasil in cuk in fact (= sāsil lo māl hamyen); cēng-mal in cuk to tell the truth. Māl in cuk olh.so What he says is true. Kul-ssi 'n cuk myengphil iyo When it comes to the handwriting, that is excellent. Kihoy 'n cuk cõh.un kihoy 'ta As for the opportunity, it is a good one. I twū māl un ttus i kath.ci man ku yõngqpep in cuk kath.ci anh.ta These two words are identical in meaning, but differ in usage.

2. since / as it is - . SEE -un cuk.

in cwul, cop mod + postmod. ¶Yeki ka eti 'n cwul molukeyss.nun tey But I do not know what place this is! Ku lul pāpo 'n cwul lo man al.ess.tuni kuleh.ci to anh.tukwun I thought he was nothing but a fool, but I see he was not. iney, copula FAMILIAR indicative assertive.

1. it is - .

2. [somewhat odd] quasi-pcl = hako, iko, kwa/wa and. ¶Hyeng iney awu 'ney cokha 'ney sonca 'ney ttey mol.a wass.ta They all came in a group - brothers and nephews and grandchildren.

i ney, n + postn. these people. ~ tul SAME.

- inge kuy (? < *'i ngek 'uy), n. this place, here (> iye kuy > ye kuy > yeki); CF yey, kunge kuy. ⁴ i KYENG ti nil "ssalo'm i inge kuy i'sye 'two (1447 Sek 19:17b) even if there are people here who will preserve this sūtra ... ce 'non inge kuy 'NGWEN 'ho 'nwon 'ptu't i "epta'n i "es'tyey 'Ge'n ywo (1459 Wel 13: 35b) how come I have had no mind to want this [mahāyāna] part [of the doctrine]? 'PWULQ-'PEP 'i 'za na 'y inge kuy two "cywoko'm achi is ta (1482 Nam 1:14a) there is some of Buddha's law right here where I am, too. inge kuy n' "NAY-CYWUNG 'SSILQ 'hosya'm ay mwo'twosi'n i 'la (1459 Wel 14:59a) here they are gathered for the ultimate reality.
- ingey, abbr < inge kuy, adverb, noun. (in/to) this place, here; henceforth, (starting) now, hereafter. ¶-- ku 'PEP 'i ingey 'na-wo'l i 'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 2:49a) his Law will appear here! ingey is.no n i (1465 Wen 3:2:2:41ab) those who are here. pi luse ingey ni lu.n i (1482 Nam 1:33b) it has for the first time reached this place. ingey "na'm ol "a'ti "mwot 'kwo 'sye (1463 Pep 3:180ab) unaware (not knowing) that they will henceforth emerge ...... ingey elwu mas- na 'TUK 'ho'ya "cams.kan two e lyewu'm i "ep.su'l i 'Ge nul (1463 Pep 2:226a) henceforth we will not have the least moment of difficulty in getting to meet. 'ile 'n "NGWUW-CCYENG tol.h on ingey 'sye cwu ku m ye n' (1447 Sek 9:12b) if such sentient beings i'sye SSYEN-'YWELQ 'ul 'CHAN-"CHOY ho'l i 'n [ -- ] 'ingey mozom ta'wolq 't iGe'ta (1462 ¹Nung 7:18a; the accent may be the result of breaking the sentence for a note) now they will do their utmost in offering a banquet of dhyana joy at the place where Buddha attained the truth of nirvāņa.
- *i-ngi s ka*, copula polite + pcl + postmodifier. *a hwop HHWOYNG- so non mu su k i-ngi s ka* (1447 Sek 9:35b) what are the nine unnatural deaths?

*i-ngi s kwo*, cop polite + pcl + postmodifier. *Kwong oy nilku si nwon ke's un "es te 'n "ma'l i-ngi s kwo* (1465 Wen se:68a) what words are you reading, my Lord?

*i-ngi ' ta*, cop polite + cop indic assert. **1** *ZIN-ZYWOK THAY-"CO uy il Gwu syan 'YAK i-ngi ' ta* (1459 Wel 21:218b) it is a drug that Prince 578 PART II

Kşānti concocted. ALSO: 1447 Sek 24:46b, ... . in hata < QIN "ho ta, vn [lit].

1. vnt. leaves it as it is.

2. vni (... ey) ~ is in accord(ance with). **Yyēys phungsok ey in ha.ye** in accordance with olden customs.

3. vni (= malmiam.ta). ( $\cdots$  ulo) ~ is due (to), is caused (by), is attributable (to), comes (from), is a consequence (of). **Tyyeng ulo in** hay se kyelqsek hata is absent because of illness. sāko lo in ha.ye cwukta dies from (on account of) an accident.

4. (MK) vnt. ¶*ZYE-LOY s TI HHYWEY lol QIN ho ya* (1459 Wel 13:35b) based on the wisdom of the tathāgata.

ini, 1. copula sequential.

1a. as/since it is ---; so. **[Hwānca ka canun** cwung ini han sam-sip pun kitalilq swu iss.keyss.³up.nikka? As the patient is sleeping now, could you wait about thirty minutes? Cenyek i tā cwūnpi toyn mo.yang ini siktang ulo kasipsita As the dinner seems to be all prepared, let's go along to the dining room. Īl ul math.kimyen cal hal they 'ni ⁿyēm.lye māsio In undertaking the task, I intend to do a good job of it, so don't worry.

1b. it is - but/and.

1c. (= iko) it is -- and also; also.

1d. (= *ikey, ulo) so as to be; as.

2. cop indic attent  $\rightarrow$  in i = in ya is it -?

3. whether it is -; or, and, and/or (= ina 3b). **1** kongchayk ini yenphil ini hampu lo kanswu hata does not take good care of notebooks and pencils and things like that. Pēm ini kom ini thokki 'ni nolwu 'ni tā pwass.ney l've seen tigers, bears, rabbits, roe deer - everything.

in i, 1. copula modifier + noun/postmodifier.

1. the one (thing/person) that is -. Thak.kyo sensayng in i the one who is (he/she who is) a schoolteacher.

2. the act/fact of being - :

~ pota rather than be ... ¶No.yey in i pota cwukem ul thayk hakeyss.ta I will choose death rather than be a slave.

3. = in ya (question)

#### A Reference Grammar of Korea

4. abbr < in i 'la. SEE -un i ('la).

i n i (i.n i, i n i), cop mod + postmodifier SSYENG PPWULQ ho.yan ti - KEP i.n.1 (1459 Wel 17:22a) became a Buddha - kalpas (eons) ago. 'swu'l[i] uy me'li SAN 'i.n i (1463 Pep 1:20b) it is the mountain [called] Eagle's Head. 'SYENG-ZIN pe'ngulwo'm i te'wuk me'len salo'm i wo'cik "PI-'LYANG 'u'lwo pu'the a lwo'm i "SSYANG 'i'n i (1463 Pep 2:41a) for people who are more distanced from the same their knowledge, stemming from comparison and inference, is merely form. MWOK-CCTEN ey s ye'le 'PEP'i ke'wulwu s "swop ay elkmit pwo.m i n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:63a) the various laws that are before one's eyes are just likel looking at one's face inside a mirror. ssyence. 'PPWULO 'ho.yan 't i --- 'KEP `i.n i (1459 Wel 17:22a) became a Buddha -- kalpas (eons) ago

HHAP kwa HHAP a ni Gwa s Ll ta nilo syan ptut tuthul s HHWAN-SYANG i.n l (1462 ¹Nung 2:107a) the meaning of all he has said about the principle of what is meet and what is not meet is [that it is but] the illusion of [floating] dust.

*i n i*, vi mod (< *ii[l] ta*) + postmodifier. **1** *ii ho.ya 'za 'sYEY-'KAY 'ta 'i n i 'ku y sSYENG KEP 'i Gwo* (1459 Wel 1:47a) only thus did**ula** the world get formed, so that it is the kalpa' of a formation, and ....

ini-kka (n'/nun), cop extended sequential († pcl). since it is; it is, you see. ¶Onul i tho.yoil ini-kka õhwu ey nun kongpu ka ēps.ulq key 'ta Today is Saturday so there probably won't be any classes in the afternoon. Ku sālam inikka kkok ka yo Him, he is sure to go.

- init/₁a = in i 'ta / 'la, cop lit indic assert (= ita) in i 'la, cop mod + n + cop quotative indic assert. SEE -un i ('la); -ula ci 'n i ('la).
- assert. SEE -un i ('la); -ulq ci 'n i ('la). i.n i 'la, cop mod + postmod + cop indic assert. 1 OIL OF-KAN "spwun i.n i 'la (1583 Mayng 14:6a) and then [after killing all the relatives] does not kill himself, yet is just i short distance [from it].
- in i tul, 1. cop mod + postmod + pcl = in ya tul. 2. cop mod + quasi-free n + pcl. the one which / that are -.
- in ka, copula modifier + postmodifier.
  - 1. (= in ya, ini?) is it --? ¶I kes i kimchi ' ka yo? Is this (the) kimchi?
    - 2. (= ina as quasi-particle) ēncey 'n ka once

(upon a time). ¶eti ey 'n ka somewhere or other. Eti ey se 'n ka natha-nass.ey yo He appeared from out of nowhere. Eti 'n ka taluta There's something different about it. Nwukwu 'n ka ka ku sālam ul kyēngchal ey põko hayss.keyss.³up.nita Somebody must have reported him to the police.

3. ~ pota it seems to be. ¶Ku kes i ama tali 'n ka pota That seems to be a bridge.

- in ka ka, cop mod + postmod + pcl = in ya ka. (Cham māl in ka ka mūncey 'ta The question is whether it is true.
- in ka lul, cop mod + postmod + pcl = in ya lul. Nwukwu uy kes in ka lul al.e pwā la Find

out whose it is.

in ka tul, cop mod + postmod + pcl = in ya tul in ke l', abbr < in kes ul

in kes, cop mod + postmod

in key, abbr < in kes i, in kes i-

in ko, cop mod + postmod. SEE ko³ < kwo.

- in kwo, cop mod + postmod. Imwo lwo l i 'lwo ta 'myes noy'zi.l in 'kwo (?1517 Pak 1: 35a) I dunno just how many days from now it will be. "es ti hol 's in ["MYEN-THYEP] 'in 'kwo (?1517 ¹No 1:3b) how is one excused from registering? poy hwo non ke's i mu'su "i'l in 'kwo 'ho'ye (1518 Sohak-cho 8:33b) wondering what matters they study.
- i nom, adnoun + n. [pejorative] this damn guy ("S.O.B."), he/him [not used of women]; this damn thing, it. CF i ay/ca/chi/ēlun/i/pun/ sālam/son.
- *i non*, n + pcl. 1. as for this; ... 2. it is (true) that ... ; really, truly, indeed. This translates the Chinese adverb '*st* (?1468⁻ Mong 31b, ....)
- *i non* < **i l[o] non*, processive modifier < *i[l] ta* (becomes). **I** sso y pi luse "*i non* cyen cho 'y la (1465 Wen 1:2:2:140a) it is the reason events first arise
- "*i[]no'n i* (postmodifier). *¶mulGuy s 'cco y mwo'lwo'may e'wule 'za swo'li "i[]no'n i* (1451 Hwun-en 13a) every one of the letters must be combined [with others] for a sound [= **a** syllable] to result.

in pa, copula modifier + postmodifier.

in ta, cop mod + postmodifier. Ine y "es.te 'n salo m in ta ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:20a) [ * ne y "es te 'n "salo.m in ta] what kind of person are you? ne y michin nwo.m in ta (1481 Samkang chwung:27a) are you a madman? in tey, copula modifier + postmodifier.

1. it is -- and/but. It kes un nay chayk in tey poko cwukey This is my book; return it to me when you are through with it.

2. (exclamatory) **\$Côh.un kos in tey** Why, it's a very nice place!

in t i, cop mod + postmod ('fact') + pcl. that

it is ... . ¶[SYANG KWONG] OY [KWUN] in t i "anwo.n i (1481 Twusi 7:25a) we know it is the troops of Duke Xiāng. SEE -un 't i.

in t ol, cop mod + postmodifier ('fact') + pcl.

1. that it is -. . ¹wo cik mozo m oy na thwon ke's in 't ol "pwoy'sya (1462 ¹Nung 2:17a) shows that it is manifest only in the mind. ("YA-ZIN] in 't ol "al'l i 'lwo ta (1481 Twusi 7:13b) we know that they are barbarians. pan toki "TTYWOW-CYWUW y "es'te 'n 'MYEN-'MWOK' in 't ol a'lwo.l i 'la ('1468- Mong 13a) we must recognize what countenance it is that the state of Zhao has. 'stwo ssYEN' in t ol na thwosi'n i (1482 Nam 1:52a) moreover, he revealed that it is dhyāna (meditation).

2. though it be, even. **1** CrWUNG-'LrWUY y "es.tyey "cams.kan in t ol 'NYELQ-PPAN ay 'tull i 'Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:13b) how will the monks possibly enter nirvāņa even for a little while?

SEE 'yn 't ol, -un 't ol.

in *t olwo*, cop mod + postmod ('fact') + pcl. because it is. SEE -un *t olwo*.

in tul, cop mod + postmod. granted that it be / is -, even though it be / is -. **1** Kkwum ey 'n tul ic.keyss.nun ya? I shall never forget it even in my dreams. ¹Nak.hwa 'n tul kkoch i ani 'l ya, ssul.e musam halio [obs = mues hal i yo = mues haci yo] "Fallen blossoms are blossoms still - do not sweep them away". Nay ka an ic.ess.ketun ney 'n tul selma ic.ess.keyss.nun ya? Since I haven't forgotten it, how could you? SEE nwukwu 'n tul; ey 'n tul, eykey 'n tul, eykey se 'n tul, ey se 'n tul, mace 'n tul, puthe 'n tul, se 'n tul, tele 'n tul; -ci 'n tul, -e se 'n tul, -key 'n tul, -ki 'n tul, -ki yse 'n tul, -ko

'n tui, -ta ka 'n tul, -ulye 'n tul, -umye 'n tul, -umyen se 'n tul.

- in tus, copula modifier + postmodifier
- in it ye, copula modifier + postmod + postmod. SEE 'isin 't ye, -un 't ye, -u'n i 'n 't ye.
- i nun, n + pcl. as for this (one).

inva -> in ya

- in ya, copula mod + postmod. Poktong in ya Is it Poktong? Poktong-i 'n ya Is it Poktong-i? Nwukwu 'n ya Who is it? Yeki ka musunq yek in ya What station is this? Ku key musun soli 'n ya (= musun māl in ya) What do you mean by that?
  - ~ ka (pcl). SEE nwukwu 'n ya ka; in ka ka.
  - ~ lul (pcl). SEE in ka lul.

~ tul (pcl). **1Tā** haksayng in ya tul? Are they all students?

i-nyang, cpd adv. (in) this way. (in) the same way as this, as this is / was, with no change, still, with no letup. CF ku-/ce-nyang.

i'n ye, cop mod + postmod. SEE a'ni 'n ye.

i-nyek, n. [vulgar] you. SYN kutay, i sālam, ... . inyo → in yo = in ya

io, 1. AUTH cop; abbr yo; var iwu. The standard spelling is iyo and that spelling is probably well motivated historically, though we are treating the phonetic glide as nondistinctive.

2.  $\rightarrow$  i yo (it is this);  $\rightarrow$  iyo (polite);  $\rightarrow$  iyo = iko (cop ger).

-io → -i yo

iolssita [DEFERENTIAL] = ita (cop) it is .... ¶Kim Poktong iolssita It is (or I am) Kim Poktong. After a vowel, olssita. Often spelled also iolsita / olsita. ?< iwolsywoita (1876 Kakok 80); < ? + -lq is i-ita - we lack attestation of either *'i'ywolq or (var) *'i'lwolq for the modulated prospective modifier of the copula, finding only 'ilq, the unmodulated prospective modifier.

iolsoita SEE isiolsoita

- io man, AUTH cop + pcl. it is -- but.
- iong [Ceycwu DIAL (Pak Yonghwu 1960:397)] = iveng < ieng = ileh.key like this, so.
- ioy < "I-'NGWOY, n, postn, postmod. outside of (a limit), except for: ~ (ey) except(ing), save (for), outside (of), but, besides, in addition (to). CF pakk ey.

1. n. ¶Ioy(q) müncey nun pyel kes i ani 'ta Other problems are unimportant (Dupont 253).

2. postnoun. fi-welq talq ioy ey except for

February. Ku nun welkup loy ey ttan swuin i com iss.ta He has a little separate income apart from (besides) his salary.

3. postmod. IKu nun na hanthey i chayk ul cwung ioy ey, tto kulim to manh.i cwuess.ta Besides giving me this book, he also gave me many pictures.

. .±. 4

i p'ā = i pwā see here!

i pen, adnoun + noun (CF ku/ce pen).

1. this time, the present, the current one, this one; the recent/latest one. 1~ sihem the recent/last examination. I pen man un yongse hay cwusipsio Please forgive me just this time. I pen un ney ka chwum chwul chalyey ?ta Now it is your turn to dance. I pen cencayng ey sālam i elma 'na cwuk.ess.^sup.nikka How many people were killed in the late war? and

2. next time, the coming (one); presently, shortly, now, next. Ii penq il.yoil next Sunday. i peng yelum panghak the coming summer vacation. Ku nun i pen ey Mikwuk ey kanta He is going to America shortly. া:র 🕻 -Carl

i phyen, adnoun + noun.

1. this side / way. SYN i ccok. Cengke-cang un kil i phyen ey iss.ta The station is on this/our side of the street.

2. this/our side, we/us, I/me. SYN I ccold CF wuli. ¶Yākwu-cēn ey i phyen i ikyess.th We won the baseball game.

3. your side, you (CF i sālam). ¶I phyen i mence ssawum ul kēlci anh.ess.^so? You provoked the quarrel, didn't you? ip.nikka, cop FORMAL indic attentive. is it - ?i ip.nita, cop FORMAL indic assertive. it is - . the ipsyo [Seoul DIAL; menial to superior] = iyo

(polite). ...-nun ke l' ipsyo; ...-nun tey 'psyo.) iptikka, cop FORMAL retrospective attentive tis iptita, copula FORMAL retrospective assertive

- ipuk < 'I- PUK, n, postn. to the north (of -); - and north. Isamphalq-senq ipuk north of the 38th parallel. Sewulg ipuk to the north of Seoul. Han kang ipuk north of the Han River. Samchek ipuk Samchek and north. ipuk sālam a northerner.
- i pun, adn + quasi-free n. this esteemed person; he/him, she/her. CF i ay/ca/chi/ēlun/i/nom/ pun/sālam/son.

i pwa, n + vt inf. see here!

i()sa = i()za, pcl (+ pcl). CF isa, sa, za. mal isa tyeksil ho.m ye ... (1776 "Yempul 38) these words are correct and ..., LCT takes this as is/y/a = is/ya cop hon inf.

isa, pci (obs; DIAL (Kyengsang - Mkk 1960:3: 33)| = iya. After vowel sa (= ya).

i sai/say, adn + n. this interval; (as adv) these days, nowadays; lately, recently, of late.  $\P \sim uy$ chengnyen tul the young men of today. I sai etteh.sup.nikka How are you these days? I sai pi ka mänh.i wass.ta We have had much rain these days. LIGHT yo sai/say. CF i cuum.

i sālam, adnoun + noun.

1. this person; he/him, she/her. CF i ay/ca/ chi/ēlun/i/nom/pun/son.

2. you (informal). I sälam eti ka Where do you think YOU are going? I sälam weynq il ia What's the matter with you? SYN i kes.

isang < "I- SSYANG, n, postnoun, postmodifier.

1. more than, above, over, upward of. Isipchilq isang above/over seventeen. sam-nyenq isang i toyess.ta it got to be more than three years (1936 Roth 208). I-payk isang uy sālam i more than two hundred people (1936 Roth 217). Ku uy sengcek un cwung isang ita His school records are above average.

2. beyond, past, more than; further. ¶Ku ccum man un tul.ye 'ta pwā to toyci man te isang un an toynta It's all right to peer in that far, but not beyond.

3. since, now that, seeing that. **fileh.key** toynq Isang ey nun since it has come to this.

4. that is all, that is the end. **¶Isang ip.nita** That is all (I have to say) = Thank you (for listening / reading); Amen! (Dupont 249).

i say = i sai

ise = isye = isie

ise < "I-SYEY, n, postn [uncommon]. to the west (of -- ); -- and west.

isi-, verb stem 'exist'. SEE is(i) ta.

isi-- = 'i-si-, copula honorific. SEE 'isi'na.

isici, copula honorific suspective

- isie, 1. < isi ye, cop hon inf (= isye < i sye). 2.  $\rightarrow$  isiye (pcl)
- is(i) kwo, gerund < is(i) ta (vi). SEE is kwo.

isi kwo, copula hon gerund (1462 ¹Nung 1:18a). isil(q) < isilq, cop hon prosp mod. SEE 'sil(q). isil(q), prospective modifier < is(i) ta (exists;

with summational epithemes). ¶ na y ci p uy isilq ce k uy (1447 Sek 6:7a) when I was at home. ne-huy non khe n i Gwa na 'y ci p uy isilq ce k uy "ssywuw-"KHWO y "mantha la (1459 Wel 10:23a) not so much you people but I am the one who had a lot of trouble when we were athome. ye huyywo mi mas.tang ho kwo n' i ye huyywo m i stwo e nu isil ppa 'y.l i 'Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:37a) separation is to be expected but why is there so much more of this separation?

isi 'la, subjunctive attentive  $\langle is(i) | ta$ .

~ 'n 't oy. Tho ma hon ka ci lwo nwun-f [sep the li a 'lay isi la 'n t oy 'QUNG-'YWONG i 'stwo tangtangi 'twu ka ci "ep'su.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 4:20b) since they [= Jāng Sān's two eyes] also are below the hairs of the eyebrow in the same way there are accordingly no two ways of putting them to use. SEE - ya 'sila 'n to y.

isilq ci, copula prosp modifier + postmodifier isilq cwul, copula prosp modifier + postmodifier isil i, 1. cop hon prosp mod + n. 2. = isil ya. isi l i, prosp modifier ('exist') + postmodifier.

~ 'Gwo (postmod). 'le tuy 'sten SAM-PWUN 'i 'mwot ko'ca 'PALQ-'POYK sa wona'Won 'i'l i isi'l i 'Gwo (1447 Sek 19:10b) without three divisions provided, where will there ever be eight hundred bad events? MYENG-'SWU TYWUNG 'ey 'pte' tiye isi'l i Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 5: 24b) why would you have - and fallen among the many people? SAM-TTWO 'ay pte'le ti'l [i] 'ye'n i mu'sum 'LI-'QYEK isi'l i 'Gwo (1464 Kumkang 64b) what profit is there if one falls into the three evil paths?

~ 'la (cop indic assert). **1** i -HHWUW 'QLQ-'QUK 'SO-CHYEN na mon hoy yey 'za 'stwo MI-'LUK 'PPWULQ 'i isi l i 'la (1447 Sek 23:13a) only a hundred million four thousand odd years from now will a maitreya Buddha exist again. 'CYWUNG-SOYNG 'CYEY-'TTWO 'honwo'la s mozo'm i isi/ Jm ye n' NUNG-'SWO y isi'l i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:13a) if you have the mind to save living beings you will have the ability.

~ 'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta (1462 ¹Nung 1:69a).

~ '-ngi s kwo (cop polite + pcl + postmod). **1** cephun 'ptu't i e'nu isi'l i '-ngi s kwo (1449 Kok 123) how will one have a feeling of dread?! ZIN-SOYNG 'i e'tuy 's ten 'i 'kot ho'n i isi'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 6:5ab) how can there ever be a life as sad as this?

~ 'n i (cop mod + postmod). ¶ 'il 'wo pu'the THYEN 'SSYANG 'ay na'l i 'two isi'l i 'n i (1447 Sek 9:19a) from this/here some will be 582 PART II

born in heaven, too.

- *isi'l i 'm ye*, cop hon prosp mod + postmod + cop subst + cop inf. *IZYE-LOY two stwo MWU-SSYANG isi'l i 'm ye* (1465 Wen 1:1:1:63a) the tathāgata is moreover impermanent, too.
- isilq ka, cop hon prosp modifier + postmodifier isilq kes, cop hon prosp mod + noun/postnoun
- isilq key, abbr < isilq kes i/i…
- isilq s, vi/aux prosp modifier + postmodifier.
  - isilq 's i la (cop indic assert). ¶ TTYWU-TTI non PPYEN-QAN hi TTYWU ho ya ka cye isil 's i la (1465 Wen se:5a) [the word] 'TTYWU-TTI means having a peaceful life.
  - isilq 's oy (pcl). ¶ZYE-LOY S CCYWEN-SIN i isil 'ss oy '.n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:89b) it is because it has the tathāgata's whole body (= strength).
- isilq 't ol, prosp mod ('exist') + postmod + pcl. ¶twos'k uy mululq 'CYWUNG isil 'tt ol mi'li "alosi'm ye (1463 Pep 1:168a) he knew in advance that there would be a crowd who would retreat to their seat mats, and ....
- isil ya, cop hon prosp modifier + postmodifier
- isi'l ye, prosp mod ('exist') + postmod. ¶'KEP i "naycywong ta'wo'm i isi'l ye (1463 Pep 4:53a) will it happen that the kalpa finally comes to an end? twolo'hye 'TTYWU'TTYAK hol 'kwo.t i isi'l ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:20a) would there be any place [in the doctrine] where I could get a firmer grasp?
- isim, (unmodulated) subst < is(i) ta (exists). CF i sywom.

isi m ye (cop inf). I nwu y za TI-[ JHHYWEY isi m ye ([1447-+]1562 Sek 3:7a) just who has wisdom and ..., "CO-SIK uy il hwum ul a pi isi m ye [ Je mi i sya 'QILQ-TTYENG ho'sa-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:83a; il-hwum-ul) I hope the name of the son will be decided in the presence of the father and the mother. SSYA 'two isi m ye 'CYENG 'two is.no'n i a 'lwo'm i NGUY khe ta ('1468- Mong 39a) it is well to know that both wrong and right exist.

isi'm ye (cop inf). ¶KUM s 'pi'ch isi'm ye (1447 Sek 6:17a) it is a golden color, and .... mozom pol'kin "salo'm isi'm ye (1466 Mok 3; cited from LCT with inferred accents) he is a

#### A Reference Grammar of Korea

person of enlightened mind.

isim < *isim*, copula honorific substantive isin < *isin*, copula honorific modifier

isin, modifier < is(i) ta (exists; summational epithemes). *Lepe'zi ko'ca isin ce'k uy il'hwuni* ul 'QILQ-'TTYENG ho'sa-ngi ''ta (1459 Wel 8:96b) when the parents have got one [= a new child] they decide a name [transitional epitheme

- of time]. isi na, cop hon advers. ¶'MEN-"LI 'NGWOY's

isi na (1449 Kok 2) it [= Buddha's] is a work beyond the myriad leagues [of our land], but 1 isin ci, copula honorific modifier + postmodifier isin cuk, copula hon modifier + postmodifier isin evul, copula hon modifier + postmodifier isiney, cop FAMILIAR honorific indic assertive?= isini, 1. copula honorific sequential. 2. -> isin 1 isin i, 1. cop hon mod + postmod. 2. = isin ya isi n i, cop hon mod + postmod. SEE a ni 'si n i.

- 'la, (cop indic assert). I 'ta 'TTI wu'h y s PPWO-'SALQ s 'TUK 'isi'n i 'la (1459 Wet 17) 26a) they all are the bodhisattva's virtue(s) on earth. 'SSIP-'LYWUK 'i 'TI-'SING skey 'kor hosi'n i 'isi'n i 'la (1463 Pep 2:43b) sixteen is (with reference to) the victories of his wisdom. SEE 'ysi'n i 'la.

isin key, abbr < isin kes i/i...

isin kwo, copula honoritic modifier + postmod. *mu`sum `pu`lisyan i`l`isin `kwo* (?1517- Pak 1:8a) what errand is it that you have? [= "# isin `kwo]

引知道

isin pa, cop honorific mod + postmodifier il isin tey, cop honorific mod + postmodifier isi i isin 't ol, cop hon mod + postmodifier + pcl.

¶_[YWONG-KWUN] isin t ol [THYEN-SYENG] isin polko si n i (1445 ¹Yong 71) he was a so-so monarch but heaven's intentions were clear.-hi isin tul, cop honoritic modifier + postmodifier.

isin it if, cop hon mod + postmod + postmod isin it ye, cop hon mod + postmod + postmod Iwo'cik 'SYENG-ZIN's 'ma'l isin 't ye (146314 Yeng 2:36b) are they solely the words of a saint? [taken as copula rather than 'exist'] isinya  $\rightarrow$  isin ya, copula hon mod + postmod¹¹ isio (standard spelling isiyo), 1. AUTH cop **bo** 

indic assert. 2. (= isiko) cop hon gerund. uti isiolsoita [obs] = isip.nita. ¶Onul nay mauma

ey ¹im hasin ca nun chencwu 'siolsoita (1936

Roth 537) God is present in my heart today, is isita, cop hon indic assertive (or transferentive)

 $i_{S(i)}$   $i_a = i_S$   $i_a$  (> iss.ta), qvi (also aux). stays; exists, is; there is, has. The stem  $i_{Si}$  regularly shortens to  $i_{S}$  before an ending that starts with consonant + vowel, including -  $i_a$  itself; both the shapes are preserved in modern Phyengan dialects. The modifiers and the substantive, and those forms that include them, do not shorten:  $i_{Sil}(q)$ ,  $i_{Si}$  i ye;  $i_{Sim}$ ,  $i_{Si}$  m ye. ABBR  $i_{S}(i)$   $i_a$ (after y, i),  $i_{SS}(i)$   $i_a$ .

The predicates can be negativized as is ti a ni "ho ta (SEE is ti).

- isita/is.ta [Phyengan DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984: 104-5)] = iss.ta. Both isi- and is- are used before -key, -ko, -ta, -ti (= -ci); only isbefore -e, -ul, -un, -umyen, -uni; isi ya = iss.e ya, ise yo (some places isi yo) = iss.e yo. *isi ta[ ]s-ongi 'ta* SEE *a ni 'si ta[ ]s-ongi 'ta isi ton*, provisional < *is(i) ta*. SEE - *ya 'si ton*. isitun, copula honorific retrospective modifier isiye, 1. pcl [lit honorific] = a (vocative); after vowels siye.
- 2.  $\rightarrow$  isie (> isye > ise) cop honorific inf. isi'ye = i'sye (v inf)
- isiyo = isio, copula hon: (1) AUTH, (2) gerund. Kulisuto nun Chencwu isiyo sālam isiyo (1936 Roth 120) Christ is God and man.
- is.ke'n i, effective mod < is ta = is(i) ta + postmod. ¶ TTAY-SSING 'un 'SYEY-'KAY pas k uy two wohi lye 'PEP-'SYENG 'SOYK' i is.ke'n i i 'SO-THYEN' i hon-kas "ta "pwuy.l i 'ye (1459 Wel 1:37a) the Greater Vehicle (mahāyāna) has rather the character of lawfulness even beyond the world; will the four heavens all be empty alike? SEE - 'a 'ys.ke'n i Gwa.

is kesi nol, aux hon lit concessive. **1** pwuthye s wu[h] s ip-si Gwu l ey s the li hona h i na ma is kesi nol (1447 Sek 23:56b) since there remained a single hair from Buddha's upper lip. is kesi ton, vi hon provisional. **1** PPYEN-QAN thi

a ni 'hosin mo"toy is kesi ton (1475 Nay 1:40a) if he [the king] has a stretch of being ill. is.ke'tun, provisional < is'ta = is(i)'ta. ¶e'tin namzin 'in "yang 'u'lwo ho'kwo is.ke'tun (?1517- 'No 2:54b) he was pretending to be a good fellow, but .... SEE 'ho'ya 's.ke'tun, 'ho'ya 'ys.ke'tun.

is key, adverbative < is ta. [pwu" thye y 'i 'MYWOW PEP-HHWA KYENG 'u lwo 'pwu cywok *'hwol'tt oy is key 'khwo' cye 'y.n i 'la* (1463) Pep 4:134b) Buddha wanted us to have people keep relying on this Lotus sūtra.

- is kwo, ger < is ia = is(i) ta. ABBR 's kwo. ¶ "syeWul [ CCUK SSIN] is kwo (1445 'Yong 37) there was a traitorous minister in the capital, and ... wo cik [ "SYWUY] y is kwo [ TTI] y "ep.su m ye n' ki lum 'ko.t hoy ya [= ko.t hoy ya = kot ho ya] hulle ti.l i 'm ye (1579 Kwikam 1:21b) if you only have water and no land it flows down like oil, and ... ALSO 1481 Twusi 7:23b, ... SEE ho ya 's kwo.
- is.non, proc mod < is ia = is(i) ia. SEE 'ho'ya 's.non. 1. (epitheme extruded from subject). *Singey is.no'n i* (1465 Wen 3:2:2:42ab) those who are here. *STTANG pas[k] pwo'l i is.no'n* ywo (1462 ¹Nung 1:50b) are there any who watch [from] outside the hall?

2. (summational epitheme).

2a. ⁴ kwot is.non 't ol "a'n i (1482 Kumsam 2:2b) knew at once that they were there. ⁴ SSYA 'two isi'm ye 'CYENG 'two is.no'n i a'lwo'm i NGUY khe'ta (?1468- Mong 39a) it is well to know that both wrong and right exist. til Gwo'm i pan'to'ki is.non 'toy "ep'su.l ye 'n i 's'ton (1462 'Nung 1:67a) there need not be any stumbling blocks. is.non 'tos 'hwo'toy is ti a'ni 'hwo'm i (1459 Wel 1:36a) that it seems to exist yet does not exist.

2b. (summational epitheme used in extended predicate). I is.no n i 'ya "ep'su.n i 'ya ('1468-Mong 62a) is there or isn't there? as.ka Won ptu't i is.no n i 'ye (1447 Sek 6:25b) are you feeling stingy? icey e tuy is.no n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1459 Wel 23:78a) where are they now? e tuy "tywo hon mol 'phol'l i is.non 'kwo ('1517-Pak 1:62a) where is there a good horse dealer? NAM THYEN-TYWUK pa'lol s "ko'z ay is.no'n i (1447 Sek 6:43b) it is on the shore of the sea of South India. kutuy s a'pa "ni'm i is.no'n i s 'ka - is.no'n i 'ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:14b) Is your father here? - He is here, sir.

- is nwo la, proc modulated indic assert < is ta = is(i) ta. SEE ho ya 's.nwo la.
- is nwon, modulated proc mod < is ita = is(i) ita. ~ it i (postmod + pcl). ¶MWU-MYENG i ssILQ lwo "THYEY is nwon it i a ni 'la (1459 Wel 2:22c) the primal darkness (avidyā = ignorance) does not really have form.

is nwo-ngi 'ta, proc modulated polite (< is ta

580 PART II

'n tul, -ta ka 'n tul, -ulye 'n tul, -umye 'n tul, -umyen se 'n tul.

- in tus, copula modifier + postmodifier
- in it ye, copula modifier + postmod + postmod. SEE isin 't ye, -un 't ye, -u'n i 'n 't ye.
- i nun, n + pcl. as for this (one).

inya → in ya

- in ya, copula mod + postmod. Poktong in ya Is it Poktong? Poktong-i 'n ya Is it Poktong-i? Nwukwu 'n ya Who is it? Yeki ka musunq yek in ya What station is this? Ku key musun soli 'n ya (= musun māl in ya) What do you mean by that?
  - ~ ka (pcl). SEE nwukwu 'n ya ka; in ka ka.
  - ~ lul (pcl). SEE in ka lul.

~ tul (pci). ¶Tā haksayng in ya tul? Are they all students?

i-nyang, cpd adv. (in) this way, (in) the same way as this, as this is / was, with no change. still, with no letup. CF ku-/ce-nyang.

i'n ye, cop mod + postmod. SEE a'ni 'n ye.

i-nyek, n. [vulgar] you. SYN kutay, i sālam, ... . inyo → in yo = in ya

io, 1. AUTH cop; abbr yo; var iwu. The standard spelling is iyo and that spelling is probably well motivated historically, though we are treating the phonetic glide as nondistinctive.

2.  $\rightarrow$  i yo (it is this);  $\rightarrow$  iyo (polite);  $\rightarrow$  iyo = iko (cop ger).

-io → -i yo

iolssita [DEFERENTIAL] = ita (cop) it is .... ¶Kim Poktong iolssita It is (or I am) Kim Poktong. After a vowel, olssita. Often spelled also iolsita / olsita. ? < iwolsywoita (1876 Kakok 80); < ? + -lq is i-ita - we lack attestation of either *'i'ywolq or (var) *'i'lwolq for the modulated prospective modifier of the copula, finding only 'ilq, the unmodulated prospective modifier.

iolsoita SEE isiolsoita

- io man, AUTH cop + pcl. it is but.
- iong [Ceycwu DIAL (Pak Yonghwu 1960:397)] = iyeng < ieng = ileh.key like this, so.
- ioy < "1-'NGWOY, n, postn, postmod. outside of (a limit), except for; ~ (ey) except(ing), save (for), outside (of), but, besides, in addition (to). CF pakk ey.

1. n. ¶Ioy(q) müncey nun pyel kes i ani 'ta Other problems are unimportant (Dupont 253).

2. postnoun. Ti-weld tald ioy ey except for

February. Ku nun welkup loy ey ttan swuin i com iss.ta He has a little separate income apart from (besides) his salary.

3. postmod. **1Ku nun na hanthey i chayk ul** cwung joy ey, tto külim to mänh.i cwuess.ta Besides giving me this book, he also gave me many pictures.

i p'ā = i pwā see here!

i pen, adnoun + noun (CF ku/ce pen).

1. this time, the present, the current one, this one; the recent/latest one. ¶~ sihem the recent/last examination. I pen man un yongse hay cwusipsio Please forgive me just this time. I pen un ney ka chwum chwul chalyey ?ta Now it is your turn to dance. I pen cencayne ev sälam i elma 'na cwuk.ess.^sup.nikka How many people were killed in the late war?

2, next time, the coming (one); presently, shortly, now, next. Ii penq il.yoil next Sunday. i peng yelum panghak the coming summer vacation. Ku nun i pen ey Mikwuk ey kanta He is going to America shortly. 1.1 - Chif

i phyen, adnoun + noun.

1. this side / way. SYN i ccok. ¶Cengke-cang un kil i phyen ey iss.ta The station is on ----this/our side of the street.

2. this/our side, we/us, I/me. SYN i ccol; CF wuli. ¶Yäkwu-cēn ey i phyen i ikyess.ta We won the baseball game.

3. your side, you (CF i sālam). ¶I phyen i mence ssawum ul kelci anh.ess.so? You provoked the quarrel, didn't you? 2.1 ip.nikka, cop FORMAL indic attentive. is it - ?i ip.nita, cop FORMAL indic assertive. it is - . the ipsyo [Seoul DIAL; menial to superior] = iyo

(polite). ...-nun ke l' ipsyo; ...-nun tey 'psyoi) iptikka, cop FORMAL retrospective attentive the iptita, copula FORMAL retrospective assertive

- ipuk < "I-PUK, n, postn. to the north (of -); - and north. Isamphalq-seng ipuk north of the 38th parallel. Sewulg ipuk to the north of Seoul. Han kang ipuk north of the Han River, Samchek ipuk Samchek and north. ipuk salam a northerner.
- i pun, adn + quasi-free n. this esteemed person; he/him, she/her. CF i ay/ca/chi/ēlun/i/nomi/ pun/sālam/son.

i pwā, n + vt inf. see here!

i()sa = i()za, pcl (+ pcl). CF isa, sa, za. mal isa tyeksil ho.m ye ... (1776 ⁿYempul 38)

PART II 581

these words are correct and ... . LCT takes this as is/v/a = i sya cop hon inf.

isa, pcl (obs; DIAL (Kyengsang – Mkk 1960:3: 33)] = iya. After vowel sa (= ya).

 $i \sin i/\sin y$ , adn + n. this interval; (as adv) these days, nowadays; lately, recently, of late.  $\P \sim uy$  chengnyen tul the young men of today. I sai etteh.sup.nikka How are you these days? I sai pi ka mānh.i wass.ta We have had much rain these days. LIGHT yo sai/say. CF i cuum.

i sālam, adnoun + noun.

1. this person; he/him, she/her. CF i ay/ca/ chi/ēlun/i/nom/pun/son.

2. you (informal). I sālam eti ka Where do you think YOU are going? I sālam wēynq īl ia What's the matter with you? SYN i kes.

isang < "1-"SSYANG, n, postnoun, postmodifier.

1. more than, above, over, upward of. Isipchilq isang above/over seventeen. sam-nyenq isang i toyess.ta it got to be more than three years (1936 Roth 208). i-payk isang uy sālam i more than two hundred people (1936 Roth 217). Ku uy sengcek un cwung isang ita His school records are above average.

2. beyond, past, more than; further. [¶]Ku ccum man un tul.ye 'ta pwā to toyci man te isang un an toynta It's all right to peer in that far, but not beyond.

3. since, now that, seeing that. **fileh.key** toynq isang ey nun since it has come to this.

4. that is all, that is the end. **Tisang ip.nita** That is all (I have to say) = Thank you (for listening / reading); Amen! (Dupont 249).

isay = isai

ise = isye = isie

ise < "I-SYEY, n, postn [uncommon]. to the west (of - ); - and west.

isi-, verb stem 'exist'. SEE is(i) ta.

isi- = i-si-, copula honorific. SEE isi na.

isici, copula honorific suspective

isie, 1. < isi ye, cop hon inf (= isye < *i sye*). 2.  $\rightarrow$  isiye (pcl)

is(i) kwo, gerund < is(i) ta (vi). SEE is kwo.

isi kwo, copula hon gerund (1462 ¹Nung 1:18a). isil(q) < isilq, cop hon prosp mod. SEE 'sil(q). isil(q), prospective modifier < is(i) ta (exists; with summational epithemes). ¶ na y ci p uy isilq ce k uy (1447 Sek 6:7a) when I was at home. ne-huy non khe n i Gwa na 'y ci p uy isilq ce k uy "ssywuw-"KHWO y "mantha la (1459 Wel 10:23a) not so much you people but I am the one who had a lot of trouble when we were athome. ye huyywo'm i 'mas.tang ho'kwo n' i ye huyywo'm i 'stwo e'nu isil 'ppa 'y.l i 'Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:37a) separation is to be expected but why is there so much more of this separation?

isi la, subjunctive attentive  $\langle is(i) ta$ .

~ 'n 't oy. Tho ma hon ka ci lwo nwun-f Jsep the li a lay isi la 'n t oy QUNG-YWONG i 'stwo tangtangi "twu ka ci "ep su.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 4:20b) since they [= Jāng Sān's two eyes] also are below the hairs of the eyebrow in the same way there are accordingly no two ways of putting them to use. SEE - ya 'sila 'n to y.

isilq ci, copula prosp modifier + postmodifier isilq cwul, copula prosp modifier + postmodifier isil i, 1. cop hon prosp mod + n. 2. = isil ya. isi'l i, prosp modifier ('exist') + postmodifier.

~ Gwo (postmod). **1**e tuy 'sten SAM-PWUN 'i "mwot ko'ca 'PALQ-POYK sa wona'Won "i'l i isi'l i Gwo (1447 Sek 19:10b) without three divisions provided, where will there ever be eight hundred bad events? MYENG-'SWU TYWUNG 'ey 'pte 'tiye isi'l i Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 5: 24b) why would you have - and fallen among the many people? SAM-TTWO 'ay pte'le ti'l [i] 'ye'n i mu'sum 'LI-'QYEK isi'l i 'Gwo (1464 Kumkang 64b) what profit is there if one falls into the three evil paths?

~ 'la (cop indic assert). **1** i "HHWUW 'QLQ-'QUK 'SO-CHYEN na mon 'hoy yey 'za 'stwo MI-'LUK 'PPWULQ 'i isi'l i 'la (1447 Sek 23:13a) only a hundred million four thousand odd years from now will a maitreya Buddha exist again. 'CYWUNG-SOYNG 'CYEY-'TTWO 'honwo'la s mozo'm i isi[ Jm ye n' NUNG-'SWO y isi'l i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:13a) if you have the mind to save living beings you will have the ability.

~ ''lwo'swo-ngi ''ta (1462 ¹Nung 1:69a).

~ '-ngi s kwo (cop polite + pcl + postmod). **1** cephun 'ptu't i e'nu isi'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1449 Kok 123) how will one have a feeling of dread?! ZIN-SOYNG 'i e'tuy 's ten 'i 'kot ho'n i isi'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 6:5ab) how can there ever be a life as sad as this?

~ 'n i (cop mod + postmod). ¶ il lwo pu the THYEN 'SSYANG 'ay na'l i two isi'l i 'n i (1447 Sek 9:19a) from this/here some will be

= is(i) ta) + cop indic assertive. SEE ho ya 's nwo-ngi 'ta.

is'o = isyo, abbr < isio (AUTH cop honorific)

-iso(i) [Cincwu DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:34)] = -sipsio. Kaiso(i) = Kasipsio Please go/come (there).

- i son, adn + quasi-free n. this person; he/she; [IRONICAL] this "gentleman"/"lady". CF i ay/ ca/chi/i/nom/pun/sālam.
- *i sopte n i*, aux v deferential retr modifier + postmod. SEE 'y sopte n i.

iss.ci anh.ta, negativized qvi. CF eps.ci anh.ta.

iss.i, der adv < iss.ta; [DIAL] = iss.key. CF ēps.i. ¶Casin iss.i hayngtong hay la Act with confidence. Kunke iss.i māl ul halyem (CM 2:97) I'd like you to speak with some basis.

iss.ke la = iss.e la stay!

iss.nun, proc mod < iss.ta₂ ('stays'). In Seoul this normally replaces iss.un, the expected modifier of iss.ta₁ ('exists; is located; has').

iss.nunta, proc indic assert < iss.ta₂. stays; elapses. SEE p. 218, \$11.7.3.

- iss.nya, 1. iss.n' ya {lit} abbr < iss.nun ya
  2. iss.ny a [colloq; < iss.ni a] = iss.ni?</pre>
- iss.ta₁ < is(i) ta, qvi. NEG (for all) eps.ta. (for 1 and 2) iss.ci anh.ta. HON (meanings 1 and 2) kyēysita; (other meanings) iss.usita (- the exalting reference is to the possessor), but kyēysita is also possible for 3b, and for 3a if the possessed is animate. The paradigm of iss.ta₁ ('exists; is located; has') is hybrid, partly like an adjective (indic assert iss.ta), partly like a processive verb: the processive modifier iss.nun of iss.ta₂ replaces the modifier (*)iss.un. CF the remarks under eps.ta. SEE isita/is.ta.

1. (existence). there is, it is (in existence), exists. Yeys nal ey ecinq Im-kum i iss.ess.ta Once there was (there lived) a wise king. Ilenq Il i eti iss.ta 'm! How can such things be?

2. (location).

2a. is (temporarily in/at a place). "Nay chayk i eti iss.n' ya - chayk-sang wi ey iss.ta Where's my book? - It's on the desk.

2c. is contained / included (in). \$Ku chayk

ey cese mok.lok i iss.ta The book contains a bibliography.

2d. consists/lies/rests (in). **Cwuqkwea** un uyhoy ey iss.ta Sovereignty resides in the Assembly. Häyngpok un mäncok ey iss.ta Happiness lies in contentment.

2e. is found/got/had (CF vt et.ta, chac.ta). 1 Cēnhwa chayk i eti iss.ess.nun ya Where did you find the phone book?

3. (possession)

3a. has, possesses, owns. [Both possessor and possessed can be marked by the nominative pd i/ka, but the possessor is often thematized and subdued with un/nun and it may be marked by the dative hanthey or eykey.] Ku uy ttal un um.ak cayewu ka iss.³up.nita His daughter is endowed with musical talents. Na nun ma hanthey iss.nun tôn ul tā ssess.ta I spent all the money I had. Tta' nim to kyēysip.nikka/ iss.usip.nikka? Do you have a daughter, too? Nwu ka sikan i iss.na Who has time?

3b. has the occasion/experience, (does, has done) on occasion. ...unq il i iss.ta has (ever), once did. ...nunq il i iss.ta sometimes does does do it. Hak.kyo lul kaluchi(si)nq il iss.³up.nikka (iss.usip.nikka, kyēysip.nikka), Have you ever taught school?

3c. carries (in stock), keeps (for sale), sells, has (available). [Impersonal possessor marked by the dative ey or nominative i/ka]. **II kes un** Hwasin ey man iss.ta This is (to be) had only at Hwasin [Dept Store]. Mikwuk tāmpay ka iss.^sup.nikka Do you sell American cigarettes?

4. (occurrence)

4a. (an event) is held, takes place, opens, comes off (CF yellita). Taum höyuy num encey iss.nun ya When is the next meeting to be held? Ecey kiha sihem i iss.ess.ta We had an exam in geometry yesterday.

4b. it breaks out, arises, occurs, happens, takes place, there is (CF il.e nata). Imusung il i iss.tun ci no matter what happens, come what may. Ku pupu sai ey musunq il i iss.ess.num ci na nun molukeyss.ta I don't know what has passed (gone on) between that couple. Il-nyes an ey yele kaci il i iss.ess.ta In that one year many things happened.

iss.ta₂ = iss.nunta, vi. NEG iss.ci anh.ta iss.ci anh.nunta: HON kyēysita = kyēysinta Modern Seoul iss.ta₂ 'stays' has the paradign

of a processive verb (¹Yi Tongcay 1989).

1. stays, stops; waits (around), pauses, waits (momentarily); is (temporarily) in a place. Ine yeki iss.e la You stay here. Kaman hi iss.ca Just a second! (M 1:1:342). Ne eti iss.ess.nun ya Where have you been?

2. time elapses. **Icom te iss.umyen a little bit** later on. iss.ta ka after a while.

iss.tan. aux vi. SEE -ko ~, -e ~.

 $iss.ta_4 = iss.ta$  (ka), transferentive of  $iss.ta_{1,2,3}$ iss.ta ka, cpd adv (transferentive < iss.ta + pcl).

1. [often spelled ittaka] after a while, after a short time, a little later. ¶Na nun com iss.ta ka cenyek ul mek.keyss.ta I will have dinner a little later.

2. stays and / but then; elapses and / but then.

3. (other meanings of iss.ta?)

iss.ul(q), prosp mod < iss.ta. \[wüncen halq swu iss.ulq sälam (¹Yi Tongcay 1989:352:n31) one who will be able to drive. musunq īl i iss.ul ttay ey nun in case of emergency. Yo cuum un latio ka ecci 'na mānh.un ci pang mata hana ssik iss.ta ko halq swu iss.ulq cengto 'ci yo Lately radios have become so common it's reached the point where you can say every room has one.

iss.un, mod < iss.ta [rare; usually replaced by iss.nun or iss.tun].

1. -- that existed/exists (etc). **I**sēnke ka iss.un ithut-nal ey on the day after the election was held. wūncen halq swu iss.un sālam (¹Yi Tongcay 1989:352:n31) one who could drive.

?2. -- who stayed. ¶? cip ey iss.un na (¹Yi Tongcay 1989:339) I who stayed at home.

iss.utoy, concessive < iss.ta. SEE -toy.

is ta = is(1) ta (exists). ¶WUY "cyekwo may is ta (1463/4 Yeng 2:62a) they have a small amount of position. "PWULQ." PEP i za na 'y inge kuy two "cywoko m achi is ta (1482 Nam 1:14a) there is some of Buddha's law right here where I am. ALSO: 1462 "Nung 2:83a, 1482 Kum-sam 3:9b, ....

is ta la, retr indic assert  $\langle is ta = is(i) ta$ . SEE ho ya 's ta la.

is tan, is ten, retr mod < is ta = is(i) ta.

is ta.n i (postmod). ¶nwo lwo.m ol a'ni ho.ya is ta.n i (1481 Twusi 7:23a) was not playing. SEE ho'ya 's.ta'n i.

is te.n i (postmod). SEE 'ho'ya 's.te'n i.

is ten 'ta (postmod). ¶"ne y e'tuy 'ka is ten

ta (?1517 Pak 1:37b) where have you been?

is ten t ay n' (postmod + pcl + pcl). ¶ SYANG is ten t ay n' pan'toki CIN-SIM ho'ya muy ywu'm ul "nay.l i 'le.n i 'la (1464 Kumkang 79b) when one had these distinctive marks (of -- ) one would emit glaring hatred.

- is tas ta, retr emotive indic assertive < is ta = is(i) ta. The multi sstLQ lwo na 'ykey is tas ta (1463 Pep 2:6a) the fault is really mine. ALSO: 1482 Kum-sam 4:22b.
- is ten, retr mod < is is a = is(i) ta. SEE 'is tan; ho ya 's ten.

is tesin, retr hon mod < is' ta = is(i)' ta.

~ ka (postmod).  $f_{CYA-YANG}$  k "sey 'cwuy "nyey 'two is tesin 'ka (1445 ¹Yong 88) were there [not] three rats on the eaves also in olden days?!

is`tesi'n i s 'ka SEE - tesi'n i s 'ka.

- is it, suspective  $\langle is | ta = is(i) | ta$ . **Sul** hwu.m i inge kuy is it a ni ho'n i Ga (1481 Twusi 7:14a) is there no sorrow here? [*rsrwow-zin*] i "moy zil ci p uy is it a ni hota'n i (?1517 Pak 1:58b) the commoner was not at home day after day. koma.n 'i is it a ni ho'm ye n' (1462 ¹Nung 1:77b) unless it is still. "cams.kan 'ina mozom nwo'ha phyea'l ye 'mwom 'two wohi lye is it a ni khe'n i (1475 Nay 2:1:2b) for just a little while I have wanted to set forth [what is in] my heart, and my body itself has been more or less absent. ALSO: 1481 Twusi 8:2a, ... CF "ep'ta.
- i ston, is ton, pcl < i s t on (as for the fact of [being] this'). just, precisely, only. ABBR (after y, i) 'ston. ¶ ... mozom is ton mwuy Gwusi l i ye (1449 Kok 62) but would his mind waver? 'homol'mye -- 'i'sto'n ye just how much more so?! I homol'mye CHIN 'hi ye'le ka'ci s me cun "i'l ol "ssywu 'hwo'm isto'n ye (1459 Wel 21:88-9) how much worse is it being subject to various evil deeds oneself?! mozo'm i cwu kun 'coy 'Gey khe'n i 'homol'mye CIN-'SSILQ s 'TTYENG 'uy 'hi'm isto'n ye (1462 ¹Nung 9:61a) when the soul was turned to ashes was the power of true samādhi (abstract meditation) just all the greater? 'homol'mye tey Gwun ce'k ul [TANG] 'hwo.m isto'n ye (1481 Twusi 7:23a) just how much worse is it when faced with warming it [the food] up?!

'homol'mye -- 'isto'n i-ngi s 'ka just how much more so?! I 'homol'mye QA-LA-'HAN "KWA

lol TUK 'kuy hwo'm isto'n i-ngi s ka (1447 Sek 19:4b) how much more so is being allowed to obtain the effect of an arhan?! 'swu "ep kwo n' 'homol'mye ku mwol'Gay 'sto'n i-ngi s 'ka (1464 Kumkang 62b) they are innumerable, but how much more so is the sand?!

NOTE: It is not clear whether some instances would be better treated as i 'sto'n ye with the nominative particle (and ellipted predicate), as we treat the parallel cases with y 'sto'n ye.

- SEE -ke'n i 'sto'n ye, -Ge'n i 'sto'n ye, -no'n i 'sto'n ye, -u'l [i] 'ye'n i 'ston; y 'sto'n ye. CF is ten, e tuy 's ten ('sten, 'ston, 'stun).
- is twoswo n i, emotive emotive mod < is ta =is(i) ta. SEE 'ho 'ya 's twoswo'n i.
- is twota, emotive indic assert  $\langle is ta = is(i) ta$ . Ice 'y 'pi.ch i [QUN] 'kot 'hwo.m i is'twota (1481 Twusi 7:38b) at times it has a color like silver! SEE - a 'ys.two ta, 'ho ya 's two ta. ALSO: 1481 Twusi 25:47a.

* $isul(q) \rightarrow isil(q)$ , prosp mod < is(i) ta (exists)

*isun  $\rightarrow$  isin, mod < is(i) ta (exists)

- is'wu = isyu, abbr < isiwu = isio AUTH cop hon isya..., cop modulated honorific
- i'sya, cop hon inf. Thon ka'ci s 'SYENG 'i'sya (1447 Sek 13:29a) it is a kind of surname, and is our teacher, and ... . ALSO: 1459 Wel 8:83a,
- i sya = i sye, inf < isi ta (exists). Thon me'li ko[l] Wa i sya … "twu me`li ko[l] Wa i sye (1449 Kok 135) one head is engaged, -- [when] two heads are engaged ... . ALSO: i'sya (1459 Wel 8:83a); i sye (1447 Sek 6:4ab). SEE i sye.

[']isya-'s-ongi ''ta, cop modulated hon + bnd v polite + cop indic assert. *SYEY-PANG* s 'SYENG-ZIN i 'ZIP-'MYELQ hosi non 'SYANG isya-'s-ongi 'ta (1447 Sek 23:22b) it is a scene of the holy man of the west achieving nirvāna.

isyas ta, cop modulated hon emotive indic assert. ¶'i 'skwu'm un ZYE-LOY S 'NYELQ-PPAN 'SKANG 'isyas' ta (1447 Sek 23:27b) this dream is a scene of the tathāgata's nirvāņa. SYEN-ZIN tol'h i hanolq (= hanol [s]) SSIN-LYENG *isyas[]ta* ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:33a) the immortals (rsi) are spirits of heaven. KYWOW-KYWOW 'ho.ya "pyel s kawon-toy s twu'lyewun to.1 [ ]isyas ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:24b) brightly shining it is a round moon in the midst of clouds [epithematic identification]. CF 'syas ta 'i lusvas ta.

isya iwo, cop hon inf + pcl. pi lwok TTAR SYENG isya two NUNG hi MWULQ ey na za 'ka pskay hye kol hoy ti "mwot ho si.l i 🖽 (1462 ¹Nung 2:50b) even a great sage cannot approach objects and analyze them.

isye < 'i'sye, abbr < isie < 'isi'ye, cop hon inf i'sye, inf < isi'ta (exists). ¶koma.n 'i "mwar i sye (1447 Sek 6:30a) could not stay still but = ... . SAM-NYEN 'i "mwot 'cha i'sye (1447 Set 6:4ab) it is less than three years, and SYENG- KAK 'i 'kus polk'ta 'hosya'm on mol'ka kwoyGwoy [']hi i'sye pi'chwuylq 's ol nil Gwo toy MI-MYWOW 'hi pol kwo.m i Gwo (1462 ¹Nung 4:13ab) his saying that the inherent knowledge is unmistakably bright means if shines in its calm clarity; it is a subtle radiance and ... . ALSO: 1481 Twusi 22:7a, ... . -743E

~ 'two. ¶mu'zuyye'Wun "i'l i i'sye 'two (1447 Sek 9:24b) though you have frightening experiences. 'i KYENG ti nil "ssalo m i inge kuy i sye two (1447 Sek 19:17b) even if there are people here who will preserve this sūtra 23 kul nilkta ka mositi "mwot hoiye sye non pi lwok spolon "i'l i i'sye two (1518 Sohak-chd 8:38-9) though sometimes he cannot stop in the midst of reading, so it is rapid.

~ 'za. Ipan'to ki MA-TUNG 'i i sye 'za e'lwi hon ka'ci 'la nilo'l i 'la (1462 ¹Nung 1:17a) Mātanga will necessarily have to be present before we can say it is the same.

- 'ay/'uy/'ey ~ (being) in/at. ¶"mwoy.h ay i'sye non ... (1481 Twusi 8:66a) in the mountains. TUNG-KWANG 'i cip pas'k uy i sye (1462 ¹Nung 1:53a) the lamplight is outside the house and (so) ... . ku TYWUNG 'ey i'sye (1463) Pep 5:212b) is in their midst, and ... . ALSO: 1459 Wel 17:35a; 1462 ¹Nung 1:50b, 7:18a; --

i'sye ''la SEE i'sye 'y'la

- i syen < i si-ye-n, v effective mod. I PEP of i syen il hwu m i (1463 Pep 1:180a) the name that is in the Law. wa 's.te'n i 'i syen 't ! (1586 Sohak 6:32b) = wa "sate n i (1518)Sohak-cho 9:36a) the time since being (= living) here.
- i sye 'y la, inf < is(i) ta + abbr < i la (cop indic assert). SEE - e 'y la.

isyo, abbr < isio (AUTH cop hon)

isvu, abbr < isiwu = isio (AUTH cop hon)

 $i_{isywo...} < *isi-wo., v + modulator (= i_{isywu.)}$   $i_{isywo.l} i ' la (1459 Wel 7:26b), i_{isywol}$   $i_{kwol} (1465 Wen 2:2:2:12a), i_{isywolq} i_{in} i_{t}$  $a_{v} n' (1462 Nung 1:55a)$ 

*i sywola* (1481 Twusi 22:45a).

*i* sywo *m* ay s (1447 Sek 13:17a); *i* sywo *m i* (1459 Wel 9:27b), *i* sywo *m i* (1481 Twusi 8: 6b); *i* sywom kwa (1459 Wel 7:31a); *i* sywo *m* ol (1462 ¹Nung 1:53a, 2:40a), *i* sywo *m* ol (1463/4 Yeng 2:31b), *isywo.m* ol (1481 Twusi 7:11b), *i* sywo.*m* ol (1482 Kum-sam 2:11a); *i* sywo.*m* o lwo (1465 Wen 1:2:1:39b).

i'sywo.n i (1481 Twusi 15:4b).

*i'sywo'toy* (1447 Sek 9:2b, 1459 Wel 2:12b, 1462 ¹Nung 2:84b, [?]1468⁻ Mong 63b).

i sywu- < *isi- wu-, v + modulator (= i sywo-). i sywul itt in it ayn (1462 ¹Nung 1;51a).

*i sywu m i* (1459 Wel 9:21b, 1462 ¹Nung 1: 89a), *i sywu m on* (1463 Pep 3:71b). *i i sywum ka i "ep swom ka* (1482 Kum-sam 3:39a) does this exist or does this not exist?

*i'sywu.n i* (1481 Twusi 7:24b), *i'sywun 't oy* (1462 ¹Nung 1:65b).

ita < * *i ita* ( $\rightarrow$  *i la*), copula; after vowel 'ta but MK *'y *ta* ( $\rightarrow$  'y *la* but ' *la* after *i* or y only). VAR ilota < *ilwo ta*. SEE iyo (= iko), ila (= ita, ie, ...), ia (= ie). CF *ill/ta*, ? ilta.

1. cop indic assert. it is/equals, it is a case (an instance) of, it is a matter of. A ka X ita A is X. X ita It is X; It is a matter of X. A ka B ka ani 'ta A is not B. B ka ani 'ta It is not B; It is not a matter of B.

NOTE: Ordinarily the copula form must be preceded by something (typically a noun) to which it is attached without pause. After a vowel the stem i- is usually reduced to y- when an ending with a vowel is attached (i-e  $\rightarrow$  ye) and omitted with a consonant is attached (i-ta → 'ta); the shortened forms are usual in speech and common in written sentences, too. (But monosyllabic forms such as im, in, il(q) often emerge intact.) That shortening makes many copula forms identical with forms abbreviated from hata, though the abbreviated forms were usually distinct in MK, where the copula was reduced no further than a glide 'y- except after i and y where that would create an unacceptable string requiring further reduction of the glide to nothing. For clarity, it is often wise to write the unabbreviated forms of hata and ita. Many of the inflected forms of the copula are treated quite often as quasi-particles. For more on the negative copula, see ani, i (pcl) 3. On using or not using an apostrophe to mark the reduced forms of the copula, see ie (note).

2. transferentive. it is - and then (something changes). ¶Etten ttay pomyen nolan sayk ita (ka) etten ttay pomyen huyn sayk ita Some times it looks to be yellow and other times it looks to be white. Etten ttay n' waysik ita (ka) etten ttay n' yangsik ita (ka) kuleci yo (What we do is) sometimes we have Japanese food and sometimes we have western food.

3. (= ita ka) quasi-pcl (cop transferentive):

3a. used after particles to show a shift of location or of purpose. **% Köl-pang ey 'ta (ka)** kel.ess.ta He hung it in the closet. Sang wi ey 'ta (ka) noh.ass.ta He put it upon the table. Congi ey 'ta (ka) ssusey yo Write it on the paper. Yeki 'ta tocang ul chisipsio Stamp your seal here. I kes ul tā mues ey 'ta ssun' ya (= ssunun ya) What do you use all these things for?

3b. inserted between infinitive (-e) and a verb of giving, to emphasize the shift in benefit of the favor reported. There is an interval of space involved between the "doing" and the "favoring", so that the one doing the favor has to "bring" the object that is involved. **I**chayk ul pillye 'ta cwuta does someone the favor of lending him some books. Sinmun ul sa 'ta cwusey yo Buy me a newspaper. Sensayng nim kkey Hänkwuk ümsik ul ma(y)ntul.e 'ta tulikeys.⁵up.nita I will make you some Korean food, sir. Latio lul kochye 'ta tao Get the radio fixed. CF kac' 'ta < kacye 'ta.

3c. indicates a shift of direction after the infinitives chyë 'ascends', kënne 'crosses', nāy 'puts out', naylye 'descends', nemkye 'puts over, transmits', tol.a 'returns', tulye 'puts in'. ⁴ chyë 'ta pota looks up. kil ul kënne 'ta pota looks across the road. chang pakk ul nāy 'ta pota looks out the window. naylye 'ta pota looks down. tam wi lo nemkye 'ta pota looks over the wall. pang ul tul.ye 'ta pota looks into the room. tol.a 'ta pota looks back. tol.a 'ta suta turns around, turns one's back.

3d. (miscellaneous, after inf) tte 'ta mīlta

pushes aside; shifts (blame) onto another. phyo lul sa 'ta noh.ta gets the tickets bought. pat.e 'ta phalta sells at retail.

3e. emphasizes the particles ey, eykey, hanthey, ulo (sse). ¶Nwukwu hanthey/eykey 'ta ilen māl ul hay Just who do you think you're talking to? / Just who(m) can I tell this to? SEE -ey 'ta, ulo 'ta.

3f. (miscellaneous) keki (ey) 'ta on top of that, in addition, what's more.

NOTE: For a different interpretation of 3, as a shortening of tak.a inf of (*)tak- = taku-('approach') see Choy Hyenpay, Hankul 127:7-27 (1960). I believe Ramstedt (1939:98, 156) was the first to treat (-e) 'ta ka as the copula transferentive. For a still different approach, taking both ta and ka as particles, see Hong Yunphyo 1975, who offers us examples of the precursor of ey 'ta from 1489 Kup-kan 6:8 Ja text unavailable to me] and 1608 Thaysan 36b (kasom av ta thi.m ye n' 'if one hits on the chest' [ka-som-ay]) and of ey 'ta ka from 1632 Twusi cwung-kan 25:27b (na lol pwonayya ney ko[.z] ay ta ka twu.l 'ye.n ywo 'would it send me to the shore where you are?'); also of ulo 'ta ka from 1677 Pak-cwung 1:20 (kulkey lwo ta ka kulk-pis.ki lul KEN-CENG hi hwotwoy 'tidied up the smoothing nicely by applying a carpenter's plane'), and later from 1797 Olyun 3:11b. But, for Hong's argument the telling examples are those of 'lol ta 'ka, twice used to translate the Chinese accusative preposition ba in ?1517 Pak: (1:57a) a ki lul ta ka stwo meli kas kwo (= kask- kwo) 'tonsures the child again and'; (1:56a) 'a ki 'lul ta 'ka tol kwo ci 'yey yes.no'n i 'la (= ye[n]c.no'n 'i fi]'la) 'puts the child up onto the wagon'. A serious problem for our explanation of (3): why was the MK version - e 'ta 'ka rather than *- e 'yta 'ka or *-'e 'yla 'ka? There is a somewhat similar problem with explaining -'e 'la. Also, there is an accentual anomaly (§2,12,4, p. 77).

ita, postnom v insep. does [usually = hata]. SEE wumcik ~, kkancak ~, kkutek ~, tulmek ~, soksak ~, (p)pantuk ~, panttuk ~. chwuk inta wets, dampens (chwuk-chwuk hata is damp / wet). CF kelita, hata. NoTE: Since this is usually preceded by /k/ we are quite tempted to regard it as k[el]ita, but the A Reference Grammar of Korea

preceding k generally belongs to the prior morpheme. And the few cases after /l/ might be taken to be [ke]lita: soktal  $\sim$  = soktak  $\sim$ whispers; cikkel/caykkal  $\sim$  clatters (but there is also cikkel kelita).

ita, vt. puts/carries on the head. VC iwuta. Ita, vt. roofs, puts a roof on. SYN is.ta.

- *ita*, indic assert < *ifl/ta*, vi. becomes (= towoy'ta), comes into being, is accomplished/ achieved. *ita ho'ng'tye'k i 'ita ho'n i'la* (1459 Wel 7:44b) it is said that achievements (of --) come into being. CF *ilwo'ta*; towoy'ta. *s* (pcl). *ssrwuk 'un ni'kul'ss i'n i i'ta s 'ptu.t i'la* (1462 'Nung 8:33b) [the word] 'ssrwuk is 'to ripen''; it has the meaning of "becomes something".
- ita (ka), cop transferentive (+ pcl). it is and then (something changes), SEE ita 2-3; ey 'ta (ka), 'ta (ka), ulo 'ta (ka), tey 'ta (ka).
- ita ka to, copula transferentive + pcl + pcl. ⁴Cöh.un nal-ssi 'ta ka to kapcaki pi ka ssot.a cikwu n' hayss.ta It would be nice weather and then all of a sudden it would start pouring. SEE iess.ta ka to.
- i-ta(k)ci, cpd adverb. to this extent/degree, like this, thus, in this way, so (much). **Yenge ta** i-taci him tul.e se ya, eti kongpu hakeys.ni With English as tough as all this, how can I ever learn it! Kicha ka way i-taci nuc.ta 'mi Why is the train so damn late?! LIGHT yo-tack?
- i tay lo, adn + n + pcl. like this, as it is/stands, intact, untouched; as things now stand, thus. Höy ey i tay lo ka to, côh.un ya May I go to the meeting as I am? Kamul.um i i tay lo olay kamyen, khun hyungnyen i tulkeyss.ta If the dry weather keeps on like this we will have a very bad year. Chayk-sang wi ey chayk tul ur i tay lo twue la Leave these books on the desk just as they are. Ku uy cal-mos ul i tay lo nāy-pelye twulq swu ēps.ta We can't let his wrongdoings go unchallenged. CF ku/ce tay lo
- itey, FAMILIAR cop retr assert. SYN iley. **1Ku** haksayng i kkolcci 'tey That student was'af the bottom of the class.
- iti, copula retrospective attentive
- *i ti*, suspective < *i[l] ta* (become; be formed).

(mwo'lo'may 'NGWEN'i "i'ti "mal'Gwo 'la 'hote'n i ([1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 11:30_, cited from LCT 574b with inferred accents) wanted the request not to be fulfilled.

i to, n + pcl. this (one) too/even.

- ito lwok = i two lwok, cop projective. till it is (gets to be), for (a mounting quantity). ¶ pam s ywung ito lwok ca'ti a'ni 'hosi'm ye (1475 Nay 2:2:38b) does not get to bed till midnight, and ....
- itong < "*i-TWONG*, n, postn [uncommon]. to the east (of ---); -- and east.
- (?*)itoy, copula concessive. although it is -- (= ila to). Usually replaced by ilotoy.

itta(ka) - iss.ta (ka) after a little while.

- ittakum, adv < iss.ta (ka) + -kum or (kak-) kum ( $\rightarrow$  kakkum). from time to time, now and then, occasionally; frequently, often. ~ ssik every now and then, at intervals, from time to time, frequently. ¶Ittakum atul hanthey se phyënci ka onta I receive occasional letters from my son. Ku ka ittakum kongpu to hanta Sometimes he studies, too.
- i ttawi, cpd n. [pejorative]. a thing/person of this sort; such a one; this kind/sort (of) (i ttawiq when adnominal). **1** ~ chayk this sort of book. i ttawiq il a job of this kind. I ttawiq il un tangchey tasi an hakeyss.ta I shall do nothing of this sort again. I ttawi nun sa se mues hay What do you buy such trash as this for? SYN yo ttawi. CF ku/ce ttawi.
- i ttay, cpd n. (at) this time/moment/juncture/ point. ~ kkaci until now, up to this day. palo ~ (ey) at this very moment. **Palo i ttay**, han namca ka pang ey tul.e wass.ta At this point a man came into the room. I ttay kkaci ileh.key hwullyung han sālam ul ponq īl i ēps.ta I have never seen such a splendid man. I ttay ey nun um.ak-hoy ka pelsse kkuthnass.ess.ta By this time the concert was over already. CF ipttay.

•i tul = -o tul (SEE -ui / -i)

i tul, pci + pcl. ¶Ku sensayng i tul cöh.uni? Do you children like that teacher?

itula, copula retrospective assertive

itum, adnoun. next, the following, the ensuing. **1**~ nal/tal/hay the next day/month/year. CF ithut-nal < *i* thu/*l*/*s* nal second/next day, ithul < *i* thul (= *it*-hul) two days; ithay < itun, 1. cop retr mod. Payk.man-cāngca 'tun sālam i kēci ka toyess.ta 'n i! I am shocked that a former millionaire has become a beggar! SEE  $\sim a_1 \sim cwul_1 \sim ci_1 \sim i_1 \sim q_1 l_1 \sim ka_1$  $\sim kes_1 \sim ko_1 \sim ci_2 \sim tey_1 \sim tul_1 \sim ya_1$ 

2. abbr < itun ci. 3. abbr < itun ya. itun ci, cop retr mod + postmod; guasi-particle.

1. [? DIAL] whether it (has been observed to) be ..., regardless whether ... or ... **1Ku i ka** nwukwu yess.tun ci ic.ess.ta I forget who he was. **Ku i ka nwukwu 'tun ci molukeyss.ta** I don't know who he was.

2. or, or the like, like, or something (= ina). **Cangmi 'tun ci payk.hap itun ci sa la Buy** either roses or lilies. Thayksi 'tun ci ppesu 'tun ci thako kaca Let's go by taxi or bus.

3. (how)ever it (has been observed to) be. mues itun ci = mues ina whatever (it be), anything at all. musun X itun ci = musun X ina whatever X it be, any X at all. ¶Caymi man iss.umyen āmu yenghwa 'tun ci cōh.ta Any movie will do, just so it is interesting. Nwukwu hanthey 'tun ci ku māl haci mala Don't tell anybody. Etteh.key hay se 'tun ci ku kes ul hay la Do it somehow or other.

4. [? DIAL] ~ (yo) = ~ to moluta (I don't know whether =) maybe it was (observed) that ...). ¶Yeki yess.tun ci to mõlla Perhaps it was here (that it happened). Sēnswu yess.tun ci (yo) Maybe he used to be an athlete.

ituni, 1. cop retr sequential.

2. → itun i. ~ la. ~ yo, ~ man (un).

itun ka, cop retr mod + postmod.

1. (the question of) whether it was (observed to be -); was it -?.

- 2. (used as a quasi-particle) = ina (or/and). ¶kwuntay 'tun ka kwunswu-phum itun ka troops or supplies.
- i two lwok (= ito lwok), cop projective. **Sam**nyen i two lwok (²1517 Pak 1:37b, 1518 Sohak -cho 9:8a) for three years. il poyk ke lu m i two lwok "ey'ti a ni ho'm ye (1518 Sohakcho 8:2b) circling less than a hundred paces.
- "itwo ta, emotive indic assert < "ifl] ta. **K**utuy ka tul cci p i pol ssye "itwo ta (1447 Sek 6:35b) a house for you to enter has already been built!

i twu, n + var pcl = i to this (one) too/even.

- i twu, n + var pcl = i to this (one) too/even.
- i wa < il Gwa, n + pcl. with this; this and, and this.
- -iwu- (> -ywu-), suf. CF -i-, -y-, -hi-, -ki-, -chi-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; - Gi-, - Gwo-, - Gwu-, -o-, -u-. derives vc. ssuiwu- = ssuywu- /ssiwu-/ (MK su i-) have one write  $\leftarrow$  ssu- < (s)su- write. caiwu- = caywu- (MK "cay-) put to sleep  $\leftarrow$ ca- < °ca- sleep. seiwu- = seywu- < syeyGwu-, syeyGwo- (from 1576; earlier "syey-) set it up  $\leftarrow$  se- < °sye- stand (= su-).
- iwu [var] = io (cop AUTH). The standard spelling is iyu and that is probably well motivated historically, though we are here treating the phonetic glide as nondistinctive.
- $iya_1 1$ . = ia (cop var inf = ie) it is -. The standard spelling is iya and that is probably well motivated historically, though we are treating the phonetic glide as epenthetic. Does not occur before a particle (replaced by ie or ila). 2. = i ya (postmod + cop or pcl).
- iya₂, pcl (after vowel ya); abbr ya; [DIAL, obs] isa. only if it be; if it is just (no more than), if it is nothing other/more than --; if (it be), when it comes to; even, indeed; of course --, taking -- for granted. (It marks a reinforced contingency/prerequisite for a main clause, one or the other of which is unlikely, unexpected, or anticipated to be difficult/unpleasant.) SEE ccum iya, ey ya, eykey ya, ey se ya, kkaci ya, se ya, ulo ya; ila ya; -e ya, -e se ya, -ess.e ya, -key ya, -ki ya, -ko ya, -ta ka ya, -ullay ya, -ulye ya, -umye ya, -umyen iya, -umyen se ya; haki ya, ku cey ya, ku ya; iya māl lo.

**1**Ku kes iya kuleh.ci THAT is certainly true! Twiq il iya nwu ka älq swu iss.na When it comes to the future, who can tell? Ku os iya eti ip.ulq swu iss.nun ya How on earth could I wear THAT dress?! Ku sälam iya kulenq il halq sälam i ani 'ta HE would never do a thing like that! Cil iya etteh.tun (ci) kaps ila to ssa ya halq kes ani yo Regardless of the quality, [isn't it the case that =] surely the price should be kept low. Sälam iya coh.un sälam ici He sure is a fine man! Cal-mos han key ku sälam ppun ila ko man halq swu ya ēps.ci You certainly can't say that he's the only one to blame. Elkwul iya ette hatun ci maum man chak hamyen ssukeys.ta If only she's a

# A Reference Grammar of Korea

woman of good nature, she is all right with me. regardless of what she looks like. Nay sanua ke ya kuce kulel wu haci mwe I'm just livine along, that's all. Incey ya mal lo wuli ka kwelki hal ttay 'ta Now is the time for us to rouse ourselves to action. Nam iya musun cis ul hatun (ci), ne nun hangsang ponun twung mänun twung man hako tanimyen toynta You should go your own way without paying attention to whatever others may be doing. Ppesuq kaps iya ollass.ci man kichaq kans cocha ya an ollikeyss.ci The BUS fares are up but I don't think they'll ruise the TRAIN fares. too. Nal-ssi ya chwupkena tepkena kan ey yeyceng sikan ey tte-naca Whether the weather is hot or cold, let's leave at the scheduled time. Insa pyēn han tul sanchen iya kasilq son ya Human affairs may change, but nature will surely never change. Kil ul mul.mye 'n tul (# mul.umyen se 'n tul) ku cip iya mös chac.e kakeyss.ni I will surely be able to find the house, even if I have to ask. Cal-mos han key ku sālam ppun ila ko man halq swu ya ēps.ci You certainly can't say that he's the only one to blame. I sālam iya palo nay ka māl hah sālam ita (1936 Roth 278) This is the very person I spoke of.

NOTE 1: The meaning of this particle **3** mutually exclusive with that of un/nun (as for) and usually that of to (also/even), but see pp. 817-8 (to NOTE) for examples of un/nun iya and to ya. Other particles (or strings of them) freely follow iya, but the nominative i/ka and the accusative ul/lul are usually omitted.

NOTE 2: Two lines of development may have occurred: i za > i (z)a > i (y)a =iya; (--y) za > (--y) (z)a > (--y) ya > iya(by conflation) > iya. CF - key a.

- *i ya, pcl (nominative) + pcl  $\rightarrow$  [i] ya. (Use just ya.) But most examples of MK *i* za and y za are intended to be the nominative pcl *i* + za.
- i ya, pcl + pcl. i kes i ya  $\neq$  i kes iya; CF pata ka ya  $\neq$  pata ya.
- i ya, var < (y)ey ya < ie/ye ya (only if it be, only by being)
- -i ya, var < -ye(y)ya < -ie ya. [kitali ya kitalye ya < kitalie ya only by waiting kaluchi ya < kaluch(y)e ya < kaluchie ya only by teaching. kasi ya < kas(y)e(y) ya < kasie ya only by deigning to go.

- iya māl lo, pcl + n + pcl. ('as what I am indeed saying' =) indeed, precisely, exactly, just, none other than. ¶Kumkang san iya māl lo pol man han san ip.nita The Diamond Mountains are just the thing for you to see. I kes iya māl lo mayngcong ila hakeyss.ta This indeed can be called blind obedience. Cham iya māl lo hwullyung hakey toyess.ta (1936 Roth 279) It turned out really splendid!
- i ya māl lo, n + pcl + n + pcl. this very one/thing/person, this indeed (= i kes iya māl lo). ¶I ya māl lo cēngtang han pīphyeng ila halq swu iss.ta This indeed can be called just criticism. CF iya māl lo; ku ya māl lo.
- i ¹yāngpan, adn + n. 1. [obsolete] this gentleman. 2. you - pejorative, but endearing when said between husband and wife (M1:2:85 "used by women and men but usually only in reference to men" is misleading). ¶1 ¹yāngpan i meych si 'n tey ileh.key yātan i(y)a (M 1:2:81 - husband to wife) Why are you making such a fuss, what time is it anyway? CF wuli cipq ¹yāngpan my husband.
- iya tul, pcl + pcl. ¶¹Nayil iya tul etteh.key kakeyss.na How can you folks leave tomorrow?
- iya(y) yo = ia(y) yo = ie(y) yo copula POLITE.
  1 Enu nala sālam iya yo (Pak Sengwen 1972:
  92) What country is he from? But younger speakers say iey yo.
- iye, pcl [after vowel ye]. HEAVY  $\rightarrow$  a (vocative). **1**kyöwu tul iye! (1936 Roth 36) 'my fellow Christians!, brethren!'.
- iye <  $(?^*)$  i ye  $\rightarrow$  ie (cop inf); often replaced by ila < i la before a particle. The common spelling iye is well motivated historically, though we are treating the phonetic glide as epenthetic.

 $\sim$  la,  $\sim$  se, - to SEE ie  $\cdots$ .

NOTE: In MK *i ye* (often after a vowel and reduced to *' ye*) was used as a quasi-particle 'whether, or; and; or/and the like': *na.c i ye pa.m i ye ki li solang 'ho.ya* (1475 Nay 2:2:17b) 'day and night ever yearning'. It was also used in exclamatory enumeration: *na la[h] s "salo'm i "kwulku.n i ' ye hye ku.n i ' ye* (1459 Wel 10:12b) people of the nation, [both] the big and the little ones. SEE ' ye, -u'm ye.

i yeksi, n + adv. this too/also/again. II yeksi kosik-cek cengchayk ey cīnaci anh.nunta This again is but a temporizing policy. iyeng < ieng, [Ceycwu DIAL]; after vowel yeng.

i = iko, pcl < cop ger (LSN 1978:34-5); after a vowel the shape is yeng.

la. with (= kwa/wa = hako). na yeng kakey = na hako/wa kaca go with me.

1b. and; both -- and (= kwa / wa = hako).  $\begin{cases} ku \ ttek \ iyeng \ i \ nungkum \ iyeng \ ta \ mek.ula = \\ ku \ ttek \ kwa \ i \ nungkum \ kwa \ ta \ mek.e \ la \ eat \\ both \ that \ rice \ cake \ and \ this \ apple. \ kai \ yeng \ na \\ yeng \ iti \ se \ nwolass.cce = ku \ ai \ wa \ na \ wa \ yeki \\ se \ nol.ass.ta \ she \ and \ I \ amused \ ourselves \ here. \end{cases}$ 

ic. also (= to). Ichayk iyeng kaceng wola = chayk to kaciko one la bring your book(s), too. ssol man malang kamcey yeng ta ciyeng kala = ssal man mälko kokwuma to tä ciko kala don't just shoulder the rice, take the potatoes, too. ku salum i ilpwon se wan, cip iyeng pas iyeng ha.yeng sass.cce = ku sälam i Ilpon ey se wā se, cip kwa path kwa lul mānh.i sass.ta he came from Japan and bought a lot of houses and acreage.

2. = ileh.key like this, so (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:32); also *iong*.

 $iyo_1 = io 1 < iywo$  (AUTH cop). 2. = i(y)o < iGwo = iko (copula gerund). The common spelling iyo is well motivated historically, but we treat the phonetic glide as nondistinctive.

i yo₂, 1. n + AUTH cop (= i io). it is this (one).

2. (= i 'ko, n + cop ger) it is this (one) and ...

3. noun + polite particle. (it's) that (one).

iyo3, particle (after vowel yo); POLITE.

1. makes a noun phrase into a polite sentence fragment. ¶"Nwukwu yo" - "Swunkyeng iyo" "Who is it?" - "The police." "Cēnpo yo!" -"Ce hanthey yo?" "Telegram!" - "For me?" Kulem iyo ... Well, now ... .

2. after the infinitive -e/-a makes a POLITE statement, question, command, or suggestion. And -e yo is often pronounced -ey yo, §9.4.(8). Kasey yo (= kasye yo) (1) He goes. (2) Are you going? Will you go? (3) Go! (4) Let's go! Kkok kath.e(y) yo They are exactly the same. Pelsse mek.ess.e(y) yo I have already eaten. Yeki iss.e(y) yo It is here. Kitalikeyss.e(y) yo? Will you wait?

3. after suspective -ci makes a POLITE casual statement, question, command, or suggestion. ¶Kaci yo (1) I guess he goes (etc.). (2) I suppose he's going? (3) Suppose you go! = Go! (4) Suppose we go! = Let's go! 4. after -un ka (usually from adjective or copula) makes a POLITE question (= -e yo?). [Cip i khun ka yo? Is the house big? Hyeng nim isin ka yo? Is it your brother?

6. softens the strong insistence of -ta 'p.nita. **Kulayss.ta 'p.nita yo** That really is what they said, you see.

NOTE: Similarly occurs after -ney and -tey (as first observed in 1937 by Choy Hyenpay [1959:539]), despite the rejection of -ney yo and -tey yo by some speakers and by KEd 1334b. CF -na yo, -un tey yo.

7. used freely as a polite pause particle ('you see, you know') after any part of a sentence. SYN ullang/llang. CF māl ia.

8. [var] = iko (cop ger) it is and.

9. → io (AUTH copula) it is.

10.  $\rightarrow$  i yo = iey yo

- i yo, var < (y)ey yo < ie(y) yo, < ye(y) yo (POLITE) it is. I Ku kes i yo = Ku kes ey yo = Ku kes ie(y) yo It is that one. I key mues i yo = I key mues ey yo = I key mues ie(y) yo What is this? Na i yo = Na (y)ey yo = Na ye yo It is me.
- -i yo, var < -ye(y) yo < -ie yo. [kitali yo < kitalye yo < kitalie yo waits (POLITE). kaluchi yo < kaluch(y)e yo < kaluchie yo teaches (POLITE). kasi yo < kasey yo < kasye yo < kasie yo goes (POLITE). CF kasio₁ (AUTH honorific indicative assertive), kasio₂ (FORMAL subjunctive attentive).
- ¹iyu < "LI-YWUW, noun. reason, cause, motive, grounds, excuse. ¹ile ile hanq ¹iyu lo for such and such reasons. Nay ka ku lul mannam (or mannalye ko ham) ey nun yele kaci ¹iyu ka iss.³o There are various reasons for me to (want to) see him. Musunq ¹iyu? Is there some reason? SEE -nunq ~, -unq ~, -ulq.

i ywom, cop modulated subst. Examples? CF i lwom.

*i* za, pcl; CF isa, sa, iya, ya, za. It is not always clear which examples are intended to be the nominative pcl i + za, but most (if not all) are that.

1. Clearly can be treated as nominative 'i 'za. **N**wo'cik 'PPWULQ 'i 'za 'a 'losi'm ye 'TTI 'yey wolo.n i [i] 'za pi'lu'se "ssrwuw ho'l i 'n i (1465 Wen 1:2:3:6a) only Buddha alone knows [these three calamities] and only he who has risen upon earth will suffer them for the first time. THYEN. "NYE 'lul 'pwoken 't ay n' na si 'kye'ci.p i 'za 'nwun 'men MI-HHWUW 'ka 'two swo-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 7:12b) compared with the goddesses my [beautiful] wife is like a blind ape. e'nwu 'CCANG s KUM 'i 'za 'ma'ch skol'Gi.l [i] 'ye'n ywo (1447 Sek 6:25b) [] wonder] just which vault's gold will it take for it to be properly covered. ALSO: 1447 Sek 24:19a, 1449 Kok 121, 1463 Pep 3:177b, _____ 2. ? Not to be treated as nominative.

2a. after --k: musu.k iza hol kkwo [= holg kwo] ([?]1464 Kumkang sasil 4; cited from LCT) just what shall we do?

2c. after ...l: "ney cha s ha no.l iza (1447 Sek 6:36a; thematized locative?) precisely the fourth heaven, [that is where ...]. "rywo tha s "ma'l i za nilo'l ye (?1517 Pak 1:3a) can I say it's OK?

3. SEE - e y za (= -e za)

- *i za*, n + pcl. precisely this. ¶ *i za mozo m ag hwen hi cul keptwo ta* ([1447→]1562 Set 3 20b) this very thing is a great delight to my heart.
- *izoW*-, cop humble-deferential. ¶*LA HHWUWLA* non *i pwuthye s a to l izo wo n i* (1463 Pep 4:48b) Rāhula is the son of this Buddha.

-k, pseudo-suffix.

1. ? abbr < -ko. Iilek celek < ile cele somehow or other. kulek celek < kule cele such and such. CF (-)k hata, ... khwuta; (-)lak 2. ? abbr < -ki. Iilwuk hata undertakes, builds, < ilwuta achieves.

?3. diminutive. CF -ng, -ak, -ek, ... .

4. (residue of an earlier cluster, as found in obsolete and dialect words). §? cilk = kil road, malk = malwu floor. tolk = tol stone. kwumk = kwumeng hole. namk = namu tree (CF. namak sin wooden clogs).

-k, abbr < ko, particle [DIAL]. SEE (-)k hata, ... khwuta.

## A Reference Grammar of Koreal

PART II 593

k pcl. 1. (?  $\langle k[a] \rangle$  emphatic. SEE - a k, - e k, , kwo k, -kwo(k), - ta ka k.

2. SEE '40'lwo k starting from, with.

3. var < s (genitive particle) after --ng. SEE k -swon- toy.

¶ "crwong-"crwong k kwos (1447 Sek 9: 22b) all kinds of flowers.

¶QA-SSYA-SYEY NGWANG k "CO-SWON (1447 Sek 24:23b) a descendant of King Ajātasatru. CCYEN-SOYNG k "CCWOY-'NGEP 'ul ... (1459 Wel 2:62b) ... the karma of an earlier life. NGWANG k 'CHWUY-'LYENG 'ul ... (1459 Wel 1:9-10) ... the king's command.

 $f_{[HYWENG]}$  k 'ptu't i (1445 ¹Yong 8) the elder brother's wish. NGWANG k 'ptu't ul (1459 Wel se: 16b) the king's will.

¶ "CYWONG-"CYWONG k TTWANG-PHEN 'u'lwo (1447 Sek 9:22b) with all kinds of banners.

 $f_{ICHYA-YANGI}$  k "sey cwuy (1445 ¹Yong 88) three rats on the eaves. NGWANG k "swon-toy (1447 Sek 24:6a) to the king. ssyENG k syEY-MWON (1459 Wel 2:67a) the west gate of the castle.

**INGWANG** k 'skwu'm ey (1447 Sek 24:6a) in the king's dream.

**1** "CYWONG-"CYWONG k HYANG (1447 Sek 9: 22b) all kinds of incenses.

ka < ka, infinitive < kata < ka'a.

ka < ka, bound noun. (MK lenites to Ga after l, y, and often i.)

 postmod = ya (question). SEE -un/-nun/ -tun/-ulq ~. SYN ko, i, a. NOTE: In South Kyengsang attached directly to noun, omitting cop mod (Mkk 1960:3:35): N ka = N in ka. That is also a very common option for Middle Korean. In Phyengan (Kim Yengpay 1984:98) ka is attached directly to a vowel-final noun and a consonant-final noun attaches ika (?= i ka pcl + postmod, or ?= i-ka cop stem + postmod): I key ney chayk ika? 'Is this your book?'; Teki poinun key ne ney hak.kyo ka?

MK examples with omission of the copula modifier *in*: hon ka ci 'ka talo'n i 'ye (1459 Wel 8:31b) are they the same or different? – CF hon ka ci 'Ga a'ni 'Ga (1462 ¹Nung 1:99a) is it the same or (is it) not? *i non "SYANG 'ka* 'PPELQ Ga ([?]1468- Mong 53b) is this a reward or a punishment? (The omission was not obligatory; see *in 'ka*, a'ni 'n 'ka.) MK examples with a genitive s substituting for the omitted copula modifier include -ngi s ika (polite question), -in i s ika (question), ... (see 4), and these are the source of the modern forms in 3.

2. postnoun, ki(ye)n ka mi(ye)n ka hata = kiyen miyen hata is uncertain (whether or not). CF 1 (NOTE).

3. SEE -(su)p.nikka, -ulikka.

4. MK ka also occurs after the summational nominalization with -i + adnominalizing s; SEE -ngi s ka, -( $^{4}0$ ) n i '-ngi s ka, -(- $^{4}0$ ) l i '-ngi s ka. Before ka and kwo (perhaps also 'ya and 'ye) the copula modifier in drops.

ka, pcl. Only after a vowel; i is used after a consonant and occasionally (earlier always) after a vowel, too – see note under i.

1. marks the subject of one or more following verb or adjective phrases.

1a. usually translated as the subject. **Pata** ka kiph.ta The sea is deep. Pata ka kiph.ko mulq koki ka mänh.ta The sea'is deep and the fish are plentiful. pata ka kiph.ko mulq koki ka mänh.un kos a place where the sea is deep and the fish are plentiful. Nwu ka wass.nun ya Who has arrived? Eti ka coh.un ya Where would be a good spot? Pi ka onta (Rain comes =) It rains (or is raining). Apeci ka osye se ton ul cwusyess.ta Father came and gave me some money. apeci ka cwusin ton the money that father gave me. An ey nwu ka iss.nun ya Who is inside? Ku catong-cha ka coh.ci man pissaci That car is nice but I bet it costs a lot. Emeni ka cang pole kalye 'nta ko hayss.ta Mother said she was going to the store. (or: Someone said Mother was going to the store). ku kyöswu ka känguy lul hasil ttay when the professor delivers / delivered his lecture.

1b. literally translatable as a subject, but freely translated as the object – of possession, of ability, of evaluation, or of emotional affect. The person who possesses, is able, evaluates, or feels the emotion is marked with the nominative particle, too (1c). I phyo ka  $\ddot{e}ps.ta$  a ticket is lacking, there is no ticket = lacks a ticket, has no ticket. kyōswu ka cēkta the professors are few (in number), there are few professors = has few professors.  $\ddot{u}ymi$  ka iss.ta there is meaning, a meaning exists = has (a) meaning. meli ka aphuta one's head aches = has a headache. Yenghwa ka cöh.ta (1) movies are good = has good movies; (2) movies are liked = I like the movies. hak.kyo ka napputa the schools are bad = has poor schools; the schools are at fault. kongpu haki ka silh.ta studying is displeasing = I dislike studying. Capci ka poko siph.ta I'd like to see the magazine. Pata ka poinun ya Is the sea to be seen (= visible)?; Can you see the sea?

Ic. marks the subject of a phrase as the possessor or as the person who is able, who evaluates, or who feels the emotion. The phrase can include a more immediate/direct subject for the predicate (verb or adjective), expressing what is possessed or what is the target of the ability, of the evaluation, or of the emotion (1b). **1** Ce ai ka khi ka te khuta That boy is taller. Nay ka meli ka aphuta I have got a headache. Nay ka kāy ka musepta I am afraid of dogs. I hak.kyo ka kyoswu ka cēkta This school has few professors.

2. 2a. marks the subject of an affirmative copula phrase, and that is often the Identified. The complement, which is often the Identifier, is unmarked except by the copula itself. **TKu i ka nwukwu (i)n ya** Who is he?

2b. marks the complement (as well as the subject) of a negative copular phrase. Nay ka cak.ka ka ani 'la, hwāka (i)ta I am not a writer, I'm a painter. I moca ka nay moca ka ani 'lokwùn Why, this (hat) isn't my hat!

But sometimes the particle drops: Ani i key Swun-i emeni ani 'la ko! – cham olay kan man ip.nita Why, it can't be Swun-i's mother, what a surprise, how long it's been since I've seen you! Ne ani 'la to ku il ul halq sālam i iss.ta There are people besides you who can do the job.

3. marks the complement of a change of state, into (being), so as to be. CF ulo; SEE ita ka, ey 'ta ka. "phyēy ka toymyen if it's going to be any trouble. Wuli chinkwu ka ku hwū cengchi-ka ka tõyss.ta Our friend later turned into (became) a politician.

But sometimes the particle drops (SEE i): pwuthye towoylq 't ol "all i 'la (1462 'Nung 7:26a) knows that he will become a Buddha.

4. and, but; emphasis. SEE -ta ka; -ci ka, -ko ka, -key ka (toynta); ey ka (NOTE). CF i 5a-b.

A Reference Grammar of Koria

NOTE: The history of this case particle. controversial. In early texts there are very fer examples that could be nominatives, and the earliest four are after -- y: QILQ-'CHYEY ha (1463 Pep 1:120b) 'all', "ne y 'ka (1459 We 18:71b) 'you', poy ka (1572 letter) 'boat', por ka ?(1676 Sin.e 1:8b) 'boat'; the first two cases are better explained (by He Wung 338:n49) the infinitive 'ka 'go and'. There are air examples after vowels other than i or --y in manuscript of 1700- (Hong Yunphyo 1975:88) The clear examples of noun + nominative 1 (reduced to y) + ka date from the latter part of the 18th century (idem:69), one from 1783 Cahyul 8a (ce y ka 'I'), and two from royal edicts of about the same period (nwu y ke 'who' and na y ka 'I'). Of the same period. also, are these three examples from 1781 Sintecwung: wuli ka (2:19a) 'we', soyngswo ka (1:7b - translating Japanese "fa" = wa, notka" = ga!) 'as for the inexperience', and [SWONGSO] ka (1:10a) 'envoy'. It appears that after a vowel the nominative marker i, having been reduced to y, was gradually strengthened by the addition of an emphatic particle ka, and then by the 1800s (except for traces of i ha surviving in dialects) it completely vanished in most areas, leaving the newly orphaned kat fill the new role of a suppletive alternant of the nominative marker i. As was convincingly argued by Hong Yunphyo 1975, the emphatic particle ka attached to the copula i la and i ta, just as did the "emphatic" ('i) za (the source of modern (i)ya) and the "postposition" sye (> modern se) deriving from i sye <= (i)si-'e, the infinitive of (i)si- 'exist' (> isi-). Hong's scenario: circa 1450 *-- ita ka → -- ila  $ka \rightarrow 1600^{\circ} - i ka \rightarrow 1800^{\circ} - Vi / - Ci ka \rightarrow 1800^{\circ}$ the present system, in which the earlier flux became systematized, i.e. standardized to the Seoul colloquial. See the note on ita for more on this. Because written forms of the language were deliberately kept "literary", therefore archaic, the particle ka (like the future -keysfor written -li- and the processive -nunta for -nota) passed unnoticed before observation by foreign missionaries at the end of the 19th century (CF Kim Hyengkyu 1954), e.g. i mww i kipki ka elma na holis, ka (1894 Gale 127) 'about how much is the depth of this water?'>

King 1990 reports a total absence of the nominative marker ka in the Korean dialects spoken in the USSR. The replacement of i by ka (after a vowel) was apparently quite late in the northernmost dialects, as also shown by the tack of attestation in 1902 Azbuka.

- k'a, abbr < kwa pci [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:31-2)]. In Soviet dialects (King 1990) used also after a vowel (= wa < [G]wa).
- kā < ku ai, n [Phyengan DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984:95)] = ku ai he, she. CF tā, yā.
- -ka = -ke, effective. SEE Ga-; -a-; wona-; ho.ya-.
- -ka = -ke, effective inf.  $\sim ci \ la$ ,  $\sim \ ci \ ngi \ ta$ wants to do. SEE - Ga; -a; wo na; ho ya.
- kac', 1. adv, abbr < kaci. [DIAL] = kas just (now). ~ sumul just twenty.

2. abbr < kacwuk (fur, leather, hide).  $\sim$  os fur garment.  $\sim$  sin leather shoes.

3. abbr < kaci (CF ön kac'). kac'-kac(i) = kaci-kaci all kinds.

- kaca, 1. subj attent < kata (let's go!). ~ (ko) hanta suggests we go. ~ māca as soon as one goes.
- 2. [DIAL] = kalca, subj attent < kalta.
- kaca ko, subj assert + pcl. let's go!
- kacang < ko cang, adv. most, --est; extremely, very. ¶~ cõh.un mulken (1936 Roth 218) a
- very good product. kaca 'nta, abbr < kaca (ko) hanta
- kaca tul, subj assert + pcl (plural subject)
- kaca 'y, abbr < kaca (ko) hay
- kaci₁, n. 1. < kaci branch; affix. 2.  $< ka^{\circ}ci$
- kind, sort. 3. < kaci < KA-"CO eggplant.
- $kaci_2$ , adv [DIAL] = kas just (now).
- kaci3, suspective < kata; [DIAL] = kalci <
  kalta.</pre>
- kaciko, gerund < kacita. ABBR kac'ko. SEE -e kaciko; ? -a kacwuko.

kaciko, quasi-particle (< vt gerund) [colloq].

1. (= ul) marks direct object. ¶Ku sālam kaciko nemu kuleci māsio Don't pick on him so! Kattuk ina sēng-nan sālam kaciko way kulen ya Are you trying to make him all the angrier?

2. (= ulo) with, by means of, .... 1kông ~ nôlta plays with a ball.

3. abbr < uł kaciko (taking). Ichayk (ul) kaciko hak.kyo ey kata takes one's books (and  $g^{Oes}$ ) to school.

- kaciko ya, quasi-pcl + pcl. only with. ¶I ton kaciko ya mānnyen-phil ul salq swu ēps.ci You certainly can't buy a fountain pen with THIS amount of money!
- ka ci-ngi 'ta, effective inf + aux polite + cop indic assert. ¶ icey s syEy-cwon kotka [< koth-ka] ci-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 2:9b) I want to be like the present World-Honored.
- kac'ko, abbr < kaciko (aux v ger)
- kac.ta₁ < koc iu, adj. is complete / perfect, has everything, has all sorts. **Kac.un kes** all sorts of things, every thing; one (= a thing) with everything. kac.un ttek a well-made cake, a cake that has everything, all kinds of cakes. kac.un yangnyem proper seasoning, all sorts of spices. kac.un kkoy lul tā ssuta strains one's wits, taxes one's ingenuity. kac.un ūmsik ul tā mantulta makes all kinds of dishes. kac.un sallim a household that has everything. DER ADV kac.chwu. VC kac.chwuta. CF ön kac'.
- kac.ta₂, vt abbr < kacita (holds, has). 1. indic assert. 2. transferentive. (CF 1936 Roth 459.) ¶Changko ey kac.ta twue la Take it to storage and keep it there. Changko ey kac.ta noh.a la Take it to storage and place it there. Tok ey kac.ta pue la Take it to the jar and pour it in. Pakk ey kac.ta pelye la Take it outside and throw it away.
- kac' 'ta, abbr < kacye 'ta (vt inf + copula transferentive). takes and ... (gives, does favor).</li>
  cwuta brings (as a favor). ¶Maykcwu com kac' 'ta cwusio Bring us some beer, please.
  [Do not confuse with kass.ta 'went', nor with kass.ta (ka) 'went and then'.]

kac.un, pseudo-adnoun (adj mod). SEE kac.ta.

- kacwuko, [DIAL] ? = kaciko. SEE -a kacwuko.
- ? ka cye, effective inf + aux inf. SEE a cye. "KA hi, der adv. adequately, acceptably, well; may, might (well). SYN e lwo, e lwu.
  - kai, kain [Ceycwu (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:56)] < ku ai, ku ai n(un) = ku i, ku i nun he/she.
  - kak < 'KAK, adn. each; every; all. ¶~ chīmsil/ cipang/hakca every bedroom/area/scholar. ~ sīnay (uy) hak.kyo ey se nun in every school in town. kak kaci (≠ kac' kaci) all sorts/kinds, every sort/kind, various kinds of. kak sālam ey hana ssik one piece each. kak yelq salam ssik every ten people. Kak pang ey twū salam ssik tul.e iss.ta Two people are (living) in each room. SYN … mata.

- ? ka ka, infinitive + particle (for emphasis) ka ka, postmod (question) + pcl. SEE -un  $\sim$ ,
  - -nun ~; nwukwu 'n ka ka.
  - kake la, var inf + pcl = ka la Go!
  - kak.kak < 'KAK. 'KAK, 1. adv. each (one), every (single) one; respectively, severally; separately, individually. ~-nayki a Dutch treat; unpaired "flower-card" game.

2. ~ ulo, adv. from moment to moment, (at) every moment.

- $-kakkwun(a) \rightarrow -kas.kwun(a) = -kes.kwun(a)$ = -keyss.kwun(a)
- kal, postn. [< kalu- discriminate; CF kaluchiteach, kalikhi- indicatel. CF kkal.
- 1. discrimination, division, branch, kind. (sayk ~ =) pich ~ [also spelled pich.kkal] color. mas ~ [also spelled mas.kkal] taste. thayg ~ [also spelled thaykkal] form and color; loveliness. 2. [NEOLOGISM] branch of study, -ology. Hankul ~ Koreanology. -(k)kal SEE -kkal

ka l' = ka lul, inf + pcl (for emphasis)

- kai(q), 1. < kal(q), prosp mod < kata (goes).
- 2. < kol(q) < kol(lo)l(q), prosp mod < kalta₁ < ko[l] ta (changes).
- 3. < kol(q) < *ko[lo]l(q), prosp mod <kalta₂ < ko[l] ta (grinds).

" $kal(q)_1$  (< *ka-'wo-lq), modulated prosp mod < "ka'ta (goes).

"kalq 't i'na. ¶mak"tay ti'phe [ss1] 'lwo [NUNG] 'hi 'na "kal t i'na (1481 Twusi 8:13a) one is still able to get out now and then with the aid of a cane.

"kalq 't i'n i. "pol'kon ka'won-toy ca'chwoy lol twu'ti "ma[lG]wo twolo'hye e'tuwun ka won- toy l' HYANG ho.ya "kal t i n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:65a) one is not to put the clues in the midst of where it is brightly lit but rather to go toward the midst of where it is dark.

"ka'l ye. ¶'icey 'stwo na 'y a'to'l ol to'lye "ka'l ye 'ho'sino'n i (1447 Sek 6:5b) and now you want to take my son away, in addition. ci p ul 'na'a "ka.l ye 'thesi'n i (1449 Kok 45) he planned to leave home.

- $kal(q) < kal(q)_2 < kal(g)_2$ , prosp modifier < kālta < "ka/l/ ta (plows)
- kāl, abbr < kaul, n. autumn. ~ kal.i autumn plowing.
- ka la, effective subj attent (command); = -ke la; CF -a'la. ¶'i 'non QON 'ol "alGa'la ho'n i 'ya

QON 'ol kap'ka'la ho'n i 'ya (?1468- Mong 31b) is this telling us to recognize the obligation or is it telling us to repay the obligation? 3.4

- kala, subjattent < kata. ~ (ko) hanta says to go. ka la, inf + pcl (plain style command) = kake
- la Go! ¶ ~ tul You guys leave!
- kala 'nta, abbr < kala (ko) hanta
- kala 'y, abbr < kala (ko) hay
- 111 kalang, adn. [? < kalak; CF kaluta (vt) dividest 1. fine; tiny; shriveled. 1 ~ pi drizzle, :nwün powdery snow. ~ ni (= kalangq i) nit. baby louse. kalangq iph dead leaf; (= ttek. kalg iph) oak leaf.

2. (= kalangi) forked. ¶~ meli (a head of hair braided in two) pigtails. ~ muwu a forked radish. CF paciq-kalangi trouser leg:

kal.i, postnoun (der n < kalta). changing Ikwutwu-chang ~ resoling shoes. the changing skin / fur / wool; moulting. . มโล

kalm, subst. 1. < kolm < *ko' l[o]m < kalta< ko[l] ta (changes). Ikol m ye (1462 Nume 2:118a). 2. < kolm < * ko l[o]m < kath < 'ko/l/ ta (grinds). Example? . dig a

ાયુ:તુ

1.76

ka lul, inf + pcl (for emphasis)

kālyang < 'KA-'LYANG, postn (follows number) approximately (so many), about. Yelq salat kälyang iss.ta There were about ten peoplet twue tal ~ about two months or so. eima 😂 ार्ज ु about how much/many. : **:::**! ::

? -kalve, ?*-kalywo

- ka 'm, abbr < ka (ko) ham, or < ka 'n mai 733 ia?. SEE -nun ~, -tun ~: -un ~, in ~. kam, 1. < kam, subst < kata < [°]ka ta (goes). 99**11** 🚟 2. = kalm, subst < kalta (changes).
- kām = kālm < *kalm* (example?) < *kal [0] : 14 subst < kālta < ka[l] ta (plows).
- "kam (< *ka- wom), modulated subst < *ka 🗰 📷 (goes). ¶ "ka'm i "ep.su'l i 'Ge'nul (1462
- 'Nung 2:24b) there may be no departing, but 2 nd 🖬 kām, 1. noun, a persimmon.
  - 2. noun. stuff, material, a suitable person. 3. < "KAM1, noun, vnt, vni. subtraction; _____ drop, decrease, reduction, diminution.

4. < "KAM2, noun, postmodifier. a feeling (= kāmkak). SEE -nun/-un - (i iss.ta).

kamak, kkamak, adn [< (k)kām- adj + -ak] black; blind. kamak: ~ cokay corbicula; sali Bidens tripartita. kkamak: ~ ttaktakwill (a kind of woodpecker); ~ nwun-i an illiterate;

^{? -}ka`l va

~ capki blindman's buff; ~ payca(/payci) an illegal money levy (on a conscription card).

- kāmali, postn. a person who is the butt of (yok ~) ridicule, (mayq ~) beatings, (kekceng ~) scoldings, or (pinan ~) criticism. [? < kām 'stuff' + -al.i]
- ka n', abbr < ka nun (inf + pcl)
- kan < KAN, postn, bnd n. l. (= sai, tong-an) interval, duration. **Tolay** ~ man (after) a long interval; Olay kan man ip.nita It has been a long time (since I last saw you). Ku kan annyeng hasip.nikka How have you been?

2. relationship; among, between, of (CF sai, cwung). I hyengcey ~ the relationship of brothers; "hyengcey ci ~" between/among brothers. kā-pu ~ (whether) yes or no, right or wrong. pu-ca ~ the relationship of father and son; pu-ca kan hana father or son (one or the other). CF cwāwu-kan, ha.ye-kan.

3. kan ey: SEE -kena ~, -ko ~, -tun ci ~, -una ~; kulena-celena ~.

kan, 1. < kan, mod < kata < ka'ta (goes). Ikan pam = cīnan pam last night.

2. < kon < *ko[ lo]n, mod < kalta < ko[l] ta (changes).

3. < 'kon < *'kof' lojn, mod < kalta < 'kof[] ta (grinds).

- $kan < "kan_1 < *ka' [lo]n, mod < kalta < "ka[l] ta (plows)$
- kan₂ (< *ka-wo-n), modulated mod < ^{*}ka ta. 1 na y icey ney e m[i] uy ^{*}kan sta h ol ^{*}pwoy ywo.l i 'la (1459 Wel 21:21b) I will now show you the land your mother went to.

-kān [Phyengan DIAL] = -keyss.nun (ya)?

kan = -ken, effective mod. Examples limited to structures with bound postmodifiers (*i*, *t*, *man*)? The form for *ho*- is *ho.yan*, after a verbal noun also *khan* < *ho-kan*. SEE - *Gan*.

?-ka na SEE -ke na

kana, advers < kata, < kalta.

kāna, advers < kālta

kaney, 1. FAMILIAR indic assertive < kata, < kalta. Olay kaney (yo) It lasts a long time.

2. → kan ey, noun + particle.

- kāney, FAMILIAR indic assert < kālta
- kang(-) < 'KKANG, adn, bnd adv. forced, harsh, severe, rough, unreasonable, trying; plain, unadulterated, unmitigated, unremitting, pure, straight; waterless, dry; forced, pretended.

1. adn. 1 ~ cham-swuch pure charcoal. ~

chwuwi a spell of cold dry weather. co-/polipap boiled millet/barley with no rice in it. ~ cwūceng feigned drunkenness. ~ hölyeng an undeserved scolding. ~ kotoli dried baby mackerel. ~ kwul dry oysters. ~ mo young rice plants in a dry paddy. ~ palam a dry wind. ~ pap rice as it comes (with no soup). ~ phi a red thornless variety of barnyard-~ phul a thick paste. grass. ~ sayam unreasonable jealousy. ~ swul liquor with no appetizers. ~ tacim oppression; forced labor; eating rice as it comes (with no soup). ~ tam a stone wall. ~ tewi a spell of intense heat with no rain. ~ ttong dry/hard feces. kangq yes [DIAL] = kem.unq yes dark (= unpulled) taffy.

2. bnd adverb. ¶ ~ maluta is hard and dry.

CF kang hata₁ is strong, firm, violent; kang hata₂ is rigid, stiff, hard; kkangkuli wholly, kkangkulita finishes.

(-)kang < 'KKANG, postnoun. -, strong, a little over/more, and a fraction. **10-payk myeng** ~ five hundred (persons) strong, a little over five hundred (people). sam hop ~ three hop and a fraction. ANT (-)yak. SYN (-)nek.nek. CF kang hata is strong.

kang < KANG, noun. river.

kang < ka-ang [Ceycwu DIAL] = ka se, = kako.

- kani < kata; = kan i, modifier + noun.
- "ka n i, vi modulated mod + postmod. **1**ka cye "ka n i "es tyey capnon ta (1459 Wel 2:13a) why do you take what I have brought there [with the thought to give it to someone else]?
- -ka n i, effective mod + postmod. (summational epitheme used in extended predicate - here, in a loosely concatenated sentence) ¶ na y 'nye i ke's ul ['KWAY-QI] 'hi ne kika n i e'nu kwu thuyye na l ywo (1481 Twusi 25:29a) I go and think this odd, for why trouble to leave?

- ka.n i Gwo. ¶etuy s nulkun han api wa sye ku lul cis.ka.n i Gwo (1632 Twusi-cwung 14:17a) an old gaffer from what place arrived and composed that (poem)?

- ka.n i Gwa. Ina 'y MYENG ku chwu.m i za mute'ni ne ki ka.n i Gwa - i ney'h ul 'mwot 'pwo'a 'honwo'la (1459 Wel 10:4b) having treated lightly the very end of my life, I find myself unable to look upon these four.

- 'kan ma'lon = - 'kan ma'non but, although.

? - ka'nol, ? - ka'nol 'za. SEE -ya'nol.

kanta, proc indic assertive < kata, < kalta kānta, proc indic assertive < kālta

- ? kan 'ta
  - -'kan'ti(--) = -'kan'ti(--).

? - kan 't i, effective mod + postmod + pcl. SEE - Gan 'ti, - ken 'ti, - an ti, 'ho.yan 'ti.

-kan 't i'la, effective mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. ¶'i "salo'm on ZYE-LOY 'lol "TYENG-TOY 'hokan 't i'la (1459 Wel 17:36b) he carried the tathāgata above his head.

- kan 't i'n i, effective mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod. LCT has two examples.

- kan t i.n i 'la (cop indic assert). Ine-huy tol h i NUNG 'hi i li ho'm ye n' ho'ma CYE-'PPWULQ QON 'ol kap kan 't i.n i 'la (1459 Wel 18:18b) when you people do this enough you have already repaid your indebtedness to the Buddhas. i non pi lwok kesang 'wo.s ol ni puna ku 'SSILQ' un kesang 'ul ho ti a ni khan [< 'ho-kan] 't i.n i 'la (1475 Nay 1:70b) he wore mourning garb all right but the truth is he was not in mourning. [TTI-TYWUNG] cin sil lwo po'likan 't i.n i 'la (1481 Twusi 20:19b) the magistrate really abandoned it [the county].

? -kan 'tyeng

kanun, proc modifier. 1. < kanon (1447 Sek 6:19a) < kata < *ka ta (goes). 2. < ko non (example?) < ko[l] non < kalta < ko[l] ta (changes). 3. < konon < ko[l] ta (changes). 3. < konon < ko[l] ta (grinds).  $\$  kono n i (1482 Kum-sam 5:16a).

kānun < "ka non < *ka [lo] non, proc mod < kālta < "ka[l] ta (plows). ¶pat "ka[ ]non a pi (1481 Twusi 7:18b) a man plowing the field.

ka nun, 1. inf + pcl (as for going). 2. postmod (question) + pcl. SEE -un ~, -nun ~ .

?-ka`n ya; ?-ka`n ye

-ka n ywo, effective mod + postmod. ¶ na lol oy Gwo hyeta ka pca k ol "samkey hoka n ywo (1481 Twusi 16:1b) [you] have misled me and made me a match?

 $ka-p'\bar{a} = ka-pw\bar{a}$  (inf < ka-pota)

ka-pota < ka-pwota, vi inf + aux v. goes to see, tries going (to see). The auxiliary pota is separable (ka nun/to/tul/ya po...) but, just as a visual aid, we hyphenate the expression here. ka p⁰/₁₁ta SEE pota₂

kas, adverb. just (now). DIAL kac(i).

kas, n. thing. ¶kas mul (1527 Cahoy 3:1b=2b) the Chinese word mul [= MWULQ 'thing']. phwunglywu s ka s i (1459 Wel 8:14b) musical instruments. CF kes.

- ka s, pel + pel. SEE  $s_1$  5a.
- ka se, inf + pcl

ka se (se), 1. inf < kata + inf < suta (+ pc), goes and stands and (then). 2.  $\rightarrow$  kasye (se).

-kasi-/-kas- [Phyengan DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984:104-5)] = -keyss- (tuture). Both -kasiand -kas- are used before -key, -ko, -ta, -ti, only -kas- before -e, -ul, -un, -umyen, -uni; -kasi ya = -kass.e ya; -kase yo (in some areas -kasi yo) = -kass.e yo.

- kasi n i = -kesi n i (effective hon mod + postmod) = -(40) sike n i (hon effective mod + postmod). Ywo lay PPYENG hwolg rwert ul ye huy ya 'ys kasi n i (1462 'Nung 5:72b)

he has long kept away the causes for falling ill, ka siph.ta, (-- postmod) + aux adj. SEE siph.ta -kas.kwun(a) [Phyengan DIAL] = -keyss.kwun(a) kass.ta, 1. past < kata.

2. ~ (ka) transferentive < kata. ¶Annyeg hi kass.ta wā yo (Be on your way, I'll) se you back here later.

kasye (se), abbr < kasie (se), hon inf < kata + pcl. (you / he) goes and (then).

ka siph.i, (-- postmod) + der adv. SEE -nun  $\sim$ -ka ta = -ke ta, effective indicative assertive SEE -Ga ta, - a ta; ho ya ta.

kata < ^{*}ka^{*}ta, vi; inf ka < ^{*}ka; plain command so kake la or ka la. ANT ota. SEE na-kata.

1. la. goes, proceeds, travels (to  $- = -\frac{1}{2}$ ) ul/ulo; for - = - ul, - ule); frequents (a place); attends (school); (a road) leads to (the station), leaves for (a city), is bound for (a city). kass.ta is gone, is away. kass.ess.ta has been, went (and is back), was away.

1b. For figurative uses, see KEd.

2. (= cwukta) dies, passes away (= kol².) ~). ¶Ku nun kako ēps.ta He is dead add. gone. He is no more.

3. (= kkē cita) (light) goes out, is out.

4. (= ēps.e cita) vanishes, disappears, goda away. Ios uy ttay ka ~ dirt comes off (out of) a garment. mas i ~ loses its flavor; goes bad

5. (= cinata) (time) passes, elapses, goes by Kyewul i kass.ta Winter is over/past/goes kan pam ey last night. elma an ka se before (very) long.

6. (= tulta) is required / needed = it takes requires / needs.

A Reference Grammar of Kore

20<u>54</u>

7. (= tulta) it costs; it is worth; it weighs.

8. it lasts, holds, keeps, endures, persists, wears. **1**olay ~ lasts a long time, wears well.
9. leans to one side.

10. goes to, is assigned (to you/them) = gets. 11. (= toyta) comes about. fcimcak (phantan, naptuk) i ~ comes to form an idea (to draw a conclusion, to reach an appreciation).

12. appears, comes (in an order, at a level).

13. (= phāum hata) has an orgasm (a sexual climax), "comes".

14. aux vi sep. SEE -ko kata, -e kata.

15. postnominal verb sep (with vn). goes to do. sanqpo (lul) ~ goes for a walk. yenghwa (lul) kwūkyeng ~ goes to see a movie.

kata (ka), transferentive < kata (+ pcl).

1. goes and then (stops).

2. (pseudo-adv) sometimes; once in a while; at occasional intervals; on occasion(s), now and then.  $\P \sim silqswu$  hata sometimes makes a mistake. Kata ka nun (Kata ka 'la to) han pen ssik tullisinun kes i etteh.^sup.nikka You might come and see me once in a while. How about dropping in now and then?

kata kata, iterated transferentive < kata =
kata (ka) 2 (sometimes).</pre>

kath.i /kachi/ < 'ko'thi < 'kot 'hi, der adv.

1. (= kath.key, pisus 'i) as, like, in the same way/manner, similarly, in a like/similar way, alike, likewise. ANT talli. ¶Aph-se māl han pa wa kath.i ... As said earlier .....

2. (= talum ēps.i, kongphyeng hi, tongil hakey) equally, impartially, alike.

3. pseudo-pcl, abbr < hako kath.i (chelem) as if/though; like, as, as - as, (not) so - as.

4. (= hamkkey) together, with, together / along with, in company with.

5. (= tongsi ey) at the same time, together.

NOTE: Noun + kath.i is an abbreviation < noun + hako (or kwa/wa) + kath.i. But in meaning 4 the abbreviation is never used. The spoken form na hako kath.i can mean either 'with me' or 'like me', but na kath.i can mean only 'like me'. CF poko, *pu'the*.

kath.ta₁ (< 'kot[h] ta < 'kot "ho ta), adj.

1. is like, is similar; (is) as. SYN pisus hata. ANT taluta. Ina kath.umyen if it were me/1.

2. is equal (to), is the equivalent (of), is identical (with), is alike/like. SYN tongil hata. Tkath.un kaps ey with no difference in price/

distance/trouble/time, since they are the same [+ QUESTION]. kath.un kaps imyen the price/ distance/trouble/time being equal, other things being equal.

3. (mod + kes kath.ta) it seems/looks like (as if/though). ¶Pi ka olq (onun, on, otun, wass.tun) kes kath.ta It looks as though it were going to rain (were raining, has rained, has been raining, had been raining).

CF -ess.ulq kes kath.umyen.

NOTE: Noun + kath.ta is an abbreviation < noun + hako (or kwa/wa) + kath.ta.

kath.ta₂, postnom adj insep. is -like; is. **1**cwippul ~ is insignificant, piddling, trivial. engtheli ~ = engtheli ēps.ta is nonsense. kamccok ~ is as good as new, is perfectly mended; is complete, perfect. kwul.wangsin ~ (a thing) is old and dirty [< ?; CF wāngsin cantankerous person < ?]. sayngttay ~ is robust. tuktol ~ is satisfactory.

ka to, infinitive + particle

- ? -ka' ton = -ke' tun. if; when.
- katta  $\rightarrow$  kass.ta;  $\rightarrow$  kac.ta,  $\rightarrow$  kac'ta,  $\rightarrow$  kac' 'ta;  $\rightarrow$  kath.ta
- ka tul, infinitive + particle (plural subject)
- ka tul, pcl + pcl. ¹Ku kāy ka tul musewuni? Are you kids afraid of that dog?

kawuntey < ka won-'toy < ka Won-'toy < adj mod (< [kas]kap ta 'near') + n 'place', noun.

1. the interior; the inside; within. CF an, sök. ¶cip kawuntey se na-ota comes from within the house. Cip kawuntey nun motun kes i twicwuk pakcwuk iess.ta There was a great hubbub inside the house.

2. 2a. the middle, center, midst; the mean. CF cwung, cwungang, cwungkan, pokphan. Icwung ~ the very middle (= han pokphan). ~ hyeng the middle brother. ~ sonq-kalak the middle finger. ~ lul puth-capta holds the middle of (it), holds it in the middle. ~ lul chwī hata takes the mean; splits the difference.

2b. in, in the midst of, in the heart/center of; between, among, through; into; of, out of. CF cwung (ey). Isangca ~ neh.ta puts it into a box. twūl ~ hana lul thayk hata chooses between the two; chooses one of the two. mūnh.un ~ se hana lul kacita takes one of many. han pan  $\sim$  kacang wuswu han haksayng the best student in the class. kwuncwung  $\sim$ iss.ta is in the midst of a crowd. swuph  $\sim$  lul kel.e kata goes through the woods. I kawuntey se etten kes itun ci sēys ul chwī hay la Take any three of these.

3. -nun ~ (se) = -nun cwung (ey) while (in the process of) doing. ¶Sensayng nimi posinun kawuntey (se) while you are watching – CF pappun kawuntey (*se) in the midst of being busy [se cannot be inserted].

- kawus < kawos (< ?), postn. and a half. ¶sëk ca ~ three feet and a half, three and a half feet. twū mal ~ two and a half pecks. han toy ~ a "cup" (= liter) and a half. VAR awus. CF pān.
- kay₁, counter. a piece; a unit, an item. **Schayk-sang twū** ~ two desks. pokswunga sēy ~ three peaches. pinwu sēy ~ three pieces/cakes of soap. CF kay 'na.
- kay2, bound noun (postmodifier, postnoun).

1. postmod. thing; place. anc.ulq kay the seat of a loom; a straddle seat; (= mith sit.kay) the kickboard on a swing.

2. postmod, postn. ssul kay gall bladder (ssul prosp mod of ssuta 'bitter' - note lack of -q). ttongq kay ? gizzard (of a bird) ( $\neq$  'stray dog'  $\neq$  'body weight').

[< ?; CF kes, kos, -kay, hay]

- kay3, bnd postn. SEE āmu ~ anybody, so-and-so. ?< pcl ka + i person; ?< kayk guest;</li>
  var < kes thing ~ CF Hamkyeng dialect musi/u kay = musun kes.</li>
- (-)kay₄, bound postnoun (?< kay bnd n). thing. **1**(c)coch.i-kay an indispensable concomitant, a necessary [der n < coch.ta follows]. cicim-kay cil = cicim cil griddling, panfrying. puchimkay a flat cake [puchim subst < puchita griddles].
- -kay₅ < kay, suf (makes v into n). instrument, gadget, device (for doing something); --er, one that does; result. VAR -key. CF -ay < - Gay.

Icci-~ a thin stew (< vt steam it). ciwu-~ an eraser. coli-~ a tightening thread; a lens iris. kali-~ a twofold screen. kam-~ [DIAL] = kamki (= sinq kamki → sinq-kayngki) sidewindings on Korean sandals. (yenphil) kkakk-~ a (pencil sharpener). kkal-~ a cushion. kkwumi-~ ornaments. kwi hwupi-~ [DIAL] = kwi i-~ (DIAL kwi ci-~) an ear pick. mith sit-~ the kickboard on a swing. mith ssiztoilet paper. nal-~ a wing. nolikay < noli-~ a toy; a trinket; an accessory. pey-~ pillow. pul ssosi~ tinder. pyeng tta~~ bottle opener. ssa-~ a wrapper. ssu-~ head gear, headwear. (i) sswusi-~ a (tooth) pick teph-~ a lid. thwi-~ a coil spring. ci-~ + ci key an A-frame carrier (rack). cip-~ + cip-key tongs, tweezers. CF tolikkay = toliq-kay flail (?< tolita gouges); wusu-kay jocularity; jest (?< wusupta).

 $k\bar{a}y_6 < ka'hi$ , 1. n. dog.

2. adn. wild, stray, uncultivated; false, bogus, phony; poor, worthless, trashy. 1 ~ cwuk.ma death without honor. ~ kkoch (a wild flower) ~ kkwum a silly dream, a dream that does not come true. ~ melwu wild grapes. ~ nall the wild lily; CF kāy nāl [= naul] i a person's betters" [SARCASTIC]. ~ phi wild barnyard grass. ~ salkwu the wild apricot. ~ sol unworthy talk. ~ swucak trashy remarks. sswuk wild mugwort. ~ ttek a cake made of some rough flour used instead of rice flour. m

ka ya, 1. inf + pcl. ~ (ha)nta must go. 2. postmodifier (question) + pcl. SEE -un ~ -nun ~.

- *ka ya, pcl (nominative) + pcl → [ka] ya. (Un just ya.) But see also -ta ka ya.
- kayk < 'KHOYK. 1. n (= son). a guest; a lodger,"</li>
  a roomer; a stranger, (in compounds) a person.
  2. adn. extra, superfluous, uncalled-for (= kwūn).
  kayk sik.kwu a temporary addition of a family. kayk soli an uncalled-for (gratuitous, impertinent) remark. kaykg īl unwanted work.

3. bnd n. ~ cekta/sulepta is uncalled-for, unnecessary, impertinent, out of place.

kayna (= kay 'na), kkayna (= kk'ay 'na). s

1. kay 'na, counter + copula adversative just because of (a trifle). ¶Cwumek kay 'n ssunta ko tempici māla Don't come at me just because you can use your fists.

2. kk'ay 'na, abbr < (ul) kkway 'na, adv cop advers. fairly well/much, to a fair exten-(or so). I Cip kk'ay 'na kacyess.ta ko kyoman hakey kwūlci māla Don't be so stuck up just because you've got yourself a house. Ku nu tōn kk'ay 'na iss.ta ko kkapul.e yo He shows off just because he has a little money.

kāy ney, abbr < ku ay ney [DISRESPECTFUL] they/them. ~ tul SAME.

PART II 601

-(k)kayngi, postn, suf (? dimin). ¶al kayngi a kernel, a grain; a berry. kol kayngi the core, the heart; the pith; the gist, the substance. tali kayngi [vulgar] leg. malla kkayngi a skinny/ scraggly person [inf < maluta it dries up]. namu kkayngi splinter of wood (= namuq kaypi). CF kayngi [DIAL] = kaci branch.

ka yo, inf + pcl. goes; does - go?; go!; let's go! .'ke- = - ka-, effective. SEE - Ge-; -'e-; 'wona-; 'ho.ya-.

The effective has a less common variant -ka- after aC-, o-, and i(C)-, but -ke- also occurs there, as well as after other stem final strings such as a-, e(C)-, oC-, u(C)-, wu(C)-, wo(C)-. The failure of -ka- to occur after -a-may point to its source as the verb stem *ka-, since 'na ka- will be taken as 'na-*ka- 'go out' and * ka- ka- suggests an unwanted iteration.

After  $-l_{-}$ ,  $-y_{-}$ , copula *i*- and *"ti*- 'drop', the corresponding lenited forms - Ga- and - Geare used, with the same limitations, except that only - Ge- appears after y: "sayGe'tun (1447 Sek 6:19a), "hyey'Gen 't ay n' (1462 'Nung 1:101a), e'kuyGe'na (1459 Wel 21:169b), twoyGe'nul (1447 Sek 6:35b), towoy Ge-ngi 'ta (1550 'Yenghem 8b). Exception: ye huy ya 'ys'kasi'n i (1462 'Nung 5:72b), CF 'co'ma 'ys.ke'tun (1459 Wel 10:5b). The lenited - Geand - Ga- may further reduce to just - 'e- and - 'a; those forms occasionally appear where we expect - ke- and - ka-. On choosing the vowelinitial forms (-'e-, -'a-) instead of those with a velar initial, see -'e-.

Though we find no competing versions for a given phrase, the choice of the variants seems unmotivated: kap ka la (?1468 Mong 31b), samke nul (1463 Pep 4:38a); hoka n ywo (1481 Twusi 16:1b), hoke na (1462 Nung 8:77a); ne ki ka.n i Gwa (1459 Wel 10:4b), tinike na (1459 Wel 17:33b); cis.ka.n i Gwo (1632 Twusi-cwung 14:17a), is.ke n ywo (1447 Sek 6:13b).

NOTE: The stems made by the effective are sometimes called "intensive" or "emphatic". ke = -ka, effective inf.  $\sim ci'la$ ,  $\sim ci-ngi'ia$ ,  $\sim ia$ . SEE - Ge; -e; wo na; ho ya. ke, abbr < kes.  $\sim 1(u1)$ ,  $\sim n(un)$ ,  $\sim yo$ . k'e, abbr < ku ke(s). ¶K'e p(w)ā (la)! See,

I told you so.

kece, adverb. CF kuce.

1. without doing anything (in particular); without bringing anything; with nothing (in hand/mind); without giving any reason, just like that, arbitrarily, just because (one wants to do it).  $\P \sim$  anc.e iss.ta is sitting down doing nothing. pyëngca wimun ey  $\sim$  kata visits a sick person without bringing him anything.  $\sim$ ttaylita beats one up for no good reason.

2. (= kong ulo) without paying anything, gratis, free (of charge), gratuitously, for nothing. Inam uy kes ul ~ kacye kata takes away another's belongings without paying for them. ~ Il hata works for nothing. yenghwa lul ~ kwūkyeng hata sees the movie free.

3. kece mek.ki an easy thing to do/achieve; a simple duty to perform, a job there is nothing to; a breeze, a snap, a cinch, something one can do without giving it a second thought.

ke 'ci, abbr < kes ici. ~ yo.

- ke ci'la, effective inf + aux. ¶ku 'a'ki nil kwup "sel me'ke a'pi pwo'la 'ni ke ci'la hon 't ay (1459 Wel 8:101b) at the age of eight the lad wanted to go see his father, and ....
- -[ ]ke ci-ngi 'ta, effective inf + aux polite + cop. ¶NGWUY-TTYEY-HUY ~CHYENG 'hozo[ ]Wa 'CCYENG-"THWO 'ay 'nike 'ci-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:1a) Vaidehī wishes (= wished) to go to the Pure Land. mwo'ton "nwollam 'kwa ce'hwom "epke 'ci-ngi 'ta (1463/4 Yeng 2:140b; LCT tacitly corrects the anomalous ce'hwom to ce'hwum) they want all surprise and fear to be gone.
- ? ke cye, effective inf + aux inf. SEE a cye.
  - keki < ke kuy, n, adv. LIGHT koki. SYN ku kos. CF yeki, cēki, eti.

1. noun. that place, there.

2. adverb (= keki ey). at that place, there; thereupon, then.

- kēkum < "KKE-KUM, adnoun (or adv). (dating) back from today. ¶ ~ sampayk-nyen cen three hundred years ago.
- ke kuy, adv, n. (to/at) that place, there. **1**KYENG i "te leWun ke kuy MI-MYWOW hon "il ol na thwowo'm i (1447 Sek 13:33b) the sūtra reveals subtle things in that dirty place. "ne y ye'le KEP ey cephu ti a ni hon ke kuy cephun mozo'm ol "nay'm ye ... (1459 Wel 7:48a) there where you were unafraid for many kalpas (eons) you show a fearful heart and ....

- s  $\sim$ . to an esteemed person (> skey). **1***ZYE-LOY* s ke kuy me li kas ka (1459 Wel 9:35c) gave the tathāgata a tonsure, shaved Buddha's head.

- ke l', abbr < ke lul = kes ul. SEE -nun ~, -tun ~, -un ~. Notice that -ess.nun and -keyss.nun occur before ke l' in its sentencefinal exclamatory use.
- ke 'l(q), abbr < kes il(q)
- ? *kel(q)*, effective prosp modifier. SEE *el(q)*. ke 'la, abbr < kes ila
  - -ke la, var inf + pcl. SEE ka-~, na-~, ca-~, su-~, toy-~; iss-~, tut-~, cwuk-~, anc-~, mit-~. CF §8.3.6, §9.4.

NOTE 1: For some speakers all short verb stems ending in /a/ take this form: sake la = sa la 'buy!', phake la = pha la 'dig!'.

NOTE 2: In Cincwu (South Kyengsang) -ke la is optionally used for -e la with any verb: cap-~, yel-~, noh-~, wūs-~, ciph-~ (Mkk 1960:3:35).

NOTE 3: CM 1:310 would derive anc.kela /ankkela/ 'sit!' from anc.e iss.kela, comparing it to sess.kela /sekkela/ from se iss.kela 'stand!'.

NOTE 4: The form probably derives from  $-ke \ la$ , despite the analysis in Note 3.

NOTE 5: Phyengan has -ka la, at least after syllables with a and i (Kim Yengpay 1984:102-3): caka la = cake la 'sleep!', nika la 'go!', is.ka la 'stay!'. CF Phyengan ona la = one la 'come!'.

- ke la, effective subj attent (command). ¶ icey stwo ne lul ye huy Gwo te wuk "wu-nino n i esye two la 'nike la (1459 Wel 8:101a) now I am letting you go again and I am all the more in tears; please go back. tye cywung a key is.kela (1747 Songkang 2:16a) yon monk stay where you are! SEE - ka la, - a la, - e la, - Ga la, - Ge la.
- ke 'la to, abbr < kes ila to
- (-q) keli₁, noun (usually quasi-free as postnoun or postmodifier). [? der n < këlta; CF kelita, kwūlta]

1. material, matter, stuff, stock, makings; substance, basis, excuse, pretext. **Tkwuk** ~ soup stock, soup-makings. wus.umq ~ a laughing-stock, a butt of ridicule; a subject of laughter. iyakiq ~ a subject of talk, a topic. Ilq ~ a place of work, a job. sinmun kisaq keli lul kwu hanta (1956 Dupont 297) seetu material for news articles. Mūl halq keli ka ēps.ta I can't find any excuse (or pretext) to approach him. (or: I have no subject to talk on.) Mūl ul hallay to musun keli ka iss.e.ya (ha)ci I should like to approach him but I can't think of anything to say to him. SEE thong.

2. doings, action, stuff. SEE cis ~. CF taykeli shift; replacement; talking back. **Ichitak**keli management, arranging for, taking care of {? < chita-q-keli].

3. appearance. Yos ~ the appearance of one's clothing (CF os kel.i). salq ~ fleshiness, fattiness.

keli2, n. a road, a street (CF kil). Ikhun ~1
main street, a thoroughfare. nēy ~ a cross
street, a crossroads, four corners. sam ~ , say
an intersection of three streets, a place
where three streets meet.

keli3, noun, counter.

1. one of the (usually twelve) stages of exorcism ceremony (= kwus-keli). CF twiq-cer, phutak-keli exorcism [?< phu(l)ta-q-keli].

2. an act of a play.

keli₄, counter. a group of fifty (cucumbers) eggplants). **Toy twū** ~ a hundred cucumbers.

- keli5, postn [der n < keluta skips, omits;] kēlchita]. at intervals of; skipping, jumping, ithul ~ (lo) every other day. Isahul ~ (lo) at three-day intervals, every three days. yelhul ~ every ten days. han kān - every other time/ place. kān keli hata = kān keluta leaves an interval between. CF kelle; kēnne; ssik, mata, keli6 → kel.i (der n)
- -keli,nd n. to-keli (lo) by the gross, in bulk, thong-keli (lo) as a lot, unbroken, in toto.
- kel.i₁, postnoun (der n < kēt.ta walks). SEE kel.um kel.i.

kel.i₂, noun, postnoun (der n < këlta hangs).</li>
1. the act of hanging; a hanger (thing which hangs or on which something hangs). Ios ~ a clothes-hanger (CF os keli). moca ~ a hat rack. tungkyeng ~ a lamp pole, a lantera stand. cing ~ a shoemaker's jack. phal ~ a arm rest, an elbow rest. pal kel.i₁ rung, pedar footrest, stirrup. palq-tung kel.i forestalling, hanging by one's feet (CF palq tungkel a small lantern).

2. [in wrestling] a foot-trip. pal-kel.i2 footlock trip. tes ~ an armlock trip (CF tes

keli an additional/extra thing). anq ~ an inside foot-trip.

kel.i3 → keli1 (stuff; doings)

- . ke. l i Ga, effective prosp mod + postmod + postmodifier. SEE - e.l i 'Ga.
- kelita, postnom verb insep. does repeatedly/ continuously; does and does; keeps doing, does on (and on), does (keeps doing) it away; does again and again, does over and over again. SYN täyta. X-kelita = XX-hata, but when X is a single syllable XX-kelita is common.

felis, hwuntul, kkungkkung, ppacici, paksin, pangkul, pesek, pepssek, swukun, ssikssik, twukun, twutel, ttwukttak, ttulssek ~ .

?- ke.l i ye, effective prosp mod + postmod + postmod. SEE - e.l i ye.

-kellang (un) [DIAL] = ketullang (un) = -ketun

kelle, inf < keluta. skipping; at intervals; apart. **Shalwu** ~ every other day. ithul ~ every third day. han cwul ~ ssuta writes on every other line. sip-o pun ~ at ten-minute intervals. kel-lo, abbr < kes ulo; ? < ku kes ulo.

- kellyo SEE ke l'q yo

- ke 'l.nun (ci), abbr < kes il.nun (ci)
- ke 'iq sey, abbr < kes ilq sey. SEE -ulq ~. ke lul = kes ul
- kelum (ey), postmodifier [DIAL] = kim (ey) impetus, influence. (< kel.um pace)
- -kelum, bnd n, pseudo-postn. SEE hay-(ke)lum. ?-ke'l ye, ?-ke'l ywo
- ke l'q yo /kellyo/ SEE -ulq, -un, -nun, -tun ~ ke'm, abbr < kes im
- kem, effective subst. SEE -u'l i 'Ge'm ye; -um cik hata (NOTE 2).
- ken < KKEN, 1. adn. dry, dried. ¶~ taykwu a dried cod. ~ photo raisins. ~ ppang hardtack. 2. bnd n (preparticle). ~ ulo in vain.
- 3. adj-n. ~ hata is dry.
- ke n', abbr < ke nun = kes un
- -ken', abbr < -kena. (Examples: NKd 163a.)
- -ke'n, abbr < -ketun. (Examples: NKd 163a.)
- ken, effective modifier. CF Gen, en; kan, - Gan, khan, ho.yan.

1. (the epitheme is extruded from the subject). wo laken "men 'KEP pu the 'NYELQ-PPAN's 'PEP ul CAN THAN ho ya (1447 Sek 13:59a)

has been praising the law of nirvana for many long-ago kalpas (eons) and ... . "ti- naken "nyey nwuy s ssi-CYELQ ey (1447 Sek 6:8a) at a time in a long past ancient world.

2. (epitheme extruded from object). Example?

3. (summational epitheme). SEE - ke'n i.

ke 'na, abbr < kes ina

-kena, tentative adversative. ABBR -ken'. CF -ulq ke 'na; -tun ci. For -kena lul see p. 258.

1. what (when, where, how, ... ) ever. ¶Ney ka mue 'la ko māl hakena, na n' kot.i tut.ci anh.keyss.ta I won't believe you whatever you may say. Ku sālam i etteh.key (or mue 'la ko) mäl haken(a) sangkwan eps.ta It makes no difference what he says.

2. whether - or - (shows indifference toward the choice between two conflicting actions or states). Soken mälken = okena an okena (= ona an ona, otun ci an otun ci, wā to an wā to) whether one comes or not. Kakena okena ma(u)m tay lo hay la Come or go - do as you please.

3. (linking two unrelated acts or states followed by hata). Song-pyek ul chikena khun soli lo wüs.kena haci mäsio Don't slap your hands or laugh loudly. Mul i kiph.kena mulq-sal i seykena hamyen, chalali pay lul thaca If the water is deep or the current strong we had better get on the boat. Wel.yoil ikena mok.yoil ikena hamyen mõlla to, talun nal un an toykeyss.ta 'y yo If it is Monday or Thursday he doesn't know, but none of the other days will do, he says.

NOTE: The examples of āmuli/etteh.key -kena in CM 1:346 are rejected.

-ke na, effective adversative. ¶anske na syeke na (1447 Sek 19:5b) whether sitting or standing. cyek.ke na "e twun ke s i isi m ye n' kwot CYWOK "samke nul (1463 Pep 4:38a) if, when what is got is but little, one makes do with that i'la (1459 Wel 2:66b) the images are the same and are either painted or sculpted to be like the features of Buddha. nepkena nepun THYEN-HA [sic] (1747 Songkang 1:4a) this wide, wide land beneath heaven.

ke 'na, abbr < kes ina

-kena kan ey. Equivalent to uses 1 and 2 of -kena (but not use 3).

1. ¶ Musunq il ikena kan ey cwunun kwaep un chwungsil hi hay ya hao Whatever the task you are given, you must carry it out faithfully. Nwu ka okena kan ey ppalli man wass.umyen coh.keyss.ta Whoever comes I hope it's soon.

2. **Nal-ssi ya chwupkena tēpkena kan ey** y**ēyceng sikan ey tte-naca** Whether the weather is hot or cold let's leave at the regular time.

*-ken ceng < -ken tyeng. SEE (ci) enceng.

ke 'ney, abbr < kes iney

- ke-ngi 'ta, effective polite + copula indicative assertive. I na y 'icey 'SYEY-CWON' ol mocomak 'pwo zo Wwo'n i chuk hon mozo'm i "ep ke-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 10:8b) now that at last I have seen the World-Honored, he does not have a bad soul.
- 'ke-ngi 'ta, abbr < ho ke-ngi 'ta after voiceless sounds. I i the li two crwok 'kengi 'ta (1447 Sek 23:58a) just this hair is enough.

ke 'n i, abbr < kes in i

ke 'ni, abbr < kes ini. 1. (question = kes in ya) Ney kes kwa nay kes kwa (kkaci lul) hap-chin key kyewu i ke 'ni? Is this all that links your interests and mine?

2. (sequential) ~-kka (n').

'ke'n i, abbr < 'hoke'n i after voiceless sounds; CF khe'n i. SEE "mwot 'ke'n i.

-ke'n i, effective modifier + postmodifier.

1. (epitheme from subject). Examples?

- 2. (epitheme from object). Examples?
- 3. (summational epitheme).

3a. (in a loosely concatenated sentence). *Kungey CYENG-'SYA y "epke'n i e'tu'li ka'l ywo* (1447 Sek 6:22a) how can I go when there are no monasteries there?

3b. (SEE -keni 3). "Iwo lay nos "kapke n i nwopke n i ho n i 'la (1481 Twusi 16:47b) for a long time they were first low then high (= sinking and rising).

-keni, tentative sequential (< -ke n i, effective mod + postmod). with the likely fact/reason that; for the likely reason that. CF -eni.

1. [literary - usually followed by rhetorical question] = -uni (sequential) since, as, so; but. Na nun celm.ess.keni tõl in tul mukewul ya?! Since I am young, can any stone be heavy (for me)?! Sanchen i etwupkeni il-wel ul ecci pol ya?! The world is dark [and evil]; how can I hope to see [a man of virtue who will shine through like] the sun and the moon?!

CF ku il i chom kule hokeni (1916 Gale 69) 'that's so, it is true (after all)': "It is used when expressing one's conviction to oneself." 2. ~ hanun sayngkak (ey/ulo), ~ hamyer ~ hako with the thought that probably/surely; with confidence/assurance that. ¶Cikum com

with confidence / assurance that. 1 Cikum ccum un phyënci ka wā iss.keni hanun sayngkak ey ppalli cip ulo wass.ta I have rushed home with the thought that the letter would surely be here by now. ¹Nayil imyen mannalq swu iss.keni hamyen mopsi kipputa Assured of seeing him tomorrow, I am very happy. Aped ka cip ey kyēysikeni hako sõk ulo kippe hayss.ta He was happy at the thought that his father would be at home. NOTE: The example of -keni nun in CM 1:372 is rejected.

3. ~ siph.e cinta gets the feeling that -Cikum to salass.keni siph.e cinta I get the feeling he is still alive. CF -ulye 'n' i siph.e cinta.

4. (phrases in sequence) what with doing one thing and then another (in alternation); now now ... ; sometimes -- (and) sometimes -- ; by turns. 'Cwukeni pat.keni yāyki ka kkuth i ēps.ess.ta What with my telling him and hā telling me, there was no end to our talking. māl ul cwukeni pat.keni hata exchange words (with each other). Capkeni mīlkeni hay se san ey olla kanta We pull and push our way up the mountain. Masikeni mek.keni ha.ye ton ulst sse pelyess.ta Eating and drinking away, 'be has spent all his money. selwo cwukeni pas.keni homnoyta (1916 Gale 2:69) = selo cwukeni pat.keni hap.nita they keep throwing it and catching it.

- -keni [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:58-9)] = -ca (māca) as soon as, right after. **1Nu ka** kakeni kai ka was.cye = Ney ka kaca m**āca** ku ai ka wass.ci He/She came right after you left.
- ke.n i Gwa, effective mod + postmod + pcl = -keni wa. Tha nol s ptu.t un nwo pha mwut.ti e lyepke.n i Gwa "salo m oy ptu.t un nul ku.n i "swuyi sulphu twota (1481 Twusi 23:9b) the will of heaven is lofty and hard to ask, but the will of a person is easy for an old man to sense! SEE ho ke.n i Gwa.

-ke'n i 'Gwo, effective mod + postmod + postmod. ¶phu'lun 'tay yey 'myes ["Jsalo'm i wol'Ga 's.ke'n i ['JGwo (1481 Twusi 20:23b) how many people have "climbed into the green bamboo" (= failed achievement)?.

-keni 'ko, abbr < -keni hako. [Not in use?]

ke 'n ci, abbr < kes in ci

PART II 605

- ke'n i 'la, effective mod + postmod + cop. Invelum 'ta.m i 'hota 'ka isi'm ye n' ISYWUY-CCANJ hon 'phu.l ul muten 'hi 'kyes.ke'n i 'la (1481 Twusi 8:42a) let there be the tiniest wall and the straggling grass proliferates.
- keni lo, tentative sequential + pcl. Cwuk.keni sälkeni lo hamyen an toylq il i eps.ta When one is desperate anything is possible.
- -keni 'myen, abbr < -keni hamyen. [Not in use?]</p>
  -keni 'nun, abbr -keni hanun. [Not in use?]
- -ke n i 'sto n ye, effective mod + postmod + pcl + postmod. *Spen tu ki PEP-HHWA y a ni* 'Ge nul 'za 'homol'mye "TTWOW-KUY 'Gwa "KWA-KUY 'Gwa tal Gwo'm i is.ke'n i 'sto'n ye (1462 'Nung 1:17a) though they cannot be the Lotus sūtra exactly, just how much more would they differ from testimonials to marga (the way) and to phala ([cause and] effect)?!
- -keni wa, tent sequential + pcl (< ke.n i Gwa). "together with the likely fact that" = as well as, besides; admitting that; but (even so); not only --- but also; moreover, and what's more, plus; and even more (so). ¶Ku ke n' kuleh.keni wa Be that as it may. elkwul to kõpkeni wa maum-ssi to kõpta (she) has not only a pretty face but also a lovely disposition. Ku haksayng un wüntong to cal hakeni wa kongpu to cal hanta That student is a fine scholar as well as a good athlete. Ku sālam un Pusan ey hyeng i iss.e se kakeni wa tangsin un way kap.nikka He is going because he has a brother in Pusan, but why are you going? Ku sālam un Yenge lul cai hay se Hānkwuk māl chayk ul pen.yek hakeni wa Kim sensayng un Yenge to molunun tey etteh.key pen.yek ul hana yo That person can translate Korean books with a good knowledge of English, but how will Mr Kim translate when he does not know any English? Ton to eps.keni wa thum to eps.ta Not only do I lack money, but also I haven't the time / opportunity. Pi to okeni wa mom to phikon hay se onul ohwu ey n' nakaci mos hanta It is raining and in addition I'm tired, so I won't go out this afternoon. San to noph.keni wa mul to malk.ta It has high mountains and the waters are clear, too. Kokco to côh.keni wa kasa ka i tewuk côh.ta The tune is nice, but the words are nicer.
- ken ma lon, effective mod + postmod. but, although. ¶ mul kiph kwo poy "ep ken ma lon

ha nol h i [MYENG] hosil 'ss oy mol 'thwon ca hi "ken nesi n i-ngi 'ta (1445 'Yong 34) the water was deep and he lacked a boat, but at heaven's command he crossed over it without dismounting. SEE - 'en ma'lon.

- -ken man < ken ma'non, semi-lit concessive. but, even though, although, while (= -ci man). ~ un, ~ se to.  $\$  Na nun ku lul salang haken man un ku nun na lul cōh.a haci anh.nunta Although I love him, he does not care for me. Nay hyeng un tôn i mānh.ken man na nun tôn i ēps.ta While my brother has lots of money, I have none. Ku nun kongpu nun cal haken man tāyseng un mõs halq key 'ta Even though he studies very hard, I doubt he can have any great success. CF -en man; -ess.ken man. Sometimes spelled -kes.man (as in 1936 Roth 468-9), -kes.ma.non (as in 1894 Gale 60). [Etymologies suggested in KEd are wrong.]
- kēnne, 1. vt inf < kēnnuta.

2. n, postn. the other/opposite side (of). ~ phyen SAME. kil ~ the other side of the road. kang ~ the opposite side of the river. kënneq pang/cip a room/house on the opposite side. CF neme.

- kēnneta, 1. kēnneta ~ kēnnuta crosses over.
- 2. kënne 'ta, vt inf + abbr cop transferentive. so that it crosses, so that it is across/opposite. ~ pota looks across at; looks at covetously, covets, casts a jealous eye on (nam uy kes ul ~ covets another's possession).
- -ke nol, var of ke nul (lit concessive). ¶"NGWO-'SOYK kwulwu m i HE-KHWONG 'o'lwo "ti-na kake nol ku ka won- toy 'SSYWUY-'SSYANG 'i "kye site n i (1459 Wel 2:51b) five-colored clouds passed by in the air and among them there were propitious images (= good omens [personified and exalted]).
- -ke nol 'za, lit concessive + pcl. **C**wukuf Jm ye sa lwo.m ol "ati "mwot 'ke nol za 'homol'mye 'kil.h i ki lwu.m ey "es.tyey ho'l i 'Gwo (1481 Twusi 8:29a) ignorant of death and life as I am, my path is all the longer, so what am I to do?
- 'ke nol za, abbr < 'hoke nol za after voiceless sounds. SEE "mwot 'ke nol za.
- ? ken 'ta SEE en 'ta
  - -kentay, literary conditional (< ken 't ay).
    - 1. when, if. ¶Sayngkak hakentay/khentay Come to think of it ... . Cāmsi tol.a pokentay (nun) If we just look back for a moment ... .

Pokentay On inspection ... . Tut.kentay ku ka säep ey silphay hayss.ta 'tun tey As I hear it, he failed in business. Piyu hakentay insayng un ilgcang uy chwunmong ita Figuratively speaking, life is a ("spring dream" =) passing dream. Thong-thel.e māl hakentay wuli kyeyhoyk ey nun ösan i mänh.ess.ta There were a number of miscalculations in our plan, generally speaking. SEE (cheng/wen) khentay; pala-kentay.

2. = -kwantey such / so that (followed by a question doubting the adequacy of the reason). -kentay n', abbr < -kentay nun

- ken it ay n', effective mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. ¶mwo'two'a niluken 't ay n' (1447 Sek 13:40a) he got them together and said .... THYEN-"NYE lul pwoken tay n' na 'y "kye ci.p i za 'nwun "men MI-HHWUW kot 'two'swo-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 7:12b) compared with the goddesses my [beautiful] wife is like a blind ape.

ke 'n tev, abbr < kes in tey

-'ken 't ey n', effective mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. ¶ il- lwo "hyey ye pwoken 't ey n' mu sum CCO-PI "kye sike n ywo ho kwo (1447 Sek 6:6a) "When one considers it as this, what mercy does he have?!" she said, and .....

-iken'ti(...) = -iken'ti(...).

- -ken'ti = -ken't i, effective mod + postmod + pcl. (the time) since it happened (= -un ci). ¶ "CCWOY-"NYE y ha`nol`h ay `naken`t i wo`nol sa'o'l i "ti-na'n i (1459 Wel 21:28b) today three days have passed since the sinful woman went to heaven. "salo.m oy cip s 'noy kus.ken't i wo la.n i (1481 Twusi 8:34-5) it is a long time since the smoke ended from people's houses.
- ?-'ken 't i la
- ?- ken tini, ?- ken tini 'la ke 'n tul, abbr < kes in tul
- ?-'ken 't un, effective mod + postmod + pcl. SEE -Gen 't un.
  - ken tyeng, effective modifier + bnd postmod. ¶ "cye kusya m i "kye siken tyeng (1463 Pep 3:189b) though there are those who have little. SEE khen 'tyeng.

-kenul (< - 'ke' $n^{\mu}ol$ ), literary concessive [obs].

1. although, while (= -ci man). ¶Sālam i tā hyengcey lul twuess.kenul nay hol lo eps.tota While all others have brothers, I alone have none.

2. as, since, when, upon (= -um ey). ¶Sipi

ey kāy cic.kenul im man yekye na-ka pon i When the dog barked at the twig door I went out, expecting my beloved. Maum-ssi ka coh.kenul nay anhay lo sām.ki lo hayss.ta Her disposition being good, I decided to make her my wife. Talk i palk.kenul sänqpo lul mi wass.ta As the moon was bright I came out for a stroll. SEE khenul.

- ke nul ( > -kenul), literary concessive, VAR - ke'nol, - Ge'nul, - Ge'nol, - [G]e'nul, - [G]e'nol, wo-na nol / -na nul. From - ken [1]  $u_{0l}$ , effective mod + zero postmod (i.e. direct nominalization of the adnominalized sentence) + pcl. For an example that can be taken as a direct object, see 'wona'nol.

- ke nul za, lit concessive + pcl. ¶ a lay ne 🕯 'e'mi "na lol ye'huy'ye si lu'm u'lwo'**"sa**-'nike'nul za, wo'nol ne 'y 'e'mi ne **'lul** ye huy yen 'nwun s'mul 'lwo "sanino'n i "Ta (1459 Wel 8:86a) while earlier your mother, freed of her ego, still lived on with worries today your mother goes on living with her tears from having given you up. I stwo 'PWO'S HHOYNG 'hwo.m i CIN-'SSILQ lwo ho ma *khu kenul za stwo ...* (1482 Kum-sam 2:16a) and while indeed his practicing of almsgivin is already truly great, moreover ... .

ke nun = kes un

ke 'n ya, abbr < kes in ya

- 171 - ke'n ya, effective mod + postmod. *kwuk ine* 'y 'swon 'ol "teyke'n ya ho.n i (1586 Sohar 6:102b) asked whether the soup burned your hand; CF ne 'y 'swo'n i "teyGe'n ya ho'n (1518 Sohak-cho 10:3a), ne 'y 'swo'n i "teyGe A ye ho'n i (1475 Nay 1:18a) asked, "Did you burn your hand?".
- ke'n ye, effective modifier + postmod. I'ney cyeku na "tywokhe n ye [- "tywoh-ken ye] (?1517- 1No 2:41a) are you a little better?
- ke n ywo, effective mod + postmod. Ie tuy 24 tywohon 'sto'l i yang co ko'co'n i is.ke'n ywe (1447 Sek 6:13b) just where is there a good daughter endowed with looks? "es. tyey wo'nol mun tuk mozom al phwo m i nake n ywo (1462 ¹Nung 5:72b) why today is my heart suddenly seized with pain? 'PWULQ-PPYENG !! kus.ke n ywo (1482 Nam 2:70a) did it end the 18 discontent? SEE 'khe'n vwo, - e'n ywo.

k'e p'ā (la) = ku ke pwā (la) See, I told you sol

kes₁ < kes (CF kas), quasi-free n - does not occur sentence-initial except as abbr < ku kes.

1. 1a. a/the one (= person / thing). **1** (ku / ce) ~ this (that). say ~ a new one. musun ~ which one. CF tulq-kes stretcher, mulq-kes (stinging) bugs.

1b. abbr < ku kes.

2. (preceded by modifier; see also kes₂) the one that. **Spon** ~ the one that saw it or the one that someone saw. ponun ~ the one that sees it or that someone sees. polq ~ the one to see. Cēki kanun kes i nwukwu 'n ya Who is that going by on the street over there? Elin kes twūl iss.ta I have two young ones (= children).

3. (abbr < uy kes, often pronounced -q kes) the of, —'s. **Twuli**  $\sim$  ours. sensayngq kes the teacher's; yours. ayki uy kes, aykiq kes the baby's; baby things.

4. (= os) clothes, garment, things (to wear).

5. ( $\rightarrow$  khes) the sex/gender. ¶am-khes (< amh kes) = am nom a female. swu-khes (< swuh kes) = swu nom a male.

 $kes_2$ , postmod (<  $kes_1$ ).

1. the fact that; the act of (doing); the doing / being. **¶pi ka onun kes ul ālta knows that it is** raining. **pi ka onun kes ul pota sees that it is** raining, sees it raining, watches it rain. Achim ilccik il.e nanta 'nun kes un swiwunq il i ani 'ta It's not easy to get up early in the morning. Nay māl tay to hanun kes i cõh.ta You had better do just as I told you.

2. the tentative/likely/probable fact, the real likelihood, the strong probability. SEE -ulq kes. **% Kuleh.key mäl hamyen s**eng näylq kes ita He is likely to get angry if you say that. **% Yu'-wel i toymyen pi ka olq kes ita** When June rolls around, it will rain (1'm sure).

3. the thing to do; the thing one does, the obligation (or prohibition), the rule. ¶Hyeng hanthey nun an kulenun kes ita You shouldn't do that to your older brother. Yeki se an phiwunun kes ita (or phiwunun kes i ani 'ta) We don't smoke here = You're not supposed to (You shouldn't) smoke here.

4. ... kes (i) ani 'n ya (ani yo, ani 'p.nikka) isn't it the case that ... [rhetorical question] = surely (it is true that) ... . ¶Hata mõs hay tân payk-wen ul pat.e to ku mankhum ¹ī lowulq a kes i ani 'n ya At the worst, if you get only a chundred wen you are at least that much ahead. Poktong-i kath.i nun haci mõs haci man Swupok-i pota 'la to cal hay ya toylq kes i ani 'n ya You may not be able to do as well as Poktong-i, but surely you ought to do better than Swupok-i. Ney ka īl ul cal hanun thas ulo sensayng nim i ne 'ykey cacwu sikhisinun key ani 'n ya I think Teacher calls on you all the time because you do so well. Cil iya etteh.tun (ci) kaps ila to ssa ya halq kes ani yo Regardless of the quality, [isn't it the case that =] surely the price should be kept low.

5. 5a. ~ ul (= ke l'). SEE -nun ke l', -tun ke l', -un ke l'.

5b. ~ i but. SEE -nun (-un, -tun, -ulq, -ess.ulq) ~. CF nolus i.

ke se, abbr < kes ey se

- ke'si- (effective honoritic) =  $-({}^{4}O)$  si ke-(honoritic effective): - kesin, - kesina, - kesin i (Gwo/Gwa), - kesin ${}^{4}Ol$ , - kesin ywo, - kesi ta, - kesi ton = - kesi tun; - kesi za.
- ke sin =  $-({}^{U}\phi)$  si ken, honorific effective mod. ¶ "ti- na kesin MWU- LYANG CYE-[]PPWULQ skuy (1447 Sek 13:15a) to the immeasurable Buddhas who have passed by.
- ~ it i. ¶ SYENG-ZIN "ep kesin it i wo'la.m ye n' (1459 Wel 9:7a) when the absence of a saint is long in duration ... See also - kesi'n i, - ke'sin ma'lon, - kesi'n ywo.
- kesi na, effective hon adversative. **1**ZYE-LOY nilo kesi na PPWO-SALQ i niloke na SYENG-MWUN i niloke na (1459 Wel 18:49b) whether the tathāgata tells it or the bodhisattva tells it or the śrāvaka tells it ... SEE khesi na.
- kesi n i, effective honorific mod + postmod. ¶ "a'lay 'kasin 'PALQ "CHOY-"NYE' two 'ni kesi n i mu[ jsu.k i "skelWu'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1459 Wel 8:93ab) the eight comely maidens who have gone below (there), what difficulties must they too have had in going?.

~ 'Gwa (pcl). [¶]ku 'NGWEN 'i 'wohi'lye mo'chwo'm i "kyesi'kesi'n i 'Gwa (1459 Wel 21:149a) he had something of an excessive aspiration there, but ... cwuk-sa'li s "ssywuw-"KHWO 'lol a'ni 'ho'kesi'n i 'Gwa (1459 Wel 1:12b) did not undergo the suffering of death 'and life, but ....

~ [']Gwo (postmod). ¶[*COM-"QUN] hon nwo.m ol ki'tul'Gwo'kesi'n i Gwo (1481 Twusi 21:3b) was he waiting for the guy who had ducked into hiding? - ke sin ma lon, effective hon mod + postmod. **MI-MYWOW** s us.tu'm i ho ma kos ke sin ma lon (1447 Sek 13:63a) it is already endowed with the utmost in subtlety. "nim-ku'm i si lum hosyaf TTWOW-CCUKJ ul [KUP] hine ki kesin ma lon [KWUN-SO] y nul ke [KYENG-TWO] y ke chu le 'ys.two ta (1481 Twusi 22:46a) the king was troubled and quickly recognized the renegades, but his commanding general was old and the capital was unruly.

SEE khe sin ma lon.

- kesi nul = sike nul, hon lit concessive (< effective hon mod + pcl). \[\[THYEN-"HHA] ay [KWONG] i khusya toy [THAY-"CO] z [WUY] talo kesi nul "say "pye'l i na c oy two to n i (1445 'Yong 101) his merits in the land were great but his rank was not that of crown prince; the evening star rose at noon.
- kesi'n ywo, effective hon mod + postmod. "mu'sum ZYWOW-[']QYEK 'u'lwo'ile 'n KWANG-MYENG 'ul 'phye'kesi'n ywo (1447 Sek 13:25b) with what kindling has he spread such light?. SIM-'KWOK SIM-SAN 'ay "en'ma cephu'kesi'n ywo (1449 Kok 123) in the deep valleys and the deep mountains how frightened will she be? SEE 'khesi'n ywo.
- kesi ta, effective honorific indicative assertive.
- 'kesi ta, abbr < * ho kesi ta after voiceless consonant. ¶ icey pol h ol solo sya mwo m i kos ti mwot 'kesi ta (< ho kesi ta) hote n i (1459 Wel 2:42b) now he has burned off his arm and his body cannot be whole, they said.
- kesi ton = kesi tun, hon provisional. if/when one deign. ¶PPYEN-QAN thi a ni hosin mo toy is kesi ton (1475 Nay 1:40a) if he [the king] has a stretch of being ill .....
- kesi tun = -u'sike tun, honorific provisional. if/when one deigns to do it. ¶*TWONGJ* oy ni kesi tun (1445 ¹Yong 38) when he went to

# A Reference Grammar of Korie

- (1463 Pep 5:119b) he had not been there for very long yet when ....
- kest za < ?*-(¹⁰0)si ke za, (inverted) hoa etfective inf + pel. ¶ "PFWU "MWUW "ep kest za pwuthye s kuy kazo Wa (1459 Wel 23; 85b) only when my father and mother were no longer alive did I go to Buddha, and _______.
  kes.kwun(a) → -keyss.kwun(a).
- -kes-man SEE -ken man
- -kes.ta, tentative assertive. SEE -ess.kes.ta; OF -ulyetta. ?< - ke '[i]s.ta, effective inf + and ?< -ke ta, inserted s for emphasis; ?< -kes ta,

1. is/does I assume/suppose/think. **INE** tongney sälkes.ta You must live in this village (I presume). Ku ka ¹naynyen imyen ö-sip i toykes.ta He will be fitty years old next year (won't he).

2. surely (certainly) is / does; you WILL do if (understand? - suggesting a threat). **1Ku mu** ëncey 'tun ci cikak hakes.ta He is alwayi behind time! Kan pam ey pūltun palam (er) mänceng tohwa (ka) tā cikes.ta The wind last night has certainly shed all the peach blossoms in the yard. Ne nun kakes.ta You ARE going!

3. given this and that (enumerates a series of reasons arguing a conclusion). Ton iss.kes.ta him iss.kes.ta musun kekceng iyo You've got money, you've got power, so what is your worry? I pen welmal ey nun chilulq cip-sey ka iss.kes.ta sēynap i iss.kes.ta kākey õysang i iss.kes.ta welkup ul pat.e to han phun nām.ci anh.keyss.ta When I have paid the rent, the taxes, and the store bills at the end of the month, there won't be a single penny of my salary left.

4. → -keyss.ta.

-kes ta, effective emotive indicative assertive. LCT has two examples from the 1600s and one of 1481: [NGWUW: TWUW SYENG] pola wo mol hon-kas is pi hokes ta [LYWONG-CCYWEN KEW] pha "nay ywol "hyeyywu m i "ep.se 'y la (1481 Twusi 21:42a) we have wearily gazed at the Ox star and the Pole star in vain; there is no scheme to dig out the Sword of Dragon Spring. See also *ho.yas ta*.

- *ke ta*, effective indic assert. *Isi lum kiph.ke ta* (1459 Wei 8:87b) I am deeply troubled. *kwu cis ti ma lwo m i "HHOYNG khe ta* [ < *ho-ke ta*] (1463 Pep 1:15b) fortunately it forgoes scolding. *hon thelek kut ma 'y'na isi m ye n' MwoN 'NGWOY' yey is.ke ta* (?1468-Mong 12b) if there is but one hair end [unshaven on the head], one is outside the discipline. *i kwo ki nik.ke ta* (?1517⁻¹No 1:22a) this meat is well done = *i kwoki nik.eta* (1795⁻¹No-cwung [P] 1:20a). SEE khe ta; *-Ge ta*, *-e ta*, *' yeta*; *-ka ta*, *-Ga ta*, *-a ta; 'wona ta*.
- ke 'ta, abbr < kes ita
- ke to, abbr < kes to
- -ke ton = -ke tun, provisional. if; when.  $\$  kwuys ke s uy nos kwa SSIN-LYENG uy me'li no ch ol TWOY ho.ya woke ton (1482 Kum-sam 3:27b) when you come to confront the face of a ghost or the face on the head of spirit.

-ketullang (un) [DIAL, lit] = -ketun

-ketumyen (un), tentative conditional [DIAL] = -umyen if/when. [Probably a blend of -ketun . and -umyen.]

ke 'tun, abbr < kes itun

-ketun < -ke'tun, provisional. There are past (-ess.ketun) and future (-keyss.ketun) forms.

1. provided that, if, when (usually followed by a command, a suggestion, or a promise). "Ku sensayng ul mannaketun kuleh.key mäl haca If we run into the teacher let's tell him so. Sewul kaketun kot phyënci hay la Write to me as soon as you get to Seoul. Ku kes i ney kes iketun ney ka kacye la Take it if it is yours. Pom i toyketun Il ul sīcak hakeyss.ta I will begin the job when it gets to be spring. Noph.a se kkoktayki kkaci mõs kakeyss.ketun cwungkan kkey 'na-ma ka-polyem If it's too high to get to the peak why don't you go about half way up, at least. NOTE: More limited than -umyen (CF 1936 Roth 479).

2. if, given that (+ a rhetorical question). [¶]Ney ka kuleh.key kongpu hay ya haketun hamulmye nay ya? If you must work so hard, how much more must I! Nay ka an ic.ess.ketun ney 'n tul selma ic.ess.keyss.nun ya? Since I haven't forgotten it, how could you? Eceyq pam ey pi ka wass.ketun mul i ileh.key pũt.ci anh.keyss.⁵0? Isn't it natural that the river has risen like this since it rained last night? Ku sālam cip ey kass.ketun ne to cip ey kalyem If (= since) he has gone home why don't you go home, too.

NOTE: This is sometimes left dangling with a sentence-final yo: "Ne chinkwu poko yok hamyen mõs ssunta." – "Chinkwu tul to na poko yok haketun yo (kuleni-kka nay ka an halq swu iss.e ya 'c' yo ?!)" "You mustn't speak ill of a friend." – "Well, what if my friends speak ill of me (how can I not do so)?"

3. ~ (yo) sentence-final. 3a. (exclamatory) sure(ly), indeed, quite. ¶Kwā.yen cöh.ketun Yes, it sure is wonderful! Pi ka cham-mal mānh.i wass.ketun! It certainly did rain!

3b. (explanatory) you see. **¶Ce nun kath.i** kalq swu ēps.e yo; pappuketun yo (Im Hopin 1987:124) I can't go with you; I'm busy!

- -ke tun, provisional (< -ke-t un). if; when. **KWONG-KYENG KWONG-YANG 'hozo' Wo.l i** 'Gwos is.ke tun 'wuli 'tol'h i 'i "salo'm ol 'NGWUY-'HHWO 'ho'ya (1447 Sek 9:40a) if just there is one who will cherish and nourish [the scripture] we will guard this person. "man il i'muy "c'a'sye "kye'sike tun (1586 Sohak 2:4b; sic "man-il) if you have already eaten ... SEE 'hoke tun, khe tun.
- 'ke tun, abbreviation < 'hoke tun after voiceless sounds; CF khe tun. "mwot ~ if one cannot.
- -ketung, -kutung [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)] = -ketun
- -ke'tun 'za, provisional + particle. ¶kwo'ma 'oy na'hwon ["CO-'SIK] 'ul "ne y i'tay kil'Ge 'co'lake'tun 'za "ne y talon namcin e'lu'la (1481 Samkang ¹yel:26a) provided only that you raise well the son by the concubine, you may consort with other men.
- KEY The Hankul spelling distinguishes key and kyey, but both are usually pronounced the same (as key). If you cannot locate the word you seek under key, look under kyey.
- -'q key (-u' kkey), abbr < -lq key. Alternant after vowel of -u(l)q key (-u' kkey). ¶Ka'q key I'll be right there.
- key, n. 1. abbr < keki. 2. abbr < ku ay. 3. [pejorative] you, you there. CF keyney.
- key, abbr < kungey (or < ke kuy) < kunge kuy, noun, adverb. (in/at/to) that place, there. keyka "mwot na si.l i 'la hon ha nol (1459 Wel 2:11a) a heaven that they say you go there and

-  $s \sim = - skey$  to an esteemed person (> kkey). **1** pwuthye s key na za 'ka (1463 Pep 1:77a) went up to Buddha and ... . KWONG 'i mwo ton 'SYENG-ZIN's key kocok 'key 'hosi'n i (1482 Kum-sam 4:45a) he had all the holy men filled with merit. TUNG-MYENG skey 'wa (1463 Pep 2:43b) comes to the [Buddha of the] lamp. 'SSIP-'LYWUK 'i 'TI-'SING skey 'kot hosi'n i 'isi'n i 'la (1463 Pep 2:43b) "sixteen" is referring to the victories of his wisdom. ZYE-LOY skey ... (1463 Pep 5:95b) to the tathāgata. SEE s 'kuy, 'skuy.

- key, quasi-free n [colloq]. (my/your/his) place, home, part of the country, neck of the woods (follows nouns of humble or familiar reference - the only common cases are wull key and caney key); CF kkey. ¶Wuli key nun kyewul ey mopsi chwupta In winter it is very cold in our part of the country. Caney nun nay key se cakey You come sleep at my house! Ku cim ul caney key lo ponay to kwaynchanh.keyss.e? May I send the baggage to your place? ku ay key his/her place. Poktong-i key at Poktong-i's place. [? only after vowels; ?< 'key = eykey; ?< (uy) kos (ey)]</p>
- key, abbr. 1. = kes i, n + pcl.

2. = kes i..., n + cop. **%** Ku key nwī key 'n ya = Ku kes i nwukwu uy kes in ya Whose is it? 3. = ku kes i, adn + n + pcl.

4. = ku kes i(ta), adn + n + cop.

- 'key, abbr < hakey (after voiceless sounds, a, or e); CF khey. NOTE: There is no *ikey (cop adverbative), but see 'Gey = 'i'Gey.
- 'key, abbr < ho key (after voiceless sounds); CF khey. ¶ QILQ-CHYEY CYWUNG-SOYNG ul 'LI-QYEK 'key khwo [= ho key ho kwo] cye ho ya (1485 Kwan 1a) wanting to let all living beings benefit. KWONG i mwo ton 'SYENG-ZIN's key kocok 'key hosi n i (1482 Kum-sam 4:45a) he had all the holy men filled with merit. 'NGWUW TUK hon "salo'm ol "syey ye pat non hwoki 'lol 'KYWELQ 'key ho'n i (1447 Sek 9:19-20) had persons of virtue stand up and let them divide the fields.
- 'key, pcl abbr < eykey to, at, for by (a person / creature). Inay ~ to/for me. ney ~ to/for you.

celm.un-i ~ to/for young people. [Occurs onl after a vowel, usually i ey oy ay.]

-key < - key / - Gey, adverbative. CF -tolok, -- kuy / - Guy, - koy / - Goy.

1. 1a. so as (to be/do), (in a way) so that. that it is/does; so that one can; in a manner such that; -ly. Icinachikey excessively, overly, to excess, too (much / heavily); over-(doing) khukey mål hata speaks loud(er). ppaluker kēt.ta walks fast. sikyey ka ttukey kata a watch / clock runs slow. ccalp.key selmyene hata explains it briefly. cekci anh.key to in small extent, considerably, much. swipkey mai hamyen to put it simply ... . sālam hanther chen hakey kwülta behaves despicably toward people. caymi iss.key pota looks at it with pleasure. Mas i [i]ss.key tusipsio Enjoy your meal (said by the waiter). Kämki tulci anh.key cosim hasio Be careful not to catch cold, now. Emeni ka il ul hakey com co'.yong hi hay h Be quiet so that Mother can work. Son mi ssis.key mul com teywe cwusey yo Please heit some water for me to wash my hands. Kkoch-i kopkey phiess.ta The flowers have come out beautifully. Sip-o pun an ey kalq swu iss.key wüncen ul ppalli hasio Drive fast so that we can get there within fifteen minutes. Ku'nin mäl ul cal hakey sayngkyess.ta His face skyl that he is quite eloquent. Wais(y)assu hand nun onulg cenyek ey ip.ulg swu iss.key hay talla ko hasio Ask them to do one shirt so that I can wear it tonight. Cal polq swu iss.key kakkai osey yo Come closer so that you can? see better. Apeci ka atul hanthey chayk u sakey ton ul cwuess.ta The father gave his son 🚟 money so that he could buy books. Swipkey pělko swipkey ssunta Easy come, easy go. Nay sā-chwun [= sā-chon] un kongpu hul swipkey cal hanta My cousin studies well with no effort at all. Ok.huy nun caki to molukey kokay ka swukule cyess.ta Ok.huy's head bowed unawares (without her being aware of it) (CM 2:228). na to molukey without myself Eti 🗱 🚟 knowing, without my knowing it. wass.nun ci to molukey, kapcaki ku sälam wass.^sup.nita He suddenly showed up from . T I don't know where (1954 Lukoff 139).

1b. (considering it) to be; (looks/appear) to be. Isang hakey sayngkak hata thinks i strange. SEE -key poita.

2. shows change of state by SUBJECT of vi, by OBJECT of vt.

2a. (~ toyta/hata/mayntulta) into being/ doing; becoming/making so that. Isenul hakey hata/mayntulta makes it cool(er). wuli uy saynghwal ul nek.nek hakey hata enriches our lives. Ai ka khukey calass.ta The child grew big/bigger. Ku cip ul khukey hayss.ta They made the house large/larger. Caymi iss.key mayntulca Let's make it (so that it is) fun or (usage 1): Let's make it in a fun way. Com selkey hay cwusey yo Make it [= the steak] a bit rare, please. Hak.kyo kyöyuk i ku lul ttokttok hakey mayntul.ess.ta Schooling made him bright. Sāwel i toymyen nongpu tul un puncwu hakey toynta When it comes to be April, the farmers get busy. Sewul-si nun Hān kang ey tali lul noh.a se kyothong ul phyen.li hakey hayss.ta The city of Seoul put a bridge over the Han River, making it easier for traffic. Pangsek ul kkal.e se cali lut phyen hakey haca Let's spread cushions to make the places we are sitting more comfortable.

2aa. ¶Acwu nolah.key mul ul tul.ye cwusey yo Dye it (so it is) good and yellow. (CF Acwu nolah.tolok mul ul tul.ye cwusey yo Be sure to dye it good and YELLOW.)

2b. (~ hata, ~ sikhita) causing/making/ getting it to happen, letting it happen. Javki eykey cam ul cakey hata gets the baby to go to sleep. Ai hanthey wuyu lul masikey hayss.se(y) yo I got the child to drink its milk. Haksayng hanthey anc.key hasio Have the student sit down. Wuli lul sayngkak hakey hanta It makes us think. Ku ay eykey ku kes ul selmyeng hakey hasey yo Have him explain it. Chwum chwukey môs hanta They don't let you dance. Na nun sāmu-wen eykey sāhwan ul sikhye se congi lul cwümun hakey hayss.ta I had the clerk get the office-boy to order some paper. Kalq swu iss.key hay poca Let's try to arrange it so that we can go. Ku sālam ul 'nayil okey/otolok haci yo I'll see that he comes tomorrow.

2c. (~ toyta) turning out (getting to be, coming to pass, happening) so that; getting to be/do; being arranged so that. 1um.ak ul coh.a
 hakey toyta comes to like (be fond of) music.
 Hänkwuk ey täy hay se kwansim ul kac.key toyta comes to have an interest in Korea. Mös

kakey töyss.ta It's turned out we can't go. Chayk ul pokey toykeyss.ta We'll get to see the book. Kuleh.ta ko sayngkak toynta That's the way it seems to be. Ai ka payq nol.i lul coh.a hakey toyss.ta The child got so he liked taking boat rides. Ton i eps.e to kongpu hakey töyss.ta Even though I had no money (it came about that) I got to study. Kim sensayng to mal hakey toyss.ta Mr Kim happened/got to talk, also. Keki kasimyen caymi iss.nun phungsok ul te mänh.i älkey toykeyss.^sup.nita If you go there, you will discover more of these interesting customs. Halq swu eps.i kath.i kakey toyss.ta He had no choice but to go along. Musun cākyek ulo Mikwuk ey kasikey toyp.nikka In what capacity are you going to America? Sāhoy ey se acwu cel.yen toykey toyess.ta It got quite isolated from society. Say lowun munhak i na-okey töyss.ta A new literature came to appear. Hak.kyo ka mun ul tat.key töyss.ta The school got closed. Chacha āsikey toyp.nita You will gradually come to understand. Kikwan-ci lul kacikey töyss.ta They acquired organs of publication. Caki hanthey n' ohilye coh.key/cal toyss.ci That turned out rather good for HIM.

3. (FAMILIAR command) do! (often followed by particle una/na). ¶IIi okey (na) Come here. Caney tul kkili kakey You guys go on. Ku il ul caney ka math.key You take care of that.

4. (sentence-final question). 4a. ~ (toyci anh.keyss.nun ya) then won't it turn out that ~?! [RHETORICAL]. ¶Kulayss.ta ka nun may lul mac.key?! I do that and I'll get whipped, won't I. Ku-man han ton i iss.umyen coh.key? Wouldn't it be grand to have so much money! Ku-kkacis nom i tā hamyen na to hakey?! If it's true that that so-and-so could do it all then wouldn't I be able to?!

4b. (in a riddle). ¶…: mwe 'key what is it? …: musun māl hayss.key what word did I say? 5. (sentence-final, similar to -ulye ko hanta;

can be followed by yo, with the variant -ki yo).

5a. **1** "Ku ay nun way ponaysey yo" – "Hal-apeci to/lul osikey (halye ko ponaynta)" "Why do you send the child?" – "(I send her) to get (= bring) Grandfather."

5b. 1"Mek.key yo?" - "Mek.key yo" "Wanna eat?" - "Sure." "Wuli to kakey yo?!" - "Nēy (wuli to kakey)!" "Aren't we going too?" - "Sure we are." 6. = -k' ey, abbr < -ki ey. ¶Māl hak' ey tallyess.ta (Dupont 199) That depends on how you say it.

- key, adverbative; Gey after i, y. ¶ "ip key towoy ya (1447 Sek 6:5a) get confused and ..... NYELQ-PPAN 'TUK 'hwo mol na 'kot ' key ho'l i 'la (1447 Sek 6:1b) will let her achieve nirvāņa like me. na y pwu'le ne 'lul esye 'TUK-"TTWOW ho key 'hota'n i chuki ne ki ti 'mal la 'hote'la (1447 Sek 24:3ab) "I have deliberately tried to get you to achieve the way [to enlightenment] quickly; do not think ill of me", he said.
- -key < key, suf (makes n from v). 1. [var] = -kay. ci-key an A-frame carrier (rack). cip-key tongs, tweezers.

2. (?) ttut-key (= ttut-key os) a worn-out garment that is to be unsewed. CF ttut-key cil unsewing old clothes.

- ke ya, abbr < kes iya, < kes ia.
- key 'a = key '[z]a (> -key ya). ¶ "ne y a chom 'uy 'na- ka nus.key 'a wo'm ye n' ... (1586 Sohak 4:33a) if you go out in the morning and come [back] only late ....
- key ani ··· = kes i ani ··· . SEE kes (4).
- -key ccum, adverbative + pcl. ¶¹Naynyen imyen catong-cha lul hana sakey ccum toylq key 'ta Next year I'll be in a position to buy a car.

key 'ci (= ke yci) = kes ici

- -key cocha, adverbative + pcl. ¶Pappuni-kka chinkwu (lul) mannakey cocha an toynta I am so busy I don't even get to see my friends.
- -key hata SEE -key (2a, 2b)
- -key ka, adverbative + pcl. ¶Pappuni-kka com chelem chinkwu tul mannakey ka an toynta I am so busy I don't get the least chance to see my friends. Icey n' cal kēt.key ka toyess.uni cham kippusikeyss.e yo Now that you've got so you can walk well, you must be very happy.
- -key khenyeng, adverbative + pcl. Pöthong sälam eykey n' ku kos ey tul.e kakey khenyeng kakkai to mös kakey hanta They won't let the average person go anywhere near the place, much less enter it.
- -key kkaci, adverbative + pcl. even so that; until (the point that) it is or one does. Inuc.key kkaci till (it is) late. Kuleh.key kkaci sāngsim halq kes un ēps.ta There is no need to be so distressed.
- -key-kkum [DIAL, colloq] = -key-sili

key 'l(q) (= ke yl(q)) = kes il(q)

- -key 'la to, adverbative + cop var inf + pcl. ¶Amu'h.tun ku pun ul mannakey 'la to hay cwusey yo Anyway let me at least see him.
- 'key lo, abbr pel + pel. toward/to (a person). Ina 'ykey lo on phyënci a letter that has come to/for me.
- 'key lul, adverbative + pcl. ¶Cachwi lul hand kka cey ttay ey mek.key lul/ka an toynta He does his own cooking, so he doesn't get to ea on time.

key 'm (= ke ym) = kes im

-key mace, adverbative + pcl. Ecci 'na pappin ci chinkwu lul mannakey mace an toynta [dis is better said as --- chinkwu mace mannakey an toynta] I am just so busy I don't even get to see my friends.

~ cocha. I Mën töngney lo isa lul (hako) oni chin han Poktong-i lul han tal ey han per mannakey (mace) cocha an toynun kwan Having moved here to this distant village I find I don't get to see my chum Poktong-i even once a month.

~ to. ¶ Silqcik ul hako nani poli pap ul mek.key mace to an toyney With me having lost my job, matters are such that I can't even eat boiled barley.

-key malyen ita, [DIAL, colloq]. can't help doing/being; inevitably does/is.

-key man, adverbative + pcl. ¶Nay ka hak.kye ey tul.e kakey man toymyen elma 'na cöh.ulq ka How nice it would be if only I could get to go to school!

ila to. [Atul nom ul cwung-hak.kyo cj
 kakey man ila to ha(l)lye 'ni i kosayng ici yo
 I am having a hard time trying just to let my
 son go to middle school.

~ ina(-ma). ¶Na to ne chelem kuleh.key man ina(-ma) hay polq ka Shall I try doing at least that much like you?

~ in tul. ¶Cwuci nun anh.keyss.ci mai cāmqkan pokey man in tul mõs hakeyss.ni He won't give it to us but surely he will let us take a look at it.

~ to. ¶Ku il un caney ka sayngkak haning kes chelem kuleh.key swipkey man to an toylq ke l' That won't be as easy as you think!

~ un. ¶Pap i āmuli cil.e to coh.uni toykey man un haci mala I don't care how soft the rice is, just don't cook it too hard. 'key man, abbr pcl + pcl. just/only at/for/by a person/creature. ¶Ne 'ykey man māl hay cwum a I'll tell it only to you.

key ma(y)ntulta SEE -key

- key 'n (= ke yn) = kes in
- key n', abbr pcl + abbr pcl. as for to/at/for/ by a person/creature.
- .key n', abbr < -key nun
- /--keyna/ is to be treated as -key 'na in the absence of strong reasons to treat /na/ as the particle una/na: etteh.key 'na somehow, āmuleh.key 'na (CF āmu N ina), etc.
- -key 'na, adverbative + cop advers. whether (or --ever) it be so that. ¶Āmuleh.key 'na mekci Let's eat any old way. ¶Āmu'h.tun ku sālam ul mannakey 'na toyess.umyen cõh.keyss.ta Anyway, I hope I will get to see him.
- -key na, adverbative + pcl. do (now)! please do! [FAMILIAR]. ¶Anc.key na Have a seat, fella.
- 'key 'na, abbr pcl + cop advers. to/at/for/by a person/creature or the like; whether to/at/for/ by a person/creature; to/at/for/by whatever person. 'Nay ttal un nwi 'key 'na (= nwukwu eykey 'na) cwulq swu nun ēps.ta I can't give my daughter to anyone.
- keyney, n [DISRESPECTFUL; < keki ? + ne-huy, ? + ney]. 1. (hey) you, you all.
  - 2. → -kay ney: āmu-kay ney certain persons.
  - 3.  $\rightarrow$  ku ay ney they/them.

'key 'n tul, abbr < eykey 'n tul

- -key 'n tul, adverbative + cop mod + postmod. Ney ka wēn hanta 'myen Mikwuk ey 'la to kakey 'n tul mös hay cwukeyss.n' ya Won't they even let you go to America if you want to?
- 'key nun, abbr pcl + pcl. as for to/at/for/by a person/creature. ABBR 'key n'.
- key nun, adverbative + pcl. as for so that it is (or one does); indeed such that it is. ¶Kkoch i kõpkey n(un) phiess.e(y) yo The flowers HAVE come out lovely. Sosik ul cacwu tut.key nun toykeyss.ci We'll get regular news, all right.
- ke yo, abbr < kes iyo (= kes iey yo); < kes io. Syn key yo.
- ()keypi, bnd n. tes  $\sim$  an extra thing/person, a burden, a nuisance.
- [?< kaypi splint; CF tokkaypi hobgoblin.]
- -key poita, (adj) adverbative + aux vi. looks, seems (like). ¶Alay sālam tul i cham cāk.key pointa The people down below seem so small! CF -e poita.

- -key pota, adverbative + pcl. **Kuleh.key pota** ileh.key hanun kes i te cõh.kess.ta It would be better to do it this way rather than that way. I os käm un cith.key pota yeth.key yēmsayk hanun kes i cõh.keyss.ta It would be better to dye this material light rather than dark.
- -key puthe, adverbative + particle. ¶Ku tul uy yokwu nun wusen pap ul mek.key puthe hay tālla 'nun kes ita Their demand is that they be allowed to earn their bread first of all.
- ?-key se, abbr < -key hay se. ~ 'la to, ~ man, ~ 'n tul, ~ n(un), ~ to, ~ ya.
  - 'key se, abbr pcl + pcl = eykey se. ~ chelem (man), ~ cocha, ~ ka, ~ 'la to, ~ mace, ~ man (un), ~ 'na, ~ 'n tul, ~ n(un), ~ pota, ~ puthe, ~ to, ~ ya.
  - -key sikhita SEE -key
  - -key-sili, extended adverbative [DIAL; < suli < suley < sule-i = sulepkey]. so that indeed. CF 1916 Gale 66. Twiq il i eps.key-sili cal cheli hasio Manage the matter carefully so that there will be no trouble in the future. SYN -key-kkum. CF -tolok-i.
    - NOTE: Ramstedt (1939:132) describes -sili as "another form of the verb *isita*" (> iss.ta) "which is used in a specialized sense" - he presumably had in mind the form *[i]si-'l i* 'that it will be' (= iss.ulq kes).
  - *- keys kwo = *- key 's kwo SEE Gey 's kwo, - kuy 's kwo

-keyss-, future.

- 1. definite future: will (do/be).
- 2. probable nonfuture: probably does / is;
- -ess-~ probably did/was. CF -ulq kes ita.

3. For other uses, see -keyss.ta.

This can be followed by -^{\$}up-, -ta, (-tay =) -ta 'y, -ney, -na, -^{\$}o, -tula, -tey, -ti, -kwumen (-kwun, -kwun a, -kwulye), -e, -ko, -una(-ma), -uni(-kka), -ci, -ki, -um, -umye, -umyen (= -tula 'myen), -tumyen, -nun, -tun.

NOTE: This marker (like the nominative particle ka for i after a consonant and -nunta for earlier -nota) was little noticed until it was observed by missionaries late in the nineteenth century; instead, archaic forms with -(u)li- (< -u.l i) were written. The only precursor cited by LCT is taken from '1800 Hancwung 62: ani sikikeys.ta ho.n i '[he] said [that he] would not demand it'. Ramstedt (1939:93-4) would derive -keyss- from -key 'so that it will (do/be)'. The

source is probably the effective infinitive - ke+ 'ys(i) ta abbr < is(i) ta; SEE -kasi-/-kas-[Phyengan] < - ka + 's(i) ta apheretic abbr.

-keyss.ci, future suspective. 1. ~ yo SEE -ci yo.

2. \$\finite{kaci anh.keyss.ci man won't go but.}
 3. ~ anh- (rhetorical question): \$11.7.8.

-keys.e, future infinitive. 1. (sentence-final) will do be; probably does/is [INTIMATE]; ~(y) yo [POLITE]. ¶Kitalikeyss.ey yo I'm willing to wait. (CF Kitalim a I'll be expecting you.) Ilkop si 'ni-kka pelsse cikcang ey se tol.a wass.keyss.e yo man, acik ¹yen.lak i éps.e yo She must have come back from work by now but she hasn't been in touch with me.

2. (occasionally before particles to, se, ya in order to be more explicit or precise) = -e. Apparently not before man, despite -keyss.e yo man (example above); -e man without -keyss-(or -ess-) occurs in -e man AUX structures.

-keyss.ketun, future provisional. SEE -ketun.

- -keyss.ki, future summative. ~ ey, ~ lo; (?*)~ ttaymun ey. SEE -ki (esp 6-7).
- -keyss.kwu(me)n, future apperceptive. I realize it will be or will do; why, it probably is / does! \$\\$Wunpanq by ttaymun ey ssalq kaps i kkway pissakeyss.kwumen yo I realize that rice prices must be quite high because of transportation.

-keyss.na, 1. FAMILIAR future indic attentive.

2. = -keyss.nun ka / ya.

~ ka (pcl). ¶Pi ka ëncey okeyss.na ka mūncey, 'ta The question is when it will rain.

~ lul (pcl). ¶Pi ka okeyss.na lul al.e pwā la Find out whether it is likely to rain.

~ man (pcl). ¶Enu sitay enu nala ka ani kuleh.keyss.na man un Any country at any period would be much the same, but ... .

-keyss.ney, FAMILIAR future indicative assertive -keyss.ni, future indicative attentive

-keyss.nola [lit] = -keyss.ta

-keyss.nun, fut proc mod. Attaches to any stem (v, adj, cop) but occurs only before tey, ya, ci, ke l', ka (pota). Other uses reported (e.g. Ip mas i éps.e se môs mek.keyss.nun pap ul …) are deviations from the standard -ulq.

'keyss.nun, 1. var (alt) of ikeyss.nun.

2. abbr < hakeyss.nun.

-keyss.nun ci, fut proc modifier + postmodifier. 1. (the uncertain fact) whether it/one will (do

orbe). ¶Ku kes ul phalkeyss.nun ci (phal.nun ci) mul.e polq ka Shall we ask them if they A Reference Grammar of Kore

will sell it? Etteh.key kamyen cõh.keyss, ci (= cõh.ul.nun ci) mul.e poca Let's ask how to get there.

2. ~ (to moluta, yo) maybe, perhaps it/one will (do/be). ¶Kakeyss.nun ci (to moluma) Maybe he will go (= Kalq/Kal.nun ci). ka okeyss.nun ci (yo) It may rain (= Pi ka olq/ol.nun ci).

-keyss.nun ci 'la (se), future processive modifier + postmod + cop var inf (+ pcl). [literary] as/since it will do or be. SEE -nun ci 'la (se).

-keyss.nun ka, 1. (nonstandard?) = -ulq ka;.= -keyss.na. ~ pota = -ulq ka pota.

2. = -keyss.nun ka/ya.

~ ka (pcl). 1Pi ka ëncey okeyss.nun ka ha muncey 'ta The question is when will it rain.

1.1.9.75

~ lul (pcl). ¶Pi ka okeyss.nun ka lul ale pwā la Find out whether it is likely to rain -keyss.nun ke l' (= -ulq ke l'). ¶Incey image

chwulpal cwūnpi lui hay ya 'keyss.nun ke

-keyss.nun tey, future proc mod + postmod. Cr -ulq tey. 1. (given) the circumstance that one/ it will (do or be); will (do or be) and/but/ad. ¶Onulq cenyek ey pataq ka ey kakeyss.nun tey kath.i kasikeyss.^sup.nikka? This evening I'm going to the seashore; will you come along

~ nun SEE -nun tey nun.

~ ya SEE tey ya.

2. exclamatory future. Ileh.key olay alh. ka n' ämulay to cwuk.keyss.nun tey Having been sick so long surely I will die, anywyr 'Nayil imyen nuc.keyss.nun tey But tomorrów will be too late!

-keyss.nun ya, fut proc mod + postmod. (the question) whether it/one will do/be or probably is/does. ¶Yō nun elma 'na pi ka okeyss.min ya ka mūncey 'ta The point is, it's a question of how much it will rain.

-keyss.^so, AUTH future indicative assertive assertive assertive.

1. will do/be. The subject must be 1st person in a statement, 2d person in a question (CFill 1:1:98 — it should refer to this meaning only since there is an example of 3d person + e 'keyss.ey yo on the next page). Na nun kit ul 'nayil hakeyss.ta I will do it tomorrow. tong-an ey tā nulk.keyss.ta I will get quite of in the meantime. Ku man mek.keyss.⁹ up.min That's all I'll eat. Khephi tulkeyss.e? Will yo

drink a cup of coffee? Kulem, kuleh.key hakeyss.ta OK, I will do that [even though I may not want to] - CF Kuleh.key halla 'nta I will do that [of my own accord]. I have it in mind to do that. Sālam i cwuk.keyss.ey yo (Dupont 43) It's killing me = It's wearing me out = I'm exhausted.

2. 2a. probably is or does; I am afraid that (probably), really must/will. The subject is unrestricted, but most often it is third-person. [Elkwul ul poni com keyulukeyss.ta To judge from his appearance, he must be a bit lazy. Caymi iss.keyss.ta I bet it's fun. Ku nun cik.kong ikeyss.ta He is probably a factory worker. ¹Nayil un swuyoil ikeyss.ta Tomorrow must be Wednesday. Nwu ka tut.keyss.ta Someone may hear us (so lower your voice). (Ku sālam i) kakeyss.ta I'm afraid he's going = kalq key 'ta he is surely going; CF kalq kes kath.ta apparently/likely he will go.

2b. N to  $\dots$ -keyss.ta N to  $\dots$ -keyss.ta both  $\dots$ and  $\dots$  are true (I see, you tell me) so given all that - argues a conclusion or judgment, often left implied or stated as advice (M 3:3:211).

3. (often used for the present with verbs of knowledge, softening the statement by a faint suggestion of probability). **Molukeyss.e** yo I wouldn't know (= Mölla yo I don't know). Āsikeyss.⁵up.nikka Do you know it? / Do you understand (me)?

4. -e ya (ha)keyss.ta = -e ya hanta

5. (lively or deferential present). ¶Cheum poypkeyss.⁵up.nita (= poypsup.nita) How do you do. I am honored to meet you.

6. (lively past - for unexpected events). **1Cham pyel kkol tā pokeyss.ta** What a mess (you've presented for me) to look at!!

7. [rare, awkward] (used of third person). he ought to. SEE CM 1:323.

8. → -kes.ta

-keyss.ta ko/kko/kwu SEE -ta ko

-keyss.ta 'nun, abbr < -keyss.ta (ko) hanun -keyss.ta 'y, abbr < -keyss.ta (ko) hay

keyss.ta ya, future indic assertive + pcl. [Pi ka okeyss.ta ya! I'm afraid it's going to rain! Nemu khukeyss.ta ya! But it would be too big! Chelqswu ka cwuk.unq ¹iyu nun ku kes ikeyss.ta ya! Why, that must be the reason that Chelsswu died! Mikwuk sālam ikeyss.ta ya! Hey, I bet it's an American!

- -keyss.ta 'yss-, abbr < -keyss.ta (ko) hayss-: ~-nun, -ta, -ulq.
- -keyss.tey, 1. FAMILIAR future retr assertive. 2.  $\rightarrow$  -keyss.ta 'y
- -keyss.ti, future retrospective attentive
- -keyss.tu-kwumen/-kwun(a), abbr < -keyss.tun
  kwumen / kwun(a)</pre>
- -keyss.tula, fut retr assertive. ¶Aikwu ku sālam māl mā, ku sālam i kkok cwuk.keyss.tula Oh dear, there is no question about it, (from what I observed of his condition) he's going to die. Etteh.key mas nan ci, han cham ey yelq kay 'la to mek.keyss.tula They were so good that I could have eaten ten of them at one sitting. Sahul man iss.umyen, kkoch i hwalccak phikeyss.tula In three days I think the flowers are sure to be in bloom.
- -keyss.tun, fut retr mod. ¶Keuy cwuk.keyss.tun sålam i sal.e nass.kwun a A person about to die came back to life!

 $(\sim ya)$ . Kulay ku namca ka ku īl ul cal hakeyss.tun (ya)? So, do you think that fellow will handle the job all right?

~ ka. Namca ëlun i ileh.key wūnun ke l' poni cēng-mal mõs chām.keyss.tun ka pwā Apparently it must truly have been unbearable to see such tears from a grown man.

~ kwumen / kwun( a).

- -keyss.tuni, future retr sequential.  $\sim$  man. ¶Celm.ess.ul ttay nun cal ttwikeyss.tuni man icey nai tuni hanun swu ēps.kwun When young I could surely jump quite well but now that I am this age there's no doing it!
- -keyss.tun i, tuture retr modifier + quasi-free n -keyss.tun ke l', fut retr modifier + postmod + particle. ¶Kulay to īl un cal hay; hanta hanun cāngceng i wā to mõs ttalukeyss.tun ke l' Nevertheless he works well; any other ablebodied young man wouldn't be able to keep up with him!
- -keyss.tun tey, future retr mod + postmodifier. ¶Namca ēlun i wūnun kel' poni cham.‰a mõs pokeyss.tun tey But surely I couldn't stand to see a grown man crying!
- -keyss.um, future substantive. ~ ulo (particle): ¶Ku pun i imi māl-ssum tulyess.keyss.um ulo cey ka tasi māl-ssum tulici anh.keyss.⁹up.nita Since he must have told you about it already, I won't tell you over again.

-keyss.umyen, fut conditional: Hasikeyss.umyen hasipsio If you'd like to do it, please do so.

-keyss.una(-ma), (extended) future adversative. SEE -una for an example.

-keyss.uni, fut sequential; ~-kka, ~-kka n(un) SAME. SYN -ulini. ¶Na nun mös kakeyss.uni ne 'la to kass.ta one la I can't go, but you had better go even without me.

Always followed by a command. Usually this is attached to v (CF M 2:2:366), but it can also attach to adj: Nal-ssi ka nappukeyss.uni-kka wūsan ul kaciko ka la! Take your umbrella, for the weather may be bad.

-keyss.utoy, future concessive. SEE -toy.

key 'ta (= ke yta) = kes ita

- 'key to, abbr pcl + pcl. also/even to/at/for/by a person/creature. Inay ~ (ney ~) to/for me (you) also/even.
- -key to, adverbative + particle. even (indeed) so that; also / either so that. **Tpulhayng hakey to** unfortunately (indeed); sad to say. siwen hakey to to one's relief. Siwen hakey to tā cinass.ta It feels good to have it all over and done with. -key toyta SEE -key (2a, 2c)

-key tul, adverbative + particle.

1. **Motwu pappuni-kka cacwu mannakey** tul an toynta They are all so busy that we do not get to see them often.

2. **1Onuiq pam wuli cip ey nölle okey tul** You fellows come over to my house tonight.

-key ya < -key (y)a < -key [z]a, adverbative + particle. ¶(Kuleh.ta ko hay se) māl-sseng i sayngkikey ya an toykeyss.ci yo? (In that case) it wouldn't give rise to any trouble, would it? tyang-ci.ch i ta tikey ya nolGay lol kwothye tule (1747 Songkang 2:8b) adjusts its wings just so that all the plumes fall. SEE - key 'a, - key, 'za. key ya, var = ke ya; abbr < kes iya, < kes ia.

key yo, 1. = ke yo = kes i yo = kes ie(y) yo

2 = ke yo = kes io

?3. [DIAL] = ke ye = kes ie = kes i(y)a

-key yo SEE -key 5. VAR -ki yo.

- key za, adverbative + particle (= -key ya). **I**mwo iwo may swul kwo ki lol me[k] key za "sal i non (1518 Sohak-cho 7:18b) those [frail elderly] who can live only if they partake of wine and meat ... kamwun i "ep key za talon 'sa lom 'uy key ne chwul's oy (1542 Pun-on 1b) for want of family reaches out to other people. CF - key 'a. A Reference Grammar of Kore

### -ke za, effective inf + pcl. ¶ mil mu'l i sa of ilwo toy nake za como n i '-ngi 'ta (1445 ¹Yong 67) the water crested for three days and only when they left was the place inundated POYK-CHYEN hoy choke za twolwo 'ssyrro 'SYANG ol kato si kwo (1447 Sek 6:394 [Taycey-kak repro]) he held his tongue back for a full hundred thousand years. wo lake za (1447 Sek 23:27b) only after a while. ALSO 1447 Sek 24:19b, 1459 Wel 8:75b, 1463 Pp 3:114b, 1481 Twusi 16:3b.

? -- kha = --h ka, postn (question). LCT cites honakha [= honah ka] yesus ka (1462 Nung 4:106) but it is not there; he probably misred hona khwa yesus kwa on the preceding page.

- ()khan < 'hokan = 'ho.yan, effective mod '< 'ho'ta. SEE 'khan ma'lon, 'khan 't i.n i' 'a kha.n ywo.
- khang, pcl [South Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960; 3:32)] = kwa/wa, hako.
- INe khang na khang wuli kaca Let's go as a pair, you and I. Kkoch khang kath.ta It is fina a flower.

khani wa [obs] = kheni wa

- kha.n i Gwa < hoka.n i Gwa. kuint ('KWUY) hon ce'k uy na 'y nul kwu.m ul chu ne kiti a'ni kha.n i Gwa (1481 Twusi 16:00) I do not resent it that I am getting old what you are so dear to me and moreover .....
- khan ma'lon < 'hokan ma'lon. (1632 Twiscwung 22:52b, 23:4a, 24:17b)
- khan 't i.n i 'la, abbr < 'hokan 't i.n i 'la kesang 'ul ho'ti a'ni khan 't i.n i 'la (1475) Nay 1:70b) was not in mourning.
- kha.n ywo < hoka n ywo. Tes.tyey sul is two la pwokwo "kenne sye howol-lwo tapian" ho.ya kha.n ywo (1481 Twusi 16:37b) why after crossing over with a backward look of loathing, must I be so bored and lonely?
- (-)k hata [DIAL] = -- ko hata. CF -- khwuta,
- khen, pcl [DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:33)] = khenyeng ()khen, abbr < hoken. SEE khe n i, khe
- ma'lon, khen 't i, khen 'tyeng, khe'n ywo. khena < khe'na, abbr < hakena < 'hoke
- Italon "salo'm i 'wona'ton KHWEN hord an'ca tut kuy khe'na (1447 Sek 19:6a) whe other people came he asked they be allowed the sit and hear him, but ... a lom-tapke na a long tup ti a ni khe'na (1447 Sek 19:20a) whether

they were beautiful or were not beautiful ... . *nom kolo chye tut key khe na cey tinike na* (1459 Wel 17:33b) whether letting others hear the teaching or observing it oneself ... .

khe(y)ngi, suffix. one, person, thing. cicil ~ a scrubby/stunted one. CF mulkheng-i overripe thing; soft, weakling (< mulkheng/molkhang). kheni, abbr < hakeni. oto/wutwu ~ vacantly, blankly, absentmindedly, idly.

~ wa [DIAL, obs] = khenyeng. Ssal papun kheni wa poli pap to mös mek.nunta Rice? – we can't even eat barley! Kkoch un kheni wa iph to mös pokeyss.ta We won't see a leaf, much less a blossom!

the n i, abbr < hoke n i after voiced sounds; CF 'ke'n i. Imozo'm i cwu kun 'coy' 'Gey khe'n i 'homol'mye CIN-SSILQ s'TTYENG' uy 'hi'm i 'sto'n ye (1462 'Nung 9:61a) when the soul was turned to ashes was the power of true samādhi (abstract meditation) but all the greater?

~ Gwa. to the contrary, just the opposite, hardly [the other] (= khenyeng). *kutuy s ma'l i CIN-SSILQ 'lwo 'wol tha khe'n i Gwa* (= 'wolh-'ta [ ]hoke'n i Gwa) wo cik 'SYEY-CWON 'i ingey 'wa 'MYELQ-'TTWO 'hosi'n i (1447 Sek 23:53b) what you say is hardly correct, for only the World-Honored has come here and achieved nirvāna. *ne-huy 'non khe'n i Gwa 'na 'y ci'p uy isilq ce'k uy "ssywUW-KHWO y "mantha'la* [= *"manh-ta-'la*] (1459) Wel 10:23a) not so much you people but I am the one who had a lot of trouble when we were at home.

~ 'la. ¶tangtang-i ko'lo'm ay s ['KYWULQ-'YWUW] [']lol [TTIM] 'ho'no.n i 'la [NGUY-SIM] khe'n i 'la (1481 Twusi 20:34b) we suspected that the oranges and limes at the lake must be sinking, and ....

then ma lon, abbr < hoken ma lon after voiced sounds. ¶ SYEY-KAN CYWUNG-SOYNG on il- lwo kas kota khen ma lon (1462 Nung 2:12a) said that people are thus wrong, but ... MWU-SWU QAK-KWUY Gwa "MANG-"LYANG CYENG-MI pi lin phi lol mek kwo Cye khen ma lon (1459 Wel 21:124-5) countless evil spirits and hobgoblins wanted to drink fresh blood, but ....

the nol, abbr < 'hoke nol after voiced sounds. ¹ mwo ta i sywo.m i ['CYENG] hi 'mas.tang ¹ the nol (1481 Twusi 8:6b) all are properly gathered together, and yet ... . hol'l on "pyeng i "tywung khe'nol (1586 Sohak 6:27a) one day when he fell gravely ill .....

khentay, abbr < hakentay. Scheng, wen, yo ~.

khentay n' < khen t ay n', abbr < hakentay nun < hoken t ay n' after voiced sounds.  $\P_{KON."PWON ol CHYWUY-SSIN khen t ay n' ta$ sork-ssrang ay mozom TTYWU hwo m ol pu thu.n i 'la (1464 Kumkang 83a) all, in investigating the root, have relied upon keeping their minds on superficial form.

- khen it i, abbr < hoken it i after voiced sounds. *THYEN-"TYEY S MYENG ul patco wa* wa "QWONG- HHWO khen it i wo lake ta (1462 'Nung 7:62a) having accepted the mandate of the king of heaven, I will long protect it.
- khen tyeng, abbr < hoken tyeng after voiced sounds. I "nyey s SYENG-ZIN nay s pwola'm ol "pwo'm i mas.tang khen tyeng (?1468-Mong 20a) though it be proper to look at the indications of the saints of former days ......
- khenul, abbr < hakenul (literary concessive) = khe nul, abbr < hoke nul atter voiced sounds. Töngchen i malk.ta khenul wücang eps.i kil ul nan i We set out with no raingear, for 'tis said the winter sky is fair. Nulk.ki to sel(w)e la khenul cim ul cocha cisilq ka?! How sad to age, they say, and yet you wish to carry your burden?! no m on (KWU-SYWUM) 'y la khe nul ..., 'no m on cwu kywu'l ye khe nul ... (1445 'Yong 77) people thought him an enemy but ..., people wanted to kill them, but ... ("MAN-TTYWOW] 'hi twu-'sywo sye khe nul ['CYENG-SSIN] ul wol'tha 'hosi'n i (1445 'Yong 107) court-wide there was opposition, but he said the righteous minister was right.
- khe nul 'za, abbr < 'hoke'nul 'za. ¶sa lwo'm i i'le khe nul 'za a'to'l ol ye 'huy'l i '-ngi s' ka (1449 Kok 143) with life the way it is, is one actually to give up a son?
- khenyeng, particle [? < h(a)keni + ?]. far from (being), to say nothing of, let alone, on the contrary; not only; not only not; contrary to expectation, instead of (something desirable that one might expect). ***Cāk.ki khenyeng** khuta It isn't little; on the contrary it is quite big. Kongpu lul cal haki khenyeng kongpu lul cal môs hanta ko pam-nac sensayng hanthey kkwucilam man tut.nunta Far from being a good student, he is always getting scolded by

his teacher for his poor marks. Sam-payk wen khenyeng sam-sip wen to mös pat.keyss.ta Three hundred wen? - why, we won't even get thirty! Ttek khenyeng pap to eps.tula Cake? - why, we didn't even have rice! Sip-nyen khenyeng ö-nyen to an cinass.ta Not even five years passed by, much less ten. Chen-nyen khenyeng payk-nyen to an toyss.ta Far from being a thousand years, it didn't amount to even a hundred years. Sang khenyeng pel ul pat.ess.ta Instead of a reward, we incurred punishment. Hwan.yeng khenyeng paktay lul pat.ess.ta Instead of open arms, we were given the cold shoulder. Na n' chingchan khenyeng kkwucilam ul tul.ess.ta Not praise did I hear, but scolding.

 $\sim$  to. TSip wen khenyeng (to) sip cen to mos pat.keyss.ta We won't get ten cen, much less ten wen.

~ tul. ¶Cöh.a haki (nun) khenyeng tul yok man hatula Far from their liking it they had only bad to say about it.

~ un = un ~.  $\P$ Cōh.a haki khenyeng un (= haki nun khenyeng) sayngkak man hay to keywuk cil i nanta Far from liking it, the very thought of it makes me vomit.

~ un tul. ¶¹Nayil khenyeng (un) tul onul to ton i ëps.ta We have no money today, even, to say nothing of tomorrow.

CF sāylo (ey), kheniwa; (un) kosa hako; -nun tāysin ey, -nun pāntay lo, tolie.

- khe'n ywo, abbr < * hoke'n ywo after voiced sounds. ¶ i kot ho'm ye n' 'ZI-SSING' un mu'sus he'mul lwo tas ti a'ni hwo.l ye khe[']n ywo (1463/4 Yeng 2:70a; is he''mul a carving mistake for he'mul?) by what error are you reluctant to study the Two Vehicles?
- *khesin*, abbr < * *hokesin* after voiced sounds, effective honoritic modifier < *ho* ta
- *khesi na*, abbr < ** hokesi na* after voiced sounds. ¶*MI-LUK i "HHA-SOYNG khesi na ho m ye n' i "mwoy h i "yell i 'la ho ya 'ys.te n i* (1447 Sek 24:6b) he had said "when the maitreya is to be born this mountain will open up".
- khe sin ma lon, abbr < * hoke sin ma lon after voiced sounds. ¶ "nim- ku m i [HHYEN] khe sin ma lon ['THAY-"CO] lol "mwot "etusil ss oy (1445 'Yong 84) the king was wise but he had no (crown prince =) son. cip an h ay s

## A Reference Grammar of Korea

"pwo poy s CCANG ul "pwoyGwo cye khesta mu lon (1465 Wen se:43b) he wanted to show the treasure chest in his house, but ....

khesi nol, abbr < hokesi nol after voiced sounds. ¶[KYENG-TWO] ay twoco k i 'nu'ke "nim- ku'm i ['PPI] 'khesi nol (1445 'Yong 33) the thieves entered the capital, and the king fled, but then ....

- khesi'n ywo, abbr < * 'hokesi'n ywo. **1** es iyey i na la'h ol [']e.ye'spi ne kye wo'ti a'ni khesi'n ywo 'hote'n i (1459 Wel 7:29b) "how can you love this land and never come to it?", he said. "es iyey ZYE-LOY y "SYWOW-SSING 'PEP 'u'lwo 'CYEY-'TTWO 'khesi'n ywo 'hota'n t (1463 Pep 2:5b) I wondered how the tathāgata had provided salvation through the dharma of the Lesser Vehicle (hīnayāna).
- khe ta, abbr < * hoke ta after voiced sounds. SSYA two isi'm ye CYENG two is.no'n' a'lwo'm i NGUY khe ta (?1468 Mong 39a) it is well to know that both wrong and right exist.
- khetun < khe'tun, abbreviation < haketun' hoke'tun after voiced sounds. [KWONG "KHYWOW] hon ha'l i ['SSIM] ho'ya ['PAT "KUM] 'ul il'Gwu'l ye khe'tun (1445 'Yong 123) given that the clever slanderers are hard and they will make elaborate embroideries to the truth), .... "malsso'm i THWONG-TTHO khe'tun ma'lwol'tt iGe nol (1463 Pep 1:9a) if the words are knowledgable they are not to be held back, but.... son' coy "tywothi a'ni khe'tun (1466 Kup 1:36a) if it is not better ....
- khey < khey, abbr < hakey < ho key (after MK voiced sounds. **Yong khey cleverly, nicely,** Sayngkak khey hanta It makes you think

**1** CCO-PI non CYWUNG-SOYNG OI PPYEN-QAN khey ho'sinon ke's iGe'nul (1447 Sek 6:5b) mercy is [his] deigning to ease the lot of living creatures, yet ... SOYNG-SOYNG ay na Y NGWEN 'ul il'thi a ni khey ho kwo'la (1459 Wel 1:13b) in life after life I do not want to ke my desire be lost. "TTWOW-"Li 'lol il'thi a ni khey 'ho'sino'n i (1459 Wel 9:11b) he is making it so that it does not lose its logic nowoy tu'ti a ni khey ho'm ye (1459 Wel 21:120a) makes it so that he does not again enter [upon a wrong path], and ... syang nyo CIN-SSELQ 'ul HHOYNG 'khey ho'm ye n' (1464 Kumkang 64b) if you always have the trut

practiced ..... POYK-SYENG 'ul PPYEN-QAN 'khey ho'l i 'n 't ye (1475 Nay 1:7a) will we ease the lot of the people? ALSO: 1459 Wel 2:38b, ....

- khwo [< - ho kwo]. I chezem NUNG hi pas'k ol HE khey khwo [= ho key ho kwo] (1462 'Nung 9:56b) for the first time he could make the outer world empty and ... na y i "salo'm ol 'QAK-"TTWOW 'ay pte'le ti'ti a'ni khey khwo [= a'ni hokey ho kwo] 'cye 'honwo'n i (1459 Wel 21:125b) I am afraid that I may be tending to let this man fall into the wrong path.

- *tha* [= *ho ta*]. Example?

- khe 'za, abbr < [ ]hoke 'za after voiced sounds. **1** ko 'cang 'PWULQ' TUK''I khe 'za (= hoke 'za) pi luse kwu 'cicwu'm ul te wul 't i.n i 'la (1475 Nay 2:1:16ab) only if it is absolutely necessary will the scolding be aggravated.
- *khe za*, inf < khu ia + pcl. *a to.l oy ptu't i ho ma khe za a pi a zom mwoy hwa* (1463 Pep 2:224b) only when the son's aspirations were already great did the father and relatives gather and ....
- -khi-, suf. derives intensive verb. ¶kay-khi- fold up < kāy-. CF -chi-, -chwu-, -li-, -lu-.

-kho = -h.ko (kuleh.ko, ileh.ko, celeh.ko)

- kho, abbreviation < hako (aux ger) after voiced sounds. musim ~ unintentionally. kyel(qtan) ~ (not) ever, (not) under any circumstances, definitely (not). cengnyeng (~) definitely, for sure. phil.yen ~ for sure. kie ~ = kie 'i without fail, for sure. hänsa ~ at risk of life, desperately, relentlessly. camca' kho silently (< camcam hako).</p>
- -khom, var < -khum. tal-khom hata is rather sweet.
- khulita, PARAINTENSIVE < kulita bnd postnom verb. does. SEE ong(song) ~, wung(swung) ~.</li>
  -khum, 1. = -kum. silkhum = silh.kum hata is dislikable.

2. PARAINTENSIVE < -kum.  $t^a/_ul$ -khum hata is rather sweet.  $s^ay/_l$ -khum hata is rather sour. kyalkhum [? Seoul DIAL] = kyalccum (long and slender).

-khun, suf (var < -khum). si-khun = si-khum; tul-khun = tul-khum.

khuy (abbr < ho kuy) = khey (abbr <</li>
ho key). ¶ nal lwo pswu m ey PPYEN-QAN
khuy ho kwo cye holq stolo m i.n i 'la (1451 Hwun-en 3b) it is just that we want to make it

easy [for people] to use every day. ALSO: 1447 Sek 9:19b, ... .

" khwa = -h kwa. Tha nol khwa [= ha nolh kwa] (1459 Wel 1:14b) [like] heaven. ip kwa nwun kwa kwuy Gwa kwo khwa [= kwoh kwa] (1462 ¹Nung 1:79b) the mouth and the eyes and the ears and the nose. MI-MYWOW hi pol kon CIN-SIM i ha nol khwa sta khwa lol PPEM-NGWUY ho m ye (1462 ¹Nung 2:20b) a true heart that is delicately radiant envelops heaven and earth. hona khwa [= honah kwa] ye sus kwa s ptu't i na no. n i 'la (1462 ¹Nung 4:105b) there emerges the meaning of one and six.

~ lol. 1MI-MYWOW hi pol kon CIN-SIM i ha nol khwa sta khwa lol PPEM-NGWUY ho m ye (1462 ¹Nung 2:20b) a true heart that is wondrously radiant envelops heaven and earth.

~ *lwo.* ¶CYE PPWO-'SALQ tol'khwa [= tolh kwa] *lwo swo n ol sim kye NGYENG-'CYEP ho sike tun* (1459 Wel 8:48b) offering his hand to the bodhisattvas he welcomed them.

~ oy. ¶"LI y NGWOK kwa "twolkhwa [= "twolh kwa] oy tal Gwo.m i "ep.swu'toy (1475 Nay se:3a) reason does not have the differences of jade and stone.

~ iwo. **I**ha nol khwa stakhwa iwo [= ha nolh kwa stah kwa iwo] (1481 Twusi 21:12b) both heaven and earth.

~ y [< i]. ¶kas kwa sol khway [= solh kwa y] pwo tolap kwo (1459 Wel 2:40b) the skin and the flesh are soft and ... MWON al ph oy hon "cywung kwa hon sywo khway [= sywoh kwa y] "kwoWon "kyeci p ul to lye wa 'y sye pho no-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:94b) in front of the gate a monk and a layman have come with a pretty girl whom they are selling.

- 'khwa 'la, abbr < *'ho'kwa 'la after voiced sounds; CF ''-kwa 'la. ¶a'to'l i ile 'n "ssywuw-"kHwo 'lol ho'key 'khwa 'la (1459 Wel 21:219b) I have made my son undergo such hardship!
- khwan'toy, abbr < * hokwan'toy after voiced sounds. ¶ "es'te khwan'toy "twuy.h o'two tol Gywo'm ay "ce y il'hu'm ye pas[k] 'MWULQ 'ey "ce y mwo'loke'n ywo (1459 Wel 13:32a) how come because it depends on the future one will lose it and oneself be unaware of external objects?

- khwa swo'la, abbr < * ho kwa swo la after voiced sounds. ¶a'tol "ep.swo'm ol ("MYEN] khwa swo'la (1481 Twusi 21:31b) it makes up for the lack of a son.
- khways.kwo = khwa 'ys/ /kwo < * ho kwa is kwo. wanting it to happen. Ital Gi ne ki ti a'ni khwa 'ys.kwo 'po'lanwo'la (1475 Nay 1:67a) I hope that it is not regarded differently.
- khwo, abbr < ho kwo after voiced sounds; CF "kwo. ¶'ecul 'khwo 'a'tok 'ho'ya (1447 Sek 6:3b) disturbed and dazed, ... . comcom khwo (1447 Sek 24:2b) keeping silent. pi lwok 'QILQ-CHYEY KYEN-MWUN KAK-TI lol ep kev khwo (1462 Nung 1:89b) if one suppresses all seeing, hearing, realizing, and knowing, and ..... ne 'lul pil'Gye wol'ma "salGey 'khwo (1481 Twusi 7:20a) I shall borrow you and have you move and live [in my pavilion].
- khwo cye, abbr < 'ho'kwo 'cye after voiced sounds. ¶wo'lay ne '[G]wa ta'mos "salGe'na cwuk.ke na khwo cye solang honwo la (1481 Twusi 8:35a) for a long time I have been thinking I would like to live or die just with you. 'QILQ-'CHYEY 'CYWUNG-SOYNG 'ul 'LI-QYEK 'key 'khwo [= ho key ho kwo] cye ho ya (1485 Kwan 1a) wanting to let all living beings benefit. cyang cho CIN ey two la ka kwo cye 'ho'ya CIN 'ol 'khwo 'cye ho'm ye n' (1462 'Nung 7:73b) if in future one wants to go back to the truth and wants to do the true thing ... . NGWEN-KAK 'OL CING khwo cye hwo toy (1465 Wen se:5a) wants to witness perfect enlightenment, and ... . pola khwo cye 'ho'nwon mozo'm i na'm ye n' (1462 'Nung 7:74b) if one gets in the mood to hope ... . QILQ-'CHYEY S SYWUW-HHOYNG hol "ssa'lo.m o'lwo "ZIN-'ZYWOK PA-LA-'MILQ 'ul il'Gwu'key khwo cye 'hosi'n i (1464 Kumkang 81b) he wanted to have ksanti paramita (patience under insult) that is achieved by all people practicing asceticism. "ce y twolo hye 'HYANG khey 'khwo cye 'y.n i 'la (1482 Nam 1:70b) he wanted to turn himself around. kwot 'CYEY-'TTWO khwo cye khwo (1465 Wen 2:3:1:47a) wants to save them right away. pwu"thye y 'i 'MYWOW-'PEP-HHWA KYENG 'u'lwo 'pwu'cywok 'hwol 'tt oy is key khwo 'cye 'y.n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:134b) Buddha wanted to have people keep relying on this Lotus sūtra. SIM-'CCYENG 'kwa 'SYWELQ-'PEP 'CCYENG' ey mas key khwo 'cye 'ysi'n i

(1463 Pep 5:37-8) he wanted to have people conform to purity of heart and of doctrine, and ...khwom = ...h kwom. \hona khwom (1447 Set 23:15a, 49a; 1462 'Nung 8:5a) = honah 'kwom one each. "sey khwom (1449 Kok 153) = "sevin kwom three each. yel ca khwom (1459 Wel 2:59b) = yel cah kwom ten cah (feet) each.khwo n', abbreviation < ho' kwo n' after voiced sounds. I'ssywok ov CAY-KAY yey two mek ti a ni khwo n' homol mye CIN-'SSILQ ; tas.no'n i 'sto'n ye (1462 'Nung 8:4-5) when even in the fasts of commoners they refrain from eating them [the five forbidden roots]. how much more so the true student (of the discipline)? 'na y 'i ke's u'lwo hon na'la'h'ol "ta 'cwue 'two 'wohi'lye "ep'ti a'ni 'khwo n' "es tyey homol mye CYE-"CO y 'sto n ye (1463 Pep 2:77a) when I have no appreciable lack though I gave up a nation for this, how much more so the masters!

khwo 'za, abbr < ho kwo 'za after voiced sounds. SAM-'SO 'KWU 'non 'CYWUNG-SOYNG ol "ta CYEY- TTWO [ ]khwo za na y pwuthye towoy'ywo.l ye hol 's i.n i (1482 Nam 2:66) with just three or four phrases saving all living beings, I want to become a Buddha. off

khwu = kho = hako

- -khwu = -h.kwu = -h.ko (kuleh.ko, ileh.ko celeh.ko)
- -khwum, suffix (var < -khum). **§si-khwum** si-khum.
- -khwung, suffix. SEE ile ~ cele ~ , ili ~ celi ~. --- khwuta [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:34)] = ... ko hata (says that). ICoh.ta khwunta He says it's good. Chayk ila khwunta He says it's a book. Kaca khwunta He suggests we go. in S CF (-)k hata. ,017

khyen, noun [DIAL] = phyen ki < KHUY.

1. n. energy, strength, vitality; spirit, soul, mind; ... . ~ kkes SEE kkes. 1Ki ka mak.hye 'la (M 1:2:62) I am surprised at you! CF kipun 2. postnoun. (-q ki) a feeling of - , -ness.

17

kilumq ki oiliness. mulq ki (the) moisture, dampness, wetness. sicangq ki hunger. 

'ki, 1. var (alt) < iki (copula summative). 2. abbr < haki (after vowel).

-ki < - ki, summative (CF -um, -i; kes). the of ..., the fact that .... [Past -ess.ki and future -keyss.ki occur.]

1. (as immediate subject) to do/be; that it does/is. SEE -ki ka.

(paywuki (ka) swipta it's easy to learn. Na tele pota nun ne tele mäl haki ka swipkeyss.ta lt would be easier for him to tell you than to tell me. I 'na-ma to et.ki ka him tul.ess.ess.ta It was hard to get even this (much). ip.hak haki kacang elyewun hak.kyo (1963 Wagner 53) the school that is the hardest to get into. pal.um haki (ka) elyepta is hard to pronounce.

Kul ilk.ki caymi iss.ta Reading is fun. nakaki (ka) silh.ta (l) hate to go out. Na nun chwum chwuki (ka) cõh.ta I like to dance – CF I pang un chwum chwuki (ka) cõh.ta This room is good for dancing. Phyënci lul pat.e sõngkwu sulepki (ka) hän i éps.⁹up.nita I am overwhelmed beyond measure to receive your letter. Pang an ey man iss.ki ka taptap hay se cămqkan na-kass.ta wass.ta It was boring to stay inside, so I went out for a little while.

Ku haksayng uy thäyto to poki (ka) cöh.ci man elkwul to poki (ka) cöh.ta Not only is his attitude pleasant, but he is good-looking, too.

*i mwul i kipki ka elma na holis.ka* (1894 Gale 127) about how much is the depth of this water?

2. (as immediate object) to do/be; that it does/is. SEE -ki lul.

**Solution Solution Solution**

Ichamka haki lul kēcel hata refuses to take part. cwuki lul (= cwunun kes ul) cwuce hata besitates to give it.

lipuk ey kaki lul [better kanun kes ul] helak hata permits one to go north. nõlki lul [better nõnun kes ul] helak hata allows a break/rest.

Tap.pyen haki lul him ul ssess.ta I tried hard to find the answer; CF Tap.pyen haki ey him ul ssess.ta = Tap.pyen haki ey chông.lyek ul kiwul.yess.ta I worked hard in giving/stating my answer.

Tose-kwan ey kaki lul yaksok hayss.ta I did promise to go to the library [but perhaps not willingly] - CF Tose-kwan ey kaki lo yaksok hayss.ta I agreed to go to the library.

Ina-kaki (lul) silh.e hata hates to go out. Ne nun chwum chwuki (lul) cõh.a hanun ya Do you like to dance? Ku nun thuk hi si lul cīs.ki lul cõh.a hanta He especially enjoys writing poems. mit.ki lul wēn hata wants to believe. Swul ul (Tâmpay lul) mek.ki lul hana? Surely he doesn't drink (smoke)? Nul yok haki lul hayss.ta He always made insults.

Nal-ssi ka ttattus haki lul kitalye se ssi lul ppulinta We are waiting for warm weather to plant the seed.

¹Na nun ku i ka oki lul palanta I am in hopes that he will come. ¹Nayil un nal i cõh.ki lul palanta I hope that the weather will be nice tomorrow. Mek.nun kes mata kkwul mas iki lul palanun ya? Do you expect everything you eat to taste like honey? Kuleh.key tõn ul hëyphi ssuko ya etteh.key tõn mouki lul palanta 'm! The way you go throwing your money around, how can you expect ever to accumulate anything?! Wuli pumo nim un nay sengcek i cõh.ki lul palasey yo My parents expect me to get good grades.

NOTE: Many speakers reject -ki lul chăm.ta (ka) môs hay se 'unable to bear doing' (M 2:1: 125) in favor of -ta ka chăm.ta môs hay se.

2a. ~ (ul) wi hay se (wi ha.ye), ~ wi han: SEE wi hata. Yku sensayng ul hwan.yeng haki (lul) wi han hōy a meeting (that is) for the purpose of welcoming the teacher. tōpki (lul) wi hay se in order to help. Na nun nōlki wi hay se hak.kyo ey taninta - nay hak.kyo kongpu nun nōlki lul wi han kongpu 'ta I just go to school for the sake of playing - my schoolwork is study for the sake of playing.

2b. (= -toy). ⁴Ku i ka māl haki lul "…" hako māl hayss.ta He said, "…". Han cuk tāytap haki lul caki nun ku kyēyhoyk ey chamka mõs hakeyss.ta ko hayss.ta Then, he replied that he would not take part in the plan.

3. 3a. ~ cen before doing, before one does (did, will do). ~ cikcen right (immediately) before doing. Ina-kaki cen ey pap ul mekta (mek.ess.ta, mek.keyss.ta) eats (ate, will eat) before going out. kongpu sikan i toyki cen ey before (it gets to be time for) class. Cēncayng i il.e naki (cik)cen iess.ta It was (right) before the war broke out. Ic.ki cen ey ese cwusey yo Give it to me right away before you forget. NOTE: Particle to can intervene: Kēt.ki to cen ey ttwilye ko hanta He tries to jump before he has learned to walk. Also: cwuk.ki meych tal cen ey some months before dying.

3b. ~ ttaymun because of doing/being, because it does/is; + cop, ey, or [? DIAL] ulo.

Sikyey ka eps.ki ttaymun ey nuc.key wass.ta I am late (getting here) because I have no watch. Ton i eps.ess.ki ttaymun ey ku chayk ul saci mos hayss.ta I couldn't buy the book because I had no money with me. Swukcey lul an nāynun kes un mos machyess.ki ttaymun ita The reason I can't hand in my homework is I didn't get it done. Pi ka okeyss.ki ttaymun ulo wūsan ul kaciko na-kanta I am going out with an umbrella because it may rain.

3c. ~ ccaki ēps.ta is unparalleled in --ing = (is) ever so. ¶Mian haki ccak i ēps.ess.e yo I am ever so sorry for what I did.

4. (followed by the copula – not common). **11eh.key haki 'ta** Let's decided to do it this way (for the moment). ileh.key haki 'myen = ileh.key haki 'la hamyen if you say (for us) to do it this way, if you want to do it this way. Kuleh.key honca se caki/mek.ki 'ni? You want to sleep/eat alone like that? Ne cēng kuleki 'n ka/ya? You really intend to do it?

5. followed by particles. SEE  $\sim$  ka, lul, nun, to, lo, man, ya, ey, ey l', khenyeng, pota.

6. ? abbr < -ki ey/lo with/from the idea that. **Namulamyen tasi nun an okeyss.ki (ey), kunyang twuess.ta** Thinking not to come again if only to be scolded, I left them alone. ¹Naynyen imyen tasi phikeyss.ki (ey) cal ssa twuess.ta I wrapped them carefully, for they might bloom again next year.

7. (rarely, at the end of a sentence -? abbr < -ki lo ... ). ¶Wēyn ke l' okeyss.ki? What makes you think he's coming? (= Wēyn ke l' okeyss.ki lo ney ka kitaliko iss.nun ya Why do you wait with the silly idea that he will show up?). CF -ulla ko.

8. ~ kyem [STIFF] = ulq kyem.

9. derives n from v (or v phrase) - CF -i (der n). Sewul naki a person born in Seoul, a Seoulite. sikol naki a country person, a rube, a rustic; a farmer. sinchwul nayki = phusna(y)ki/-kwun a newcomer, a green hand, a novice. swuwel nayki a pushover, an easy person to manage. tôn nayki gambling. ssuley pat.ki a dustpan. wen-pap sswuki soup with rice and rice cake in it. anq-cam caki a sleepin maid. somay chiki a pickpocket; picking pockets. tot-poki long-distance spectacles. polum poki a one-eyed person. huk poki a squint-eyed person. mail cayki ('words fast' =) a gossip(monger). hay palaki a sunflower, Ramstedt (1938:177) has calaki 'a grown-up' but that is unknown to speakers I have asked, for whom the form only means 'growing up'...

NOTE 1: In KEd the ending -ki is called the "nominative", but that term is here used only for the nominative case particle i/ka.

NOTE 2; The MK ancestor - ki was little used, but there are such examples as "NGWINE TUK hon "salo'm ol "syey'ye pat non'hwoki lol KYWELQ 'key (= ho key) ho n i (1447 Sek 9:19-20) 'had persons of virtue stand up and let them divide the fields', mul KWU hoik = mwollwum kot ha'n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:91a) 'seem not to know to seek water', kul subt 'Gwa kalfh] 'psuki '[G]wa (1481 Twusi 7:15a) 'wielding pen and sword', and hon ti Gway "thang "c'a'si'ki mos'kwo (?1517- Pak 1:64b)" 'finished a meal of soup and (then) - : See also - ki l', - ki lol, and - ki yey. In ?1517-¹No we find as a gloss for Chinese bú yao 'you need not' both - ti and - ki + aux mal-, ras (both 2:7a) ka'ti "mal'la 'you need not go' and ne y pwo'nay'ki "mal'la 'you don't have to see me off'. ALSO: "ne y ko'cang 'il 'ka'kt mal'la (1:26b) 'there's no need to go so early's 'na 'non "twuy[h] 'pwo'ki "ma'ta (1:3**7b)** 'I don't need to go to the toilet'. Conjoining W two nominalizations is found: twocuk ho'ki 'Gwa "ke'cu-"mal nilo'ki [`] mal.m ye (2:43ab) 'avoid stealing and telling lies and ...'. SEE - 11.

By the 1650's are quite a few examples, including -ki lwo (1656 Kyengmin 21b, but with the meaning 'so as to be/do' and by 'because'). An example that shows the nuclear focus found in modern -ki nun -- ha-: chan mata poy yey nolisiki elyepki non cywokwona hokwo (1676 Sin.e 6:21a) 'at each port it was a bit hard for them to get down to the boat and .... The earlier examples were mostly after a vowel: none of the 26 - ki in ?1517- Pat follows a consonant (Katsuki 1986:59).

The ancestor of the suspective -ci, - ti (< i), was used more widely in Middle Korean, and in many cases it corresponds to modern -ki. Under Kim Wancin's interpretation the hyangka phonograms attest two examples of the precursor of - ki: mas-pwoki 1:6 (as theme) and tiniki 3:8 (as factual object of 'know'). CF Au Congchel 1983:158.

~ chetem. ¶Māyil mek.nun siksa lul mek.ki nāyki ey se chelem mek.nunta 'myen wicang ey thāl i nako mālq key 'ta If you eat all your meals as if you were (trying to become the winner) in an eating contest, you will end up with stomach trouble.

~ kkaci to. ¶Kumnyen sīhap ey se wuli sēnswu nun yēyki an hayss.tun noph.i-ttwiki ey se kkaci to sūng.li lul ketwess.ta In this year's games our champions garnered victory even in the high jump, something which had been untalked-of (= was unanticipated).

~ 'la to. 'Phohwan tenciki ey se 'la to cal man hayss.tula 'myen wusung halq kāmang i ēps.ci n' anh.ess.nun tey ... If we were just to do well in the shot put, at least, the possibility of winning wouldn't be completely out of the question(, but ... ).

~ mace. Phohwan tenciki ey se mace ilqtung ul hayss.tula 'myen kumnyen conghap wusung-ki nun wuli kes i töyss.keyss.nun tey If we were to take first place even in the shot put, this year's grand pennant would be ours!

~ man. ¶Ku nun kul cīs.ki ey se man caki sālm uy culkewum ul chac.ess.ta He found joy for his life just in writing his works.

~ man un. ÎNa nun talunq îl un halq swu iss.e to thānkwang phaki ey se man un kyentye nalq swu ēps.ess.ta Though able to do other things, coal mining was the one thing I could not put up with. Ku nun ttwiki ey se man un chōyko kilok ul ollyess.ta He upped the record in the jump alone.

~ 'na-ma. ¶Na ya mwe talun caycwu nun ēps.ko hani mek.ki nāyki ey se 'na-ma han pen mayk ul sse pwā ya 'ci I have no talent for anything else, so an eating contest is one place I should really show my stuff!

~ nun. ¶Ku nun si lul cīs.ki ey se nun nam eykey ttel.e cici anh.una kūlim (ul) kūliki ey se nun pyel lo ttwie naci mos han kes kath.ta = -- cīs.nun tey (ey) nun --- kūlinun tey (ey) nun He is no one's inferior when it comes to writing poems, but when it comes to painting "pictures he is not at all outstanding, it appears.

~ 'n tul. ¶Kul cīs.ki ey se 'n tul ilqtung ul ³mās hal ya? There is surely no reason I can't ³Bet first prize even in the essay writing.

~ puthe. 1Ku nun cheum swuchay-hwa lul küliki (ey) se puthe sīcak hayss.ta First he began with painting watercolors. Thänkwang phaki ey se puthe na uy cikcang saynghwal un sīcak töyss.ta My working life began with coal mining.

~ to. ¶Wuli sēnswu nun nelp.i-ttwiki ey se ppun man ani 'la noph.i-ttwiki ey se to cöh.un kilok ul oliyess.ta Our champions made good records not only in the broad jump but also in the high jump.

- 'tun ci. [§]Ku nun si lul cis.ki ey se 'tun ci kūlim ul kūliki ey se 'tun ci nam eykey ttel.e cinunq īl i ēps.ta [slightly awkward - better with -- cīs.nun tey 'na -- kūlinun tey 'na -- ] He is never interior to others either in writing poems or in drawing pictures.

~ ya. ¶Tān-keli ttwiki ey nun casin i ēps.ci man, cang-keli ttwiki ey se ya nwukwu eykey to cic'anh.ci I have no confidence in my sprint but when it comes to long-distance running I concede to no one. Ku nun si lul cīs.ki ey se ya ilqtung ul hakeyss.ci hako sayngkak hayss.ta [? awkward] He thought "At least in writing poems I will be first".

-ki ey sekken, summative + pcl + pcl = -ki ey lang

- -ki ey to, summative + pcl + pcl. also/even to do; also/even for/in/by/from doing. **Mantulki** ey to kantan hako mek.ki ey to kantan hata It is both simple to prepare and simple to eat. Ku sālam un kul ssuki ey pāyl man ani 'la kūlim kūliki ey to yenyem i ēps.ta Not only is he skilled at writing but he is also devoted to painting. Ku nun poki ey to acwu yēng.li hay pointa In appearance too he seems bright.
- -ki ey tul, summative + pcl + pcl. ¶Yeki kkaci osiki ey tul elma 'na swūko hasyess.⁵o How kind of you people to have gone to the trouble to come all this way!
- -ki ey ya, summative + pcl + pcl. ¶Keth ulo poki ey ya kulelq tus haci From the outside it looks great.

-ki ka, summative + pcl. SEE -ki.

~ swipta is easy to do; it is easy for it to happen, is likely to; ~ elyepta is hard to do (*'is unlikely to do' - but OK with toy-'become'). NOTE: With the honorific this only means 'easy/hard (for you/-) to do'.

~ napputa it is difficult (hard/cumbersome/ unwieldy) to (do) - . **Ku thulek un wüncen** haki ka nappe yo That truck is hard to drive. 626 PART II

~ musepkey no sooner -- than; hardly -when. {Māl i na-oki ka musepkey, Swunhuy nun kot nwun-chi lul chayss.ta No sooner was the word out than Swunhuy got wind of it. Say kil i naki ka musepkey sālam tul un motwu ku kil lo taniki sīcak hayss.ta The new road was hardly finished when all the people started using it. Ku cip ulo tol.a oki ka musepkey tto pakk ulo na-kass.ta (CM 1:384) Hardly had he returned home than he went out again.

~ ilsswu 'ta is always doing (something unpleasant). SEE ilsswu.

- -ki khenyeng, summative + pcl. ¶Kūlim ul kūliki khenyeng polq cwul to molunta He does not know how to look at pictures, even, much less paint them! CF -ki (nun) khenyeng.
- -ki kkaci, summative + pcl. until (even) it does. **filuki** kkaci as far as it can reach/go, to the full(est) extent. Cēncha ka tte-naki kkaci sippun iss.ta We have ten minutes before the train leaves. Ku os ul ip.e poki kkaci hasiko se an sasip.nikka? Madam has tried actually wearing this dress and now won't buy it?! [salesperson] ki kkes SEE kkes
- -ki kyem = -ulq kyem
- kil₁ < 'kilh, noun, adverb, postmodifier.

1. noun. 1a. a road, a way, a street; a route, a passage; (= kēli) distance. Ikeliq ~ a street, a thoroughtare. payq ~ a ship route. chen-/ mān-liq ~ a long route, a great distance. khun ~, han ~ (→ hayngkil) a vehicular road, a highway. cop.un ~ a path, a lane, a narrow road. kol-mok ~ a side road. sanq ~ a pass, a mountain road. cilumq ~ a short cut. tolumq ~ a roundabout way. ~ ul kata goes on one's way, journeys. ~ kanun sālam a wayfarer. ~ chām hata takes a rest on one's way. ~ ul mūt.ta asks one's way. ~ ul ilh.ta loses/misses one's way, gets lost. ~ cal-mos tulta takes a wrong turn, misses the way, goes astray. ~ ul kalikhita shows/tells the way, directs (one) to a place. ~ ul pikhita makes way/room (for), gets out of the way. ~ ul nāyta makes a road, cuts a path. ~ ul yēlta opens up a road; pioneers. hwūcin ul wi ha.ye ~ ul yelta gives the younger people a chance. sungein uy ~ ul yëlta keeps the door to promotion open, gives one an opportunity for promotion. - ul chiwuta clears the way, keeps the passage open.

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

1b. a way (of behaving, of life); a path (of conduct), a duty; a moral principle/doctrine, teachings; truth, the true way.  $\$seysok uy \sim$  the way(s) of the world. sālam uy  $\sim$  one's path of duty, one's duty as a human being. Kong-Mayng uy  $\sim$  the teachings of Confucing and Mencius. ani 'n  $\sim$  ul kata errs/strays from the path of duty/righteousness. Achim ey kil ul tul.umyen cenyek ey cwuk.e to cõh.ta If I hear truth in the morning, I will gladly die in the evening.

Ic. a line of business, vocation, profession, special(i)ty. **1Ku nun i** kil uy tal.in ita He is an expert in this line/trade. I kil ey iss.e se ka wi ey kalq sālam un ēps.ta He is the best in this line. (No one can touch/rival him in this profession.)

1d. palq-kil (the force of) a kick; one's steps, the path one's foot takes. sonq-kil an outstretched hand.

2. noun. a way, a means, a course, a step. Isengkong hanun ~ a road/way to success. chwi halq ~ the course to take (to be taken). the course of action to follow (to be followed) ancen han ~ a safe course. sal.e na-kanun a means of livelihood. Älq kil i eps.ta There is no way to find out. There is no telling. Select na-kalq kil i mak.yen hata I don't know how to make a living. I pakk ey talli kil i eps.ta This is the only way / course open to me. There is no alternative left for me. I have no choice (but to do this). kosayngq ~ a hard row, to hoe. i-sungq ~ the course of this life, of sungq ~ the course of the next life (of life n and an beyond the grave).

3. noun, adverb, postmod. the midst of a wy course/process, incidental to a course of action - ey on the/one's way, incidentally, en route while, when, as, on the occasion (of), as a side event (to), in addition (to). Ihak.kyo ey kann - ey on one's way to school. On kil ey hal iyaki ka iss.ta I have something to talk about with you while I am here. Iyaki hanun kil ey han-twu mati te hakeyss.ta I will take this occasion / opportunity to add a few remarks Phyënci ssunun kil ey nay phyënci to com cwusey yo Write a letter for me too while yn are writing yours.

4. postmod [DIAL] = il (experience, "ever-

PART II 627

- kil₂, n. polish, gloss, brightness, domestication, training (of animals); (skill acquired through) experience. ¶Malwu ka cal takk.e se kil i nass.ta The floor shone from being polished. Wuli cip kāy nun kil i cal tul.e se māl ul cal tut.nunta Our dog is well trained and he minds what we say. Icey n' kil i na se (tul.e se) cal hap.nita Now that I've got the hang of it I am doing well.
- kil, noun. a grade, a class; (= cil) quality. (As second element in cpd usually -q kil.) ¶kīl i côh.ta is (of) a good grade, has a good rating. cwungq kil medium quality. hāq kil lower quality. sāngq kil top quality. wiq kil (wus kil) the superior (better-grade) articles. alayq kil the inferior (lower-grade) articles.
- kil(q), prospective modifier < kita (crawls)
- kil(q) < kil(q) < kil(q), prosp mod < kilta < ki[1] ta. \$kil MAN (1576 Yuhap 2:30b) [the Chinese word] MAN" to be prolonged".
- -ki l', abbr < -ki lul
- $k_i l'$ , summative + pcl. **1** poy thoki l' ati mwot ho m ye sye (1463/4 Yeng 2:126a) not knowing to take the boat.
- -ki 'la 'n' = -ki 'la 'ni
- -ki 'la 'ni (or 'n' i?): Kongpu man haki 'la 'ni ... cham him tun nolus ikwun This business of studying all the time is really hard.
- -ki 'la to, summative + cop var inf + particle. Ku i lul manna poki 'la to hayss.umyen côh.keyss.^so I wish I could just see him!
- killay, adverb. long, for a long time, for ever. [< kilta adj]
- -killay = -killey. Roth 1936:306 ("entstanden aus ki lo"); Dupont 1965:199; LHS. Ramstedt (1939:105) has -killay = -ki + -llay "a regular case formation in North Korean dialects", labeled (124) as "instrumental-locative" and cited in "NK aypi llay 'for the father'", the only example given (but "in NK frequently used with many other kinds of nouns"). According to King 1990 the 'Yuk-up dialect spoken in the USSR has (i)llay and killay 'because; since'; he gives the example hyay illay watta 'I came because she is my sister'.

Gale (1894:74) attests -kil.noy = /killay/ "= -ki ey (spoken for written -ki lwo)"; CF (1916 Gale 40) hokil.nay "An ordinary form of the connective hokiey in common use but never used of the 1st person", with these examples: copwok hokil.nay ywongsye he.yes.swo as he confessed, I forgave him. cal mek.kil.nay te cwues.swo he ate it so well that I gave him more. silhye hokil.nay ku man twues.swo he did not like it, so I gave it up. Gale wrote "-l.n." regularly for /ll/, e.g. (1894:46) kil.nwo = kil lo 'by the road'.

-killey, extended summative [DIAL, colloq]. with the fact of doing; as, since, because. Myongdo (1:2:69) cites the form as -killay and says it is "used most frequently when the verb of the main clause is in the past tense" and is also used when one "asks the reason behind a certain fact, event, or occurrence", with the examples: Yo say mues ul hakillay oci anh.e yo What are you doing these days that you can't come visit? Nwu ka wass.killay ileh.key yātan iey yo? Who has come, I hear such a commotion! Ku kes i mues ikillay swumkisey yo What is it that you are hiding?

The etymology of -killey (-killay) is not entirely clear, but it appears to be a fairly late internal development to be explained along one of the following lines:

(1) < -ki lo < -ki lwo (1790 Chep.hay Monge 3:3 [LCT 113a]) 'as (being) -ing' → 'because -- ' with the second vowel fronted and unrounded in partial assimilation to the first vowel, or contaminated with -ki ey 'in -ing -> because -- '; see below for the doubling of the liquid. But we lack an attestation of *-kiley or *-ki(l)loy as intermediate steps. And the variant -killay (if authentic) must be explained as a back formation due to the confusion of the mid and low front unrounded vowels. It is unclear whether the Ceycwu directional marker ley (also teyley, leyley) is a variant of lwo or a lenition of tey 'place' - or both; CF etuley, etiley = eti lo 'where to'. And perhaps related is the use of ley as a subject marker (Pak Yonghwu 1960:395), for which both ley and lay are reported from Phyengan (Kim Yengpay 1984:94). Notice that Ceycwu uses -ki lwo 'because' (Kang Cenghuy 1988:25n, 27-8).

(2) < -ki [i]lay < -ki ila [ha]y 'say it will be --ing' or -ki il ya 'will it be --ing' with metathesis of /|ya/ > /lay/. That takes the variant -killay as basic; the standard -killey is explained as the usual raising of the low front unrounded vowel in noninitial position. (3) < -ki lo + adverb-deriving -i (or 'i < hi < h/o/- 'do/be' + -i). Notice also lo-i < lo[w]-i (SEE lopta, suley < sule[w]-i, sulepta).

(4) < -ki l[o] ey with pcl ey.

(5) < -ki [ha] $ll^a/e$  [ha]y.

The double II is a reinforcement that could be the result of emphasis, but it is probably just unmotivated, for similar cases can be found in (ce)cel-lo < (ce-)ce + lo, muel-lo < mue lo(= mues ulo), kel-lo < ke lo (= kes ulo) and perhaps /keliyo/ = ... ke l'q yo, and as well as the variants -ull(y)e and -ull(y)a for -ulye. But the widespread dialect version -- Ilu- for the ... lu- stems is better explained as a reflex of the MK IG, as explained in Part I. From earlier sources we find 1887 Scott (28-30) nallwo 'by me', nellwo 'by you', illwo 'by this', as well as muellwo 'by what' - but wuli lwo 'by us', nehuy lwo 'by you', and nwuy lwo 'by whom'. There is at least one MK example of llwo for the particle lwo in the phrase "nal'lwo "KAY-'THWALQ 'khey ho'n i (1462 'Nung 7:27a) 'got released (emancipated) from his ego', and also for a variant le in the phrase nalle nun es.ti salla hokwo 'how will I live?' (?1544- Akcang kasili). See also 'il'lan ?= 'i 'lan ('1517- Pak 1:17a). An unusual example of liquid-doubling is seen in "tyey-'il lon (1518 Sohak-cho 8:22a) < 'TTYEY-'QILQ on as for number one.

kilm < "kilm < *ki'l[u]m, substantive < kilta < "ki[l] ta. ¶ "kil'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:6b) is long and .... CF ki'lwom, ki'lwum.

-ki lo, summative + pcl. CF -um ulo, -ki ey.

1. with / as / ... the doing. ¶Ku nun kul-ssi lul cal ssuki lo yūmyeng hata He is famous for his fine handwriting.

2. 2a. as, since, given that, it(s) being the case that, because. **1**Ku nun kul ul cal ssuki lo yēnsel wenko lul ku eykey pūthak hayss.ta I asked him to do the manuscript of the speech because he writes so well. Tal i palk.ki lo sānqpo haki lo hayss.ta Finding the moon bright, I decided to take a walk.

2b. thinking or supposing that; with the thought of its happening. **Pi** ka okeyss.ki lo wūsan ul kaciko wass.ta Thinking it might rain, I have brought my umbrella. Wēyn ke l' ku ka okeyss.ki lo ney ka kitaliko iss.nun ya Why do you wait with the silly idea that he will show up? Yak mek.ki lo uywen eykey ma hayss.³o I spoke to the doctor about taking some medicine (1914 Underwood). Cip cis.ki lo hyeng nim eykey kipyel hayss.³o I have sent word to my brother about building the house (1914 Underwood, who translates '[for him] to build the house', but 'to tell him that I will build the house' would be a more likely way to interpret the sentence).

3.  $(= \sim se'ni, \sim se'n tul)$  even though *it* even given/admitted that, it is true that - but iss.na?! Even though he walks fast how can be (= can't) possibly beat a train. Ku i ka Yenge lul cal haki lo Kim sensayng mankhum half ka?! He may speak English well, but surely not as well as Mr Kim. Centung i interim palk.ki lo hayq pich man halq ka?! No matter how bright a lamp may be how can it possibly rival the sun?!

4. 4a. - hata, - cakceng hata, - kyelosin hata decides to do, makes up one's mind to do: arranges to do; fixes / arranges it so that ?? yaksok ul hata) promises/agrees to do. TiNaji kaki lo haca Let's (decide/arrange to) 🍻 🕮 tomorrow = Let's put off going till tomorrow Taum sikan un pēy(e) / ccalle mek.ki lo hich Let's cut the next class. Ton ul cwusikier hasyess.ta He promised to give me money. Maum-ssi ka cõh.kenul nay an^hay lo säinili to hayss.ta Her disposition being so good, I decided to make her my wife. Mikwuk er a il hanun kes potam Hänkwuk ulo ka se u haki lo kyelqsim hayss.ci Rather than work America, I made up my mind to go to Korea and work. ¹Nayil kaki lo yaksok ul hayssin : H He promised to go tomorrow.

4b. ~ hako iss.ta has it arranged so that, so disposed as to do. Kakup-cek ton ul pilipi cwuci anh.ki lo hako iss.^sup.nita I do in lend money if I can help it.

4c. ~ toyta it gets so arranged/scheduled decided/made that (so as to), gets to do, gets to one does, comes to do; ~ toye (tōy) iss.ta it arranged/set that -, one is supposed to Examples: M 1:2:168-9.

5. ~ lo son = -ki lwo swon SEE (-)swon--ki lol, summative + pcl. 1 pwo-st ho kf los cul kye (1447 Sek 6:13a) delights in given alms (and ...). "kyecip 'CHWULQ-KA ho ki ilo *culki ti mal la* (1459 Wel 10:18b) do not allow yourself the pleasure of renouncing the world, woman. ALSO: 1447 Sek 9:19-20, 19:30a; 1459 Wel 2:71b, 23:3b. CF - *ki l*.

- "ki lo 'ni, summative + pcl + cop sequential (= .ki lo se 'ni). ¶Ämuli kwī han mulken iki lo (se) 'ni (ku ke l') mancye poki ccum iya mõs hakeyss.n' ya However precious the article may be, couldn't I just touch it for a minute? Cey ka āmuli noph.i wass.ess.ki lo 'ni i sanq pongwuli kkaci ey nun mõs wass.ulq kes kath.ta However high he himself may have come I doubt he would have made it all the way up to this peak.
- -ki lo nun, summative + pcl + pcl. ¶Nay ka älki lo nun ku ka cëngcik han sālam ita As far as I know (From what I know of him) he is an honest man.
- -ki lo se, summative + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku nun kongq kes man cal et.e mek.ki lo se yūmyeng hata He is famous for sponging off others.
- ~ 'ni (= ini), ~ 'n tul (= in tul) even though indeed, it is true indeed that - but (SEE -ki lo 3). Nay ka cal haki lo se 'ni ne chelem mankhum iya hakeyss.ni? I may do well, but surely I will never do as well as you! Amuli pukkulepki lo se 'ni haca 'nun mål han mati cocha mös hani? However bashful you may be, can't you say even a word like haca 'let's do it'? Amuli kosayng sal.i lul haki lo se 'ni sumul sey sal ey nwu ka celeh.key nai ka tul.e poynta 'm! He is undergoing hardship, to be sure, but at only twenty-three years of age how could anyone look so old?! Âmuli ku kes i kwi han kes iki lo se 'ni mancye poki mace mös pokeyss.ni? However valuable it may be, can't I just try touching it even?
- -ki lo to, summative + pcl + pcl. Iswul ul côh.a haki lo to yūmyeng hata is famous for liking his liquor, too.
- -ki lul, summative + pcl. 1. SEE -ki; ki lol.
- 2. (sentence-final) of course (= -ko mālko).
  1Ām, kuleh.ki lul Yes, of course! "Wuli to "nayil tūl-nol.i kana yo?" - "Ām, kaki lul!" "Are we going on the picnic tomorrow too?" "Of course we are!".
- *ti lwo* (> -ki lo), summative + pcl. SEE -ki, *t-killey*; (-)swon. Gale 1894:99 ('for which *treason'*) offers the earliest use of the causal meaning, and that (id.:74) was a written form.

- ki lwom, ki lwum, modulated subst < ki[l] ta (long). ¶ki lwo m ol (1481 Twusi 8:11b); ki lwu.m ul (id. 15:12b).
- kim, postn, postmod. (on the) impetus (of); while (one is at/about it), when, as, since, as long as (-- anyway); incidental to the occasion of, in addition, as an incidental result of; on the spur of, by the force of, in an unplanned or unanticipated moment of --. CF palam, kyel, swūm, tun-son ey, kil, pūn-kim (ey), thông (ey), pulq-kim (ey), tan-kim ey.

1. postn (usually -q kīm). **Tswulq kīm ey** under the influence of alcohol. kolq kīm ey in a fit of anger. Hwāq/kolq kīm ey ppyam ul kalkyess.ta I boxed his ears in a moment of anger/rage.

- 2. postmod (-un  $\sim$ , -nun  $\sim$ ). In nun hwä nan/nanun kīm ey kulus ul kkay ttulyess.ta I broke a plate in my anger. On kīm ey iyaki hako kakeyss.ta As long as I am here, I might as well have a talk with you before I go. Phyënci puchinun kīm ey nay phyënci to com puchye cwusey yo Please mail my letters too while you are at it. Hungpun toyn kīm ey eccelq cwul ul mõllass.ta I didn't know what to do in the excitement of the moment.
- -ki mace, summative + pcl. **Icey n' külim ul** kūliki mace silhq-cung i nass.ta Now I've even gotten bored with painting pictures.
- -ki malyen ita, {DIAL, colloq}. can't help doing / being; inevitably does / is.
- -ki man, summative + pcl. just doing: ~ hata does nothing but; does / is after all (contrary to expectations). ¶Ēncey kkaci ku lul kitaliki man halq cakceng in ka How long do you intend to just keep waiting for him? Ayki ka caki/wülki man hanta The baby does nothing but sleep/cry. Ku twū salam un mannaki man hamyen cik.epq yāyki lul hanta Whenever those two meet it is always shop talk. Ku ka nölki man hatuni kkok ¹nakcey lul hanun kwun yo He's done nothing but loaf so he's failing without a doubt! Mal hanun tāysin ey tut.ki man hasipsio Instead of talking, just listen. Na to haki man hamyen ku sālam mankhum hanta 'p.nita If I devoted myself to it I could do as much/well as he. Alh.nunta 'tuni melcceng hani tol.a taniki man cal hanta I heard he's sick, but look, he is going around sound as a bell. Nal i malk.ki man

630 PART II

hata It is clear outside, after all. SEE iki man.

- -ki mankhum, summative + pcl. ¶Sālam ul kitaliki mankhum him tununq īl un ēps.ta There is nothing so trying as waiting for people.
- kin < "kin < *ki [lu]n, mod < kilta < "ki[l] ta.long. ¶ "kin [KWA-KUK] (1481 Twusi 7:26-7,27b) long spears.
- -ki n', abbr < -ki nun. ¶Ku-manq īl ey wülki n' way wul.e Why all this crying over such a ittle thing?! Ēlun aph ey se wūs.ki n' (way wus.e) What do you mean laughing in front of a grown-up?!
- -ki 'na, summative + cop advers. doing or the like. - hanta just does (nothing more than). [Na nun kaman hi anc.e se tut.ki 'na haci yo I'll just sit down and listen to you quietly.
- -ki 'na-ma, summative + cop extended advers. **1** Poki silh.umyen tut.ki 'na-ma hay pwā la If you don't like to look, try listening, at least. -ki 'ni, summative + cop indic attent. SEE -ki(4).
- -ki 'n ka, summative + cop mod + postmod
- -ki 'n tul, summative + cop mod + postmod. **Kul ul ssuki 'n tul kuli swiwun ka yo?** Is it so easy to write?

-ki nun, summative + particle.

1. as for doing/being. ¶Ku i hako kath.i nölki nun cöh.a to kath.i īl haki nun silh.ta To have fun with him is all right, but I don't like to work with him. Tangsin kwa 'na kanta 'myen molutoy honca kaki nun silh.e It's another question if you're accompanying me, but I hate to go alone. Ku il ul nay ka haki nun com mues hata It is awkward for me to do that myself. Ku mūncey ey hap.uy lul poki nun elyewulq kes ulo pointa It seems it will be difficult to reach an agreement on that question. Ney ka kyelhon haki nun acik iluta You are too young to get married. ¹Yeksa ey kilok toyki nun han samchen-nyen cen puthe (i)ey yo It got recorded in history from about 3,000 years ago.

2. X-ki nun haci/hayss.ci/hakeyss.ci man = X-ki nun X-ci/-ess.ci/-keyss.ci man does all right (it is true) but; is indeed (I must admit) but. NOTE: hanun tey and X-nun tey can substitute for haci man and X-ci man; but past/future attaches only to the -ki forms. I chayk ul ilk.ki nun ilk.ci/haci man ttus ul molla I Do read this book (all right) but I don't

understand what it is talking about. Pi ka oki / wass.ki nun wass.ci / hayss.ci man It rained, all right (but ... ). Ku kes ul mek.ki nun hayss.ci/mek.ess.ci man mas i ēps.ess.ta I did eat it, but it had no flavor. Phyēnci lul ssuki nun hayss.nun tey wuphyo ka ēps.kwun a I wrote the letter, all right, but now I find that I haven't got a stamp! SEE haci man.

Ne wūlki nun way wūni Why on earth are you crying? Wūs.ki nun to-taychey mue l' wūs.ni Just what the hell are you laughing at? Pappuki nun way pappuni What's the big rush (all about)?! (shows annoyance)

4. -ki (nun) khenyeng far from doing/being (on the contrary). **1**Pi ka oki (nun) khenyeng hay man ccayngccayng hi nanta Far from its raining, there is nothing but bright sunshine.

5. ~ sāylo (ey) [lit] = ~ khenyeng far from doing / being, instead of doing / being, on the contrary. CF -ci nun anh.ko, -nun tāysin ey, -nun pāntay lo, tolie.

6. ~ kosa hako far from (much less, not to mention) doing/being. SEE kosa hako.

7. Ha.ye-thun oki nun haci? You are coming anyway? SEE haki nun.

-ki 'n ya, summative + cop mod + postmod. SEE -ki (4).

I prefer writing poems to drawing pictures. *: ~ to. 10ykwuk sālam eykey n' Yenge

- to. TOykwuk salam eykey n Tenge ilk.ki pota (to) tut.ki ka te elyepta For.the foreigner it is harder to hear English than.the read it.

~ nun. 1Na nun nolay lul puluki pota ma tut.ki lul cöh.a hanta I prefer listening songs rather than singing them.

~ ya. IAmuli sālki ka ko-toytula te cwuk.ki pota ya nās.keyss.ci However tryin it may be to live, surely it is better than dying kipun < kuy Gwun < KHUY-PWUN, n. feeling

mood, humor, frame/state of mind; atmosphere - i cõh.ta feels good/well; is in good humor is comfortable, pleasant. It cuum kipun etten ka - Kuce kule-kule halq sey How at you these days? - I only feel so-so. Say how lul say kipun ulo (sse) mac.i haca Let us prothe New Year with a new state of mind. kipun cõh.a! Gee, I feel good!

-nun (-un)  $\sim$  what it feels like to do (to have done). CF M 2:1:10.

 $-ulq \sim ita$  is in a mood (in the frame of mind) to do. **Schayk ilk.ulq kipun i ani 'ta** is in not in the mood to read.

-ulq ~ i nata/naykhita (l) get in the mood to do. (First-person only.) CF M 2:1:11.

ki puthe, summative + pcl. ¶Wusen pang ul chiwuki puthe hasey Let's start by getting the foom cleaned up.

~ ka. ¶Ce san ul nëm.ki puthe ka palo ku elyewun kopi 'lq sey Beginning where you cross that mountain is right where the difficult pass is.

~ man. ¶Ta-cca ko-cca lo ppāys.ki puthe man ha(l)lye 'ni nwu ka cöh.a hay Starting off doing only such unexpected things how do you expect anyone to like it?!

 $\sim$  se = -ki se puthe

-(k)kis, suffix (forms impressionistic adverbs). ha/ul-(k)kis glaring. CF -(k)kus.

-ki sa, summative + pcl. 1. [DIAL] = ki ya. 2. [? DIAL; mistake] = -ki se.

-ki se, summative + pcl = -ki ey se [but often awkward without the ey]. Yoy lowum i sēlepta hatoy pap kwūlm.ki (ey) se te halq ka It is sad to be lonely, but how much more so if you are starving as well.

-kita SEE -ki-

-ki 'ta, summative + cop. SEE -ki (4).

k' ita, abbr < ku kes ita it is that one.

-ki to, summative + pcl. doing/being also/even; -(ess)-ess/keyss-ki to.

1. ~ hata: 1a. (substitutes for repeat of the v/adj) does/is indeed (really). Schwupki to hata = chwupki to chwupta is really cold. wülki to hanta = wülki to wünta really cries, cries hard, kongpu lul cal haki to hanta really/also studies hard. kongpu to cal haki to hanta really/also does even/also one's studying hard. Cham tanphung i alum-tapki to hata My, the autumn leaves are pretty! Kongpu man haki ka elyepki to hata It is pretty tough for one to do nothing but study all the time. Ku haksayng un pucilen haki to hata He is a truly hard-working student. Haksayng tul i - manh.i oki to hayss.kwun/wass.kwun Quite a lot of students have showed up, I see! Ney mal ¹ ul tul.e poni cham kuleh.ki to hay Hearing what you have to say I realize that you are

quite right, indeed. SEE hata7.

lb. Kako siph.ki to hay yo I sorta (sort of) want to go; I want to go and then again, I don't. Kako siph.e haki to ha(se)y yo He kinda (kind of) wants to go (but he is not sure he really wants to go).

Ic. \$Sāy tul i meli wi ey se cice-kelinun ka hamyen talam-cwi tul i tali mith ul suchye kaki to hanta Not only are there birds chirping overhead but also there are squirrels darting about under foot. Wuli ka tôn i ēps.ki to hay yo Also, (another reason is that) we don't have any money. Ku ka kulenq īl ul hanun kes un nala lul salang ham ey se man (i) ani 'la, casin ul wi ham ey se iki to hata His doing such a thing is not just from loving his country it's also for his own benefit. Hal-ape' nim un phyënci ssuki lul côh.a haki to hasey yo Grandfather enjoys writing letters, too.

Id. (a shortening of the double expression in 2c) does/is also [with negative: does/is not either].¶Achim ey pap ul an mek.ki to hanta Sometimes I don't have breakfast.

2. 2a. X-ki to X-ta = X-ki to hata (1a) really is/does (intensive).

2b. X-ki to hako Y-ki to hata does/is both A and B. **1Coh.ki to hako nappuki to hata It** has its good points and its bad points. Ku ay nun mek.ki to cal hako nolki to cal hanta He both eats well and plays hard. Na nun sihem ul cal ciluki to hako mos chiluki to hanta Some exams I come through well, some I can't get through. Pay kophuki to hako mok maluki to hayss.ta I was both hungry and thirsty. Ku sālam un uysa (i)ki to hako um.ak-ka (i)ki to hata He is both a doctor and a musician.

2c. ⁴Etten ttay n' kēt.ki to hako etten ttay n' thako to kanta = Etten ttay n' kel.e to kako etten ttay n' thako to kata = Etten ttay n' kel.e kaki to hako etten ttay n' thako kaki to hanta Sometimes I walk and sometimes I ride. Ku sālam ul silh.e haki to hako cōh.a haki to hanta Sometimes I like that person and sometimes I don't (NOTE: Not to be taken as 'I don't like him and yet again I do like him', showing indecision, nor as 'Some things about him I like and some things I don't').

3. ¶Cey tay lo cito lul poki to swiwunq īl i ani 'n tey It isn't so easy to look at a map the proper way. Ce mankhum Yenge cal haki to him tulta It is hard to be able to speak English so well. Nulk.ki to sël(w)e la khenul cim ul cocha cisilq ka?! How sad to age, they say, yet you wish to carry your burden?! Kët.ki to cen ey ttwilye ko hanta He tries to jump before he has learned to walk. Ney-kkān (= kkās = kkacis) nom hako nun ssawuki to silh.ta I do not care to fight with the likes of you.

-ki ttaymun (ey) SEE -ki 3b

- -ki tul, summative + pcl. Si lul cīs.ki tul cōh.a (tul) hasio? Do you people like to write poems? Mōs toyn cīs ul haki tul ttaymun ey (and also: haki ttaymun ey tul, but not *haki ttaymun tul ey) yātan mac.ess.ta They got bawled out for the bad things they did.
- -ki wa, summative + pcl. Na nun thuk hi ilen kūlim ul kūliki wa ilen si lul cīs.ki lul cōh.a hap.nita I especially enjoy drawing pictures of this sort and writing this sort of poems. Na nun thuk hi kūlim ul kūliki wa poki (kāmsang haki) lul cōh.a hap.nita I especially enjoy drawing and looking at (appreciating) pictures.
- -ki ya, summative + pcl. only doing/being; if it is nothing more (or) other than; of course doing/being, to be sure. **% Ku (sālam) cengto** lo kul ul ssuki ya him tunq īl i ani 'ta It is not so hard to write up to HIS standards. Ku i ka oki ya okeyss.ci man un nemu nuc.ci anh.umyen cöh.keyss.ta Of course he'll get here, all right, but I hope he won't be too late. SEE haki ya. CF -ki nun.
- kiyeng {Ceycwu DIAL, < kieng} = kuleh.key like that, so (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:32, 34).
- ki yey, summative + pcl. in doing. ¶ "il ho ki yey ko lin ke's i "cyektwo ta (1481 Twusi 25: 7b) has few hindrances in doing things.
- -ki yo (var) = -key yo (SEE -key 5). ¶(Näyki ey) cin sālam un chwum ul chwuki yo? Nolay lul haki yo? Shall we make the losers (in the game) do a dance? Sing a song? Īl un an hako ileh.key anc.e man iss.ki yo? Do you mean to just sit there doing nothing?!
- -kka [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -lq ka
- kkaci. pcl < skoci < *s koc(i) < s ko'c(ang) < s + *ko'co (> "koz 'brink').

1. (time) till, until; by; to; up to, down to. **Tachim puthe cenyek** ~ from morning to night. acik ~ up to now. yethay ~ till now; to date; up to the present. chilq-sip ~ sālta lives to be seventy. kõtay ey se hyēntay from ancient times down to the present day. Kicha ka tte-naki kkaci sip-pun iss.ta We have ten minutes before the train will depart. Öychwulq sikan un pam yelq si kkaci ya The hours (allowed out) are till ten at night. I pen cēncayng i ēncey kkaci kal.nun ci nun inne to molununq īl ita No one knows how long this war is going to last.

2. (place) to; as far as, all the way to (CF ey, ulo, ul). **Tyeki puthe cēki**  $\sim$  from here to there. Pusan  $\sim$  kanun cha phyo a ticket to Pusan. Sewul  $\sim$  kata goes as far as Seoul muluph  $\sim$  up/down to one's knees. Eti klad kasip.nikka How far do you go?

3. (extent, emphasis) even; so far as; the very (CF to, mace, cocha). ⁶ Ku uy hyeng kkaci ku lul cal-mos hayss.ta ko hanta Even his big brother blames him. Ku nun totwuk-cil kkad hanta He even steals. (He doesn't even stop at theft.) Pi oko palam kkaci pūnta It is raining and the wind is blowing as well. Kuleh.kty kkaci māl halq kes un ēps.ta It is too much to say that. You go too far. Way celi kkaci yātm in ya I wonder why there's all that fuss.

4. [colloq] = kkaci ey (by) kkaci ccum, particle + particle.

1. ISey si kkaci ccum (= Sey si ccum kkac) kitalye pota (ka) an omyen kal they ya I will wait till around three o'clock and then if you haven't come I'll leave.

<u>. 1</u>4

 ⁹Cong-lo kkaci ccum (un) kel.e kalq swi iss.ci yo I guess I can walk as far as Bell Street. kkaci ccum un, pel + pel + pel. SEE kkaci ccum. kkaci cocha, pel + pel. ⁹Ku mēlc'anh.un kos kkaci cocha mös kanta 'myen chalali tte-med māsio You'd better not set out if you think you won't even make it that far.

~ to. ¶Kuleh.key swiwun kes kkaci coche to mõs hani pap un mek.e se mwe l'hami You can't even do something that easy, what ever will you do for your next bowl of rice?! kkaci ey (nun), particle + particle (+ particle).

 $\underline{ni} = ccum (un)$ , particle + particle (+ particle)  $\underline{ni} = ccum (un)$ , an ulo (nun) by (the time

that -- ), in the course of, before. I'nayil - by tomorrow; before tomorrow is over, sometime tomorrow. sicak haki - by the time it starts.

2. to (the place). ICey ka āmuli nophi wass.ess.ki lo 'ni i sanq pongwuli kkaci

nun mõs wass.ulq kes kath.ta However high he himself may have come I doubt he would have made it all the way up to this peak.

kkaci ey se, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku sālam kkaci ey se cwungci hala Stop counting when you get to him.

~ mace. ¶Ku cek.un swuip kkaci ey se mace sēykum ul kulk.e kanta Even from such a small income they grab taxes.

- kkaci ka, pcl + pcl. till/to/even/... [as subject, complement]. **Yeki se keki kkaci ka meych** macang ina toylq ka yo About how far (how many leagues) is it from here to where you are? Achim yetel(p)q si puthe öhwu tases si kkaci ka yeki sāmu sikan ip.nita From 8 a.m. to5p.m. are our business hours. Yeses si kkaci ka ani 'p.nikka? Isn't it (Doesn't it last) till six o'clock? Sāsil un hak.wi lul pat.ki kkaci ka mūncey 'ta It really is a problem to get my (doctoral) degree.
- kkaci khenyeng, particle + particle. ¶Onul kkaci khenyeng ¹nayil kkaci to tā mõs hakeyss.ta I won't be able to finish even by tomorrow, to say nothing of today. Pusan kkaci khenyeng Taykwu kkaci to mõs kakeyss.kwun yo I see we won't even be able to get to Taykwu, much less Pusan.

kkaci l', pel + abbr pel = kkaci lul

- kkaci 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. [¶]Encey kkaci 'la to kitalila 'n(') māl-ssum iyo? You mean I should wait forever? Sewul kkaci 'la to kalq swu iss.ta 'myen, elma 'na cõh.keyss.³0 How nice it would be if I could get to Seoul, at least!
- **t**kaci lo, pcl + pcl. ¶Nëy si kkaci lo ceng hay twupsita Let's decide to have it by (or: have it last till) four o'clock. Cwūcha kūmci kwuyek ul Cong-lo kkaci lo hay twupsita Let's have the no-parking zone all the way to Bell Street. SEE ku ~, ko ~.

kkaci lul, pcl + pcl. till/to/even/ ... [as direct object]. ¶Yëngtung-pho kkaci lul Sewul ila pulunta Yengtung-pho is included in the Seoul city limits. Sam-chon kkaci (lul) ttaylita 'ni kulen nappun nom i eti iss.na! What a wicked fellow he is to hit even his own uncle! Cey pumo kkaci (lul) musi hanun nom i musun khunq il ul hakeyss.ta ko na-sess.na! What kind of a rascal is this who presents himself (as a candidate) when he has neglected even his own parents?! Ileh.key kakkawun tey kkaci lul mõs kel.e on sälam i tungsan un musun tungsan iya! What kind of mountain climber is he, not to get this far?!

kkaci mace SEE mace

kkaci man, pcl + pcl. just/only till/to/even/.... Twū si kkaci man okey Just get there by two (you need not come earlier). Sā-sip pheyici kkaci man ilk.usio Just read up to page 40.

~ ila to. ¶Nam Tāymun kkaci man ila to cha lul thako kapsita Let's ride all the way to South Gate (at least). Ku ka selun sal kkaci man ila to sal.ess.tula 'myen ku cakphum ul wānseng hayss.ulq kes ita If only he had lived to the age of thirty he would have completed the work.

kkaci n', abbr < kkaci nun. **Keki kkaci n'** sayngkak ul mõs hayss.ta I've never thought of that.

-kkacin, [DIAL] = -kkacis

kkācin, [DIAL] = kkācis

- kkaci 'na, pcl + cop advers. till/to/even/... or the like; whether till/to/even/...; till/to/even/ ... whatever. ¶eti ~ (= eti kkaci 'tun ci) to the utmost, in every possible way. Ēncey kkaci 'na kitalikeyss.⁵0 I will wait forever. Kel.e kass.umyen Yēngtung-pho kkaci 'na kass.ulq ka I wonder if they could even have reached Yengtung-pho if they had walked.
- kkaci 'na-ma, pcl + cop extended adversative. ¹Nayil kkaci 'na-ma ku kos ey kalq swu iss.ta 'myen elma 'na cõh.keyss.³0 How nice it would be if I could get there by tomorrow, even. I kos kkaci 'na-ma olq swu iss.ta 'myen cõh.keyss.nun tey I wish he could manage to get at least as far as here. Te nun mõs palatula to hwänkap kkaci 'na-ma sāsyess.tula 'myen elma 'na cõh.ass.ulq ka All I wish is that he could have lived to see his sixtieth birthday. kkaci nun, pcl + pcl.

1. as for (its being) till/to/even/... . **Yelq-sey** sal kkaci nun sõin ulo chie to ku isang un tä täyin ia Up to thirteen years of age you are considered a "child" (for admission purposes), but above that age everyone is an "adult". Kaul ey se kyewul kkaci nun malk.un nal-ssi ka kyēysok toynta From autumn to winter, clear weather prevails. Nay ka haksil hi älki kkaci nun ku sālam hanthey māl haci mal.e la Don't tell him until I know for sure.

- 2. = ccum un
- -kkacis, bnd n [< kkaci + -q; DIAL -kkacin < kkaci + in]. such as ... (makes adn, usually pejorative). ¶i/yo ~ this kind of. ku/ko ~, ce/co ~ that kind of. ney ~ such as you. cey ~ such as him/her/them; such as oneself (this does NOT mean "such as me/us"). ~ ccum/ cocha = ~ (kes) ccum/cocha.
- kkācis, abbr. 1. = ku-kkacis, adn.
- $2. = ku \cdot kkacis kes, adn + n.$
- kkaci se, pcl + pcl. ¶Eti kkaci se poinun ya From how far away can it be seen?
- kkaci to, pcl + pcl. till/to/... also/even; indeed even. ¶Tongmu ttale se Kangnam kkaci to kanta I will go even to Kangnam (= "to hell and back") with my comrades. Caki uy cey-il kakkawun chinkwu kkaci to an chac.e poko tte-nass.ta 'nta You see, he didn't even say good-bye to his best friend! Nay chinkwu tul i na lul pinan hayss.ul ppun ani 'la nay anhay kkaci to na lul pinan hayss.e Not only did my friends blame me, but my wife blamed me too. Ne wa kath.i 'la 'myen eti kkaci to kalq swu iss.ulq kes kath.ta I feel I could go anywhere if it were with you (I went). Nay ka ilay poy to celm.ess.ul ttay nun Hān.la san kkoktayki kkaci to olla ka-poko, Kumkang san Pīlopong kkaci to olla ka-pwass.(ess.)ta 'nta Despite my appearance now, (I want you to know that) when I was young I managed to climb all the way to the top of Mt Hanla and also all the way up Pilo Peak in the Diamond Mountains.
- kkaci tul, pcl + pcl. ¶Yele pun eti kkaci tul kasip.nikka How far are all you people going?
- kkaci 'tun ci, pcl + cop retr mod + postmod. to the utmost, in every possible way (= eti kkaci 'na).
- kkaci uy, pcl + pcl. (the one) till/to/even/.... ¶Onul kkaci uy na uy saynghwal un cham ulo hāyngpok ha.yess.³o My life has been a really happy one so far. Pusan ey se Sewul kkaci uy kichaq kaps i elma yo How much is the train fare from Pusan to Seoul?
- kkaci ya, particle + particle. ¶¹Nayil kkaci ya tā toykeyss.ci yo It'll be all done by tomorrow at the latest. Āmuli kanan hay to kwukel kkaci ya hakeyss.⁸0? However poor he may be, would he actually go BEGGING? Ku kes kkaci ya nay ka māl halq swu ēps.ci I cannot

go so far as to say THAT.

- māl lo [? a bit awkward]. [Yeki se ma mith kkaci ya māl lo cham ulo alum-tawa kyengchi ka kyēysok toyp.nita The beautita scenery stretches from here all the way to the foot of the mountain. Ku ka sengkong bas onul (ey iluki) kkaci ya māl lo pī halq tey ēps.nun kosayng uy kyēysok iess.ta Right up to this very day when he has succeeded it has been a stretch of unparalleled hardships.

- -kkak, suf (makes impressionistic adv); Light ↔ -kkek. kkolkkak kkolkkak gurgling kkol kkol. (t)talkkak (XX) = (t)talkatak (XX) clattering, rattling < (t)tal-(t)tal. CF -ttak
- -kkal, postn (makes vulgar n from n). nwus eye (CF nwun al eyeball). sēng ~ sharp temper. thāy ~ sulepta is haughty < thāy(a) attitude. pich kkal [also spelled pich kal] color. mas kkal [also spelled mas kal] flavor CF kal. [?< -q kal]
- kkamak, adn. SEE kamak.
- kkamak', abbr < kkamakwi crow. ~ kkadu crow and magpie.

38.24

- kkan, 1. ~ (ey) quasi-free n (+ pcl). (by) one's own account/estimation/reckoning/view. **1Cer** kkan ey n' Yenge lul cal hanta ko saynghat hanun mo.yang ita In his own eyes he see to think he speaks English well. Cey kai ha (māl hatun) kkan i iss.ta He knows what ha did (said). nay (ney/tangsin/caney) ~ by my (your) account. caney/ne-huy tul ~ in you people's own estimation. caki (tul) ~ in one's (their) own eyes. ku i (tul) ~ his (their) own estimation. wuli (tul) ~ in our own eyes. SYN ttan. [?< -q kan ?< kan 'saltinets' seasoning', CF ttan; ?< KAN 'room', ?< 'KHAN 'look, view']
  - 2. bnd n. SEE kkan pota guesses, ....
- kkān = kkās, abbr < kkacis (before nasal or -q i/y...). Ney-kkān (= kkās = kkacis) nom hako nun ssawuki to silh.ta I do not care fight with the likes of you. ku-kkānq II = ka kkacisq II a trifle.
- kkang, bnd n. ~ -kulita finishes it (= kkul) mayc.ta). ~-kuli all, utterly.
- kkatalk, n; postmod (SEE -un/-nun/-tun/-ul reason; cause; ground(s); account, occasion score; a justification; an excuse; a motivi I ~ ēps.i without reason; without good cause without provocation; without rime or reason

PART II 635

with no justification. ~ iss.nun reasonable; justifiable; with cause/reason; well-grounded. ~ molulq Il a strange/mysterious thing, an unexplainable thing; a mystery; a nonsensical thing; a thing without rime or reason. Kkatalk cocha moluko se way ili tempinun ke yo Why are you so hasty when you don't even know the score? Kkatalk ccum (ina) alko mal ul hasio At least find out what the reasons may be before you speak.

~ (ey/ulo) because of; by reason of; on account of; for; on the grounds (that). ¶musun ~ ey why; for what reason; on what grounds. Na nun musun kkatalk in ci lul molukeyss.ta I don't know (the reason) why. Kuleh.key hal kkatalk i iss.ess.ta I had good reason to do so. Musun kkatalk ey na lul chyess.nun ka Why did you hit me?

SYN ¹ī (li); ¹īyu; yen.yu; thek. CF ttaymun.

kkayna = kkay 'na, kk'ay 'na. SEE kkway 'na; kay 'na.

**tke**, inf < kkuta. **Pul kke** Turn off the light!

**kkeceng**, kkecung pcl [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:33)] = kkaci

kkeci, particle [Phyengan DIAL] = kkaci (Kim Yengpay 1984:95)

+kkek, suf (makes impressionistic adv); HEAVY
+* -kkak. kkwulkkek kkwulkkek gurgling < kkwulkkek kkwulkkek gurgling < kkwul kkwul. (t)telkkek (XX) = (t)telketek (XX) clattering, rattling < (t)tel (t)tel. CF -ttek.</p>

kkes [ < kkec(i) = kkaci < ...], postn, postmod.
 to the full extent of, to the utmost of
 (capability / capacity).</pre>

la. postn. II ~ with much trouble, with great pain, han ~ to the limit/utmost, sengsim /senguy / cengseng / ciseng ~ wholeheartedly, with utmost sincerity. him ~ il hata works to - the utmost of one's power, works as hard as one can, hay ~ il hata works till dark, works all day long. ki ~ kongpu hata studies as hard as one can. ki - to the utmost (of one's energy), ki - hay ya at most/best. cengseng ~ tāycep hata treats (a person) as well as one can. pay ~ mekta/masita eats/drinks one's belly full. 'yāng ~ mekta eats one's fill, eats as much as one can. yoksim ~ mekta eats "greedily, stuffs oneself. maum - wulta cries " one's heart out. caykan / caycwu ~ hata does / "tries one's best. SEE silkhes 'to one's heart's

content' < silh-kes (= *silh-kkes 'till one hates it'), but contrast silh-cung = silhq-cung /silccung/ 'aversion'.

1b. postmod. ¶Elma 'na toynun ci iss.nun kkes kaciko wā pwā la However much there may be, bring all there is.

2. (right) up to (now). SYN kkaci, acik kkes (not) yet. ¶Yethay kkes han kes i i kes ppun ita This is all I have done up to now. Ku ay ka ipttay kkes wūlko iss.ta The kid is still crying. Ipttay kkes oci anh.ess.ta He has not come as yet.

kkey, postn (< key = ke'kuy 'there').

1. about/around, towards (a time). **Tpolum**  $\sim$  about/towards the middle of the month. kumum  $\sim$  about/towards the end of the month. choswun/cwungswun/hāswun  $\sim$  around the first/second/last third of the month. öceng  $\sim$ ccum around noontime, towards noon. mence  $\sim$  the other day, some time ago. ? kyewul key two (1894 Gale 28) even in the winter time. CF ecekkey, kucekkey, kelekkey; ceng kkey.

2. around, in the vicinity/neighborhood of, near (a place). ¶Nam Tāymun ~ near South Gate, in the vicinity of South Gate. Cong-lo nēy-keli ~ around (in the neighborhood of) Bell Street Cross. wumul ~ around the well.

- kkey < s kuy (s kuy) < s ke kuy / kungey, pcl [hon for eykey]. to/at/for/by (one esteemed).
  Kim sensayng nim kkey ollim presented to Mr Kim (with compliments). Nay ka ape' nim kkey chayk ul tulyess.ta I gave the book to Father. Kim paksa ka Hankul lo ssun phyënci lul moksa nim kkey pen.yek hay cwusinta Dr Kim translates a Korean letter for the pastor.
- -kkey, bnd adj-n (~ hata). dull and ugly (in color). nolu-/nwulu-kkey (a) dingy yellow. phalu-/phulu-kkey (a) dull and ugly blue.
- -' kkey = -'q key, immediate future [abbr < -lq key]. Alternant after vowel of -u' kkey = -u'q key.
- kkey chelem, pcl + pcl. [¶]Ku ay ka sensayng nim kkey chelem apeci eykey to (or ape' nim kkey to) tây hanta 'myen elma 'na côh.keyss.e yo How nice it would be if he treated his father the way he treats you (or the teacher)! Sensayng nim kkey chelem māl-ssum tuliki him tun pun un ēps.^sup.nita You are the hardest person in the world for me to talk to.

kkey cocha, pcl + pcl. ¶Hyeng nim kkey cocha phyënci lul mös hako iss.ta I have been unable to write even to my brother.

kkey hako. pcl + pcl. ¶Kim sensayng kkey hako Son sensayng kkey nun alliko kake la Let Mr Kim and Mr Son know when you leave (= say good-bye to them).

-kkey hata SEE -kkey, bnd adj-n.

- kkey ka, pcl + pcl. ¶Kim sensayng kkey ka ani 'la Pak sensayng kkey tulyess.ta I gave it to Mr Pak, not to Mr Kim.
- kkey khenyeng, particle + particle. ¶Apeci kkey khenyeng hyeng kkey to phyënci lul nâyci mös hako iss.ta I haven't been able to get a letter off even to my brother, much less to my father.
- kkey kkaci, particle + particle. ¶Apeci kkey kkaci kekceng ul kkichinun pulhyo casik ita He is such an unfilial son that he causes worry even to his father.
- kkey lang, particle + particle. ¶Hyeng kkey lang tā allye la Let your brother and everyone (his family/group) know.

~ to. **Hal-ape'** nim kkey lang to kac'ta tulye ya 'ci I'll have to take it to Grandfather and everyone, too.

~ un. 10lay kan man ey kôhyang ey l' kass.e to nemu 'na pappe se sā-chon hyeng kkey lang un tull(y)e poci to môs hayss.ta Though I had not been to my home town for a long time, I was too short of time even to drop around to my cousin's place (where he and his family live).

- kkey 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. ¶Ape' nim kkey se molusiketun hyeng nim kkey 'la to mul.e polyem If your father doesn't know, why don't you ask your older brother.
- kkey lo, pcl + pcl. toward/to (an esteemed person). **Ce hanthey onun phyënci nun t**ä cey hyeng nim kkey lo ponay cwusipsio Please forward to my older brother all the letters addressed to me.
- kkey lo puthe, particle + pcl + pcl. from (an esteemed person). ¶Ape' nim kkey lo puthe (= ape nim kkey se) pheyn sēys ul pat.nunta (Wagner 8) I receive three pens from my father.
- (?) kkey lul, pcl + pcl. ¶(?) Kim sensayng kkey lul mence tull(y)ess.ta ka Pak sensayng kkey lo kakeyss.ta I'll first drop by Mr Kim's and then I'll go to Mr Pak's.

- A Reference Grammar of Kore
- kkey mace, pcl + pcl. ⁴ Ecci 'na pappun.cl hyeng nim kkey mace phyënci lul môs hake iss.ta I have been so busy that I haven't been able to write even to my older brother.
- kkey man, pcl + pcl. just/only to/at/for/by (as esteemed person). If phyënci nun ape' nim kkey man po.ye tulikey Show this letter to no one but your father. Sensayng nim kkey man mäl-ssum in tey, ku pun uy pyëng i acwa cwūng han mo.yang ip.nita Just between you and me, his illness seems to be quite serious.
- kkey mata, particle + particle. to/at/for/by each (esteemed person). ¶Sensayng nim kkey mata towa tālla 'nun phyēnci lul nāy pokeyss.ta I will send out letters asking each teacher (or: each of you gentlemen) to help.
- kkey n', abbr < kkey nun kkey 'na₁, postn + cop advers. **1Cikum ccum** eti kkey 'na kass.ulq ka Where could they have gone now?!
- kkey 'na₂, pcl + cop adversative. to /at/for/by (an esteemed person) or the like; whethet to/at/for/by (an esteemed person); to/at/for/by whatever (esteemed person). Sensayng nin kkey 'na mul.e polq ka I might just ask the teacher (since no one else seems to know).
- kkey 'na-ma₁, postnoun + copula extended adversative. **Kulem, noph.a se kkoktayli** kkaci mõs kakeyss.ketun cwungkan kkey 'na-ma ka-polyem Well, if it's too high to ge to the peak why don't you go about half way up, at least.
- kkey 'na-ma₂, pcl + cop extended adversative. [Hyeng nim kkey 'na-ma mul.e poko cakcess halye 'p.nita I am going to consult Brother at least before making any decision.
- kkey 'n tul, pcl + cop mod + postmod. to/#/
  for/by (an esteemed person). "Eme' nim kkey
  'n tul ku mäl-ssum ul tulilq swu iss.keyss.m
  How could we tell that to Mother?
- kkey nun₁, postn + pcl. ¶Taykwu kkey nun ka-pwass.ci man Swünchen kkey nun mör ka-pwass.ta | have been to see Taykwu and is vicinity but not Swunchen.
- kkey nun₂, pcl + pcl. as for to/at/for/by. esteemed person. ABBR kkey n'. Ape' nin kkey nun phyênci lul ssess.ci man, hal-ape' nim kkey nun an ssess.ta I wrote a letter: Father but not to Grandfather. Eme' nim kkey nun mäl-ssum tulici mälkey Don't tell you

#### mother.

- kkey-op-se, cpd pcl (pcl + var of formal -up-/ -sup- + pcl) [lit, obs] = kkey se (but more highly honorific).
- tkey pota, pcl + pcl. ¶Apeci kkey pota hyeng nim kkey mål-ssum tulinun kes i cöh.ulq key yo You would do better to talk to your brother rather than to your father. Eme' nim kkey pota ape' nim kkey mul.e posey yo You had better ask your father (about that) rather than your mother.
- kkey puthe, pcl + pcl. [¶]Hak.kyo ey se tha on wutung-sayng ul apeci kkey puthe po.ye tulye la Show the prize you won for being a good student at school to your father first (before you show it to the others). Pumo nim kkey puthe māl-ssum tulye ya 'ci You should tell your parents first.

~ ka. ¶Apeci kkey (hanun cīs) puthe ka ku mo.yang ini (or kuleh.key pulqson hani) hyeng kkey ya ocik hakeyss.ni? The way he treats his father, to begin with, how do you think he'll treat a mere older brother?!

**kkey** se, postn + pcl. ¶Eti kkey se osyess.ci yo Where did you come from?

kkey se, particle + particle.

1. from (an esteemed person). **Tapeci**  $\sim$  on phyënci (NKd 4234b) a letter that has come from Father. apeci  $\sim$  pat.un tön the money that I got from Father. Moksa nim kkey se ku mäl ul tul.ess.ta I heard that from the pastor.

2. marks a personal oblique (= honorific) subject. ¶apeci ~ cwusin tôn the money that Father gave me. Moksa nim kkey se ku mālssum ul hasyess.⁹up.nita The pastor said that. Sensayng nim kkey se cham mānh.un swūko hul hasyess.⁹up.nita You have gone to an awful lot of trouble for me. CF ey se, (mata) puthe. NOTE: Unlike the more usual subject marker (the nominative case particle i/ka), kkey se can be followed by focus particles (un/nun, to, iya/ya). The nominative particle has other functions, as in … i toy- 'become' (mutative complement) and … i ani 'ta 'is not x-' (negative-copula complement), for which kkey se is not used.

kkey se chelem, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Emeni kkey se chelem na lul salang hanun sälam un réps.ta There is no one who loves me the way Mother does. kkey se cocha, pcl + pcl + pcl. **I cuum un** hyeng nim kkey se cocha sosik i **ēps.ta** Lately I haven't had a word even from my older brother.

kkey se ka, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Onul un phyënci nun apeci kkey se ka ani 'la acessi kkey se on kes ita Today the mail was from Uncle, not Father. (?) Hyeng nim kkey se ka (or kkey se puthe or kkey se puthe ka) kulen põswu-cek in sayngkak ul kacisyess.nun tey apeci kkey se ya te māl hay mue l' hakeyss.⁵up.nikka Brother, YOU have such conservative opinions (to begin with), what point can there be in my talking to Father?

kkey se khenyeng, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Apeci kkey se khenyeng hyeng nim hanthey se to phyēnci ka ēps.ta There's been no letter even from my brother, much less from my father. Wuli tam.im sensayng eykey apeci kkey se mõs kasimyen hyeng nim kkey se 'la to kaposye ya hakeyss.ey yo If Father, cannot go see my teacher then Brother at least will have to go.

kkey se kkaci, particle + particle + particle. ¶Hyeng nim kkey se kkaci kuleh.key ce lul mit.ci anh.usip.nikka? Even you distrust me so much, Brother?

kkey sekken, pcl + pcl = kkey lang

- kkey se lang, pcl + pcl + pcl. **1** Hyeng nim kkey se lang tā annyeng hasin ka? How are your brother and his family?
- kkey se 'la to, pcl + pcl + cop var inf + pcl. ⁴ Hyeng nim kkey se 'la to phyënci ka iss.umyen maum i noh.ikeyss.nun tey ... I would feel relieved if there were a letter from Brother, at least, but (there isn't) .....
- kkey se mace, pcl + pcl + pcl. **1** Hyeng nim kkey se mace ce lul tol.a posici anh.umyen nwukwu lul mit.ko sälkeyss.³up.nikka If even you won't take care of me. Brother, whom can I look to in this world?
- kkey se man, pcl + pcl + pcl. **Apeci kkey se** man helak hasimyen na to Mikwuk kalq swu iss.ta If only Father consents, I too will be able to go the States.

~ to. [¶]Kulenq il ul tang hasin ke n' ape' nim kkey se man to ani 'p.nita It wasn't just Father alone who underwent that.

~ un. ¹Apeci kkey se man un helak ul an hasilq key 'ta Father, at least, would not give you HIS permission.

638 PART II

kkey se mata, particle + particle + particle.

1. (= eykey se mata). ¶Yele sensayng nim kkey se mata phyënci lul pat.e sõngkwu sulepki hān i ēps.^sup.nita I am overwhelmed beyond measure to receive letters from each of you gentlemen.

2. (= mata ka). ¶Yele sensayng nim kkey se mata phyènci lul ssusye se sõngkwu sulepki hān i ēps.^sup.nita I am overwhelmed beyond measure that each of you gentlemen should write me a letter.

kkev se n', abbr < kkey se nun

- kkey se 'na, pci + pci + cop advers. [¶]Hyeng nim kkey se 'na yôngq-ton ul cwusilq ka talun sālam un elim to ēps.^sup.nita Brother might sometimes give me spending money, but there's no way others will do so.
- kkey se 'na-ma, pcl + pcl + cop extended adversative. [¶]Hyeng nim kkey se 'na-ma ce lul towa cwusye ya 'ci; kuleh.ci anh.umyen etteh.key salq swu ka iss.^{\$}up.nikka You, at least, should help me, Brother, otherwise how can I get along? <del>A</del>mu to towa cwulq sālam i <del>eps.uni hyeng nim kkey se 'na-ma palalq swu</del> pakk ey! There's none who will help; what can I do but hope at least for something from you, Brother?
- kkey se 'n tul, particle + particle + cop mod + postmod. Nam tul to ānunq il ul hyeng nim kkey se 'n tul molusil lī ka iss.na? Surely there is no good reason why my brother, of all people, should not know what others are well aware of.
- kkey se nun, particle + particle + particle.

1. as for from (an esteemed person). ¶Eme' nim kkey se nun ton ul pat.ess.ci man, ape' nim kkey se nun an pat.ess.ta I got money from Mother but not from Father.

2. as for (an esteemed person as subject). Hyeng nim kkey se nun etteh.key sayngkak hasip.nikka What do YOU think, Brother?

kkey se pota, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¹Emeni kkey se pota apeci kkey se te kippe hasilq kes ita Father will be more delighted than Mother. Eme' nim kkey se pota na lul te salang hay cwulq sālam un āmu to ēps.⁹up.nita There is no one who loves me more than Mother does. Hyeng nim kkey se pota apeci kkey se tõn ul pat.nun phyen i tēl mian hatula I was less grateful receiving money from Father than from Big Brother.

kkey se puthe, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶ Hyeng nim kkey se puthe kuleh.key sayngkak hasimyen toykeyss.³up.nikka You, as my elder brother, shouldn't think that way, should you? Hyeng nim kkey se puthe (= ulo puthe) on phyene 'ta lt is a letter come from Big Brother.

~ ka SEE kkey se ka for an example. kkey se sekken, pcl + pcl + pcl = kkey se lang kkey se to, particle + particle + particle.

1. from (an esteemed person) also/even. **Hyeng nim kkey se to phyënci ka wass.e(y)** yo There was a letter from you, too.

2. also/even (an esteemed person) [as the subject]. Hyeng nim kkey se to kath.i kasid yo Why don't you come along with me? Norre: When to follows a NON-honorific subject the particle i/ka is obligatorily suppressed, so the the phrase might be taken as object, since the accusative ul/lul, too, obligatorily drops before to. But kkey se to will not mark the object there is no simple way to mark an object as honorific, other than choosing a specifically honorific noun as the object.

- kkey se tul, pcl + pcl + pcl. Kath.un nal iptay hasin wuli tõngney apeci kkey se onul hyuka osinta 'nta The fathers of village who were conscripted on the same will be back on holiday today.
- kkey se wa, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Hyeng nim kkey se wa apeci kkey se nun ëncey 'na ce lul mot nan i lo sayngkak hasici yo My brother and father always take me for a simpleton.
- kkey se ya, pcl + pcl + pcl. IIyeng nim kkey se ya ce lul mit.usil they 'ci yo I'm sure you trust me, Brother(, even if no others do).

~ māl lo. ¶Hyeng nim kkey se ya māl lo cal-mos sayngkak hako kyēysip.nita lt is you who are wrong (in the way you think), Brother,

- kkey to₁, postnoun + pcl. Cenkwuk ul tä tökä nun mös hayss.ci man Hamkyeng-to kkey ka-poko Kyëngsang-to kkey to ka-pwassta I was not able to tour the entire country, be I got to see the areas around Hamkyeng and Kyengsang provinces.
- kkey to₂, particle + particle. also/even to (one esteemed).
- kkey tul, pcl + pcl. **[Emeni kkey tul poyes:** They showed it to their mother(s). **Emeni to** kkey tul poyess.ta They showed it to the mothers.

- kkey uy, pcl + pcl. (the one) to / at / for / by (one esteemed). It aythong.lyeng ~ kongkayq-cang an open letter to the President.
- kkey ya, pcl + pcl. **1**Apeci kkey nun mõlla to hyeng nim kkey ya mäl-ssum ul tulye ya 'ci You ought to talk to your brother at least, if not your father.

~ mäl lo. ¶Hyeng nim kkey ya mäl lo allye ya 'ci It is my brother that I should inform.

kkili, postn. ?< *kkuyli < 'skuy'i i (1465 Wen 1:1:1:44b) 'those who shun/eschew it (= keep aloof)'.

1. the separate group of (like people); among (or between/by/to) ourselves / yourselves / themselves. ¶Wuli nun wuli kkili kaca Let's go separately (by ourselves). Ce i tul kkili ssawunta They quarrel among themselves. Ai tul kkili (or ai kkili tul) nonta The children play among themselves. Ai tul kkili (hako) nun cal nonta He plays nicely with the other children. Pūca kkili cangsa hanta Father and son are in business together (with no one else).

2. the separate group of (like-moving things); by themselves. **So nun so kkili mointa** "Oxen keep to themselves" = Birds of a feather flock together. pelley ~ the insects. pakkuteyliya ~ the bacteria. catong-cha (pihayng-ki) ~ the cars (planes).

- 3. [new?] with a separate group of like things. **1**Cak.un namu nun cak.un namu kkili (lo) khun namu ka khun namu kkili sīm.ca Let's plant the small trees with small trees and the big trees with big trees. Chayk-sang un chayksang kkili han kwuntey noh.a la Put the desks in one place together. CF CM 1:456: tõl ~ stones, molay ~ sand(s), ....
- kkili kkili, adv (iterated postn). group by group, in separate groups, each group.
- -kkis, suffix. SEE -(k)kis.

- **kko**, pcl [LIVELY var] = ko (indirect quotation)
- -kko [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -lq ka
- kkol₁, n. 1. shape, form, appearance. Cham **pyel kkol tā pokeyss.ta** What a mess (you've presented for me) to look at!! Kkol com pwā **ha Just look at you! SEE cwucey** ~.
- 2. [pejorative] face, countenance, personal appearance, "mug", "pan". kāy ~ a shameful face/appearance.
  - 3. personal behavior, manner(ism), action,

"business" (as with one's hands), "carrying on", the things one does. māl hanun ~ one's manner of speaking.

- kkol2, n. pasture, forage; fodder.
- kkol₃, postnoun. (priced) at the rate of each; per unit. **Han kwēn ey chen wen kkol ita** The price is (at the rate of) a thousand wen per volume. CF ssik, mata.
- -kkuley, suf (= -kkey). **Inolu-kk(ul)ey hata** is vellow-tinged.
- -kkum, INTENSIVE < -kum. Thuy-kkum/haykkum hata is rather white. Th $^{a}/_{u}$ -(k)kum leering (CF hulkita leers). SEE -key-kkum.
- -kkun, suffix (makes adj-n, impressionistic adv). cha-kkun very cold, chilled. tta-kkun fairly hot. may-/mi-kkun smooth, slippery.
- [< -q kun; CF -kum, -kul, -kus.]
- kkus, n. marks, grade (= ~ swu, cemq-swu).
- -kkus, suffix. SEE -(k)kus.
- kkuth, n. [VAR kkuthu- in kkuthu-meli, CF kkuth(-)uleki.]
  - 1. an end, a tip, an extremity. CF kkut-engi.
  - 2. the (tail) end, close, conclusion, finish.
  - 3. the last, the tail end. CF mak.
  - 4. a limit, a bound; limits, bounds. CF han.
  - 5. a bit, a touch, a dash: SEE phul ~.
  - 6. (as postmod) the final consequence: SEE  $-un \sim (ey)$ .
- kkway, adverb. quite, fairly, pretty (much). ¶~ him tulta is pretty hard. ~ khuta is fairly large. ~ cal ilk.ta reads quite well. [?< kwä hi < ["]kwa []hi < "KWA hi excessively]
- kkway 'na, kk'ay 'na, adv + cop adversative. fairly (well/much/many), to a fair extent (or so), rather. **1**kongpu lul ~ hanta studies fairly hard. kwansang (ul) ~ ponta reads one's face well. khi ka ~ khuta ko ppekinta boasts of one's height. Pap swul kk'ay 'na "ttunta" ko myelqsi haci mala Don't despise me for taking a goodly amount of food and wine (ttunta = tulta with expressive reinforcement). Cengchi kk'ay 'na hanta ko yēnsel kk'ay na nul.ess.ta He is doing quite a bit of politics, I understand, and his speeches have improved a lot.
- (?*)kkwu = kko (LIVELY indirect quotation). This appears not to occur, probably because liveliness is associated with the light-isotope vowel /o/ as against the heavy-isotope vowel /wu/. But (-ca) kkwuna may have incorporated the form.

#### kkwulek → (-q) kwulek

kkwuleki, postn [?< -q kwulek + -i; ?< -q + kwū-l- + -ek.i; ? -q + abbr kwul.e tāvkil, a person who overdoes it; an overindulger; a "hog". cam ~ a slugabed, a sleepyhead, kep ~ (= kep-po) a coward. swul ~ a tippler, a boozer, a heavy drinker. na - a person older than he looks (to be). ttey ~ (= ttey cangi) an insistent person, a nuisance. mäl-sseng ~ (= māl-ssengų kwun) a troublemaker, may ~ a mischievous child. simswul ~ a cross/mean person. akchak/ekchek ~ a tough/hardheaded person; an unrelenting / indefatigable person. āmsang ~ a jealous person. 'yam-sim ~ [< sayam] a mean and jealous person; a spiteful man/woman. can-pyeng ~ a hypochondriac. chengsung ~ a person with bad luck written on his face, a wretched-looking person, a sadsack. NOTE: Always spell with kk-. CF kkwun = i-a kwun.

kkwuleyki [var] = kkwuleki

kkwun (postn, postmod) SEE -q kwun

kkwuna, pcl. SEE -ca ~. ?< kwuna; ?< -q + pcl kwu (CF -ca kwu) + pcl una/na.

kkwuna tul, pcl + pcl

ko₁, noun, adnoun. LIGHT [often pejorative]  $\rightarrow$  ku (that). CF yo, co.

ko₂, pcl (? abbr < hako saying). VAR kwu;</li>
kko. SEE -ta ~, -la ~, -ca ~; (-un) ya/ka ~.
l. (quote) that [added at the end of what is said/thought; optional if followed by a verb of saying/thinking]. ¶Olh.ta ko sayngkak hanta l, think (that) it is right. Ku nun na poko way wass.nun ya ko mul.ess.ta He asked me why I had come. Ku nun na poko ola ko hayss.ta He told me to come. Ku kes i mues in ya ko mul.ess.ta He asked what it was. Kath.i kaca ko hayss.ta He suggested going (= that we go) together. I kes ul mue 'la ko hasey yo What do you call this? NOTE: The content may be said/thought by anyone, but it is reported as indirect (paraphrased). CF hako, ila ko.

2. (usually pronounced kwu). softens a plain suggestion / command. SEE -ca ko, -la ko.

ko₃ < kwo, bnd n, postmod [colloq; poetic]. the (usually rhetorical, exclamatory, or quoted) question wh- (BUT NOT whether - ). CF ka. SEE -un/-nun/-tun/-ulq -; kwo. SYN yo. kő < 'KWO, noun, adnoun, postmodifier. 1934</li>
 I. noun, postmodifier. reason. SEE ko lo. 1932
 2. adnoun, ancient (= yéys).

3. adnoun. the late / deceased (= cwuk.un), 'ko, abbr < iko, < hako. CF ' kwo, khwo, kho. -ko < - kwo, gerund. VAR -kwu.

1. 1a. (is or does) and also/too. CF -unive Ipappuko phikon hata is busy and tired pulk.ko khun kkoch a huge red flower. khuke talko kaps-ssan cham-oy a melon that is big sweet, and cheap. kkaykkus hako ko.yo han kuliko palk.ko ttattus han cip a house that is clean and quiet and that is bright and warm hel hako kkaykkus han hotheyl a cheap clean hotel. Pi ka oko palam i punta It rains and the wind blows (too). Hankwuk un nam-puk l kilko tong-se ka copta Korea is long from north to south and narrow from east to web Atul nah.ko ttal nah.ko cal sal.ess.ta And they lived happily ever after (giving birth to sons and daughters). Mun tat.ko tul.e osipsie Please close the door (as you come in). Please close the door behind you. て北洋営

laa. (is) and yet, and at the same time [offer with opposites]. **1 kiph.ko yath.un mul water** that are both deep and shallow. **noph.ke nac.un pongwuli peaks both high and low** Kilko ccalp.un kes un tāy(e) pwā ya You can't tell which is the longer unless you measure them. SEE -ko kan ey.

ib. [with negatives]. [Na nun hak.kyo et kaci anh.ko cip ey iss.keyss.ta I am not going to school – I'm going to stay home(, instead).

Ic. does or else (does). II i cal toyko cal mos toyki nun tangsin uy nolyek yeha y tallyess.ey yo Whether the task is successful or not depends on the sort of efforts you put Nal ul cal nāyko mos nāynun tey se mikkum han cēyphum i na-onun ya ka kyelqcest toynta Proper exposure of the blade determines whether a smooth article or a rough article is produced.

Id. A is/does and (B is/does). **Ku num** Mikwuk sälam iko na nun Hänkwuk sälam ita He is an American and I am a Korean. **Ku** nun khi ka khuko na nun khi ka cākta He is tall and I am short. Ku nun chayk ul ilk.ko m nun phyēnci lul ssunta He is reading a book and I am writing a letter.

 $k_0$  ca, abbr. 1.  $|var| = -k_0$  ce.  $1 - - ila k_0$  poko ca hanta We are inclined to regard them as - .

2. = -ko ce ha.ye (= -ulye). ¶Na to kongpu hako ca Sewul (ey) wass.ta I too have come to Seoul to study.

- io cang (< *ko co 'edge' + -ang), n, adv. CF s to cang. 1. end; extremity.
- 2. (= kacang) most; extremely.
- ko capta [DIAL] = -ko siph.ta. {Poko cap.a se wass.ta I've come to see. Aikwu, mek.ko cap.a la Oh I'm so hungry!
- to cap.i [DIAL] one who wants (or is ready) to do. mek.ko cap.i one who is always hungry, a chow hound. wūlko cap.i a crybaby. sālko cap.i one obsessed with achieving a luxurious life. poko cap.i one who has to see everything. hako cap.i one who wants to do everything.

to ccum, n + pcl. SEE ku ccum.

- to ccum, ger + pcl. "Mek.ko ccum kanun ke ya kwaynchanh.ci man (ūmsik ul) kaciko kanun ke n' an toyp.nita It's all right just to eat and go but you shouldn't go taking food along with you (to eat).
- to ce (< kwo cye), ger + c(y)e abbr < cie (inf < cita). [lit] wanting to; ready/prepared/ willing to; intending to, going to. Sewul kako ce hanta I want to go to Seoul (or: I am going to Seoul). Tāyhak ey ip.hak hako ce hanta I am going to enter a university. "Pom minali sal-(c)cin mas ul nim eykey tuliko ce" I wish to offer my beloved the fat (= rich) taste of spring parsley. SYN -ulye; CF -ko siph.ta.

**to chi = ku chi (that guy)** 

to cita, ger + aux adj insep [lit = -ko siph.ta] wishes / wants / desires to. Sālko ciko, sālko ciko, chen-nyen mān-nyen sālko ciko Long live, long live - live for thousands, for tensof-thousands of years! Kako ciko kako cita, wuli cip ey kako cita I wanna go, I wanna go, I wanna go home! CF -ko ce, -e ciita, -ulq cieta.

to cocha, ger + pcl [a bit awkward]. ¹Kicha
 bl thako cocha melmi lui hanta = Kicha ey
 ¹se cocha melmi lui hanta I get motion-sick
 ²even on a train. Cha ey se nayliko (naylye kaciko) cocha melmi lui hanta Even after I have left the car I'm still sick.

to hani, ger + sequential < hata. considering that. IYo say nal-ssi to cõh.ko hani han pen nõlle osipsio Since the weather is fine these days and all, please come visit us. Icey col.ep to hako chwicik to hako hayss.uni kyelhon hanun kes i etten ya Now that you've finished school and found a job, what about getting married? SEE -ko 7a; -ko hay se.

-ko hata SEE -ko 7a

- ko hay se, pci + inf + pcl. saying that -, on the ground(s) that -, with the excuse that -. ¶Ku i nun ¹noymul ul mek.ess.ta ko hay se silqcik ul tang hayss.ta He got fired on the ground that he had taken a bribe. Nay ka acik elita ko hay se ku kukcang ey môs kakey hayss.ta He wouldn't let me go to the show, claiming that I was too young. Yaksok han kes ul kuleh.key twī-nāyko hay se ya etteh.key kath.i īl ul halq swu ka iss.⁵0 Since you never even keep your promises, how can I do any business with you? (Kuleh.ta ko hay se) mālsseng i sayngkikey ya an toykeyss.ci yo? (In that case) it wouldn't give rise to any trouble, would it? SEE -ta ko hata.
- -ko hay se, ger + v inf + pcl preceded by (... to) ... to. ¶Kipun to cóh.ko nal-ssi to cóh.ko hay se sānqpo hayss.ta (M 3:3:196) Both mood and weather favored a walk. Kinkup hi māl-ssum tulilq īl to iss.ko hay se chac.e wass.ta l also came to talk to you about an urgent matter (M 3:3:205). SEE-ko 7a.

? ko i = ku i (that person)

- -ko iss.ta SEE -ko 3.
- -ko ka, gerund + particle.

1. (as subject). ¶Kako an kako ka wusen kyelqceng toye ya hap.nita It must first be decided whether we are going or not.

2. (as complement of negative cop). **T**Oythwu lul ipko ka ani 'la këlchiko kala 'n mal iyo Don't put your overcoat on, wear it over your shoulders!

3. (with auxiliary). ¶Mul i mek.ko ka siph.ta 'p.nita (Let me tell you) he has a powerful thirst for water! CF -ko lul.

-ko kan ey, ger + n + pcl. ¶Pap iko ppang iko kan ey com cwusipsio Rice or bread, I don't care, just give me something to eat (M 3:3:81). mānh.ko cēk.ko kan ey neither many nor few.

-ko kata, ger + vi. 1. goes (away) doing, does and goes (there). I kes ul kaciko kasio Take this with you. Ne nun i taum ey teyliko kam a I will take you next time. Tulko katolok ssa cwusipsio Wrap them up so that I can carry them. Cacen-ke lul thako kalq ka yo, kel.e kalq ka yo Shall we ride our bikes or walk?

2. does before going, does and then goes (away): (an  $\sim$ ) goes/leaves without doing; comes and does [an errand before returning there]. **Na nun iwang on pa ey manna poko** kakeyss.ta As long as I am here, I might as well see him before I leave. Pap i nuc.ca (= nuc.uni-kka) an mek.ko kass.ta The meal was late so I left without eating.

CF -ko ota, -e kata.

ko kes SEE ku kes

-ko khenyeng, gerund + particle. ¶Pihayng-ki lul thako khenyeng kicha lo to an olq key 'ta Take a plane? — why, (he is such a miser) he probably won't even come by train.

koki, noun, adverb. LIGHT → keki (there).

-ko kkaci, gerund + pcl. ¶Pihayng-ki lul thako kkaci ol lī ka ēps.ci l see no reason for him (to be so extravagant as) to take a plane.

 $\sim$  'la to. I Kup hako cwūng hanq il ila 'myen pihayng-ki lul thako kkaci 'la to ka ya 'ci yo If it's urgent and important we'll have to go by plane, I guess.

~ nun. ¶Kup haci nun anh.uni pihayng-ki lul thako kkaci nun ol phil.yo ka ēps.ta As it isn't urgent there is no need to come by plane.

ko kkaci lo, LIGHT  $\rightarrow$  ku kkaci lo, n + pcl + pcl. to that trifling extent.

ko-kkacis, LIGHT → ku-kkacis, cpd adn (n + bound particle). that kind/sort of ..., such a ... [usually pejorative]; so trifling (trivial, slight, little, small, worthless, poor).

kol(q) < *ko['lo]l(q), prosp mod < ko[l]' ta

kol(q) < * ko[lo]l(q), prosp mod < ko[l] ta -ko l', abbr < -ko lul

-ko'la to, gerund + copula var inf + pcl. ¶Tön mounun ke n' twūl ccay chiko 'la to, wusen saynghwal ey kekceng ina ēps.ess.umyen cöh.keyss.³o Even if accumulating money is put in second place, it would be nice to have no worries about livelihood.

kole, LIGHT [pejorative]  $\rightarrow$  kule. CF yole, cole.

1. vni (~ hanta = kolenta) does/says that/so.

2. adj-n (~ hata = koleh.ta) is that way, is so. koleh.ta, adj -(H)- (inf kolay), abbr < kole hata.koleta, vi (inf kolay), abbr < kole hata.

kol Gwa < kol Wa, inf < "kolp ta (line up). SEE - "461 s ~.

koli, adverb. LIGHT → kuli.

1. (= koleh.key, ko-taci) like that, so, and

2. (= ~ lo) that way/direction, there, kol-lo = ko kes ulo. CF kel-lo. kol' lo, abbr < koli lo (to there). ~ kata direction passes on/away.

kolm < *ko l[o]m, subst < kol[l] ta (changes), kolm < * ko l[o]m, subst < kol[l] ta (grinds), ko lo, noun + particle [literary].

1. (as adv) = kulem ulo (and so, therefore);

2. (as postmod) = kkatalk ulo (for the reason that). SEE -nun  $\sim$ , -un  $\sim$ ,

kolo, adv [var] = kolwu evenly = kol(wu) kolw -ko lul, ger + pcl. (Used to emphasize -ko aux.) IAmu kes to peliko lul siph.ci anh an yātan ip.nita The trouble is I don't want to rid of anything.

(-)kolye → (-)kwulye

(-)kom < - kwom, particle, suffix.

1. particle [obs; Cenla DIAL] = ssik (each).

1.184

-----if

- 44

- 2. suffix [var, obs] = -kum. CF -kkum.² -ko mace, ger + pcl [awkward?]. 1(?) fer pangkum mek.ko mace tto tālla 'ni? Having just eaten you still are asking for more?! Maca lul ssuko mace chac.nunta He pays a cal without taking his hat off. Totwuk cil ul have mace an hayss.ta ko hani? You stole and you you deny it?!
- 'ko mālko, abbr < iko mālko, < hako mālko -ko mālko, ger + ger < mālta. it is needless to say that -, there is no doubt about it that -, it is a matter of course that -, ~ yo sau [POLITE]. Kako mālko (yo) Of course I vil go. Wiin iko mālko yēpu ka iss.na? He without doubt, a great man. Kiek hako mālko yo Of course I remember. NOTE: The mālko is sometimes ellipted. SYN -ta mālta.

-ko mālta SEE mālta

komam-ttay = kumam-ttay

ko man₁, pcl + pcl. just/only (saying/thinking) that --. TChwupta ko man mälko com na-ka nol.a la Don't keep on complaining about the cold, just go on out and play. Cal-mos has key ku sālam ppun ila ko man halq swu ya ēps.ci You certainly can't say that he's the only one to blame. Ku nun caki ka olh.ta ko man hanta He maintains that he is right.

ko man₂, cpd adv/n (< n + pcl) = ku man -ko man, gerund + particle. only doing/being!-

~ iss.ta (aux). ¶ Cam cako man iss.ta He does nothing but sleep.

- ~ siph.ta (aux). ¶Köhyang ey tol.a kako man siph.ta All I want to do is return to my home town.
- (-)koman → (-)kwumen
- ko-man, adnoun. LIGHT ↔ ku-man.
- ko-mas, bnd adn. LIGHT ↔ ku-mas (so much, such a, just, only).
- (-)kom(y)en → (-)kwumen
- (-)kon → (-)kwun (apperceptive)
- kon < ko[lo]n, mod < ko[l] ta (changes).
- 'kon < * 'ko['lo]n, mod < 'ko[l]'ta (grinds).
- ko n', pel + abbr pel = ko nun
- ko 'n('), abbr < ko han(un)
- -ko n', abbr < -ko nun. CF kwo n'.
- -ko 'n('), abbr < -ko han(un)
- to 'na, pcl + cop advers. (saying) just that  $\cdots$ , or the like. ¶Kongpu lul/'na cal hanta ko 'na halq ka yo Let's just say he's working hard. (-)kona  $\rightarrow$  (-)kwuna
- ko 'na, ger + cop adversative. ¶Sicang han tey wusen mek.ko 'na polq īl ita We're hungry; let's just go ahead and eat, and then see.
- -ko nata SEE -ko
- kong < KWONG, postnoun. 1. (an honorific title that follows a surname, a penname, or a posthumous name). 2. Duke - .

?ko nom = ku nom (that guy)

- -ko 'n tul, ger + cop mod + postmod. ¶Cëng kup hamyen pihayng-ki thako 'n tul mös olq key mwe 'n ya If he is really in such a hurry is there any reason he can't come by plane?
- ko nun, pcl + pcl. as for (saying/thinking) that
  -. [¶]Hay pokeyss.ta ko nun mäl hayss.ci man com kekceng i toynun ke l' I said I would try doing it, but now I feel a bit worried. Olh.ta
  ko nun halq swu ēps.ta I can't say he's right.
- Ku ka cëng-mal kulen cal-mos ul cecilless.ta ko nun mit.e cici anh.nun tey I find it difficult to believe he really committed such a blunder.
- ko'nun, abbr < -ko hanun
- -ko 'nun, abbr < -ko hanun
- -ko nun < (?)-'kwo 'non (= 'kwo n'), ger + pcl.

1. as for doing/being. ¶Ku kes i olh.ko kuluko nun sayngkak haki ey ttale se talle cilq swu iss.ta Whether that is right or wrong can well differ with how one thinks about it. Tāycep ul pat.ko mõs pat.ko nun cey ka hal nalum/thas ita The reception one gets depends on what one does. 2. when --, -- then, upon doing (emphasizes the consequence). **Tut.ko nun kasum i senul** hayss.ta When I heard that, I felt a cold fear pass through me. ---ci anh.ko nun an toylq kes ita it wouldn't do not to = has (got) to. Na lul peliko nun kaci mös hao I will not let you go leaving me behind.

3. ~ hata makes a habit/practice (a regular thing) of doing it; does it from time to time, sometimes does; DOES do, (+ NEG) never does. ~ hayss.ta used to do, did do, would do. Vsänqpo kako nun hanta sometimes goes for walks, goes for walks now and then. Kongwen ey ka se nõlko nun hayss.ta We used to go to the park and play. Pata ey se heyem chiko nun hayss.ta We would swim in the ocean (from time to time).

4. (+ aux). ¶Kako nun siph.ci man (= kako siph.ki nun haci man) mōs kakeyss.ta I WANT to go, all right, but I can't. Hako nun iss.ci man encey kkuth nalq ci molukeyss.ta I am doing it, all right, but I don't know when I will get it finished. Poko nun ka to kaciko nun kaci māsey yo Look at it before you go but don't take it with you.

SEE chiko nun, hako nun, kaciko nun, -e kaciko nun.

- ko-nyang, adv = ku-nyang
- (-)konye,  $\{? DIAL\} = (-)$ kwumen. CF Dupont 78.
- -ko ota, ger + vi. 1. comes (here) doing, does and comes (here). I sangca uy pīmil ul al.e kaciko wass.ta I have come with a knowledge of the secret of this box. Elma 'na toynun ci iss.nun kkes kaciko wā pwā la However much there may be, bring all there is. Tõn ul pēl.e kaciko wass.ta He came with all the money he had made. Pi ka okeyss.ki ey/lo wūsan ul kaciko wass.ta Expecting rain, I brought my umbrella.

2. does before coming, does and then comes (here); (an  $\sim$ ) comes/leaves (for here) without doing; [errands] goes and does (before coming back here). ¶ Cängkap ul eti ey 'n ka twuko wass.³up.nita I must have left my gloves somewhere. Cēmsim ul mek.una māna hako wass.tuni pay ka pelsse kophuta Having picked at my lunch (having eaten hardly any lunch) I am now very hungry. Sewul kass.tun cha (= kīm) ey tõngmul-wen kkaci poko wass.ta I took advantage of the trip to Seoul to see the zoo, too. Mues in ci sa kaciko wass.ta She's gone and bought something or other. Sangcem ey kass.tuni sakwa ka ēps.e kyul man sa kaciko wass.ta When I went to the store they were out of apples so I just bought oranges. Iss.na èps.na lul poko wā la Go see if he's in or not. Ku sālam ul cikcep manna poci (/ poki) kkaci nun mõs hayss.una sosik un cal tut.ko wass.ta I wasn't able actualiy to see him in person but I heard lots about him (while I was there).

- -ko 'phe, abbr < -ko siph.e
- -ko 'phuci, abbr < -ko siphuci = -ko siph.ci
- -ko 'phul(q), abbr < -ko siph.ul(q)
- -ko 'phum, abbr < -ko siph.um

-ko 'phun, abbr < -ko siph.un

- -ko 'phuna, abbr < -ko siph.una; < -ko siphuna = -ko siph.na.
- -ko 'phuney, abbr < -ko siphuney = -ko
  siph.ney</pre>
- -ko 'phuni, abbr < -ko siph.uni; < -ko
  siphuni = -ko siph.ni.</pre>
- -ko 'phuta, abbr < -ko siphuta = -ko siph.ta.
- -ko poni SEE -ko (8.)
- -ko pota₁, ger + pcl. ¶Pihayng-ki lul thako pota kicha lul thako kanun key nās.ci I guess we better to go by train rather than by plane.
  -ko pota₂, gerund + verb. SEE -ko (8.)
- -ko puthe, ger + pcl. (ever) since doing. **1**Ku nun ku hak.kyo ey ip.hak hako puthe cwulkot wutung ul hayss.ta He has been a straight honor student ever since he entered the school. Na nun wüntong ul hako puthe pap mas i cõh.a cyess.ta My appetite has improved since I started getting myself some exercise. Ku lul mannako puthe cakkwu kõhyang sayngkak i nanta Since meeting him I find myself getting homesick.

~ nun. [¶]Ku sālam i cāngkwan i toyko puthe nun tomuci mannalq swu ka ēps.ta Ever since he became a cabinet minister it is impossible to see him.

~ se. Ille han sāhoy hyēnsang un ku hyek.myeng i il.e nako puthe se 'ta Social phenomena of this sort started appearing with that revolution.

kos, 1. < *kwot*, quasi-free n. a place, a spot, a point. **Ii** ~ this place (= yeki). i kos ce kos here and there, this place and that. CF kos kos, kos.kos-i place after place; tey.

2. bnd n. a drill, an awl: pa-~, song-

3.  $\rightarrow$  kot. 4. [mistake]  $\rightarrow$  kes.

- "kos < ko zo < *ko co (SEE s ko cang, kkee = kkaci). brink, edge.
- -ko sa, ger + pcl. 1. [DIAL] = -ko ya. 2. [? DIAL, mistake] = -ko se.
- ⊤riegr kosa hako < KWO-"SA ho kwo, ger < defective vn (usually preceded by N un or -ki nun) anart from, let alone, setting aside, to say nothing of, not to speak of, not to mention; free from being / doing; much less. Schinkwu ta un kosa hako hyengcey tul to oci anh.ess.ta Even his brothers did not come, to say nothing of his friends. Nal-ssi nun kosa hako puncun hay se kaci mös hakeyss.ta Aside from the weather, I am too busy to go, anyway. Ton a pēlki nun kosa hako sönhay man pwass.in Far from making money, he found himself nothing but losses. Sālam i oki nun kosa haka phyènci cocha oci anh.ess.ta Not even a letter came, much less a person. CF khenyeng. ko sai/say. adn + n. LIGHT → ku sai/say. -ko se < - kwo sye, ger + pcl. (does) and there doing and then. Tangsin ul mit.ko se wass. I have come counting on your help. Ciphaya lul ciph.ko se kel.e taninta He walks aroun leaning on a stick. According to M 2:2:12 subject must be the same for the two clause though simple -ko is not so restricted. when another particle follows (as in -ko'se nun) the subjects sometimes differ.

The addition of se makes the relationship the following predicate more immediate: 'and (then)' could be used with a long intervel between the two predicates, but -ko se then (next)' could not.

-ko se ka, gerund + pcl + pcl. 1 Cikum kwaynchanh.ci man cēncayng i kkuth-nico se ka mūncey 'ta The present doesn't matter but (the period) right after the war is over is problem. Achimq pap ul mek.ko se ka an sikcen ey hala 'n māl ita I mean do it befor eating, not after you've had your breakfast.

Kulen kosayng ul hako se 'la to sengko man hamyen kwaynchanh.ta If only I'an successful, I will not mind having all hardship. Ne lul yeuyko se 'la to sālq man iss.ess.umyen cõh.keyss.ta man I win I could live without you (but I can't).

- ko se man, ger + pcl + pcl. ¶Kuleh.key (na lul) poko se man iss.ulq key ani 'la com këtul.e cwukey Don't just stand there and look at me, give me a hand! Ney ūymu lul tā hako se man (i) nam eykey to kwen.li lul cwucang halq swu iss.nun ke ya Just fulfill all your obligations and you can demand your rights of others.
- -ko se n', abbr < -ko se nun
- ko se 'na, ger + pcl + cop adversative. **11** uy kānungq-seng ul chwungpun hi poko se 'na māi halq ka, kulech'anh.umyen ip ul an ttēynun sālam ita He is a person who will speak only after he has looked carefully at the possibility of a matter, otherwise he keeps his mouth shut. Pay ka kophun tey wusen (pap ul) mek.ko se 'na polq īl ita We're hungry – the thing to do is just go ahead and eat and then see (what happens).
- -ko se nun, gerund + pcl + pcl. does and THEN (emphasizing the consequence).
  - 1. **Ku ke l' kulay kaciko se nun āmu ccak** ey to môs ssukey toynta lf you treat it like that it will get so it's not worth a thing.
  - 2. ¶Pap ul silkhes mek.ko se nun cikum an mek.ess.ta 'ney? Having eaten till it's coming out your ears you now say you haven't eaten?!
- 3. ¶Hak.kyo ka sīcak toyko se nun yenghwa kwūkyeng han pen to mõs kass.ta Since the beginning of school began I haven't been to a single movie.
- 4. -ci anh.ko se nun an toylq kes ita it just wouldn't do not to = has just got to. ¶¹Notong sayngsan nung.lyul ul ollici anh.ko se nun kwaep ul talqseng halq swu ēps.³up.nita Unless we raise the productivity, we will be unable to fulfill our task.
- ko se puthe, gerund + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku yak ul mek.ko se puthe acwu mom i cöh.a cyess.ta From the time I started taking that medicine I have gotten much better.
- ko se to, ger + pcl + pcl. does and even then; even when. ¶Yenphil ul hana ssik cwuko se to yepun i iss.ta Even if you give each one a pencil, there will still be some left over. Na lul poko (= pwā noh.ko) se to an pon chey hanta He saw me, all right, but he pretends not to have seen me. Cim ul ciko se to (= ciko iss.umyen se to) cal ttwinta He jumps quite well even bearing a burden.

- -ko se tul, ger + pcl + pcl. **Son ul ssis.ko se** tul pap ul mek.e la You kids wash your hands before you eat.
- -ko se 'tun ci, gerund + pcl + cop retr mod + postmod. **Onulq pam cenyek ul mek.ko se** 'tun ci kuleh.ci anh.umyen ¹nayil achim itun ci chac.e osio Come and see us after dinner tonight, or else tomorrow morning.
- -ko se ya, gerund + pcl + pcl. **Kuleh.key il ul** mänh.i hako se ya etteh.key kyentye näynta 'm How can you (stand it to) do so damn many things?! Ku uy kongcek un ku ka cwuk.ko se ya piloso älkey toyess.ta His achievements first became known only after he was dead. Ku ka ku il ul älko se ya (= älko iss.umyen se ya) ecci molunta ko hakeyss.na? How can he say he doesn't even know that when he knows it perfectly well!
- -ko siph.ta SEE -ko
- kot₁, adv [? < kot.ta]. CF kot-cal/-cang; kwos.

1. (= palo) at once, straightway, straight off, immediately, directly, instantly, in an instant; in a moment, in no time (at all), right away, forthwith; before long, shortly; on the spot, then and there. **1Cip ulo kot kake la** Go home at once (Go right home). Cikum kot kanta I am coming in a moment; I'll be right there. Ku cali ey se kot tāytap hayss.ta I answered on the spot (without a moment's hesitation). Sewul kaketun kot phyēnci hay la Write to me as soon as you get to Seoul. Incey kot tol.a olų kes ita He will be right back. Incey kot õceng ita It's almost noon.

2. easily, readily, straight off, "right off the bat", "at the drop of a hat", at the least little thing, the least little thing and ... ¶Yuli kulus un kot kkāy cinta Glassware breaks easily. I kil lo kamyen kot ku cip ul chac.ulq swu iss.ta Going this way, you will find the house right off. Ku nun cokom hamyen kot sēng ul nāynta He gets mad at the drop of a hat (He is readily offended). Cokom hamyen kot kāmki ey kellinta The least little thing and down I come with a cold.

NOTE: Sometimes attached directly to the preceding word, as if a particle (but perhaps this is  $kot_3$ ): hay kot cimyen (?= hay ka kot cimyen; ?= hay man cimyen) as soon as the sun sets. Ne kot pomyen (?= ne lul kot pomyen; ?= ne man pomyen) kipputula I was

- kot₂, adv [? < kos]. (is) the same as, (is) no other than, (is) the very. (is) indeed, namely, by name, that is, to wit, viz., i.e., as it were.</li>
  Sewul i kot Kyengseng ita Seoul is (the same as) Kyengseng. Twū atul i iss.ess.nun tey Yengsik-i Hyengsik-i kot ku tul ita He had two sons, namely, Yengsik-i and Hyengsik-i. I kos i kot kuy ka calan kos ita This is the very place where he grew up. SYN cuk.
- $kot_3 < kovos$ , pel [? semi-lit; ? DIAL] = man (just): kaki kot hamyen = kaki man hamyen if one just go; älki kot hamyen = älki man hamyen if one just know.

- kot, pcl, adj-n (> koth- adj). like.

1. pcl. Tha not s "pye'l i "nwun 'kot ti'n i '-ngi 'ta (1445 'Yong 50) the stars of heaven fell like snow. CHYEY-'KWEN towoyzo'Wa ha nol 'kot syem ki zopta'n i (1449 Kok 140) having become a wife to him she looked after him like heaven. TTIN-SA non hal 's i.n i TTIN 'kot SA 'kot 'ta s "ma.l ila (1482 Kum-sam 2:15b) TTIN-SA is a word that means there are so many that it is like dust, like sand.

2. adj-n. - 'kot °ho'ta is like - .

¶ kot ho kwo n' (1463 Pep 6:15b); kot ho na (1462  1 Nung 2:89b).

kot ho ya (1447 Sek 9:4b, 23:11b; [1447  $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 3:17a; 1459 Wel 1:53a, 18:26b, 21:129b; 1462 ¹Nung 3:42b, 10:1b; [?]1468 Mong 43a; 1485 Kwan 4b); kot ho.ya (1482 Nam 2:63a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:10a); ko.t hoy ya (1579 Kwikam 1:21b) = kot ho(y) ya.

*ko't hi* like, as if (1459 Wel 2:53a; 1462 ¹Nung 2:25a; 1465 Wen 2:3:1:37b, 2:3:2:7b) = *kot hi* (1465 Wen 2:3:1:38b); *ko.t hi* (1463 Pep 4:117a, 1482 Nam 2:63b, 1482 Kum-sam 5:14a).

*kot hon* – (1459 Wel 17:12b, 21:129a); *kot ho n i* (1445 ¹Yong 6, 1459 Wel se:11a), ~ *la* (1462 ¹Nung 4:111a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:3a), ~ *la* (1465 Wen 2:3:1:38b); *i kot hon t ol* (1459 Wel 17:33b) though it was like this.

*i kot ho m ye n'* (1463/4 Yeng 2:70a) if it is like this. *HE-KHWONG kot hwom two pwo m ye* (1447 Sek 13:23b) sees indeed that it is like a void, and .....

3. kot/h/ta, adj. ¶ kot key (1447 Sek 6:1b) = kot 'key, kot ta (1449 Kok 131) = kot 'ta, kot ta la (1481 Twusi 25:51a) = kot 'ta la. kot te-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 9:36d) = 'kot 'tengi 'ta, 'kot ti (1459 Wel 17:12b) = 'kot 'ti, 'kothosi kuy (1447 Sek 6:4a) = 'kot hosi kay.

NOTE: LCT's examples of koth- (3) do not seem decisive; they could be taken as to: ["ho]-, as we have treated them here. Only as example such as ?*'ko'tha (inf) = kot'ho'rawould be clearly an adjective rather than an adjectival noun. Even kotco wo n i (1463 Pm 2:227a), kot copno n i 'la (1462 Nung 2 45a), and kotco woll i 'l ss oy (1463 Pep 5: 195b) could be explained as a result of surface assimilation after ko.t [ ho]zo- got contracted? and that appears to be historically correct, but our apostrophe notation would not be able in indicate that abbreviation and also preserve the surface consonants, so we write those as part of the stem koth-. For the similar development of another adjective stem, see "man "ho'ta *man tha = manh.ta.* 

-ko tanita SEE -ko (6)

ko to, pcl + pcl. (quote) that -- also/even/either. Etten sälam tul un ku yenghwa ka cal tõyss.ta ko to hako etten sälam tul un cal a tõyss.ta ko to hanta Some say that the movie is good, while others say that it is not. Cõh. sayngkak ila ko to halq swu iss.ci man col pi-hyēnsilq-cek in kes kath.ey It may be good idea but it seems to be a hit impractical. -ko to < - kwo towo, ger + pcl.

1. Ia. both --- and. Kang mul i malk.ko is kiph.ta (CM 2:179) The river water is both clear and deep. I kes i ssako to côh.ta This one is (both) cheaper and better.

Ib. and yet, but, while / though. **Ku not** kulenq īl ul hako to peces hayss.ta He did it, and yet with a clear conscience. Pap ul ti mek.ko to pap thwuceng ul hanta You have finished all your rice and yet you are crying for more. Alko to molunun chey hap.nita He pretends not to know though he does know. Tut.ko to mõs tul.un chey hayss.ta He heard perfectly well but pretended not to have heard.

2. sometimes -- sometimes. I Etten ttay ... kel.e to kako, etten ttay n' thako to kanta (or: --- kēt.ki to hako --- thako to kanta Sometimes I walk and sometimes I ride. No nun ku īl ul ton ul pat.ko to hako an pat. to hanta Sometimes I do that for money.

- to tul. ger + pcl. ¶Kulem, caymi iss.key nõlko tul one la Well have a good time, all of you!
- ~ iss.ta (aux). ¶Cal nölko tul iss.ta They are all enjoying themselves.
- siph.ta (aux). ¶Kako tul siph.un ka Do you kids want to go?
- to tul, pcl + pcl. severally (saying / thinking) that - . **Tā kanta ko tul kulay yo** They say that they are all going.
- to 'tun ci, particle + cop retr mod + postmod. [Cöh.ta ko 'tun ci kwuc.ta ko 'tun ci māl ul hay ya ālq key ani yo? You'll have to say one way or the other, or how will we know? [Ola ko 'tun ci hay ya oci, etteh.key nay ka mili ālko onta 'm! I'll come only if you tell me to; how can you expect me to know to come unless you tell me to come?!
- to 'tun ci, gerund + cop retr mod + postmod. Pihayng-ki lul thako 'tun ci kicha lul thako 'tun ci āmu'h.tun kakeyss.ta l'll get there somehow, whether on a plane or on a train.
- -koy (uncommon variant) = -key, adverbative. *Aanco'sya'wo's i como'koy "wu'lusi'kwo* nilu'sya'toy -- (1459 Wel 8:101a) he sat down and, letting his clothes settle, said in tears (as follows: --).

-koy-kwom (suf). ¶a'to'l i a'p[i] oy 'na.h ay 'sye kwop koy-kwom sa'la (1459 Wel 1:47b) the son lives to be double his father's age and .... ko ya, abbr pcl + pcl. only if saying/thinking that - . ¶Palam i com pūlki n' haci man chwupta ko ya halq swu ēps.ci It IS a bit windy, all right, but still you can't say it is COLD.

**to** ya = iko ya (copula gerund + particle)

+ ko ya < -kwo za, gerund + particle.

1. (usually followed by a rhetorical question) considering that ..., when we just take into 'account ..., with ..... Kuleh.key tôn ul hēyphi ssuko ya etteh.key tôn mouki lul palanta 'm! The way you throw your money around, how can you expect to accumulate money?! Cēngsin il kule hako ya toynung il i iss.keyss.na?! What can you get done in that frame of mind?! Beh.key pi ka oko ya ecci kkoch i philq swu iss.keyss.na?! With such heavy rain, how ever "will the flowers manage to bloom? Kuleko ya sengkong halq swu iss.na?! The way you act, how can you expect to succeed?! Selma kaciko ya (= kaciko iss.umyen se ya) an kacyess.ta ko kulekeyss.ni? Surely he is not going to tell us he doesn't have it when he obviously does have it?! I ccum man ila to hay noh.ko ya khun soli lul halq swu iss.ci You have to do at least this much to have anything to brag about! 2. (followed by aux vi malta). SEE malta (3).

2a. does it all the way (= really does it); simply has (got) to do it. **Thako ya mānun** sālam a person who simply must do it (or who really goes at it). Ku i ka kongpu hanta ko hamyen kkok kkuth kkaci hako ya mānta When he studies he goes all out (at his work). Kkuth kkaci ssawuko ya mālkeyss.ta I've just got to (= I am determined to) fight it out. Kiei hako ya mālkeyss.ta I will do it come what may. Kil.e to mokcek-ci kkaci nun kkok kako ya mālkeyss.ta I must get to my destination, however long the journey.

2b. ends in doing, finally does, ends/winds up by doing. ¶Ku i to machim-nay chong ulo casal hako ya mal.ess.ta He wound up by shooting himself, too. Machim-nay ... inmin uy ssah.iko ssah.in pulman kwa wenhan un phokpal toyko ya mal.ess.ta The discontent and resentments of the people, which had kept accumulating (piling up and piling up) – finally burst out. Pi ka kie-i oko ya mal.ess.ta It finally got around to raining. (CF Ku.yey pi ka oko mal.ess.ta It woULD end up raining!)

3. (followed by aux vi paykita) must do it, can't stand not doing it, insists on doing it. ¶Chelqswu nun hako siph.un kes un hako ya paykinta What Chelsswu wants to do, he wants to do!

4. (with other auxiliaries). **Kako ya siph.ci** man ... cham pappe yo I do want to go, but – I am very busy (M 1:2:131).

SEE chiko ya, hako ya, kaciko ya, -e kaciko ya; - kwo za.

- ko yo, pcl + pcl (polite quotation). -ta -.
- 'ko yo = iko yo (copula gerund + particle)
- -ko yo, gerund + particle. SEE -ko 12.
- -koy ya [var] = -ko ya
- -k"sop- < -k-"zop-
- k "swon- toy < *s "swon- toy (to a person)
- ku < ku, adn, n. LIGHT ko. CF i, ce. ku + 'u'lan  $\rightarrow$  kul'lan, ku + 'u'lwo  $\rightarrow$  kul'lwo
  - 1. adnoun. 1a. that, those; the former; the.

^{3. (}with auxiliaries).

to ttawi = ku ttawi

 $kulay_1$ , inf < kuleta vni, < kuleh.ta adj.

1. doing/saying/thinking that (way); being that way.

2. [INTIMATE]:

2a. does/says/thinks that (way); is that way. kulay poy/ poye to may not look it but: despite appearance(s). Simsang chi ka anh.e se kulay yo There's something amiss and that's why (I'm worried). Ku sālam i kulay kaciko va etteh.kev mit.ulg swu ka iss.keyss.ni How can one trust him when he is the way he is? I 'nok.um-ki n' acwu mukepci man venu kes un an kulay This tape recorder is heavy, but most others aren't that way. Chwupta 'nun i tepta 'nun i hako pulphyeng hanun kes un kosayng ul mös hay pwä se kulay The way he keeps complaining about how cold it is, how hot it is, you can tell that he's never known hardships. An kulay yo? Don't you think so? (Don't you agree?)

2b. (= kulen va) does one do/say/think?, is it? Ton ila 'n iss.ta ka to eps.ta ka to hanun pep ici mwe l' kulay Why worry about money; you can get by with or without it. Way kulay Why do you do/say that?; [rhetorical] Why do you ask (me)?! (= Of course!).

2c. (= kulay la) do that! SEE -ci 2d. Kulem ese mekci tul kulay Why don't you all start eating? Poktong-i lang ila to nolci kulay You can play with Poktong-i at least, can't vou?!

2d. (= kuleca) let's do that!

2e. -un tey/kwun ~ and that's a fact; and that's all there is to it = it is for sure! -nun tey/kwun ~ does it indeed!

3. (= - se) does/says/thinks that and (so);is that way and (so) = for that reason, on that account, (and) so, therefore, accordingly. \$Cip ul na-sul ttay nun pi ka olg kes kath.ess.ta; kulay yangsan ul kaciko wass.ta It looked like rain when I left home; so I brought an umbrella with me. Eceyq cenyek un nuc.key kkaci caci anh.ess.ta; kulay cikum mopsi collinta I stayed up late last night, and so I am now very sleepy.

kulay₂, interj (< kulay₁).

1. yes, all right, OK (to equal or inferior).

2. what?!; well!! (introduces a question with implications of sarcasm, blame, disgust, etc.).

Kulay eccayss.ta 'n māl iyo So what? When is it to you? Kulay tangsin i eccel the ive Well, what are you going to do about it? I key kulay musun kkol in ka Well, what is THE mess?! I nom a, ku kes ul mõlla What - von don't know THAT?!

kulay se, inf + pcl. does / says that and (so); is that way and (so) = for that reason, on that, account, (and) so, therefore, accordingly, then,

kulay to, inf + pcl. even if one does/says that does / says but; even if it is that way, is but = but, and yet, nonetheless, nevertheless, still however. Kulay to ku kes i eps.nun kes pota nās.ta Still it is better than nothing. Yenge ssek cal haci nun mös haci man, kulay to kkway hanta He is not able to speak English extremely well, still he speaks it fairly well Kulay to il un cal hay; hanta hanun căngcengian i wa to mös ttalukeyss.tun ke l' Nevertheless he works well; any other able-bodied young man wouldn't be able to keep up with him! kulay ya, inf + pcl. only if one does/says that only if it is that way = only so, unless so Pantusi kulay ya man toynta It has to be that way.

kule < ku le, defective infinitive. like that a LIGHT kole. CF ile, cele, amule, ette. 12 0

1. vni. ~ hanta = kulenta does that (way) does so. ER

2. adj-n. ~ hata = kuleh.ta is that way;" so/such; is right, true. Kule hata - ney mile i mac.ess.ta Yes, it is true - you are right Ku kes un kule hata Yes, it is so. 

kule, bnd inf. pulling, tugging; raking; holding, clutching. ~ nāyta, neh.ta, tām.ta, tangkita, tul.ita, mouta, ān.ta, capta, cwīta. [< var.of kkul.e 'pull'j

kuleca, indic attent < kuleta.

1. let's do that. ¶Kulem kuleca Well/Ye let's do it!

2. then, thereupon, immediately, no source did that happen than ... . INamphyen i kuless anhay ka tampak hwa lul nayss.ta No sooner did he do that than his wife flared up (= 50% angry).

kulec'anh.e to, abbr < kuleci anh.e to. ever without this / that, even without one's doing saying something, even without one's being and so, nevertheless, in spite of this; already,

even so, on top of (in addition to) everything else, as if this/that were not enough, moreover, in addition. **Kulec'anh.e** to han pen kakkai mannass.umyen hatun kil/chām iyo (Quite independently of this encounter) I was hoping to see you once face to face. Kulec'anh.e to phikon han tey tto han sikan īl ul te hala 'nta I am already tired, and still he tells me to work an hour longer. Kulec'anh.e to cēnhwa kellye hayss.nun tey Actually, I was about to call you. Kulec'anh.e to miwun tey tto ton ul kkwue tālla ko hayss.ta To be all the more hateful, he asked me to lend him some money.

- kuleca 'ni, abbr < kuleca (ko) hani. Ileca 'ni ku nom i maum ey kkiiko, kuleca 'ni ce nom hanthey an töyss.kwu ... If I do this I offend the one guy and if I do that I offend the other (- I just can't please anyone)!
- kulech'anh.e to -> kulec'anh.e to
- kulech'anh.umyen → kuleh.c(i) anh.umyen
- kuleci, suspective < kuleta. 1 anh.umyen if one doesn't do/say that.
- kuleh.ci, suspective < kuleh.ta. ABBR kuh'ci.
- kuleh.c(i) anh.umyen or else, otherwise, if not
- Kuleh.ci man (un), adj suspective + pcl. But...; However, .... **1**Kuleh.ci man un ney kyēyhoyk ey chānseng halq swu ēps.ta I cannot approve of your plan, however.
- kuleh.k' 'a-, abbr < kuleh.key ha- (say that). INF kuleh.k' 'ay.
- kuleh.key, adj adverbative < kuleh.ta. that way, like that, so; to that extent, that much.

~ to (pcl). ¶Kuleh.key to cal hana! He does it so very well!

- ~ ya (pcl). ¶Kuleh.key ya hayss.keyss.na! You couldn't have done it that way!
- tu'le 'ho'ta, adj-n. is like that, is so. ¶ SYE-KUY non ku'le ho kuy s'kwo' po'lanwo'la 'honwon ptu.t i'la (1447 Sek se:6a) [the word] 'SYE-KUY ('almost') means we hope for it to be so. 'KWU-LA 'TYEY CIN-'SSILQ' lwo ku'le the n ye a'ni the n ywo (1459 Wel 9:36d) was the emperor Kwula really as I said or wasn't he? SYWUY-HUY KWONG 'two ku'le ho kwo n' NGWEN-TTI KWONG 'ol a'lalq t ilwo'ta (1459 Wel 17:54a) achieving the sharing of the joy of others, how much more you will know of an all-embracing achievement of merit!
- Ipwu thye y ku le a ni hosi n i "ep'susi n i "la (1465 Wen 1:1:2:125b) it never happens

that Buddha is not like that (= Buddha is always like that). *ku le a ni 'l ye ko cang e lye wu.n i 'la* (?1517- Pak 1:57b) it is just terribly hard.

- kuleh.ta, adj -(H)- (inf kulay) = kule hata. is that way; is so; is right, true.
- kuleh-tus ('i). so very much. **Kuleh-tus** ('i) koptun elkwul i nulk.ess.ta The once so very pretty face got old.
- kulek celek, cpd adv. this way and that (way), one way or another, somehow (or other), by hook or by crook; in the meantime, meanwhile, already. ¶Kulek celek sal.e kanta i manage to get along, one way or another. Kulek celek il ul kkuth-näyss.ta Somehow I got the job done. Kulek celek hanun kes ēps.i halwu ka cīna kass.ta The day has been wasted on this and that (getting nothing accomplished). Kulek celek cip ey tol.a kalq sikan i töyss.ta It is already time for me to go home.

~ hata, vnt. does it somehow (or other), manages (to do) in some way. II ul kulek celek hay kako iss.ta I am managing to do the work somehow or other. kulek celek hay se = kulek celek.

SYN kule kule {?< kuleko celeko].

kulekey, adverbative < kuleta

kulekhey, 1. → kuleh.key.

2. [DIAL] = kulekhay  $\rightarrow$  kuleh.k' 'ay.

- kuleki, abbr < kule haki. doing/saying that.
  - ~ ey. ¶Kuleki ey sälam uy il un molunta 'ni So you never know what will happen to you in life. Kuleki ey sälam un sakwie pwä ya hanta 'ni! I tell you you have to get to know him before you realize what he's really like!
- ~ ey mäl ici. ¶Onul ku sälam ani yess.tula 'myen wuli phyen i cilq pen hayss.ci?! – Kulek(i) ey mäl ici! I bet our team would nearly have lost today if it hadn't been for him. - You're absolutely right, I agree. Mäl [haci] anh.ulye 'ta ney ka kulek(i) ey mäl ici onul cham asul asul hayss.ess.e I didn't want to say anything, but now that you mention it today [the game] was really a cliffhanger.

kulekkey, n. year before last.

kule kule, adv. somehow (or other), in one way or another; bit by bit. little by little, gradually; in the meantime, meanwhile, already. **\[1] i kule** kule t\[1] toyss.ta Somehow or other the work got finished. SYN kulek celek. kule kule hata, adj-n. is neither good nor bad, is middling, is so-so, is indifferent; is neither better nor worse, is about the same. ¶Ku uy si to motwu ~ His poems are none too good, either. I cuum kipun i etten ka - Kuce kule kule halq sey How are you these days? -I feel only so-so.

kule kwule [DIAL] = kule kule

kulel(q), prospective modifier:

1. <kuleh.ta adj: (which is) to be like that.

2. < kuleta vi: (which is) to do/say or be done/said like that.

ku le 'l(q), abbr < ku le hol(q). (to be) such ..., ... like that.  $\int ku le 'l \, ss \, oy \, (1447 \, \text{Sek 19:10b})$ therefore.

kulelq say SEE -ulq say

kulelq sey SEE -ulq sey ['la (ko)]

kulelq si SEE -ulq si

kulel ssa hata, prosp mod + adj-n. [NK spells kulel sa = kulelq sa.] is plausible, is/seems likely (to be so), is OK (decent, acceptable, not bad). ¶Ku ka ssata 'ni na to kulel ssa hata [or … na eykey to kulel ssa hata or … na to kulel ssa hakey yekye cinta] He says it is cheap and I think so too. Nay ka ne lul miwe hanta ko sayngkak hanun kes un ney ka kuce kulel ssa hay se kulenun kes ita It is just imagination that you should think I hate you.

kulel ssay = kulelq say [obs] therefore.

kulelssey = kulelq sey kulelssi = kulelq si kulelq swulok ey [colloq] = kulelq swulok

kulelq tus hata, adj-n. is plausible.

kulel wu hata, prosp mod + adj-n. (it) seems to be that way; is indifferent, so-so (CF kule-kule hata). ¶Nay sānun ke ya kuce kulel wu haci mwe I'm just living along, that's all.

kulem, 1. subst < kuleh.ta, < kuleta.

2. adv (abbr < kulemyen). if that is so, if that is the case, if that is true/right, then, well (then). ¶Kulem kaca Then, let's go; OK, let's go. Kulem ku ka cal-mos ita If that is the case, he is to blame.

3. interj (< subst). yes, indeed; that's true / right. **1**Kulem, kuleh.ko mālko Yes, of course that is true. Kulem, ku nun cham-mal khun pūca 'ta Yes, indeed, he is a very rich man.

kulem ulo, subst + pcl. since it is so; since one does/says = therefore, so, for that reason.

kulemun {DIAL} = kulemyen; = kulem. **1**~ kuleh.ci. SEE -umun.

## A Reference Grammar of Kor

ku'le 'm ye n', abbr < ku'le ho'm ye n', there if/when it is so (like that). (1588 Mayng 14:6a.) kulemyen, conditional < kuleh.ta. < kuleta "

1. (< kuleh.ta) if so, in that case, then if/when it is like that; well then. **1 Wuyu ma** sohwa ka cal an toynun tey yo ... - Kulemyen talun kel-lo sikhic' yo (Im Hopin 1987:183). I have trouble digesting milk, you know - in that case, order something else. Son nim I osyess.^sup.nita - Kulemyen tul.ye ponay cwusey yo Guests have arrived - Then, show them in.

2. (< kuleta) if that happens, if you do that if one does (or says) that/so, in that case, the Kulemyen nwu ka musewe halq cwul and ya Do you think I will be afraid if you do that

kulemyen kuleh.ci, conditional + suspective kuleh.ta. 1. Oh I see. Quite so. True enough So that's it.

3. Well, all RIGHT! Well, it's about time THAT's the way! That-a-boy ('atta-boy) That's what I mean! Now you've/he's got it (Shows satisfaction at the successful outcome of a temporarily frustrating situation.)

4. I told you so! I thought so! See what I mean? (Said when a situation after all this out the way a person had expected or intended despite contrary indications along the way. Kulemyen kuleh.ci ney ka nay mal ul tut.c anh.e toykeyss.nun ya THAT's a good boy it wouldn't do not to obey me now, would k Kulemyen kuleh.ci cip ey se onul to phyend ka ēps.ul lī ka iss.na Well, it's about time There just HAD to be a letter from home today.

kulemyen se, conditional < kuleta + pcl. in doing or saying so, when/while one is doing or saying that. II inhyeng ul ⁿyeca chinkwu ka cwuess.³up.nita. Kulemyen se sayngil chwuk.ha hanta ko hayss.³up.nita (Im Hopin 1987:185) A girl friend gave me this doll. In doing so, she congratulated me on my birthday

kulen₁, adj mod < kuleh.ta. like that, such that sort of. ~ ko lo for that reason, therefore ~ tus mān tus barely, slightly, hardly. yang ulo in that manner; (= ~ chay lo) in own way, by/of itself. ~ cuk therefore, so accordingly; thereupon, then, consequently.

kulen₂, vi mod < kuleta. which / who has done said or been done / said that way (like that).

- kulen₃, interj. oh dear! goodness! oh my! what a surprise! indeed! well well! my my! (shows sudden realization, surprise). CF ilen₃, celen₃.
- ku le 'n, abbr < ku le hon. such ..., ... of that sort. - t olwo (1475 Nay 3:62a) therefore.
- $k_{il}$  ie 'na, abbr < ku'le ho'na. but, even so, however. *Ku'le 'na YAK ol cwue'nul mek't* ol sul'hi ne ki'n i (1459 Wel 17:20a) but when we gave them medicine they did not want to take it. ALSO: 1447 Sek 9:10b, 1459 Wel 17: 34b....
- kulena. adv, conjunction (advers < kuleta, < kuleh.ta). but, however. ¶Kulena ce ccum puthe nun swiwun taymok ita But from about there is the easiest part. Yūmyeng han hakca 'la ko hapsita; kulena tā ālkeyss.na yo? I grant you he is a famous scholar; but does he know everything? Cōh.ta ko hapsita; kulena nemu cōh.a haci māsey yo I grant you it is nice; but don't get too fond of it.
- kulena celena, adv (< adversatives). ~ (kan ey) this way or that, anyway, at any rate.

kuleng celeng, adv, adj-n = kulek celek

kuleng-seng celeng-seng, adv. this and that, something of other; this way and that (way), somehow or other. ¶Keki kwan hay se nun kuleng-seng celeng-seng māl i mānh.ta There is a lot of talk about that. (People are saying this and that on that topic; you hear all sorts of things about that.) Kuleng-seng celeng-seng ūykyen i mānh.ta There are many different opinions. (Opinions are divided.)

~ hata, adj-n. (views) are divided/divergent. Kuleng-seng celeng-seng han ūykyen i mānh.ta There are many different opinions. (Opinions are divided.)

? < *kulen-seng celen-seng; SEE seng.

- kuleni(-kka), (extended) sequential < kule(h.)ta</li>
  l. therefore, then, so, consequently. ¶Kuleni
  caney cocha 'na(-ma) com towa cwukey Then
  you, too, help out a little bit. Kuleni-kka tul
  kekceng ici yo That is why we are bothered.
  l kimchi nun maywe yo. Kuleni-kka cokum
  ssik capswusey yo (Im Hopin 1987:184) This
  kimchi is quite hot, so eat it a little at a time.
- 2. [usually extended] what I mean is -- , I mean (to say) -- [to avoid a misunderstanding]. kulen tey, adj mod + postmod (ABBR ku'n tey).

1. such a place / situation; a place like that, a

place where one did/said/is that. **1Kwun.in ie** posey yo eti kulen tey l' kalq swu iss.na? If you were a soldier, you wouldn't be able to go such places!

2. =  $\sim$  (ey) in such a situation; (is/does/says that) and / but; such being the case; by the way;  $\sim$  to despite that, nevertheless. **Kulen tey eti** ey kyēysey yo By the way, where are you (are you calling from)?

Examples from Im Hopin 1987:183-4: Pi ka op.nita. Kulen tey wūsan i ēps.kwun yo It's raining. And I see I have no umbrella! Sinmun ul sass.³up.nita. Kulen tey acik ilk.ci mõs hayss.³up.nita I bought a newspaper. But I haven't had a chance to read it yet.

- kulepsita, abbr < kule hapsita. OK, let's do so. -kulepta, bnd adj -w-. Itut-~ is noisy; CF sikkulepta is noisy [? < sīt-kulew- < sīl-]. pukkulepta is ashamed [? < pulk-kulew-]. singkulepta is fresh-smelling; (= hwing hata) is chilly. cingkulepta is crawly, creepy [? < cingkul]. mikkulepta is slippery [? < mikkul = mikkun ? < mī-l- plane, CF mī- get bald]. [? < kule + (u)pta; ? < -ki koy lopta; ? < -kul (h)epta]
- kuleta, vi (inf kulay), abbr < kule hata. CF kuli (ha)ta.
- -kuley (= -kul-ey), suf. (s)sayng-/(s)sing-~, (p)payng-/(p)ping-~ smiling.

kuli < ku'li, adverb. LIGHT koli. CF ili, celi.

1. (= kuleh.key, ku-taci) so, to that extent/ degree; in that way. ¶Kuli khuci anh.ta It is not so big. Kuli sayngkak hasio? Do you think so? Kuli sēng nāyci mao Don't be so angry. Son nim i i pang ul kuli cõh.a haci anh.usio The guest does not much like this room.

~ hata < ku'li (')ho'ta = kuleta do so (that way), do that. ¶Ney ka kuli halq cintay n' na 'n tul (= na in tul) ecci hal i If you do that, what am I supposed to do? Ku il un ney māl tay lo kkok ney ka kuli halyetta Now you will do that as you have promised, see / hear?

Ina two ku'li hwo.l i 'la (1447 Sek 6:12a) I will do that, too. SYEY-KAN ye huyn 'LAK ol NYEM ho kwo ku'li tha-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 7:5b; page numbers "5" and "6" are reversed) meditated on pleasure remote from the world of men and did like that.

2. (=  $\sim$  lo) that way/direction, there, to that

place. **1**Kuli kal i 'ta I'll come there. Kuli kalye 'myen enu kil lo ka ya 'keyss.⁵0 Which way shall I take to get there (where you are)? ¹Nāyngmyen ul mek.ulye 'myen motwu kuli kanta Everybody goes there (who wants) to eat cold noodles. CF keki.

- kuli, der adv < kulita. kkang-~ all, without exception.
- ?*kuli 'ca, abbr < kuli haca. No examples. CF kuleca.

kulic(h)'anh.e to = kulec(h)'anh.e to

kuli celi, cpd adv. this way and that, such and so, in a hit-or-miss manner, by trial-and-error, feeling one's way (along).  $1 \sim m\bar{a}l$  ul twulle tāyta prevaricates, makes random/temporary excuses.  $\sim$  yele swutan ul sse pota tries various means at random, does something by trial and error.

~ hata, vni. tries this way and that, does it in a hit-or-miss manner, does it by trial-anderror, feels one's way along. ¶Kuli celi hay se etteh.key sam-man wen ul mantul.ess.ta He finally made thirty thousand wen in one way or another. Kuli celi hanun tong-an ey sikan i tā kass.ta Time has passed away while I have been fiddling around doing this and that.

- ku'li 'Ge'n i, abbr < ku'li ( Jho'ke'n i, adv + v effective mod + quasi-free n. one who did.</li>
  \$\fi ku'li 'Ge'n i ''ywu'pwok 'hotwu'ta (?1517-Pak 1:46b) he who did so is fortunate indeed!
- ku li Gwos, adv + pcl. just/precisely that way. ¶ku li Gwos a ni ho m ye n' CYENG-KAK il Gwu ti af Jni 'hwo'l i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:62b) unless you do precisely that you will not achieve sambodhi (Buddha wisdom).

kuliko, kulikwu < kuli 'ko, abbr < kuli hako < (?*)ku'li ho'kwo, adverb, conjunction. and, and also/then; tto ~ and also, (and) besides. Ikkaykkus hako ko.yo han kuliko palk.ko ttattus han cip a house that is clean and quiet and that is bright and warm. Wuli nala choki uy, kuliko chōyko uy munhak un hyangka lo puthe sīcak hanta Korea's earliest and oldest literature begins with (the vernacular poems called) hyangka. Na hanthey to mul com tao! Kuliko, i ay hanthey to mul com cwu(o)! Give me some water - and give him some. too! Pokswun-i ka tal ul chyē 'ta pwass.ta; kuliko ku ay nun sulphe cyess.ta Pokswun-i looked up at the moon, and she fell Kuliko taum ey chinkwu tul ul chac.e. And then I called on my friends.

Examples taken from Im Hopin 1987:181-Cey ilum un Swuk.huy 'ey yo. Kuliko cu chinkwu ilum un Yenghuy 'ey yo My name i Swuk.huy and my friend's name is Yenghuy. Kim sensayng nim un Yenge lul cal hap.nin Kuliko swuhak to cal hap.nita Mr Kim doe well in English. And he's good in mathematic too. Sam-sip punq tong-an swikeyss.³up.nita Kuliko tasi kongpu hakeyss.³up.nita We wil take a break for ten minutes. And then we wil resume studying. SEE ¹Yi Tongcay 1978.

kuliko, ger < kulita (vt). Ikuliko kulin my köhyang my much-missed home town.

- kūliko, ger < kūlita (vt). [¶]Kūlim ul kūliko pap ul mek.keyss.ta I will draw a pictur before I have lunch.
- kuli-kwom (< *ku li- kwom), adv + suf. **1** kwom nekiti malosywosye (1676 Sin.e 3:19) please don't think of it that way.
- kuli lo, adv + pcl = kuli 2 (that way, there)
- ? kuli 'myen, abbr < kuli hamyen; ~ se.°Not used in Seoul (→ kulemyen).
- ku li 'mye n', abbr < ku li ho m ye n'. if l one does that. Iku li 'mye n' cuk cay st ti l i 'la (?1517- Pak 1:13b) if you do that i will soon disappear. CF ku le 'm ye n'.
- kuli 'na, adv + cop advers. ¶Kuli 'na hay pole ka I might do it that way.
- kuli sa, adv + pcl [DIAL = kuli ya] = kuli ta kuli 'ta, abbr < kuli hata. does/says/thinks that
- way. SYN kuleta. CF ili 'ta, celi 'ta. Nota Abbreviated forms of the copula (instead hata) occur only as quasi-particles: kuli 'ma,
- kulita, bnd postnominal verb. does. Ikantong kentwung ~ bundles it up neatly. mongttong mungttwung ~ bundles it up crudely. (mon ul) ong(song) / wung(swung) ~, angtang ungtung ~ shrinks (with one's body). thwo snarls. kkang-~ tinishes it. PARAINTENSIVE khulita. CF kelita.
- kulita, vt. misses, yearns for/after, is lonely for,
- kūlita, vt. draws, paints; pictures.
- kuli to, adv + pcl. so much, to that extent ( ku-taci to). ¶Kuli to mös chām.keyss.tun y Surely you could stand it that much?!

- kulkhwuta [DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:34)] = kuleh.key (mäl) hata
- kul lan (?= ku l lan with conflated liquid). as for that/him (those/them). *kul lan solang 'thi a'ni 'khwo* (1459 Wel 7:17b) did not love them [his many consorts at home] but ... *kul lan ne y mozop nwo ha 'si la* (?1517- ¹No 1:68a; *mozop* is a spelling error for *mozom*) as to that, let your mind be at ease about it. *kullan nyemnye malkwo* (?1608+ Twu-hem 45a) as to that, don't be concerned, ...
- kuilo, abbr. 1. (kul' lo) < kuli lo.

2. (ku'l lo) < ku kel lo (= ku kes ulo).

- kul lwo (?= ku l'lwo with conflated liquid) = ku lo as/with/by that. ¶kul'lwo il'hwu'm ul sa'mo.n i 'la (1459 Wel 2:27b) made his name be that. kul'lwo "wo'm i MWU-LYANG 'KEP' i.n i 'la (1463 Pep 5:160b) since then there have been countless kalpas. CF il'lwo, 'tyel'lwo, 'nal'lwo, nellwo.
- kul 'lwo, n + pcl. as / with / by the writing(s). no 'm oy na 'la[h] s 'ku' l ul ce 'y na 'la[h] s 'kul 'lwo kwo thye 'ssul 'ss i 'la (1447 Sek se: 6a) it is a matter of translating the writing of another land into writing of one's own land.
- kulssey, interj [? abbr < kulelq sey]. well, now, uh (shows some uncertainty, hesitation, doubt, reprimand): ~ 'ta, yo, olssita. ~ māl iya no kidding; I know what you mean; I agree. ku lul, n. + pcl. that (one) [object]; him/her, it. 'ku'l ul, n + pcl. ¶pul kun "say 'ku'l ul mu'le ... (1445 'Yong 7) a red bird carrying in its beak an inscription ....

(-)kulye  $\rightarrow$  (-)kwulye. Attested 1730.

-kum, suf. makes adv, adj-n. malkkum clean, completely, entirely [< malk-kum]. tal-kum hata is rather sweet. si-/say-kum hata is rather
sour. sulkum sulkum stealthily [< sul sul softly]. SEE silkhum < silh-kum, ittakum <</li>
iss.ta-kum, mankhum < manh-kum, ha.yekum; CF kakkum; kkaykkum ?< kkāyta + -q-kum. VAR -kom. INTENSIVE -kkum; PARA-INTENSIVE khum. NOTE: LHS 1955:281 says that this suffix intensifies adverbs, and he lists additional examples: tasi-kum again; kata-kum later on; sile-kum (= sile-kom [obs] < sile) = nung hi possibly; ceykak-kum, se(y).ye-kom [obs] = cey-kak.ki individually, respectively; noph.ikom [obs] highly; mëlli-kom distantly. See also -key-kkum. CF cokom (> com), cokum (? < cēkta).

- kumam-ttay, cpd n. about/around that time, (at) that time of day/night/year. ¶ Ku nun eccy to palo kumam-ttay wass.ess.ta He was here at just about that time yesterday too. Sakwa nun kumam-ttay ka cēy-il mas na(n)ta That is the time when apples taste best. Kumam-ttay ka sanay lo sse han-chang kiwun nanun ttay 'ta Men are at their strongest at that time of life. SYN komam-ttay. CF imam-, cemam-.
- ku-man, bnd adn (? abbr < ku-man han). that little (amount of), so little (as that), to that (small) extent, such a; no more than, just, only.</li>
  ¶Ku-man swūko lul akkinun ya Do you begrudge such a small favor? Ku-man kes ul cici mös halq ka Who can't carry that much on his back? Ku-manq īl ey ¹naksim in ya? Don't feel disappointed about such a little thing. SYN ku-man han, ku-mas. CF i-man, ce-man; man, pakk ey. LIGHT ko-man.

ku man, cpd adv, n (< n + pcl). SYN ko man. SEE ku man twuta (hata).

1. adv that much and no more, to that extent only, no more than that; [+v] stops (doing). **1**Ku man mek.e la Eat no more than that = Stop eating. Onul un ku man hay twuca That is all for today, so much for today. Kulemyen ku man ita Well, that is all/enough; That's it; We'll leave it at that; Nothing more can be done. Ku man hamyen töyss.ta (1) If you do that much you're done: (2) When you stop you're done.

2. adv. without doing anything further (more than that); just, right (then and there); with that, ---, --, just like that; --, that's all; [+ v] up and (does). ¶Kulus i ku man malwu ey ttel.e cye se cokak-cokak kkāy cyess.ta The dish just (up and) fell on the floor and broke to pieces(, that's all). Ku soli lul tut.tuni ku man wul.um ul the ttulyess.ta When he heard the news, he burst right out crying, just like that. Ku man kaca Let's just up and go. Incey ku here) if you can't stand any more than that?! Si-cip sal.i ka ku-taci to elyeptula Life as a married woman was ever so hard (for me).

ku tal, adn + n. that month, the very same month.

- kutay < kutoy, noun [old-tashioned, FAMILIAR]. you, thou; my beloved, you my love [male or female]. ¶Ku kes un kutay uy cal-mos ilq sey You are to blame for it (or: You are wrong there). Kutay ēncey wass.nun ka When did you get here? Kutay ka osil ttay ... When you come (to me), beloved, ... . SYN caney.
- ku tay lo, adn + n + pcl. CF i/ce tay lo.

1. like that, as it is/stands, intact; thus, that way, as things stand (there).  $\P \sim$  twuta leaves it just as it is, leaves it alone. CF ku chay lo.

2. thereupon, at once, immediately. ¶Wass.ta ka nun ku tay lo kass.ta He came and then left right away (without doing anything).

kutay tul, n + pcl. (all of) you, (you) people.

ku'tholok = ku'h.tolok, abbr < kuleh.tolok</li>
 (< kule hatolok) to such an extent, so much.</li>
 ¶Ku'tholok cal hay cwusini komapsup.nita
 Thank you for doing so much for me. Amuccolok ku'tholok man hay la Do all that you possibly can. SEE tholok.

kuti (abbr < kutuy), n. you. **Y** KWO-ZIN on kuti lol "alGe nol kuti non KWO-ZIN ol "ati "mwot hwo.m on "es.t[y]ey Gwo (1475 Nay 3:58b) why is that the deceased recognizes you, yet you do not recognize the deceased? na y SOYNG-SOYNG kuti s ka's i towoy Ga ci la (1459 Wel 1:11b) I want to become your wife in life after life.

- ku"ii, abbr < *kuti i, noun + particle. you [as subject]. ¶ku"ii "CO-'SIK" epte'n i mu'sus "ccwor Gwo (1459 Wel 1:7a) what was your sin that you had no son?
- ku to, n + pcl. also/even that (one), he/him (she/her, it) too/even. ¶Ku eykey mul.e pon pa ku to ālci mõs hakeyss.ta hatula I asked him but he said he didn't know about it either.
- ku tong-an, adn + n. this/that while, the while; recently.

kutoy = kutuy, n. you. *kutoy non (SYE KHYENG) uy "twu a to.l i na kocang (KUY-1)]* hwo.m ol pwo ti a ni honon ta (1481 Twusi 8:24a) don't you see that Lord Xú's two sons are quite odd? *kutoy s ('NGWA-SSANG) ay* (1481 Twusi 8:67a) in your bed. *kutoy lol* (1481 Twusi 15:53a) you [as object]. ku ttawi, n [~q when adnominal]. [pejorative] a thing/person of that sort: such a (one); that kind/sort (of - ). CF ko ttawi; i/ce ttawi.

ku ttay, cpd n. (at) that time/moment/juncture. ku tul, n + postn. they/them. SYN ku ney (tuh,

kutuy < kutoy (< ku toy 'that place' or ku' ' ^Utoy 'at that place'); kutuy + 'i  $\rightarrow$  ku tuy, you

*kutuy ka 'tul cci p i pol'ssye "itwo ta (1447 Sek 6:35b) a house for you to enter has already been huilt!* 

**1** *kutuy Gwos na kunay lul solang ihi a mi hote tun* (1481 Twusi 15:31b) you failed to love the wayfarer, and ....

**\$** kutuy 'lul 'pwon t oy n' ("TTWOW **KHUT**) 'ha.n i (1481 Twusi 7:21a) looking at you, **jose** sees that] the vital energy of the Way is great.

Ikutuy s a pa "ni m i is.no n i s 'ka (1447 Sek 6:14b) is your father here? kutuy s 'sto'kal mas kwo 'cye' ho te-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:15a) he has been wanting to meet your daughter.'m 'y mwo m i "ku 'y Gwo -- kutuy s 'mwo m i "ku 'y la (1447 Sek 13:36b) my body is that one and -- your body is that one. kutuy s 'mwo cwo chwo 'ho ya (1447 Sek 6:8b) I will do as you say, and ... I two-"twow y kutuy s 'wo ol kitu li tela ho la (1482 Nam 1:50b) he has been long waiting for you to come.

*kutuy s ke kuy [ NGUY] lol cye po lywo.n* sul he hwo.n i me li stwo "syeytwo ta (1481 Twusi 7:28a) yielding to your righteousnes there, I feel so sad my hair gets all the whiter kutuy s key ssrwok ke tun (1482 Nam 2:41a) if it belongs to you ... Although the genitive is usually marked by the honorific -- s, there are is few examples of -- uy, too: kutuy uy Tam khukwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:67a) your liver (* courage) is huge and ... kutuy uy /Qrwuw.sud hon ptut pswu.m ul "pwo.n i (1481 Twus 15:13a) [in a dream] I saw you effect your ulterior motive.

~ nay you folks, you people. [kutuy nay kos pi za wotwo ta ma lon (1447 Sek 23:53b) you people make haste to come but ... kuny nay KAK-KAK hon a tol Gwom "nay ya na y swon-"co cwo cha ka key ho la 'hosi n l (1447 Sek 6:9b) he commands that each of you folks send a son to follow my grandson. kuny nay ki Gwulye me kwu.m ul pwonwo la (1481 Twusi 15:52b) you fellows watch your tendear to drink [seeing what it has done to me].  $\sim$  iney =  $\sim$  inay. Kutuy iney khun il hwum il Gwu.m un (1481 Twusi 8:55b) the achieving of fame by you people.

- $ku^{-}tuy < kutuy i, n + pcl. you [as subject].$   $ku^{-}tuy ka'a a'la tut key nilu'la (1447 Sek$  $6:6b) you go and tell her to understand. ku^{-}tuy$ CYENG-'SYA ci zwu'l ye ... (1447 Sek 6:35a) $you, wanting to build a monastery, ... ku^{-}tuy$ "es te 'n "sa'lo.m in 'ta (1459 Wel 10:29b) = $ku^{-}tuy "es te 'n "salo'm in 'ta (1462 ¹Nung$ 7:62a) what kind of person are you?
- ku twu. n + var pel = ku to (he/she/it too/even).kuy, spelling abbreviation for ku as abbr < ku i (he/him, she/her).
- key, abbr < ku'i, adn + quasi-free n. that one. *kuy non ko'cang "swuy Gwu.n i 'la (*?1517-Pak 1:47b) that is the easiest one.
- ku y, abbr < ku i, n + pcl. that [nominative]; he; it.  $\int ku y a ni e lisi n i$  (1445 ¹Yong 39) is that not foolish of him?! "ku y kwuy yey s sslLQ-'sYANG i la (1447 Sek 19:16a) that is the ear's reality (the reality that is in the ear).
- ku'y, abbr < ku'i, n + cop. (it) is that. Ina'y mwo'm i "ku'y Gwo - kutuy s' mwo'm i "ku'y la (1447 Sek 13:36b) my body is that one and - your body is that one. "ku'ylwo'n i (1459 Wel 7:12a) therefore.
- "kuy [var] = key (adverbative). SEE ho kuy, khuy. I mwo m i khu kuy towoy ya HE-KHWONG ay kotok ho ya is.ta ka stwo cyek kuy towoy m ye ... (1447 Sek 6:34a) his body grows big and fills the void and then it because small again, and ... "kyecip tol h ol pwuthye s QUM-'CCANG 'SYANG pwozop kuy hwo m i Gwo (1447 Sek 24:2b) is letting the womenfolk gaze upon the image of Buddha's retractable penis, and ... - CF pwozop key (1459 Wel 18:80b). LYWONG ol ce khuy [< ceh-kuy] ho n i (1449 Kok 192) made the dragon take fright.

~ 's kwo (= '[y]s kwo, abbr < is kwo, vi ger). wanting it to be/do. ¶ syE-KUY 'non ku'le ho kuy 's kwo 'po'lanwo'la 'honwon 'ptu.t i la (1447 Sek se:6a) [the word] 'syE-KUY ('almost') means we hope for it to be so. "salom "ma'ta Swu'Wi a'la SAM-"PWOW 'ay na'za 'ka Put kuy 's kwo 'po'lanwo'la (1447 Sek se:6b) teach of us is hoping to understand easily and advance to [where we] rely upon the Three Precious Things (= triratna: Buddha). NOTE: This analysis is that of Könö Rokurö. CF khways kwo; - kwo 'cye.

- " kuy, abbr < ke kuy. CF 'skuy = s 'kuy; -key. 'kuy, abbr < ho kuy after voiceless sounds. Syang nyey ile thu's 'i QILQ-'CHYEY 'NGWUW-CCYENG ul 'LI-'QYEK toWoy'm ye QAN-'LAK 'kuy ho la (1447 Sek 9:41a; 'NGWUW-CCYENG  $\rightarrow$  "NGWUW-CCYENG) thus regularly comfort all sentient beings, becoming of benefit to them. 'homol'mye QA-LA-'HAN "KWA' lol 'TUK 'kuy 'hwo'm isto'n i-ngi s 'ka (1447 Sek 19:4b) how much more so is being allowed to obtain the effect of an arhan?!
- ku ya, n + pcl. if it be that (thing/person); that, he/him, she/her, it. [¶]Ku ya kuleh.ci Oh, that is true. Āmulye 'ni ku ya kuleh.ci Anyway, that's the way things are. Ku ya kulelq swu iss.ci That is quite possible. (Yes, that is all right. That can be done.) Ku ya mullon ici yo Of course. Ku ya nwu ka moluna Who would not know THAT? Ku ya tôn i mānh.ci Him he has lots of money. Ku ya pelsse yeki lul [= ey (lul)] meych tal iss.uni-kka yo That's because I've been here a few months already (1954 Lukoff 111).
- ku ya māl lo, n + pcl + n + pcl. CF māl (iya). 1. he himself; she herself. Song Kiceng, ku ya māl lo malasong-kyey uy wangca yess.ta Song Kiceng, in his day, was the king of the marathon.
  - 2. really, indeed, certainly. **Ku ya māl lo** ney ka cal-mos ita Certainly you are wrong; You are indeed/truly to blame. Ku ya māl lo "kwusa-ilqsayng" ilokwun a You really had a narrow escape.
  - 3. that is ... indeed; all right, sure enough. **Ku ya māl lo cham khuta That is big indeed. Ku ya māl lo him tung īl ita That is indeed a** difficult job.
- ku-yek, cpd adv (< n + adv). that/it also; [+ NEG] that/it either. ¶Ku-yek säsil ita That also is true. Ku-yek maum ey tulci anh.nunta I don't like it, either. SYN ku yeksi. CF yek.
- ku.yey, adv. at last/length, at long last, finally, ultimately, in the long run, in the last/final analysis. ¶Ku.yey sihem ey hapkyek hayss.ta He has passed the examinations at last. Ku.yey pic ul pat.e näyss.ta I collected the debt at long last. Ku.yey sengkong halq kes ita In the long run he will succeed. CF a.yey. [?< ku + ey; ?< ku ay ey; ?< kuye-i = kie-(h)i]

662 PART II

- kuy n' = ku (i) nun
- ku yo, 1. n + AUTH cop (= ku io). it is that (one), it's him/her/it. 2. n + polite pcl. (it's) that (one), (it's) him/her/it.
- kuys kwo = kuy 's kwo (wanting it to be/do)
   SEE kuy. CF Gey 's kwo; khways kwo;
   kwo cye.
- kwa < 'kwa, pcl; after vowel wa < '[G]wa but Gwa after i, y, l (see the note below); probably < ko'Wa (1449 Kok 135) < kol'Wa < *kolp-a 'lining them up, comparing them, competing' (SEE kol Gwa, [G]wa, ul kwa). SYN hako; CF iko, imye, ini, iney, ilang, sekken, ey 'ta, ina, hamkkey, tepul.e. The MK pcl attached to the "free" form of such nouns as namwo / namk - 'tree', yezo / yezG 'fox', molo / moll -- 'ridge', ... : namwo [G]wa (1445 'Yong 89, 1447 Sek 3:33b), yezo '[G]wa (1463 Pep 2:110a), molo '[G]wa (1481 Twusi 9:28; cited from LCT).

1. (accompaniment) with, together with, in company with. ¶wuli wa hamkkey/kath.i with us. tongmu wa cengkwu lul hata plays tennis with a friend. pumo wa kath.i cip ey iss.ta stays with one's parents. emeni wa ¹yehayng hata travels with one's mother. ayki wa nôlta plays with the baby. ¹Nayil Kim kwun kwa (hamkkey) osio Come (together) with Mr Kim tomorrow. Atul kwa sälkeyss.ta I will live with my son.

2. and (links nouns in coordination; the last item is sometimes followed by the particle, too). Iswul kwa tāmpay lul sass.ta bought liquor and tobacco. kāy wa ko.yangi a dog and a cat. ne wa na you and I. hak.kyo wa tose-kwan uy sai between the school and the library. na wa nay chinkwu wa hamkkey together with me and my friend. Pēm kwa kôm un tā cimsung ita The tiger and the bear are both animals. Ku wa na wa nun kath.i kakeyss.ta He and I will go together. Tôn kwa ilum kwa kyēycip kwa sēy kaci nun sālam uy yok.mang uy kunponcek tāysang ila hanta They say that three things — money, fame, and women — are the basic objects of men's ambition.

3. (harmony/agreement) with. **Ice** sälam kwa sai ka cõh.ta is on good terms with him/her. chinkwu wa hyep.lyek hata cooperates with a friend. Cwungkwuk kwa son ul capta goes hand in hand with China.

#### A Reference Grammar of Kor

4. (association/relation) with. 10ykwuk tāyu wa co.yak ul kyosep hata negotiates with a foreign ambassador for a treaty. unhayng kwa kēlay hata has dealing (does business) with a bank, banks. Na nun ne wa āmu kwankyey ka ēps.ta I have nothing to do with you. Ney ka ku i wa chinkwu 'ci? Are you friends with him?

5. (mixing) with. Pap kwa namul kwa sekk.e se mek.e la Mix your rice and greens.

6. (encounter / contact) with. I chinkwu wa mannata meets with a friend. salyeng-pu wa lyen.lak hata gets in touch with headquarters, apeci wa iyaki hata talks with one's father, sitay wa pōco lul kath.i hata keeps up with the times. ce sālam kwa ālkey toyta gets o know him, gets acquainted with him.

7. (= hanthey, eykey) to a person/creature Ne ku sālam kwa nay māl hallay an hallay Are you going to tell him what I said, or not

8. (opposition) with, against. Itongmu was ssawuta quarrels with a triend. mulli-hak iron ssilum hata struggles with physics.

9. (separation / parting) with, from. **Ichinkya** wa cakpyel hata (kwankyey lul kkunh.ta) parts / breaks with a friend.

10. (comparison / contrast) with. **1** – pike hay se as compared with. ~ tāyco hay se in contrast with. Ku nun seka lo se Chwusa (nun) pīkyo halq swu ēps.ta He came compare with Chwusa as a calligrapher. Ne wa na sai ka cwi wa ko.yangi kath.ta (pisu hata) You and I are like cat and mouse.

11. 11a. (the same) as; like; (similar) to. **C** mankhum; *kwa 'lwo*. Ice sālam kwa kathi the same as him, like him (= ce sālam kathi) or together with him (= ce sālam kwi hamkkey). ce sālam kwa talli in contrast wa him, different from him. pata wa pisus ha hoswu a lake like (similar to) the sea. cen kwa machan-kaci lo tāytap hata answers the same as before.

11b. (different) from. CF pota; kwa hwa Nay chayk un Kim kwun kes kwa taluta My book is different from Kim's. Nay chayk kwa Kim kwun chayk kwa nun selo taluta My book and Kim's book are different from end other. Il un sayngkak han kes kwa tal toyess.ta (1936 Roth 424) The work we differently from what I thought it would. We nun ku cem ey iss.e ne wa üykyen ul tal hanta I disagree with you there.

12. (distinguishes) into. ¶Kyelqcey selyu wa mikyel selyu wa kwupyel hay la Separate the completed documents from the uncompleted. 13. SEE -ke-ni wa; -ulye 'n' i wa.

NOTE 1: The MK pcl 'kwa was weakened to 'Gwa after i, y, and l (including LQ); with the loss of /G/ the form was further weakened to [G]wa = wa after any vowel, but / kwa/ was restored after /l/. In 1902 Azbuka kwa occurs after vowels as well as consonants, as if the weakening had never taken place. Perhaps the velar was restored by analogy (as after /l/) or perhaps in certain dialects it never weakened to begin with. Many other cases of MK velar lenition do not surface in modern Seoul, where in everyday speech the particle kwa/wa itself is displaced by hako or ilang. In 1579 Kwikam kwa is written after Chinese characters (given without Hankul readings) regardless of their pronunciation. The 17th century left several examples of kwa after the final vowel of a Hankul word (Kim Sungkon 1978:117).

NOTE 2: When kwa is attached to a noun with basic --h an automatic metathesis takes place: nwo khwa [= nwoh kwa] NGWOLQ Gway "ta "ep'sul 's oy (1465 Wen 1:1:1:61a) 'since both a cord and a stump are missing' [obscure Chinese metaphor translated literally]. -kwa, effective inf (exclamatory). SEE ~ 'la, ~ swo la.

- *kwa ay*, pcl + pcl. ¶ *son-pal Gwa ka som kwa ay* (1463 Pep 2:19a) in the palm of the hand and in the chest. *"es.tyey la wos kwa pap [ Jkwa ay [KWUNG-KHWON] ho.ya* (1481 Twusi 16:19a) how come we are needy for clothes and food, and ... . SEE kwa ey.
- kwa ccum, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku sālam hako uy ceng i ne wa na wa ccum ila 'myen phyengsang ssawulq īl i ēps.keyss.ken man ... If the feelings with him were what they are between you and me, there'd be no quarreling, but ...
- kwa chelem (man), pcl + pcl (+ pcl). ¶Talun sälam tul to ku wa na wa chelem (man) cinaynta 'myen musun kekceng i iss.keyss.ni If other people got along the way he and I do, surely there would be no trouble.
- wa cocha, pcl + pcl. even with. ¶Kim kyōswu wa cocha an kakeyss.ta 'ni to-taychey nwukwu hako kakeyss.ta 'n māl iyo You say you don't want to go even with Professor Kim; who on earth Do you want to go with?

kwa ey < 'kwa 'ay, pcl + pcl. to (or at/in/...) with/and/like. ¶Ilpon ey tāy hay se nun cal ālci man Cwungkwuk kwa Mikwuk kwa ey tāy hay se nun cal molup.nita I am familiar with Japan but I know little about China and America.

- kwa ho ya (ho sya), pcl + inf. together with. ¶ s.A.MWON kwa ho ya coy cwo kyes kwu wo.l i 'la (1447 Sek 6:27b) we will pit our skills against those of the sramana (ascetic). NGWANG kwa ho ya SY.A. NGWUY 'KWUYK KKI-HHAN CYENG- SY.A 'ay ka (1447 Sek 24:37b) together with the king he goes to the Jetavana monastery in Śrāvasti - Kim Yengpay 1972:201 mistakes kwa ho ya for kwa 'ho ya ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:11b) 'praising'. PWU-ZIN 'kwa 'ho 'sya 'PPI-KHWUW cwocho 'sya (1459 Wel 8:93b) together with the lady he followed the almsman (bhikşu) and ...
- kwa ka, pcl + pcl. with/and/like [as subject, complement]. ¶Sensayng kwa ka ani 'ess.ta (anyess.ta) It wasn't with the teacher.
- kwa kkaci, pcl + pcl. ¶(?) Ku sālam kwa kkaci kwankyey lul hal phil.yo nun ēps.ta There is no need to have anything to do with him, either. SEE hako kkaci (NOTE).
- kwa l', pcl + abbr pcl = kwa lul
- kwa l', pcl + abbr pcl. **f**a to l oy mozom kwa him kwa l' ki lywo m on (1463 Pep 2:213b) the praising of the son's mind and strength.
- -'kwa 'la, abbr < * ho kwa 'la after voiced sounds. SEE - kwa 'la. CF khwa 'la.
- kwa 'la, exclamatory first-person statement. ¶ "ta koʻcang HWAN-"HUY 'hoʻya "nyey "ep`ten "i'l ol 'TUK '- kwa ''la 'ho ya (1459 Wel 18:7b) = "ta ko'cang kis'ke "nyey" epten "i'l ol "etkwa 'la 'hote'n i (1447 Sek 19:40b) we are all very happy at getting an unprecedented event, they said. [MWU-SAN] kwa ["CHWO-"sywuy] s 'pwo.m ol "twu pen pwo'kwa 'la (1481 Twusi 7:13a) I have twice seen the spring of Wushan and the waters of Chu! na 'y "twu swang 'say hwe'l ul ta ka "ta ton'nye 'hoy'ya po'likwa 'la (?1517- Pak 1:35a) I took my two pairs of new shoes and wore them both out getting about! 'TI-'TUK 'uy 'KKEN 'hi 'HWA 'ho'syan i'l ol ho'ma 'pwo'zopkwa 'la (1463 Pep 4:169a; the Chinese text makes it clear that i'lol = (''li'l ol) I have now seen the event of wisdom and virtue strongly transforming!

- kwa lan, pcl + pcl. ¶pwuthye s SYA-LI Gwa KYENG kwa PPWULQ-"SSYANG kwa lan kil/h/ s SYEY s nye k uy nwo "sop kwo (1459 Wel 2:73b) as for Buddha's bones and sūtras and images, they were put to the west of the path ....
- kwa 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. ¶Kath.i kalų sālam i ėps.umyen Pak sensayng kwa 'la to kaci kulay If there is no one to go with you, why don't you go with Mr Pak? I māl un pilok ney namphyen kwa 'la to māl hay se nun an toynta You mustn't tell this even to your husband.
- kwa lo, pcl + pcl [rare]. as/with/by/being/... with/and/like. ¶(?) I sacin kwa ku uy māl (kwa) lo mõtun kes ul cimcak halq swu iss.ta You can figure everything out from this picture and the way he talks. SEE *kwa 'lwo*.

~ nun. ¶I sacin kwa ku uy māl kwa lo (= kwa man ulo) nun cinsang ul phaak halq swu ka ēps.ta From this picture and his tale it is impossible to grasp the truth.

- kwa lol, pcl + pcl. ¶ce [G]wa nom kwa lol ecu lye (1447 Sek 9:16b) making oneself and others dizzy. ha nol khwa [= ha nolh kwa] sta khwa [= stah kwa] lol PPEM-NGWUY ho m ye (1462 ¹Nung 2:20b) encompass heaven and earth. SEE kwa l'.
- kwa lul, pcl + pcl. with/and/like [as direct object, etc.]. ¶A wa B wa lul kwupyel hay ya hanta A must be distinguished from B. I kūlim kwa ku kūlim kwa lul pīkyo hay posey yo Compare this picture with that one. Inchen kwa Sewul kwa lul wāng.lay hanun ppesu nun mānh.i iss.ta There are many buses running between Inchen and Seoul.

*kwa lwo*, pcl + pcl.

1. ['MWU-CHWUN] kwa lwo ta'mos [KKI-'YAK] 'hwo.la (1481 Twusi 7:14a) it will be limited just to late autumn.

2. = kwa (the same) as, like; (different) from. Ine-huy tol h i -- nay oy tu liGwun swon kwa lwo hon ka ci 'la CHA- PPYELQ "ep.su n i (1462 ¹Nung 2:19a) you people -are the same as the hands I dangle, there is no difference. "salom kwa [ ]lwo hon psk uy "sal.m ye stwo hon psk uy cwu ku.l i 'la (1481 Twusi 16:42a) we live together with people and we will die with people. NUNG hi 'MWULQ Gwa lwo kol Gwa (1482 Kum-sam 3:27a) it can well compete with material things, kwos tawo.m on ['SYEY-SSi] Gwalwo taonwos.m (1481 Twusi 16:74a: accent dots obscured in repro?) when the blossoms come to an end they end with the season.

1 mwom kwa mozom kwa lwo talo two ta (1462 ¹Nung 2:46a) the body and the mind are different (from each other). SOYNG kwa somo kwa y "es.tyey MWU-SOYNG kwa lwo talo' [ (1482 Nam 1:17a) how will birth and [re]birth differ from birthlessness?

'kwa 'lwo 'sye. SEE 'Gwa' lwo 'sye.

kwa mace, pcl + pcl. even with. **Ku salan** kwa mace tathwess.uni icey n' māl puth.ye cwulq sālam to ēps.keyss.kwun Since you quarreled even with him, why now there won't be anybody who will talk to you.

- to. ICe ay nun sensayng kwa mace in ssawu(1)lye ko tempini twulyewe hanun sälam i ēps.na pwā The way he rushes in to fight even with the teacher it appears there is no one he is afraid of.

kwa man, pcl + pcl. just/only with/and/like. **Ka** sālam un pam-nac chayk kwa man ssilum el haci yo He is struggling with books night and day. Tangsin kwa man yēyki 'n tey ku py pyēng i acwu cwūng han mo.yang iyo Just between you and me, he seems to be gravely

~ ulo nun (example under kwa lo nun).

~ un. ¶Tangsin kwa man un yēyki hali swu ka ēps.⁵o I can't tell it with just you here, kwa n', abbr < kwa nun</p>

kwa n', abbr < kwa non. I NGWO-CHALA Gwa "NGA-SIN kwa n' ta TTYANG ' "ep kwo KKYEY yey is.no n i 'la (1465 W 2:3:1:75a) the land of enlightenment (kseita) and the ego are both in the gäthäs (hymns) not part of the eternal.

kwān SEE kwān twuta

kwa 'na, pcl + cop advers. with/and/like or the like; whether with/and/like; with/and/like whatever. Trangsin kwa 'na kanta 'mye molutoy honca kaki nun silh.e It is another question if you're accompanying me, but I hav to go all alone. Ape' nim kwa nun an thor hani-kka hyeng nim kwa 'na māl hay pwa ra 'keyss.ta Since I can't communicate with Father I'll have to try talking to Brother, say.

-kwance (1876 Kakok p.9) < -kwan tye

- .kwangi, suffix. a person. Imichi-kwangi a madman. nuli-kwangi a slowpoke (= nulinpo). [< kwang < KKWANG 'mania(c), fan' + i 'person'; CF eli-kwang playing the baby, wusup-kwang sulepta is ludicrous, kwangtay clown]
- "kwa-ngi 'ta, polite exclamatory first-person polite statement. ¶ na y NGWANG "mal-ssom tut" copkwo 'za na 'y mozo'm i 'skoytot kwangi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:29b) only after hearing Your Majesty's words is my mind awakened. "na y tut" cop'kwo NGUY-SIM s 'kumu'l ul kus kwa-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:24b) I listen and sever my net of doubts! wo nol 'i mwo[ ]ton 'TTAY-"HHWOY 'Gwa 'stwo 'na y 'ta ho'ma 'pwozop kwa-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 4:169a) today this entire congregation and also I, we all have seen. wo'nol 'za mas-'na'zop 'kwa-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 3:120b) only today do I humbly meet them. SEE- Gwa-ngi 'ta; CF-'a-ngi 'ta.
- kwangkyeng < KWANG-"KYENG, n. spectacle, scene, sight: scenery, view. ¶Thayngkhu ka siwi hanun haksayng tul ul kkal.e cwuk.inun kwangkyeng un cham.a polq swu ēps.ess.ta l could not stand to look at the spectacle of tanks rolling over and killing the demonstrating students. Ku sēnswu ka kwēnthwu sip-hoy cēn ul hako nan kwangkyeng ul poni kwēnthwu nun yāman-cek ita The sight of the boxer emerging from a ten-round bout tells me that boxing is barbaric. Atul i komun ul tang halq kwangkyeng ul sayngkak hamyen cam i an onta When I think of (the scene of) my son about to undergo torture I cannot get to sleep. CF mosup.
- **kwan hata** < KWAN ^{*}ho^{*}ta, vni. The appropriate particle is ey for people or things.
- 1. (= tāy hata) refers (to), relates (to), is concerned (with), is about. ¶ku sālam ey kwan hay se māl hata speaks concerning/about him. cēncayng/kwun.in ey kwan han chayk a book about war/soldiers.

2. (= kwankyey hata) has to do (with), has influence or bearing (on), affects, concerns.
¹ kënkang ey kwan han swutan measures that bear on (affect) one's health. mok-swum ey kwan han müncey a question of life (and death). hung-mang ey kwan han kyelqceng a decision that affects the destiny (of - ).

kwani, abbr < ko hani. SEE -un ~.

kwankyey < KWAN-KYEY, n. 1. relation(ship), bearing, respect, connection.  $\P \sim t\bar{a}y$ -myengsa (pūsa) a relative pronoun (adverb).

 $(-un/-nun) \sim lo in connection with; as a result of, because of. Täythong.lyeng un inchek kwankyey lo konan i mänh.ess.ta The president got into a lot of trouble because of relatives. Tön i ēps.nun kwankyey lo cīn.hak haci mös hanta He cannot go on to higher schooling for tinancial reasons. Ku ⁿyeca nun yeyppun kwankyey lo pak.myeng ita She is ill-fated as a result of her beauty.$ 

2. concern, interest; involvement, complicity; participation. ¶kwankyey-ca the concerned party, the person(s) involved. kwankyey-kwuk the nation(s) concerned, a participant nation. ~ kikwan/kwancheng the agency/authorities concerned.

3. influence, effect.

4. sexual involvement, liaison, affair; sexual relations.

kwankyey hata, vni, vnt (CF kwan hata).

1. relates to, bears on, concerns, is connected. 2. takes part in, concerns oneself in, is a party to, has a hand in.

3. affects, has to do with, has influence/ bearing on, matters.

4. has an affair (is sexually involved) with.

kwa non, pcl + pcl. ¶ kaci Gwa nip kwa non sa wona Won "salo m ol ka col pisi kwo CYENG hon ye lu m un TUK "in "salo m ol ka col pisi n i la (1447 Sek 13:47a) he compared the bad people with the branches and leaves and the people in whom virtue has formed with the true fruit. SEE kwa n'.

-kwantay → -kwantey

-kwantey (< -kwan'toy), semi-lit sequential. such that, so that (followed by a question doubting the adequacy of the reason). Yo say mues ul hakwantey han pen to oci anh.so What in the world are you doing these days that you never come to see me? Ney him i elma 'na sēykwantey kuleh.key ppop-nāynun ya Are you strong enough to be so proud? SYN -kentey. CF -ki lo/ey.

-kwan toy. since, as; such that, so that (followed by a question doubting the adequacy of the reason). § so-TTYEY stwo "es.tyey khuti a'ni khwan toy (= h[o]kwan toy) SYENG-MWUN i KWAN ho ya WUY "cyekwo may is ta nile'l i Gwo (1463/4 Yeng 2:62a) how can the four dogmas be so lacking in greatness that the śrāvaka (= hīnayāna disciple in the first stage) would look at them and say "they have a small amount of position"? NOTE: The form appears as postmod in *scwos-nil kwantoy* (1876 Kakok p.9), said by LCT to have the apperceptive meaning of kwumen; see *i la* (4), - *kwan tye*.

- ? 'kwan'toy, abbr < * 'hokwan'toy. ? "mwot ~ . kwān twuta, abbr < ku man twuta
  - kwan tye, apperceptive [= kwu(me)n]. ¶wo nol s nal [/TTI- NGWOK MWON al ph oy sye aki Gwa selu pwo kwan tye (1459 Wel 23:87a) today exchanges looks with the child before the gate of hell!
  - kwa nun, pcl + pcl. as for with/and/like. ¶Ku sālam kwa nun chomyen ip.nita This is my first meeting with him. Ku sālam kwa nun olayq tong-an sakwie on chinkwu 'ci yo I have been friends with him for a long time. Talun sālam kwa nun yēyki hay to cōh.ci man, ku sālam kwa nun haci mala You can tell it to the other people, but don't tell him. I sālam kwa ku sālam kwa nun (= kwa uy twū salam un) Cwungkwuk māl ul kongpu hako iss.ey yo This person and that person (= those two) are studying Chinese.

SEE kwa non, kwa n'.

kwa 'oy, pcl + pcl (genitive). ¶ye'le YWEN 'un kwot KUN 'kwa 'SIK 'kwa 'oy YWEN 'ho'nwon ye'le ka ci s 'PEP 'i'la (1462 'Nung 2:17a) the pratyayas (secondary causes) are the ways that source and awareness are caused.

**1** say 'Gwa 'nyey 'Gwa 'oy KYWOW-'CHEP 'i'la (1459 Wel 21:5a) it is the joining of new and old.

kwa pota, pcl + pcl. ¶I sālam kwa pota ce sālam kwa pīkyo hanun kes i cōh.keyss.ta It would be better to draw a comparison with that person rather than with this person. I sālam kwa pota ce sālam kwa kath.i kanun key cōh.keyss.ta It would be better to go with that person rather than with this person.

SEE hako pota.

- kwa puthe, pcl + pcl. ¶Kim sensayng kwa puthe mence uy¹non hay ponun key côh.ulq key 'ta We should start the discussion with Mr Kim.
- kwa s, pcl + pcl. ¶ TI Gwa TTYENG kwa s hi.m i (1463 Pep 2:153b) the powers of jnāna (wisdom) and samādhi (meditation). "SYEN kwa

QAK kwa s 'NGEP i.n i (1482 Nam 1:77a) the karma of good and evil: "KHWO /G/wa Lar kwa s 'PWOW lul (ibid.) the retribution of suffering and joy." es/ /tyey "ta-mon" yellhus [← yelh kwa] 'QILQ-POYK kwa s stolo" II i '-ngi s kwo (1475 Nay 2:2:72a) how come it is only one hundred and ten? ha nol khus sta khwas (= ha nolh kwa stah kwa s) so z yey (1481 Twusi 8:47b, 21:5b; 1482 Kum-sum 3:38b) between heaven and earth.

~ kungey. ¶pwuthye [G]wa cywung kwa r kungey Pwo-si ho m ye (1447 Sek 13:23a) give alms to Buddha and the monks, and ...

- kwa se, pcl + pcl [rare]. from (or at/in/...) with/and/like. **1** Eme' nim kwa ape' nim kwa se sanguy hasin kyelkwa isa haki lo haysin As a result of discussions between mother and father, it was decided to move.
- kwa spwun, pcl + postmod/postn. **Tritra** kwa NGWOK kwa spwun a'ni 'Gen ma los (1465 Wen 2:1:2:43b) it is not just heaven hell, but ...
- kwa s ["]spwun, pcl + pcl + postmod/post ¶ "es["]tyey "ta-mon "yelkhwa [← 'yelh ibig 'QILQ-'POYK kwa s stolo'm i.l i '-ngi s ibig (1475 Nay 2:2:72a) how come it is only of hundred and ten?
- -kwa swo'la, effective inf (exclamatory) + but indic assert. SEE 'khwa swo'la.
- ? 'kwa swo la, abbr < * ho kwa swo la after a voiceless sound; CF khwa swo la, No examples have been found.
  - kwa to < kwa two, pcl + pcl. with (and/lite) also/even/either. Hyeng kwa to uy'non by pwā la Talk it over with your older brothet. too. Nay maum un choq pul kwa to kath the My heart is (just) like a flickering candle.
  - kwatoy ye < *- kwa tofwojy ye. wanting do. ho kwa toyye (1481 Twusi 20:34a; access unexplained). ABBR - kwa tye. CF - kwo cye. ' kwatoy ye, abbreviation < *ho kwatoy ye a voiceless consonant. I kwuy yey e lwu-si tulul "spwu.n i 'Gen tyeng i p ey e lwu-si nilo ti "mwot ' kwatoy ye 'honwo la (147 Nay 1:37a) I can only hear it very well in ears but I cannot possibly want to say it.

kwa tul, particle + particle (plural subject) kwa two, particle + particle. SEE Gwa two - kwa tya = kwa tye

- kwa tye, abbr < kwatoy ye (< *- kwa to/wo/y ye). wanting to do. SEE -u sikwa tye.
- wa uy < kwa 'oy, pcl + pcl. (the one that is) with/and/like.  $\[ cip kwa path kwa uy sai$ between the house and the field. Yengkwukkwa Cosen kwa uy talun cēm the differences(the points of difference) between England andKorea. kyēngchal kwa uy 'yen.lak contact/liaison with the police. Sewul kwa uy kēli kaelma 'na toyci yo How far is the distance to/from Seoul?
- $kwa y \leftarrow kwa 'i, pcl + pcl.$  I sol khwa kas kwa y is it a ni thwo ta  $\leftarrow$  solh kwa kac kwa 'i is it a ni 'hotwo ta (1481 Twusi 8:2a) flesh and skin are lacking. SEE 'Gwa y.
- kwa 'yla two, pcl + cop int var + pcl. ¶kotok hon KALQ Gwa TTUNG kwa 'yla two despite ample reeds and rattan (1482 Kum-sam 5:30-1).
- kwa ya, pcl + pcl. only (if it be) with/and/like. **Ku** sālam kwa ya cal ānun sai 'ci yo I know HIM very well. Ku īl kwa ya āmu kwankyey to ēps.ci It has nothing at all to do with THAT matter. Ku sālam kwa ya etteh.key tôn(q) yēyki lul halq swu iss.na yo How can I talk about money with HIM?
- kwaynchanh.ta, adj (abbr < kwan[kyey] haci ani hata). CF cõh.ta.

1. is not (so) bad, is passably good, is OK, is all right, is tolerable, is acceptable, will do. Imas i  $\sim$  it tastes OK. kwaynchanh.un kaps a good price. Mom i kwaynchanh.ni? Are you feeling better?

2. it makes no difference, it is all right (for it to happen), it is permissible; one doesn't mind / care (even if) ¶Incey ka to kwaynchanh.ta You may go now.

- kway-ngi 'ta = kwa-ngi 'ta. ¶ye kuy nel Gi kway-ngi 'ta (?1517-¹No 1:59a) we've caused you a lot of trouble.
- -kways`kwo ( < -kwa is`kwo) SEE (a`ni) khways`kwo
- kwa y 'za, pel + pel + pel. SEE '[G]wa y 'za.
- kwo = -ko gerund.  $\sim k$ ,  $\sim n'$ ,  $\sim$  sye,  $\sim$ itwo,  $\sim iza$ ;  $\sim izye$ ,  $\sim i'la$ ,  $\sim i'l ye$ .
- "kwo, abbr < ho kwo after a voiceless sound; CF khwo; (cop) ' Gwo, 'y Gwo. I i CIN CCYENG TTAY. PEP 'ul "ce y TUK ' kwo 'cye' ho ya (1459 Wel 18:3a) we want ourselves to get the truly pure great law, and ... SEE "mwot ~.

kwo, postmod. the [often quoted, rhetorical, or exclamatory] question (whether); SEE -un (-nun/-tun/-ulq) ko. Lenited to Gwo after l, y, and often i. After other vowels the initial sometimes elides: [G]wo (Part I, §2.11.1). Before kwo, as before ka, often (but not always) the copula modifier in drops: N kwo = N in kwo. ¶ i kwo c on mu sum kwos kwo [ $\leftarrow$  kwoc kwo] (1447 Sek 23:40b) what flowers are these? ne 'y susu'ng i 'nwu kwo (1447 Sek 23:41b) who is your master? — i mu'su kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:41a) what is this? "es.te 'n cyen cho [G]wo (1482 Kum-sam 3:52a) what cause is it from?

NOTE: MK 'kwo denotes only questions that contain a content-interrogative ('what' etc.) and it is not used for a yes-or-no question, while MK 'ka denotes either type of question.

- -kwo cya (1586 Sohak 6:18b) = -kwo cye
- kwo cye, ger + abbr < ci ye (inf < ci ta). wanting to do; ready/prepared/willing to do; intending to, going to. NOTE: Shibu 1975 says that - kwo cye is a desire of the speaker for his own act but that - kwa tye or - kuy 's kwo is a desire for others to act.

~ "ho'ta wants to do; intends to (do). ¶kutuy s 'sto'l ol mas'kwo 'cye 'ho'te-ngi ''ta (1447 Sek 6:15a) he has been wanting to meet your daughter.

~ ho ya wanting / intending to (do). ¶ wuli tol thwo [= tolh two] i CIN-CCYENG 'TTAY-PEP ul "ce y 'TUK 'kwo cye ho ya (1459 Wel 18:3a) we want ourselves to get the truly pure great law. ALSO: 1462 ¹Nung 7:73b, 1485 Kwan 1a.

~ s (pcl). SEE s (15c).

~ 'y.n i (abbr cop modifier + postmodifier). **NGEN** kwa ['JKWAN 'on PANG 'ol cwo'cha wol'mwom i'sywo.m ol pol'ki kwo cye 'y'n i (1463/4 Yeng 2:31b) it wants to be clarified that speech and view sometimes change course.

- 'kwo °ho'ta (= 'kwo 'cye °ho'ta) SEE kwo 'la, - kwo 'l ye
- kwo k, gerund + emphatic particle. ¶na la.h on ['POYK-'SYENG] 'ulwo [KON-"PWON] 'ul "sam kwo k kwo ki non "cwuli'm ye n' kwosta won naks 'pa.p ol [PI-'SSIK] 'hono.n i 'la (1481 Twusi 16:19b) the nation takes for its foundation the peasants and when the fish are

hungry they gobble up the gaudy bait. SEE -usi kwo k.

- -kwo(k) [Ceycwu DIAL] = -ko, gerund (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:35, 51). ¶*pang i tul.e kakwo(k)* = pang ey tul.e kako entering the room. *pap mek.kwok hok.kywo i kanta* = pap mek.ko hak.kyo ey kanta I eat before I go off to my school. *way-pay ka ka pwul.e sa na-wokwok holyes.swuta* = way-pay ka ka pelye ya naoko n' ha.yess.⁵up.nita They would not come out until the Japanese ship(s) had left.
  - NOTE: To this LSN 1978:104 compares the MK ho kwo k, ho ya k, etuwek (?), and also -u l ak. The final (-)k seems to be an emphatic particle, perhaps reduced from ka, which was attached to the gerund kwo or the infinitive  ${}^{G}a$  and perhaps to a few adverbs or particles. See k, -a k, -e k, -kwo k; -(u) l ak; -ta ka.
- kwo 'la, abbreviation < kwo ho la (= ho l ya/ye). ¶ PWU-CYWOK on "mal-ssom pu thye "amo lyey ho kwo 'la "CHYENG hol 'ss i la (1447 Sek 6:46a; sic, "amo lyey = "a molyey) [the term] 'PWU-CYWOK means to request by (attaching) words wanting it to happen in a certain way. SOYNG-SOYNG ay na 'y 'NGWEN ul il thi a ni khey ho kwo 'la (1459 Wel 1:13b) in life after life I do not want to let my desire be lost. SEE - Gwo 'la.
- kwo 'l ye, abbr < kwo ho'l ye. ¶na 'y a ki "wuy ho ya "e'te pwo kwo 'l ye (1447 Sek 6:13b) I'd like you to seek her out [as a bride] for my boy.
- kwom, pcl. each (= ssik). Alternant (after l, y, i) 'Gwom, (after vowels other than i) '[G]wom. Thon KWANG-MYENG 'kwom cwo'cha ka (1447 Sek 24:24b) each following after a light. "sey pen 'kwom (1475 Nay 1:39b) three times each. hon THYEN 'i' Gwo 'SO-PANG 'ay ye'tulp 'kwom pe'le is.ke'tun ... (1459 Wel 1:31a) as in each of the four directions there are spread eight [of the 33 Indra] heavens ... . 'SYA-'LI-'PWULQ uy kungey mwu'la "twu cum'key s 'kil[h] "ma'ta TTYENG-'SYA 'lol "sey khwom (= "seyh 'kwom) ci zu n i (1449 Kok 153) he [Sudatta] asked Sāriputra [about the way to Srāvasti] and in each path between two mighty trees he built three monasteries. NOTE: This particle fell into disuse in the written language by 1700 but it continues as part of the dialect of Cenla.

- A Reference Grammar of Kore
- kwom, suffix. intensifies adverb (CF-kun). Ita'si- kwom (1447 Sek 6:6a) again. kwop kopkwom (1459 Wel 1:47b) so as to double it. es.tyey si le- kwom (1481 Twusi 7:7b) how possibly. SEE ili- kwom, kuli-kwom.
- kwom "ho- do repeatedly: CF -ko n(un) hin-1 kwom 'aki 'lol a na 'ta ka 'mul ey po'likwom hwo m i "twu pen ile n i (1485 Kwan 10b) there were a couple of occasions when they (the mothers) would hug the baby and then throw it in the water. - a ni han te't ey 'nwo wolo kwom hol 'ss oy (1463 Pep 1:164a) in a little while [the apes] starting climbing again.
- kwo n' (-- homol mye), ger + abbr pci. and but (much more/less - ). SWU ep kwo in 'homol mye ku mwol Gay 'sto'n i-ngi s (1464 Kumkang 62b) they are innumerable, but how much more so is the sand?! sywur-Hor KWONG 'two ku'le ho'kwo n' NGWEN-TH KWONG ol a lalq t ilwo ta (1459 Wel 17:54) achieving the sharing of the joy of others, how much more you will know of an all-embracing tye hon SA-PPA THO achievement of merit! wohi lye "mwo tilwo m ol twu li kwo n' ssir. PANG ON CIN-'SSILQ 'Iwo e'lyewul 'ss of pwuthye s hi m ey KWONG ol pwof Inayzo stwo "SYWUW-'HHWO teu'sya.m ol KKWUW 'ho'si.n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:192-3; sic, hi m ey ← 'hi'm ev; the smudge on "CIN" is not a tone mark) fearing the evil of that one world (of a sahā), it is all the harder everywhere, so we consign our good works to Buddha's power as he seeks further to enhance our protection. See 'Gwo n', two kwo n'.

(-)kwona (1894 Gale 38-9) = (-)kwun a kwos, pcl. just, precisely, indeed. Alternant (after l, y, i) 'Gwos, (after vowels other than l) [G]wos, CF kot3. 'Wo cik MA-NGWANG' kmost ce y 'CCWA' ay PPYEN-QAN' hi 'mwot an 'ce si lum' ho'ya 'hote'la (1459 Wel 2:42b) only. the king of māras was just too distressed to ik. comfortably in his seat. QWUY-SSIN' kwos a'm 'm ye n' (1459 Wel 21:25a) in the absence of the supernatural. 'pwof Jpoy s ku lus kwos a'm 'm ye n' (1482 Nam 2:8a) unless it is a jewelled vessel. MI-MYWOW hon kalak' kwos "ep.su'm ye n' (1463 Pep se:23a) lacking a fine and delicate tune. si lum s' kut' kwos 'swot /'SYWEY-SSIJ' lwo is.twota (1481 Twusi 8:360) the brink of sorrow comes with the times and seasons. SEE *a ni Gwos*, *ku li Gwos*, *oy Gwos*, *- it Gwos*.

(*) kwo s, ger + pcl (? abbr < - kwo 'sye). SEE two kwo s.

kwo sye. ger + pcl. I a tok hon "salo'm i ingey "na'm ol "a'ti "mwot 'kwo sye 'PPWULQ-"TTWOW ay he mul "nilGwuy ye keyGul Ge mul lwul ptu't ul "nayl ss oy (1463 Pep 3:180ab) dim-witted people, unaware that they will henceforth emerge, make errors in Buddhism and show a lazy disposition to withdraw.

kwot, quasi-free n. place. SEE kos.

- kwo itwo, ger + pcl. ¶pi lwok "salo'm oy mwu'l ey "sa-nikwo itwo cwungsoyng ma iwo "mwot hwo-ngi'ita (1447 Sek 6:5a) even [my] living on in the society of human beings is inferior to the life of any living creature. nam k i nwoph kwo itwo pwul hwuy 'lol pa'hi m ye n' ye'lum 'ul "ta' pta mekno'n i (1449 Kok 99) though the tree be tall, if you cut its root you can pluck all its fruit and eat it. tut kwo itwo "mwot tulun to's 'i ho'm ye (1459 Wel 10:20b) they hear but act as if they do not hear, and ...
- kwo 'za, ger + pcl (> -ko ya). I i "mal tut kwo 'za "HEM-"TTWOW 'lol a'la (1459 Wel 21:118b) only hearing these words did he realize the perilous path and ... 'PAN-'KEP "ti-"nayGwo 'za QA-LA-'HAN 'ol il Gwu.l i 'n i (1459 Wel 8:58ab) only after half a kalpa had passed were the arhan (saints) created. ile 'n 'PYEN-'HWA 'lol "pwoyGwo 'za SSIN-'CYWOK ol ka ta twolwo "PWON-'CCWA 'ay 'tu'le anco'n i 'la (1447 Sek 6:34ab) only when he had demonstrated these transformations did he gather up his rddhipāda (deva-foot ubiquity) and go back to sit in his place. 'co'syey 'hi "mwut-cye' cwukwo 'za ('1517- 'No 1:51b) they insisted on inquiring of us in detail.
- -kwu-, suf (derives vc). tot.kwu- make it higher, (= tot.wu-) raise it < tot- < twot- rise. sos.kwu- make it rise < sos- < swos- spring up. CF -i-, -hi-, -ki-, -chi-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -ay-; - Gi-, - Gwo-, - Gwu-, -o-, -u-.

'/-kwu [var] = '/-ko

kwu, pel [var] = ko. SEE -ula ~, -ca ~. Iloynyen ey Cywungkwuk kanwola kwu hopteyta (1894 Gale 39) he says he is going to China next year.

kwuc.ta, 1. adj. is bad, nasty unpleasant.

- 2. postnom adj insep (rarely sep). is bad with respect to. Isimswul (i)  $\sim$  is ill-tempered. **amsang**  $\sim$  is jealous. cis  $\sim$  is bothersome, nagging. saysal/sisel  $\sim$  is dreadfully flippant. teysel  $\sim$  is light-headed, frivolous. yalmang  $\sim$  is difficult and despicable; CF yal-kwuc.ta is perverse or erratic. CF ay-kkwuc.ta is undeservedly mistreated, is to be pitied ?< ayk kwuc.ta (Ko Yengkun 1974:89).
- (-q) kwulek, postn [? < kwū-l- + -ek] the act of. muliq kwulek (muli-kkwulek) paying off for another: ~ hata pays off [muli appears only in this structure; it is the derived noun < vt muluta 'returns it'].

-q kwuleki → kkwuleki

kwūlta, aux vi sep -L- [always preceded by an adverb or adverbative]. acts, behaves (toward a person), treats (a person). **Tkomapkey** ~ acts kindly (toward a person), treats one kindly. mopsi ~ acts harshly (toward a person), treats a person severely. mõs kyentikey ~ behaves unbearably (toward a person). mipkey to ~ behaves most hatefully. CF kwulek.

(-)kwulya [Seoul female speech] = (-)kwulye. **1** Atu' nim i tol.a wā se cóh.keyss.kwulya You must be glad that your son has come home.

(-)kwulye, FORMAL apperceptive.

1. ending and postmodifier = (-)kwumen.

2. particle following -sup.nita (formal indic assertive), attached to verb, adjective, or copula. ¶Kuleh.key mänh.un phīnan-min tul i mollye tul.e wass.uni, sīnay uy sik.lyang pāykup i kōn.¹nan hakeyss.⁵up.nita kwulye With so many refugees pouring in, I realize it must be hard keeping the city supplied with food.

3. particle following -ney (the familiar indic assertive – attached to verb stems, to iss- and ēps-, to -ess- and -keyss-, and to ilq sey = iney); also retr -tey. ¶Caney māl cal haney kwulye You are very eloquent, indeed. Payk kwun uy cacey 'lq sey kwulye Why, it's Payk's son! Pap sang ul palq kil lo chatey kwulye He kicked the table with his foot!

4. [vulgar] particle following a formal or familiar statement (-upsita, -sey) or command (-usio, -key). ¶Kapsita/Kasey kwulye Let's go. Kasio/Kakey kwulye Go on! 5. [DIAL] inflectional ending attached to verb stems as a kind of permissive command: go ahead and do it then. ¶Cõh.tolok hakwulye Do as you please. Ol they 'myen okwulye You may come if you want to.

NOTE: As a particle, usually pronounced kulye in Seoul. Attested both as -kulye and as -kwule in 1728.

(-)kwulye tul, FORMAL apperceptive + particle (-)kwulyo → (-)kwulye

-kwuma (yo), {Cincwu DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:34)]
-e (yo) attached to adj, cop, iss-, -ess-,
-keyss-. CF -nungkwuma (yo); -kwumen (yo).
-kwu mālkwu {var} = -ko mālko

(-)kwu man = (-)ko man

(-)kwuman -> (-)kwumen. ~ se to [DIAL].

(-)kwumen, FAMILIAR apperceptive. well I see ..., well so it is ..., so it is!, so it seems!, well I'll be (damned)!, hey look!, you see, don't you know, n'est-ce pas, isn't it, indeed (shows a sudden realization, confirmation, interest, delight, surprise, astonishment, or insistence). SYN (-)kwun a (much used by children and women), (-)kwun (often used among younger intimates), (-)kwulye (less familiar), (-)kwun yo (polite), (-)kwumen yo (more polite).

1. inflectional ending attached to the copula; to adj stems; to iss- and eps-, to ess- and -keyss-, (attached to any stem); and to the retrospective -tu- attached to adjective stems or (replacing the retr modifier -tun) to verb stems. A kuleh.kwumen Oh is that it! Indeed, that's right; I see what you mean; So it is; Well I'll be! Pi ka wass.kwumen Why it's rained! Atu' nim i iss.ey yo? - Eti na-kass.kwumen yo Is your son home? - Why, he seems to have gone out somewhere. Tahayng hi phyo sanun sālam i mānh.ci anh.kwun a Look, folks, luckily there aren't many buying tickets. Ttok kath.kwun a Why it looks just like it! Kulem müncey nun kantan hakwumen Then the question is simple. Hwalye han sayk-kal [= pich-(k)kal] i coh.keyss.kwumen I guess a fancy color would be nice! Ku tongney nun ovkwuk-chon kath.keyss.kwumen That part of town must be line a kind of foreign colony! Changtek-kwung i palo yeki 'kwun a Why, Changtek Palace is right here! Pom ey han pen te wa va hakeyss.kwun We'll have to come

### A Reference Grammar of Kore

again sometime in the spring! Wen-swungi mi i cham mänh.kwun a My, there are a lot of Palo ce pawi alay hôlang-i ka monkeys! iss.kwun a Look - there are tigers right under that rock! Kulem cengsik ul mek.ulq swa pakk ey ēps.kwun yo Well, I see we have m choice but to eat the fixed meal. Kulem he kyelhon ey cwungmay-in i tāy-hwal.yak 🖬 hayss.keyss.kwun yo Well I'd say that in the marriage the go-between surely must have been extremely active! Kulem ku mänh.un ton 📷 ku namphyen i tā kacyess.keyss.kwun a The the husband must have got all her money! lipong sālam i(lo)kwun yo He's a Japanesel Mikwuk pihayng-ki '(lo)kwun yo Why, that is an American airplane! Cham coh.un chave ilokwun a This is a nice book indeed. Ce ker täyhap-sil ilokwun a That's the lobby over there! Pelsse oceng ilokwun Well, well, here k is noon already. Kulay? Kulem swucay be iess.kwun a Really? Then they were a talented lot indeed!

2. postmodifier; follows processive (-nun) or retrospective (-tun) modifiers of verbs. But -tun kwumen (etc.) usually is shortened to -tu kwumen (etc.). Pi ka onun kwumen Wa I see it's raining! Pi ka otun kwumen (or kwumen) Why, it's been raining! Elin ay ha tāmpay lul phi(wu)nun kwun yo Look, the young kids are smoking! Ce alay salam tul I cham cāk.key poinun kwun a The people below look so small! Ku sālam i kyelkwik Hänkwuk ey kanun kwumen yo I see he Ku ka nolki ma finally going to Korea! hatuni kkok ¹nakcey lul hanun kwun yo He's done nothing but loaf so he's failng without a doubt! Tases si ey nun mun ul tat.nun kwim a Hey, (it says here) they close the gate at five o'clock! Pelsse ce i tul un keki na-ka anc.e # cha lul masinun kwun a Look, those other people have already gone out there to sit and drink their tea! Sikol ey lul kani-kka n' chant mal Hänkwuk ey on kes kath.tukwun yo kath.tun kwun yo) Going to the country, suddenly felt for the first time that I had truly come to Korea. Sikol se nun acik to pumo i cacey tul uy hon.in ul ceng hako iss.tukwe yo (= iss.tun kwun yo) In the country I found that the parents still arrange the marriages

their children. Thukpyel hi kimchi mas i yūmyeng hatukwun yo I found the flavor of the kimchi in particular to be famous.

(-)kwumen (se) to [DIAL] = (-)kwumen

(-)kwumen tul, apperceptive + particle. ¶Tā osyess.kwumen tul You are all here, I see!

(-)kwumen yo, more polite apperceptive. ~ tul = (-)kwumen tul yo.

(-)kwumyen [DIAL; written] = (-)kwumen kwun, adnoun. extra, excess, supernumerary, superfluous, unnecessary, uncalled-for, luxury: ~ kes, ~ teteki a superfluous/unnecessary thing. ¶~ chim slavver, drool. ~ cis useless action. ~ hoyk an extra/unwanted stroke (in a character). ~-q il extra/needless/busy work. --q ip(-ceng), --q ip cil eating between meals. ~ kekceng needless worry. ~ kichim a hack (cough). ~ māl needless (redundant or uncalled-for) words. ~ mul water drunk between meals; water added to boiling water; oozings. ~ nay an unnatural/unpleasant smell (≠ kwuwun nay a burnt smell). ~ pap extra food for an unexpected guest; leftover rice. ~ piyong extra/unnecessary expenses. ~ pul extra fire made just for heating a room (not for cooking food). ~ sālam a supernumerary, an extra hand, a dispensable / temporary employee. ~ sayngkak useless thought(s). ~ sik.kwu a temporary extra member of the household, a guest (boarder). ~ soli nonsense; talking in one's sleep; ravings in a delirium; complaining. ~ son cil unnecessary touches (or handwork); "lifting things" (= stealing). ~ son nim an uninvited guest. ~ thek double chin. ~ ūmsik a (between-meals) snack.

kwun < KWUN, postnoun, noun.

1. (atitle after the surname or personal name of an equal or an inferior).

2. you [to an equal or an inferior].

3. [obsolete] Lord - .

(-9) kwun < KWUN, postnoun, postmod. a man ≞occupied with --- , a doer of --- , a person who is ≞engaged in --- ; a person noted / notorious for ---. CF kwuni; ca(y)ngi.

postnoun. cangnanq ~ a prankster, a
 practical joker, a mischief-maker, a naughty/
 mischievous child. chongq ~ a gunner; a
 ihunter; a gunman. cikeyq ~ = cimq ~ a
 Porter. cwūcengq ~ a drunken brawler. iksalq

~ a jokester, a wag. in.lyek-keq ~ a rickshaman. ilq ~ a laborer, a workman, a hand; an able man. keycengq ~ a grumbler. kilq ~ a skilled gambler. kwulwumaq ~ a carter, a drayman. kyeth ~ an extra hand, a helper. namuq ~ a woodman, a woodcutter. nõlumq ~ a gambler. nolyek ~ = nolyek-ka a hard worker, a diligent person (CF ¹nolyek-ca toiler, a manual worker). ssilumq ~ a wrestler. ssuleykiq ~ a garbage collector.

2. postmod. pul ttaylq ~ 'man to light fires' = a troublemaker.

¹Yi Ungpayk (1961:501) seems to be alone in preterring the spelling kkwun; NKd even gives kwun as a free noun in the meaning 'personnel, member(s), participant(s)' – this seems to be a dialect equivalent of ttey or muli 'crowd'. And kwun also occurs free as abbr of kilq kwun 'gambler'. The word was apparently borrowed from KWUN 'military troop(ers); army'.

(-)kwun, intimate apperceptive. SEE (-)kwumen. kwu 'n('), abbr < kwu han(un) = ko han(un)

-kwu n', abbr < -kwu nun (= -ko nun)

(-)kwuna = (-)kwun a, 1. (inflectional ending, postmodifier) especially intimate apperceptive (much used by women and children). ~ tul, but there is no *(-)kwun tul a. SEE(-)kwu(me)n.

2. SEE kkwuna

3. CF aikwu (na) oh!; elssikwu (na) whoopee!

- kwuni, postnoun [< -q kwun + i]. person. cõpangq kwun(i) a pimp. pallok ~ an idler, a playboy (pallok = pallong / pellwung kelinta gads about). CF -ekw(un)i, -akw(un)i, -wuni.
- (-)kwun tul = (-)kwumen tul
- -kwu 'n tul = -ko [i]n tul
- kwu 'nun [var] = ko 'nun
- -kwu nun [var] = -ko nun
- (-)kwun yo, polite apperceptive. SEE (-)kwumen.
- -kwu se [var] = -ko se
- kwu twu, pcl + pcl [var] = ko to
- -kwu twu [var] = -ko to
- -kwu ya = -ko ya
- kwu yo = ko yo
- 'kwu yo = iko yo
- -kwu yo = -ko yo
- kyāy, abbr < ku ay. that child; he/him, she/ her. CF cyāy, yāy.
- kyel₁, noun. 1. a wave. Imulq ~ a wave (in the water). swümq ~ waves of breath, breathing.

2. impetus, (on) the wave of. SEE kyel2.

3. grain, texture. Inamuq ~ grain of wood. tolq ~ the grain of stone. ~ i kechilta is rough, is coarse(-grained). ~ i kopta is fine(grained). salq ~ i kopta has a fine/delicate skin. pitanq ~ a silky/velvety texture.

4. = sēngq/maumq ~ disposition, temper, temperament.

5. = kyelq-ki impetuousness, vehemence.

6. anger. SEE ~ nata, ~ nāyta, ~ meli, ~ sakta; kyelq-cung, kyelq kīm ey = kolq kīm ey in a fit of anger. CF sēng, hwā, kol.

7. achimq kyel the forenoon. han-kyel much more; conspicuously, especially.

8. abbr < kyelul. enu ~ (= enu sai) in no time at all.

kyel₂, postnoun, postmodifier.

1. postn [usually -q kyel]. incidental (to), happening (to) in passing; "(on) the wave of". Inwunq ~ ey pota sees out of the corner of one's eye, catches a glimpse. kkwumq/camq ~ ey tut.ta listens half asleep. Kwiq kyel ey congq soli lul tul.ess.ta My ears happened to catch the sound of the bell. Palamq kyel ey mulq kyel soli ka tullye onta The wind brings with it the sound of the waves.

2. postmod [? abbr < kyelul; CF kyeth]. ¶tān ~ ey "while still hot (tālta)" = before the chance slips away.

-nun ~ (ey) = -nun kil (ey) (in) the course of; in passing while (doing); at the same time as; when, while, while one is at it.  $\int cīna kanun$ kyel(ul) ey cāmqkan tullita drops in for a moment on one's way.

3. postmod. -un  $\sim$  (ey) = -un kīm (ey) (as) an incidental result of (having done). ¶Nöllan kyel ey kulus ul ttel.e ttulyess.ta I dropped the dish in my surprise.

4. postmod. SEE -ulq  $\sim$  (ey) = -nun  $\sim$  (ey). CF tun-son ey; palam, kīm, swūm.

kyelkwa < 'KYELQ."KWA, noun. result, effect, consequence, outcome; issue, end, upshot; as a/the result. **Tsanguy han kyelkwa isa haki lo** hayss.ta as a result of the discussions it was decided to move.

kyelkwuk < 'KYELQ-'KWUK, noun, adverb.

1. noun. the end, conclusion, finale.  $\sim$  ey n(un) in the final analysis, after all.

2. adverb = - ey ka se (nun) in the end finally, after all. [Kyelkwuk ku nun ku "yun wa kyelhon haki ey iluless.ta He finally ender up marrying her. Kyelkwuk kuleh.key ender phok/sēym ita It seems that is the way finally turned out to be. Ku sālam i kyelkwak Hānkwuk ey kanun kwumen yo I see be ja finally going to Korea!

kyelul, n. leisure, free time, time (to spare) [Phyënci lul ssulq kyelul i ëps.ta I have no time to write letters. SEE enu kyelul ey. Anne kyel. CF thum.

kyem < KYEM, n (occurs as postn -q kyem, a vn, and as postmod). and also, in addition, well, plus, at the same time, combining (twofunctions).

1. as postnoun. Ikwuk.mu chông.liq kw munkyo cāngkwan both Prime Minister, a the Minister of Education (jointly). sāmu de kyem cwūthayk a combined (or combination office and residence. Na nun nay pan chīmpangq kyem secayq kyem kayksil ssunta I use my room as a combined bedroop study, and parlor. Chīmpangq kyem secay kyem kayksil lo na nun pang hana lul ssunt I use one room as a bedroom-study-parlor,

as verbal noun. SEE ~ chita, ~ hata
 as postmodifier. SEE -ulg ~.

CF kyemtwu-kyemtwu, kyemsa(-kyemsa).

- kyem chita, cpd vt (vn + postnominal vt insep, combines, unites (one thing with another); add (one thing to another); (does them) together Itwū kaci il ul kyem chie hata does to things at the same time. secay wa kayksil kyem chin pang a combination study parlor, a room serving both as a study and a parlor. Achim kwa cēmsim ul kyem chie/chy mek.ess.ta We combined breakfast with hund CF kyem hata.
- kyem hata, vnt. holds more than one (post) **a** time; combines two or more (jobs). **Imun-mi** lul ~ has accomplishments that are both **civil** and military. twū kwusil ul ~ has two robu (functions). Kwuk.mu chông.li nun kwukper cângkwan ul kyem hako iss.ta The Prim Minister is also at the same time (serving **s**) the Minister of Defense. Ku pun un kyö**cate** sensayng, höykyey lul motwu kyem hako iss.ta He is principal, teacher, and treasure all in one. CF kyem chita.

kyèng < KHYWENG, postn. about, around. **S**ey si ~ ey (at) about three o'clock. CF ccum, mulyep.

kyengwu < "KYENG." NGWU, n. circumstance(s), a situation; an instance, an occasion, a time, a case. Iku sālam uy ~ ey nun in his case. ~ ey ttal $e_a$  (se) according to the circumstances. SEE -nun/-ulq/-un ~.

kyēpta, adj -W-. is too much for one; is extreme, excessive. DER ADV kyewu. CF -cepta.

kyesi ta, honorific verb. stays; is. CF "kyey ta passes, exceeds; kyeysita.

"kyesin 'toy 'lol (1459 Wel 21:192a); "kye'sin cyek (1462 ¹Nung 1:2b). 'SYENG-ZIN 'i "kyesi.n i 'n i '-ngi s 'ka (1465 Wen se:68a) is there a holy man here?

*kye* sike n ywo (1447 Sek 6:6a); *kye* siken (1463 Pep 3:189b).

"kyesi kesi n i "Gwa (1459 Wel 21:149a).

"kye sike tun (1586 Sohak 2:4b).

*kye sim ay* [probably broken type] (1586 Sohak 6:122a) = *kye sil cey non* (1518 Sohak-cho 10:23b); CF *kyesya m ay* 

"kyesi'm ye n' ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:1a).

"kyesi ta 's-ongi 'ta (1459 Wel 23:86b).

"kye'site'n i '-ngi s 'ka (1459 Wel 18:36b). "kyesyas'ta (1459 Wel 2:13a).

"kyesywo'sye (1459 Wel 2:15b) please stay.

kye sya, infinitive < "kyesi ta. (1445 ¹Yong 110, 1447 Sek 6:4b, 1459 Wel 7:53a, 8:84a).

"kyesya 'two (1447 Sek 6:41b).

kyesya..., modulated stem of "kyesi'ta.

^{*}kyesya^{*}m ay (1445 ¹Yong 26), ^{*}kyesya^{*}m ol (1475 Nay 1:44a), ^{*}kyesya^{*}m on (1463 Pep 3:189a).

"kyesyan (1447 Sek 19:40a).

kyesya toy (1447 Sek 13:27b, 19:40b).

kyeth, n. side; neighborhood, vicinity. CF yeph. KYEY The Hankul spelling distinguishes key and kyey but both are usually pronounced the same (as key). If you cannot locate the word you seek under kyey, look under key.

kyeyhoyk < 'KYEY-'HWOYK, noun, postmodifier. plan, project; intention.

-ulq ~ ita plans/intends to do. ¶I pen ey mannamyen tantan hi ttacilq kyēyhoyk ita l intend to give him a hard time when I see him.

~ hata, vnt. plans.

kyēy psose, abbr < kyēysipsose kyēy psyo, abbr < kyēysipsio kyēysita < "kyesi'ta = kyēysinta, vi [hon] = iss.ta (see Part I, §11.2).

1. (one esteemed) is, there is, is located, stays; lives. ¶Apeci kkey se nun salang ey kyēysinta Father is in the living room. yeki kyēysinun pun i the lady/gentleman who is here.

2. stays, stops; waits (around/momentarily), pauses. ¶Yeki kyēysipsio Stay here. Annyeng hi kyēysipsio (kyēysey yo) Good-bye (to one staying). Cāmqkan kyēysey yo Wait a minute!

3. -(usi-)ko kyēysita (one esteemed) is doing. SEE -ko iss.ta.

- -...l. Before  $s \ c \ t \ n$  the final -..l generally elided in earlier Korean. This is still common in certain dialects, and Seoul retains a few traces, as in -ca ma[l]ca. Noun-final -..lh elided before the particle s but not before t (...lh two  $\rightarrow$  /lthwo/), and stem-final -..lh- shows expected reflexes. SEE s (pcl), -.lh.
- -1... < -1... SEE -u1... , -u1... .
- 'l... < 'l... SEE il... < 'il... , i 'l... < 'i 'l... ; hal... < hol... .

'l(q), 1. abbr < il (cop prosp mod).

2. abbr < hal(q) (prosp mod < hata)

l(q), 1. abbr < hol(q) (v / aux prosp mod).

- 2. = '[y]l(q), abbr < il(q) (cop prosp mod) after *i* or y. SEE *a ini* 'l(q), 'l[q] kwo.
- I', abbr pcl = lul
- -1(q) < -l(q), alt after a vowel of -ul(q) < -  $U_{Ol}(q)$  (prosp mod). Inal (1527 Cahoy 1:17b = 34a) < `na- 'emerge', ta'ol kka (1462 'Nung 1:62a) < tao- 'get exhausted', hyel ss i n i (1462 'Nung 1:5a) < `hye- 'pull', mwuu'l i 'n i (1447 Sek 6:27a) < mwuu- 'shake', wolq (1445 'Yong 25, 1447 Sek 6:23a) < `wo-'come', twul tta (1459 Wel 2:64a) < `twu-'put away', "nayl (1463 Pep 3:180b) < "nay-'put out', "hyey'l i 'le'la (1459 Wel 1:21a) < "hyey- 'reckon, think', i kuylq ta (1459 Wel 21:118b) < i kuy- 'win', towoylq t ol (1462 'Nung 7:26a), "mwuyl ss oy (1445 'Yong 2) < ``mwuy- `move'.
- la, particle. 1. follows v inf to make an unquoted plain-style command (CF -ula/-la): do! SEE -e
  la. NOTE: Some verbs have a special optional infinitive before la; see -ke la, -ne la.

2. follows adj inf to make an exclamation: is indeed, how --! SEE -e la.

3. follows interj. Toho la alas! woe is me! la, pcl (var < lwo); alt of uo la after a vowel, l, or LQ. T say la (1481 Twusi 8:35b) = say lwo newly. SEE la n'.

'la, 1. < ila < '*i*'la (cop).

2. < hala < ho'la.

la, 1. abbr < ho'la.

2. =  $\frac{i}{y/la}$ , abbr <  $\frac{i}{la}$  (cop) after *i* or *y*. ¶*pwul hwuy 'la* (1459 Wel se:21a) it is the root. *to "li 'la* (1459 Wel 21:77a) it means 'bridge'. *nwu "uy 'la* (1459 Wel 21:162a) it means 'older sister'.

3. SEE - 'e ''la.

-la, alt of -ula after a vowel or the l-extension of an -L- stem. ¶Kala = Kake la Go! kala (ko) hata tells him to go. Ola = One la Come! ola (ko) hata tells him to come. Nölla = Nol.a la Enjoy yourself! Nölla (ko) hayss.ta I told him to enjoy himself.

- la SEE -u la

- *la*, lenited var < -*ia* (indic assert) with cop *i-la*, var cop *ilwo-la*; aux *ci-la* 'desire'; modulator -  $w^{u}\phi$ - *la*, modulated proc - *nwo-la*, modulated emotive (-*)swo-la*; retr - *i^ga la* and cop retr *ile-la*; but not after emotive - *iwo-*(-*iwo ta*) or effective -  $k^{e}a$ - (-*ke ta*, -*Ge ta*, -*e ta*), and not after honorific (- $u\phi$  si-ta) or copula honorific (*isi-ta*).

-la = -l'ya

- la- = ta- (retr). SEE -u'si'l i 'la[]so-ngi 'ta. CF - le- in 'ile'la.
- ''-la 'ca, abbr < ''-la (ko) haca

'/-la 'ci, abbr < '/-la (ko) haci

- lak, postmod = ak (alt after prosp mod from -Lstem; colloq var after prosp mod of any stem)
- -l ak, alt after vowel stems (other than -L- stems) of -ul ak. CF -l lak.
- -lak → -l ak. SEE -ul lak.
- lak SEE -u lak
- 'la ka SEE ila ka
- '/-la 'key, abbr < '/-la (ko) hakey
- '/-la 'ki, abbr < '/-la (ko) haki
- -laki, alt after a vowel of -ulaki (dimin suffix).
- '/-la ko/kwu, 1 < ila ko. 2 < hala ko.
  - 3. < -ula ko.
- $-la kwu, l_{\cdot} = -la ko.$ 
  - 2. sentence-final [northern DIAL] = -key na (FAMILIAR command).

'/-la 'l, abbr < '/-la (ko) hal '/-la 'la, abbr < '/-la (ko) hala '/-la 'm. l. < ilam. 2. alt of -ula 'm < -ula ko ham after vowel or the l-extension of an -L- stem, '/-la 'myen, abbr < '/-la (ko) hamyen. See in 'myen, -ula 'myen. 'la 'myen se (< ila hamyen se) SEE 'myen se '/-la 'n, abbr < '/-la (ko) han. SEE ila 'n('). '/-la 'n', abbr < '/-la (ko) hanun. SEE ila 'n() 'la n', var pel + abbr pel (= 'lwo 'non). ¶ la n' 'PWO-SI KWONG-'Y.I.NG ho'm ye (1459 Wel 21:146a) give alms and make contribution anew, and ... . lan, pcl; alt of '40 lan after a vowel, I or LO. '/-la 'na, abbr < '/-la (ko) hana '/-la 'ney, abbr < '/-la (ko) haney lang, alt after a vowel of ilang (particle) -lang, [? var] = -llak-langi, diminutive suffix. VAR -layngi. CF -an -aki, -aci. '/-la 'ni, abbr < '/-la (ko) hani -la 'no, abbr < -la (ko) hano [< hanun]? [DIAL] = -la'y?'/-la 'nta, abbr < '/-la (ko) hanta -'la 'n 't oy SEE -u'la 'n 't oy '/-la 'nun, abbr < '/-la (ko) hanun '/-la 'o, abbr < '/-la (ko) hao '/-la 'p.nita, 1. < ila 'p.nita < ila ko hap.nit 2. < -ula 'p.nita < -ula ko hap.nita. 'la 'psiko, abbr < 'la (ko) hapsiko la s = ila s, cop indic assert + pcl. SEE s (1) 'la se, abbr after a vowel of ila se 'la[']s-ongi 'ta SEE -u'l i 'la[']s-ongi 'ta 'la siph.ta, abbr after a vowel of ila siph.ta 'la sye, abbr after a vowel of ila sye '/-la 'ta, abbr < '/-la (ko) hata '/-la 'tey, abbr < '/-la (ko) hatey '/-la 'ti, abbr < '/-la (ko) hati 'la to, alternant after a vowel of ila to '/-la 'toy, abbr < '/-la (ko) hatoy 'la tul, 1. (?) = ila tul. 2. = hala tul la tul, particle + particle. SEE -e la tul. -la tul, alternant after a vowel of -ula tul '/-la 'tula, abbr < '/-la (ko) hatula '/-la 'tun, abbr < '/-la (ko) hatun 'la 'tun ci, alt after a vowel of < 'ila 'tun ci 'la two, alternant after -- i or -- y of < 'ila SEE ila to. CF 'yla 'two.

*is* wa, particle (after *l*, *LQ*, or *y*). than (= pota). SEE illawa, nellawa.

1. = 'ola'wa.  $\[ THAM-YWOK \] ay s \] pu'l i \] i \] pul la wa teu n i 'la (1459 Wel 10:14b) the fire of greed is greater than this fire. pul s \] pi.ch o \] lwo CANG-NGEM \] hwo m i \] ZILQ-NGWELQ \] la wa nu le (1447 Sek 9:4b) its magnificence with the radiance of fire outdoes the sun and the moon. \]$ 

2. = 'ila'wa. ¶nyey lawa kwoysywosye (²1530 Siyong hyangak po 138b) love him more than of old! ['KEN-CANG] hon [NAM-ZI] y sekun syenpoy lawa nutwota (1632 Twusi-cwung 6: 40a) a sturdy lad is better than a putrid classicist. 'ila 'y, abbr < '/-la (ko) hay

-lay (in killay 'for long') SEE -ay

hy, pcl [Phyengan DIAL] = ley = ka nominative (Kim Yengpay 1984:94:n13).

'/la ya, 1. alt after a vowel of ila ya.2. = '/-la 'y ya

-layki, var < -laki (diminutive suffix)

'/-la 'y la, abbr < '/-la (ko) hay la

-hayngi, dimin suf (var < -langi). ¶kasi(-layngi) a thorn.

'/-la 'y se, abbr < '/-la (ko) hay se;  $\sim$  ya.

'Ha 'yss-, abbr < '/-la (ko) hayss-

'/-la 'y to, abbr < '/-la (ko) hay to

'Ha 'y tul, abbr < '/-la (ko) hay tul (plural)

'Ha 'y ya, abbr < '/-la (ko) hay ya

'/-la 'y yo, abbr < '/-la (ko) hay yo

! la za (after -y) = ila za

- **He**, alt of **-ule** after a vowel or the I-extension of **-an** -L- stems **Thale < hata**, tulle < tulta, ilule < iluta reaches.
- ★ < le- [DIAL, obs] = -tu- (retrospective, with copula): ~ -ni, -ni-la, (-ni)-ikka, (-ni)-ita, -la. ¶Cen ey nun cõh.un chinkwu 'lenila (= itun i 'la) In the past he was a close friend fof mine. Yēys nal ey nun yeki ka pata 'leniita (= ituniita = iptita) In older days this was part of the sea. Ku san un ¹yängpan myöci 'lenikka (= itunikka = iptikka) Was the hill = burial ground for some nobleman's family? = SEE ile la, i lusyas ta, -la.

ten [DIAL, obs] = -tun (retr mod):  $\sim$  ka,  $\sim$  ko,  $\sim$  tul.

ien = [jlen, var < lan, pcl; alt of 40 lanafter vowel, l or LQ. I kul len mozom sul thenistan h of solang honwo'n i (1481 Twusi 21:il3b) the poem recalls the land where I was sad. 'le'n i = 'ile'n i (after --i or -y); CF 'yle'n i. Yye'le TTIN-'LYWUY 'lol "ket-'nayno'n i 'le'n i (1462 ¹Nung 1:24b) carried one across many troubles.

-'len 't ay n' SEE -u'l i 'len 't ay n'

'len 't un SEE 'ilen 't un

'le'n ywo = 'ile'n ywo. SEE -usi'l i 'le'n ywo.

LEY The Hankul spelling distinguishes ley and lyey but within a word they are both usually pronounced the same way (as a reflex of ley); initially only ¹yey occurs (pronounced yey). If you cannot locate the word you are looking for with the spelling ley, look under lyey or yey.

'ley, abbr (alt) after a vowel of iley (cop retr)

ley, pcl [Phyengan DIAL] = ka nominative (Kim Yengpay 1984:94-5). **Hak.kyo ley khuti yo** = Hak.kyo ka khuci yo The school is big. Nay ley kulaysi yo = Nay ka kulayss.e yo I did/said that. Yā ley kulays.ti yo = I ai ka kulayss.ci yo He did/said that. Perhaps < (i)la (cop) + i; in the 1930s both ley and lay were reported (Kim Yengpay 1984:94:n13).

ley, pcl [Ceycwu DIAL].

1. = ka nominative (Pak Yonghwu 1960: 395).  $\int nwu \ ley \ wutung-seyng \ ka = nwu \ ka$ wutung-sayng in ya who is the best student? [Are there other examples?]

2. = lo to, toward (Pak Yonghwu 1960:396). Yhok.kywo ley kam ce = hak.kyo lo kanta I head for the school. samwu-swo ley kam ti =samu-so ey kanun ya? (are you) going to the office? Is this a variant of lo, or a lenition of tey 'place'? Also teyley, theyley, leyley. CF etu ley = eti ley.

-ley (DIAL) 1 = -lye 2 = -la'y

-leyki, variant < -leki (diminutive suffix)

- leyley, pcl [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984: 25)] - after a vowel or l; CF teyley, theyley. assimilated or lenited form of teyley (toward / to). ¶cel leyley kam ce = cel lo kanta I go to the temple. se leyley kam ce = se ulo kanta I go west. al leyley kala = alay lo kake la go below.
- ? l' Gwa SEE ul kwa ("nal Gwa = *na 'lol kwa and me)
  - --*lh* SEE --*l*, --*h*. There are a few doublets in MK, with competing forms in the texts: *ha nol* or *ha nolh* 'heaven', *kozol* or *kozolh* 'autumn', *sumul* or *sumulh* 'twenty', *kal* or *kalh* 'knife'. Noun-tinal --*lh* reduces to --*l* before particle s.

- li < "LI, postmod (follows prosp mod). (good) reason that/to --. ¶Mös ol lī ka ēps.ta There is no reason he can't come. Kulel li ka iss.na How can that be - I can't believe it. Kulel lī ka ēps.ta That can't be true. Ku māl i kēcis māl il lī ka ēps.ta That couldn't be a lie. Kulemyen kuleh.ci cip ey se onul to phyēnci ka eps.ul lī ka iss.na? Well, it's about time! -There just HAD to be a letter from home today. Yelqsim man iss.umyen il hamye 'n tul kongpu mös hal lī ka iss.nun ya? Is there any (= Surely there cannot be any) reason you can't study even while working, if you are only earnest enough. CF ¹īyu. NOTE: We follow the usual orthography in writing -ul li for what is in effect -ulg ¹1.
- -l i, alternant after a vowel of -ul i

-li → -l i

-li, suf (alt of -i after some l-extended stems and -LL- stems; derives adv from adj). in such a manner, -ly, -wise. **Tmëlli** afar (< mëlta). nelli widely (< neluta; CF nelp.i width < nelp.ta). talli differently (< taluta). kulli wrongly (< kuluta).

-li-, suf. CF -lu-; -i-, -y-, -hi-, -ki-, -chi-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -ay-; - Gi-, - Gwo-, - Gwu-, -o-, -u-.

1. derives vc. **Ytulli** < tul Gi- cause to hear  $\leftarrow$  tut-/tul- < tut-/tul hear. olli- < wol Giraise  $\leftarrow wolo-/wolG$ - rise. tolli- < twol Gi- turn it  $\leftarrow$  to-l- < twol- turn. alli- (MK al Gwoy-) inform  $\leftarrow \bar{u}$ -l- < al-know.

2. derives vp. ¶tulli- < *tul* Gi- get heard ← tut-/tul- < *tut*-/tul- hear. nwulli- < "*nwul* Giget pressed down ← nwuluta < *nwu* lu- press down.

3. derives intensive v. f(tullu-=) tulli- drop in < tu-l- enter. colli- get sleepy < co-l- doze.

4. mistaken analysis of --IIi- as --I-Ii- rather than --II-i-. SEE -i- (hulli- 'make tlow', ... ).

- -'li'Ga SEE -u'li'Ga
- -'li'Gwo SEE -u'li'Gwo
- -likka, alt of -ulikka after a vowel or the lextension of an -L- stem
- -lila, alt of -ulila after a vowel or the l-extension of an -L- stem
- -lilo^t/la, alt of -ulilo^t/la after a vowel or the lextension of an -L- stem
- -'l i '-ngi s 'ka, alt of 40'l i '-ngi s 'ka after a vowel or ...l-

-'l i '-ngi 'ta, alt of -"o'l i '-ngi 'ta after vowel or ...I--linit/ja, alt of -ulinit/ja after a vowel or the extension of an -L- stem. -lio, 1. = -l i yo. 2.  $\rightarrow$  - l i 'Gwo. -lita, alt of -ulita after vowel or the l-extension of an -L- stem ŝ, -litul SEE -ulitul 'l i tul, 1 = il i tul. 2 = hal i tul-.1 i 'ye, prosp mod + postmod + postmod. SEE -u'l ve. - 15--li yo = -l i yo (rhetorical question, POLITE) --- lk" sop- < --- lk-" zop-- 2., 'lg ka, 1. = ilg ka. 2. = halg ka. <u>;}</u>‡ -lq ka (tul) SEE -ul ka (tul) 21-1 -lq ke l', alt of -ulq ke l' after a vowel or the L extension of an -L- stem 1.78 -lq ke 'lq sey, alt -ulq ke 'lq sey after a voine or the l-extension of an -L- stem ्नित्यः -iq key, alt of -ulq key after a vowel or the lextension of an -L- stem AT -lkhwuta [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:34) = ...leh.key (māl) hata; ku ~, i ~, ce/cu; ? i' kwa = lul kwa, pel + pel. SEE ul kwa. a 🕰 l[q] kwo = yl[q] kwo (cop prosp mod  $\frac{1}{2}$ postmod). Se'nu "hoy 'l 'kwo (1481 Twi 7:4b) what year was it? ---II--- Look also under ---I---, -ul I---, -ul ---, -u.1 i '1... for possible sources of a variant. -lla, 1. alt of -ulla (prosp adjunctive) after a - C - C vowel or the I-extension of an -L- stem. 2. subjunctive attentive (command) of, stems. ¶kēlla < kēlta, mulla < multa, māla 🚆 < mālta. 3. [S Kyengsang DIAL] = -lye (purposive) -llak = -l lak (shape of -lak after -L- stem) -Ila 'mon, -Ila 'myen [DIAL] = -lye 'myen attem =)' ( -lla 'ni [DIAL] = -lye 'ni l'lan (?= 'lan with conflated liquid), pcl. Set ʻil'lan. llang, alt of ullang (pcl) after a vowel .j*= 'llang, alt after a vowel of illang = imyen -llang, [? var] = -llak. CF tullang kelita keeps coming and going (= tullak nallak hata) - of 110 323 is this from tullu- = tulli- + -ang? -Ilangki yo, [DIAL] SEE -ullangki yo -lla 'ni [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)] -lve 'ni -llay = -lye (ko) hay to -llayta = -lye (ko) hata (ka)

He, alt of -ulle after a vowel or the l-extension of an -L- stem lela, alt of -ullela after a vowel or the 1extension of an -L- stem. SEE killey for more. -llen, 1. [DIAL] = -keyss.tun (fut retr mod): ~ ka. 2. = -len (retr mod = -tun): - ka, - ko. leni, alternant of -ulleni after a vowel or the lextension of an -L- stem Hey, alternant of -ullela after a vowel or the Iextension of an -L- stem -ileyla = -llela  $-[l_{i}(...) < -l_{i}]^{u}o_{i}l_{i}$  (...), prosp mod (of -L- verb) + postmodifier. the one that will - ; the fact that it / one will ... .  $i_{lo} < l'lwo = i_{lo} < 'lwo, mue llo \rightarrow muel-lo.$ ke llo → kel-lo. SEE 'il'lwo, kul'lwo, "nal'lwo, ivel' lwo; nellwo = ne ilo.l'lwo k = 'lwo k. SEE 'll'lwo k, "nal'lwo k. -liya [DIAL] = -(l)lye Hye, 1. [DIAL or emphatic] = -lye 2. intentive of -L- stems. **Kellye** < kelta, mullye < multa, nöllye < nölta. -llye 'ni(-kka) SEE -ulye 'ni(-kka) Inun, alt of -ul.nun (prosp proc mod) after a vowel or the I-extension of an -L- stem b, particle 1, alternant of ulo after a vowel or I. 2. [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:31)] = "lul. But ulo is not used for ul. -lo [S Kyengsang DIAL] = -le. SEE -ulo. **bi**, der adv < **lopta**. **Swūnco** ~ smoothly. oy ~ lonesomely. NOTE: The spelling "lowi" reflects a misanalysis; "lohi" is a mistake. b i, derived adverb ( < lop ta) = loi lo ka, particle + particle. SEE ulo ka. lokwun, abbr (alt) < ilokwun: ~ a, ~ yo. **b** l' = (u)lo lul lol, particle (accusative). SEE ul. 🕅, abbr < Iowul 'lola, abbr (alt) < ilola lo lul, particle + particle. SEE ulo lul. lol pu the, particle + particle. SEE ol pu the lol za, pel + pel. ¶ "CCYEM-'KYWOW 'lol za ta a'la tutco Wo'n i (1449 Kok 97) he fully "understood the Gradual Teaching [that proceeds from the hinayana to the mahayana]. i lol 'za pwus ku'lita'n i (1449 Kok 121) I was ashamed of all this. SEE 'ul 'za. lôm, abbr < lowum man, particle + particle. SEE ulo man. ion, abbr < lowun

lo n', particle + abbr particle = (u)lo nun

lo 'na, particle + cop adversative. SEE ulo 'na. 'iona, abbr (alt) < ilona

'loni, abbr (alt) < iloni.  $\sim$ -kka (nun/n').

lo nun, particle + particle. SEE ulo nun.

lop.hita, vc < lopta. causes it to be (or to be characterized by) - . ¶ hāy ~ harms. ¹ī ~ benefīts. koy ~ distresses, bothers.

- lop ta = lopta, postnominal adj inseparable -w-. lopta, postnom adj insep -w- (inf lowa, var inf lowe). is (characterized) by. hay ~ is harmful. ¹i – is profitable. koy – is distressed, is distressing (< ?). oy  $\sim$  is lonely/lonesome. say  $\sim$  is new.  $\bar{u}y \sim$  is rightful, is righteous. ayche ~ is pitiful / miserable. ca.yu ~ is free / unrestricted. congyo ~ is pivotal/essential, cwuce ~ is impoverished. hanka ~ is free/ unbusy/inactive. hohwa ~ is brilliant/gaudy. hyangki ~ is fragrant. kāso ~ is ridiculous. kkata – is fastidious, fussy. kongkyo – is ingenious. ? nalkha ~ is sharp (?< * nolh ka[lh] l(w)op ta; ?< nal-kha[l] opta). penke ~ is annoying; is noisy. phyenghwa ~ is peaceful, is peaceable. popay ~ is precious. sangse ~ is auspicious. sasa ~ is personal. say ~ is new. sulki ~, cihyey ~ is wise. swūko ~ is troublesome. swūnco ~ is smooth, orderly. tanco ~ is monotonous. (t)tasa ~ is rather hot. tāyswu ~ is important, valuable (var < tāysa big fact). CF sulepta, tapta; opta. lo se, particle + particle. SEE ulo se.
- lo se mankhum, pci + pci + pcl. ¶Ku nun hakca lo (se) nun cengchi-ka lo se mankhum allye cye iss.ci anh.ta He is not so well known as a scholar as he is as a politician.
- lo se n', abbr < lo se nun

lo se nun, pcl + pcl + pcl. SEE ulo se nun.

'losey, abbr (alt) < ilosey

- lo so 'ni, [DIAL or mistake] = lo se 'ni
- lo sse, alt (after a vowel or l) of ulo sse

lo sse n', abbr < lo sse nun

lo sse nun SEE ulo sse nun

'lota, abbr (alt) < ilota

lo'ta ka SEE ulo'ta ka

lo to, pcl + pcl. SEE ulo to.

'lotoy, abbr (alt) < ilotoy

Io uy, pcl + pcl. SEE ulo uy.

- lowa, infinitive < lopta
- lowe, variant infinitive < lopta
- lowi → loi

2. suffix (? abbr < -umak). ¶nulk-ma = nulkumak one's old age.

'/-ma → '/-m a

'/-m a, 1. < ham a. 2. < -um a.

ma, bnd n (quantity/number). SEE "en ma, hyenma, myes.ma; man. CF "cywokwo ma.
2. pcl (= man). SEE - ma 'y na, - ma s, ma two.

mä, abbr < mawu < mao (but used as the equivalent of mal.a = mal.e). don't! [intimate style]. ¶Ic.ci mä Don't forget! Wūs.ci mä Don't laugh! Kekceng [haci] mä Don't worry!

mac'(-), adn, bnd adv [abbr < macwu der adv < mac.ta]. facing, before one's face, directly opposite, direct, straight, clear, in agreement; together, jointly; each other, mutually.

1. adnoun. ~ cap.i an equal (in strength). ~ cekswu a good match. ~ cel bowing to each other. ~ hungceng a direct deal/transaction. ~ kwumeng a hole on the opposite side. ~ palam a head wind. ~ poki plain-lense (unrefracting) eyeglasses. ~ pyek a double wall. ~ pat.i /mappaci/, ~ palayki opposing stone walls. ~ thong a tie (in gambling). ~ ton cash payment.

2.  $adv. \sim k\bar{e}lta$  wager each other; hang them opposite/facing.  $\sim$  kellita are hung opposite.  $\sim$  mekta (vi) are evenly matched, are quite comparable.  $\sim$  nata  $\rightarrow$  mannata meets.  $\sim$ pakkwuta interchange.  $\sim$  pota face each other.  $\sim$  puth.ta stick together, grapple.  $\sim$ putic.chita dash against each other.  $\sim$  ssōyta compares them with each other.  $\sim$  suta face, stand opposite each other.  $\sim$  tah.ta comes in contact.  $\sim$  takchita approach one another.  $\sim$ tak-tullita come face to face.  $\sim$  tangkita tug at each other; is drawn from both sides.  $\sim$ 

tāyta face each other. ~ tulta lift it together. mac, n = maci = mat (the first-born, eldest). maca, pcl, adv [DIAL] = mace

māca [var] = mālca. -ca ~ ŠEE -ca.

mace < moco, adv, pcl. going to the extreme /
limit of; (including) even; including (even the
extreme case of); also (on top of everything /
everyone else); above all, in particular; all the
way; with everything else; with all the rest.
CF kkaci, to; cocha; macimak < mocomak.</pre>

1. adv. ¶Cip (ul) mace phal.ess.ta He went so far as to sell his house. (He even had to sell his house – as the last of his misfortunes.) Mace phal.ess.ta He went so far as to sell in I kes kkaci mace capswusio Please eat this hat one up, too. (Don't leave any.) Pota min chayk ul mace ilk.nunta I am reading the reat of a book I had started (and then put aside).

2. pcl. ¶Cip mace (lul) phal.ess.ta He weat so far as to sell his house. Na mace teylye kasio Take me with you too (since everyour else is going). Hana mace capswusio Please have (= eat) one more.

NOTE: It is often difficult to decide whether a given instance is adverb or particle; when a doubt, we treat it as a particle.

mace cocha, pcl + pcl (less common) = cocha mace

- mace ka, pcl + pcl. [awkward] Tangsin mace (ka) kulen soli lul hamyen etteh.key bar What am I to do if even you are saying son things?! Ne mace (ka) na lul pelimyen na nin etteh.key sāni If even you abandon me, how can I live?
- mace 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. [awkwar] Ilum mace 'la to sse noh.ass.tula 'mye chac.ulq swu iss.ess.ulq they 'n tey If he [u owner] had just written his name [on it] would have been able to find him.

mace lul, pcl + pcl. [awkward] **1Ku structure** mace (lul) totwuk nom chwikup hata What a shame they treat HIM as a thiel? What

- mace man, pcl + pcl. [awkward] I pen put mace man tul.e cwusimyen tasi nun le pūthak ul an tulikeyss.³up.nita If you just listen to this request I won't make any more of you again. CF --- man | mace (in which mace is an adverb).
- mace 'na-ma, pcl + cop extended adversation [awkward]
- mace 'n tul, pcl + copula mod + postmodifie [awkward]. **Temeni mace 'n tul coh.a hasif** ka iss.keyss.⁵0? Is there any reason to the that even Mother will be happy about it?
- mace nun, pcl + pcl. [awkward] **Talun siles** un mölla to sensayng nim mace nun kulent cwul möllass.³up.nita I never thought the even YOU would do/say that, however other might act.
- mace puthe, pcl + pcl [? awkward]. **Tang** mace puthe kulen soli l' hamyen etteb

hawu (= etteh.key hao) What's this, such talk coming even from YOU?

- mace puthe ka, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶(A.yey/Totaychey) kulenq yāyki mace puthe ka īsang hata 'n māl ia (To begin with/Indeed) his story is very fishy in itself. SYN (less common) cocha puthe ka.
- mace to, pcl + pcl. even also/either; even indeed. ¶Onul un sinmun mace to salq swu fos.ta Today you can't even buy a newspaper!
- mace uy, pcl + pcl [rather awkward]. **Kotung**haksayng i ku cengto mace uy müncey to mös phul.e se etteh.key hay A high school boy ought to be able to solve problems of that level at least!
- mace ya, pci + pcl {awkward?}. I pen pūthak mace ya mõs tul.e cwukeyss.na? Shouldn't [listen to your request this time at least?]

machi → mankhum

machim 🗝 mankhum

maci, noun = mat (the first-born, eldest). māci [var] = mālci

macimak, noun. CF mak, kkuth.

1. the last; the end, the conclusion.  $\P \sim$ swutan the last resort. ~ sālam the last man. ~ nal the last/final day, the closing/concluding day. ~ ssawum the final struggle, the last battle.  $\sim$  ey lastly, finally, at last, in the end. māyn  $\sim$  ey ota comes last (at the very end), brings up the rear (the tail-end). - ey khun sālam i toyta becomes a great man at last. ~ kkaci to the end/last. yenghwa lul ~ kkaci pota sits through a movie. ~ kkaci cēhang hata resists to the end. Ca, i kes i macimak ita Well, this is all I have (this is all that is left). Acwu cwūceng payngi ka töyss.uni ku to macimak ita He's become such a drunkard it is the end of him. Ku hanthey ton chwi hay cwumyen macimak ita If you lend him any money, that is the last you will ever see of it.

2. ~ (ulo) lastly, (for) the last time. Imäyn ~ ota comes last(ly), brings up the rear. Ilnyen cen ey pon kesi ku lul macimak pon kes iess.ta The last I saw of him was a year ago. mac.ta₁, adj. is right, is correct.

**mac.ta**₂, vi (... ey ~); VC mac.chwuta, mac.hita. 1. tallies / squares (with), fits together, meets, ^hcorresponds (to), matches.

- * 2. harmonizes, is in harmony/tune (with).
- * 3. fits, suits, is a good fit.

4. matches, goes (with), compliments.

5. agrees (with), is agreeable (to), suits; is in accord (with), conforms (with); maum ey  $\sim$  is to one's liking, catches/strikes one's fancy.

6. makes a good hit, hits (the mark), it tells, it hits; comes (turns out) true; (a plan) works. mac.ta₃, vt; VC mac.hita.

1. meets, goes out to meet, receives, greets, welcomes.

2. takes, invites, engages, adopts (a person).

3. is exposed to, is made to suffer from, has to face, confronts.

4. is hit by/on/in - , receives a blow, gets / takes a punch, is struck / beaten / knocked.

mac.ta₄, postnom adj insep = sulepta (is, gives the impression of being). Ichaksal/chiksal ~ is stingy, mean, nasty, petty. chengsung ~ is woebegone. cicil ~ is tedious; is worthless. iksal ~ is humorous, funny, droll, comical. kwungsang ~ looks distressed/impoverished. nungcheng ~ is deceitful. nungkal/nungkul ~ is sly. pangceng ~ is flighty, frivolous. pingchwung ~ is foolish, stupid. umchwung ~ is sneaky, underhanded. ? kēl ~ is wellmatched - KEd treats this as < vt + adj, but it may be adj + adj (CF kēl-ssata, -chata); LHS has a short vowel, and no etymology.

mac.ta₅, aux adj [DIAL]. (intensifies adj inf). pappa ~, kup hay ~ is in a great rush.

mak₁, adv. just. just/right at the moment. **Son** i mak wass.ta A guest has just arrived. **Incey** mak na-kalye 'nun kil ey pi ka ssot.a cyess.ta I was just going out when it started pouring.

mak'₂, adv, adn. abbr < makwu (carelessly, at random, ...; hard, much). 1. adv. ¶~ toyta (adj) is ill-bred, wild. ~

1. adv.  $\P \sim$  toyta (adj) is ill-bred, wild.  $\sim$ māl a blunt remark (CF 'mak māl the final remark, the last word).  $\sim$  pēlta earns wages as a day laborer.  $\sim$  pēy(e) mekta eats/cuts into.  $\sim$  sālta leads a rough (or wild) sort of life.  $\sim$ suta makes a stand (against), defies.

2. adn.  $\P \sim$  chey a coarse sieve, a riddle.  $\sim$  chi a crude article, poor stuff.  $\sim$  hulk any old dirt. mak'q il rough work.

'mak₃, adn, bnd n (abbr < macimak). the last. ¶ ~ cha the last train. ~ mul the last crop/ catch. CF 'mak-nay the last-born.

-mak, suffix (makes impressionistic adverbs). **Solution Solution Sol**  682 PART II

'mak-nay, cpd n. the last born. **1** ~ ai, ~ tongi the youngest child, the baby of the family. {abbr < macimak ?+ nāy- vc, ?+ abbr < nan ay born child]

makwu, adv [? der adv < mekta]. ABBR mak'.

1. carelessly, slapdash, sloppily, at random, desultorily, perfunctorily, haphazardly, in a disorderly way, without much discrimination / discretion, hit-or-miss, blindly. If I ul ~ hata does a half-baked (slapdash) job of it. kul-ssi lul ~ ssuta writes carelessly/sloppily. māl ul ~ hata talks at random; is rough-spoken. pang ul ~ nul.e noh.ta leaves a room in disorder. sālam ul ~ ssuta employs persons carelessly. sālam ul ~ talwuta handles a person roughly, manhandles. āmu kes ina ~ mekta eats just anything at all indiscriminately. chong ul ~ ssota fires blindly (at random). sālam ul ~ chita beats a person wildly.

2. hard, much.  $\P pi ka \sim ota$  it rains hard.  $\sim$  yok hata much abuses, gives one a hard time. ton i  $\sim$  tulta much money is needed.

mal < 'MALQ, bnd n (postnoun, adnoun).

1. end. **Thak.ki**  $\sim$  end of term. kumnyen  $\sim$  at the end of this year.

2. ~ ccay last.

- 3. powder (= kalwu).
- mal, 1. n. horse. 2. pseudo-adn. big, large-sized (animal/plant). ¶ ~ pēl a wasp. ~ pak a large gourd (≠ gourd used for mal measure). ~ pecim (pecum) psoriasis. ~ māymi a large cicada. ~ kēmeli a large leech.
- māl, n. language, speech, words; what is said. ~ hata, vnt, vni. speaks; tells, says.
- māl(q) < "mal(q) < *mal [o]l(q), prosp mod < mālta < "ma[l] ta (desists). ¶"malq ce k i "epno n i (1462 ¹Nung 8:125a) it never stops. CF "mall --; ma lwol(q).
- mala = mal.a (var inf < mālta) = mal.e does not; don't (do it)! (sentence-final command in INTIMATE style). ABBR mā.
- māla, 1. var < mālla (subj attent < mālta) don't! (in quotation or literary passage).

2.  $\rightarrow$  mala var < malla (= mal' la abbr < mal.e la) don't! (PLAIN style).

3.  $\rightarrow$  mal.a (var inf < mālta) = mal.e don't! (sentence-final command in the INTIMATE style) mal.a < ma la, [var] = mal.e inf < mālta

ma'la k, inf < ma[l] ta + emphatic pcl. Ine[G]wa tamos 'ho.ya (SAN-LIM)' ey sa'lwo.m ol A Reference Grammar of Kori

selu il thi [< ilh-ti] ma'la k mwo'm ay rrag pson ke's ul kas.ka'i ho'kwo k swu'l at tyangsyang ka'cywu.l i 'la (1481 Twusi 8:3). 4) neither of us will lose the life I had with you alone in the mountain woods, for I will hop close the elixir wrapped to my body and have the wine forever.

mālca, subj assert < mālta. -ca ~ SEE -ca. mālci, suspective < mālta

mal.e, inf < mālta. ¶ ~ la (abbr malla, mala) don't!

māl ey yo = māl iey yo

māl ia, pseudo-interj (n + cop var inf) "it is to say" = I mean, you know, you see, uh, that ia; ABBR māl ya. [Often spelled māl iya, māl ya,]

1. (inserted after any form) Onul un pi ka oni-kka māl ia na-kalq swu ēps.ta māl ita ka raining today, uh, so we can't go out, you see. Cek.e to sam-nyen ul kellilq kes ila māl ia k will take — I mean — at least three years. Chac.e kani-kka cako iss.tula māl ia Wheaj went to call on him, he was asleep, you known Nwu ka kulen soli l' hatun ka māl ia Wheaj told you that?!

2. (after un/nun as a sort of pel) SEE mai ya

3. (after mod as a sort of postmod) **Ku** with na wa kyelhon hanta 'n māl ia I mean she

māl ie = māl ia

māl iey yo, pseudo-interj [POLITE] = māl ia māl ilq sey, pseudo-interj [FAMILIAR] = māl ia māl io, pseudo-interj. 1. [AUTH] = māl ia 2. = māl i yo

māl ita, pseudo-interj ("it is to say" =) I menter you know, you see, uh, that is. SEE māl ia... māl iya, 1. = māl ia. 2. n + pcl (only interventer)

words, ...).

mäl i yo, [var] = mäl ey yo = mäl iey yo ttek malkan, adn [DIAL - Siberian?]. ordinary, usual, common. ¶ ~ mulken ppun just the usual things. ~ namu ppun only the common plants / trees. CF Kim Pyengha 1954:1:237. [?< malk.un < mol kon or mälkan. mälkah- 'clear']

mälko, 1. ger < mälta. 2. quasi-pci [< get not being. II kes mälko to tto talun kes iss.ci anh.sup.nikka? You would have another besides this, surely? I kes (un) mälko ce kes kacisio Take that and not this, please ?Ne målko ne pota khun sälam i wä ya hanta Ne

s prêux

you but a bigger boy is wanted! I kes mālko com te kanun cwul un ēps.nun ya Don't you have any thinner strings than this? CF ani 'ko. mall i ... = "mal/o/l i ... < *ma'lo-l [']i ..., prosp mod (desists) + postmod.

- 'Ga (1481 Twusi 8:47b).

~ 'lwoswo'n i (1481 Twusi 20:48a).

"mull  $i \dots =$  "mal[o]  $i \dots <$  "mal [o]  $i \dots ,$  prosp mod < "ma[1] ia (desists) + postmod. malla, abbr < mal.e la don't!

mälla, 1. subj attent < mälta, ¶Ku sälam to säkwa ya mälla ko (haci) anh.keyss.ci He won't tell me I don't have to apologize, either.

2. [var] = mälle, purposive < mälta.

3.  $|var| = m\bar{a}la$ .

mālm < "malm < *mal [o]m, subst < mālta < "ma[1] ta. ¶"mal m ye (1475 Nay 1:4b, 1586 Sohak 3:9b). CF ma lwom.

- malmiam.ta, vi [lit]. comes/arises from, is in consequence of, owes to, accords with. (... ulo) malmiam.^Qa owing to, in consequence of, on account of, because of; in accord(ance) with. Isayngkak ulo malmiam.^Qa in accord with the thought/idea. Pi lo malmiam.^Qa oci mõs ha.yess.ta I could not come on account of the rain. Ku lo malmiam.^Qa īl i thullyess.ta The plan went wrong because of him. SYN in hata.
- mailon, bnd n. but, however. SEE ken mailon, -en mailon, ...; ho yan mailon, ho ya'n ywo mailon; -(46) 1 i 'ye mailon. (? < mailon)
- māl-ssum, n. [DEFERENTIAL (honorific/humble)]
   māl. what I say/said, my words; what you (or the teacher) say(s)/said; your (the teacher's) words. ~ ip.nita [FORMAL] = māl ia.
- maita, vt -L-. stops, ceases, drops, quits, gives up, desists, refrains from, avoids. Imail ul ~ stops talking, shuts up, drops the subject; goes silent, refrains from talk. ssawum ul ~ stops fighting, refrains from (avoids) wrangling. Il ul maiko swie ya 'keyss.ta I'll have to lay aside my work and take a rest. Incey kongpu lul maiko cangsa lul halye 'nta I am giving up my studies to go into business. NOTE: Perhaps all cases can be treated as VN ul [haci] maita. See maita 1 (NOTE 1); CF -u'l ye "mailla, - e "maila.

målta < "ma/lj'ta, aux v sep -L-.

 10  1. (follows the suspective -ci as a negative  12  command or proposition) don't; be careful not  12  to; please refrain from; avoid. For -ci mal.e ya

toyta 'must not' see toyta.

Kaci mal(.e) la, Kaci mal.e/mā, Kaci māsey yo, Kaci māsipsio Don't go. Kaci mālca, Kaci māsey, Kaci māsey yo, Kaci māpsita Let's not go. Son ul tāyci māsey yo Please do not touch (it). Tul.e kaci māsey yo Do not enter. Maum ul noh.ci mālkey Don't fall asleep at the switch, now (Keep your eyes open). Kyōsil ey se nun tāmpay lul phiwuci māsio Refrain from smoking in the classroom.

Sesum chi (= *sesum.ci) mālko cēnhwa hay osipsio Don't hesitate to telephone me. Ic.ci mālko phyênci lul sse la Don't forget to write the letter. Payk.hwa-cem ey se saci mālko cenmun-cem ey se sa la Don't buy it at a department store; buy it at a specialty shop (at a place that specializes in them). Nőlci malko il hansita Let's cut out the loafing and get to work. ileni celeni māl haci mālko setting aside all the objections and criticisms, without complaints. Ileh.ta celeh.ta māl haci mälko, hala 'nun tay lo hay la Stop fussing and do what you are told. Nay ka hanun tay lo haci mälko tangsin maum tay lo hasipsio Don't do just as I do, do as you like. Pakk ey na-kaci mālko cip ey iss.ke la Don't go out; stay home. Latio lul kaciko kuleci mālko ku man twue la Leave the radio as it is; Don't monkey with the radio. Ca, ttek ul mantulci man mälko mek.umyen se tul hasi yo Don't just MAKE the rice cakes, people, eat some while making them.

NOTE 1: The word haci can be omitted. [Kekceng [haci] mala Don't worry about it. Elyewe [haci] māsey yo Don't be embarrassed. ⁿYēm.lye [haci] māsley yo Don't worry. Mālssum [haci] māsipsio Don't say anything. Ku pun kwa kakkai [haci] māsey yo Don't make friends with him (M 1:1:294). Chwupta ko man mālko com na-ka nol.a la Don't keep complaining it's cold, just go on out and play.

NOTE 2: All of the following occur: Kaci mal.e cwusey yo, Kaci mäsye cwusey yo, Kasici mal.e cwusey yo, Kasici mäsye cwusey yo Please favor me by not going (= staying a while longer); Ka cwuci mäsey yo, Ka cwusici mäsey yo, Kasye cwuci mäsey yo, Kasyei cwusici mäsey yo Please don't favor me (or him) by going = Please don't bother to go. Compare Kaci mäsey yo (Please) don't go! Also possible: Kaci mal.e cwuci māsey yo, Kaci mal.e cwusici māsey yo, Kaci māsye cwuci māsey yo, Kaci māsye cwusici māsey yo, Kasici mal.e cwuci māsey yo, Kasici māsey cwuci māsey yo, Kasici mal.e cwusici māsey yo, Kasici māsye cwusici māsey yo Please don't favor me (or him) by not going = Don't let me/him keep you from going.

This means you can make a negative request by negativizing the giving of the favor or the action that constitutes the favor, and you can mark as honorific (subject-exalting) any verb form and repeat the marking on any or all other verb forms in the structure. The final masey yo could be said in the other styles (masye, masikey, and masio/masiwu) — or, without the honorific, as mal.e yo, malci yo, mal(.e) la, malci, (mal.a =) mal.e = ma, malkey, mao/mawu.

NOTE 3: According to Roth (1936:436) if the subject is the same in both clauses, 'so as not to ...' is said as -ci māllye ko, -ci ani halye ko, or -ci anh.key-sili; if the subject is different, -ci mālki lul wi ha.ye or -ci mālko lo is used. But Seoul speakers reject the forms with māl... and for the last would say -ci anh.key haki wi ha.ye. The form māltolok is used only with a following propositive: Kaci māltolok haca Let's not go.

NOTE 4: Examples of - ki "mal- instead of - ii (> ci) are found in  $^{2}1517^{-1}No$ ; see - ki.

2. (follows a gerund -ko to show the eventual development of an action) ends up (by) doing, finally does it, gets around to doing it; does it anyway (despite reluctance or procrastination). **1Ku.yey pi ka oko mal.ess.ta It WOULD** end up raining! Philkyeng ssawum i pel(.)e ciko mälkeyss.kwun a I am afraid there will be a fight after all. cwuk.ko mal.ess.ta died, went and died, ended up dead. Ku nun onul kako mänta Finally, today at last, he gets around to leaving.

3. (follows a gerund -ko + pcl ya to show eventual resolution or completion of an action) finally gets around to doing, ends up doing. **TPi ka kie-i oko ya mal.ess.ta** It finally got around to raining. Ku ay tul i incey ssawuko ya mälkeyss.ta Those children will end up quarreling yet. I il un kkok hay noh.ko ya mälkeyss.ta I'll get this job done if it kills me! 4. (as gerund, tollows a gerund and makes a strong altirmation) of course it is/does, there is no "either-or" about it, with no if's and's or but's. ¶Kulem, kuleh.ko mälko Yes, of course that is true. Wass.ko mal.ess.ko (yo)-or Wass.ko mälko (yo) Of course he is here. Chwupko mälko (yo) There's no doubt about it, it's cold! Åm, "yeca chiko ya khi ka khuko mälko Yes, she sure is tall for a girl.

5. (follows indic assertive, in indic assertive form, to make a strong affirmation) of course. IÂm ā(l)ta mā(l)ta (yo) Yes of course I know. Ku sālam mannass.na? — Ām mannate mā(l)ta, cenyek kkaci kath.i mek.ess.nun tegt Did you see him? — Of course I saw him, why I even had dinner with him!

6. (follows transferentive -ta [optionally is pcl ka] to show interruption) does a while and then stops. IPi ka ota (ka) ma!.ess.ta It start to rain and then stopped. Näy pelye two: is ssawuta (ka) mālci anh.keyss.ni?! Leave the alone - they won't fight long.

7. {in paired phrases} (regardless whether) a not. SEE -una māna, -kena māna, -tua d māltun ci, -ulq ka mālq ka, -ulq ci mālq ci

8. -ca mā(l)ca as soon as --, no sooner -- that 9. SEE -e "mal'la.

ma lwol(q), modulated prosp mod < mallis Ima lwolq i i 'Ge ia (1462 'Nung 6:42a; '146 Mong 18b, 30b; [ma lwol] 1475 Nay 3:41 1482 Nam 1:24a); ma lwol it iGe nol (146) Pep 1:9a); ma lwol it ilwoswo'n i (1481 Two 7:38b); ma lwol it in i 'la ('1468 Mong 5 36a; 1465 Wen 1:2:1:32a); ma lwol ye ye (1459 Wel 8:87b). kwot ma lwol it ila it (1465 Wen 1:2:2:4a) he says we will stop ma and ... "TTWOW-"L1 ma lwo'l ye 'ho cyen cho lwo (1459 Wel 7:13b) because It been unwilling to practice the doctrine. ma lwom, modulated substantive < "mallies"

¶ma'lwo'm i (1463 Pep 1:15b).

māl ya, abbr < māl ia. Ton ul chen wea ilh.ess.ta 'n māl ya You see, I lost a wha thousand wen. Ne oci anh.nunta ko māl ya ka hwā nāytula He got mad, uh, thatweren't coming. Kuleh.key hay se n' mat an toynta 'n māl ya You shouldn't do as are doing. Ku sālam un māl ya ku-taci mat môs halq sālam ita He is - uh - none

い課

reliable a person. Ku eykey n' mäl ya cõh.un sanay ka iss.ta 'tula They say she — uh — has a great guy. ¹Nayil mäl ya wuli yenghwa kamyen ettelq ka How about us — uh — taking in a movie tomorrow?

malyen < MA-LYEN, n. l. plan, makeshift; judgment.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \mathbf{\bar{e}ps.ta}$  is shiftless; has little judgment.  $\sim \mathbf{\bar{e}ps.i}$  without a plan (judgment); extremely, extraordinarily. Icey n' mänh.un ke l' kikyey lo'ta (ka) haki (lo) malyen iey yo Now many things are supposed to be made by machine.

~ hata. vnt. plans, manages, handles, does; arranges; manages to get, gets; gets (it done).

2. [DIAL, colloq] -ki, -key, -tolok ~ ita can't help doing / being; inevitably does / is.

3. [DIAL] = (-ki ey) mangceng.

man < man, pcl (and postn, adj-n [postnominal, postmodifier]). The nasal at the end may be an accretion; CF "en ma; hyenma, hyen ma s; myes.ma; mas - = ma[n] s.

1. only, just (restrictive). [¶]pap man mekta only eats rice. Kim sensayng man wass.ey yo Only Mr Kim came. Ku twū salam un selo mannaki man hamyen cangsa iyaki lul hanta Whenever those two get together they just talk abusiness. Honca man älko kyēysey yo Keep it to yourself. Hana man cwusio Give me just one. Ku nun kul ilk.ki man him ssunta He devotes himself to his studies alone. Na man cal-mos hayss.^sup.nikka? Am I the only one to blame? Ku nun caykan i iss.ul ppun man ani 'la pucilen to hata He is not only talented, but hard-working, as well. Cal man hamyen toyci ppalli man hamyen cēy-il in ka? The (important thing is to do it well rather than fast.

^{er} 2. 2a. just, to the extent of, as much as. ¶Sēk-^{ca} man cwusio Just give me three ca (feet) of [±]it. 2b. = pota than: SEE mõs hata (adj-n).

3. [? postn, postmod] just (marks passage of time); for a period. Ku ka on ci ka kkok twū hay man ita It is just two years since he came. He has been here (for) two years. olayn man (cy) = olay kan man (cy) after a long time. Olay kan man ip.nita It has been a long time (since we saw each other last).

* 4. but, only – after indicative -ta, -ney, -o; * suspective -ci, -ci yo; and rarely subj assert * -ca; ? normally not after -e yo, but see -keyss.e * yo man. Also after (rhetorical) -keyss.na and -keyss.³up.nikka. [¶]Na to kako nun siph.ci man mös kakeyss.ta I want to go, too, only I cannot go. Tön un iss.ta man pillye cwuci anh.keyss.ta I have the money but I will not loan it to you. Ku kul ul ilk.ess.³up.nita man ¹ihay haci nun mös hayss.³up.nita I read the passage, but I didn't understand it. Onul ¹nayil säy lo nun etteh.keyss.³up.nikka man un thöywen hasici yo He won't get any better between today and tomorrow, so how about taking him home.

SEE ppun  $\sim$ , -e  $\sim$ , -ki  $\sim$ , -ulye  $\sim$ , -tuni  $\sim$ , -ul  $\sim$ ; ku/ko  $\sim$ , i/yo  $\sim$ , ce  $\sim$ .

-man [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -myen

mān < "man (example?) < *ma [lo]n, mod < mālta < "ma/l] ta (desists).</p>

māna, adversative < mālta

manceng SEE "man 'tyeng

manchi, manchim -> mankhum

man ey, pcl + pcl. to/at/for just/only. **Tte-nan** ci sahul man ey tol.a wass.ta He came back three days after he had left. Olay kan man ey ku i lul mannass.ta I saw him only after a long while (or: once in a great while). CF ey man.

mangceng, bnd n. SEE -ki ey mangceng ici (= DIAL -uni mangceng ici, -e ya mangceng ici), -ul mangceng

mangi = mayngi

man hako, pcl + pcl. Hyenkum payk-man wen man hako cip han chay man iss.umyen āmu kekceng eps.keyss.ta If I just have a million wen in cash and a house there'll be no worries. NOTE: The expected synonym man kwa is unlikely to occur; kwa is less frequent than hako, and man hako is itself infrequent.

man hata, postnom adj-n, postmod adj-n.

1. postnom adj-n. is to the extent of, is as big/little as, is as much/little as, is the size of. **Say al man hata** is the size of a bird's-egg, is as small as a bird's-egg. hanul man hata is vast as the sky, is "big as all outdoors". key ttakci man han cip a house no bigger than a crab's shell. Ku khuki ka i man hata Its size is this big. Ku cwi ka kangaci man hata The rat is the size of a puppy-dog. SEE ku/ko ~, ce/co ~, i/yo ~.

2. postmod adj-n (follows prosp mod). is sufficient (to do), is well worth (doing); is at the point (of doing), has reached the stage (when one can do). ¶ pol  $\sim$  is worth seeing. mannal man han sälam a man worth meeting; the man to see, swil man han kongwen a park that is a good place to relax in. pol man to hako tul.ul man to hata is both worth seeing and worth hearing. Atul ul tāyhak ey ponayl man han caysan i iss.ta He is rich enough to send his son to college. Ku i nun han-chang īl haki cõh.ul man han nai ey cwuk.ess.ta He died just at the age when he could lead an active life. Kkoch i phil man hani-kka palam i pūnun kwun a That old wind WOULD start to blow just when the flowers are so close to blooming! mit.ul ~ is trustworthy. mek.ul ~ is eatable. ilk.ul ~ is readable, is worth reading, kacil ~ is worth having (owning), sal ~ is (well) worth buying. ip.ul ~ is (well) worth wearing, is (quite) wearable.

mān hata, adj-n. [Hamkyeng DIAL (King 1990b)] = mānh.ta is much; are many.

- man hay to, pcl + (vi inf + pcl 'even saying'). to mention only. SEE -ki ey man (hay) to.
- mānh.i < "man []/hi (1482 Nam 1:36b), der adv < mānh.ta < "man ho ta.

1. much/many, lots. ¶Eceyq pam palam ey kkoch i mānh.i ttel.e cyess.ta Many blossoms fell in last night's wind. Siksa cwūnpi lul mānh.i nun mõs hay to ppalli mektolok ccum iya hay tulici yo I'll get you something to eat right away without going to a lot of trouble. Mānh.i to moass.ta We gathered a whole lot of them. Yo say saynghwal-nan ulo sälam tul i kwīcwung-phum ul mānh.i cap.hitula ko yo People have been hocking lots of their precious things because of the hardships of life these days. Nay ka tāyhak ey se kongpu hanun tong-an yele kaci cõh.un kyenghem ul mānh.i hayss.ta While studying at college, I had many valuable experiences.

2. muchly, mightily, very. ¶Pi ka cēmcem mānh.i onun tey! The rain is coming down harder than ever! Nemu mānh.i kel.umyen phikon hay cinta If you walk too much, you get tired. Mānh.i aphe yo? Is she very ill?

3. often, lots = frequently. ¶Elin ay ka i pyëng ey mānh.i kellinta Children often get this disease. Yo sai pi ka mānh.i wass.ta We have had much rain this last while.

*"man "ho ta* (?< *MEN* 'myriad' as sometimes written), adj n (> *"man tha* > manh.ta, adj).

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

I. is much, are many; has much/many,

2. is frequent, prevalent, common, rife.

1 man ho ya (1445 'Yong 123, 1459 Wel 1:16b) > manha (1765 Pak-sin 1:20b). man ho kwo (1447 Sek 6:35b) = man khow ("1586 Sohak cey:1" [but not there!]; cited from LCT with inferred accents).

mānh.ta, adj < mān ha- < manh- (by 1765) man "ho- (? < 'MEN 'myriad'), adj-n. (But the usual MK equivalent was "ha ta.)

1. is much, are many; has much/many,

1. epitheme extruded from subject.

1a. In mänh.un sälam ey among so many people. ileh.key mänh.un sakwa such a lot of apples. Kuleh.key mänh.un phīnan-min tui i mollye tul.e wass.uni ... With so many refuges pouring in, ... Cham mänh.un swūko lui hasyess.⁵up.nita You have gone to an awful lot of trouble for me.

lb. (subject = the possessor; or, epitheme extruded from genitive). ¶swū mānh.un sālam tul a large number of people.

Ic. epitheme extruded from the complement (the possessed). ¶Kulem ku mānh.un tõu ku ku namphyen i tā kacyess.keyss.kwun a Tha the husband must have got all her money!

2. epitheme extruded from location. **Ipata ha** kiph.ko mulq koki ka mānh.un kos a place where the sea is deep and the fish are plentific.

3. transitional epitheme. Imānh.un kawunter se hana lul kacita takes one of many.

4. summational epitheme.

4a. Haksayng tul i mänh.un ka ka münor 'ta The question is whether there are many students. mänh.un i mankhum inasmuch they are many, as there is a lot.

4b. **1**Ku nun ton i mänh.un tus siph.esetti He seemed to be rich.

4c. (used as extended predicate). **Yey can** ey nun i san ey pêm i mānh.un i 'la At can time there used to be lots of tigers in the mountains.

man i, pcl + pcl. only just (etc.) [as subject Piwen un yêys nal wangpi wa kwungnye man i nôltun tongsan ita The Piwen (Sect Garden) is a garden grove that only the Que and the ladies of the court visited in our days. Ku i man i anta He's the only one

knows. Tânci na l' wi hay se man i, kelesil phil.yo nun ēps.e yo l don't want you to do it just because of me.

- man ila to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. even only / just; only just. **1Ku i lul chac.e** polq sikan man ila to iss.umyen cõh.keyss.ta I wish I (only) had time enough to visit him. Tangsin man ila to wä se towa cwusipsio You alone could come and help me, please. Sip-man wen i ẽps.umyen õ-man wen man ila to pillye cwusipsio Well, if you haven't got a hundred thousand wen, lend me fifty thousand at least.
- man ina(-ma), pcl + cop extended adversative. [Tôn un ēps.ta hay to salang man ina(-ma) iss.ess.umyen cöh.keyss.⁵o I wouldn't care if he has no money, just so he has affection. Tā môs kaph.tula to pān man ina(-ma) kaph.e cwusipsio Even though you can't afford to pay back the total, at least pay back half.
- man in tul, pcl + cop mod + postmod. even though (it be) only/just. ¶Kāmsa uy ttus man in tul phyosi mõs hakeyss.⁸up.nikka? Could he not at least express a little appreciation? Tõn un mõs puchitula to phyēnci man in tul mõs hakeyss.⁸o? Even though he can't afford to send the money, couldn't he at least write me a letter?
- man iya. 1. pcl + pcl. only if (it be) just, only just. ¶Ku sālam man iya mit.ulq swu iss.ci You can surely trust HIM, I bet. Onul man iya etteh.key toykeyss.ci I guess we'll somehow manage to get by for TODAY, at least. Ku i nun sikan man iya cal cikhici He certainly is punctual, at least. Swuep-lyo man iya elma an toyci The tuition itself (alone) does not amount to much.

2. = man ia (postnoun + cop var infinitive). it is just/only (etc.).

∎ankhom → mankhum

mankhum. [VAR machi, machim, manchi, manchim, mankhom; ?< mānh- + -kum]</p>

1. pcl. as much as, equal to.

la. ¶Ne to ku sālam mankhum halq swu iss.ta You can do as well as he. Nwukwu nun ne mankhum mõs hay se? Do you think that iomeone (= 1) can't do as well as you? Na to baki man hamyen ku sālam mankhum hanta 'P.nita If I devoted myself to it I could do as
imuch/well as he. I kes to ku kes mankhum cih.ta This one is as good as that one. I kes un ku kes mankhum cõh.ci anh.ta This one is not so / as good as that one.

ib. Imänh.un i mankhum inasmuch as they are many, as there is a lot. Ne nun pūca 'n i mankhum te kipu hay ya hanta Being richer you should donate more. Na nun Kim sensayng eykey chwungko hal i mankhum chin haci anh.e I'm not a good enough friend of Mr Kim to offer him advice.

2. postmod [abbr of noun i or kes + pcl]. so much that, enough to.

2a. (follows prosp mod). ¶Khun cip ul ciul (i) mankhum tõn i ēps.ta I don't have money enough to build a big house. Silhq-cung i nal mankhum mek.ess.ta I have eaten it so much / often that I am sick of it. Pēm ila to cap.ul mankhum nallayta He is fast enough to catch a tiger. Na nun i kwamok ul kaluchil mankhum ānun kes i ēps.ta I haven't the knowledge (= background) to teach this subject.

2b. (follows any mod). inasmuch as, since. **Cikum i machim cengcho in (kes) mankhum** wuli nala uy say hay lul selmyeng hay tulikeyss.ey yo Inasmuch as New Year's is right at this time, I am going to explain the Korean New Year. Tôn i sayngkin mankhum ku tong-an sako siph.ess.tun os ul sakeyss.ta Now that I've got the money, I'm going to buy some clothes that I've been wanting to get.

mankhum chelem = chelem mankhum

- mankhum cocha, pcl + pcl. ~ to. ¶Elin ay mankhum cocha to mõs hamyen se mue l' khun soli ya What are you making such a fuss about when you can do even less than a child?! mankhum i, pcl + pcl. as much as [as subject].
- **1**Ku mankhum i (or ku manchi ka) te khun ya Is it bigger by that much?
- mankhum ila to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. ¶Yo cengto mankhum ila to hay polyem Why don't you just try it out to this extent, at least.
- mankhum ina(-ma), pcl + copula (extended) advers. ¶Ku kes mankhum ina(-ma) hayss.ni? Did you do at least as much as that?
- mankhum iya, pcl + pcl. only if (it be) as much as. ¶Amuli khi ka khuta hay to na mankhum iya khulla kwu? However tall he might be, surely he can't be as tall as I am.
- mankhum man, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku mankhum man iss.umyen toyess.ci If there is (just) that much it will be all right.

~ ila to. [¶]Ku mankhum man ila to cõh.uni cwusikeyss.⁹up.nikka Won't you give me just that little bit?

mankhum ssik, pcl + pcl. Ihalwu kēnne mankhum ssik every other day.

mankhum to, pcl + pcl. even/also/either as much as. **1**yo ~ even the least little bit. Ku mankhum to ūmsik ul mõs mek.ni? Can't you eat just that little bit of food? Ku sālam mankhum to cal mõs hani? Can't you do just as well as he can?

mankhum ul, pcl + pcl. ¶I mankhum ul hayss.e to acik mós tā hayss.kwun Though we have done this much. I see we haven't yet done it all.

mankhum un, pcl + pcl. (as for) as much as. Talun sālam un mös mit.tula to ku sālam mankhum un mit.ulq swu iss.e Even though others may not be trusted you can trust him, at least. Na to wuli hyeng nim mankhum un mek.e I eat as much as my big brother does!

man kwa, pci + pci. SEE man hako (NOTE).

ma non, postmod (? bnd n - CF ma lon). but, however. SEE - ken ma non, - en ma non, .... (< man on or ma non?)</pre>

manon < *ma'[lo']non, processive modifier < "ma[l] ta (desists). ¶"mano'n i (1481 Twusi 10:20a).

'ma[n] s SEE 'ma s

man s, pel + pel. *So-HHWOW man s NYEM two* (1482 Kum-sam 2:15a) even the tiniest fraction of a kşana (an instant).

man to < iman itwo (CF ima itwo), 1. pcl + pcl. just (only) also/even/either. ¶Ne nun kāy man to mös hata You are worse than a dog (= beast). NOTE: *man to ka/lul are rejected.

2. SEE -ci man to

3. SEE -ki ey man (hay) to

4. adj-n + pcl. also/even/either worth. ¶ pol man to hako tul.ul man to hata is both worth seeing and worth hearing.

mantulta, vt. -L-. VAR mayntulta.

1. makes, manufactures, prepares, fixes up, concocts, cooks (up); makes it (into), turns it (into); makes out, draws up, frames, creates, writes; builds, erects, constructs; forms, sets up, organizes, establishes; cultivates, fosters, builds up, trains; invents, fabricates, makes up (a story); creates (from nothing). 2. aux (follows adverbative -key to make a periphrastic causative that is more emphatic than -key hata). makes, causes, sets, force, impels. Kakey ~ makes a person go, induces one to go. mit.key ~ makes one believe (m), kikyey ka tol.a kakey ~ sets a machine to work (in operation). myéng.lyeng ul pokcose hakey ~ forces one to obey an order. cacin hay se kipu hakey ~ induces a person to donate of his own accord.

man two, pel + pel. ¶ a mwo man two mwot 'ti a ni ho kwo ce 'lol "cye ku na cwu m ye n' kwot ho l i 'la ('1517- Pat 1:43a) without its being very much if you give him just a little he will do it right away. Ind poyhwo ti a ni 'hwom man two kot fi mwot ho n i 'la (1518 Sohak-cho 8:30ab; a smudge makes 'kul look much like 'kwol, ton it is too far to the left) it is not as bad as being uneducated. CF 'ma 'rwo.

- "man tyeng, bnd n (postn/postmod) + bnd n (postmod/postn). not just - but. I pap me kun tet "man tyeng TTYANG-SSYANG i "iled soyng kak ho'la (1459 Wel 8:8b) think about this matter not just while you eat but all the time. kwo ki capnon poy nwol Gywo.mad pwonwo'la ho.ya ("PPOYK-ZILQI i wold is katolwok hosila 'n 't oy "man tyeng nution nye lum "cis.non nwo'm on mu'sus ke's i sye selu culkywo'm ol "ta ho'l i Gwo (1431 Twusi 22:7b) not just have they spent much of the day's light enjoying the fishing boat, but with what [now] will the old farmers bring their mutual delight to its fullest?
- man ul, pcl + pcl. only/just (etc.) [as direct object]. ¶Hān-e man ul hanun sāhoy a society that talks only Korean.
- man ulo, pcl + pcl. only/just as (with, etc.) ¶ ~ nun (as for) only/just as (with, etc.). Pap man ulo sānun kes i ani 'ta We do not live by bread alone. Sālam twūl man ulo uy wūacu ... (CM 2:130) Operation by just two persons CF ulo man.

manun (pcl) = man un (pcl + pcl) but only: mänun, 1. proc mod < mälta. 2. < mänh. man un, pcl + pcl. 1. as for only/just. kwuk.hwa man un han kwungsil ey cin. hay noh.ass.ess.ta These chrysanthematic alone have been put on exhibit in a certain room in the palace. 2. (after indicative -ta or suspective -ci). but, only {often spelled -manun in this usage]. {Kako siph.ci man un pappe se kaci mõs hakeyss.ta I should like to go, only I'm too busy. Tõn un iss.^sup.nita man un cikum kot pillye tulici nun mõs hakeyss.^sup.nita I have the money but I can't lend it to you right now.

3. (sentence-initial adv/conjunction). But, --. man uy, pcl + pcl. (the one that is) only/just (etc.). ¶Na honca man uy mūncey 'la 'myen kantan haci yo It would be quite simple if it concerned only me.

manyang, pcl [DIAL] = chelem (like).

- ma s (?= ma[n] s), pcl + pcl.  $\P$ /PANG-CHWONJ ma s mozo m ay (1481 Twusi 8:9a) in his heart of hearts. SEE i ma[n] s; CF cywokwo ma s.
- masica: Neither V-ci masica nor V-usici ma(l)ca are used, because the honorific is incompatible with the plain hortative.
- mas-"nala, modulated indic assert < mas-na ta < mac-na ta (> mannata). (1) meet / face. 1 mwul s ('TTWOW CCUK) ey two la kal 'kil.h i 'ep.su'n i (SYWUY-"LWOW) hon no ch oy ['NGWEN-PANG] 'ay mas-"nala (1481 Twusi 8:13b) with no way to return to the band of brigands my aged face confronts a distant land.

(*)māsye la: Neither V-ci māsye la nor V-usici ma(l.e.)la are used, because of the incongruity of the honorific with the plain command.

mat < mot. n, adn. the first-born, first, eldest. 1~ nwui the eldest sister. ~ ttal the eldest daughter, the first daughter. Ku i ka mat ita He/She is the eldest. ~ ulo nass.ta/nah.ass.ta was born first, is the eldest. NOTE: Many "speakers replace the noun mat with maci, a new noun created from the pronunciation of mat i as /maci/: maci lul cwuk.yess.ta killed the first-born; maci lo nah.ass.ta was born the "eldest; maci 'ta = mat ita is the first-born. Some speakers use a shortened version mac: "mac ul pilos ha.ye beginning with the eldest (= maci lul = mat ul).

mata < "ma ta, particle. each (one), every, all</li>
(inclusive). Inal ~ every day < nal "ma ta (1459 Wel 23:74b) = māyil < "moy il (1586</li>
"Sohak 6:26b = 1518 Sohak-cho 9:30a) <</li>
In "moy zil (?1517- Pak 1:21a, 58b) < "MOYit" ZLQ. cip cip ~ each and every house. kos kos ~ everywhere < kwot kwot "ma ta</li> (1459 Wel 2:52a). kalq cek ~ every time one goes. Sälam mata ku lul chingchan hanta Everybody praises him. "salom pwo'n i "ma'ta, (1447 Sek 24:13b; i is functioning as a postappositional nominalization that semantically echoes the "salom) everyone he saw. sta[h] "ma'ta (1447 Sek 6:8b) each land. "em "ma'ta - kwos wu[h] "ma'ta (1447 Sek 6:31a) on each tusk - and on top of each blossom. namwo a'lay "ma'ta (1459 Wel 7:31a) under every tree. DIAL matang, matong, matwung. CF māy-, ssik; kkol. SEE -un 'ta "ma'ta.

NOTE 1: Redundant marking is possible (Im Hopin 1986:75): māyil ~ every day (= nal ~), māy cwuil mata every week, māy sikan mata every hour, māy sam-kaywel mata every three months. ALSO: māy sēt tal (mata) every December, māy sip-il wel(q tal) ~ every November. Awkward: (*)māy īl hanun nal (mata) every working day, māy chwuwun nal (mata) every cold day.

NOTE 2: The shape is identical with the unattested indic assert (and transferentive) of the negative auxiliary "ma[l] ta, from which the particle could have developed by way of an expression like "not stopping at just a/one – but [every] – ". Dialect forms with -ng may reflect the ka of - ta ka (transferentive).

māta [var] = mālta

- mata ey, pcl + pcl. [a bit awkward; modern style omits ey] [¶]Kolccaki mata (ey) colcol hulunun kaywul mul un cham ulo malk.ki to hata How clear the tiny streams are that bubble down each valley.
- mata eykey (se), pcl + pcl. [older style] = eykey (se) mata
- mata ey se, pcl + pcl + pcl. [older style] = ey se mata
- mata ka, pcl + pcl. each, every, all [as neg cop complement]. ¶Ai mata ka ani 'la i ai hako ce ai man ici yo It's not every child, just this one and that one.
- mata khenyeng, pcl + pcl. far from (its being) each/every/all. ¶Cënchwuk un cip cip mata (nun) khenyeng hak.kyo ey to ëps.nun tey ka mänh.ta There are many schools that lack phonographs, to say nothing of their absence in every house!
- mata kkaci, pcl + pcl. ¶Icey nun sanq-kol ey iss.nun cip cip mata kkaci cênki ka tul.e

690 PART II

kakey toyess.ta Now electricity has come to every house in the mountain spots.

mäta ko [var] = mälta ko

mata l' (pcl + abbr pcl) = mata lul

- (*)mata lo, pci + pci [awkward]. ¶(?) II.yoil nal sălam tul un kyōoy mata lo sophung ul kass.ta On Sunday people went out picnicking to every outskirt of town.
- mata (*)lul, pcl + pcl. each, every, all [as direct object]. ¶cīna kanun sālam mata [lul] pota watches every person passing by.
- mata man, pcl + pcl. ¶Cēnchwuk i hak.kyo mata man iss.e to kwaynchanh.ci yo It is all right for each school to have a phonograph.

mata n' (pel + abbr pel) = mata nun

- mata 'na, pcl + cop advers. each/every/all or the like; whether each/every/all; each/every/all whatsoever. ¶Cip cip mata 'na na-wass.umyen il i toylq ka There'd be no problem if people had come from each house.
- matang, pcl [DIAL: Phyengan (Kim Yengpay 1984:95); Hamkyeng (Kim Thaykyun 1986: 191a)] = mata (each).
- mata nun, pcl + pcl. as for each/every/all. ¶(Talun sālam un mõlla to) sensayng nim mata nun tā tulye ya 'ci (I don't know about giving the others but) we should give one to each teacher at least.
- mata nun khenyeng, pcl + pcl + pcl. SEE mata khenyeng.
- mata pota, pcl + pcl. ¶Yo cuum un latio ka ecci 'na mānh.un ci cip cip mata pota pang mata hana ssik iss.ta ko halq swu iss.ulq cengto 'ci yo Lately radios have become so common it has reached the point where you can say that every room has one, rather than every house.
- mata puthe, pcl + pcl. [§]Kak kaceng mata puthe kyōyuk ey kwansim ul kacye ya hanta Each household must take an interest in education.

mata se, pcl + pcl. SEE mata ey se.

- "mata sye, pcl + pcl. *Scip mata sye salo m* of honwol Ginwos ta (1481 Twusi 15:6a) they are murdering people in every household.
- mata to, pcl + pcl [awkward]. each/every/all also (either, even). ¶ⁿYeca ppun man ani 'la namca mata to ¹yuhayng ul ttaluko iss.ta Not only every woman but every man is following the fashion, too.

mata uy, pcl + pcl. (the one) of each/every/all, Isalam mata uy ūymu everybody's duty, the duty of every person.

- mata wa, pcl + pcl. [a bit awkward] **1**Ku in ponun sālam mata wa tathwunta He fight, with everyone he sees.
- mata ya, pcl + pcl. only if (it be) each/every/ all. **Haksayng mata ya tā cwulq swu ēps.d** yo We can't let EACH student have one.

math, 1. n. [obs] = matang (a yard, a place). CF meli-math the head of the bed.

- 2. postmod. [DIAL] = kyel (incidental to); -nun/-tun ~ ey/ulo.
- "ma'ti, = "ma/l]'ti, suspective < "ma/l]'ta: ¶ "ma'ti a'ni tha'n i (1463 Pep 2:28b) they did not give up.

· (3. 4 ...

matong, matwung [DIAL] = mata

mattana, quasi-pcl (always preceded by mill [abbr < mac.ta hana 'says it fits but'] according to (something said). Caney mattana yēys nal ey nun yeki mos i iss.est As you say, there was a pond here in old times. Yēys māl mattana am-thalk i wūlnye cip-an mang hanun i 'la As the old sayn goes, "when the hen crows [= when the won wears the trousers] the family goes to ruin."

ima two (?= ima[n] two), pcl + pcl. [p] salo m oy mwu'l ey "sa-nikwo cywungsoyng ma two mwot hwo-ngl (1447 Sek 6:5a) even [my] living on in society of human beings is inferior to [the of] any living creature.

maum < mozom, noun.

1. mind, soul, spirit, heart, idea, though mentality; disposition. Mom un nulke is maum cocha ya nulk.keyss.na Why shoul I let my spirit get old along with my boot Him un yak halq ci 'la to maum un tanan hay ya hanta You should be firm in mind emithough you are weak in body. Nay maum michoq pul kwa to kath.ta My heart is (just) is a flickering candle. Elkwul iya ette hatun c maum man chak hamyen ssukeyss.ta If off she's a woman of good nature, she is all the with me, regardless of what she looks like.

2. consideration, sympathy, tenderness, beak kindness; concern. ¶Ku nun hak.kyo ki hanun maum ey se kuleh.key hayss.ta Ho so out of concern for the school.

### A Reference Grammar of Korn

3. feeling, mood; worry, anxiety. **Ileh.key** maum i pul.an halq cwul al.ess.tula 'myen an ponaynun ke l' (kwayni ponayss.kwun a) If I had known I would feel so bad I wouldn't have sent him off (but I did). Ku ka Mikwuk ev kanta 'nun tey nay maum ey ette hata I am none too happy to hear that he is going to America. Na eykey 'n tul casik ul salang hanun maum i eps.keyss.so? Why should I not have a feeling of love for my own child? ecci toyl.nun ci maum coita worries over what will happen. maum ul thek noh.ta puts one's mind at complete ease. Cikum ce uy maum ul etteh.key mål-ssum tulye ya cöh.ulq ci molukeyss.^sup.nita 1 do not know just how 1 ought to describe my feelings at this moment. Ku sosik ul tul.uni-kka maum i noh.inta Now that I hear the news, I feel better. Hyeng nim kkey se 'la to phyènci ka iss.umyen maum i noh.ikeyss.nun tey ... I'd feel relieved if there were a letter even from my elder brother, but (there isn't any). Nam tul i na tele kongpu l' cal hanta 'nun i mankhum nay maum uy chayk.im un te mukewe cinta The more that people tell me how well I am doing in my studies, the heavier the burden on my soul.

4. fancy, taste, liking, mind, heart. Tcaki maum tay lo hata does as one pleases. maum kkes wûlta cries one's heart out. Katun ci otun di maum tay lo hakey Come or go, whichever you please. Nay ka hanun tay lo haci mãiko tangsin maum tay lo hasipsio Don't do just as l do, do as you like. Ileca 'ni ku nom i maum ey kkiiko, kuleca 'ni ce nom hanthey an töyss.kwu ... If I do this I offend the one guy and if I do that I offend the other guy (- I just can't please anyone)!

4a. ~ ey tulta is to one's liking, catches / strikes one's fancy, appeals to one; (?) is acceptable, satisfactory. ¶Ney maum ey tun ya? (How) do you like it? Ku-yek maum ey tulci anh.nunta I don't like it, either. Eccen ci maum ey tul.e Somehow he appeals to me.

5. will, intention, inclination, plan, design, mind, heart. Ittan ~ ulterior motive, secret purpose; duplicity, treachery. pon (ku uy) ~ un as for his real intention/nature. Nay ka sale iss.nun hān ney maum tay lo haci mõs hanta So long as I live, I won't let you have Your way (= You'll have to do it over my dead body). han maum han ttus (of) the same mind, of one accord. Wi lo nun sacang ey se alay lo nun sāhwan ey iluki kkaci cen-höysa ka han maum ulo īl hanta The entire company works hard, from the president at the top to the office boy at the bottom.

5a. SEE -ul ~ (i iss.ta/ēps.ta, ul mekta). CF ttus, cēngsin, ki, kipun, mes.

maumq cali, cpd n. temper(ament), disposition, nature, character. SYN maumq ssi, simci.

maumq kyel, cpd n. (= sēngq kyel) disposition, temper(ament).

- maumq-po (= simq-po, simswul) will, temper, disposition (often bad). ¶~ ka sānapta is illwilled /-disposed, bad-tempered, evil-minded.
- maum-ssi a turn/kind of mind, a sort of person; nature, temper(ament), disposition. **Telkwul to** kõpkeni wa maum-ssi to kõpta has not only a pretty face but also a lovely disposition. Ku nun keth ulo poki ey pota acwu maum-ssi ka coh.un salam ita He is a much nicer person than he seems to be when you just look at him. Ku ⁿyeca uy maum-ssi ka etten ci nun moluci man (un) elkwul un yeypputula I do not know what her disposition is like but she had a pretty face (as I recall). Mom un yak hal mangceng maum un kwut.ta He may be weak physically but he has a strong will. Ku sayksi uy maumssi ka kowulq ci ettelq ci nun te kyekk.e pwā ya älkeyss.e I will not know whether that girl has a nice disposition or not until I have seen more of her.
- may₁, postn. shape, form, cast. **1**mom ~ one's figure/shape, one's carriage/bearing. nwun ~ the expression/cast of one's eyes; one's eyes. heli s may the shape of one's waist. ip ~ a dab of food; a slapdash job; (the shape of) one's mouth. ? son ~ (CM 1:229) (the shape of) one's hands. CF maypsi < may-pssi) shapeliness; appearance. [< moy attire (?1660 Kyeychwuk) ?< moy ta > māyta ties, makes]
- may₂, adn. quite, much (the same). 1 ~ han kaci 'ta, ~ ilpan ita are much/about the same, come to the same thing after all. Eph.e cina cac.hye cina may machan-kaci 'ta It is six of one and half a dozen of the other. CF mäy₄ (thoroughly), maywu, mäyn.
- $m\bar{a}y_3 < moy < Moy$ , adnoun. each, every.  $1 - tal = m\bar{a}ywel every/each month (= tal)$

mata, but 'every two months' is only twu tal mata); ~ hay = māynyen every/each year (= hay mata); but *may nal is not said for māyil every day, each day (= nal mata). ~ haksayng each student. ~ hak.ki each school term (semester). ~ il.yoil every Sunday. ~ myeng every/each person. ~ cip mata every house [rare without the mata]. May math.un pa chayk.im ul kakca ka motwu wanswu haca [a bit awkward] Let/May each of us fulfill every responsibility we have undertaken. CF mata, ssik, kkol. NOTE: Redundant marking with may --- mata occurs; see mata, NOTE 1.

¶ "moy 'hona'h oy (?1517- Pak 1:32a; mistake for hona h oy?) for each one, apiece.

may, adv. well, thoroughly; carefully (cooks). ¶~~ same. ~ ccih.ta grinds it thoroughly.

~ pokk.ta roasts it nicely. ? may mancita arranges, adjusts (clothes or hair). CF maywu, maypta; mãy (quite).

"may, adv. how come, why (= way).

'-may [DIAL, lit] = '/-m ey

māyn, adnoun. 1. (pseudo-adn) LIGHT ↔ mīn.

Ia. exclusively, nothing but, just, to the exclusion (or virtual exclusion) of everything else; lots, many; full of. Kwükyenga keli nun eps.ko mäyn sälam tul ppun ita There is nothing to see but lots of people. Mos ey māyn koki 'ta The pond is full of fish (swarms with fish). Käkey ey mäyn Ilpon mulken ita The store is loaded with Japanese goods.

1b. unadulterated, nothing but, just unaided. unaccompanied, unprotected, bare, naked. 1~ meli a bare head; bareheaded (mäyn meli lo na-kata goes out bareheaded, goes out without putting on a hat). ~ pal bare feet; barefooted. ~ mom, ~ cwumek, ~ son empty hands; empty-handed (mäyn son ulo sälam ul chac.ta visits a person without bringing a gift). ~ pap plain rice (with no side dishes). maynq ip an empty (unfed) mouth.

2. all the way, the very, the extreme/most. **1** ~ cheum at the very first; first of all, before anything else, before all others, foremost; at the very beginning, right at / from the start. ~ nācwung at the very end/latest, last of all, behind all others, hindmost. ~ kkoktayki (at) the very top; the highest, the uppermost. ~ alay (at) the very bottom, the lowest, the nethermost. ~ oyn phyen cip a house at the A Reference Grammar of Kor

very left; the house way at the left. Poks mäyn kkuth ey iss.^sup.nita It's way down the end of the hall. 11 m

-mayn [S Kyengsang DIAL ('Na Cinsek 1977) = -myen -

- 'ma 'y'na, pcl + cop advers. Thon thelek in ma 'y na isi m ye n' MWON 'NGWOY is.ke ta (?1468- Mong 12b) if there is but me hair end [unshaven on the head] one is outside the discipline. . فيعية:

-mayng [S Kyengsang DIAL] = -myen se mayngi, postn, suf (? dimin). Ial ~ a kernel a grain: substance, matter, content, an.a hole in the back of a miner's lamp so that it can be attached to his pick | < vt var inf an.a. an.e embracing]. ? kay ~ pep [ < käyta]. 20 VAR mangi (CF pangmangi club). CF meyeri: kavngi, tayngi, layngi, payngi, ayngi, cayngi mit ; mayntulta [var] = mantulta

me, abbr < mwe < mue < mues (what; _) -mek suffix (makes impressionistic adverbs: O -mak). Itulmek tulmek exhilarated (< tu-ling lift up), kwulmek kwulmek all not yet full kwulh- adj not yet full).

me ka, abbr < mwe ka < mue ka = mues mekta1, vt (VC mek.ita, VP mek.hita) wisu

1. eats (HON capswusita).

- 3. smokes (= phiwuta); drinks (= masita)
- 4. takes, seizes, devours.
- 5. gets, receives, has.
- 6. gets, undergoes, suffers, catches.

7. (sal ul ~) gets, acquires (years of a

twū sal mek.i a two-year-old.

8. fixes, sets, makes up (one's mind).

9. harms, injures, slurs, slanders.

mekta, vi. 1. it bites, cuts (well).

2. it grinds (well).

3. it dyes (well), soaks in (well).

4. it gins (well).

5. (ssi-nal ~) it is all tied together; (with and woof) are properly adjusted = is logical 

6. costs, is spent (consumed).

7. is worm-eaten, moth-eaten, decayed.

8. (an ear) loses its hearing, goes deaf.

9. mac' ~ are well matched, comparable

10. gets numbered (chi ~ upward, nay downward).

mekta3, aux insep. (gives a strong vulgation pejorative flavor to the preceding infinitive)

^{2.} lives (subsists, feeds) on.

1. aux adj (follows adj inf). **[keyulle** ~ is a lazy bastard. CF ppä cita.

2. aux v (often limited to past or future). Sphal.e  $\sim$  sells it away/off. ic.e  $\sim$  forgets. sok.ye  $\sim$  cheats, swindles, takes in. cip.e  $\sim$ swipes, filches.

hay  $\sim$  does (something bad/bothersome), does the damn thing; takes unjust possession of something, latches on to. ttwucayngi nolus ut hay  $\sim$  pimps, panders, is a damn pimp.

kaluchye  $\sim$  teaches (under some unpleasant circumstance), has to put up with teaching. Ay ka māl ul tut.ci anh.e kaluchye mek.ulq swu ēps.ta The boy won't listen to what I tell him, so I can't teach him a damn thing.

tôy (= toye) mek.ess.ta is, is shaped, is formed (in an unpleasant way). Kulus i cal twu (= to) tôy mek.ess.ta What a "nice" dish it is! [IRONICAL] = What an ugly dish! Casik cal twu tôy mek.ess.ta What a mess you are! (or -he is!)

SEE puth-mekta.

- mekwu li, n. frog. mekwu luy pap ( 1517  Pak 1:70b, 1527 Cahoy 1:5a=9b) water chestnut; duckweed < mekwu l[y] uy pap < mekwu li uy pap frog food. CF uy NOTE 2 (p. 923).
- me kwu li = me kwu l i, vt modulated prosp mod + postmod. food. *Isana ol me kwu l i l' pwuy ye wo n i* (1459 Wel 1:45a) for three or four days they kept cutting [grain for] food.
- me l', abbr < mwe l(ul) < mue l(ul) = mues ul me 'i, abbr < mwe 'i < mue 'l < mues il
- mel(q) < "mel(q) < *me l[u]l(q), prosp mod <
  melta < "me[l] ta (far). CF "mell --.</pre>
- me len, effective mod < "me[l] ta. ¶ SYENG-ZIN pe ngulwo m i te wuk me len "salo m i (1463 Pep 2:41a) people more distanced from the sage. meli, n. 1. the head; brains, intelligence.
- = 2. the top (head, point, tip), an end (part). = **1peykay (chayk-sang)** ~ the top of a pillow = (a desk). alayq (wiq) ~ the bottom (top) end.
  - 3. the beginning.

#4. a chief, a boss, a top man.

5. (= - thel) the hair on one's head.

Hmeli, postnoun, suffix. (vulgarizes nouns); CF (Haykali, (-)ttakci. fangtal ~ a person who is swollen with ambition. ciceng ~ inappropriate abehavior. cincel ~ repugnance. cwūpyen ~ resourcefulness, flexibility. ēngteng ~ rump. nentel ~ disgust. sëngceng ~ nature, stamp, temper(ament). ssak-swu ~ a good sign/omen, promise. sökal ~ (perverse/stupid) mentality (< sök al). ssi-al ~ a bad seed, a nasty fellow. taykal ~ the head. tõn ~ a sum of money. yamthong/yemthwung ~ (sense of) shame (< ¹yemchi < LYEM.-"CHI). NOTE: KEd put kkuthumeli here, but we will treat it as kkuth + -umeli, similar to kkuth(-)uleki.

- "mell --- (+ 'i postmod) < *me'l[u]l(q), prosp modifier < "mell] ta (far). ¶ "mel'l i '-ngi s 'ka (1459 Wel 8:1b) is it far?.
- mel-lo = muel-lo = mues ulo (with what, ... ) me lo, abbr < mwel-lo = mues ulo (with what, ... )
- m e lo, abol < m e lo = m e s ub (with what, ...)m e lm < "melm < *me' l/u/m, subst < m e lta < "me[l] ta (far). ¶ "mel'm ya [= ye] kas.ka won
- toy (1586 Sohak 6:108a) places far and near.

me lul = mues ul (what/something)

- me 'm, abbr < mwe 'm < mue 'm < mues im me n', abbr < mwe n(un) < mue nun = mues un me 'n, abbr < mwe 'n < mue 'n < mues in
- mën < "men < *me [lu]n, modifier < mëlta < "me[l] ta (far). ¶"men (1447 Sek 13:59a; 1449 Kok 139; 1459 Wel 2:69a, 7:12b). ["Jmen "nwuy 'yey s (1459 Wel 23:93a) of a distant generation. it.ti Gwos tewuk e kuy.m ye tot.ti [']Gwos tewuk "me.n i (1579 Kwikam 1:6a) the better it is the more one transgresses, and the more one runs the farther it is. CF me len.
- -meng (se) [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984: 45-6; LSN 1978:93, 101)] = -myen se, = -mye mengi, postn, suf [var] = meyngi.
- 'meni, an intensifier added to interjections [< emeni mother]. Aikwu 'meni! Good lord! Oh oh! Oh my! Alas!

me nun = mues un (noun + particle)

- MEY South Korean spelling distinguishes mey and m^yey, but both sequences are usually pronounced the same (as mey). If you cannot locate the word you are looking for under mey, look under m^yey.
- mey, adnoun, bnd n (? < "mwoy[h] 'mountain'). nonglutinous, not sticky.

1. adn.  $\P \sim co$  nonglutinous (regular) millet. meypssal = mey-pssal < mwoy psol (1527) hulled nonglutinous rice. ~ ttek nonglutinous cake. ~ pap (boiled) nonglutinous rice. ~ pye < mwoy pye (⁷1834) nonglutinous rice plants. ANT chal (cha') < chol (? < cholq).

2. bnd n. ¶~ cita is nonglutinous.

- mey, abbr < mwey < muey = mue what; what?!
  me 'y, abbr < mwe 'y < mwe ey < mue ey
  < mues ey</pre>
- me' y, abbr < mwe' y < mue' y = mues i.
- '-m ey. 1. = ham ey. 2. = -um ey
- meych < myech, noun [usually spelled myech]. how many; some, several, a few.  $\P \sim$  ina about how many; about so many, several (or so). ~ ip.nikka how old are you? ~ sālam /kos how people/places; several people/places. Meych salam iss.⁵up.nikka [falling intonation] How many people are there?; [rising intonation] Are there some people? ~ hay how many years; a few years, some/several years. VAR [lit] myech. meych ey, n + pcl. to how many; to some.
- **1**Meych ey tases ul ka hayss.nun ya To how many were the five added?
- meych eykey, n + pcl. to how many (to some) creatures. Thokki meych eykey (= meych mali eykey) punpay han sēym in ya How many rabbits do you figure got their rations?
- meych ey se, n + pcl + pcl. from how many (or how much); from some (several). ¶Meych ey se tases ul cey hayss.nun ya From how many were the five subtracted?
- meychil < mye chul, noun [spelled myechil].
  - 1. = meychit nal what day of the month.

2. how many days, how long; a few days. **Ku il hanun tey meychil kellikeyss.**⁵0 How many days will it take to get the work done? Meychil cen ey tte-nass.ta He left here a few days ago. Na nun meychil te iss.keyss.ta I will stay for a few days longer.

- meychit nal (myechit nal? < *mye'chu[I]s'nal), cpd n [usually spelled myechit-nal]. what day of the month; the date; the something-(e)th. **{Onul i meychit nal in ka What day of the** month is it today? **Onul i sumu meychit nal** ita It is the 20-somethingth today.
- meych meych, cpd noun [usually spelled myechmyech]. a (certain) number, several, some, a few; how many (all). ¶Kim kwun hako tto meych meych chinkwu ka kath.i kanta I am going with Kim and a few other friends [sic!]. Ku chayk öy ey meych meych kakwu ka iss.ess.ey yo Besides the books there were a few pieces of furniture. Incey chayk-sang ina meych meych iss.umyen toykeyss.ey yo It will be all right now if we can get some tables.

meyngi, postn. suf (? dimin). tõl ~ a smit stone, a pebble. VAR mengi; CF mayngi (etc.).

- mich, pcl, adv [lit]. and. SYN kup. [< mich(), 'reach (to)']
- mil(q), 1. < mita, 2. < mil(q) < mil[u][u][q]< milta < mi[l] ta (pushes). **1** mil multi sa o'l ilwo'toy (1445 'Yong 67) the water crested for three days and ....
- milm < "milm < *mil/u/m < milta < "mi/l/ ta (pushes). ¶ "cem cem "mil m ye n" (1489 Kup-kan 3:10; cited from NKW 5742, accents inferred) when one gradually pushes,

mīn, 1. v mod. 1a. (< vi mīta₁) that is baid, that has grown bald. ~ taykali a bald head,

1b. (< vt  $m\bar{n}ta_2$ ) having torn a hole; (< vp) with a hole torn in it.

lc. (< vt mita₃) (having) ostracized.

Id. (< vt milta) < "min < *mi/lufa < "mi/l/ta. pushed; shaved. "tung "min t og (?1517 Pak 1:52a) to get your back scrubbed, 2. adnoun (< 1a). CF māyn.

2a. without trappings or appendages; pure, unadulterated. ¶ ~ taykali a bare (hatles, uncovered) head. ~ mom a bare body, having nothing on one('s body). ~ mul fresh water. ~ nach an unpainted (unadorned) face.

2b. bald, bare. **1** ~ nal a naked/sharp edg a bare dagger/sword. ? ~ twungsan a bar (treeless) mountain (NKd 1551b).

- -*min* [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:30-2; LSN 1978:93)] = -myen
- -minun [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977) = -myen
- mīnun, 1. processive modifier < mīta.
- 2. < "mi non < *mi [lu] non, proc mod < mīlta < "mi[l] ta. ¶ "nwo phi "mi no.n i Gu (1465 Wen 1:1:1:89b) pushes them high.
- mit.ke la [DIAL, lit] = mit.e la (believe iti) adv. with every confidence, in complete **trial**. Mit.ke la kille on oy atul i cha sāko **b** cwuk.ess.ta My only son, whom I was raising with every confidence (that he would have a long life), died in a car accident.
- -mma (after a vowel; ? after consonant -umm) [Hamkyeng DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984:96)] -nun ka
- mõ < "MWUW, adn. a certain. 1 ~ sīnay (u) hak.kyo = sīnay (uy) ~ hak.kyo a certain school in town. ~ cipang/ⁿyesa a certain locality/lady.

-mo [DIAL] = -myen. SEE -umo.

 $m_0$  chelem, bnd preparticle + pcl. ('like mo  $\{? < \tilde{a}mu = \tilde{a}mo; ? < mues]' = \}$  1. at long [ast, finally; after much neglect or delay.

2. making a special effort, on purpose, taking great pains, with much trouble/effort, going out of one's way, showing consideration.

mõcilta, adj -L-. is wicked, harsh, cruel; is hard, ough. CF mõs, mo cita.

mo cita, noun + postnominal adjective.

1. is angular; is stiff, unsociable, sharp.

2. = mocilta.

mok < MWOK, adn. 1. wood(en). ¶ ~ choq-tay a wooden candlestick. ~ tayya a wooden washbasin. ~ sangca a wooden box. ~ they a wooden frame.

2. (= mok.myen) cotton. ¶mokq yangmal cotton socks.

moluta (< mwo'lo'ta < "mwot + "al-); inf mõlla (< "mwol'la). does not know. This verb is often ellipted in expressing "I don't know whether = maybe" (1936 Roth 421): Ku sālam i sēy pen in ka nēy pen in ka [moluko] yeki wass.ess.ta He was here, I dunno, maybe three or four times. Onul onun ci = Onul olq ka = Onul okeyss.nun ci Maybe he'll come today. lleh.key hamyen cõh.ul.nun ci (or cõh.ulq ka) Then maybe it will be all right. SEE -umyen 1b: ~ molulq ka (mõlla to).

NOTE: Molunta means 'I don't know'; Älci anh.nunta 'I am not acquainted with it/ him'; Älci mõs hanta 'It is impossible (for me) to know'; Moluci anh.nunta 'It is not that I do not know'; Moluci mõs hanta 'I cannot not know'. SEE §11.7.3.

- mon = monttak [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:60;21, 42, 51, 55, 93)] = motwu (all)
- mon [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = myen

*mong* [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:45-6; LSN 1978:93, 101)] = -myen se, = -mye

monttak [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:60; 21, 42, 51, 55, 93)] = motwu (all)

**mopsi** < "*mwo-psuy*, adv. awfully, terribly, very; severely, harshly, badly.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \mathbf{kotan}$  hata is awfully/very tired. ~ culkepta is terribly pleased. ~ chwupta is awfully cold. ~ papputa is horribly busy. ~ collinta is quite sleepy/drowsy. ~ kwūlta acts harshly, treats one ill (badly). Sengqkyek un mopsi alumtawess.ta She had a very fine character.

~ to (pcl). ¶Mopsi to koy lowess.ta It was very painful. [< "mwor adv + * psuy der adv < psu- 'use'; CF mopssul 'useless', ssi 'use'] mos [? misheard; ? DIAL] = mwes (what; ...)

môs < "mwot, adv, adj-n, vn. [In phrases often short.] CF mopssul 'useless', mopsi 'awfully', mo-calata 'is insufficient', moluta 'not know'. On the modern spelling, with s instead of t: p. 102. SEE môs hata, môs toyta.

1. adv. not (possibly), definitely not, never, under no circumstances; can't, won't; no good (a strong denial or refusal; CF ani). ¶Mös kakeyss.⁵o I can't go; I won't go; I refuse to go. Mõsq ilk.keyss.⁵o I can't (won't, refuse to) read it. Ku chayk kacye kaci mõs hao You are not allowed to take the book; I will not let you take the book. Na lul peliko nun kaci mõs hao I will not let you go leaving me behind.

NOTE 1: A (processive) verb can make both the short form and the long form of the strong negative (mõs kanta and kaci mõs hanta 'cannot go') but adjectives take only the long form (cõh.ci mõs hata 'can't possibly be good, is not good at all' not *mõs cõh.ta) and the copula does not make a strong negative (the only negative: A ka B ka ani 'ta 'A is not B').

NOTE 2: For 'we can't begin' you may say either sīcak mõs hanta or mõs sīcak hanta, but it is uncommon to find mõs before other verbal nouns. For 'we can't try doing it' it is better to say mõs hay ponta rather than (*)hay mõs ponta. For 'it can't come to an end' you may hear either mõs kkuth nanta or kkuth mõs nanta. Similar remarks apply to an.

2. adj-n, vn. SEE mõs hata.

- mös-'c(i) anh.ta, abbr < mös haci anh.ta (adj). is not inferior (to), is just as good (as), is no less (than). ¶kap i ul ey ~ A is as good as B. Ku nun na ey mös-'ci anh.un pūca 'ta He is quite as rich as I am. Ku nun na (ey) mös-'c(i) anh.key him i sēyta He is as strong as I am. [Is môs-'c(i) anh.key a new pseudo-particle?]
- mös hata₁, adj-n. ... man/pota ~ is lower (in degree/quality/quantity) than ..., is inferior to ..., is worse/less than ..., is not so good/ strong/beautiful/much as ... **11 kkoch i ce** kkoch man mös hata This flower is not up to that one (in beauty). Casik i nappun an hay man mös hata Having a son is not as good as

having even a bad wife. Onul sisey ka ecey sisey pota mõs hata Prices today are lower than yesterday's. Ney cheycwung i nay cheycwung man mõs hata You weigh less than I do.

môs hata₂, cpd vt (adv + vi) = [haci] môs hata. cannot do, cannot possibly (do); will not do, refuses to do. ¶Māl ul môs hanta He can't talk; He won't talk. Īl ul môs hanta He can't work; He won't work. SEE hata môs hay/ha.ye. môs hata₃, aux (follows suspective -ci).

1. aux adj-n (follows adj suspective). is not (at all, a bit). ¶Mul i malk.ci mõs hata The water is not (at all) clear. Sälam i chak haci nun mõs haci man kwaynchanh.ta He isn't a very good person, but that does not matter.

2. aux vn. does not; will not; never does. **Kaci** ~ cannot go; will not go. mekci ~ cannot eat; will not eat. Ku lul mannaci mös hayss.ta I was unable to see him.

mös toyta₁, cpd vi (adv + vi). Syn an toyta.

? 1. is not done/through/finished/over/ready, is uncompleted (= an toyta).

2. is short of, is not up to, does not reach / make. **Swelkup i sam-man wen i**  $\sim$  one's salary is under W30,000. ¹yuk-sip i mõs toye cwukta dies before sixty. sēk tal i mõs toye tol.a ota returns within three months.

3. gets in bad shape, looks poor; gets worse, declines. **Talh.ko na se elkwul i**  $\sim$  looks poor after one's illness. kënkang i  $\sim$  one's health declines, suffers from poor health. cip an i  $\sim$  a family goes downhill. nala hyengphyen i  $\sim$  the country gets in a mess (an awful condition). Nala ka mõs toye kanta The nation is on the decline (the way down).

môs toyta₂, cpd adj (adv + postnom adj). is bad, bad-natured, evil, wicked, wrong. I môs toyn nom a bad egg, a rascal. môs toyn cīs an evil deed, a misdeed, misbehavior, a wrongful / vicious act, a vice. Môs toyn songaci ēngtengi ey se ppul i nanta "The bad calf has a horn on his rump" = A no-good person is acting up (putting on airs).

mosup < 'MWOW-'SSIP, n. the shape, figure, image, sight, appearance, look(s), features. twiq ~ one's appearance from behind. Inwun ~ the shape of one's eyes. apeci ka kët.nun ~ the image of one's father walking. Atul i pam nuc.key kkaci kongpu hanun mosup ul pomyen emeni ka nwun-mul i na-onta When she looks at the figure of her son studying deep into the night, the mother sheds tears. Ke senswu ka kwenthwu sip-hoy cen ul hako nan mosup un checham hayss.ta The image of the boxer emerging from the ten-round bout was appalling. Atul i komun ul tang hal mosup al sayngkak hamyen cam i an onta When I picture my son about to undergo torture I cannot get to sleep. CF mo.yang, kwangkyeng.

motun < mwo ton, adn. [< vi mod mot.un]. all, every, each and every. every possible. **1**~ sālam all the people, everybody. ~ công.lyn uy mulken all sorts of things. ~ swutan ul ti hata tries/exhausts every possibility, tries out everything, goes to any lengths. ~ kyengwu lul sayngkak hata considers all the situations imaginable. ~ côy lul tā pēm hata goes/runs through the catalog of crimes. Mõtung il i cal toye kanta Everything is going off smoothy; mõtun sālam cwung ey yūmyeng hata (1881) Ridel 38) is the most famous of all men.

motwu < mwo two, adverb (= tā), noun. al, everything, everyone. [der adv < vi motmoi- gather].

1. adv. Imotwu hay se all (taken) together. Cangma ka kuchim ey motwu kippe haysita Everyone was happy that the rainy season was over. O-kanun sälam tul i motwu chwuw pointa The passers-by, they all look cold. May math.un pa chayk.im ul kakca ka motwu wanswu haca Let each one of us fulfill every responsibility we have undertaken.

2. noun (NKd 1411b). [Is this newish? No examples for *mwo'two.*] "motwu lul pulle kata calls everyone out. wuli motwu uy chayk.is the responsibility of all/each of us. motwu ka yelq-seys [ita] altogether it is (or they are) thirteen. chinkwu tul i motwu ka wass.ta a my friends are here. nay ka chinkwu tul u motwu lul chotay hayss.ta I invited all my friends.

mo.yang < 'MWOW.'YANG, n. 1. a shape, form; a pattern, a design, a figure.

2. the appearance, a look, an air; signs, indications, symptoms; a way, a manner.

3. the state (situation, aspect, phase, position) of affairs, matters, things, progress, doings, movements, circumstances.

- remote place/terrain (1481 Twusi 7:1a, 7:25b). § moy.hon (1481 Twusi 7:25b); moy.hol (1481 Twusi 7:1a). moy'h ol (1482 Kum-sam 2:65b); moy/h/s (1481 Twusi 7:28b); * moy hay  $\rightarrow$ moy h ay (1463 Pep 6:154b), moy h ay s (?1468-Mong 27; 1482 Nam 1:4a, 1:49b; 1482 Kumsam 3:34b), moy h ay sye (1481 Twusi 7:39a). CF e tu mey; mwoyh.
- -m say SEE say
- .mq seng SEE seng
- '/-m sey, 1. < ham sey, 2. < -um sey.
- -mu [DIAL] = -myen. SEE -umu.
- mu', pseudo-adnoun (< mul water, n). watery; thin. ¶ ~ cang unrefined soy sauce. ~ com athlete's foot. ~ sal morbid flesh. ~ sāmakwi wart. ~ seli first frost. CF mucikey < 'mu' ci'key rainbow. But not mutew- < "mwuteW-(1489) 'sultry' < ? + "teW- < *te'pu- 'hot'. mue, noun, interjection. ABBR mwe, me.
- 1. abbr < mues (what; something). ¶I kes i mue yo What is this? I kes ul mue 'la ko hap.nikka What do you call this?
- 2. interjection (shows disbelief). what?! huh?! **Mue, ku sālam i cwuk.ess.e** What! Is he dead? **Mue, elma yo** What! How much did you say it is?! **Mue mue 'la ko** What?! What did you say? **Mue nay ka cal-mos hayss.e** What? I am wrong?!
- 3. but, but anyway, somehow or other, just. **1**Na nun mõlla yo mue sacin-ki hana sa cwue ya 'ci mue I dunno, but you just have to buy me a camera (anyway). Tõn i mue yekan tul.e ya 'ci It is so expensive, you see, ... (I cannot afford it). Mue ämu 'na tä kulen cwul äna? Do you think I am just like (as bad/mean/ dishonest) as the rest?
- 4. mue 'ni mue 'ni hay to say what you will; let me tell you ...; indeed ...; my (oh my) .... mue l', abbr < mue lul = mues ul (what; ...) mue 'l(q), abbr < mues il(q), n + cop prosp mod mue 'la ko (yo), abbr < mues ila ko (yo) mue 'la 'la ka abbr < mues ila (a) bits to
- mue 'la 'lq ka, abbr < mues ila (ko) halq ka. what's-it(-called), whatcha(ma)callit, what-doyou-call-it, whaddaya call it. ¶Ku kes, mue 'la 'lq ka, ku "thānhwa-ki" 'la nun kes un mös ssuci yo That uh, whaddaya call it, that uh "carburetor" is no good.
- muel-lo = mue lo = mues ulo (with what, ... ). mwuellwo (1887 Scott 30) = mue llo.
- mue lo, abbr < mues ulo (with what, ... )

- mue lul = mues ul (what/something)
- mue 'm, abbr < mues im (n + cop subst)
- mue n', abbr < mue nun = mues un
- mue'n, abbr < mues in,  $n + cop \mod (- that is what/something): ~ ci, ~ ka, ~ ko, ~ tey, ~ tul, ~ ya.$
- mue nun, n + pcl. 1Mue nun ālko ... You know
  anything else? (= You know nothing!)
- mues < mu (s)es (1586) < mu su kes (= mu suk, mu sum, mu su), n. Indeterminate thing: INTERROGATIVE in questions with falling intonation or in quoted questions; INDEFINITE or GENERAL otherwise. ABBR mwes, mue, mwe, me. ? VAR mo.

what, which; something, anything. Mues ul mek.keyss.⁵0 [falling intonation] What do you want to eat?; [rising intonation] Do you want something to eat? Mues i coh.keyss.so - cha ka cõh.keyss.^so, maykcwu ka cõh.keyss.^so Which would you prefer, tea or beer? Nay ka ne 'ykey mues ul kamchwukeyss.ni Would I hide anything from you? (= I am telling you the whole truth). Mues in ci sa kaciko wass.ta She's bought something or other. Mok ey mues in ci sayngkyess.ta I seem to have some sort of growth on my neck. Mues i ecc'ayss.ta ko? What? (What did you say? What are you talking about?) Ku mues hanun sälam in ya What is he? Ne mues hale wass.nun ya What did you come for? Mues com mek.e ya haci anh.so? Surely you have to eat something, don't you? mues ina (iko, itun ci) anything (at all). Mues iko hakeyss.⁵0 I will do anything, talun mues what / something else (different).

- mues ey, n + pcl. to (by) what/something. **Mues ey a.yen ul noh.ass.nun ya What was** the zinc put into?
- mues eykey, n + pcl. to (by) what/some living creature. Mues eykey mullin cakwuk kath.ta It looks like a mark from having been bitten by something.
- mues ey se, n + pcl + pcl. from what/something. ¶Mues ey se swuso ka na-onun ya What was the hydrogen produced from?
- mues ey 'ta, n + pcl + cop transferentive. Mues ey 'ta sse yo What is it used for?
- mues hata, adj-n. is awkward, is hard to say/ describe (to put into words); is embarrassing; is unsatisfactory. **1Ku il ul nay ka haki nun** com mues hata It is awkward for me to do that

myself. Mues haci man tôn ul chen wen man chwī hay cwuo (I shouldn't but) may I ask you to lend me a thousand wen? Ku sālam un com mues hata He/She is not entirely satisfactory. Kuleh.key kkaci māl hanun kes un com mues haci anh.sup.nikka? Isn't it a bit much/harsh/ embarrassing for you to say that? I mulken un ku kes pota com mues hata This one is a bit worse than that, I guess.

mues iko, mues ina, mues itun ci: SEE mues. mues mues, iterated n. what and what, what all.

"Mues mues pwass.ni What all did you see?

mues un, n + pcl. SEE mue nun.

muey = mue (what; what?!)

mue 'y, abbr < mue ey < mues ey

mue' y, abbr n + pcl = mues i what [subject]

- mue' y-, abbr n + abbr cop (= mues i-). be what. Imue' yna (= mues ina), mue' yko (= mues iko) whatever it may be. Mue' yn ya What is it? Mue' yla to mek.keyss.ta I'll eat anything.
- -muley [< -(u)m-uley], bnd adj-n (~ hata). --ish. Inolumuley yellowish. ph^a/ulumuley blu(e)ish.

-mulo = -m ulo (SEE -um ulo)

mulyep, quasi-free n. the time/occasion (when). ~ ey at the time, on the occasion, when, as. **1 ku** ~ ey at that time. Han-chang calanun mulyep ila mānh.i mek.nunta As he is in that fast-growing stage, he eats a lot. Pyesul hanun mulyep ey ttang maciki 'na cangman hayss.ta He got himself a few pieces of land when he was an official in the government. Cangma mulyep ey nāt al i mõs mek.key toyess.ta The crop was damaged during (at the time of) the flood. Hay ka ttul mulyep ey talk i wūnta The rooster crows when the sun comes up.

NOTE: CM 2:62 suggests that -nun/-tun mulyep ey is rare, the common form being -ul mulyep ey (as in M 2:1:83). But the other modifiers are at least marginally acceptable: Mikwuk ey tanye on/wass.tun mulyep ey cikum uy an^hay lul mannass.ta I met my (present) wife when I was on a trip to America.

-mun, [Hamkyeng, Phyengan, S Kyengsang DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984:96)] = -myen mus... SEE mwus-

mus < mwus (?< 'mwu[l] s), adn. many all, all sorts of.  $\P \sim$  may a rain of blows, a drubbing.

~ palq-kil a rain of kicks. ~ soli many voice ~ pyël myriad stars. musq ip /munnip/ public rebuke. Mus sälam i tä ku lul chingchan hanta All the people praise him. Mus cimuma i ttey lul cie taninta All sorts of animals mova about in groups. Mus nom i tallye tul.e ku ha ttaylye nwup.hyess.ta A whole gang weat at him and knocked him down. Mus nyen i me eykey yoksel ul ph'e puess.ta A number of the bitches cussed me out.

musepkey SEE -ki ka musepkey

mu su, 1. n. what. [ku nil Gwon ke's un mu'su kwo (1465 Wen se:12a) what is it that he said?i mu'su kwo (1482 Nam 2:16b) = i mu'su kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:41a) what is this?

لمحجز والمح

- 2. adn. what. Imu'su ke's i 'PWULQ-'CTING' ho'l ywo (1447 Sek 6:24a) what is lacking? mu'su ke's u'lwo "TTWOW 'lol sa'mo'r yw (1459 Wel 9:22b) of what can we make the Way? "et nwon 'YAK i mu'su kes 'kwo (1459 Wel 21:215b) what is the drug we are getting? mu'su ke's i cephu'l i 'Gwo (?1517 Pak 1:66a) what are you afraid of? 'mu'su "il ho'l i 'Gwo (?1517 Pak 1:7b; the first dot is probably a scribal error) what shall we do? poy hwo hun ke's i mu'su "i'l in 'kwo (1518 Sohak-466 8:33b) what is it we learn?
- mu suk (? < musu k[es]), n. what. Ia mu HHWOYNG-"SO non mu su k i-ngi s ka (1447) Sek 9:35b) what are the nine unnatural deaths? ne-huy tol.h i mu su k ul pwo noson in (1459 Wel 10:28a) what do you people see "ne y mu su k ul pwonon ta (1462 ¹Nung 1: 83b) what do you see? mu su k i si lu.m i m y mu su k i kis pwu m i.l i Gwo (1463/4 Yen 2:7a) what is grief and what is joy? mu su k q psusi l i (1459 Wel 1:10b) what will you un them for? "mwutnwo la poy ptuy Gwe kang, "salo.m on mu su k u la [QYEN-MWU] tule kano n ywo (1481 Twusi 22:39b) I wond like to ask why the man floating the boat and is going into the mist.
- mu sum, 1. noun. (= mu suk = mues) what something. *Imu sum 'hwo.l ye ho sino* 1 (1459 Wel 1:10b) what do you propose to do? *SYEY-KAN s tuthu l ul mu sum 'man ne kisi 1* (1449 Kok 125) will you treat it as no more than the dust of the world?

2. adn. (= mu'sus = musun) which, which,

- ¶mu'sum CCO-PI "kye'sike'n ywo (1447 Sek 6:6a) what pity had he? mu'sum te'wun sa'pa.l ay (1482 Kum-sam 2:41a) in what hot bowl ...? 3. adv (= mu'su.m u'la). why. ¶ na y 'stwo mu'sum si'lum ho'l i 'Gwo (1459 Wel 21:49b) why am I still woeful?
- mu'su.m u'la, n + pcl. for what reason, why. mu'su.m u'la 'wosi'n i-ngi's 'kwo (1447 Sek 6:3a) why have you come?
- $\pi u$  su.m u lye = mu su.m u la (why).  $\pi u$  su.m u lye "mal han "yang ho'l i 'Gwo (?1517- Pak 1:74a) why do you talk so much?
- musun, adn. what, what kind of; some, some kind/sort of. Musun mulken ul sale wass. so (falling intonation) What are you shopping for?; [rising intonation] Are you here to buy something? Musunq il i sayngkyess.⁵0 [falling intonation] What happened?; [rising intonation] Did something happen? Musunq il iko yelqsim hi hay ya hanta Whatever (kind of) job it is, you should do it wholeheartedly. Musun sālam i kuleh.key keyuluta 'm?! What a lazy man he is! Musun ümsik/kes ul ileh.key mänh.i mayntuless.^sup.nikka?! My, what a lot of nice food you have prepared for us! Musung il ul kuleh.key tetikey hasio?! Why are you so slow with the work?! Musun soli ya What are you saying? (What do you mean?). CF enu, etten.
- mu'sus (< mu'sus), adn. what. ¶mu'sus "il ol kyes kwo'wo'l ye 'honon' kwo (1447 Sek6:27a) whatever we are to compete at ..., ku"ti "co-'SIK "epte'n i mu'sus "CCWOY Gwo (1459 Wel 1:7a) what was your sin that you had no son?
- mwe, abbr < mwes < mues (what/something); sentence-final (exclamation). ¶Nay sānun ke ya kuce kulel wu haci mwe I'm just living along, and that's about all. Cikum yetelp si ka nem.ess.nun tey yo, mwe It is already past eight! (M 1:2:81). Mikwukq ¹yuhak kass.ta (ka) sip-nyen man ey tol.a omyen se paksa hana to mõs hayss.ta 'ci mwe (yo)?! Why, they say he spent ten years studying in America and yet he could not manage to get a doctorate, even!
- nwe ka, n + pcl = mues i (what/something)
- www l', abbr < mwe lul < mue l(ul) = mues ul
  www 'l(q), abbr < mue 'l(q) < mues il(q), n
  + cop prosp mod</pre>
- twe 'm, abbr < mue 'm < mues im

- ?mwe n', abbr < mue n' = mues un
- mwe 'n, abbr < mue 'n < mues in, n + cop mod. --- that is what.
- mwen [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:25)] = musun (which)
- mwes, abbr < mues (what/something)
- mwey, abbr < muey = mue (what; what?!)
- mwe 'y, abbr < mwe ey < mwe ey < mues ey
- mwe' y, abbr < mue' y = mues i
- mwo'lo'ta (< "mwot + "al-), vi -LL-; infinitive "mwol'la. does not know.
- $mwollwo.l i ([1447 \rightarrow] 1562 \text{ Sek } 3:21b; aberrant form) = mwo'lwo'l i$
- mwos = mwot. (1676 Sin.e 8:8b, 8:31a; 1748 Tongmun 2:59; ... ).
- "mwot, adv. = mõs. Ine-"huy mek kwo "mwot "tywoholq 'ka (1459 Wel 17:20b) won't you people surely be better taking it [= this good medicine]? mol tho'ti "mwot 'hota'la (²1517-Pak 1:37b) I have been unable to ride a horse. ywo kwoy- lwo wo'm ol "ati "mwot 'ho twu'ta (1518 Sohak-cho 10:18b) is quite unaware that it is weird.

With abbreviation of aux "ho-:

"mwot 'ke'n i (1447 Sek 24:28b) < "mwot 'hoke'n i

"mwot 'ke.n i 'Gwa (1459 Wel 9:11a) < "mwot 'ho'ke.n i 'Gwa

"mwot 'ken ma'lon (1463 Pep 6:31a) < "mwot 'ho'ken ma'lon

"mwot 'ke'nol za (1481 Twusi 8:29a) < "mwot 'hoke'nol za

"mwot 'kesi'ta (1459 Wel 18:42b) < "mwot 'ho'kesi'ta

"mwot 'ke tun (?1468 Mong 33a) = "mwot 'hoke tun (?1468 Mong 14a)

"mwot 'key (1449 Kok 155, 1465 Wen 1:2:3: 9b) < "mwot ho key

*"mwot 'kwo* (1462 ¹Nung 1:50b, 1464 Kumkang 64b, 1459 Wel 2:38b, 1481 Twusi 23:23a) < *"mwot ho kwo* (1459 Wel 2:38b, 1481 Twusi 23:23a)

"mwot 'kwo 'sye < "mwot ho kwo 'sye

"mwot' kwatoy ye < "mwot ho kwatoy ye

"mwot 'ta (1462¹Nung 2:43b) < "mwot ho ta mwo ta, adv (inf < mwot ta). ¶ wu'li mwo ta coy cwo lol kyes kwo a (1447 Sek 6:26b) all

- *mwo ton*, adnoun (mod < mwot ta), all: each. every. Thon "nath me'li s thele'k ul mwo'ton ha nol h i "etco Wa (1449 Kok 91) each of the heavens got a hair [from Buddha's head], and KYENG 'ul ti nye (1464 Kamkang se:6b) all the scholars preserved the sūtra in their [inmost] minds, and .... stwo ka omyel wom un mwo ton [ i] uy "wen" mang 'i n i (1586 Sohak 6:83b) = stwo ka zo mye lwo m on mwo ton "sa'lom'uy "wenimang hoʻnon ke's isi'n i (1518 Sohak-cho 9:90a) and moreover being wealthy is something that all the other people resent. mwo ton hyeng tyey tol h i (?1517- Pak 1:1b) all of the brothers.
- mwo'two, adverb (der adv < mwot'ta). all; together. I SOYK kwa KHWONG kwa CYE PEP 'ul mwo'two tu'le nilo'sya "CO-'SYEY 'hi kol'hoy'Gey 'ho'si.n i 'la (1462 'Nung 2:49a) he mentioned them all, form and void and the laws, and enabled us to discriminate them in detail. 'hay tut'kwo NUNG 'hi mwo'two ti ni.m ye (1463 Pep 5:194a) [he who has a deep mind] listens much and can retain it all.
- mwoyh = "mwoyh (mountain). ¶ mwoy.h ay s (1482 Kum-sam 3:36b) = "mwoy'h ay s (1482Kum-sam 3:33a). mwoy/h/ s (1481 Twusi 7:11a) = mwoy[h] s (1481 Twusi 8:28a).
- "mwoyh (> mēy), n. mountain (= san). CF movh (moor = tul). I "mwoy h oy (1482 Kumsam 3:3b, 1481 Twusi 8:20a). "mwoy.h av i'sye non ... (1481 Twusi 8:66a). Unmarked mwoy.h i (1481 Twusi 7:24b) may be an error for "mwoy h i (1447 Sek 24:6b).
- mwusa [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:21, 25n, 99, 100] = way (why)
- mwusom (1894 Gale 28) = musun
- mwusin [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng 'Nakswu 1984; 25n] = musun (which)
- mwusing ke [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984: 26] = musun ke(s) = mues (what)
- mwusuke il ul [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng 'Nakswu 1984:55:n27)] = musung īl ul
- '/-mye, 1. < imye it is and.
  - 2. < hamye
    - 2a. does/says/is and.

2b. = 'myen se (sentence-final: a question that seeks confirmation of a remark heard from a third party, or seeking confirmation). Isa kanun kil ey yēys chinkwu lul mannass.ta 'mye(n se)? I hear you ran into an old friend while moving?! (- Well, well; I can hardly believe it.) CF Kim Cinswu 1987,

3. < -umye (after a vowel or the l-extension of an -L- stem), -

m ye, 1. abbr < ho m ye. SEE - ta ka mye, pu'the 'm ye. 

2. (= '/y/m ye), abbr < im ye (cop) after i and y.

- $-m ve = -(u_0)m ye = -umye$
- myech < myech (? <  $m[u \ u]y$  ech[i]), n [iii] = meych (how many, etc.). I wu'll mye chi ka l vwo (?1517- Pak 1:54b) how many of will go? "ne y 'mye'ch ul "hwo'l ye 'honon, a (?1517- Pak 1:31b) how many do you want (to make it)? ne 'y 'na h i mye.ch in 'psk HHUNG-HHA s mu'l ul pwon ia (1462 Nume 2:8b) at what age did you see the waters of the Ganges? icey n' myes kwo (1463 Pep 5:178) now how many [listeners] are there? holo myes "Li lol 'nye'sino'n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Set fc 23a) how many leagues does the tathagata go h a day? mol il'hwum 'kwa la'kwuy il hwa 'kwa y 'myes 'won ka ci 'Gwo (1482 Kum-sa 4:40a) how many (hundreds of) kinds of term for horses and donkeys are there? ्रभूम
- myechil SEE meychil
- mye'chul, 1. n. how many days. Imye'chul syel Gwep ho'l i 'le'la (?1517 Pak 1:754 how many days would he preach?

2. = 'mye'ch ul (?1517 Pak 1:31b), n + pd how much / many.

- myen < 'MYEN, n. 1. surface, face; plane, level (= phyengmyen).
  - 2. dignity, honor, face.

3. mask, face-guard.

- 4. (= phyen, ilmyen) aspect, phase, side Swun-i nun com eswulwuk han myeni iss. Swun-i is a bit on the gullible side. Kong hanun myen ey se pomyen Mikwuk i nas.cf man nönun myen ey se pomyen Hänkwuk nās.ta As a place to study, America is better, but Korea is better for having a good time. 2
- ? 5. = ilmyen = han phyen (but, on the other, - **7** 1. hand).

'/-myen, 1. < imyen. 2. < hamye. 3. < -umyen (after a vowel or the l-extension of an -L- stem)

 $-myen' = -(u_0)myen' = -umyen (un)$ 'myen se, abbr < hamyen se.

1. while doing / saying / thinking.

2. = 'mye (sentence-final: a question that seeks confirmation of a remark heard from a third party). ¶Ku sālam i Mikwuk sālam ila 'mye(n se)? Why, he's an American (- I can hardly believe it)! ¹Nayil kanta 'mye(n se)? But you are leaving tomorrow (- you won't have time to do all the things you talk of doing)! Ani ku key chen-nyen muk.unq yumul ila 'mye(n se)? That is a thousand-year old relic?!

~ yo (M 1:2:404-5). CF Kim Cinswu 1987. myes = myech (how much)

- myes.ma (< myech + ma), n. how much/many; (= myes pen) how many times. ¶ myes.ma CAY-KKWUW ho.ya men CHWON ay ni lule n ywo (1482 Nam 2:2b) how many meals did I seek getting to the distant village? myes.ma HHOYNG-'NGAK ol "twol m ye SYWOW-SYANG ol "ket- naa n ywo (1482 Kum-sam 3:17a) how many times have I rounded Héng Peak and crossed the Xiãoxiãng [River]?
- MYEY South Korean spelling distinguishes mey and "myey", but both are usually pronounced the same (as mey). If the word you seek is not under m^yey, look under mey.

-m["]zop- < -m-["]zop-

n, nasal-assimilated variant of s (pcl). n man uy (?1608+ Twu-hem 21a) for a day (= holo s man ey).

-n... < -n... SEE -un..., -un......

'n--- < 'n--- SEE in--- < in--- , i 'n--- ; han--- < "hon--- .

-n < -n, alternant after vowels of  $-un < -(u_0)n$ (modifier). ¶nan (1459 Wel 2:28b, ...) < "na-"'emerge', hhyen (1463 Pep 2:100b) < "hhye-'drag', pson ke's ul (1481 Twusi 8:33-4) < m pso- 'wrap', 'khun (1445 'Yong 27; 1459 Wel 1:15a; 1463 Pep 2:231b, 2:232a, 7:141b; 3[?]1468- Mong 47b; 1482 Kum-sam 3:25b, 4:2a) < 'khu- 'big', a'ni cwun 't ay (1447 Sek 23: "57b) < "cwu- 'give', won (1459 Wel 2:25b; [?]1517^{- 1}No 1:1a, 2:3b; [1447→]1562 Sek 3: 21b) < "wo- 'come', e'lin (1459 Wel 8:69b) < e'li- 'stupid', "cayn (?1517- Pak 1:30a) < *cay-* 'swift', *syeyn* (1445 ¹Yong 19) < "syey- 'get white', hoyn (1445 'Yong 50, 1447 Sek 6:43b, 1481 Twusi 7:1a, 1527 Cahoy 2:14b = 29b) < hoy-'white', "woyn (1447 Sek 9:36a) < "'woy- 'wrong', ye huyn (1459 Wel 7:5b) < ye huy- 'get alienated / separated', "mwuyn (1482 Kum-sam 2:18a) < "'mwuy-'move'.

- n-, bnd v (processive). SEE n[o]-.
- -n', abbr < -ni, -(n)un ya (plain question). ¶Mek.keyss.n'? /mekkeyn/ = Mek.keyss.ni? Will you eat? Mektun'? = Mektun ya? Were they eating?
- n', abbreviated particle = nun
- 'n, 1. abbr (alt) < in (copula mod). SEE ani 'n. 2. abbr < han (modifier < hata)
- 'n, 1. abbr < hon (v mod).

2. (= '[y]n) abbr < in (cop mod) after i or y. 1 cel- iwo ka'm ye cel-[ ]lwo [ ]wono[ ]n i 'n cip wu'h uy s "cyepi ' Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:3b) swallows freely come and go atop the hall, and ... "mal-ssom kwa ka' col pywo.m o lwo mis ti "mwot hol kke's i ku CIN-SSILQ s TI 'n t ye (1464 Kumkang 87b) is what we cannot attain by comparing it with what is said the true wisdom? SEE a'ni 'n.

'n', abbr < hanun; < hanun kes un.

 $na_1 < ina, n. ina + i \rightarrow ina y, ina + iuy \rightarrow$   $na 'y. ina + ina \rightarrow ina inon; ina + iol \rightarrow$ "na 'lol, "na l'. ina + ikwa  $\rightarrow$  "nal Gwa (but also na [G]wa). ina + io ilwo  $\rightarrow$  "nal ilwo; ina + io ilan  $\rightarrow$  * "nal ilan.

1. I, me.

2. oneself; self, ego. i cen uy ~ one's former self. hyëncay uy ~ one's present self. cëy-i uy ~ one's second self (alter ego). ~ lul ic.ta forgets oneself. Na casin älci mös hanta I don't know it myself. na "al Gwo 'nom cwo'chye al Gwoyl 'ss i'n i (1459 Wel 1:8b) knowing it oneself one should let others know it, as well. na 'kot ho'l i 'la (1459 Wel 1:17a) it is like me.

3. [DIAL] = na uy my. ¶[Ceycwu] na kes = nay kes my thing, mine.

NOTE: The shape is nay before pcl ka. Nay is also an abbreviation of nay ka and of na uy; nay key (= na 'ykey) abbreviates na eykey and also nay kes i;  $na + o \ lwo \rightarrow \ nal \ lwo$ .

SEE "na l', "na 'lol, "na y. CF ce, cey; nay. na₂, particle. alt after vowel of una (softens commands; emphasizes conjunctions, adverbs). CF -key na; 'na = ina. 702 PART II

- $na_1 < ina$ , inf < nata < ina inf < Note: We hyphenate the inseparable compounds na-kata, na-ota, na-suta.
- $n'a = n'\bar{a}$ , abbr <  $nw\bar{a}$  < nowa = noa < noh.a, inf < noh.ta; as aux usually short.

'na, 1. var (alt) < ina (cop).

- 2. abbr < hana (< hata)
- i'na = i'yi'na, abbr < i'na (cop advers) after i or y. ¶ PPI-KHWUW 'y na 'PPI-KHWUW-NI ' na (1447 Sek 19:29b) whether mendicant monk or nun. "a'molyey 'na (1447 Sek 6:13b, 24:28a) anyhow, anyway; somehow.
- -na-, effective (attached to "wo- 'come' only). SEE wona-; CF woke-, wa-.

'/-n a = '/-n ya

'/-n' a = '/-n' ya

 $-na \rightarrow -na$  (= -na ya),  $\rightarrow -n'a$  (= -nun ya).

-na < -na, 1. FAMILIAR indic attent (= question). is/does it? (= -ni?). ¶Chwup.na? Is it cold? Pissana? Is it expensive? Mek.ess.na? Did you eat? Kakeyss.na? Will you go? Cēki nwu ka iss.ta - mwe l' hako iss.na Someone is over there - I wonder what he's up to. CF -ulq ke 'na, -na siph.ta.

2. = (used for) -nun ya, -nun ka. IIpon ey ka-pwass.na mul.e poca Let's ask him whether he's ever been to Japan. SEE ~ ka, ~ lul. CF Dupont 169: "for practical purposes -na pota < -n[un k]a pota".

SEE -na pota, -na hata; CF -una/-na.

-na (after vowel) alt of -una (adversative). but. naa < na'za, 1. inf < nas'ta (get/be)better). 2. (= na'a)  $\rightarrow$  nah.a, inf < nah.ta.

- na [G]wa, n + pcl. with me. SEE "nal Gwa.
- nah.a se, vt inf + pcl. 1. bears (= gives birth to) and then/so. 2. (= na se) from/since birth, (in) all one's life, in all one's born days.
- -na hata, FAMILIAR indic attent + vi. thinks/ believes that: wonders whether it doesn't (= -nun ya hata). ¶Pang an ey nwu ka iss.na hako tul.ye 'ta pwass.ta I peeked in to see if there was anyone in the room. Kim sensayng i pelsse cip ey tol.a kass.na hako tul.ye 'ta pwass.ta I looked in to see if Mr Kim had gone home already. Sāmu-sil i co'.yong hay se āmu to an kyēysina hayss.e yo (Im Hopin 1987:173) The office was so quiet that I figured there wasn't anyone in it. Ha to (an oki ev) cwuk.ess.na hayss.ta I really wondered if he had died (- not coming [for so long]).

# A Reference Grammar of Korea

CF -nun ka hata (p. 726), -na siph.ta (p. 777)

- -naikka [lit, obs] = -(su)p.nikka, -nun va (Does not attach to adjective or copula.)
- -naita [lit, obs] = -(su)p.nita, -nunta. (Does not attach to adjective or copula.)
- -na ka, 1. FAMILIAR indic attent + pcl = ka ka. ¶Ku ⁿyeca ka nemu khuna ka muncey 'ta The problem is whether she is too tall. 2. = -nun ka/ya ka. ¶Ēncey natha-nana ka

muncey 'ta The question is when it appears,

'na ka, abbr < hana ka = hanun ya. **Ww** ka kuleh.key hay ya 'na ka mūncey 'ta The question is whether we have to do it (that way). na ka, l. n + pcl [DIAL] = nay ka (l).

2. n + vi inf. (I go = ) I'm leaving. G'bve. na-ka < 'na-'ka, inf < na-kata < 'na-'ka ina na-kata < 'na-"ka'ta, cpd vi = vi (or vi inf) vi. goes out; leaves. NOTE: While a case can be made for na as inf, the compound is not separable (*na nun/to/tul/ya ka...). <u>_____</u>

naki, 1. summative < nata vi. Ten-2. postn. a person born in -- (= nāyki);4 person from (just out of) --- ; a person. phus .a greenhorn, pôthong ~ (= hayng nayki) a common person. 1,300

nal₁, n. day; (= nal-ssi) weather.

nal₂, 1. nal(q) prosp mod.

1a. < nal(q), prosp mod < nata < national in a matrix in a mat(emerges). CF "nal(q).

1b. < nol(q) < *no[lo]l(q), prosp mod <nalta < no[l] ta (flies).

2. adn, n (preparticle). CF sayng, sēn, phut. 2a. raw, uncooked; green, unripe; fresh, unpickled; unseasoned; crude, unprocessed. ¶ ~ talkyal/kyēylan a raw egg. ~ koki rawl uncooked meat or fish. ~ kacwuk raw hide, 8 pelt. ~ kalwu unrefined flour. ~ kochi rav ~ kinchi cocoon. ~ kiwa unbaked tile. unaged kimchi. ~ congi/cangphan unoiled paper / floor. ~ kām / pām / khong green (unripe) persimmons / chestnuts / beans. --- 🎜 mekta eats it raw. nalcca (< nalq-ca) raw stuff; a crude fellow, a greenhorn; nalcon in mekta eats it raw (uncooked); [colloq] "latched on to", appropriates, takes (without paying)

2b. unreasonable, unjust, severe, harsh. pyelak = sayng pyelak (unreasonable scolding etc.). ~ kāngto barefaced robbery. ~ totwick nom a barefaced robber. na l', abbr < na lul. 1. n + pcl. 2. inf + pd.

"nul = "na l' = "na 'lol me. ¶ "na l' kesulq twoco'k ol (1445 'Yong 115) pirates who resist(ed) him. ¶ "na l' KWUW hosywo'sye (1449 Kok 98) please save me. "na l' WUY 'ho'ya nilo'sywo'sye (1459 Wel 1:17b) please tell me. "na l' WUY 'ho'sya (1463 Pep 2:231b) [Buddha will] for my sake. MEN-LYENG CYE-'sYENG i "ta "na l' to'lye nilo'sya toy (1459 Wel 2:52a) the spirits and sages all tell me [as tollows]. "na l' te'pule ["KHWAN- KHWOK] 'hi hon' ta "ma'ta yel'hul 'Gwom' ta 'honwos'ta (1481 Twusi 20:29a) every time they are so kind to me it takes a whole ten days.

 $na^{1}(q) = na ilq, n + cop prosp mod. to be me.$ <math>nal(q) (< *na- wo-lq), modulated prosp mod < °na ta (emerges). ¶ ma s i nalq toy "ep su.l i n i (1462 ¹Nung 3:50b) there is no way for the flavor to emerge.

"na'l i '-ngi 'ta.  $\P$  i 'tols 'su'mu 'nal 'pskuy 'kil[h] "na'l i '-ngi 'ta (?1517- Pak 1:8b) on the twentieth day of this month we will leave.

"nalq t in t ay n'. I hota ka KHWONG ol pu'the "nalq t in t ay n' ... (1462 'Nung 3:8b) if it emerged from empty space .....

na 'la (= na ila),  $n + cop var indic assert. (that) it's me. <math>\P \sim ko, \sim to, \sim 'myen, \sim 'n(un)$ .

**nalle**, var = "nal lwo. ¶nalle nun es.ti salla hokwo how will I live? (?1544- Akcang kasili).

nal'lwo (?= na 'lwo with conflated liquid), n + pcl. ¶ "nal'lwo "KAY-THWALQ 'khey ho'n i (1462 ¹Nung 7:27a) got released (emancipated) from his ego. "es tyey 'wos 'pa'p ol 'pse nal'lwo ingey ni lulGe'n ywo (1463 Pep 2: 240a) how come with food and clothing he has reached me here? nallwo (1887 Scott 28) = na "lo by me.

"nal lwo k (? = na lwo k, with conflated liquid),  $i^n + pci + pci$ , than me.  $\P - ia$  "nal lwo k *mwon* cye 'ylwo ta (1481 Twusi 20:6b) [these writings] all are earlier than me (= before my time).

nalm < nolm < *no[`]l[o]m, subst < nalta < no[l][']ta (flies).

na lo, n + pcl. as / for / toward me.

ina iol, n + pcl. me. IZYE-LOY 'THAY-"CO s SSI-'CYELQ' ey "na iol "kyecip" sa mosi n i (1447 Sek 6:4a) when the tathāgata was prince he made me his wife. "es te 'n cyen cho iwo" na 'lol e li ta 'ho 'sya 'SYEK-"CO 'ylwo la 'hwo'm ol "mwot ho'l i 'la 'ho 'sino'n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1459 Wel 9:35de) on what grounds do you say I am too young and refuse to call me a disciple of Buddha? "na 'lol solang 'ho.ya [NUNG] 'hi "twu-[ /ze ['CCO] 'lol 'se "nilGwuylq' ta (1481 Twusi 23:44a) will you be able to achieve the writing of a few words [of poetry] with me in mind? ALSO: 1459 Wel 8:98a, ....

NOTE: Spelled nal.ul in ne y stwo nal.ul swokiti malla (1795 ¹No-cwung [P] 1:16b) = "ne y 'stwo "na l' swo'ki ti "mal Gwo'l ye ([?]1517 ¹No 1:18b) now don't you go deceiving me! CF "nwu lul.

na l' tele < na l' to lye (1459 Wel 2:32a), "na l' te puf lle (1481 Twusi 20:29a) = na tele to me. nalul(q), prosp mod < naluta.

na lul, 1. n + pcl. me [as object]. 2. inf + pcl.

'na lul, 1. < ina lul. **Hankul ina Hānq-ca** 'na lul mak.lon hako Regardless whether it is Korean or Sino-Korean [Chinese].

2. < hana lul.

-na lul, 1. < -una lul (adversative + pcl).

2. (FAMILIAR indic attentive + pcl) = -nun ka/ya lul. **[Iss.na ēps.na lul poko wā la** Go see whether he is in or not. SEE -na (2).

nalum, postn, postmod [< subst < vt naluta]. depending on - .

1. postn. **1Ku kes un sälam nalum ita That** depends on the person. Sälam nalum ici yo Everyone to his own taste. Yele kaps i iss.nun tey mulken nalum ita We have many prices and they depend upon the quality of the goods.

2. postmod (-ul  $\sim$ ). **Ka.yong i cēk.key** tulko mānh.i tunun kes un mek.ul nalum ila halq swu iss.ta Your living expenses might be said to be dependent upon the amount of food you eat. Tāycep ul pat.ko mõs pat.ko nun cey ka hal nalum/thas ita The reception one gets depends on what one does. CF thas. nam < 'nam( ...), substantive < nata < 'na ta (emerges). CF "nam.

nam < nom, noun. 1. a person other than you; another (person), other (people); the other fellow. **1**Nam uy nappun māl ul haci mālia Don't speak ill of others. Nam ul salang hala Love your neighbor.

2. an unrelated person, an outsider. ¶Chônqswu ka mēlci man acwu nam un ani 'ta Though distant, he is still my relative. Nam pota nun chinchek i nās.ta Blood is thicker than water.

3. a stranger; an estranged person. ¶Nam aph ey se nun ēncey 'na semek-semek hay cinta I always get a bit ill at ease in front of strangers. Ku tul un ¹ihon hayss.uni incey nam ita Since they got their divorce they have nothing to do with each other.

4. I/me (CF nwukwu). ¶Cey ka cal-mos hako nam poko cal-mos hayss.ta 'nta lt was your fault and you say it is my fault. Ney ka way nam (= na) uy chayk ul kacye kanun ya Why are you taking my book?

5. you. ¶Ku sālam i way nam (= ne) uy chayk ul kacye kanun ya Why is he taking your book?

6. he/him; she/her; they/them. **Ku sälam i** way nam (= ce sålam) uy chayk ul kacye kanun ya Why is he taking the other fellow's (her, their) book?

ANT ce (cey)

nam, adnoun (abbr < namca < NAM-"CO). man, male. ¶ ~ tongsayng a girl's younger brother.</li>
~ su' nim (= nam-sung) a monk. ~ swul a man's spoon. ANT ⁿye.

-nam, 1. -na 'm, abbr < (-n' a <) -nun ya (ko) ham.

2. -na 'm', abbr < -nun ya 'n māl ia?. **1Cēng-mal puth-cap.un cwul āna 'm?** (- han pen kulay ponun kes ici) Do you think I was really meaning to grab you? - why, I was just pretending. Kulen māl nwu ka kot.i tut.na 'm Who could believe such talk?! NOTE: Does not occur with adj or cop, or with past or future. Rejected by many speakers, in favor of -ta'm.

3. -na m', abbr < -na mwe. [¶]Ne nun na poko māt ul hampu lo haci man nay ka ne 'ykey kulemyen cöh.keyss.na m'? You say such awful things to me, but what if I talked to you that way? "nam (< *'na-'wo-m), modulated subst "na ta. Iingey "na m ol "a ti "mwot 'kwo 'se (1463 Pep 3:180ab) unaware that they will henceforth emerge ... pan to ki HE-KHWOMG oy "na m ol pwo'l i 'Ge'n i 'ston (1462 'Nung 2:122a) we are sure to see emergence into the void.

na 'm = na im, noun + cop subst. being me. '/-na-ma, 1. alternant after vowel of -una-ma (extended adversative).

2. var (alt) < ina-ma

3. abbr < hana-ma

-na māna, alt after vowel of -una māna. namcis, postn =  $\sim$ 'i, der adv <  $\sim$  hata adia

fully, all of, at least, a bit over -- (= nek.nek), -- and then some. Isam-sip namcis hand "year (Dupont 338) a woman a good thirty years of [? < nam(e)ci.]

nameci, I. noun. the remainder, the remnant(), remainings, the rest, what is left, a leftore; what results; the surplus, the balance. **Fric** kaph.ko nan nameci lo cip ul sass.ta I have paid off the debt and bought a house with what was left.

nameciq ... 1 ~ kes the remainder. ~ 'per food left over, scraps of food; the rest of the food. ~ caysan what is left of (the residuant one's property. ~ il the remaining work, rest of the job. ~ pic the balance owed. Nameciq ton i elma 'na iss.nun ya How mich money have you got left? Nameciq sālam un eti iss.nun ya Where are the rest of the peoplet.

2. postmod. -un ~ (ey) as a result of, from an excess of, driven by. Imiwe han ~ (ey) or of hatred. cīnachin ~ (ey) as a result of going too far (of overdoing it). salang han ~ (ey) from an excess of love. Mikwuk un cēn.lyn phok.kyek-ki ey chīcwung han nameci minu uy yēnkwu lul sohol hi ha.yess.ta As a result of overemphasizing the importance of strategie bombers, America neglected its research an missiles. Cilthwu han nameci, namphyen a cwuk.yess.ta Driven by jealousy, she killed her husband. [ < nām- vi + -eci suf; CF nametie -nami, bnd n (? < nam vi subst + -i suffir).</p>

Iceng ~ attachment, fondness, liking. -nam.un /-nam.u (as adn), suf (< vi mod remained'). Makes excess numerals out decimal non-Chinese numerals; CF -ye. nam.un ten or so, ten odd, over ten. Usur,

- spelled -namun, but 'Yi Ungpayk 1961 prefers nam.un. Roth (1936:253) writes "yen.am.un" for ye-nam.un (< ye[1] nam.un).
- mamyen, conditional < nata.
- aa 'myen = na imyen if it's me
- $v_{-nan}$  (seen in the 1920s) < -inon = -nun
- $m^{2}$  n', abbr < na nun. 1. n + pcl. as for me. 2. inf + pci.
- na n = na in, n + cop mod. -- that is me.
- nan, 1, < nan, mod < nata < "na ta (emerges). $f''_{mwot na'n i}$  (1445 ¹Yong 60). 2. < non < *no[lo/n, mod < nalta < no[l] ta (flies).
- .nan. -naney [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu [984:8-10; does not attach to the copula] =-ni-kka (n').
- na 'na, n ('I/me') or inf ('emerge') + alt of ina.
- mana i. < nata. 2. < nalta.
- aa 'ni, n (I/me) + alt < ini.
- nani 1 < nata, 2 < nalta
- -nani [obs, DIAL] < -no n i. CF 1936 Roth 532-3.
  - 1. = -nuni < -nun i; ~ 'la.
  - $2_{i} = -uni(-kka)$  [? with verbs only]
- 'na non, n + pcl. as for me, I. I na non epe zi ye huy Gwo no m oy kungey pu the sa lwo toy (1447 Sek 6:5a) I leave my parents and attach myself to another('s place) to live, and yet ... . 'na 'non ZYE-LOY's 'mos cye'mun a'z ilwo'n i
- (1462 ¹Nung 1:76b) I am the youngest brother of the tathāgata. ne 'non kis ke two 'na non kis ti a ni ho m ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:5b) you may be happy but I am not, and .....
- **m** 'n tul, n + cop mod + postmod. though it be me. VAR nayntul.
- $\mathbf{m}$  nun, 1. n + pcl. as for me. 2. inf + pcl.
- manun, 1. < 'na'non (example?), proc mod < nata (emerges).
- ² 2. < nonon < *no['lo]non, proc mod < = nalta < no[l] ta (flies).
- -nanyo → -nan yo [lit, obs; DIAL] < -no n ywo = -nun ya, -nun ka/ko. CF 1936 Roth 533.
- ma-ota < 'na-'wo'ta, cpd vi = vi (or vi inf) + Evi. comes out, emerges. NOTE: While a case "can be made for na as inf, the compound is not Separable (*na nun/to/tul/ya o…).
- ha p⁰/uta, FAMILIAR indic attent + aux adj. it "seems that, I think that (= -nun ka pota). "Nwu ka wass.na pota I think someone is ^{la he}re. Ku uy cip i i tali kūnche ey iss.ess.na ¹² pota His house seems to have been in the Wicinity of this bridge.

- na se, inf + pcl. 1. emerges/exits/... and (then/ so). 2. is born and then; (= nah.a se) from/ since birth, (in) all one's life (one's born days).
- n'a se = n'ā se < nwa se = nwā se, abbr < nowa se = noa se < noh.a se.
- na-se < ina-isye, inf < na-suta < na-seta < 'na-sye'ta.
- na-seta < 'na-sye'ta, cpd vi. SEE na-suta.
- -na siph.ta, FAMILIAR indic attent + aux adj. nass-, past < nata
- nāss-, 1. = naass-, past < nās.ta. 2. = nah.ass-, past < nah-.
- n'ass-, abbr < nwass-, abbr < nowass- = noass-, abbr < noh.ass-.
- na-suta < na-seta < 'na-sye'ta, cpd vi = vi (or vi inf) + vi. steps out, comes forth/out, appears; embarks upon; (... ev ~) comes upon, runs into; it turns up, is found. NOTE: While a case can be made for na as inf, the compound is not separable (*na nun/to/tul/ya su---).
- $nata_{1-4}$  NOTE: Treat nata as vi if nanta and nanun occur; as defective vi if only nass.ta and nan occur; as adj if only nata (and nan).
- nata1, vi. emerges: 1. comes into existence/ being, is born, comes into the world.
  - 2. grows/comes out, sprouts, buds.
  - 3. (a smell/sound/taste) comes out/forth; smells, sounds, tastes.
  - 4. becomes, grows to be, is (ill, interesting, fun brave, enthusiastic, efficient); acquires (a name, fame), develops/has (a cough, a wound).
  - 5. (emotion, a mood, anger) occurs; (kiek/ sayngkak i ~) comes to mind, is recalled.
  - 6. breaks out, happens, takes place; has, we have, there is (fire, smoke, dust, flood, wind, disease, war, an accident, a breakdown, a hitch, trouble, fuss, a rupture).
    - 7. flows / runs / gushes out.
    - 8. is produced, raised, grown.
    - 9. (result). 9a. (a result) is forthcoming.
  - 9b, comes out as a result; results, turns out (to be), turns up (as). **Scal (to)** ~ is handsome. mos (to) ~ is ugly; is stupid.
  - 9c. kalak i ~ hits one's stride/rhythm. gets into the swing (of things).
  - 10. leaves (= tte-nata), goes / gets out (= nakata); (nwun ey ~) gets out of a person's favor/graces, is in bad with a person.
  - 11. (= natha-nata) appears (on the market, before the public).

13. (a law, regulation, price) takes effect, goes into effect.

14. [quasi-transitive] passes (a season) = cinavta.

15. [? DIAL] = toyta. ¶palkak/thān.lo ~ gets discovered.

16. [DIAL] = kata. ¶kulus ey kum i ~ a plate gets cracked.

17. [DIAL] = mekta. [ahop sal (ey/i) nan ai= ahop sal (ul) mek.un ai a child of nine.

- nata₂, aux v sep. SEE -e nata, -ko nata.
- nata₃, postnominal adj insep. is. **[pyel nata** is strange, peculiar. mas nata is tasty; CF mas (i) nanta flavor appears, it tastes:

mas (i) nanta	mas nata
mas (i) nanun	-
mas (i) nass.ta	mas nass.ta
mas (i) nan …	mas nan …

- nata₄, postnominal vi insep. does, feels. ¶kamcil nanta feels impatient. ? pyel nass.ta is strange, peculiar (defective vi).
- na'ta = na ita, n + cop (it's me)
- na to, 1. < na 'rwo (1463 Pep 2:142a), noun + pcl. I (me) too/even. 2. inf + pcl.
- n'a to = n'ā to < nwa to = nwā to, abbr < nowa to = noa to < noh.a to.

'na to = ina to. SEE nemu 'na to.

- na tul, 1. n + pcl (= na lul tul) they [do it to] me. 2. inf + pcl.
- -na tul, FAMILIAR indic attent + pcl. Cikum ay tul i-chung ey se kongpu hana tul? Are the children studying upstairs now?
- na twu, noun + var pcl. I (me) too/even.
- n'a twu = n'ā twu < nwa twu = nwā twu, abbr < nowa twu = noa twu < noh.a twu< noh.a to.
- -na uy, abbr < -nun ka uy. Ina uy cwuk.na sāna uy kyelgceng my decision to live or die.
- na uy, n + pcl. of me, my; I. pwuthye two i kot ho'sya na 'uy "sywow 'culkywo'm ol "alo sya (1463 Pep 2:246b) Buddha knows that I take pleasure in the Lesser Vehicle.

na-wa < na-wa, inf < na-ota < na-wo ta.

nawi, postmod (preceded by prosp mod -ul and usually followed by a negative). (not) enough to; (hardly) worth -- ing; necessity. Sakwa al i cak.e mek.ul nawi ka eps.ta The apple is too small to be worth eating. Pap i cek.e pay pullil nawi ka eps.ta There is not enough ne to fill me up. Sacin i pol nawi ka eps.ta The picture is not worth looking at. متهارد الد

A Reference Grammar of Ko

māl hal ~ ēps.ta it is needless to say; it is not worth mentioning. Imal hal ~ enem sallim a miserable living. māl hal ~ eps. sālam an unmentionable person; (= te hai newi ēps.nun sālam) the most wonderful person.

te hal ~ ēps.ta nothing is left to be desired is the most satisfactory, is perfect, is the best is first-rate, is matchless/superb/supreme. 1 hal - ēps.nun mulken a first-rate article, hal ~ eps.nun sälam the most wonderful person. te hal ~ eps.i perfectly, thoroughly, all the way, with no room for improvement deterioration. Ku tul un te hal nawi eps. i cal nass.ta (mös sayngkyess.ta) He is handsmis (ugly) as can be. CF om-nawi < oim-nawi room to budge. : iner 55

[CF nawu 'amply', der adv  $< n\bar{a}(s)$ -] 14751 na-wo'ta SEE na-ota 155

 $nay_1$ , n. 1. = yenki (smoke).

nāymsay (smell).

3.  $\rightarrow$  nãy₆ = sĩ'-nay (stream)

 $\mathcal{X}_{\hat{\mathbf{E}}_{i}}$  $nay_2$ , n. 1.  $\{< na \ y < * na \ i; CF cey, ney\}_{int}$ ia. I (alt of na when followed by pci, kai

Nay ka kakeyss.ta I will go. 1.000 1b. abbr < nay ka I [as subject]. kulen kes cheum pwass.ta I have never soon such a thing. :11:

2. abbr < na uy (my) [< na 'y < na or I ~ chayk/ilum my book/name. ~ kes (offen) pronounced nayq kes) mine, nay kes ney kes mine and thine, meum and teum; nay kes my kes ul höntong hata confounds meum and teum, is confused over what is his and what  $\mathbf{s}$ not; nay kes ney kes ul kalici anh.ta draws 📖 line between what is one's own and what is mu

SEE na 'vkey: navntul. 390  $nay_3$ , interjection [LIVELY] =  $n\bar{e}y$  (yes)  $\therefore$ ····  $nay_4$ , infinitive < nayta

 $n\bar{a}y_5 < nay$ , postnoun. throughout, all through (a period of time). ¶kau' nāy throughout 🗰 autumn. kyewu' nāy all winter long. Pom pi ka onta It rains throughout the spring nyen näy kkoch ul polq swu iss.ta You see flowers all the year round. Palam i acting nāy pūp.nita The wind has been blowing morning long. "naycywong "nay (1463 Pen 3 41a, 1465 Wen 1:1:1:92a, 1475 Nay 3:29

5

1984

= "NAY-CYWUNG "nay (1447 Sek 9:27a, 1459 Wel 21:51b) at/in the end, finally. CF kkuthnāy, nāynay, nāyche, mõs-nay, machim-nay. ?< inf < nāyta; not nāy < 'NWOY 'within' or lay < LOY 'come' because of the MK vowels.  $nay_6 = s\bar{i}$ '-nay (stream)

uy, var of na = na 'I' before 'Uy. SEE nay uy. uy, abbr < *na 'Uy.

1. my. Ina 'y a to'l ol (1447 Sek 6:5b) my son, na 'y "ma'l ol (1447 Sek 6:8b) my words. nd 'y SWON-"CO (1447 Sek 6:9b) my grandson. na 'y pa'l ay s hon the li 'lol "mwot mwuu'l i "n i (1447 Sek 6:27a) will not move one hair of my foot. na 'y 'mwo'm i (1447 Sek 13:36b) my body. na 'y "TTYEY-"CO y (1447 Sek 13:61a) my disciple. na 'y 'PPYENG 'ul (1447 Sek 24:50b) my illness. na 'y 'NGWEN 'ul a'ni ccrwong ho'm ye n' (1459 Wel 1:12b) if you do not comply with my request. na 'y "mal 'Gwos a ni tulu si'm ye n' (1459 Wel 2:5b) if you do not listen to what I say. na 'y "kye'ci.p i za (1459 Wel 7:12b) my wife. na 'y 'mwom NGWOY yey (1459 Wel 7:28b) aside from my own body (= my own self). na 'y cwume kwuy pichwuyywo'm ol (1462 ¹Nung 1:84a) the radiance of my fist. na 'y il hwu m un (1463 Pep 2:222b) my name. 'PPWULQ-'PEP 'i 'za na 'y inge kuy two "cywokwo m achi is ta (1482 Nam 1:14a) there is some of Buddha's law right here where I am, too. pwoksyeng s kwo c oy pul'kwo.m i ["KUM] 'ila '[G]wa te'wo.m ol na 'y [PWUN] 'ey s kes "sam'ti "mwot ho'kwo (1481 Twusi 23:23a) the red of the peach blossoms is deeper than that of brocade but I cannot make it my own, and ..... na 'y twu swang say hwel ul ta'ka "ta ton'nye 'hoy'ya po likwa ' la (?1517 Pak 1:35a; the Chinese has a genitive) I took my two pairs of new ' shoes and wore them both out getting about! na 'y 'e'mi 'lul (1518 Sohak-cho 9:55a) my mother na 'y sa wona won "il lan (1518 Sohak-cho 8:15a) one's own bad deeds.

These examples are treated as genitive rather than nominative because of the accent;
 the subject is ellipted ['na y]. Ina 'y a ki "wuy ho ya "e'te pwo kwo 'l ye (1447 Sek 6:13b)
 I'd like you to seek her out [as a bride] for my boy. sorng-sorng ay na 'y 'NGWEN ul il thi
 a 'ni 'khey ho kwo 'la (1459 Wel 1:13b) in life after life I do not want to let my desire be lost.

na 'y MYENG ku chwu.m i za mute ni ne ki ka.n i Gwa ... (1459 Wel 10:4b) having treated lightly the very end of my life, ... na 'y mozo m i SSILQ lwo mwom pas'k uy i sywo m ol "al Gwa-ngi 'ta (1462 ¹Nung 1:53a) I know that my mind really exists apart from my body. na 'y e'mi "amwo toy 'na 'ys.non 't i "mwol lay-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:53a; the underlying object is marked with the nominative particle) I do not know what place my mother has been reborn into.

3. I [as the genitive-marked subject of an adnominalized sentence]. I i kak si za na 'y et.ni nwon mozo m ay mas two ta (1447 Sek 6:14ab) precisely this girl matches the purpose I am pursuing. na 'y 'TUK hwon 'TI-'HHYWEY non MI-MYWOW ho ya TTYEY-QILQ 'i Gen ma'lon (1447 Sek 13:57b) the wisdom I have gained is subtle and most important, but ... . pwu"thye y nilo sya toy na 'y nilo ten 'KWU-LA 'TYEY CIN-'SSILQ 'Iwo ku'le the'n ye a'ni the'n ywo (1459 Wel 9:36d) Buddha said "was the emperor Kwula really as I said or wasn't he?". kutuy ['KWUY] hon ce'k uy na 'y nul'kwu.m ul chuki ne kiti a ni kha.n i Gwa (1481 Twusi 16:61b) I do not resent it that I am getting old when you are so dear to me and moreover ... ; CF nay 'uy [SYWUY-"LWOW] 'hwo.m on (1481 Twusi 22:27b) 'that I am getting old and frail'.

- *na y* [in texts without tone marks] = '*na y*, n + pcl. I [as subject]. *¶na y sile-kwom CYEY-SO thi mwot hol s oy '.n i 'la* (1632 Kalyey 1:19b) it's because I can't possibly do the ancestral rites.
- ina y, abbr < * ina i, n + pcl. I [as subject]. ¶'na y 'nike 'ci-ngi 'ta 'ka'sya (1445 ¹Yong 58) saying "I must go" he went. ina y pwoa cye 'hono'ta sol'Wa'ssye (1447 Sek 6:14b) tell him I would like to see him. 'na y "a'lay s ney "pe't ila'n i (1447 Sek 6:19b) I was your friend in former days. ina y NGWANG "maltut copkwo 'za na 'y mozo'm i ssom skoytot kwa-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:29b) only after hearing Your Majesty's words is my mind awakened. na y i "salo m ol OAK-"TTWOW ay pte le ti ti a ni khey khwo [= a ni hokey ho kwo] cye honwo n i (1459 Wel 21:125b) I am afraid that I may be tending to let this man fall into the wrong path. 'na y tut" cop'kwo NGUY-SIM s kumu'l ul kus kwa-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:24b) I listen and sever my net of doubts!

'na y 'i ke's u'lwo hon na la h ol "ta 'cwue 'two 'wohi'lye "ep'ti a'ni 'khwo n' "es'tyey 'homol'mye CYE-"CO y 'sto'n ye (1463 Pep 2:77a) when I have no appreciable lack though I gave up a nation for this, how much more so the masters! wo nol 'i mwo[ ]ton 'TTAY-"HHWOY 'Gwa 'stwo 'na y "ta ho'ma 'pwozop'kwa-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 4:169a) today this whole entire congregation and also I, we all have seen. ISYE KWONG j'oy 'won ka'ci s "i'l ol si'lum a'ni ho.ywo'm ol 'na y "anwo'n i (1481 Twusi 8:24b) I know that Lord Xú does not brood over all sorts of matters. 'na y ne-huy 'tol'h ol ko'cang KWONG-'KYENG 'ho'ya "ep'si wo't ol a'ni 'honwo'n i (1447 Sek 19:29b) I do not come without the uttermost respect for you people. na y icey ney e m[i] uy kan sta h ol "pwoy'ywo.l i 'la (1459 Wel 21:21b) I will now show you the land where your mother went. 'SSIM 'hi 'na y "KAM-SYANG 'hwo'toy ZYE-LOY S MWU-'LYANG TI-'KYEN 'ul il'hwo'la ho ta-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:4b) I was moved to such grief I wanted to lose the tathagata's immeasurable awareness. na y solang hwo toy (1447 Sek 6:25b) I am thinking [about it]. na y "lwongtam 'hota'la (1447 Sek 6:24b) I was joking. 'na y pwu'le ne 'lul esye 'TUK-"TTWOW ho key hota'n i (1447 Sek 24:3a) I have deliberately tried to get you to achieve the way [to enlightenment] quickly. 'hota 'ka 'na y khun 'PEP cul kiten 't ay n' (1463 Pep 2: 232a) if I delighted in the great[er] dharma ... . 'i CIN-'SSILQ S 'MYELQ-'TTWO a'ni 'n 't ol 'na y a'lwo-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:23a) I know that this is not true nirvāņa. ku psk uy mozo m ay na y ne kywo toy (1463 Pep 2:23a) at that time my feeling was that ... ina y pan to ki CYWUNG-SIN tho lwok KWONG- KUP ho ya (1463 Pep 4:154b) without fail I will contribute until my death, and ... . 'na y 'nye (1481 Twusi 25:29a) I go and ... . 'na y ne 'lul KUM "cwu'l ywo 'ho.ya'ton (1482 Nam 1:44-5) if I consider giving you money ..... 'na y pwuthve towoy'ywo.l ye hol 's i.n i (1482 Nam 2:6b) I want to become a Buddha. 'na y palo "al'l i 'lwo'ta (?1517- Pak 1:14b) I understand it correctly. ina y ywo so'i mol-pwo'ki "e'te 'sve mol tho ti "mwot hota la (?1517- Pak 1:37b) the last while I have been unable to ride a horse, having acquired an intestinal ailment.

A Reference Grammar of Kore

'na v il'cuk "a'ti "mwot "hwola (?1517- pa 1:37b) I didn't know earlier [of your illness] na y stwo 'say tatay hwuyhwuy a ni 'Gen i 'sto.n a (?1517- Pak 1:73a) I am not a crude Tatar Muslim, after all! The following examples are not to be mistaken for genitives: 'na y ci'p uy isilq ce'kuy (1447. Sek 6:7a) when I was at [my] home; ne-have 'non khe'n i 'Gwa 'na y ci'p uy isilq ce'k 🙀 "SSYWUW-"KHWO y "mantha la (1459 Wel 10 23a) not so much you people but I am the one who had much trouble when we were at home 'na 'y.... 1. abbr < *'na 'i... (n + cop). 'na 🖌 it means 'I' (1459 Wel se:4b). -- 'kazo' Wwos na 'ylwo'n i (1459 Wel 8:92b) I went - . . 2. abbr < 'na is... (v inf + aux). na 'y "amwo 'toy 'na 'ys.non 't i "mwol lay-ngi" (1459 Wel 21:53a) I do not know what place my mother has been reborn into. konon of n' kwo ki 'mu.l ey 'na 'ys kwo (1481 Twusi 7; 7b) in a fine rain the fish are out in the water. - inay, var (after uy, i, iC) = - iney, postnound the group, all of ..... I ... aca pa "nim 'nay the ta QAN-"PWUW hozop kwo (1447 Sek 6:1) greeted - and the uncles, everyone, and 9 ney a'to'l i 'KAK-'KAK' ema "nim" "mwoyzop kwo nwuuy "nim 'nay te pila cukca 'hi 'na-ka'n i (1459 Wel 2:6b) the ka sons, accompanying their respective mothers and bringing along their sisters, immediately set out. nyenu PWU-ZIN nay s a tol ney (1459 Wel 2:4b) the four sons of his other wives, ZYE-LOY "mwoyzo Wa ka sinon SYEL ZIN nay 'la (1459 Wel 2:52a) they are in the holy men accompanying the tathagata. kat nay 'ZI-'POYK syel'hun "salo'm i (1459, 1997) 2:76b) two hundred and thirty women. my 'SYENG-ZIN nay s pwola m ol "pwo 🛲 📕 mas.tang khen 'tyeng (?1468- Mong 200) though it be proper to look at the indications the saints of former days ... . SEE kutuy nay -nay, pseudo-bnd n < vc stem (nāyta). Tip 🚎 hyung ~ mimicry.

na ya, l. n + pcl. only if it is me. 2. n + scalarvar inf (= na ia) it's me. 3. inf + pcl. n'a ya = n'a ya < nwa ya = nwa ya, abbr nowa ya = noa ya < noh.a ya.

nay-amuli, abbr < nay ka āmuli (…) howor (…) I may be.

näyci < "NAY-'CI.

- I. postn [lit] (always attaches to a number and is always followed by a number). from --to. Sahul nāyci nahul kellikeyss.ta It will take from three to four days. NOTE: Pause may occur after nāyci, but not before it.
- 2. pcl, adv [lit]. and, or, and/or (= tto-nun, hok-un). ~ nun SAME. "Sewul näyci Pusan ey se mänh.i polq swu iss.ta They are a common sight in Seoul and Pusan. CF mich, kup.
- may ka, var n (< ina y < *ina i n + pcl) + pcl. I [as subject]. VAR ney ka (which is also 'you' = ne/ni ka); na ka.
- na 'y ke kuy, abbr < na oy ke kuy. to me.  $\[na$  'y ke kuy he thwuy Gwa pol khwa [= polh kwa] kot ho n i (1475 Nay 2:1:30b) they are like legs and feet to me.

na 'ykey, abbr < na eykey (to me)

na 'y key, abbr < na oy key < na 'oy kungey. to me.  $\P$  "ccwoy-pwok i "es'tyey na 'y key pu'thu.l i 'Gwo (1482 Nam 1:63a) how can sin or joy attach to me? "tywohon "il 'lan na 'y key pwo'nay 'Gwo kwu'cun "il 'lan no'm oy key cwunu'n i (1464 Kumkang 21b) sends the good things to me and gives the bad things to "others. pwuthye s a'lom 'ptu't i a'ni 'sya "he mu'l i 'sstLQ 'lwo na 'ykey is'tas'ta (1463 Pep 2:6a) it was not Buddha's idea, the fault is teally mine. ALSO: 1462 'Nung 1:9b, 1465 Wen 2:3:1:54a, ....

mayki < nāyki, summative < nāyta vc.

1. noun. (= ton ~) wagering, gambling.

2. postnoun. 2a.  $\P$  cen ~ (swul) undiluted wine (cen < CCYWEN 'complete').

² 2b. product; display. **Seen** ~ "shop" product; things made to display for sale.

^a 2c. display; person displaying. Simswul ~
 ^a person with a temper, a show of temper.
 yekan (adv) ~ [+ NEG] = hayng (bnd n) ~
 [not] a common being.

² 2d. (= naki) a person born in. Sewul ~ a Seoulite. sikol ~ a country person. Phyenganto ~ a person born in Phyengan province.

³ 2e. công ~ a breed, stock, strain, variety, ³species.

[™]a 'y kungey, n + pcl + n. to me, to where I
 [™]am; to oneself (himself), to where he (himself)
 [™]is. ¶na 'y kungey "mwotil Gen ma lon ce 'y
 [™]nim-kum WUY tha hosil ss oy (1445 ¹Yong

121) toward himself they had been rebellious but, saying they do it for their own king, he .... na 'yna, [DIAL] = na 'na

- nāyna, adv. eventually, finally (= kyelkwuk); after much effort, with great pains (= īl kkes). [?< nāy inf + na emphatic pcl or ina]</pre>
- nay-nay, adv. from start to finish, all the way through.
- nayntul, [nonstandard] var = na 'n tul though it be me. ¶Nayntul ecci hal i yo (Dupont 149) Me - what can I do? CF ceyntul.
- na yo, 1. noun + particle. (it's) me.
  - 2. noun + cop [AUTH] (= na io) it is me.

2. inf + pcl (emerges, --)

n'a yo = n' $\bar{a}$  yo < nwa yo = nw $\bar{a}$  yo, abbr < nowa yo = noa yo < noh.a yo.

nay 'oy = nay 'uy. SEE uy 14.

**(***nay oy PWULQ-"KHA SO- NGUY KWONG- TUK ul ilkho la* (1459 Wel 7:67-7) citing my unusual achievements of virtue.

 $n\bar{a}yta_1$ , vi. it smokes (emits smoke), gets smoky.  $n\bar{a}yta_2$ , vc < nata. 1. takes/brings (carries) out.

2. produces, turns out.

3. puts forth, displays it, shows (strength, ability, anger).

4. raises, elevates, distinguishes (one's name).

- 5. publishes, brings out.
- 6. mails (CF ponayta 'sends').
- 7. presents, sends in, submits, tenders.
- 8. sets forth, puts forward, starts.
- 9. takes out = gets, obtains (a license, a loan).

10. (puts out =) sets up, fixes, arranges (for), makes (time, room; a road, a gap, an opening, a window).

- 11. (koksik ul ~) sells (grain).
- 12. pays, gives, contributes (money, cost).
- 13. serves, offers, gives, treats a person to.
- 14. empties, clears (a bottle, a room).
- 15. puts forward, selects, appoints.

16. (mal ul  $\sim$ ) gets a marker round and off the yuch board.

- 17. transplants, sets out (rice plants).
- 18. applies (fertilizer, ashes) to a field.
- 19. (cwū lul, cwūsek ul ~) provides (a note).

näyta3, aux v insep. SEE -e näyta.

- nāy 'ta, vc inf + cop transferentive SEE ita (ka). ~ pota looks out, sees from within; looks forward to, foresees. ANT tul.ye 'ta.
- nay uy, n + pcl [also nay oy]. 1. (= na 'y) my.  $\int nay$  uy NGUY-SIM (1462 'Nung 2:21b) my

710 PART II

doubt. nay 'uy i Gwu'c i a'ni 'lwo'ta (1481 Twusi 7:13b) is not my neighbor.

2. I [as the subject of an adnominalized or nominalized sentence]. SEE uy 14. *Inay uy --*nil Gwo'm ol tut kwo (1463 Pep 5:197a) hear my telling of --, and ....

nay ya [? DIAL] = na ya only (if it be) I/me. ¶Nay ya āna ce sālam i ālci Do I know it?! – he's the one who knows it!

- -n ccop- < -nc- zop-
- '/-n ci SEE in ci, -un ci
- '/-n cuk SEE in cuk, -un cuk
- '/-n cwul SEE in cwul, -un cwul

-ne SEE -ne la (one la < 'wona 'la)

ne < ne, n. you (to a child or inferior). ne + i  $\rightarrow ne y, ne + uy \rightarrow ne 'y. ne + on \rightarrow ne 'non;$   $ne + ul \rightarrow ne 'lul (*"ne l'). ne + kwa \rightarrow ne$ '[G]wa (*"nel Gwa).  $ne + u'lwo \rightarrow *"nel lwo$ > nellwo (1887);  $ne + u'lan \rightarrow *"nel 'lan.$ 

NOTE: The shape is usually ney before pcl ka and before -kkacis. Ney is also an abbreviation of ney ka and of ne uy; ney key = ne 'ykey is an abbreviation of ne eykey; CF na, nay.

- ne [DIAL] = ney your. ne kes = ney kes your thing, yours. CF nu.
- nē, numeral. four (= nēys).
- n'ě, abbr < nwě < nwuwe, inf < nwupta; < nwue, inf < nwuta.
- ne [G]wa, n + pcl. with you (= ne wa/hako/ 'lang). Ine [G]wa kol Wo'l i "ep.su'n i 'la (1459 Wel 18:57b) there is no one to compare with you. CF "nal Gwa.
- ne-hoy = ne-huy. ¶ne-hoy 'WUY [ ]ho sya (1463 Pep 7:17a; the text dot beside Hankul "ne" is not an accent mark) for you people.
- ne-huy < ne-huy, n. you all, you people, you folks. *Ine-huy kos pwo m i CI-KKUK ho ya* (1463 Pep 3:196b) your drudgery is extreme. ALSO: 1482 Nam 1:32a, ....

*ne-huy key* (1459 Wel 18:15b) to you folks, to where you people are.

*ne-huy lwo* (1887 Scott 29) = **ne-huy lo** by you people.

ne-huy non (1459 Wel 10:23a).

ne-huy uy (1463 Pep 2:66b).

ne-"huy, ne-'huy < *ne-huy i (nominative). Ine-"huy pwuthye s "ma'l ol kwo'ti tulu'la (1447 Sek 13:47b) you people listen rightly to Buddha's words. ne-"huy spol'li pa'lol s "ko'z ay 'ka'a (1459 Wel 10:13ab) you people go to the seashore quickly. *ne-'huy 'salom 'HHwo. TTI ho'm ye* (1447 Sek 21:68b) you people must protect the person and ... *ne-'huy na'za 'ka'm i 'mas.tang ho'n i* (1463 Pep 3:196b) it is fitting that you people advance. *ne-'huy 'rwul'h i yey 'wo'nan t i 'en'me wo'la.n i* 'Gwo (?1517⁻¹No 1:68b) how long is it since you two came here? ALSO: 1447 Sek 13:62b, 1459 Wel 18:15b, ....

ne-huy tul < ne-huy tolh you all/people/folks: ne-huy tolh i (1447 Sek 9:40b, 13:626, 23:13a; 1459 Wel 10:14b, 10:26a, 18:18b)

ne-huy tol h ol (1447 Sek 19:29b). ne-huy tol.h on (1475 Nay 1:25b).

ne-i, 1. = ne-huy you all. 2. =  $n\bar{e}$ -i four people, n $\bar{e}$ k, numeral. four (=  $n\bar{e}$ ys).

ne ka, noun + pcl [DIAL] = ney ka (you) nek.nek, 1. adverb (= nek.nek hi). enough. cap.e. ~ capko at most (= kocak).

2. ~ hata, adj-n. is enough; is generous, ample: is rich.

3. postn. - odd, - strong; all of -, at least-Inëk ca tases chi ~ all of four and a half feet payk wen ~ a hundred wen and then some sam-sip myeng ~ some thirty (people) strong ANT ppa-tus. SYN kang, namcis. CF kong mänh.e to.

- ne l', abbr < ne lul. you [as object].
- ne 'l(q) = ne il(q), noun + cop prosp modifier
- ne 'la (= ne ila), n + cop var indic asserting (that) it's you. ~ ko, ~ to, ~ 'myen, 'n(un).
- -ne la SEE one la < *wona la* (come!)

nellawa (? = ne llawa with conflated liquid) ne + 'ila'wa. than you. Inellawa silum han two (?1544- Akcang: Chengsan) I who suff even greater anguish than you.

- nellwo (1887 Scott 30) = ne lwo (with confident liquid), n + pcl. by you.
- ne lol = ne lul. I na y ne lol THIK ho y (1462 ^INung 1:90b) I command you .

ne l' tele = ne tele to you. CF na l' tele. ne lul < ne 'lul, n + pcl. you. I icey ne 'ne' nwo ha pwo nay m ye n' (1459 Wel 8:98) now if I send you ... na y icey ne' nwot nwo n i 'ptu't ul cwo cha ka'la (142) Wel 13:19ab) I now send you off to follo your own mind.

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

neme [< nem.e inf < nëm.ta go beyond, exceed]; CF kënne. 1. n, postnoun. beyond, over, the other side (of something tall/high); over = more than, in excess of. **T**cay ~ maul the village beyond the hill. cipung neme (lo) poinun tal the moon seen over the roof. han tal ~ kellinta it takes over a month. Yo neme cengke-cang i iss.ta There is a station just over on the other side (of/from here).

2. adverb = nemu (overly, too).

- nemeq cip, n + n. the house beyond. [DIAL vAR] nemeyq cip CF nem.eyq cip/san (1936 Roth 318) the house/mountain beyond.
- nemu < nemwu, derived adverb < nëm.ta < "nem ta. too (much), overly; ever so much. ~ 'na (to), ~ to SAME. "Nemu 'na to kuliwe [ yearn for you ever so much [from a popular song]. Tanphung namu nun ku pich-kal i nemu to sen.yen hata; enu 'yelqsa uy hullin phi 'lye 'n ka The maples are dyed too deep a red; might it be the blood of some patriot?
- SYN neme; CF nēmchikey excessively.
- ne 'myen = ne imyen if it's you
- ne n', abbr < ne nun, noun + pcl. (as for) you.
  -nen [DIAL] = -nun (processive modifier)</pre>
- ne'n tul, noun + copula mod + postmodifier.
- ne nun < no 'non, n + pcl. (as for) you. Ine 'non kis ke two 'na non kis ti a'ni ho'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:5b) you may be happy but I am not, and ... ['NGWEN] hon t on ne non [KAN.*'QALQ] hwo.m ol "cyeki ho'la (1481 Twusi 8:7a) I would like you to provide a bit of information.
- ne'ta = ne ita, noun + copula. it's you.

ne to / twu, noun + particle. you too/even.

ne uy, n + pcl. your; you. Ine uy KAK-LYWOW NUNG-T1 ho nwon mozo m i (1462 ¹Nung 1:66a) your mind that you have enlightened with knowledge. pi lwok ku le na e nu y ne uy CCO KUY Gwo (?1468 Mong 60a) But which is your [true] selt?

ne wa → ne [G]wa

 $ney_1$ . 1. [< "ne y < *ne 'i; CF nay, cey].

- la. you (alt of ne when followed by pcl ka). Ney ka hayss.ta You did it.
- lb. abbr < ney ka you [as subject]. ¶Ney meych sal in ya How old are you?
  - Ic. SEE ney-kkacis.
- 2. abbr < ne uy your [< (accent irreg) ne'y= ne'uy, n + pcl]. [Ney cip i eti 'n ya Where is your home?

3. [var] = nay (I; my). For such speakers 'you; your' is (ney  $\rightarrow$ ) ni or just ne.

SEE ney key = ne 'ykey; ney-kkacis, neynyen, ney-nom; CF cey. Do not confuse with nay (despite the variant in 3).

- nēy₂ < "ney, num (alt shape of nēys < "neyh as adnoun). ¶ ~ sālam four people. chayk ~ kwēn four books. CF nē, nēk.
- ¶ "ney polo'm ay (1447 Sek 24:20b) on the four walls. "ney ka'ci s "ssywuw-"KHwo'lol ye'huy'ye (1447 Sek 6:4a) escaping the Four Miseries (of birth, age, illness, death). "ney cha'h in 'pu'l ey (1447 Sek 9:37a) in the fourth fire. "ney cca s 'KWU non (1482 Nam 1:15a) the fourth phrase.

nēy₃, interj. yes. ¶Nēy ālkeyss.³up.nita Yes, 1 know. DIAL yēy. VAR SPELLING nyey. CF nay. ney₄ < 'ney (/'nay), postnoun [FOLKSY].

1. the group, all of .... This makes an explicit plural for nouns referring to people; it is also used in combination with the synonyms tul and kkili: wuli, wuli ney, wuli tul, wuli ney tul, wuli tul ney we/us. Twuli ney, ce-huy ney we/ us all. tangsin (ne-huy, caney, sensayng nim) ney you all. ku sālam/pun ney they/them all. yele pun ney (ladies and) gentlemen. ku ney they/them; [DIAL] he/him. caki ney kwuntay one's/their/our own troops.

NOTE: Even explicit plurals sometimes have singular reference, especially as honorifics: nulk.usin ney old gentleman, celm.usin ney young gentleman, elusin ney the gentleman.

2. (after a name) -- and his/her relatives. Poktong(-i) ney Poktong(-i) and his family.

3.  $abbr < \cdots$  ney (uy) cip the family of --(all). **Ywuli ney (cip)** our family; my family. ku sālam ney (cip) their family; his/her family. ayki ney kes (1) the thing(s) of the child's family, the thing(s) of the child and his family; (2) the children's thing(s).

4. [Ceycwu DIAL] = uy 'of' (LSN 1978:2-3, 46); = ney (uy) '(of) the group' (Seng 'Nakswu 184:33). *¶nu ney emeng* = ne uy emeni ka your mother. *nu ney eme' nim* = ne-huy ney (uy) eme' nim the mother of you people. samchwon ney tok = samchon uy talk i my uncle's chicken. kā ney cip i = ku ai uy cip ey to his/her house.

CF tayk-ney, anak-ney. Do not confuse this with uy, despite 3 (and 4).

- " ney, postn. the group. all of ... Found after o. oy. aC, ay, uy and i. ¶(PHAN-ssol ney two (1676 Sin.e 1:2b) the judges, too. canoy ney alp.h un (1676 Sin.e 1:4b) ahead of you people. cyey-wang ney psu'sil "pi'tan two a'ni 'mye'stwo syang nyey ton'ni non "pi'tan a ni 'lwoswo'n i (?1517 Pak 1:14b) they are not silks for the kings. na ku'nay 'ney (?1517 'No 1:20a) travelers. kutuy 'ney khun il 'hwum il Gwu.m un (1481 Twusi 8:55b) the achieving of fame by you people. 'wuli epe'zi 'ney 'ta mwo'm i phyen.an 'ho siten 'ka (?1517 Pak 1:51a) were my parents in good health? VAR (after uy, i, iC) ... 'nay. SEE kutuy 'ney.
- ney, var of ne 'you' before 'uy. SEE ney uy.
- ne y = "ne y (you [nominative]). Ine 'y "es.te 'n salo'm in ta ([1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 3:20a)  $\leftarrow$  * "ne y "es'te 'n "salo.m in 'ta what kind of person are you?
- ne 'y, abbr < *ne 'uy. 1. your. ¶ 'na y "a'lay s ne 'y "pe't ila'n i (1447 Sek 6:19b) I was your friend in former days. ne 'y ptu't ey n' (1447 Sek 19:34a) to your mind. CIN-'SSILQ s ne 'v mozo m in 't ay n' (1462 ¹Nung 2:24b) it being your true intent. ne 'y susu'ng uy "TTYEY-"CO y (1447 Sek 6:29b) your master's disciple. ne 'y susuing i nwu kwo (1447 Sek 23:41b) who is your master? ne 'y 'e'mi (1459 Wel 8:86a) vour mother. ne 'y 'e'm[i] uy "kan 'sta'h ol (1459 Wel 21:21b) the land where your mother went. CIN-'SSILQ s ne 'v mozo'm in 't av n' (1462 ¹Nung 2:24b) it being your true intent. ne 'y 'kwo'h ol (1462 'Nung 3:8b) your nose. ne 'y kwo'h ay 'sye (1462 'Nung 3:24b) in your nose. ne 'y 'swo'n i (1475 Nay 1:18ab), ne 'y 'swon 'ul (1586 Sohak 6:102b) your hand. 2. you [as subject of adnominalized sentence].

Examples?

ine 'y, 1. = ne 'y (your). ¶ ine 'y "kyeci'p i kwo Wo.n i 'ye (1459 Wel 7:10b) is your wife pretty?

2. = "ne y (you [nominative]). ¶ ne y cyeku na "tywokhe'n ye [← "tywoh-ken 'ye] ('1517-'No 2:41a) are you a little better?

"ne y, abbr < "ne i, n + pcl. you [nominative]. "ne y KA-PPI-LA 'KWUYK' ey ka'a (1447 Sek 6:1a) you go to the state of Kapila and ... 'ne y na 'y 'ma'l ol 'ta tulul ita (1447 Sek 6:8b) will you then heed my words? 'ne y ho ma mas-nazo Wa'n i (1459 Wel 2:62b) you have

already faced it. "ne y icey two nowny y nom muyWun 'ptu't ul twul 'tta 'ho.yasi not (1459 Wel 2:64a) asked whether even now you still harbor hateful thoughts toward others. whereupon ... . "ne y ye'le 'KEP 'ey cepha's a ni hon ke kuy cephun mozo m ol "nay m ye (1459 Wel 7:48a) there where for many kalness (eons) you were unafraid you show a fearful heart and ... . "ne y "es.te 'n a hoy 'Gwan'try he thwuy lot an a "wunun ta (1459 Wel 8:856: sic an- a) what kind of a child are you to cry. clinging to [the calf of] a leg? "ne y 'i wreat 'ul 'twu-'ys.ten 'ta a'ni 'twu-'ys.ten 'ta (1459 Wel 9:35c) do you hold this idea or don't you? "ne y 'SIN 'honon 'ta a'ni 'honon 'ta (1459 Wel 9:46a) do you believe it or don't you? The y ka (1459 Wel 18:71b) you go and ..... 'PEP hwol 'tyen "ne y "i.l i koca za ho'l i '.n i (1496 'Yuk "se: 12" = 'yak-se: 4b; there are : pages of se, 16 of 'yak-se) if you would make laws you must do it with affairs all in hand, "ne y 'swu lol "all i 'lwoswo'n ye (1459 Wel 21:14a) would you know the number? "ne" ka [CHYEY-"CO] lol ma'ca 'woke'nol (1481 Twusi 8:40a) you go to meet your wife (and come back), but ... . "ne y ZYE-LOY 'I 'NYEM cizwotoy (1482 Kum-sam 5:14a) you create the idea of the tathagata. "ne y e'tu'le 'lwo 'se pu the won ta (?1517 No 1:1a) where have you come from? "ne y stwo "na l' swo ki ti "mal Gwo'l ye (?1517- 'No 1:18b) now don't you go deceiving me! "ne y stwo tyele 'lwo " wo na la (?1517-1No 1:57b) you go there (and and come back). "ne y "encey kil[h] na sil kwp ('1517- Pak 1:8b) when are you setting out on the road? "ne y palo "al'l i 'lwoswo'n ye (?1517- Pak 1:14b) do you understand it correctly? "ne y e'tuy ka is ten 'ta (?1517- Pak 1:37b) where have you been? "ne y na 'y e mi lul "hywo yang hol [ ]ta (1518 Sohak-cho 9:55a) will you (be willing to) take care of my mother? "ne y a chom 'uy 'na-'ka nus.key @ wo'm ye n' ... (1586 Sohak 4:33a) if you go out in the morning and come [back] only late .... "ne 'y = ne 'y, abbr < *ne 'uy. ¶ "ne 'y a to 'l می می اندازه ب

(1459 Wel 2:6b) your son. "ne 'y--- , abbr < * 'ne 'i-- (n + cop). **f** wo'ck **f** "ne 'ylwo'ta (1482 Kum-sam 4:56a) only this is you. "ne 'y'm ye [']CYWUNG-SOYNG 'tol'h **f** (1459 Wel 8:5b) you and all living creatures.

- 'ney, 1. alt < iney (cop). 2. abbr < haney ney, FAMILIAR indic assert [sometimes used in talking to oneself]. is / does (= -ta). Tkhuney it is big. chwup.ney it is cold. mek.ney eats. kaney goes. mek.ess.ney ate. kakeyss.ney will go; probably goes. Wuli sensayng i Kim sensayng isiney My teacher is Mr Kim. Na nun caney lul mit.ney I trust you. CF -ui (NOTE).
- -ney (y0), ? abbr < -nun tey (y0). aha, now I see -- (shows pleasant surprise); rather like -kwun (y0). CF Pak Sengwen 219.
- -ney [Hamkyeng, S Kyengsang (Kim Yengpay 1984:96)] = -na (FAMILIAR indic attent)
- ne ya, 1. noun + particle. only if it is you. 2. noun + copula var infinitive. it's you.
- ney-amuli, abbr < ney ka āmuli (...) however (...) you may be.
- ney ka, l. n alt [< "ne y < *ne 'i n + pcl] + pcl. you [as subject]. VAR ni ka; DIAL ne ka.
- 2. [DIAL; Seoul] = nay ka I [as subject].
- ne 'ykey, abbr < ne eykey (to you)
- ney-kkacis, cpd adn [n + bnd n]. the likes of you, (a person) like you [pejorative]. ¶Neykkacis kes hanthey cikeyss.nun ya Never shall I be beaten by a guy like you. Ney-kkacis nom hanthey n' nem.e kaci anh.nunta I shall never be cheated by the likes of you.

ney kkan SEE kkan

- ney-kkān SEE kkān
- ney lang, postnoun + particle:
- 1. = ney sekken and them (all); them and all. ¶Poktong-i ney lang tā manna pwass.ta I ran into Poktong-i and them (all).
- 2. = ney hako/wa with them. SYN tul ney lang, ney tul ilang, tul lang.
- -ney man, FAMILIAR indic assert + pcl. is/does but.
- ne 'yna, [DIAL] = ne 'na (it's you but)
- neyntul, [nonstandard] var = ne 'n tul though it be you. CF nayntul, ceyntul.
- ne yo, 1. noun + particle. (it's) you.
- 2. noun + copula [AUTH] (= ne io) it is you. ney sekken, postnoun + particle. SEE ney lang.
- ne 'y "swon- toy, n + pcl + pseudo-pcl. Ine 'y swon- toy "NGWO- POYK NGUN "two.n o lwo ta sos cwul ki s LYEN-HWA 'lol 'sa'a (1447 Sek 6:8a) he bought from you five lotus blossoms for five hundred pieces of silver money and .....
   ney tul, FAMILIAR indic assertive + particle ney tul lang, postn + postn + pcl = ney lang

ney uy, noun + particle.

1. (= ne 'y) of you, your. **1** ta ney 'uy cwow-"PWU 'y.l i 'm ye (1462 'Nung 1:60a) all are your scorched entrails, and ....

2. you [as the subject of an adnominalized or nominalized sentence] SEE uy 14. *Iney uy 'e'mi' ku'lye ''hwo'm i* (1459 Wel 21:22a) that you long for [your] mother. *ney 'uy ''PWON-LOY* tet.tetun [= tet-tet hon] kes ul il hun cyen cho 'y! 'ss oy (1462 'Nung 1:85a) as it is why you have lost your original honorableness. *ney [ Juy ('NGWOK-SAN) ay s [''CHWOW-TTANG] oy ('CCYEK-'CCYENG] ''hwo'm ol solang 'honwo'n i* (1481 Twusi 7:32b) I love it that you are so quiet and tranquil in the grass pavilion on the jade mountain. *ney 'uy 'KAK-LYWOW TI-'KYEN* 'ho nwon mozo'm i (1462 'Nung 1:54-5) your mind that you enlighten with knowledge.

- -ney yo, 1. FAMILIAR indic assert + pcl (polite). (Occurs but is not accepted by some speakers.) 2. SEE -ney (yo).
- ...ng. The velar nasal at the end of several nouns replaces an earlier final h, which usually just vanished. (CF LKM 1968:223:n30.) ttang < stah (sta thwo = stah two 1447 Sek 6:23b) 'earth', (1459 Wel se:8a, 1:26b) 'a place'. patang (Ceycwu, South Cenla, Hamkyeng) < pa tah (pa ta h ay 1459 Wel 9:22a) 'sea', which also is reflected as patak (S Cenla, S Kyengsang). nalang (Hamkyeng) < na'lah (na'la'h ay 1445 'Yong 24) 'land'. nong (Hamkyeng), nongi (northwest DIAL) < nwoh (nwo'h o'lwo 1447 Sek 9:10b) 'cord'. (meylq/ cilq/kēlq) pang 'strap' < ?*pah = modern pa(q cwul) 'rope, tether', written with the phonogram "pak" in 1103 Kyeylim. Notice also matang 'yard, threshing ground' (from 1748) < *matah > math (ma th ol 1481 Twusi 7: 18a) and congi 'paper' < cywonghuy (1690 Yek.e 1:25b) = cywonghoy (2:16b) < cywo hoy (1446 Hwun 28a) - the form tywohuy in 1894 Gale 168 is odd in more than one way. Hard to explain: mwo'ya'h()i (1459 Wel 2:51b) = mwo'yang < 'MWOW-'YANG 'appearance'. King suggests that the second element in words for 'rump' (kwung-/eng-/pang-twungi, kwung-/ eng-tengi) may go back to "twuyh 'behind'; but notice also tung 'back' (1445 'Yong 88).
- -ng, suffix. 1. (a deverbative nominalizer). SEE -ang/-eng, -wung.

'me' ~ esteemed grandmother (hal-'meni, hal-'mi).

2c. (role terms) son ~ honored guest.

2d. (names) Kongca ~ Confucius, Mayngca ~ Mencius, Sek.ka Yelay ~ (Lord) Buddha. Yēyswu ~ (Lord) Jesus. Se Poki ~ Mr S. P.

NOTE: The dropping of 1 before n is no longer productive, and all newer formations restore the liquid: congtal nim a O skylark! (congtal say = congtali). posal nim/posallim/ 'venerable nun; bodhisattva'. tal nim /tallim 'the moon' - earlier also ta' nim (KEd) < to[l] "nim (1459 Wel 2:51b). tal nala /tallala/ (the realm of) the moon. hanul nala /hanullala/ '(the realm of) heaven'. atul nom /atullom/ 'my (rascal of a) son', onul nal /onullal/ 'these days, nowadays'.

- *n i* '-ngi s ka, alt after vowel of -^u6 *n i* '-ngi s ka, mod + postmod + cop polite + pcl + postmod.
- 'n i'-ngi''ta, alt after vowel of "o 'n i'-ngi''ta, mod + postmod + cop polite + cop indic assert.
- "*ni* ta = "nye' ta = "nye' ta, vi. goes (= "ka' ta; it is unclear whether these four stems differ slightly in meaning). The verb "*ni*- is usually in an effective form (SEE "*ni ke*-), but '*nye* could be taken to be the convergence of its simple infinitive (as opposed to the effective infinitive '*ni ke*) with that of "*nye ta* (for which the effective infinitive is '*nye 'a*): SEE '*nye*.

NOTE: This stem survives in dialect forms, e.g. Phyengan nika la < nika la 'go!' (Kim Yengpay 1984:102).

'n i tul, 1 = in i tul (1, 2). 2. = han i tul -n i tul SEE -un i tul

- -ni tul, subj attent + pcl. ¶Cikum ay tul īchung ey se kongpu hani tul? Are the children studying upstairs now?
- -'n i'n 't ye SEE wo.n i 'n 't ye
- '/-n ka SEE in ka, -un ka. ~  $p^0/uta$ . ~  $p(w)\bar{a}$ ; ~ ka/lul/nun/to/....
- 'n ka, abbr < 'yn ka, cop mod + postmod. SEE a ni 'n ka.
- 'n ka ka, cop modifier + postmodifier + pcl. **Nwukwu 'n ka ka ku lul kyëngchal ey pöko** hayss.keyss.ci yo Someone must have reported him to the police.
- '/-n ka 'm SEE in ka 'm, -un ka 'm
- 'n ka tul, 1. = in ka tul. 2. = han ka tul

-n ka tul SEE -un ka tul '/-n ke l' SEE -n ke l', -un ke l' '/-n kes SEE in kes, -un kes '/-n key SEE in key, -un key '/-n ko SEE in ko, -un ko

-n kwani, abbr < -n ko hani

-no [-n''o], abbr < -nun ko (question)

-()n[o] - > -n(u) - l - nun -, processive aspect.LCT 1973:335 says that one use of this was to emphasize a fact and in that meaning it attached to adjective stems as well as verb stems. There are examples with is- 'exist' and "eps- 'lack' but each of these stems is uniquely classified as ambivalent with respect to processive versus descriptive. Other examples may involve a stem that functions both as adjective ('is - ') and as vi ('becomes'), like kwut- 'is/becomes hard* the recognized case of kwutno'n i (1465 Weat 2:2:105b, 1482 Kum-sam 2:29b) and kwutno i '-'i ''ta (1586 Sohak 4:53b). It is unclear whether this explanation can be extended b ye'lum hano'n i (1445 'Yong 2) 'its fruit is [? becomes] plentiful', polk'ti "mwot 'ho'non cyen cho 'lwo (1462 'Nung 1:77b) 'because is not [? does not become] clear', e'tuwu'lat twolwo 'hoyno'n i (1481 Twusi 7:14b) 'it 👔 [? gets] dark and then again it is [? gets] light again', and ZYE-LOY kot copno n i 'la (146 ¹Nung 2:45a) 'is [? becomes] like the tathagata" - CF kotco wo n i (1463 Pep 2:227a). Perhapa LCT's interpretation will help explain the cost existence of "ep'sun / "ep'non and isin / is.not and the development of the unique classes in the modern language with the survival of only some of the forms (eps.ta but eps.nun), and the emergence of iss.nunta 'stays' in contrast with iss.ta 'exists, is; has'.

NOTE 1: This probably came from a bound verb ()*n*-, to which the vowel was attached a epenthesis; CF the emotive ()*s*- and *()*t*-. But the form -*no*- *ta*, which would not call for a epenthetic vowel, forces us to treat the MK basic form as ()*no*-. The modern -n(un)-ta,  $\leq$ -*no*- *ta*, which makes a statement, is a **per** formation unconnected with the MK -*non* (proc mod + postmod) and -(*o*)*n ta* (mod + postmod), which ask a question.

NOTE 2: The processive is mutually exclusive with the effective - ke- and retrospective - ke-

1.00

...

nou = no[h.]a, inf < noh.ta. ABBR nwā.noh.a twuta₁, cpd vt (vt inf + aux v sep).

1. lays, puts, leaves (behind).

2. leaves/lets alone, lets it be.

noh.a twuta₂, cpd aux v sep. SEE -e ~.

noh.ita, vp < noh.ta. ABBR nöyta.

noh.ta₁, vt [inf noh.a > noa, nowa, nwā]. CF neh.ta, twuta.

1. puts, places, lays, sets; puts aside (for a moment). **Swul ul -** puts down one's spoon = finishes a meal; dies.

2. lets go/off, releases. ¶mäl ul ~ relaxes one's speech, talks plainly, dispenses with honorifics.

3. frees, sets free, sets at large, lets/casts loose, unleashes, releases, liberates, sets at liberty; relieves oneself of (worry).

4. (pul ul ~ ) sets (fire to), makes (a fire).

5. fires, shoots, discharges (a gun, fireworks).

6. puts in (as an intermediary); uses (a person as an agent).

7. keeps, raises, rears (animals, silkworms).

8. sows, plants, grows, cultivates (melons or cucumbers).

9. (tech ul ~) sets (a trap).

10. (chim ul ~) applies (a needle, acupuncture).

11. (swü lul ~) does (embroidery).

12. reckons, figures, calculates, computes; adds (a number); estimates

13. (kaps ul ~) bids, names, offers (a price).

14. (cēnpo lul ~) sends (a telegram).

15. (ton/pic ul ~) lends, loans (at interest).

16. (sok.lyek ul ~) applies, puts on (speed).

17. installs, puts in (a hypocaust, a telephone, a railroad, a bridge).

18. puts/mixes in (food ingredients).

19. = twuta: puts into, adds (to); stuffs/pads with. (os ey) -- ul  $\sim$  pads (a garment) with --.

20. = twuta: (cāngki lul ~ / patwuk ul ~) plays (chess/checkers).

noh.ta₂, aux v sep. SEE -e noh.ta.

- -noita < -inwo'-i 'ta < -inwo-ngi 'ta [obs] = : -naita. Used of first person only (CM 1.285).
- no-'i 'ta, abbr < no-ngi 'ia, proc polite + cop indic assert. *Swang- wo wa 's no'-i 'ta* (?1517- Pak 1:59a) I, Wáng Wũ, am here.
- **nôl(q)**, 1. < "*nwol(q)* < **nwo'flo/l(q)*, prosp modifier < nôlta < "*nwofl/ta*.

2. =  $n\bar{o}'l(q)$ , abbr < noh.ul(q).

nol(q) < *nol[lo]l(q), prosp modifier < no[l] ta (flies). [nolq cywungsoyng l la (1459 Wel 21:113a) they are flying creatures. nolq tola mi'Gwo (1462 Nung 8:119b) is a flying squirreland .....

-nola < - nwo la, [lit]. Used for the first person only (1936 Roth 237; CF 1916 Gale 60).

1. = -nula: ~ ko. ~ 'myen. ~ 'ni = -ulye hani(-kka).

2. = -(nu)nta; -ta (after iss-, ëps-, -keyss-, -ess-). ¶mek.nola = mek.nunta. kanola = kanta. iss.nola = iss.ta. ëps.nola = ĕps.ta.

SEE -keyss.nola, -ess.nola. CF -tota, ilota.

-nola 'ney = -nola [ha]ney, [lit]. ISan ey se sānun sāy nun kkoch i cõh.a san ey se sānola 'ney [= sānta 'ney] The birds living in the mountains live in the mountains because they like the flowers, they say - a poem.

nol.i, derived noun < nolta. 1. noun.

la. (= nol.um nol.i) merrymaking. ¶pul. ~ fireworks. nol.iq kwun a merrymaker.

1b. an outing, an excursion, a junket, a picnic.  $\$  kkoch ~ kata goes out to view the blossoms. payq ~ kata goes boating.

Ic. a game. yuch ~ the Four Stick game.

2. postn. (at) the approximate height (level) of -. ¶kasum ~ (at) the level of one's chest, chest-deep/high. heliq ~ (at) the level of one's waist, waist-deep/high, kwanca ~ ("hatstring, ring level" =) the temples of the head. CF tol.i.

nolm < noll / nolm, substantive < noll / ta (flies).nolm ye (1462 Nung 4:26a). CF no lwom

nôlm < "nwolm < *nwo'l[o]m, subst < nôlta < "nwo[l] ta. CF nwo lwom, nol.um.

nölta < "nwofl/ta, 1. vi. plays; enjoys oneself; visits; makes merry; relaxes; is idle, jobless, not in use; is loose, is unstable, wobbles.

2. vt. plays (a game).

nol.um, noun [derived substantive < nolta].

1. (= ~ nol.i) merrymaking, play, a spree.

2.→ nol.um (usually spelled nolum) gaming, gambling. 3. = nolus

nolus < nwo los, 1. quasi-free n. a job, work, duty, function, an office, a place, a part, a role, a profession, an occupation. **Tkulen** ~ a role of that sort. sensayng ~ a teaching job, teaching. sensayng ~ hata teaches, does teaching. kansa ~ hata acts as a manager, performs the duties of manager. uysa ~ ul hata practices medicine. kongmu-wen  $\sim$  ul hata works as a civilian. Chwunhyang-i  $\sim$ hata takes/acts/plays/performs the part/role of Chwunhyang(-i). ttwucayngi  $\sim$  ul hanta pimps, panders. ip  $\sim$  (ul) hata has a bite to eat, eats, munches. Talun māl uy tāysin nolus ul hanta It functions as a substitute for some other word. Ce nun cey nolus to mõs hay yo (M 1:2:87) I am not worth my salt; I am not keeping up my end (of things). SYN kwusil. CF cīs, nol.um.

2. postmodifier. (= hyengphyen) situation, circumstance; a matter (of - ).

2a. [¶]Cham kwīsin i kok hal nolus in tey How strange! ("it is like a ghost crying out"; M 1:2:82).

2b.  $\sim$  i but (= kes i). ¶Yele salam i kath.i onta 'tun nolus i na man okey toyess.ta We were supposed to come together as a group, but as it turned out I came all alone.

no lwom, modulated subst < no[l] ta (flies). ¶kulye ki non soyng puk ey no lwo.m ol solang ho kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:6b) the wild goose loves to fly to the cold north.

nom < 'nwom, noun.

1. [vulgar, pejorative] damn fellow, guy, wretch, trash, so-and-so, S.O.B.; damn thing. **Nom tul i kulen ke(y)** 'ci! Those damn guys did that! Nom-nyen (or Nyen-nom) tul i motwu pelus i ēps.ta 'n māl ia The bastards and bitches (or bitches and bastards) have no manners, any/none of them.  $i/yo \sim$  this damn guy. ku/ko ~ that damn guy. ce/co ~ that damn guy (there). Not used of women; var < NAM 'man'. CF nyen.

2. [DIAL] = nam (others; ...)

nom (before 'oy)  $\leftarrow$  'nom. Ino 'm oy na'la[h] s ku'l ul ce 'y na'la[h] s 'kul'lwo kwo thye ssul 'ss i'la (1447 Sek se:6a) it is a matter of translating the writing of another nation into writing of one's own nation. no 'm oy 'kye'cip (1463 Pep 2:28b) another man's wife. no 'm oy ci[p] s 'tam 'tol[h] (?1517 Pak 1:9b) the walls of his house. KAN-NAN ho'n i 'uy no'm oy "pwo poy "hyey ywom kot 'ta (1465 Wen 3:3: 1:62a) it is like a poor man's counting another man's treasures. no 'm oy sa'wona'won "il'lan (1518 Sohak-cho 8:15a; no 'm oy is smudged) the bad deeds of others. no 'm oy 'wos kwa "il'Gen ku'lu's ul na 'mola'ti "mal.m ye (1475)

nom (-> nom before 'oy) > nam, n. a person other than you; another (person), (other) people. others; the other fellow(s); he/him, ?she/her, I cokvay "a losyam kwa nom "a losyam kwa (1465 Wen 1:1:2:37a) that he knows and that others know. nom kolo chye tut key khe na cey tinike na (1459 Wel 17:33b) whether letting others hear the teaching or observing a oneselt ...... 'nom "ep. si Gwu'nun "sa lo.m i la (1459 Wel 2:46a) is a person who scorns others. nom muy Wun pru't ul (1459 Wel 2:64a) hateful thoughts toward others. none WUY 'ho ya (1459 Wel 17:54a) for the sake of others. 'nom to'lye nilu'ti a'ni 'hote'tun (1447 🖗 Sek 19:34ab) I did not tell the others but _ no m i wolo'l i '-ngi s ka (1445 'Yong 4) could any other climb [such cliffs]? 'non na a kan 't ol 'POYK SYENG tol'h i nom a "ta cwo'cho'n i (1449 Kok 11) though the others [the four sons of the second wife, who are good] go forth, yet the people follow the OTHER ones [the four sons of the first wife, who are bad1. 1 10.040

*nom kwa talo sya* (1445 ¹Yong 51) it **wa** different from others. *ce [G]wa nom kwa lol ecu lye* (1447 Sek 9:16b) dizzying self and others.

no m ol "ep siGwul ss ol nil Gwo toy (1463 Pep 1:172b) it means that one scorns others.

no.m o lan pwun pyel a ni khwo (1447 Sek 13:36a) not thinking of others but ....

no m on [KWU-SYWUW] 'y la khe nul no m on cwu kywu l ye khe nul ... (1445 'Yong 77) people thought him an enemy but people wanted to kill them but .... nom, 1. → nolm, substantive < nolta.

2. = nō'm, abbr < noh.um, substantive

-nomayla [obs] = -nola; = -nun kwun a.

non < nof lo]n, modifier < nofl/ta (flies). Example?

non, pel (= nun). I na non epe'zi ye huy Gwo (1447 Sek 6:5a) I leave my parents and .... CYEY non kul ci'zul 'ss i'n i (1451 Hwun-en (a) the word 'CYEY means to make letters. kuli mey 'non 'mu'l ey s' to'l ol nilo'si.n i 'la (1462 ¹Nung 2:84b) the image portrayed the moon on the water. VAR (after e, u, wu, wuy) nun. NOTE: The MK particle attached to the "free" forms of such nouns as namwo / namk --- , pwulmwu/pwulmk ..., yezo/yezG ..., holo/ holl -: namwo non (1481 Twusi 6:41a) 'the tree', pwulmwu 'nun (1465 Wen 1:1:2:17b) 'the bellows', yezo 'non (1463 Pep 2:111b) 'the fox'. But also nam'k on (1445 Yong 2) 'the tree', hol'l on (1459 Wel 2:51a) 'one day' with the "bound" forms.

-(')non, proc mod (= -nun). ¶pwuthye s kuy 'lwo kanon ce'k uy (1447 Sek 6:19a) when going to Buddha. 'MANG hon 'ptoy cel-'lwo 'ep'non cyen'cho 'lwo (1462 ¹Nung 1:77-8) because naturally there is no unseemly dirt. ZIN-KAN 'SYEY 'yey s 'khi [']psunon ke's i.m ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:17b) is a thing greatly used in/by the human world, and ... VAR (after e, u, wu) -(')nun. SEE 'ho(')non.

nôn, 1. < "nwon (example?) < *nwo'[lo]n, mod < nôlta < "nwo[l]'ta.</pre>

2. no'n, abbr < noh.un.

-*no-ngi 'ta*, proc polite + cop indic assertive. **I**KKWU-TTAM 'oy "TTYEY-"CO y twu'li'ye "mwot wo'no-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:29b) the disciple of Gautama is afraid and won't come. SEE -usi no-ngi 'ta.

-noni < - nwo'n i, [lit, DIAL] = -uni(-kka), sequential [? with verbs only].

noni, 1. sequential < nolta.

2. =  $n\delta'ni$ , abbreviation < noh.uni. ¶Kulay  $n\delta'ni(-kka)$  ecci an aphukeyss.ni When you do things like that how can you expect it not to hurt?!

no n i, processive modifier + postmodifier.

1. (epitheme extruded from the subject). the one that does  $\dots$ . *Itay pehino.n i n' nwu 'y atol Gwo* (1632 Twusi-cwung 1:23a) whose boy is it that is cutting bamboo?

2. (epitheme from the object). Examples?

3. (summational epitheme). See next entries.

4. (summational epitheme used in extended

predicates). it is [the case] that it/one does. *pwul hwuy ki phun nam k on polo m ay a ni "mwuyl 'ss oy kwoc "tywo khwo* [= "tywoh *kwo*] ye lum hano n i (1445 'Yong 2) the tree with deep roots, because it does not sway in the wind, bears good blossoms and much fruit. *icey stwo na 'y a to'l ol to lye "ka'l ye ho sino n i* (1447 Sek 6:5b) and now you want to take my son away, in addition. - pwuthye s *kuy patco Wa mu sum 'hwo.l ye 'ho sino n i* (1459 Wel 1:10b) [he asks] what do you want to do in presenting them [= the blossoms] to Buddha? *"man hi tut tolwok "etwuk 'sln thi a ni hono n i* (1482 Nam 1:36b) the more I hear the less I believe.

- 'la. ¶cyang chos pwo [z]owol tos ho no.n i 'la (1586 Sohak 2:25a) we are likely to see him in the future. 'CING-"CHYWU yey za pi luse "NGA-"THYEY lol na thwo no.n i 'la (1465 Wen 2:3:1:25a) not until a person attains the truth through substantiation does he manifest the form of the ego.

- no n i Ga, proc mod + postmod + postmod (= ka). does it? is it doing? ¶[HHYWEN. "PHWO SAN] i muyye tye wa 's.no n i []Ga (1481 Twusi 16:29b) has Mystery Garden Mountain become cracked?
- no n i Gwo, proc mod + postmod + postmod (= kwo). does it? **1** es.ryey si le-kwom [HE-KHWONG] swo.k ay s wulGey non [QIN-QIN] hi sta[h] s ['MOYK] ol chos.no n i Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:24b) how can the thunder within the void seek out the vein of the earth?
- no n i '-'i s kwo = -no n i '-ngi s kwo. **1** mu se s ol "so ho no n i '-'i s kwo (1588 Mayng 13:26b) what is the matter?
- no n l'-'l' ta = no n i'-ngi'ta. ¶wu khwa [← wuh kwa] a'lay NUNG hi selu kwutno n i '-'i'ta (1586 Sohak 4:53b) the top and the bottom they both become fairly solid. kuli nilu'opno.n i'-'i'ta (1676 Sin.e 3:13a) says so.

- no n i 'la, proc mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. *Cip an[h] s salo.m ol 'ta 'KWENssrWoK i la 'ho no.n i ' la* (1447 Sek 6:5h) all of the people of a household are called a family. *nul kun nam k un ko cang se li lol* [ '*Jtif 'Jnay[ /ye 'ys.no.n i 'la* (1481 Twusi 7: 10a) the old tree has been through severe frost.
- no'n i '-ngi s 'ka, proc mod + postmod + cop polite + pcl + postmod. SEE -u'sino'n i '-ngi s 'ka, - no'n i s 'ka.
- no n i '-ngi s kwo, proc mod + postmod + cop polite + pcl + postmod. Imu'su'k ul "TTWOW 'y la 'hono'n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1459 Wel 9:23-4) what do you say is the Way? es.tyey ho.yaton pwuthye towoyno.n i '-ngi s kwo (1569 Chiltay 21a) just how does one become a Buddha? SEE -u'sino'n i '-ngi s 'kwo.
- no'n i '-ngi 'ta, proc mod + postmod + cop polite + cop indic assert. *Imwu- cwuy 'lol st* ho'no.n i 'la 'hono'n i '-ngi 'ta (1462 ¹Nung 6:43a) they say he dispenses abhaya (fearless confidence). 'pam kwa 'nac kwa 'YEN-'THYANG 'hono'n i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 7:59b) they keep lecturing away night and day - the Hankul block for 'nac has a superfluous stroke that is not to be taken as the vowel o; CF 'pam 'kwa 'nac 'kwa (1449 Kok 16). ku'ci 'ep'si kuwu'nino'n i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 9:27b) keeps on rolling without end.
- no n i '-ng' i ta = no n i '-ngi ' ta.  $\P_{I'PAY}$ . "LYEY] lol hono.n i '-ng' ita (1676 Sin.e 3:15b) they bow (in obeisance).
- no n i '-ng' 'ta = no n i '-ngi 'ta. ¶ SAM-SYEY 'yey s "i l ol "a losil 'ss oy pwu"thye 'ysi ta 'ho no.n i '-ng' 'ta (1447 Sek 6:18a) he commanded knowledge of the three states of existence; therefore they say that he is Buddha.
- *no'n i 'n i*, proc mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod. ¶ *as.no'n i 'n i* (1462 ¹Nung 9:40a) as (it is that) they plunder.
- no n i 'n 't ay n', proc mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. I hota 'ka is.no n i 'n 't ay n' "es'tyey 'i 'yang o'lwo 'tye 'lol "CHA-"TUNG 'ho 'ya LWON-LYANG ho'm ye ('1468 Mong 62ab) if it exists, how can we in this manner differentiate it out for our consideration, and ...
- no n i s ka, proc mod + postmod [+ ellipted cop polite] + pcl + postmod. ¶ku stol to lye mwu lwo toy kutuy s a pa "ni m i is.no n i s

ka – is.no n i 'ngi ' ta (1447 Sek 6:14b) be asks the daughter. "Is your father home?" '= "He is, sir". SEE 'ho no.n i s 'ka.

- no n i sto n ye, proc mod + postmod + pcd + postmod. I ssywok oy CAY-KAY yey mo mek ti a ni khwo n' homol mye CIN-ssILQ s tas.no n i 'sto'n ye (1462 'Nung 8:4-5) when even in the fasts of commoners they refrain from eating them [the tive forbidden roots], how much more so the true student (of the discipline)? na y i ke's u lwo hon na la'h ol 'la cwue two wohi lye "ep'ti a ni 'khwo n' 'es tyey 'homol mye CYE-"CO y 'sto'n ye (1463 Pep 2:77a) when I have no appreciable lack though I gave up a nation for this, how much more so the masters!
- no'n i 'ya, proc mod + postmod + postmod, lis.no'n i 'ya "ep'su.n i 'ya (?1468- Mong 62a) is there or isn't there?
- no n i 'ye, proc mod + postmod + postmod las.ka Won ptu't i is.no n i 'ye (1447 Set 6 25b) are you feeling stingy?
- non ka, proc mod + postmodifier. **1** "THYET phye m ye wums.non ka NGUY-SIM hon k (1462 ¹Nung 2:40b) doubted that the form was expanding and shrinking. SEE -u sinon ka.
- non kwo, proc mod + postmodifier. **1** nwy ci zu'm ye nwu y patnon kwo hwo.l i 'd (1462 ¹Nung 4:91a) I wonder who will build it and who will get it. nim-kum casya may stwo nwu y [KWONG-PWONG] hozopnon kwo (1481 Twusi 10:9b) who will look after the king in his sleep? SEE honon kwo.
- nonon < no[lo]non, processive mod < no[l] ia (flies). Inonun ke's i'm ye (1459 Wel 1:11a) things that fly --. nonon pelGe'ci l' cap'nwold (1481 Twusi 10:7b) catches flying insects. - 3
- non ita, proc mod + postmod. [[]i a ki es. 'n i 'Gwan toy nul ku n [i] uy he thwuy [ "an kwo i li- to lwok "wunon ita (1459 Wel 8:100-1) why does this child cling to [the call of] the old man's leg and cry all this much?! - MYENG-SSYEY 'PELQ-NGWEN 'hwon "i l of "hveynon ita mwo lonon ita (1447 Sek 6:8a) are you taking into consideration that you uttered an oath - or are you ignoring that? i cry e tu le ka non ita (?1517- 'No 1:1a) and now where are you going?
- -nonta = -nunta. lese meke la taypi skwucicu.n i selGwe ani meknonta (?1660- Kyeychwuk

196: cited from LCT) scolded to eat by the empress dowager, I am uneasy and do not eat.

- non'ti(-) = -non'ti(-), processive modifier + postmodifier ('fact') + particle/copula. (the fact) that it/one does.
- Ina 'y 'e'mi "amwo 'toy 'na 'ys.non 't i "mwol'lay-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:53a; object marked with the nominative) I do not know what place my mother has been reborn into.
- .'non 't ol, proc mod + postmod ('fact') + pcl. the fact that it/one does. *"pwu" thye y wuli uy* mozo'm ay "SYWOW-'PEP cul kinon 't ol "alo'sya (1463 Pep 2:231a) Buddha is aware that in our hearts we cherish the dharma of hinayāna. kwot is.non 't ol "a'n i (1482 Kumsam 2:2b) knew at once that they were there.
- non toy, proc mod + noun. the place where (-). SEE toy.
- non twong, proc mod + postmod. whether (or not). *I is.non twong ep.sun twong ho.n i 'la* (1481 Twusi 9:30; cited from LCT) asked whether there is or there is not. SEE *twong*, -nun tong.
- non 'uy = non '[y]uy, abbr < -()no n i 'uy 'of (etc.) that which -- '. A single passage of 1586 Sohak 5:95b has two examples of the phrase -- twun non uy (= twu/e i/s.no n i 'uy) 'mal 'i a'ni '.n i 'are not words vested with -- ' (differently worded in 1518 Sohak-cho 8:15b).
- no n ya, processive mod + postmod (question). Yepe i lul pwo ti "mwot ho ye 's.no n i inno n ya [< is.no n ya] ho n i (1586 Sohak 6: 7b) = epe zi lol a ni ka "pwoy n i is.nu n ya 'ho ya (1518 Sohak-cho 9:8a) he asked whether any of them had been unable to see their parents.
- no n ye, proc mod + postmod (question). **1** i TTANG TYWUNG 'ey i sye ZYE-LOY pwo ti "mwot 'kwo TTANG pas[k] pwo'l i is.no n ye (1462 'Nung 1:50b) are there any who watch [from] outside, unable to be inside to watch?
- no n ywo, processive modifier + postmodifier (question). Ine 'y susu ng uy "TTYEY."CO y es tyey a ni wono n ywo (1447 Sek 6:29b) why is your teacher's disciple not arriving?
- *noson ta*, proc emotive mod + postmod. *Inehuy tol.h i mu su k ul pwo noson ta* (1459 Wel 10:28a) what do you people see?
- nos.ta, proc emotive indic assertive. ¶atok hon konon pi wonos.ta (1632 Twusi-cwung 12:25b)

a dim fine rain sets in.

- -no ta > -(nu)nta, proc indic assert. ¶pa in oy ci ye to la ton e li n i n' mwo lono ta (1462 ¹Nung 1:16b) when night sets in he is unaware that he is confused. SEE hono ta.
- nowa = no[h.]a, inf < noh.ta. ABBR nwā.
- -inoy = -inoy = -in(y/oy, abbr < -inioy of (etc.) that which '. SEE oy, ho in oy.
- -noyta < -nwoy' 'ta < nwo-ngi 'ta = -noita noyta, 1. abbr < vp noh.ita
  - 2. vt. resifts; reiterates, repeats.
- '/-n pa SEE in pa, -un pa
- $-ns"cop- (mistake?) \rightarrow -nt"cop- = -n"ccop- < -nc-"zop-.$
- 'nta, abbr < hanta. SEE -ta 'nta; -ca 'nta, -la 'nta.
- -nta, alternant after vowels of -nunta (proc indic assert). does. ¶kanta goes. onta comes. nonta enjoys oneself; plays, visits. pulunta calls.
- -n ta (question) SEE -un ta, in ta.
- -nta 'l, abbr < -nta (ko) hal
- -nta 'm, alternant after vowels of -nunta 'm
- -nta 'n('), abbr < -nta (ko) han, < -nta (ko) hanun.
- -nta 'ni, alternant after vowels of -nunta 'ni
- -nta 'y, abbr < -nta (ko) hay. ~ to.
- --nt"cop- < --nc-"zop-
- '/-n tey SEE in tey, -un tey
- -ntey < -nta 'y
- -n ti [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:51-4)] = -n tey, = -ss.nun tey
- -n ii(--) = -n i i(--), mod + postmod ('fact') + pcl/cop. that it/one did (or is). SEE -u syan i i.
- ? 'n 't i, 1. abbr < hon 't i. 2. = '[y]n 't i, abbr < in 't i after i or y.
  - -n t ol, mod + postmod + pcl. (the fact) that it/one did (or is). SEE -un t ol, -u sin t ol, isin t ol.
  - 'n t ol = '[y]n t ol, abbr < in t ol (cop mod + postmod + pcl) after i or y, though it be, even. Pepe zi 'n t ol (1447 Sek 9:12a) even (to) a parent. konon pi 'n []t ol (1481 Twusi 21:22b) even a drizzle. SEE a ni 'n t ol.
  - -n 't olwo, mod + postmod ('fact') + pcl. because it/one did (or is).
  - 'n t olwo, abbr < hon 't olwo. because it is. ¶ku'le' 'n 't olwo (1475 Nay 3:62a) therefore. 'ile' 'n 't o lwo ci zwul 'tt i a ni '.ni ' la (1463 Pep se:12a) for this reason I will not create one [here]. ile' 'n 't olwo ke' mu.m ye' hoyywo'm ol

non hwo.n i 'la (1481 Twusi 7:27a) hence distinguished being black and being white.

-n t on, mod + postmod + pcl. given that it/ one do (or be); if. SEE -un t on, hon t on.

'/-n tul SEE in tul, -un tul

'/-n tus SEE in tus, -un tus

'/-n 't ye SEE -un 't ye

nu [DIAL]. 1. = ne you.

2. = ney your. [Ceycwu] nu kes = ney kes your thing, yours.

nuc, adnoun, bound adverb. late, slow (< adj nuc.ta). ANT ol, il.

1. adnoun. ¶~ kaul late autumn. ~ tongi a child of one's later years. ~ tewi late heat (hot spell). ~ pye a kind of rice that ripens late. ~ palam a late evening breeze; dissipation late in life. ~ pucilen belated effort/diligence. ~ cam late sleeping. ~ seli a late frost.

2. bnd adv. ~ toynta grows/develops slowly. -nuita [obs] = -naita

nu ka [Ceycwu DIAL] = ney ka (you [subject]). -nu' 'men (yo), abbr < -nun kwumen (yo)

nul, adverb. always, all the time.

nu l' [Ceycwu DIAL] = ne l' = ne lul (you) -nula, processive adjunctive.

1. what with doing, as a result of doing, because of (doing -). ~ ko SAME. **[kongpu** hanula (phyēnci ssunula) cam calq say ka ēps.ta What with studying (and writing letters) I have no time to sleep. Cēmsim mek.nula (ko) nuc.ess.ta Lunch made me late.

2. with the idea to do, with the intention of doing, trying to do. SEE  $\sim$  ko.

-nula ko, processive adjunctive + particle.

1. = -nula (what with doing)

2. with the idea to do, with the intention of doing, trying to do.  $\P \sim (= -ulye ko, -ki ey)$ äy lul ssuta makes an effort to do. Pancippalukey Ilpon mäl hanula ko kuleci mälko wuli mäl lo hay la Say it in Korean instead of putting on airs trying to talk Japanese. Capci wenko ssunula ko pam nuc.key canta Stays up till late at night writing manuscripts for magazines. Cim ul kkwulinula ko yätan tul ita They are all in a bustle trying to get their bags packed. Alayq tõngney se lang chwusek nol.i cwünpi hanula ko motwu yätan ita The people in the next village are all excited getting ready for the Harvest Festival. Ce mata mence na-kanula ko selo ttëy minta Everybody is pushing everybody else trying to get out first. ? 3. because frustratingly/onerously enough (Dupont 152).

-nula 'myen, processive adjunctive + abbr; hamyen. (while) in the process of doing, while doing; if. **[**kulenula 'myen meanwhile. Sainda 'myen pyelq II ul tā tang hanun pep in i 'h You have to put with a lot of things to stay alive. Sikan i kanula 'myen tā ic.e pelikcy toykeyss.ci yo As time goes by, that will all be forgotten (M 1:2:196). Ku pun ul kitalinda 'myen ēncey 'n ka nun okeyss.ci yo If you wait for him, he'll come someday ('Yi Kitong 348)

-nula 'ni(-kka), processive adjunctive + abbr < hani(-kka). Thonca iss.nula 'ni kapkap hata I feel quite lonesome all by myself.

-nu' 'men (yo), abbr < -nun kwumen (yo) nun < *nun*, pcl. alt shape of un after vowels **X** 'nun, abbr < hanun

-nun < -(')non, 1. processive modifier. - that (one) does, - which/who does; - that (one) is doing with, from, to, etc. Isinmun ul ponun (ku) sālam the person (who is) looking at the newspaper. ku sālam i ponun (ku) sinmun the newspaper (that/which) he is looking at. It sālam i (ku) sinmun ul ponun cali the place (where) he is looking at the newspaper. nay he yenphil man kkakk.nun khal the knife the use only to sharpen pencils with. um.ak-ks the i kanun tapang a teashop that musicians go to. Kwulunun tõl ey nun ikki ka kkici anh.nunta A rolling stone gathers no moss.

NOTE: The processive attaches only to verbs, iss-, and eps-; but before postmodifiers ci, ba, ya, tey, and ke l' the past and future processive modifiers occur (-ess.nun, -keyss.nun), before ci the prospective processive modifier -ul.mon also occurs, and these complex forms can be attached to any stem (verb, adjective, copula).

2. As a sentence fragment; e.g., in an echo question. "Ton i iss.nun"? [Did you say he is a person who] "has money"?

-()nun, var (after e, u, wu, y) < -()non, proc modifier – uncommon before the merger of – with – u was completed in the 1500s. **1** wu ma swo li (1447 Sek 19:14b) the sound of crying. SYWOW non hywo kon tay lol yes to pwu nun ke's i la (1447 Sek 13:53a) a panpipe is a thing that you weave from a small stick of bamboo and blow on. PALQ-CHYEN "LI Gwom,

'nyenun 'SSYANG i'la (1459 Wel 7:52b) it is an elephant that goes eight thousand leagues at a time. 'nom "ep.si Gwu'nun "sa'lo.m i'la (1459 Wel 2:46a) is one who scorns others. hulunun "soym (1459 Wel 7:30b) a flowing spring.

nun, var (after e, u, wu, y) < non, particle – uncommon before the merger of –o with –u was completed in the 1500s. ¶ "NGE nun "malsso.m i la (1451 Hwun-en 1a) "NGE is [the same as] words. LWUW nun tala k i la (1447 Sek 6:2b) a LWUW is a loft. "twuy.h ey nun "mwotin twocok (1445 ¹Yong 30) behind him the evil renegades [were gathered].

nu n', [Ceycwu DIAL] = ne n' = ne nun (as for you).

-nun a = -nun ya

-nun ccok-ccok = -nun cok-cok. SEE ccok-ccok. -nun cek, proc mod + n, the time(s)/occasion(s) that it happens; a present experience. - i iss.ta sometimes does, DOES do (on occasion); ~ i iss.ess.ta sometimes did, DID do (on occasion); ~ i ēps.ta never does, doesn't ever do; ~ i ēps.ess.ta never used to, didn't ever. Kongwen ey sänqpo kanun cek i iss.ta We (do) sometimes go to the park for a walk. Yenghwa lul kwūkyeng kanun cek i ēps.ta We never have the occasion to go see a movie. Kim sensayng puin ul chac.e ponun cek i ěps.na yo? - Chac.e ponun cek i iss.kwu mälkwu yo Don't you ever go see Mrs Kim? - Of course I (sometimes) go see her, Achima pap ul mek.nun cek to iss.ko an mek.nun cek to iss.ta Sometimes I eat breakfast and then sometimes I don't. SYN-nun ttay; CF-nung il. •nunchamay --> •nun chām ey

-nun cha ey = -nun chām ey.

-nun chal.na ey, proc mod + n + pcl. (at) the moment/instant that. Nay ka tul.e onun chal.na ey pul i kkē cyess.ta The light went out the moment I came in.

-nun chām, proc mod + n. (~ ey) at the point of doing, just as (it is happening). ¶Komun ul hanun chām ey Mong.lyong i tol.yen hi natha-na se Chwunhyang ul kwū hayss.ta Just as they were on the point of torturing Chwunhyang, Mong.lyong suddenly appeared and saved her. SYN -nun cha ey. CF -tun chām; -ul chām; -nun the ey; -ulye 'nun " chal.na ey. SEE chām.

- -nun chek hata = -nun chey hata. ¶Ku sālam i kwi-tam.e tut.nun chek un haci man sāsil un talun sayngkak hanun kes kath.sup.nita He is pretending to be all ears, but he seems to be really thinking about other things.
- -nun chey hata, proc mod + postmod. pretends to do (to be doing). **1Cam canun chey haca** Let's pretend to be asleep. Katun ci an katun ci (kass.tun ci an kass.tun ci) nay ānun chey an hanta I don't care whether he goes (went) or not - CF katen ci an katen ci nay alwon thyey ani honta (1887 Scott 204).
- -nun ci, proc mod + postmod. [-(ess.)ess.nun ci, -(ess.)keyss.nun ci, and -(ess.)ul.nun ci occur]

1. the uncertain fact of doing = whether it does. ¶Meych salam ina kanun ci äsey yo? Do you know how many people are going? Nwūn i onun ci an onun ci molunta I don't know whether it is snowing or not. Cikum il hanun ci molukeyss.ta I don't know whether he is working right now or not. Iss.nun ci (eps.nun ci) asikeyss.^sup.nikka Do you know whether there are any (or not)? Ku i ka musun sinmun ul ponun ci kiek hasey yo? Do you recall which newspaper he reads? Ku kes ul phal.nun ci mul.e polo ka Shall we ask them if they are going to sell it? Ku il i etteh.key toynun ci ka kwungkum hata I am anxious about how that is coming along. Nay ka ku lul etteh.key sayngkak hako iss.nun ci lul ku eykey māl hako siph.un chwungtong ul nukkyess.e yo I felt the urge to tell him what I thought of him.

2. ~ (to moluta, yo) ('I don't know whether' =) maybe, perhaps it does. **T**Cam canun ci (to molunta) Maybe he's sleeping. Inchen ey to pi ka onun ci yo I wonder if it is raining in Inchen, too.

3. apparently, maybe. **Nay mūt.nun māl ul** mós tul.ess.nun ci ku nun iyaki lul kyēysok hako iss.ess.ta Apparently he didn't catch my question; he went on with what he was saying.

4. given the state of (its) doing: (etteh.key, etteh.key 'na, ecci 'na, elma 'na) --- ~, ---e se 'n ci does it so much that (= nemu --- e se). Ku anawunse ka etteh.key/ecci 'na (elma 'na) ppalli māl hanun ci na nun ¹īhay haci mõs hay yo That announcer talks so fast I can't understand him. 5. **Tenu nwu ka saykyess.nun ci cham cal** saykyess.ta Whoever carved it, he certainly carved it well.

-nun ci 'la (se), proc mod + postmod + cop var inf (+ pcl). [lit] as/since it does (equivalent to colloquial -tuni, according to Roth). ¶Sat i poinun ci 'la kalye/kaliwe ya hakeyss.ta My skin is showing - I will have to cover it up. Ton ul mänh.i cwuess.nun ci 'la mulken i nappul tī ka ēps.ta I have paid so much for it, it can't be poor in quality. Sensayng nim kkey se no hakeyss.nun ci 'la (se) swukcey lul tā hay kass.ta Wary of the wrath of the teacher, I went through all my homework.

For sentence-final uses, see -un ci 'la (NOTE).

- -nun cok-cok, proc mod + postmod (= -nun ccok-ccok). every occasion that it happens, whatever time (that), whenever, every time (that), as often as. Inah.nun cok-cok atul ita gives birth to sons every time. Mantunun cokcok phallinta Every one that's made sells (is sold). Ponun cok-cok cap.e la Grab every one you see.
- -nun cwul, proc mod + postmod. the assumed fact that it does: ~ (lo) ālta thinks (supposes, assumes, believes, expects) that - CF-nun kes (ul) ālta knows that - , -nun ci ālta knows whether - . ¶Yenge lul kongpu hanun cwul lo sayngkak hanta I expect that he is studying his English. Ku ai ka cikum cako iss.nun cwul āsey yo? Do you think the boy is in bed now? - CF Ku ai ka cikum cako iss.nun ci āsey yo? Do you know whether the boy is in bed now? Na nun ney ka an onun cwul al.ess.ta I thought you weren't coming. Mös hanun cwul al.ess.tuni cal hanun kwun a I didn't think you could, but you're doing it nicely!

NOTE: The entry -nun cwul in KEd (371a) contains inaccurate information that should be corrected to accord with what is said here.

-nun cwung, proc mod + n. (in) the midst of doing: - ey in the midst of doing; - ita is in the midst of doing. **Cam canun cwung iess.ta** It was in the middle of my sleep. It was while I was sleeping. Phyënci lul ssunun cwung ey ku ilum i kiek nass.ta In the middle of writing the letter his name came back to me. Il hanun cwung ita I am in the midst of work. I am working. SEE -un cwung. A Reference Grammar of Kor

- nung hi < NUNG hi (1447 Sek 13:15a, .), der adv. ably, competently. proficiently: fally, effectively; easily, freely, with no difficulty; can, could, may. Til ul ~ hata is able to do a job: does a job ably/well. ~ halq swu iss.ta is easily able to do it. Häin i nung hi ney sikyey lul tocek cil ha.yess.ta The servant had no difficulty stealing your watch. SYN e'hou e'lwo, si'le, nilo, "KA 'hi.
- -nungkate [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:34)] = -(su)p.nikka
- -nungkio, 1. [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960.3: 31)] = -(su)p.nikka. CF -nun ka yo.

2. ? abbr < -nun ke(s i)yo; CF -ullangki -nungkwuma (yo), [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mit 1960:3:31,34)] = (Verb)-e (yo). CF -kwuma (yo), -nun kwumen (yo). -nun hān, proc mod + n.

1. so long/far as, to the extent that (it does) Inay ka ānun hān as far as I know. toylg swe iss.nun hān so far as possible, to the best of one's abilities. sāceng i helak hanun hān ab far as (the) circumstances permit. Nay ka abi iss.nun hān, kulenq īl un an hakeyss. A long as I may live I will never do such a this Solyen i wenca-than ul sā.yong haci anh. ab hān, Mikwuk to ku kes ul ssuci anh.ulg ka ita As long as the Soviet Union does not reibat to the atom bomb, America won't use it either. Nay ka ānun hān ku pun un mit.ul man ha pun ip.nita So far as I know, he is a reliable person.

2. ~ i iss.e to, ~ iss.tula to even if. **IND** ka cwuk.nun hān i iss.tula to i kes **mai** mõs cwukeyss.ta I'd die rather than hand one over.

-nun hyëncang, proc mod + n. the very of scene of doing. Ku ay n' totwuk-cil ul htt hyëncang ey se cap.hyess.ta The boy caught red-handed (in the very act of) stealing

-nun hyengphyen, proc mod + noun. (in) process/circumstance of doing. Isangtang swuip hanun hyengphyen ita is importing quite a lot. CF -nun cwung.

'nun i. abbr < hanun i. SEE -ta 'nun i.

-' 'nun i. abbr < -ta hanun i. 1Cikum kkacis kkwum ul kaciko mwe l' musep' i ecce' 'nun i (= musepta hanun i ecceta 'nun i) hanun ya ko phincan ici man kkāyn nal ey kulenq īl i tolpal hanta 'myen tangsin un etteh.keyss.e yo You are carrying on about what a frightening dream you just had and so on, but what would you do if such a thing bappened when you were awake? Papi ci''nun i tôy' 'nun i (man) haci mālko pay kophun sālam sayngkak to com hay pwā la Instead of complaining that the rice is too soft or too bard, give some thought to those who have no rice to eat at all.

-auni = -nun i

**Joun**  $i_1 < -n^{u_0} \hat{o} \hat{n} \hat{i}$ , proc mod + n (postmod). CF-nun kes; -ul  $\hat{i}$ , -un  $\hat{i}$ , -tun  $\hat{i}$ .

1. the one (thing / person) that (--) does.

1a. (epitheme extruded from subject). Isang ponun i 'the one tending the table(s)' = the waiter. phanun i 'the one selling' = the seller, the vendor.

? 1b. (epitheme extruded from the object). one whom / that - . Example?

2. (summational epitheme) the act / fact -- .

2a. ~ mankhum as much as the doing. Ay lul ssunun i mankhum polam i nass.ta The results equalled the effort.

2b. ~ man mõs hata is worse than doing, is not as good as doing. ¶Kkuth kkaci an kalq pay ey ya swus cey an kanun i man mõs hata Not going all the way is worse than not going at all. Kamcil i nanun ümsik ul cokum pakk ey mekci malla 'ni an mek.nun i man mõs bakwun a You'd do better to tell me not to eat at all than to say I should eat only a little of this delicious food.

2c. ~ pota rather than do. ¶Yok ul ponun i pota cwuk.nun key nās.ta it would be better ito die than to face disgrace. Onul nal i cõh.uni pang an ey iss.nun i pota kongwen ey sānqpo kaca The weather is so nice, let's go to the park for a walk instead of staying indoors.
3 Chenkwuk uy cong i toynun i pota chalali/ iohilye ciok uy wang i toykeyss.ta l'd rather be a king in hell than a slave in heaven. Cam canun i pota ilccik il.e na (se) il hanun key
2 Coh.keyss.ta You ought to get up early and do your work rather than sleeping away. Kongpu kul hanun i pota tõnq pel.i hanun kes i cõh.ta h would be better to get out and earn some aoney rather than stick to your studies. 3. abbr < -nun i 'la it is (the case) that. "Nal i mutewumyen pi ka onun i ('la) Sultry weather always brings rain. I kil lo han cham kamyen swulq cip i iss.nun i ('la) Follow this road for a while and you will find an alehouse. SEE -nun i 'la.

4. abbr < -nun i pota rather than do (= 2c). -nun i₂, (proc mod + postmod) = -nun ya (the question) whether it does. [¶]Cip ey se nun ku lul hak.kyo ey ponaynun i mānun i māl i mānh.ta His family are arguing about whether they should send him to school or not. ¹Ihon ul hanun i mānun i ku cip ey se nun pam-nac ssawum ita They are always quarreling and talking about getting a divorce. Ku nun sil.¹yen hanq īlay pam-nac cwuk.nun i sānun i yātan ita Since his disappointment in love he is

-nu n i, proc mod + postmod. **T**kwos wu h uy CHLQ-"PWOW ye lu m i "yenu n i (1459 Wel 8:12a) on the flowers the fruit of the seven precious things ripens. SEE -no n i.

always talking about committing suicide.

-nu'n i 'Ga, proc mod + postmod + postmod. does it? is it doing?

-nu'n i 'Gwo, proc mod + postmod + postmod. does it? is it doing?

-nunq il, proc mod + postmod. the experience of doing: ~ i iss.ta sometimes does, DOES do; ~ i iss.ess.ta sometimes did, used to do; ~ i ēps.ta never does; ~ i ēps.ess.ta never used to do. ¶Ai tul i selkec.i hanunq il i iss.ta The children sometimes wash the dishes. Namca ka selkec.i hanunq il i ēps.ni? Don't the men ever wash the dishes? Yo say Kim sensayng(q) tayk ey kanunq il i ēps.ta Lately we never go to Mr Kim's house. CF -nun cek; -unq il.

-nun i 'la, proc mod + n + cop quotative indic assertive. it is (a fact) that; one always/never does; it is sure to be/happen (said in instructing an inferior). ¶Ēlun eykey pelus ēps.nun māl un an hanun i 'la One does not say rude things to one's elders. Am-thalk i wūlmyen cip-an mang hanun i 'la "When the hen crows [= when the woman wears the trousers] the family goes to ruin". ABBR -nun i, -nu'y 'la. SYN -nun kes ita. CF -un (-tun) i 'la; -ni^t/ja.

-nu'n i '-ngi s'ka SEE -no'n i '-ngi s'ka

-nuni pota = -nun i pota (SEE -nun  $i_1$ ). ~ tul. -nun i tul, proc mod + postmod + pcl = -nun ya tul. -nuni tul = -nun i tul, abbr < -nun i pota tul. ¶Onulg pam ey kanun i (pota) tul chalali ¹nayil achim ey kanun key ettay How about going tomorrow morning rather than tonight?

? nun iya, pcl + pcl. SEE p. 817-8 (to NOTE).

-nunq ¹iyu, proc mod + n. (for) the reason that it does. ¶Acik kkaci to ecey sinmun ul tul.ye 'ta ponung ¹iyu ka eti ey iss.na Why are you still peering into yesterday's paper? Sencwukkyo lul kinyem hanung ¹īyu nun olay cen ey i tali wi ey se il.e nan ¹yeksa-cek säsil ey iss.ta The reason we remember Sencwuk Bridge lies in historical events that happened on this bridge a long time ago. I kes i palo ku tul i wuli cengpu lul cenpok halve 'nung 'īvu ita This is the very reason why they intend to overthrow our government. SYN -nun kkatalk,

-nun ka, processive modifier + postmodifier.

1. (the question) whether it does; does it/he?

~ yo does it/he? [POLITE]. ¶Mue l' hanun ka What are you doing? I sosel ul ilk.nun ka yo? (or ilk.na yo? or ilk.e yo?) Are you reading this novel? Caney eti lul kass.ta onun ka Where have you been? Musa hi kass.nun ka molukeyss.ta I do not know whether he has arrived there safely.

~ ey. ¶Müncey nun nwu ka te mänh.i te cal mantunun ka ey tallye iss.ta The question depends on who produces more and better (products).

~ lo. ¶Sālam tul uy sīsen un kikyey ka etteh.key cak.yong hanun ka lo cipcwung ha.yess.ta (CM 2:229) People's gaze focussed on how the machine works.

2. [somewhat lit] (-ess-/-keyss-) ~ pota (adj) it seems as if it does (did / will do). CF -na pota. SYN -nun kes kath.ta, -nun mo.yang ita. ¶Pi ka onun (wass.nun, okeyss.nun or olq) ka pota It seems to be raining (to have rained, to be about to rain). Onul hak.kyo ey oci anh.un kes ul poni alh.nun ka pota l guess he is ill, for he is not in school today. Han pen kamyen tasi nun tol.a olq cwul molunun ka pota (moluna pota) Once you are gone, I won't know when you will ever return.

3. -nun ka ha- (from Im Hopin 1987:173): Cwumusinun ka hay se cēnhwa lul pakkwe tulici anh.ess.^sup.nita I had it that you might be sleeping so I did not put the call through. Kkāchi ka wūlki ey eti se cõh.un sosik i onun

ka hayss.ey yo From the sound of the magne I figured there was good news coming from somewhere. Täyhak ey ip.hak hayss.nun ha hayss.tuni, enu say col.ep ikwun yo I 🗤 thinking you must have entered college and

here you are graduating in no time! Cr hata (p. 702), -na siph.ta (p. 777). 4. -nun ka hamyen:

5 12 4a. (= -nun ka pomyen). ¶Pi ka onun ha hamyen nwûn i oko, nwûn i onun ka hamyen pi ka oni, nal-ssi to cham isang hata It can't make up its mind whether it wants to snow or wants to rain, it is such funny weather. 

4b. Sāy tul i meli wi ey se cice-kelinum ka hamyen talam-cwi tul i tali mith ul suchie kaki to hanta Not only are there birds chirping overhead but also there are squirrels darting under foot. ioqu

5. -nun ka siph.i/siph.key. Sānun ka siphi sal.e popsita Let's try living as if we were really living. CF siph.ta, -na siph.ta (p. 777),

- -nunkaita ?< -nun ka ita, ?< -nun ka i/m [South Kyengsang DIAL ('Na Cinsek 1977)] -(su)p.nikka
- -nun ka ka, proc mod + postmodifier + particle Mues ul mek.nun ka ka müncey 'ta da question is what are we eating. Encey nation nanun ka ka müncey 'ta The question is when it is appearing. 1657
- -nun ka lul, proc mod + postmod + pcl. TKa ⁿyeca ka onun ka lul al.e pwā la Find of whether she is coming. 10.
- -nun ka 'm, abbr < -nun ka (ko) ham or ka 'n māl ia?. ¶Way kuleni, nwu ka kad mälla 'nun ka 'm? What's your trouble anyone keeping you from going?! CF -tun 10 'm, -na 'm, -ta 'm. ्य
- -nun kām, proc mod + n, the feeling that does. ~ i iss.ta, ~ i nata it gives the feeling that ..., it feels/seems like ...... II san tut poni Hänkwuk ey tol.a kan käm i nanta/ist Seeing these mountains takes me back to Korie.
- -nunkang [S Kyengsang DIAL (INa Cinsek 1977) - 36 = -nun ka

-nun ka nun, proc mod + postmod + pe Mues ut mek.nun ka nun kekceng mälla A for what to eat, don't worry about it. JOC 1

-nunkata (? < -nun ka 'ta) [S Kyengsang Dur  $(^{1}Na Cinsek 1977)] = -(su)p.nikka$ -nun ka tul = -nun ya tul

# A Reference Grammar of Kore

Twie

-nun kawuntey (se), proc mod + n (+ pcl) (? rustic] = -nun cwung (ey)

aunkay (?< -nun ka i) [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -(su)p.nikka

nun ka ya, processive modifier + postmod + pcl. ¶Mues ul mek.nun ka ya kekceng mālla As for just what to eat, don't worry about it. nun ke, abbr < -nun kes

-nun ke 'ci, abbr < -nun kes ici

nun ke l', abbr < -nun ke lul = -nun kes ul. When followed by the polite particle yo there is reinforcement: ke l'q yo /kellyo/. Past and future forms occur: -ess.nun/-keyss.nun ke l'.

1. although (in spite of the fact that) it does; but, anyway, so there! (= indeed, despite contrary anticipations or reservations). In this use -ess.nun and -keyss.nun can precede ke l'. **1**Kim sensayng uy thölon un cheum tut.nun ke l'! Why, this is the first time I have heard Mr Kim take part in a discussion! Ileh.key maum i pul.an halq cwul al.ess.tula 'myen an ponaynun ke l' (kwayni ponayss.kwun a) If I had known I would feel so bad I would not have sent him off (but I did). Pi ka olq cwul al.ess.tula 'myen wūsan ul kaciko onun ke l' (kulayss.ta) If I'd known it was going to rain, I'd have brought my umbrella (but I didn't).

2. SEE -nun kes (1, 2, 3)

-nun ke 'l(q), abbr < -nun kes il(q).  $\sim$  sey.

-nun ke 'la, abbr < -nun kes ila

-nun ke l' ipsyo = -nun ke l'q yo

-nun ke l'y yo /kellyo/ SEE -nun ke l'

-nun ke n', abbr < -nun ke nun = -nun kes un-nun ke 'n, <math>abbr < -nun kes in.

 $\sim$  tey. ¶Elyepci man anh.umyen na to ce kuney lul han pen tha ponun ke 'n tey If it isn't so difficult I should have tried riding that swing, too.

~ ya. [¶]Nwukwu nun cāngkwan i toyko, ∴ nwukwu nun sacang i toynun tey, ne nun mwe l' hanun ke 'n ya ko emeni kkwucilam ⊥ hasitula Mother was scolding "Some become a cabinet ministers, some become the heads of [©] companies, and what do YOU do?"

-nun ke 'na, abbr < -un kes ina -nun kes, proc mod + n.

1. the thing/act that (someone) is doing. TNey ka hanun kes ul poni-kka swiwe pointa To see you do it, it looks easy. 2. the thing/one that someone is doing; the one that is doing it. **Ponun kes ina tut.nun** kes ina tā say lowess.ta Everything I saw or heard was new to me. Na nun i hak.kwa lul (i kwamok ul) kaluchil (i) mankhum ānun kes i ēps.ta I am without sufficient knowledge to teach this subject (course).

3. the doing, the fact or act of doing; the tentative fact that (someone) is doing. Apeci hanthey pota (to) emeni hanthey māl hanun kes i nauly ka Would it be better to talk to Mother rather than Father? Pelus eps.nun kes ul pomyen ku ai ka oy atul in ci (to molunta) Judging from his lack of manners, I would say maybe he is an only son. ¹Nayil tte-nanun kes i etten ya (ette han ya) How about starting tomorrow? Ku ttay na nun co'.yong han pam uy meych sikan ssik ul ¹yeypay-tang ey ka se myengsang ulo ponaynun kes i supkwan i toye iss.ess.^sup.nita At that time I got in the habit of spending a number of hours every quiet evening meditating in the church. Ka.yong i cēk.key tulko mānh.i tunun kes un mek.ul nalum ila halq swu iss.ta Your living expenses might be said to be dependent upon the food you eat. Kuleh.key kkaci mäl hanun kes un com mues haci anh.sup.nikka? Isn't it a bit much/harsh/embarrassing for you to say that? Payk pen tut.nun kes i han pen ponun kes pota mos hata It is better to see a thing one time than to hear about it a hundred times. Tangmyen han cey-il khun müncey nun āmuli him i tultun (ci) cēyphum uy cil ul noph.inun kes iess.ta The biggest problem facing us was to raise the quality of the goods however hard that might be. Kulay to (ku kes i) eps.nun kes pota näs.ta Still it is better than nothing.

~ ita it is (a/the fact) that -- . **Nwukwu l'** mäl hanun kes in ka Who is it that you are talking about? Nay ka ne lul miwe hanta ko sayngkak hanun kes un ney ka kuce kulel ssa hay se kulenun kes ita It is your imagination that you should think I hate you. Pap man ulo sānun kes i ani 'ta We do not live by bread alone. Ku i tele ka ani 'la ne tele kala 'nun kes ita It's not him but you they want to go to. 4. the proper thing to do (CF -nun pep);

 $\sim$  ita ought. Haksayng ulo se kulen nappun hayngtong un an hanun pep/kes ita As a

.

student one ought not do such bad things. Hyeng hanthey nun an kulenun kes ita You shouldn't do that to your older brother. Yeki se an phiwunun kes ita (or phiwunun kes i ani 'ta) One does not smoke here = People are not supposed to (You shouldn't) smoke here. Nay mål tay lo hanun kes i cöh.ta You'd better do just as I told you. Sensayng nim i mål hasin tay lo māyil kongpu hay ya paywunun kes ita Just as the teacher said, to learn you have to study every day. Ne nun na hako cengkwu haki silh.e se phingk^yey lul hanun kes ita (= 3c); wüntong haki silh.umyen kuleh.key palo māl hanun kes ita (= 4) You don't like to play tennis with me, so you make excuses; if you dislike playing, you ought to come right out and say so.

~ i coh.ta it would be better to (do). ¶Cip ey kanun kes i cöh.keyss.ta It would be well for us to go home. Kongpu lul hanun i pota tông pel.i hanun kes i côh.ta It would be better to get out and earn some money rather than stick fast to your studies. Ney sā-chon hanthey lang tā allinun kes i cöh.keyss.ta I think it would be better to let your cousin and them know. Apeci kkey pota hyeng nim kkey mäl-ssum tulinun kes i cöh.ulg ke 'ey yo You'd do better to talk to your brother rather than to your father. Kuleh.key pota ileh.key hanun kes i te coh.kess.ta It would be better to do it this way rather than that. Han cuk incey etteh.key hanun kes i cöh.ulq ka Then, what should we do now? Kulen cuk ¹nayil kanun kes i coh.keyss.ta That being the case, you had better leave here tomorrow.

5.  $\sim$  ul = -nun ke l'; also = 1, 2, 3 above as object: kok.ka ka olunun kes ul pangci hako iss.ta is preventing a rise in grain prices.

6. 6a. ~ ulo pota (inceng hata, yekita, älta, kancwu hata) concludes (realizes, recognizes) that one does. ¶Ney ka öceng kkaci an omyen mös onun kes ulo pokeyss.ta If you don't show up by noon I'll take it that you are not coming at all. Ku man hamyen cal hanun kes ulo (na nun) ponta I feel you've done well to do that much.

6b. ~ ulo poita [written style] it appears / seems that one does. ¶Cengpu nun i kyēyhoyk ey chānseng hanun kes ulo pointa it appears that the government is favoring this plan. 7. ~ i but [CM 2:219; also other meaning] NOTE: Wumcik inun kes ita (1) It's the thing that moves (or that someone moves); (2) it's the one that moves (or that someone moves); (3) It's a fact that someone moves it (or that is moves), you see; (4) One should move (or move it). Wumcik inun kes i ani 'ta (1) it's not the thing that moves (or that someone moves); (2) It's not the one that moves (or the someone moves); (3) It's not the fact that someone moves it (or that it moves); (4) One should not move (or move it).

-nun kes kath.ta, proc mod + postmod + adj. 1. it seems that it does. **Ku sālam i kub** tam.e tut.nun chek un haci man sāsil talun sayngkak hanun kes kath.sup.nita.**He** is pretending to be all ears, but he seems to be really thinking about other things.

2. it is like the one/thing that (someone) does -nun ke 'ta, abbr < -nun kes ita. **Toa** ēps.ta ka to iss.nun ke 'ta Money comes and goes (so don't let that bother you too much). Kel.umye ka ani 'la tallimye ce phyocek u mac.hila 'nun ke 'ta They want us to hit mat target running, not walking.

-nun key, 1. abbr < -nun kes i. 2. abbr < -nun kes ie/ia.

-nun ke ya, abbr < -nun kes i(y)a.

1. (cop inf = ie/ia) Ney üymu lul tä hako se man (i) nam eykey to kwen.li lul cwuche halq swu iss.nun ke ya Just fulfill all yön obligations and you can demand your rights others. Emeni hako mace kath.i an kakeystin 'ni to-taychey nwukwu hako kakeyss.la 'ke ya You won't go with your mother; so wa on earth WILL you go with? Aycho (ey) puth kulen sälam kwa nun sangcong ul mal.esse ya hanun ke ya From the start you should have avoided associating with a man like him.

2. (pcl iya/ya) Mek.ko ccum kanun ke ya kwaynchanh.ci man (ümsik ul) kaciko kanu ke n' an toyp.nita It's all right just to eat and go but you shouldn't go taking food along wa you (to eat). Nay sānun ke ya kuce kulel wa haci mwe I'm just living along, that's about a -nun key 'ci = -nun ke yci < -nun kes id -nun key 'la = -nun ke yla < -nun kes ila -nun key 'na = -nun ke yna < -nun kes im -nun key 'ney = -nun ke yna < -nun kes im -nun key 'ni = -nun ke yni < -nun kes in -nun ke yo = -nun key yo = -nun ke 'ey yo. [Kkatalk cocha moluko se way ili tempinun ke yo Why are you so hasty when you don't even know the score? An mek.ulye 'nun ke yo? You're not going to eat them? To-taychey tangsin un mue l' (halye ko) hanun ke yo Just what on earth do you think you're up to?

-nun ke yo man, abbr < -nun kes io man it's that --- does but [AUTH].

-nun key, abbr. 1. < -nun kes i.

2. < -nun kes i- (cop).

-nun key 'ta = -nun ke yta, abbr < -nun kes ita (= -nun ke 'ta).

-nun key ya = -nun ke ya

-nun key yo, abbr. 1. < -nun ke 'ey yo < -nun kes ie(y) yo it's that -- does [POLITE], ....

2. < -nun kes iyo [POLITE fragment].

3. < -nun kes io it's that -- does [AUTH], .... . **To-taychey tangsin un mue l' (halye ko)** hanun ke yo Just what on earth do you think you're up to?

-nun kil, proc mod + n. 1. (in) the course of doing, while doing. **Hak.kyo kanun kil ey** nul sīcheng ul cīna kanta On my way to school, I always pass the city hall. Cip ey tol.a kanun kil ey cāmqkan tullici yo I guess I'll stop in for a minute on my way back home.

2.  $[DIAL] = -nunq \bar{l}$ 

-nun kīm, processive mod + postmod. (as) an incidental result of doing; while one is about it. SEE kīm.

-nun kkatalk, mod + n. (for) the reason that it does. I Na nun mul ul cõh.a hanun kkatalk ey nul pata ey kanta I always go to the sea, because I am fond of the water. Nay ka Kim sensayng ul cõh.a hanun kkatalk un ku inphum i kosang han kkatalk ita The reason I like Mr Kim is that he has a noble character.

•nun ko, proc mod + postmod. [collog; poetic] the (usually rhetorical, exclamatory, or quoted) question wh- does (BUT NOT whether - ). CF -nun ka; kwo. ABBR -no [= -n' 'o].

-nun ko lo, mod + n + pci [somewhat lit]. for the reason that it does. **1** Cwūuy haci anh.nun ko lo kulenq īl i sayngkinta Things like that happen through carelessness. Ku sālam un tōn i iss.nun ko lo caki ka hako siph.unq īl un mues ina tā halq swu iss.⁸up.nita He has got money so he can do anything he wants to. Na nun cikum īl ul hanun ko lo āmu tey to mõs kap.nita I can't go anywhere now because I am working. CF -nun kkatalk ey, -ki ttaymun ey.

-nunkong [South Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = (-nun ko =) -nun ka

nun kosa hako SEE kosa hako

-nun kw'ani, abbr < -nun ko hani

-nun kwuly%a = -nun kwumen

-nun kwumen (yo), proc mod + postmod (+ pcl). SEE kwumen. ABBR -nu' 'men (yo).

-nun kyel(ul), processive mod + postmodifier. (in) the course of, in passing, while (doing); at the same time as; when, while. cīna kanun kyel(ul) ey passing by. CF-nun kīm/kil/palam. -nun kwun (a), proc mod + postmod (+ pcl).

SEE kwun. ABBR -n' 'wun (a).

-nun kyengwu, processive mod + n. the event/ circumstance of doing; if (and when). **Imän.il** sõnhay paysang ul haci anh.nun kyengwu ey nun in the event you do not make appropriate compensation for the damage ... . Ney ka chak han sälam i toynun kyengwu, ku ttay nun na to tasi sayngkak hay pom a When you become a nice person, then I will think about it again.

-nunkyo (?< -nun ka yo) [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -(su)p.nikka

-nun mankhum, abbr < -nun i mankhum

-nun mo.yang, proc mod + n. the looks of doing.

 $\sim$  ita appears to be doing. **1**Ce phyen hanul i hulin kes ul poni ce phyen ey nun pi ka onun mo.yang ita I see that that part of the sky has clouded up; it appears to be raining over there. Palam to pūnun mo.yang ita The wind seems to be blowing, too.

- ulo with the appearance of doing, appears to do and (so), (= -nun kes chelem) in the same way. Sewul kanq ilay lo Kim chemci nun caymi lul ponun mo.yang ulo tomuci cip ey nun sosik han cang to an ponay wass.ta Since going to Seoul Mr Kim seems to having too much fun to write a single letter home. Paytuminthen to cengkwu hanun mo.yang ulo hamyen toynta You can play badminton just the way you play tennis. CF -nun yang.

-nun pa, mod + n [lit]. 1. = -nun kes.

2. ~ (ey) does and as a consequence (= -nun tey₂ = -uni); since, when.

- ey ya if/since (as long as) one is doing it. ¶Hanun pa ey ya cal hay ya hanta Since we are doing it anyway, we ought to do it well.

3. that which does (which one does). SEE pa 3.

-nun palam (ey), proc mod + n (+ pcl). SEE palam₂.

-nun pep SEE pep

- -nun phūm, proc mod + n. the appearance/ looks/behavior of doing. SEE phūm.
- -nun sai/say, proc mod + n. (in) the interval while it does. CF -nun tong-an. ¶Nay ka canun sai ey nay pangq tongmu ka kongpu lul cham mānh.i hayss.ta While I was sleeping my roommate did a whole lot of work. Nay ka ēps.nun say (ey) wuli cip ul cal pwā cwusey yo Please look after my house for me while I am away.
- -nun seng siph.ta, proc mod + postmod + adj. seems, appears (to be doing). ¶Pi ka onun seng siph.ess.ta It sounded as if it were raining outside. ⁿYeca ka wūnun seng siph.ess.ta (or seng siph.un soli yess.ta) It was (a sound) like a woman's weeping.
- -nun sesul, proc mod + postmod/n ('sharp edge; brunt'). ¶¹Non.li cēngyen hakey wuli chuk uy tāypho ka tul.[y]e tāynun sesul ey nom tul un māl mun i mak.hyess.ta (CM 1:135) The rascals were speechless at the sharp logic thrust at them by the representative of our side.

-nun sēym, processive modifier + postmodifier. ~ ita, ~ ulo SEE sēym.

-nun swu, processive modifier + postmodifier.

1. an occasion (of doing --); an event, a case, an instance, a happening, a circumstance. ¶Swul ul mek!umyen silqswu lul hanun swu ka mānh.ta I often make mistakes when I have been drinking. Sā.yong sāng chai ka iss.nun swu ka mānh.ta There are many cases of a difference in usage.

2. = -nunq  $\overline{i}l$  (experience): ~ iss.ta/ $\overline{e}ps.ta$ sometimes/never does. ¶II-welq tal ey nwūn i han pen to an onun swu to iss.ci It sometimes happens that January passes without a single snow. Sam-welq tal ey nwūn i onun swu to iss.ci It sometimes (occasionally) snows in March.

3. a way or means of doing; a remedy, a resource, a help. Thanun swu ëps.i helplessly, reluctantly. Hanun swu ëps.ta There is no way out (no help for it). Nothing can be done.

-nunta, processive indicative assertive.

1. (= statement). does. Imek.nunta (= lit mekta) eats. anc.nunta (= lit anc.ta) sits down. After vowels -nta. Occurs only directly A Reference Grammar of Korea

attached to processive verb stems (including iss- 'stays') or to such stems + honorific -ud-

~ wa. (Nwukwu |ul|) côh.a hanta wa (nwukwu lul) salang hanta wa nun ttus i the kath.ci anh.e yo Liking someone and loving someone are not exactly the same (in meaning). NOTE: This form for the processive indicative assertive (and its postvocalic shape -nta) was virtually unnoticed until it was observed by the missionaries at the end of the 19th century, for the written style preserved the literary version. -n^u0-ta (Kim Hyengkyu 1954:106-7). But these are nine examples of -n ta from the early 1500. (He Wung 1989:361) and at least two examples of -non/ /ta from the 1600s (LCT 123b; He. Wung 1987:228). CF Ceycwu -unta.

2. (= -nun ta) [lit, obs] = -nun ya/ko. Op--nun ci.

- nun 'ta = - non 'ta. ¶ "ne y "es.te 'n a **Key** 'Gwan toy he thwuy lol an a "wunun 'ta (1459) Wel 8:85b; sic an- a) what kind of a child ani you to cry, clinging to [the calf of] a leg?

-nunta 'm, abbr < -nunta (ko) ham (? and of ta -nunta 'n māl ia). SEE -ta 'm.

-nun tām / taum, [? DIAL] processive mod +

~ ey ya if/since it happens (= -nun part ya). Nay ka han pen il ul hanun tām ey ya ku ttawi lo haci nun anh.nunta If I do is all, I won't do it that poorly.

-nunta 'myen, abbr < -nunta (ko) hamyen :: -nunta 'n('), abbr. 1. < -nunta (ko) han. : 2. < -nunta (ko) hanun.

-nunta 'ni < -nunta (ko) hani. CF -ta ni, ila'

2. I tell you; you mean to tell me? (shown surprise). Kuleki ey sälam uy il un molunta 'ni So you never know what will happen to you in this life. Il-nyenq tong-an ina hak.kyo er taniko to ilum cocha mös ssunta 'ni! You mean to tell me you've been going to school for a year and can't even write your name?!! Kuleki ey sälam un sakwie pwä ya hanta 'ni! I tell you, you have to get to know him well before you see what he is like! Kim sensayng! cwuk.nunta 'ni?! – ku key weyn mäl ia! Mr Kim is dying? – I cannot believe it!

-nunta 'y, abbr < -nunta (ko) hay. says (feels, thinks) that it does. **I Cikum kass.ta kot only** 'y He says he will be right back.

-aun tay lo, processive mod + noun + particle.

1. in accordance with, just as (it does), like; to the extent that; everything one does. Itoylq swu (halq swu) iss.nun tay lo to the extent possible, as much/nearly as possible. sikan i iss.nun tay lo as much/far as time allows. Nay ka hanun tay lo haci mālko tangsin maum tay lo hasipsio Don't do just as I do, do as you like. Sensayng i sikhinun tay lo swukcey lul kkok hay la Be sure to do your homework just as the teacher told you to do. Nay ka cwunun tay lo pat.usipsio Please take what I have to give you. C'āy (= Ce ay) nun ponun tay lo tā sa tālla 'nta She wants me to buy everything she sees.

2. as soon as (it does), directly after; CF -ca (māca). [¶]Ku i ka tol.a onun tay lo kot mālssum cen hakeyss.³up.nita As soon as he comes back I will give him your message. ¹yeqkwen i na-onun tay lo as soon as my passport is issued. Kot cali ka nanun tay lo allye tulikeyss.³up.nita As soon as there is a place, I'll let you know right away. Thum i nanun tay lo ku i lul chac.keyss.ta I'll go see him just as soon as time permits. NOTE: For the past, use -ca māca --- -ess.ta.

3. [DIAL] = -nun tāysin ey/ulo (instead of doing).

-nunta 'y se, abbr < -nunta (ko) hay se. ¶Acik to molunta 'y se ya māl i toyna?! It is absurd for you to say that you still don't know about it. Cungki-sen un cungki lo kanta 'y se kuleh.key pulunta A steamer is called that because it is run by steam.

-nun täysin, proc mod + n: ~ (ey).

1. (as) a substitute for doing; instead of (in place of) doing. Mäl hanun täysin ey tut.ki man hasipsio Instead of talking, just listen.
Hawai kanun täysin ey i pen hyuka ey nun Kwulapha ey kako siph.ta Instead of going to Hawaii this vacation, I want to go to Europe. Tôn pënun täysin ey na nun täyhak ey ka se kongpu hakeyss.ta Instead of earning money.
I'll go to college and study. Totwuk i täymun ulo na-kanun täysin ey yuli-chang ulo na-kass.ta Instead of leaving by the gate, the thief 'went out by the window. CF -un täysin; -ci anh.ko/mälko.

2. as compensation for doing, to make up for doing, in return for doing. ¶Ton i iss.nun

tāysin casik i ēps.ta He has no children, but he has money, instead. Ku i ka na hanthey Yenge lul kaluchye cwunun tāysin na nun ku i hanthey Tok.il-e lul kaluchye cwunta I am teaching him German in return for his teaching me English.

- -nunta 'y to, abbr < -nunta (ko) hay to. even if (one says). **1**An mek.nunta 'y to cakkwu man kuleni?! Why do you keep urging me to eat when I tell you I won't?!
- -nunta 'y ya, abbr < -nunta (ko) hay ya. even if (it is said that). [¶]Cey ka āmuli cal kanta 'y ya han sikan ey payk-lī nun mõs kakeyss.ci No matter how fast he walks he won't be able to walk a hundred li an hour. Mek.nunta 'y ya elma 'na mek.keyss.ni – nāy-pelye twue la Let him eat as much as he likes; he can't eat much anyway. Cwuk.nunta 'y ya twulyewulq kes ēps.ta I'm not afraid of his dying.
- -nun tey₁, proc mod + n. the place where it does. phanun tey a selling place, a (vending) booth, a shop. phyo phanun tey a ticketseller's; a ticket window. os ul pes.nun tey the place where one undresses; the (un)dressing room, mek.nun tey a place that one eats at. kanun tey a place that one goes to.

-nun tey₂, processive modifier + postmodifier.

1. the circumstance/process of doing. **Ku** nun kënkang ul hoypok hanun tey il-nyen i kellyess.ta It took a full year for him to get his health all back. Ku kes un nõnun tey cīnaci anh.nunta That is nothing but (nothing more than) playing! Sëykyey yele nala tul i wencathan ul silhem hanun tey päntay hanta We are opposed to the testing of atom bombs by the nations of the world.

~ (ey). in / for (the process of) doing.  $\P \sim$ ssuta uses it for (doing). ~ phil.yo hata needs it for (doing), needs / requires it (so as) to do. ~ phyen.li hata is convenient for (doing). Swukcey lul hanun tey elma 'na kellici yo How long does it take you to do the homework?

~ kkaci as much/well/fully as one can. **Kochinun tey kkaci kochyess.ta I fixed it the** best I could. Kyēysinun tey kkaci kyēysey yo Stay as long as you can. Halq swu iss.nun tey kkaci il hakeyss.ta I will continue doing all (the most/best) I can. Iss.ulq tey kkaci iss.e pokeyss.ta I'll try to stick around (stay/wait) as long as I can. CF -ulq tey kkaci. ~ (ey) se. ¶Nal ul cal nāyko môs nāynun tey se mikkun han cēyphum i na-onun ya kkechil kkechil han cēyphum i na-onun ya ka kyelqceng toynta Proper exposure of the blade determines whether a smooth or a rough article is produced. Ku ka māl hanun tey ey se īsang han cem ul palkyen hayss.ta I detected some odd things in what he was saying (M 3:3:203).

 $\sim$  (ey) to = -nun tey to. SEE 3a.

~ nun. ¶Sok.inun tey nun halq swu ēps.ta There isn't very much you can do about their cheating.

2. (given) the circumstance that it does; does - and/but/so. ¶Kim sensayng eykey phyênci lul ssunun tey musun püthak hal mäl-ssum i eps.usip.nikka I am writing to Mr Kim - is there anything you would like me to tell him? Wuli töngney han sälam i iss.nun tey caykan i pisang hata There is a man in our village who is (= and he is) extraordinarily talented. Saki nun sakeyss.nun tey cikum un tôn i ēps.ta I am going to buy it all right, but I have no money with me now. Kim sensayng puin i kulenun tey meychil cen ey cëntang-pho ey se sikyey hana lul sass.nun tey kkway cõh.tula 'ko yo Mrs Kim says she bought a watch at a pawnshop a few days ago and it has been quite good. Sikan i eps.nun tey wuli tto talun tey lo kaci We haven't got much time, so let's go someplace else. Onulq cenyek ey chinkwu hako yenghwa kwūkyeng kaki lo hayss.nun tey tön com cwusikeyss.^sup.nikka I have made plans to go to a movie tonight with a friend; will you give me some money? Onul un yaksok i iss.nun tey - talun nal lo hapsita I have an engagement today - let's make it some other day. Sensayng nim ul camqkan poywess.umyen cöh.keyss.nun tey sikan i iss.usip.nikka I'd like to see you for a few minutes; do you have time? I pen si'-wel ey Hänkwuk ey kanun tey kath.i kasilq ka yo? I am going to Korea this October; why don't you come along? Pi ka onun tey com te kyēysita kasipsio Stay a little longer; it's raining.

3. 3a.  $\sim$  to even though it does, in spite of the fact that it does, despite that  $\cdots$ . **1**Ku nun ō-sip i nem.ess.nun tey to ohilye hwang-so chelem īl ul hanta While past fifty, he works like an ox. Nwūn i onun tey to chwupci anh.e yo Despite the snow it is not cold (M 1:2:167). 3b. ~ to pulkwu hako regardless of fas spite of, disregarding) the fact that it does. Ku nun nwūn i mopsi onun tey to pulkwu hako pakk ulo na-kass.ta He went out in spite of the heavy snow.

4. ~ (yo)! You see it's a case of doing  $\downarrow$  1 (sentence-final exclamatory - shows surprise, interest). ICal hanun tey! You're doing well Ku ai ka cal to sayngkyess.nun tey! What a handsome child! Pi ka cêmcem mānh.i com tey! The rain is coming down harder than ever Mas i 'ss.nun tey yo! How tasty it is! Cham olay kan man io; ca, tul.e owu; cip ul ydag khey chac.ess.nun tey! It's been a long time (since we've seen you), please come in; you found our house quite easily, I see. Cham. kkwum to isang han kkwum ul kkwuess.ma tey! My what a weird dream I had! Cikum yetelp si ka nem.ess.nun tey yo, mwe ka already past eight (M 1:2:81). SEE (-nun tey) 'psiyo, ipsiyo. 画橋

5. marks a question in the INTIMATE or ( yo) POLITE style that asks for the feeling; or the opinion of the addressee ('you'), often rhetorically. **Poci** mālla 'y to cakkwu (man ponun tey? Why does he keep looking at it spite of my telling him not to? Ne man key ani 'la, na to pwass.nun tey? Don'to' know that I have seen it as well as you? Cak kamchwe twuki n' hayss.ci man āmulay: pokeyss.nun tey? Even though we have hidden it well don't you think somebody may find it?

NOTE: In Cincwu of South Kyengsang (Mit 1960:3:35) this is said to attach [in all uses?] to adjective stems, as well as to processive very stems: kath.nun tey = kath.un tey; coh.un tey = coh.un tey; manh.nun tey = manh.nu tey; tep.nun tey = tewun tey.

SEE -ess(-ess/-keyss)-nun tey, -keyss.

-nuntey₃ → -nunta 'y

-nun tey (ey) se SEE -nun tey (1)

-nun tey (ey) 'ta (ka). not only -- but in addition (on top of that). Sikan i ēps.nun tey 'ta (b) ton to ēps.ta I lack the time and, on topic that, I lack the money, too. Nwun i an point tey 'ta (ka) tut.ci mace mos hani sal.e mwes hakeyss. 'o?! Not only blind but under to hear, as well, what good is there in living -nun tey to SEE -nun tey₂ (3)

- nun tey tul, proc mod + postmod + particle. Mollye onun tey tul = Mollye tul onun tey They form a group and come.
- -nun tey ya, proc mod + postmod + pcl. SEE tey ya.
- -nun tey yo, proc mod + postmod + pcl. SEE -nun tey₂ (4).
- nun the (ey) SEE the 4
- -nun thong (ey) SEE thong (ey)
- nun ti [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984: 51-4)] = -nun tey
- -nun'(i(...) = -nun't i(...), proc mod + postmod ('fact') + pol/cop. that it/one does. Ina 'y 'e'mi "amwo toy na 'ys.non't i "mwol'layngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:53a; underlying object marked with nominative) I do not know what place my mother is being reborn into.
- -nun t ol, proc mod + postmod + pcl. (the fact) that it/one does. Examples? CF -non t ol. -nun t olwo, proc mod + postmod + pcl. because it/one does.
- -nun tong-an, processive mod + n. while doing. ¶Wuli ka il hanun tong-an ey āmu panghay ka ēps.ess.ta There was no disturbance at all while we were working. Nay ka tāyhak ey se kongpu hanun tong-an yele kaci cõh.un kyenghem ul mānh.i hayss.ta While studying "at college, I had many valuable experiences.

-nun tongsi ey SEE tongsi

-nuntota (= -tota = -nola) = -(nu)nta

-nun ttay, proc mod + n. the time(s)/occasion(s) that it happens; a present experience: ~ ka iss.ta/mānh.ta (ēps.ta/tumulta) sometimes/ often (never/seldom) does. ¶Ku i nun cēmsim ul kwūlm.nun ttay ka iss.ta Now and then he skips lunch. SYN -nun cek; CF -nung īl.

-nun ttaymun [DIAL] = -nun kkatalk, -ki ttaymun. CF CM 2:70.

(?*)-nun tul, proc mod + postmod. SEE tul.

-nun tüng, proc mod + postmod. (doing) and so on. "Swuhay lul phī haki wi hay se nun twutwuk ul noph.i ssah.nunta 'tun ci namu lul sīmnun tūng yele kaci tāychayk i iss.e ya hanta In order to prevent flood damage it is necessary to take all sort of measures, raising dikes and planting trees and so on. Hak.nyenmal ila chāyqcem, ip.hak sihem, col.ep-sik cwūnpi hanun tūng ulo mopsi pappup.nita lt being the end of the school year, I am terribly busy marking papers, preparing entrance exams and graduation ceremonies and so on.

-nun tus ('i), proc mod + postmod (+ der adv). 1. as if/though doing; as, like. **Ine-huy tul** ponun tus 'i as you people can see. Mues ul sayngkak hanun tus ('i) camcakho iss.ta He keeps silent as if thinking. CF -ta siph.i.

2. (with two contrastive expressions) you can't tell whether (it does) or whether - . **1Pap** ul mek.nun tus ('i) mānun tus ('i) ceq-kalak cil ul hanta From the way he is maneuvering his chopsticks you cannot tell whether he is eating or not.

3. (? sloppy for -nun tus hatuni). ¶Kanun pi ka kuchinun tus kwulk.un pi ka sīcak ha.yess.ta (CM 1:135) The fine rain seemed about to let up but then a heavy rain set in.

CF -nun twung.

- -nun tus hata, proc mod + postmod adj-n. gives the idea/impression of doing; looks as if (like) it does. {Ce haksayng un māl un an haci man kongpu lul cal hanun tus hata That student doesn't say anything but he seems to study a lot. CF -' tus hata.
- -nun tus siph.ta, proc mod + insep adj postmod + adj. gives the impression of doing; feels/ looks as if it does; something tells one it does.
- -nun twung < -non twong, processive modifier + postmodifier.

1. ~ mānun twung whether or not does, may or may not (with equal likelihood - CF hanun ci mänun ci very well may or perhaps may not). ¶Ku ay nun kongpu hanun twung mänun twung yenphil kkuth man ssipko iss.ta You can't tell, the way he's just chewing on his pencil, whether he is studying or not. Nwūn i onun twung (to) mānun twung (to) hanta -> hako iss.ta You can't tell whether it is really snowing or not. ku chayk ul ponun twung mänun twung hanta gives the book a cursory reading, reads the book half-heartedly, pap ul mek.nun twung mānun twung hayss.ta just made a gesture of eating. Nam iya musun cis ul hatun (ci), ne nun hangsang ponun twung mänun twung man hako tanimyen toynta You should go your way without paying attention to whatever others may be doing. CF -nun tus.

2. [DIAL] = -nun ci whether. ¶Cip ul ttenan ci ka olayn tey ku tong-an āmu thāl ina ēps.nun twung (= ci) molukeyss.ta It has been a long time since I left home and I don't know whether everything is all right or not.

- 'nun twung, abbr < (ko) hanun twung. ¶Kap i olh.ta 'nun twung ul i olh.ta 'nun twung üykyen i kwukwu hata Opinions are divided whether A is right or B is right. I kes ul hala 'nun twung ce kes ul hala 'nun twung māl i mänh.ta All I hear is do this, do that.
- -inu n uy = -inu n [y]uy, abbr < -inu n i uy of (etc.) that which ... .
- ? nun ya, abbr < nun iya. SEE p. 818 (to NOTE). -nunya = -nun ya.

'myen < -nun ya (ko) hamyen.</li>

- -nun ya, proc mod + postmod. (the question) state questions in the plain style, especially in quotations; CF -ni. SYN -nun (i), -nun ka.
  - NOTE: Used only for proc verbs (SEE -un va); -ess.(ess.)nun ya and -(ess.)keyss.nun ya also attach to the stems of adjectives and the copula.

~ pota = -nun ka pota, -na pota.

- ~ (ha)nta asks / wonders (whether ... ).
- -nun ya ka, proc mod + mod + pcl. Mues ul mek.nun ya ka mūncey 'ta The question is what we are eating. SEE -keyss.nun ya ka. -nun ya ko [DIAL] = -nula ko
- -nun yang, processive modifier + noun.
  - 1. ~ hata (vnt) makes a pretense of doing. Khun chayk ul ssunun yang hanta He would have you think he's writing a mighty tome.
  - 2. (- ita, ulo) = -nun mo.yang.
- -nun ya nun, proc mod + postmod + pcl. ¶Mues ul mek.nun ya nun kekceng mālia As for what to eat, don't worry about it.
- -nun ya tul, proc mod + postmod + particle. ¶Cikum ay tul ī-chung ey se kongpu hanun ya tul Are the children studying upstairs now?

-nun ya 'y, abbr < -nun ya (ko) hay. ~ yo.

-nun ya ya, proc mod + postmod + pcl. ¶Mues ul mek.nun ya ya kekceng mālla As for just what to eat, don't worry about it.

-nunyo = -nun yo

- -nun yo [obs] = -nun ya (question)
- -nuta, alt of -nota, proc indic assert = -(nu)nta.
- nuy [DIAL] = ney your. [Ceycwu] nuy sensing = ney sensayng your teacher.
- -nu'y = /-ni/, abbr < -nun i.  $\sim$  'la.
- -n uy = -n /y/uy, abbr < -n i uy of (etc.) that which --- '. SEE 'uy.

noh.ta; as aux usually short. ABBR n'a = n'a nwē, abbr < nwuwe, int < nwupta; < nwue, inf < nwuta. nwi. {DIAL, obs]. 1. → nwī (< "nwu 'y < * nwu 'uy) = nwukwu uy whose.

2.  $(\langle nwu y \langle *'nwu'i \rangle = nwu ka who,$ . . . . 3. (< nwuy = nwu) = nwukwu who. Inway*lwo* (1887 Scott 30) = nwi lo by whom,

nwi ka ?< *nwu i ka (n + pel + pel) [Tayces DIAL] = nwu ka who/someone. CF nwuy ka (Scott 1893:177) 146

nwi 'key [DIAL, obs] = nwukwu eykey

- tag nwi 'la se, [DIAL, obs] = nwukwu 'la se. [Nwi 'la se nay hayngsayk kulye 'ta (n)im ky<del>èysin</del> tey tulilq ko If only there were someone to draw a picture of me to send you! Nwi 'la 💼 ne poko kulen soli hatun? Did someone sav that to you? -10-
- nwo- < *-( )n[o]- wo-, modulated processive; Sometimes this is listed also as an emotive, but the emotive meaning seems to be carried by m attached morpheme (-s- or - swo-); perhaps the listing as emotive is in fact the same as LCT's treatment of -(')no- itself as also a way of emphasizing facts. and a
- nwo'-i 'ta, abbr < nwo-ngi 'ta
- nwol(q) < *nwo'l[o]l(q), prospective modified as < "nwo[l] ta (plays). I nwol IL [= OLO (1576 ¹Yuhap 2:7a) to play. : 1**1**77

-7**0** 

1000

- nwo'la. SEE -nola.

1. modulated proc indic attent. 1'i "ney'h: "mwot pwo'a honwo la (1459 Wel 10:4b) Itali tind myself unable to look upon these form [people]. mozo m ay 'senul hi ne kiti a ni hal a ni honwo la (1475 Nay se:6a) it is not that am not treating it coolly in my mind. wo lay [G]wa ta'mos "salGe'na cwuk.ke'na khwo cye solang honwo la (1481 Twusi 8:35a) for a long time I have been thinking I would like m live or die with you. ryey ka "sek 'to.l i m mwuk'nwo'la 'ho'ya cip sak[s] mwu'le sywokcyel "ep'si he'pi ho'l i 'las'ta ('1517 Pak 1:54a) I uselessly wasted my money to pay the rent thinking I would stay for some thread months. 'na-ka'kwo cye tha 'ka ["HWO-LANC ol cen nwola [< ceh-no-wo-la] (1481 Twus 8:29a) I want to go out but I fear the tigers.

2. modulated processive purposive. STERE ZYE-LOY KU psk uy PPWO- SALQ S "TTWOW !!!

*honwo la ho ya* (1447 Sek 6:8a) the tathāgata Sākya[muni], at that moment in time seeking to practice the bodhisattva's doctrine, ... *mul ket-nanwo la poy tha kata ka* (1482 Nam 1:36b) to cross the water they go by boat, but...

3. ? modulated proc subj attent. **I**kutuy nay ki Gwulye me kwu.m ul pwonwo la (1481 Twusi 15:52b) you fellows watch your tendency to drink [seeing what it has done to me].

- "nwolm < *nwo'l[o]m, substantive < nôlta < "nwo/l] ta. Example?
- *nwo lwom*, modulated subst < nwo[l] ta (vi "plays"). *Inwo lwo.m ol a ni ho.ya is ta.n i* (1481 Twusi 7:23a) I was not being indolent.

nwom, 1. = nom (damn fellow; damn thing).

2. (ordinary) person. Thon nwo m i khun -ssyANG tho kwo hwosi m ye (1459 Wel 10:28a; note the honorific) a fellow is riding a large elephant and ... mwo tin nwo m oy mal on (1459 Wel 17:76b; sic mal-on) what evil people say. nul kun nwo.m oy cip ilwo ta (1481 Twusi 7:6b) it is the house of an old man. nul kun nye lum cis.non nwo.m on (1481 Twusi 22:7b) the old peasant doing the farming.

nwon < *nwo [lo]n, modifier < "nwo[l] ta. **1** "nwo n i (1447 Sek se:2b) it is uncommon.

- *inwon*, modulated processive modifier. ¶ *say uy 'culki nwon ptu.t ul 'pwonwola* (1481 Twusi 7:11a) I see the joy that is felt by the birds. *i kak si 'za na 'y "et.ni nwon mozo m ay mas two ta* (1447 Sek 6:14ab) precisely this girl matches the purpose I am pursuing. *kwo ki lol pa hye "nay[ ]nwon 'to's 'i* (1447 Sek 9:12a [Taycey-kak repro looks like *" "naynun"* but see LCT 142a, the 'Yi Tonglim text]) like tearing off the flesh.

- nwo-ngi 'ta, modulated proc polite + copula indic attent [1st person]. I 'na y solang 'hwo'toy e'nwu 'CCANG s KUM 'i 'za 'ma'chi skol'Gi.l [i] 'ye'n ywo 'ho'nwo-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:25b) I am thinking: just which vault's gold will it take for it be properly covered, so I am thinking. ABBR -nwoyng' 'ta, -nwoy' 'ta, -nwo'-i 'ta.

*nwo n i*, modulated proc mod + postmodifier.

1. the one (thing/person) that - does.

4 4 1a. (epitheme extruded from the subject) one who/that does. ¶"il "ep sun "TTWOW-"LI lol KKWUW 'honwo'n i cwuk-sa'li s QIN-YWEN 'un tut it "mwot 'hwo.1 [i] 'ye'ta (1459 Wel 1:11b) those who seek an uneventful doctrine hardly will listen to the reasons for life and death.

Ib. (epitheme extruded from the object) one whom / that -- does. Example?

2. (summational epitheme used in extended predicate). it is [the case] that -- does. Tha nol h ay na a MWON-SSIN i towoy ya is nwo n i (1447 Sek 6:20a) I have appeared in heaven and become a gate-guardian spirit. pen tu ki "swuy i "al Gwa'rye po'lanwo'n i (1462 "Nung 8:44b) they expect to learn it easily right away. no'm oy "kye'cip towoy nwo'n i chol hi tye kwo'ma towoy Ga ci'la (1463 Pep 2:28b) I would rather become his concubine than another man's wife. na y icey ne lul nwot nwo'n i pru't ul cwo'cha ka'la (1459 Wel 13:19ab) I will now send you off to follow your own mind.

- *nwo.n i s ka*, modulated proc mod + postmod [+ ellipted cop polite] + pcl + bnd n. ¶*HWON*-QIN "wuy 'ho'ya a'zo'm i 'wona'ton ipa'two'l ye 'ho'nwo.n i s 'ka (1447 Sek 6:16ab) are you entertaining relatives come for a wedding?

- nwon 'ka, processive modifier + postmodifier. ¶ SYEY-CWON s "il sol Wwo.l i 'n i 'MEN-"LI 'NGWOY s "il isi na nwun 'ey 'pwonwon 'ka ne 'kizo' Wosywo' sye (1449 Kok 2) I will tell you of the World-Honored's work: it is a work beyond the myriad leagues [of our land] but please think of it as if (to wonder whether) you are seeing it in your eye. kwuy 'yey tui nwon ka ne 'kizo' Wosywo' sye (1449 Kok 2; "tutnun" in Pak Pyenchay 1974:77 is a misprint) think of it as if perhaps hearing it in your ear.

-'nwon 'pa, modulated proc mod + postmod.

~ y (pcl). \$ SIN 'uy "NGWEN [= 'NGWEN] 'honwon 'pa y a'ni 'n i '-ng' ita [sic, "a-nining-'i-ta"] (1586 Sohak 6:44a) it is not that a subject is requesting it.

~ 'yl (copula prospective modifier). ¶ "nyey pu'the sul'nwon [= sulh-'nwon] 'pa 'yl 's oy (1481 Twusi 8:7b) because it is distressing from way back.

- *inwon* it -- , modulated proc mod + postmod. the fact that it/one does.

~ i (pcl). ¶MWU-MYENG i 'SSILQ lwo "THYEY is nwon 't i a ni 'la (1459 Wel 2:22c) primal darkness (avidyā = ignorance) does not really have form. na 'y 'e'mi "amwo toy 'na 'ys.non 't i "mwol lay-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21: 53a; the underlying object is marked with the nominative) I do not know what place it is that my mother is being reborn into. "ta 'KHOYK-TTIN i towoy ya 'ys nwon 't i 'swo'n oy phye lak "cwuy lak ho'm ye me'li ywow-"TTWO 'hwo'm i 'kot ho'n i 'la (1462 'Nung 1:113a) that it has all become useless dust is like the hand opening and closing and the head shaking [= is all too natural]. IQAN-"TTWOY' 'lol 'chos.nwon 't i a'ni 'la (1481 Twusi 7:18a) one does not visit [the Bó Jũ commentator] Dài Ān-dào.

- *nwon (')t i*- , modulated proc mod + postmod + copula.

- nwon t i'la (copula indic assertive).  $\P$  swoy oy kuyGwun on kozol s se nule wu.m i towoy nwon t i'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:29b) the temper of the metal results from the autumn's being cool.

- nwon 't i.l i 'la (copula prosp modifier + postmod + cop). *¶syang nyey ku TYWUNG 'ey i sye KYENG-HHOYNG ho'm ye "CCWA- NGWA* 'ho nwon 't i.l i 'la (1463 Pep 5:212b) will always be in their midst, walking in meditation and sitting and lying down.

-[ ]nwon 't ilq s oy (copula prosp modifier + postmod + particle). ¶MI-'MYWOW hon KWANG-MYENG 'ul 'pwonwon 't il ss oy (= ilq s oy) 'i PPWO-'SALQ s il 'hwu'm ul MWU-PYEN KWANG 'ila ho kwo (1459 Wel 8:38b) because of seeing a subtle aura, they call this bodhisattva "Limitless Light" by name.

-[ Inwon it i'm ye (cop subst + cop inf). **1** pwu thye y syang nyey KKI-SSYA-KKWULQ SAN ay i'sye 'TTAY-PPWO-'SALQ Gwa CYE SYENG-MWUN 'CYWUNG i' 'NGWUY-'ZYWOW 'ho'ya 'ys.ke'tun 'SYWELQ-'PEP 'hwo'm ol 'pwonwon it i'm ye (1459 Wel 17:35a) Buddha is frequently on Mount Grdhrakūta (Vulture Peak), surrounded by great bodhisattvas and crowds of śrāvakas (= hīnayāna disciples in the first stage), and they are seen expounding the law, and ....

-[ Jnwon 't in 't ay n' (cop mod + postmod + pcl + pcl). Ina 'y a tol 'SILQ-TTALQ 'i wonwon 't in 't ay n' mwoncye KWANG-MYENG "pwoyywo'm i syang nyey s SSYANG-SSYWUY 'la (1459 Wel 10:7b) when my son Siddhärtha comes there is always a portent of first an illumination being seen.

- -[ Inwon 't on, modulated proc mod + postmod + pcl. ¶ ct lol ca pa pse selu pwonwon 't on KWONG-KYENG 'ho.va "NGWUW-PPYELQ 'hwo.m ol pol ki-kay '.n i 'la (1475 Nay 1:77b) they caught a wild goose and the look they gave each other was enough to clarify the admirable rarity of the occasion [pol ki-kay = pol kinon kes].
- -/ Inwon t un < -nwon t on. ¶ ('NGWEM) honwon t un ... (1579 Kwikam 1:24b) what is requested is ...
- -f Inwon't ye, modulated proc mod + postmod + postmod [question]. I sulphu'ta "nyey"s salo'm oy "ma.l ol "ati "mwot 'honwon't ye (1482 Nam 2:30b) 'Tis sad - are we quide unaware of what people of earlier days said? CF - un't ye.
- -f Inwos'ta < *-(')n[o]-'wo-s-ta. modulated proc emotive indic assert. I i 'salo'm i pwo por lol tye li-'two'lwok a ni as kinwos ta (1447 Sek 6:25-6) this person does not begrudge treasures to that extent! 'salo'm on [KWA-TEN]ul ku chi sikwa'tye solang 'honwos'ta (1481 Twusi 20:4b) the people would love to put end to spears and lances. PALO-PWONG wo'm i 'ha'm ol muten 'hi ne'kinwos ta (1482 Kum-sam 3:19a) treats casually the fact that the coming of the Eight Winds [which far the passions] is frequent.
- nwos.two ta, modulated proc emotive emotive indic assert. I tol s pi.ch i (HEN-THAM) or wo lo nwos.two ta (1481 Twusi 8:25b) the moon light rises to the balustrade.
- nwoswo 'la < *-(')nfoj- wo-swo- la, modulated processive modulated emotive indicative, assertive. Ywuli 'two 'i 'KKYEY 'lol cwosco Wa woy 'Gwo nwoswo 'la (1459 Wel 8:100b) we too, are memorizing this gäthä accordingly. ('KUQ, HHWONG) 'ul pwus kuli nwoswo 'la (1481, Twusi 21:34a) one feels embarrassed [at the slow journey] before Gé Hóng (a Confucianist, of the Eastern Jin).</li>
- *inwo swo-ngi 'ta*, modulated proc modulated emotive polite + cop indic assert. *Isver yes ina ssvang-trrwu lol "et key honwo swongi 'ta* (1462 'Nung 6:66a) lets one be born in the world and obtain permanent reside**poe**

[therein]. twoco k i THAY-'CO lwo puthe na nwo swo-ngi 'ta (1475 Nay se:5b) the renegades come out, starting with the prince.

"nwoswo n i, modulated processive modulated emotive mod + postmodifier. ¶( POYK-'SYELOJ un "ma'l i "epkwo cye ho'nwoswo'n i e'cule wun kwo'c on [NUNG] hi myes ma s psk i.n i Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:14a) the shrike is tending to be silent [as usual toward the end of spring]; how much time is there left for the kaleidoscope of flowers? SEE -usi nwoswo'n i.

nwo ta, modulated proc indic assert. **J**achom mata mu.l ey cifzJwun [LWUW] wu.h uy wolGa polanwota (1632 Twusi-cwung 8:38b) every morning I climb the pavilion built on the water and gaze out.

-nwoyng' 'ta, abbr < - 'nwo-ngi 'ta, modulated proc polite + cop. **f**pwuthye [G]wa cywung 'kwa 'lol "CHYENG 'ho zoWwo'l ye 'honwoyng' 'ta (1447 Sek 6:16b) I am planning to invite Buddha and his priests.

-nwoy' 'ta, abbr < -nwoyng' 'ta < - nwo-ngi 'ta.

-nwu = -no

1. [obs] = nwukwu who/whom. SEE 'nwuy.

2. alternant of nwukwu before pcl ka. NOTE: nwukwu ka is dialect, as is nwi.

nwu ka, n + pcl. who/someone [as subject].

nwukey [? < *nwu ka i] [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng .¹Nakswu 1984:25n)] = nwu ka

*nwu kwo*, n + postmod. who is it (= nwukwu in ka). ¶ *pwu thye y nwu kwo* (1459 Wel 21:195a) who is Buddha? "*CYWONG-TI nay.l i nwu kwo* (1463 Pep 5:196b; *nay.l i* = "*nay'l i, nwu* = '*nwu*) who is to generate the seminal wisdom? *i nwu kwo* (1482 Kum-sam 4:6b) who is this? "*mwunnwo la mozo'm ey* "*sim hi -solang 'hono'n i n' nwu kwo* (1481 Twusi 16: -39b) let me ask, who is it who at heart loves deeply? *i "pe't un 'nwu kwo* (1795 'No-cwung *[P]* 2:5a).

**Twukwo** = nwukwu, n. who. Inwukwo kwo (1795 . No-cwung [P] 2:5a) = nwu kwo ( $^{2}1517^{-1}$ No ~2:6a) who is it?' but nwukwu nun (id. 1:14b) ...= nwu kwu non ( $^{2}1517^{-1}$ No 1:16a), nwukwu (1583 Sek-chen 23b, 31a). LCT cites also nwukwo 'm ye (1763 Haytong 86). An odd and early example of this incorporation of the postmodifier kwo by nwu is seen in nwu kwo [G]wo "mwu lusin 't ay (1481 Samkang chwung:7b) 'when he inquired who it was' with a new version of kwo attached.

nwukwu, noun. [alternant nwu before pcl ka]. An indeterminate person: INTERROGATIVE in a question with falling intonation or in a quoted question; INDEFINITE or GENERAL otherwise.

1. who; what person: (= āmu[-kay], etten i) a certain person, somebody, someone, so-andso. ¶Nwu ka kuletun ya [WITH A FALLING INTONATION] Who said so?; [WITH A RISING INTONATION] Did someone say so? Nwu ka kuletun tey ku nun pelsse tte-nass.ta 'tula Somebody told me that he had left already. Nwukwu nun cāngkwan i toyko, nwukwu nun sacang i toynun tey, ne nun mwe l' hanun ke 'n ya ko emeni kkwucilam hasitula Mother was scolding "Some become cabinet ministers, some become company heads, and what do YOU do?" nwukwu 'tun ci, nwukwu 'na (tā) anyone, anybody, everyone.

2. (= nwukwu uy) whose. **1Ce** ⁿyeca ka nwukwu puin iyo Whose wife is that woman [who is passing by over there]?

3. [IRONIC] I/me. CF na; nam. Nwu ka hal māl ul ney ka hanun kwun a You are saying what I should say = You blame me, but I should be blaming you. It's me who should be saying that. Kulemyen nwu ka musewe halq cwul ānun ya Do you think I will be afraid if you do that?

4. [IRONIC, TEASING] you (said to a child), "someone I know" (= you). **Nwukwu nun** pam ey cata ka ocwum ssass.ta 'y yo Someone I know wet his bed last night!

CF nwi, nwi 'ykey, enu nwukwu.

NOTE: The form was originally nwu; -kwu comes from the interrogative postmodifier ko < kwo. SEE nwukwo just above.

nwu kwu = 'nwu kwo who is it (= nwukwu 'n ka). ¶ no m on 'nwu kwu (?1468 Mong 20b) who is the other (person)?

nwukwu eykey, n + pcl. to whom; to someone. NOTE: nwi 'key is dialect or obsolete.

nwukwu 'ko, n + cop ger. anybody, anyone;

whoever. **Nwukwu 'ko omyen i kes ul cwula** If anyone comes, give this to him.

nwukwu 1', n + abbr pcl (< nwukwu 1ul). who(m); someone [as direct object]. ¶Nwukwu 1' mãl hanun kes in ka Who(m) are you talking about? Nwukwu 1' ponayss.nun ka [FALLING INTONATION] Who(m) did you send?; [RISING INTONATION] Did you send someone?

nwukwu 'l(q),  $n + cop prosp \mod (= il)$ .

- nwukwu 'n,  $n + cop \mod (= in)$ . -- that is who/someone.  $\neg ci, \neg ka, \neg tey, \neg tul, \neg ya$ .
- nwukwu 'na, n + cop advers. ~ (tā) anyone, anybody, everyone.

~ V-e to = nwu ka V-e to whoever may V. Nwukwu 'na ka to kwaynchanh.e = Nwu ka ka to kwaynchanh.e Anyone may go.

nwukwu 'n ci, n + abbr < in (cop mod) + postmod. I. someone or other. [Nwukwu 'n ci wass.ess.ta Someone came (while you were away).

2. (the uncertain fact of) who it is. **Nwukwu** 'n ci mõlla I don't know who it is.

nwukwu 'n ci n', abbr < nwukwu (i)n ci nun. **Ku kes i nwukwu 'n ci n' kot älkey toylq ke** 'ey yo That's something that anyone will get to know right away. Nwukwu 'n ci n' mõlla to cham cal ttwinun kwun a Whoever he is, he's sure a fine jumper!

nwukwu 'n ka, noun + copula mod + postmod.
1. who is it? 2. someone.

~ ka (pcl). ¶Ko.yangi ey pangwul ul talq sālam i nwukwu 'n ka ka mūncey 'ta The question is, who will bell the cat?

nwukwu 'n tul, noun + copula mod + postmod. 1. whoever it may be. **1Ku key nwukwu 'n** tul ne 'ykey musun sangkwan ia?! What does it matter to you who he is?

2. [in a rhetorical question] anyone, everyone.  $\{\bar{O}\}^{h}$ -palun sayngkak ul kacin sälam ila 'myen nwukwu 'n tul ku puceng ey pünkay haci anh.ul i?! Would any right-thinking soul not be indignant at that injustice?

3. (even) 1/me. ¶Nwukwu 'n tul an kulen cwul āni? – tā machan-kaci 'la 'n' māl ia Do you think 1'm different? – we are all alike, you see.

- nwukwu 'tun ci, n + cop retr mod + postnaod anyone, anybody, everyone.
- nwukwu nwukwu, iterated n. just who and who, who all. [Nwukwu nwukwu wass.na Who. H are here? ~ halq kes ēps.i every last person (man / woman), every man Jack, without ary distinction of person. Nwukwu nwukwu hala kes ēps.i tā napputa You are all to blame, every last one of you.
- nwukwu 'n ya, n + cop mod + postmod. No

~ ka (pcl). ¶Ko.yangi ey pangwul ul tala sālam i nwukwu 'n ya ka mūncey 'ta The question is, who will bell the cat?

- nwu l' = 'nwu 'lul, n + pcl. whom. I 'nwu ' te pu le mwu le 'za ho'l i 'm ye (1447 13:15a) with whom should I inquire and 'nwu l' to lye nilo'l i 'Gwo (1482 Kum -2:45a) whom shall I say it to?
- nwu ley, n + pcl [Ceycwu DIAL (Pak Yonghan 1960:395)] = nwu ka who [as subject].
- nwul Gwa (1481 Twusi 8:46b) = 'nwul Gwa ?= 'nwu l' Gwa (1482 Nam 1:66b) whom (= nwukwu wa/hako/'lang). See a kwa.

kwa. *nwu lul*, n + pcl. whom. *le nu nwu te pu lusi l [i] 'ye n ywo* (1449 Kok 52) with will you take along? *"nwu lul ho ya. "etu la ho l ywo* (?1517 Pak 1:3a) whom with you get to go with you? *"nwu [ jlol pu that* ywo (1482 Nam 1:80b) whom to rely of NOTE: Spelled *"nwul ul in stwo namcla*, *kamwun i psu le cwuk e imuy "ClN ho.ye* **d**  *i, [ ji lul tikhuyye sye "nwul ul wuy that* your husband's family has died off and nor your husband's family has died off and nor do you go on guarding this? CF *"na lol."* 

-n' 'wumen, abbr < -nun kwumen

-n' 'wun (a/yo), [? DIAL], abbr < -nun kun (a/yo). Kkok olq cwul (lo) al.ess.nun tey on' 'wun I thought he was coming for but I see he isn't.

nwun-chi, n + postn. perceptiveness, an or (for -); attitude, design, intentions; reveal look. 1 ~ pota probes, feels out (the situation ~ chāyta senses, sniffs out, puts two and the together, has an inkling (catches wind) of kho-chi tā ālta is well aware of the situation

- kho-chi to moluta is blind to (is totally unaware of) the situation. nwun-chiq pap perfunctory hospitality. nwun-chiq kwun one quick to take his cue from others. Kass.umyen coh.keyss.ta 'nun nwun-chi yess.ta (Dupont 275) He gave the impression he would like to see them leave.

awun-i, cpd postn. (n + n). a person with eyes such that -. sāphal  $\sim$ , [DIAL] hilttuk  $\sim$  a squint-eyed or cross-eyed person. aykkwu  $\sim$ , kwul-ces  $\sim$  with a cataract blinding one eye. wang  $\sim$  a person with huge eyes. ccalkkak  $\sim$ a person with sore (or bleary) eyes. cawung  $\sim$ a person whose eyes are ill matched. kkamak  $\sim$  (a person with the eyes of) an ignoramus. CF pal-i, son-i; the immediate constituents of the compounds should be (n + -nwun) + i, but they are often treated as if n + (nwun + i).

nwuwe, inf < nwupta (lie down). ABBR n(w)ē. nwuy, (var) = 'nwu (who/whom). ¶ 'nim-kum syem kizo wo'm ye namcin syem kywo.m i 'nwuy yey sye teu'l i 'Gwo (1475 Nay se:3b) who could serve king and husband more?

iwu y, abbr < * nwu i, noun + particle. who [as subject]. I nwu y ma ko'l i '-ngi s ka (1445 'Yong 15) who was to stop him? TWON-E'KWOW lol 'nwu y a la tutco Wo'l i (1449 Kok 97) who will comprehend the doctrine of instant enlightenment? nwu y MEN. 'HHOYNG i towoy'l i Gwo (1462 'Nung 1:8a) who can attain all modes of salvation? nwu y ci zu m ye 'nwu y patnon kwo 'hwo.l i 'la (1462 'Nung 4:91a) I wonder who will build it and who will get it. SEE e'nu 'nwu y, 'nwu y 'za. ALSO: ':1482 Nam 1:59a, ....

*nwu 'y*..., abbr < *nwu i...*, n + cop. be who. *I no m on 'nwu 'yGe'n ywo 'ho ya NGUY-SIM hwo'l i'n i (*?1468- Mong 22b) is suspicious who they might be. *ne a'n' 'ye nwu 'y'l ywu* (1462 ¹Nung 2:30b) if not you who will it be? *nwu 'y < * nwu 'uy*, noun + particle. of whom, whose. *I 'nwu 'y 'stol 'ol* (1449 Kok 36) whose daughter [as object]. *tay pehino.n i n' nwu 'y atol Gwo* (1632 Twusi-cwung 1:23a) whose boy is it that is cutting bamboo? [The accent is irregular, as if from **nwu 'uy.*]

"Awuy < nwu li (1527 Cahoy 2:1a) < NWUli "(hyangka 13:8), noun. world; generation, time, "tera, age. ¶ "ti-naken "nyey "nwuy s ssi- CYELQ " Y (1447 Sek 6:8a) at a time in a long past ancient world. ["]men "nwuy 'yey s (1459 Wel 23:93a) of a distant generation.

- nwuy lwo. SEE nwi.
- nwu y za, abbr < nwu i za, n + pcl + pcl. just who [as subject]. I nwu y za NUNG hi TWOY-TAP ho l [i] 'ye'n ywo hosi kwo (1447 Sek 13:15a) said "just who will respond fully?" and ... nwu y za TI-[']HHYWEY isi'm ye ([1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 3:7a) just who has wisdom and ...
- -nya [southwestern DIAL (Song Sekewung 1967: 144)] = -ni (indic attent)
- -nya (ko) = -nya (ko)
- '/-n ya, 1. < in ya. 2. < han ya. 3. < -un ya.
- -n' ya, abbr < -nun ya
- 'n ya (= -u'n ya) SEE -no 'n ya
- -nya 'myen = -n ya 'myen, abbr < -n ya (ko) hamyen
- -nya'n(') = -n ya'n(')
- -n ya 'n('), abbr. 1 < -n ya (ko) han.

2. < -n ya (ko) hanun.

- -nyang, pseudo-postn [?< abbr cop mod in + yang 'appearance']. manner, way, like. SEE i/ku/ce ~. CF khenyeng [?< ku-nyang, ?< kulenq yang]
- -nya 'nta = -n ya 'nta < -n ya (ko) hanta
- -nya 'nun = -n ya 'nun < -n ya (ko) hanun
- 'n ya tul, 1. = in ya tul. 2. = han ya tul
- -n ya tul SEE -un ya tul
- -nyay = -n ya'y, abbr < -n ya (ko) hay.
- 'n ye SEE -u'n ye
- inye, inf < "nye'ta (? and "ni'ta). ¶ na y 'nye (1481 Twusi 25:29a) I go and ... kol'mye'k[i] uy 'nye ton'nywo'm on (1481 Twusi 14:29b) the wandering of the seagulls. (But LCT seems to take that as the stem in a compound verb 'nye-ton'ni-.)
- *nye'a*, effective inf < *"nye'ta*. ¶ *kil'h ul "mwot nye'a* (1449 Kok 86) cannot go the path. CF *ni ke*.
- *nye ka*, vi inf + vi inf. ¶*TWONGJ nye.k ulwo* [*MEN-"Ll] yey nye ka* (1481 Twusi 7:2a) I went east to Thousand League [Bridge] and ...
- 'nye [°]ka'ta, vi inf + vi. goes.
- nyekh, quasi-free n. direction; towards, towards the time of, around, about. ~ ccum (ey), ~ ey SAME. ¶saypyek ~ around dawn. achim ~ (= achim ttay) in the morning. alayq ~ [? DIAL] lower part; leeward; the south. wiq/wuq ~ [? DIAL] upper part; Seoul; the north. nal(q) sayl ~ toward dawn. esul ~ toward dusk (of

evening/dawn). hay cil (? ttul) ~, sek.yang ~ toward sunset. talk i wul ~ ey toward (the time of) cockcrow. saileyn i wul ~ ey toward the time of the (curfew) siren. nam (puk, tong) ~ [old-fashioned] toward the south (north, east) [se 'west' has not been found]. kaywul ~ [poetic] near the stream. wul ~ [DIAL] rim (= ēnceli). Saypyek nyekh ulo (n'), saypyek nyekh un, and saypyek nyekh ina occur, but ulo (n'), un, and ina are rejected after talk i wul nyekh. CF inyek you < i nyekh, yeph < nyeph (1617) = nyekh (1518), nyeks (?1800).

- nyen, n. [vulgar and pejorative] damn woman, bitch, trashy female. INyen tul i ku ke mös ssukeyss.ta 'n mal ia The bitches are just not worth a damn! Nyen-nom (or nom-nyen) tul i motwu pelus i eps.ta 'n' mal ia The bitches and bastards (or: the bastards and bitches) have no manners, any/none of them. i/yo ~ this damn woman. ku/ko ~ that damn woman. ce/co ~ that damn woman there. michin nyen (1894 Gale 182) a mad woman. CF nom, nyesek; kyēycip. [var < nye < "NYE woman]
- (')nyen, adn (var) = nyenu. Inowoy nyen 'toy ka'ti "mal'la (1463 Pep 2:211b) do not go anywhere else. SSYANG-'PWULQ-KHYENG 'PPI-KHWUW y 'nyen 'PPWUN 'isi'l i '-ngi s 'ka wo nol s nal ay SYEY-CWON isi'n i (1459 Wel 17:77b) the bhikşu (almsman) Sadāparibhūta was none other than the World-Honored today.
- nyen^uh, nyenk (< *nyen^uhh), noun; adnoun - also nyen ..., as if from nyen[k] .....
  - 1. other. Inyenu PWU-ZIN nay s a tol "ney h i (1459 Wel 2:4b) the four sons of his other wives.

2. + NEG (or rhetorical question). no other than; what/who else but. Inyenu ha no'l ay s ci p un "ep kwo (1447 Sek 6:36; 'Yi Tonglim's text) there was a house in no other heaven. i na`la[h] "spwun a`ni '`la nyenu na`la.h ay two (1459 Wel 7:53a) not only in this land but also in other lands.

'I MYENG 'UY 'MANG 'ON NYENU a'ni 'la 'KAK-MYENG 'i he'mu'l i towoy'n i (1462 'Nung 4:23b) the extravagance of this light is nothing but an error in the enlightenment.

nyeno s "il "lan (1466 Kup 2:72a), nyenu s "i.l ol (1475 Nay 1:53a) the other matters,

nyen'k i "ti-na'l i '-ngi s ka (1445 'Yong 48) could another pass?! nyen'k i ka'm ye n' "mwot i'kuy.1 i 'n i (1447 Sek 6:22b) none other than

one person could go and vanquish them.

['so "HOY] 'lol nyen'k ul "cwu.l i 'ye (1445 Yong 20) would the four seas be given to anyone else?!

- nyesek, n. (vulgar and pejorative) damn fellow S.O.B. INyesek tul a! Bastards! CF non nyen; casik.
- "nye ta = "ni ta = "nyey ta, vi. goes (= "ka in: it is unclear whether these four stems differ slightly in meaning). I "TTWO y ku TYWUNG or nyeke tun (1463 Pep 3:155b) the way, if one goes into the midst of it, ... . nasi ta ka 'm TWONG-SYEY 'lwo nil kwup ke lum 'nyesi'n i (1482 Kum-sam 4:54a) as soon as he was born he went seven steps to the east and the west e cey s paim ov [ ]za to.l ay hon- toy nyela (1481 Twusi 23:6b) do not depart until you leave with the moon we had last night (= star till the morning moon disappears). 174**7 AM**
- nyey ta = "nye ta = "ni ta, vi. goes (= ka m it is unclear whether these four stems differed slightly in meaning). ¶kil.h oy nalhwoGre nvevve cve lol [= tve lul] kitolye wonwole (1795 No-ewung [K] 1:1b) = na y kil.h d cwocha nalhwoGye nyeyye kitolye wonwold ho.n i (1795 'No-cwung [P] 1:1b) 'na y 'killey cwo cha nalhwovye nye ki tul Gwe wo mo (71517- 1No 1:1b) I walk [slowly] along path and wait for him to catch up. 1010 nyo, pcl (after a vowel yo) [DIAL] = a (vocative)

-nyo = -n yo < -n ywo (question). CF Roth 533. - n ywo SEE -u n ywo ---n"zop- < ---n-"zop-

- /o/ < /wo/, mid back rounded vowel (lower version of /wu / < /wu /). 31425
- o, low back functionally unrounded vowel (lower version of /u/); an alternant or variant of epenthetic /u/ after low vowels, sometimes after other vowels.

-O-- SEE ALSO -u--

-o- < *-G-, suffix; CF -u-, - Gwo-, - Gw makes vc. ¶*twolo-/twolG-* < **twolo-G-* < *twolGo- (> tolu-/toll-) cause to turn "twol- < *two lo- (> to-l-) turn. 'o, abbr < hao. -----

 $\bar{o}$ , abbr [before t, c, s] <  $\bar{o}$ ], adnoun. (ripening). ¶~ tomi early bream (fish). ~ • early millet. - sali seafood (esp. shrimp) caught in early high tide.

.o, alt after vowel of -so, AUTH indic assertive/ attentive: spelling var (= -⁵0) after -ss-, -ps-. [kao goes. pissao is expensive. mek.ess.⁵0 ate. kakeyss.⁵0 will go. iss.⁵0 exists, stays; bas. ēps.⁵0 does not exist; lacks. Tangkio! Pull! - CF Mīsio! Push! [to keep number of syllables identical?]. VAR i. SEE -usio. CF -wu.

**.o.** suffix (var of -wu; derives adv from adj and a few v or vn). 1.  $adj \rightarrow adv$ . Ittalo separately (< taluta). caco = cacwu (< cac.ta). palo = palwu (< paluta).

2. vi  $\rightarrow$  adv. Itolo back, again (< tôlta). salo alive (< sālta).

3.  $vn \rightarrow adv$ . ¶piloso < pi lwo swo/pi lu swo for the first time < pilos hata < pi lwos ta < pi lus ta (?= pi lus 'ta) begins.

 $(?^*)$ oa = wā < wa, inf < ota.

eca, subj attent < ota.  $\sim$  (ko) hanta suggests we come.  $\sim$  mūca as soon as one comes.

oca 'nta, abbr < oca (ko) hanta

eca tul, subj assert + pcl (plural). let's go!

oca 'y, abbr < oca (ko) hay

shilye < wohi'lye, adv. rather, preferably, sooner; on the contrary, contrariwise, instead (of the expected). ABBR öylye.

-oikka [obs] = -(u)p.nikka. ABBR -oykka.

ita [obs] = -(u)p.nita. ABBR -oyta. CF -soita.

•kata, cpd vi (vi + vi). comes and goes. ¶Okanun sälam tul i motwu chwuwe pointa The passers-by all look cold.

-ol- SEE ALSO -ul--

ol, particle (accusative). SEE ul.

- öl, adn, n. SEE öl-toyta, öl-chata. ANT nuc. CF il. Abbr ö'.
- 1. adnoun. early (ripening). ¶~ pye early ripening rice (plants). ~ khong early ripening beans. ~ pam early chestnuts. ~ phath early ripening red beans. ~ kamca early potatoes.

- 2. noun. vigor; early vigor; precociousness.

oi(q) < wol(q), prosp mod < ota < "wo"ta.

1. -- that is to come (etc.). **Volq sālam** the ²People to come.

-hay this year. CF onul < wo'nol today ?< ***wo[l] 'nal.

 $\pm 3.$  (abbr < ol hay) this year.

-ol(q) = -o(wu)l(q), FORMAL prosp mod [-op-+ -ul(q)], [obs] = -l(q). After a consonant (saowul(q), -saol(q).

*ol(q), prospective modifier. SEE - ulq.

ola, subj assert < ota. ~ (ko) hanta tells one to come. CF one la

o lan, pcl; var of u lan (examples under that). ola 'nta, abbr < ola (ko) hanta.

ola wa, particle (later > 'ila wa); la wa after l or y. SEE illawa, nellawa. ¶ku "mwoy'h i 'kwulwum 'kot 'ho'ya polo'm ola'wa spol li "KWO-SYEN SAN ay kain i 'la (1459 Wel 7:31-2) the mountain was like a cloud and it went faster than the wind to Old Wizard Mountain. PALQ-MEN 'SO-CHYEN PPWUW-TTWO "PWO-'THAP "syey'ywo'm ola'wa te'e (1459 Wel 23: 76b) it was more than building 84,000 stupas and bejeweled pagodas. NOTE: This may have come from a contraction of ' $u_{bla} = u_{bla}$ 'lwo + a lenited form of pwa = po'a (vt inf), 'looked at as'. CF later pota, Or perhaps it incorporates '[G]wa 'with' = 'kwa, probably < ko Wa < kol Wa < *kolp-'a 'lining them up, comparing, competing'.

olay, 1. inf < olayta. 2. der adverb < olayta.

ola 'y, abbr < ola (ko) hay

ol Gwa SEE ul kwa

-oli, suffix; ? LIGHT ↔ -wuli. pongoli bud ? < pong peak. [? var < -al.i]

-o'l i, prosp mod + postmodifier. ~ Ga, ~ Gwom, ~ '-ngi s ka, ~ '-ngi 'ta. SEE -u'l i.

-olikka = -o(wu)likka, FORMAL prospective attentive [-op- + -ulikka]. [obs] = -likka.

-o'l i'-ngi s ka, prosp mod + postmod + cop polite + pcl + postmod.

-o'l i '-ngi 'ta, prosp mod + postmod + cop polite + cop indic assertive.

-olita = -o(wu)lita, FORMAL prospective assertive [-op- + -ulita]. [obs] = -lita.

-o.l i ye, prosp mod + postmod + postmod (question). SEE -.l i ye.

ol pu the, 1. pcl + pcl. (starting/coming) from. ¶[TTWONG-"L1] lol pu the wo'n i (1445 ¹Yong 97) came from the same town. ka zomyel'm ye [KWUY] hwo.m on pan toki puculen ho[]m ye [SIN-"KHWO] hwo.m ol pu the "etno'n i (1481 Twusi 7:31b) being rich and noble inevitably starts from hard work and hardship (before it is achieved).

2. pcl + vt inf. based on, stemming from, relying on. *I i non mozo m ol pu the "KYENG ul "nayywo.m i la* (1462 ¹Nung 4:27b) this sets boundaries based on the mind. *al ph oy s*  -o(wu)ni, FORMAL sequential [-op- + -uni]. [obs] = -ni. [After consonant -sao(wu)ni.] oy, pcl; var uy.

1. (after animate noun) = uy (genitive); CF s. ¶"salo m oy wu h i towoy Gwo cye ho kwo "salo`m oy a`lay cye a`ni `ho`ke.n i`Gwa (1482 Kum-sam 3:55a) granted that he wants to become above other men and does not want to become below them ... [ellipted gerund before second cyel. KWONG 'oy nilku'si nwon ke's un "es'te 'n "ma'l i-ngi s' kwo (1465 Wen se:68a) what words are you reading, my Lord? 'LWOK-PPI non sa'so'm oy ka'ch i 'la (1459 Wel 1:16a) 'LWOK-PPI is (the Chinese word for) the skin of a deer. LYWONG 'oy 'co.m i PPYEN-QAN ho kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:65a) the dragon's sleep is peaceful, and -. "salo m oy nos [noch] al ph ol 'HYANG ho sya (1482 Kum-sam 2:2b) deigns to turn to the front of people's faces, and ... . KHWONG- CYAK 'oy skwo'li s pis [ pich] kot hon phu'l i na kwo (1459 Wel 1:46a) there springs up grass that is like the color of a peacock's tail. - LYWONG-NGWANG oy pi no liGwol chezem kwa stwo kot 'two ta (1482 Nam 1:34a) it is again like the beginning when the dragon king - made the rain come down. SYWU- TTALQ OY CYENG- SYA ci'zulq ce'k i ... (1447 Sek 6:40a) the time when Sudatta built the monastery (was when) 2:61b) it is where the cranes sit. hwen hi somo chon KHWONG on MA oy tal Gayywon pa 'y n i (1482 Nam 1:76b) the pervasive ("widely penetrating") void (sūnya) is where the devils seduce. [SYE KWONG] 'oy 'won ka'ci s "i'l ol si'lum a'ni 'ho.ywo'm ol 'na y anwo'n i (1481 Twusi 8:24b) I know that Lord Xú does not brood over all matters.

2. (after inanimate noun, typically a place) = ay (/ ey) = ey at, in (locative); to (allative). al ph oy ka sye'n i (1447 Sek 6:3a) went (and stood) in front. [QYENG-"CYWU] z al ph oy "nay" nay pwus kuli 1 i (1445 'Yong 16) he would be ever embarrassed before the Chief of Heroes. pa'lo.l oy ki phwum 'kot ho'm ye, "mwoy'h oy kwu twum 'kot ho'n i (1482 Kumsam 3:3b) it is like the deepness of [= out at]sea and it is like the hardness of [= within] the mountain. 'PALQ-PWONG 'oy "wo'm i "ha'm ol muten 'hi ne kinwos ta (1482 Kum-sam 3:19a)

treats casually the fact that the Eight Winds [which fan the passions] arrive often. SEE or a NOTE 1: Choice of the variant forms dependent in part on the preceding vowel. See p. 923 (in NOTE 1) for details.

NOTE 2: In Middle Korean (CF LSN 1961: 112, He Wung 320-3) a preceding (-)i had weakened to -- y and then, once the syllables *yuy and *yoy had left the system, it simply vanished. Examples: p. 923-4 ('uy NOTE 2). oy < 'woy, bound noun.

1. as adnoun. only. single, one, lone, sole, isolated. ¶ ~ atul, ~ tongi an only son, ~ ccak one of a pair; a single one. ~ ekkay one shoulder. ~ katak, ~ ol single-ply (thread) ~ kil a one-way road. ~ kileki a lone wild goose. ~ kols a single way/track/groove mati a single piece: an isolated syllable a namu tali a log bridge. ~ phal one arm.u~ sang a table for one. ~ son one hand.

2. as noun (pre-postnominal). SEE ~ loptaile

3. as adverb. SEE ~ ttalta, ~ tāyta. 1144 CF hoth; oyn < oyta is out of place, is off to one side, is wrong, is left; öylo leftward, aslant; by cita is secluded. : E 🏛

oy < 'NGWOY, 1. n = pakk (outside). quasi-pcl = pakk ey except for. FOL

2. adn. maternal. 1 ~ hal-'meni (hal-apecija maternal grandmother (grandfather). : 10 .91

- oy = - Goy = - key (adverbative)

्रत्वार्थ oy Gwos, pcl + pcl. precisely at/in/to. 1wo ct 'SYA-'LI-'PWULQ a al ph oy 'Gwos 'puilat ep.sul iss oy (1447 Sek 6:33a) only just; in front of Säriputra were there no flames, so and oy ke kuy, pcl + n. to a person (= oy kunger SEE na 'y ke kuy, 'uy ke kuy. oy key, quasi-particle (< pcl + n) > eykey.

1. to (a person), to where a person is (=) kungey). ¶ku 'psk uy CYE-"CO y api 'uy PPTER QAN 'hi ancon 't ol "al Gwo "ta a p[i] oy by ka a`p[i] oy key nilf JGwo toy (1463 Pep 2 138b) at that time the masters, finding that father was seated comfortably, all went to the father and said to the father as follows tywohon "il lan na 'y key pwo nay Gitter kwu cun "il 'lan no'm oy key 'cwunu'n i (1464 Kumkang 21b) sends good things to me gives bad things to others. no m oy key PWO- 3 hol 's i'la (1465 Wen se: 77a; sic, pwo-'st 'PWO-SI) is to give alms to others.

2. than [= twu kwo, Utila wa, pwo ta (ka)]. [sywU-PPWO-TTYEY non na khwa [= nahkwa] TUK kwa y han salo m oy key nwo pholss oy (1463 Pep 2:176b) as Subhūti in age andin virtue was superior to the multitude, ...

3. by / from [with passive]. ¶ "TTYWOW-CYWUW 'uy "salo'm oy key muy Gin 'kwo't ol 'kus a'la (?1468- Mong 19b) well aware of where it was hated by the people of the state of Zhào, .....

by key ilwo n', pcl + n + pcl + pcl. ¶pwu thye y "HWA- HWA s' PEP moyng ko losya m on 'cokya s' kuy ilwo n' SAM-'MOY 'LUK 'ul na thwo sya -- SYA-'LI swo sa 'nasi kwo 'salo m oy key ilwo n' 'tele Wun se kun 'nay 'lol ko liWo'm ye (1459 Wel 18:39ab) the way Buddha makes his cremation is to display the power of meditation (samadhi) to himself, and - with the rising of the bones to conceal from people the dirty rancid smell, and ....

-oykka abbr < -oikka [obs] = -(u)p.nikka oy kungey, quasi-particle (< pcl + n/adv). to (a person); to where a person is. Ino m oy kungey pu'the sa'lwo'toy (1447 Sek 6:5a) I attach my life to another. QA-LAM-KA-LAN oy kungey "PWULQ-'YWONG-'CHYE-'TTYENG'ul SAM-NYEN 'ul ni kisi'n i (1449 Kok 58) [Siddhārtha] trained Ārāḍa-Kālāma ["Ārāḍa and Kālāma", says Pak Pyengchay] in the contemplation of formlessness (akiñcanāyatana) for three years. NGWANG 'i "CCWOY ci zun kak'si 'lol ku 'mwotin' nwo'm oy kungey pwo'nay'ya (1447 Sek 24:15ab) the king sent the woman who had sinned to that evil fellow and ... CF s kungey.

 $\sim n'$  (abbr pcl). **1***LYWONG oy kungey n' i'sywo.l i 'la NGWANG s kungey n' "ka.l i 'la* (1459 Wel 7:26b) I will be where the dragon *is*, I will go where the king is.

oy lo-i, der adv < oy lopta. all alone, solitarily, lonely. ¶ ~ cīnayta leads a solitary life. ~ wūlta cries all alone. San wi ey nulk.un so' namu ka oy loi se iss.ta A lonely old pine tree stands on the hill.

**by** lopta < woy l(w)op ta, cpd adj -w- (n +  $\frac{1}{2}$  postnom adj insep).

1. is all alone (having neither relatives nor friends), is solitary/lonely. **Joy lowun sālam** a person who is left to himself, a lonely person.

2. is (or feels) lonely; is lonesome, solitary. **Namphyen i cwuk.e se ku ⁿyeca nun oy lowess.ta** She felt forlorn and helpless after her husband died.

oyn < "woyn, pseudo-adn = adj mod < oyta</p>
"woy'ta (is wrong, is to one side; is not right, is left). CF olun.

1. (-- that is) left, to/on/at the left.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \mathbf{ccok}$  (phyen) the left-hand side.

2. (... that is) wrong, out of place, off to one side.  $\P \sim kil$  the wrong way; an evil course. son  $i \sim kos$  a place located out of the way, a spot hard to reach.

- oy n', abbr < oy non, pcl + pcl. **Inacwol** /h oy n' mu'l ey ka cano'n i (1447 Sek 13:10b) in the evening goes to the water to sleep.
- oy non, pcl + pcl. ¶ "twuy.h ey nun al ph oy non ... (1445 ¹Yong 30) behind him before him ...
- oy s, pcl (locative) + pcl (genitive). **1***i* Gwus mozol'h oy s "salom tol'h i (1459 Wel 23:74b) the people in the next village - CF mozol[h] s "salom (1459 Wel 23:66a) people of the village, village folk. pwuthye s no ch oy s KUM i (1482 Nam 1:1a) the gold on Buddha's face. al ph oy s [']PWOK TUK (1482 Kum-sam 2:72b) fortune and virtue in future. nwun s ka won-toy s TTWONG "CO y nos [< noch] al ph oy s 'salo'm i.n i 'la 'hota 'ka (1482 Kumsam 2:31b) the pupil of the middle of the eye is said to be a person in front of the face but ...

NOTE: The locative function will not explain the example *yel-hon no ch oy s KWAN-CCO-CCOY PPWO-SALQ s SYANG ol moyng ko la* (1447 Sek 6:44a) make an image of the elevenfaced bodhisattva Avalokiteśvara and ... . SEE *uy s, ey s, ay s.* 

'oy "swon-'toy (to a person) SEE "swon-'toy

- oy sye, pcl + pcl. SEE uy sye, ay sye, ey sye, yey sye. ¶(17771- NGWOK MWON al ph oy sye aki Gwa selu pwo kwan tye (1459 Wel 23:87a) exchanges looks with the child before the gate of hell!
- oy 'sye, pcl + inf < "sye ta (vi 'stands'). ¶QA-NAN 'kwa LA-NGWUN 'un 'pa[l]- ch[i] oy 'sye 'y 'sopte'n i (1459 Wel 10:10a) Ānanda and Rāhula were standing at the foot.

-oyta, abbr < -oita [obs] = -(u)p.nita.

oy ttal, cpd n. an only daughter (= one's only child a girl; = the only girl among one's offspring).

oy ttal(q), prosp mod < oy ttalta.

- oy ttalo < woy pto lwo, cpd adv. separated. isolated, solitarily, lonely, all alone. Itosi ey se mēlli ttel.e cye se ~ sālta lives a lonely life far away from town, lives in seclusion. Ku ai nun talun ai tul hako sekk.ici anh.ko nul oy ttalo tonta the boy does not mix with other boys but always keeps aloof.
- oy ttalta, cpd adj -L- (adv + bnd adj). is alone, solitary, isolated, lone, lonely, sequestered, secluded. Joy ttan kos ey se sālta lives in a secluded place.
- oy ttan, 1. mod < oy ttalta is isolated.  $\P \sim cip$ an isolated house,

2. n. doing solitary (one-man) thaykkyen (the sport of kicking and tripping). 1 ~ chita engages in thaykkyen without a partner.

oy two, pcl + pcl (var of ay two = ey to). Ipa'm oy 'two "sey psk ul 'sywelq-'pep ho tesi ta (1459 Wel 2:26-7) in the evening, too, he would preach three times.

oy tyengey SEE 'uy tyengey

oy za, pel + pel (var of ay za = ey ya). le'cey s paim oy [']za 'to.l ay hon-'toy "nyela (1481 Twusi 23:6b) do not depart until you leave with the moon we had last night (= stay till the morning moon disappears).

-p- SEE -p.nita, -ptita, -pci, -psiyo

- p = s (genitive particle), variant after -m before voiceless obstruents. ¶ salom p ptu.t i'l i '-ngi s ka (1445 'Yong 15) will it be (within) man's will? "salom p 'seli 'la (1459 Wel 1: 19b) it is (in) the midst of people. TTAM p 'CCO (1451 Hwun-en 4b, 10a) the character TTAM.
- pa < [cham] pa < "pa, n. a rope (= pag cwul).¶ "pa 'tol[h] [ "]ta "tywo 'ho'ya is'ta (?1517-No 2:36a) the ropes are all OK (= secured).
- pa < pa, postmod. 1. way, means; a thing, that (which); SYN kes. Shalq ~ lul moluta doesn't know what to do. wi ey mal han (wi ey pon) ~ wa kath.i as has been said (seen) above. Ne uy alq pa ka ani 'ta It is no concern of yours; It is nothing you would know anything about. SEE -un (-nun, -ulg) pa ey,

2. [semi-lit] as a consequence (=  $tey_2$  and / but, -uni and so). ¶Wuli meych salam i ku höy lul cwuchoy ha.yess.tun pa (= hayss.nun tey or hayss.tuni) üyoy uy täy-senghwang ul ilwess.ta We few people sponsored the society

A Reference Grammar of Kore

and it has prospered beyond our expectations,

3. [semi-lit]. that which is (= ZERO in more colloquial usage). ¶Wuli ka swucip han (m) cengpo ey uy hamyen cek un cikum kwungi lul hwakcang cwung ila hanta According to the intelligence we have gathered, the enemy is increasing his armaments. May math.un chayk.im ul kakca ka motwu wanswu haca Let each of us fulfill every responsibility we have undertaken.

p'ā, abbr < pwā, inf < pota. -e ~, -ulg ka ~, .... ¶ i pa (?1517 Pak 1:10a) Look herei.

pachi, postn. [pejorative] person with a vocation dating from the feudal period. I cangin -[DIAL] a repairman (= cangsayk). cem -[DIAL] a fortune-teller (= cem cangi). hosa a fop, a dandy. kac' ~ a maker of leather shoes / boots. nol.um ~ a clown; an acrobat. sengnyang ~ a blacksmith. CF achi, cangi. pachita₁. 1. vt. presents, offers, dedicates, devotes, gives (to a superior). ŵ.

2. aux v sep. does for a superior.

3. SEE chi-~ (rises up etc.)

SYN tulita, ollita. CF cwuta.

and the state of t pachita₂. Ω**1**1.

1 ....

1.4

-Y SECTOR

-11 3

- 1. → pat.chita (vc supplies; vp gets struck)
- 2. → pat.chita (receives; props up). 11.11.11
- 3. path.ita (is strained, filtered). 4. → path.cita (strains, filters).
- tut: pachita3, ppachita, vt. is addicted to, is overly fond of (preoccupied with), is crazy (mad, wild) about. CF ppā cita. St. W.

-(p)pak, suffix (makes impressionistic adverb), % kam(p)pak with a blink/flicker < (k)k% m-</pre> adj 'black'. CF -ppuk.

-paki, 1 = -pak.i, 2 = -payki.

pak.i, postn, suffix [der n < pakta]. an inlaid imprinted thing, one with something stuck pressed in or attached (fixed on). Issang-yel a double-barreled gun, na' ~ a person who looks older than his years. tesq-i (tes-ni) - 1 spotted person/animal; an object of ridicule (pon)tho ~ an aborigine. so ~ a dish with beef in it. phan ~ a print, a printed book; stereotype. cha'-tol ~ beef chuck gristle. pak.i lo fixedly. VAR (-)payki.

pakk < pask, 1. n (= pakkath) outside. AND an, sök. SYN öy.

2. ~ ey, quasi-pcl. CF Ku pakk uy silent un ka to coh.ta (LHS) The others may go. 4

2a. (as postn) outside of (a limit), (with the) exception (of). ... ~ ey ēps.ta there is nothing but/except, only, just. ttus ~ ey unexpectedly. ku ~ ey besides, in addition to that. ¶Ku pakk ey halq īl i ēps.ta I have nothing else to do. Ku sālam un ku pakk ey tôn to pat.ess.ta Besides that, he received a sum of money. Hanul hako pata pakk ey poici anh.ess.ta In sight there was nothing save sky and sea. Ku nun atul i hana pakk ey ēps.ta He has only one son.

2b. (as postmod; SEE -ulq  $\sim$ ). -ulq swu pakk ey ēps.ta has no choice but to (do), cannot help doing. Ikalq swu pakk ey ēps.ta has no choice but to go. wūlq swu pakk ey ēps.ta cannot help crying. Na nun nollalq swu pakk ey ēps.ess.ta I could not help being astonished.

NOTE: **pakk ey** + NEGATIVE = man + AFFIRMATIVE ('only'). SYN öy ey.

- (-)pal, bound noun. fiq ~ tooth.
- pal postn; often -q pal < s pal (probably < 'pal 'foot'). 1. lines, streaks, rays; impression. hayq ~ sun rays; a ray (of light) (CF hayq pich / pyeth sunshine) - or is this a calque of Chinese ilkak < 'ZILQ-'KAK 'feet of the sun'?. ling ~ the impression/stamp of a seal, kulg ~ jottings, notes; a sentence - CF kul.wel [obs] < 'kul-'Gwel < 'kul-'Gwal < 'kul-'Wal < * kul pal letters, a sentence; cek-pal notes jotted down (< cek- vi). nwūnq ~ < nwun s pal (1748 Tongmun 1:2; cited from LCT) streaks of snow, snow flakes. phiq ~ being bloodshot, congestion.  $piq \sim \langle pi s pal$ (²1775 Han-Cheng 13a) streaks of rain. salq ~ arrow streaks, streaking arrows. selig ~ a layer of heavy frost.

2. sin pal a shoe.

• 3. cheyq pal [< ?] a stick placed across the already woven part of cloth on the loom to keep it in shape.

4. kiq pal < *[KUY] s [pal* (1481 Twusi 22:33a) flag, banner.

⁵ 5. i-ppal (= iq pal) tooth. SEE (-)pal.

pal < 'PELQ, postnoun, verbal noun

 postn [semi-lit]. departure, dispatch (from a place or at a time). Tocen ahop si pal kup.hayng the 9 a.m. express. (sam-wel samil) Inchen pal kisen the steamer leaving Inchen (on the third of March). sam-il pal a dispatch of the third. Wasingthon pail dispatch(ed) from Washington. Sewul pal Tongkyeng hayng dispatched from Seoul to Tokyo. ANT chak.

2. ~ hata: 2a. vnt. dispatches, sends it out; emanates, radiates; issues, publishes, puts out; utters, announces. 2b. vni. leaves, departs; bursts into bloom; springs from, originates. CF chwulpal (vni) departs.

- $p'\bar{a} | a, abbr < pw\bar{a} | a inf + pcl. Look!.$
- palam₁, noun. 1. wind; air; a draught (draft).
  - 2. palsy, paralysis.
    3. dissipation, debauchery.
    ca(y)ngi / twungi a playboy.
- palam₂, 1. postnoun, postmod. (in) conjunction (with); (in) the process (of); (as a) consequence (of); (as a) result (of); impetus, momentum, influence. **Iswul ~ ulo ttē-tulta raves under** the influence of alcohol. Catong-cha lul phī halye 'nun palam ey pal-mok ul ppiess.ta I sprained my ankle (in the process of) trying to dodge a car. tan palam ey [DIAL] = tan swum ey at a single breath/stretch/time. CF kyel, kīm, swūm, thong, sesul.

2. postn [usually pronounced -q palam] the state of not being properly dressed, with only (one's -- on). Imāyn meliq palam ulo/ey bareheaded, without a hat on. s(y)assuq palam ulo in shirt-sleeves, without one's coat on. tong-cekoliq palam ulo na tanita goes around without wearing an outer coat. Ku nun māyn palq palam ulo pakk ey ttwie na-kass.ta He ran out into the street barefoot.

pal-chi, 1. cpd n. the foot of a bed; the dark side of the room. 2. bnd n. vicinity, place. Itwuem ~ a muck bog. sikwung (pal-)chi a cesspool. pali, postnoun, suffix.

1. a person. **Tak** ~ a harsh tough person; a hard and shrewd person. sayam ~ a jealous person. teythwung ~ a clumsy oaf. thuley ~ a crosspatch, a perverse person. twithum ~ a blunt rude person. ? $y\bar{a}(y)$  ~ a stingy person, a skintlint (or is this a variant <  $\bar{a}y$ -pali der n <  $\bar{a}y$ -paluta 'is keen on money'?).

2. **Pres** ~ secret support, backing.

CF pal.i; ppali. [?< pal + i 'foot-person'; der n ?< paluta 'pastes, applies, etc.', CF kkom pali a tightwad/skinflint < kkom paluta is stingy, niggardly.]

pal-i, cpd postn (n + n 'foot person'). a person/ thing with feet (or gait) such that -. **Iccok**  $\sim$ a one-legged or fork-legged thing; "a Jap". cachwum ~, celttwuk ~ a cripple, cwiem ~ a person with a withered foot, mongtong ~ a stump (leg-bereft thing), sāmyen ~ a crablouse; a toady, a truckler, ttwittwung ~ a tottering person. ¹yuk ~ a person with six toes. CF phal-i, son-i, nwun-i.

NOTE: The immediate constituents of the compounds ought to be (n + pal) + i, but they are often treated as if n + (pal + i).

palita [DIAL] = pelita (throws it away)

palo < pal(w)o, der adv (< paluta < palo 'ta).

1. right, directly, straight.  $\[ \sim cip ulo kata goes right home, kil ul ~ kata goes straight down the road. ~ capta straightens, corrects. \]$ 

2. right, only, just, the very; just (as if).  $\P \sim$ wi ey right above.  $\sim$  ku ttay ey just at that moment.  $\sim$  yeph ey close at hand, right beside.  $\sim$  i kūnche ey (se) right in this neighborhood.  $\sim$  ku sālam the very person. Palo O sensayng ita It is Mr O himself. Palo O sensayng i wass.ta Mr O himself came.

3. [uncommon, old-tashioned] used as quasifree noun. right about this/that place. ¶Ku palo ka nay cip iss.nun kos ita That area is where my house is. Cong-lo palo ey iss.ta It's in the vicinity of Bell Street.

(-)palpang, bnd n. ¶makwu ~ sloppy behavior.

palun, adj mod < paluta (is to the right). ( -that is) right, to/on/at the right.  $\sim \operatorname{ccok}/\operatorname{phyen}$ the right-hand side. CF olun (olh.un); öyn.

paluta < palo'ta, adj -LL-. is right; is to the right; is correct, is true; is upright, is honest; is direct, straight, immediate.

paluta, postnom adj insep -LL-. ¶mas ~ tastes so good you wish there were more. caycang ~ is inauspicious. panci-ppaluta = panciq ~ is stuck-up, condescending. seng ~ [DIAL] = seng siph.ta appears/seems/looks (to be).

panciki, postn. adulterated with. ¶molay (tôl. kye, nwi, ek-say) ~ ssal hulled rice with sand (stones, husks, bran, miscanthus) in it.

pang < PANG, postn. (in) care of, "c/o". ¶Kim Ilhwan ssi ~ Pak Hongsik ssi (To) Mr Pak Hongsik c/o Mr Kim Ilhwan.

pang < PPANG, postnoun. shop, shopkeeper's, store. ¶unq ~ a silversmith's. kumq ~ a goldsmith's. yak ~ a drugstore, a pharmacy. ānkyengq ~ an optician's. poktek ~ a real estate agency. pangi, postn. suffix = payngi. ¶*ancumpangi* (1894 Gale 183) = anc.un payngi a cripple.

1. (< "PEN-MYEN) the other side/hand. ..... (ey) on the other hand = (tto) han physe. Asia ey nun kacang tewun cipang i iss.num pānmyen ey kacang chwuwun cipang to iss.num (NKd 1627a) Asia has the hottest areas and on the other hand also the coldest areas.

2. (< "PAN-'MYEN) half the face, profile; one side, a half.

papputa, adj. [< pas-po- = pach-po- < pach-'rush']; DER ADV pappi ('busily, briskly')

1. is pressing, urgent. "rush", immediate(ly demanding); (sikan i ~) is short of time, is rushed. ¶Cēng sikan i pappumyen kel.umyen se 'n tul mös mek.ul va lt we are really an pressed for time, can't we eat while on our way? Nemu pappe se äy sse mantun ümsik ul mek.e cocha mös poko kass.kwun a They were so pressed (for time) they left without even trying the food I had gone to the trouble of preparing! Olay kan man ey köhyang ey l kass.e to nemu 'na pappe se sā-chon hyeng kkey lang un tullile poci to môs hayss ta Though I had not been to my home town for a long time. I was too short of time even to drop around to my cousin's place (where he and his family live). Pappe se copan ul mek.nun tus mānun tus hako cip ul na-wass.ta I was in 😳 such a hurry that I left home with hardly any. breakfast. Pappuki nun way pappuni What's ?? the big rush (all about)?! STEPAS

2. is busy. pappuko phikon hata is busy and tired. Cikum un pappuni iss.ta (ka) 'm popsita I am busy now but later on we'll see. Caney pota nun nay ka te pappuney I and busier than you. Pappusin cwung ey i chelen īl ul towa cwusye se tāytan hi kāmsa hap.nita I am very grateful to you for helping me in my work when you are busy. Pappe ... phyënci lul ssulq sai ka ëps.ess.ta 1 was m busy I didn't have time to write. Nemu paper se mos wass.ta I was too busy to come. Kaba siph.ci man un pappe se kaci mõs hakeys I should like to go, only I'm too busy. Ecci 'm pappun ci phyënci mös hako iss.ta l've been so busy I haven't been able to write. Motive pappuni-kka cacwu mannakey tul an topeta They are all so busy we never get to see them

[?] pali, postnoun. SEE ppali.

Sikol se nun yo cuum chwuswu ey han-chang pappulq key 'p.nita In the country they must be awfully busy these days gathering the harvest. Onul un com pappuni ku il un 'nayil hakeyss.ta I am rather busy today, so I'll take care of that matter tomorrow. Pappun kkatalk ey kaci môs hanta I can't go because I'm busy. Phyênci lul ssulq sikan to êps.ulq cengto lo papputa I'm so busy I have no time to write letters.

2b. -ki ey  $\sim$  is busy (do)ing. ¶Na nun swukcey haki ey papputa I am busy doing my homework. Mek.ki ey tul papputa They are all busy eating.

3. [DIAL] is difficult.

pa s, postmod + pcl. SEE s 5e.

pa's = pa[l]s, n + pcl. of the foot.

 $p'\bar{a}$  se, abbr <  $pw\bar{a}$  se, inf + pcl.

p'ass-, abbr < pwass-, past < pota.

pat.i /paci/, postn, suffix (der n < pat.ta).

1. collecting, receiving, catching. ¶pic ~ collecting debts.

- 2. a thing/person/time for taking, collecting, receiving, or catching something; a catch (thing to catch it). ***palam**  $\sim$  a windswept place, a wind tunnel. ttam  $\sim$  a sweatshirt. sal  $\sim$  the ground around a target. isul  $\sim$  dew time; dew kilt; dew clearer. chay  $\sim$  'whip receiver' = beef shoulder. thi  $\sim$  a dustpan.
- 3. striking, hitting. **1ima** striking with the head, butting; catching on the forehead.
- CF chang  $\sim$ , chong  $\sim$ , kelley  $\sim$ , mac'  $\sim$ , phalphung  $\sim$ , tēm  $\sim$ , un.e  $\sim$ , 'mak paci. **p'ā** to, abbr  $< pw\bar{a}$  to (inf + pcl).

**pat.ta**₁, vt. VP pat.hita. INTENSIVE pat.chita; ⁵ CF pachita gives (to a superior) < pat.hita vc.

1. receives, gets, accepts, takes, is given.

2. faces, has to put up with (CF tang hata).

3. catches (a ball, etc.).

4. holds (an open umbrella etc.), carries (over one's head). SYN ssuta.

5. butts, gores, hits one's head against.

6. inherits, succeeds, follows.

7. buys (anything you can put in a container that you bring yourself). SYN sata.

8. delivers (a baby).

9. puts on (a patch), patches with. SYN tāyta.

- pat.ta₂, vi. (food) agrees with a person, suits one's palate, sits (well).
- pat.ta₃, postnom v sep. receives (an action), suffers, undergoes. (Functions as the passive for certain verbal nouns. CF toyta, tang hata, ssuta.)
  - 1. (hata  $\rightarrow$  pat.ta) **Schumer for a set of a se**
  - 2. (pulita  $\rightarrow$  pat.ta) ¶üngsek  $\sim$  lets a child get spoiled.
- p'ā tul, abbr < pwā tul, inf + pcl (plural)
- pa y, postmod + pcl (< i) = pa ka. In a y pan toki 'PEP nil'Gwon 'pa y is.ta ne kiti 'malla (1482 Kum-sam 5:14a) do not think that dharma is necessarily what I have told.
- p'āy = pwāy = pwēy = pōy < poye, inf < pōyta = poita.
- $p'\bar{a} ya$ ,  $abbr < pw\bar{a} ya$  (inf + pcl).
- payk.i, var < pak.i. CF payki.
- payki, ppayki, postn, suf [? < pak.i; ? dimin < pa]. 1. payki. ¶ca-~ an unglazed earthenware bowl. cwūceng ~ a drunken brawler. kho ~ a big-nosed person. kho-sa' ~ [< kho-sal nose skin], khoq-cwung (kho-ccwung) ~ [vulgar] nose. no ~ (CM 1:221) ?= no-pak.i lo always; firmly. nuli-~ a slowpoke. okq-i (okni) ~ a person with inturned teeth. öng-(ca)~ a tiny earthenware bowl. (pon)tho ~ (CM 1: 221) = (pon)tho-pak.i aborigines.

[akchak/ekchek ~ a tough stubborn child. elk-~ a pockmarked person. elk.cek/alk.cak ~ a lightly pockmarked person. elk.cwuk/ alk.cok ~ a heavily pockmarked person. entek ~ a hilltop. kwānyek ~ the place directly opposite (< 'target'). kop ~ double measure. pap ~ a suddenly weaned baby who overstuffs on rice. ttwuk ~ a deep round pottery bowl. ? thak ~ a kind of coarse liquor (= mak'kelli). thwuk ~ [DIAL] = ttwuk ~ a kind of earthenware bowl.

2. ppayki = < -q payki. "ay ~ the top of a ridge. ima ~ [vulgar] forehead. khi ~ (CM 2:231) '?'. kho ~ [vulgar] (= khoq-cwung payki) nose. kulwu ~ straw stubble. meli ~ head of bed (= meli ccok). sōkyen ~ (CM 1:231) 'narrow view'. taykal ~ [vulgar] head. 3.  $\rightarrow$  payk.i (= pak.i).

CF ppak, pak.i, phayki; phayngi, ccwungpayki; thongi. VAR pe(y)ki. me ask you one more favor. Mok i khel-khel hatun phan ey han can cal hayss.ta My throat was thirsty so I had a good drink. Sicang han phan ey silkhes mek.ess.ta I was hungry, so I ate my fill.

- phangi, postn, suffix = phayngi. ¶kōm-phang(i) = kōm mildew.
- phayki, postn; var [? paraintensive] < payki. person, thing, one; child. ¶simswul ~ a crosspatch, a peevish person; a naughty child. (a)twun ~ a dim-wit(ted person). kasum ~ [vulgar] = kasum the chest, breast. kol ~ [vulgar] = kol = meli the head. VAR phe(y)ki.
- phayngi, postnoun, suffix [? var < payngi; CF phayki]. person, thing, one. **1**com ~ a petty (narrow-minded) person. nom ~ a disreputable person; a girl's boyfriend. okum ~ the inner angle of a bend/curve.

'phe, abbr < siph.e. SEE -ko 'phe.

ph'e, abbr < phye < phie.

pheki, postnoun [var] = phayki

**PHEY** The South Korean spelling distinguishes **phey and ph^yey**, but both these sequences are usually pronounced the same (as **phey**). If you cannot locate the word you seek under **phey**, look under **ph^yey**.

pheyki, postnoun [var] = phayki

- phi- < PPI, bnd adn [lit], that, SYN ce. CF cha-, phi- < "PPI, bnd adnoun, being subject to, ...ed.
- **1**phī-senke(q kwen) (the right) to be elected.
- 'phi, abbr < puphi 'bulk' (der n < puphuta). **Imom** ~ body build, physique; the size of a bowframe.
- phie, 1. inf < philta; < philta. 2. = phiye, inf < philta. 3. = phiwe, inf < phiwuta. ABBR phye, ph'e.

 $phiita_1$ , vt, vc [var] = phi(wu)ta

phiita₂,  $vp < phita_2$ ; [= DIAL/lit phyeita].

1. = phye cita (gets unfolded, smoothed).

2. it gets better, mends. improves, is eased. **Icayceng kön.¹nan i** ~ tīnancial difficulties are eased, straightened circumstances improve. sēym i ~ becomes better off.

3. gets straightened out, is smoothed (down / over). If  $i \sim a$  matter gets straightened out, an affair is smoothed over.

4. vt, vc. mistake for phi(wu)ta.

phita₁, vi. [? < phita < phiita].

1. [only in compounds?] it spreads (smooths, straightens) out. SEE ph'e ttulita/cita [< physe < phie]; phita₂, phiwuta.

2. it blooms, blossoms. flowers, comes out, comes into bloom (ANT cita). **% % kkoch i ~ a** flower blooms (is in bloom); it (has) blossoms. **kkoch i phalah.key ~ it** blooms blue.

3. it eases (financially), it takes a turn for the better, it looks up.  $\$ sim i \sim one's$  financial condition eases (improves, looks up).

4. gets relieved, relaxed.

5. it burns, is kindled (ANT kkē cita). **[pul i** ~ a fire burns. Cangcak i cal phici anh.muta The firewood burns poorly.

phita₂ < [°]phyeta, vt [= DIAL/lit phyeta]; [?< phīta = phiwuta]. VP phiita.

1. spreads it out, opens/unfolds it, stretches it out (ANT cepta, kaykhita): straightens it out; smooths it out. Ichayk ul ~ opens a book son ul ~ opens one's palm. sinmun ul unfolds a newspaper. ipul ul ~ spreads bedding. som ul ~ spreads cotton out thin. a,

2. stretches (a part of the body). **Theli ki** 

3. straightens/smooths it out. **1 kwuking** ul ~ smooths (irons out) wrinkles. **kwup** chelqsa lul ~ straightens a crooked wire.

4. ki lul ~ eases one's mind, relieves one.

5. eases, alleviates, improves. **Songsayk han** sallim ul ~ improves one's meager livelihood.

6. spreads, promulgates, propagates.

7. extends (power / influence), establishes...t phita, abbr < phiita; < phiwuta.

phiwuta, vt [vc < phita].

1. makes it burn, kindles. **1 pul ul ~ makes a** fire. **cangcak ul ~ burns tirewood**.

11.15

2. smokes / fumigates / burns it. **Ihyang ul** burns incense. tāmpay lul ~ smokes (tobacco), has a cigarette; smokes a pipe.

3. nāymsay lul ~ emits a scent, has an odor.

4. postnom v sep. does (= hata); display performs (= pulita, ttëlta, ppāyta). liksal plays the fool, jests. kāsal ~ behaves in hateful (stuck-up) way. eli-kwang ~ plays the baby. emsal ~ pretends distress. simswul acts cross. k^ē/ātulum ~ struts, swaggers, palam ~ fools around, cheats on one's spouse phiye, 1. inf < phila. 2. → phie. 3. → phiwe.</p>

pho. bnd n. quantity. Inal  $\sim$  a period of days, some days. tal  $\sim$  a period of about a month. hay  $\sim = hoy phwo$  (1894 Gale 137; [?]1660 Kyeychwuk 11, cited from LCT) about a year. pay  $\sim$  "belly quantity" = one's capacity, the scale/breadth of one's thinking. CF pho-kayta, pho-cipta heaps/piles them up, stacks; phopayki doubling, folding. [? < phok]

phok₁, postnoun.

1. of the same age group. **Selin tongsayng** phok pakk ey an toyp.nita They must be of the same age group as my little brother.

2. ~ (ccum) approximately, about. \$ Sip-li phok toynta It is about ten li (leagues). Yelq sikan phok ccum toynta It is about ten hours. NOTE: CM 2:69 gives examples of N uy phok un toynta 'is as much as N'; is this phok < 'PWOK 'strip of cloth; width'?

- phok₂, postmodifier (= sēym 1). supposition; accounting (for); (to all) appearances; seeming. Kyelkwuk kuleh.key toyn phok/sēym ita It seems that is the way it finally turned out. Kwīsin ul pon phok/sēym in ya? You mean you saw a ghost?! Cal toyki n' cal toyn phok ici Still, it turned out all right. / It turned OUT all right (but) .....
- phol(q) < * pho l[o]l(q), prospective modifier
   < pho[l] ta (sells). CF pholl -- .</pre>

*pholl* --- (+ '*i* postmod) < * *phollogl(q)*, prosp mod < *phollj ta* (sells). *mol phol l i* (?1517-Pak 1:62a) a horse dealer.

pholm < * pho`l[o]m, subst < `pho[l]`ta (sells) 'phuci, 'phuko, 'phul(q) SEE -ko ~

- phul(q) < 'phul(q) < * phu l[u]l(q), prosp mod < phulta < 'phu[l] ta (loosens). CF 'phull --. 'phull --. (+ 'i postmod) < 'phul[u]l(q), prosp mod < 'phu[l] ta (loosens; ... ). 'phul l i (1449 Kok 74). 'phul l i 'lesi ta (1586 Sohak 4:9b).
- phulm < 'phulm < * phu'l[u]m, subst <
  phulta < phu[1] ta (loosens; ... ). ¶ phul'm ye
  (1447 Sek 9:36b).</pre>
- **phum**₁ < *[ ]phwum*, n. the bosom/breast, the space between one's chest and clothes; the width (of a coat). CF **phum.ta** < *phwum ta* carries in one's bosom; **phulm**.
- phum₂, n. labor, work. Thalwu ~ a day's work. ~ ul phalta sells one's labor, works for
  Wages. ~ ul tulita puts in work. ~ ul
  kaph.ta works in return. phumq kaps wages.
  pay. phum(-phal.i)g kwun a day-laborer.

phūm₃, postmod. appearance, looks; behavior; the way (one looks/behaves). sālam toyn ~one's nature/character. sālam sayngkin ~ one's looks/appearance. nal-ttwinun ~ the way one gambols about; the wild/arrogant way one behaves. Toye kanun phūm i kulelq tus hata It seems to be developing fairly well. Sayngkin phūm i māl i ani 'ta The shape he was in is beyond description. Mulken toyn phūm i tuntun chi mõs hakeyss.ta It certainly does not look very solid/substantial/strong. [? < phūm₄ < "PHUM]

phūm₄ < "PHUM, n. 1. (= phūmcil) quality.

2. grace, refinement, elegance; class.

3. degree of official rank.

4. (= sangphum, phūmmul) an article, merchandise, wares, goods.

- 'phum, 'phun, 'phuna, 'phuney, 'phuni → (siphu… =) siph-
- phun < phun < phu[lu]n, mod < phulta <
   phu[l] ta (loosens).</pre>

phus, bnd n (? < * phu/l/ s; CF phuluta, phul).

1. adn. green, unripe, inexperienced; new, fresh.  $\P \sim \text{kes}$  unripe produce; first produce of the season. ~ koksik new crop. ~ na(y)ki a greenhorn. ~ nay the smell of new greens. ~ salang puppy love. ~ som-ssi a poor hand. ~ cang(cak) brushwood used for fuel. ~ q yuch /phunnyuch/ poor skill at playing yuch.

2. SEE elyem ~

'phuta, abbr < (siphuta =) siph.ta

phye, abbr < phie

- phyeita -> phiita
- phyel(q), prosp mod < "phyeta (1527 Cahoy 3:6a=12b). "*pol[h] kwu phi la phyel sso zi* yey (1459 Wel 21:4a) while bending and stretching the arm. phye lak "cwuy lak (1462 "Nung 1:108b, 1:113a) opening and closing it.

"phyel(q), modulated prosp mod < "phyeta. ¶ 'PEP-'NGUY 'lol "phye'l ye 'ho'sino'ta (1447 Sek 13:26b) seeks to spread the sense of the Law. phyen < PYEN, noun.

1. (= ccok, panghyang) side, part, direction, way.  $1 \circ yn \sim (ulo)$  (to) the left. palun/olun ~ (ulo) (to) the right. kënne ~ (ey) (to/on) the opposite side. nay ~ my side, my way. enu ~ ina either way. Kil palun phyen ey payk.hwacem i iss.ta There is a department store on the right side of the street. nam phyen the south side, a southern direction - CF namphyen

- poita₂ = pôyta < pwoyta, vt (vc < pota < pwo ta). lets (one) see; shows. II phyënci nun ape' nim kkey po.ye tulikey Show this letter to your father. Ku sālam i māl pota silqcey hayngtong ulo (sse) mopem ul po.ye cwunta He gives an example in actual behavior rather than words.
- poki, 1. vt summative. Ina poki ey the way I see it, in my view / opinion.

2. n. (illustrative) example; adv. for example.

3. bnd n. **Spon-poki** example, model, pattern. swus poki a naive person. eli-poki a dimwit; a coward.

poko, particle [ < vt gerund 'seeing'].

1. (asks/tells/shows) to (a person). Iswunsa ka wuli ~ sonq cis ul hata the policeman motions to us. na ~ yok ul hata insults/scolds me. Na poko kaluchila 'yss.ta They asked me to teach. Chinkwu poko way kulen māl hasey yo (way kulay yo) Why do you speak to (behave toward) a friend that way? Nwukwu poko 'na kongson hala 'y la (= hala ko hay la) Tell him to be polite to everybody. CF tele, eykey, hanthey.

NOTE 1: The teller does not have to be face-toface with the person told: na poko cēnhwa lo kuleh.key hayss.ta told me that by phone. The source can be sightless: Cāng-nim i chinkwu poko kil ul kaluchilye tālla ko hayss.ta A blind man asked a friend to tell him the way.

NOTE 2: The phrase na poko can mean either 'to me' or (= na [lul] poko) 'looking at me' but the honorific na posiko can only mean 'looking at me' (= na [lul] posiko).

NOTE 3: Sometimes also --- I(ul) poko.

2. [DIAL] = pota than. Ramstedt (1939:99) says "Instead of poda, also pogo is used in comparisons". This has not been confirmed for standard speech, but a 1904 Russian work gives the form and King 1990 describes it as "typical Hamkyeng".

poko tul, pcl + pcl. ¶Na poko tul kulayss.ta That's what they said to me.

pole [blend of poko + tele], pcl. to (a person).
pom1, noun. spring(time).

 $pom_2 < pwom(-)$ , subst <  $pota < ^{\circ}pwo ta$ .

pon1 < "PWON, adn. 1. this. the same / present.

2. the principal, the main, original.

3. real, genuine. ¶~ nay kyēyhoyk my real / present/original plan. ~ (ku uy) maum un his A Reference Grammar of Kor

real intention/nature. ~ kaps the cost/pdate price. ~ kõhyang/kocang one's old boost town. ~ cip one's principal residence. ~ pathang the essence, true nature, substance, ~ sēngcil basic personality. ~ sepang/puin one's original husband/wife. ~ hõysa main office.

pon₂ < pwon, mod < pota < [°]pwo ta. poni, sequential of pota. SEE -ko, pota. pota₁₋₃ < [°]pwo ta. The infinitive is pwil (<

poa < pwo a), often contracted to p'a; part pwass- (< poass-) often contracts to p'ass-; ;-

pota₁, vt. 1. perceives: sees; looks (at/into), te 2. (= kwūkyeng hata) sees (the signative visits; views.

3. (= hata, postnominal verb sep) attenders (business); manages; conducts.

4. (= math.ta) takes charge of; looks after watches; sets (the table); waits on (a table) tends (a child); keeps an eye on.

5. (= ilk.ta) reads: sees, looks at, peruses. 6. (= sayngkak hata) views, regards, sees. Ina/tangsin poki ey in my/your opinion, ge l/you see it. enu cem ulo (enu mo lo) potum d from every point of view, in every respecting

7. encounters it personally; experiences and undergoes, goes/passes through, suffers/enjoin Icaymi lul ~ enjoys oneself, has a good the enjoys prosperity. Caymi posipsio Good to someone going on a pleasure trip - Have fun!; to a shopkeeper - I hope you will have lots of business].

8. (= chiluta) takes (an examination).

9. (= nwuta) relieves nature. Itäypyen ut has a bowel movement. sõpyen ul ~ urinates 10. buys/sells in (a market). cang ul ~ de in a market; goes marketing, goes shopping Icang pole kata goes off to do the shopping 11. (= kaps pota) offers (a price), bids. 12. gets (a new relative). Isawi/sonca hulf acquires a son-in-law/grandchild.

13. has a secret love affair with. **Ikyêycip** ~ keeps a mistress. sanay lul ~ has a lover.

14. tells (fortunes); reads (one's fortune in) has one's fortune told by.

pota₂, aux adj. SEE -un ka pota (etc.), pota. VAR puta. NOTE: These expressions the all the styles, including -ci (yo), -n tey (yo)pota₃, aux v sep. SEE -e pota, -ko pota, -ta (the pota (NKd 1769). We arbitrarily hyphemic ka-pota 'goes to see, tries going'.

pota₄, pcl, adv [ < vt transferentive 'when one looks at': LHS lists a dialect equivalent pota ka]. SEE *pwota ka*. CF ey se; poko.

1. pcl. than (used after the second member of a comparison, usually accompanied by te); rather than.  $\P \sim$  te more than.  $\sim$  (te) napputa is worse than; is inferior to.  $\sim$  (te) nās.ta/ cõh.ta is better than; is superior to. I kicha ka ce kicha pota ppaluta This train is faster than that train. Payk pen tut.nun kes i han pen ponun kes pota mõs hata It is better to see a thing one time than to hear about it a hundred times. Ku i nun nay ka sayngkak hayss.tun kes pota khi ka khess.ta He was taller than I thought he would be. Ku sakwa nun poki pota nun mek.e poni-kka masi te cõh.ta That apple tastes even better than it looks (M 3:3:141). SEE -nun i pota.

2. pcl. (other) than [an incorrect usage taken from the Japanese] = hako or kwa/wa.

3. pcl [+ neg] = mankhum [not] so much as. 4. pcl [Cenla DIAL] = poko (to).

5. adv [lit] = te. ¶pota khukey = te khukey bigger/louder. I kes i kaps pota ssata (= te ssata) This (one) is cheaper.

pota khenyeng, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku nun Yenge nun Namsik-i pota khenyeng Tongkun-i mankhum wto mõs hanta In English he is no match for Tongkun-i, much less Namsik-i!

pota 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. [Poktong-i kath.i nun haci mös haci man Swupok-i pota 'la to cal hay ya toylq kes i ani 'n ya You may not be able to do as well as Poktong-i, but surely you ought to do better than Swupok-i.

potam, pcl [DIAL] = pota (than). Mikwuk ey se il hanun kes potam Hänkwuk ulo ka se il haki lo kyelqsim hayss.ci Rather than work in "America, I made up my mind to go to Korea t and work there. CF puthem; both puthem and potam are South Kyengsang (Mkk 1960:3:32) and Phyengan (Kim Yengpay 1984:95).

**Pota** man, pcl + pcl. **Ney ka Swun-i pota** man kongpu lul cal hay to āmu māl anh.keyss.ta There wouldn't be any scoldings if you were only better at school work than Swun-i.

pota n', pel + abbr pel = pota nun.

**Pota 'na-ma**, pcl + copula extended adversative *[awkward]. **Ku ay pota 'na-ma kongpu lul (cal hanta 'myen kwaynchanh.keyss.e It would** be a relief if you could at least do better at your school work than HE does.

pota nun, pcl + pcl. (rather) than. **1**kuleh.key haki ~ rather than do that. Hong-cha pota nun khephi ka näs.ci Coffee would certainly be better than black tea. Caney pota nun nay ka te pappuney I am busier than you.

pota to, pcl + pcl. even than; than also/either. **San** ~ noph.ko, pata ~ kiph.ta is taller than the mountains and deeper than the sea. Hong-cha pota to khephi ka te mek.ko siph.ta I'd prefer to drink coffee rather than tea. Kwulapha ey l' kalye 'ketun pihayng-ki pota to pay lo kakey If you are planning to go to Europe, go by boat rather than plane.

pota uy, pcl + pcl. Ikongkhulithu pota uy kyenko-seng a strength greater than concrete.

pota ya, pcl + pcl. (only if it be) than, if (it's a case of being more etc.) than. **Him i yak han** 'n tul ne pota ya yak hakeyss.nun ya I may be weak, but I'm sure I'm no weaker than you.

-potwu, suffix. feilow, guy, person. **Tekchek** ~ a stubborn person. [? -po + twu < TTWUW 'head']

pōy (= pwēy, "pwāy") < poye, inf < pōyta = poita. ¶kulay pōy / poye to. may not look it but; despite appearance(s). celay pōy (= poye) to in spite of appearances; seem that as it may.

poye, inf < pōyta = poita, usually contracted to pōy = pwēy (standard spelling "pwāy").

po.ye, inf < poita, usually replaced by poye.

poypta < poyopta < *pwo-i- wo-p[o]-, vt -W-. humbly sees or meets; is presented to; has an audience (an interview) with. ***Ecey** na nun tāythong.lyeng ul poywess.⁵up.nita I was seen (received) by the President yesterday. Eti se poywusyess.⁵up.nikka Where did he receive you? Tto poypkeyss.⁵up.nita Good-bye, I hope that we will see each other again. Cheum poypsup.nita / poypkeyss.⁵up.nita How do you do [on being introduced]. A.yu, i key wēynq il isey yo; yeki se poypta 'ni (yo) Oh, what's this; what a surprise to see YOU!

NOTE: -w- may drop, so that poy[w]e = poye.

pôyta, abbr < poita (vp, vc); inf poye > pôy, often treated as pwāy.

ppachita SEE pachita

ppā cita. 1. cpd vi. falls, drops, sinks; indulges (in); falls out, comes out; is left out, omitted; gets thin, loses flesh; is removed, depleted; passes (all the way through), goes (by/out); 'ptita, abbr < iptita, < haptita.

-ptita, alt after a vowel of -suptita (FORMAL indic assert).

-(')pu- SEE -puta (hnd adj)

pu- = pul- before t... or c... (but pul before ch...). ¶pu-totek immorality; (adj-n) immoral. pucwuuy carelessness; (adj-n) careless.

pul- < 'PWULQ, bnd adn (neg prefix). [Shape is pu- before t--- or c--- (but not ch--- or s---).] not, un-, in-, non-, a(n)-. CF pi-, pulka(-).

**Pul-kanung** impossibility; (adj-n) impossible. **pul-kyengki a** business recession or slump; a depression. **pul-myengyey** dishonor, (adj-n) dishonorable. **pulq-sengkong** lack of success, failure; (vni.) fails.

**"pul-chincel hata** is unkind, is inconsiderate. **pul-hwaksil hata** is uncertain, is dubious. **pulpunmyeng hata** is indistinct; is inarticulate. **pul-wancen hata** is imperfect, is incomplete. **pul-yukhway hata** is unpleasant.

-puli, postn (der n < pulita). 1. one who works (something). ¶māy ~ a falconer.

2. work(ing), doing, act(ion), trick. ¶cwucen ~ snacking between meals.

 $pulita_1 < pu'll'ta (1-4)$  but pu'll'ta (5), vt.

1. keeps (a person, a horse, etc.) at work; works; manages; uses.

2. works (a machine); operates.

3. wields, brandishes (a knife, a sword).

4. plays (a trick, a ruse, etc.); starts (trouble).

5. (cim ul ~) unloads, discharges (cargo).

pulita₂, postnom v sep. does (= hata); displays, performs. SYN ttēlta, phi(wu)ta, ppāyta.

**aykyo** ~ acts charming. ekchek ~ acts stubborn. kocip ~ asserts oneself, persists in one's opinion, insists. māl-sseng ~ makes trouble. nekcang ~ dawdles. neksal ~ acts impudent. ¹nongkan ~ pulls tricks. yoksim ~ acts greedy.

Skāsal ~ (phita, ppāyta, ttēlta) behaves in a hateful stuck-up way.

Yeli-kwang ~ (phita, ttëlta) plays the baby. emsal ~ (phita, ttëlta) pretends distress. iksal ~ (phita, ttëlta) plays the fool, jests.

¶kē/ātulum ~ (phita, ppāyta) swaggers.

simswul ~ (phita) acts cross.

**a.yang** ~ (ttëlta) plays the flirt. caylong ~ (ttëlta) acts sweet. kkoy ~ (ttëlta) pulls tricks. kukseng ~ (ttëlta) goes to extremes.

**Jüngsek** ~ (pat.ta) gets spoiled (as a child).

puluta < pulu`ta, -LL-.

adj. 1a. is full; is satiated. VC pullita.
 1b. is bulgy, bulges in the middle.
 1c. is pregnant.

2. postnom adj insep [DIAL] = paluta. See seng  $\sim$ .

3. vt. calls, summons; invites (VC pullita); bids, offers; sings.

pun₁ < "pwun < "PPWUN, quasi-free n, counter. [honorific] = sālam a person; counter for people. "son nim twū ~ two customers; two guests. i (ku/ce) ~ this (that) gentleman/lady; he/him, she/her. yele ~ ladies and gentlemen; all of you; everybody. Onul meych pun im osip.nikka How many people are you expecting today? SYN (more honorific) ēlun.

pun₂ < PWUN, counter, postn.

I. Ia. a part. Isam ~ uy il a third part; ocethird. phal ~ uy chil seven-eighths. Na pup phal (kwa) sā-pun uy il moca lul ssup aita I wear a size eight-and-a-quarter hat.

1b. one of ten equal parts. Isip ~ uy plat kwū eight or nine out of ten. chil ~ ina plat ~ uy (chil-pu 'na phal-pu) uy kāmang, iss.ta has seven or eight chances out of ten. Ku nun kwū pun uy sengkong halq kāmang, iss.ta He has a nine-to-one chance to make it.

lc. = phun ten taels (weight or coin).

2. a minute (of an hour/degree). Isip ~ in minutes. han sikan sam-sip ~ one hour and thirty minutes. twū si ī-sip ~ twenty minutes after two. puk-wi sam-sip to sip ~ 30 degrees 10 minutes north latitude. meych pun bor many minutes (or, pun₁: how many people).

3. postn. a share; a part; a portion; amount quantity; [counter +] enough for. Isey salar ~ uy cemsim enough lunch for three person yelq salam ~ uy il work sufficient for set persons. Ku nun twū salam pun uy il salar hanta He does the work of two.

4. (= pūnswu) one's lot (in life).

puta, aux adj [var] = pota. -un ka ~, -na ~,

= kwuc-pu- < kwuc- bad(-natured). mipputa is credible < mit pu ta < mit-pu- < mitbelieve. napputa is bad ? < *nos.po ta = nocpo- < noc- low. nwiwupputa is regretful/ repentant < nwuyGus pu ta = nwuyGuch-pu-< "nwuyGuch(i)- regret. papputa is busy < pas.po- = pach-po- < pach- rush (KEd is wrong). sulphuta is sad < sulphu ta = sulhpu- < sulh- be sad. ipputa < yeypputa is pretty < "e.yes.pu ta = e.yes.pu- < ? (CF e.yes hata is respectable). Also aytalphuta 'is anguishing' < ay tolp- (< ay tol- 'fret' + p-) perhaps blended with the adj alpho ta 'painful'; kotalphuta 'is weary' < kwo tol pho- < ?. puthe < pu the (< v inf), particle.

1. from (a time), since. **Tachim** ~ cenyek kkaci from morning till evening. cheum ~ kkuth kkaci from beginning to end. ëncey ~ since when; for how long. pelsse ~ for some time now. Akka puthe kitalyess.ta I had been waiting for some time. Ilccik puthe al.ess.ta I knew it before(hand). ¹Yeksa ey kilok toyki nun han samchen-nyen cen puthe (i)ey yo It got recorded in history from about 3000 years ago. Taum puthe tewuk cösim hay la Be more careful from now on. Ku nun elyess.ul ttay puthe Yenge lul paywuko iss.ta He has been studying English since childhood. NOTE: 'from (a place)' is ulo puthe, ey se puthe, or just ey se; CF CM 2:161.

2. (order). 2a. beginning with; first, starting from.  $\P \sim s\bar{s}cak$  hata begins with/at/by/on. ¹yeksa ~ kongpu hata start one's studies with history; studies history first. ëncey ~ starting when; from what date/time. Sip-o pheyici tases ccay cwul puthe ilk.e la Start reading from Line 5, Page 15. Kim ssi tayk puthe pängmun haca Let's make some visits, starting at Mr Kim's. ... Changtek kwung puthe kwūkyeng halq ka yo? Shall we ... see Changtek Palace first? (M 1:2:108).

2b. N puthe V does it first. Attached to the subject. ¶Na puthe kuli lo kakeyss.e I will go there myself first. Son nim puthe capswe ya 'ci Our guest should be the first to eat.

2c. N puthe V does it first. Attached to the direct object though the reference is to the entire verb phrase. (Examples from Im Hopin 1986:73.) Son puthe ssis.ko capswusey yo Wash your hands before you eat. Etten siktang

un ton puthe näy yo In some restaurants you pay before you eat. Nwun ttumyen tämpay puthe phiwunun sälam i iss.e yo Some people start the day with a cigarette.

2d. N ey puthe V does first to N; at N to start with. SEE ey puthe.

3. (oblique subject). SEE mata puthe. CF ey se, kkey se.

CF ey se (puthe); -umyen se puthe.

NOTE: In modern Korean the nominative and accusative markers are obligatorily suppressed before puthe (as before un/nun, to, ya). But there are examples of the accusative in earlier Korean; see ol pu the.

- puthe cocha, pcl + pcl [uncommon]. **Hyeng** ney puthe cocha sosik i ēps.ta There hasn't been word even from my brother's family.
- puthe ka, pcl + pcl. from (etc.) [as subject, complement]. ¶Ku i puthe ka cal-mos ip.nita The mistake started with him. Ilkop si puthe ka ani 'ta lt does not start at seven (o'clock). Kulenq yāyki puthe ka īsang hata 'n māl ia His story is very fishy in itself. CF mace ~.
- puthe khenyeng, pcl + pcl. **1**'Nayil puthe khenyeng moley puthe to sīcak haci mõs hakeyss.ta We won't even be able to start day after tomorrow, let alone tomorrow.

puthe l', abbr < puthe lul.

- puthe 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. **10**nul puthe 'la to sīcak hapsita Let's begin TODAY!
- puthe lul, pcl + pcl. from (etc.) [as direct object]. [Um.lyek ulo n' onul puthe lul yelum ila ko hap.nita Today is the beginning of summer, according to the lunar calendar. I kos puthe lul Kyengki-to 'la ko hanta You are now entering Kyengki province.
- puthem, pcl [DIAL] = puthe (from). CF potam (both forms S Kyengsang – Mkk 1960:3:32, Phyengan – Kim Yengpay 1984:95).
- puthe man, pcl + pcl. Ilq-cwuil cen puthe man sīcak hayss.e to cikum ccum un tā tōyss.ul they 'n tey If we had only started a week ago we could be done by now!
- pu the 'm ye, particle + abbreviation < ho'm ye. ¶QUY- PPWOK "QUM-'SSIK pu the 'm ye "il capcwu ywom pu the hwo.m ol 'PPWU-"MWUW y solang hosi nwon pa 'lol "cams.kan two kol Gwa [ho'ti] ma la (1475 Nay 1:55b; 'PPWU = "PPWU [broken type?]) do not equate for a moment the matter of your parents loving you

with the providing of things, beginning with clothing and food and with the taking care of matters for you.

puthe n', abbr < puthe nun.

- puthe 'na, pcl + cop advers. from (etc.) or the like; whether from (etc); from (etc) whatever. ¹Nayil puthe 'na hak.kyo ka sīcak toyl.nun ci I wonder if maybe tomorrow school will begin. Caki puthe 'na mence hay pola 'ci Tell him to try it himself first.
- puthe 'na-ma, pcl + cop extended advers. I cey puthe 'na-ma cal hay posio Try to do well from now on at least. ¹Nayil puthe 'na-ma sicak halq swu iss.umyen cõh.keyss.e I wish I could get started (even) tomorrow.
- puthe 'n tul, pcl + cpd mod + postmod. even though (it be) from (etc.). 'Caki puthe 'n tul cõh.a hal lī ka iss.e? Even he himself would not like it! Cikum puthe 'n tul nuc.ci anh.uni yelqsim hi kongpu hasio It isn't too late to start studying hard even now.
- puthe nun, pci + pci. as for (its being) from. ¶Onul puthe nun com te yelqsim hi kongpu halye 'nta I will study harder from today on. Ku sālam puthe nun āmu sosik i ēps.nun tey yo [? awkward] There's no word from him.
- puthe pota, pcl + pcl. ¶I ccok puthe pota ce ccok puthe mence sīcak hapsita Let's begin from that side tīrst, rather than from this side. Onul puthe pota ¹nayil puthe sīcak hanun kes i te cōh.ulq tus hap.nita I think we'd better begin tomorrow rather than today.
- puthe se, pcl + pcl (less common than se puthe). **1**Onul un eti puthe se sīcak hap.nikka Today where shall we begin?
- puithe sye, particle + particle. ¶ SYA-LI KWONG-YANG puithe sye is ko caing on ZIN-THYEN-HHOYNG ol niluisin i'la (1447 Sek 13:54a; "is-ko-caingon") starting from the offering of food to Buddha's relics all of this is called the natural act of man with heaven.
- puthe to, pcl + pcl. (starting) from -- also/ even/either. ¶¹Nayil puthe to kayep i him tun kes kath.kwun yo It seems it will be hard to start doing business even tomorrow.
- puthe tul, pcl + pcl. Swukcey puthey tul hay la Do your homework first, children.
- puthe uy, pcl + pcl. (the one) from (etc.). ¶Ku nal puthe uy ku uy saynghwal un cham ulo hāyngpok toyn kes iess.ta His life from that

day on was a truly happy one.

puthe ya, pcl + pcl. only if (it be) from (etc.). ¶Cikum puthe ya saynghwal ey kekceng i ēps.keyss.ci From now on he won't have to worry about his life. Onul puthe ya kyewu li i com phyen hay cyess.ey yo I can take it a little easier from today, at long last. Posuthon puthe ya tulaipu haki ka swīpci It's an easy drive (if you start) from Boston.

~ mål lo. ¶Icey puthe ya mål lo chame toyn saynghwal i sīcak toylq kes io From now on, an upright life will begin for me.

puth.i /puchi/, postn. things of (a class/group); things of (the same kind); things made of -; things belonging to - {when used of people; not too respectful]. Iilka ~ family relations; relatives. kalwu ~ bakery goods. kum gold ware. kyeley ~ race; one's people. kyeth ~ distant relatives. sal ~ (1) kith and kind; lineage; (2) meats. soy ~ ironware, metalware; pwā (< poa), inf < pota. ~ se, ~ to, ~ tal.

~ ya, ~ yo. ABBR p'ā.

pwā la, inf + pcl (command). Look! CF pola pwass- (< poass-), past < pota. ABBR p'ass pwāy = pwēy = pōy < poye, inf < pōyta pwēy = pōy < poye, inf < pōyta. ABBR p' pwol(q), prosp mod < 'pwo ta. **1** kwo c ol pwo ssl-CYELQ ey (1462 ¹Nung 2:111a) when one

looks at blossoms.

*"pwol(q) < *pwo-wo-l(q)*, modulated prosecond modifier < *pwo ta* (sees). *wo nol selu pwol cwu.l ol "es.ti" all i Gwo ho n i* (1481 Twui 15:47b) today we wonder how to discover way to look at each other.

Imacwo "pwo'l i 'Ge'ta (1459 Wel 8:87a) they, will meet.

*skwoy han twoco'k ol mwo'lo'sya "pwol 'la ki'tu'lisi'n i* (1445 ¹Yong 19) not knowing the [number of] wileful thieves (= renegades) he waited to see them.

Losyey hi "pwol't iGen tyeng pas'k w HYANG ho.ya 'sywokcyel "ep.si "etwo'm of mwo'lwomay ma'lwol't iGe ta (1482 Nam 1:24a) even if you look closely you will have to give up vainly grasping toward the outside. If KWAN.'SYEY-QUM PPWO.'SALQ 'ol "pwol'tt i at i (1459 Wel 8:33b; with broken type on "pwol'tt one looks at the bodhisattva Avalokitesvard (Kuän Yin).

- pwo'm(-), subst < pwo'ta. pwo'm ye (1447 Sek 13:23b, 19:10a; 1465 Wen 1:2:1:39b).
- pwom (< *pwo-wo-m), modulated subst < *pwo ta (sees). I homol mye TUNG a ni 'm ye "pwom a ni 'la PWUN- PYELQ hwo m isto n ye (1462 'Nung 2:84a) with no light, with no sight, how can one distinguish?!
- pwo'm ay. **S**sAN-HHA "pwo'm ay TANG ho'ya LywUW-LI 'lol pwo'l i 'ye (1462 'Nung 1:58a) facing the sight of mountains and rivers will one see emeralds?
- ^{*}pwo'm i. ¶"THYEY "pwo'm i e'lyep'twoswo'n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:7b) it is hard to see the form (body).
- *pwo.m i n i.* ¶ *MWOK-CCYEN 'ey s ye'le 'PEP 'i ke wulwu s "swo.p ay elkwul "pwo.m i n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:63a) the laws before one's eyes are [like] seeing one's face in a mirror.*
- "pwo'm ol. ¶ tam kwa cip kwa ci ze NUNG hi "pwo'm ol 'pske ku chwulq 't in 't ay n' (1462 'Nung 2:43b) if you build a wall and a house and (thereby) effectively destroy the view .....
- pwo.m o'lan. ¶ rye "soyng hon "salo'm oy rwu'lye wun kuli m ey "pwo.m o'lan il'hwu'm ul mu'su.k i'la ho'l ywo (1462 ¹Nung 2:81a) when that person with cataracts sees a round figure what does he call it?
- "pwo'm on. Italon "pwo'm on SSYA-KWAN 'i'la (1459 Wel 8:9b) other views are heresies.
- $pwon, \mod < pwo'ta. \sim ta (1462 Nung 20.3b, ?1468 Mong 50a).$
- "pwon (< *pwo-'wo-n), modulated modifier < "pwo'ta (sees). ¶CCYEN-SOYNG ay s "i'lie'cey "pwon'tos 'ho'ya (1447 Sek 6:9a) events in my former life are as if I saw them yesterday.
- *"pwon't i. ¶"nal'Gwa TA-"PWOW ZYE-LOY'Gwa* stwo CYE 'HWA-'PPWULQ "pwon't i towoy n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:140a) they got to see him himself [the tathāgata] and the Ancient Buddha (Prabhūtaratna) and also the incarnate Buddhas (Nirmānabuddha).
- pwon't oy n'. "pwuthye s "TTWOW-"LI KKWUW honwon "ya'ng ol "pwon't oy n' PWO-SI lol hwo'toy (1447 Sek 13:18-9) seeing a way to pursue Buddha's principles he gives alms and ... kutuy lul "pwon t oy n' ["TTWOW-'KHUY] ha.n i (1481 Twusi 7:21a) looking at you, [one
- sees that the vital energy of the Way is great.
- *pwo* ta, vi = pota (see; ...) 1. indic assert. 2. (=  $\sim$  ika) transferentive. ? 3. pcl (than) SEE *pwota ika*, *pwota n'*.

- *pwota ka*, 1. vi transferentive + particle. sees (etc.) and then.
- 2. pcl. than. Examples in LCT 385b from 1783 Cahyul 2, ?1800 Hancwung 576, 1880 Kyengsin 84. Equivalent to the earlier *twu ko*, *uola wa* or *ila wa*, and *uolwo n'*.
- pwota n', pcl + pcl. *Kalachisin mal-sam i nyey* pwota n' thak.wel hosya (1736 ⁿYe se:4; cited from LCT [not there in the Aseya munhwa-sa repro]) the words you have taught are superior to [those of] the past.
- "pwo'toy (< "pwo-'toy), modulated accessive < "pwo'ta (sees). "PPWO-'SALQ 'i "ke'cus ke's ul "pwo'toy CCAY-LANG ce'thos [= ceh-tos] 'ho no.n i 'la (1462 ¹Nung 8:86b) confronted by a falsehood the bodhisattva behaves as if in fear of a mountain wolf.
- pyel < '(P)PYELQ. extraordinary, uncommon, rare; unexpected, special.

1. preparticle. ~ lo specially, especially, in particular, particularly [+ NEGATIVE]. **[pyel lo** côh.ci anh.ta is not particularly good; pyel lo chwupci anh.ta is not especially cold; pyel lo halq il i eps.ta has nothing in particular to do.

2. pyel uy pyel = pyel-pyel, adnoun. of various and unusual sorts. ¶pyel-pyel sālam all sorts of people. pyel-pyelq īl unusual things of all sorts. pyel-pyel kaci uy ūmsik all sorts of rare dishes. Pyel-pyelq īl tā pwass.ta I never saw such queer goings-on.

3. adnoun.  $\P \sim \text{kes}$  a rarity; an eccentric (person), an unexpected (a peculiar) incident.  $\sim \text{kkol}$  an "extraordinary" (= disgusting) spectacle = obnoxious thing/person, a mess.  $\sim \text{māl}(\text{-ssum})$ ,  $\sim \text{soli}$  an extraordinary (= preposterous/superfluous or unusually polite/ gracious) remark.  $\sim \text{sālam}$  an eccentric, a queer bird, an odd duck.  $\sim \text{swu special luck}$ ; (=  $\sim \text{swutan}$ ) a special means, a secret key, magic touch, proper technique.  $\sim$  tôli a better way/means/remedy; an alternative, a choice, **pyel tôli ēps.i** inevitably; helplessly, reluctantly.

4. bnd adv.  $\sim$  taluta is of a particular kind, is extraordinary.  $\sim$  talli differently.

5. adj-n.  $\sim$  hata =  $\sim$  sulepta,  $\sim$  nata (adj) is peculiar, eccentric, odd.

CF thukpyel (adnoun, adj-n) special, extraordinary.

- ...q(...). A morphophonemic symbol, used by the Yale Romanization to represent all instances of noninitial reinforcement (...  $C \rightarrow ...q C /... CC/$ , ...  $n i/y... \rightarrow ...nq i... /... nni/y.../, ... lq i/y...$ /... lli/y.../) regardless of the source and whetherrecognized by the Hankul spelling or not. Incertain compounds that preserve a trace of theMK adnominal particle s the ...q is realized as/...t/ or (before m or n) as /...n/.
- -q(-). 1. an adnominal marker that is largely unpredictable and in South Korea is written (with "s") after a vowel only, but is generally ignored in spelling words from Chinese; in North Korea it is written with an apostrophe after consonants as well as vowels, but is also widely ignored in spelling words from Chinese. An odd case: yo 'mattress' + uy 'clothing'  $\rightarrow$ /yoti/ 'mattress cover', which is spelled "yosuy" in South Korea but in the north is replaced by yoq twi /yottwi/, with a different etymology (twi 'behind'), it appears. SEE -eyq-, q, s.

2. as an infix, marks a derived intensive and is spelled with a doubled initial obstruent, as in sseywuta = seywuta 'stresses, emphasizes'.

- q, Q. One of the Hankul symbols used in Middle Korean, this was intended to represent a glottal stop. It went unpronounced when initial (Q-- in Chinese words), but represented reinforcement when final (--lq t-- = /--ltt--/). See also ---LQ.
- q = s (genitive pcl), written in a few texts after a vowel before the word 'CCO 'character, letter'. ¶NA q 'CCO (1451 Hwun-en 5b) the character NA. MWU q 'CCO (?1468 Mong 11b, 12b, ...) the character MWU. In 1445 'Yong written after vowel or ...l with following 'pt...: [SYEN."KHWOW] q 'ptut (12) his father's will, ha'nol q 'ptu't ul (86) heaven's will.

/--s/ before pause (noun-final) began merging with /--t/ in the early 1500s; the merger was complete by 1700. The /--s/ had earlier (by 1450) absorbed /--c/ and /--ch/.

-s-- SEE ALSO -usi-- < -usi-- , -osi--

 $s_1$ , pcl (genitive); written separately or attached to the preceding or following syllable. Marks the preceding phrase as adnominal or as the subject of an adnominalized predicate. The preceding noun is either inanimate or honorific animate; for the nonhonorific animates MK used the genitive particle 'Uoy, the source of modern uy, which combines the functions of both MK particles. The particle s attached to the "free" form of such nouns as holo / holf -'one day', molo / moll -- 'ridge', namwo / namk - 'tree', nyenu / nyenk - 'other', 1 holo s a cho.m oy (1481 Twusi 8:17b) 'one and morning', molo s nam k ul (1481 Twusi 24:10a) 'the ridgepole', namwo s pul'hwwy lot (1447 Sek 6:30b) 'the root of the tree', nyenu s i.l ol (1475 Nay 1:53a) 'the other matters'. SEE ay s, ey s, yey s; uy s, oy s, kwa s t. z.

1. (possession). of,  $\cdots$ 's; belonging to (= i/la kacin): characteristic of.  $I_{KUM}$  s pi ch ta' ye (1447 Sek 6:17a) it is a golden color. pros pi.ch on (1482 Kum-sam 2:12a) the colors of spring. LYEN-HWA S HYANG (1459 Wel 1:260) the fragrance of the lotus blossom. pwuhpe 1 na.h i syelhun "sey h i lesi n i (1447 Set 6:11b) Buddha's age was thirty-three.

2. (relationship). of; with respect to (in respect of/to), related/pertaining to, vis-àvit, as regards (= ey tāy han). *THYEN-"CO non ha nol s a to.l i n i* (1459 Wel 2:69a) (what is meant by) *THYEN-"CO* is the son of heaves, kutuy s cip s (HYWENG-"TTYEY) uy [KWONG-MYENG] i (1481 Twusi 25:28a) the renown of the brothers of your household. ha nol s "nimku'm i'la 'hwom 'ptu't i'la (1459 Wel 1:31b) it means he is the king of heaven. na la[h] s ssin-"HHA y 'THAY-"CO s nye k ul 'tu'm ye" (1447 Sek 6:25a) if the king's official takes in side of the prince. "KAK-KAK ceyye kwom i yang co 'lol ci zwo toy (1459 Wel 8:19b) externational set in individual style, and ...

2a. ¶ ye le mul s TYWUNG ey pa lo l TTYEY- QILQ kot ho ya (1459 Wel 18:200) among the (several) bodies of water, the set

seems the most important.

2b. ¶*cwuk-sa'li s QIN-YWEN 'un* (1459 Wel 1:11b) the reasons for life or death.

3. (subject). of; done/felt/said by, on the part of  $(= \cdots i/ka han)$ . CF 14.

4. (goal/result). of; that was done/achieved/ accomplished (= -- ul han/ilwun) or is to be done or achieved/accomplished (= -- ul hal/ ilwul). *KKYENG 'un pwuthye s 'ku.l i 'la* (1447 Sek se:3b) sūtras are the scripture of Buddha. *TTWOW 'non pwuthye s 'PEP 'i 'la* (1447 Sek se:4b) the Way is Buddha's Law.

5. 5a. (specification). of; that is (= in). **1**wo nol s nal (1482 Nam 1:40b) today. SYEY s nye k uy sye (1447 Sek 6:33b) from (the direction of) the west. *mwot il Gwuwolq ka s* NGUY-SIM *i ep susi ta* (1449 Kok 53) has no doubt (as to) whether he cannot succeed. kwuys kes (1447 Sek 6:19b; 1482 Kum-sam 2:7b, 3:27b) ghost.

5b. (designation). called, (by the name) of (= ... ila hanun); SEE 15b. ¶ [KWANG SAN] s kul nilk ten sta'h ay (1481 Twusi 21:42b) in the land of Guāng Shān where I was studying.

5c. (representation). of; that represents (= -- uy phyosik in). ¶ *i mozol[h] s ca'chwoy* 'Ge'tun (1465 Wen 2:3:1:29b) if (it is =) there are traces of this village.

5d. (characterized or described by). ¶*CINssILQ s 'SOYK' ol na'thwo'm ye* (1459 Wel 17:19a) displaying its true color.

5e. mod + 'pa s. which/that -- [extruded object]. *Ipwuthye nilu syan 'pa s 'PEP 'un* (1482 Kum-sam 2:40b) the Law that Buddha told. nil Gwon 'pa s ZYE-LOY 'non (1482 Kumsam 5:14a) the so-called tathāgata. With the extruded object ellipted: nilu syan 'pa s [ ] "ne y ZYE-LOY 'i 'NYEM 'ul cizwotoy na y pan toki 'PEP nil Gwon 'pa y is.ta ne kiti "malla 'hosi'n i (1482 Kum-sam 5:14a) what Buddha said is "you create this idea of the tathāgata and do not think that dharma is necessarily what I have told". "HHA-MWUN 'ey nil Gwon pa s [ ] 'i 'ko.t hi "al'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 5:14a) 'knows that what is said in the writings given down is like this, and ....

6. (pertinence). of, -'s; belonging to, attached to (= ey puth.nun). ¶ kil/h/ s "ney-ke li yey (1447 Sek 23:58b) at a road intersection. 7. (origin / source) of, -'s; (coming) from, (produced) in / at (= ey se nan).

8. 8a. (static location). of, in, at (=  $\cdots$  ey iss.nun). ¶ *"ta 'TTI wu'h uy s PPWO-'SALQ s 'TUK 'isi n i 'la* (1459 Wel 17:26a) all are the bodhisattva's virtue(s) on earth. *"mwoy'h ay s kwo'c i* (1482 Kum-sam 3:33a) the mountain flowers.

8b. to/on the ... of [the head is a noun of relative location]. ¶'SYA-'LI-'PWULQ s al ph oy Gwos (1447 Sek 6:33a) right there in front of Saripūtra. LUNG-KKYA SAN 'I NAM THYEN-'TYWUK pa'lol s "ko'z ay is.no'n i (1447 Sek 6:43b) Lankā (Adam's Peak) is on the shore of the sea of southern India. elkwul s tayka'li s "swo.p ay 'swum.e 'ys kwo (1482 Kum-sam 3:34a) is concealed within (= behind) the skin of the face. 'spye s "swo'k ay (1459 Wel 1:13a) "THYEY wu'h uy s'wo.si'n in the bone. i (1482 Nam 1:68b) are garments on the body. "twu ha`nol s so`zi `yey `ka`sya (1447 Sek 6:45b) goes between the two heavens. "twu 'THYELQ-NGWUY SAN S SO'ZI e'tuWun sta'h ay (1459 Wel 1:28b) on the dark ground between the two iron-enclosing mountains (cakravada). KYWOW-KYWOW 'ho.ya "pyel s kawon-toy s twu'lyewun 'to.l isyas 'ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:24b) brightly shining it is a round moon in the midst of clouds.

8c. (abstract location). *Inil'kwup 'cha s* ha'no.1 i'la (1459 Wel 1:20a) it is the seventh heaven. *"ney cha s ha'no.1 iza* (1447 Sek 6:36a) precisely the fourth heaven.

8d. (dynamic location). of, in, at, on, by, arising or happening at -(= -eyse iss.nun). **1** *ingey s mal 'lwo n'* (1459 Wel 18:68b) with the remarks made here.

8e. (time). at, of. 1 nay "a lay s ne'y "pe't ila'n i (1447 Sek 6:19b) I was your friend in earlier days. alp s ku l ey (1465 Wen 1:2:1:4a; "alps-ku-ley") in the earlier text. SSI-CYELQ s han "salo m i (1459 Wel 18:83a) the many people of the time. "ma.l i kanan hon si cyel s "i.l ey (1475 Nay 2:2:47b) in the event that one is impoverished for words. al ph oy s KWONG-TUK 'ey ka col piken 'ta y n' (1459 Wel 17:32b) compared to the virtue achieved earlier. icey s HHWANG TYEY (1447 Sek se: 6b) the present emperor.

8f. (quantity). of; to the extent of. **I**ta sos cwul ki s LYEN-HWA lol sa a (1447 Sek 6:8a)

bought five lotus blossoms, and ... . "ney ka'ci s "SSYWUW-"KHWO 'lol ye'huy'ye (1447 Sek 6:4a) escaping the Four Miseries (of birth, age, illness, death). hon "cwum s "sil (1482 Kumsam 3:46a) a handful of thread. 'su'mul/h1 hon hoy s so'zi yey (1447 Sek 6:47a) for an interval of twenty-one years. pwuthye 'two "sek ca[h] s mwo m i towoy sya (1447 Sek 6:44a) Buddha too had a body three cah (= 6 ft) tall.

9. (material). of; made of, made out of; made up (consisting) of. ¶ phi s mwucek (1447 Sek 6:33a) a mass of blood.

10. (use). for; used for.

11. (similarity). like, of (= -- kwa kath.un).

I is yang co 'lwo (1447 Sek 23:4a) like this.

is "yang o'lwo (1459 Wel 18:15b) thus.

12. (object of reference, topic). of, about, depicting, referring to, directed at (= -- ey tāy hay se ciun).

13. 13a. (as a part) of (= il-pupun ulo in). noy'zil s a'cho'm ol (1482 Nam 1:40a) tomorrow morning. 'SO-'NGWELO S 'PALO-'ZILO ey (1459 Wel 2:48b) on the 8th day of April. ko'lom s "koz (1445 'Yong 68) the sand banks of the rivers. *i pe tul s ni ph i* (1482 Nam 1: 45a) this willow leaf; the leaf of this willow. pangha s kwo 'y n i (1447 Sek 6:31b) is the pestle of a mortar. ku namwo s pwul'hwuy 'lol spay hhye (1447 Sek 6:30b) uprooted the tree and ... . pwuthye s elkwul (1482 Kum-sam 2: 31b) Buddha's face. PPWO-SALQ s kwo'h ay (1459 Wel 1:36b) to the bodhisattva's nose. "TYWUW 'nun pol[h] s mo toy 'n i (1459 Wel 10:118a) the "elbow" is the joint of the arm. khun po.yam s SSIN-LYENG i'la (1459 Wel 1: 15a) is the spirit of a large snake.

13b. (member) of (a group).

14. = i = i/ka (marking the subject of an adnominalized predicate). CF 3.

14a. (epitheme extruded from the object). I na 'non pwuthye s solang 'hosi'nwon az G i'la (1462 ¹Nung 1:86a) I am the younger brother whom the Buddha loves. 'SYEY-CWON s "TTWOW il'Gwusyan "i'l oy yang co 'lol ku lye (1447 Sek se:5b) depicts aspects of the deed by which the World-Honored [Buddha] achieved the Way, and ... .

14b. (epitheme extruded from a genitive). Thon 'nwun s 'PPYENG hon "salo'm i ... (1462 ¹Nung 2:92b) a person with one ailing eye.

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

14c. (summational epitheme that forms a nominalization). Spwuthye s kolo chisyaf Im of (1459 Wel 23:72a) Buddha's teaching. Lwo. "Lwow y kutuy s "wo'm ol kitu'li'tela ho'la (1482 Nam 1:50b) he has been long waiting for you to come. PI-'NGWEN S HWUN 'hosya'm olwo pi'luse ingey ni'lu.n i (1482 Nam 1:33b) with the emitting of fragrance by the great pitying vow (of Buddhas and bodhisattvas to save all living beings], it has for the first time swoy oy kuyGwun on reached this place. kozol s se nule wu.m i towowoy nwon t i la (1482 Kum-sam 2:29b) the temper of the metal [personified - hence oy not s] results from the autumn's being cool.

15. that - : adnominalizes a sentence to a summational epitheme, stating its content. (The modern language will usually adnominalize a quotation of the content.) :::Ť

15a. - ta s (= -ta 'nun). ¶ TTIN-SA 'non hal 's i.n i, TTIN 'kot sa 'kot'ta s "ma.l i'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:15b) dust and sand are plentiful (things) so what it says is that it like dust and like sand. "KWANG-'CHI non ne pi KWANG-MYENG 'i pi'chwuy'ta s 'ptu.t i'Gwo (1459 Wel 2:9b) the expression "KWANG-'CHI (is =) has the meaning of light shining widely, and _____ i non ZYE-LOY'S QA-SUNG-KKI KWONG- TUK W nil Ge 'two NUNG 'hi "ta "mwot ho'l i 'las ptu't ul KYELQ ho ya na thwosi n i 'la (1463 Pep 3:47a) this expresses the meaning that the tathagata's asankhyeya (countless) achievements of virtue can never adequately all be told, tell as one will. "tywo'tha s "ma'l i'za nilo'l ye (?1517 Pak 1:3a) can I say it's OK? ÷,

j,

Mai

<u>,</u>

-

15b. i'la s (= ila 'nun). "CYENG 'PEP-"NGAN 'ON 'CYENG hon 'PEP-"NGAN 'i'la s "ma.l i'n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:68b) "'CYENG "PEP-"NGAN" is a word that means the true Dharma Eye [one of the five caksuh: Physical Eye, Wise Eye, Divine Eye, Dharma Eye, Buddha Eye]. ile 'n 't olwo 'TTAY 'KAK SYEN 'i'la s il'hwu.m i natho'si.n i ''la (1482 Kum-sam 2:15b) thus there appeared the name "Sage of the Great Awakening". "HHWUW 'TTWAN ay s "NAY-'CI 'la s "mal 'two 'stwo 'i 'lol 'LYEY 'ho'ya a'lwol 't i'n i 'la (1465 Wen 1:2:2: 136a) and the word "NAY-'CI in the later column exemplifies this, also, so we know. SEE -471 ''la s.

15c. -u'lq ka s. ¶ SYENG-HHYEN S 'TTI-'WUY yey ni'luti 'mwot hol ka s PWUN-'PPYELQ 'i "ep'su.l i 'la (1475 Nay 1:35b) it is bound to reach to the position of the sages.

15d. - kwo cye s (= -ko siph.ta 'n). ¶ "cywokwo ma s poy thokwo cye s ptu.t ul nis ti "mwot ho.1 i 'Iwota [← "mwot ho'l i ilwo ta] (1481 Twusi 15:55b) I will not forget my desire to ride in a little boat.

16. (adnominalizes an adverb). *Leeyve kwom* s QIN-YWEN 'u'lwo (1447 Sek 6:39b) by their respective causes and effects. howo'za s 'mal (1462 ¹Nung 9:118a) talking/saying to oneself. *hyen ma s PPWO-'SALQ [G]wa hyen ma s* 'CYWUNG-SOYNG i (1459 Wel 17:23a) the many bodhisattvas and the many common creatures / folk.

16a. (adnominalizes an adverbial phrase). 1 "salom "ma'ta s 'MYWOW SYENG i'n i (1463 Pep 2:162a) it is the wondrous nature of every man. SEE kwa s.

17. SEE - ul s.

NOTE 1: Before the particle s the resonants ll'and ln' were often unwritten (CF He Wung 285, 313-4), and they were probably elided in specific phrases except when the particle was set off by juncture, as in speech slowed down to capture the underlying structure.

Ive'le pa'lofl s ka'won-'toy i'sywo'toy (1462 ¹Nung 2:84b) they are among the seas and ...; ye'le a'comi 'icey pa'lo[l] s "ko'z oy 'kay 's/ /kwo (1481 Twusi 8:38a) the aunts are on the tidelands by the seaside, and - CFne-"huy pa'lol s "ko'z ay 'ka'a (1459 Wel 10:13ab) you people go to the seaside and ..... 'mufl] s 'kve'l ul -- (1481 Twusi 18:11; cited from LCT) the waves - CF 'PPI-MA-'CILQ-TA 'non pa'lol s'mul s'kyel s swo'li 'la 'hwon "mal in i (1447 Sek 13:9b) [the name] Vimalacitra is a word that means the sound of the waves of the sea. pa[l] s kala'k o'lwo stah ol nwu'lusi'n i (1447 Sek 6:39a [¹Yi Tonglim version]) he deigned to press the earth with his toes - CF 'pal s kala'k ol 'chokwo (1482 Nam 1:50a) kicking his toes. "sell] s to'l ay (1466 Kup 2:58b) in December (> set tal ey) - CF "sel s 'nal (1481 Twusi 20:17a) New Year's day (> sēl nal). i'thufl] s na'l ay (1459 Wel 1:6b) on the next day = i thufl s na l ay

(1447 Sek 6:27a). pe tu[l] s ni.ph i (1482 Kumsam 4:42b), pe tul s nip kwa (1459 Wel 23:91b) willow leaves. mwu[l] s mwoy[h] s pwuli (1632 Twusi-cwung 13:4b) all of the mountain peaks. pskwu[l] s "pel (1481 Twusi 18:4; cited from LCT) = pskwul pel (1632 Twusi-cwung 18:4a) honey bee. The elision could apply to final -l < -lh, as in mozo[lh] s noy (1481 Twusi 15:50b) the smoke of a village - CF mozo[lh] s "salom (1459 Wel 23:66a) people of the village, village folk. An unusual elision before n- of the string [l s] occurs in "pwuyn swu phu[l s] nacwoy s hoy s pi.ch i (1481 Twusi 7:4a) the evening sunlight of the empty forest.

**Solution Solution Solution** 

Many (perhaps most) of the --*l* and --*n* nouns are spelled with no evidence of the elision: "syelWan "il s TYWUNG 'ey 'two (1447 Sek 6:6a) 'even among sad events'; 'nwun s 'sal 'two (1463 Pep 4:53a) 'even the furrow between the eyebrows'. There is no obvious explanation why some nouns have the elision, some do not. Not all of the examples can be dismissed as lexical compounds.

Other common elisions before the particle s are peculiar to individual words, such as *cip* 'house': *ku ci[p] s 'sto'l i* (1447 Sek 6:14a) the daughter of that house - CF *cip s "i'l ol* (1475 Nay 1:84a, 2:1:40b) events of the home; *cip s polo'm ay* (1481 Twusi 25:2a) on the wall of the house; *kutuy s cip s [HYWENG-TTYEY] uy [KWONG-MYENG] 'i* (1481 Twusi 25:48a) the renown of the brothers of your family.

NOTE 2: Between voiced sounds, 1445 'Yong often wrote the particle as z. The example psol z CHWO 'lol (1466 Kup 2:21b) 'rice vinegar' probably has an unwanted baseline mistakenly added while carving the syllable block, for a couple of pages later we find the expected psol s 'CHWO 'ay (id. 2:24a). Several texts have a variant spelling t after -n before s-- and c--. After a vowel or -l the glottal stop -q is written before 'ptut. In 1451 Hwun-en and ?1468 Mong the -q is written after a vowel before the word 'CCO 'character, letter': 1465 Wen has examples of c before 'cco after a vowel, ...N, ...NG, or ...LQ, but after ...M it writes only s or p. In several texts before a voiceless obstruent the particle is written as p after -m, as k after -ng. After -l the particle is attested at least once with q before c: "swolq "ci'n i (1459 Wel 8:10b) = 'swol s ``ci.n ol (1466Kup 2:63a). A free-standing W was written by 1451 Hwun-en after Chinese words ending in ...W. SEE c, k, p, q, t, W; *s "swon-'toy > k "swon- tov.

NOTE 3: Before the postmodifiers ka and kwo (question) the particle s functions as a substitute for the copula modifier after the postmodifier 'i or the polite marker -ngi.

- $s_2$ , pcl (? abbr < 'sye). SEE 'u'lwo 'sye; two kwo s. CF cyang chos in future (SEE -s).
- $s_3$ , postmod (follows only prosp mod -*ulq*). the tyeng.
- s, postmod [obs] <  $s_3$ . the likely fact that -(=kes). SEE si, sun, son; -ulq say; ? sey; 'so.
- -'s-, bnd v (emotive). SEE 's[o]-.

-s, suffix (CF -us). 1. derives impressionistic adv from adj, verb.

Ia. < adj. filkis firm, unyielding < cilki-. mulus rather / quite soft < mulu-, pilis fishysmelling < pili-, puphus bulky < puphu-. selphis rather loose-woven < selphi-. hulis dim < huli-. alis pungent < ali-.

1b. < vt. **1kwukis/kokis** wrinkled, crumpled < kwuki-/koki-.

1c. < vi. ¶mis-mis/mays-mays long and smooth < mita, CF min/mäyn.

ld. ? < vp. pois misty, pearly ?< poi- (CF po.vah- adi).

2. other derivations: kulus by mistake (adv),

mistaking it (vnt) < kulu- be wrong (adi). cvang chos = cvang cho in future.

- -s- (or the doubling of a following obstruent: a before m, n, l). SEE -q-. .....
- sa, particle = za (directly attached to stem). NYELQ-PPAN ay esye tu- sa [= tule za] ho'l i 'lwo'ta (1447 Sek 13:58a) has to enter nirvana at once. na y cwuk-'sa ho'l i 'lwo'ta (1481 Samkang ¹yel:5a) I must die.

sa-, ? bnd v. SEE 'sa-ngi ' ta.

sa, pcl [alt after vowel of isa; obs; DIAL - South Kyengsang (Mkk 1960:3:33), Ceycwu (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:35), Hamkyeng] = ya (iya).

-sa < -sya [lit] = -sye, -sie (honorific inf)

(-)sa, bnd n. leftover (quantity), odd. twū nyang ton-sa an odd two taels of money, han tor an extra toy (to a measuring by mal = 10 toy). (-q) sa hata SEE ssa hata

sai < so zi, noun, postmodifier. ABBR say,

1. a space between two points; an interval: distance apart; a gap; between. CF thum.

2. an interval between two points of time; a while, a spell; between, during; a gap, a pause, a break; time, spare time. CF tong-an, sikm, thum. Pappe se phyënci lul ssulg saf la eps.ess.ta I was so busy I had no time to write

3. (friendly/mutual) relations, terms; life/ relationship together; interpersonal feelings, ¶ ~ ka cõh.ta is on good terms (with).

 postmod. (-nun ~) while, during the time. that; (-un ~) when, after. CF -ulq say. 565.4 U.J.

- -saita [obs] = -upsita (let's)
- sakwi, bnd postn. ABBR -say. SEE iph ~. [< 7 CF sakwita; -sayki; sai, say.] -911 -
- -sal, bnd morpheme, suf. ? bad. ¶kan ~, kepik ~, mip ~, puncwu ~, tok ~, wuak anikkop-sal sulepta = anikkopta is disgusted. CF mom-sal general fatigue (from overwork) neks-sal (i) nata (NKd) loses one's temper gets angry (?= neksal impudence) ?< neks't -sal. [? < 'SALQ 'baleful'; ? < -sali = -suli.]
- $sal(q) < "sal(q) < *sal'(o)l(q), prosp mod <math>\leq$ sālta < sa[l] ta (lives).

sālam < "salom, n (< vi subst). person; peopler -sali, bnd var [DIAL] = suli -like, der adv

sulepta. Iswip-sali easily, readily.

sal.i, postnoun (der n < salta vi). 1. living, life. Icingyek ~ serving one term of imprisonment. si-cip ~ living

one's husband's parents. mesum  $\sim$  working as a farmhand. kosayng  $\sim$  leading a hard life. sēysang  $\sim$  way of living, mode of life. cey  $\sim$ self-support. ko.yong  $\sim$  (lul) hata leads the life of an employee. Wen, casik i cheka sal.i lul hata 'ni! How shameful for a man to be living in his wife's house! Nul phīnan sal.i hatun ttay sayngkak hanta I always think of the time when I was leading a refugee's life. Si-cip sal.i ka ku-taci to elyeptula Life as a married woman was ever so hard (for me).

2. garb, clothes, wear. **1**yelum ~ summer things / clothes, summerwear.

sālm < "salm < *sal [o]m, subst < sālta < "sa[1] ta (lives). ¶ "sal.m ye (1481 Twusi 16: 42a) = "sal m ye lives and .... CF sa lwom, sālam < "salom.

salok [DIAL] = swulok

- salom, n (< vi subst). person, people. ¶ "salom i (1463 Pep 2:41a). hon "sa lom i na (1518 Sohak-cho 8:3a) an individual.
- sa'lwom, modulated substantive < "sa[l] ta. life, living. ¶sa'lwo'm i (1449 Kok 143). sa'lwo.m ol (1481 Twusi 8:29a, 8:33-4).
- sam. $\mathfrak{S}_{a}$ , vt inf. by way of, for, for the sake of, as; ~ se SAME. Iil ul cangnan sam.e hata does a job for fun (or half-heartedly). sānqpo sam.e sīnay ey kata goes downtown for the sake of a walk. tongmu sam.e kath.i sālta live together for companionship. sihem sam.e as a trial, on a trial basis.

1. makes (something) of (a person or thing), makes one/it into (being). ¶koa lul yängca lo ~ adopts an orphan. ku lul sawi lo ~ makes him one's son-in-law. chayk ul tongmu lo ~ makes books one's companion.

*Imu'su ke's u'lwo "TTWOW 'lol'sa'mo'l ywo* (1459 Wel 9:22b) of what (thing) can we make the Way? *MYWOW- 'HHOYNG 'o'lwo 'YWONG sa'mwol 'tt i.n i* (1463 Pep 1:4b) through the profound act of faith [by which the good karma "is produced] one will create function. *'i 'say 's' wul'Guy ho'n i 'za PWU-ZIN 'ol sa'mwol i 'a' 'la* (1447 Sek 24:20b) precisely the one who has made this bird sing will I make my wife. *ZYE-LOY 'THAY."CO s SSI- CYELQ 'ey "na 'lol 's' kyecip "sa'mosi'n i* (1447 Sek 6:4a) when the tathāgata was prince he made me his wife. kul'lwo il hwu'm ul sa'mo.n i 'la (1459 Wel 2:27b) made his name be that.

2. makes (a sandal). ¶ciph sin ul ~ makes straw sandals.

3. spins. Imyengewu sil ul ~ spins silk.

sān < "san < *sa'/lo/n, modifier < sālta <
 "sa/l] ta (lives). alive.</pre>

sang < `SYANG (appearance): SEE ~ paluta, ~
siph.ta; CF seng, syeng.</pre>

- sang < SSYANG, adn, bnd n. common, ordinary, everyday, vulgar, mundane, trivial, routine. ¶~ nyen, ~ nom, ~ mal, ~ sulepta, ~ oli, ~ yong, ~ in; ~ sulepta; ~q talk, ~q sālam, ~q soli, ~q īl, ~q toyta. CF pisang. sāng < `SSYANG.</p>
  - n, adn. top, superior; above, preceding.
     chi top-grade stuff. sängq kil top quality.
     kitwung top pillar. ~ nulk.un-i senior. ~
     welkup top salary. ~ tāycep top treatment. ~
     tāyhwa the above conversation. ANT hā.

2. bnd adn. the first of two or three, earlier.  $\mathbf{I} \sim p\bar{a}nki$  first term.  $\sim p\bar{a}n-nyen$  the first half(-year). CF hā, cwung.

3. bnd adn. going up to (the capital, etc.).

4. bnd postn (see §5.3.1; usually pronounced with short a) with respect to, -wise; from the viewpoint/standpoint of. Imun.yey ~ from the standpoint of literary arts. sāhoy-hak ~ with respect to sociology. sēykyey 'yeksa ~ from the standpoint of world history. 1yeksa säng ina cili säng ulo pol man han kes things well worth looking at from the perspectives of history or geography. cili sang (uy) kyenci lo pwā se seen from the standpoint of geography. I ke n' kyengcey sāng uy (less commonly in) mūncey 'la ko polq swu iss.ta This can be looked at as a question relevant to economics. Ku müncey nun cili säng i ani 'la ¹yeksa säng uv kyénci lo pwä ya hanta That problem must be viewed (looked at) not from the standpoint of geography, but that of history. I muncey nun cengchi sāng (ina) kwunsa sāng ul mak.lon hako sīmkak han mūncey 'ta This is a very serious problem, and certainly with respect to either political or military affairs. Kyengcey säng kwa nun päntay lo kwunsa säng ulo nun täytan hi cwüngyo han ciyek ita In contrast with economic relevance, it is a very important area militarily. Kyengcey sang pota to kwunsa säng ulo nun te cwüngyo han ciyek ita It is an

sam.ta < "sam'ta, vt.

area that is of greater importance militarily than it is economically.

- sa-ngi 'ta, ? bnd v polite + cop indic assertive. I would like, I hope [speaking to a superior]. ¶ -co-sik uy il hwum ul a pi isi'm ye []e'mi i'sya 'QILQ-TITYENG ho'sa-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:83a; il-'hwum-'ul) I hope the name of the son will be decided in the presence of the father and the mother. 'CCYENG-'THWO 'ay hon-'toy ka nasa-ngi '[]ta (1459 Wel 8:100b) I would like to go to the Pure Land and be reborn there together [with her].
- sangpulu hata, postmod adj-n [DIAL; Siberian?]. SEE -ulq ~. CF seng p^a/uluta.
- sang paluta [Cenla DIAL (LHS 1512a)] = seng siph.ta
- sang puluta [DIAL] = seng siph.ta. (LHS 3234a halq sang puluta = halq kes kath.ta).
- sang siph.ta [obs] = seng siph.ta
- sanun < "sa'non < *sa'[lo]'non, proc mod < salta < "sa[l]'ta (lives). living. ¶"sa'non "sa'lo.m i'n i (1459 Wel 1:8b) is a living man. "sano'n i (1447 Sek 13:10a, 1481 Twusi 25: 23a) is living.
- -saoita [obs] = -saop.nita, -sup.nita. VAR -uoita, -uoyta.
- -sao(wu)l, formal prosp mod [-saop- + -ul; obs] = -ul. [After vowel -o(wu)l.]
- -sao(wu)likka, formal prosp attentive [-saop- + -ulikka; obs] = -ulikka. ¶Ecci ic.saolikka How can I possibly forget!
- -sao(wu)lit/ja, formal prosp assertive.
- -sao(wu)n, formal mod [-saop- + -un; obs] = -un. [After vowel -o(wu)n.]
- -sao(wu)na, formal advers [-saop- + -una; obs] = -una (but etc.). [After vowel -o(wu)na.] ¶Ōylam han mäl-ssum iona (or Ōylam haona)

It is presumptuous of me to say, but ... .

- -sao(wu)ni, formal sequential [-saop- + -uni; obs] = -uni (so etc.). [After vowel -o(wu)ni.]
- -saop- [obs -w-; after vowel -op-] = -sup-, -up-; inf -sa(o)wa, mod -sao(wu)n. VAR -uop-.
  - 1. -saop.n(a)ita = -sup.nita
  - 2. -saop.n(a)ikka = -sup.nikka
  - 3. -saopt(e)ita = -suptita
  - 4. -saopt(e)ikka = -suptikka
  - 5. -saopko = -ko
  - 6. iss.saop.naita = iss.^sup.nita; ēps.saop.naikka = ēps.^sup.nikka.

-saopsiko [obs] = -usiko (hon ger). **[Onul-nat** wuli eykey il.yong halq ¹yangsik ul cwuopsiko Give us this day our daily bread, and _____

- -saopsita, [obs]. 1. = -upsita (let's do). **1Cip** ulo kaopsita Let us go home.
- 2. = -usita (deigns to do). ¶Wang kkey se naopsita (or nasiopsita) A king is born.
- -saopsose [lit, obs] = -usio. please do. **1**Ak ey se kwū haopsose Deliver us from evil.
- -saoyta [obs] = -saop.nita, -sup.nita
- -sap-, abbr < -saop-, [obs] = -sup-.
- -sa(o)wa, formal inf [-saop-/-sap- + -%a; obs] = -e. CF -u(o)wa.
- say₁ < say, l. adnoun. new; ANT nalk.ua, hēn, muk.un. ¶~ sin a new pair of shoes. ~ chayk a new book. ~ māl a new word. ~ cip a new house (CF sāy sip a bird house).

2. preparticle, pre-postnominal. ¶ ~ lo newly, recently. ~ lopta is new. ~ loi newly.

3. n. (MK) new thing/one (= say kes). Ita'st say 'lol pi he (1463 Pep 3:94a) let it rain once more anew. nol ko'n i l' 'tel Gwo 'say 'lol te'u'm ye (1465 Wen 1:1:2:118b) lessens the old and increases the new.

say2, postsubst, postnoun. mode, manner, waya

1. postsubst. **Iccaim** ~ the make, maken, structure; the way something is put together. cha(y)lim ~ the set-up; one's manner, of dressing. kkekk.im ~ the fold, the way it is folded back (turned down). kkim ~ secrets, inklings, hints ? < kkīta (fog/smoke/dust) hangs. mantulm ~ the make, workmanship, mek.um ~ cookery, appetite; table manners, nāym ~ smell, odor ? < nāyta emits. nel.um ~ the way things are spread out [irreg subst < nēlta]. nul.im ~ drawl, slowness in speech, pak.um ~ stitching, the stitches. pellim r; arrangement, display. phallim ~ the (relative) sale, the demand (for things on sale) < phall (vp) is sold. sayngkim ~ looks, appearance.

2. postn. Ichwulyem ~ contributing joindy (< `CHWULQ-'LYEM). chung ~ ("layer" #) quality of gold. kan ~ saltiness, flavor. kum ~ price. kwumeng ~ the way a hole (or face) is shaped. meli ~ (the way one looks whea) wearing a headpiece. myën ~ surface, face, mo.yang ~ appearance, form. ôl ~ the wears, phu' say₁ starching. CF pon (adn) ~ original looks, nature; iph-say = iph-sakwi leaf.

say₃, postmodifier [< s oy]. SEE -ulq  $\sim$ .

- say₄, counter. a 20-strand unit measuring the warp-thread density of cloth (SYN sung, CF sung-say). Isëk ~ 60-strand (cloth).
- say-5, prefix; LIGHT ↔ si-. vivid, deep, intense.
- $\P \sim \text{kkamah.ta}$  is jet black.  $\sim \text{ha.yah.ta}$  is snow white. SYN says-. CF sayng-.
- $say_6 < *sor$ , n. = kwuk-say the royal seal.
- say₇, n. ore yield.
- $say_3$ , n. = sayq palam east wind [nautical].
- $say_9 < say, n. sod, turf; (= ek-~) a kind of$ wild grass; (=ieng) straw thatch. CF phu' say₂grasses, plants, pasturage; namu say firewood. $<math>say_{10} < say, n. a bird.$
- $say_{11}$ , abbr < sai (interval).
- say lo < say lwo, n (preparticle) + pcl [? or abbr < say loi]. newly, freshly; recently.</pre>
- sāylo (ey), particle (+ particle) [literary; always preceded by -ki nun]. far from doing, instead of doing, on the contrary. ¶Na l' chac.e oki n' sāylo ey cēnhwa cocha to ēps.ess.ta Far from (his) calling on me, there wasn't even a phone call (from him). Phokphung-wu ka caki nun sāylo ey te sīm hay kanta The storm, far from abating, increased in its fury.

CF khenyeng; -nun tāysin ey, -ci anh.ko, -nun pāntay lo, tolie.

- säyloi → säylo ey
- say loi, der adv < say lopta. newly (= say lo). sâylye, particle [DIAL] = sâylo ey.
- sayng₁ < SOYNG, [lit]. 1. noun. life, living.

2. pronoun [in letters]. I/me (= na, ce).

- 3. postnoun (title). Young Mister . ¶Kim ~ Young Mr Kim.
- 4. postnoun (after date or year name). born in

-.  $1920 \sim \text{born in } 1920$ .  $\mathbf{m}\bar{\mathbf{u}}$ -cin  $\sim \text{born in the 5th year of the 60-year cycle.}$ 

- sayng₂ (< sayng₁), noun, adv. raw; reasonable. 1. n (preparticle). ~ ulo SEE sayng ulo.
- 2. adverb. ~ mekta "eats it raw" = feigns ignorance; ignores (one's words).
- $sayng_3$  (<  $sayng_1$ ), adn.
- raw; unripe, uncooked, green; unhealed.
   kes raw (things). ~ kwāsil unripe fruit.
   kwul raw oysters. ~ ssal uncooked rice. ~
   ttakci unhealed / raw scab.
- 2. crude, unprocessed, natural; wild; rough(hewn); untrained, untutored; unassimilated. 1~ kacwuk rawhide. ~ komu crude rubber.

∼ mal an unbroken horse, a bronco. ~ muci = sayngq kwun a green hand, a novice. ~ myengcwu raw silk. ~ wuyu raw milk. ~ "Yecin an unassimilated Juchen.

3. live, living; healthy; not yet dry, undried, unseasoned, green. **1**~ cangcak unseasoned (green) firewood. ~ ciok a living hell. ~ coki undried corvina. ~ kwāpu a grass widow. ~ mok-swum life itself; an innocent person's life. ~ myengthay undried pollack. ~ namu a live tree; green wood; unseasoned wood. ~ sālam innocent/healthy/disinterested person. sayngq i (= sayng ni) a good/healthy tooth. sayngq ¹ipyel lifelong separation.

4. real, natural, original, untouched, pristine; raw; unprocessed; unsweetened, unflavored, unscented; unbottled.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \mathbf{apeci}$  one's natural father.  $\sim$  cali an untouched place.  $\sim$  hulk virgin soil.  $\sim$  ttang virgin land.  $\sim$  maykcwu draft ("dry") beer.

5. unreasonable, irrational, arbitrary, forced, needless, uncalled-for, excess (CF sayngphan unreasonably). **1** ~ cwuk.um an unnatural death. ~ hölyeng an uncalled-for scolding. ~ kocip stubbornness. ~ kosayng needless suffering. ~ pyelak unreasonable scolding; undeserved misfortune; sudden calamity. ~ soli nonsense, unreasonable talk. ~ thucip a senseless dispute. ~ ttan-cēn evasive remarks or actions, beating around the bush, going off on a tangent. ~ ttey(-keli) obstinacy.

CF sayngsayng hata is fresh, lively; sayngcayki undamaged part (? bnd n + suffix).

- -sayngi, suf. ? stars. com ~ the Pleiades; small things. [? < bnd n seng < SYENG 'star' + -i]
- sayngkak < soyng kak, n. 1. thought, thinking, idea. ~ hata, vnt. thinks, thinks of, considers.
- 2. (= yēyceng) intention, idea, view, purpose. SEE -ulq ~.
- sayng ulo, n + pcl. 1. raw (= nal lo). Italkyal ul ~ mekta eats an egg raw. CF sayng mekta. 2. unreasonably, irrationally, arbitrarily, wrongfully. I ~ sälam ul ttaylita hits a person without reason.
- says-, pref, LIGHT ↔ sis-. [LIVELY] vivid, deep, intense. ¶says-nolah.ta is a deep yellow. saysha.yah.ta /saytha.yatha/ is extremely white.
- $\frac{-s cop}{2}, 1. < \frac{-s zop}{2}, \frac{-sk zop}{2}, \frac$

se < sye, inf < suta < seta < "sye ia (stands). se, pcl (< sye < /i/ sye = iss.e being). SEE ey se. CF ulo (s)se; -so, swu.

1. marks the location (dynamic or default): (happening) at/in (a place).  $yeki \sim il$  hata works here (at this place). Eti se sass.nun ya Where did you buy it?

2. from (a place, a position, a status, a group, a number). 1 Mikwuk ~ wass.ta came from America. mēlli ~ from afar. kakkai ~ from nearby. Sewul se osin pun tul people here from Seoul.

3. marks impersonal oblique subject. ¶Yen-Tay ey se ikyess.ta Yensey University won.

4. **Thonca se** by oneself, alone. twūl-i se the two of them together, between themselves.

5. used for emphasis after INFINITIVE -e, GERUND -ko, and TRANSFERENTIVE -ta (ka).

6. used after CONDITIONAL -umyen to change 'when/if' to 'while'. SEE -umyen se.

-se = -sye, abbr < -sie (honorific infinitive)

se chelem, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku nun sikol se chelem Sewul se to ciph sin ul sin.ko taninta He goes around in straw sandals in Seoul just as he did in the country.

se cocha, pcl + pcl. SEE ey se cocha.

sē-i, n (num + count). three people.

-sek, suffix. SEE -ssek.

se hako, pcl + pcl (= se wa). SEE ey se hako.

- se ka, pcl + pcl. at/from/... [complement of neg cop]. **Sewul se ka ani 'la, Pusan se 'ta It is** not from Seoul, it is from Pusan. SEE -e se ka.
- se khenyeng, pcl + pcl. ¶Yeki se khenyeng hak.kyo ey ka se to kongpu lul an hanta 'p.nita I don't even go to school and study, much less study here!

se kkaci, pcl + pcl. SEE ey se kkaci.

sekken, pcl [colloq; < sekk.e n' inf 'mix' + abbr pcl]. and so on, and the like, and others, et cetera. ¶Kim sensayng sekken wass.ta Mr Kim and various others came. Swul sekken ttek sekken mänh.i mek.ess.ta I had lots to eat and drink – cakes, wine, and so on. Käy sekken öli sekken tä phal.ess.ta He sold dogs and ducks and everything. ¹Yi kwun sekken haksayng tul i tä eti iss.na Where are ¹Yi and the other students?

NOTE: Many Seoul speakers use ilang/lang instead, but sekken is used in nearby areas of Kyengki and Hwanghay provinces. CF ina, ini. sekken ccum (iya), pcl + pcl (+ pcl). Set ilang ccum (iya).

sekken cocha, pcl + pcl. SEE ilang cocha, sekken iya, pcl + pcl [awkward]. **TPoktomet** 

sekken iya etteh.key kath.i kakeyss.ni How could Poktong-i and them possibly go with an sekken khenyeng, pcl + pcl. SEE ilang khenyeng sekken kkaci, pcl + pcl. SEE ilang kkaci. sekken mace, pcl + pcl. SEE ilang mace. sekken man, pcl + pcl. SEE ilang man. sekken pota (to), pcl + pcl (+ pcl). SEE ilang

pota (to). sekken puthe, pcl + pcl. SEE ilang puthe, sekken tul, pcl + pcl. SEE ilang tul.

sekken ul, pcl + pcl. SEE ilang ul.

sekken un, pcl + pcl. **Poktong-i sekken** cip ey iss.ke la Poktong-i and the rest of you are to stay home (regardless of what others do).

sekken un khenyeng, pcl + pcl + pcl. Set ilang un khenyeng.

sekken uy, pcl + pcl [rare]. Poktong-i sekken uy os ul sa ya 'keyss.ta We'll have to buy clothes for Poktong-i and the others.

seko (= suko), gerund of seta = suta (stands) se 'ko = se iko, particle + copula gerund

seks, noun, postmod. 1. a fit of passion, a surof emotion; sudden anger, pique. Yerran to moluko seks kim ey ssawess.ta They four

in a fit of anger, for no reason at all.

2. a mooring, a place to tie up a boat.

3. [? DIAL] postmod. SEE -ulq seks ey.
4. [DIAL] = twukkey (thickness); = wunter

(brim height).

5. SEE syeks, 'syeks.

sel(q) = sulq, prosp mod of seta = suta (stands) se lang, particle + particle.

1. (= se sekken). ¶Alayq töngney se the chwusek nol.i cwūnpi hanula ko motwu yh ita The people in the next village are all making preparations for the Harvest Festival.

2. = se wa = se hako

se 'la to SEE -e ~, ev ~

 $seli_1 < se'li$ , noun, frost.

seli₂, noun. 1. [obs] < *seli* (= sai < so a space, interval. **Scip** the ~ the spare spare around a house/building. thum (~) **s**atisfies the selection of the spare sp

2. place. **Imo** ~ corner, edge, and (CF ënceli edge < ën + var of seli or call phu' namu ~ a thicket, an overgrown place.

 $3_{i} = t \hat{u} l$  uncultivated field, moor.

seli3, postnoun. mass. group. **Inamu** ~ a lot of wood. sālam ~ a bunch of people.

seli4, bnd n, suffix. Imyek (~) a bag knitted of straw.

se llamuni [Kayseng DIAL] = se nun. -ko ~.

se ilang (un), pci + pci (+ pci), [obs; slang; Seoul DIAL] = se nun. -ko ~.

selma < hyelma < hyenma, adv. hardly (+ NEG. rhetorical question).

sem = sum, subst < seta = suta (stands)

se mace, pcl + pcl. SEE ey se mace.

- se man, pcl + pcl. only (just) at/in/from. If ke n' Mikwuk se man salq swu iss.ta You can buy this only in America. Na n' na se puthe Sewul se man ccwuk sal.ess.ey yo Since birth I have lived only in Seoul. SEE -e se man.
- se mankhum, pcl + pcl. ¶Yeki se nun cēki se mankhum kongpu ka cal an toynta I can't study here as well as I can over there.

se n', pcl + pcl = se nun

se 'n = se in (pcl + cop mod)

sen = sun, mod < seta = suta (stands) sen < SYEN, noun, adnoun.

1. noun. the first move (in chess/checkers).

2. adnoun. first; prior. **1** ~ meli beginning, onset. ~ son the initiative, first blow. ~ polum the first half of the month.

- sën, vi mod < sëlta. ('half-done' =) untrained, unskilled, immature, "green", new (novice).</li>
  ¶~ mūtang a new shaman. ~ wus.um a forced laugh. ~ cam a cat nap. ~ haphum a half-yawn; a slight indigestion. ~ mesum a wild/mischievous boy. CF nal.
- se 'na, pcl + cop advers. at/in/from -- or the like (or such); whether at/in/from --; at/in/ from whatever --. ¶Kulen mulken un Mikwuk se 'na salq swu iss.ci You can buy that sort of stuff in the States. Kyõoy se 'na ppekkwuk sây soli lul tul.ulq swu iss.ci sīnay se n' mõs tut.nunta You can hear a cuckoo in the suburbs, perhaps, but you won't hear one in town. (It is in the suburbs or the like that you will hear the cuckoo, not in town.)

se 'na-ma, pcl + cop extended advers. SEE ey se 'na-ma.

**(q)** seng < 'SYENG, postn, postsubst, postmod. ¹⁹ quality, character(istic), temperament, -ness.

• 1. postnoun. **Cosimq** ~ carefulness, caution. • cwupyenq ~ resourcefulness; tact. insaq ~ courtesy, courteousness. kwiinq ~ nobility. yungthongq ~ adaptability, flexibility.

2. postsubst. **Icoyimq** ~ impatience, eager expectation. kwiyemq ~ lovableness. elyemq ~ social reserve. mit.umq ~ reliability. puth.imq ~ amiability. twulumq ~ ingenuity, resourcefulness. wukimq ~ stubbornness.

3. postmodifier. **Scham.ulq** ~ forbearance. CF mek-seng appetite.

seng < syeng < 'SYANG (> sang), postmod.
1. appearance, likelihood. \$ polq seng (usually
spelled polsseng) outward appearance. SEE ~
siph.ta, -ulq syeng.

2. [DIAL] = (-ulq) seym (ulo). SEE -ulq ~.

seng, ? suffix, ? bound n. **Tip-~** [DIAL, vulgar] clothes, garments, duds. CF -seng(i).

- -seng(i), suffix. ¶tung-sengi, tung-seng malwu the back; a ridge.
- seng p^a/uluta, ( -- +) postmod + postnom adj insep -LL- [DIAL] = seng siph.ta. SEE -ulq syeng pwuluta.
- seng siph.ta, (-+) postmod + postnom adj insep. seems/appears (to be), I guess (that). Inwūn i olq ~ it seems likely to snow, it looks as though it were going to snow. ku lul han pen pon ~ it seems to me that I have met him before. VAR sang siph.ta.
- se 'n tul, pcl + cop mod + postmod. **Kulen** kes ccum iya eti se 'n tul mõs kwu hal ya A thing like that - couldn't you buy it just anywhere?

senun = sunun, proc mod < seta = suta (stands)</pre>

se nun, pcl + pcl. as for (happening) at/in (a place); as for (being) from; as for [oblique subject]. ¶Sikol se nun yo cuum chwuswu ey han-chang pappulq key 'p.nita In the country they must be awfully busy these days gathering the harvest. Sewul se nun pec kkoch i hanchang ip.nita The cherry blossoms are in full bloom in Seoul. SEE -ko se nun, -e se nun, -ta (ka) se nun.

se nun khenyeng, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Yeki se nun khenyeng hak.kyo ey se to kongpu lul an hanta 'p.nita I don't even study at school, much less here.

se pota, particle + particle. (rather) than from or (happening) at. ¶Ilen mulken tul un Sewul (ey) se pota sikol (ey) se te cal phallip.nita Such articles sell better in Seoul than they do in the country.

- se puthe, pcl + pcl. from (usually a place). **Ceki se puthe yeki se kkaci from there to** here. Sewul/Pusan se puthe from Seoul/Pusan. Na nun Cong-lo se puthe ccwuk kel.e wass.ta l've walked all the way (here) from Bell Street. SEE -umyen ~ ; ey ~.
- se puthe nun, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Keki se puthe nun kil i phocang i toyess.ta From there on the road is paved.
- -se se = -sye se, abbr < -sie se, hon inf + pcl.  $\sim$  ka,  $\sim$  nun,  $\sim$  to,  $\sim$  ya.
- se sekken, pcl + pcl. SEE se lang.
- se 'ss.ta, abbr < se iss.ta (is standing)
- -sess- = -syess- abbr < -siess-, alt after vowel of -us(y)ess-. ~-keyss-(ta), ~ -ess-(ta), ~ -ess.keyss-(ta).
- sesul, 1. n. the edge/sharpness of a blade; one's mettle. 2. postmodifier. (by) the force of (= palam): -nun ~ ey. NOTE: We reject the examples in CM 2:63 (chitun sesul ey) and CM 2:229 (chinun sesul ey).
- sesum, bnd n. hesitation. ¶ ~ ēps.i with no hesitation. sesum chi < *sesum haci replaces (?*)sesum.ci (though usually spelled as if that). seta < sye ta, vi. SEE suta (stands).</p>
- se to, pcl + pcl. at/from -- also/even/either. Mikwuk se to kulenq il i iss.ta That kind of thing happens in America, too (or: even in America). Ku nun sikol se chelem Sewul se to ciph sin ul sin.ko taninta He goes around in straw sandals in Seoul just as he did in the country. SEE ey se to, eykey se to, hanthey se to, kkey se to, ulo se to; -e se to, -ko se to, -umyen se to.
- -se to (= -sye to), abbr < -sie to, hon inf + pcl.
- se tul, pcl + pcl. SEE ey ~, eykey ~, kkey ~, ulo ~, -e ~, -ko ~; -umyen ~.
- se 'tun ci, pcl + cop retr mod + post mod. ¶Etteh.key hay se 'tun ci ku kes ul hay la Do it somehow or other.
- se uy, pcl + pcl. ¶ku sälam uy Sewul (ey) se uy hwalqtong his activities in Seoul.
- se wa, pcl + pcl. with (what is) at/in/from ---. **Sewul se wa sikol se nun saynghwal-pi ey** sangtang han chai ka iss.ta There is a big difference between living costs in Seoul and in the country.
- sey, 1. postmodifier. SEE -ulq ~ .
- 2. postsubstantive. SEE -um sey; CF a. [? < s oy]

- -sey, FAMILIAR subj assert. let's; let me (= -a). Anc.sey Let's sit. Kasey Let's go. Nay ha onul näysey Let me pay today. CF-key (na).
- -sey, 1. = -sye (hon inf). 2. = -sey yo please do.
- se ya, pcl + pcl. SEE ey se ya, ulo se ya; -e me ya, -ta 'y se ya, ila 'y se ya.
- -se ya (= -sye ya), hon int + pcl (abbr < -sie ya). sevm. postmod [< vt subst], followed by cop (or pel ulo). 1. the calculation, conjecture, supposition; accounting (for); (judgment based on) appearances, to all appearances/indications, that one might call ... . III hako iss.nun seva ita We can say that he is working, sort of. Kwacang in seym ita He is a sort of section head. Caki ttan un apeci hanthey hyöte hanun seym iess.ta To hear him tell it, he was a filial son. Kuleh.key hamyen ku salam i 🚆 sönhay ponun sēym ikeyss.kwun I bet it will turn out to his loss if we do that. Ku salar chiko ya cal han sēym ici For him, it was rather well done, I would say. Mikwuk ule chimyen cal han seym ita From America's standpoint it can be regarded as well done. Pl ka olq (onun) seym in ka I wonder if it will a rain (if it is raining outside). Il hanun seym in ka Do you call THAT working?! Kwisin ul per sēym iey yo? You mean you saw a ghoring Thokki meych eykey (= meych mali eykey) punpay han sēym in ya How many rabbits do you figure got their rations? Chayk.im ui th han seym ulo haca Let's consider it that you did all your duty. To lul takk.nun seym ule san ey ka iss.ta He's gone to the mountain as a way of seeking enlightenment. ¹Nayil mek.ulg sêym ulo namkye noh.ass.ta I saved it thinking to eat it tomorrow. SYN phok2. CF weyn seym.

2. intention, intent, idea, expectation. II pen tho.yoil um.ak-hoy kalq sēym isey yo? Will you be at the concert this Saturday? Kantan N ssun sēym ip.nita I have tried (done my best) to write simply. Kwuk.kyeng kkaci kalq sēym iess.nun ya Did you intend to go all the way bo the border? SEE sēym chita.

sēym chita, cpd vi (postmod + vt). supposes assumes, grants (that). ¶Kulenq īl i cēng-mal il.e nass.ta ko sēym chica Let us suppose that it really happened. Cenyek han kki mek.u sēym chiko, cek-sipca ey mān wen ul kļp hayss.ta I donated ten thousand wen to the Red Cross, pretending to myself that I had eaten a

A Reference Grammar of Korra

- nice dinner with the money. Ceksën hanun sëym chiko ton ul an pat.keyss.^sup.nita l'il collect my payment in heaven [said in declining money for service]. Cwuk.ulq sëym chiko sam-phalq sen ul nem.ess.ta I crossed the 38th parallel at the risk of my life.
- sey na, FAMILIAR subj assert. let's just; let me just. **1** Anc.sey na Let's have a seat. Nay ka onul nāysey na Just let me pay today.
- -se yo = -sye yo, abbr < -sie yo, hon inf + pcl. -sey tul, FAMILIAR subj assert + pcl. ¶Ese il ul sicak hasey tul Let's get started on the job.
- -sey yo, 1. = -sie yo (hon inf + pcl)
- 2. (< 1.) please do. For nonfinal examples of posey yo 'suppose' = 'if' see -e pota.
- 'sey yo, abbr < isey yo = isye yo = isie yo. Nwukwu 'sey yo Who is it [= Who are you]?
- si, adnoun. one's husband's (relatives). ¶ ~ apeci a woman's father-in-law, the husband's father. ~ hal-apeci the husband's grandfather. ~
  - acwupeni the husband's older brother.
- si, postmod + pcl (< 's i) [obs] = kes i the likely fact that ... [as subject]. SEE -ulq si. CF iolssita.
- $si(\dots) = si(\dots)$ , postmod + pcl (cop). SEE -ulq  $si(\dots)$ .
- $si_{i-1}$ , abbr <  $isi_{i-1}$  (cop hon), <  $isi_{i-1}$  (v hon), <  $hosi_{i-1}$  (v / adj hon).
- si-, prefix; HEAVY  $\leftrightarrow$  say-. vivid, deep, intense. **1**  $\sim$  kkemeh.ta is jet black.  $\sim$  he.yeh.ta is snow white. CF sis-.
- -si, pseudo-suf (makes n from v). nakk.si a fish hook < nakk.ta (< naksk-) fishes. Historically this seems to be naks < naks (n) + -i (suffix). It is unclear whether the Middle Korean verb is derived from the noun (with a formative -k-) or whether the noun is a reduced form of the verb stem, naks[k].
- $-si \langle -isi \rangle$ , alt (after vowel) of  $-usi \langle -iu \rangle$  osi-. -siap, |var| = -siop(sose)
- siap, [var] = -siop(sost
- -sica, abbr < hasica
- $\frac{1}{-\text{sici.}}$  1. < isici. 2. < hasici. 3. = -usici.
- 1/-sie, 1. < isie. 2. < hasie. 3. = -usie.
- sik < 'sik, noun, postnoun.
- 1. style. \$Swun wuli sik ita It is purely (our =) Korean style. nallim ~ coarse (roughfinish) style. hulum ~ = \$yuswu ~ 'orderlyflow style' (NKd 4016a). CF sinsik new style, kwūsik old style.
  - 2. = uysik ceremony.

- 3. = pangsik formula.
- 4. = hyengsik form, shape.
- 5. = swusik mathematical expression.
- 6. (philosophical) system.
- 7. particle [lit] → ssik
- sik < 'SIK, particle. each, respectively, apiece (distributive). ¶ "en me 'uy hon 'phan 'sik hol 'ta (?1517- Pak 1:10a) how much (does it cost) per board? hon nye'k uy ta sos 'sik pwun 'ho ye 'sye 'pswo'cye (?1517- Pak 1:54b) let's shoot after dividing [the arrows] into five for each side.
- '/-sikeyss-, 1. < isikeyss-. 2. < hasikeyss-. 3. = -usikeyss-.
- sikhita < si ki ta, vt; postnom v sep. causes; makes, forces, lets; orders (it from him or him to do it). Isālam eykey īl ul ~ makes a person work, puts a person to work, uses a person. ttal eykey nolay lul ~ has one's daughter sing a song, asks one's daughter to sing. capchay lul ~ orders some capchay. sālam ul sacik ~ forces a person to resign, dismisses a person. atul ul kongpu ~ gives one's son an education. sälam eykey Sewul kwükyeng ul ~ shows a person around Seoul. ssawum ~ gets a fight started, provokes a fight, gets someone to fight. sālam eykey kukcang kwūkyeng ul ~ treats a person to a show. kupsa eykey siksa lul cwūnpi ~ has the waiter prepare [the table for serving] the meal. haksayng eykey 'yuhak ul ~ arranges for a student to study abroad. sālam ul sikhye se uysa lul puluta sends a person out for a doctor. sikhinun tay lo hata does as one is told (to do). Apeci ka (na lul) col.ep sikhyess.ta My father made me graduate. Na nun sämu-wen eykey kupsa lul sikhye se congi lul cwūmun hakey hayss.ta I had the clerk get the office-boy to order some paper. Ku ay eykey māl sikhye posey yo Try to get the child to talk. Ku kes un ilpan eykey kwükyeng sikhici anh.nunta They don't let the public look at it. Ku il un ce lul sikhye cwusipsio Let me do it, please. CF (-key) hata; NOTE: The aspiration is attested in toyta. sikhye (?1660- Kyeychwuk 193 [LCT]), but the older version sikye can be found in 1894 Gale 68. In 1904 Khlynovskiy the stem siki- means 'cause' but sikhi- means 'order': i mal ul cel sikila ko sikhey la [< sikhye la] 'Have this horse shoed!' (King 1991a).

- '-si-ki, 1. < isiki. 2. < hasiki. 3. = -usiki.
- si ki ta = sikhita. ¶ "ce y 'hoke na 'no m ol si kye 'ho.ya 'two (1447 Sek 13:52a) whether one does it oneself or gets someone else to do it. cal hol ci cal mwos hol ci sikye pwoa ya al ci (1894 Gale 68) you will only find out whether he can do it well or not by trying him out [Gale mistranslates "you must try to let him know"].

'/-siko, 1. < isiko. 2. < hasiko. 3. = -usiko. '-sil(q), 1. < isil(q), 2. < hasil(q), 3. = -usil(q).sil(q), 1. abbr < hosil(q).

2. =  $\frac{y}{sil(q)}$ , abbr <  $\frac{isil(q)}{cop}$  (cop hon prosp mod) after i or y. I CHYWULQ-KA hosilq pstay 'sil 'ss oy (1449 Kok 50) since it is time to become a monk ... .

- -sil, suffix. makes impressionistic adv. ¶kamsil kamsil / kemsil kemsil sparsely dotted < kām-/kēm- (adj) black. keksil keksil cheerful, bouyant. (k)komsil w(r)iggling. (k)kopsil (k)kopsil / (k)kwupsil (k)kwupsil with bent body (inclined head) < kop-/kwup- (adj) bent. kunsil --- = kuncil tickling, kwunsil kwunsil itchy, crawly. namsil namsil / nemsil nemsil rubbernecking; overflowing. noksil noksil / nwuksil nwuksil elastic, pliant.
- '/-sila, 1. < isila. 2. < hasila. 3. = -usila.
- '-silq ci, 1. < isilq ci. 2. < hasilq ci.

3. = -usilq ci.

- '/-silq cwul, 1. < isilq cwul. 2. < hasilq cwul. 3. = -usilg cwul
- si'le, adv. possibly, can (= e'lwu, nilo, nung hi, "KA hi). ~ - kwom SAME.
- 'siley, abbr (alt) < isiley. CF 'sitey.

'-sil i, 1. < isil i. 2. < hasil i. 3. = -usil i. -sili SEE -key-sili

'-silq ka, 1. < isilq ka. 2. < hasilq ka. 3. = -usilg ka.

'/-silq kes, 1. < isilq kes.

- 2. < hasilq kes. ¶Sensayng nim kkey se na tele 'tun ci ne tele 'tun ci kan ey il ul towa tälla 'silq kes kath.tula The teacher may ask either you or me to help him.
- 3. = -usilq kes.
- '-silq key, 1. < isilq key. 2. < hasilq key. 3. = -usilq key.
- '-silq sey, 1. < isilq sey. 2. < hasilq sey. 3. = -usilq sey.
- '-silq ya, 1. < isilq ya. 2. < hasilq ya. 3. = -usilg ya.
- $'-\sin_{1}$ , 1, < isim. 2, < hasim. 3, = -usim.

- $-sim = -(^{1}0)sim$
- '/-simyen, 1. < isimyen. 2. < hasimyen. a. 3. = -usimyen.

 $'-\sin, 1. < i\sin, 2. < hasin, 3. = -usin, ...,$ 

'/-sin, 1. < isin (cop hon mod). 2. < isin (v hon mod). 3. < hosin (v hon mod). 4. <  $-46 \sin \theta$ -sin, suffix. makes impressionistic adverbe, ¶kkapsin kkapsin / kkepsin kkepsin giddily, frivolously. nwuksin nwuksin soft, supple,

pliant < nwuk- (adj) soft, limp. CF -cin, -sil,-'-sina, 1, < isina. 2, < hasina. 3, = -usina. sinap ulo, bnd prepel + pel. at odd moments, tra

- '/-sin ci, 1 < isin ci, 2 < hasin ci, 3 = -usin ci, '/-sin cuk, 1. < isin cuk. 2. < hasin cuk.
- 3. = -usin cuk.'/-sin cwul, 1. < isin cwul. 2. < hasin cwul
- 3. = -usin cwul.
- '/-siney, 1 < isiney, 2 < hasiney, 3 = -usiney. '/-sini, 1. < isini. 2. < hasini. 3. = -usini. * '/-sin i, 1. < isin i. 2. < hasin i. 3. = -usin i.  $\frac{1}{2}$ 'si n i, 1. < 'isi n i (cop hon mod). 2. < isi n i
- (v hon mod). SEE a 'si n i. 3. < 'hosi n i (v. hon mod). 4.  $< -u_0$  si n i.
- '/-sin ka, 1. < isin ka. 2. < hasin ka. 111 100 3. = -usin ka. 160
- '/-sin kes, 1. < isin kes. 2. < hasin kes. 3. = -usin kes.-142
- '/-sin key, 1. < isin key. 2. < hasin key. 3. = -usin key.2

1

19

13

1804.

2.3

- 14

: All ant E

ي الم

14

- sino n i =  $-(^{u}0)$  sino n i
- '/-sin pa, 1. < isin pa. 2. < hasin pa. 3. = -usin pa.
- '/-sinta, 1. hasinta. 2. = -usinta.
- '/-sin tey, 1. < isin tey. 2. < hasin tey. and in 3. = -usin tey.ាក់ស្ថិ៍ទីឆ្នាំ
- '/-sin tul, 1. < isin tul. 2. < hasin tul. 3. = -usin tul.
- '-sinun, 1. < hasinun. 2. = -usinun.-sinya → -sin ya
- '/-sin ya, 1. < isin ya. 2. < hasin ya. 3. = -usin ya.
- sinyung, 1. noun, vnt. (= hyungnay) mimicrý, imitating.

2. postmodifier. showing signs, signalling. (= son cis) gesture. Ku ka mul ul tālla 'num sinyung ul hap.nita He signals to give him water (M 2:2:324) = shows signs of wanting water. Kom ul mannan namuq kwun icwuk.un sinyung ul hayss.ta Encountering bear, the woodman pretended to be dead.

 $\gamma_{-si0}$ , 1. < isio. 2. < hasio. 3. = -usio.

3a. **Kasio** Go! Sesio = Susio Stop! Misio Push! (CF Tangkio Pull! – to keep number of syllables identical?)

3b. ¶Musunq il ul hasio What do you do? 4. [var] = -sey yo

-siop, abbr < -siopsose (please do). CF -siap.

sio tul SEE -usio tul

siph.e cita, cpd aux v (aux adj inf + aux v). SEE -ko ~; -keni ~, -ulye 'n' i ~.

siph.e hata, cpd aux v (aux adj inf + aux v).
(...-ko ~) wants / wishes (to do), is desirous of (doing), feels like (doing), would like (to do).
¶Ku i ka kako siph.e hanta He wants to go.
Ku i ka kako siph.e haci anh.nunta He does not want to go.

siph.i, der adv < siph.ta. SEE -ta siph.i, (-nun) ka siph.i.

siph.ta, aux adj < sipwuta (1887 Scott 61) / siputa (1539, 1676) / siphuta (1632, 1676) < sikpu- (1449). CF siph.i.

1. (...-ko ~) (1) want/wish (to), am desirous of (doing), feel like (doing), should/would like to. [In statements, usually first person only; in questions, also second person; embedded (etc.), any person. For other persons see siph.e hata.] **Kako siph.ta** I want (would/should like) to go. Kako siph.ci anh.ta I do not want to go; I do not feel like going. Wülko siph.umyen, wülci wul.e If you feel like crying, go ahead and cry. Say catong-cha lul kaciko siph.ta I want a new car. Cha han can masiko siph.un ya Would you like a cup of tea? CF (...-ki) wēn hata, (...-ki) palata.

2. looks, seems, appears; it feels like (as if maybe); is likely to. CF pota, hata; poita.

2a. postnom adj insep: mod + ka, ya, sang, seng, tus +  $\sim$ .

[¶]Com cak.un ka siph.ta It seems a bit small. ¹Nayil to nal i cöh.ulq ka siph.ta It promises to be another fine day tomorrow. Myengswu nun ileh.key māl ul hako se to Chengtek-i māl tay lo toyess.umyen elma 'na cöh.ulq ka siph.ess.ta Even though Myengswu talked that way, he still thought how nice it would be if only things turned out just the way Chengtek-i said. Onul nai sayngkak hamyen ku kes to cey casin uy sāsang kwanqcem i acik hwak.ko haci mõs ha.yess.tun thas i ani 'ess.tun ka siph.sup.nita As I look at it today. I have the feeling the fault for that may have been that my ideological viewpoint was not yet firm. Ku wa kath.un māl i ani 'n ka siph.ta It seems to be a word like that. Āmu īl itun com hay polq ka siph.ta I think I might be able to do any kind of work. swonaki ka wol ka siphwu (1894 Gale 98) I believe there is going to be a dash of rain.

I Encey pi ka wass.tun ya siph.key hanul un ssis.un tus nwun pusikey kayess.ta The sky cleared up all washed and bright as if it hadn't been raining. Nay ka hay noh.ko to way kulenun ya siph.ul ttay ka iss.ta 'ni-kka n'?! There are times when, having done it, I wonder why I do it.

**1**Ku ai nun khukey toylq sang siph.ta The boy gives promise of a great future.

Ku ka olq seng/ka siph.ci anh.ta He is not likely to come. Ku sālam i hwā ka nalq seng siph.e se ku māl ul haci anh.ass.e yo (Im Hopin 1987:169) I didn't say it, for he looked as if he might get angry.

Ku nun tön i mänh.un tus siph.ess.ta He seemed to be rich. Pi ka ol tus siph.e se ku wūsan ul cwūnpi hayss.e yo (Im Hopin 1987: 169) It looked as if it would rain, so I got my umbrella ready.

2b. -na (FAMILIAR indic attent) ~. ¶Cip ey se nun ilen nāymak un moluko hāyng-ye 'na musun swu ka iss.na siph.e (se) unkun hi kitalyess.ta The family didn't know the inside story and hopefully waited, feeling that there might be some way out. Taykwu ey töchak hayss.na siph.e se chachang pakk ul nāy 'ta poass.³up.nita (Im Hopin 1987:168) I looked out the window, for I thought we had reached Taykwu. CF -na hata, -nun ka ha- (p. 726).

2c. -ess.ci ~. ¶Ama ku chinkwu nun hak.kyo ey kass.ci siph.e yo (Im Hopin 1987: 169) My friend seems to have gone to school.

2d. -kwuna siph.ess.ta. ¶Kulen yeyppun ⁿyeca to iss.kwuna siph.ess.ta (Im Hopin 1987:169) It seemed there was indeed such a pretty girl!

2e. -ess.ta siph.(ess.)ta. **1**Ca.yu lowun mom i toye nay cip ulo na-wā nwuwess.uni incey nun sal.ess.ta siph.(ess.)ta Since I got my freedom and returned home to rest now I feel alive again.

2f. ? ila ~: CM 1:265 example is rejected.

2g. -ullila (= -ul i 'la) siph.ess.ta, ¶I elin i tul i cangcha wuli nala lul tewuk hwullyung han nala lo mantul i 'la siph.ess.ta These children have given the feeling that in the future they will build our country into a finer nation.

2h. -ulq kes man siph.ess.ta (= -ulq tus man siph.ess.ta). Ches nal puthe il i toynun phûm i aph ulo yele kaci cal toylq kes man siph.ess.ta From the way things went from the first day, it seemed there would be no doubt that everything would go on well.

2i. -ess.umyen siph.ta (examples from Im Hopin 1987:167). ¶Onul un hak.kyo ey kaci anh.ess.umyen siph.ta I don't feel like going to school today, somehow. Ttay lo n' 'yehayng kass.umyen siph.ul ttay ka iss.e yo Every now and then there are times when I wish I were gone away on a trip. Icey pi ka ku man wass.umyen siph.ta It would be nice if it just stopped raining. Kulen nappung il un ppalli ic.e pelyess.umyen siph.e It would be best to forget quickly such unpleasant happenings.

2j. -ess.umyen siph.ess.ta. ¶Ilen ttay n' ku sälam ila to wä cwuess.umyen siph.ess.ta l wish that he, at least, were present at such times. Yunpo nun wuphyen päytal-pu ka i cak.ep-cang ey olq ttay mata caki cip ey se hoksi phyenci 'la to wass.umyen siph.un sayngkak i pulsswuk sos.a oluta ka to päytalpu ka ku tay lo cīna kako nan twī 'myen kongyen han sayngkak ul hayss.ta ko hwühoy hakwu n' hayss.ta Every time the mailman would come to the shop, Yunpo would feel a sudden surge of hope that there might be a letter from home, but after the mailman has passed by as usual, he would regret having felt such a vain hope.

- '/-sip.nikka, 1. < isip.nikka. 2. < hasip.nikka. 3. = -usip.nikka.
- -sip.nikke [DIAL] = -sup.nikka
- '/-sip.nita, 1. < isip.nita. 2. < hasip.nita.
  - 3. = -usip.nita.
- -sip.nite [DIAL] = -sup.nita
- -sipsako SEE -usipsako
- '/-sipsio, 1. hasipsio. 2. = -usipsio! please do! Kasipsio Please go. Kyēysipsio Please stay. '-sipsita, 1. < hasipsita. 2. = -usipsita.
- -sipsosako SEE -usipsosako

- '-siptikka, 1. < isiptikka. 2. < hasiptikka. 3. = -usiptikka.
- '/-siptita, 1. < isiptita. 2. < hasiptita. 3. = -usiptita.
- sis-, prefix; HEAVY + says-; [LIVELY]. vivid. deep, intense. Isis-nwuleh.ta is a deep yellow, sis-he.yeh.ta /sithe.yetha/ is extremely white. '-sita, 1. < isita. 2. < hasita. 3. = -usita,
- 's(i) ta, abbr < is(i) ta (exists). CF 'ys(i) ta.
- -siten = -situn
- -'site'n  $i = -(\frac{u_0}{s})$ 'site'n i
- '-sitey, 1. < hasitey. 2. = -usitey. CF 'siley.
- '-siti, 1. < isiti. 2. < hasiti. 3. = -usiti.
- '-sitoy, 1. < isitoy, 2. < hasitoy, 3. = -usitoy. '-situla, 1. < isitula. 5 2. < hasitula.
  - 3. = -usitula.
- '-situn, 1. < isitun. 2. < hasitun. 3. = -usitun. 'si tun, abbreviation < is(i) tun (if it be). See -'a 'si'tun.
- siye, pcl. alt after vowel of isiye (hon vocative).
- $-siyo \rightarrow -sio; \rightarrow -si yo (< -sey yo < -sie yo)...$ 's.ke'n i 'Gwo, abbr < is.ke'n i 'Gwo. See -ke'ni 'Gwo.
- s ke kuy, pcl + n/adv. to an esteemed person. SEE ke kuy.
- skey = s key, pcl. to an esteemed person. SEE key. s ko cang, quasi-pel (pel + n). up to the limit, all the way to. Imozom sko cang (1447 Set 6: 11a) to my heart's content = mozom s ko'cang (1447 Sek 24:28a; "mo-zoms-ko-cang") to his heart's content. 'SYA-'LI KWONG-'YANG pu the sye is ko cang on ZIN-THYEN- HHOYNG ol nilu'si.n i 'la (1447 Sek 13:54a; "is-ko-ca-'ngon") starting from the offering of food to Buddha's relics all of this is called the natural act of man with heaven.
- s kungey, quasi-pcl < pcl + n/adv. to (a person esteemed), to where an esteemed person is. ¶pwuthye `[G]wa "cywung `kwa s kungey 'PWO-si ho'm ye (1447 Sek 13:22b) gives alms to Buddha and the monks ... . CF oy kungey.

244 11 2

adbe :

100.20

~ n' (pcl). \$LYWONG oy kungey n' i sywo. i 'la NGWANG s kungey n' "ka.l i 'la i "twu kwo't ay e'tuy "kye'si.l [i] 'ye'n ywo (1459 Wel 7:26b) will one be where the dragon is, will one go to where the king is, of these two places where will one be?

skuy = s kuy, quasi-pel (< pel + n/adv). 10 11an esteemed person, ¶ 'CCYENG-J' JPPEN NGWANG skuy two la ka (1447 Sek 6:6ab) went back to

King Suddhodana and ...... "ti-'na'kesin MWU-'LYANG ZYE-LOY 'skuy "TTWOW-"LI poy hwota ka two si-Li lol "hel'm ve (1447 Sek 9:13a) though he learned the doctrine from Buddha he broke the commandments (sila). CYE-(' IPPWULQ skuy (1447 Sek 13:15a) to the immeasurable Buddhas who have passed by. cukca hi ku KUY PYELQ 'UL NGWANG 'skuy al'Gwoyn 't ay (1447 Sek 24:16a) as he immediately informed the king of that message, ... . [' [THAY-[" ]CO skuy kvey Gwuzo Wo.n i 'la ([1447→]1562 Sek 3: 13a) he was defeated by the prince. wo cik ·PWU-"MWO s 'skuy "SYWUN 'ho'ya za "KA 'hi pse kunsim 'ul 'phul'l i 'lesi'ta (1586 Sohak 4:9b) only when you obey your parents will you be freed of your worries [conflated spelling of skuy]; 'PWU-"MWO = "PPWU-"MWUW, "SYWUN = 'SYWUN,

Trywohon "il 'ho'sitan 't in 't ay n' ema "nim s' kuy 'tule 'ka 'i "twon 'ol KWONG-'YANG 'ho'zoWwo'l i (1459 Wel 23:65a) when you have done good work I will go in to your mother and provide her with this money. "PPWU-"MWUW "ep kesi 'za pwuthye s' kuy 'kazo'Wa (1459 Wel 23:85b) only when my father and mother were no longer alive did I go to Buddha, and .....

~ Gwa (pcl). ¶a pa "nim s kuy Gwa a coma "nim s kuy Gwa (1447 Sek 6:1a) to father and to aunt.

~ Iwo (pcl). ¶ kil h ul cho ca pwuthye s kuy Iwo kanon ce k uy (1447 Sek 6:19a) when, seeking the way, he was going toward Buddha ... MA-YA skuy Iwo HYANG ho ya "sol Wosya toy (1447 Sek 23:29a) said to Maya as follows.

~ lwo n' (particle + particle). ¶pwu thye y "HWA-'HWA s 'PEP moyng ko'losya'm on 'cokya s 'kuy 'lwo n' SAM-'MOY 'LUK 'ul na'thwo'sya -- 'SYA-'LI swo'sa 'nasi kwo "salo'm oy key 'lwo n' 'tele Wun se kun 'nay 'lol ko'liWo'm ye (1459 Wel 18:39ab) the way Buddha makes his cremation is to display the power of meditation (samadhi) to himself, and - with the rising of the bones conceal from people the dirty rancid smell, and ....

's kwo, abhr < is kwo, ger < is(i) ta (exists). Ye'le a comi icey pa'lo[l] s "ko'z oy kay 's /kwo (1481 Twusi 8:38a) the aunts are on the tidelands by the seaside and .... [ 'Inyey s wuy-an h ay kwo c i cel-lwo phe 's.kwo pwom na l ay say twolwo nolGe n i 'la (1481 Twusi 8:34b) in the old garden the flowers are all abloom and on a day of spring the birds have flown back. SEE 'ys kwo.

- $so = s_3$ , postmod. the fact that (nominalizer): -- 's ol, - 's oy, -- 's i(-), -- 's ye.
- s(o]-, bnd v. emotive; modulated form swo-. SEE -('ta)'s-ongi 'ta, -('ta)swo'n i, -('ta)swo'la; - aso'la (-asu'la), - eso'la (-'esu'la); ? -('no)son 'ta. CF *- t(o]-, - two-. NOTE: The original shape was just 's- (as in the modulated form); the vowel is epenthetic. LCT 1973:349 associates this morpheme with the postmodifier s '(it's a) fact (that -)'.
- -so, AUTH indicative [-o after a vowel, -so after ...ss- or ...ps-]. VAR -ui (-uy, -i); -uo. CF -swu. 1. indic assert. is/does (= -ta). ¶Chwupso It is cold. Mekso He eats. Ēps.so There isn't any. Mek.ess.so He ate. Chwupkeyss.so It's probably cold.

2. indic attent. is/does it? (= -ni?, -nun ya?). 1 Chwupso? Is it cold? Mwes ul mekso What does he eat?

- -s'o = -syo, abbr < -sio. ¶Ese oso (= osio) Come right in! Pap mekso (= mek.usyo = mek.usio) Eat! (CF 1954 Lukoff 163.)
- -so < -swo, bnd pcl = ulo (s)se. mom ~ < imwom-swo/-zwo in person. CF son-swu. (KEd suggests "? var < se" but the earlier forms make this unlikely.)
- -soita [obs] = -sup.nita. SEE -tosoita, ilosoita.
- -soksok, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a consonant -usoksok; LIGHT ↔ -swukswuk. --ish, slightly colored/tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- 's ol, postmodifier + particle. SEE -ulq 's ol.
- -sola [DIAL] = -sila. CF swo la.
- -so'la SEE aso'la, eso'la
- solwok (< so'lwo k) SEE -ul(q) solwok
- -so man, AUTH + pcl. is / does but [UNUSUAL].
- son, noun, quasi-free noun, counter.
  - 1. n (< swon) hand, ...; (< swon) guest, ....
  - 2. quasi-free n. man, fellow, guy (less polite than sālam). CF ce/i/ku ~.  $\$  ku nom uy son = ku (nom uy) casik that so-and-so, that son of a bitch.

3. counter. a pair, a brace. Itaykwu han  $\sim$  a brace of (dried) cod.

son < son, postmod + pel [obs var] = sun

- son, pcl (follows -ta), postmod (follows -ulq). [lit] (supposing) that. ¶ ~ chitula to even if we suppose that ..., ~ chica let us suppose that .... Mikwuk ey kanta son chitula to even if we suppose he goes to America, ney ka cal-mos hayss.ta son chitula to even supposing you to be in the wrong. Ku i ka ôymu cāngkwan i toynta son chitula to Hān-II kwankyey lul wenman hi hāykyel halq swu ēps.ulq kes ita Even supposing that he does become Foreign Minister, I don't think he can solve Korean-Japanese differences satisfactorily. Sam-cha tāycen i iss.ta son chica Let us suppose there is a third world war. CF sēym chita, -ulq son; swon. NOTE: Pause, if any, is after son.
- 's on, postmodifier + particle. SEE -ulq 's on.
- son coy, adverb. 1. rather, preferably (= ohilye).2. still, yet (= acik to).
- ?3. soon, immediately (= inay).
- -songi, suffix. person. ¶ay ~ a novice, a young/ new person. ¶(p)palka-songi/(p)pelke-swungi,
  (p)palka-swungi a naked body. CF -soy.
- so-ngi 'ta = 's-ongi 'ta, emotive polite + cop indic assert. SEE (-'ta) ~; 's[o]- = 's- (bnd v). son-i, cpd postnoun (n + n 'hand person').
  - 1. a person with a hand such that ... . I comak  $\sim$  a person with a withered hand. ¹yuk  $\sim$  a person with six fingers on a hand. CF pal-i, nwun-i, phal-i. The immediate constituents of the compounds should be (noun + son) + i, but they are often treated as if noun + (son + i). 2. a thing from a hand that is

2. a thing from a hand that is -. **Colipok** ~ a piece of hackwork.

- -son ta, emotive modifier + postmod. *Imu sum* PANG 'PPYEN' ul pu the SAM-MA-TI yey tuson ta (1462 ¹Nung 5:31b) what device does one rely on to enter samādhi [a trance-like state of unperturbable meditation]? SEE - noson ta.
- -"sop- < -"zop- = -zoW- < *-so po- or *-oso po-, deferential bound aux. After stems that end with basic s, z, sk, h, lh, p, W, ph, ps. lp = lW, k, lk. SEE -"zop-.

-sose, [lit] = -sio please do. SEE -usose.

soswu, postn. plus some (extra), odd, a bit over. ¶twū mal ~ two mal and a bit over. nēk nyang ~ four nyang plus. tases tal ~ five months and some odd days. (Limited to those three counters?) [< sōswu < "ssrwow-'swu 'a small number, a minority']

-so tul, AUTH indic assertive + particle

's oy, postmodifier + particle. SEE -ulq 's oy. soy, noun. 1. metal; iron.

- 2. a compass (= cinam-chim).
- 3. [colloq] a key (= yēlq soy).
- 4. [colloq] a lock (= camulq soy).
- 5. a hinge or a flap (= leaf) of a hinge (Cp swu  $\sim$ , am  $\sim$ ).

6. = nos soy (brass)

- soy, adnoun. a small one.  $1 \sim \text{kkweng-al small}$ pheasant egg(s). - kolay a small whale, a gray whale. - muluph Achyranthes japonica. phul Andropogon brevitoilius, sedge. - pilumpurstane. - tolphi small Deccan grass. pyelwukci a small flea. - ttaktakwuli pigmywoodpecker. Perhaps - say (a kingfisher). [?< sō < "srwow 'small' + uy < 'oy pcil
- söy < sywoy (abbr < sywo oy), adnoun. of cattle. 1 ~ koki beef. ~ phali cattle filer. sywoy stwong (1518 Sohak-cho 9:24b) or dung.
- -soy, suffix, postn. CF -po: -tol, -tong(i), -huy;

1. (informal names for boys). **Tolq-soy** (?'Rock-metal'). **Pangwulq-soy** (?'Bell-metal'). 2. guy. fellow, person. allang-soy a flatterer, a toady. **Tkwutwu-soy** a miser, a tightwad [<Tra kwut- stiff + -wu der adv]. tallang-/telleng soy a flighty person, a flit, a fidget. theyng-soy (= theyng-po) a hollow shell of a person; **ta** 

empty-headed person.

3. molu-soy (the principle of) playing dumb. -soyta = -soita = -sup.nita

so zi = sai, noun. the space/interval between; the time/interval while. I "twu nolkay s so z (1459 Wel 1:14b) between the two wings. mwom sso zi 'yey (1462 'Nung 1:55a) between bodies. "twu ha nol s so zi 'yey 'ka 'sya (1447 Sek 6:45b) goes between the two heavens. ha nol khwa 'sta khwas [= ha nolh 'kwa 'stak kwa s] so zi 'yey (1481 Twusi 8:47b, 21:5b; 1482 Kum-sam 3:38b) between heaven and earth. kozol Gwa kyezul Gwa s so zi (1481 Twusi 8:59a) between autumn and winter. SEE -ulq so zi 'yey.

spwun (< ... s pwun), postn. postmod, pd. only, just (> ppun). ¶ TTYEP 'ul es iyer 'sev/h/ 'spwun nil Ge'n ywo (1447 Sek 19:13a) why were only three folds lifted? KA-SYEP i 'spwun tut key 'ho'si.n i 'la (1447 Sek 23:42a) he let them hear only Kāsyapa.

"em-ni "spwun kuce "kyesite la (1447 Sek 23:51a) he remained with just four molar teeth. "ca'nay "spwun 'e'ti-ti' Wi nom kolo chywo'm ol a'ni hol ss oy (1447 Sek 24:40a) he was good just privately but he did no teaching of it to others, so ..., hon "nath thelek "spwu'n ul (1449 Kok 92) just a single hair. ku kes "spwun (1466 Kup 2:63a) that alone. hon-kas elkwul 'Gwa kuli.m ey "spwu.n i lwoswo'n i (1481 Twusi 16:41a) it was just in the face and the image only [that the rejuvenation worked].

-ul ~  $\P$  "sywow-ssing ey s "salo m i ce 'y inwom tas kol "spwun ho kwo nom 'CYEY-'TTWO "mwot hol 'ss oy (1447 Sek 13:36a) a person in hinayāna just cultivates himself and does not save others, so ... 'mwom wu'h uy n' 'wo.s ol [KKWUW] ho kwo 'poy lol pulu key hol "spwu'n ilwo ta (1481 Twusi 8:27b) I just buy clothes for their bodies and see to it that their bellies are full.

-ul ~ iyeng. only -- but. ¶CYE-THYEN ul a'ni "ta nilul "spwun iyeng 'ssILQ 'ey n' "ta 'wa 'y'ste.n i 'la (1447 Sek 13:7a) I will not say [the names of] all the heavens, but they all were present [among the angels]. 'SOYK-'QWUN 'i "ep'sul "spwun iyeng "SSYWUW-'SYANG HHOYNG-'SIK 'on is.no'n i 'la (1459 Wel 1:37b) they lack only the skandha of rūpa (= the attribute of form) but they have the four immaterial skandhas (feeling, ideation, reaction, consciousness). 'MYELQ-'TTWO 'hosil "spwun 'tyeng (1447 Sek 23:52b, 53a) only achieves nirvāņa, but ....

-ss-, past. SEE -ess-.

- ssa hata, postmod adj-n insep [NK spells sa (= q sa ...)]. it seems (to be). SEE kulel ~. CM 2: 63 has examples with olq ~ and ttatus halq ~. KEd reported celel ~, ettel ~, and ilel ~, but these are unconfirmed and may be wrong, as is the assignment "vni". [?< -q sang < 'SYANG appearance, CF sang siph.ta; ?< -q sa < "SSO resemble]</p>
- ssah.ta, 1. vt. piles/heaps/stacks it up; amasses, accumulates, stores up; builds, puts up.
  - 2. aux v insep. SEE -e ssah.ta.
- (•)ssa-tayki bnd cpd n (< ?). ¶kwi ~ the cheek (near the ear). myēn ~ the face (= nach).
- sse < pse, inf < ssuta < psu ta. 1. uses; ....</li>
  2. emphasizes the particle ulo. SEE ulo sse.

- -(s)sek, suf (makes impressionistic adv). **Itepsek** suddenly < tempi- rush. tulssek tulssek bouncing up and down. tidgeting < tu-l- lift up. CF -(s)swuk.
- -sseng SEE -q seng
- -ss.ess.keyss.ta, past-past fut indic assertive.
- -ss.ess.ta, past-past indic assertive.
- ssi₁, postn < * *psi*, der n < ssuta < *psu'ta*. the use (state, conditions, quality, mode) of. **1** kel.um ~ a manner of walking, a gait, a walk. māl ~ a mode of expression, a way of speaking, use of words: accent. maum ~ a turn/kind of mind, a sort of person. nal ~ weather (conditions). nwun ~ the force of one's eyes, the power of one's stare. pal ~ familiarity to one's feet; skill with one's feet. palam ~ the state/favorableness of the wind, wind conditions. ALSO: kul-ssi, maypsi [< may-pssi], som-ssi [< son-pssi]. CF mopsi.</p>
- ssi₂, bnd n (< ssi₁). a part of speech. **[ilum** ~, im-~ a noun (= myengsa). wumtik-~, wum-~ a verb (= töngsa). etteh-~, et-~ an adjective (= hyengyong-sa). etten ~, en-~ an adnoun, a determiner (= kwanhyeng-sa). ecci ~, ec-~ an adverb (= pūsa). is-~ a conjunction, a connective (= cepsok-sa). nukkim ~, nuk-~ an interjection (= kāmthan-sa). tho ~ a particle (= cōsa). ~ kkuth an (inflectional) ending, a verb ending (= ēmi). imca ~ indeclinables (other than particles), nouns (= cheyen). phul.i ~ inflected words [verbs, adjectives, copula] (= yõngen), kkwumim ~ a modifier, a modifying word (= kwansa). SYN phümsa. See Part I, §3.2.
- $ssi_3 < ?si$  (1576) < "ssi (1459 Wel 2:12b), postnoun.
  - 1. Mr, Mrs, Miss. (a title of courtesy added to either surname or personal name; less formal than sensayng). **Pak** ~ Mr (Mrs, Miss) Pak. Kim Kyengsik ~ Mr Kim Kyengsik.

2. a family, a clan, a lineage. Antong Kim ~ the Kims of Antong.

ssik < 'sik < 'sik, particle. each, respectively, apiece (distributive). \[hana(k) ssik one by one. twūl ssik twūl ssik (1936 Roth 253) by twos. cokum ssik little by little. ai tul eykey payk wen ssik cwuta gives the children 100 wen each. nal mata yetel[p]q sikan ssik īl hata works eight hours every day. Nwukwu 'tun ci ttok kath.i yelq kay ssik kacye la You each get exactly ten. Meych pun ssik yënsel ul hasip.nikka How many minutes (1) do you each speak, or (2) do you speak each time, or (3) do you take for each speech? Sälam i twūl ssik sēys ssik onta People come by twos and threes. Phyënci lul halwu ey twū pen ssik pāytal hanta Mail is delivered twice a day. I kes tul un elma ssik ip.nikka How much are these apiece? CF kkol, *kwom.* NoTE: The reference of the distributive may be to the subject, the object, the frequency, or other semantic constituents of the sentence, and it is often ambiguous.

- ssik chelem, particle + particle. ¶Twū salam ssik chelem nēy salam ssik to halq swu iss.ta We can do/play it with four people (each) just as we do with two.
- ssik cocha, pcl + pcl. ¶Han-kkepen ey twū salam ssik cocha an tul.ye ponaynun tey sēy salam ssik ina tul.ye ponaykeyss.nun ya They are not even letting people in by twos; what makes you think they'll let them in by threes?!
- ssik eykey, pcl + pcl. ¶Sēy salam ssik eykey han kay ssik nona cwue la Give one to every three people.

ssik hanthey, pcl + pcl = ssik eykey

- ssik i, pcl + pcl. each one (respectively, apiece) [as subject]. **1**Pihayng-ki nëy tay ssik i han phyentay ka toye se motwu yelq-twu phyentay ka nal.e kass.ta All told twelve squadrons of four planes each flew.
- ssik ila to, pel + copula var inf + pel. ¶Hankkepen ey twū salam ssik ila to cõh.sup.nita Two people at a time is all right.
- ssik ina, pcl + copula advers. about -- apiece, approximately -- each (respectively). ¶Meych sikan ssik ina chayk ul ilk.usip.nikka About how many hours (1) do each of you read, or (2) do you read each time, or (3) do you read each book? I kwutwu tul un han khyelley ey elma ssik ina hap.nikka About how much does a pair of these shoes cost?
- ssik ina-ma, pcl + cop extended advers. Han salam ey han kay ssik ina-ma kolwu nona cwutolok hay la Divide them up equally so that each one at least gets one (however small).
- ssik in tul, pcl + cop mod + postmod. IHan uyca ey nēy salam ssik in tul mõs anc.ul lī ka iss.keyss.⁹0? Is there any reason why even

A Reference Grammar of Korean

four people can't sit on each chair?

- ssik iya, pcl + pcl. IIIan uyca ey nēy salam ssik iya mōs anc.keyss.⁵0? Can't four people, at least, sit on each chair? Han salam ssik iya tul.e ka to kwaynchanh.keyss.ci I guess it will be all right if you go in one at a time.
- ssik khenyeng, pcl + pcl. ¶Han uyca ey nêy salam ssik khenyeng sêy salam ssik to môs anc.keyss.⁵0 Three people can't sit on each chair, much less four.
- ssik kkaci, pcl + pcl. [Han salam i twū kay ssik kkaci kaciko kal phil.yo ka iss.ulq ka? is there any need for each one to take two?

 $\sim$  'la to. I man hamyen payk salam ssik kkaci 'la to han-kkepen ey meyk.ilq swa iss.keyss.ta With this much we'll be able to feed as many as a hundred people at a time.

~ nun. I Han uyca ey nêy salam ssik kkad nun anc.ulq swu iss.ta Up to four people can sit on each chair.

- ssik kwa, pcl + pcl. ¶Ai tul un motwu yenphil han calwu ssik kwa kongchayk han kwën ssik ul pat.ess.ta The children each received a pencil and a notebook.
- ssik mace, pcl + pcl. Han-kkepen ey we salam ssik mace (but ssik cocha is better) at tul.ye ponaynun tey sēy salam ssik ina tul.y ponaykeyss.nun ya They are not even letting people in by twos; what makes you think they'll let them in by threes?!
- ssik pota, pcl + pcl. ¶Han salam ssik pota twi salam ssik kanun key naulq key 'ta It would be better to go by twos (in pairs) rather than one at a time.
- ssik puthe, pcl + pcl. Wusen han salam ssik puthe sīcak hapsita Let's start off taking you one at a time.
- ssik to, pcl + pcl. **Twū** salam ssik chelem **hey** salam ssik to halq swu iss.ta We can do/play it with four people (each) just as we do with two. Han uyca ey nēy salam ssik khenyeng sēy salam ssik to mōs anc.keyss.³o Three people can't sit on each chair, much less four.
- ssik ul, pcl + pcl. each (respectively, apiece) [as direct object]. ¶kak.kak sakwa hana ssik ul sata each buys one apple apiece. Ai mata hana ssik ul cwue la Give one apiece to each child (or: each child is to give one apiece). Ai tul un motwu kongchayk han kwēn ssik kwa yenphil han calwu ssik ul pat.ess.ta The children each

received a notebook and a pencil. Ku ttay na nun co'.yong han pam uy meych sikan ssik ul ku 'yeypay-tang ey ka se myengsang ulo ponaynun kes i supkwan i toye iss.ess.ta At that time I got in the habit of spending a few hours every quiet evening meditating in the church.

- ssik ulo, particle + particle. as (with, etc.) each, respectively. **Cek.kwun un sēys ssik ulo ccak** ul cie sīnay lul swunsi hayss.ta Enemy troops patrolled the streets in threes.
- sik un, pcl + pcl. ¶Kongchayk twū kwēn ssik un nona cwuess.una yenphil un acik an nona cwuess.ta I divided the notebooks up two apiece, but I haven't given out the pencils yet.
- ssik un khenyeng, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Sēy kay ssik un khenyeng twū kay ssik to an tul.e kakeyss.ta There won't be room to get two apiece in, much less three!
- ssik uy, pcl + pcl [artificial, English translation style]. ¶Ai tul un tases calwu ssik uy yenphil kwa twū kwēn ssik uy kongchayk ul pat.ess.ta The children received pencils, five each, and notebooks, two each.

-ss.keyss.ta, past-future indic assertive

-"ssop- < ---s-"zop-, ---z-"zop-, ---h-"zop-.

-s^{*}sop- < ...s-^{*}zop-, ...z-^{*}zop-, ...h-^{*}zop-; < ...sk-^{*}zop-.

-ss.ta, past indic assertive; past transferentive -ss.tun, past retrospective modifier

-sswuk, suffix; spelling variant -swuk.

1. bound adj-n (~ hata). very. ¶malsswuk clean, comely (< malk-). melsswuk long and stringy, skinny and frail (< var of mulk-).

2. suffix (makes impressionistic adverbs). **Ipulsswuk** protruding abruptly < adj puluswollen. calsswuk calsswuk/celsswuk celsswuk limping (< cēlta limps); pinched in.

ssye, 1. SEE -  $\frac{e_a}{ssye}$  (please). CF -u sywo sye. 2. SEE -  $(\frac{u_o}{l})l$  ssye =  $-(\frac{u_o}{l})lq$  sye.

s'ta = 's(i)'ta, abbreviation < is(i)'ta (exists). CF 'ys'ta.

's.tala = 's(i)tala, abbr < is(i) tala. SEE 'ho.ya 's.tala.

- 's ten = 's(i) ten, abbr < is(i) ten, vi retr mod. SEE e tuy 's ten, e tuy 'sten. VAR 'ston, 'stun. CF 'ys ten.
- "ston(---), 's'ton(---), 1. abbr pcl. SEE i'ston, is ton. 2. var < 's'ten. SEE e'tuy 'ston. "stun, var < 'sten. SEE e'tuy 'sten.

such, n. interval (= sai). ¶*ku'chun 'su.ch i* "*epke'nul* (1482 Nam 1:13b) without a break. *ku'chul s 'sus "ep.su'n i* (1459 Wel 7:58a) is without cessation.

-sul, suf (makes impressionistic adv). ¶kopsul kopsul hata is frizzly, curly < adj kop- bent.

sulel, abbr = sulewul, prosp mod < sulepta

sulem, abbr = sulewum, subst < sulepta

- sulen, abbr = sulewun, mod < sulepta
- sulepta, postnom adj insep -w-. is, is like, gives the impression of (being), seems, suggests, is suggestive of. DER ADV suley, suli. SYN [obs] opta, hopta. CF hata, mac.ta, toyta, lopta, tapta, chita, kwuc.ta.

**Icap** ~ is wanton, dissolute. comq ~ is petty. pok ~ is prosperous-looking. pyěn ~ is strange, odd. tham ~ is charming.

¶āmsang ~ is jealous. angkhum ~ is excessive (in greedy cunning). calang ~ is proud. chamtam ~ is pitiful, is wretched. changphi ~ is shameful/ashamed. chengsung ~ (= chengsung mac.ta) is woebegone. chik-/chak-sal ~ is stingy, mean. hayngpok ~ is happy. iksal ~ is droll, humorous. ippu-cang ~ (yeppu-cang ~) is lovely. isang ~ is strange, odd. kansa ~ is wicked, cunning. kanyen ~ is shabby. kapcak ~ is sudden. kepuk(-sal) ~ is (quite) uncomfortable. keykel ~ is greedy. keykem/kaykam ~ is voracious. kukseng ~ is impestuous. mayceng/muceng ~ is callous. nungcheng ~ is sly, cunning, insidious. pokseng ~ is prosperous-looking, is sleek. polthong/pulthwung ~ is roughmannered, blunt; is bumpy, bulgy. popay ~ is precious, valuable. pu-ca.yen ~ is artificial. pucok ~ is insufficient, wanting. pyentek ~ is capricious. salang ~ is lovely. sayngkup ~ is abrupt. saysal/sisel ~ is flippant, shallow. saysam ~ is abrupt; is deliberate. sinpi ~ is mysterious. siwen ~ is refreshing, sswuk ~ is unseemly, inappropriate. swusen ~ is turbulent, noisy. swūta ~ is talkative. taceng - is compassionate. tosep - is capricious, fickle. twisulek ~ is jumpy, restless, edgy. wängcheng ~ is widely disparate. yätan ~ (a color) is loud, garish.

suley < sule-i, der adv < sulepta. like, as. ¶kapcak ~ sudden-like. kongyen ~ in vain, fruitlessly, to no avail. VAR suli, -sali.

suli = suley, der adv < sulepta. like, as.

kapcak ~ sudden-like.

-sulum, bnd adj-n ( $\sim$  hata); after a consonant -usulum. [?< sulem < sulepta].

1. --ish, slightly colored/tinged. **Inwulu-~** yellowish. phulu-~ bluish. SYN -capcap/ -cepcep. -chikchik, -cokcok/-cwukcwuk, -chwungchwung, -soksok/-swukswuk, -taytay/ -teytey, -tayngtayng/-teyngteyng, -thoythoy/ -thwithwi.

2. --ish, slightly characterized by. ¶kanu-~ thinnish. twungku-~ roundish. (k)kopu-/ (k)kwupu-~ somewhat bent.

ABBR -lum, -sum. SYN -ulum. CF -upsulum. -sum, bnd adj-n (~ hata), abbr < -sulum. -rish, slightly characterized by. SYN -lum.

- sun, postmod [obs] the unlikely fact that ... [as
  topic = kes un]. SEE -ulq sun. VAR -ulq son.
  [< s + un pcl]</pre>
- -supci man. FORMAL suspective + pcl [Seoul colloq] = -ci man. Used by an older person to a younger person of higher status.
- -supci yo, -supci (y)o, FORMAL CASUAL POLITE [Seoul colloq] = -ci yo. Used by an older person to a younger person of higher status; sarcastic or ridiculing when used to an equal or an inferior (CF 1954 Lukoff 129). ¶I käy nun ämu ke 'na cal meksupci yo This dog eats anything at all. Cey ka al.e popci yo I will find out. Iss.⁵upci yo We have some. Ēps.⁵upci yo We haven't any. Pwass.⁵upci yo I saw it. Pokeyss.⁵upci yo I will look at it.

-sup.naykka = -sup.neykka (→ -sup.nikka)

-sup.nayta = -sup.neyta (→ -sup.nita)

-sup-ney/-ni/-nuy [DIAL, OLD-FASHIONED] = -e yo -sup.neykka [DIAL] = -sup.nikka

-sup.neyta [DIAL] = -sup.nita

-sup.nikka, FORMAL indic attentive. is/does it? (= -ni?, -nun ya?). ¶Chwupsup.nikka? Is it cold? Mues ul meksup.nikka What will he eat? [After a vowel, -p.nikka; after ...ss- or ...ps-, -^sup.nikka.]

~ tul. ¶Tā osyess.^sup.nikka tul? Are you all here? / Is everybody here? Kongpu lul kkway hap.nikka tul? Are they fairly good at their studies?

~ yo [DIAL, uneducated] = ~

-sup.ninta = -sup.nunta

-sup.nita, FORMAL indic assertive. is/does (= -ta). Chwupsup.nita It is cold. Anc.sup.nita He sits down. [After a vowel, -p.nita; after 43

~ man is/does but (= -ci man).

~ tul. IAcwu Yenge lul cal hasip.nita tul

You people speak English very well.  $\sim$  yo [DIAL, uneducated] =  $\sim$ . (According

to Song Sekewung 1967 this is used in formal speech to younger people.)

-sup.nuynta [DIAL, OLD-FASHIONED] = -so/statement or question, AUTH style.

-supsayta, -supseyta [DIAL] = -upsita

-supsita [DIAL] = -upsita

-supsita tul, FORMAL subj assertive + pci. **1Ese n** ul sīcak hasipsita tul Let's get the job started.

-supteyta [DIAL] = -suptita. II kil i nemu ben hako kkatalawe [= kkatalow⁶a] se tanimum i ka cëksupteyta (1936 Roth 432) This road in so dangerous and steep that there are few who travel it (I have noticed).

-suptikka, FORMAL retr attentive. has it been observed that --?, is it known that --?, did you hear (have you been told) that --?, did you notice that --?, have you found that --? (Cr -ti.) ¶Ku sikyey ka cal kanta ko haptikka Did they say that the watch runs all right? I sikyey kath.un kes tto iss.³uptikka Did you notice whether they have any more watches like this? ~ yo [DIAL, uneducated] = ~. [After a vower?

-ptikka; after --ss- or --ps-, -^suptikka.) --suptinta [DIAL, OLD-FASHIONED] = -suptita

-suptita. FORMAL retr assertive. it has been observed that -- ; it is known that -- ; as we all (or 1) know -- ; I hear (have been told) that -- ; I noticed that -- ; I've discovered (found out) that -- (CF -tey, -tule, iley). ¶Tangsin sikyey nun swusen hanun tey han han tal kellinta be haptita They said your watch would take abdut a month to repair. Ku sikyey nun nemu hele se mös ssukeyss.³uptita That watch (I recall) is too old to be any good. [After a vowel, -ptita; after --ss- or --ps-, -⁵uptita.]

-suptita yo [DIAL, uneducated] = -suptita.

- suta < seta (as usually spelled) < "sye ta; inf se < sye. stands (up); comes to a standstill, stops; ... . SEE na-suta.
- (-)swo la, modulated emotive indic assert. Set - kwa ~; - nwoswo la; - taswo la. ¶ na y na "HIWUW lwo CHIN-SIM hon cek "ep.swo la (1459 Wel 21:216a) since my birth I have not

^{...}ss- or ...ps-, -⁵up.nita.}

once been angry. ['HHWAN-NAN] "ha.m ay [PPYEN-QAN] 'hi "sati "mwot 'hoswo'la (1481 Twusi 8:43a) with so many misfortunes we cannot live at ease.

- (-)swon, modulated emotive mod. (amwoli ...)-ta swon, -ki lwo swon; "spoken for" (ho)-ten ci, (ho.y)-en ci 'however much' (1894 Gale 69). SEE - taswo'n i, i lwoswo'n i; -twoswo'n i, -usi nwoswo'n i; -u'l i 'lwoswo'n i, -u'l i 'lwoswo'n ye.
- .'swo-ngi 'ta, 1. modulated emotive polite + cop indicative assertive. SEE -two 'swo-ngi 'ta, i lwo 'swo-ngi 'ta; -(u'si) nwo 'swo-ngi 'ta; -u'l i 'lwo 'swo-ngi 'ta.

2. -ul'swongi'ta = -ulq 's '[y]wo-ngi 'ta.

"swon- toy (< i sywon it oy 'to the place where one is'), pseudo-pcl (bnd n usually preceded by a genitive), to (a person). **PPA-LA-MWON** i 'kul Gwal 'ho ya SYWU- TTALQ 'oy "swon- toy pwo nayya nol (1447 Sek 6:15b) the brahman wrote a letter and sent it to Sudatta, whereupon MWU-'HHAK "swon-'toy poy'hwonon "sa'lo.m i'la (1447 Sek 13:3a) is a person who is studying to become an arhat (who has cast off illusion and is beyond study). QA-SYA-'SYEY NGWANG k "swon-'toy ka'n i (1447 Sek 24:6a) went to King Ajātaśatru. SA-MWON 'uy "swontoy "salom pulye nilun 't ay (1447 Sek 24: 22a) as he had someone tell the sramanas, ... . ku "salo'm oy "swon-'toy 'wo'sya (1459 Wel 8:55b) came to that person. tik.wel ila 'sye mwof Itol "salom oy 'swon-toy al'Gwoy'la  $(1518 \text{ }^{1}\text{Ye-vak } 37b = p.74)$  let him who is the commissioner of traditional Korean remedies inform those who gather.

-swo wo- < -so[W] wo-, modulated deferential emotive. ¶ "twopswo wa (1463 Pep 2:175a) = "twopso[W] wa. "kipswo wo.m ol (1481 Twusi 20:42b) = "kipso[W] wo m ol.

swu < "ssywuw, noun.

1. long life, longevity. **1**"swu"-q ca lul swu noh.un os kolum a coat-tie embroidered with the Chinese character for "long life".

2. (= nai) one's age. ¶Swu ka meych ina toysinun ci yo May I know your age?

3. one's (natural) life span. **1Ku nun swu ka** ccalp.ess.ta He had a short life. CF swumyeng.

4. vni ~ hata enjoys a long life, lives long. **Ku ëlun un swu hasinta He is enjoying a** ripe old age. "Yeca nun namca pota swu hanta Women outlive men. swu < "sywuw, bnd noun, postmodifier, noun.

1. bound noun = son hand.

2. postmodifier. a way, a means, a remedy, a resource, help; CF swutan. I hanun ~ ēps.i helplessly, reluctantly. halq ~ pakk ey ēps.ta cannot help doing, has no choice but to do. Mānh.ulq ~ pakk ey ēps.ta There are bound to be a lot of them. Hanun swu ēps.ta There is no way out. (Nothing can be done.) Na nun halq swu ēps.i wus.ess.ta I could not help laughing, halq swu helq swu ēps.nun sālam a hopeless and helpless/hapless person.

3. postmod. an occasion, a possible occasion, a possibility, a likelihood; CF il. **Kulelq swu** iss.ta (ëps.ta) It may (cannot possibly) be so; Such things do (don't) happen. Ilun pom ey seli ka naylilq swu to iss.ta There is the possibility of frost in early spring.

4. postmodifier. ability, capability; CF cwul. Thalų swu iss.ta/ēps.ta is able/unable to do, can/cannot do. halų swu iss.nun hān to the best of one's ability. sānswul ul kaluchilų swu iss.nun sālam a person capable of teaching arithmetic. Ku si nun yele kaci lo hāysek halų swu iss.ta The poem is susceptible to several interpretations. ¹Nayil poylų swu iss.⁵up.nikka Can I see you tomorrow?

5. n. a move (in chess); a trick; ingenuity, resourcefulness. Imyö han swu lul noh.ta makes a fine move (in chess). pikimq swu a tying move; a draw, a dead heat. ikimq swu a winning move. wiq swu a better player. alayq swu a poor player. swu kiph.un sälam a person of ingenuity, a resourceful man. han swu ey cita is beaten in one move. Ku nun swu ka noph.ta He is a better man at chess than I am. Sēy swu ey ne lul ikilq swu iss.ta I can beat you in three moves.

swū < "sywuw, n. embroidery. ¶ ~ noh.ta embroiders. pītan ey molan kkoch ul swū noh.ta embroiders a peony on siłk.

swū < 'swU, noun, numeral.

1. n. (= wūnswu) luck, fortune.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \mathbf{ka}$ cõh.ta (napputa) has good (bad) fortune.  $\sim$ ka nata runs into a piece of good luck, hits the jackpot.

2. n. (= swūhyo) number, a figure.  $\P \sim$ mänh.un sälam tul a large number of people. ~ ēps.nun pyēl tul innumerable stars. wūqswu an even number. ki-swu₁ an odd number. ki-swu₂ a cardinal number. sē-swu an ordinal number. uyca/kyösil/haksayng uy swū the number of chairs/classrooms/students. Yo say sil.ep-ca uy swū ka tāytan hi cwul.ess.ta The number of unemployed has fallen drastically.

3. (quasi-)num, adn. a few, several, a number (of). 1 ~ hak.kyo a number of schools. ~ pyengceng a number of soldiers. ~ hōykyeynyen several tīscal years.

- swu < "srwuw, counter. a poem, a piece, a selection. Isi han ~ lul ulph.ta composes a poem, recites a poem.
- swu < swuh, adn, bnd n. [Basic shape in older compounds usually swuh.] ANT am < amh.

1. male. ¶~ khes < swuh kes a male. ~ khāy < swuh kāy a male dog. ~ khewi < swuh kewi a gander. ~ kho.yangi/khwāyngi < swuh ko.yangi/kwāyngi a tomcat. ~ khôm < swuh kōm a male bear. ~ thalk < swuh talk a rooster, a cock. ~ thot < swuh tot = ~ tho.yaci/thwāyci < swuh to.yaci/twāyci a hog. ~ phitwulki < swuh pitwulki a hedove. ~ phēm < swuh pēm a male tiger. ~ phyengali < swuh pyengali a rooster chick. ~ khweng < swuh [k]kweng a pheasant cock. ~ saton the tather of one's son-in-law. ~ nakwi a jackass.

2. convex, external, protruding. ¶~ chicil external hemorrhoids. ~ khiwa < swuh kiwa a convex tile. ~ tanchwu (NOT /th/!) a snap, a button. ~ thölccekwi < swuh twólccekwi a hinge, a bolt.

- 's'wu = 'syu, abbr < 'siwu = 'sio = isio (AUTH cop hon).
- -swu [Seoul DIAL] var < -so (AUTH indicative). Used to seniors, including servants, within the family circle. To family juniors the intimate (-e) and the plain forms (-ta etc.) are used interchangeably, and to friends the familiar forms (-ney etc.) are used.
- -swu, var < -so < -swo, bnd pci = ulo (s)se. son ~ < son-swo, 'swon-zwo (var 'swon-'cwo) with one's own hand. CF mom-so. -swuk = -sswuk, suffix.

1. bnd adj-n (~ hata), very ... . **fkiph-swuk** 

(= kipsswuk) quite deep, secluded. nulk-swuk (= nuksswuk) quite old. malk-/melk-swuk (= mal-/mel-sswuk) neat, clean.

2. (makes impressionistic adv). SEE -sswuk.

- -swukswuk, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after consonant -uswukswuk; HEAVY + -soksok. -ish, slighty colored/tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -swukuley [< -swuk-uley], cpd bnd adj-n (~ hata). ...ish. [nulk-~ is oldish. m^a/ulk-~ is watery, thin, juicy.

swulok (< swolwok < solwok < s o lwo i), postmod. (to the full) extent (that); increasingly with. SEE -ulq ~. DIAL salok. NOTE: Optional ~ (ey [colloq]) only in kulelq ~ and ilelq ~;

- swun < ssywUN, adn. pure; net. **Swun wul** sik ita It is purely Korean in style. ~ hwangsayk pure yellow. ~ munhak pure literature, m ~ ¹īlon pure theory. ~ ¹īlk net profit. ~ sõtuk net income.
- swung, postmod [DIAL] = twung. **Ipon swing** man swung hata glances/skims over, takes a cursory view of.
- -swung, suffix (makes impressionistic adverb). Ikeam-swung sparsely dark: Xh, XX, XXh,
- -swungi, suffix. one, thing. Thelup a slopp fellow, a careless/reckless fellow. palka – palka-songi / pelke-swungi a naked body thelpok – a hairy/shaggy one. wen monkey. CF -songi.
- swus, adn, bnd n (pre-postnominal), adj-n. pure, unspoiled, spotless, undefiled, innocent. 1 - h (fresh) vigor. - poki unspoiled/simple person virgin. - sayksi/chēnye a pure and innocent young girl, a virgin. - kes/ūmsik fresh food - chôngkak an innocent boy, a male virgin - toyta, - cepta, - cita, - hata is naive, artless, unaffected, unsophisticated, rustic homely, simple, kind(hearted), unspoiled.
- sy = palatalized s, but often pronounced just This is either a reduction of the syllable si an attempt to pronounce the "sh" sound English and other loanwords. CF cy.

-----

-sy... < -sy... SEE -usy... < -usy... , -osy-

- -sya [lit] < -sya = -sye < -sye, abbr < -si< -si ye, hon inf. SEE -u sya; CF i sya.
- sya-..., hon + modulator (- w^{1/}b-). SEE -u 'syang (< 'sYANG): SEE -ulq sang siph.ta; Crassyeng.
- 'syas'ta, abbr < 'isyas'ta. SEE a'ni 'syas' -wo'l i 'syas'ta.

-svas ta SEE - usyas ta

- sye, inf < sye ta, vi. stands. *Icyekun te.t ul* sye 'sywu'la (1481 Twusi 8:2b) he stood there for a little while.
- sve pcl (< [i] sye, vi inf). from; at (= se).  $\mathbf{1}^{i}$ TI- HHYWEY ep. sun 'PPI-KHWUW y e tule sye wo'n ywo (1447 Sek 19:30b) where did this wittess almsman (bhiksu) come from? "ne y e tu le sye won ta (?1517⁻¹No 1:1a) where have you come from? "amwo toy 'sye won 't i 'mwollwo.l i ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:21b; aberrant verb form) I don't know where they have come from. HYANG ol "ta me'li sye ma'tha (1447 Sek 19:19b) smelling from afar all the scents ..... "sye wul 'sye hoyng hoyng 'i "encey 'nasi'l i 'le'n ywo (?1517 Pak 1:53b) when is the imperial procession leaving the capital? 'cukca 'hi tyengey 'sye "ep'se twolwo ZIN-KAN ay na a (1447 Sek 9:12b) suddenly was absent from there and appeared again among human beings and ... . 'ile 'n "NGWUW-CCYENG tol.h on ingey 'sye cwu ku m ye n' (1447 Sek 9:12b) if such sentients hereafter die lived there. SEE ay sye, ey sye, uy sye, 'yey 'sye; 'u'lwo 'sye; tye 'y 'sye = *'tye ey sye; - a sye, - e sye, - kwo sye, -u'm ye sye. NOTE: Occurs only after vowel, y, or l. s ye, postmod + postmod. SEE -ulg 's ye -sye < (*)- sye, abbr < -sie < (*)-si ye.
- 1. honorific inf. SEE -usye < (*)- $^{u}o$ 'sye =  $^{u}o$ 'sya.  $\sim$  se,  $\sim$  to,  $\sim$  ya,  $\sim$  yo;  $\sim$  'la.
- 2. inf < ...s- stem. masye < ma'sye (1449 Kok 159) drink. (The honorific infinitive is masisye = unattested MK *masi'sya.)
- syeks (? < syeks 'reins'), n. role, duty, position. *Thon namcin hon "kyeci p un syE-ZIN uy* syek's ila (1475 Nay 1:80a) the role of the commoner means one woman to one man.
- syeks, n. reins (= koppi).
- *syeng* (? < 'SYANG) appearance: SEE -ul syeng pwuluta, -ulq seng siph.ta
- s 'yen 'tyeng SEE -ulq 's 'yen 'tyeng
- sye ta SEE suta (stands)
- 'sye 'y la = 'isye 'la. SEE twu'syey la = - twu' 'sye 'la.
- syo, abbr < -sio (hon AUTH)
- **3yu**, abbr < -siwu = -sio (hon AUTH)
- **'syu**, abbr < 'siwu = 'sio = isio (cop hon AUTH) - sywo-, abbr < -si- wo-, verb stem (-si-) +

modulator. **Swul ma sywom kwa "NGWO-SIN** me kwam kwa (1462 ¹Nung 7:53b) the drinking of wine and the eating of the five forbidden pungent roots. ma sywo m on (1459 Wel 17: 16b), ma sywo m ay n' (1481 Twusi 8:10a). SEE i sywo-.

- 'sywo..., abbr < isi-wo-. ¶na y mol ca'pa 'sywo'm a "ne y "twuy[h] pwo'la ka'la ([?]1517⁻¹No 1:37b) I'll take the horse, you go to the toilet.
- sywo sye SEE -u sywo sye. CF ssye.
- 'sywo sye, abbr < (?*)isywo sye = isi-wo-si-(y)e, v modulated hon inf (CF i sya). I twu-'sywo sye khe nul (1445 'Yong 107) they said "please desist" (= there was opposition) but ...
- sywu..., abbr < -si- wu- (hon + modulator). SEE -u sywu...
- 'sywu..., abbr < isi-wu.. For an example of 'sywum see the entry ... ywum.
- sywu = sywu = sywo , abbr < -si wo , verbstem (-si) + modulator. Ima sywu toy (1586Sohak 5:51a) drinks and ... cyekun te.t ulsye 'sywu la (1481 Twusi 8:2b) he stood therefor a little while.
- -t-, alt of -tu- (retrospective) before PLAIN attentive (-t-i), FAMILIAR assertive (-t-ey), modifier (-t-un), and sequential (-t-uni).
- $t_1$ , variant before s- or c- of s (genitive pcl). Inwan t si Gwu'l ol (?1468 Mong 24b) the edge of the eyelid. nwan t co'zo (1447 Sek 23:26b; 1459 Wel 21:215b) = 'nwan s co'zo ('y'm ye) (1459 Wel 1:13a) the pupil of the eye. SYEY-THYEN t "CWO-SO (1447 Sek 24:4b) ancestral master of India. SYEY-THYEN t "CCO 'ay s KYENG' i (1459 Wel se:23a) the sūtra in the script of India. KWUN t "CCO (1451 Hwun en 3b, 4a, 10b) the character KWUN. 'ku'l ey s "PWON t "CCO 'non 'MALQ t "CCO y 'za 'wol'ho.n i 'la (1462 'Nung 10:9b) of original letters in the text only the characters at the end are correct.
- $t_2$ , postmod (summational). the fact that. SEE *t*  $i(\dots)$ , *t i*, *t ol*, *t olwo*, *t oy* (*n'*), *t ay* (*n'*). CF - *t ol*, - *t ul*, -t *ul*; - *t i* > -*ti* > -*ci*.
- *-t-, bnd v (emotive). SEE *- t/o/-, two-.
- *ta*-, var = *te*-, retrospective aspect. This variant is attested after o, a, e(C), and i(C): *hota la* (1447 Sek 6:24b, ?1517- Pak 1:37b)

and hota n i (1447 Sek 13:57b, 1463 Pep 2:5b,  ${}^{2}1517$  Pak 1:58b), cata la (1482 Kumsam 4:5a), ho.ya 's.tala (1463 Pep 5:95b), phye ta la (1463 Pep 4:170a), "epta n i (1459 Wel 13:35ab), pwus ku lita n i (1449 Kok 121), a ni ho.ya is ta.n i (1481 Twusi 7:23a). The shape - te- also occurs after the same vowels, and after wo, wu, u, and Vy, where - ta- is not attested.

ta < ta, postmod [obs. lit] = ya/ka (question). 1. SEE -nun ~; - un ta, in ta, - non ta, - an ta, - ten ta, -ul(q) ta; -(no)son ta. CF to. MK ta may be from to Ga is it the fact that -?

2. SEE - 'un 'ta "ma'ta every time that -. It is unclear whether this may be merely a semantic extension of 'question'; CF 'pstay time.

tā < "ta, adv (CF motwu).

1. all, everything; everybody, everyone; (= twūlq tā) both. ¶Tā kath.i kaca Let's all go together. Hana to namkici anh.ko tā kacye kass.ta They have taken it all away and left nothing. Tā wass.ta (1) All (of us/you/them) have come = All are here; We/I have arrived all the way = Here we are (I am) [at last]; We're here/home. Īl ul tā hayss.ta I am all finished Īl i tā thullyess.ta All is over = Everything went wrong for us.

2. [figurative] all, completely, quite, indeed; everything (else). "Pyel kes tā pwass.ta! Now I have seen everything! Pyel pyel īl ul tā pwass.ta! I never saw such queer goings-on! Pyel māl-ssum tā hasip.nita "You are being too kind to me (saying such nice things)" = Don't mention it; Not at all. Pi ka tā onta! And now it has to rain, on top of everything else! Ha to ki ka mak.hye se pay-kkop i tā (= pay-kkop kkaci to) wūs.nunta He is choked up with laughter all the way down to his bellybutton. Ku cwucey ey yangpok ul tā ip.ess.ney! Well, isn't HE all dressed up! Tā naass.ey yo I'm fully recovered.

- tā < tye ay, n [Phyengan DIAL (Kim Yengpay [984:95)] = ce ai he, she. CF kā, yā.
- 'ta, 1. abbr (alt) after vowel < ita. 2. abbr < hata after voiceless sounds, a, or e; CF tha, chi and 'ci.
- 'ta, 1. abbr < ho'ta after voiceless sounds; CF tha. SEE "mwot 'ta, kot 'ta. 2. = 'fy/ta (cop) after i or y

-ta < - ta, inflectional ending; see also - la.

1. indicative assertive (= statement). is, does. In the colloquial attached only to adj or adj + honorific (-usi-), and to the past (-ess-) and future (-keyss-) elements attached to any stem. In certain literary clichés attached also directly to verb stems (= -nun-ta < -no-ta); see -ta ppun, -ta siph.i. "chwupta it is cold. mekta [lit] = mek.nunta eats < mekno ta (1481 Twusi 25:18a). kata = kanta goes. Syn [lit] -nola, -tota. SEE i(lo)ta, i(lo)la, -tey, -ney, -so, -sup.nita; -ulita, -ulyes.ta, -kes.ta.

2. transferentive (often followed by pcl ka, which cannot be omitted if a particle other than se or ka follows). SEE -ta ka. Because -ta ka can be followed by other particles – such as nun, se, to, tul, ya (as well as chelen, khenyeng, kkaci, mace, 'na, ...) and even another ka – a strong case can be made that -ta ka is the basic form, from which -ta is an abbreviation, and that is the conclusion of Song Sekcwung (1988:229). But historically the form probably developed from the indicative assertive + a particle, as we treat it here. The MK form was always accompanied by the 'ka except when the particle 'za was attached, only then was 'ka absent. SEE - ta 'za.

- 3. SEE -ta siph.i
- 4. SEE -upsita
- 5. SEE -ta mālta
- -ta 'ca, abbr < -ta (ko) haca. Wuli lo se etta khulwusyokhu lul cocik hanta 'ca, kulena kiswulq-cek cito-ca ka ēps.ta 'myen, etteh.ker sāep ul cīnhayng halq swu iss.keyss.nun ra Even if, let's say, we ourselves were to format "khruzhok" (= a circle), without a technical leader how could we possibly proceed with the undertaking?
- -ta chelem, transferentive + pcl. SEE -ta ta chelem.
- -ta chica. let's suppose, suppose / supposing -
- -ta chimyen. if we suppose (that --- ), supposed supposing --- .

- taci, takci, postn. degree, extent.  $i/yo \sim to$ this degree/extent, like this, so (much), in this way. SEE ku/ko  $\sim$ , ce/co  $\sim$ .
- ta 'ci, abbr < -ta (ko) haci. says/thinks/feels that it is/does. 'Cham Tekswu-kwung ey to yūmyeng han pak.mul-kwan i iss.ta 'ci?! By the way, didn't you say (or: don't they say) that there is a famous museum in Tekswu Palace, too?! Mikwukq 'yuhak kass.ta (ka) sip-nyen man ey tol.a omyen se paksa hana to mõs hayss.ta 'ci mwe yo?! Why, they say he spent ten years studying in America and yet could not manage to get a doctorate, even!
- -ta cocha, transferentive + pcl. SEE -ta ka cocha.
- -ta hanun i SEE (abbr) -ta 'nun i
- -ta ha(n)ta, abbr < -ta ko ha(n)ta; CF -ta '(n)ta.

-tah.ta (inf -tay), abbr < -talah.ta (is rather, quite, sort of, kind of; is ...ish).

- tak, 1. [Ceycwu DIAL] = -lak (= -lak). ¶kusalum un hotak matak tomuci senguy ka es.ta he shilly-shallies around and is just terribly indifferent about it all. [? abbr < -ta ka]
- -ta k, abbr < -ta ko [DIAL]: ~ hata. CF (-)k hata, khwuta.
- -(t)tak / -(t)tek SEE -ttak / -ttek
- 'ta ka, 1. abbr < ita ka (cop transferentive + pcl) after a vowel.
- 2. abbr < hata ka after voiceless sound, a, or e.
- ?'ta ka < hota ka (transferentive < "ho ta + pcl) after voiceless sounds. Examples?
- ta ka < ta ka, transferentive + pcl. The ka can be omitted in modern Korean provided no other particle follows, but it was present in MK unless za was attached; SEE ita ka, a ni 'la ka, - ta za.

does/did (is/was) and then; does/did (is/was) but; when. Shows a CHANGE or SHIFT of action or state. Attached to the stem, (1) this usually signals the interruption of an event before its completion; therefore the event must be durative not punctual. Attached to the past as -ess.ta (ka), (2) this represents a reversal, an undoing, a nullification, or an unanticipated, unrelated, and undesirable consequence; a series of two or more past transferentives represent intermittent or alternating events. The underlying subjects of clauses conjoined by the transferentive must be semantically harmonious (¹Yi Cenglo 1989) and are often identical. CF Gale (1916:49) "The same subject is seen in both clauses."

Cang ey kata ka wuphyen-kwuk ey tullilq ka yo, cang ey kass.ta ka wuphyen-kwuk ey tullilq ka yo Shall we (interrupt ourselves to) drop in at the post office when we go to market, or shall we go to market and then (shift our action to) drop in at the post office?

¶Kwutwu lul sin.ta (ka) 1. (nonpast). kwutwu-kkun i kkunh.e cyess.ta When I was putting on my shoe, the shoestring broke. châm.ta môs hay se wus.um ul the ttulita is unable to control/keep oneself from bursting into laughter. Yenphil ul kkakk.ta ka son ul pēy(e)ss.ta I cut my finger (while I was) sharpening a pencil (Song Sekcwung 1988:237). Yengswu nun cata ka kkāyss.ta in the middle of his sleep Yengswu woke up (¹Yi Cenglo 1989). Kitalita ka chām.ta (ka) mõs hay se tte-nass.ey yo I couldn't put up with waiting, so I left. Com te nôsita kasici 'yo Stay (visit) a bit more before going. Wuli i pūnswu aph ey anc.e se com swīta ka siktang ey ka se cēmsim mekci Let's sit in front of this fountain and rest a bit before going ("and then go") to the restaurant for lunch.

f kata ka two la wolq [KWUN-"SSO y (1445 Yong 25) the troops who had returned from going [to battle]. 'icey cye'mun ce'k u'lan an'cok mozom sko'cang "nwota 'ka 'cola'm ye n' e'lwu 'PEP ul pov'hwozo' Wwo'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:11ab) now while I am young I will have fun to my heart's content for a while and then when I am grown I can duly learn the doctrine. ce 'y "TTWOW-"LI pwus ku lita ka 'QILQ-CHYEN 'PPEM-'CI te'pul'Gwo 'i 'na.l ay 'za me'li "cwos'soWo'n i (1449 Kok 109) he [Kāśyapa] was ashamed of his own doctrine and, accompanied by a thousand brahmacārin (ascetics), on this day at last he bowed his head [to Buddha]. ALSO: 1447 Sek 6:19a, 23:57b; 1462 ¹Nung 3:84a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:13b, 2: 31b, 3:12a ... . SEE (- 'e'u) ' ta ka.

NOTE: Song Sekcwung 1988:241 has proposed that this "interruptive" use of the transferentive represents an underlying -ta ka mālko 'does and then, desisting, ...'. The important thing is that the first action is incomplete, for if it were completed, the gerund -ko would be used.

2. (past). ¶Ttwukkeng ul teph.e han sahul twuess.ta ka mek.nunta You cover it with a lid and let it stand for about three days and then eat it. Eti kass.ta wass.ey yo Where have you been? Cēki kass.ta (ka) wass.ta I've been over there (= I went and then came back); I've been out [a noncommittal way to answer the preceding question]. Pissan moca lul sass.ta (ka) ssan moca lo pakkwess.ta I bought an expensive hat, but then I exchanged it for a cheap(er) one. Phyēnci lul ssess.ta ka ccic.e pelvess.ta I wrote a letter, and / but then I tore it up. Congi lul ccic.ess.ta ka tasi phul lo puth.yess.ta I tore up the paper and then glued it back together again. Nay ka ¹yehayng ul hata ka ton i ttel.e cyess.ta (1 ran out of money while traveling =) My money ran out in the midst of my trip (Song Sekewung 1988: 233). Yengswu nun ttek ul mek.ess.ta ka tā tho hayss.ta Yengswu ate the rice cake and then vomited it all up (¹Yi Cenglo 1989).

**I**no la 's.ta 'ka pte'le ti'm ye (1462 ¹Nung 8:87b) flew but then fell, and .... mwulwu ph ul 'phye 'ys.ta 'ka (1481 Twusi 8:27b) [he was sleeping away and] had his knees spread out, and then .... KHWONG 'ol a'la is.ta 'ka KHWONG 'ol pte'le po'lil' 's ila (1482 Kum-sam 2:13b) will be aware of the void and yet fall into the void.

3. When two (usually past) transferentives are followed by a form of the verb hata, the meaning is that of alternation; the particle ka may appear after either or both forms, but it is better to omit the first ka and still better to omit both. Sālam i kass.ta (ka) wass.ta (ka) hayss.ta People kept going and coming. Nay ka capci lul ilk.ess.ta (ka) latio lul tul.ess.ta (ka) hayss.ta I was reading a magazine and listening to the radio off and on. Kim sensavng i ssess.ta (ka) nay ka ssess.ta (ka) hanta First Mr Kim writes and then I write, and so on, back and forth. Na n' i hana ka nul aphess.ta kwaynchanh.ess.ta hanta I have one tooth that always bothers me (that hurts) off and on. Ku uysa nun etten ttay nun chincel hayss.ta (ka) etten ttay nun pul-chincel hayss.ta (ka) hanta That doctor is gentle at times, but at other times he is rough. Ilayss.ta celayss.ta pyēntek i manh.ta He is quite capricious. Tal un han

tal mata khe cita ka cak.e cita (ka) (or, better: khe cyess.ta ka cak.e cyess.ta ka) hanta The moon waxes and wanes each month. Pi ka ota mālta hanta It rains off and on. Nalssi ka tewess.ta ka chwuwess.ta ka hanta The weather keeps changing from warm to cold and vice-versa (Song Sekcwung 1988:238).

4. For special use of the copula transferentive see ita (ka), -e 'ta (ka), (-nun, -un) tey 'ta ka CF et' 'ta = eti (ey) 'ta; kac' 'ta = kacye 'ta

5. SEE iss.ta (ka) (later on, after a while).

6. ?= -ta (ka) ka [ani 'la ... ]. SEE -ta ka ka.

NOTE: For a different analysis, see Choy Hyenpay 1960, Hankul 127:7-27. For more on the syntax and semantics of -ta ka, see Song Sekcwung 1988:226-46 and ¹Yi Cenglo 1989. On the history, see Hong Yunphyo 1975 and our notes on ita (= ita ka) and ka. Ceycwa DIAL -tak, -tan(ey), -tankuney, -tang(kuney).

- -ta ka chelem, transferentive + pcl + pcl. **Kata** (ka) to ota (ka) chelem kulen caymi iss.nung il i iss.umyen cõh.keyss.ta I hope we can rua into as amusing an experience on our way back as we did on our way here.
- -ta ka cocha, transferentive + pcl + pcl. **Kal** nun pap ul mekta (ka) cocha musun sayngkak i tte olumyen silhem-sil lo ttwie tul.e kako a' hayss.ta He would dart off into his laboratory when some thought occurred to him, even in the midst of a meal.
- -ta ka k, transferentive + pcl + emphatic pcl. Imakta ka k "MYEN thi "mwot hono'n in (1466 Kup 2:66a) obstructs it and then cannot relieve it [the final n is unexplained].
- -ta ka ka, transferentive + pcl + pcl [limited to negative copula phrases]. Ku sayngkak i the olun kes un chayk ul ilk.ta ka ka ani 'la swul ul masita (ka) yess.ta That thought's occurring to me was not when I was reading, it was when I was drinking.
- -ta ka khenyeng, transferentive + pcl + pcl. **[Ku**nun chinkwu wa yāyki hata ka khenyeng kath.i swul ul masita (ka) to wūs.nung **[l**] ēps.ta He never even laughs when drinking with friends, much less when just chatting with them.
- -ta ka kkaci, transferentive + pcl + pcl. 1Ku nun cam ul cata (ka) kkaci soli lul nāyko we

ttay ka iss.ta He sometimes sobs even in the midst of his sleep.

- ta ka 'la 'myen, transferentive + pcl + cop var inf + abbr < (ko) hamyen. ¶Cikum un pappe se mõs towa tulici man, iss.ta ka 'la 'myen towa tulilq swu iss.⁵up.nita I can't help you now but if you'll wait a bit I can.
- -ta ka 'la to, transferentive + pcl + cop var inf + pcl. ¶Ku nun pap ul mekta (ka) 'la to musun sayngkak man tte olumyen silhem-sil lo ttwie tul.e kass.ta He darted off into his laboratory when some thought occurred to him, even in the midst of a meal. Pap ul mekta ka 'la to son nim i osimyen il.e se ya hanun pep in i 'la You should rise when guests appear, even in the middle of dinner.
- -ta ka mace, transferentive + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku nun pap mekta (ka) mace musun sayngkak i tte olumyen silhem-sil lo ttwie tul.e kako n' hayss.ta He would dash into his laboratory when some thought occurred to him, even in the midst of a meal.

-ta ka mälta SEE mälta

- -ta ka man, transferentive + pcl + pcl. ¶Pamnac swul mekta (ka) man mālq cakceng in ya? Do you intend to go on doing nothing but drinking all the time?
- -ia ka 'm ye, transferentive + pcl + abbr < ho'm ye. as soon as; (almost) simultaneously. I na ta ka 'm ye pu the CHIN-SIM a'ni 'ho'non "salo'm oy nwun t co'zo [G]wa KWOLQ-"SYWUY [G]wa 'y'n i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21: 215b) from the moment he was born he had the eyes and the marrow of a person who does not anger. a tol na hwo.m on sta'h ay 'tita 'ka 'm ye tunge li 'yey s 'hi.m i cwozo lo woy.n i (1481 Twusi 25:43a) when my son was born as soon as he fell to the ground he had formidable strength in his back. SEE -u'si ta 'ka 'm ye.

-ta ka n', abbr < -ta ka nun

- -ta ka 'na, transferentive + pcl + cop advers. **Kiwang on kīm ey com nõlta (ka) 'na kalq** ka As long as I am here I may as well stay a while.
- -ta ka 'n tul, transferentive + pcl + cop mod + postmod. ¶Hak.kyo tanita (ka) 'n tul si-cip mõs kal kkatalk i iss.nun ya? Is there any reason you can't get married (to some man) while in school?

-ta ka nun, transferentive + pcl + pcl.

1. does/did and THEN, does/did BUT. **1** kata ka nun suta goes and then STOPS; sometimes (every now and then) it stops. kakkum kata ka nun from time to time, every now and then.

2. sometimes (... and sometimes). ¶Wūlta ka nun wūs.ko, wūs.ta ka nun wūlko hanta At times I laugh, at times I cry.

3. if one keeps on doing (then unfortunately). Kuleta ka nun khunq il nanta If you leave things like that [and do nothing about it] you'll be in a fix. Nölki man hata ka nun nwiwuchil nal i iss.ulq kes ita One of these days you will be sorry for your idleness. Ileh.key sim hanq il ul hata ka nun ithul to mös ka se ssule cikeyss.ta If I go on doing such heavy work I'll be worn out in a couple of days.

SEE -ess.ta ka nun.

- -ta ka poni while --ing (I find that) -- happens. (Examples: M 1:2:455.)
- -ta ka se (nun), transferentive + pcl + pcl (+ pcl). [emphatic] = -ta ka. ¶Ku ⁿyeca nun höysa ey tanita ka se si-cip ul kass.ci yo She got married while working in the office. SEE -ess.ta ka se.
- -ta ka 'ta = -ta ka ita, transferentive + pcl + cop. (For an example, see -ta ka ka.)
- -ta ka to < ta ka two, transferentive + pcl + pcl. IKu nun pap ul mekta ka to musun sayngkak i tte olumyen silhem-sil lo ttwie tul.e kanta He darts into his laboratory when some thought occurs to him, even in the midst of a meal. Tôn un eps.ta ka to iss.nun ke 'ta Money comes and goes (so don't let it bother you too much). Tôn ila 'n iss.ta ka to eps.ta ka to hanun pep ici mwe l' kulay Why worry about money; you can get by with or without it. Onul un wuli phyen ita ka to ¹nayil un ce ccok phyen i toyl.nun ci nwu ka al.e Who knows whether he may be on our side today and on theirs tomorrow? Onul un pūca (i)ta ka to kapcaki ¹nayil un kanan-payngi ka toylq swu to iss.ci It may be that the rich man of today will suddenly become the poor man of tomorrow, you see. ¶Ton ila 'n eps.(ess.)ta ka to iss.ko iss.(ess.)ta ka to eps.nun pep ita The rich may get poor, and the poor may get rich. Cata ka to ku sayngkak, anc.ess.ta ka to ku sayngkak, ic.ullay ya ic.ulq swu eps.ta Asleep or awake I can't get that thought out of my

or awake I can't get that thought out of my mind. SEE ita ka to, iess.ta ka to, - ta ka two. NOTE: In fast speech ka may elide.

-ta ka tul, transferentive + pcl + pcl.

1. (nonpast). ¶Kulem, te nölta (ka) tul okey Well, stay there a little while longer (and then come). Ili 'ta ka tul ecci toyca 'nun kes in ya What is to become of us if we let things go on like this? Haksayng tul i teymo lul hata ka tul cap.hyess.ta The students got arrested in the midst of their demonstration.

2. (past). **Haksayng tul i teymo lul hayss.ta** ka tul hon nanta The students are in trouble for putting on a demonstration.

- -ta ka 'tun ci, transferentive + pcl + cop retr mod + postmod. ¶Kata (ka) 'tun ci tol.a ota (ka) 'tun ci kkok wuli cip ey tullikey Whether it's on your way there or back, be sure to stop in at our house.
- ta 'ka 'two, transferentive + pcl + pcl. ¶ ZYE-LOY 'skuy "TTWOW "LI poy hwota 'ka 'two sI-LA 'lol "hel'm ye (1447 Sek 9:13a) though he learned the doctrine from Buddha he broke the commandments (sila). 'ile 'n e'lin "salo'm i "mwo'tin "PEP 'ul 'ha ci'ze pwus ku lywum "ep ta ka 'two 'MYENG-CYWUNG holq ce'k uy "SSYEN TI-'SIK 'ol mas-'na (1459 Wel 8:69b) stupid people of this sort are shameless in much creating evil doctrine, yet when they are about to die they face an awareness of the good, and ...

-ta ka ya, transferentive + pcl + pcl.

I. and (only) THEN; only when. SNa nun han cham iyaki hata ka ya piloso ku uy ilum i sayngkak nass.ta It was only after I had listened to (= conversed with) him a good long while that I remembered his name. Kil ul han tong-an kata ka ya kil ul cal-mos tun kes ul al.ess.ta It was only after I had walked a good long distance that I realized I had taken the wrong way.

**1**"Las Vegas" ey wass ta ka ya nõlum ul an halq swu iss.na? Now that we are right here in Las Vegas, how can we not gamble?

2. of all times (while in the midst of doing). **11 ul hata ka ya ecci ku man twulq swu** iss.na 'm How can I leave in the middle of my work (of all times)?! Swul masita ka ya etteh.key kongpu lul hakeyss.e yo How do you expect to get any studying done in the A Reference Grammar of Korean

midst of drinking?

-ta ka yo, transferentive + pcl + pcl. **[Kata** (ka) yo? On our way there(, do you mean)? Kass.ta (ka) yo? After we get there(, do you mean)?

takci SEE taci

-ta 'kena, abbr < -ta (ko) hakena

-ta 'keni, abbr < -ta (kø) hakeni

-ta 'kev, abbr < -ta (ko) hakey

-ta k hata SEE -ta k

-ta khenyeng, transferentive + pcl. SEE -ta ka khenyeng.

-ta 'ki, abbr < -ta ko haki

- -ta kkaci, transferentive + pcl. SEE -ta ka kkaci.
- -ta 'ki ey, abbr < -ta (ko) haki ey. [Sakwa in] cōh.a hanta 'ki ey com sa kaciko kass.ci yo i heard that he liked apples so I bought some and took them to him. Nal i chwupta 'ki ey ôpa lul ipkwu na-wass.ey yo They said it was cold so I wore my overcoat (here).
- -ta kko [lively] = -ta ko;  $\sim$  yo.
- tāko < "ta`kwo ('la), "takwo 'l ye, ger < defective vt (tā-l-); [emphatic] = tao (give me). The i kes com hay take Do it for ME. please. sapal is.ketun hona[h] takwo (1795 'No-cwung [P] 1:38a - cwukwo 'lye [K] 1:38b) = sapal is ketun hona[h] "takwo 'la ('1517) ¹No 1:42a) if you have a bowl give me one, "ne y "na lol na zwo wa tvelu key **ho ya** "takwo '1 ye (?1517- Pak 1:18b) I'd like you to make it a little smaller for me. VAR takwa. NOTE: Both tako and tao are becoming obsog and lescent as the semiformal (authoritative) style itself falls into disuse. The form tako is not used as an ordinary gerund (for which either tālla ko or cwuko would be appropriate), but only as a shortening of some desiderative expression ('I want you to give me').

-ta ko, indicative assertive + particle.

1. (saying/thinking/feeling) that -- is/does. Coh.ta ko hayss.ta He said that he liked is Kongpu hanta ko hasey yo! Tell him I and studying! Sālam tul i tā wass.ta ko halq is yo? Shall I say that everyone is here? Sikan iss.keyss.ta ko sayngkak hay yo I think well have time.

2. grants, concedes, supposes, posits (that -). ICoh.ta ko hapsita; kulena nemu coh.a hav mäsey yo I grant you it is nice, but don't se cóh.a haci māsey yo Granted that it is nice, don't get too fond of it). Yelqsim hi kongpu hanta ko hapsita; kulena ilqtung ul hakeyss.ey yo? = Yelqsim hi kongpu hanta ko hay se ilqtung ul hakeyss.ey yo? Granted that you are studying hard, still how can you hope to take first place? (Examples from M 1:2:129.) SEE ko hay se, M 2:1:102-3.

3. "with the thought that" = and so. "Kulay "Cēngsik-i"; cengwel ey nah.ass.ta ko cey khun api ka Cēngsik ila ko ciess.ta 'nta That's right, (it's) "Cēngsik-i"; you see he was born in cengwel (January) so his uncle dubbed him Cēngsik. Ku tul un ¹nayil achim cha lo kwānkay kongsa-cang ey kanta ko pelsse puthe cim ul kkwulinula ko yātan tul ita They are going by car tomorrow morning to the irrigation-works site so for some time now they have been in a hustle getting their bags packed.

4. [Sentence-final colloq, usually pronounced -ta kwu.] I think/thought or hear/heard that ...! **4** Ei, nulk.un i ka chenha ey ... na n' cēngmal lo khong ul mānh.i na ttut.ess.ta 'kwu! Why you old rascal — I thought you'd picked lots of beans! Hapkyek i tōyss.ta 'kwu (1) I hear you passed the exams!; (2) Is it true that you passed the exams?; (3) I thought he passed the exams (but he didn't). CF -ta 'mye, -ta 'myen se (yo).

-ta ko 'na. IKwi-chanh.uni na l' chac.e onun sālam eykey n' canta ko 'na tāytap hay cwusio Tell visitors that I am sleeping (or the like), to save me the bother of seeing them. I kes kkok mwe kath.ta ko 'na halq ka?! I wonder, just what is this like?

- -ta ko tul. [Mattang hi olq sālam tul i an wass.ta ko tul yātan ita They are complaining that the expected people didn't come.
- -ta ko yo, indic assertive + pcl + pcl [colloq; usually pronounced -ta kwu yo]. A neutral way of making a statement (by using a relaxed polite structure that avoids a decision between -sup.nita and -e yo styles). VAR -ta kko yo. CF -tula ko (yo).
- "ta kwo 'la, "takwo 'l ye SEE tāko

tākwu [var] = tāko

- -ta kwu [var] = -ta ko
- (-)takwu, (-)takw(un)i, suffix, bound postnoun. [vulgarizes nouns]. a hard thing. **[uk-takw(un)i**

a wrangle, a brawl. chel-ttakw(un)i < chelq takw(un)i sense. ppu'-takw(un)i a part or corner sticking up/out (< ppul horn). ppyamttakwi < ppyamq takwi cheek. ppye takwi bone. CF (-)ttakci, (-)ttakseni; ttak-ttak hata.

- -ta kwu yo = -ta ko yo
- tā-l-, defective vt [reflexive donatory verb]. give me; (a request for oneself). SEE tālla, tao, tāko (tākwu). CF *twola*.
- -tal, bnd n. place, spot. **1**yang ~ a sunny place, the sunnyside. ong ~ a hollow. san ~ hill country, a mountain area. ung ~ [< um-tal] a shaded place, the dark side. CF -thal. NOTE: From placenames LHS 1955:20 suggests that tal was a Kolye word meaning 'mountain'.
- -ta 'l(q), abbr < -ta (ko) hal(q). Ileh.ta 'lq ¹īyu ka ēps.ta There isn't any special reason (to speak of). Ne to cal hayss.ta 'lq kes i ēps.ta You yourself are not quite free from blame, either. CF -ca 'l(q).
- -ta 'la, abbr < -ta (ko) hala
- ta la, retr indic assert. I na non TTWO-TTWUW s mwol Gay yey 'cata la (1482 Kum-sam 4:5a) I slept on the sand [beach] at the ferry point. phye ta la (1463 Pep 4:170ab) expounded [the sūtra]. SEE hota la, ho ya 's.ta la.
- -talah.ta, bnd adj -(H)- (inf -talay). is rather, quite, sort of (sorta), kind of (kinda); is --ish.

1. Attaches to adj stem, including unextended form of -L- stem.  $\mathbf{I}$  ccalp-/ccalq-~ is quite short. cop-~ is rather narrow. kanu- is on the slender side (< kanulta). kīlq-talah.ta [DIAL] = kī-~ is sort of long (< kīlta). kiph-~ is deepish. kwulk-~ is rather thick. nelp-/nelq-~ is sort of wide. noph-~ is quite high/tall. yalp-~ /yalttalatha/ is rather thin.

2. [DIAL] Attaches to adjectival n. **Schamq** ta(la)h.key gently (< cham hata).

ABBR -tah.ta. CF -tamah.ta, -ah.ta/-eh.ta.

-ta 'la to, transferentive + cop var inf + pcl. SEE -ta ka 'la to. ¶Com swita (ka) 'la to kasilq ke l' lt's too bad you can't rest a little before leaving. Iss.ta (ka) 'la to osiketun kuleh.key mäl-ssum cen hay cwusey yo If he comes later on, please tell him that.

-talay, inf < -talah.ta

tal.i < to'li, der n < talta < to[l] ta (hangs); hanging / attached thing (> toli > tali bridge; ladder). ¶po-ttali (= poq-tal.i) bundle. ko tal.i an attached finger-loop. sil-kwup tal.i a an attached finger-loop. sil-kwup tal.i a porcelain dish with a base attached. kā-ttali (< kāq-tal.i) [DIAL] an outsider, a would-be: ~ sik.kwu an unwanted member of the family, ~ sēnswu a would-be athlete, ~ kīsayng an extra-service girl, ~ swunkyeng a fake cop. (-)tali, postnoun, suffix.

1. one, fellow, guy [pejorative]. ¶khi ~ a tall fellow, "a beanpole". cak-~ a little guy, "a shrimp", "a (little) squirt". nulk-~ an old animal/person, an old gaffer/geezer. CF (p)petcang ~ a stiff leg; a rigid thing.

2. mo.yang  $\sim =$  mo.yang say (form, shape).

3. so.yong ~ (CM 1:231) ?= so.yong-tol.i whirlpool. ssulcak ~ (CM 1:231) ?= solcangtali Salsola collina.

tālla < "tal'la, subj attent (= PLAIN command) < defective vt tā-l-.

1. give (to) me; do me the favor - replaces expected cwue la (though that is sometimes heard); obligatorily replaces an expected cwula 'give me' in quoted sentence (SEE tālla ko). "Mul com tālla Give me some water. (CF Hwānca hanthey cwue la Give it to the patient.) (Ne) i kes com hay tālla Do this for me, please. swu'l ul "talla 'ho.ya mekno'ta (1481 Twusi 25:18a) asks for wine to drink. SYN 'twola.

NOTE: When not quoted, the reflexive request may well be in a style that offers only a form of cwu-: Na hanthey cwukey (cwusey yo, cwusipsio). The substitute verb has forms only for the plain and the semiformal (authoritative) styles. Forms of cwu- must be also used for the various adverbializations: na hanthey cwuko (cwue se, cwuni-kka, cwumyen, ...).

2. SEE tālla 'nta.

tälla ko, subj attent + pcl. ~ hanta (ABBR tälla 'nta). ¶Poksa tele khal ul na 'ykey tolwu tälla ko hay la Tell the fortune-teller he is to return the knife to me (give me back the knife); CF Cey tongsayng eykey nungkum han ccok ul cwula ko hay la Tell him he should give his brother half the apple (1936 Roth 341).

tālla 'ko, abbr < tālla (ko) hako

tālla 'nta, abbr < tālla (ko) hanta. asks one to give (or do it for) oneself; wants one to give (or do it for) oneself. ¶Ku sālam i na poko ku kes com tālla 'nta (tālla 'p.nita, tālla 'y, tālla 'y yo, tālla 'o, tālla 'sey yo, ...) He asks me to do that for him; CF Ku sälam i na poko ku kes com hay cwula 'nta He asks me to do that for someone (other than himself). Mul com tälla 'nta He wants water (from me, you, or someone else); CF Mul com cwula 'nta He wants me (or you or someone) to give water to someone (other than himself). Kongchayk ul sa 'ta (ka) tälla 'nta He wants someone (you, me, her, ...) to buy him a notebook. CF -ulye 'nta wants / intends to do.

tālla 'y, abbr < tālla ko hay. ~ yo, ~ se, ~ to, ~ ya, ~ la.

tāllaynta  $\rightarrow$  tālla 'nta. A back formation from tālla 'y, perhaps contaminated with the verb tallay- 'coax, wheedle' < tal Gay- (probably from a causative of tal- 'be sweet'), or with -ullay = -ulye (ko hay).

tālla 'yss.ta, abbr < tālla ko hayss.ta

talta, adj -L- (different). SEE taluta.

*tālta See tā-l-

talum, 1. subst < taluta. 2. n. (being) other, different.

1 14

~ ani 'ko/'la ... (for) no other reason than ... Non kes un talum ani 'la pūthak halq kes i hana iss.e wass.ta I have come for no other reason than just to ask a favor of you. Talum L ani 'la ... I am just writing to say/ask [introduces the subject of a letter].

(... kwa) ~ (i) ēps.ta is no different (from ...), is the same (as ...); is constant, unchanging, steady. ¶Ku nun cen kwa talum i ēps.ess.ta He hasn't changed since. cen kwa talum i ēps.nun wūceng (salang) a steady friendship (a constant love).

... ina ~ (i) ēps.ta is the same as (being) doing), is like. I han cip-an ina talum ēps.ta is almost/like (is as good as) one of the family.

~ ēps.i equally, in the same way. **[Twūl]** talum ēps.i sēngmi ka ko.yak hata They are both equally ill-tempered.

talun, mod < adj taluta. (... that is) other, different, dissimilar, separate.

tuluta, adj -LL- [attested 1586 Sohak]. is different. [var tulta < talo-/talG- < *talok-]

tam, ttam, postn. latent power, ability; impact, "wallop", what something is "loaded" with. Ip tam, mālq tam word power; the impact of one's words; skill at talking. pul ttam (= pulq tam) the (potential) heat in a log. pis tam ease of combing. [< tām.ta packs in] -ta 'm, abbr.

2. [usually to oneself] do you mean to say that ... ?!; don't tell me that ... !; really?! (shows incredulity, irritation, complaint, or reproach - often of oneself). ¶I-kkacis senmul un mues halve hanta 'm (or halve 'nta 'm) Why do they bother to give me such a (shabby) gift? Kulen mål nwu ka kot.i tut.nunta 'm Who could believe such talk! Sālam i eccay celeh.ta 'm How can he be that way; How can he do the things he does?! Ecci salam i ileh.ta 'm How can he do/treat me this way! Ku kicha ka way i-taci nuc.ta 'm Why is that train so damn late?! Acik cho-cenyek in tey pelsse canta 'm Why, here the evening has just begun, and you mean to tell me you're already going to bed? Musun pi ka kuleh.key onta 'm What a (heavy/lengthy) rain! Weyn cip i kuleh.key khuta 'm Well, is that house really so large (I wonder)? Kulay ku il ul môs hanta 'm So he can't do the job - really! Ani, nwu ka na lul chac.e wass.ta 'm?! Why, what makes you think that anyone came to see me?! I key eti phuluta 'm THIS isn't blue!

NOTE: This is more common with verbs than with adjectives or the copula. With the copula the form is ila 'm. CF ka 'm, -na 'm.

- -ta mace, transferentive + pcl: SEE -ta ka mace. **Ku nun cam cata (ka) mace soli lul näyko** wünta He sobs even in his sleep.
- -tama hata, bnd adj-n; ABBR -tamah.ta. looks to be about so much; is rather, quite, sort of (sorta), kind of (kinda). (Used of physical size only; -talah.ta is used of all appearances.) Ikhe-~ is biggish (khe- = khu-). kwulk-~ is on the bulky side. kī-~ is longish (< kī-l-). [?< man pcl, CF i-man, i-mas]
- -tamah.ta, bnd adj -(H)- (inf -tamay), abbr < -tama hata (looks to be about so much). CF -talah.ta.
- -ta mā(l)ta₁, transferentive + aux v indic assert. SEE mālta.
- -ta mā(l)ta₂, indic assert + aux v indic assert. of course (= -ko mālko). ~ yo SAME [POLITE]. Ām ā(l)ta mā(l)ta (yo) Yes, of course l know.
- -tama 'n, abbr < -tama han, mod < -tama hata.
- tā-man < "ta-'mon < "ta-'moyn, adv. only, just; but, however. (The etymology in KEd is probably wrong.)

-ta man, ending + particle.

1. indic assert + pcl. is/does but. ~ un SAME.  $\Coh.ki$  n' coh.ta man (un) nemu pissata It's nice, all right, but too expensive. Yenghwa kwūkyeng ul coh.a haki n' hanta man (un) onul nemu kotan hay se mos kakeyss.ta I like seeing movies, all right, but I'm too tired to go today. I ke n' pissan kes ita man hana sa cwuci This is an expensive thing but I will buy you one. I pen ey nun châmnunta man (...) I'll put up with it this time (but ...).

2. transferentive + pcl. SEE -ta ka man.

-ta mān = -ta (ka) mān (< mālta). Imekta mān pap food one had not finished eating, leftover (food). Pota mān chayk ul mace ilk.nunta I am reading the rest of a book I had started (and then put aside).

-tamay, inf < -tamah.ta

- -tamey (yo), (var) = -ta 'mye 2
- "ta-mon (1475 Nay 2:2:72a) = "ta- mon.
- "ta-mon (1447 Sek 13:49b, 13:59a) < tamoyn, adv. just, only; but, however.

-ta môs hata, transferentive + adv + vt. fails to (do), tries to but does not.

-ta môs hay (se), -ta môs ha.ye at the extreme, in the extreme case (of doing), (even) driven by necessity (to do), (even) at the worst. Ichām.ta môs hay impatient, unable to hold back. Mekta môs hay ku ttawiq kes ul mek.e! I wouldn't eat such stuff if I starved to death! CF hata môs hay. NOTE: The transferentive is seldom followed by ka in these expressions.

- *"ta-moyn* = *"ta-moyn*, adv. ¶ *"ta-moyn" teyptun ne ki.m i n i* (1462 ¹Nung 1:65a) it is that one just floats.
- "ta-'moyn, adv. just, only; but, however. ¶ "tamoyn 'HHAP-"CYANG khe'na (1463 Pep 1:221b) just join the hands, but ....

-ta 'mye. 1. SEE 'mye

2. abbr < -ta (ko) hamyen se (sentence-final: a question that seeks confirmation of a report heard from a third party). **Ne-huy ney apeci** kkey se cāngkwan i toynta 'mye?! Can it be true that your father is becoming a cabinet minister? CF Kim Cinswu 1987. ALSO -tamey.

-ta 'myen, abbr < -ta (ko) hamyen. if, when; if / when(, say, ... ); if only. CF ila 'myen.

Wuli cip i tangsin cip chelem man khuta 'myen elma 'na cõh.keyss.e! How nice it would be if my house were as big as yours! ¹Nayil kkaci 'na-ma ku kos ey kalq swu iss.ta 'myen elma 'na cõh.keyss.⁵0 How nice it would be if somehow I could get there even by tomorrow. I kos kkaci 'na-ma olq swu iss.ta 'myen cõh.keyss.nun tey I wish he could manage to get as far as here, at least.

Umsik ul mek.nunta 'myen (i)va mek.nun ka siph.i/siph.key mek.e ya 'ci In eating, you should do it with appetite. Tangsin kwa 'na kanta 'myen molutoy honca kaki nun silh.e It's another question if you are accompanying me, but I hate to go alone. Onul chelem man ton ul pēnta 'myen elma an ka payk.mancangca ka toykeyss.ta If I could make money the way I did today I'd soon be a millionaire. Sihem chie se ttel.e cinta 'myen chalali sihem ul an chim man to mos haci You would be better off not to take the examination than to fail it. Ku kes ulo sse to an toynta 'myen, toce hi pul-kanung hang il ici If it cannot be done with that either / even, then it is quite impossible. Ku mēlc'anh.un kos kkaci cocha mös kanta 'myen chalali tte-naci mäsio You'd better not set out if you think you won't even make it that far. Ku ay ka sensayng nim kkey chelem apeci eykey to (ape' nim kkey to) tay hanta 'myen elma 'na cöh.keyss.e yo How nice it would be if he treated his father the way he treats you (or the teacher)! Kongpu haki lul nölki ey chelem yelqcwung hanta 'myen musun kekceng ikeyss.ni I'd have no complaint if you'd just study with the same enthusiasm you put into your play.

**Ku il hayss.ta 'myen yekcek ita lf he did** that, then he is a traitor.

- -ta 'myen se, abbr < -ta (ko) hamyen se.
  - 1. while doing / saying / thinking that ... .

2.  $\sim$  (yo) = -ta 'mye (sentence-final: a question that and seeks confirmation of a report heard from a third party): SEE 'myen se (yo). CF Kim Cinswu 1987.

tan < TAN, adn. only (one), single. ¶~ han salam only one man. yenphil ~ twū kay only two pencils. ~ pel os the only suit one has, one's one-and-only suit. ~ swum ey, [DIAL] ~ palam ey at a single breath/stretch/time. CF tān kyel ey at a stretch/heat (mod < tā-l-'get hot', misidentified in KEd).</li>

-tan, 1. -ta 'n, abbr < -ta (ko) han. **1** Mue palkwang hayss.ta 'n mäl i iss.ess.nun pep han tey ... (It seems) he is supposed to have gone crazy or something and ... Kulen yäyki puthe ka īsang hata 'n mäl ia His story is very fishy in itself. Kulay eccayss.ta 'n mäl iyo So what? What is it to you? Kulemyen etteh.ta 'n mäl in ya So what? Kanan hamyen ette hata 'n (etteh.ta 'n) mäl in ya What if you are poor?

2. -ta 'n', abbr < -ta (ko) hanun. ¹Ku wa na wa kyelhon hanta 'n māl ia I mean she and I are getting married. Nyen tul i ku ke mõs ssukeyss.ta 'n māl ia The bitches are just not worth a damn! Yenghwa pole to an kakeyss.ta 'n māl in ya? You mean you're not going even to see the movies (or: going to see the movies, either)? Cip ulo mace an kakeyss.ta 'n māl in ka Do you mean you won't even go home?

3. -ta n', abbr < -ta (ka) nun

-tan (? = *-ta nun) [Ceycwu DIAL] = -ta ka

- tan, retrospective modifier (= - ten). Tha not s KWANG-MYENG TYWUNG 'ey 'tu'le 'a'lay's "KWA-'PWOW kyes- ni tan 'cwu'l ul sol Wwo'n i (1459 Wel 2:62-3) I report that I have entered the radiance of heaven and experienced the rewards for the merits of the past. SEE 'holan." 'tan (?= *itan = *ita nun), [Ceycwu plat (Seng 'Nakswu 1984:68)] = 'ta ka. 'cengsi lui cheng ho.ye 'tan san the l' pwass.swuta = cikwan ul cheng ha.ye 'ta ka sanso the hu pwass.⁹up.nita I had a geomancer examine the

site for the tomb. -ta 'na, 1. abbr < -ta (ko) hana. ~ p(w) Ama ku i to kanta 'na p(w)ā It seems there is talk he may go, too.

2. = -ta (ka) 'na (< ina). ICikum un pappuni iss.ta (ka) 'na popsita I am busy now but later on we'll see. Com nölta (ka)''na kasilq ke l' Too bad you can't stay here a bit longer. Com swiess.ta (ka) 'na kasilq ke l' Too bad you can't relax a while and then go.

-ta 'ney, abbr < -ta (ko) haney. ("I say'it is/does" = I TELL you ... = (really) is/does you see. ¶Wuli manwula ka cwuk.ess.ta 'ney My old lady died, ya see. SEE -ta 'nta (NOTE). -taney [Ceycwu DIAL] = -ta ka -tang [Ceycwu DIAL] = -ta ka

Tang < TTANG, noun, adnoun.

1. n. the T(')ang (dynasty of ancient China).

PART II 797

2. adnoun. of Chinese origin.  $\P \sim h\bar{o}$ -pak a small red pumpkin used for decoration. ~ mek Chinese ink. ~ nakwi a donkey. ~ sengnyang Chinese matches. ~ mosi ramie cloth. ~ twulwu-mali, ~ cwuci rolled Chinese paper. ~ g talk (a kind of chicken); a squat fat man.

tang < TANG, adnoun, postnoun.

1. adnount the said; that; the concerned; the appropriate; (age) at the time.  $\P \sim h\delta y_{sa} / hak, kyo / putay$  the concerned firm / school / outfit. ~ Mikwuk cwūcay (uy) cicem ulo se nun as the concerned branch office in America. ~ i-sip sey 20 years old at the time.

2. postnoun. (for) each, per. **1**il-in  $\sim$  = han salam  $\sim$  per person.

tang hata < 'tang "ho'ta < TANG "ho'ta.

1. vnt (CF pat.ta, kamtang hata). suffers, undergoes, sustains, has to put up with, is afflicted with, faces, has to face, has something unpleasant happen to one. (The object is a noun expression, a verb substantive, or a verbal noun. With pre-separable verbal nouns tang hata can function as a separable postnominal verb like hata.) Spuchin sang ul ~ suffers the loss of one's father. changphi han kkol ul ~ is put to shame, atul i apeci sayngsin ul ~ the son has his father's birthday to face. kecel (ul) ~ is refused, gets turned down. ton ul kecel tang hata is refused the money. paychek (ham) ul ~ gets boycotted. ki ham ul ~ gets shunned, is disliked, suffers ostracism (taboo). hwännan ul ~ suffers misfortune. supkyek (ul) ~ is raided. kyelpak ~ is tied up.

2. vni. faces, confronts; stands up to. ¶Ku cāngsa eykey nun nay him man ulo n' tang haci (tang hay nāyci) mōs halq kes kath.ta I am no match for a strong man like him.

**Thoma'h i 'eti'le 'cu'mun "salo'm ol 'tang ho'l** i 'l 'ss oy (1459 Wel 1:28a) since one alone will easily be a match for a thousand people. mu'su.k u'lwo mozom sa'ma na 'y cwume kwuy pi 'chwuyywo'm ol TANG 'honon 'ta (1462 'Nung 1:84a) what will you make your heart be that it face the radiance of my fist? SAN-HHA "pwo'm ay TANG 'ho'ya LYWUW-LI 'lol pwo'l i 'ye (1462 'Nung 1:58a) facing the sight of mountains and rivers will one see emeralds?

3. adj-n = haptang hata = mattang hata(< <math>mas.tang hota) is suitable, fitting. ¶I kyengwu ey kkok tang han mäl ita That's just the word for this situation.

- ta-ngi 'ta, retr polite + cop indic assert (= - ta-ngi 'ta). ¶ ssiM 'hi na y "KAM-SYANG 'hwo'toy ZYE-LOY s MWU-'LYANG TI-'KYEN 'ul il 'hwo'la 'ho'ta-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:4b) I was moved to such grief I was about to lose the tathāgata's immeasurable awareness. 'wuli nil 'Gwo'toy "PWON-LOY KKWUW 'ho nwon mozom "epta-ngi 'ta 'honwo'n i (1459 Wel 13:37a) we say that originally there was no mind seeking it.

-tangkuney [Ceycwu DIAL] = -ta ka

tangsin < TANG-SIN, noun.

1. you (to equal / inferior; between husband and wife). ¶Tangsin eti se wass. 3 o Where are you from? Tangsin i com towa cwuo = Tangsin son com pillipsita You help me with the work.

2. [old-fashioned, hon (= caki)] he, himself (referring to an elder, especially a man's father or grandfather): oneself, Him(self) (= God). ¶Hal-apeci tangsin kkey se son-swu ciusin cip ita This is the house which my grandfather built himself. Tangsin kkey se ku ttay nai sam-sip isyess.ta He was thirty years old at that time. Chencwu nim kkey se tangsin ul wi hanun sālam tul ul tõl-pwa cwusinta God helps those who honor Him.

3. [Christian] thee / thou (to God).

4 [DIAL, JOCULAR] = sālam.  $i \sim this$  person; 1; you. ku ~ that person; you ce ~ that person; he/him, she/her.

-ta 'ni, abbr < -ta (ko) hani. CF -(nu)nta 'ni.

1. says that it is/does and so (etc.). **Ku nom** i cip ulo cocha an kakeyss.ta 'ni etteh.key hamyen cöh.keyss.e He even refuses to go home; (so) what should I do? Kim sensayng kwa cocha an kakeyss.ta 'ni to-taychey nwukwu hako kakeyss.ta 'n māl yo You say you don't want to go even with Mr Kim, then who on earth do you want to go with?!

2. (= -nun kes ul poni) judging from the way/fact that it does. ¶Kulen cīs ul hata 'ni ne to pāpo 'ta It's very silly for you to do such a thing.

3. (sentence-final - can be followed by yo) [? abbr < -nun kes ul poni ... ].

3a. what a shame (how disgusting) that ... ! Wen, casik i cheka sal.i lul hata 'ni! How shameful for a man to be living in his wife's house! Tut.ki silh.e; pāpo chelem mac.ko man tanita 'ni; ese tul.e ka se kul tul ina ilk.e la I don't want to hear any more; how disgusting to go around getting beaten up; go on in and read your books. Ilum to mos ssuta 'ni! How shameful; you can't even write your name! Swul man mek.ko tol.a tanyess.ta 'ni! How shameful that he went around drinking all the time! Nwun i okeyss.ta 'ni! What a shame, it's going to snow! Ku sālam i kkang-phay vess.ta 'ni! I never thought that HE would be a hoodlum! Sewul kkaci ka se Changkyeng-wen kwūkyeng to môs hata 'ni?! You mean you went all the way to Seoul and didn't even visit Changkyeng Park? Ku chelem ina sin.loy hatun chinkwu lul pāypan hata 'ni! How shameful of him to betray the friend who had trusted him so much! Ku sālam mace lul totwuk nom chiko hata 'ni What a shame they treat HIM as a thief! Sam-chon kkaci lul ttavlita 'ni kulen nappun nom i eti iss.na! What a wicked fellow he is to hit even his own uncle! Ku tholok ina āv lul ssuko to an toyss.ta 'ni?! What a shame, to work so hard and not be successful! Twū tal theym ina kellinta 'ni? You say that it takes two whole months?!

3b. how surprising that ... ! ***A.yu**, i key weynq īl.isey yo; yeki se poypta 'ni (yo) Oh, what's this; what a surprise to see YOU!

3c. Kuleki ey sālam uy īl un molunta 'ni So you never know what will happen to you in life. Kattuk ina elyewun the ey pyēng kkaci nata 'ni! Not only is it terribly difficult, but on top of that I've fallen ill. Ku chelem kkaci pūthak han kes ul ic.e pelita 'ni! How could you forget what I asked of you so earnestly!

- 'ta'n i, retrospective modifier + postmodifier. 1. (extruded epitheme). Not used?

2. (summational epitheme used in extended predicate) it is [the fact] that - was/did. ALSO - te n i. **1** ile 'n "salom tol h ol e tu li 'CYEY-'TTWO ho'l [i] 'ye'n ywo 'hota'n i (1447 Sek 13:57b) [I] wondered how to save such people. i lol 'za pwus ku lita'n i (1449 Kok 121) I was ashamed of all this. nwo lwo.m ol a'ni ho.ya is ta.n i (1481 Twusi 7:23a) was not playing. cyang cho na'p i 'hoyta ne kita'n i (1482 Kum-sam 4:22b) it has been deemed that in the future monkeys will be white. "nay ye po lita n i (1518 Sohak-cho 10:34b) threw them out. SEE 'hota n i.

- ~ 'la (cop indic assert). ¶ CYWUNG-SOYNG 'i kot kwo't ay 'TTYAK hol ss oy 'hhye na key 'ho'ta.n i'la (1463 Pep 1:158b) people arrived everywhere and had him initiate them. SEE - a 'y.sta'n i'la.
- -ta 'ni-kka (n'), abbr < -ta (ko) hani-kka (n'). ¶Nay ka hay noh.ko to way kulenun ya siph.ul ttay ka iss.ta 'ni-kka n'?! But I just told you, there are times when, having done it, I wonder why I do it. Hanta 'ni-kka (Dupont 127) I (have already) told you it does!
- -ta 'ni yo SEE -ta 'ni (3). ABBR -ta 'n' yo. -tankuney [Ceycwu DIAL] = -ta ka
- -ta 'no, abbr < -ta (ko) hano [< hanun ko]. [? DIAL] = -ta 'y?.
- -ta 'nta, abbr < -ta (ko) hanta. "I say that it is /does" = I TELL you it is /does; it really is /does; it is /does, you see (mind you). **1Ku i** ka na hanthey tôn ul cwukeyss.ta 'nta He really will give me money; He'll give me some money, I tellya. I tông.li ey nun kak.kwuki tāysa-kwan i mānh.ta 'nta There are many' embassies of different countries in this district; you see. NOTE: Only the shortened form has this meaning; for the meaning "says/thinks/ feels it is/does" standard speakers use only the unabbreviated form. Similar are -ta 'ney, 'ta 'o, -ta 'p.nita; contrast -ta 'y, -ta 'ci, etc.
- tan't ay n' = -iten't ay n'. Unattested?
- tan 't i'm ye n', retr mod + postn + cop subst + cop int + pcl. ¶ i "TTWOW."sso y CYENG ssyENG 'i 'Cl-'KKUK hotan 't i'm ye ¶ ha'nol'h i tangtangi i 'phi 'lol "salom towoy Gey 'ho'si.l i'la (1459 Wel 1:7-8) when these students of the Way (= bodhisattvas) have shown extreme devotion, heaven is to make this blood suitably into people.
- tan 't in 't ay n' SEE -u'sitan 't in t ay n' -ta 'n tul, abbr < -ta ko han tul. [Him i yak hata 'n tul ne pota ya yak hakeyss.nun ya I may be (said to be) weak, but I am sure that I am no weaker than you.
- -ta nun, transferentive + pcl (= -ta ka nun); and then (suddenly). ¶Ku tay lo kata nun de caysan ul tā kka mek.key toylq kes ita You keep on at that rate and you will find yourself eaten out of house and home! Ileta nun khung

il nakeyss.ta If this goes on you'll get in trouble.

- -ta 'nun, abbr < -ta (ko) hanun. ¶Swī Mikwuk ulo tte-nanta 'nun sömun tul.ess.ci 1 hear (rumors) that you are soon leaving for America.
- -ta 'nun i, abbr < -ta (ko) hanun i. ¶Chwupta 'nun i tēpta 'nun i hako pulphyeng hanun kes un kosayng ul mõs hay pwā se kulay The way he keeps complaining about how cold it is, how hot it is, you can tell he has never known hardships. ABBR -' 'nun i.
  - ~ mankhum. Nam tul i na tele kongpu l' cal hanta 'nun i mankhum nay maum uy chayk.im un te mukewe cinta The more people tell me just how well I am doing in my studies the heavier the burden on my soul.
  - ~ pota (nun). ¶Tôp.nunta 'nun i pota chalali panghay 'ta He is more hindrance than help. Napputa 'nun i pota nun cõh.ta 'nun key tut.ki ey ya cõh.keyss.ci It would be nice to hear something good about it, for a change.
- -ta 'nun kes, abbr < -ta ko hanun kes. Achim ilccik il.e nanta 'nun kes un swiwunq il i ani 'ta lt is not an easy thing for me to get up in the morning. Yelqsim hi hay ya hanta 'nun kes ul kkaytal.ess.ta I realized that I must do it with enthusiasm.
- -ta 'n' 'wumen (yo), abbr < -ta (ko) hanun kwumen (yo)
- -ta'n' 'wun (a), abbr < -ta (ko) hanun kwun (a) -ta 'n' yo, abbr < -ta 'ni yo. ¶Kim sensayng nim i osita 'n' yo What an unexpected pleasure to have you come, Mr Kim.
- tao < tawo (1730), AUTH command < defective vt tā-l-. give me, do it for me. ¶Na hanthey to mul com tao! Kuliko, i ay hanthey to mul com cwu(o)! Give me some water – and give him some, too! (Ne) i kes com hay tao Do this for me, please. VAR tawu. CF tāko (tākwu).
- -ta 'o, abbr < -ta (ko) hao. "I say it is/does" = I TELL you it is/does = it really is/does; it is/does, you see (mind you). SEE -ta 'nta (NOTE).
- -ta 'p.nita, abbr < -ta (ko) hap.nita. "I say it is/does" = I TELL you it is/does = it really is/does; it is/does, you see (mind you). SEE -ta 'nta (NOTE).

-ta poni = -ta (ka) poni

-ta ppun, indic assert + pcl. [followed by rhetorical question with (usually future) copula]

it is merely that --?! ¶Kala 'myen kata ppun ikeyss.nun ya?! Do you think I won't go if you tell me to go?! Atta ota ppun ikeyss.e? [rarely ... onta ppun ... ] Of course he will come! M 1:2:219 says that this pattern can be used when a hearer wishes to recapitulate a statement more forcefully: Ku pun i mānh.i mek.nunta ppun ikeyss.⁵up.nikka? He eats much? - I say he eats too much. Oih.ta ppun in ka! (CM 2:201) Not just right, totally right!

- -ta 'psiko. abbreviation < -ta (ko) haopsiko. [IRONICAL] saying/thinking/feeling that it is/ does. ¹Hak.kyo ey kanta 'psiko na-sess.ta He left home claiming that he was going to school. Na nun cal hanta 'psiko han kes i ileh.key toyess.ta It turned out this way, but I thought I was doing the right thing. Cyāy (= ce ay) ka acwu cal hanta 'psiko ppop-nāynta He puffs himself up thinking/saying that he is doing very well.
- tapta, postnom adj insep -w- [inf tawe, lit inf tawa], is like, is worth being, is worthy of the name, is a compliment to --, is every bit a --. **1**kkoch ~ is flower-like, is lovely as a flower. kwicok ~ is aristocratic. sālam ~ is as becomes a human being. yengwung ~ is heroic. namca/sanay ~ is manly, is every inch a man. "yeca ~ is womanly. "yewang ~ is queenly, wang ~ is kingly, cham ~ is true. ceng ~ is intimate, close, familiar. sil ~ is dependable, trustworthy, faithful. hakca ~ is scholarly, cito-ca ~ is a real leader, kkol ~ is ugly, unseemly (= kkol sānapta). sīnsa tapkey hayngtong hata behaves like a gentleman. Tāyhan uy nyeca tapkey in a manner worthy of a daughter of Korea. kul tawun kul an essay worthy of the name. Ku evkey nun yeyswulka tawun tey ka iss.ta He has something of the artist in him. Ku eykey nun hakca tawun tey ka cokum to eps.ta There is nothing of the scholar about him. Ku nun siin tawun siin ita He is a poet worthy of the name. Tāyhak tawun tāyhak i cēkta Few of the universities are worthy of the name. (There are hardly any universities as we understand the word.) Kuleh.key hayngtong hanun kes un äykwukca tapci anh.ta It doesn't become a patriot to act like that. Kuleh.key mål hanun kes un kutav tapci anh.ta It doesn't become vou (is not like you) to say so. Kwā.yen sulki lopko

pucilen hamye tay kot.un Cosenq nyeca tapta She is a worthy woman of Korea, wise and hard-working, and straight as a stick. Inotongca sitay uy pulk.un kwahak-ca tapta is an exemplary Red scientist of the age of the workers' party. (?) ssang-twu chen.li-ma lo tallinun onul uy chengnyen tapta is one of today's fine young men who run like a pair of thousand-league horses. CF alittapta, alumtapta (SEE §5.2.8); lopta, sulepta. NOTE: 1916 Gale 101 glosses tapta as 'conformable to, in line with' and gives an example with no noun preceding (tapci mwos hon mal 'unreasonable word') as well as with a noun: es.tekhey cal mantules.non ci cham mwulken tapswo 'so well made, it is really a thing worth seeing'.

-ta 'ptita, abbr < -ta (ko) haptita. "I say it was (or has been doing)" = I TELL you it was (or has been doing) = it really was (or has been doing), you see (mind you). SEE -ta 'nta.

tas (also thas) = thas (fault; reason)

- ta s, cop indic assertive + pcl. SEE s (15a).
- -ta se, transferentive + pcl [fast speech only] = -ta (ka) se. ¶Yeki se com swita (ka) se kakey na Relax here a while before going. Sikan i eps.nun tey wuli kata (ka) se sa mekci We have no time, so let's eat on our way there.

~ nun. Example?

-ta siph.i, indicative assertive + derived adverb. [Usually treated by Korean grammarians as an unanalyzed ending -tasiphi.] in a way that tends to do, in a way inclined toward doing, in a way such that it is possible/likely; in a way that is virtually in accordance with, practically, virtually, as much as to do, almost, as if to, "like-to". "Iposita siph.i as you (can) see. asita siph.i as you know, as you must realize. Tangsin i pota siph.i na nun ton i eps.ta As you can see, I have no money. Ku chayk ul öyta siph.i ilk.ess.ta I have read that book to the point where I have the book practically memorized. Yeki se sālta siph.i hanta They like-to (= practically) live here, they are here so much. Ku tul i (Wuli ka) kwūlm.ta siph.i hanta They (We) are almost starved. Ce nun cenyek mata kukcang ey kata siph.i hayss.ey yo I went to the theater practically every evening.

NOTE: This is a literary cliché and may be attached to the unextended alternant of 1extending stems as well as to the extended alternant: āta / ālta siph.i.

-ta siph.ta, indic assert + aux adj. SEE siph.ta.

- -ta son chitula to. even though (we suppose that) ... . ITon un eps.ta son chitula to bi mace kkekk.il ya I may be penniless, but is that any reason to lose heart?! SYN -ta chitula to. CF -tula son chila to.
- ta's-ongi 'ta, retr emotive polite + cop indic assert. Swuy'n in SSI-CYELQ ul pwoken i ay n' pentuk 'hi KKANG-'CANG 'ho ta s-ongi ta (1462 ¹Nung 2:6-7) when one has seen fifty whole seasons one is clearly robust. SEE -u'si'ta's-ongi ''ta, a'ni 'si'ta[']s-ongi ''ta, 🗠
- tas ta, retrospective emotive indic assertive. ¶pwuthye s a'lom 'ptu't i a'ni 'sya he'mu'l i 'ssilo lwo na 'ykey is tas ta (1463 Pep 2:6a) it was not Buddha's idea, the fault is really i [PPWO-SYENG] ey ["KWUY-SSIN] 1 mine. tu tas ta (1481 Twusi 16:30a) a ghost has entered Púchéng. cyang cho na p i hoyta ne kita'n i 'stwo na'p i ke'mu.n i is tas.te (1482 Kum-sam 4:22b) in future they will have said that monkeys are white; or again there will have been some monkeys that are black. -11.

SEE 'i'las'ta, -u'sitas'ta, 'ho'sitas'ta.

- taswo la, retr modulated emotive indic assert, Sumul hoy lol cwo cha ton nye hwen was [TYANG-QAN] ay sye [CYWUY] hotaswo'la (1481 Twusi 16:18a) for twenty years I have been getting drunk all over Cháng-ān. ['TUE-CINJ oy pis na m ol tol-hi nye kiti a mi hotaswo'la (1481 Twusi 24:30ab) one has not looked kindly on the luster of the special promotion.
- taswo'n i, retrospective modulated emotive modifier + postmod. Tho ma KWUW-KYENO 'MYELQ TTWO lol TUK hwo la ho taswo n l wo nol za a lwo n i 'TI- 'HHYWEY "ep.su'n i kot 'tas-ongi 'ta (1463 Pep 4:36a) having earlier sought to acquire the ultimate nirvana, that I just today understand it is like I had lacked wisdom. pwuthye nilu sinwon "HHAY- THWALQ. ol wuli two TUK ho ya NYELQ-PPAN of tato lwon ka ho taswo n i wo nol s nal 1 ptu't ul "mwot "azo'Wo'l i 'lwo'ta (1447 Set 🚈 13:43b) we, too, getting the emancipation that Buddha tells us of, wonder whether we have reached nirvāņa, but today we cannot know (this =) its meaning.

 $t_a$  'ta, 1. abbr <  $-t_a$  (ko) hata. ~ ka. 2. ?=  $-t_a$  (ka) [i]ta

ta 'tey, abbr < -ta (ko) hatey

-ta 'ti, abbr < -ta (ko) hati

-ta to, transferentive + particle. SEE -ta ka to. -ta 'toy, abbr < -ta (ko) hatoy

tā tul, adv + pcl. everybody, everyone, all of them / you / us. **¶Tā tul eti kass.ey yo** Where is everybody? (Where have they all gone?)

-ta tul, transferentive + particle. SEE -ta ka tul. -ta 'tula, abbr < -ta (ko) hatula.

~ 'ni < (ko) hani. ⁴Kwi hasin caney ka wuli cip ey l' onta 'tula 'ni ku key cëng-mal in ka? I have been hearing that you, dear soul, will come to our house; is it true?

~ 'tuni < (ko) hatuni. **1** Swun-i ka ne hak.kyo kanta 'tula 'tuni yethay an kass.kwun Swun-i said that you were going to school but you still haven't gone, I see.

-ta 'tula 'ci, abbr < -ta (ko) hatula (ko) haci -ta 'tula 'y, abbr < -ta (ko) hatula (ko) hay -ta 'tun, abbr < -ta (ko) hatun.

1. ¶Onta 'tun sälam i wass.ta The man they said would come is here. Yele salam i kath.i onta 'tun nolus i na man okey toyess.ta Our plan was to (= We were supposed to) come together as a group but it turned out that I came all alone.

2. ¶Ku sālam êncey onta 'tun? When did he say he would get here?

-ta 'tun ci, 1. (transferentive + ... ) SEE -ta ka 'tun ci.

2. abbr < -ta (ko) hatun ci. ¶Chayk ul ilk.e ponta 'tun ci kūlim ul kulye ponta 'tun ci mwe l' com hay pwā la Try doing something, maybe read a book or draw a picture. Swuhay lul phī haki wi hay se nun twutwuk ul noph.i ssah.nunta 'tun ci namu lul sīmnun tūng yele kaci tāychayk i iss.e ya hanta In order to prevent flood damage it is necessary to take all sort of measures, raising dikes and planting trees and so on.

-ta 'tuni, abbr < -ta (ko) hatuni. ¶Alh.nunta 'tuni melcceng hani tol.a taniki man cal hanta I heard he's sick, but look, he is going around sound as a bell.

~ man (un). ¶I penq îl un cal toye kanta 'tuni man tto silphay 'la 'n māl iya?! You mean we've failed again, when I heard it was going so nicely?! -ta 'tun ka, abbr < -ta (ko) hatun ka

-ta 'tun kes i, abbr < -ta (ko) hatun kes i. ¶Pi ka onta 'tun kes i nwūn i onun kwun a (CM 2:219) They predicted rain, but it's snowing!

-ta 'tun tey, abbr < -ta (ko) hatun tey. **Tut.kentay ku ka sāep ey silphay hayss.ta** 'tun tey As I hear tell, he failed in business. SEE -tun tey for more examples.

-ta 'tun ya, abbr < -ta (ko) hatun ya. [¶]Ku sālam kanta 'tun ya onta 'tun ya (ttok-ttok hakey māl com hay pwā la) Tell me clearly – did you say he's going, or coming? Na 'la ko pam-nac nappunq īl man iss.ta 'tun ya?! Do you think I have hard luck ALL the time?!

taum, n. next, second; following, coming, ensuing, adjoining, adjacent; (-un  $\sim$ ) next after (doing).  $\P \sim$  nal the next/following day, the day after.  $\sim q$  pang the next/adjoining room.  $\sim q$  sālam the next/following person.  $\sim q$  pen the next time/occasion.  $\sim q$  tal (KBC) the next month.  $\sim$  puthe (nun) from now on. taum taum (the one) after the next

~ ey next, secondly, in the second place; then, after (that); next/another time/occasion; in the following. Taum ey cwūuy halq kes un ton ul akkye ssulq kes ita Secondly, you must be frugal with your money. Ne nun i taum ey teyliko kam a l will take you next time. Ku kisa nun taum kwa kath.ta The article is as follows. Kuliko taum ey chinkwu tul ul chac.ess.ta And then I visited friends.

tawo SEE tao

tawu [var] = tao

tawul(q), prospective modifier < tapta

tawum, substantive < tapta

tawun, modifier < tapta

t'ay = tway = twey = toy < toye, inf < toyta.

tay < 'tay, noun, postmod, postnoun. SEE ~ lo. ches ~ / ccay (lo) first(ly). CF ccay, chay.

tay, postmod. [DIAL] = tey (circumstance; and, but). CF Roth 481.

tay [var] = toy place. SEE - wolq tay.

t ay, postmod + pcl. SEE - ken t ay n', - un tay (n'), -u sin t ay (n'), (-ulq) t in t ay n'.

-tay = -toy

-tay, inf < -tah.ta

-ta 'y, abbr < -ta (ko) hay. says/thinks/feels that it is/does. ¶Tôn i ēps.ta 'y He says (or: they say / I hear) that he has no money.

~ to. ¶An mek.nunta 'y to cakkwu man

mek.ula 'y?! Must you keep urging me to eat when I tell you I won't?!

-ta ya, 1. transferentive + pcl. SEE -ta ka ya, which sounds better; - ta za.

indic assertive + pcl. SEE -keyss.ta ya. tāy hata < 'Twoy "ho'ta, vni, vnt (insep).

1. vnt. faces, fronts, confronts, is opposed to, is over against. ¶Cel i san ul tāy hako sunta A temple stands facing a hill, elkwul ul macwu tāy hako anc.ta sit facing each other, sit face to face. cek ul ~ confronts an enemy; engages (deals with) an enemy.

2. vnt. sees, faces; addresses, receives, treats. Isalam ul tay haki silh.e hata doesn't like to see people, sālam ut ttattus 'i ~ receives a person warmly/cordially. sālam ul hwū hi ~ treats a person generously.

3. vni. refers (to), concerns, is concerned (with), is about; toward, to, against. CF kwan hata. I congkyo ey tāy han secek books on religion, sisa müncey ey tāy han kāngyen a lecture on current affairs. kwuk.ka ey tāy han üymu one's duty to(ward) the nation. sensayng ey tāy han thāyto one's attitude toward one's teacher, munhak ey tāy han hūngmi one's interest in literature. cilmun ey tāy han tāytap an answer to a question, kyel.uy ey tay han hänguy a protest against a decision. ap.lyek ey tay han cehang resistance against pressure.

4. vni. compares; against, to. ¶Yeki tāy hamyen ku kaps un pissata Compared with this, the price of that is too high. Ku uy payk phyo ey tāy hay se na nun î-payk phyo lul et.ess.ta I got two hundred votes to / against his one hundred.

5. vni. matches, equals, rivals. **Thaksik ey** iss.e ku ey tāy halq sālam i eps.ta There is no one his equal in learning.

NOTE: In 4 and 5, the appropriate particle for people/creatures is eykey or hanthey, for things ey; in 3 the appropriate particle is ey for both. Under I there are expressions such as Sensayng nim eykey tāy hanun thāyto ka acwu ¹yeycel i iss.ta (Mkk 1961:4:10) He has a very polite attitude toward his teacher.

- (-)taykali, 1. n [vulgar] head (= meli). wus ~ chief. 2. postnoun, suffix (vulgarizes nouns). mas ~, mes ~ taste, flavor. CF (-)ttakci.
- -taykangi = -taykali 2. mas ~, mes ~ taste, flavor.

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

tāykay, 1. noun. outline, summary, gist.

2. adverb. in general, by and large, mainly, for the most part; nearly, almost; probably, most likely. VAR teykey.

(-)(t)tayki, postnoun, suffix. thing, one; body part; piece (= cokak, tongkang).

1. ttayki < -q tayki.

la, hye ~ tongue, kwi ~ ear, pay ~ stomach, belly, "tummy". phal ~ arm. pol ~ [DIAL] = ppyam ~ cheek. tung ~ back.

1b. chel ~ good sense, discretion, col ~ petty job/person; Korean chess pawn. congi ~ a piece of paper. kamani ~ a shabby/dirty straw bag. kecek ~ a straw mat. namu ~ a small piece of wood, a stick, a board. non ~ a small rice paddy. path - a small field (CP path han ttwayki a strip of field). yo :-shabby/dirty/flimsy bedding. 12 1147 s

2. tayki.

2a. kwi-mith ~ the roots of one's ears. kwi ssa ~ the area where the cheek meets the ear. (myěn)ssa ~ face (= nach); CF nachpatayki [< patak + i] face.

2b. pan ~ a flattened dumpling, (= pan) sheet; a saucer. **Iphan** ~ a wide board, a plank. pho ~ a baby's quilt.

?< tay stick + -ayki; CF mak-tayki (dimin < obs mak-tay) a stick, a staff, a cane man -ta 'y 'la, abbr < -ta (ko) hay la

tay lo < tay lwo, n + pcl (used as postmod, postnoun). as, just as, just as it is/was, with something still (as it was); in accordance with; (~-nun ~ ) as soon as.

1. postmodifier. Halq tay lo hay la Do as you like. (Have your own way.) Na hanun tay = lo hay la Do as I do. Chayk ul noh.in tay 🖢 🧾 noh.a twuess.ta I left the book as it was. Kwutwu lul sin.un tay lo pang ey tul.e kass.ta He went into the room with his shoes (still) on. Mek.ulq tay lo mek.ess.ta I have eaten as much as I can. (I have eaten my fill.) Palus tay lo māl hay la Tell the truth! Toylq tay lo toye la I don't care what happens. SEE -num nn 🗆 tay lo, -un tay lo, -wulq 'tay 'lwo.

2. postn. Ikulq-ca - to the letter, literally. maum ~ as one likes/wants/wishes. ttus as one expected. pep ~ according to law. net māl ~ as you say/said. cey ~ the proper way, properly; smoothly; as it should be; on time. Cey mes tay to hanta He does as he pleases.

Ku tay lo twue la Leave it as it is. Na/Wuli tay lo man hay la Do it my/our way.

3.  $\rightarrow$  tāy lo, abbr < tāysin. [¶]Ne tāy lo nay ka kam a l'll go in your place.

ta(y) 'myen  $\rightarrow$  -ta 'myen (< -ta ko hamyen). The  $\cdots$ y version is probably from analogy with -ta 'y yo < -ta ko hay yo.

't ay n' SEE - ^uon 't ay n', (-^uolq) 't in t ay n' -tayngi, suffix.

1. person [? DIAL var < -ca(y)ngi]. chong ~ a gunner; a hunter, a gun(s)man.

2. place [? var < tey place + -angi; ? var < -tayki]. yeph ~ (the place) right beside.

- -tayngtayng, bound adjectival noun (~ hata); after a consonant -utayngtayng; LIGHT +--teyngteyng. -ish, slightly colored / tinged; slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -ta yo, 1. transferentive + pcl. SEE -ta ka yo.

2. [Phyengan DIAL] = -kwulye 3.

- 3. SEE -sup.nita yo. There is no *hanta yo ( $\rightarrow$  hap.nita), nor is there a *mek.nunta yo ( $\rightarrow$  meksup.nita). CF -ta ko/kwu yo.
- -ta 'y se (ya), abbr < -ta (ko) hay se (ya). "Sonq-kum ponta'y se sonq-kum ca(y)ngi 'la ko hanta A "palmist" is so called because he reads (the lines of one's) palms. Caney ka an onta 'y se ya toyl māl in ka Don't tell me you won't BE here! Acik to molunta 'y se ya māl i toyna?! It is absurd for you to say that you do not know about it yet. SEE ila 'y se (ya).
- täysin < 'TTOY-SIN, n. 1. a substitute; ... uy ~ (ey) instead of ..., in place/lieu of ...; ~ ulo as a substitute. ¶ku täysin ey instead. Talun mäl uy täysin nolus ul hanta It functions as a substitute for some other word. Kaptong-i täysin ey cey (ka) kalq ka yo? Shall I go instead of Kaptong-i? Nay ka Payk kwun täysin Mikwuk ey iss.nun chinkwu eykey phyènci lul Yenge lo sse cwess.ta I wrote a letter in English for young Payk to his friend in America.

~ i toyta serves as, does duty for.

~ hata (vnt) takes the place of, substitutes for, replaces. ¶Ku i lul tāysin halq sālam i ēps.ta There is no one who can take his place. Ape' nim ul tāysin hay se cey ka poywulye ko wass.⁹up.nita I have come to see you in place of my father.

2. compensation, return;  $\cdots$  uy ~ (ey/ulo) in return/compensation for  $\cdots$ , to make up for  $\cdots$ .

3. (as postmodifier) SEE -un/-nun ~ (ey).

- -ta 'yss-, abbr < -ta (ko) hayss-
- -ta 'yss.ca, abbr < -ta (ko) hayss.ca. (let's say it is =) suppose, if.
- -ta 'yss.ta, abbr < -ta (ko) hayss.ta

tāyta₁₋₆, vt. 1. brings into contact, connects, links; touches, puts (one's hand to); lays, places, holds (one's hand on); fixes, puts, attaches; compares (it) with.

2. draws (water) into, irrigates; supplies, provides, furnishes.

3. depends upon for (supplies), get one's (supplies) from, draws a supply of.

4. tells, indicates, shows, informs of; tells (the truth), speaks up/out, confesses, "spits it out".

5. pulls up, stops (a vehicle).

6. bets, takes.

- 7. ekci lul tāyta/ssuta behaves stubbornly.
- tāyta7, aux v insep. (does) terribly, awfully, a lot, like mad/crazy/anything – gives emphatic force to a preceding verb infinitive. **K**kēcis māl ul kkwumye ~ fabricates a downright lie. mol.a ~ runs (a person) down like anything, denounces severely. wul.e ~ cries a lot, wails to high heaven. mek.e ~ stuffs oneself with food. wus.e ~ laughs one's head off, laughs to beat the band. masye ~ drinks like a fish. ssawe ~ is always quarreling. mul.e ~ scolds at, questions closely. wukye ~ stubbornly clings to. ttē-tul.e ~ is terribly noisy.
- tāyta₈, postnom v insep [colloq] = kelita (does repeatedly, etc.). SEE ppi-tayta, puph-tayta.
- -taytay, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a consonant -utaytay; LIGHT ↔ -teytey. ...ish, slightly colored / tinged; slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -ta 'y to, abbr < -ta (ko) hay to. SEE -ta 'y.
- -ta 'y ya, abbr < -ta (ko) hay ya. Ney nwun ulo pwass.ta 'y ya ku ka kot.i tul.ulq kes ita He will be convinced only if you tell him you have seen it with your own eyes. El.um i mul pota chata 'y ya māl i toyci To make sense you have to say that ice is colder than water.

-ta 'y yo, abbr < -ta (ko) hay yo. SEE -ta 'y.

- ta 'za, transferentive + pcl (= -ta ya). **1** 'NGUY lol pu the 'KWAN ol niluwoy'ta 'za pi luse CIN-'CYENG hon SYWUW-HHOYNG i towoy.l i 'l' 's oy (1465 Wen 2:3:2:68a) for only when one raises one's consciousness relying upon righteousness does proper ascetic practice come into being.

- $-t^{"}cop- < -t^{-"}zop-$  (including -T/L-), < -th-"zop-;  $= -cop- < -c^{-"}zop-$ ,  $< -ch^{--}zop-$ . -te- [DIAL] = -tu- (retrospective)
- te-, retrospective. Attested (like its variant - ta-) after o, a(C), eC, i(C): hote la (1447 Sek 6:30a), cate la (1481 Twusi 8:9b), katen i ey n' (1445 ¹Yong 51), pat te n ywo (?1517 Pak 1:19b). "epte n ye (1459 Wel 8:91b), "he ten (1463 Pep 2:166a; < "hel-), nilu site n i (1447 Sek 13:27a), nik tesi n i ' la (1459 Wel 1:52b). Also occurs (unlike - ta-) after wo(C), wu(C), u, and Vy: na za woten t ey n' (1445 ¹Yong 51), mwot te n i (1445 ¹Yong 9), twuten it ay n' (1463 Pep 2:231b), "mwut tesi tun (1482 Kum-sam 3:12a), nilu te si-ngi ' ta (1459 Wel 7:53a), na-ka 'ys tesi n i (1445 ¹Yong 49), twu-ys.ten ta (1459 Wel 9:35c).
- t'e = t'ē, abbr < twe = twē, abbr < twue, inf < twuta.
- te, adverb. 1. more (quantity); longer (time), on longer; farther (distance), on farther; further, on further; any more. Te tusici yo Have some more (to eat/drink); Have a second helping. Com te kel.e kake la Walk a little bit farther. Com te iss.ta ka kasey yo Stay a little longer. Te iss.na yo? Is there any more?

2. more (than), still more; more than any other, most (of all). **Ku nun na pota khi ka** (te) khuta He is taller than I am. Yelq-twu pay cwung ey i pay ka te khuta (1881 Ridel 38; odd?) This is the largest of the twelve boats (= bigger than any other of the twelve boats).

CF tewuk(-i), tekwu(nta)na; tēl.

te hata, 1. adj-n. is more (so), is greater, is worse. 2. vni. gets more (so), is aggravated / worsened, it worsens; it grows (in intensity), gets intensified. 3. vnt. adds it; increases it.

-tei(-kka, -ta) [obs] = -ti- (retrospective)

-tek / -tak SEE -ttek / -ttak

- (-)teki, postn. suffix. one, guy, thing. **1**chēn ~ a despised person, a child of scorn. ken ~ solid ingredients (in soup etc.). CF nwuteki (< nwutek + i) shabby clothes, tatters; muteki (?< mut- = mot- + -eki) heap; kwuteki maggot (< ?). VAR (-)teyki; (-)tek.kwungi. CF (-)ttuki.
- (-)tek.kwungi, suffix = (-)teki (one, guy, thing).
- t'e la = t'ē la, abbr < twe la = twē la, abbr < twue la.

- te la, retrospective indicative assertive. I wolki Gwa kulyeki Gwa y hye 'ys.non pul s pi'ch ey sye cate la (1481 Twusi 8:9b) the ducks and the wild geese slept in the glow of the fire that was lit. mek te la (?1517- ¹No 2:53b) ato. SEE hote la.
- tele, pcl < to lye inf < to li ta (> teylita take a person along) - 1893 Scott 19 tolye i tele animate to'; 154, 216 just tolye. CF te pu le.
- 1. (orders/tells/instructs/shows) to (usually an inferior); CF poko, eykey, hanthey. 'Apeci kkey se na tele sim-pulum kala ko hasinta Father tells me to go on an errand. Nwu ka ne tele cal-mos hayss.ta 'nun ya Who's blaming you? (= I'm not blaming you). Ku nulk.um-i ka ai tele kil ul mul.ess.ta The old man asked his way of a child. Ku i tele to ola ko mali hayss.ni? Did you tell him to come too? CF \$10.8.11. SEE na l' tele (= na tele), ne l' tele (= ne tele); but no *na lul tele, *ne lul tele. T 2. SEE ppun ~
- tele chelem, pcl + pcl ¶Ku i tele chelem ton nāyla ko haki him tun sālam un ēps.ta He is the hardest man on earth to get money out of.
- tele cocha, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku i tele cocha ola.'s mäl i eps.ess.ta They didn't invite even him:

tele ka, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku i tele ka ani 'la ne tele kala 'nun kes ita It is not him but you that they want to go.

- tele khenyeng, pcl + pcl. [¶]Ku i tele khenyeng na tele to ola 'n māl i ēps.tula They didn't invite even me, much less him.
- tele kkaci, pcl + pcl. ¶Musunq Il lo na tele kkaci kaca 'nun ya What on earth do you want me to go along for?
- tele 'la 'myen. ¶Na tele 'la 'myen ku sälam i iss.ci malla ko hayss.keyss.ci If it were (to) me he would tell me not to stay.
- tele lang, pcl + pcl. Poktong-i tele lang kath.i kētul.e cwula ko hayss.nun tey cai hake iss.nun ci molukeyss.ta l told Poktong-i (and them) to help him; I wonder if they are getting along all right.
- ~ to. I Ku i ka ne tele lang to kulen mål ul hatun? Was he telling you the same thing?
- ~ un. ¶Ku i tele lang un kulenq iyaki had mal.e Don't tell that story to HIM.
- tele'la to, pcl + cop var inf. **Ku i tele'la to** com wā se towa tālla ya 'keyss.ta I think **I'll** have to ask even him to come help me.

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

- tele 'la ya, pel + cop var inf + pel. ¶Kkok cancy tele 'la ya māl haci, talun sālam tele nun mös hakeyss.ta 'y He says he will tell it only to you and to nobody else.
- tele man, pcl + pcl. INe tele man kacila ko hatula He wanted only you to keep them.
- tele 'na, pcl + cop advers. ¶Ku i tele 'na towa talla ko halq ka I wonder if I should ask HIM for help.
- tele 'na-ma, pcl + extended copula adversative. ¶Ku i tele 'na-ma com towa tälla ko hay ya 'keyss.ta I think I'll have to ask even him to help me.
- teleng, pci → tul ilang
- tele 'n tul, pcl + cop mod + postmod. Hyeng hanthey halq swu iss.nun mäl ila 'myen na tele 'n tul mös halq key mue 'n ka What is it that you can tell my brother and not tell me?
- tele nun, pcl + pcl. Na tele nun a.yey tön tälla ko haci mal.e Never ask ME for money!
- tele pota, pcl + pcl. Na tele pota ne tele hala 'nun kes ita He wants you to do it rather than me.

~ nun. Na tele pota nun ne tele mal haki ka swipkeyss.ta 'y (He says that) it would be easier for him to tell you than to tell me.

~ to. II nolay nun opheyla kaswu tele pota to ccaycu-singke tele pulle tälla 'nun key coh.keyss.e It would be better to have a jazz singer sing this song rather than an opera singer.

- tele puthe, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku i tele puthe kac'ta cwusey yo Bring his (order) first. Na tele puthe môs hanun māl ul ne tele 'n tul hakeyss.ni? Would they tell you something they wouldn't be able to tell me first? Ku i tele puthe mence hala ko hasio Tell HIM to do it first.
- tele to, pcl + pcl. ¶Ne tele to ola ko hatula They (said they) want YOU to come, too.
- tele 'tun ci. ¶Sensayng nim kkey se ne tele 'tun ci na tele 'tun ci kan ey il ul towa talla 'silq kes kath.tula The teacher may ask either you or me to help.
- tele wa, pcl + pcl [awkward]. ¶Ne tele wa na tele ku īl ul hay ya hanta ko sensayng nim kkey se mäl-ssum hasyess.ta The teacher told you and me to do the work.
- tele ya, pcl + pcl. ¶Ku i tele ya etteh.key tôn ul nāvla 'lo swu ka iss.na How could we ask HIM to put out the money?

~ mäl lo. ¶Ku i tele ya mäl lo kipu lul hala ko hay ya 'ci HE is the one you should ask for a donation.

- '/-ten [DIAL, lit] = '/-tun
- ten, retr mod. ¶ "epten 'pen'key 'lul ha'nol'h i pol'kisi'n i (1445 'Yong 30) heaven shone with lightning that had not existed (before). "nyey epten "i'l ol (1447 Sek 19:40b) = "nyey ep ten "i'l ol (1459 Wel 18:7b) an event that is unprecedented. KYENG "ho ten cyen cho lwo (1463 Pep 2:166a) for the reason that they had spoken ill of the sūtra. SEE 'hoten, 's ten; CF - t on. VAR - tan.
- te-ngi 'ta, retr + polite marker + cop indic assertive. ¶kutuy s sto'l ol mas kwo cye 'ho'te-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:15a) he has been wanting to meet your daughter.
- 'te-ngi 'ta, abbreviation < 'ho'te-ngi 'ta after voiceless sounds. I ssill ilwo srey-cwon "mal kot 'te-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 9:36d) it really was like what the World-Honored said.
- -teni [DIAL, lit] = -tuni
- te'n i, retr mod + postmod. ALSO ta'n i. 1. (extruded epitheme). Not used?

2. (summational epitheme used in an extended predicate). it is [the fact] that - was/did. ¶ ["PPWONG-THYEN THWOW-"CCWOY] 'sil 'ss oy ISYEY-PANG CYE-HHWUWJ y mwot'te'n i (1445 ¹Yong 9) since he served heaven and avenged evil, the western lords gathered [round him]. SEE hote n i.

~ 'la (copula indic assertive). **\"**srwow KKWU-TTAM 'I KAM-'CYA NGWEN 'ey "sa'losil ss ov KAM-'CYA "SSI 'la 'two 'ho'te.n i 'la (1459 Wel 1:8ab) Gautama the Lesser was also called Sugarcane Sire (Iksvāku) because he lived in a sugarcane garden.

~ '-ngi s ka (copula polite + pcl + postmodifier). SEE -u'site'n i '-ngi s 'ka.

~ '-ngi 'ta (cop polite + cop indic assert). KKEN- THALQ-PPA 'oy a tol 'i nwol' Gay 'lol pul'la CHILQ-"PWOW KKUM 'ul "nwote'n i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:190a) the son of the gandharvas [Indra's musicians] was singing and playing the harp of the seven precious things.

- -'ten 'ka, retr mod + postmod. SEE 'ho'si'ten ka.
- -ten ko [DIAL, obs] = -tun ka
- ten ita, retr mod + postmod. ¶ "ne y 'i 'NYEM 'ul 'twu-'ys.ten 'ta a'ni 'twu-'ys.ten 'ta (1459

Wel 9:35c) do you hold this idea or don't you? "ne y e'tuy 'ka is ten 'ta (?1517- Pak 1:37b) where have you been?

- ien 't ay n', retr mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. I hota 'ka 'wuli 'khun 'PEP 'cul kil mozo'm ol itwuten 't ay n' pwu "thye y "na l' 'WUY 'ho'sya 'TTAY-SSING 'PEP 'ul nilo'si'l i 'lasongi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:231b) if we have kept minds that rejoice in the greater dharma, Buddha will for my sake tell the law of the greater vehicle (mahāyāna). - 'SYANG is 'ten 't ay n' pan'toki CIN-SIM 'ho'ya muy'ywu'm ul "nay.l i 'le.n i 'la (1464 Kumkang 79b) when one had these distinctive marks (of ... ) one would emit glaring hatred (I recall).
- ten i tey n', retr mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. ¶ "a zoWwo toy na za wo n i mul le 'katen it ey n' mwok- "swum mo cho l i '-ngi s 'ka (1445 ¹Yong 51) knowing this he advanced; if he had withdrawn would he have ended (= lost) his life?
- *ien it ol*, retr mod + postmod + pcl. *¶cis.ki* lol il hoten t ol cyeki mak.ki tywohulle.n i (1677 Pak-cwung 3:45; cited from LCT) it was good that there was little to hinder work on the construction.
- ten 't oy n', retr mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. I hota 'ka NUNG 'hi mozo'm ay selu "THYEY-'SIN 'ho'zopten 't oy n' ingey elwu mas-'na 'TUK 'ho'ya "cams.kan two e'lyewu'm i "ep.su'l i 'Ge'nul (1463 Pep 2:226a) perhaps if we can trust each others' bodies to our minds, henceforth we will not have the least moment of difficulty in getting to meet.
- -tenya [DIAL, obs] = -tunya = -tun ya
- te'n ye, retrospective modifier + postmodifier. **1**as.ka Wun ptu't i "epte'n ye (1459 Wel 8:91b) did he feel no regret? pwu"thye y nilo'sya'toy na 'y nilo'ten 'KWU-LA 'TYEY CIN-'SSILQ'lwo ku'le the'n ye a'ni the'n ywo (1459 Wel 9:36d) Buddha said "Was the emperor Kwula really as I said or wasn't he?"
- *ic n* ywo, retrospective mod + postmodifier. **1** *ce y sywukwong ul en me 'y na pat ie n ywo* (?1517- Pak 1:19b) how much did he get for his labor himself?
- tepeki, postnoun. lots/heaps of. ¶(cīn) hulk ~ paychwu a muddy cabbage. os i mek ~ ka toyta gets ink all over one's clothes. menci ~ (all) covered with dust. nwūn ~ covered with

snow. kalwu ~ caked with flour. CF tepulwuk hata; pempek, thwusengi.

- te pu le, 1. int < te pu/l/ ta. 2. (quasi-pcl) = (ul) to lye to (an inferior). Isywu-TTALQ i 'syA-LL-PWULQ te pu le mwu lwo toy _ (1447 Sek 6:23a) Sudatta asks Sāriputra [as follows].
- tepulta < te pu/l/ ta, vt -L- (now normally defective: gerund and infinitive only).

1. vt. takes/brings (a person) along; escorts, is accompanied by. **% kacok ul teputko kata** tlees with one's family. *QUQ-CHYEN "PPEM-CT te pul Gwo* (1449 Kok 109) accompanied by a thousand brahmacārin (ascetics).

2. vi. is entailed. [¶]Ku müncey ey yele kaei kön.¹nan i tepulko iss.ta The problem entails many difficulties.

3. vi. --- ulo/kwa tepul.e (together) with (= --- kwa hamkkey/kath.i). Schenci lo tepul.e mukwung hata is everlasting with heaven and earth. Ku i wa tepul.e tathwul phil.yo ka ēps.ta You need not quarrel with him. tes(-), adnoun, bound adverb [< te + s]. added, additional, put-on, affixed.

1. adnoun. SEE ~ cangphan, ~ cekoli, ~ keli, ~ keypi, ~ kwutwu, ~ mun, ~ mul, ~ nal, ~ nël, ~ pesen, ~ sin, ~ twuli; tesq yangmal, tesq i = tes-ni /tenni/.

2. bnd adverb. SEE ~ nata, ~ nāyta, ir puth.ta, ~ puth.ita, ~ tulta, ~ tullita.

- 3. ip-tes morning sickness < ip [mas i] tes [nam]. ¶~ (i) nata gets morning sickness.
- tes < *tet*, bnd n. interval of time (= tong-an). enu-tes before one knows it, unawares, in no time at all. ku-tes [obs] = ku tong-an (ey) meanwhile. tes-ēps.ta /tetēptta/ (most often as modifier tes-ēps.nun) is transient, ephemeral; tes-ēps.i /tetēpssi/ ephemerally [No particle can intervene]. hayq-tes a short autumn day. cēk(.)un-tes [? DIAL; obs (SEE *tet*)] in a little while, in just a minute.
- t'e se = t'ē se, abbr < twe se = twē se, abbr < twue se.
- ie sin, retr hon mod (= -u'siten). I hota ka ta si "a'lay s pwuthye hote sin PANG-PPTEN 'LUK 'ul 'NYEM 'ho'ya (1447 Sek 13:58a) perhaps again bearing in mind the force of the expedient methods (upāya) employed by some earlier Buddha ...
- te si-ngi 'ta, retr hon polite + cop indic asset (= -u site-ngi 'ta). ¶ZYE-LOY 'i na'land en

"spwun a ni 'la nyenu na la.h ay two "ta "kye'sya "KHWO-KHWONG MWU-SSYANG MWU-"NGA [G]wa LYWUK PA-LA-MILQ ul nilu te'singi 'ta (1459 Wel 7:53a) the tathāgata was not only in this land but also in other lands and he told of the emptiness of suffering, the lack of permanence, the irreality of the ego, and the six parāmitās.

- Lest n i, retr hon mod + postmod (= -u'site ni). ¶ "nim- ku'm i 'na- ka 'ys'tesi'n i (1445 ¹Yong 49) the emperor had tled away. MWON tol h ol "ta kwu'ti com kye 'twu-'ys'tesi'n i (1447 Sek 6:2b) locked up all the doors firmly and stayed there. SEE 'ho'tesi'n i.
- *tesi n i 'la*, retr hon mod + postmod + cop. *Cokya s mozo m i nik tesi n i 'la* (1459 Wel 1:52b) his own mind had matured.
- -*tesi n i s ka*, retr hon mod + postmod [+ ellipted cop polite] + pcl + postmod. ¶*kutuy non a ni tutco Wa 'ys tesi n i s ka* (1447 Sek 6:17a) you have not heard [about Buddha's name]?
- *iesin ka*, retr hon mod + postmod (= -*u siten ka*). *I*[CHYA-YANG *k "sey 'cwuy "nyey two is tesin 'ka* (1445 ¹Yong 88) were there [not] three rats on the eaves also in the olden days?! *'thwu kwu "sey 'sa'l i "nyey two stwo is tesin 'ka* (1445 ¹Yong 89) were there [not] moreover three arrows [shot] at the helmet also in the olden days?!
- tesi ta, retr hon indic assert (= -u site la). • Krwow- HWA ho tesi ta (1447 Sek 6:44a) he converted him. LrWONG kwa "KWUY-SSIN kwa "wuy ho ya 'SYWELQ- PEP ho tesi ta (1447 Sek 6:1a) (he) preached the doctrine for the sake of the nāga (serpents) and the ghosts-andspirits. "SSYEN- HHYWEY tut" cop kwo kis ke ho tesi ta (1459 Wel 1:18ab) [the bhiksu (almsman)] Shànhuì heard [this] and rejoiced.
- tesi tun, retr hon provisional (?= *-u'site tun, CF -te tun). if, when. I hota 'ka pwu"thye y 'SYANG 'ol "mwut tesi tun 'stwo NUNG hi 'SYANG 'olwo 'TWOY-'TAP 'hozo'wo.l i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 3:12a) if one asks Buddha about a phenomenon he will respond with a phenomenon.
- t'ess.ta, abbr < twess.ta, abbr < twuess.ta.
- *tet*, n. a time (interval), a while. ¶ *CHALQ-NA* non a ni han te.t i la (1462 ¹Nung 2:7a) a kşetra (= an instant) is a brief moment. pap

me kulq tet "man tyeng TTYANG-SSYANG i il ol soyng kak ho la (1459 Wel 8:8b) think about this matter not just while you eat but all the time. cyekun te.t ul sye 'sywu'la (1481 Twusi 8:2b) they stand a little while.

- t'e to = t'ë to, abbr < twe to = twë to, abbr < twue to.
- te tun, retr provisional (? < -te-'t un retr + 'fact' + pel). but, and; if, when. I nom to lye nilu ti a ni hote tun QA- NWOK TA-LA SAM- MAK SAM-PPWO-TTYEY lol spolili 'TUK 'ti "mwot ho'l i 'le n i 'la (1447 Sek 19:34ab) I did not tell the others but one cannot quickly obtain unexcelled complete enlightenment (anuttarasamyak-sambodhi). kutuy 'Gwos na kunay 'lul solang thi a'ni hote'tun kumwom na'l ay stwo si'lu.m ul teu'l i 'las'ta (1481 Twusi 15:31b) you failed to love the wayfarer, and at the end of the month that will add more to your sorrow. 'hay 'na y il cuk "a'ti "mwot "hwola "pol'sye "a'te'tun pwo'la "ka.mi "tywo'thas'ta [= "rywoh- ta-s- ta] (?1517- Pak 1:37b; accent of "pol'sve a scribal error?) oh, I didn't know earlier [of your illness], if I had but known I should have gone to see [how you were]. CF - tesi tun, -ke tun.
- tewuk, adverb. more, still more/less, much more/less, all the more. ~ te still more. ~ ~ more and more, increasingly.
- tewuk-i, adverb [usually spelled te-wu-ki]. 1. = tewuk. 2. particularly, especially; into the bargain; on top of that, what's more. **TPi onun** tey tewuk-i palam kkaci pūnta It is raining and on top of that the wind is blowing, too.
- tewuk ina, adverb + copula adversative [usually spelled te-wu-ki-na; CF una]. still more.
- tekwu(nta)na, adv. in addition, into the bargain, to boot, what's more, moreover; more, still more, all the more.
- tey, quasi-free n. a place; a case, a circumstance. I wihem han  $\sim$  a dangerous spot (place). phyo phanun  $\sim$  a ticket-seller's, a ticket window, a box office. āmu  $\sim$  any place. Kanun tey ka eti 'n ya Where / What is the place you are going to? I kes un meli aphun tey mek.nun yak ita This is the medicine you take when you have a headache. CF kos, kyengwu.
- tey, postmod. (given the) circumstance; and, but. SEE -nun ~, -tun ~, -un ~. DIAL tay.
  - ... ~ ey cînaci anh.nunta is nothing more

than a case of ... .

- tey-, bound adverb. incompletely, partially, unsatisfactorily.  $\mathbf{I} \sim \overline{\mathbf{a}}$  lta knows halfway, has a partial knowledge of. ~ ikta is half-cooked. (cam i) ~ kkāyta comes half awake. ~ sālm.ta parboils. ~ sayngkita is immature. ~ toyta (vi) falls short. [? < tēl]
- 'tey, abbr < hatey; < itey.
- -tey, FAMILIAR retrospective assertive. it has been observed that, it is known that, as we all (or as I) know, I hear (have been told) that, I've discovered (found out) that. **Kwūkyengq** kwun i mānh.i otey (We noticed that) lots of people were coming to see the sight. Kyengchi ka kwā.yen cõh.tey The scenery sure was grand! Yo say un.e ka cal cap.hinta ko hatey I understand (= I recall hearing) that lots of trout are being caught lately.
- t'ey = twey = toy < toye, inf < toyta.
- t'e ya = t'ë ya, abbr < twe ya = twë ya, abbr < twue ya.
- tëykey, adverb. 1. < /tweykey/ = tōykey very, terribly. 2. < /taykay/ < taykay in general, by and large.
- (-)teyki, postn, suf; var < -teki. [pejorative] one guy, thing. ¶sopak ~ a mistreated / deserted wife. 'yam-sim ~ a jealous person. yangpok ~ [vulgar] (foreign-style) clothes, "duds". saychimq ~ a person who feigns modesty. puekh ~ a kitchen-maid.</li>

-teykka [obs] = -tikka (retrospective)

- teyley, pcl [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984: 25); ?< tey lo]. to/toward. Apparently after a consonant only; CF theyley, leyley. yek teyley ka-pwola = yek ulo ka-pwā la Go check at the station. san teyley kanta = san ulo kanta I am headed for the mountains.
- -teyngteyng, bound adjectival noun (~ hata); after a consonant -utayngtayng; HEAVY ↔ -tayngtayng. ...ish, slightly colored/tinged; slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum.
- tey nun, postmodifier + particle. ¶Kwansang cal ponun tey nun cham ulo nôllaci anh.ulq swu ēps.ess.ta I couldn't help being surprised at his ability to read faces (and tell fortunes).
- t'e yo = t'ë yo, abbr < twe yo = twe yo, abbr < twue yo.
- -teyta [obs] = -tita (retrospective)
- tey 'ta (ka), postmod + cop transferentive (+ pcl). SEE -nun ~, -un ~.

- -teytey, bnd adj-n (after a consonant -uteytey); HEAVY +> -taytay. ...ish, being slightly tinged / colored; being slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum.
- tey to, postmod + pcl. despite the circumstance that --- ; even though. Tce man han caycwu ka iss.nun tey to despite his talents, for all his gifts. Ce mankhum ay lul ssess.nun tey to silphay hayss.ta He failed in spite of all his efforts.
- -tey tul, FAMILIAR retr assertive + particle
- tey ya, postmodifier + pcl. 'Oci mālla 'y te cakkwu onun tey ya na 'n tul etteh.k' 'elq tõli ka iss.e ya 'ci?! What can I do when be keeps coming here though I tell him not to?! Mek.ess.nun tey ya halq swu ēps.ci! If they have eaten, that is that! Hon nakeyss.nun teÿ ya halq swu ēps.ci! If I get into trouble, that's it (for me)!
- -ley yo, FAMILIAR retr assertive + pcl (police): (Occurs, but not accepted by some speakers.) and CF -ney yo.
- tha₁ < tha, inf < thata < thota mount; ride. I mul ket-nanwo la poy tha kata ka (1482 Nam 1:36b) to cross the water they go by boat, but _____
- tha₂ < *itha*, abbr < hata < *ho ita* after voiced consonants and vowels other than a or e.  $^{\circ}CP$ 'ta < *ita*; chi < *ithi*, 'ci < *iti*.
- *tha*, abbr < ho ta after voiced sounds; CF 'ta. ¶ es tyey e lwo TTYAK ho'l i 'Gwan'toy TTYAK 'ii a'ni 'tha nilo'l ywo 'hota 'ka (1462 👫 ¹Nung 1:75a) said "How can you say one is the unattached when one is attached?" and then _----SYWU-PPWO-TTYEY mu sum "TTWOW-"LI iol pwoʻkwo 'kwot HUY-"NGWUW 'tha nilo'n l Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:1b) seeing what logic did Subhūti forthwith declare that it is rare? la kwuy me ki.m ye mol me kywom 'kot M tha 'hwo.m on 'KAK-'PPYELQ hi ka phwom pola'nwon mozom "ep.sul 's i.n i (1482 Nami 2:63b) when we say that it [= taking care of one's basic needs] is like feeding a donkey and feeding a horse we mean there is no particular expectation of repayment. SEE a ni tha.
- -tha = --h-ta. ¶ wol tha = wolh-ta (1445 ¹Yong 107) is correct.
- tha ka, abbr < 'hota ka atter voiced sounds. I na-ka kwo cye tha ka ["HWO-LANG] of cen nwola [< ceh-no-wo-la] (1481 Twusi %

29a) I want to go out but I fear the tigers.

- -thaki, bound postnoun (< summative of thata 'splits/divides it'). Thom ~ a crotch.
- -thali, bound postnoun. **1**wul ~ fence, hedge enclosure; outer rim of shoes (= sin wul). < thal 'place, edge' (CF pithal 'cliff') + i 'one, thing'; CF -tal.
- -thang, suffix. LIGHT ↔ -theng. ¶kopul ~ a bit bent.
- *tha-ngi 'ta*, abbr < *hota-ngi [i] ta*. *SYEY KAN ye huyn 'LAK ol 'NYEM ho kwo ku li thangi 'ta* (1459 Wel 7:5b; the page numbers "5" and "6" are reversed) meditated on pleasure remote from the world of men and did such as that. *i ko.t hi solang 'khwo kis ke culkywo m ol "nay ti a ni tha-ngi 'ta* (1463 Pep 2:249b) thinking like this has created no joyous delight.
- tha n i, abbreviation < hota n i. **1** ku psk uy mozo m ay na y ne kywo toy MYELQ. TTWO ay si le ni lulGwa 'la tha n i (1463 Pep 2:23a) at that time my feeling was that I had managed to reach nirvāna.

thas < tas (also thas), quasi-free noun, vnt.

1. quasi-free noun. 1a. fault (CF cal-mos, ttaymun). Inwukwu ~ whose fault. caki (ku sālam) ~ one's own (his) fault. nay/cey ~ my fault. ney ~ your fault. Musun thas in ya Where lies the fault? What's the trouble?

1b. reason, ground(s). **1**Täycep ul pat.ko mös pat.ko nun cey ka hal thas (or nalum) ita The reception one gets depends on what one does. Way thas **ēps.i** sālam ul chinun ya Why do you hit me unprovoked?

-nun thas / kkatalk ulo because: Ney ka il ul cal hanun thas ulo sensayng nim i ne 'ykey cacwu sikhisinun key ani 'n ya I think that the teacher calls on you all the time because you do so well.

2. vnt. ~ hata blames. ¶Thas halq key ēps.uni pyel ke l' kaciko tā thucip ul cap.ney He will pick on the least little thing to blame people for. CF cītawi.

- itha s ("ma.l i'la), abbr < ho'ta s ("ma.l i'la). ¶ "ney cca s 'KWU non "PWON-LOY 'twu-'ys.nwon KWANG-MYENG 'i wo'nol s 'nal 'HHYEN 'tha s "ma.l i'la (1482 Nam 1:15a) it means that the light originally put in the fourth phrase is manifest today.
- thay, der n < thata (vt 'splits/divides it').a crack, a fissure.

-thay(ki), bnd n. ¶mang (~) a net (mesh) bag. sam-thay [DIAL] = sam-thayki a basket for carrying dirt/rubbish (<?). SEE -thaki.

-thayngi, suffix (? dimin). **lokum** ~ the inner angle of a bend/curve. kwu ~ [Chwungcheng DIAL] corner (= kwusek).

the, noun, postmodifier.

1. a site, a place; building land, a building lot/site, the foundation of a building.

2. the foundation, the ground; a footing, a foothold, groundwork, spadework.

3. (= the-swu) one's status, lot, financial/ social standing.

4. postmod (= the-swu, sai) relationship, friendship, terms, a footing; (= kyengwu) circumstance, ~ ev in addition to, moreover. Cal anun the ey kulen soli lul halq swu nun eps.ci I know him too well to say such things to him. Kath.un cangsa lul hanun the ey kulen soli lul halq swu nun eps.ci We are in the same business; I couldn't say a thing like that to him. Kulech'anh.e to sai ka nappun the ey, ku il i iss.kwu na se puthe nun acwu mål to an hakey töyss.ta We were on such a bad footing anyway that after that happened we stopped speaking altogether. Nwun i onun the ey palam kkaci pūnta Not only is it snowing but to make matters worse the wind is blowing. Kattuk ina elyewun the ey pyeng kkaci nata 'ni! Not only is it terribly difficult, but on top of that I have fallen ill.

5. postmodifier [lit] = they (plan, schedule; expectation, anticipation).

 $\cdots$  (')the-, abbr < 'hote-

thek₁, n. 1. jaw; chin. ~ sal SAME [vulgar]. DIAL thak.

1a. jaw. **Talay/wi** ~ the lower/upper jaw.

1b. chin. {swuyem ~ chinwhiskers, beard.
cīs a movement of (gesture with) the chin.
mith (right) under one's chin, very near (= "right under one's chin"). ~ pat.ki a bib, a pinafore. cwukek ~ a wide flat chin like a rice paddle.

2. a rise, a swell, a bump, a hillock, a hill, a promontory.  $\P \sim$  (i) cita it swells, forms a rise. mun ~ a threshold, a door sill. cwung ~ the middle part (of a rise?). malwu ~(-i) a rise at the top of a hill. CF enthek (1) the rise (of a hill etc.), (2) [DIAL] = entek hill [< obs en

⁻thayki, var < -thaki

'dike, embankment' = twuk]; tek(i) a plateau.

thek₂, n. a treat (an entertainment provided for others, especially to celebrate one's own good fortune or happiness). ¶Han thek nāy ya 'ci You must give/stand us a treat (to celebrate your good fortune).

thek₃, quasi-free noun, postmodifier, postnoun [? dimin < the].

1. reason, ground. ¶Kuleh.key kyëyhoyk i chimil han tey an toyl thek i iss.nun ya? With such detailed plans is there any reason for it to fail? Musun thek in ci molukeyss.ta I don't know what the reason is.

2. (limited) extent, only, just; moderation, limitation. **Acik ku thek ici yo** That's all that is left.

3. a footing, a foothold; a basis; resources, backing, the means, wherewithal. **1**--- cam i of thek i **ēps.ess.ta** (Dupont 305) could not get to sleep.

4. postnoun = theym (as much as, all of).

NOTE: Though it is normally only quasi-free, thek does not require a modifier in  $\sim$  eps.ta 'is groundless, immoderate, helpless' or  $\sim$ eps.i 'groundlessly, immoderately, helplessly'.

- thek4, adverb. completely secure. **Smaum ul** ~ noh.ta puts one's mind at complete ease. ~ na-ota, ~ natha-nata appears with complete composure. son ul ~ capta holds one's hand passionately. son ul ~ nāy mīlta asks for something without hesitation.
- -theki, bnd postn (< thek₁ + i). **\$kulwu** ~ a stump; stubble. malwu-thek(i) a ridge.
- --- thela, abbr < 'hote'la. \$ho.ya cila thela (1514 Sok-sam hyo:2; cited from LCT) was wanting to do it.
- thelita [DIAL; 1936 Roth 366] = ttulita
- them, postnoun = theym (as much as, all of)
- -theng, suffix; HEAVY ↔ -thang. ¶kwupul ~ a bit bent.
- the n i, abbr < hote n i. ¶ say cip ci zi l' mwot 'key hwo'l ye the n i (1449 Kok 155) they wanted to make the construction of the new building impossible.
- ... thesi n i, abbr < 'hotesi n i. ¶['MEN-'KWUYK] 'hi cul kike nul ['SYENG-CCYENG] ey 'woyta 'thesi n i (1445 'Yong 107) though all the land opposed he said "they are contrary to what is

sacred" [and removed a thousand temples]. cip ul na a "ka.l ye 'thesi'n i (1449 Kok 45) he planned to leave home.

- ~ 'la. ¶["CCWOY] 'lol ["CHYENG] hon 't ay ['CYANG-'CHO] s "hay ['COYK- PELQ] 'hwo.l i. 'la 'thesi'n i '[]la (1481 Twusi 24:13a) he said, "Invite sin and you will pick up much future punishment".
- they, postmodifier. plan, schedule; what one has in mind; intention; expectation, anticipation; impression. SEE -ul ~ ('ta); -un ~, -nun ~, -tun ~, SYN the.

they 'ci yo SEE -ul they 'ci yo

-theyki, var < -tha(y)ki, < -theki.

they 'I = they [i]I, postmod + cop prosp mod.

- theyley, particle [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ^INakswu 1984:26)]. to / toward (= teyley, leyley). All examples seem to be after a noun that had final -h in Middle Korean. [¶]wu theyley polay pwola = wi lo pala pwā la look up above (MK wuh). rwuy theyley polay pwola = twī lo pala pwā la look behind (MK ^rtwuyh). tulu theyley kanta = tūl lo kanta I go to the moors (MK tu luh). palu theyley kanta = pata lo kanta I head for the sea (MK pa tah = pa lol < *pa tolh).
- theym, postnoun. as much as, all of (usually followed by ina). Than sem theym ina mekta eats a whole bag of rice. Twū tal theym ina kellinta 'ni? You say that it takes two whole months?! VAR them, theymi. CF thek; ssum.

they 'm = they [i]m, postmodifier + cop subst. they 'n = they [i]n, postmod + cop mod. ~ tey.

10.15

. . I

- (-)theyngi, [var] = (-)thengi
- they 'ta SEE -ul they 'ta

they yo SEE -ul they yo

- thi, abbr < ho'ti after voiced sounds; CF'H. 1. **1** CWON-"TTYWUNG thi "mwot ho'si.li' ss oy (1459 Wel 9:11b) since he cannot esteem it. ko'lo.m i hullwu.m i ['KHUY-NGWUN] il [PPYENG] thi a'ni hotwo'ta (1481 Twusi 7: 12ab) the way the clouds are flowing is uneven. mwo.m ol WUY khwo "salo m ol WUY thi a ni ho'm ye n' (1482 Kum-sam 5:48-9) when it is for my own body and not for (other) people -CHYENG-CCYENG thi "mwot 'kwo (1464 Kumkang 64b) is definitely not pure, and ku'le thi "mwot 'ke'tun ('1468- Mong 33a) if it is not that way at all ....
  - 2. ¶ CYWUNG-SOYNG 'O'lwo QILQ-CHYER SYEY-KAN 'ay s SIN thi elye Wun PEP'ul:

tutco Wa "al'Gey hwo.l i 'la ho'sya (1447 Sek 13:27a) he says "I will get all living beings to understand the doctrine that is so difficult for the world at large to believe". *ile thus* hon 'HWA thi e lyeWun 'KANG-KKANG hon "CCWOY."KWO 'CYWUNG-SOYNG ol 'TTWO-'THWALQ' hoke tun (1459 Wel 21:34ab) when one emancipates this sort of hard-core sinners who are difficult to change ....

- thi₁ < 'thuy, n. 1. a mote, particle, grit, foreign element. 2. a flaw, speck, spot. 3. a small wad of cotton put in a falcon's mouth. 4. looks, appearance, feel, signs, indication (?= thi₂).
- thi₂ (? < thi₁), postn. a spot (touch/smack/ taste/air) of ... **1**sikol ~ a bit of the rustic (in him). ¹yāngpan ~ something of the gentleman (about him).
- (-)thi₃, bnd n. road. **Ikokay** ~ a precipitous road over a mountain ridge.
- thi Gwuy, abbr < 'ho-ti Gwuy after voiced sounds. does but. ku mozo[ ]m ay mas key thi Gwuy (1465 Wen 2:3:1:102a) it pleases him but ....
- thi ta, vt. strikes, hits (= chita). SEE thye.
- ih ol, abbreviation (after voiced sounds) < ho't ol = haci l(ul). ¶PPEM kwa SYENG kwa lol THWONG th ol a ni hosi'n i (1482 Kumsam 2:3b) he does not communicate through sinners and saints.
- thol = ...h-it ol (= ...h-ci l[u]]). ¶il thol ma'la (1459 Wel 8:8b) = ilh-it ol ma'la don't lose it!
  tholh = ...h 'tolh (plural). ¶ 'nyena'mon ha'nol thol h oy [= ha'nolh 'tol'h oy] namcin "kyecip mwo'm ay HYANG 'ol "ta me'li 'sye ma'tha (1447 Sek 19:19b) smelling from afar all the scents of the men and women in the other heavens. SYEY-THYEN na'la'thol'h ay [= na'lah 'tolh 'ay] 'hoyn "SSYANG 'i ha'n i 'la (1459 Wel 2:31b) in the lands of the western heaven (India) there are many white elephants.
- tholok, quasi-pel (abbr < hatolok) < thwolwok < tho lwok < * ho-to lwok. to the extent of.  $i/yo \sim$  to this extent. ku/ko  $\sim$ , ce/co  $\sim$  to that extent. congil  $\sim$  all day long, the whole day. congsin  $\sim$  all one's life, one's whole life (long). kwānyen  $\sim$  till past the marriageable age (for females; CF kwānyen hata). yēngwen  $\sim$  unto eternity (CF yēngwen hata). mukwung
  - ~ into perpetuity (CF mukwung hata).

NOTE: The following proposed examples are

tentatively rejected: ithul  $\sim$  two whole days; han tal  $\sim$  one whole month; twū hay  $\sim$ , īnyen  $\sim$  two whole years; elma  $\sim$  to what extent; chen wen  $\sim$  a whole thousand wen; payk-lī  $\sim$  a whole hundred leagues; yelq kun  $\sim$  ten whole kun (pounds); sumu kay  $\sim$  a whole twenty of them.

tho lwok. ¶CYWUNG-ZILQ tho lwok NGWEN-KAK of hwo toy (1465 Wen se:5a) enjoys perfect enlightenment all day long, and ... na y pan to ki CYWUNG-SIN tho lwok KWONG-KUP ho ya (1463 Pep 4:154b) without fail I will contribute until my death, and ...

thwo lwok. \$ i crwong thwo lwok (1588 Mayng 13:29a; sic crwong < crwung) until one's body dies.

- tholok ina, quasi-pcl + cop advers. **Congil** tholok ina ayki lul pokey hako se tôn han phun to an cwutun? You watched the baby all day long and they didn't give you one penny? Ku tholok ina āy lul ssuko to an tôyss.ta 'ni?! What a shame, to work so hard!
- thong, counter. a (head of) cabbage, a gourd; (= phil) a roll of cloth.
- thong, 1. adverb (= on-thong). entirely, all, completely; (not) at all.
  - 2. adnoun. whole, intact, untouched.  $1 \sim \text{keli}$ (lo) everything, in all, in toto.  $\sim -q$  kum the total account/price.  $\sim$  namu a whole log.  $\sim$ kimchi uncut kimchi.  $\sim$  talk chicken cooked whole.  $\sim$  cangcak unchopped firewood.  $\sim$ phath unground red beans.

3. bound noun.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \mathbf{ccay}$  (lo) whole, intact; untouched, uncut.  $\sim$  ulo samkhita swallows it whole.

[?< "THWONG (of "THWONG QLQ > thongil 'unification'); ?< tong(-) 'round']

- thong, postn, suffix. thing; part of body. Imok ~ a throat; a screw. mom ~ body. āy ~ guts, bowels [figurative]. pay ~ belly. ekkay ~ the girth of one's shoulders. sang ~ [vulgar] face. tali ~ thick legs. ? cok ~ a hoof, a foot. pol ~ [DIAL] = ppyam ttayki cheek. ? yem-~ the heart (= simcang). sim(swul) ~ meanness.
  - [?< thong < 'TTWONG 'tube; caliber']
- thong ey, postn, postmod (after -nun, -un). as a consequence / result of, under the influence of (something disturbing). SYN (-q) palam.
  - 1. postnoun. ¶¹Nān.li thong ey (= ¹Nān.liq

palam ey) chayk ul côy ilh.e pelyess.ta We lost all the books during the war.

2. postmod (after -nun, adj -un, cop in). **Son nim i mänh.i chac.e onun thong ey kongpu lui cokum to môs hayss.e** So many guests dropped in I didn't get a bit of studying done. Säpang i yätan in thong ey cëngsin ul chalilq swu ka ëps.ess.e Things were in such an uproar on all sides that I couldn't collect my thoughts. Nal i (nemu) chwuwun thong ey ämu kes to môs hayss.e The weather has been too cold to get anything done. Nemu musewun thong ey soli to môs cilless.ta I was too scared to let out a sound.

thong hata < THWONG [°]ho ta, vni (1-13), vnt (14-16).

1. runs, is open for traffic. **Sachim ilkop si** puthe cëncha ka  $\sim$  the streetcars run/operate from 7 a.m. kicha ka say lo Pusan kkaci  $\sim$ the railway was recently opened as far as Pusan. Ahyen kokay ey thenneyl i  $\sim$  a tunnel is open at Ahyen Hill.

2. runs, reaches, leads to. **Kicha ka Māsan kkaci** ~ a train runs to Masan. **kil i puekh ulo** ~ a path leads to the kitchen/cookhouse.

3. (electricity) flows, is charged; is on/live. **Scenki ka** ~ is charged with electricity. cenki ka thong han soy cwul an electrified wire; a live wire.

4. (a telephone call) goes through, is put through; (a line) is on = is on the line; a line / telephone is working. **Teenhwa ka** ~ a phone call is put (goes/gets) through, is on the line; the phone is working. cenhwa ka thong haci anh.ta a call fails to go/get through; the phone is out of order (is dead); a line is interrupted.

5. excrement (urine / feces) is passed / voided. **Itāypyen i** ~ has regular bowel movements, is regular (in bowel movements). sōpyen i ~ has regular urination, has no difficulty urinating. tāy-sōpyen i ~ has regular passage, has no excretory difficulties. tāypyen i thong haci anh.ta is constipated. sōpyen i thong haci anh.ta has difficulty in urinating, suffers from anuria/anuresis. tāy-sōpyen i thong haci anh.ta has trouble getting rid of body wastes, has excretory difficulties.

6. goes/passes through, is circulated. \$kongki ka cal ~ has good ventilation. tämpayq-tay ey yenki ka cal ~ a pipe draws well. 7. (a language) is understood, is spoken, is the medium of communication. Yenge ka  $\sim$ is able to speak (in) English; can get by (make oneself understood) with English. selo mål i thong haci anh.ta are unable to communicate with each other because of the language barrier (problem). Hänkwuk ey nun Yenge ka thong haci anh.nunta English isn't spoken in Korea.

8. enjoys (mutual) understanding; understand (each other). Iselo ūysa ka  $\sim$  understand each other's sentiments. minceng i wi ey  $\sim$  the conditions of the people are appreciated by those above (= the government).

9. makes sense. ¶kul ttus i thong haci anh.ta a sentence doesn't make sense.

10. is well versed (in), is proficient (in), is an expert (in/on), is a master (of), is familiar/ conversant (with), is well up/informed (on). Ichenmun ey  $\sim$  knows a lot about astronomy. Yenge ey  $\sim$  is proficient in English, knows one's English. näymak ey  $\sim$  is well up on the inside story.

11. passes (for / as), is known (as). **I kwen.wi** to  $\sim$  is acknowledged as an authority. A 'la' a ilum ulo  $\sim$  passes under the name of A, goes by the name of A.

12. passes, circulates, holds good, is good, valid. Thwāphyey ka ~ a currency is valid (can be used). kyuchik i ~ a regulation holds (good). cha phyo ka thong haci anh.ta a train ticket isn't valid (is no good).

13. passes, gets by, serves its purpose, is admitted / accepted. Kulen kwusil un thong haci anh.nunta That sort of excuse won't do/ serve. Ney üykyen un thong haci anh.nunta Your opinion is not acceptable.

14. goes / passes / gets through. I puekh ul goes through the kitchen. cenkwuk ul thong hay se throughout the whole country. sīnay hu thong hay kata goes through the city. sālam ul thong hay se (thong ha.ye) through a person, by the agency / medium (good offices) of a person. sālam ul thong hay se sosik ei cen hata sends news through a person. sālam ul thong hay se chwīcik wūntong ul hata tries to get a job through the good offices of a person. il-nyen ul thong hay se phyēnci ham cang ponayci anh.ta lets the whole year go by without writing a single letter.

15. informs a person of, lets (it) be known, tells.  $\$\bar{e}$ mgmyeng ul ~ introduces oneself, gives/tells one's name.  $\bar{u}ykyen$  ul ~ lets (a person) know one's opinion. cek eykey pimil ul ~ lets the enemy in on a secret, betrays a secret to the enemy. selo ki-mayk ul ~ have a tacit understanding with each other.

16. shares (intimacy with) = becomes intimate (with), commits adultery (with), has an illicit affair/contact (with). Iceng ul ~ has illicit intercourse (with); CF ceng i ~ is in sympathy with (= 8).

- thongi, postn. person, thing, one. Isimswul ~ a crosspatch, a peevish person. mo ~ (= mothwungi) a corner. pol ~ [DIAL] = ppyam ttayki cheek. VAR thwungi; CF thong, tongi. CF payki.
- --- thos "ho ta = --h- tos "ho ta. ¶PPWO-SALQ i "ke cus ke's ul "pwo toy CCAY-LANG ce thos [= ceh- tos] 'ho no. n i 'la (1462 'Nung 8: 86b) confronted by a falsehood the bodhisattva behaves as if in fear of a mountain wolf.
- tho's "ho'ta = -- thus "ho'ta, abbr < hotus "ho'ta. ¶ PPWOLQ 'PPWOLQ 'i tao'n i 'la thos ho'n i (1462 'Nung 2:19a) it seems that it has been quickly exhausted.
- tho's 'i = thu's 'i, abbr < ho-tu's 'i. like. ¶ "NGAN-1" JMWOK kansywu 'tho[ ]s 'ihof Jm ye (1465 Wen 2:3:2:88b) it was like the eye was on guard, and ....
- -thoythoy, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a consonant -uthoythoy; LIGHT ↔ -thwithwi. ...ish, slightly colored / tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- thu'l ey s < tul'h ey s. ¶"mwo'tin "SSYANG 'kwa so "co [G]wa "pem 'kwa ilhi Gwa "kwom 'kwa "mwo'tin po.yam kwa mulq pel Gey thu'l ey s mu'zuyye Wun "i'l i i'sye two (1447 Sek 9:24b) even though you have frightening experiences with evil elephants and lions and tigers and wolves and bears and evil snakes and biting insects and all ... . QAK on nwol'Gay 'chwum 'thu'l ey s coy'cwo 'la (1447 Sek 13:9a; CF 1463 Pep 1:49b) music is the talents of singing and dancing and the like, and ..., sama kwoy huk thu'l ey s he mul i ep susya m i 'ZI-'SSIP "NGWOW 'ysi kwo (1463 Pep 2:15-6) number 25 (of Buddha's distinctive marks) is that he has no blemishes such as moles or (black) spots or the like, and ... . KKUY-NGWAN 'un 'kulim 'thu.l ey s coycwo

'y la (1475 Nay 1:28b; coycwo = coy cwo) KKUY-NGWAN is (= means) talents like painting and so on. twot kwa ka hi Gwa yezo [G]wa nap kwa poyyam kwa kama kwoy Gwa soylwo ki thu'l ey s mwo'm ilwo ta (1550 'Yenghem 15b) they are bodies such as the pig and the dog and the fox and the monkey and the snake and the crow and the eagle. i thu'l ey s 'PEP' ul (1459 Wel 7:66b) the laws of these.

*... *thulh*. The expected *... *thulh* < ...h *tulh* is unattested (unlike ... *tholh* < ...h *tolh*): *kulu *thulh* < *kuluh *tulh* 'roots'.

thulita [var] = ttulita

thum < *thum*, n (< subst < thuta < * *thu ta*).

1. gap, chink, opening, crevice; crack, break. 2. room, space; interval; time. **1enu** ~ ey pelsse so soon, all of a sudden. CF sai.

3. spare time, leisure. CF kyelul.

4. opening, opportunity, chance.  $\mathbf{1} \sim \mathbf{ul}$  thata takes advantage of (seizes) an opportunity, makes the most of a chance. Ton to eps.keni wa thum to eps.ta Not only do I lack money, but I haven't the time / opportunity.

- " thus 'ho'ta, abbr < 'ho-tus 'ho'ta. 'ile 'thus hon 'HWA' thi e'lyeWun 'KANG'KKANG hon "CCWOY-"KWO 'CYWUNG-SOYNG ol 'TTWO-'THWALQ 'hoke'tun (1459 Wel 21:34ab) when one emancipates this sort of hard-core sinners who are difficult to change ....
- -- thu's 'i, abbr < ho-tu's 'i. like. Isyang nyey ile 'thu's 'i 'QLQ-'CHYEY 'NGWUW-CCYENG ul 'LI-'QYEK toWoy'm ye QAN-'LAK 'kuy ho'la (1447 Sek 9:41a; 'NGWUW-CCYENG → 'NGWUW-CCYENG) thus regularly comfort all sentient beings, becoming of benefit to them. ile thu's 'i kwo thye towoy sya'm i "mwot nilo "hyey'l i 'le'la (1459 Wel 1:21a) thus it seemed one could not very well think he would become transformed.

" thwo = "h two. "hona thwo [= honah two] 'SSILQ hon "THYEY" ep 'se (1462 'Nung 2:98a) not one of them has any real substance, and ... 'wuli tol thwo [= tolh two] 'i CIN-'CCYENG 'TTAY.'PEP' ul 'ce y 'TUK' kwo cye ho ya (1459 Wel 18:3a) we want ourselves to get the truly pure great law, and ... 'CHALQ.'TYEY.'LI 'KWAN.''TYENG NGWANG 'tol thwo [= tolh 'two] TTYANG.''SSYWUW ho kwo 'PPYENG ep se [mistake for "ep 'se?] (1459 Wel 9:55ab) King

#### 814 PART II

Abhişecana / Abhişeka of the kşatriya caste and all were long-lived and illness-free, and .....

- --- thwo, abbr < ho-'two after voiced sounds. **1** sywun thwo ani hon KYENG ey (1466 Mok 37; cited from LCT) in circumstances less than felicitous. ili thwo cyeli thwo mwos hota (1748 Tongmun 2:59; cited from LCT) can do neither this nor that.
- thwoswo'n ywo, abbr < 'ho'twoswo'n ywo atter voiced sounds.
- --- thwo'swo-ngi 'ta, abbr < hotwo'swo-ngi 'ta after voiced sounds. **I**mozo'm i PPYENG-"TUNG ho'ya Q[O]N-TUK i talo'ti a ni thwo'swo-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 10:31b) their hearts are equal and they do not differ in grace and virtue.
- thwo ta, abbr < hotwo ta after voiced sounds. If jce y woyf jywof jla thwo ta (1463 Pep 2:7a) says that he himself is at fault. SEE a ni thwo ta.
- thwu (?< *"TTWOW), n. 1. habit(ual way). ¶~ ka pak.ita is stereotyped. māl hanun thwu ka sēthwuluta expresses oneself poorly (Dupont 277). māl ~ one's way of talking.

2. form, style. **I**phyënci ~ the forms of letter writing, epistolary style.

- -thwuli < -thwo li, suffix. remnant. **1**ca ~ odd ends of yardage < cathwoli (1690 Yek.e 2:5a) ?< *cah twol-i. kkothwuli a pod, a shell; cigarette butt; origin, cause < kwo thwo li (1527 Cahoy 3:3b=6a, [1517→]1614 Saseng 1:52a) ?< *kwoh twol-i.
- thwungi, postn (var < thongi). person, thing, one. 1cam ~ a sleepyhead. cayng-~ a person who has let poverty make him mean and cross [ < cayng- mutter]. cec ~ [vulgar] a woman's</pre> breast. has ~ padded clothes (esp. worn out of season). kkoy ~ a person with a lot of petty guile/wiles. kocip ~ a hardheaded (stubborn) person. kwi ~ the base of the ear; (= mothwungi) a corner, an angle. kwul ~ a gimerack, a gewgaw (bnd n?< 'hollow', ?< 'oyster'). milyen / maylyen ~ a stupid fool. mo-thwungi a corner, an angle. mul ~ a thing all water-soaked and swollen; a small annual plant (Pilea peploides). nolang ~ a person with an unusually yellow complexion. nwun ~ bags under the eyes. po ~ a bundle, a package, pol ~ [DIAL] = ppyam ttayki cheek. CF twungi, ttwungi, chwungi.

#### A Reference Grammar of Korean

- thwuse(y)ngi, postn. covered/smeared all over with, full of. Imenci ~ covered with dust. phi ~ all blood-smeared, all covered with blood. ppye ~ being all bones. os i hulk ~ toyta one's clothes get all covered with mud; gets one's clothes splattered with mud. chayk i osik ~ 'ta the book is full of (is riddled with) misprints. VAR thwuke(y)pi. thwukwuli.
- thy, pronounced /ch/. Usually an abbreviation of the syllable thi, as in pethye < pethie.
- thye (abbr < thiye), inf < thi ta (strikes). HHWUW ey THYEN PYENG i co cwo thye han sst-CYELQ ey za pi luse HHANG khe tua (1465 Wen 2:3:1:52a) only later on when the heavenly troops would regularly strike in great force did they submit.
- thye lwo, postn + pcl [< thyey lwo]. like (= chelem). ¶cun stek thye lwo montola (?1608+ Twu-hem 60a) make it like sticky rice cake.

thyey ? < "THYEY (form, body).

1. n, postn. type, kind; pattern, shape. Ime if thyey lul "cye ki kiGwu.s 'i hwo.n i (1518 Sohak-cho 10:27a) the form presented by his head was small and lopsided. sywupak i.m ye poy 'm ye kywul thyey yey s ke.s ul meki.m i mas.tang thi ani ho.n i (1608 Twu-cip 2:46) it is not suitable to feed them things such ar watermelon or pear or orange.

- *lwo* like (= chelem). *lancum ul ihi thyey lwo "mal m ye* (1586 Sohak 3:9b) don't sit like a winnow, and ...

2. ~ "ho ta, postmod vni. pretends, feigns. 1."Hwo-HANI in chyey ho.m ye n' (1795 'Noi cwung [K] 2:51a) = etin namco 'yn thyer hoketun (id. [P] 2:49a) = 'e'tin namzin 'in "yang 'u'lwo ho kwo is.ke'tun (?1517 'Noi 2:54b) he was pretending to be a good fellow, but ... CF 1887 Scott 204 "thyey = cher (pretense)".

 $ti(\dots) = t i(\dots)$ , bnd postmod + pcl/cop. Set  $-(^{U}\phi)n t i;$  -nun t i, -nwon t i;  $-(^{U}\phi)l t i$ .  $-(^{U}\phi)lq t i;$  -w^U $\phi lq t i;$  -kan t i, -tan t i. 1. the fact that [as subject].

2. the time since [as subject].

3. (know) that [as nominative-marked object of verb of knowing]

. in 着

4. + negative copula. CF - *ii* + neg cop. f

5. t i... (affirmative copula stem + further structures). SEE ( $w^{ij}olq$  +) t iGe'n i, t iGe'nt Gwa(tye), t iGen iseng, t iGe'ta, t 11

('two), 'tilwo'ta, 'tilwoswo'n i, 'tilq's oy, 't i'm ye, 'ti'm ye n', 'ti'na, 'ti'n i, 'tin 'tay n', 'tye, 'tye n', .....

- ii, suspective (> -ci). This is the bound noun t + nominative pcl *i*, attached directly to the stem. Sometime between 1459- and 1518 the form took on the new status of a paradigmatic ending; CF - ii Gwos and - ii non. In the 1400s modern -ci l(ul) was - t ol (surviving as -t ul in S Chwungcheng) and modern -ci n(un) was - t on. The MK copula does not take the suspective (* *i* ti).

Under the interpretation of the phonograms by Kim Wancin 1980 there is no example of the suspective in the hyangka. He takes anti (2:3) and antin (19:4) as simply equivalent to a ni and a ni 'n, and dismisses antol (19:8, 21:10, 22:10, 23:4; 13:2) in the same disturbing way, though these strings would appear to contain the nominative and accusative markers. Kim has two examples each of the precursor of -lqi t i (hosilti 3:4, holti 3:8) and of -lq i on (alosilton 7:9, taolton 25:1), but not of -lq i tol. 1. + negative auxiliary (a ni "ho ta, "mwot "ho ta, "mafII ta).

2. - *ti* non (= - *t* on) + negative auxiliary. ¶ *naycywong nay psu ti non a ni hwo la* (1518 Sohak-cho 10:1b) in the end I do not actually use it.

3. SEE - ti Gwos.

4. (= modern -ki ka) as the complement of e lyep ta 'is hard to do', 'sul 'ho ta 'hates to do', "tywo tha = "tywoh- ta 'likes to do', and pwus kuli ta 'is embarrassed / ashamed to do'.  $1_{SIN}$  thi e lyeWun 'PEP 'ul (1447 Sek 13:27a) a doctrine that is difficult to believe. HWA thi e lyeWun ... (1459 Wel 21:34a) ... that are difficult to change. hye ti e lyep ta (?1517- 1No 2:31a) = toloyki elyepta (1795 'No-cwung [P] 2:28a) = toloyki cywochi ani hokwo (id. [K] 2:29b) (the bow) is hard to draw. ko cang pwo ti "tywo ho.n i 'la (?1517- Pak 1:5b) they are a joy to see.

-ti, [DIAL] = -ci

 $i_{1, 1} < i_{1, 2} < hat_{1}$ 

'ti, abbr < ho'ti (suspective) after voiceless sounds; CF thi.  $\[$ ko'tok 'ti a'ni 'hwom a'ni 'n 't ol pan'to'ki a'lwolq 't ilwo'ta (1462 'Nung 1:67a) one must realize that it is not that it is not full. "HHA[Y]- THWALQ 'ol 'TUK 'ti "mwot ho'l i 'm ye (1464 Kumkang 28a) is unable to obtain emancipation and ... . "es tyey e lwo TTYAK ho'l i 'Gwan toy 'TTYAK 'ti a ni itha nilo'l ywo (1462 ¹Nung 1:75a) how can you say that one is unattached when one Is attached? NOTE: There is no 'ti = *'[y] ti, abbr < *'i ti (cop suspective).

- t'i(-), [? DIAL] abbreviation < tul.i adv (hard, relentlessly). ¶ ~ ttwita = tul.i ttwita.
- -ti, retrospective attentive [? < -tey, ? < -tun i/ya].1. (= -tun ya) has it been observed that --?; is it known that --?; did you hear (have you been told) that --?; did you notice that --?; have you found that --?. **1**Ssan kes i iss.ti? Did you notice if they had any cheap ones? Elma 'na khuti How big was it? Mues iti What was it?

2. X-ti X-ta really is, is ever so, is ever/quite (CF X-una X-un). ¶kēm.ti kēm.ta is real black, khuti khuta is ever so big.

NOTE: This construction occurs for many onesyllable adj stems (chata 'cold', coh.ta 'good', copta 'narrow', huyta 'white', kopta 'pretty', melta 'far', mipta 'hateful', pulk.ta 'red', sita 'sour', ssuta 'bitter', talta 'sweet', yalp.ta 'thin', yath.ta 'shallow', ... ) but not for all: there are no such forms for cakta 'little', cekta 'few', ...... It is unusual for two-syllable stems, and apparently most speakers reject forms such as (?*)ppaluti ppaluta 'is ever so fast' and (?*)kakkapti kakkapta 'is ever so near' and (?*)ttukepti ttukepta 'is ever so hot'. The adjectival noun yak 'weak' occurs (yak hati yak hata 'is ever so weak'), but the form is rejected for longer adjectival nouns such as co', yong hata 'is quiet'. It seems to be fairly common to drop the liquid of -L- stems in this structure: ta(l)ti talta 'it is ever so sweet', mē(l)ti mēn kos ey 'to a place that is awfully far away'. If a speaker feels uncomfortable with one of these structures, he can turn to a highlighted form (kilki to kilta / hata is ever so long) or, in the adnominal form only, a gerundlinked iteration: kilko kin kyewulq pam = kilti kin kyewulq pam a long winter night.

- -ti [Phyengan DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984:100)] = -ci (suspective)
- -ti-, alt of -tu- (retrospective) after formal (-supti-); followed by the assertive (-sup-ti-ta) and by the attentive (-sup-ti-kka).

ti-); followed by the assertive (-sup-ti-ta) and by the attentive (-sup-ti-kka).

- -ti Gwey (?< ti Gwoy ?< -ti Gwuy, ?< -ti Gwuy yey) + NEG. but; and (yet). Wwo cik nwo phon nwol Gay 'ye ("KWUY-SSIN] is.non tos 'hwo.m ol "a-ti Gwey mu'su.m u[ ]la "cwulye cwu ke kwul he.ng ey myes.kwuy ywol "i.l ol "all i 'Gwo (1481 Twusi 15:37b) we just may know that lofty songs seem to be spiritual, but how can we know the experience of starving to death and plugging up a hole [in the gutter]?
- *ii* Gwos, suspective + pcl. the more  $\prod_{i=1}^{n} I_{i}$ ha nol tol h i nwop ti Gwos mwok-"swu m i wo lano n i (1459 Wel 1:37b) the higher these heavens the longer life gets [wo la-, usually descriptive (= adjective) is here functioning as processive (= vi)]. 'QILQ-'POYK pen pwul'Gi'ti Gwos te wuk CYENG ho ya (1462 'Nung 7:13a) a hundred times the more it flashed the finer it was, and ...... "wulGwe'ti 'Gwos te nwopho'si kwo pi puy'ti 'Gwos te kwutu'si ta ho'n i 'la (1463 Pep 2:173a) said the more that you raise your head the higher they [?= pimples] are, and the more you rub the harder they are. it.ti 'Gwos tewuk e'kuv.m ve tot.ti [ ]Gwos tewuk "me.n i (1579 Kwikam 1:6a) the better it is the more one transgresses, and the more one runs the farther it is.
- ti Gwoy (? < -ti Gwuy, ? < -ti Gwuy oy) + NEG. but; and (yet). *Thon-kas "ti-na kanon* nakunay 'nwun s 'mu.l ul pwo- ti Gwoy ["CYWU-ZIN] 'uy [QON-'HHYWEY] 'non "et.ti "mwot ho'l i 'lwo'ta (1481 Twusi 7:10h) one looks upon the passing wayfarer's tears in vain, but [= for] he will not receive the master's grace and favor.
- ti Gwuy < 'TTI-'WUY, noun, counter, bnd noun.

1. noun. position. ¶ "syenghyen ti Gwuy 'yey "mwot kal 'ka pwun pyel a ni hol ke's i'l i (1518 Sohak-cho 8:13b) will not worry whether one might be unable to go to the position of a sage.

2. counter. time(s), occasion(s) = pen, pol. ¶ *i KYENG 'ul ma'zon a'hwop ti 'Gwuy nilk 'kwo* (1447 Sek 9:32b) reads this sūtra forty-nine times, and .....

3. bnd noun. SEE -ti Gwuy, -ti Wi; thi Gwuy. '-ti Gwuy + NEG, abbr < 'i-ti Gwuy (cop). is but; is and (yet). ¶il hwu.m i 'HHWAN.'TI '-ti Gwuy 'TI 'THYEY 'non 'i 'HHWAN a'ni 'la (1465 Wen 2:2:1:31ab) it is called obscure wisdom but as far as the form of the wisdom goes this is not obscure.

-ti Gwuy + NEGATIVE. but; and (yet). **1**MA 'lol HHANG-'PPWOK 'hoy-ti Gwuy 'PPWULQ-"co y CCO-PI a ni 'hwo.m ay put ti a ni ho'n i 'la (1482 Nam 2:5a) he got the devil to surrender but could not rely on the sons (= believers) of Buddha not to show compassion.

SEE -u'si-ti Gwuy.

-tikka SEE -suptita

-ti lwok (1747 Songkang 1:1a) the more ---.

ti myen = 't i m ye n'. SEE -tan  $\sim$ , -wolq  $\sim$ , -wulq  $\sim$ .

- tin tayn = t in t ay n', postmod + cop mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. SEE -ulq, -wolq, -un, -nwon ~. LCT has two examples of t in t ay non: chyeng khen t ay non (1539 Ilon-cwung 12a) 'prithee; I pray'; kwuntywung ey kal t in t ay non (1542 Pun-on 11b) 'when one goes to the army'. In the reading aids of the Chinese text of 1588 Mayng 9:5b there is an unusual form 'yntan, which corresponds to iltintayn = ilq t in t ay n' in the translation.
- ti s 'i = -tu s 'i. like. *Ke wulwu 'ey nos pwo*ti s 'i hwolq 't i'n i (1459 Wel 8:20b) it ig like looking at one's face in a mirror.
- ti's' i = -tu's' i. like. ¶ pwosi kwo 'za 'an [ ]ti's' i hosi'n i (1449 Kok 43) just looking he seemed as if he knew. SUNG-CAY 'lol hotan ti's' i ho'n i (1459 Wel 23:65b) it was as if they had provided food for the monks.
- ti ta > cita. SEE cita. INF ti ye, tye.

-ti tul, retrospective attentive + particle

-ti Wi (= -ti Gwuy) + NEGATIVE. but; and (yet). ¶ZYE-LOY "ta-mon hon 'PPWULQ-SSING o'lwo 'CYWUNG-SOYNG "wuy 'ho'ya 'SYWELQ-'PEP hosi-ti Wi 'nye-na'mon SSING i "twul.h i'm ye "sey'h i "ep'su.n i 'la (1447 Sek 13: 49b) the tathāgata preaches the Law to the people as just the one Buddha vehicle, but there are no other two or three vehicles. wo cik i [ /mwom nahon 'emi 'lol [ 'JKWUW ho-niWi [= -"tiWi] [ Jtye [ "/men "nwuy 'yey s CHYENG TTYEY 'lol 'KWUW 'hwo.m i af /ni 'f ]la (1459 Wel 23:93a - the syllable "ti" lacks a top line; several accent dots are missing) I save only the mother who gave birth to my body, I am not saving (?)Niladi [the earlier and mean-spirited

CYENG-'PEP 'ul poy hwo-'ti Wi "ep'siGwu'm ul 'mal 'ss i Gwo (1459 Wel 10:20b) the nun is to go study the true dharma and not to lose it (let it vanish).

- $to = t_2$ , postmod. 1. the fact that (nominalizer):  $t \ ol, \ t \ on, \ t \ olwo; \ t \ i(--), \ tin \ tayn.$  NOTE: -- $ti = -- \ t \ i;$  perhaps  $-toy = -to \ y < to + -i \ (pel) \ or -i \ (suffix).$
- 2. = toy place. ¶ anwo to 'la sye won twong mwo lo tesi n i (1459 Wel 2:25b) she didn't know just what place it had come from ('la = fi]la).
- *- *t[o]* or *-*t*-, bnd v (emotive). SEE *two* (< modulated emotive). Postulated on the basis of that (*modulated) form and the parallelism of the synonymous emotive *s[o]* : *swo* and the processive -(*)n[o]* : *nwo*-.
- "' to, abbr < -ci/-ki to (in set expressions). Tut' to po' to môs han sālam a person that I neither heard nor saw. NOTE: In earlier Korean the particle *two* freely attached directly to the stem without the help of the nominalizing - ti that corresponds to most instances of modern -ci/-ki. SEE two.
- to < *iwo*, pcl of highlighting focus (reinforced emphasis). Ramstedt 1939:166 calls this the "augmentative particle", taking the term from Chamberlain's treatment of the corresponding Japanese particle <u>mo</u>.

1. Ia. also/too (or even) + AFFIRMATIVE; (n)either, (n)or even + NEGATIVE. "Na to kakeyss.ta I will go, too. Na to an kakeyss.ta I won't go, either. Ku i tul ttek to mek.ess.ta They ate the rice cake, even/too. Ttek to mekci anh.ess.ta They didn't eat any rice cake even/either. 'Nayil to cōh.ta Tomorrow will be all right, too. 'Nayil to cōh.ci anh.ta Tomorrow won't do, either. Ku nun îl ul cal hal ppun ani 'la ppalli to hanta Not only does he work well, he works fast, too. Ku kes to kaciko osey yo Bring that, too.

lb. both ... and + AFFIRMATIVE; (n)either ... (n)or ... + NEGATIVE (and also occasionally elsewhere – see last example). In a to awu to kakeyss.ta Both I and my little brother will go. Na to awu to an kakeyss.ta Neither I nor my little brother will go. Ttek to yes to mek.ess.ta They ate both the rice cake(s) and the taffy. Ttek to yes to an mek.ess.ta They didn't eat either the rice cake(s) or the taffy. Pol man to hako tul.ul man to hata It is both worth seeing and it is worth hearing. Palam to pulko pi to onta The wind is blowing and it is raining, as well, both. Kkoch to phiko iph to phinta The flowers are blooming and the leaves are coming out, both. Kim sensayng to Pak sensayng to Cang sensayng to pwass.ta I saw Mr Kim and Mr Pak and Mr Cang, all three (or: ... all three saw it/me). Kim sensayng to Pak sensayng to Cang sensayng to an wass.ta Mr Kim, Mr Pak, Mr Cang - none of them came. Talci to anh.ko sici to anh.ta It is neither sweet nor (is it) sour; It isn't sweet but it isn't sour, either. Kalq swu to eps.ko, an kalq swu to eps.ey yo I can't go, and yet I cannot get out of going. Palam i pulg tus to hako pi ka olq tus to hata It looks as though the wind might blow or it might rain.

2. even, yet, still, even though/if; at all; indeed (CF kkaci, cocha, mace). Han pen to cal han nal i eps.ta There wasn't even one day when he did it well. Acik to celm.ta They are still young. Cikum to canta He is still asleep. Enu nwu ka sakyess.nun ci, cham cal to saykyess.ta Whoever carved it, he certainly carved it well. Payk.hwa-cem ey se to mos santa It cannot be bought even in department stores (either). Amu kes to eps.ta There is nothing; We have nothing. Amu salam to an wass.ta Nobody came at all. Ppalli to kaney It really goes fast! Mänh.i to moass.ta We have gathered a lot of them, indeed. Tal to palk.ta The moon is so bright. Elkwuli mös to nass.ta (= mos naki to hayss.ta) He has a real(iy) ugly face. Hanul ey nun pyêl to mānh.ta What a lot of stars are in the sky! SEE celeh.key to, ettch.key to, ha to, ileh.key to, kuli to, celi to, ku-ta(k)ci to, nemu ('na) to.

3. loosely refers to the predicate or to the sentence as a whole, though attached to a noun phrase. CF Dupont 210-1: Cip to khe 'What a big house!' (in other contexts: 'The house is big, too' or 'Even the house is big'); Sälam to mänh.ta 'What a lot of people!'.

4. (attached directly to stem). SEE --' to, two.

NOTE: Except for occasional loose reference (as in 3), the Korean particle always refers to the immediately preceding word or phrase; English translations are frequently ambiguous. The meaning of to is mutually exclusive with that of un/nun ('as for') and usually with that of ya/iya ('only if it be'), but Pak 'Yongchel (1904-34) began a poem with the string to ya (Na to ya kanta 'I go, too') and at least one speaker today finds nothing objectionable about (?) Na nun iya kanta 'I, at least, am going'. The sentence Na nun ya silh.ta (LHS 1961: 1942a) 'I, at least, dislike it (or: don't want to do it)' uses an abbreviation of iya. The particle to freely follows other particles and sequences of particles, but i/ka (nominative) and ul/lul (accusative) drop in standard colloquial usage.

SEE -ci to, -e to, -e se to, -ess.e to, -key to, -ki to, -ko to, -ko se to, -ule to, -ulye to, -ullay to, -umyen se to, -umye to; -tula to, ila to; (-un/-nun/-tun) tey to.

to-, 1. bnd adv (? < TWO). to-math.ta assumes (takes on) all responsibility; undertakes in toto.

2. ? bnd noun. to-keli by the gross, in bulk. CF tomay wholesale buying; thong-keli (lo)

as a lot, unbroken, in toto; thongeca = thongqca the whole lump / mass; (ôn-)thong all.

- to ani 'ko, pcl + neg cop gerund. Ku kes un kaykwuli to ani 'ko olchayngi to ani 'ta That is neither a frog nor a tadpole.
- to ani 'ta, pcl + neg cop indic assert. IX to Y to ani 'ta is neither X nor Y. Hak to pong to ani 'ta = Cwuk to pap to ani 'ta "is neither fish nor fowl" (= does not make sense).
- tocwung, n. 1. (< "TTWOW-TYWUNG) on the way, en route; while traveling, while on the road: before arrival.

2. (< TTWO-TYWUNG, accent borrowed from 1) in the midst, before finishing; (-nun  $\sim$  ) (in) the midst of doing, while doing.

tok < 'TTWOK, adnoun. by oneself, alone.  $\P \sim$ chaci monopoly. ~ mutay (having) the stage all to oneself. ~ pang a room to oneself; a solitary cell. ~ sallim self-support. ~ thang a bath / bathroom to oneself.

tokon = nvo'kvo n', pcl + pcl [obs] = pota than. tokos = two'kwo s, pel + pel [obs] = pota than.

- tol, adn. 1. wild; rough, untutored; inferior. ¶~ kam a wild persimmon. - pay a wild pear. nom a boor. ~ nungkum a crabapple. ~ phath wild red beans. ~ minali wild parsley. ~ sam wild hemp. ~ phi wild barnyard grass. CF tul < tu'luh moor; wild.
  - 2. = twul (barren).  $\P \sim chi$ ,  $\sim kyēycip$ . [ < tol < "rwolh stone]

-tol, bnd n. (a popular second element in boys' names). CF tol-i. [? < tol stone; ? < to-]-]

t ol. postmod + pel. SEE -un tol, in tol, 'vn t ol, ilwon tol; -non tol; -tentol; -ulg tol.

- t ol, suspective + particle (= -ci lul). CF - t ul 1. (+ negative auxiliary). I nay ne-huy tol h ol koʻcang KWONG-KYENG hoʻya "ep'si woʻt ol a'ni honwo'n i (1447 Sek 19:29b) I do not come without the utmost respect for you people. PEP tut t ol a[ Ini ho l i ' la (1459 Wel 2:36b) will not heed the Law. wohi lye po lki't of mwot 'ho'ya (1462 ¹Nung 2:67a) being unable to make it clear. ['SYWUN] 'ul nis't ol "mwor ho.ya (1481 Twusi 7:9b) being unable to forget Shùn. muce'k ul cwos't ol a'ni ho kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:21a) they will not peck at clumns of earth but ...

2. (+ vt). ¶ku'le 'na YAK 'ol cwue'nul mek't ol 'sul'hi ne ki'n i (1459 Wel 17:20a) but when we gave them medicine they did not want to take it. 11 -

tol(q) < *to'l[o]l(q) < to[l] ta is sweet. (1527)Cahoy 3:6b = 14a.) 12

tol(q) < * to l[o]l(q) < to[l] to hangs.

tolh, postnoun, postmodifier. the group (of -:), the several ( -- ); -- and others. SEE tholh (< -h tolh); VAR tulh, thul (ey s). 31 au

1. postn. ¶un kwa "pitan tol[h] syang kup ho kwo (?1517 Pak 1:57a) presented silver and silks, and ..., PPWO-'SALQ 'tol[h] 'WUY 'ho ya (1459 Wel 13:35ab) for the bodhisattvas. "salom tol'h ol (1447 Sek 13:57b), "salom tol'h i 🗄 (1459 Wel 23:74b) people. "kyecip 'tol'h ol (1447 Sek 24:2b) the womenfolk. MWON tol h ol ... (1447 Sek 6:2b) doors. a zom tol.h.ol (1481 Twusi 8:20a) the relatives, the clan. vile 'n "NGWUW-CCYENG tol.h on (1447 Sek 9:12b) such sentients. 'POYK-'SYENG 'tol'h i (1449 Kok 11) the people. a pi "CO-'SIK' tol h i (1459 Wel 17:17b) fathers and sons. wos tol'h i (1459 Wel 2:33a) fancy raiments. 'i ha'nol 'tol'h I (1459 Wel 1:37b) these heavens. PWU-ZIN tol'h ila'n i (1459 Wel 8:100a) they were wives. CYE PPWO SALQ tol khwa [= tolh kwa] two swo'n ol sim kye NGYENG-'CYEP 'ho sike tun (1459 Wel 8:48b) offering his hand to the iil : bodhisattvas and all he welcomed them. Wuli tol'h (we): SEE wu'li. ne-huy tol'h 114 (you people): SEE *ne-huy*.

2. postmodifier. I snov kal h ay "hel.m ye

Twochoy yey pehun tol h ay s CHANG ul kwo thywotoy (1466 Kup 1:82a) moreover it will cure wounds such as those of boils arising from a knife or those from cutting on an ax.

tol.i₁, postnoun (der noun < tõlta). CF twuli.

1. [spelled toli]. a general area of the body (CF nol.i). **1alayq**  $\sim$  from the waist down; the lower half of the body. wus  $\sim$  from the waist up; the upper part of the body; jacket; a coolie foreman. heliq  $\sim$  the general area of the waist, around the middle of the body.

2. that which wraps around, a wrap.  $\operatorname{\mathsf{\P}mok} \sim$  a neckpiece, a scart. kwup  $\sim$  paper used as base molding around a room.

3. a circle, a ring.  $1 \sin \sim$  the decorative ridge running round the top of a Korean sandal. so.yong  $\sim$  a whirlpool, a swirl.

4. SEE cap-toli supervision (CF cap-coyta supervises).

tol-i₂, cpd postn. 1. a person, fellow, guy. \$sam ~ the three (kind of) impossible people: kām ~ those who will cooperate when there is something in it for them, pey ~ those who stand aloof when it is not to their interest, ak ~ those who are ugly to work with. kkan ~ [Kyengsang DIAL] a frivolous person.

2. (second element of boy's name + dimin suffix). SEE -tol, -i.

tõli < "TTWOW-"LI, noun.

1. reason.  $\P \sim$  ey mac.ta it stands to reason, is reasonable.

 duty. Icasik ulo uy ~ one's duty as a son.
 a way, a means. 3a. Ipyel ~ a better way/ means/remedy, an alternative; a choice. pyel ~ ēps.i inevitably, helplessly, reluctantly.

3b. -ulq ~. IKu kes un ecci halq tõli ka ëps.ta There's nothing to be done about it. Ku sālam ulo se to ecci halq tõli ka ëps.ess.ci vo Even for him there was no way out. Oci mālla 'y to cakkwu onun tey ya na 'n tul etteh.k' 'elq tõli ka iss.e ya 'ci?! What can I do when he keeps coming here though I tell him not to?! Tõn i ëps.uni pic ul nāylq pakk ey tõli ka ëps.ta Since I am broke, I've got to get a loan. Ku sālam i an oni honca calq tõli pakk ey even.tolm < *to l[o]m, subst < to[l] ta (sweet).

tolm < * to l[o]m, subst < to[l] ta (hangs). tolok, abbr < hatolok. (There is no *i-tolok.) -tolok < -to lwok, projective [attaches to v, adj; cop *i-tolok is lacking despite MK 'i two lwok and ito lwok]. CF -key, -key-kkum, -key-sili.

1. 1a, to the point where, until (a result); (arranges / tries to do it) so that. **Ikuleng īl i** eps.tolok caki lul kyengkyey hata is on one's guard so that such a thing will not happen. Acwu nolah.tolok mul ul tul.ye cwusey yo Be sure to dye it good and YELLOW. (CF Acwu nolah.key --- Be sure to dye it quite yellow.) Coh.(usi)tolok hasipsio Do as you please. (CF Com te coh.key halg swu eps.na yo? Can't you make it a little better? Com te cal halg swu eps.na yo? Can't you do it in a little nicer way?) Yelq si ey copan ul mektolok hay cwusio Please have your breakfast by ten (or: Please prepare my breakfast so that I may have it at ten). ¹Nayil achim ey ilccik il.e natolok hasey yo (Im Hopin 1987:173) Please arrange/ try to get up early tomorrow morning. Ppallay pich i huytolok ppal.e ya 'ci yo You have to wash the clothes until they become clean and white. Kulen ton un pat.ci anh.tolok hasipsio See to it that you do not ever take that kind of money, Tulko katolok ssa cwusipsio Wrap them up so that I can carry them. Nwun-mul i na-otolok wus.ess.ta I laughed till the tears ran down my face. Ton ul ponay nun cwuess.una kece piyong ina kyewu toytolok ponay ewuess.ta They sent us the money all right, but scarcely enough to cover the expenses. Ic.e pelici anh.tolok hasipsio Try not to forget (it). I kulus i kkāy cici anh.key cosim hatolok hakeyss.^sup.nita (Im Hopin 1987:173) I will try to take care (so) that this plate does not get broken. NOTE: Though usually followed by a verb, the -tolok phrase sometimes shows the extent of an adjective: Ttang ey kkullitolok kin chima lul hay ip.ul phil.yo ka éps.ta (CM 2:55) There is no need to wear a skirt that is so long it drags on the ground.

1b. (indirect requests). **\$Ce pun i hak.kyo** ey ositolok ku ai eykey māl hayss.ta I told that boy to ask him to come to school [osikey would be inappropriate here].

1c.  $\[ Ku sālam ul 'nayil otolok (= okey) haci yo I will see that he comes (or: Let him come) tomorrow. Ku pun ul yeki ey ositolok (= osikey) hako siph.ta l'd like to get him to come here.$ 

2. toytolok (imyen) ... as ... as possible; if (at all) possible. ¶'Nayil un toytolok ilccik il.e nakeyss.ta Tomorrow morning I will get up as early as possible. Toytolok imyen ilccik osipsio Come early if you can. CF II.yoil i toytolok ku i nun tol.a oci anh.ess.ta He didn't come back till Sunday.

3. Jolaytolok for a long time. nuc.tolok = nuc.key toytolok till (it gets) late.

SEE tholok, ku'tholok; 'i'li- to'lwok.

- -tolok ccum (un/iva), projective + pcl (+ pcl). Siksa cwūnpi lul mānh.i nun môs hay to ppalli mektolok ccum iya hay tulici yo I'll get you something simple to eat right away without going to a lot of trouble. Nay him ulo ku il i ppalli toytolok ccum (un) halq swu iss.ci I guess I can see that that gets done fast without help from others.
- -tolok cocha, projective + particle. TCey ttay ey pap ul mektolok cocha an hay cwuta 'ni kulen pep i eti iss.na What kind of deal is this – not even serving us on time?!
- -tolok i, projective + pcl [with neg cop only]. ¶I pen os un menceq kes pota khutolok i ani 'la cāktolok hay cwusey yo Please make this garment small from the start, and not big.
- -tolok-i, extended projective. [? DIAL] so that (to the point that) indeed. Ili otolok-i mäl-ssum ul tulyess.^sup.nita I told him to come this way. CF -key-sili/-kkum. [? < - to lwo k ay]
- -tolok ila to, projective + cop var inf + pcl. ¶Mannaci nun mös hal mangceng sesin ¹yen.lak ul hatolok ila to hay cwusipsio Let me get in touch with him by letter, anyway, even if I can't see him.
- -tolok ina, projective + cop advers. 
  [Panchan un eps.e to cey ttay ey pap ul mektolok ina hay cwuess.umyen coh.keyss.ta With no side dishes, you'd think they could feed us on time, at least.

~-ma (extended). ¶Wang.lay nun mös halq mangceng phyēnci ¹yen.lak ul hatolok ina-ma töyss.umyen cöh.keyss.ta I can't go back and forth, but I'd like to keep in touch by letter, at least, anyway.

-tolok in tul, projective + cop mod + postmod. ¶Nay ka tõn man pēlmyen ne lul tāyhak ey katolok in tul mös halq ka pon ya Doesn't it look as though I can send you to college if I just earn (enough) money?

- A Reference Grammar of Korean
- -tolok itun ci, projective + cop retr modifier + postmodifier. 1 Amu'h.tun ne lul Mikwuk er katolok itun ci Yengkwuk ey katolok itun ci kkok hay cwum a Anyway, (I promise) I will send you either to America or to England,
- -tolok iya, projective + pcl. Kotung hak.kva lul machitolok iya mös hay cwukeyss.n' ya I think I can at least see you through school!

-tolok khenyeng, projective + pcl. Ileh.key cip hyengphyen i elyewe se ya atul ul tāyhak ul kakey hatolok khenyeng cwunghak to mös machikey halq ka pwä kekceng ita Family circumstances are so tough that I worry about even seeing my boy through middle school. much less send him to college. Il i i ccuna khukey pel(.)e cyess.uni toytolok khenyeng āmu ccak ev to mös ssukey toyess.ta The job had grown so big that far from being a success. it has turned out worthless. Toytolok khenyeng an toytolok to mos hanta Far from merely being possible, it is sure to happen.

-tolok kkaci, projective + particle. Hak.kye ey tanitolok kkaci hay cwusini ceng-mal komapsup.nita I am truly grateful to you for actually letting me attend school.

-tolok mace, projective + pcl. Cey ttay ey pap ul mektolok mace an hay cwuta 'ni kulen pep i eti iss.na What kind of deal is this - not even serving us on time?!

-tolok malyen ita [DIAL, colloq]. SEE malyen. ,

-tolok man, projective + pcl. Ip ey pap i cel le 🔬 tul.e otolok man palanun keyulum-pangi 🛎 idler who seeks nothing more than a way to get food to fall in his mouth of itself. ाता औ

~ ila to. Han pen mancye potolok man ila to hay cwusio Just let me touch it once. i h 15. K .....

~ ina-ma. Are there examples?.

-tolok mankhum (un), projective + pcl (+ pc) Etteh.key hay se 'tun ci ney ka tāyhak er katolok mankhum un hay cwukeyss.ta Ous way or another I will at least see to it that you get to college.

-tolok man un, projective + pcl + pcl. 1Chan un eps.e to cey ttay ey mektolok man un hay tulikeyss.^sup.nita I will be feeding you in due course, even though we have no side dishes, -tolok pota, projective + pcl. Wutung-say i toytolok pota sengsil han salam toytoich nolyek hala Endeavor to become a true person

rather than a ranking student.

- -tolok puthe, projective + particle. ¶Ai tul i hak.kyo lul tanitolok puthe hay ya toylq key ani yo? Shouldn't we start off by putting the children in school?
- -tolok to, projective + particle. **\$Hak.kyo lul** machitolok to mõs hay cwusikeyss.ta 'n mālssum ip.nikka? You mean you won't even let me finish school?
- -tolok tul, projective + pcl. **Toylq swu iss.nun** tay lo hak.kyo nun machitolok tul hakey You kids try to finish school if possible.
- -tolok un, projective + pcl. **Toylq swu iss.nun** tay lo hak.kyo lul machitolok un hay ya 'ci You'd better get through school if possible.
- *i o lwo*, postmodifier + particle. because, since. SEE- $({}^{U}o)n \sim , -n{}^{U}on \sim ; ? - ({}^{U}o)lq \sim .$
- to lwok, projective (> -tolok). ?< 't o lwo + k (emphatic particle) or ['ho]'k[ey].

1. to the point that, until, so that. Thon 'KEP 'i "nam' to' lwok nil' Ge two (1447 Sek 9:10b) even if I told it until there was only one kalpa (eon) remaining. i Gwus ci[p] s 'pu.l un 'pa.m i kipto' lwok pol'ka 'ys.two'ta (1481 Twusi 7:6b) the fire in the neighboring house was bright deep into the night. kwo'ki capnon 'poy nwol' Gywo.m ol 'pwonwo'la 'ho.ya ['PPOYK-'ZILQ] i wol'ma katolwok 'hosila 'n 't oy "man tyeng nul'kun nye'lum "cis.non 'nwo'm on mu'sus ke's i i'sye selu 'culkywo'm ol 'ta ho'l i Gwo (1481 Twusi 22:7b) not just have they spent much of the day's light enjoying the fishing boat, but with what [now] will the old farmers bring their mutual delight to its fullest?

- tolwo'k ay (+ pcl) SAME. *Scwuk tolwo'k* ay cwo'cha tot-'nye (1447 Sek 19:21-2) I will follow after them until they die. *"say to lwok* cye'mu tolwo'k ay kos pi 'NGEP' ul "cis.no'n i (1463/4 Yeng 1:41b) we busily create karma night and day.

2. (all) the more, more and more, increasingly (= -ulq swulok). ¶ "man hi tut tolwok "etwuk 'SIN thi a ni 'hono'n i (1482 Nam 1:36b) the more I hear the less I believe. cyem ku to 'lwok 'acol 'ho ya (1485 Kwan 3a) gets more and more confused as the night darkens.

NOTE: *i li- to lwok* 'to this extent' (1459 Wel 8:101a) is an adverb lexicalized from the phrase *i li ho to lwok*; CF tho lwok.

- to lye, 1. vt inf < to li ta (take / bring a person). T icey stwo na 'y a to l ol to lye "ka'l ye ho sino n i (1447 Sek 6:5b) and now you want to take my son, in addition.
- 2. = "Vol to lye, quasi-particle (> tele) to [an inferior]; CF te pu lta. "pwu thye y 'MWOK-LYEN- i to lye nilo sya toy (1447 Sek 6:1a) Buddha says to [his disciple] Maudgalyāyana [as follows] ... SYWU-TTALQ-i l' to lye nil Gwo toy (1447 Sek 6:19b) says to Sudatta [as follows] ... 'MEN-LYENG CYE- SYENG i 'ta "na l' to lye nilo sya toy (1459 Wel 2:52a) the spirits and sages all tell me [as follows] ... ney ka na l' tolye ywok honon kwona (1894 Gale 38) you insult me, do you?
- -' to môs hata (vi), abbr < -ci to môs hata (in a few expressions).  $\P$  Po' to tut' to môs hanta He can neither see nor hear. O' to ka' to môs hanta We are stuck (- we can neither come nor go). Olu' to nayli' to môs hanta It (the elevator) is stuck - it won't go up cr down.
- ton (probably < t on 'given the fact').
  - 1. if, when. SEE -ketun, -te tun, is ton; t on.
  - 2. = (? var of) i ten, retr mod. SEE 'ston.
- t on suspective + pcl (= -ci nun). *Ikwoti tulpt* on ani howoy (1676 Sin.e 1:19a) is not sincere. (Probably < t on; CF - ton.)
- t on, postmod + particle. SEE -nwon t on, -un t on, hon t on.
- ton < to[ lo]n, mod < to[l] ta (sweet). *to n* ye *ipsu'n ye* (1462 ¹Nung 3:49b) is it sweet or is it bitter?
- ton < *to['lo]n, modifier < to[l] ta (hangs).  $\P$  ton 't ay (1447 Sek 24:20b).
- ton < "twon, 1. n. money. 2. < *two [lo]n, modifier < tolta < "two[l] ta (goes around).
- tong₁, 1-7 n, 8-9 counter. [probably < "round", CF tong-kulta; perhaps < tō-l- + -ng].
  - 1. reason, logic, coherence, consistency.  $\P \sim$  i tah.ta squares with logic, stands to reason, is consistent.

2. a period, a term, an interval, a time limit (CF tong-an).  $\P \sim i$  ttuta has an interval or gap (between), is spaced.

- 3. a cuff. ¶somayq ~, kkuth ~ sleeve cuff.
- 4. (sangchi  $\sim$ ) a lettuce stalk.
- 5. cwung  $\sim$  the middle part/cut, the waist.

6. (= tongkang) a piece, a part. **1**~ nata it breaks into pieces - also (2) "interval occurs" = it runs out, it is out of stock. 822 PART II

7. (= mal) a yuch marker.

8. counter: one of the four rounds necessary to complete a game of yuch.

9. counter. a bundle (bunch, load).

tong₂ < *TTWONG*, adn. the same; the said. **1** ~ pēnci the same/said address. ~ cemq-swu the same/said score. ~ panghyang the same/said direction.

 $tong_3 \rightarrow inwong$  (postmodifier)

- tong-, ? bnd adv (CF tong₁ 6).  $\P \sim$  caluta cuts in long pieces. CF t(h)omak piece, tong-kulta is round.
- -tong, suffix. 1. (forms boys' names). child, boy. **1Kilqtong** Kilqtong, "Lucky Boy". Poktong Poktong, "Happy Boy". CF -i, tongi. [? < bnd noun TTWONG 'child'; ? < 'round']</p>

2. mith  $\sim$  root, base, bottom. [< ?]

tong-an, noun. [< 'period of time' + 'inside']

1. an interval, a while, a space of time, a period. After quantifier often -q tong-an. Tyele hayq tong-an (for) a period of several years. cāmqkanq tong-an for a little while. elmaq tong-an (for) how long. sip-nyenq tong-an ten years. han talq tong-an for a month. meych talq tong-an how many months (of time)? But: ku tong-an (= ku kan) that interval; since the last time.

2. (-nun  $\sim$ , -ulq  $\sim$ , -un  $\sim$ ) while (doing).

- -tong-i, cpd suffix. child, one. (forms endearing names for children). Poktong-i (or Pok-tongi) Little Poktong. ccollay ~ a frivolous urchin. 'mak(-nay) ~ the youngest son. yak ~ a clever boy. cheng meli ~ a blue-top kite. CF-twungi, tengi.
- tongsi < TTWONG-'SSI, n. the same time/period. ~ uy simultaneous, concurrent, synchronous, contemporaneous. ~ ey concurrently (with), at the same time, simultaneously, coincidentally; at a time, at once; while; both -- and; not only -- but also. Icaykan iss.nun tongsi ey pucilen hata is both talented and industrious. Tungsan un yukhway hana tongsi ey wihem hata Mountain climbing is a pleasant sport, but it is dangerous, too. tongsi-seng simultaneity.
- tos, adverb, adj-n attached directly to the stem (= -'tus = -' tus 'i). (is) as if, like, as, giving the appearance of. **1** POYK-SYENG i cye cay ka- tos mwo ta 'ka (1459 Wel 2:7a) the farmers are starting to gather as if to go to market.

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

~ "ho ta. Ikwo c i phu- tos ho-ngi "ta (1463 Pep 1:85b) the flowers appear to be in bloom. TUNG-KWANG i cip pas k uy i sye NUNG hi ci p ul pi chwuy ti "mwot ho- tos ho n i (1462 ¹Nung 1:53a) it is like being unable to light up a house with lamplight that is outside the house. kotok hon kes pat-tu- tos ho ya (1586 Sohak 2:9b) it is as if one held up something brimful. syem ki zop- tos ho ya (1447 Sek 6:4a) as if serving. ilkhot "cop- tos ho ya (1447 Sek 9:26a) as if saying. SEE --- thos "ho ta = --h- tos "ho ta.

tos, adverb, postmod adj-n. (is) as if, like, as, giving the appearance of; no sooner - than

-('40)n itos 'ho'ta. I[PI-SYE] lol pwo'tl "mwot ho.ya n' mozo'm ay il hun itos 'hote'm i (1481 Twusi 7:29a) (When he was) unable to see the secret document, it was as if he had lost his mind.

 $-w^{\mu}on$  tos "ho ta. **C**CYEN-SOYNG ay s "ill e'cey "pwon tos 'ho ya (1447 Sek 6:9a) events in my former life are as if I had seen them yesterday.

-()non itos ho ita. Iis.non itos hwo itoy is it a ni hwo m i suchywom a n' ywo m i a ni 'la (1459 Wel 1:36a) that it seems to exist yet does not exist is not a matter of thinking [if -('40)l(q) itos ho ita. I -- cyang chan 'pwo [z]owol itos ho ino.n i 'la (1586 Sohak 2:25a) we are likely to see him in the future.

 $-({}^{\prime}u_{0})[(q)]$  ius 'ho'ta. I nal tus mal tus ho.ya (?1608 + Twu-hem 25b) when they are about the emerge (= appear).

- Gas tos ho ta. ¶ INGIWOK ol ca pas hos ho m ye (1586 Sohak 2:9b) it is like grasping a jewel.

- to s 'i. as if, like. ¶syang nyey mek- to s 1 (1542 Pun-on 24a) as if always eating.
- to's 'i (< 'hi, der adv). as if, like.</li>
   -('46)n 'to's 'i. Itut kwo 'two 'mwot tului to's 'i ho'm ye (1459 Wel 10:20b) they been but act as if they do not hear, and ....

-(')non 'to's 'i. Ino'la totnon 'to.s 'i (1481 Twusi 8:57a) as if flying along.

-()nun 'to's 'i. Ice 'y mwo'm ay s kwo'ld 'lol pa'hye "naynun 'to's 'i ne kye ho'm ye (1447 Sek 9:12a) it is regarded as like tearing the flesh off one's own body.

-('40)1(q) 'to.s 'i. I i kuy'ti "mwot hol 'to!s' ho'm ye cyang chos il hol 'to.s 'i ho m'

(1586 Sohak 2:9b) it is as if one cannot win, and it is as if in future one will lose it, and ... . -tosoita, [lit] formal indic assert (= -sup.nita).

Chencwu ye ne nun inca hasitosoita (1936 Roth 537) O Lord, thou art merciful.

-tota, (lit) indic assert (= collog -ta). CF -tula. SEE -two ta.

1. (attaches to adjective stems). **Schwuptota** = chwupta is cold. khutota = khuta is big.

- $2_{i}$  = -nola. ¶katota = kanola (= kanta, kata) goes, kass.tota = kass.nola (= kass.ta)went, kakevss.tota = kakeyss.nola will go (= kakeyss.ta).
- ?3. (attached to processive modifier mistake or hybrid form?) Ihanun-tota, pat.nun-tota (1936 Roth 537).
- to-taychey < TWO-'TTAY-"THYEY, adverb. (what, who, ... ) in the world (on earth), the devil/ deuce/dickens, the hell/heck; (not) at all, from the start.

1. anticipates a content interrogative. ¶Ku sālam hako kkaci mõs kakey hani to-taychey musung yengmun in ci molukeyss.e I can't understand why in the world I'm not allowed to go even with him. Kim sensavng kwa cocha an kakeyss.ta 'ni to-taychey nwukwu hako kakeyss.ta 'n mål iyo You say you don't want to go even with Mr Kim, then who on earth DO you want to go with? To-taychey eti l' kani Where the hell/blazes do you think you are going? To-taychey etteh.key hay talla 'n mal ip.nikka What on earth do you expect me to do? (M 1:2:210).

2. (with a negative or a negative implication). To-taychey (or: A.yey) kuleną yäyki mace puthe ka īsang hata 'n māl ia To begin with (or: Indeed) his story is very fishy in itself.

to tul, pcl + pcl. INayil to tul kakeyss.ey yo They will (all) go tomorrow, too, I think.

towoy ta < to Woy ta = toyta (becomes). VAR twowoy'ta.

TTI-'NGWOK 'I 'PYEN ho'ya LYEN 'mwo's i towoy Ge-ngi 'ta (1550 Yenghem 8b) hell turned into a lotus pond. tuthu'l i towoy' Goy pos'Ga 'tike'nul (1447 Sek 6:30-1) crumbles into dust. "na 'lol nil' Gwey 'man NGWANG 'i towoy Gey hosywo sye (1447 Sek 14:50b) let me become king for just seven days. "salo'm i towoy lak pelGey cywungsoyng 'i towoy lak

a person and sometimes becoming a bug or an animal. pwuthye two "sek ca[h] s 'mwo'm i towov'sya (1447 Sek 6:44a) Buddha too had a body three 'cah (c. 6 ft) tall. KWONG-TUK 'i i'le tangtangi pwu"thye y towoy'l i 'le'la (1447 Sek 19:34a) the virtue achievement was such that naturally he was to become a Buddha.

I na y pwuthye towoy ywo.l ye hol 's i.n i (1482 Nam 2:6b) I want to become a Buddha. tywohon mwom towoyGe na kwu cun mwom towoyGe na (1459 Wel 1:12a) whether one becomes a good body or becomes a bad body towov'ya (1447 Sek 6:5a) parent (= mother) and son we are left lonely and bewildered.

toy (= tweey = tway) < toye, inf < toyta.

- 'toy, 1. < itoy. 2. < hatoy.
- toy(-), (? bound) adverb. back, again, in reverse. ¶ ~ chac.ta, chita, kelkita, mut.ta, nemkita, pat.ta, sata, sālta, saykita, sīt.ta, ssipta, ssuywuta, thwita, tol.a kata, tulta.

SYN toylo. CF tolo, tolie; twi lo; twi(-).

-toy, concessive (= -e to) < -i toy (accessive). After iss-, eps-, -ess-, -keyss- (and in dialects after all consonant stems) the shape is -utoy. CM 2:235 says -(u)toy "hardly ever attaches to adjectives, nor to certain verbs". The copula form is usually ilotoy. The ending probably derives from - twoy < -wo-toy, modulated accessive.

1. although (even though) it does / is. **Pi nun** otoy palam i an punta It rains but the wind is not blowing. Ton un mänh.toy ssulq cwul ul molunta He has lots of money but he doesn't know how to spend it. Cip i namhyang ilotoy tong ulo com chiwuchyess.ta The house faces south but it leans slightly to the east.

2. does/is and indeed (does/is). ¶Palam i pultoy mopsi punta The wind is blowing and blowing very hard, too. Khi ka khutoy yekan khun khi ka ani 'ta He is tall, even unusually tall. Pi ka otoy cham mānh.i onta It is raining and really raining hard.

3. [DIAL, lit] and. ¶Nay ka ne lul ssis.ki-toy sêngpu wa sêngca wa sêngsin uy ilum ul in ha.ye hanola (1965 Dupont 151) = syengpu wa syengco wa syengsin uy ilhwom ulwo svevlyey lul cwunwola (1916 Gale 33) I baptise

thee in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

4. Ku i ka māl hatoy "…" ('la ko) hayss.ta He said "…". SYN -ki lul.

5. X-umyen X-toy SEE -umyen

- toy, quasi-free noun. place (where ...).  $\P$  TTAY-NGWANG ha, na two ZYE-LOY "kyesin toy lol mwo lozo Wa-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:192a) oh mighty king, I do not myself know where the tathāgata is! hota ka "ta a lwol it in 't ay n' til Gwo'm i pan to ki is.non 'toy "ep su.l ye 'n i 's ton (1462 'Nung 1:67a) perhaps, since all know, there will not necessarily have to be any stumbling blocks. mozom kwa pep kwa e'Wun 'toy kwot mozom is 'nwon' toy 'lwo'ta (1462 'Nung 1:64a) where mind and Law are joined is the place where the mind is. HHAK 'oy ans.non toy 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:61b) is where the cranes sit. SEE -ul(q) 'toy, "anwo 'toy. CF hon-'toy, ka won-'toy, "swon- toy.
- toy (? < 'place'; ? < t oy), accessive. Usually modulated: - 'w¹⁴b- toy, honorific -('¹⁴b)syatoy; copula ilwo- toy. The modern concessive -toy is from - twoy < - 'wo- toy (the modulated accessive). CF -kwan toy. NOTE: Sometimes called the "evidential", but that is misleading.

1. and; and yet, yet, but. *ye'le pa'loft* s ka won- toy i sywo toy (1462 'Nung 2:84b) they are among the seas and ... . is. non tos 'hwo'toy is'ti a'ni 'hwo'm i 'suchywom a'n' 'ywo'm i a'ni 'la (1459 Wel 1:36a) that it seems to exist yet does not exist is not a matter of thinking [about it]. 'SSIM 'hi 'na y "KAM-SYANG 'hwo'toy ZYE-LOY S MWU-'LYANG TI-'KYEN 'ul il'hwo'la 'ho'ta-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:4b) I was moved to such grief I was about to lose the tathagata's immeasurable awareness. NGWANG 'i 'mas 'tule kas.ka'Wi 'ho'kesi'nol ... (1459 Wel 2:5a) the king looked upon her with favor and kept her close to him. "a'zoWwo'tov na za wo'n i mul'le 'katen 't ey n' mwok-"swum mo'cho'l i '-ngi s 'ka (1445 'Yong 51) knowing this he advanced; had he withdrawn would he have ended (= lost) his life?

2. [introducing a quotation] and what follows is what was said; [said / thought] as follows -... I na y solang 'hwo'toy e nwu 'CCANG s KUM' i za 'ma'chi skol'Gi.l [i] 'ye'n ywo 'ho'nwo-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:25b) I am thinking: just which

vault's gold will it take for [that] to be properly covered, so am I thinking. ku pwup swo li f hey sye "ma'l ol nil Gwo toy - (1447 Sek 24:1b) what the drum said was this: - . In stol to lye mwu lwo toy kutuy s a pa "ni m i is no n i s ka (1447 Sek 6:14b) he asks the girl, "Is your father home?". "mwu'lusya'tow ne 'y "kyeci'p i "kwo'Wo.n i 'ye (1459 Wel 7:10b) he inquired, "Is your wife beautiful?" mwut cowo toy SYWUW-HHOYNG 'hwo.l ve 'hwol 'ttyeyn "es.tyey HHANG-'PPWOK "hoy'l I '-ngi s kwo ho'n i 'la (1464 Kumkang 11a) he inquired, "If I seek to pursue the discipline, how shall I subdue it [= my mind]?". sywu. TTALQ 'i nil'Gwo'toy nilu'syan "yang 'o'hwo 'hwo'l i '-ngi ' ta 'THAY-"CO y nil Gwo'toy 'ng y "lwongtam 'hota'la (1447 Sek 6:24b) Sudatta says "I will do as you say, sir"; the prince says "I was joking". pwu thye y nilo sya toy na 🤟 nilo ten 'KWU-LA 'TYEY CIN-'SSILQ 'Iwo ku'le the'n ye a'ni the'n ywo (1459 Wel 9:36d) Buddha said "was the emperor Kwula really as I said or wasn't he?".

- ? to ya, pcl + pcl. SEE to (NOTE).
  - toye, infinitive < toyta, usually > tōy = twēy. tōykey, adverb (adverbative < tōyta). terribly, very. VAR tēykey.
  - toylo, adverb. back, again, contrariwise, in reverse. Is this a preparticle toy(-) + ulo? Or var < tolo, der adv < tolta? CF twi lo, twi(-). toyn, mod < toyta₁₋₃.
  - toyn, mod < toyta₁₋₃. töyn, mod < töyta₄. ¶~ soli "hard" sounds = reinforced obstruents, geminates (pp tt cc ss kk).
  - toyta < twoy- (1518) < towoy- < toWoy-: inf toye, usually contracted to  $t\bar{t}y = tw\bar{e}y$  (and further to t'ey), often treated as tway. The past is toyess- > toyss- = tweyss- (> t'eyss-), often treated as twayss-. SEE §9.4.
  - toyta₁, vi. 1. becomes, gets to be, turns **into**, grows to be, is. (The complement is a noun, an adverb, or an adverbialization. The noun is marked by i/ka or ulo/lo; in MK it is either marked by i/y or left unmarked.) **felun i** becomes an adult, grows up, attains adulthood. cāngkwan i ~ becomes a cabinet minister. sam hak.nyen i ~ becomes a junior (a thirdyear student). Ku sālam i pūca ka toyess.ta He became a rich man = He got rich. Khum hakca lo toyess.ta He turned into (became) an eminent scholar.

#### PART II 825

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

2. becomes, turns, reaches, attains. **Pelsse** sikan i tā tõyss.ta Time is up already. yelq-tases sal i  $\sim$  turns/becomes fifteen, attains/ reaches the age of tifteen. sengnyen i  $\sim$  comes of age. sēl nal i toymyen when it gets to be New Year's.

3. turns/changes/passes into, resolves/fades into, develops into. ¶mul i swu-cungki ka ~ water turns/changes into vapor. phulun pich i cholok i ~ blue changes/passes/fades into green. mul i sānso wa swuso ka ~ water resolves into oxygen and hydrogen = water is composed of oxygen and hydrogen. kāmki ka  $ph^y ey^1yem i ~ a cold develops into (leads to)$ pneumonia.

4. comes, sets in, becomes. **Spom**  $i \sim spring has come; spring is with us. cho sahul <math>i \sim$  the third of the month has come around.

5. passes, elapses, is (since). ¶Mikwuk kan ci sam-nyen toynta It is three years since he went off to America. Ce namu sim.un ci ōnyen i toynta It is five years since we planted that tree. Elma 'na olay toyp.nikka How long has it been?

6. amounts/comes to, runs up to, makes/is. **Solution Solution Solution** 

7. it turns out, proves (to be), results in. 1 kēcis māl i  $\sim$  turns out false. ilq-cang uy kkwum i  $\sim$  turns out (to be) just a dream. sõnhay ka  $\sim$  results in (proves to be) a loss. chimyeng-sang i  $\sim$  proves (to be) fatal. pap i cal an  $\sim$  the food does not turn out very well. Ku kyelkwa ka etteh.key toylq ka What will be the result? How will it turn out? Where will it lead to? Sēnke ka ecci toylq ka How will the election turn out? Toylq tay lo tõy la (toyke la) Go to the devil! Devil take him! I don't care a damn about it. I tām ul tol.a se han sip-o pun kamyen Changkyeng-wen i tõy yo Go around this wall and you'll get to Changkyeng Park in about fifteen minutes.

8. consists (of); is composed (formed, made, made up) of; forms (is in the form of). I cip i pyek tol lo  $\sim$  the house is made of bricks.

chayk i sëy kwën ulo  $\sim$  the book consists of (is published in) three volumes. Kwuk.hoy ka sāng-ha ¹yāng-wen ulo toynta The Assembly consists of two Houses, upper and lower. Ku hālyu ka samkak-cwu lo toye iss.ta Its lower reaches form a delta.

9. is made; is finished, completed; is attained, accomplished; succeeds. Ichayk i - a book is completed. Il i - one's work is done; succeeds in one's attempt, a plan is effected, a project materializes. ton i - succeeds in getting money. sālam i - becomes/is a fine man. Encey toynun ya When will it be done/ready? Sālam toyko ani toynun kes un ney nolyek ey tallyess.ta It depends upon your own endeavor whether you become a success or failure. Il i toyko ani toynun kes un wūn ey tallinun swu to iss.ta The success or failure of a plan sometimes depends upon luck. Tā toyess.ey yo It is (We are) all done/tinished.

10. grows, thrives, prospers. Icip an i cal  $\sim$  a family is prosperous, thrives. cip an i cal an toye kata a family is going downhill. cangsa ka cal  $\sim$  does (a) good business, business is good. I ttang ey nun chāyso ka cal toynta Vegetables grow well in this soil.

11. serves the purpose, will do, works, is all right, is OK (acceptable); (toyci anh.nunta = an toynta) is unacceptable, is no good, won't do. II kes un an toynun tey! This one's no good! Ku kes un māl i toyci anh.nunta That is nonsense/absurd. toyci anh.nun māl absurd remarks, nonsense, bosh. toyci anh.un casik a worthless fellow/son, a good-for-nothing. An töyss.^sup.nita That's too bad; That's a shame. Töyss.e yo (1) OK; All right. (2) That's OK = No, thank you.

-ci anh.ko se nun an toylq kes ita = an ...-ko se nun an toylq kes ita it just wouldn't do not to do it = has just got to do it.

-ci anh.umyen an ~ = an ---umyen an ~ ought to (should) do it.

-ci mal.e ya ~ must not do it. With the honorific (Dupont 33): osici mal.a ya toyp.nita = oci malusye ya toyp.nita = osici malusye ya toyp.nita you must not come.

-e se (nun) an  $\sim$  must not do it. Tilk.e se an toynun chayk a book that you mustn't read. Nay chayk ul ilk.e se nun an toynta You must not read my book. 826 PART II

-e se ya ~. ¶Kuleh.key hay se ya toykeyssni?! That won't do. (You shouldn't do that.)

-e to  $\sim$ . [¶]Hay to toyp.nikka? = Hay to cõh.sup.nikka? May I (do it)? I thayksi tha to tõy yo? Is it all right for me to take this taxi?

-e ya ~ has (or is) to do/be; must, should, ought. ITā tul co'.yong hi hay ya toykeyss.ta Everyone should be quiet (Wagner 47). SEE -ci mal.e ya ~ [above].

-e ya man ~ just has to do/be. ¶Pantusi kulay ya man toynta It just has to be that way.

-nun kes un an ~ shouldn't (mustn't) do.

-ulye se nun an ~ shouldn't try/seek to do. -umyen ~. ¶Ku tõn imyen toykeyss.ta That amount of money will do.

-umyen an ~ shouldn't (mustn't) do. SEE -umyen.

12. acts as, plays the role of, serves as / for. **Haymullithu ka**  $\sim$  plays the role (takes the part) of Hamlet. Alkhol un sotok-yak i toynta Alcohol acts as a disinfectant. I kulus un cayttel.i ka toykeyss.ta This dish will serve as / for an ashtray.

toyta₂, aux v sep (follows the adverbative -key). it turns out, gets to be, comes to pass, happens (so that); gets (to); it is arranged (so that); comes (to). SEE -key ~.

toyta₃, postnominal verb/adjective.

1. 1a. v sep (replaces hata to make a kind of passive for certain verbal nouns). gets to be, becomes, is. NOTE: Often i/ka can be inserted. 1sīcak - begins, has a beginning. kekceng (i) ~ is worried/anxious (about). sonhay (ka) ~ results in a loss, proves (turns out to be) a loss. ¹nwū (ka) ~ is troublesome, is vexing [KEd mistakenly put this with 2]. haykyel ~ gets solved / resolved. cali ka cwūnpi ~ a table is ready. phok.kyek ey uy ha.ye phåkoy toyn kenchwuk-mul buildings (that got) destroyed in the bombings. Päykup un swünco loi cinhayng toynta The rationing is going nicely/ smoothly. Selyu nun kilok i toye iss.ta The documents have been recorded. Wenco mulqca ka ö.yong toylq ⁿyēm.lye ka iss.ta There is a fear that aid goods may get misused. Kenkang un wancen hi hoypok toysyess.^sup.nikka Is your health completely recovered?

1b. adj-n + toynta = abbr < adj-n + hakey toynta. ¶hôn.lan ~ gets disordered.

2. [often -q toyta] adj insep. forms adjectives from nouns, bound nouns, adverbs, and bound adverbs; CF sulepta, lopta, tapta. Java ~ looks young/new. cap ~ is vulgar. chama ~ is genuine, pure, truthful, sincere. ecwunga ~ is excessive, undue. hes ~ is false; is in vain. is futile. ip ~ has fancy tastes, is a gourmet. mak' ~ is rough, rude. mäng.lyeng ~ is silly (in one's dotage); is unreasonable/preposterous. sag - is private, is to one's private advantage. (s)sang - is quite (utterly) vulgar. sayng - is immature, green. sok ~ is vulgar, common. swung ~ is simple-hearted, sincere. tel ~ is not ripe, is unfinished, is deficient, is no good. wangchengq ~ is widely disparate. 

? ko(-)toyta is trying, tough, hard. SEE mõs ~, es ~; CF ilq toyta (adv + vi) ripens early.

töyta, adj. 1. (gruel/paste) is thick, (rice) is hard. 2. is severe, intense, heavy; is hard, trying, bitter, tough. CF töykey.

 $tt - : -({}^{\prime} u_{0})l tt - = -({}^{\prime} u_{0})lq t (-)$ 

-ttak, suffix (makes impressionistic adv); LIGHT ↔ -ttek. kkol-ttak kkol-ttak gurgling < kkol kkol. CF -(c)cak, -kkak.

(-)ttakci, postnoun, suffix. "crud" [vulgarizes nouns]. Takam ~ gill plates. aph ~ the vamp of a shoe. kkol ~ an unpleasant face, a "mug" a "pan". köm-po ~ a pockmarked person. kyel ~, kol ~ (a fit of) anger. simswul ~ ill temper. wuphyo ~ a postage stamp. CF kho ttakci snot, nwun ttakci eye matter (scum).

- (-)ttakseni, postn, suffix. Ichel ~ (good) sense. SYN (-)ttakw(un)i.
- ttalta < * ptol ta, bnd adj -L-: oy ~; ttalo, tan.
- ttalo < . pto l(w)o, adverb. separately, apart;
- [der adv < *ttalta = *ttaluta < taluta] = 5 ttalum, 1. subst < ttaluta v (follows etc.).
- 2. postmod (subst < *ttaluta adj). just, only (= ppun). SEE -ul ~ (ita).
- *ttaluta, ? reinforced variant < talu-, adjective (different). SEE ttalum (2), ttalo, ttan (adn).
- ttan, quasi-free n (... ~ ey nun, ... ~ un; rare except for cey ~ and ney ~). one's own kind judgment. Iney/tangsin ~ ey nun in your own eyes. cey/caki ~ ey nun by one's own kind judgment. nay ~ ey nun in my own eyes. caki tul ~ ey nun in their own eyes. caney atul m ey nun in your son's own eyes. [< -q-tan? directly nominalized adnominal tan < to ion

'sweet(ness)', CF kkan; ?< TWAN 'decision, judgment' or 'edge', TTAN 'platform']

ttan, adn. another, different, separate, irrelevant. ¶ - sālam quite another (a different) person; a new being, a changed person. Ku nun incey acwu ttan sālam i toyess.ta He has become a new man. ~ phay another (a separate) group. ~ swucak irrelevant remarks. ~ tõn money set aside for another purpose. ~ ttay (at) another time, (on) a separate occasion. ~ tey another place, somewhere else. Ttan sayngkak ul hamyen mõs ssunta You should not let yourself get distracted (by other thoughts). ALSO: ~ maum, mäl, mas, soli. CF pyel, taluta. [attested ?1800 Hancwung; abbr < ttalun mod < *ttalu- reinforced var of adj talu-, CF ttalo]

- ttan un, adv (? abbr < nay ttan un). now that I come to think of it, as for that, to be sure.
- ttawi, postnoun. (and) the like, (of) the sort, (and) such, et cetera (etc.). Inongcak-mul  $\sim$ agricultural products and the like. i (ku/ce)  $\sim$ [pejorative] a thing/person of this (that) sort; such a one; this kind/sort (of).

NOTE: -- ttawiq when adnominal.

[< -q tawi < taw-i, der n < tapta]

 $ttay_1 < pstay ? < psk ay (SEE psk), n. The earlier p survives in compounds with -pttay: ipttay < i pttay, cepttay < ce pttay, imamttay < i man pttay.$ 

1. time (= sikan).  $\mathbf{1} \sim \mathbf{ka}$  kata time passes (goes by, elapses). ~ ka kanun tey ttal^ea as time goes by, in the course of time. ~ kanun cwul moluta is unconscious of (ignores) the passage of time, takes no note of time. ~ lul akkita watches (is careful of) the time, is sparing of time, begrudges the time. ~ lul ponayta passes one's time, spends time (in). ~ lul kath.i hata agrees in time; is contemporary with. ~ lul kath.i ha.ye at the same time/ moment. ~ lul ekita is behind time, is not punctual, is late. ~ lul ekici anh.ta is on time, is punctual.

2. occasion, (con)juncture, moment, time, season; case, instance; (... ~ ka ēps.ta) never, (... ~ ka iss.ta) sometimes. CF cek, īl.

2a. N ~ ; -un, -nun, -tun, -ul ~. Tcenyek ~ evening (time). cēncayng ~ wartime. wihem haņ ~ a time of danger. chwuswu ~ the harvest time. kkoch phil ~ the flower season, han ttay (at) one time, sometime, etten ttay n(un) on some occasions, sometimes. Ilen ttay n' ku sālam ila to wā cwuess.umyen siph.ess.ta I wish that he were present at such times. Ku ttay nun uysa lul ponun kes i con.ta In that case, you had better consult your doctor. Palo ku ttay kwūho-cha ka tataless.ta The ambulance car arrived at just that moment. Kkok coh.un ttav wass.ta You have come at just the right moment. Kyuchik un ttay ey ttale pyenkyeng halq swu iss.ta The rule may be modified as the occasion demands. musung il i iss.ul ttay ey nun in case of emergency. Incey ya māl lo wuli ka kwelki hal ttay 'ta Now is the time for us to rouse ourselves to action. Phoun i chwul.ip hal ttay 'myen i tali wi lul cinako n' hayss.ta When Phoun came and went, he would pass over this bridge. Ku nun ëncey 'na musun māl ul hal ttay nun cayphan-kwan aph ey se chelem phyoceng i kwut.e cinta Whenever he talks he gets stiff as if he were before a judge. Ku nun cam ul cata (ka) kkaci soli lul näyko wül ttay ka iss.ta He sometimes sobs even in the midst of his sleep. Acwu elyewul ttay nun halwu ey ssal han hop ccum ssik ulo to sal.e wass.ess.ta At the most difficult times we managed to live on a hop of rice a day.

2b.  $-ul \sim$  (the time) when. **fcelm.ess.ul**  $\sim$  in one's youth, when young. Mannass.ul ttay ku iyaki lul hayss.ta I told him about it when I saw him. SEE -ul ttay.

4. opportunity, chance, time. **Italun** ~ (at) another time, some other time. ~ lul mannata has a favorable opportunity; the time is in one's favor; has one's day (time of prosperity), had luck. ~ lul noh.chita misses (passes up) an opportunity/chance. ~ lul kitalita waits (bides) one's time, waits for a favorable opportunity. ~ lul yes-pota watches for an opening / opportunity, watches and waits. ~ et.un --- timely, opportune, seasonable, welltimed. ~ lul et.ci mös han sälam a person who is out of tune / touch with the times. ~ lul thata avails oneself of an opportunity. Ca, ttay ka wass.ta Now the time/chance has come. Now is the time / hour. Incey han pen him sse pol ttay 'ta It is high time for us to try our best. Ttay ka ¹ī lopci mös hata It is not a favorable moment/time. Mötun kes ey tā cey

ttay ka iss.ta There is a time for everything.

5. a meal time; a meal – CF kki(ni). ¶Ttay lul kelless.tuni sicang hata Having skipped a meal, I am hungry. Halwu han ttay pakk ey mös mek.ess.ta I had only one meal a day. Onul un twū ttay lul kkulh.yess.ta We made/ had two meals today.

ttay₂ < 'ptoy, n. 1. dirt, grime, filth. 2. a mean streak, meanness. 3. a false charge, a stain/blot (on one's honor).

(-)ttayki SEE (-)tayki

ttäym, 1. vt subst. mending, soldering (= ~ cil).
2. postn. warding off, stopping, staying (evil fate). ¶wūnswu / phalqca ~ holding off fate.

ttaymun, postn; [DIAL] quasi-free n, postmod.

1. postn. (follows n or -ki) reason; because (of). **TNa ttaymun ita It**'s because of me. Ku ttaymun iess.ta It was for that reason.

~ ey. Imues ~ ey for what reason. ku ttaymun ey for that reason, because of that. (kuleh.ki) ttaymun ey therefore. Ka (se) cwumusey yo - Na ttaymun ey caci anh.ko kitalici māsiko yo Go to bed - don't wait up for me. Pi ka oki ttaymun ey hōy ka yenki toyess.ta Because of the rain the meeting was postponed. Chwupki ttaymun ey mos i el.ess.ta The pond is frozen from the cold. Tōn i ēps.ess.ki ttaymun ey ku chayk ul saci môs hayss.ta I couldn't buy the book because I had no money with me.

SEE -ki ~, kkatalk. NOTE: Instead of (?*)-keyss.ki ttaymun ey, use -keyss.ki ey.

2. quasi-free n [DIAL]. (for) the sake of; on account (because) of. ¶Nay ttaymun ita It is for my sake. Nwukwu uy ttaymun in ya For whose sake is it? Musun ttaymun ey na lul yok hanun ka Why do you slander me? NOTE: These examples (taken from KEd) are rejected by Seoul speakers, but they are said to be used in southern dialects.

3. postmod [DIAL]. -nun/-un  $\sim = -nun/-un$ kkatalk, -ki ttaymun (CF CM 2:70). Namuq iph tul i pulk.key toyn ttaymun iess.ta It was because the leaves had turned red (Wagner 39).

- -ttek, suffix (makes impressionistic adv); HEAVY ↔ -ttak. kkwul-ttek kkwul-ttek < kkwul kkwul. CF -(c)cek, -kkek.
- ttekhwi, bnd n. luck. ¶nal ~ the day's luck. pal ~ the luck of the road (in consequence of one's destination). son ~ a touch for (good /

bad) luck. [?< -q tek hoy = tek < 'TUR 'virtue' + hoy < (')HHWOY 'a time / round']</pre>

ttel.e. defective infinitive.  $\sim$  ttulita drops it.  $\sim$  cita it drops.

tteli, postnoun. thing [vulgar]. Itung tteli back. [Is this the only example?]

ttēlta₁, vt. -L-. VP ttelita; INTENSIVE ttelchita; DER N ttel.i.

1. trembles (quivers, shivers, quakes, shakes) with (one's body, hands, limbs, ...).

2. shakes it, beats it.

3. takes it off/away, deducts it.

4. clears out (gets rid of) stock, closes it out.

5. strips / robs of, empties; loses the contents of (one's purse).

6. drops it. SEE ttel.e (cita, ttulita).

ttelta₂, postnominal verb sep -L-. does (= hata); displays, performs. SYN pulita, phi(wu)ta, ppāyta. Iiksal ~ (pulita) plays the fool, jests. kāsal ~ (pulita / phiwuta / ppāyta) behaves in a hateful stuck-up way. eli-kwang ~ (pulita / phita) plays the baby. emsal ~ (pulita / phita) pretends distress. a.yang ~ (pulita) plays the tlirt. kukseng ~ (pulita) goes to extremesi caylong ~ (pulita) acts sweet. kkoy ~ (pulita) pulls tricks.

tto < stwo, adv. 1. and, also, too, (not only) +</li>
but also, (both - ) and, again, besides, what is
more, moreover. Itto kuliko and also/besides.
2. once/one more, again. Itto tasi yet again; once more, over again; (for) a second time.

3. while, on the other hand, contrary (to expectations etc.).

tto-han, adv. also, too, again, likewise; either, neither. Often preceded by N to. **1Ku kes to** tto-han müncey 'ta That, too, is a problem. I kes to tto-han swipci anh.ta This one is not easy, either.

-ttok(ay), bnd n. Ikām - a windfall persimmon.

ttolay, quasi-free n. of the age/size. **1**Ko ttolay meych i chac.e wass.ess.ta A group (of boys) of that age had been here to call. Ku ttolay hu meych kay te sa 'ta cwuo Buy a few more of that size. Motwu ku ttolay 'ta All are of the same age/size. Examples from NKd: atul kwa kath.un ~ uy ... of the same age as my son; Tongsik-i ~ ka sip-ye myeng i mo.ye over tea of Tongsik-i's age got together; Wuli ttolay cwung ey se ku ka kacang ttok-ttok hata He is the brightest of our age group.

- tto nun, adv + pcl. or (else). Inayil ~ moley tomorrow or the day after. SYN hok un.
- -ttuk, suffix (makes impressionistic adverb). **1**huy-ttuk huy-ttuk splotchy white < adj huyta is white.
- (-)ttuki, postnoun, suffix. [pejorative] one, guy, thing. Isāphal ~ a cross-eyed (or squint-eyed) person. sikol ~, chōn ~ a hick, a country bumpkin. Sewul ~ a Seoulite, a city slicker. chil ~ a person born prematurely (in the 7th month of pregnancy); a moron, an idiot. CF -teki, -teyki, -ttayki; chi. [? < ttuta, CF el ttuki a half-wit < ēl ttuta is slow-witted]
- ttulita, auxiliary vt sep. VAR thulita; CF chita, ciluta. 1. follows an infinitive – intensifies the transitivity of vt (1a) and of certain defective [bound] infinitives (1b); makes vi transitive (1c). CF cita.

1a. They ~ scatters, disperses. kkay ~ breaks/smashes it. kke ~ lets a fire/light go out. kkwēy ~ punctures it. naylye ~ drops it, throws it down. nem.e ~ topples it. okule/ wukule ~ curls/warps/breaks it. the ~ bursts (explodes/collapses) it. ttel.e ~ drops it.

1b. Ikkamule ~ causes to faint - also used as an intensive vi (= kkamule cita). Ik ${}^{a}_{kkwule}$  ~ throws it down. (k)kopul ${}^{a}_{a}$ / (k)kwupule ~ bends/curves it. (k)kyawul.e/ (k)kiwul.e ~ tilts it. mangkule ~ puts it out of shape, ruins it.  $p^{a}_{usule}$  ~, pule ~ breaks it. pekule ~ splits/separates it. sakul ${}^{a}_{a}$  ~ collapses it, withers it. sosul ${}^{a}_{a}$  ~ frightens, startles. ssule ~ topples/tumbles it.

1c. **\$kiwul.e** ~ tilts it. nul.e ~ dangles it.

2. attached directly to vt stem [? as abbr of -e ttulita]. **Tecic**-~ tears it apart. kamu-~ = kamulita steals it. putic-~ smashes it into something. ssot-~ spills/slops it. ttēl- acts haughty. tul.i-~ tosses it in.

NOTE: The following are cited by CM 1:408 as lacking a corresponding cita (vi) form:  $n\bar{a}y$ - $\sim$ , tatak- $\sim$ , tak- $\sim$ , mangku- $\sim$ , putic- $\sim$ , cac- $\sim$ , cec- $\sim$ , chi- $\sim$ , kki- $\sim$ . But all the precita forms are infinitive (or defective infinitive) in -e or -a, so this finding is surprising only for  $n\bar{a}y(-)$ , if that is the infinitive rather than just the stem.

ttut.i /ttuci/, postn (der n < ttut-). ¶ppye ~ meat off the bone. al ~ late-autumn crab that has spawned.

- tu-, bnd adv (emphatic adj prefix). very. ¶~ malk.ta is very clear. ~ nelp.ta is very wide. ~ noph.ta is very high. ~ sēyta is very strong. [? < vt tulta; ? var < te; ? < to < 'TTWO 'degree'; CF to-]
- -tu-, retrospective. Occurs after honorific (-usitu-), past (-css-tu-), future (-keyss-tu-); before assertive (-tu-la), conditional (-(ess-)tu-myen), and apperceptives (-tu-kwumen, -tu-kwun, -tu-kwulye). Alternants -ti- after formal (-supti-); -t- before plain attentive (-t-i), familiar assertive (-t-ey), the modifier (-t-un), and the sequential (-t-uni). SEE itey, iley.

NOTE: According to Cang Sekcin 1973:74 "the subject of discourse, direct or indirect, cannot be coreferential with the speaker (in direct discourse) or the reporter (in indirect discourse)". The recollection by the speaker (in a statement) or the hearer (in a question) is based on his own observation of the event or state described in the discourse, and not on his own participation in it. SEE p. 325.

- -tuikka [var] = -tunikka (= -ptikka)
- -tuita [var] = -tuniita (= -ptita)
- -tukwulye, retr apperceptive. SEE (-)kwumen. SYN -tun kwulye.
- -tukwuma (yo) [DIAL] = -(su)ptita. (Mkk 1960: 3:34.) VAR -twukwuma.
- -tukwuman (yo) = -tukwumen (yo)
- -tukwumen (yo), retrospective apperceptive. SEE (-)kwumen. SYN -tun kwumen (yo).
- -tukwumun [DIAL] = -tukwumen
- -tukwun (yo), retrospective apperceptive. SEE (-)kwumen. SYN -tun kwun (yo).
- -tukwun a, retr apperceptive. SEE (-)kwumen. SYN -tun kwun a.
- tūl < tu luh, n. 1. a plain, a moor (SYN pel, pel phan); uncultivated field (CF path). **Tmu.yen** han ~ a vast field. SYN tūl phan, [obs] seli.

2. (adnoun). field-grown, wild (CF san, kāy).

tul < tolh, postn, pcl, adv. (acting as) a group, all, all together, and others, together with others, etc. CF ney, kkili.

1. postn. **Swuli** ~ we/us. sålam ~ people, other people. elin ay ~ children. Yäy tul a Hey you people/folks/guys/all! Sewul Pusan Phyengyang tul khun tosi ey nun cëncha ka iss.ta There are streetcars in the large cities such as Seoul, Pusan, Phyengyang, and so on. Haksayng tul i mänh.i onun kwun a The students are coming in droves, I see. NOTE: namu hako phul tul (1) trees and grasses / plants (those things), (2) a/the tree and some grass - CF phul tul hako namu some grasses / plants and (the) tree(s).

2. pcl. (acting) severally. (Follows almost any word in a sentence to indicate that the subject, stated or implied, is specifically plural.) ¶Cal tul hayss.^sup.nita You all did nicely. Ppalli tul kass.ta We all went quickly. Ese tul tanye osev vo Please be on your way, people, I'll see you all later. Cal tul kongpu hasey yo Study hard, people. Mänh.i tul mek.ess.ta They / We ate lots. Caymi iss.key tul nösipsio Have a good time, everybody. Nölle tul kapsita or Nölle kapsita tul Let's all go out and have some fun. Tā tul kass.nun ya Has everybody gone? Mos tul mek.nun ya? Aren't you folks eating? Mek.ki ey tul papputa They are all busy eating. Ili tul osey yo Come this way, you people. Pi ka oki ttaymun ey tul kyelqsek i manh.kwun a We have quite a lot of absences because of the rain, I see. Mek.ko tul nonta They eat and play. Mek.umyen se tul nonta They play while eating. Mekci tul māsio Don't eat it, anybody! Mek.e tul poca Let's (us) try it (and see how it tastes). Tul.e tul osio Come in, you people. Kem.e tul pointa They look black. Motwu ipputa tul They are all pretty. Wuli nun' mom i thunthun tul hata We have strong bodies. (Our bodies are strong.) Yeki anc.usio tul Sit here, (you) folks. Ttek ina mek.e la tul Have a rice cake or something, children. Cikum kongpu lul halq ka tul Shall we study now? Cikum yeki se nöp.nikka tul Are they playing here now? Kkaykkus tul hata They are all clean. Hänkwuk ey se nun Ilpon mål ul hay se nun an toynta ko tul haci anh.e? Don't they all say you shouldn't speak Japanese in Korea? Kuleh.key tul ttë-tulci māsio Don't make so much noise, you people!

**1**Mek.key tul haca Let's get them to eat (or let them eat) - reference is to the underlying subject ("they will eat"). Kuleni-kka tul kekceng ici yo That is why we are bothered. Ili 'ta ka tul ecci toyca 'nun kes in ya What is to become of us if we let things go on like this?

SEE (-)kwumen tul (yo), (-)kwumen yo tul. 3. [colloq, rare] adv. Tul nõpsita Let's go (= play), you all! (On with the game!) Tul anc.usey yo Sit down, tolks. Tul onta "They" (= the police) are coming.

NOTE 1: The frequent use of tul seems to be spreading, perhaps as a result of equating it with foreign plurals. It is not unusual to find such pleonastic uses as Chayk tul i mänh.i iss.ta 'There are lots of books' and even Mänh.i tul wass.ta 'Lots of them have come' - mänh.i tul seems to be used only of people.

NOTE 2: There are several possible ways to say 'You all hurry up and get your studying done and then play (with us)':

- (1) Ne-huy tul ese kongpu hako nol.a la.
- (2) Ne-huy tul ese tul kongpu hako nol.a la.
- (3) Ne-huy tul ese kongpu tul hako nol.a la.
- (4) Ne-huy tul ese tul kongpu tul hako nol.ala.
- (5) Ne-huy tul ese tul kongpu hako tul nol.ala.
- (6) Ne-huy tul ese tul kongpu tul hako nol.ala tul.

NOTE 3: As a particle, the reference is to the "actor", who is usually the subject. But when the sentence is causative or it is passive, the reference can be to the indirect (underlying) subject, whether stated or implied: Külim ul kulikey tul hasipsio Get them to draw pictures = Ku i tul eykey (or Ku i eykey tul) külim ul reference is to the UNDERLYING subject (now the epitheme): san ey tul iss.tun namu must be taken as 'the trees on the mountain'. But when the nature of the underlying subject does not permit a plural interpretation, the reference will be to some other noun: san ey tul iss.tun nwun 'the snow which was on the mountains' (1954 Lukoff 201). This represents a kind of loose reference; some speakers will prefer the rephrasing san tul ey iss.tun nwūn. Notice that Cosim tul hasey yo means 'Everyone be careful!' and not *'Take every precaution!' CF LHS 1955:282: 'Yi Seklin 1955. 27

NOTE 4: There are variable constraints on the acceptability of structures that contain this particle. It is most comfortable after an adverb; but that phrase should not be placed before an overtly stated subject: Cal tul hanta 'They do well' and Haksayng tul i cal tul hanta 'The students do well' are both fine, but (?)Cal tul haksayng tul i hanta seems awkward, at best. I kes ul tul hanta 'They do this thing' is found acceptable by many speakers; (?)I kes i tul

côh.un ya? 'Do you folks like this?' perhaps by fewer speakers; and (?*)Haksayng i tul cat hanta or (*)Haksayng tul i tul cal hanta 'The students, they do well' perhaps by none. Since I kes tul ul hanta 'They do (or: He does) these things' (the postnoun pluralizes kes) is quite normal, we expect to find also (?)I kes tul ul tul hanta 'They do these things' and even (??)I kes tul i tul côh.un ya? 'Do you like these things?' but many speakers will find the two appearances of the morpheme tul uncomfortably close in those sentences, to say nothing of such sentences with the particle ellipted: (?*)I kes tul tul hanta and (?*)I kes tul tul côh.un ya?

NOTE 5: Use 2 (as the ubiquitous particle) seems to be a recent addition to the spoken language, unnoticed till 1937 (Choy Hyenpay).

- tul, postmodifier (< t ol postmod + pcl). the conceded fact (that -- ); granted that -- . SEE -un ~, -(ess.)tun ~. NOTE: A problem arises for (-ko) iss-, eps-, -ess-, and -keyss-, which would normally replace the -un form with -nun. It is unclear whether (?*)-nun tul is acceptable in these cases. CF MK -non t ol.
- * t ul seems to be unattested; see t ol. (Does this argue for to as the underlying or earlier shape of t? But notice the following entry.)
- *t ul*, suspective + pcl (= -ci lul). *Imwok-"swu'm ul me'mulGwu't ul "mwot 'hosi'n i* (1459 Wel 10:15b) he could not let his life stop. *selu ki tulGwu't ul a'ni ho'n i* (1481 Twusi 16:70b) they did not wait for each other. CF - *t ol.*
- -t ul [S Chwungcheng DIAL]: ~ anh- not do/be. Na-ot ul anh.ass.ta (Dupont 288) He did not come out. Is this emphatic (= -ci lul anh-), as implied in Dupont?
- tul(q) prosp mod < tulta < tu[l] ta, tu[l] ta. SEE tull --- , tull --- .
- 1. < tul(q) < tul[lu]l(q) < tull] ta (lifts). ¶*tul toy* (1527 Cahoy 3:10b=23b) the Chinese word toy [ = 770Y] 'to lift'.
- 2. < tul(q) < tu/[lu]l(q) < tul[l] ta (enters). ¶ tul cci p i (1447 Sek 6:35b) a house to enter. tul tt ol (1463 Pep 1:55b) that you can enter.
- tul-, bound adverb. hard, violently, thoroughly: ~ engkita, kkapulita, kkapulta, kkunh.ta, nallita, nollita, pokk.ta, putic.(chi)ta, pusita, sswusita, ssuta, twutulita. But tul-ttetulta

'(people) make noise' (KEd 535b, NKd 1045b) must be just tul (plural subject) + ttë-tulta (vi): Kuleh.key tul ttë-tulci (tul) māsio (*Kuleh.key tul tul-ttetulci māsio) Don't make so much noise, you people. CF tul.i, tul-ipta; tūl-tul, tule-, [? < tulta].

'tula, 1. < itula. 2. < hatula.

-tula, retrospective assertive.

1. it has been observed that ---, it is known that ---, as we all (or I) know, I hear (have been told) that ---, I noticed that ---, I've discovered (found out) that ---, ¶Ku i ka akka celi katula He was (noticed to be) going that way just a little while ago. Ecey nun phek chwuptula It was indeed quite cold yesterday (as I noticed). Kumkang san ul ka-poni-kka kwā.yen myengsan itula I went there and found that the Diamond Mountains really are magnificent mountains.

2. ~ sam.e to, ~ (son) chitula to even if we/one (should) suppose that -; CF -ta son chi(tu)la to. ¶Cey āmuli cal ttwitula son chitula to cik.ep sēnswu ey tang hat ya No matter how fast he may run how can he match a professional trackman?

-tula 'ci, abbr < -tula (ko) haci

-tula 'ki, abbr < -tula (ko) haki

- -tula ko (yo), retr indic assert + pcl (+ pcl) = -tula (as an afterthought). ¶Yo say saynghwalnan ulo sālam tul i kwīcwung-phum ul mānh.i cap.hitula ko yo People have been hocking lots of their precious things because of the hardships of life these days.
- -tula man, retr assertive + particle. I Chac.e kani cõh.a (haki n') hatula man, nemu sinsey kkichinun key mian hay se ... They were glad to see me (all right), but I hated to cause them so much trouble.
- -tula 'myen, abbr < -tula (ko) hamyen [always preceded by past]. if (we said it had been observed that) one had done; if only; if it had been. ¶Com te khess.tula 'myen nay pal ey mac.ulq kes ul kulayss.ta It the shoes had been a little bigger they would have fit my feet. Ku sālam iess.tula 'myen manna pwass.ulq kes ita If it had been that man I would have seen/noticed him. Ku pun i twū si ey wass.tula 'myen mannass.ulq kel' If he had come at two o'clock I could have seen/met him. Ku il ul hayss.tula 'myen cõh.ass.ulq kes ul I wish he

had done it (but he didn't) - counterfactual; CF Ku il hayss.ta 'myen yekcek ita If he did that, then he is a traitor. CF -tumyen; -ess.ulg kes kath.umyen; -e pota.

- -tula 'n', abbr. 1, < -tula (ko) han. 2, < -tula (ko) hanun.
- -tula to, retr assert + pcl [? abbr < -tula (ko) hay to], even though (it has been observed that ...). I musung il i iss.tula to whatever may happen, under any circumstances (whatsoever). Pi lul mac.tula to ka ya hakeyss.ta I have to go even if I get drenched in the rain. Sellyeng cal-mos toyn kes i iss.tula to yongse hasipsio Even if (you have discovered that) there is a mistake, please forgive him for it. CF (-ta son) chitula to.
- -tula tul, retr assert + pcl. Poli pap ila to cal man mektula tul They eat heartily, even when it is nothing but barley rice.
- -tula 'tun ci, abbr < -tula (ko) hatun ci. ¶Ku tul i i kil lo katula 'tun ci ce kil lo katula 'tun ci yēyki com hay cwusye ya toylq key ani yo? Whether they take this path or that, surely you should tell us.
- -tula 'y, abbr < -tula (ko) hay (says it has been observed that ... ).  $\sim$  yo.
- -tula 'y to, abbr < -tula (ko) hay to. even if (it is said that it has been observed that ... ). even though. ¶Kel.e katula 'y to han sip-pun pakk ey an kellinta It takes no more than ten minutes even by foot. Na n' talun kos un môs potula 'y to Yensey Tāyhak ul kkok poko siph.ta Even if it means skipping other places, I want to be sure we see Yensey University.

tul.e, 1. inf < vi tulta enter, ... .

2. inf. < vt tulta hold, take, ...; < vt tut.ta listen, hear.

3. intensive quasi-prefix [< vt inf] takes and does. CF tul-.

- tuleng, pcl → tul ilang
- tul eykey, postn + pcl. to/by/for the group of - . CF eykey tul.
- tulh [var] = tolh, postn (group). wo lan kye "ley 'tul'h i (1586 Sohak 6:75a) = wo'lan kamwun 'tol'h i (1518 Sohak-cho 9:81a) the ancient clansmen. poy tulthwo [< tulh two] (1676 Sin.e 5:17b) the boats too. SEE 'thulh.

tul hanthey = tul eykey

tul.i-, 1, bnd adv, hard, extremely, recklessly,

suddenly: ~ ciluta, khita, pat.ta, ph'e püs.ta, pusita, ssah.ta, sswusita, takchita, tempita,

2. vc stem or bound adverb. into, inward: ~ khita, kkiwuta, kus.ta, mac.chwuta, masita, seywuta, ttulita.

- tul.i₁, postn (der n < vt tulta holds). holding -(the unit of holding capacity). Ise mal calwu a sack holding three mal, a three-mat bag, maykewu twū thasu ~ sangea a box holding two dozen bottles of beer.
- tul.i₁, postn (der n < vi tulta enters). **[cip ~** (hata) (has) a housewarming party.

tul ilang, postn + pcl. SYN tul ney lang, ney tul ilang, ney lang.

1. = tul sekken all of them and so on. Hak.kyo sensayng tul ilang tā na wass.tub All the teachers (and so on) were out (here). 2. = tul hako/kwa with them.

tulita₁, vt [? < tul.ita vc < vt tulta holds]. Syn pachita. 1. (humbly) gives, offers, presents. 2. aux v sep. does as a favor (for a superior).

SEE -e tulita. For pillye tuli- see cwuta NOTE. tulita, vt. winnows (the grain from the chaff by

fanning). [? < tul.ita vc < vi tulta enters]  $\frac{1}{2}$ 

tulita, vt. twists (in several plies), entwists throws. [? < tul.ita vc < vi tulta enters]

tulita4, vt. makes, arranges, installs, puts in floor, a room). [? < tul.ita vc < vi tulta enters] tulita₅, vt. shuts up, closes (a shop for the day).

tulita₆, vt = tuliwuta (lets hang down,  $\dots$ ).

tul.ita₇, vt (vc < vi tulta enters).

1. lets / allows in, admits.

2. lets join / participate, admits, lets in.

- 3

• H

a )ia

1.5

**1

3. employs (a live-in servant); adopts, takes into the family. yas ∛

- 4. takes/brings/carries in, gets (in).
- 5. acquires (a taste for), takes to.

Telin ay eykey 6. induces, invites (sleep). cam ul ~ puts a child to sleep.

7. dyes, soaks (a dye into). Jos ey kemceng 7:12 mul ul ~ dyes one's clothes black.

tames, 8. (kil ul ~) imparts (training to); domesticates, trains, breaks in; teaches. 11.10

9. (kil ul ~) gives (a polish to); polishes shines (up), puts (a sheen / luster on).

- 10. puts in, spends (money, time, effort). 11. (ttam ul ~) causes (sweat) to subside, ्र स्टल 📲 🖗 lets (sweat) cool off; rests, cools off.
- 12. aux v insep. SEE -e tul.ita.

- tul iyo, pcl + pcl. ¶Nwukwu tul iyo (l) = Nwukwu tul io Who all are they/you? [AUTH].
  (2) = Nwukwu tul yo Who all? [POLITE sentence fragment].
- *tull* (+ *i* postmod) < *tul[u]l(q)*, prosp mod < *tul[l] ta*. Example?
- tull = (+ i postmod) < tul[u]!(q), prosp mod < tul[1] ta. I tull i 'la (1462 Nung 8:40a). tull i Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:13b).
- tulm < tulm < tu'lfojm (lift), < tulm < tu'lfojm (enter), subst < tulta < tuflj ta (litts), < tuflj ta (enters). ¶ tul m ye n' (1447 Sek 6:25a) entering. CF tu'lwum, tu'lwum.

tul ney lang, postn + postn + pcl = ney lang tul sekken, <math>postn + pcl. SEE tul ilang.

- tulta₁ < tu/l/ta, vi -L-. VC tul.ita; CF tulita, tullita, tul.ikhita. Infinitive tul.e < tu/le(1449 Kok 101) but also tu/la (id. 157); CF tu/lwulq = ?* tu/lwolq.
  - 1. enters, comes/goes in.
  - 2. puts up (at), stops (at). **1**Enu ¹yekwan ey tul.ess.nun ya What inn did you stay at?
    - 3. visits, attacks, afflicts, breaks into.
    - 4. (a season, etc.) comes round, sets in.
  - 5. it dyes, it takes color, is dyed; is stained, tainted, tinged.
    - 6. joins (a society), goes into.
    - 7. enters (a school); passes (an examination).
  - 8. it is included/inserted/contained = holds it, accommodates (an amount).
  - 9. it is contained = has it in it; is in it.
  - it is needed/required/spent = takes/costs it.
     maum ey ~ is acceptable, satisfactory; is to one's taste/liking.
  - 12. mas  $i \sim a$  taste sets in; gets a taste to it; gets ripe; becomes stale, gets to tasting (stale).
- 13. (a knife, ...) cuts (well).
  - 14. nai (ka) ~ puts on years, grows older.
  - 15. (rain / weather / it) clears up.
  - 16. (sweating) subsides, stops.
- tulta₂ < tu/l/ta, vt -L-. VP tullita, tulkhita; VC tullita; CF tulita.
  - 1. raises, lifts (up), puts / holds up.
  - 2. holds, has, carries.
  - 3. partakes, drinks, eats. SEE tusita.
  - 4. cites, mentions, offers, gives (an example), produces / raises (evidence).
- 5. SEE tu- (emphatic adj prefix), tul.e, tul.i. tulta₃, aux v | < vi tulta₁ enters]. into, upon, at. SEE -e tulta, -ulye (ko) tulta.

- tul tul, 1. pcl + pcl. **% Ku i tul tul com posey** yo (= Ku i tul com posey yo tul) You people take a look at them!
- 2. tul tul(q) pcl + vt prosp mod. **"Han can** tul tul they 'n ya You people want a drink?
- tulum, subst < tut ta (hears). **T**tulu m ye (1459 Wei 17:34b) will hear and ...
- $tu \ lwol(q) = ?* \ tu \ lwul(q)$ , modulated prosp modifier  $< \ tu[l] \ ta \ (enters)$ . I  $tu \ lwolq$   $t \ i$ 'n  $i \ (1462 \ Nung \ 2:111a)$ .
- tu lwul(q), modulated prosp modifier < tu[l] ta (lifts). Example?
- tu'lwum, modulated subst < tu[l] ta (lifts). **f**tu'lwu'm i (1482 Kum-sam 3:22a).
- *tu lwum*, modulated subst < *'tu[l] ta* (enters). Example?
- tul yo, pcl + pcl. [¶]Nwukwu yo Ku i tul yo Who? - Them.
- CF (-)kwumen tul yo = (-)kwumen yo tul.
- tum → tulm
- -tuman [DIAL] = -tukwumen
- -tumen [DIAL] 1. = -tukwumen. 2. = -tumyen
- -tumyen, retr conditional [always preceded by past]. if one had done - ; if it were (or had been) - . NOTE: This is obsolescent or dialect usage; replaced by -tula 'myen in the standard language. Hak.kyo ey kass.ess.tu(la ')myen sensayng ul pwass.ulq kes ita If I had gone to the schoolhouse I would have seen the teacher. Ama i chayk i ssass.tu(la ')myen cikum ccum un tā ēps.e cyess.ulg kes ita If this book were cheap(er), by now all the copies would have disappeared. I chayk i ssass.tu(la ')myen na to han kwen sass.keyss.ta If this book had been cheap(er), I would have been sure to buy a copy myself. Te kel.ess.tu(la ')myen pyēng i nass.ulg ci to molunta If I had walked any more, I might have come down sick. CF -tula 'myen.
- tun, mod < tulta.
  - 1. < tun < tu['lu]n < tu['l]'ta (lifts). Itu'n i (1481 Twusi 8:35a).
  - 2. < tun < tuf | lu/n < tuf | lu/n < tuf | tu (enters). **1** tu n i (1447 Sek 13:10a). sangca ey tun kes what (= the thing that) is inside the box (= sangca ey tul.e iss.nun kes).
- -tun, retrospective modifier.
  - 1. ... that has been observed to (be/do); ... that has been doing, that used to do; ... that was, that used to be. \$hak.kyo sensayng itun Kim

sensavng the Mr Kim who was (or used to be) a schoolteacher, tôn i eps.tun/eps.ess.tun sālam the person who had no money. alh.tung i (ka) ppå cin kes kath.ta "is like having a sore tooth fall out" = feels sudden relief. Yeki ka yümyeng han Kyengki Konye ka iss.tun cali va This is (the place) right where the famous Kyengki Girls' High School used to be. Ecey kiph.tun mul i onul un yath.ta The water which was (noticed to be) deep yesterday is shallow today. Haksayng iess.tun yeys nal ul savngkak hanta I think back to the old days when I was a schoolboy. Kath.i kul paywutun veys tongmu ka kulipta I miss my old class mates. Cham ku cen ey ssutun nay hén sikyey acik to iss.ey yo? Oh, is the old watch that I was using before still around? Olayq tong-an chām.ko iss.tun nwun mul i ku man ttel.eciki sicak hayss." The tears that had been long suppressed began to fall.

2. SEE -tun kes

3. abbr < -tun ci. 1cwuktun (ci) sāltun (ci) ssawuta engages in a life-and-death struggle. Cwuktun (ci) sāltun (ci) na molunta I don't care whether he lives or dies. Ecci tõyss.tun (ci) na nun kanta I am going, in any event. Tangmyen han cēy-il khun mūncey nun āmuli him i tultun (ci) cēyphum uy cil ul noph.inun kes iess.ta The biggest problem facing us was to raise the quality of the goods, however hard that might be.

NOTE: With paired phrases, if either ci is expressed, both must be present.

4. = -tun ya

5. [DIAL] = -ci nun

'tun, 1. < itun, 2. < itun ci. 3. < hatun.

-tun = -ton. SEE 'ston.

*t un < t on*, postmodifier + pcl. SEE -[]*nwon t un*, *ilen t un*.

-tun a = -tun ya

? -tun ccok-ccok SEE ccok-ccok

-tun cek, retr mod + n. the time/occasion that it has (been observed to have) happened:

-(ess.)ess.tun cek i iss.ta has ever done/been, once happened

-(ess.)ess.tun cek i iss.ess.ta had ever done/ been, once had happened

-(ess)ess.tun cek i ēps.ta has never done/been -(ess)ess.tun cek i ēps.ess.ta had never done/ been -tun cha, retr mod + noun. (in) the course of something (that was observed to be) happening. ¶Cēncha lul thatun cha ey hak.kyo sensayng nim ul mannass.ta When I was getting on the streetcar, I saw the schoolteacher. Nay ka cip ey katun cha yess.ta It was on my way home. Kalye 'tun cha 'ta I was just about to leave. SYN -tun kil.

-tun cha ey = -tun cha. SEE cha.

-tunchamay → -tun chām ey

- -tun chām, retr mod + n. on the point of, just when it was (has been) happening. ¶Kalye 'tun chām ita/iess.ta I was on the verge of leaving; I was just about to leave. Mak öychwul halye 'tun chām ey son nim tul i osyess.³up.nita (Im Hopin 1987:35) I was just about to go out when guests arrived. Tol.a katun chām ey sensayng ul mannass.ta Just when I had got back I ran into the teacher. CF -nun chām ey. SEE chām.
- -tun ci, retr mod + postmod. ('the uncertain fact that it has been observed that' =) whether it was (observed to be/happen).

1. (= -tun ya/ka). ⁴Kaps i elma yess.tua ci kiek i an nanta I don't remember how much it was. Ku kes i mues iess.tun (= iess.nun) ci sayngkak i an nanta I can't recall what it was Nay ka way collyess.tun ci āsey yo? Do you know why I was sleepy?

2. used with an indeterminate (interrogativeindefinite word): any at all, regardless of which, -- (so)ever. Imues ul hatun ci whatever (it be found that) one does. encey wass.tun d whenever (it be observed that) he is here. nwu ka eti lul kass.ess.tun ci regardless of who went where. musun haksayng itun ci whatever student (it may be), any student at all. encey 'tun ci any time at all, whatever time it may be. eti kass.ess.tun ci wherever he had been (to). eti kkaci 'tun ci to the utmost, in every possible way. meych si ey wass.ess.tun"d whatever hour it was that he had been here. Elkwul iya ette hatun ci maum man chak hamyen ssukeyss.ta If only she's a woman of good nature, she is all right with me, and if doesn't matter what she looks like.

3. ~ kan ey no matter (what, who, when, ...). Musunq il i iss.tun ci kan ey onulq pan ey na-kaci mala Don't go out today no matter what happens. Eti 'tun ci kan ey cend

hasipsio Take a change of climate, no matter where. Ku i ka musun māl ul hatun ci kan ey na nun ku ⁿyeca wa kyelhon hal they 'ta No matter what he says, I'm going to marry her.

4. in paired phrases of contrastive meaning: (regardless) whether -- or ... ; ~ kan ey SAME. SYN -una, -kena, -tun. Jotun ci an otun ci or otun ci maltun ci whether it comes or not = o(ke)na an o(ke)na = wā to an wā to. Pam itun ci nac itun ci kalici anh.ko nul îl ul hanta He keeps working all the time, whether it be night or it be day. Ku sälam i wass.tun ci an wass.tun ci sangkwan i eps.ta It makes no difference whether he is here or not. Ku sälam i wass.ess.tun ci an wass.ess.tun ci sangkwan i eps.ta It makes no difference whether he was here (= had come and left) or not. I kes itun (ci) ku kes itun (ci) twūla cwung uy hana kacisey yo Take one of the two, either this one or that one (= i kes ina ku)kes ina ... ). Katun ci otun ci maum tay lo hakey Come or go, whichever way you please. Pi ka onun tey com te kyēysita kasitun ci, i wūsan ul kaciko kasitun ci hasipsio lt is raining; either stay a little longer or take this umbrella along with you. Ku-nyang iss.ki ka silh.umyen katun ci, kaki ka silh.umyen na hanun tay lo nāy-pelitun ci (- way kuleh.key yātan in ci molukeyss.e) If he doesn't like being here in this situation, he can go; and if he doesn't want to go, why doesn't he let me (alone to) do things my way?

5. [? DIAL] ~ (to moluta), ~ (yo) (I don't know whether) maybe/perhaps it has happened/ been. ¶Cosen se kaluchyess.tun ci to mõlla Perhaps he had been teaching in Korea. Ku sälam i pelsse wass.ess.tun ci Maybe he has already been here (for all I know). Cam catun ci yo Maybe he was asleep. [2d verb ellipted:] Îl ul ku man twutun ci hay ya 'ci kuleh.key aphe se etteh.key hani You may as well (or really ought to) leave off working where you are – how can you go on in such agony?

6. given the state of having been (doing): etteh.key ... ~ has been (doing) to such an extent/degree/amount that. ¶Etteh.key kichim ul hatun ci kumsey swūm mak.hye cwuk.ulq kes kath.ess.ta He coughed so hard that I was afraid he might choke to death right there.

7. ~ lul SEE -tun ul.

- -tun ci 'la (se), retr mod + postmod + cop var inf (+ pcl). [lit - with v only]. as/since (it has been observed that) it was/did. ¶Ku tul un nul phyēnci wāng.lay ka iss.ess.tun ci 'la selo uy hyengphyen ul cal ālko iss.ess.ta Since there had been a steady stream of letters between them, they were well informed on how things were with each other.
- -tun ci tul, retr mod + postmod + pcl. **1Pang** ul com chiwutun ci tul (= chiwuna tul) i key musun kkol in ya You kids better clean up this messy room!
- -tun (c)cok-(c)cok, [SUBSTANDARD, ? DIAL] = -nun (c)cok-(c)cok. CF CM 2:71.
- -tun cwul, retr mod + postmod. the assumed fact of having been (observed to be) happening. ¶Ku i ka Hänkwuk se Yenge lul kaluchinq îl i iss.ess.tun cwul lo ānta (kiek hanta) I think (recall) that he had taught English in Korea.
- tūng < "TUNG, 1. postn [semi-lit]. etc., and the like, and so on; the above several. **Imoca 'mye** cāngkap imye kwutwu tūng hats and gloves and shoes, etc. tāythong.lyeng, cāngkwan, kwuk.hoy uywen tūng(-tung) the President, the ministers, and the members of the National Assembly. NOTE: Always attached without a pause; at least two items must be mentioned.

2. postmod. SEE -nun ~. (There is no *-un/  $-ulq/-tun \sim$ .)

tüngci < "TUNG-'TTI, postnoun, ? quasi-free n.

1. postn. (after two or more placenames) and such places, the above several places; (after only one placename) and its vicinity. **Sewul Pusan (Taykwu)** ~ ey se nun Seoul, Pusan, (Taykwu,) and such places; the cities of Seoul and Pusan (and Taykwu). Pusan ~ Pusan and (its) vicinity.

- 2. ? quasi-free noun = kūnpang (vicinity). ¶I tūngci ey se nun ssal kaps i etteh.so (¹Yi Ungpayk 1961:387) What is the price of rice like around here?
- tūng-tung < "TUNG "TUNG, quasi-free n [semilit]. Issal, poli, tūng-tung = ssal imye poli 'mye tūng-tung rice and barley and so forth. NOTE: May be preceded by pause; at least two items must be mentioned.
- 'tuni, abbr < hatuni. SEE -ta 'tuni. ¶Swun-i ka ne hak.kyo kanta 'tula 'tuni yethay an kass.kwun a Swun-i said you were going to school but you still haven't gone, I see.

-tuni1, retrospective sequential. NOTE: -tuni-kka (n') does not occur.

1. as now it has been observed that --- ; when (now/then) - , since (now/then) -; - and now / then; -- but now / then.

la. (attached directly to verb or adj stem, second-person or third-person subject). Palam pültuni pi ka onta First the wind, and now the rain. Pi ka otuni nal i ttattus hay cyess.ta lt has been raining and now it has turned warm. Cheum ey nun huytuni näcwung ey nun kkāmah.key töyss.ta it was white at first, but later it turned black. Ecey nun chwuptuni onul un tepta It was cold yesterday but it's warm today. Kim kwun un velgsim hi kongpu lul hatuni i pen hak.ki ey ches ccay lul hayss.ta Mr Kim studied so hard that he placed first this term. Ku ka nölki man hatuni kkok ¹nakcey lul hanun kwun yo He's done nothing but loaf so he's failing without a doubt! Phalq tus siph.i mäl hatuni phalci anh.nunta ko hanta He hinted that he would sell it but now he says he won't. Ku soli lul tut.tuni ku man wul.um ul the ttulyess.ta When he heard the news, he burst right out crying, just like that.

1b. (attached to verb past -ess-, usually with first-person subject). Han cham swiess.tuni mom i kattun hata I have had a bit of rest and now I feel wonderfully refreshed. Han can hayss.tuni kentuley han kes i côh.ta l've had a drink or two and now I feel wonderfully high. Kulus ul takk.ess.tuni kwäng i acwu cal nanta I've polished the dishes and now they are really shining. Kongpu lul hayss.tuni meli ka aphuta I have been studying and now I've got a headache. Sangcem ey kass.tuni sakwa ka eps.e kyul man sa kaciko wass.ta When I went to the store they were out of apples so I just bought oranges. Nay ka Kim sensayng(q) tayk ey kass.tuni Kim sensayng i eps.e se kunyang wass.ta I went to Mr Kim's house but he was out so I just left (and came back) - CF Cikum Kim sensayng i tayk ey kass.uni ppalli ka se posipsio Mr Kim just went home, so hurry to go see him. Ttay lul kelless.tuni sicang hata Having skipped a meal, I am hungry. I kes ul capci 'la ko sass.tuni ilk.ulq kes i hana to eps.ta l bought this "magazine" (as they pretend it to be) and can't find a thing in it to read.

Mom i com kotan hay se swiko nass.tuni mom i kattun hata I was rather tired, but since I've had the nice rest I feel much better Hal māl ul tā hako nass.tuni kasum i tā siwen hata Now that I have had my say ("have got that off my chest") I feel much relieved.

Chayk ul ilk.ulye ko hayss.tuni cēnki ka kkunh.e cyess.ta I was about to read a book when the lights went out. Sanqpo na-kalve ko hayss.tuni, wéyn ke l' sonak-pi ka ssot.a cyess.ta I was going out for a walk but then, by George, it started to shower.

Cēmsim ul mek.una māna hako wass.tuni pay ka pelsse kophuta Having picked at my lunch (having eaten hardly any lunch) I'm now very hungry. Cam ul cana māna hayss.tuni mopsi kotan hata Having slept but fitfully I am very tired. - 4 -

Mukewun cwul al.ess.tuni kapyewun tey yo I thought it was heavy but it's light! Ku lul pāpo 'n cwul lo man al.ess.tuni kuleh.ci to anh.tukwun I thought he was nothing but a fool, but I see he wasn't. Mos hanun cwul al.ess.tuni cal hanun kwun a I didn't think you could, but you're doing it nicely! Cwuk in cwul al.ess.tuni pap iki man hatula I thought it was gruel but I see it's rice. Al.e pwass.tuni ku nun i-nyen cen ey cwuk.ess.ta I found out that he has been dead for two years.

Ic. [uncommon] (attached to verb future -keyss-, usually with first-person subject). SEE -keyss.tuni. 31.5**7** 

2. (sentence-fragment; is this just a case of -tun i1 3?) it used to be that ... but / and now 22 Yeys nal ey n' kaul imyen sasum i naylye otun() i In days gone by the deer used to come down in autumn (but not any more). Ku ttay nun sanyangq kwun i tumultuni (At that time) there used to be very few hunters (but now -) Ku cen ey nun i kos i ¹yen-mos itun( )i This ern A used to be a pond. . : £.

-tuni₂ → -tun i

-tun  $i_1$ , retrospective modifier + noun.

1. the one / thing / person that has been (or has been doing it); the one that it has been doing.

-----

÷

2. the act/fact of having been (or having been doing it).

3. abbr < -tun i 'la.

CF -tun kes; -ul i, -nun i, -un i. -tun i2 = -tun ya

-tuniikka [lit, obs] = -ptikka. [Nim i kkoch ul salang hatuniikka? Is my lord pleased with the flowers?

-tuniita [lit, obs] = -ptita. ¶Ku maul uy mus sâlam i ku uy tek ul chingsong hatuniita Everyone in the village extols his goodness. SYN -tuita.

-tunq il, retr mod + postmod, the experience of having (been observed to have) been doing:

-(ess.)ess.tunq il i iss.ta has ever done / been, once happened

-(ess.)ess.tunq il i iss.ess.ta had ever done / been, had once happened

-(ess.)ess.tunq il i eps.ta has never done / been / happened

-(ess.)ess.tunq îl i ēps.ess.ta had never done / been / happened

Nay ka elyess.ul ttay kiph.un swuph sök ey se kil ul ilh.ess.tunq il i iss.ess.ta Once when I was young I lost my way in a deep forest. Nal i mopsi tewe se pataq ka ey kass.ess.tunq il i iss.ta Once it was so hot I went to the seashore. Ku cen ey nun keki ey kako siph.ess.tunq il i ēps.ess.ta I'd never had the desire to go there before. Yeki nal i cöh.ass.tunq il i ēps.ta We have never had good weather around here.

-tunila = -tun i 'la

-tun i 'la, retr mod + postmod + cop quotative indic assert. (I tell you) it used to be that ---[semi-literary, didactic flavor]. ⁴Cak.nyen ey iss.tun seki nun kul-ssi lul cal ssutun i 'la The clerk we had last year used to write a good hand. Yēy cen ey nun i san ey pēm i mānh.un i 'la At one time there used to be lots of tigers in these mountains. Ku cen ey nun i kos i khun ¹yen-mos itun i 'la This used to be a huge pond. ABBR -tun i. SYN -tun kes ita. CF -nun i 'la, -un i 'la; -nit/ja.

-tuni man (un), retr sequential + pcl (+ pcl). -and NOW/THEN; -- but NOW/THEN. **Palam i** yele nal pūltuni man (un) khun pi ka onta The wind has been blowing for several days and NOW we get a heavy rain. Han pen katuni man (un) sosik i ēps.ta We've had no word from at all since he left.

-tun i tul, 1. retr mod + postmod + pcl = -tun ya tul.

2. retr mod + quasi-free n + pcl. the ones which were (observed to be/do).

-tun i yo, retrospective modifier + noun + pcl (polite) [? awkward]. it used to be that ... . ¶Ku cen ey nun i kos i khunq ¹yen-mos itun i yo (cikum un path i toyess.ey yo) This used to be a huge pond (and now it has become field).

-tun ka, retrospective modifier + postmodifier.

1. (the question) whether it was (observed to be/happen); (did you notice) was it?; (did you hear / find) was it? ~ yo SAME [POLITE]. **[Eti** iss.tun ka Where was it? Cham. nay ka tangsin hanthey i sikyeyq kaps ul tulyess.tun ka yo Oh, did I give you the money for the watch? Ku kes i khutun ka cāktun ka Was it large, or small (I wonder)? Elma 'na khutun ka How big was it? Ku ka eti lo katun ka Where was he going (I wonder)? Ku kes i eti iss.tun ka Where was it? Where did I leave it? Elma 'na mänh.ess.tun ka kiek i an toyp.nita I fail to remember just how many of them there were. Nay ka way kuli hayss.tun ka hwühoy toyp.nita I have come to worry why I did that. Ku ka nwukwu yess.tun ka ic.e pelyess.ta I have forgotten who he was. Cip ey iss.ess.tun ka eps.ess.tun ka mul.e pwa la Find out whether he was home or not (CF --- iss.ess.tun ya ko mul.ess.ta I asked whether he was --- ). Sinpu pang ey kyēysitun ka (1936 Roth 236) Is the Father in the room [you just left]?

2. 2a. (either --- ) or else. ⁴Ku nun pam imyen yenghwa kwūkyeng ul katun ka cip ey se sōsel ul ilk.ess.ta Of an evening he would either go to a movie or read a book at home. Kongpu lul halye 'myen yelqsim hi hatun ka, kuleh.ci anh.umyen a.yey kongpu lul māltun ka hay la If you are going to study, then study hard, or else give up the idea of studying altogether. Hal-'meni ka ositun ka emeni ka osikeyss.ci (CM 2:242) Either Grandmother will come, or else Mother will come. Kwul-tay ka te kwulk.tun ka, pakhwi kwumeng i cek.e ya 'keyss.⁵0 (CM 2:242) Either the axle will have to be bigger, or else the wheel hole will have to be smaller.

2b.  $V_1$ -tun ka  $V_2$ -tun ka hay se by either  $V_1$ -ing or  $V_2$ -ing. ¶Keki ey sälam ul ponaytun ka phyënci lul hatun ka hay se ppalli i mūncey lul häykyel hay ya 'keyss.^sup.nita We will have to settle the problem either by sending a person there or (else) by writing a letter.

3. -tun ka pota (adj) 'it seems there is a question of its having been observed to do/be' = maybe it has been (has been happening). ¶Ku ttay Pak sensayng i cip ey se kongpu lul hako iss.ess.tun ka pota Maybe Mr Pak was doing some studying at home.

4. ila 'tun ka [colloq] = ina or.

- -tun ka ka, retr modifier + postmodifier + pcl. **%** Ku ttay pi ka otun ka ka mūncey 'ta The question is whether (it was noticed that) it was raining at that time.
- -tun ka lul, retr modifier + postmodifier + pcl. **Pi ka otun ka lul al.e pwā la Find out if it** was (noticed to be) raining.
- -tun ka 'm, abbr < -tun ka (ko) ham. ¶Wēyn yakcwu lul nwu ka kuleh.key capswusila 'yss.tun ka 'm? What's your complaint, did someone order you to drink all that whiskey?!

-tun kan ey = -tun ci kan ey

-tun ka tul, retr modifier + postmodifier + pcl

-tun ke, abbr < -tun kes

- -tun ke 'ci, abbr < -tun kes ici
- -tun ke l', abbr < -tun ke lul = -tun kes ul. CF -ess.tun ke l', -keyss.tun ke l'.

NOTE: When followed by the polite particle yo there is reinforcement: ke l'q yo /kellyo/.

1. the thing/one that has been doing (or that someone has been doing) [as the direct object]. ¶Nay ka ssutun ke l' ku ka kacye kass.ta He took away the thing/one that I had been using.

2. despite the fact that it has been doing (or being done); anyway, despite reservations, after all, indeed, so there!  $\sim$  iyo,  $\sim$  yo  $\rightarrow$  -tun ke l'q yo /-tunkellyo/ SAME [POLITE]. Sikyey ka cal katun ke l' kongyen hi kochile ponayss.ta You needn't have sent the watch to be repaired - it was working all right. Ku nun mäl ul cal hatun ke l' He spoke well, after all! Kumkang san ul ka-poni cõh.tun ke l' I have been to see the Diamond Mountains and found them very nice, indeed.

-tun ke 'l(q), abbr < -tun kes il(q)

-tun ke 'la, abbr < -tun kes ila

-tun ke l'q yo (kellyo) SEE -tun ke l'

-tun ke n', abbr < -tun ke nun = -tun kes un

-tun ke 'n, abbr < -tun kes in

-tun ke 'na, abbr < -tun kes ina

-tun kes, retrospective modifier + noun.

1. the thing/act that (it has been observed)

someone was doing.

2. the thing/one that (it has been observed) someone was doing; the one that was doing it. ¶Ku i nun nay ka sayngkak hayss.tun kes pota khi ka khess.ta He was taller than I had thought he would be.

3. the tentative fact that (it has been observed that) one has done:  $\sim$  ita has been doing (according to observations at that time);  $\sim$ iess.ta was doing. "Kyöswu ka yënkwu hatun kes ita It's the one/thing the professor has been doing research on - or: The professor has been doing research, you see. Ku ttay Kim yang un tämpay lul phitun (or phiko iss.tun or phiko iss.ess.tun) kes iess.ta Miss Kim was smoking at the time. Ku i nun chongchong hi hak.kyo ey katun kes iess.ta He was in a hurry on his way to school.

4. 4a. ~ ul but: SEE -tun ke l'. SYN -tun pa.

4b. ~ i but: SEE -tun kes i, -tun key.

5. ~ ulo poita [written style] it appears/ seems that one has/had been (doing). I Cengpu nun i kyēyhoyk ul chānseng hayss.tun kes ulo pointa It seems that the government had already agreed to this plan. I kyēyhoyk ul silqsi hati nun elyewess.tun kes ulo pointa It must have been hard to put this plan into effect. Ku salam han ttay sinmun kica yess.tun kes ulo pointa He seems to have once been a newspaperman.

- -tun kes i, retr mod + postmod + pcl. **TAkka** pi ka otun kes i (= otun key, otuni) nwūn i onta It was raining a while ago, but now it is snowing. Pi ka onta 'tun kes i nwūn i onun kwun a (CM 2:219) They predicted rain, but it's snowing!
- -tun kes kath.ta, 1. (kes is summational). it seems that it has been (doing) or that someone has been doing it.

2. (kes is an extruded epitheme). it is like the one/thing that has been (doing) or that someone has been doing.

-tun key, 1. abbr < -tun kes i

2. abbr < -tun kes ie/ia

-tun ke 'ta, abbr < -tun kes ita

-tun ke ya, abbr < -tun kes i(y)a

- -tun key 'ci = -tun ke yci, abbr < -tun kes ici -tun key 'la = -tun ke yla, abbr < -tun kes ila -tun key 'na = -tun ke yna, abbr < -tun kes
- ina

-tun key 'ney = -tun ke yney, abbr < -tun kes iney

-tun key 'ni = -tun ke yni, abbr < -tun kes ini -tun ke yo = -tun key yo (1, 2, 3)

-tun ke yo man, abbr < -tun kes io man it's that --- did / is but [AUTH].

-tun key ya = -tun ke ya

-tun key yo, abbr. 1. < -tun kes ie(y) yo it's that -- did / was [POLITE], etc.

2. < -tun kes iyo [POLITE fragment].

3. < -tun kes io it's that -- did/was (AUTH) -tun kil, retrospective modifier + noun.

1. (while on) the way (one has been observed to be doing); the way from doing. ¶kass.tun kil ey while (I was) out, while (I was) there, on my way. Sänqpo lul hatun kil iess.ta It was while I was taking my walk. Hak.kyo ey katun kil ey sensayng ul mannass.ta I met the teacher on my way to school.

2. [DIAL] = -tung il

- -tun kkatalk, retr mod + noun. (for) the reason that (it has been observed that ...). ¶Nay ka ku chinkwu lul ilh.un kes un phyénci lul an hayss.tun kkatalk ita My losing that friend was because I didn't write him letters. Nay ka sikan i nuc.un kes un kicha lul noh.chyess.tun kkatalk ita The reason I was late is that I had missed the train.
- -tun ko, retr mod + postmod. [colloq; poetic] the (usually rhetorical, exclamatory, or quoted) question whether it has been (doing).

-tun kwulye, kwumen, kwun (a) SEE (-)kwumen -tun mo.yang, retrospective modifier + noun.

the appearance of having been doing.

 $\sim$  ita. appears to have been doing. Examples limited to -ess.tun  $\sim$ ?

 $(?^*) \sim$  ulo. No examples.

tu'non, 'tunon SEE tunun

-tun pa, retrospective modifier + noun [lit].

1. = -tun kes.

2. ~ (ey) did and as a consequence (= -tun tey₂ = -tuni); since, when.

~ ey ya if/since (as long as) one has been doing.  $\$  Hatun pa ey ya kyēysok hay ya hanta Since we have been doing it we should stay with it.

3. that which did (which one did). SEE pa 3. -tun sesul ey [? DIAL]  $\rightarrow$  -nun sesul ey

-tun tey₁, retr mod + n (= -tun kos), the place where (it has been observed that) it has been or (someone) has been doing. **¶ai ka nõltun tey** the place where the child has been playing.

-tun tey₂, retrospective modifier + postmodifier.

 $1_{i} = -tun tey (ey) (given) the circumstance$ of its having been observed that - ; under the circumstance that it has been; has been -- and / but/so. Phulangsu māl to kongpu hatun tev pen.yek-ka ka toylu kes kath.tukwun yo He has (is known to have) been studying French also - (that being the circumstance) maybe he's going to become a translator! Akka ku i ka otun tey ecci i cali ey poici anh.nun ka I saw him on his way here a little while ago how come he hasn't shown up? Ecey poni-kka āmu to eps.tun tev nwu ka ilen kes ul hav noh.ass.ulg ka I didn't see anybody around here yesterday, so who could have done this? Ku ttav poni-kka wungpyen itun tey way ileh.key sa.yang hasey yo I know you are a good speaker from that other time, so why do you hesitate to make the speech? Sang ul thass.ta 'tun tey han thek nāvsici vo You got an award. I hear; you should treat me (to celebrate that).

2. ~ (yo) You see it's a case of (being found that) - ! (sentence-final exclamatory). **Tyenge** lul kongpu hatun tey yo Well, what do you know - I found that he's (been) studying English! Caney atul i kongpu lul cal hatun tey But I have found your son doing quite well in school (why do you worry?)

3. rhetorical question [INTIMATE]. **Somun** tut.nun kes pota ka-poni(-kka n') kuleh.ci tul anh.tun tey?! Different from what I had heard, when I went there (whaddaya know but) I found out they weren't like that.

'tun tey, abbr < hatun + postmod. SEE -ta ~. -tun tey (ey) SEE -tun tey

-tun tey (ey) se. from the situation/place of having been (doing). ¶Cwuk.ulq swu pakk ey ēps.tun tey (ey) se ekci lo hey(e) na-wass.ta With much effort I managed to get myself out of a situation/place where I was sure to die.

-tun tey 'ta ka. not only did but moreover (in addition, what's more, on top of that). **Son** nim tul i wass.tun tey 'ta ka ilq son i mo-cala se cëngsin ëps.ess.ta I had all those guests come and then there wasn't enough help (to clean up after), so I was beside myself!

- -tun tey to. ¶Sihem ul cal chiess.ta 'tun tey to mit.e cici anh.nunta I can't believe my ears that he did well on the exam!
- -tun tey tul, retr mod + postmod + pcl. ¶Ai tul i pay kopha hatun tey tul mek.ulq ke l' sa kaciko kapsita The children have been showing signs of hunger so let's buy them something to eat before we leave.
- -tun ttay, retrospective modifier + noun, the time that (it is known that) it was happening. **Twang ul ēps.ayko caki ka wang i toylye ko kacun kkoy lul ssutun ttay (at) the time when he was employing all his wiles with the idea of getting rid of the king and becoming the king himself. Nay ka simsim hamyen elin ai tul hako kath.i nõltun ttay ka mänh.ess.ta Many were the times that (I recall) I used to play with the children when I was weary of myself. Nul phinan sal.i hatun ttay sayngkak hanta I always think of the days when I was leading a refugee life.**

NOTE: The preferred usage is -(ess.)ul ttay.

- -tun tul, retr mod + postmod [lit (always after past?)], granted that, even if (it had been known to happen that); if it had happened that. **Ku nun ppalli uysa eykey poyess.tun tul an cwuk.ess.ulq kes ita** If he had seen the doctor right away, he would not have died. ¹Yī Swunsin i ēps.ess.tun tul sēykyey uy ¹yeksa nun pyēn hayss.ulq kes ita If we had not had [Admiral] ¹Yi Swunsin the history of the world would have changed. CF -tula ²myen, -e to.
- -tun tus hata, retr modifier + adj-n. gives the impression of having (been observed to have) done. ¶Nay ka elyess.ul ttay ku sālam ul cōh.a hayss.tun tus hata It seems to me that I liked him when I was young.
- -tun tus 'i, retr modifier + der adv. as if having (been observed to have) done. ¶Ce nulk.un i nun han ttay cāngkwan ina cīnayss.tun tus 'i kēman hata The old man is as conceited as if he had sometime been a cabinet minister or something.
- -tun ul = -tun ci lul. ¶Se.yangq sālam itun (ci) tongyangq sālam itun (ci l)ul mak.lon hako, tā ai tul un cöh.a hanta It matters not whether one is Occidental or Oriental, everyone likes children.

tunun, processive modifier < tulta.

1 < tunon < tuf' lujnon < tuflj'ta (lifts).

i ce

¶tuno'n i (1463 Pep 4:19a).

- 2. < tunon < tuf | lufnon < tuf | ta(enters). I tuno n ye (1462 Nung 1:64b).tuno n i 'la (1459 Wel 9:35d).

*tu'nwon*, modulated processive modifier < *'tu/l/ ta* (enters). Example?

-tunya = -tun ya

-tun ya, retrospective modifier + postmodifier.

1. is it (known) that --? was it observed that --? did you notice that --? ¶Ney hyeng! cikum il.e natun ya is your brother getting up now? Ney hyeng i il.e nass.tun ya Has your brother got(ten) up? Se sensayng i cinan cwumal ey eti lul kass.ess.tun ya Where did Mr Se go this past weekend? Ku i ka eti lo katun ya Did you notice where he was going? Ku sālam i khutun ya cāktun ya Was he tall or short? Ku kes i mues itun ya What was that?

2. ~ hata vni. pretends to have been doing? -tun ya tul, retr mod + postmodifier + particle. tus, postmod used as adv (= tus 'i der adv < tus hata). appearing (to be), looking (like); seeming as if; as if/though. Ikhung il im hanun tus ('i) yūtan pepsek hata fusses about as if one were doing some important job. khum pyesul han tus ('i) ppekita swaggers as if one had become a high official. pic ul cwulq tus ('i) iyaki hata talks as if one would give a loan, sālam ul chilq tus ('i) tempye tulta goes at a person as if he is going to hit him.

1. abbr < -nun (? - or -ulu?) + tus ('). 1. so mek' tus ('i) mekta eats like a horse. Ney hyeng i ha' tus ('i) hay la Do as your brother does. Myômok i wūhwu ey cwukswun nao tus ('i) na-onta The young trees spring up like bamboo shoots after the rain. Nwun-mul i pi o' tus ('i) ssot.a cinta Tears pour down like rain. Sēywel i mul hulu' tus ('i) kanta Timo flies. Côy pêm haki lul mul masi' tus 'i hanta (1936 Roth 423) He commits sin as if it were water to drink.

2. Occasionally attached directly to adj stem. [kuleh-tus ('i) /kulethusi/ seeming to be that way. Apeci ka khi ka khu-tus ('i) atul to khi ka khuta Just as the father is tall, so is the son. tus hata, adj postmod insep (= postmod + postnom adj insep), seems (to be), looks like; seems as if, looks as though; gives every appearance of (being). Pom i on tus hata Spring seems to have come. Cwi cwuk.un tus hata "It seems as if all rats have died away" = not a sound is to be heard, is very quiet. Pi ka onun tus hata it seems to be raining - CF Pi ka o' tus hata It is as if it were raining [This distinction is possible in the processive present only]. Pi ka olq tus hata It looks like rain. Congi ka com nam.ulg tus hata It looks as though we will have more than enough paper. Huyn tus hata It looks white. Haksayng in tus hata He looks like a student. DER ADV tus 'i. CF tus, tus --- tus hata, tus siph.ta, kes kath.ta, mo.yang.

-' tus hata. is like, is as (if).

1. abbr < -nun tus hata.

1a. Ikalangq iph ey pul puth' tus hata flares up like tinder = gets mad at the drop of a hat. kul-ssi lul këy-pal kūli' tus hata writes like a crab's claws = henscratches, scrawls. kwulengi tām nem.e ka' tus hata is like a serpent going over a wall = (succeeds) in an unnoticed way. kanan han cip ey cëysa tol.a o' tus hata seems to come round as often as the anniversary of a poor man's ancestors (= "comes around as often as the bill collectors"). Nwūn i o' tus hata It is as if it were snowing - CF Nwūn i onun tus hata It seems to be snowing [This distinction is possible in the processive present only].

1b. [? attached directly to v stem] kaymi cheyq pakhwi tol' tus hata goes round and round like ants on the frame of a sieve.

2. abbr < adj-un tus hata [uncommon]. ¶Machi hwang-so him sēy' tus hata He is strong as an ox. Caki apeci pucilen ha' tus hata He is diligent like his father.

tus "ho ta = 'tos "ho ta (is like). Inal tus mal tus ho ya (?1608 + Twu-hem 25b) when they are about to emerge (= appear).

- tu's 'i = to's 'i (like). ¶ say cip kwa sal pca ki (MWON) i "pyel hut-tu's 'i "sano'n i (1481 Twusi 25:23a) with a thatched cottage and a twig door we live like scattered stars.
- tu's 'i = ... to's 'i (like). ¶"mwot mi chul tu.s 'i 'hosya (1475 Nay 2:1:43a) acting as if he could not reach it.
- tusita, hon < tulta. [EUPHEMISM] has = eats/ drinks/partakes. ¶Mues ul tusikeyss.ey yo What will you have, sir? [said by the waiter]. Han can tusipsita! Let's have a drink!
- tus siph.i, der adv < tus siph.ta. as if, looking like, seeming as if. Isālam ul ssolq tus siph.i chong ul kyenwuta aims a gun at a person as if he were going to shoot him. Phalq tus siph.i māl hatuni phalci anh.nunta ko hanta He hinted he would sell it but now says he won't.
- tus siph.ta, postmodifier + postnom adj insep. looks/feels like, seems as if; "something tells one that ...". "Ku nun haksayng in tus siph.ta He looks like a student. Com khulq tus siph.ta Something tells me it will be a bit too big. Pem ila to cap.ulq tus siph.ta I feel strong enough to catch a tiger. Pi ka olq tus siph.ta It looks like rain; Something tells me that we are in for a rain. Ceypep Il hanun tus siph.ta You look as if you were working nicely. An mek.e to mek.un tus siph.ta Though I haven't eaten anything. I feel as if I had eaten. Pyesul ina han tus siph.ta You act as if you had become a government official or something.
- tus --- tus hata, postmod --- postmod + postnom adj insep. it hardly seems one way or the other; it hardly feels as if; one hardly knows whether. [The second modifier is always from malta.] I pon tus mān tus han sālam a person one is not quite sure whether one has met or not, a person one is not well acquainted with. Pap i cek.e mek.un tus mān tus hata There was so little rice I hardly feel as if I have eaten any at all. Pappe se copan ul mek.nun tus mänun tus hako cip ul na-wass.ta I was in such a hurry that I left home with hardly any breakfast. Eceyq pam un moki ka mul.e canun tus mänun tus hayss.ta I was bitten by mosquitos so badly that I got hardly any sleep last night. Na nun kalq tus mälq tus hata I am not sure whether I will be going or not. Kāy ka ku ppye nun mek.ulg tus mälg tus hata It is hard to tell whether the dog will eat the bone or not.

842 PART II

twā, abbr < towa, inf < topta.

tway = twey = toy < toye, inf < toyta.

twe = twē, abbr < twue, inf < twuta; as aux usually short. ABBR t'e = t'ē.

twēy = tôy < toye, infinitive < toyta. Usually spelled twāy.

twi < "rwuyh, noun. ANT aph; CF hwū, taum. 1. the back, the rear (end), behind.

2. the future, later (on); afterwards; (-un  $\sim$ ) after doing.

3. the end, the conclusion, the latter part; consequences, results, aftermath.

4. a descendant, offspring, descent, posterity.

5. what is left behind by a predecessor; the footsteps of.

6. what is wanted, one's needs.

7. [EUPHEMISM] feces, excrement, stools; a bowel movement.

the tenth place around the outer circle of a yuch board, diagonal from the starting point.
 the north.

10. (= mangken  $\sim$  ) a net worn under a horsehair headband.

twi-, bound adverb [ < twi]. CF toy-; twita vt.

1. back(wards), opposing: ~ huntulta, kkapulta, nēm.ta, (noh.ta), nõlta, pyēntek sulepta, ttuta.

2. extremely; recklessly, rashly; randomly: ~ eph.ta, kkulh.ta, pakkwuta, paluta, pat.ta, pemulita, pota, sekk.ta, thulta; twi-ttelta (< ttēlta); twi-ttetulta (< ttē-tulta); twi-pempek.

3. thoroughly, completely:  $\sim$  teph.ta (and some of the verbs under 2?).

- two-, emotive (< bnd v *- t[o]- + modulator). SEE - twos-, - two swo-, -two ta.

iwo, particle = to (also, even, ...).

NOTE 1: The MK pcl could freely attach to a stem before a negative auxiliary. Whether or not it is the correct historical explanation, we can (following Ramstedt 1939:104) treat the structure as the result of an optional ellipsis of the suspective ending -ti (= -ki/-ci): *khuy "cek[ ti] two khu[ ti] two a ni ho kwo* (1459 Wel 1:26b) was neither tall nor short; *pwo[ ti] two "mwot ho m ye tut[ ti] two "mwot 'ke n i* (1447 Sek 24:28b) (you say) you were unable to see and unable to hear; *"CCYEK-MYELQ" un "sa[l ti] two a ni ho m ye cwuk[ ti] two a ni hol 'ss i n i* (1459 Wel 2:16a) the (state of)

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

nirvāņa means neither living nor dying. CF He Wung 375. Notice, however, that swo'n i wona two (1481 Twusi 25:23a) 'though a guest comes' is the effective infinitive + particle.

NOTE 2: The MK particle attached to the "free" form of such nouns as namwo / namk - : namwo two (1447 Sek 23:22a) the trees too.

two kwo [var] = twu kwo, particle. than. ~ n' (abbr pcl). I pulun cey hon mal etum. twokwo n' nau.n i (1795 'No-cwung [K] 1:40a = - nau.n i 'la [P] 39b) = pulun cey hon mal. 'e twum twu kwo n' te u.n i ('1517- 'No.1: 43b; 'e twum = "e twum) it surpasses getting a peck [of rice] when you are full.

 $\sim$  s (pcl). **I** pwom kwos twokwo s cywohay :**la** (1763 Haytong 103; cited from LCT) are nicer, than spring flowers.

"twol(q) < *two [lo]l(q), prospective modifier < "two[l] ta (goes around).

*twola* = *"tal la* (reflexive request). **1** *"a mwo" 'yGe na 'wa -- 'twola 'ho.ya 'two* (1459 **We** 1:13a) whoever might come and ask you to give him -- [? < *twolo la* (1481 Twusi 8:5a) < *twolo- l twolG-* 'make it go (pass it) around'.] *"twolm* < **two l[o]m*, substantive < *"two[l] ta* 

- two lwok, variant < - to lwok. **I**hon **pstay**. "kyeytwo lwok (1459 Wel 7:9b) to the **point**. that/where a certain amount of time had passed... "twon, 1. n. money. 2. < *two [lo]n, modifier: < "two[l] ta (goes around).

twong, postmod. [knows/asks] wh- (whether). SEE -non twong, -un twong, -ulq twong.

- twos ta (indic assert). *Cheem pwotwos.ta* (1632 Twusi-cwung 13:30a) we see it [a red: sun] for the first time.

- twos. te la (retr indic assertive). ¶/ CHYEK LYENG ul "pwoy'twos. te la (1481 Twusi 8: 38b) you have shown me a wagtail! pwo'n li no m oy ci[p] s tam 'tol[h] "ta mul Ge 'ti twos. te la (?1517 Pak 1:9b) I see the walls of his house have all fallen down! ce 'y tali lo! pe hoy "twos. tela (1579 Kwikam 1:18ab) why.

-twos.ten kwo (retr mod + postmod). Inwu yla sye kamakwuy lul kemko hywung tha hotwos.ten kwo (1876 Kakok p.59) who has declared the raven black and [therefore] evil?!

-twos.ten t i (retr mod + postmod + pel).  $\[ CHYWUN-PHUNG WOK-TYEK SYENG uy ches-com ul skoytwos.ten t i (1747 Songkang 1:2b) from having just fallen asleep I awoke to the sound of a jade flute in the spring breeze. \]$ 

-'nvo 'swo-, modulated emotive-emotive:

- two swo-ngi 'ta (polite + cop indic assert). 1 syey-cwon i ssulo hon "TTwow lol nilo siti Gwuy PA-SSYWUN 'un 'i "i'l i "ep two swongi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:26a) the World-Honored preaches the true Way, but [the devil] Pāpīyān never does this.

'two swo-ngi 'ta, abbr < 'hotwo swo-ngi 'ta. SEE -- thwo swo-ngi 'ta.

- twoswo'n i (modifier + postmodifier). % kwuy-s kes 'kwa "mwo'tin cywungsoyng i mu'zuyyep twoswo'n i (1447 Sek 6:19b) there are ghosts and evil creatures to be afraid ot! ci p i [SYWOW SIK] mwu'lwol toy "ep twoswo'n i (1481 Twusi 7:39b; the nominative particle is loose reference) there is no place to ask news of home.

- *twoswo'n i 'ya* (modifier + postmodifier + postmodifier). *Iku'le 'ho'twoswo'n i 'ya a'ni 'ho'twoswo'n i 'ya* (?1468 Mong 57a) is it so or is it not?

- twoswo'n ywo, (mod + postmod). ¶ stwo nilo'la mo'cho'm ay "es'te 'ho'twoswo'n ywo ['thwoswo'n ywo in the reading aid to the Chinese text] (?1468- Mong 52b) also tell me, how it will be in the end?

two ta, emotive indic assertive.  $\P$  i za mozo.m ay hwen hi cul keptwo ta ([1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 3:20b) this very thing is a great delight to my heart. i kak si za na 'y "et.ni nwon mozo m ay mas two ta (1447 Sek 6:14ab) precisely this very girl matches the purpose I am pursuing. kutuy 'ka 'tul cci'p i pol'ssye "itwo ta (1447 Sek 6:35b) a house for you to go enter has already been built! "il ho'ki yey ko'lin ke's i "cyektwo ta (1481 Twusi 25:7b) has but few hindrances in doing things. 'kwot-kwo't ay "mwoy'h ay s kwo'c i 'phutwo ta (1482 Kumsam 3:33a) everywhere mountain flowers are in

bloom. "THYEY pwo m i e lvep twoswo n i mwuy Gwu.m ul "mwot ho'm ye kwu'te he'lwo.m i e'lveptwo'ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:7b) it is hard to see the form (body); there is no movement and it is so firm that demolishing it is difficult. 'SSILQ a ni 'lwo'm i MYENG-'PPOYK hotwo ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:27b) it is clear that it is not the truth. 'sol'khwa kas 'kwa y is'ti a'ni thwo'ta (1481 Twusi 8:2a) - 'solh kwa kac kwa i isiti a ni horwo ta flesh and skin are (both) lacking. kutuy nay kos pi 'za worwo ta ma lon (1447 Sek 23:53b) you people "nyey s kowol h ila wa "tywothwo ta (1481 Twusi 8:35a) the other towns are better than the [war-torn] home town of earlier days, ku'li 'Ge'n i "ywu pwok hotwu ta (?1517 Pak 1:46b) he who did so is fortunate indeed! SEE 'two'ta, - 'thwo'ta; -'two-swo-.

'two ta, abbr < hotwo ta after voiceless sounds. I thwos.k[i] uy spul kot '[]two ta

(1482 Kum-sam 2:66b) is like a rabbit's horns. CF -- thwo ta.

twowoy ta, variant < towoy ta (becomes).

¶mo'cho.m ay 'two'wo.m i twowoy'ti "mwot hwo.n i (1475 Nay 2:2:14a) in the end I could not be of help.

- twoy < wo toy. **T** cyek un a hoy lol kolGo chi twoy (1586 Sohak 5:2b; sic cyekun = cye kun) = hye kun a hoy lol kolo chywo toy (1518 Sohak-cho 6:2b) in teaching a small child ....
- TWOY "ho'ta, vnt = tāy hata. ¶'i "ta YWEN 'ul TWOY 'ho.ya 'phyesyan 't ila (1482 Kum-sam 5:35b) this all developed with respect to pratyaya (secondary causation). kwuy-s-ke's uy nos 'kwa SSIN-LYENG 'uy me'li no ch ol 'TWOY

ho.ya woke ton (1482 Kum-sam 3:27b) when you come to confront the face of a ghost or the face on the head of spirit.

twu, particle [variant] = to

- twū, alt (before noun or counter) of twūl 'two'
- twu- = two- (emotive). SEE -twu ta = -two ta.
- -(t)twuk, suf (makes impressionistic adv). **1cel**ttwuk cel-ttwuk limping < cē-l-. elk-twuk elk-twuk all pockmarked < ēlk-. kk%ak-twuk kk%ak-twuk chopping < kkakk-. CF (c)cwuk.
- ? twuki, postmod. person. 1? ippun ~ a goodlooking person (CF ippu-tongi a pretty child). ? miwun ~ a hateful person.

- twuko (n') < twu kwo (n') (? < twu kwo ger < twu ta), pcl [obs] = pota (than). VAR toko < two kwo (n'). wu/h/s "salom twu kwo teun "vang 'ho ya (1447 Sek 9:14a) in a manner greater than the superiors. pa lol twu kwo ki phu m ye (1459 Wel 21:78b) is deeper than the sea, and ... 'hi m i SSYANG-LYEY's 'QILQ-'POYK "SSYANG twu kwo te "sey m ye (1459 Wel 1:28a) has a strength that is greater than a hundred ordinary elephants, and .... coy cwo 'hol "syeng 'i nom twu kwo n' teu'n i non (1518 Sohak-cho 8:37b) those who have talent greater than others.
- -twukwuma, var of -tukwuma. ¶-twukwuma (1916 Gale 83) "a low form of *ho-pteyta*" [ta is misprinted as "ma"].
- twul, adn. sterile, barren (of a female). ¶~ amthalk a sterile hen. ~ amso a sterile cow. ~ amthoth a sterile sow. ~ amkhay a barren bitch. [< tōl < "twolh 'stone'; CF meanings of Chinese sek < 'SYEK]
- twūl < "twuh, num. two. ALT twū ... < "twu .....
- twuli, 1. bnd n [? var < tol.i; ? irreg der n < twuluta]. round: ~ kitwung, ~-pan, ~-pen; kā ~, they ~. 2. → twūl-i (two people).
- twung, postmod. you can't tell whether; may or may not: one of two contradictory but equally likely appearances, of which the second is usually, but not always, some form of mālta 'desists'. Either or both may be followed by the particle to and the entire expression is usually concluded by hanta (aux v) or hata (aux adj) as appropriate, but hata (or kuleh.ta) may be preferred when the V-nun is viewed as static. SEE -un ~, -nun ~, -ulq ~. DIAL swung.

-(t)twung-eli: mom-ttwungeli = mom-ttwungi.

- -(t)twungi, suf, postn, postmod. thing, one, guy. **'mom-ttwungi a** body, a frame. **ëlpalam**twungi a crazy person, a crackpot, a nut. wuk-twungi a hothead, a rash person < wulk-. kem-/kkam-twungi a Negro, a black. cemtwungi a brindled dog; "spotty"; a person with a birthmark. cilki-twungi tough stuff, a tough fellow. cis-twungi [vulgar] = cis (act, ....). tēyn twungi [pejorative] a person burned or scalded. kwiyem-twungi (= -tongi) a lovable child. ? pangtwungi the rump; ? mongtwungi a stick. CF -tongi; -thwungi; -tengi; -swungi.
- twun'non'uy = 'twufe ils.no'n i 'uy (1586 Sohak 5:95b). SEE 'twus'ta.

- twus ta = twu''s ta, abbr < twue is(l) ta(also twuys ta = twu''ys ta), has put it away, ...; (-e -) did it for good, got it all done.  $\P$  -- twun non uy (= twufe ils.no'n i uy) "mal i a ni '.n i (1586 Sohak 5:95b) are not words vested with --.
- -- twu syey la = twu 'sye 'y la, abbr < twu e i sye 'y la (<?). Tye y na 'y un tas lyang 'ul pte-tiGwe twu'sye 'y la (1517-Pak 1:34a) that guy short-changed me five taels of silver [= money]!

 $twuta_1 < twu ta, vt. CF noh.ta.$ 

1. 1a. puts, places, lays; puts away, puts up. **Pangkum chayk-sang wi ey twun chayk i ēps.ta** I cannot find the book that I just put on the table.

1b. leaves it intact (as it is), leaves it alone; stops, does no more. Ku tay lo twue la Leave it as it is. Chavk-sang wi ey chavk tul ul i tay to twue la Leave these books on the desk just the way they are. It ul hata ka ya ecci ku man twulg swu iss.na 'm How can I leave in the middle of my work (of all times)?! Ku man twula 'ki ka com mian hata I feel sorry to tell him to give it up. Kuleh.key hethun soli n' ku man twue Cut out such silly talk! Il ul hata mös ha.ye him tul.e ku man twuess.ta That was an endless job, and at last it got so tough that I gave up on it. Ku cen (= yeys nal) kath.umyen ku-nyang an twuess.ulq key 'ta If it were the old days I wouldn't have let you get away with it. Namulamyen tasi nun an okeyss.ki (ey), ku-nyang twuess.ta Thinking not to come again if only to be scolded, I left them alone. Ku ay wulla kaman twue la Leave the child alone or he will cry. Ne sensayng nim poko yok hayss.kes.ta - eti twuko poca You would call the teacher names? - (let's) cut that stuff out!

2. leaves (behind). **Cangkap ul eti ey 'n ka** twuko wass.ey yo I have left my gloves behind somewhere. I chayk ul twuko ka yo I'll leave this book (and go).

3. keeps, stores, holds. ¶I sõk ey twun kes i chayk ilyetta It must be books that are in it. Ttwukkeng ul teph.e han sahul twuess.ta ka mek.nunta You cover it with a lid and let it stand for about three days and then eat it.

4. posts, stations, puts (in a post).

PART II 845

5. keeps, employs, engages; has (in one's household). ¶kāy lui ~ has a dog, chep ul ~ keeps a concubine. Sālam i tā hyengcey lul twuess.kenul nay hol lo ēps.tota While all others have brothers, I alone have none.

6. sets up, establishes.

7. places, puts, appoints.

8. leaves (an interval); puts (time/distance between). ¶sēy sikan ul twuko for three hours.

9. bears, entertains, cherishes, sets (one's mind) on, has, holds (feelings). **1**-- ey maum ul twuko iss.ta has one's mind set on -- ; CF -- ey maum ul noh.ko iss.ta has one's mind (taken) off -- .

10. gives (a pledge).

11. (... ey swukyel ul ~) signs (a document), puts one's signature to.

12. = noh.ta: puts into, adds (to); stuffs/pads with. ¶ (os ey) ... ul ~ pads (a garment) with ... 13. = noh.ta: (cāngki lul ~ / patwuk ul ~) plays (chess, checkers), moves (a chessman, a checker/marker)

twuta₂, aux v. SEE -e twuta.

-twu ta = -two ta (emotive indicative assertive). ¶ "ayGwa thye as kyem cik 'hotwu'ta (1462 ¹Nung 3:116b) is inclined to be anxious and possessive. ywo kwoy- lwo wo'm ol "ati "mwot 'ho twu'ta (1518 Sohak-cho 10:18b) is quite unaware that it is weird.

twuys ta = twu' 'ys ta, abbr < twue is(i) ta(also twus ta = twu' 's ta). has put it away, ...; (-e ~) did it for good, got it all done.

ty dental stop + palatal glide; this is usually a reduction of the syllable ti, as in titye < titie.

tye (> ce), adn, n. tye +  $i \rightarrow tye y$  (also tye y), tye +  $u lwo \rightarrow tyel lwo; tye + u lan \rightarrow$ *tyel lan. CF tyel lwo; tyengey.

1. adnoun. 1a. that, those; the.  $\mathbf{1}$  i kwot iye kwo't av (1445 ¹Yong 26) in this place or that place. iye pwuthye s ista h i (1447 Sek 9:10b) that land of Buddha's, Buddha's land. iye pwuthye s 'HHOYNG kwa 'NGWEN kwa KWONG-"KHYWOW 'hosin PANG-'PPYEN' un (1447 Sek 9:29a) those deeds and words of Buddha and his ingenious expediencies.

Ib. of him (her, it); his, her, its. **Ino** in oy "kye'cip towoy nwo'n i chol hi tye kwo'ma towoy Ga ci'la (1463 Pep 2:28b) I would rather become his concubine than another man's wife. ["JLI lol nil Gwol [] Jttyeyn 'tye KAY-CHA y "ep'kwo [']HHOYNG 'ol nil] [Gwol ] Juyeyn KWONG 'ol ssaf ]ha [ ]za somo[ ]cho.l i ] Jn i (1463/4 Yeng 1:22a) when we speak of the principle, there are no differences of level, and when we speak of practice, for it to sink in we must accumulate merits.

2. noun. that (one), those; he/him, she/her, it. them. I'tye 'uy mwok-"swu'm ul kus kuy [= kuch-'kuv] 'hoke'tun (1447 Sek 9:17a) given that they brought his life to an end ..... tye 'uy 'hi'm ul kapke'n i 'Gwa (1462 ¹Nung 8:124a) not only rewarding his strength but also ... . ta si tye oy wolm kywo m i towoy ya (1462 ¹Nung 1:19b) it came about that he moved it again. 'tye non hwo'za "salom a'ni 'ka (1475 Nay 2:1:16a) isn't he a single person all alone? 'NGWEN hon 't on 'wu'll "CCWOY 'lol 'zywo 'ho'sya 'tye '[G]wa kyes'kwu'a 'mas-pwo'key 'hosywo'sve (1459 Wel 2:70b) we beg of you, please forgive our transgression and allow us to confront him in competition. "es tyey 'i "yang o'lwo 'tye 'lol "CHA-"TUNG 'ho'ya LWON-LYANG ho'm ye ('1468- Mong 62ab) how come in your consideration you grade him this way?

-- tye, 1. - e tye (< ti e), infinitive < - e ti ta (infinitive + auxiliary).

2. (postmod) = t ye, postmod + postmod. SEE -un t ye, -u.n i 'n t ye, -nwon t ye.

3. SEE - kwa tye, - Gwa tye.

tye < ti ye, inf < ti ta

tve kuy (abbr < *tyenge kuy), adv, n. that place, there.

tye'le (> cele), defective inf. like that, so. CF i'le, ku'le, "es te, "a'mo'la.

*tye le °ho ta*, adj-n. is that way, is such.  $f_{f'CI-HYWOWJ}$  y *tye le 'hosil 'ss oy ...* (1445 'Yong 92) his extreme filial devotion was such that .....

tyele hi, der adv. ¶ tyele hi kot hwo m ol [NGUY-SIM] honwo la (1481 Twusi 15:23b) I am suspicious of such resemblance.

tyele 'lwo 'wo'na'la (?1517- 'No 1:57b) you go there (and come back). CF 'tyel lwo.

tyele 'n, abbr < tyef lle hon. such. I tyele 'n "mwo'tin "i'l i 'HHAY thi "mwot ho m ye (1447 Sek 9:17b) such evil things can do no harm and ....

tveli (? < tyelfe 'hfi), adv. like that, so. ¶cey kan 'ol 'tyeli mwo'lol 'ss oy (1449 Kok 40) since they did not know their own rating to be such ... .

- tye'li-'two'lwok, adverb (abbr < tyel[e] [h]i [ ho] two'lwok), to that extent/degree/amount. ¶ i "salo'm i "pwo'poy lol tye'li-'two'lwok a ni as kinwos ta (1447 Sek 6:25-6) this man does not begrudge treasures to that extent!
- tyel lwo (?= tye lwo with conflated liquid) = ce lo as / with / by that. I hye non soyng-MYENG ul me ke tyel lwo pa to m ye chom key ho non cyen cho lwo mas "pwo m ay "ti- na "SSYWUW-"KHWO lol 'PELQ ho ya (1462 ¹Nung 8:104b) because the tongue puts up with letting him eat (all) his life it initiates suffering through taste. CF 'il lwo, kul lwo, "nal lwo; nellwo; muel-lo.
- tye man, n + pcl. just that. SEE ku-man tyeman.
- ... iyen = i ye n', postmodifier + postmodifier [question] + pcl. SEE -wolq ~.
- tyeng, bnd n (postmodifier / postnoun). but. SEE -ken tyeng, -ul "spwun tyeng, "man tyeng; mangceng, enceng.
- tyengey, abbr < *tyenge kuy (CF tye kuy, ingey, kungey), adverb, noun. (at/to) that place, there. Ityengey YWEN-QUNG ho sya.m i la (1459 Wel 14:58a) it is placing the cause right there. tyengey nan CHYEN-NYEN iGe 'za (1463 Pep se:7b) not until it is a thousand years since it [the gathering] happened in that place ...
  - $uy \sim$  (to that person) SEE uy tyengey.

~ sye. ¶ cukca hi tyengey sye ep se twolwo ZIN-KAN ay na a (1447 Sek 9:12b) suddenly was absent from there and appeared again among human beings and ....

tyey, 1. abbr < tyengey (or < tye kuy), n, adv. (in/at/to) that place, there. If yey two HE-KHWONG i.n i (1482 Nam 1:50a) that place too is a void. wuli kuce tyey tule ca kwo ka cye ( $^{2}1517^{-1}$ No 1:10b) let's go in over there and sleep before going on. tyey ka "sek to.l i'na mwuk nwo'la 'ho'ya cip sak[s] mwu'le sywokcyel "ep si he pi ho'l i 'las'ta ( $^{2}1517^{-1}$ Pak 1:54a) I went there and uselessly wasted my money to pay the rent thinking I would stay for some three months.

2. = tye 'y, abbr < *tye ey, n + pcl. SEE tye 'y sye.

'tye 'y-- , n + cop. ¶ "PI 'non 'tye 'y Gwo (1459

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

- tyey = tye y, noun + particle. that one, he [nominative]. I tye y him isi m ye (1462 'Nung 8:124a) he has strength and ....
- "ryey = "rye y = 'rye y, n + pcl. ¶ "rye y an 'cok ['Jcul' kye sul 'hi ne 'ki' ti a['Jni ho['Jm ye (1463 Pep 2:85b) still rejoicing he does not find it displeasing, and ....
- tyeyn, postmod (< 't ye n') SEE -wolq -.
- tyeyn tye = tyeyn tye. postmodifier + postmodifier (< tye 'yn tye). SEE -wolq ~. tye 'y sye = * tye ey sye, n + pcl + pcl. ¶ku "ccwory stwo tye 'y sye ne mu.l i 'la (1463 Pep 4:83a) such sin is greater than that.

- U Not distinguished from e in many parts of Korea. Usually not distinguished from uy when initial (both are pronounced u); often dropped or absorbed when following a vowel. If you cannot find a word you seek with the spelling u, try uy or e.
- |u| < u, a high nonfront (= central or back). unrounded vowel; the high counterpart of *lol* (> a..., ...u, sometimes o or e); the unrounded counterpart of /wu/ < wu; often epenthetic, with MK alternant /o/ (> u) after /o/ or /a/.

u, pcl [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:31)] = uy -u-  $< -u_{0-} < *-G$ , suffix; CF -i-, -ki-, -chi-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; -o-, -Gi-, -Gwu-, -Gwo-, makes vc. ¶kilu-  $< kil^{u_0}$ -/kilG  $< *kil^{u_0}$ -G- raise, rear, nurture  $\leftarrow$  kī-l- < kil-  $< *kil^{u_0}$ -G- raise, rear, nurture  $\leftarrow$  kī-l- < kil-  $< *kil^{u_0}$ -G- raise, rear, nurture  $\leftarrow$  kī-l- < kil-  $< *kil^{u_0}$ -G- raise, rear, nurture  $\leftarrow$  kī-l- < kil-  $< *kil^{u_0}$ -G- distribute, deal out / around, cause to turn around  $\leftarrow$  tō-l- <"wol- < *two lo- revolve, turn.

- -ucapcap, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -capcap; L1GHT ↔ -ucepcep. ...ish, slighdy colored/tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -ucepcep, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -cepcep; HEAVY ↔ -ucapcap, ...ish, slightly colored / tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -uchikchik, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -chikchik. ...ish, slightly colored/tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.

- -uchwungchwung, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -chwungchwung. --ish, slightly colored / tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -ucokcok, bound adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -cokcok; LIGHT ↔ -ucwukcwuk. ...ish, slightly colored / tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -ucwukcwuk, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -cwukcwuk; HEAVY ↔ -ucokcok. ...ish, slightly colored / tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -ui, [var, with adj only] = -so (AUTH indicative atter a consonant): cek.ui = cēkso < cēkta are few; but chwuwui = chwupso < chwupta is cold, naui = nās.so < nās.ta is/gets better. ¶Caney māl i olh.ui You are right. ABBR -uy = -i. NOTE: A grammatical tradition says that this is the adjective assert indic in the FAMILIAR style; that tradition would limit -ney to verbs. But present-day usage is in conflict with the traditional prescription.
- -uiso(i) [DIAL] = -usipsio. ¶Anc.uisoi = Anc.usipsio Please sit down (Mkk 1960:3:34). CF -iso(i).
- -ui tul = -so tul (SEE -ui)
- -ukhi-, suffix. derives vc. Iil.ukhi- raise < īlta rise. al.ukhi- inform < ā-l- know. CF -i-, -ki-, -chi-, -u-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -wu-, -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; - Gi-, - Gwo-, - Gwu-, -o-, -u-.
- -u' kkey, immediate future (abbr < -ulq key; after a vowel -' kkey). I will do right away (I promise); ~ yo SAME [POLITE]. ¶Cāmqkan tanye o' kkey - kitaliko iss.ke la Please wait here - I'll be right back. Nay ellun poko cwu' kkey - cāmqkan man poye cwue yo Please show it to me for a moment - I'll give it right back to you. Nay ka cip.u' kkey I've got it! (when reaching for something dropped). Nay ka itta (= iss.ta) mun ul tat.u' kkey yo I'll shut the door a little later.

-ul-- SEE ALSO -ol---

ul <  $u_0l$ , particle (after a vowel lul, abbr l'), accusative case marker.

1. marks the direct object of a transitive verb; translates as English object of verb or of verb + preposition. Isinmun ul pota reads (or looks at) the newspaper. sālam ul chac.ta visits (or looks for, or finds) a person. mal ul thata mounts/rides a horse. thum ul thata seizes (takes advantage of) an opportunity. ttay lul kitalita bides one's time; waits for (awaits) the time. sihem cwūnpi lul hata prepares for the exams. pap ul mekta eats one's food/rice, eats (has a meal). sālam uy meli lul ttaylita hits a person's head = hits a person on the head. pata lul poki lul wēn hata (palata) wants (hopes) to see the sea. cal haki lul palata hopes that one will do well. kuleh.key haki lul cōh.a/silh.e hata likes/hates to do so (do that). Hāyngpok/Kēnkang/Sengkong ul pīp.nita We pray for your happiness/health/ success. Ku kes ul/i poko siph.ta I'd like to see that. I kes ul kaciko kasio Take this with you. I māl ul ku i hanthey cen hasio Give this message to him.

2. marks the direct object of a transitive passive verb with the meaning "suffers it", and often gets translated as an English preposition. "Icengkayngi lul kkayita gets hit in the shin. sonq-kalak ul khal ey peyita gets one's finger cut on a knife, kasum ul chayita gets kicked in the chest. yakcem ul cap.hita has one's weak spot seized/played upon. pal ul cap.hita gets caught by the leg. mok ul ccallita gets one's throat cut; "gets fired". Kongsan-kwun eykey Sānghay lul ppay-as.kyess.ta suffered the loss of Shanghai to the Communist troops.

3. marks the goal or direction of a verb of movement, with or without a preceding pcl ey (CF ey, ulo). Thak.kyo (ey) tul kata goes to school. eti tul kana wherever one goes (one may go). Encey Sewul ul wass.n' ya When did you come to Seoul? Pang ul tul.e kanta (1936 Roth 278) I go into the room.

4. marks the path of a verb of movement. **Skeli lul kët.ta** walks (down) the street. hanul ul nalta files (in) the sky. kang ul kënne kata crosses a river.

5. marks the purpose of a verb of movement (CF hale). ¹yehayng ul tte-nata sets out on a trip. yenghwa kwūkyeng ul kata (or yenghwa lul kwūkyeng kata) goes to see a movie. isa lul ota / kata moves (house) here / there.

6. marks the duration of a verb (CF tong-an ey). Isahul ul ota comes for three days. sam-il ul aphess.ta was ill for three days. Sā-nyen ul haksayng ulo ku hak.kyo ey iss.ess.ta I was in/at that school four years as a student. Pi ka halo [= halwu] lul wass.ta It rained for a day. Han sikan ul kitalikey (1936 Roth 278) Wait an hour. twū sikan ul cam cata sleeps (for) two hours. i mun i õ-payk nyen ul se iss.nun tong-an during the 500 years that this gate has been standing. QA-NAN i CHYWULQ-KA hon "HHWUW lwo su mu na mon hoy lol pwuthye cwotco Wa [ $\leftarrow$  cwoch-cop-(a)] i sye (1447 Sek 24:2a) Ānanda has followed the Buddha for over twenty years after leaving home (to become a monk).

7. 7a. marks the frequency ('for -- times'). **Sey pen ul wass.ta** (1936 Roth 278) They came three times. "*cen mo l i hyen pe n ul tin t ol* (1445 ¹Yong 31) however many times the limping horse may fall.

7b. marks the sequence order of a verb (CF ulo). **Iches ccay lul kata** goes / ranks tirst.

8. marks the cognate complement of a verb. **Scamul cata** sleeps (a sleep). chwum ul chwuta dances (a dance). swūm ul swīta breathes (a breath).

9. [colloq] as a paraphrase of other particles (often ey), ul marks various kinds of indirect objects, etc. In sloppy speech that occasionally leads to two objects both marked with the same particle. This usage can be treated as adding emphasis to a specific marker, which need not be (but often is) omitted. See §10.6. CF N ul pel/sang cwuta (1936 Roth 277) 'gives a reward / punishment to N, punishes / rewards N'. In most of these structures, the "sloppy object" is best put right before the verb, with a normal object placed earlier: Chayk ul ku ⁿyeca (eykey / hanthey) lul cwuess.ta 'I gave her the book' sounds better than (?*)Ku ⁿyeca (eykey / hanthey) lul chayk ul cwuess.ta.

9a. = ey to, in, on, with. Iaph-cang ul suta stands in the van/lead. Ku ya pelsse yeki lul [= ey (lul)] meych tal iss.uni-kka yo That's because I've been here a few months already (1954 Lukoff 111).

9b. = eykey = hanthey to/for (an animate indirect object). ¶Na i' cwe (= Na lul cwue = Na hanthey tālla) Gimme! (= Give it to me!) Nwui ka elin awu lul/eykey os (ul) ip.hinta The sister dresses her little brother. Sakwa nun emeni lul tulilye 'nta I intend to give the apple to Mother. Chayk un sensayng ul poye tulinta He shows the book to the teacher. Na lul ola 'I (= na eykey ola ko hal) kkatalk i iss.na?! I see no reason he should ask me to come. ['so-"HOY] lol nyen k ul "cwu.l i ye (1445 ¹Yong 20) would the four seas be given to anyone else?! With particle ellipted: *la kway me ki.m ye mol me kywom kot hi* (1482 Nam 2: 63h) like feeding a donkey and feeding a horse.

9c. (= ulo) as, for, so as to be. **Ku ssat** ul/ulo pap ul cis.nunta They use that rice for cooking. Yengswuk-i lul caki uy myenuli lul sam.ess.ta He made Yengswuk his daughter-inlaw. Mikwuk ulo yängca lul kass.ta They went to America as adopted children.

9d. (= uy when it is marking a whole-part relationship, in which either could separately be treated as the object). **Poli lul ssi lul** ppulinta I sow the barley seed. SEE §10.6.

10. 10a. marks the direct object of an omined verb expression. **Way ku il ul [māl haci anh.ko] camcakho iss.ess.ni Why did you** keep the matter to yourself (keep quiet on the matter)? Ku-kkacisq il ul [kaciko] mwe kuleh.key yātan in ya (kekceng in ya, sīpi 'n ya, chamkyen in ya) Why are you raising so much fuss (worrying so much, arguing so much, meddling so much), when it is such a trivial thing?! Kulenq il ey mwe l' (hako) nopal-tāypal ia Why get so mad about it?

10b. **Trek.kwuk inmin i Cosen inmin pots** sam-pay lul te manh.a yo (Roth 1936:278) The German people are three times as numerous a the Korean people.

11. marks a transitive relationship between two noun expressions when no verb is expressed. The second phrase is usually marked by the particle ulo 'as, so as to be', and the gerund hako 'making it' can often be added at the end. X ul sangtay lo with X for a counterpart (and opposite number). ¶X ul kipan ulo with X for / as a basis. ku kes ul kwūsil lo with / using that for an excuse. Sewul ul cwungsim ulo with Seoul as the center / focus. munqpep'ul cwungsim ulo kongpu lul hata is working mainly on grammar; is studying with the main emphasis on grammar. panto lul mūtay b (hako) with the peninsula for a stage, putongsan ul cetang ulo unhayng ey se pic ul năyta gets a loan from the bank with one's real estate as / for collateral. Sewul ul cipan ulo chwuhan hata runs for election with Seoul for one's 41 constituency.

12. emphasizes a negative expression when it is attached to -ci and followed by the negative

auxiliary. ¶kaci lul anh.ta (or mõs hata) just won't go. SEE -ci lul; CF -ci ka.

13. 13a. emphasizes a desiderative expression when attached to -ko and followed by the auxiliary adjective siph.ta. SEE -ko lul.

13b. emphasizes the purposive. SEE-ulye lul.

13c. emphasizes the adverbative, apparently only in the structure -key lul/ka an toynta. SEE -key lul.

NOTE: Although some of the expressions that can be emphasized by attaching ul may be regarded as adverbial, the adverbs in general cannot be so treated. We reject *ppalli lul kako siph.ta 'wants to get there fast' (HSIKL 3:384) as well as *Ku ka cha lul etteh.key lul kochyess.ni 'How did he fix the car?' (HSIKL 3:390).

14. [JOCULAR] attaches to an infinitive with a following verb or auxiliary — for a humorous effect. ¶mek.e lul pota takes a bite of it (just to sample it). tol.a lul kata trots off home.

15. marks an antithetical clause that ends in a modifier + kes. although, but; (it's) too bad (that/yet ... ), in spite of the fact that ... ; anyway, so there! (used to end a sentence with the meaning 'indeed', or 'despite contrary anticipations / reservations', or 'I guess'.) CF -ulq ke l', -un ke l', -nun ke l', -tun ke l'; -kenul. ¶Silh.ta ko hanun kes ul pumo ka cangka lul tulkey hayss.ta His parents made him get married over his protests (in spite of his refusal). Keki n' cham pissalq ke l' (= Keki nun cham pissalq kes ul) But that place would be very expensive! Hayss.tula 'myen coh.ass.ulg kes ul I wish he'd done it anyway (but he did not do it). Ama molusilg ke l'q yo (kellyo) But you probably wouldn't know, in any event. Ku yenghwa nun cangcha wuli Inchen ey to olg ke l' After all, that movie will come to us in Inchen one of these days. Ku nun mäl ul cal hatun ke l' He spoke well, after all! 16. ¶Hānkwuk-e 'na Hāngca-e 'na lul mullon hako regardless whether it is Korean or Sino-Korean (Chinese). Ecci palqtal toyess.na lul ^b poca Let's see how it has developed.

17. marks an object raised from the subject of a putativized sentence: (na nun) ku namca ka maum-ssi ka cõh.ta ko mit.ess.ta 'l believed that he was of good nature'  $\rightarrow$  ku namca lul maum-ssi ka cõh.ta ko mit.ess.ta 'l believed him to be of good nature', but not *ku namca lul maum-ssi lul — for only one nominative phrase can be raised to serve as the object of a putative sentence (as was observed by Choy Yengsek 1983:178:n8): ku namca uy maumssi ka cõh.ta ko mit.ess.ta 'I believed that his nature was good'  $\rightarrow$  ku namca uy maum-ssi lul cõh.ta ko mit.ess.ta 'I believed his nature to be good'.

18. in MK marks the underlying subject of a causativized verb (where we expect a dative): "HHWUW s "salo" mol "al Guy 'honon ke's i la (1447 Sek se:1a) it is (written) so that later people may know. CF 9.

NOTE 1: Sequences of ul/lul followed by another particle (ul man, ul cocha, ...) are just literary or formal variants of colloquial expressions in which the ul/lul is omitted. But the particle obligatorily drops before the focus particles un/nun, to, and ya/iya. SEE ey lul, ey l'; eykey lul, hanthey lul.

NOTE 2: The MK particle has two versions, ul/ lul and ol/ lol. The shapes ul/ lul are usually picked when the vowel of the preceding syllable is u or wu, as in mu su k ul (1459 Wel 7:28b, 9:23b), ptu't ul (1447 Sek 13:43b, 1459 Wel 2:64a, 1463 Pep 3:47a, 3:180b), e'nu "nwu 'lul (1449 Kok 52), and 'i "twul'h ul (1449 Kok 52). But there are a few examples of the other shapes: e nu lol (1482 Kum-sam 2: 69a); SSYANG-'TTYWU 'lol (1462 'Nung 6:66a), ['KYWULQ-'YWUW] ['llol (1481 Twusi 20:34b), cwu.l ol (1481 Twusi 15:47b), LYWULQ ol (1462 ¹Nung 1:19a), 'swu' lol (1459 Wel 21: 14a) - CF 'swu 'lul (1463 Pep 3:86a). After a syllable with uy or wuy both versions occur, but *ol/ lol* seems to be more common: e tuy 'lol (?1468- Mong 13b), 'PEP-'NGUY 'lol (1447 Sek 13:26b), 'NGUY lol (1465 Wen 2:3:2:68a), ['LWOK-KUY] lol (1481 Twusi 8:3b), [KUN-"KUY] lol (1481 Twusi 20:52a); pwul hwuy 'lol (1447 Sek 6:30b, 1449 Kok 99), MWU- QWUY 'lol (1462 'Nung 6:43a), TTIN-'LYWUY 'lol (1462 ¹Nung 1:24b), [QAN-NGWUY] 'lol (1481 Twusi 10:12a), SSYANG-'SSYWUY 'lol (1459 Wel 17:23b) - but 'KWOLQ-"SYWUY lul (?1468-Mong 32b), "twuy'h ul (1447 Sek 19:10a), TYWUNG-'KWUYK 'ul (1459 Wel 1:30a).

The higher-vowel shapes are common when the syllable of the preceding syllable is e or ey, as in ne 'lul (1447 Sek 23:24b, 24:3a; 1459 Wel 8:101a, 8:86a; 1462 ¹Nung 1:90b; 1481 Twusi 7:20a; 1482 Nam 1:44b; ... ) and ke's ul (1462 ¹Nung 8:86b, 1481 Twusi 8:34a, 25:29a; ...), "ney h ul (1459 Wel 10:4b) and thyey lul (1518 Sohak-cho 10:27a). Only a few examples are found of the lower-vowel shapes, as in pwuthye 'lol (1463 Pep 5:121b) - CF pwuthye 'lul (1447 Sek 6:19a, 9:24b), mu se's ol (1588 Mayng 13:26b), and kulu mey lol (1447 Sek 24:20b). But after ... YEY the only examples are of lol: MYENG-'SSYEY lol (1447 Sek 6:8b), 'SYEY lol (1463 Pep 4:148b), 'KKYEY 'lol (1447 Sek 19:31b, 1463 Pep 6:83a), SAM-PPWO-TTYEY 'lol (1447 Sek 19:34b, 1459 Wel 21:222a, 1463 Pep 2:6b), CHYENG-TTYEY lol (1459 Wel 23: 93a), 'SYEY lol (1463 Pep 4:148b), 'PHYEY 'lol (1475 Nay 1:77a).

After wo or woy the lower-vowel shapes are usual, as in coy'cwo 'lol (1463 Pep 1:49b), PPEN-"NWOW 'lol (1459 Wel 1:18a), 'mwo.m ol (1482 Kum-sam 5:48b), swon ol (1586 Sohak 6:102b), LYWONG ol (1447 Sek 6:32a, 1449 Kok 192); ca chwoy 'lol (1462 ¹Nung 2:114b), NGUY-"HWOY 'lol (1463 Pep 2:24a), ["CCWOY] lol (1481 Twusi 24:13a). The other shapes are not attested after woy and I have found only two examples after wo, SSYWUN-PWONG ul (1463 Pep 4:148b) and ['KALQ-HHWONG] ul (1481 Twusi 21:34a). After a, ay, o, or oy, the shapes 'oll' lol are overwhelmingly favored, as in "na 'lol (1447 Sek 6:4a; 1459 Wel 8:98a, 9: 35d: 1481 Twusi 23:44a), na la h ol (1459 Wel 7:29b, 1463 Pep 2:77a), nwol Gay lol (1459 Wel 21:190a), yang co 'lol (1447 Sek se:5a, 1459 Wel 8:19b), hoy lol (1447 Sek 24:2a), ZYE-LOY 'lol (1459 Wel 17:36b, 1464 Kumkang 69b), Crwung-soyng ol (1447 Sek 6:5b, 1482 Nam 2:6b). But there are rare examples of the higher-vowel shapes: SYWU-"HWA lul (1588 Mayng 13:19b), kesang ul (1475 Nay 1:70b), 'KUM-'KAY 'lul (1462 'Nung 8:77a), na kunay 'lul (1481 Twusi 15:31b).

After syllables containing the vowel *i* both versions occur, but the low-vowel shapes are more common. For a given word I have not found competing versions: only "*i'l ol* (1447 Sek 6:18a, 6:27a, 19:40b; 1459 Wel 8:8b, 10:21a, 18:7b; 1481 Twusi 8:24b; ...) 'affair' and '*i lol* (1449 Kok 121, 1482 Kum-sam 5:

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

14a, 1481 Twusi 7:23b) 'this'; only *cip* **u** (1449 Kok 45, 1462 ¹Nung 1:53a) 'house'.

-ul(q) < -  ${}^{4}Ol(q)$ , prospective modifier [after a vowel -l(q)]. Initial p t c s k of a following word are regularly reinforced to pp tt cc ss kk, unless a pause is inserted, so we write -ulq p-etc. Most of the cases of word-initial y and i (including  ${}^{1}y {}^{n}y {}^{i} {}^{n}i$ ) are treated as ny and ni when directly preceded by a consonant, so what we write as -ulq y... (i...) is pronounced /ully.../ (/ulli.../). The modern Hankul spelling usually ignores all these reinforcements. The earlier texts sometimes did the same, but quite often they wrote ...q or geminated the following obstruent. On a possible source of the -q see - ul s.

1, -- that is to be/do; -- that will be/do; -- that one will do (at/to/from/with). I catong-cha hul phalq salam the man who will (is to, wants to) sell the car; the man with the car for sale, in sālam i phalq catong-cha the car that the man will sell; the car that the man has for sale. ke sālam i catong-cha lul phalq kos (sikan) the place where (time when) the man will sell the car. ssul phyenci letters to write. phyenci lul ssulq sälam tul persons to write the letters; persons to write letters to. na hanthey phyclici lul ssulg salam tul persons to write letters to nav ka phyēnci lul ssulg sālam tul me. persons for me to write letters to. tte-nal nal the day that one is to leave. Na hako kath. wüntong halq sälam ul chac.nun cwung ita I am looking for someone to play (the sport) Kulelq casin i eps.ta I lack the with me. confidence to do that. Ku kes un ecci halq toll ka eps.ta There's nothing to be done about it. Halq il i mänh.ta There is lots to do (to be done). Na nun yēnkuk-cang ey kal heka ku (helak ul) et.ess.ta (1936 Roth 548) I have (obtained) permission to go to the theater.

2. (with time words). SEE ~ ttay, ~ cek, ~ mulyep, ~ tong-an, ~ sai.

3. SEE ~ cwul, ~ kyem, ~ lī, ~ man,^{ju} ppun, ~ swu, ~ the(y).

NOTE 1: -(ess.)ess.ul and -ul.nun also occur.

NOTE 2: After a consonant-final stem the MK ending has the two shapes -ul(q) and -ol(q). Choice of the shape is determined by the vowel of the preceding syllable. After aC, oC, or woC only -ol(q) occurs, as in tas kol (1447 Sek 13:36a), mo chol (1447 Sek 6:3b), and two tolq (1449 Kok 14). After e, uC, wuC, or iC only -ul(q) occurs, as in me kulq (1459 Wel 8:8b), sul hul (1459 Wel 2:22b), cwu kul (1459 Wel 7:18b), and mi tulq (1447 Sek 6: 11b).

Stems ending in -- I- reduce the expected strings *l-ul* and *l-ol* to just *l*, as in "ilg ka  $(1462 \text{ }^{1}\text{Nung } 4:38b) < \text{ }^{il-}\text{ }^{be}\text{ formed}^{i}\text{ and}$ tul (1463 Pep 1:55b) = tulg (1462 ¹Nung 2:114b) from 'tul- 'enter' - compare tulul  $(1447 \text{ Sek } 6:8b, 1462 \text{ }^1\text{Nung } 2:107a) < tut-$ 'listen'. But before the postmodifiers 'i 'fact' or 'one' and 'ye (also 'ya ?) 'question', only the epenthetic vowel is suppressed, leaving /ll/: 'tull i 'la (1462 ¹Nung 8:40a), "ill i 'le'n i (1445 ¹Yong 123), "mel'l i '-ngi s ka (1459 Wel 8:1b), "all i Gwo (1459 Wel 21:14a: 1481 Twusi 15:37b, 47b). The postmodifier itself sometimes vanishes: "yell [i] 'ye'n ywo (1481 Twusi 7:25b). Notice that the basic forms (such as *'tululq, *a'lolq, ...) never surface except in one of the two reductions: as 'tulq or 'tull (i), as "alg or al'l (i), ..... When the contractions were made, those stems which begin with the low (unmarked) pitch kept the high accent of the ending and blended it with the low pitch to produce the rising tone marked with the double dot ("); that is why the dictionary form (= the indicative assertive) of an -L- verb begins either - or -. The modulated prospective modifier is formed as expected, with the --l- of the stem (and its high or low basic accent) intact, simply appending the modulator and the ending of the prospective modifier (-'w^uolq), as in mu sum pho lwol "il ('1517- 'No 2:3a) 'the business of what to sell' and sa'lwol "chye'swo lol (1518 Sohak-cho 8:3a) a home to live in ....

-ula = -ulya

-ula  $< -\frac{u_0}{4} la$  (?  $< -\frac{u_0}{4} l$  [y]a or  $-\frac{u_0}{4} l$  [G]a 'willya'; ?  $< -\frac{u_0}{4} l$  a 'you will!') subjunctive attentive; -la < -la after a vowel or l-extension of -L- stems. SEE ho la.

1. (command, literary or in quotations) do it!

may/let it happen! ¶Anc.ula = Anc.e la Sit down! Iss.ula = Iss.(k)e la Stay! anc.ula (ko) hata tells one to sit down. iss.ula (ko) hata tells one to stay. Sinpu nim i ilccik cwumusila ko hay yo (Dupont 123) Tell the Father to get to bed early. Hānkwuk ey thôngil i iss.ula Let there be unification in Korea! *ilcye muli 'ho.ya he mu.l i "ep.su'la ho 'kwo* (1475 Nay 1:84a) let there be no blunders in the early evening, it says, and ... . 'QILQ-SIM 'u 'lwo kwoyGwoy ho 'la (1464 Kumkang 12a) be utterly quiet [and listen to what i say!!

2. 2a. = -ule [going] for the purpose of doing, to do. ¶KUM-LYWUN NGWANG a'to'l i 'CHYWULQ-KA ho'la 'kano'n i (1447 Sek 6:9b) the son of the Golden Wheel King is leaving to become a monk. 'ema "nim 'i PPI-LAM NGWEN 'ul pwo'la kasi'n i (1449 Kok 17) the mother went there to see Lumbini Park. "TTWOW-"LI poy hwo'la 'na'a 'ka' sya (1459 Wel 1:5a) goes out to study the doctrine.

2b. [DIAL] = -ulye. CF - 40 la 'n 't oy.

3. = -ta (ka) < - ta ka (transferentive); CF -ul ak, -  $\frac{u_0}{2}$  lak.

3a. doing in alternation. ¶pol[h] kwu phi la phyel sso zi yey (1459 Wel 21:4a) in the interval between bending and spreading one's arm.

3b. and then; then; whereupon. ¶ "cams.kan anco'la nonon kama'kwoy 'non (1481 Twusi 7: 1b) the crow who perches for a moment and then flies on.

u'la = u'lwo, pcl (after a vowel 'la = 'lwo). mu'su.k u'la (1481 Twusi 22:39b) = mu'su.m u'la (1447 Sek 6:3a) for what reason, why. VAR u'lye. NOTE: There is no attestation of * o'la, unlike o'lan. But see 'ola'wa.

-ula 'ca, abbr < -ula (ko) haca

- -ula 'ci, abbr < -ula (ko) haci
- -ulak → -ul ak
- -ul ak, prosp mod + postmod; the shape is -l lak after -L- stems (and colloquially that is optional after all vowel stems), -l ak after other vowel stems. one of two alternating conditions: ~ māl lak (hanta) [auxiliary vi] (is) on the point / verge of doing, almost does, (hesitates) whether to do (or not).

OI ak kal ak coming and going, milling about. olul ak naylil ak rising and falling, fluctuating. phulul ak now green now yellow. milchil ak tālchil ak pushing and pulling. Kwulum i ol ak kal ak hanta The clouds come and go. Pi ka ol ak kal ak hanta It rains off and on. Cēngsin i ol ak kal ak hanta I don't know whether I am going or coming (I am so terribly busy/tired/drugged). Elkwul i pulk.ul ak phalul ak hanta His face gets red and blue (with anger).

Cikum wus.ul (l)ak mäl lak hanta He is on the verge of laughing. Soli ka tullil (l)ak mal lak melli sala cinta Hardly to be heard, the sound fades away in the distance. Ku uy ilum i sayngkak nal (1)ak mäl lak hamyen se sayngkak naci anh.nunta His name is on the tip of my tongue, but I just can't think of it. Satali ka ssule cil (l)ak mål lak hani tah.chici mal.e la Don't touch the ladder - it is so delicately balanced that it may fall at any moment. Onul un kwulum i mänh.e se hay ka nal (l)ak mål lak hanta The sun can't make up its mind whether to come out or not, it's so cloudy today. Māl ul hal (l)ak māl lak hanta He is hesitating whether to say anything or not. Welkup i ö-chen wen toyl (l)ak mål lak hanta He has a salary a bit short of 5,000 wen. Mak cam i tul lak mål lak hanun tey cenhwa ka wass.ta Just when I was on the point of falling asleep, the telephone rang. NOTE: (1916 Gale 81) "hol.nak mal.nak howo [= hal lak mål lak haol expresses indifference, inattention to the work on hand or interruption of the same".

This structure might be a contraction of -u(l)la k[o] = -ulye ko, as suggested by M 3: 3:103. If so, the postmodifier ak is a new entity and perhaps just an artifact of the analysis. The dialect variant form -tak suggests that /lak/ may, instead, be a lenition from /tak/, which looks like a shortening of -ta ka; but some kind of restructuring would have to be posited to account for the epenthetic u after a consonant stem. Neither of these two histories, however. seems likely in view of the examples from early Hankul texts which show a structure identical to the modern one. Yet, since  $-(u_0)$  lak also had the meaning of - ta ka, perhaps it was a lenited variant from early on (CF 'ila 'ka). SEE -u'lak. - "to lak, nonfinite ending (?< - "tol ak, ?< -ta k[a]).

1. doing alternatively/sometimes. ¶*cwu'ku'lak* "sal'lak 'ho'ya (1447 Sek 24:29a, 1459 Wel 1:12b) [constantly] dying and living. "salo'm i towoy lak pelGey cywungsoyng i towoy lak 'ho ya (1459 Wel 1:12b) sometimes becoming a person and sometimes becoming a bug or an animal. phye lak "cwuy lak 'hwo'm ol "ne y pwono'n i (1462 'Nung 1:108b) you see it keep opening and closing. como'lak 'pu lak 'hono'ta (1481 Twusi 7:2a) [the dragonflies_] are sinking and floating. "twul[h] cay s hyeng 'un wo'lak ka'lak ho'kwo (?1517- Pak 1:39b) Number Two Brother keeps coming and going.

2. and/but then (at once). 1e tuwu lak twolwo hoyno n i (1481 Twusi 7:14b) it gets dark and then it gets light again. "soym swo li lol tulu lak stwo kus.no n i (1481 Twusi 7:23b) one hears the sound of the spring and then it ceases. "CANG-"sso uy pol/h] kwu phi lak phyel so zi kot ho ya (1485 Kwan 4b) it is like the interval between a strong man bending his arm and stretching it out, and .... [SYEY] lwo kalak stwo [TWONG] olwo wonwos.ta (1632 Twusi-cwung 17:19a) goes to the west and them comes to the east.

NOTE: The -l'lak version for -L- stems may contain -l[o]l(q) prosp mod < -l. SEE -ul(q). -ula k, [DIAL] abbr < -ula ko, subj attentive + particle: ~ hata.

- -ulaki, suffix; LIGHT ↔ -uleki. diminutive. \$\[
  \] ciphulaki a piece of straw < ciph straw. kkakkulaki < awns and bits of rice or barley husk < kkakk.ta cuts. pasulaki < crumbs, shreds, bits < pās.ta = paswuta smashes, breaks. VAR -ulayki.
- -ula 'ki, abbr < -ula (ko) haki. **Ku man** twula 'ki ka com mian hata I feel sorry to tell him to give it up.
- -ula kko [LIVELY] = -ula ko
- -ula ko, subj attentive + pcl. ¶Kot kala ko ille la Tell him to go/get there at once. Ese ola ke yūtan i nass.ta They are really raising the roof for you to come at once. I kes ul pola ko hasio Tell him to take a look at this. Mas i cõh.uli ko kuleh.key kkulh.yess.ta I boiled it that wäy to make it to taste good. Maypci mäila ke kochwuq kalwu lul neh.ci anh.ess.e I left ort the red pepper to keep it from being spicy.

~ (yo) [sentence-final] do it (I tell you); (fragment of quoted command).

-ula kwu, l. = -ula ko. 2. [sentence-final, northern DIAL] = -key na (FAMILIAR command).

- -ula 'I, abbr < -ula (ko) hal. ¶Na lul ola 'I kkatalk i iss.na?! I see no reason for him to ask me to come.
- -ula 'la, abbr < -ula (ko) hala
- -ula 'm, abbr < -ula (ko) ham. \$Cēng-mal ku man twuła 'm? Do you really mean for me to give it up?
- -ula 'myen, abbr < -ula (ko) hamyen. if/when told to (do), if I tell you to do, if you tell me to do. ¶Kala 'myen kasey yo If I tell you to go, you go!; Kala 'myen kakeyss.ey yo If you tell me to go, then I will go (M 1:2:165). But some speakers reject examples of the past, such as (?*)Kala 'myen kass.ey yo (ibid.) When I told him to go he went.
- u'lan, pcl < u'lan' = u'lwon'; lan after a vowel or l or LQ (VAR [ ]lan);  $ku + u'lan \rightarrow kul'lan$ . as for — marks a theme, normally not one extruded from the underlying subject, for in that case the particle "uon is preferred (Kim Sungkon 1978:66). VAR (after -oC or -woC) o lan; no examples of -oC u'lan, and only one of -woC u lan.

I icey cye mun ce'k u'lan an cok mozom sko'cang "nwota 'ka' cola'm ye n' e'lwu PEP ul poy'hwozo' Wwo'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:11ab) now while I am young, you see, I will have fun to my heart's content for a while and then when I am grown I can duly learn the Law. kasoy 'lwo 'hwon [MWON] 'ulan sywokcyel [']ep.si ["]ye[']ti ["]mal'la (1481 Twusi 7:9b) do not to your regret open a door that is made of thorns. nye'lum ci zwul "il'lan "salo'm oy ["]mal'] l ol tut kwo 'mwoy[h] s pi.ch u'lan "say'uy' culki nwon ptu.t ul pwonwola (1481 Twusi 7:11a) harvest work - I hear the people talking; the radiance of the mountains - I see the joy of the birds.

THYEN-"CO y wu'li "TTWOW-"LI 'lan po'lisi kwo "men 'tuy s HHWO- KYWOW 'lol KKWUW ho'sino'n i (1459 Wel 2:69a) the son of heaven rejects our doctrine and pursues alien teachings from distant places. kos.ka ho non t oy 'lan mul me kiti malla (?1517- 'No 1:35b) when one is trying hard let water not be drunk. na 'y sa wona won "il 'lan kwo thi kwo no m oy sa wona won "il 'lan kwo thi ti ma'lwol't i n i (1518 Sohak-cho 8:15a; no m is smudged) one should correct one's own bad deeds and not correct the bad deeds of others. "tywohon "il lan na 'y key pwo'nay Gwo kwu'cun "il lan no'm oy key 'cwunu'n i (1464 Kumkang 21b) sends good things to me and gives bad things to others. swul lan homa maop.swo (1676 Sin.e 1:19b) give up drinking now.

Imozom o lan a ni tas kwo (1449 Kok 121) not cultivating one's mind. tye "SOYNG hon "salo'm oy twu lye'wun kuli'mey "pwo.m o'lan il'hwu'm ul mu'su.k i la ho'l ywo (1462 ¹Nung 2:81a) when the man who has cataracts sees a round image what does he call it? KHWONG-CWONG on "NGWUW 'lan QUY' Gwa 'KYEY 'Gwa 'y'la nilo'kwo KHWONG 'o'lan NGWEN-SSYENG 'i'la nilok' tun (1465 Wen 1:1:1:60b) when the Sūnya sects say that reality for us is dependence (on others) and counting everything as real ([PYEN-] KYEY = parikalpita) and they say that unreality is complete perfection, ...

- -ulan, 1. → -ula 'n, abbreviation < -ula (ko) han. ¶Ku i tele khenyeng na tele to ola 'n māl i ēps.tula They didn't invite even me, much less him.
  - 2.  $\rightarrow$  -ula 'n', abbr < -ula (ko) hanun.
- '46'la 'n SEE '46'la 'n 't oy
- -ula 'na, abbr < -ula (ko) hana
- -ula 'ney, abbr < -ula (ko) haney
- -ula 'ni, abbr < -ula (ko) hani. CF ila 'ni, ila n i.
- -ula 'ni-kka, abbr < -ula (ko) hani-kka. **Na** kala 'ni-kka (Dupont 127) [I thought I] told you to go!
- -ula 'nta, abbr < -ula (ko) hanta. says/tells one to do. ¶Meli lul etteh.key kkakk.ula 'p.nikka How does he want me to cut his hair? – Nemu ccalpci anh.ulq cengto lo kkakk.e cwusipsio Not too short, please.
- -ula 'nta 'yss.ca, abbr < -ula (ko) hanta (ko) hayss.ca. ¶Āmuli na poko i īl ul hala 'nta 'yss.ca na n' mõs hakeyss.e Tell me to do this as you will, I won't do it. SYN -ula 'yss.ca.
- 40 la 'n 't oy, abbr < 40 la ['ho]n 't oy, subj assert + abbr v mod + postmod + pcl. if, when; since (= -ulq kes kath.umyen, -lq cintay). ¶-- CYENG-SYA ci zula 'n 't oy ilhwu'm ul -- KUP-KWO-TTWOK NGWEN 'i la ho la (1447 Sek 6:40a) [the two together] set to build the monastery, so call it Anāthapindada's Garden [With Prince Jeta's Trees]. ile 'n "salo'm i QAN-LAK 'ol pwo'la 'n 't oy PWOK moyng ko'la "THWO-TI 'lol ka phwolq 't i

'Ge nul (1459 Wel 21:125a) if such people enjoy peace and joy they create happiness and make up for the earth [that is needed to build a monastery], and so ... [KWANG SAN] s kul nilk ten sta h ay me li "syeyla 'n 't oy "rywohi two la "wol't i.n i ' la (1481 Twusi 21:42b) in the land of Guang Shan where I was studying my hair was turning white, I have well come back. SEE ho la 'n 't oy, hosila 'n t oy.

- -ula 'nun, abbr < -ula (ko) hanun. "Ku mul un kwāil capswusin hwū ey son ul ssis.ula 'nun kes ip.nita The water is to wash your hands in after you have eaten the fruit. Kisa lul ssula 'nun pūthak ul pat.ess.ta I received a request to write a newspaper article. Chinkwu ka cakkwu hala 'nun tey haci kulay Since your friend keeps telling you to do it, go ahead and do it. Ku tul uy yokwu nun wusen pap ul mek.key hay tālla 'nun kes ita Their demand is that they be allowed to earn their bread first of all. I kes ul hala 'nun twung ce kes ut hala 'nun twung mäl i mänh.ta All I hear is do this, do that. Hako mänh.un sälam kawuntey way na poko ku il ul hala 'nun ya Why do you pick me among all the people to do the work? Kel.umye ka ani 'la tallimye ce phyocek ul mac.hila 'nun ke 'ta They want us to hit that target running, not walking. Ileh.ta celeh.ta mäl haci mälko, hala 'nun tay lo hay la Stop fussing and do what you are told. Way kuleni, nwu ka kaci mālla 'nun ka 'm? What is your trouble - is anyone keeping you from going?!
- -ula 'o, abbr < -ula (ko) hao
- -ula 'p.nita, abbr < -ula (ko) hap.nita tells one to do.
- -ula 'ta, abbr < -ula (ko) hata
- -ula 'tey, abbr < -ula (ko) hatey
- -ula 'ti, abbr < -ula (ko) hati
- -ula 'toy, abbr < -ula (ko) hatoy
- -ula tul, subj attent + pcl. ¶Pang söcey com hala tul You kids clean up your room a little!
- -ula 'tula, abbr < -ula (ko) hatula
- -ula 'tun, abbr < -ula (ko) hatun
- 'ula wa, pcl. SEE 'ola wa, la wa, 'ila wa.
- -ula 'y, abbr < -ula (ko) hay:  $\sim$  to,  $\sim$  la,  $\sim$  se,  $\sim$  ya,  $\sim$  yo.

1. says/tells one to do. **Ku lul ola 'y se** kath.i nolca Let's ask him to come play with us. Ku lul kot ola 'y ya toykeyss.ta l must tell him to come at once.

2. [? DIAL] ¶Na com pola 'y Look at me (I tell you)!

-ulayki, [var] = -ulaki

- -ula 'yss.ca, abbr < -ula (ko) hayss.ca. ¶Āmuli na poko i īl ul hala 'yss.ca na n' mõs hakeyss.e Tell me to do this as you will, 1 won't do it. SYN -ula 'nta 'yss.ca.
- -ulq cakceng, prosp mod + n. the intention/ resolve/decision to do, being decided to do.

~ ita is decided / resolved / determined to do, plans / intends to do. ¶Ku tong-an yelqsim hi paywulq cakceng ita I have decided to study real hard during that time.

~ ulo with the intention of doing; decides to do and. **YUysa ka toylq cakceng ulo Sewul ey** wā se tāyhak ey ip.hak hayss.ta Resolved to become a doctor, I came to Seoul to enter the university.

CF -ulq yëyceng, -ulq sayngkak, -ul they; -ulye, -ule; -ki lo cakceng/cëng hata. (23); -ul ccay = -ul ccey  $\rightarrow$  -ulq cey (when). Not

- -ul ccay = -ul ccey -uld cey (when). Not from -ul ttay.
- -ulq c^a/_eksimyen, prosp mod + bnd postmod, if it is a case of doing, if you like to do, if one does, if it comes to doing, if (it becomes a matter of doing) [LIVELY, JOCULAR, or LIT for -umyen]. **"Polq ca**/_eksimyen --- (1) If you ask me --- , it seems to me that ---; (2) In appearance --- [said in introducing a description]. **Tul.ulq** ca¹/_eksimyen --- (1) From what I hear ---; **Alq** ca¹/_eksimyen --- If you know (then tell).
- -ulq cek, prosp mod + n. the time when it is/does (or is about to do). ¶Pap ul mek.ulq cek ey son nim i wass.ta A guest came when we were eating. Na nun Sewul kalq cek mata tõngmul-wen ul kwūkyeng hanta I visit the zoo whenever I go to Seoul. ABBR -ulq cey.s CF -ul ttay.
- Uolq ce'k uy, prosp mod + n + pcl. pwu'thye'y na silq ce k uy (1459 Wel 1:8b) at the time when Buddha was born.
- ⁴*blq* cey, abbr < ⁴*blq* ce'k uy (when). **1**tut cop ti "mwot hozo wa 'silq cey (1462 ¹Nung 2:2b) when I was unable to hear -
- -ulq cey, abbr < -ulq cek (ey) when. Ikalq cey when one goes. pulk.ulq cey when it is red. koon ilq cey uy sangthay (CM 2:66) conditions when it is high-temperature. celm.es.sul cory

(1894 Gale 31) = celm.ess.ulq cey when (I was) young.

-ul chām, prosp mod + n. the time/turn to do; when it is about to happen, when one is going (set) to do. ¶Icey nun Ok.huy ka kuney lul ttwil chām ita And now it is Ok.huy's turn to swing. Ney ka kal chām ita It is your turn to go. CF -nun/-tun chām.

-ulg ci, prosp mod + postmod.

1. 1a. (= -keyss.nun ci, -ul.nun ci) the uncertain fact that it will be/do, whether it will be/do. ¶Ku ka olq ci an olq ci molukeyss.ta There is no knowing/telling whether he will show up or not. Nwukwu uy khi ka te khulq ci tāy(e) pwā ya ālkeyss.ta We will have to measure ourselves against each other to see who is taller. Cangcha musunq īl i sayngkilq ci cimcak ul mõs hakeyss.ta There is no guessing what will happen in the future.

1b. ~ mālq ci whether to do or not. [Mek.ulq ci mālq ci sayngkak cwung ita l am considering whether to eat or not. Nal-ssi ka nappe se kalq ci mālq ci hako iss.ta The weather is so bad l'm uncertain about going. CF-ulq twung mālq twung, -ulq ka mālq ka.

2. 2a. ~ (yo) I wonder whether it will be/do. **Kulssey kalq ci (yo) I** wonder if he will go. **Kuleh.key sikan i mānh.ulq ci I** wonder if I'll have that much time to spare.

2b. ~ (to moluta, yo) maybe/perhaps it will be/do. ¶Kalq ci (yo), Kalq ci to molunta Perhaps he will go.

3. ~ 'na (< ina) it is proper/right to do it but. ¶Côy lul pwā se nun empel ey chē halq ci 'na In view of the crime, it is only proper to inflict a severe punishment, but ... . Sinkan ul ilk.ulq ci 'na kwu hay ya ilk.ci I ought to read the new books but that means buying them.

4. ~ 'n i (< in i) it is proper/right to do and (so). ¶Nay ka ilk.ulq ci 'n i co'.yong hi tul.e la 1 am to read, so listen quietly (= carefully).

5.  $\sim$  'n i 'la (< in i 'la),  $\sim$  'la it is proper / right to do; surely will, must. Haksayng un kongpu ey him ssulq ci 'n i 'la (ssulq ci 'la) It is proper for students to devote themselves to their studies.

-ulq ci enceng, prosp mod + postmod + pcl (<</li>
-ulq 't iGen 'tyeng). even if; CF -ul mangceng.
¶Kwulm.e cwuk.ulq ci enceng ku hanthey sinsey nun an cikeyss.ta Even if l starve to

death, I won't ask a favor of him. Cwuk.ulq ci enceng kwusok un pat.ci môs hakeyss.ta I'd rather die than be confined. ¹Nakcey lul halq ci enceng khening un an hanta I'd rather fail than cheat. [-(ess.)ess.ulq ci enceng occurs.]

-ulq cieta, prosp mod + postmod  $< -\frac{4}{9}lq$  it iGe ia]. [lit] = -e la (command). **1Polq cieta**! Behold! CF -e cila (ko), -e ciita.

-ulg ci 'la SEE -ulg ci 5

- -ulq ci 'la to, [lit]. even though, although, notwithstanding that ..., regardless of (= -e to). ¶Samswu kapsan ul kalq ci 'la to hal māl un hay ya 'keyss.ta I have to speak my mind now, no matter how far I may be sent in exile for doing so. Him un yak halq ci 'la to maum un tantan hay ya hanta You should be firm in mind even though you are weak in body.
- -ulq ci 'na SEE -ulq ci 3
- -ulq cince, prosp mod + postmod <  $-\frac{u}{0}lq$  t in tye (1588 Secen 1:8a, 8b). it behooves one to do (= kkok hay ya hanta). Hakto nun Sāse lul ilk.ulq cince It behooves students to read the Four Books. Khun muli naci anh.key halye 'myen san ey namu lul mānh.i sim.ulq cince To prevent floods we should reforest the mountains. [Past forms occur: -(ess.)ess.ulq cince it behooves one to have done.]
- -ulq ci 'n i SEE -ulq ci 4
- -ulq ci 'n i 'la SEE -ulq ci 5
- -ulq cintay, prosp mod + postmod (< t in t oy). [obs] = -umyen (if, when). ~ n(un) SAME. "Ney ka kuli halq cintay n' na 'n tul (= na in tul) ecci hal i? If you do that, what am I supposed to do? [Past -(ess.)ess.ulq cintay occurs.]
- -ulq ci nun, prosp mod + postmod + pcl. **1**Ku sayksi uy maum-ssi ka kowulq ci ettelq ci nun te kyekk.e pwā ya ālkeyss.e I will not know whether that girl has a nice disposition or not until I have seen more of her. Ku sālam i onul olq ci an olq ci nun cēmsim ttay ka cīna se ya ālkey toylq ke ya It won't be clear until lunchtime is over whether he is coming today or not.
- -ulq ci puthe, prosp mod + postmod + pcl. ¶Elma 'na mek.ulq ci puthe al.e kaciko ūmsik ul mantul.e la Find out how much people will eat before you prepare the food.

-ulg cium [var] = -ulg cuum

-ulg ci to SEE -ulg ci 2b.

-ulg cuum, prosp mod + noun. about the time when. **Hak.kyo lul kalq cuum ey pi ka oki** sicak hayss.ta About the time I went to school it started to rain. Pyel i pich naki sicak hako mēn san ey se n' pueng sāy soli ka tullye wass.ta; ilelg/kulelg cuum imyen u^ylyey ku nun cenyek hwū uy sāngpo lul na-kanun kes iess.ta The stars began to shine and from the faraway mountain came the hoot of an owl; at such an hour it was his wont to go out for an after-dinner stroll.

-ulq cwul, prospective modifier + postmodifier. [-(ess.)ess.ulg cwul occurs.]

1, the assumed fact that it is to be/do or that one will be / do. 2. the way (how) to do.

~ (lo) ālta thinks (supposes, assumes, expects, believes) that it or one will be/do. ~ (ul) alta (1) knows (realizes, senses, is aware, recognizes, acknowledges) that it or one will be/do, (2) knows how to do - CF -ulq swu (ka) iss.ta is able to do. ¶Kot tol.a olg cwul lo sayngkak hanta I think he will be right back. Ku ka na hanthey phyënci lul ssulq cwul un mollass.ta I didn't know that he was going to write me a letter. Musung il itun ci cengseng ul tā hamyen pothong sālam imyen sengkong halq cwul anta I believe the ordinary person will succeed at anything if he throws himself into it wholeheartedly. Yenge lul halq cwul asey yo? Do you know (how to speak) English? Can you speak English? Cencha lul thako keki kalg cwul un moluci man kel.e se kalg cwul un anta I don't know how to get there by streetcar, but I can get there on foot. Nappun kes un an kaluchyess.ulg cwul lo ap.nita l feel sure they didn't teach any bad things.

NOTE: Correct the entry -ulq cwul in KEd (1301b) to accord with what is said here.

-ule, purposive (-le after a vowel or I-extension of -L- stems). (moves) for the purpose of, in order to: mek.ule to eat < mekta, ciule to build < cis.ta, tul.ule to hear < tut.ta (CF tulle to enter/lift < tulta). Must be followed by a verb of going / coming (except in use 3).

1. INa nun il hale kanta I am going to work. Ne lul pole wass.ta I have come to look at (or after) you. sälki cõh.un kos ul chac.ule tanita goes looking for a suitable place to live (in). hak.kyo ey kongpu hale tanita goes to school to study.

2. Itanphung kwūkyeng hale Kumkang san ul chac.ta visits the Diamond Mountains to see the autumn leaves. Ku lul pulule ponayss.ta I sent for him. Nay ka sik.mo lul seythak hale ponayss.ta I sent the maid to do the laundry. Sikyey lul kochile ponayp.nita I will send the watch (out) to be repaired.

3. (in questions, often rhetorical) I Mwe hale cwuk.ni Why did he (have to) die? [present used for vivid past]. Mwe hale (= halve ko) ii hay Why do you work (when you need not)?

DIAL -ula, -ulo. ? < - "40'l [y]e; CF -ulye.

-uleki, suffix; HEAVY -ulaki, diminutive, kkuthuleki chips, shaving scraps < kkuth cisuleki remnants, refuse ?< cis.ta end. aborts, pusuleki crumbs, shreds, bits < pus.ta = puswuta smashes, breaks, VAR -uleyki, w-

- -ule lul, purposive + pcl. Kakkum nölle lul kakeyss.^sup.nita We'll go play sometimes.
- -ule nun, purposive + pcl. Swul mek.ule nun ka to yenghwa pole nun an kakeyss.ta' I might go for a drink but I don't want to go to anv movie.

-ule to, purposive + pcl. ¶Yenghwa pole to an kakeyss.ta 'n māl in ya? You mean you're not going even to see the movies (or: to see the . . . . A Bear 1 movies, either)?

-ule tul, purposive + pcl. ¶Yenghwa pole tul kasey Let's go see the movie. Nölle tul kapsita (= Nolle kapsita tul) Let's all go have fun.

-uley [DIAL] I. = -ulye. 2. = -ula 'y.

- -uley, bnd adj-n (~ hata), somewhat ..., -ish. \$ huy-/hay-kkumuley < huy-kkum-uley</pre> whitish. pulk-uley reddish. CF -swukuley :<--swuk-uley; -(u)muley < -(u)m-uley; -ey hata.;
- -ule ya, purposive + pcl. ¶Am, yenghwa pole ya ka ya 'ci! Oh sure, by all means I simply 1792 must go see the movie!

-uleyki [var] = -uleki

'*"61 'Gwa* See ul kwa ul ha.ye-kum, pcl + adverb [lit] = eykey (in causative sentences), ul sikhye. SEE ha.ye-kum, ulo ha.ye-kum.

· ;

1

-uli → -ul i

32 -ul i < -  $u_0$  l i, prosp mod + postmod. 1. the one (thing/person) that is to be/do; 112 one who(m)/that -.

la. (epitheme extruded from the subject) one who .... I kwos kwa KWA SSELQ GMG. phul [']Gwa namwo '[G]wa [']lol me'ku.l li

*two isif jm ye* (1447 Sek 3:33b) there are also those that eat flowers and fruit and grass and wood, and ....

1b. (epitheme extruded from the object) one whom / that -. Ine '[G]wa kol'Wo'l i "ep.su'n i 'la (1459 Wel 18:57b) there is no one to compare with you.

2. the act/fact that it is to be/do. SEE  $\sim$  mankhum, ho'l i 'za.

2a. (= - 'la) it is (the fact) that it will do/be [an explicit statement].  $\frac{1}{2}(2YENG-"CYWU)$ z al ph oy "nay "nay pwus kuli l i (1445 'Yong 16) he would be ever embarrassed before the Chief of Heroes. 'NGWOY."TTWOW 'yn 't ol a ni cwocco'Wo'l i (1449 Kok 99) will not follow any false doctrines.

2b. is it (the fact) that it will do/be? [an explicit question]. ¶['SYENG-ZIN SSIN-'LUK] i e'no "ta sol'Wo'l i (1445 'Yong 87) how can one tell all the divine power of this saintly man? MYEY.'HHWOYK e'nu 'phul'l i (1449 Kok 74) how is one to escape confusion?

3. [poetic, lit] = -ulita/-ulila

4. ~  $(y_0) = -ul$  ya (rhetorical question). **Kongca (i)n tul hūmcel i ēps.ul i (y_0)** Would Confucius himself lack faults? Ocwuk coh.un chayk il i (y_0) Wouldn't it be a fine book, though?! SEE -ul i y_0.

- -"uo'l i 'Ga, prosp mod + postmod + postmod (= 'ka). will it (do/be)? {['LWOK-'KUY] 'lol "salo'm i si'le-'kwom twu'l i 'Ga (1481 Twusi 8:3b) [with no coral for the market] will the man be able to maintain his thoroughbreds?
- "46' l i 'Ge'n i, prosp mod + postmod + cop effective mod + postmod. ¶ "pi non "salo m ol cwu'l i 'Ge'n i homol mye nye-na mon "chvenlya ng is.to'n ye (1447 Sek 9:13a) will

give those to the begging people; are there still other provisions? SAM-KAY yey na'l i 'Ge'n i "CCWOY.' PWOK i "es'tyey na 'ykey pu'thu.l i 'Gwo (1482 Nam 1:63a) born (as I am) into the Three Worlds, how can sin or joy attach to me? 'MYWOW.' HHAY 'lol "etu'l i 'Ge'n i "es.tyey e'lwu NGEN-'KYWOW 'ay pu'thye 'KWUW-' KYENG 'ol sa'ma MYENG-'SWU TYWUNG 'ey 'pte 'tiye isi'l i Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 5:24b) about to get the wondrous understanding, why would you have adhered to verbal teachings, created limits, and fallen among the many people?

- "uo" i i 'Ge'n i 'Gwa, prosp mod + postmod + cop effective mod + postmod + pcl. Thon 'KEP i "nam'to'lwok nil 'Ge 'two "mwot" ta nilu'l i 'Ge'n i 'Gwa ku'le ' na 'tye pwuthye s 'sta'h i 'CCAP "mal" ep'si CHYENG-'CCYENG ho'kwo (1447 Sek 9:10b) I could not tell it all, to be sure, even if I spoke for over a kalpa (eon), but Buddha's land, to put it briefly, is pure and ... ne 'y 'nwu'n un pwo'l i 'Ge'n i 'Gwa mu'su.k u 'lwo mozom sa'ma na 'y cwume kwuy pi chwuyywo'm ol TANG 'honon 'ta (1462 'Nung 1:84a) your eyes may see, but what will you make your heart be that it face the radiance of my fist?
- -'ub'l i 'Ge'n i 'ston, prosp mod + postmod + cop effective modifier + postmod + particle. Thota 'ka 'i PANG 'ay 'tu'lwolq 't in 't ay n' kwum k ul ye le PPYENG 'ul ka hwolGwo'm ay pan'to ki HE-KHWONG 'oy "na'm ol pwo'l i 'Ge'n i ' ston (1462 'Nung 2:122a) perhaps if one enters in this direction it will open holes and tilt the bottle so that we are sure to see emergence into the void. e'wu'le swon s patang 'i 'ano ta 'hwolq 't in 't ay n' ye huy ye CHYWOK 'i 'tulwo'm ay pol'khwa [= polh 'kwa] 'KWOLQ-"SYWUY y pan'to ki stwo 'tulq ssi-CYELQ s ca chwoy lol "al'l i 'Ge'n i' ston (1462 ¹Nung 2:114b) when joined, the palms of the hands are said to know, but separate them and at the entering of a feeling the arm and the marrow, too, must be aware of a trace from when it entered.
- "Uo" l i 'Gen ma'lon, prosp mod + postmod + cop effective modifier + postmodifier. Tha nol s ["HEM] 'un mol ]cho[ ]m ay [NAN] [ ]hi sye'l i 'Gen malon sep [MWON] 'ey e'nu ta'si "ti-na ka'l i Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:9b) at last one finally

stands with difficulty at heaven's cliff but how is one to get past it to the twig gate again?

- uo'l i 'Ge nol = uo'l i 'Ge nul. \$sim QUYsik ul ye huy'l i 'Ge nol (1462 ¹Nung 10:14a) when you stand back from the consciousness of your heart ....
- ⁴⁶*l* i 'Ge'nul, prosp mod + postmod + cop lit concessive. ¶*kwonG*-*TUK* i *ku* c i "*ep.su*'l i 'Ge'nul homol mye QA-LA- HAN "*KWA* lol '*TUK* ' key hwo m isto n i-ngi s ka (1459 Wel 17:48-9) if the virtue achievement is boundless does it happen that one is allowed to get the karma of an arhan? SEE ho'l i 'Ge'nul.
- *ul i 'Ge ta*, prosp modifier + postmod + cop effective indic assertive. ¶ TTAY-CCO-PI QWEN-QYANG "TYWOW [G]wa KWONG- TUK tas.non na 'y mwom i CYENG- KAK na l ay macwo "pwoli i 'Ge ta (1459 Wel 8:87a) the mandarin duck of vast compassion and my body which practices the achievement of virtue will meet on the day of sambodhi (Buddha wisdom).
- "vo'l i 'Gwan'toy, prosp mod + postmod + cop semi-lit sequential. SEE ho'l i 'Gwan'toy.
- -'uo'l i 'Gwo, prosp mod + postmod + postmod (= 'kwo). will it (do/be)? ¶e'lwu ni'cu.l i Gwo (1463 Pep 3:56a) can one ever possibly forget? SAM- KAY yey na'l i 'Ge'n i "CCWOY-'PWOK i "es'tyey na 'y key pu'thu.l i 'Gwo (1482 Nam 1:63a) born into the Three Worlds, how can sin or joy attach to me? e'n' oy "TOY yey e'tin "sa'lom 'i "ep'su'l i 'Gwo 'hote'la (1586 Sohak 5:48b) asked in which age will there be no nice people. "cywong kwa mol 'Gwa 'lol 'hyenma 'yn 't ol "all i 'Gwo (1449 Kok 52) I wonder how many slaves and horses there are. ha nol s ("HEM] un mof ]chof ]m ay [NAN] [ ]hi sye'l i 'Gen malon sep [MWON] 'ey e'nu ta'si "ti-'na ka'l i Gwo (1481 Twusi 7: 9b) one finally stands with difficulty at heaven's cliff but how is one to get past it to the twig gate again? SYENG-MWUN 'I KWAN 'ho'ya WUY cyekwo may is ta nile l i Gwo (1463/4 Yeng 2:62a) how can the four dogmas be so lacking in greatness that the śrāvaka (hīnayāna disciple in the first stage) would look at them and say "they have a small degree of position"? e'tuy 'sten SAM-PWUN 'i "mwot ko'ca 'PALQ-'POYK sa'wona'Won "i'l i isi'l i 'Gwo (1447 Sek 19: 10b) without three divisions provided, where will there ever be eight hundred bad events?

MYWOW-HHAY lol "etu'l i 'Ge'n i "es.tyey e'lwu NGEN-KYWOW 'ay pu'thye KWUW-KYENG 'ol sa'ma MYENG-'SWU TYWUNG 'ey pte' tiye isi'l i Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 5:24b) about to get the wondrous understanding why would you have adhered to verbal teachings, created limits, and fallen among the many people? SEE ho'l i 'Gwo.

~ n' ('homol'mye). ¶PPWO-TTYEY il Gwuli 'Gwo n' homol'mye hon KYENG 'ey "ta NUNG 'hi "SSYWUW-TTI ho'm ye n' ku YWEN 'i te wuk 'SING ho'm ye ku "salo'm i te'wuk cwon ho ya pwuthye towoy ywo m i QILQ- TTYENG thwo ta (1463 Pep 4.75a) as to the question of achieving bodhi (enlightenment), if one obtains everything that one can out of a single sutra, its causality will all the more carry one and that person gets more respect and is assured of becoming a Buddha. pilo me'kun ye.s or "mwom 'two 'et'ti 'mwot ho.l i 'Gwo n' homolf |mye [CHYENG- CCYENG PPWO-TTYEY "KWAJ lol ["KAJ hi pola'l ya (1579 Kwikam 1:36a; "mwom = 'mwom) (the question being that) you may not get even the body of a mangy fox, so how can you expect to see the fruit of pure bodhi (enlightenment)? SEE ho'li 'Gwon'.

- "bo'l i 'Gwo, prosp mod + postmod + cop ger: ~ k (pcl). I mwom sswo p ol pwof it i 'f /Gwo k (1462 'Nung 1:64b) on looking into oneself.
- -ulikka, prospective attentive (-likka after a vowel or l-extension of -L- stem). will it do/be? (= -keyss.ni). ¶Nwu ka halikka (ilk.ulikka) Who will do (read) it? Cikum kot ka olikka Shall I go (and come back) right now? [< -ul i '-ngi s ka]
- -ulikko = -ulikka
- -ulila (-lila after a vowel or 1-extension of -Lstem) < - u l i 'la.
  - 1. (in quotations) = -ulita. SEE ~ siph.ess.ta (under siph.ta).
  - 2. = -ulla 2 (lest, etc.)

3. (it is that) it will do/be; is to do/be; is. ¶ [12800] KWONG-TUK i za NGUY-LWON hwolq cwul "ep su.l i 'la (1447 Sek 19:10b) there is just no way one can argue with 12,800 individual achievements of virtue. "ne y ho ma mas-nazo Wa'n i CCYEN-SOYNG "CCWOY-NGEP 'ul e'lwu pe'su.l i 'la 'hosil' ss oy (1459 Wel 2:62b) you have already faced it; because he

says you are to rid yourself well of the sinful deeds of an earlier life ..... 'QILQ-SOYNG 'ay s CHAM-'HHAK 'ho.ywol 'i'l i mo'cho.l i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:1b) declared that the act of pursuing the study of Buddhism for a lifetime would come to an end. pan'to ki MA-TUNG 'i i'sye 'za e'lwu hon ka'ci 'la nilo'l i 'la (1462 'Nung 1:17a) Mātanga will necessarily have to be present before we can say that it is the same. pwuthye towoylq 't ol 'all i 'la (1462 'Nung 7:26a) knows that he will become a Budha. SEE ho'l i 'la; - wo.l i 'la; -u'si.l i 'la.

- -ulila 'ci, abbr < -ulila (ko) haci
- -ulila 'ki, abbr < -ulila (ko) haki
- -ulila 'ko, abbr < -ulila (ko) hako
- *-ulila 'l, abbr < -ulila (ko) hal. Not used (CM 1:403).
- -ulila 'm, abbr < -ulila (ko) ham
- -ulila 'n, abbr < -ulila (ko) han. ~ cuk. *~ tul. Not used (CM 1:403).
- -ulila 'na, abbr < -ulila (ko) hana
- -ulila 'ney, abbr < -ulila (ko) haney
- -ulila 'ni, abbr < -ulila (ko) hani
- -ulila 'nta, abbr < -ulila (ko) hanta
- -ulila 'nun, abbr < -ulila (ko) hanun
- -ulila 'o, abbr < -ulila (ko) hao
- $u_0$  *l i* '*la s*, prosp mod + postmod + cop indic assert + pcl. ¶ *i* '*non ZYE-LOY s QA-SUNG-KKI KWONG-TUK* '*ul nil* '*Ge* '*two NUNG* '*hi* '*ta* '*mwot ho* '*l i* '*la s* '*ptu't ul* '*KYELQ* '*ho* '*ya na thwosi* '*n i* '*la* (1463 Pep 3:47a) this expresses the clear meaning that the tathāgata's asankhyeya (countless) achievements of virtue can never all be told, tell as one will.
- "uo'l i 'la[']s-ongi 'ta, prosp mod + postmod + cop indic assert + bnd v polite + cop indic assert. SEE -u'si'l i 'la[']s-ongi 'ta.
- ¹⁴0⁻¹ i 'las ta, prosp mod + postmod + cop retr emotive indic assert. ¶kutuy Gwos na kunay lul solang thi a ni hote tun kumwom na lay stwo si lu.m ul teu'l i 'las ta (1481 Twusi 15:31b) if you, indeed, have not cherished the traveler, by the end of the month you will be all the lonelier. TTWONG-SAN i nil Gwo toy NGAM-TTWUW [G]wos a ni 'len t un 'TUK-SAN s 'HALQ ol "mwot "al'l i 'las ta 'ho.ya nol ([?]1468- Mong 32ab) Dòng Shān said if it had not been for Yán Tóu I would not have known of the thirst of Dé Shān. SEE ho'l i 'las ta. -ulila 'tey, abbr < -ulila (ko) hatey</p>

-ulila 'tun, abbr < -ulila (ko) hatun

- -ulila 'y, abbr < -ulila (ko) hay
- 40 l i 'le la, prosp mod + postmod + cop retr assert. **KWONG** TUK 'i i le tangtangi pwu "thye y towoy l i 'le la (1447 Sek 19:34a) the virtue achievement was such that naturally he was to become a Buddha. ile thu's 'i [< ho-tu's 'l] kwo thye towoy sya'm i "mwot nilo "hyey'l i 'le la (1459 Wel 1:21a) thus it seemed that one could not very well think that he would become transformed. SEE ho'l i 'le la.
- 46 *l i 'le'n i*, prosp mod + postmod + cop retr modifier + postmod. **T** "KWA-ZYEN 'QAK' u'lwo THYEN-"HHA 'lol "nwol'lay'l i 'le'n i (1463 Pep 2:28b) indeed would shock the world with evildoing. "nyey s "hay non kas.ka wa "sway "all i 'le'n i (1518 Sohak-cho 8:41a) the harm of the old days is readily recognized from up close.
- "46' l i 'le'n i 'la, prosp mod + postmod + cop retr modifier + postmod + cop indic assertive. ¶[HHYEN-LYANG] 'ul pilwok phye'ti "mwot ho.ya 'two [LANG-MYWOW] 'ay n' [NGWU-ZYEN] hi ton'ni'l i 'le'n i 'la (1481 Twusi 24:59b) even though wisdom and virtue have failed to develop, one would visit the government offices occasionally. SEE ho'l i 'le.n i 'la.
- '40'l i 'len 't ay n', prosp mod + postmod + cop retr mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. **1**SAM-PPW0-TTYEY 'lol il Gwu'l i 'len 't ay n' pan'toki 'TTAY-SSING 'u'lwo 'TTW0-'THWALQ 'ul 'TUK ho'l i 'Ge'nul (1463 Pep 2:6b) when you have achieved sambodhi (perfect enlightenment) you are sure to obtain emancipation through the Greater Vehicle (mahāyāna), but ....
- "bo'l i 'le'n ywo, prosp mod + postmod + cop retr mod + postmod. SEE -usi'l i 'le'n ywo.
- "bo'l i 'lesi'ta, prosp mod + postmod + cop retr hon indic assert. "wo'cik 'PWU-"MWO's skuy "SYWUN ho'ya za "KA hi 'pse kunsim ul 'phul'l i 'lesi'ta (1586 Sohak 4:9b) only when you obey your parents will you be freed of your worries [conflated spelling of 'skuy; PWU-"MWO = "PPWU-"MWUW, "SYWUN = 'SYWUN].
- $u_{0} i i' lota = -ulita; SEE u_{0} i i' lwo'ta.$
- ⁴⁰0¹ i ¹lq s oy, prosp mod + postmod + cop prosp mod + postmod + particle. **THYEN-ZIN** i mwo to l i ¹l ss oy CYE-THYEN ¹ ta kis.so ¹Wo n i (1449 Kok 13) the heavens all

are joyful that the angels will assemble. MI-MYWOW hon "TTWOW ay na za ka l i 'l 'ss oy 'i'le 'n 't olwo 'PEP-HHWA-'HHWOY 'SSYANG' ay ta 'si 'TTI-'WUY's "ma'l i "ep'susi'kwo (1462 'Nung 1:18b) with their progress into the subtle teachings there was thus no more talk of location for the Lotus doctrine study group. 'NGUY lol pu'the 'KWAN ol niluwoy'ta 'za pi'luse CIN-'CYENG hon SYWUW-HHOYNG i towoy.l i 'l 's oy (1465 Wen 2:3:2:68a) for only when one raises one's consciousness by relying upon righteousness does proper ascetic practice come into being. SEE ho'l i 'lg's oy.

- "46'l i 'lwo'swo-ngi ''ta, prospective modifier + postmod + var cop modulated emotive polite + cop indic assert. SYEY-PANG ay SYENG-ZIN 'i 'nasi'nwoswo'n i 'i "HHWUW 'lwo CHYEN-NYEN 'i'm ye n' ku 'PEP 'i ingey 'na-wo'l i 'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 2:49a) a sage has been born in the west; a thousand years from now his Law will appear here! ssin-'LUK 'u'lwo cu'mun 'KEP' ey "hyeyGa'l ye two "mwot "all i 'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:14a) even if, with supernatural power, I were to reckon for a thousand kalpas (eons) I could not know it. pan'toki pwu"thye y towoy'l i 'lwof' [swo-ngi "ta ho'n i (1463 Pep 1:249a) said he is sure to become a Buddha. SEE ho'l i 'lwo'swo-ngi 'ta.
- 40'1 i 'lwoswo'n i, prosp modifier + var cop modulated emotive mod + postmod. ¶moy'h ay sye 'wunon swoli 'yey 'chozom sa'hwo.m ol tulu'l i 'lwoswo'n i namwo' ci'non nwol'Gay non "cyeki mozol'h olwo' na 'wonwos'ta (1481 Twusi 7:39a) with the sound of wailing from the moor I first hear the warfare, then a few wood-chopping songs emerge from the village. pan'toki cwu ki'l i 'lwoswo'n i (1463 Pep 2:240a) since he will inevitably kill me. SEE ho'l i 'lwoswo'n i.
- "40" i i 'lwoswo'n ye, prosp mod + postmod + var cop emotive mod + postmod. ¶Twow: Li THYEN 'ey mwo'ta 'ys.no'n i 'lol "ne y 'SWU 'lol "all i 'lwoswo'n ye (1459 Wel 21:14a) those who are assembled in the Indra heaven (Träyastrimśa), would you know their number? "ne y palo "al'l i 'lwoswo'n ye ('1517- Pak 1:14b) do you understand it correctly? LYENG KWONG i PWU-IN to lye mwu'le kol Gwo toy "al'l i 'lwo'swon' ye i nwu kwo (1586 Sohak

4:29b; *PWU-IN < PWU-[Z/IN*) Lord Ling asked his wife "Do you know? Who is this?"

- "O'l i 'lwoswoy-ng'' ta: SEE ho'l i --
- ¹⁴0 *l i 'lwo ta*, prosp mod + postmod + var cop indic assert. ¶ *ywu yey psu'l i 'lwo ta* (²1517- Pak 1:2a) I will spend amply. *na y palo "al l i 'lwo ta* (²1517- Pak 1:14b) I understand it correctly. SEE ho *l i 'lwo ta*.
- ¹⁰0 *l i 'lwo'toy*, prosp mod + postmod + var cop accessive. SEE *ho l i 'lwo'toy*.
- -ul i mankhum, prosp modifier + noun + pcl [ABBR -ul mankhum], enough to do, as much as necessary for doing. INa nun cip ul ciul () mankhum tön i eps.ta I haven't got money enough to build a house. Na nun sip-li lul te kel.ul (i) mankhum him i eps.ta I lack the strength to walk another ten leagues. Na num i hak.kwa lul (i kwamok ul) kaluchil (i) mankhum änun kes i eps.ta I am without sufficient knowledge to teach this subject (this course). Na nun ku eykey chwungko hal i mankhum ku i hako chin haci anh.ta I'm not a good enough friend of his to give him advice. Pay ka an kophul i mankhum mek.ess.ta have eaten enough not to feel hungry. Silligcung i nal mankhum can-soli lul hako iss He complains so much that I get sick of it.
- "bo'l i'm ye, prosp mod + postmod + cop subt + cop inf. "pas k on gwuy-NGUY na thwo." 'm ye (1463/4 Yeng 2:19a) on the outside displays a dignified mien, and .... "PPWULQ TI-'KYEN 'ol "yell i'm ye (1463/4 Yeng 2:20a) it opens Buddha's [penetrating power of] wisdom and vision, and ... wo cik ["SYWUY] y is two [TTI] y "ep.su'm ye n' ki lum 'ko.t hoy ya" 'ko.t ho'ya = 'kot ho'ya] hulle ti.l i'm ye (1579 Kwikam 1:21b) if you only have water and have no land it flows down like oil, and SEE ho'l i'm ye.
- $u_6 i i n$ , prosp mod + postmod + cop mod. SEE ho i i n.
- U₀'l i '-ngi s 'ka, prosp mod + postmodifier + cop polite + pcl + postmod. Isa'lwo'm i 'ile khe'nul 'za a to'l ol ye'huy'l i '-ngi s 'ka (1449 Kok 143; khe'nul 'za < 'ho-'kenul 'za) with life the way it is, is one actually to give up a son? ['SO-"CYA] 'lol pwo'naysin i d ['CHILQ-'TTOY CINGWANG] 'ol 'nwu y ma'ko'll '-ngi s 'ka (1445 'Yong 15) he sent his commissioners, but who was to stop the kings of the seven dynasties? [> -ulikka]

""/"/ i '-ngi s 'kwo, prosp mod + postmod + copula polite + particle + postmod. *pwuthye* s 'PEP i CYENG-MI 'ho'ya cye'mun a'hoy e'nu tutco Wwo'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 6:11a) Buddha's Law is so intricate, how can a young lad presume to take it in? es tyey ho.ya za 'e mi 'NGA-"KWUY lol ye huy'l i '-ngi s 'kwo ([source?]) just what must I do to get rid of the hungry ghost of my mother? "es tyey ho ma taon mwok-"swu'm i e nwu teu'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 9:35a) how can a life that is already exhausted get any worse? cephun ptu't i e'nu isi'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1449 Kok 123) how will one have a feeling of dread?! "es.tyey "ta-mon "velkhwa {= 'velh 'kwa} 'QILQ-'POYK 'kwa s stolo m i.l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1475 Nay 2:2:72a) how come it is only a hundred and ten? SEE ho'l i '-ngi s 'kwo.

- -'"/o'l i '-ngi ''ta, prosp mod + postmod + cop polite + copula indicative assertive. ¶ "co-swon 'i ku'chu'l i '-ngi ''ta (1449 Kok 36) [if Buddha's son renounces the world] there will be no more descendants. i tol s su mu nal 'psk uy 'kil[h] "na'l i '-ngi ' ta (?1517- Pak 1: 8b) on the twentieth day of this month we will leave. SEE ho'l i '-ngi 'ta. [> = ulita]
- -ulini  $(< u_0 i i i n i)$ , prospective sequential (-lini after vowel or I-extension of -L- stem). as/since it will happen (= -keyss.uni); this is usually followed by a command, proposition, or statement of volition. ¶Nay ka si lul ulph.ulini ne nun nolay lul pulle la As I will be reciting a poem, you sing a song.
- "40" l i 'n i, prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod. Ina 'y pa'l ay s hon the'li 'lol "mwot mwuu'l i ''n i (1447 Sek 6:27a) will not move a single hair of my foot. 'PAN-'KEP "ti-"nayGwo 'za QA-LA-'HAN 'ol il'Gwu.l i 'n i (1459 Wel 8:58ab) only after half a kalpa had ·sopassed were the arhan (saints) created. 'PPYENG ye huy.n i 'za CHYENG-'CCYENG 'ul "all i 'n i (1465 Wen 2:3:1:110a) only he who has distanced himself from the Four Ailments (mistaken ways of seeking perfection) will know parisuddhi (perfect purity). 'il'lwo pu'the THYEN 'SSYANG' ay na'l i 'two isi'l i 'n i (1447 Sek 9:19a) from this/here some will be born in heaven, too. SEE ho'l i 'n i, - wo.l i 'n i.
- $\frac{1}{2}$  "0" *l i '.n i ''la*, prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + cop indic assert. *Thon kut*

'two il'hwu'm i "ep'su'l i '.n i ''la (1518 Sohak-cho 8:2b) there will be no loss of even an end of it.

-ulinit/ja, prospective lit indic assert (-linit/ja after a vowel or I-extension of -L- stem). is sure to do, will surely be [old-fashioned - used by old people talking to the young]. **1Ku cip un** payk-man wen un halinila I tell you the house will certainly cost a million wen. Kulelg pep to iss.ulinila That may well be.

NOTE: The usual form is -ulinila [< -ul i 'n i 'la "it is a fact that it is a fact that one will"].  $-^{\prime}u_{0}$ 'l i 'n 't ay n', prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. ¶ gin-"KWA lol psu'le po'li.l i 'n 't ay n' 'CI-'KKUK hon 'khun 'HHAY '.n i 'la (?1468- Mong 47b) if you sweep away the cause and effect it is harmful to the extreme. SEE ho'l i 'n [ It ay n'.

-'u'l i 'n 't ye, prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + postmod. SEE ho'l in 't ye. -ulio 1, = -ul i yo, 2.  $\rightarrow$  -u'l i 'Gwo.

- "40" I i 'si.l i 'l 's oy SEE ho'l i 'si.l i 'l 's oy
- -ulita, prospective assertive (-lita after a vowel or I-extension of -L- stems). SEE -ulila.

1. I (or we) will gladly do it. ¶Nay ka halita (ilk.ulita) I'll be glad to do (read) it. Ku il un nay ka math.e polita I'll take care of that.

2, will probably be / do (= -ulq kes ita). ¶Ku pāym ul kēntulimyen mullilita If you touch the snake you'll get bitten. Ku pyengsey nun palam ul ssöymyen te halita lf you expose yourself to the outside air, your condition (= illness) will get worse.

[< - "\o'l i '-ngi ' ta]

- -ul i tul, prosp mod + postmod + pcl = -ul ya tul
- *ul iya (pcl + pcl) → iya. SEE 'ul 'za.
- $-''_{0}$  *i* 'ya, prosp mod + postmod + pcl. ¶"nwu 'y 'stol 'ol kol'hoy.ya 'za mye'nol 'i towoy'ya wo'l i 'ya (1449 Kok 36) whose daughter is the one we are to pick as a wife for my son?
- -'46'l i 'ye, prosp mod + postmod + postmod (question). TTAY-SSING un SYEY-KAY pas k uy two wohi lye 'PEP-'SYENG 'SOYK 'i is.ke ni 'i 'so-THYEN 'i hon-kas "ta "pwuy.l i 'ye (1459 Wel 1:37a) the Greater Vehicle (mahāyāna) has rather the character of lawfulness even beyond the world; will the four heavens all be empty alike? SAN-HHA "DWO'M AV TANG 'ho'ya LYWUW-

LI 'lol pwo'l i 'ye (1462 'Nung 1:58a) facing the sight of mountains and rivers will one see emeralds?

- "40" l i 'ye' ma'lon, abbr < "40" l i 'yen ma'lon, prosp mod + postmod + cop effective mod + postmod. ¶ 20N-[']HHYWEY 'za mwo'lo.l i 'ye ma'lon "ney ka'ci s "SSYWUW-"KHWO'lol "wuy 'ho'ya 'honwo'la ([1447-]1562 Sek 3: 35a) perhaps I know nothing of my obligation, but I work on behalf of [relieving] the Four Miseries.
- -ul i yo [POLITE] = -ul ya (rhetorical question). ¶Na 'n tul (= Na in tul) ecci hal i yo What can I do about that? (= Nobody can do anything.)
- -uiq ¹īyu, prosp mod + n. the reason that it is to be/do. [¶]Nay ka keki ka ya halq ¹īyu ka eti iss.n' ya Where do you find any reason for me to have to go there? Way kongpu lul an hanun ci molulq ¹īyu 'p.nita I fail to understand why he doesn't study. Way say os ul ipki silh.e hanun ci molulq ¹īyu 'ta I don't see why he doesn't want to wear his new suit. Ileh.ta 'lq ¹īyu ka ēps.ta There isn't any special reason (to speak of).
- u'li za, prosp mod + postmod + pcl. ¶ "sey h ila za ho'li 'Gwo (1459 Wel 14:31b) they must be three in number. SEE ho'li za.
- -ulq ka < "blq ka, prosp mod + postmod (lq ka after a vowel); usually spelled ...(u)lkka in South Korea.

1. (the question) whether it is to be/do; will it be/do?;  $\sim$  yo SAME (POLITE); -(ess.)ess.ulq ka occurs.

la. ^{¶1}Nayil to nal i hulilq ka Will it be cloudy again tomorrow? Ku ka way ili lo olq ka Why is he coming this way? Ilk.e man poko ālq swu iss.ulq ka How can one expect to know it just by reading it over? Ku-man kes ul cici môs halq ka Who can't carry that much on his back? ¹Nayil māl ya wuli yenghwa kamyen ettelq ka How about us, uh, taking in a movie tomorrow? Sēnke ka ecci toylq ka How will the election turn out? Ku kes i elma 'na toylq ka cimcak hay pwā la Guess how much it amounts to. ¹Nayil kwā.yen nal i malk.ulq ka muncey 'ta lt is doubtful whether the weather will be clear tomorrow after all. Na nun i tal welkup ulo sikyey lul hana salq ka mangsel iko iss.ta 1 am toying with the idea of buying a watch with this month's pay. Ku ka ecci toyess.ulq ka What happened to him? = (1) How can he be like that?, (2) What has become of him?

Ib. [rhetorical] Nay khi ka ce sālam chelem ccum ina toylq ka Surely I am tall as he is. Cip cip mata 'na na-wass.umyen il i toylq ka There'd be no problem if people had come from each house. Nay ka hak.kyo ey tul.e kakey man toymyen elma 'na coh.ulq ka How nice it would be if only I could get to go to school!

2. 2a. shall we do? = let's do. [Usually with fall-rise intonation.] ¶Kalq ka (yo) Shall we go? Let's go. Ce ccum kkaci ka-polq ka Let's walk on as far as over there. Cacen-ke lul thako kalq ka yo, kel.e kalq ka yo Shall we ride our bikes, or walk? Enu kil lo kalq ka Which way shall we go?

2b. shall I do? = I might as well do; let me just (do). ¶Sensayng nim kkey 'na mul.e polq ka I might just ask the teacher Kiwang on kim ey com nölta (ka) 'na kalq ka As long as I am here I may as well stay a while. Kuli 'na hay polq ka I might do it that way.

3. ~ hanta: 3a. is thinking of doing. (Cr -ulq ka pota 5b.) ¹Cenyek hwū ey cengkwa lul halq ka hanta I am thinking of playing tennis after supper. Cenyek cen ey hak.kyo ey ka se sensayng nim ul mannalq ka hanta Before supper I think I'll go to school to see the teacher. Ku taum ey nun tose-kwan ey ka se chayk ul pillilq ka hanta Then after that I think I'll go to the library and borrow a book.-

3b. thinks it/one might. [¶]Häyng-ye 'na ka ka olq ka hako kitalyess.ta I waited thinking he might just happen along. Pi ka olq ka hay se wūsan ul kacye wass.ta (Im Hopin 1987: 173). I brought an umbrella, for I thought it might rain. Hyeng nim kkey se 'na yõng-ton ul cwusilq ka hay se chac.e wass.³up.nita I came to see you hoping that YOU at least might give me some pocket money, Brother. Tapang ey kamyen sensayng nim ul mannalq ka hayss.e yo (Im Hopin 1987:173) I thought I might see you if I went to the teahouse.

4. ~ mālq ka (hanta) (is) on the point of doing, is just about to do; is hesitating/deciding whether to do or not. ¶Cikum mak kalq ka mālq ka hanun/hatun cwung ita I am just on

the point of going (or: deciding whether to go). 5. ~ pota (adj).

5a. it seems that (it is a question of) its going to be/do; it might, might as well. CF -ulye 'nun ka pota. Pi ka olq ka pota It seems as though it might rain. I kes i ku kes pota khulq ka pota This looks larger than that. Talun sālam tul i kani na to ka-polq ka pota Since the others are going, I might as well go, too.

5b. I think I will, I may. (This seems to be limited to the forms pota and pwā.) CF -ulq ka hanta. ¶Swul com masye polq ka pwā I think I'll have some wine. ĪI ul sīcak halq ka pota I guess I'll get down to work. ¹Nayil achim ilccik il.e nalq ka pota Tomorrow morning I may get up early.

5c. -ulq ka pon ya what makes you think I will?! ¶Ne hanthey cwulq ka pon ya I would not dream of giving it to you!

6. perhaps (one may) but. ¶Sāmu-sil ey se 'na ku lul mannalq swu iss.ulq ka, cip ey se nun mannaki him tunta You may be able to see him in the office, but it would be difficult to see him at home. Cikcep ka se 'na yēyki halq ka, cēnhwa lo ya etteh.key yēyki l' hay We might talk to him directly but how could we dare tell him on the phone?!

- ^uolq ka, prosp mod + postmodifier (usually spelled -ulkka or -ulka). ¶ "nwu 'lul ka colpilq ka (1449 Kok 143) whom would one compare [with him]? ... kulye 'za "a'zoWol 'kka (1445 'Yong 43) would we have to record it [his achievement] to know it?! NAN-TTA y twu'li ye ca'pa nyehul 'kka 'ho'ya (1459 Wel 7:13b) Nanda was afraid, thinking they might take him and put him in, and ... NGWANG 'i nil Gwo'toy "e'te 'pwo'zoWal 'kka (1447 Sek 24:43b) the king said "can I see it?".

-ulq ka p' $\tilde{a}$  = -ulq ka pw $\tilde{a}$  (se). ¶Pumo tul un pyeng tun atul i cwuk.ulq ka p' $\tilde{a}$  ⁿyem.lye hay yo (1936 Roth 410) The parents are worried that their ill son may die.

-ulq kaps ey, prosp mod + n + pcl. [DIAL] =
-ul mangceng (even though)

· ^uolq kas SEE s (pcl) 15c.

-ulq ka tul, prosp mod + postmod + pel

-ulq ke, abbr < -ulq kes</p>

-ulq ke 'ci, abbr < -ulq kes ici

-ulq ke l', abbr < -ulq ke lul = -ulq kes ul. CF -kenul. NOTE: -(ess.)ess.ul ke l' occurs; in meaning 2 -ess.nun ke l' and -keyss.nun ke l' occur. When followed by the polite particle yo there is reinforcement: ke l'q yo /kellyo/.

1. the thing/one/likelihood to do/be [as direct object].

2. although, but, in spite of the fact that; anyway; so there! indeed! (despite contrary anticipations or reservations); I guess, maybe. ~ iyo, ~ yo → -ulg ke l'g yo /…ulkkellyo/ SAME (POLITE). ¶Ama molusilq ke l'q yo But you probably wouldn't know, anyway. Keki n' chain pissalg ke l' But that place will be very expensive! Ku nun cikum cip ey se kongpu halq ke l' I guess he is studying at home now. Ku moca nun na hanthey com khulg ke l' I guess the hat is a bit too big for me. Kil ul mul.umye 'na kamyen molulq ka ku cip chac.ki ka com elyewulg ke l' The house will be difficult to find unless perhaps you ask along the way. Ku yenghwa nun cangcha wuli Inchen ey to olg ke l' After all, that movie will come to us in Inchen in the future.

3. (I wish I had) but ... (I didn't) - regretting lost opportunities; I should have (but I didn't).

3a. **1Māl ul halq ke l' I should have said** something. Ku chayk ul salq ke l' I wish I had bought that book. Oki cen ey cēnhwa hay polq ke l' I should have phoned before coming.

3b. [¶]Ku ka hayss.tula 'myen cõh.ass.ulq ke l' l wish he had done it, anyway(, but he didn't do it). Hak.kyo ka ileh.key mēn cwul al.ess.tula 'myen cēncha lul thass.ulq ke l' If l had known the school was this far I would have taken a streetcar! Ku kes ul mekci anh.ess.tula 'myen aphuci anh.ess.ulq ke l' If l hadn't eaten that, I wouldn't have gotten sick (M 1:2:142).

4. (with question intonation) but I wonder if ..., but do you think .... ⁴Kel.e naylye kanun key ôylye ppalulq ke l'? But I wonder if it would be (still) quicker to go down on foot? ¹Yī wangpi kkey se kuce sāsiko kyēysilq ke l'? But do you think the Yi queens are still living there as before?

-ulq ke 'l(q), abbr < -ulq kes il(q). ~ sey.

-ulq ke l' ipsyo = -ulq ke l'q yo

-ulq ke 'la, abbr < -ulq kes ila

- -ulg ke 'lg sey, abbr < -ulg kes ilg sey. probably will. Mikwuk ey kamyen ku salam ul mannakey toylq ke 'lq sey When you go to America you will probably meet him. Ku sālam eykey ccum iya cici anh.ulq ke 'lq sey I won't give in to the likes of him. Han salam aph ey cwumek-pap twū-sene kay ccum ssik cwumyen cēmsim i toylq ke 'lq sey If each person is given two or three rice balls, that will do for lunch. Tases salam man onta chiko 'la to man wen un tulq ke 'lq sey Even though we assume there will be only five guests, it will cost at least ten thousand wen. Amuli ton ul cal ssunta hay to Choy puca chelem kkaci nun mös ssulg ke 'lg sey However much money you spend you won't be able to match the rich Choy family [of Kyengcwu]. Sicho ey nun silphay lul hayss.ul mangceng macimak kkuth mayc.ki ey man ila to cal hamyen kwaynchanh.un hyôgkwa lul ketwulg ke 'lg sey Even if you fail at the beginning just so you finally do well at the end at least, you will probably get satisfactory results.
- -ulq ke l'q yo (kellyo). SEE -ul ke l'.
- -ulq ke n', abbr < -ulq ke nun = -ulq kes un -ulq ke 'n, abbr < -ul kes in
- -ulq ke 'na, abbr < -ulq kes ina (= in ya). [lit, poetic] will/shall I?; (= -ulq ka) shall we, let's. ¶Hwiyengcheng palk.un tal ey nim mac.ulye kalq ke 'na With the moon lit so brightly, shall I go out to welcome my beloved? -ulq kes < -¹⁴/₀lq kes, prosp modifier + noun/ postmod. The most common meaning is 3.

1. a/the matter that is to be/do or that one is to do. ¶Na nun ¹nayil kalq kes ita I am to go tomorrow. Tangsin i sangkwan halq kes i ani 'p.nita That is none of your business (M 1:2: 262). Tempinun palam ey chayk ul kacye kalq kes ul ic.e pelyess.ta In my hurry I forgot to bring the book. Ku nun puha tul eykey cochi lul chwī halq kes ul myēng.lyeng ha.yess.ta He ordered his subordinates to take the necessary measures.

2. the one that is to be/do or that one is to do. ¶Ilk.ulq kes i hana to ēps.ta There isn't a thing to read. Aph kil ey kellilq kes i ēps.ta There is nothing standing in my way. Pūthak halq kes i hana iss.e wass.ta I have come to ask a favor of you. An cwulq kes ila 'myen a.yey poici 'na māltun ci If you're not prepared to give it then you shouldn't show it in the first place.

3. the tentative fact or likelihood that it is (to he/do) or that one is to do; probably, likely.

- ita it is probable (a probable fact) that it will, I think that it will, probably will (do/be). Incey kot tol.a olq kes ita He will be right back. Pissalq kes ita it must be (I bet it is) expensive. Ku kes i elma 'na halq ko hani han chen wen un halq kes ita If I were to say how much it costs, I would say maybe about a thousand wen. Ney nwun ulo pwass.ta 'y ya ku ka kot.i tul.ulq kes ita He will really be convinced only if you tell him that you have seen it with your own eyes. Ku tay lo kata nun ön caysan ul tä kka mek.key toyla kes ita You keep on at that rate and you will find yourself eaten out of house and home! Emeni kkey se pota apeci kkey se te kippe hasilg kes ita Father will be more delighted than Mother. Ku i ka öymu cängkwan i toynta son chitula to Han-II kwankyey lul wenman hi haykyel halq swu eps.ulq kes ita Even suppose he does become Foreign Minister, I don't think he can resolve Korea-Japan relations in a satisfactory manner. Haki nun kuleh key toye ya halg kes ia Indeed it has got to be that way. Hata mos hay tân payk-wen ul pat.e to ku mankhum T lowulq kes i ani 'n ya At the worst, if you get only 100 wen you are at least that much ahead.

¶ mwo m ol "mwot mi tulq ke's i'n i (1447 Sek 6:11b) the body is not to be trusted.

4. reason, point, need, call. SEE -ulq kes eps.ta.

5. ~ ulo poita [written style] it appears/ seems that one will do/be. ⁶ Cengpu nun ¹nayii höyuy lul kacilq kes ulo poip.nita It appears that the government will hold a conference tomorrow. Ku müncey ey hap.uy lul poki nun elyewulq kes ulo pointa It seems that it will be difficult to reach an agreement on that question. Ilchak un wuli Hänkwuk senswu ilq kes ulo pointa It looks as though one of our Korean athletes will take first place.

6.  $\sim i = \sim$  ul but: SEE -ulq kes i, -ulq kes il. NOTE: Salq kes ita (1) It's a thing that one will/ would buy; (2) It's the one that one will/would buy; (3) One will/would probably/likely buy it. Wumcik ilq kes ita (1) It's the thing that will move (or that one will move); (2) It's the one

that is to move (or that one will or is to move), It's the one to move; (3) It is likely to move (or one is likely to move it), it probably moves.

-ulq kes eps.i, prosp mod + n + adv. without doing (CF -ci anh.ko, -ci mālko). ¶Wuli talun kes kwūkyeng halq kes ēps.i kot siktang ulo olla ka se cémsim mekci Let's break off our sightseeing and go right up to the restaurant to have lunch. Ku sālam ul kitalilų kes ēps.i wuli kkili mence mekci mek.e Let's go ahead and eat without waiting for him. i kes ce kes halq kes eps.i with no further ado, without making a fuss; including everything, without discrimination. ileni celeni māl halq kes ēps.i without saying this or that, without further ado, without any useless objection, with good grace. Nwukwu nwukwu halq kes ēps.i tā napputa You are all to blame, every last one of you. NOTE: The particle i cannot be inserted. [More examples: Pak Sengwen 297.]

-ulq kes ēps.ta, prosp modifier + noun + qvi.

1. = -ulq kes i ēps.ta there is nothing to (do). ¶Polq kes (i) ēps.ey yo There is nothing to see / read. Mek.ulq kes ēps.na yo? Isn't there anything to eat?

2. [pcl i cannot be inserted] there is no need to (do), one need not (do); there is no point in doing; there is no reason/call to do it. ¶Kalq kes ēps.ta There is no need to go. Kongyen hi tto salq kes ēps.ta There isn't any point in buying another for no good reason. SEE -ulq kes ēps.i.

-ulq kes i, prosp modifier + noun + particle.

1. will/would but; although; yet. Ilenq īl i iss.ulq ka pwā se ilccik-i onta ko han kes i ... (nemu pappe se mõs wass.ta) I was afraid that this kind of thing would happen, so I meant to come earlier but ... (I was too busy to make it). Yelum kath.umyen acik hay ka noph.i iss.ulq kes i pelsse hay ka ciko etwuwe onta (CM 2:219) If it were summer the sun would still be high but the sun is already setting and it is growing dark. CF -ta ka.

2. (expected meanings) SEE -ulq kes.

-ulq kes kath.ta, prospective modifier + noun + adj. [-(ess.)ess.ulq kes kath.ta occurs.]

1. it seems that it will be/do. CF 1936 Roth 479-80. 2. [less common] it is like the one/ thing that will be or that (one) will do (= -ulq kes kwa kath.ta). Olq kes kath.ta lt seems

to be coming. (Less common: It is like the one that is to come.) Ku catong-cha ka ssalq kes kath.ci anh.ta It is hardly likely that the car will be cheap. Ōhwu ey pi ka olq kes kath.ta It is likely to rain in the afternoon. Etteh.key kichim ul hatun ci kumsey swūm mak.hye cwuk.ulq kes kath.ess.ta He coughed so hard that I was afraid he might choke to death at any moment. Ku yenghwa ka caymi iss.ulq kes kath.ta The movie is likely to be interesting.

3. -ulq kes kath.umyen if it seems/happens to be; if it is. ¶Cwūngyo hanq Il ilq kes kath.umyen kot ku sālam hanthey allisey yo If it seems to be an important matter, inform him right away. SEE -ess.ulq kes kath.umyen.

-ulq kes man siph.ess.ta = -ulq tus man siph.ess.ta. SEE siph.ta.

-ulq kes ul, prosp mod + n + pcl: SEE -ulq ke l'.

i. ¶Com te khess.tula 'myen nay pal ey mac.ulq kes ul (kulayss.ta) If the shoes had been a little bigger they would have fit my feet. Ku il ul hayss.tula 'myen cõh.ass.ulq kes ul I wish I had done it (but I didn't). Ese cip ulo ka ya halq kes ul ney ka way puth-tulko noh.ci anh.nun ya (CM 2:225) Why are you detaining me when I have to hurry home?

2. (expected meanings) SEE -ulq kes. -ulq ke 'ta, abbr < -ulq kes ita

-ulq key, abbreviation. 1. < -ulq kes i. ¶Mues ponaysilq key iss.⁵up.nikka? Do you have something to send?

2. < -ulq kes ie/ia. probably does or is.

3. = -u' kkey (immediate future).

-ulq ke ya, abbr < -ulq kes iya, < -ulq kes ia. **Ku sālam i onul olq ci an olq ci nun cēmsim** ttay ka cīna se ya ālkey toylq ke ya It won't be clear until lunchtime is over whether he is coming today or not. Kaptong-i chelem ccum man kongpu hamyen Sewul tāy-hak.kyo tul.e kaki mūncey ēps.ulq ke ya If you study just like Kaptong-i you'll have no problem getting into Seoul University.

-ulq key 'ci = -ulq ke yci, abbr < -ulq kes ici

-ulq key 'la = -ulq ke yla, abbr < -ulq kes ila

-ulq key 'na = -ulq ke yna, abbr < -ulq kes ina -ulq key 'ney = -ulq ke yney, abbr < -ulq kes inev

-ulq key 'ni = -ulq ke yni, abbr < -ulq kes ini -ulq ke yo = -ulq key yo, abbr (1, 2, 3). ¶Ku kes i nwukwu 'n ci n' kot álkey toylq ke yo You will soon get to know who that is. / That's something anyone will get to know right away.

-ulq ke yo man, abbr < -ul kes io man it probably is but [AUTH].

-ulq key 'ta = -ulq ke yta, abbr < -ulq kes ita. Ne honca man ulo se nun com him tulq ke

'yta It will be a bit hard for you all by yourself. -ulq key ya = -ulq ke ya, abbr < -ulq kes iya, < -ulq kes ia.

-ulq key yo, abbreviation. 1. < -ulq kes ie(y) yo: now largely replaced by -ulq ke 'ey yo.

2. < -ulq kes iyo [POLITE fragment].

3. < -ulq kes io probably does / is [AUTH].

-ulg kil, processive modifier + noun.

1. a way to do. Thalq kil i eps.ta there is no way to do it.

2.  $[DIAL] = -ulq \bar{l}$ 

- -ulq ko < ¹⁰*blq kwo*, prosp mod + postmod (-lq ko after a vowel), often spelled -ulkko; [colloquial; poetic]. the (usually rhetorical, exclamatory, or quoted) question wh- will (BUT NOT whether -- ). CF -ulq ka; *kwo*. ¶I pi ka ëncey 'na kāylq ko Will this rain (n)ever get around to clearing?! Ku kes i mues ilq ko What might that be? Ku kes i elma 'na halq ko hani han chen wen un halq kes ita If I were to say how much it costs, I'd say maybe about a thousand wen.
- ? ul kwa, particle + particle. No examples from the modern language; instead, we find kwa lul. The few MK examples of *["nal Gwal* 'and me/ego' are objects, so that they may be representing *'na 'lol 'kwa = "na l' 'Gwa: ZIN 'kwa "na l' 'Gwa 'pwono'n i (1447 Sek 13: 25ab) 'see the Benevolent (= Manjusri) and the ego', -- "twu "salo'm i'Gwo "na l' 'Gwa kol Gwo.n i nil kwu.p i n i (1475 Nay 2:1:22b) 'together with two people and me it is seven'. But both the internal structure and a nearby paraphrase cast doubt on that interpretation for "nal Gwa TA-"PWOW ZYE-LOY 'Gwa 'stwo CYE 'HWA-'PPWULQ "pwon t i towoy'n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:140a) = na '[G]wa TA-"PWOW ZYE-LOY 'Gwa 'HWA 'PPWULQ 'ul "pwo'm i towoy'n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:140b) they got to see him himself (the tathagata) and the Ancient Buddha (Prabhūtaratna) and also the incarnate Buddhas (Nirmānabuddha). And that explanation cannot

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

account for *Inwul Gwal* (1481 Twusi 8:46b) = *"nwul Gwa* (1482 Nam 1:66b) 'with whom', where it may well be a relic of the source of the particle *kwa*, which I think was contracted from the infinitive form of a transitive verb, probably *(---ul) kol Wa < *kolp-a 'lining them up, comparing, competing'. Note: King 1991a reports that *Inalkwal* 'with me' is found in 1904 Khlynovskiy.

- Uolq kwo, prosp modifier + postmod (usually spelled -ulkkwo or -ulkwo). Cwozo lowoyn kil h ey e nu na'l ay 'za "kin [KWA-KUK] ul "mal kkwo (1481 Twusi 10:27b) just what day (at last) will they give up long spears on the major roadways?

-ulq kyem, prosp mod + noun. combining (one thing); (doing it) with something else; (doing) along the way. SEE kyem. ¶Insa tulilq kyem meych mati cek.ess.^{\$}up.nita Please excuse my brevity; this was just a short note to say hello.

 $V_1 - V_2 = V_1 - V_2$ -ko =  $V_1$ -ko  $V_2$ ^{trac} both to do  $V_1$  and to do  $V_2$ . Sewul kwükyeng to halq kyem höy ey to kalq kyem (or -- halq kyem -- kako or -- hako -- kalq kyem) taüm cwuil ey nun Sewul ey kakeyss.ta I am going to Seoul next week both to sightsee and to re to a meeting. Palam to ssöyko chinkwul ta mannalq kyem, pataq ka ey osipsio Come to the seaside to enjoy the breeze and see your friends, too. Cha to masiko cõh.un um.ak to tul.ulq kyem Kumkang Tapang ey kaca Let's go to the Diamond Tearoom where we can listen to nice music while we have our tea.

-ulq kyengwu, prosp mod + noun [rare?]. the event/circumstance to do. ¶Pi ka olq kyengwu ey nun hôy lul ¹naycwu lo yenki hanta In case of rain the meeting will be postponed a week. -ulla [DIAL] = -ulye (Mkk 1960:3:35); = -ula. -ulla, prospective adjunctive (-lla after a vowel).

 (= -nula) what with doing. "Kongpu halla (phyënci lul ssulla) cam calq say ka ëps.ta What with studying (and writing letters) I have no time to sleep.

2. [? abbr < -ulila] lest, for fear that it will (introduces a command after a warning). **TPi** ka olla wūsan kaciko kake la Take your umbrella, for it may rain. Kekceng tul.ulla ese cip ey kake la Go home at once, or you will catch it. Pyēng nalla ku man mek.e la Stop

eating before you get sick. Ku ay wūlla kaman twue la If you don't leave the child alone he'll cry. Kkok cap.e la – noh.chilla or Noh.chilla kkok cap.e la Hold it tight or it will get away. NOTE: M 2:2:434 says that -ulla is essentially sentence-final and that it makes an exclamation with a meaning something like "it is about to happen unless steps are taken to prevent it (or at least cope with it)", those steps often getting expressed in a following advisory command (as in the examples above). CF 1916 Gale 84 hol.na [= halla] "This form is used as a warning or caution. Be careful."

3. "Used sometimes as a simple future. *loyil kal.na* [= nayil kalla] I'll go tomorrow" (1916 Gale 84).

4. [DIAL] -ula = -ulye. ¶Chayk ul ilk.ulla kwu [= ilk.ulye ko] hayss.tuni cēnki ka kkunh.e cyess.ta I was about to read a book when the lights went out. CF -u'la.

5. SEE -ess.ulla, -ulla ko/kwu.

-ulla chimyen, prospective adjunctive + vt conditional. (DIAL) ("if you consider what with doing" =) whenever, if (= -umyen). "Pom i toylla chimyen i san ey kkoch i mānh.i phinta When spring comes, many flowers bloom on this mountain. II.yoil kath.un ttay tõngmulwen ey ka-polla chimyen sälam i koyngcang hi mānh.ta If you visit the zoo of a Sunday, you will find an awful lot of people there.

-ul lak SEE -ul ak. Usual before --- māl lak. -ulla kko [LIVELY] = -ulla ko

-ulla ko, prospective adjunctive + particle.

1. **Weyn ke l' olla ko?** What makes you think he's coming? CF -ki (6).

2. = -ulye ko [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)].

3. For more on this form, see NKd 1137a (-llakwu).

-ulla kwu = -ulla ko. ¶Ämulye 'ni ku ay ka kulen cīs ul hayss.ulla kwu Surely he would not have done such a thing?! Ämuli khi ka khuta hay to na mankhum iya khulla kwu? However tall he might be, surely he can't be as tall as I am. Kukcang ey kal lī ka iss.ulla kwu You can be sure he will not go to the theater (M 3:3:119; more: M 3:3:123).

-ulla 'mon, -ulla 'myen [DIAL] = -ulye 'myen [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)].

ullang, particle (llang after a vowel); BABYISH

or RUSTIC. 1. (= un) as for (marking the topic). Ne llang celi kako ce ai llang ili ola ko hay la You go over (there) and tell that boy to come here.

2. (= iyo) uh, and-uh, don't you know, you see (a kind of pause particle that is similar to Japanese <u>ne</u>). Keki se llang pi lul manna se llang cako se llang ecey wass.³ o We were, uh, caught in the rain, and uh, we stayed there overnight, and uh returned home yesterday.

-ullangki yo [DIAL] = -ulye 'nun ke(s i)yo. ¶An mek.ullangki yo? = An mek.ulye 'nun ke yo? You're not going to eat them?

ullang un, pci + pcl = ullang

-ulla 'ni [DIAL] = -ulye 'ni [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)].

-ullawi → -ul nawi

-ulla 'y (< DIAL abbr of -ulla hay).

1. = -ulye (ko) hay to even if wanting/trying to do. ~ to SAME. ¶Kkunh.ulla 'y kkunh.ulq swu ēps.nun sai ka toyess.ta They are quite inseparably bound up with each other. Kath.i kalla 'y kwaynchanh.e? I want to go with you, OK? (or: May I go too? or: Shall we go together [or: with them])?

2. = -ulye (ko) hay I will; will you? ~ yo (Examples: M 2:2:273). **Poktong-i lang mace** sai ka nappe cyess.uni icey n' nwukwu hako nõlla 'y Who (are) you gonna play with now that you have broken up even with Poktong-i? Ne ku sālam kwa nay māl halla 'y an halla 'y Are you going to tell him about me, or not? Mul com kac' 'ta cwulla 'y? You wanna bring me some water?

-ulla 'y 'ki = -ulye (ko) haki (ey)

-ulla 'y 'ta = -ulye (ko) hata (ka)

-ulla 'y ya = -ulye (ko) hay ya

- -ulla 'y yo [POLITE] = -ulla 'y
- -ulle, [var] = -ulla, -ullay; = -ulye; = -ule
- -ullela (-llela after a vowel) [DIAL] = -keyss.tula (future retrospective assertive)
- -ullen ka [lit] = -keyss.tun ya; = -ul.nun ci I wonder if it will. ¶Kkwum ila to kkwumyen un - cam tulmyen mannallen ka If I but dream, when I fall asleep I wonder if we will meet?

-ullen ko = -ullen ka

-ulleni (-lleni after a vowel) [DIAL] = -keyss.tuni (future retrospective sequential)

-ullen ya = -ullen ka

-ulley (-lley after a vowel), l. [var] = -ulla 'y 2. [DIAL] = -keyss.tey (FAMILIAR future retrospective assertive)

-ulleyla = -ullela = -keyss.tula

- -ul li, prosp modifier + postmod. a reason to do. ~ ka iss.na? surely there is no good reason to do or be. ~ ka ëps.ta there is no reason to do or be. SEE lī.
- ? ul lo, particle + particle. Marginally occurs in hypostatic contexts only: "nay ka" lui "na lui" lo kochyess.ta corrected "I" to "me".
- ? ullo, var < ulo, particle. SEE llo.

-ullya [DIAL] = -ulye

-ullye[DIAL] = -ulye

- -ullye 'ni [DIAL or emphatic] = -ulye 'ni
- -ullyen man (un) [DIAL or emphatic] = -ulyen man (un)
- -ul māl, prosp mod + n. the word that one is to do/be: ~ lo nun/ya [lit] speaking of ... . ¶Pūn ham ul cham.ul māl lo nun na to nwukwu mõs-'ci anh.ta When it comes to keeping temper under control, I yield to no man. Ku yak i cõh.ul māl lo ya mues ey 'ta pikil ya?! There is nothing to compare with that medicine for effectiveness.

?-ul man (ani 'la), abbr < -ul i man (ani 'la)

-ul mangceng, prosp mod + bnd n [-(ess.)ess.ul mangceng occurs], even though, it's true that - , but (of course); CF -ulq ci enceng, -ki ey mangceng ici. ¶Mom un yak hal mangceng maum un kwut.ta He may be weakly of body but he has a strong will. Kwulm.e cwuk.ul mangceng totwuk-cil un an hanta I'd rather starve than steal. Ney tâysin Sewul ey nun mös kal mangceng tose-kwan ey ya mös ka cwukeyss.ni?! While I can't go to Seoul for you, it's true, I CAN go to the library for you. can't I? Pil.e mek.ul mangceng ku hanthey sinsey nun an cikeyss.ta Even if I were brought to begging, I would never ask a favor of him. Pat.un kyöyuk un eps.ul mangceng änun kes i mänh.ta He has had but little in the way of education, it's true, but he knows a lot of things. El.e cwuk.ul mangceng kyeq pul un an ccoynta "I will not stoop to warm myself with fire made from rice hulls even if I freeze" = I maintain my pride even at the price of discomfort/distress.

-ul man hata, prosp modifier + adj postmod. SEE man hata.

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

-ul mankhum, abbr < -ul i mankhum

-ul maum, prosp mod + noun. a mind to (do), the intention of (doing), a desire to (do). **Kulel maum i ëps.e** I have no intention of doing so; I have no desire to do so. **Tāyhak**wen ey ip.hak ul hal maum i iss.ta I have it in mind to go to graduate school; I would like to go to graduate school. ¹Yehayng hal maum iss.ta (maum ul mek.ess.ta) (1936 Roth 206) I have it in mind to take a trip.

-ul mo.yang, prosp mod + n. the appearance of going to do / be.

~ ita appears about to do, seems/looks as if it will do, shows signs of becoming/being. **Nwūn i ol mo.yang ita** It looks like it's going to snow.

2 .....

? * ~ ulo No examples.

-ul.nun, prosp proc mod. Attaches to any stem (v, adj, cop) but occurs only before postmod ci; CF -ulq (ci), -keyss.nun (ci). ~ ci; attaches

1. (the uncertain fact) whether it will do/be. fecci toyl.nun ci maum coita worries about what will happen. Ku kes ul phal.nun ci mul.e polq ka Shall we ask them if they are going to sell it? Pi ka ol.nun ci ka müncey the (CM 2:225) The problem is whether it will rain.

2. ~ ci (to moluta, yo) ("1 wonder whether" =) maybe/perhaps it will do/be. **1Pi ka** ol.nun ci (yo) I wonder if it's going to rain. Ku ka kal.nun ci (to molunta) Maybe he will go. Ku ka kass.ul.nun ci (to molunta) Maybe he's left/gone. Tôn i mānh.ess.ul.nun ci to mõlla There may/might have been lots of money.

-ul nyekh SEE nyekh

-ulo [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)] = -ule

ulo < "vo lwo, pcl (lo < lwo after vowel or I). 1. (manner) as, in, with; ? SYN ulo sse. Thol lo alone, by itself/oneself. hoth ulo singly, in a single sheet. sengsim ulo sincerely, with sincerity, in good faith. sil/cinsil/sāsil b, cham ulo in fact/ truth. as a matter of fact. keth ulo outwardly. sök ulo inwardly. cikcep ulo directly. kāncep ulo indirectly. haptong ulo jointly. pyel lo (not) especially. say lo newly. sēy ai lul chalyey lo anc.hita seats the

three children in order. pothong (ulo) [better without the particle] as a (as the) usual thing, usually, commonly.

2. 2a. (function) as, for, to be, in the capacity of; SYN ulo se. Itayphyo lo as representative. kwun.in ulo Hänkwuk ey kata goes to Korea as a serviceman. Mikwuk sālam ulo khi ka cakta is short for an American. Ppang un etten kes ulo tulilq ka yo What shall I bring you in the way of bread? Nay ka mues ulo ne hanthey kaph.ulq ka What shall I pay you with? Mues ulo kāmsa uv phyo lul hal.nun ci vo What shall we present/give as a token of our appreciation? Hänkwuk uy öymu-pu nun Mikwuk ulo chimyen kwuk.mu-seng ita Korea's Foreign Ministry (if we reckon it in terms of America) is the same as America's State Department. Mikwuk ulo chimyen cal han seym ita From America's standpoint it can be regarded as well done. Wuli tāyphyo-tan ilum ulo tangsin eykey chwuk.ha lul tulip.nita I greet you in the name of our delegation. "Hankul mūn-tap" ila 'n ilum ulo yekk.e nayta compiles them under the name/title "Ouestions and Answers about Korean".

2b. (as a substitute for ul when the direct object is the result of a choice). **Icoh.un kes** ulo koluta chooses the good ones. Kanswumey lo kac' 'ta cwusio Bring us consommé (for the first course). Wuli Phulangsu ppang ulo haca - ku kes ulo cwusio Let's make it French bread (rather than some other kind) - bring us that. Phyoci ka tun-tun han kes ulo kolla cwusipsio Pick out a well-bound one for me.

3. 3a. (state, status) is and, being as; ? SYN ulo sse; CF iko, iyo, ila, ica. ¶Ku ⁿyeca nun Kim sensayng ttal lo Pusan ey sālko iss.ta She is Mr Kim's daughter and lives in Pusan. ¹yāng ulo 'na cil lo 'na whether (it be) in quantity or in quality. mat ulo nata is born eldest. cong ulo nass.ta was born a slave.

3b. (state or status recognized, known, or thought) to be, as that, knowing it as, in view of; SYN ulo se. **Pi lul nwūn ulo al.ess.ta I** took the rain for snow. Kāq-ca lul cinq-ca lo inceng hayss.ta I considered the fake to be genuine. Onul puthe caney lul nay chinkwu lo sayngkak haci anh.keyss.ta From this day on I shall not think of you as my friend. Ku i nun sālam ul kāy lo ānun ka pota He acts as if he thought people were dogs. Nay kes in cwul lo al.ess.ta I took it to be (I thought it was) mine. Sälam uy casik ulo ecci ney ka kulelq swu iss.n' ya As a human being. how can you do such a thing? ¹Yangsim iss.nun kyöyuk-ca lo kulen mäl iya halq swu iss.na? As an educator with a conscience, how can you say such a thing? Yelq-sey sal kkaci sõin ulo chinta Up to thirteen you are considered to be (you are counted as) a minor. Elin ay ka yang cayq-mul ul sathang ulo älko mek.ulye tul.ess.ta The baby was about to eat the caustic soda, thinking it was candy. SEE (ulo) cwul.

3c. ~ poita it seems to be. [Of limited occurrence.] ¶Hänkwuk sälam ulo poinun "yeca ka han pen chac.e wass.ta A woman who seemed to be a Korean once came to call. Cito lo pointa It appears to be a map. CF -un/ -ulg/-nun/-tun kes ulo poita.

4. 4a. (change of state) into; CF i/ka. **1Khun** hakca lo toyess.ta He turned into (became) a great scholar. Penhwa hatun sewul i ku man sswuk path ulo pyën hayss.ta The onceflourishing capital had been reduced to a mere field of sagebrush. san i pata lo pyën hako, pata ka san ulo pyën hatula to though the mountains turn to seas, the seas to mountains.

4b. (exchange) for; (purchase/sale) at, for. **Then kes ul say kes ulo pakkwuta exchanges** an old one for a new one. chen wen ccali lul can ton ulo pakkwuta breaks a thousand wen bill (into small change). män wen ulo sata/ phalta buys/sells it for a thousand wen.

4c. (making/arranging it) so that. Thaki lo hata decides/arranges/plans/agrees to do it. haki lo toyta gets to do, gets so one does, has it arranged so that it/one does; comes to do. Kakup-cek ton ul pillye cwuci anh.ki lo hako iss.⁵up.nita (I have it fixed/decided so that) I don't lend money if I can help it.

5. (means) with, by (means of), using; SYN ulo sse. ¶pihayng-ki lo ota comes by plane. pus ulo ssuta writes with a brush. inkhu/ yenphil lo ssuta writes in ink/pencil. khun/ cak.un soli lo māl hata speaks in a loud/soft voice (loudly/softly). Say hay lul say kipun ulo (sse) mac.i haca Let us greet the New Year with a new state of mind. ciph ulo cipung ul is.nunta thatches a roof with straw, kiwa lo cipung ul teph.nunta tiles a roof. Um.lyek ulo n' onul puthe lul yelum ila ko hap.nita -ulley (-lley after a vowel), l. [var] = -ulla 'y 2. [DIAL] = -keyss.tey (FAMILIAR future retrospective assertive)

-ulleyla = -ullela = -keyss.tula

- -ul lī, prosp modifier + postmod. a reason to do. ~ ka iss.na? surely there is no good reason to do or be. ~ ka ēps.ta there is no reason to do or be. SEE lī.
- ? ul lo, particle + particle. Marginally occurs in hypostatic contexts only: "nay ka" lul "na lul" lo kochyess.ta corrected "I" to "me".
- ? ullo, var < ulo, particle. SEE llo.

-ullya [DIAL] = -ulye

-ullye [DIAL] = -ulye

- -ullye 'ni [DIAL or emphatic] = -ulye 'ni
- -ullyen man (un) [DIAL or emphatic] = -ulyen man (un)
- -ul māl, prosp mod + n. the word that one is to do/be: ~ lo nun/ya [lit] speaking of ... . ¶Pūn ham ul cham.ul māl lo nun na to nwukwu môs-'ci anh.ta When it comes to keeping temper under control, I yield to no man. Ku yak i côh.ul māl lo ya mues ey 'ta pikil ya?! There is nothing to compare with that medicine for effectiveness.

?-ul man (ani 'la), abbr < -ul i man (ani 'la)

-ul mangceng, prosp mod + bnd n [-(ess.)ess.ul mangceng occurs]. even though, it's true that ..., but (of course); CF -ulq ci enceng, -ki ey mangceng ici. 1 Mom un yak hal mangceng maum un kwut.ta He may be weakly of body but he has a strong will. Kwulm.e cwuk.ul mangceng totwuk-cil un an hanta I'd rather starve than steal. Ney tâysin Sewul ey nun mös kal mangceng tose-kwan ey ya mös ka cwukevss.ni?! While I can't go to Seoul for you, it's true. I CAN go to the library for you. can't I? Pil.e mek.ul mangceng ku hanthey sinsey nun an cikeyss.ta Even if I were brought to begging, I would never ask a favor of him. Pat.un kyöyuk un eps.ul mangceng änun kes i mänh.ta He has had but little in the way of education, it's true, but he knows a lot of things. El.e cwuk.ul mangceng kyeq pul un an ccoynta "I will not stoop to warm myself with fire made from rice hulls even if I freeze" = I maintain my pride even at the price of discomfort/distress.

-ul man hata, prosp modifier + adj postmod. SEE man hata. A Reference Grammar of Korean

-ul mankhum, abbr < -ul i mankhum

-ul maum, prosp mod + noun. a mind to (do), the intention of (doing), a desire to (do). **Kulel maum i ëps.e** I have no intention of doing so; I have no desire to do so. **Tāyhak**wen ey ip.hak ul hal maum i iss.ta I have it in mind to go to graduate school; I would like to go to graduate school. ¹Yehayng hal maum iss.ta (maum ul mek.ess.ta) (1936 Roth 206) I have it in mind to take a trip.

-ul mo.yang, prosp mod + n. the appearance of going to do / be.

~ ita appears about to do, seems/looks as if it will do, shows signs of becoming/being. **Nwūn i ol mo.yang ita** It looks like it's going to snow.

? * ~ ulo No examples.

-ul.nun, prosp proc mod. Attaches to any stem (v, adj, cop) but occurs only before postmod ci; CF -ulq (ci), -keyss.nun (ci). ~ ci;

1. (the uncertain fact) whether it will do/be. Tecci toyl.nun ci maum coita worries about what will happen. Ku kes ul phal.nun ci mul.e polq ka Shall we ask them if they are going to sell it? Pi ka ol.nun ci ka müncey in (CM 2:225) The problem is whether it will rain.

2. ~ ci (to moluta, yo) ("I wonder whether" =) maybe/perhaps it will do/be. **1Pi ka** ol.nun ci (yo) I wonder if it's going to rain. Ku ka kal.nun ci (to molunta) Maybe he will go. Ku ka kass.ul.nun ci (to molunta) Maybe he's left/gone. Tôn i mānh.ess.ul.nun ci to mõlla There may/might have been lots of money.

-ul nyekh SEE nyekh

-ulo [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)] = -ule

ulo < '40 lwo, pci (lo < 'lwo after vowel or l).

1. (manner) as, in, with; ? SYN ulo sse. **Thol** lo alone, by itself/oneself. hoth ulo singly, in a single sheet. sengsim ulo sincerely, with sincerity, in good faith. sil/cinsil/sāsil b, cham ulo in fact/ truth, as a matter of fact. keth ulo outwardly. sök ulo inwardly. cikcep ulo directly. kāncep ulo indirectly. haptong ulo jointly. pyel lo (not) especially. say lo newly. sēy ai lul chalyey lo anc.hita seats the -ulley (-lley after a vowel), l. [var] = -ulla 'y 2. [DIAL] = -keyss.tey (FAMILIAR future retrospective assertive)

-ulleyla = -ullela = -keyss.tula

- -ul li, prosp modifier + postmod. a reason to do. ~ ka iss.na? surely there is no good reason to do or be. ~ ka ëps.ta there is no reason to do or be. SEE li.
- ? ul lo, particle + particle. Marginally occurs in hypostatic contexts only: "nay ka" lui "na lui" lo kochyess.ta corrected "I" to "me".
- ? ullo, var < ulo, particle. SEE llo.

-ullya [DIAL] = -ulye

-ullye [DIAL] = -ulye

- -ullye 'ni [DIAL or emphatic] = -ulye 'ni
- -ullyen man (un) [DIAL or emphatic] = -ulyen man (un)
- -ul māl, prosp mod + n. the word that one is to do/be: ~ lo nun/ya [lit] speaking of ... . ¶Pūn ham ul cham.ul māl lo nun na to nwukwu mõs-'ci anh.ta When it comes to keeping temper under control, I yield to no man. Ku yak i cõh.ul māl lo ya mues ey 'ta pikil ya?! There is nothing to compare with that medicine for effectiveness.

?-ul man (ani 'la), abbr < -ul i man (ani 'la)

-ul mangceng, prosp mod + bnd n [-(ess.)ess.ul mangceng occurs]. even though, it's true that - , but (of course); CF -ulq ci enceng, -ki ey mangceng ici. 1Mom un yak hal mangceng maum un kwut.ta He may be weakly of body but he has a strong will. Kwulm.e cwuk.ul mangceng totwuk-cil un an hanta I'd rather starve than steal. Ney täysin Sewul ey nun mös kal mangceng tose-kwan ey ya mös ka cwukeyss.ni?! While I can't go to Seoul for you, it's true, I CAN go to the library for you. can't I? Pil.e mek.ul mangceng ku hanthey sinsey nun an cikeyss.ta Even if I were brought to begging, I would never ask a favor of him. Pat.un kyöyuk un eps.ul mangceng änun kes i mänh.ta He has had but little in the way of education, it's true, but he knows a lot of things. El.e cwuk.ul mangceng kyeq pul un an ccoynta "I will not stoop to warm myself with fire made from rice hulls even if I freeze" = I maintain my pride even at the price of discomfort/distress.

-ul man hata, prosp modifier + adj postmod. SEE man hata.

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

-ul mankhum, abbr < -ul i mankhum

-ul maum, prosp mod + noun. a mind to (do), the intention of (doing), a desire to (do). **Kulel maum i ëps.e** I have no intention of doing so; I have no desire to do so. **Tāyhak**wen ey ip.hak ul hal maum i iss.ta I have it in mind to go to graduate school; I would like to go to graduate school. ¹Yehayng hal maum iss.ta (maum ul mek.ess.ta) (1936 Roth 206) I have it in mind to take a trip.

-ul mo.yang, prosp mod + n. the appearance of going to do / be.

~ ita appears about to do, seems/looks as if it will do, shows signs of becoming/being. **Nwūn i ol mo.yang ita** It looks like it's going to snow.

2 .....

? * ~ ulo No examples.

-ul.nun, prosp proc mod. Attaches to any stem (v, adj, cop) but occurs only before postmod ci; CF -ulq (ci), -keyss.nun (ci). ~ ci;

1. (the uncertain fact) whether it will do/be. fecci toyl.nun ci maum coita worries about what will happen. Ku kes ul phal.nun ci mul.e polq ka Shall we ask them if they are going to sell it? Pi ka ol.nun ci ka müncey the (CM 2:225) The problem is whether it will rain.

2. ~ ci (to moluta, yo) ("I wonder whether" =) maybe/perhaps it will do/be. **1**Pi ka ol.nun ci (yo) I wonder if it's going to rain. Ku ka kal.nun ci (to molunta) Maybe he will go. Ku ka kass.ul.nun ci (to molunta) Maybe he's left/gone. Tôn i mānh.ess.ul.nun ci to mõlla There may/might have been lots of money.

-ul nyekh SEE nyekh

-ulo [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)] = -ule

ulo < "vo lwo, pcl (lo < lwo after vowel or I). 1. (manner) as, in, with; ? SYN ulo sse. Thol lo alone, by itself/oneself. hoth ulo singly, in a single sheet. sengsim ulo sincerely, with sincerity, in good faith. sil/cinsil/sāsil b, cham ulo in fact/ truth, as a matter of fact. keth ulo outwardly. sök ulo inwardly. cikcep ulo directly. kāncep ulo indirectly. haptong ulo jointly. pyel lo (not) especially. say lo newly. sēy ai lul chalyey lo anc.hita seats the Summer begins today by (according to) the lunar calendar. Māl pota silqcey hayngtong ulo (sse) mopem ul po.ye cwunta He gives an example in actual behavior rather than words. Ku sayngsayng han nāyyong un iyaki lo (sse) phyohyen hanun kes pota chalali yenghwa lo (sse) põy cwunun key nās.keyss.ey yo Rather than express that lively content in a story it would be better to show it as a film.

6. (SYN ulo sse):

6a. (consistency, constituency) of: --- ulo toyta gets / is composed of ---, consists of ---, is made (up) of ---, forms ---. ¶Ku hālyu ka samkak-cwu lo toye iss.ta Its lower reaches form a delta. hoth ulo toyess.ta is made of (forms) a single sheet.

6b. (content) (full) of, with. **Imul lo chata** (katuk hata) is full of water. I kos un ikkal namu lo katuk chass.ta This place is full of larch trees.

7. (material) with, of (made) out of; SYN ulo sse. **Inamu/tôl lo ciun cip a** house made of wood/stone.

8. 8a. (the general direction) toward(s), to, (heading) for; CF ey, ey lul, ul. Sili to this way, pang an ulo tul.e ota comes into the room. Oyn/palun phyen ulo kasey yo Go to the left/right. San ulo (pata lo) kaca Let's go to (or: head for) the mountains (the sea). Eti lo na-kanun ya Where are you off for? I kil lo kamyen Uycwu lo kako, ce kil lo kamyen Wensan ulo kanta This road will take you to Uyewu, and that one to Wensan, thoyq malwu cen ulo anc.ta sits toward the front of the porch. Túl phan ey se sang kisulk ulo onthong pay namu 'ta There is nothing but pear trees in the field all the way up to the foot of the mountain. Tũl phan ey se sang kisulk ulo on-thong pay kkoch i hā.yah.ta The fields are white with pear blossoms all the way up to the foot of the mountain. San mith ulo iss.nun cip tul man ku-nyang twunta They are leaving alone only the houses that are up toward the bottom of the mountain.

8b. = ey se (at / from): SEE ulo puthe.

9. 9a. (general time) at, in. ¶Aph ulo tto mannapsita See you again (in the days ahead). Seycong ilay lo from Seycong's time on.

9b. (timing of a gradual increase) gradually

more by (a unit of time). Inal lo by the day, day by day. tal lo by the month, month by month. Achim cenyek ulo senul hay cinta It is getting cooler of a morning and of an evening. Hänkwuk uy kongep un nal lo yakcin hanta Korea's industry leaps forward by the day.

10. (cause) for, as, with, from, because of, due/owing to; (result) as a consequence of, (in accordance) with. SYN ulo sse; SEE -ki lo, -um ulo. Phungnyen ulo in hay se ssalq kaps i ttel.e cyess.ta With (= because of, as a result of) the good harvest year, the price of rice has fallen. Phyeyq-pyeng ulo cwuk.ess.ta He died of/from/with TB. kāmki lo nwuwe iss.ta is in bed with a cold. ku kkatalk ulo for that reason. musun tongki lo with what motive. i kes ulo malmiam.^ea, i kes ulo in hay se (in ha.ye) as a consequence of (or: due to) this. ttal uy müncey lo pyeng nakey toyta gets ill because (as a consequence) of one's daughter's affairs. yelqsim hi kongpu han tek ulo onul uy sengkong ul hayss.ta achieved the success of today as a result of (thanks to) one's hard work. silphay lo ūyki ka cēsang hata one's spirits drop with (= because of) the failure. welkan-ci uy yocheng ulo ssuta writes it at (in response to) the request of a monthly journal

11. (agent) by. A somewhat literary substitute for ey(key) in certain passive sentences.

12. [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:31)] = ul/lul (accusative marker)

SEE eykey/hanthey/kkey lo; chiko (se); ulo ha.ye(-kum), ulo in ha.ye, ulo malmiam.^ea.

NOTE: Occurs with bound preparticles as follows: sinap ulo at odd moments, kakkas ulo barely, pa.yah ulo nearly, kekkwu lo upside down, no-pak.i lo fixedly (= puth-pak.i lo), ken ulo in vain, sayng ulo raw/unreasonably, nai lo raw; ? ka() lo horizontally, ? sēy() lo vertically, ? se() lo mutually.

ulo cocha, pel + pel.

1. ¶Ku nom i cip ulo cocha an kakeyss.ta 'ni etteh.key hamyen cõh.keyss.e He even refuses to go home; what should I do?

2. [DIAL] = ulo puthe from (a distant place). SEE cocha 2.

ulo ha.ye, pcl + v literary inf. due/owing to, on account of. ¶I pen ey palphyo toyn Cengchi Cënghwaq-pep ulo hay se kwāke uy cengchiin tul i cengkyey ey na-oci môs hakey tôyss.ta

On account of the recently published Political Purge Law politicians of the past have become unable to appear in the political world.

- ulo ha.ye-kum, pci + adv (< v literary inf). Sensayng ulo ha.ye-kum hyängsang sikhilye 'myen pöswu mänh.i cwue ya hanta If you want to improve teachers, give them rewards.
- ulo ka, pcl + pcl. as, with, ... [as subject or as complement of negative copula]. **Wuli uy** saynghwal un ku tay lo ka nolay 'ta (CM 2:126) Our life is a veritable song. Na nun tangsin uy tong.lyo lo (se) ka ani 'la ... It is not as your colleague (that I speak, but) ... . Cip ulo ka ani 'la kongcang ulo kanun kil ita It's the way to the factory, not home.
- ulo kkaci, pcl + pcl. **1Ku pun un wuli nala lo** kkaci wass.⁵up.nita That gentleman came all the way to Korea. Ce sālam i tāyhak kyōswu lo kkaci toyess.⁵up.nita He even became a university professor. Pesu lul Ceng-¹nung ulo kkaci yencang hanta 'y I hear that they are extending the bus line all the way out to Ceng-¹nung. CF kkaci lo.
- ulo l' = ulo lul
- ulo lang, pcl + pcl. ¶Cenyek imyen wiq cip ulo lang iwus ul kako n' hayss.ta Of an evening I would go visit neighbors up the street.
- ulo 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl. ¶Sikan i nuc.ess.uni wuli cip ulo 'la to kapsita The hour is late, so let's go to MY house. Pheyn i ēps.umyen yenphil lo 'la to ssukey lf you don't have a pen, write with a PENCIL.
- ulo lul, particle + particle (accusative used for emphasis). ¶Caki atul ul cwuk.in nom ul atul lo lul sam.ess.ta He actually adopted the rascal who murdered his son.
- ulo mace, particle + particle. ¶Cip ulo mace an kakeyss.ta 'n māl in ka Do you mean you won't even go home?
- ulo man, particle + particle. only/just with (as, by, ...). ¶pheyn ulo man ssuta writes only with a pen. I kes ulo man pwā to ku i ka cēngcik han kes ul ālkeyss.ta This fact alone shows how honest he is. CF man ulo.
- ulo n', abbreviation < ulo nun. ¶Ku hwū lo n' hyēntay sõsel to mānh.i sse cyess.ta From that time on (= after that) many modern novels got written. Kongep citay lo n' eti ka cēy-il cwūngyo han kos in ya As an industrial region what is the most important place?

- ulo 'na, pcl + cop advers. as/with/... or the like; whether as/with/...; as/with/... whatever. ¶'Yang ulo 'na cil lo 'na sitan ey se man hāypang toyn wuli nala uy kipayk kwa ūyki lul polq swu iss.ta Whether it be in quantity or in quality, the spirit and will of liberated Korea can be (fully) seen only in the field of poetry.
- ulo 'na-ma, pcl + copula extended adversative. ¶Köhyang ulo 'na-ma kalq swu iss.umyen elma 'na cöh.keyss.⁵o How nice it would be if I could go to my old hometown at least. Ppang han ccokak ulo 'na-ma kkini lul ttaywe ya 'keyss.ta For lunch I'll have to make do with a piece of bread at least (if there is no rice).
- ulo nun, pcl + pcl. as for (its being) as/with/... . Pothong ulo nun kuleh.key an hanta We usually don't do that. Cosenq sālam ulo nun khi ka phek khun sālam ip.nita He is awfully tall for a Korean. ¹yängpan ulo nun thäy-naci anh.ess.ci man though he was not born of a noble family. Chinkwu lo (se) nun haci mös halq il ul hayss.ta He did something that as a friend he should not have done. Ton ulo nun nay kyelqsim ul pyen haci mos hanta Money cannot induce me to abandon my resolve. I kes ulo nun an toynta We can't do it with this. (This won't do.) Yo say kwunham ul namu lo nun mantulci anh.nunta Nowadays men-ofwar are not made of wood. San ulo nun kaci māsey yo Don't go to the mountains. Kwukca cēyceng hwū lo nun yūmyeng han siin i nawass.ta (With the period) after establishment of the national script, famous poets appeared.
- ulo pota, pcl + pcl. ¶I ccok ulo pota ce ccok ulo kanun kes i cõh.keyss.kwun I see it would be better to go that direction rather than this. Hyënkum ulo pota swuphyo lo cwusipsio I'd prefer to have it as a check rather than in cash.
- ulo puthe, pcl + pcl. **[Hak.kyo lo puthe tol.a** olq kes ip.nita He'll be coming back from school (1954 Lukoff 109). Wuli cip ulo puthe hak.kyo kkaci nun yak payk mīthe kālyang toyp.nita [better: Wuli cip ey se (puthe) ... ] It is about a hundred meters from my house to school. Ku sālam ulo puthe pat.ulq tōn i elma 'na toyp.nikka [more colloquially: Ku sālam hanthey se ... ] How much are you due (supposed to get) from him?
  - ~ ka. ¶San kwa tūl lo puthe ka ani 'la,

palo pata lo puthe pulle onun palam i kuleh.key hyangki lowa yo The wind that blows not from the mountains or the fields but straight from the sea smells so good.

ulo se < '40'lwo 'sye, particle + particle.

1. an emphatic synonym of ulo in some of its meanings, including these:

1a. (function) as, for, to be, in the capacity of. Itāyphyo lo se as a representative.

1b. (state or status that is thought/known/ recognized) to be, as: that, knowing it is, in view of. ¶Icey nun caney lul nay chinkwu lo se sayngkak haci anh.keyss.ta I will not think of you as my friend any more.

2. from, from the direction of (= ulo puthe). **I palam i pata lo se pul.e ota a wind blows in** from the sea.

NOTE: Followed by various other particles:

~ ka. ¶Nay ka hanun kes un kyel kho kongmu lo se ka ani 'la, tā-man chinkwu uy cenguy phyosi lo se ppun ita My telling you this is not as something official but just as an expression of concern by a friend.

~ uy. Ikyosa to se uy chayk.im one's duty as a teacher.

~ to. ¶Na lo se to kaman hi iss.ulq swu ka ēps.e Me being the way I am, I just can't stay quiet.

- ya. ¶Na lo se ya ku īsang etteh.key hakeyss.nun ka Me being just myself, what more can I do?

~ nun. Sālam ulo se nun môs halq kes ita It is something that one cannot do as a human being.

~ man. ¶Ku i nun yele pangmyen ey se hwal.yak hayss.ess.una, cikum un cwu lo Hān-hakca lo se man ku ilum i nam.e iss.ta He was active in many fields, but now his name is preserved mainly just as a scholar of Chinese classics.

~ pota (to). ¶Ku nun cengchi-ka lo se pota to, siin ulo se cal allye cyess.ta He is better known as a poet than as a statesman.

~ ppun. [¶]Nay ka hanun kes un kyel kho kongmu lo se ka ani 'la, tā-man chinkwu uy cenguy phyosi lo se ppun ita My telling you this is not as something official but just as an expression of concern by a friend.

~ puthe. ¶Wuli nala choki uy, kuliko

A Reference Grammar of Korean

chöyko uy munhak un hyangka lo puthe sicak hanta Korea's earliest and oldest literature begins with the (poems called) hyangka.

ulo sekken, particle + particle = ulo lang ulo se 'ni SEE -ki lo se 'ni

- ulo se nun, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Tôn man ulo se nun ku īl i hāykyel toyci anh.nunta You can't settle the matter with money alone. Ne honca man ulo se nun com him tulq ke 'yta īt will be rather hard for you all by yourself.
- ulo se to, pcl + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku sālam ulo se to ecci halq tõli ka ēps.ess.ci yo Even for him there was no way out.

ulo so 'ni, [DIAL or mistake] = ulo se 'ni

ulo sse, particle + vt inf ('using'). An emphatic synonym of ulo in certain of its meanings; (means) with, by, by means of, through, using: (constituency, content) made of, formed from, full of/with, (made) out of; (cause) for, as, with, from, because of, due to; (result) as a consequence of, with, in accord(ance) with: ? (state, status) as, being; ? (manner) as, in, Isselmay to sse kata goes by sled. with. männven-phil lo sse ssuta writes it with a fountain pen. namu/tol lo sse cis.ta builds it of wood/stone. Ku nun hakca lo sse Kim paksa wa pikyo halq swu eps.ta He cannot compare with Dr Kim as a scholar. I lo sse ku uy cin.uy lul cimcak halu swu iss.ta His true intentions can be surmised from this. Ku täyhwa lo sse motwu müncey ka häykyel toyki sicak hayss ta As a result of that talk the problems all started to get solved.

~ to.  $\$  Ku kes ulo sse to an toynta 'myen, tôce hi pul-kanung hanq il ici If it cannot be done with that either/even, it must be quite impossible.

~ nun. [¶]Han nala täykwel lo sse nun com cak.un kām i iss.ci It gives one the feeling that it is rather small for the royal palace of a country, I'd say.

_d 14

CF ulo 'ta (ka); -um ulo (se).

ulo 'ta (ka), pcl + cop transferentive (+ pcl) [emphatic] = ulo sse. [¶] Icey n' mānh.un ke.¹ kikyey lo 'ta (ka) haki (lo) malyen iey yo We are arranging to do many things by machine from now on. Conghap-cek ulo 'ta ka cal tõyss.ta ko polq swu pakk ey ēps.ta We have to regard it as well done in general.

PART II 873

- ulo to, pcl + pcl. as/with/- also/even/either. % Ku i nun siin ulo to ilum i iss.ta He is noted also as a poet. Ku i nun sensayng ulo to sinmun kica lo to silphay hayss.ta He was a failure both as a teacher and as a newspaper reporter. Ku cāngkwan un māl lo to pus ulo to hyengyong swu halq ēps.ta The grandeur of the country is beyond description by speech or ny pen. Keki nun catong-cha lo to kicha lo to kalq swu iss.ta You can get there either by car or by train.
- ulo tul, pel + pel. [¶]Eti lo tul kasip.nikka Where are you (two/all) going?
- ulo uy, pcl + pcl. (the one) as, with, to, .... Isan ulo uy kil the road to the mountains. cip ulo uy sosik news (intended) for home.
- ulo ya, pcl + pcl. ¶Cikcep ka se 'na yēyki halq ka, cēnhwa lo ya etteh.key yēyki l' hay We might talk to him directly but how could we dare tell him on the phone?! Tasi kõhyang ulo ya tol.a kalq swu iss.na yo?! How could I dare go back home?! Pihayng-ki lo ya halwu man ey kalq swu iss.ci By plane you can get there in a single day.

~ māl lo [somewhat awkward]. ¶Wi lo ya māl lo kaci mõs hanta It just won't go UP!

-ulq pa, prosp mod + n [lit; -(ess.)ess.ulq pa occurs]. 1. = -ulq kes

2. 2a. = - ey (nun) if/since one is to do; if it is arranged that; if one is obliged to do; if it's a matter of doing (= -ulye 'myen). ¶Iwang tte-nalq pa ey cwuce halq kes i mues iss.na Since we are leaving, why shilly-shally? Ton ul cwulq pa ey nun toytolok ppalli cwusio If you are going to let me have the money, please do so (give it to me) as soon as possible.

2b. ~ ey ya if/since (as long as) one is to do. ¶Echaphi kkwucwung ul tul.ulq pa ey ya solqcik hakey māl-ssum ina yeccwulq kes ul As long as I was going to get scolded anyway, I might as well have let him know just what I thought. Ku kes ul salq pa ey ya cõh.un kes ul sapsita If we are (supposed) to buy it, let's buy a good one (M 1:2:118).

3. that which is to do (which one is to do).

-ulq pakk, prosp mod + noun [-ess.ulq pakk occurs]. outside of (other than, alternative to) doing: ~ ey (ēps.ta) = -ulq swu pakk ey (ēps.ta). ¶Halq īl ēps.uni chayk ul ilk.ulq pakk ey i have nothing to do but read. Tôn i ëps.uni pic ul nāylq pakk ey tõli ka ëps.ta Since I am broke, I've got to get a loan. Ha to ei ēps.nun swucak ul hani wus.ulq pakk ey (ēps.ta) His remark is so absurd that I can't do anything but laugh (I can't help laughing).

-ulq pen, prospective modifier + postmod adj-n (? insep). SEE pen hata.

- -ulq pep SEE pep (hata)
- -ul ppen → -ulq pen
- -ul ppun, prosp mod + postmod (SEE ppun). ~ tele.
- 'ul pu'the SEE 'ol pu'the
- ^uol s, 1. prosp mod (as direct nominalization) + adnominal pcl. ¶ *HHAP kwa HHAP a ni Gwa* s ⁻*LI* ⁻*ta nilo syan ptut tuthul* s ⁻*HHWANsYANG i.n i* (1462 ¹Nung 2:107a) the meaning of all he has said about the principle of what is meet and what is not meet is [that it is] the illusion of [floating] dust. *ku chul* s *sus* (1459 Wel 7:58b) = *ku chul sus* (1462 ¹Nung 7:23a) a period of cessation. *se twoy tu lil* s *HHWA*-*PPYENG ul nwo khwo* (1459 Wel 10:119a) placing a vase with a capacity of three cupfuls. *pes kil* s *kap s* ol (?1517 ⁻ No 2:17b; *pes*-*kilskap*-sol) (contract) copying fee. NOTE: This is probably the source of the -*q* of - ⁻*U*olq.
  - 2. prosp modifier + postmod. *Ita'ol s "ep'si* (1462 ¹Nung 1:4b) without ever running out, inexhaustibly; *ta'ol s "ep'se* (1463 Pep se:18a) is inexhaustible; CF *ta'ol "ep.swu'm ul* (1463 Pep 2:131a, incorrectly cited [*"taols"*] by LCT 1973:205 and ["1:131"] 392) with the prosp modifier directly nominalized. *sulphul s "ep.si* (1481 Twusi 25:53a) with no sadness.

SEE (a'ni) hol s; a'ni 'ls; -'ul .s kol'Gwa.

-ulq sa [poetic, lit] – attaches to v or adj as exclamatory. SEE NKd. [?< - "uolq 's ye]

-ulq sa hata SEE ssa hata

- -ulq salok [DIAL] = -ulq swulok
- -ulq sang paluta SEE sang paluta
- -ulq sangpulu hata prosp mod + postmod adj-n [DIAL - Siberian?]. it looks to be. **[Nal-ssi** ka cöh.ulq sangpulu hata (1954 Kim Pyengha 231) It looks to be nice weather.

-ulq sang puluta SEE sang puluta

-ulq sang siph.ta [var] = -ulq seng siph.ta. II citay nun san.lim pota mokcang i cöh.ulq sang siph.sup.nita This area would seem to be better for ranches than for forests. -ulq say, 1. prosp modifier + postmod < -ulq 's oy. [obs] since, as; while.

2. = -ulq sai, prosp mod + noun. the time (opportunity) to do.

3. [? DIAL] = -ul ttay, prosp mod + noun. (the time) when. CF Roth.

4. → -ulq sey

-ulq sayngkak, prosp mod + n. the thought/ idea/plan/intention/hope to do.

~ ita is thinking of doing, has the idea to do, plans/intends to do. ¶I penq ¹yu'-wel ey ttenalq sayngkak ita I am thinking of leaving (planning/hoping to leave) this June. ¹Yehayng ul mänh.i halq sayngkak ita I hope to do lots of travelling.

~ ulo with the thought/idea/intention of doing. Tcheypho toylq sayngkak ulo teymo lul hayss.ta They demonstrated with the idea of getting arrested.

CF -ulq cakceng, -ulq yēyceng, -ul they; -ulye, -ule, -ki lo.

-ulq seks ey, prosp mod + n (+ pcl) [? Cenla DIAL]. despite the fact that one ought/should, although expected (to), while anticipated that. **Kaciko olq seks ey tolie tālla 'nta He really** should have brought it with him, but instead he is asking us for one!

-ulq seng SEE seng (quality)

-ulq seng puluta = -ulq seng siph.ta

- -ulq seng siph.ta, prosp modifier + postmod + postnom adj insep. seems (it will), looks like (it would), gives the appearance (of going to do/be). ¶Nwūn i olq seng siph.ta It looks as though it were going to snow. Mul i kiph.ulq seng siph.ta The water looks (looks as if it would be, looks to be) deep. CF -ulq tus hata.
- -ulq seng ulo [? DIAL] = -ulq sēym/sayngkak ulo with the expectation that; with the idea of; with an eye to. NOTE: The example at the bottom of CM 1:135 is rejected.

-ulq sey, prospective modifier + postmodifier.

1. [? DIAL] = -ney (FAMILIAR indic assertive - with adj and cop). ¶Cham cõh.ulq sey That's fine. I cuum kipun i etten ka - Kuce kule kule halq sey How are you these days? -I feel only so-so. SEE ilq sey. CF kulssey; -um sey; -ulq si ko.

2. ~ 'la (< ila) [obs] (there is a fear) lest, there is a danger of; it will, it might/could (= -keyss.ta); in a way so as to avoid/forestall (= -ci anh.key, -ci anh.tolok). ¶aphulq sey 'la it might hurt you; lest you feel pain, so there won't be any pain. Canq ¹yen khaylye 'ta ka kwulk.unq ¹yenq iph tachilq sey 'la I am afraid you will hurt the large leaves of the lotus in trying to take the small lotuses.

3. ~ māl ici "what fear is there that" = there is no risk/danger of, there is hardly any chance/likelihood that; I ask you now (what chance is there?! etc.); I tell you there's no likelihood. ¶Pi ka olq sey māl ici (1) It will be all right if it rains, but it won't; (2) Will it rain? – believe me, it won't. Namuq kaci lul hana kkekk.ess.ta ko yātan hana namuq kaci ka elma 'na khulq sey māl ici He is making such a fuss over the branch I broke, but I ask you, how big a branch is it anyway?! Ku nom I sālam ilq sey māl ici He isn't even a human being (= You should have nothing to do with him; Never mind what he says).

4. ~ 'ta  $\rightarrow$  -ul syeyta (1894 Gale 65) = -ulq seng siph.ta (seems).

5.  $\rightarrow$  -ulq say = -ulq sai, = -ulq soy.

-ulq sēym, prosp mod + postmod. ~ ita, ~, ulo SEE sēym.

- -ulq s-i, prosp mod + (postmod s + pcl i) [obs]₂; the likely fact that it will be/do. **1 Cēki onun** sālam i Pak sayngwen ilq s-i punmyeng hata There is no doubt that that is old Pak coming from over there.
- Uolq 's i, prosp mod + postmodifier + pcl. Salom mute'ni ne kil 'ss i CUNG-'SSYANG-'MAN' i la (1447 Sek 9:14a) [the word] CUNG-'SSYANG- MAN means treating people nicely.
- ¹⁰olq 's i 'Gen 'tyeng, prosp mod + postmod + cop effective mod + postmod. ¹wo'cik a pa "nim s 'PPYENG 'i "tywo'hosil 's iGen 'tyeng 'mwo'm ol 'POYK-CHYEN ti Gwuy po'lye 'two, e 'lyep'ti a ni ho'n i (1459 Wel 21:216ab) but even if your father's illness improves, it is not (difficult =) uncommon to discard one's body hundreds of thousands of times. SEE holq 's i Gen 'tyeng.
- tholq 's i Gwo, prosp mod + postmod + cop gerund. ⁴*CWONG* 'on palol 'ss i 'Gwo HHWOYNG on pis kul 'ss i la (1462 ¹Nung 1:113b) [the word] *CWONG* means to be upright (= vertical) and [the word] HHWOYNG means to be sideways (= horizontal). SEE holq 's i Gwo.

- "volq 's i la, prosp mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. ¶ MYENG-CYWUNG 'un mwok-"swum mo'chol 'ss i la (1447 Sek 6:3b) [the word] MYENG-CYWUNG means life coming to an end. (Similar examples: 1447 Sek 23:3a, 14a, 14b, 15b; 24:2a, 10b.) 'TTYWU-TTI 'non PPYEN-QAN 'hi 'TTYWU 'ho'ya ka'cye isil 's i la (1465 Wen se:5a) [the word] 'TTYWU-TTI means having a peaceful life. woy ywo.m i 'stwo 'wol'hwo.m i 'la hwo.m on "ssi 'Gwa Pi 'Gwa y hon "THYEY 'l 's ila (1482 Nam 1:39a) when we say that being wrong is also being right we mean that yes and no are a single entity. SEE hol 's i la.
- ^wolq 's i'm ye, prosp mod + postmod + cop subst + cop inf. SEE holq 's i'm ye.
- ¹⁰olq 's i'n i, prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod. ¶ "CYEY 'non 'kul ci'zul 'ss i'n i (1451 Hwun-en 1a) [the word] "CCYEY means to create a written composition. (Similar: 1447 Sek 23:3a, 24:2a.) SEE holq 's i.n i.
- ul sikhye (se) SEE sikhinta. CF ulo ha.ye-kum, eykey.
- -ulq si ko [colloq; poetic] = -un tey exclamatory (after certain adjectives only): Kowulq si ko = Kôpkwun How lovely! Côh.ulq si ko = Côh.kwun How nice!

• "vol .s kol Gwa (< kol Wa), prosp modifier + postmod + vt inf ('lining up the doing').

1. by the time it has happened - translates the Chinese bi-jí - shí (= Japanese - ni na tte kara). ¶tyey ka "tyem "e`tul .s kol'Gwa 'tye "twul`thwo (= "twulh `two) wo`l i ``la (?1517-¹No 1:66b) = tyey ka tyem etu.m ay micho.m ye n' tye twul[h] two wo.l i 'la (1795 ¹Nocwung [P] 1:60a) = cyey ka ("TYEM] ul choco.may micho.m ye n' (id, [K] 1:61a) by the time I get there and find the shop those two will be getting here, also. cim si'lwo'm ul mo'chol .s kol Gwa tye two pap-e ki mo cho l i 'lwo ta  $(^{2}1517^{-1}No \ 1:45b) = cim \ sis.ki \ moschom \ ay$ micho.m ye n' cye two pap mek.ki mocho.l i 'lwota (1795 ¹No-cwung [P] 1:41a) = cim sis.ki moscho.m ay tatolu.m ye n' cye y pap ul stwo mek.e moschol ske.s i.n i (id. [K] 1:41b) by the time we are done getting the packs loaded he will finish eating, too.

2. while; and meantime – translates Chinese bijí – qíjiān. ¶ *ne y pwoy phol .s kol Gwa ku* so *fzli 'yey 'na y yang 'sa* (²1517⁻¹No 2:21a) while you are getting the cloth sold I'll buy some sheep.

- ⁴*elq* 's ol, prosp modifier + postmodifier + pcl. ⁴SYENG-KAK i kus polk ta 'hosya'm on mol'ka kwoyGwoy [ ]hi i'sye pi chwuylq 's ol nil Gwo toy MI-MYWOW 'hi pol'kwo.m i'Gwo (1462 ¹Nung 4:13ab) his saying that the inherent knowledge is unmistakably bright means it shines in its calm clarity; it is a subtle radiance, and ... 'cyey te nwo pha 'PEP' ul 'ep'siGwu'm ye no'm ol ''ep'siGwul' ss ol nil'Gwo toy CUNG-SSYANG-MAN (hinayāna arrogance] means that one, being being superior himself, scorns (the law of) the Lotus sūtra and scorns others.

With a dangling accusative, in valence with whatever verb the copula is propredicating: "CYWONG-"CYWONG hi PELQ-MYENG holq 's ol il hwu'm i 'MANG-"SYANG i'n i (1462 ¹Nung 2:61a) the name is "Wild Thought" which means to discover all sorts of things. 'YWOK 'ay i sywo toy YWOK "ep.su'm ye TTIN 'ey i sywo toy TTIN 'ol ye huyl 'ss ol 'SSYEN 'i Gwo (?1468- Mong 63b) and dhyāna means to have no desire in the midst of desire and in the midst of dust to keep one's distance from the dust.

With epithematic identification (a stylistic inversion of the underlying subject = the Identified): cyens kos "cywung i tu'le "nay Gey hol 'ss ol nil Gwon 'cco-'co 'yla (1462 'Nung 1:29a) [the word] 'cco-'co (pravārana = end of restraint) means letting the monks express themselves as they will.

- ^Uol(q) solwok, prosp modifier + postmod (< s o lwo k). the more - the more. Isa kwoynon ptu.tun nul kul solwok stwo [CHIN] hotwo ta (1481 Twusi 21:15a) the older I get the more sociable I feel.

-ulq son, 1. prosp mod + n. the hand/guest/... that will be/do.

2. [obs] prosp mod + postmod s + pcl [var of un]. the likely fact that it will be/do = -ulq kes (un).

3. [obs] prosp mod + postmod s + ? [i]on (< *i ywon*, modulated copula modifier). ~ ya, ~ ka, ~ ko will/would it? how can/could it? (rhetorical question). **Sēysang i n tul kiin** sanswu cocha na l' kiilq son ya People may play tricks on me, but nature will never (do

so). Insa pyén han tul sanchen iya kasilq son ya Human affairs may change, but nature will never change.

- "Holq 's on, prosp mod + postmod + pcl. ¶es.ti hol s on i ["MYEN-THYEP] kwo (1795 'No-cwung [K] 1:3b; i 'this'?) = es.ti hol s on ["MYEN-THYEP] in kwo (id. [P] 1:3b) = "es'ti hol 's i ["MYEN-THYEP] 'in kwo (?1517- 'No 1:3b) how is one excused from registering?
- -ulq sonya → -ulq son ya
- "uolq 's oy, prosp mod + postn + pcl. SEE holq 's oy.

~ 'la (cop indic assert). *Ywu le cwo chwo m* on QOY mun tuk po lywo m i e lyewul 'ss oy 'la (1463 Pep 3:97b) that she (the mother) follows them in tears is because it is hard to give up (her) love all at once.

~ 'm ye (cop subst + cop inf). ¶ TTAY-SSING 'ey si hwok tu le "HE hosya'm on TTAY-SSING 'ay s "salo'm on 'HHOYNG i ko'col'ss oy 'm ye (1463 Pep 6:145b) that he sometimes allows [those in] the Greater Vehicle (mahāyāna) to listen is because the people in the Greater Vehicle are perfect in their performance (of the discipline), and ....

~ 'n i (cop mod + postmod). ¶ QLQ·TTI iwo 'stwo SAM-CHYEN pas k i a ni 'l 's oy '.n i (1482 Kum-sam 5:18a) it is because -- and the one Buddha-nature, moreover, is not other than everything in the chiliocosm (Buddha-world). SSILQ hwom "ep.swu'm un 'PEP-"THYEY KHWONG-'CCYEK ho ya 'SYANG i e'lwu 'TUK 'hwol 'kkes "ep.sul 'ss oy 'n i (1464 Kumkang 87b) the lack of reality is because the body of the law is beyond materiality and form cannot acquire it (? - or: it cannot acquire form).

~ '.n i 'la (cop mod + postmod + cop indic assert).  $\P$ *ZYE-LOY S CCYWEN-SIN i isil ss* oy '.n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:89b) it is because it has the tathāgata's whole body (= strength). SEE holg 's oy '.n i 'la.

- Uolq so zi, prosp mod + n. (the time / interval) while one does. ¶a cik na 'y pap me kul sso zi l' ki tuli la (1447 Sek 24:22b) wait a bit while I eat. pol[h] kwu phi la phyel sso zi 'yey (1459 Wel 21:4a) in the interval between bending and spreading one's arm. CANG-"SSO uy pol[h] kwu phi lak phyel so zi 'kot 'ho ya (1485 Kwan 4b) it is like the interval between a strong man bending his arm and stretching it out ....

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

- Uols "pwun tyeng = "Uol "spwun tyeng, prosp mod + postmod + bnd n (postmod / postnoun).
  CrwUNG-SOYNG i chozom "NAY-CYWUNG ul pwozoWols "pwun tyeng PEP-SIN on na m ye tu lusya m i "ep susi n i 'la (1447 Sek 23:44a) the living beings have only seen the beginning and the end, but the essence of being (dharmakāya) fails to get into them. SEE "spwun.
- -ul ssa hata, prosp mod + postmod vni. seems. SEE ssa hata.

-ul ssa 'la = -ulq sey 'la (lest, etc.)

 $-u_{ol}$  soy =  $-u_{ol}$  soy

-ulq s-un, prosp mod + (postmod s + pcl un) [obs]. the likely fact that it will be/do = -ulq kes (un). VAR -ulq son.

-ulq 's un = -ulq 's on

 $-ulq swon(\dots) = -ulq son (\dots)$ 

-ul'swongi'ta = -ulq's '[y]wo-ngi'ta. SEE hol'swongi'ta.

-ulq swu, prospective modifier + noun.

1. an occasion to do/be; a possible/likely occasion (event, happening, instance, situation, case, circumstance); a possibility, a likelihood. Kulelq swu iss.ta It may be so; (It) could be; That's possible.

2. a way/means to do; a remedy, a resource, a help; the possibility of doing/being. **Thing** swu pakk ey ëps.ta I just can't help doing it. Kyengthan haci anh.ulq swu ëps.ta You can't help admiring them. Kel.ulq swu pakk ey ëps.^sup.nita (1936 Roth 207) We will have to walk. Mänh.ulq swu pakk ey ëps.ta There are bound to be a lot of them. Ku kes i côh.ci anh.ulq swu (= an côh.ulq swu) ëps.e yo (M 1:2:221) It has to (must) be good; it can't help but be good.

3. the ability/capability/capacity to do; CF -ulq cwul. Thalq swu iss.ta/ēps.ta is able/ unable to do; can/cannot do. Na lul towa cwulq swu iss.³up.nikka (1936 Roth 206) Can you help me?

NOTE: The copula form ilq swu is little used, despite an example like --- sõpak han kes ilq swu pakk ey ēps.ta 'are nothing if not naive' (Kang Henkyu 1988:288). Where ilq swu is wanted, --- i / ka toylq swu can be used instead. But the negative form occurs: SEE ani 'lq swu. -ulq swulok, prosp mod + postmod (< swolwok < 's o'lwo k). increasingly with (being/doing);

the more (hetter, higger, etc.) - the more.

1. ¶Kalq swulok san ila The farther we go, the more mountains we encounter (run into). Khulq/cak.ulq swulok cõh.ta The bigger/ littler the better. Khun san ilq swulok namu ka mānh.ta The bigger the mountains are, the more trees they have on them. Ūmsik un tewulq swulok cõh.ta The warmer the food is, the better. Tõn un ssulq swulok sayngkinta "The more money you spend, the more you'll get" = Don't worry about money; there's more where that came from. Ku hwacho nun nal i cinalq swulok khe cinta That plant gets bigger by the day. I chayk ul ilk.ulq swulok caymi iss.ta The more I read this book, the more interesting it is.

2. (X-umyen) X-ulq swulok. ¶Sälam tul un (mänh.umyen) mänh.ulq swulok (te) cõh.ta The more the merrier. In these expressions Xumyen is optional and te 'more' is optional before the final predicate. CF Pak Sengwen 241. - "volq 's ye, prosp mod + postmod + postmod. (rhetorical question used as exclamation; much like the modern apperceptive). ¶YEM-PPWUW-TTYEY 'yey me'li 'sye 'wosil' ss ye (1447 Sek 23:29a) why, he has come to us in Jambudvipa from far away! "KHWO lop-'two "KHWO lowoy! 'ss ye (1447 Sek 24:15b) oh, it is hard, hard! SEE holq 's ye.

-  $u_{0l}$  ssy  $e_{a}$  = -  $u_{0lq}$  's  $y e_{a}$  = -  $u_{0lq}$  's ye. ¶machi tywohi ne y wol s ya (1795 ¹No-cwung [P] 2:59b) = maschi cywohi ney wonata (id. [K] 2:61b) = 'ma'chi "tywo'hi wol 's [y]e ([?]1517 ⁻1No 2:66a) how very nice of you to come! = welcome! SEE holq 's ye.

 $- u_{0}$  syentyeng =  $- u_{0}$  is 'yen tyeng =  $- u_{0}$  if iGen 'tyeng. SEE hol'syentyeng.

-ul syeyta (1894 Gale 65) = -ulq syeng pwuluta = -ulq seng siph.ta

- Uol(q) ta. prosp mod + postmod. ¶ "ne y na 'y "ma'l ol "ta tulul tta [= tululq ia] ho.ya'nol (1447 Sek 6:8b) when I asked whether you would heed all of my words, .... "ne y icey two nowoy ya 'nom muyWun ptu't ul twul'tta ho.yasi'nol (1459 Wel 2:64a) asked whether even now you still harbor hateful thoughts toward others, whereupon .... NUNG hi han 'TTWOK ol i kuylq 'ta (1459 Wel 21:118b) will you be able to conquer the many poisons? e nu cey ['THOY PWU-ZIN] s [TTANG] wu'h uy a'zom tol.h ol mwov hwol ta (1481 Twusi 8:20a) when will you gather the clan up to the hall of the dowager? "na 'lol solang 'ho.ya [NUNG] 'hi "twu-['jze ['CCO] 'lol 'se "nilGwuylq 'ta (1481 Twusi 23:44a) will you be able to achieve the writing of a few words [of poetry] with me in mind? "en'me 'uy hon 'phan 'sik hol 'ta ('1517- Pak 1:10a) how much (does it cost) per board? twolwo pwonayl il i mwos twoyl ta nilusi.m ye n' [sic] (1676 Sin.e 8:8b; sic mwos) when / if he asks whether it will be impossible to send them back, .... SEE holq 'ta.

~ "malq ita whether or not. **1**[NUNG] hi me mul ta imal ta (1481 Twusi 15:42b; LCT 266a has "mal ita) can I stay [for this year's festival] or not?

-ulq tay lo SEE tay lo

-ulq tey, prosp mod + n. CF -keyss.nun tey.

1. a place/circumstance to be/do. **Tsalq tey** (= salq kos) a place to live. ssulq tey ēps.ta is useless, worthless, unnecessary; lacks a place to use it. kaps i pissalq tey lul mulqsayk hanta looks for places that will rise in value (bring higher prices in the future).

2. ~ kkaci. ¶Kitalilq tey kkaci kitalica Let's wait as long as we can. Iss.ulq tey kkaci iss.e pokeyss.ta I'll try to stick around (stay/ wait) as long as I can. CF -nun/-un tey kkaci.

3.  $\rightarrow$  -ul ttay '(time) when'.

-ul the, 1. prosp mod + n. the site / place to do it. **Cip ul ciul the 'ta lt is the place to build** the house (= the site to build the house on).

2. prosp mod + postmod = -ul they. Icip ul ciul the ita = cip ul ciul they 'ta is going to build a house.

-ul they, prosp mod + postmod. the intention / expectation to be / do; -(ess.)ess.ul they occurs. SEE ~ 'ci (yo), ~ yo, ~ ya; ~ 'n ya, ~ 'n i, ~ 'n tey, ~ 'ni; ~ 'm ulo, ~ 'myen.

- 'ta (= copula ita) intends/expects to, is going to, will (likely); is expected/supposed to. ¶Phyënci lul ssess.ni? - Ani, nācwung ey ssul they 'ta Have you written the letter? -No, I'm going to write it later. Ku i ka musun mãl ul hatun ci kan ey na nun ku ⁿyeca wa kyelhon hal they 'ta No matter what he says, I am going to marry that girl.

M 1:2:143 says that this meaning is limited to statements with a first-person subject and questions with a second-person subject. When used with a third-person subject the meaning is one of "supposition or anticipation", with the translations 'I think he/she/it -- ' rather than 'going to -- '. A general translation of they is 'what one has in mind (to/that -- )', so that 'I have the impression that it will/would -- ' covers many of the 'I think' situations.

CF -ulq cakceng, -ulq sayngkak, -ulq yeyceng; -ulye, -ule, -ki lo.

- -ui they 'ci (yo), prosp mod + postmod + cop suspective. ¶Ku kes un kwaynchanh.ul they 'ci yo I think it will be OK (M 1:2:143). Onul kanun kes i cõh.ul they 'ci yo It will be better to go today, you know.
- -ul they 'm, prosp modifier + postmod + cop subst; ~ ulo. ¶yenghwa lul pokey toyl they 'm ulo since we are planning to see a movie; since we expect to get to see a film.
- -ul they 'myen, prosp mod + postmod + cop conditional. ¶Sacin ul ccik.ul they 'myen ppalli ccik.usipsio (M 1:2:404) If you are going to take a picture, hurry up and take it. See also M 1:2:403-4.
- -ul they 'na, prospective modifier + postmod + copula adversative or FAMILIAR indic attentive.
- -ul they 'ney, prospective modifier + postmod + FAMILIAR copula indicative assertive
- -ul they 'n i, prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod. "Ney ka nay māl ul an tul.e pwā (la) hon nako māl they 'n i If you don't listen to me you'll be in trouble for sure. Ne na tele silh.ta ko hayss.kes.ta - tasi nun an ol they 'n i You say you hate me, I won't come again!
- -ul they 'ni (PLAIN question) = -ul they 'n ya.
- -ul they 'ni, prospective modifier + postmod + copula sequential.

[¶]Ku os ul kacici nun anh.ul they 'ni mancye ccum ponun kes un kwaynchanh.keyss.ci? That dress will not be mine, but may I just try touching it, at least? II ul math.kimyen cal hal they 'ni "yēm.lye māsio In undertaking the task, I intend to do a good job of it, so don't worry. M 2:2:384 says the subject is usually 1st or 3rd person with verb, always 3d person with adj as in: Ku ka cikum puncwu hal they 'ni kaci mā I think he is busy now, so don't go (M 2:2:385). See also M 1:2:372-3, 2:2:384.

~(-kka). ¶Ecey ccum Mikwuk ey tôchak hayss.ul they 'ni-kka kot sosik i iss.keyss.ta He is supposed to have arrived in America yesterday, so we'll be hearing from him soon. -ul they 'n tey, prosp mod + postmod + cop modifier + postmod. CF Pak Sengwen 135-6.

1. ⁴Kanan han sallim ey kwi han mulken to ëps.ul they 'n tey (= the in tey) One wouldn't expect a poor man's house to have valuables in it. Ayki ka ani 'l they 'n tey You are not (supposed to be) a baby, after all! Cikum ccum un ku i ka pyëngwen ey se na-wass.ul they 'n tey He must have been discharged from the hospital by now (but I haven't seen him).

2. Preceded by -ess.e to, -ta 'myen, or -tula 'myen: if it had happened -- would have done/ been. 2a. ¶Ilq-cwuil cen puthe man sicak hayss.e to cikum ccum un tā tōyss.ul they 'n tey If we had only started a week ago we could be done by now!

2b. With — con.ass.ul they 'n tey: I wish that it had happened. [¶]Kim sensayng i yeki ey wass.tula 'myen con.ass.ulq they 'n tey I wish Mr Kim had come (M 1:2:140).

- -ul they 'n ya, prosp modifier + postmod + cop modifier + postmod. Mek.ul they 'n ya an mek.ul they 'n ya (= the in ya) Do you expect to eat or not? Han can tul they 'n ya You want a drink? - here tul is prosp mod < tu-l- 'lift'; CF Han can tul tul they 'n ya You people want a drink?' where the first tul can only be the particle marking an explicitly plural subject, the second can only be the prosp mod.
- -ul they ya (< ia). ¹Sēy si kkaci ccum (= Sēy si ccum kkaci) kitalye pota (ka) an omyen kal they ya I'll wait till around three o'clock and then if you haven't come I'll leave.
- -ul they yo, 1. abbreviation < -ul they 'ey yo < -ul they ie yo. I or you have it in mind (to/ that), 1/you intend to do; I think (I'm under the impression) that --. ¶Ce nun ¹nayil un pappul they 'n tey yo I think I will be busy tomorrow. (M 1:2:144). Onuly cenyek ey eti kasil they yo Where are you going to go tonight?

2. prosp mod + postmod + AUTH cop (io).  $- u_{Olq} tim = - u_{Olq} ti(m)$ , prosp modifier +. postmod + pcl (cop). that it/one will.

SEE - wolq i(-): - iGe'n i, - iGe'nol, iGe'nul, - iGen tyeng, - iGe'ta, - i'la, ila two, - ilwoswo'n i, - ilwo'ta, - i'm ye, - i'na, - i'n i, - i.n i ''la, - i'n i '-ngi ''ta, - in t ay n', - ye n'.

SEE - wolq tyeyn, - wolq tyeyn tye.

- Uolq it iGen ityeng, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop effective mod + postmod. ¶... ku le 'm ye n' su su-lwo 'S.4L [= 'S.4LQ] thi a nil ttiGen ityeng [= a ni 'lq it iGen ityeng] 'QLL(Q]-"KAN "spwun i.n i 'la (1588 Mayng 14:6a) and then [after killing the relatives] does not kill himself, and yet is just a short distance [from it].
- $-^{u}olq$  't ol, prosp mod + postmod('fact') + pel. that it / one will. *¶pwuthye towoylq 't ol "all i* 'la (1462 ¹Nung 7:26a) knows that he will become a Buddha. 'SYEY-CWON 'i SYWU-'TTALO i wol itt ol "a'losi'kwo (1447 Sek 6:20b) the World-Honored, knowing Sudatta was coming '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 7:18b) is unaware that his body will die. "ep.sun "HHWUW 'ey 'za e'lwu 'MYWOW-'PEP 'ey 'tul 'tt ol "pwoy'si.n i 'la (1463 Pep 1:55b) only after its absence was it possible to show that you can enter saddharma (the wonderful truth of the Lotus sūtra), 'i "salo'm on 'TTYEY-'QILO HUY-"NGWUW hon KWONG-'TUK il Gwul II ol "all i ''lwof' Iswongi 'ta (1464 Kumkang 72b) this person knows that he will succeed in the rarest kind of virtue achievement. twos'k uy mululg 'CYWUNG isil 'tt ol mi'li "alosi'm ye (1463 Pep 1:168a) knew in advance that there would be a crowd who would retreat to their seat mats, and .... SEE holq 't ol.
- ?-'*uolq 't olwo*, prosp modifier + postmodifier ('fact') + particle. because it/one will.
- -ulq tong-an, prospective modifier + noun. during the interval while (one does). ¶Nay ka kass.ta olq/onun tong-an simmun ina ilk.e pwä yo Have a look at the newspaper while I am out. Nay il ul halq/hanun tong-an, caney n' um.ak ina tut.ko iss.key You listen to some music while I am working.
- $\frac{4}{9}olq$  itoy, prosp mod + n (place). **1** ca chwoy e lwu pu thwul itoy ep.swun i i la (1465 Wen 1:1:1:15b; ep.swun = "ep.swun) there is nothing one can rely upon in the way of a clue. -  $\frac{4}{9}ol$  tt... SEE -  $\frac{4}{9}ol(q)$  t...
- -ul ttalum, prosp modifier + postmodifier. just, only: ~ ita it is just/only that ... . ¶Ku i nun tāmpay man phiwul (phiwuko iss.ul) ttalum iess.ta He was just (sitting there) smoking. Kwittwulami ka wūl ttalum iess.ta The only sound was the chirping of crickets. Nam eykey cõh.unq Il man hal ttalum ita I'm just doing

good things for others. Ay man ssul ttalum ita I'm just trying, that's all.

-ul ttay, prosp modifier + noun. the time when (it is/does, was/did, will be/do) - CF -un ttay; -(ess.)ess.ul ttay occurs. SEE ttay.

Seenyek hal ttay time to make dinner. Sewul ey ol ttay mata every time I come to Seoul. Ku i ka kal ttay na to kakeyss.ta When he leaves, I'll go too. Elyess.ul ttay lul sayngkak hay posio Think of the time when you were a child. kihoy ka iss.ess.ul ttay when I had the chance. ney ka keki kass.ess.ul ttay when you were there.

NOTE 1: Both kapkap hal ttay and kapkap han ttay have the meaning 'when it is boring; when I am bored'. Some do not like the -un ttay version, but it is freely used in Seoul.

NOTE 2: The string -ul ttay '(time) when' is often pronounced the same as -ulq tey.

- ul tul, pcl + pcl. ¶Mues ul tul chac.ni What are you people looking for? Sahul ul tul mõs cham.e se kuleh.key yātan tul iyo They are raising a fuss, unable to wait three days for it!
- -ulq tus ('i), prosp mod + postmod (+ der adv). as if/though to do/be; tending to. **%** ttaylilq tus 'i nolye pota glares at you as if he were going to strike you at that very moment. cwuk.ulq tus 'i sin.um hata groans as if he were going to die.
- -ulq tus hata, prosp mod + adj postmod. gives the idea/impression that it will; looks as if it would/will. ¶Palam i pūlq tus to hako pi ka olq tus to hata It looks as though there might be wind or rain. CF -ulq seng siph.ta, -ul syeng pwuluta, -ul syeyta.
- -ulq tus siph.ta, prosp modifier + adj postmod insep + adj. gives the impression of going to be/do --; feels/looks as if it will/would --; "something tells one it will". "Nwūn i olq tus siph.ta It feels like snow. Ku i ka imi ttenass.ulq tus siph.ta I had the feeling he must have already left. Ku i ka keki kass.ess.ulq tus siph.ess.ta Something tells me he has been there (and left). Ku i ka ku īl ul halq tus siph.un ya Is he likely to do that?
- 401q twong, prosp modifier + postmodifier. ¶[TTYWEN] hol twong mal twong ho.ye 'la (1730 Chengkwu 104; cited from LCT) it is barely conveyed (?). phuyl stwong mal stwong ho.ye la (1763 Haytong 61) it is about to bloom.

- -ulq twung, prosp mod + postmod (< -ulq twong). whether or not will/may -- (with equal likelihood). [¶]Ku nun kalq twung mälq twung hanta He is not sure whether he will go or not; He hesitates to go. Ku nun cip.ulq twung mälq twung hanta He is uncertain whether to pick it up or not. Nwūn i olq twung mälq twung ha(n)ta lt may snow, and then again it may not [v/adj: see twung]. Ku kkoch pongoli pich i pulk.ulq twung mälq twung hata The buds of that tlower look somewhat reddish.
- -ulu, suffix (makes adv); CF -wulwu. ¶(c)cilulu slimy < cilta be damp. (c)colulu/(c)cwululu trickling, dripping (CF cwul); (c)cwalulu splashing, rushing down. itululu = itul itul lustrous (CF ikul ikul glowing). okululu = okul okul in swarms. palulu, polulu boiling, flaring up.  $p^{a}/e^{ncilulu} = p^{a}/e^{ncil} p^{a}/e^{ncil}$ sleekly (CF pancilew- < pancil + -ew-).  $p^{a}/_{e}$ ntululu =  $p^{a}/_{e}$ ntul  $p^{a}/_{e}$ ntul smoothiy (CF pantulew- < pantul + -ew-), payngkululu/ pingkululu smiling. (p)pe-/(p)pa-/(p)pu-/ (p)po-kululu = (p)pek (p)pek boiling, seething. sululu = sul sul gently.  $w^{a}/e(ku)$ lulu = wakul wakul in swarms, waktakululu/wektekululu = waktal wak-/tak-takul rattling, waykululu = waykul waykul in scattered bits / grains.
- -ululuk = -ululu-k, cpd suffix (makes adv). **1**(c)coluluk / (c)cwululuk trickling, dripping; (c)cwaluluk splashing, rushing down.
- -ulum, bnd adj-n (~ hata), abbr < -usulum. ...ish, characterized by. ¶petulum slightly protruding < pet-ulum < pet.ta it spreads out. ABBR -um.

 $u_0$  lwo (lwo after vowel or l or LQ), pcl = ulo. After a consonant (other than l or LQ) the MK particle has two shapes, 'u'lwo and 'o'lwo, and there is a less common variant wo'lwo. After oC the shape is always 'o'lwo, as seen in han 'salo'm o'lwo (1463 Pep 2:22a) 'for people in large numbers' and mozol'h olwo (1481 Twusi 7:39a) 'to the village'. After aC the shape is usually 'o'lwo, as in nilu'syan "yang 'o'lwo (1447 Sek 6:24b) 'as you say' and kal.h olwo (1462 ¹Nung 6:109b) 'with a knife', but there at least two examples of *u'lwo*: "PI-'LYANG 'u'lwo pu'the (1463 Pep 2:41a) 'stemming from comparison and inference', 'e'tin namzin 'in "vang 'u'lwo (?1517- 'No 2:54h) like a good fellow. Only the shape *u* lwo is used after uC and wuC, as in SSIN-'LUK 'u'lwo (1447 Sek 6:7b) 'by the divine power' and mu'su.k u'lwo (1462 'Nung 1:84a) '(making it) into what' skwu.m u'lwo (1445 'Yong 13) 'in a dream' and wu'h u'lwo (1447 Sek 13:13b) 'up(wards)'. And 'u'lwo is usual after eC, as in 'i ke's u'lwo (1463 Pep 2:77a) 'for this' and 'PEP 'u'lwo (?1468- Mong 35a) 'according to the Law', but we also find hon nye.k o'lwo n' - hon nye'k o'lwo n' (1446 Sek 6:3a) 'on the one hand on the other hand' and 'SSIP-"SSYEN 'o'lwo (1459 Wel 1:25b) 'to the ten virtues': notice too 'i'le 'n 't olwo (1462 'Nung 1:18b, 1463 Pep 7:140a, 1481 Twusi 7:27a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:15b) 'hence, thus'. After iC both versions occur: 'pul s 'pi.ch o'lwo (1447 Sek 9:4b) 'with the radiance of tire', 'him 'olwo (1482 Nam 1:50b) 'with one's strength'; na 'y "hen cip ulwo sye (1481 Twusi 20:52a) 'from my shabby home', 'TTAY-SSING u'lwo (1459 Wel 13:36b, 1463 Pep 2:6b) 'through the Greater Vehicle'. The only two examples I have found with VyC take 'o'lwo: 'CYWUNG-SOYNG 'o'lwo (1447 Sek 13:27a) 'by all living beings', "twuy.h o'lwo tol'Gywo'm ay (1459 Wel 13:32a) 'because it depends on the future'. For the variant, see wo'lwo. See also 'il'lwo, kul'lwo, 'tyel'lwo; -1.E⁻¹¹ "nal'Iwo, nellwo; 'u'la, 'u'lan; 'lu.

NOTE: The MK particle attached to the "free" form of such nouns as *pwulmwu | pwulmk-* and *kolo | kolG--: pwulmwu | wo* (1465 Wen 1:1:2: 17b) 'with bellows' (and not **pwulm k u lwo*), *kolo lwo* (1677 Pak-cwung 2:1; cited from NKW) 'with tlour' (not **kol Go lwo*). "to lwo k, pcl + pcl. SEE *lwo k*, *il lwo k*.

1. Thon nye.k o lwo n' -- hon nye k o lwo n' (1446 Sek 6:3a) on the one hand -- on the other hand. TANG-SSI lwo n' ZYE-LOY S 'PEP LYWUW-"SYWUY 'yey put it "mwot hol 'ss oy (1459 Wel 2:60a) at that time the tathāgata's law cannot rely on flowing water, so ... 'an.h o'lwo n' "SYANG 'ol cwo cha i Ge kwo pas k o'lwo n' "KYENG 'ul cwo cha totno'n i (1462 'Nung 2:20ab) inwardly moves in pursuit of form and outwardly goes about in pursuit of bounds.

2. than (= "vola wa, twu ko). **1** sumul h in ssl-CYELQ ey yel h in cey lwo n' sywur ho m ye (1462 'Nung 2:8b) is weaker at twenty than when ten years old, and ... . KAK-PPYELQ *hi LWOW-SIM hwo.m o lwo n' teu'n i 'la* (1482 Kum-sam 4:30b) surpasses even extraordinary mental exertion.

 $u_0$  lwo s, pel + pel (? abbr <  $u_0$  lwo 'sye).

1. from. ¶ "ssyANG-'KWUY 'lwo s "wo'm ay (1462 ¹Nung 1:2b) upon returning from the second (the formal/image) period of teaching Buddhism.

2. than. I khun "TTWOW-"LI non ha nol ilwo s mwoncye na n i (1459 Wel 2:70a) the great doctrine came into being prior to the heavens. 'TTI 'yey wolo'si'n i 'lwo s wu'h i'la (1465 Wen 1:1:2:63a) it is higher than he who has climbed to the land. 'PPOYK-'PPWULQ 'lwo s a'lay n' "SYWOW-SSING 'ul 'il 'cul'kita 'ka (1463 Pep 2:178b) below the step of addressing Buddha one first takes delight in the hinayāna (lesser vehicle) and then ....

⁴6 lwo 'sye, particle + particle = ulo se. from. ⁴NGYANG-'SYA-SSYENG ulwo 'sye 'SYA- NGWUY 'KWUYK' ey wol sso zi (= wolq so zi) 'yey (1447 Sek 6:23a) on the way while coming from Rāja-grha to the land of Srāvasti. MYEY lwo sye two la 'wona'n i (1463/4 Yeng 1:90b) those who have returned from confusion. na 'y "hen ci p ulwo 'sye 'na-ka la (1481 Twusi 20: 52a) set out from my shabby home.

~ puithe.  $\P$  "ne y e tu le 'lwo 'sye puithe won 'ta ('1517- 'No 1:1a) = ne y etule lwo sye cwocha won ta (1795 'No-cwung [P, K] 1:1a) where have you come from?

⁴6 lwo two, pcl + pcl = ulo to. ¶ "NGWUW-SIM ¹ulwo two somos ti "mwot ho'm ye MWU-SIM ¹ulwo two somos ti "mwot ho'l i'la (?1468-Mong 12a) you cannot penetrate it consciously nor can you penetrate it unconsciously.

⁴ $\phi$  *lwo iza*, pcl + pcl = uio ya. ¶*QWUY-SSIN kwos a ni 'm ye n' mwo lwo may 'NGEP-'LUK ulwo 'za ka'l i n i* (1459 Wel 21:25a) in the absence of the supernatural I must go by the very power of karma itself. *mwo lwo may i kak si [ ]lwo 'za ho'l i 'l 'ss oy* (1459 Wel 7: 15b) he does it rather because of this woman. PHI-YWU 'lwo 'za pi lu'se "a.n i 'la (1463 Pep 1:131a) it has been understood only through parables. mwo lwo may poy 'lwo 'za "sit no.n i 'la ([?]1517⁻¹No 2:44a) = mwolwom.i poy lwo ya sis.no.n i 'la (1795⁻¹No-cwung [P] 2:39b) we have to carry them by boat.

ulwu, particle [variant] = ulo

-ul wu, prosp mod + postmod adj-n - ? insep. general appearance. SEE celel/ilel/kulel wu.

-ul ya < - "40 l ya (= - "40 l ye), prospective modifier + postmodifier. CF -u la.

1. will it do/be? (This is usually rhetorical – CF -keyss.nun ya, -keyss.ni.) ¶Kkamakwu (= kkamakwi) chil ha.ye kem.umye hayoli nulk.e huyl ya Is the crow black because he was painted, the heron white because he is old?

¶pi lwok mool.h ina ton ni l ya (1586 Sohak 3:5a) can we keep going to the village even so? homol[ ]mye [CHYENG- CCYENG PPWO-TTYEY "KWA] lol KA hi pola l ya (1579 Kwikam 1:36a) can one all the more look toward the fruit of pure bodhi (perfect enlightenment)?

2. shall / should I? do you want me to? **Khal** ul sa cwul ya yenphil ul sa cwul ya Shall I buy you a knife, or a pencil? CF (1916 Gale 81) *holya* "interrogative form used by the first person only".

*ul ya (pci + pcl) → iya. SEE ^{· u}ol [·]za.

-ulya (ko) = -ulya (ko)

- -ul ya man (un) SEE ya man
- -ulya 'myen = -ul ya 'myen, abbr < -ul ya (ko) hamyen
- -ulyan = -ul ya 'n(')

-ulq yang, prosp mod + n. l. (= -ul mo.yang) the appearance of going to do / be.

2. the intention lidea to do, the prospect of doing. 2a. ~ ulo (= -ulq yēyceng ulo) with the expectation of doing, with a view to doing, in order to do it, with the intention of doing. {Chinkwu lut chac.e polq yang ulo Sewul ey wass.ta He came to Seoul with the idea of seeing a friend. Ne lul manna polq yang ulo sāpang ulo chac.e tanyess.ta I've been looking all over for you. Sacen ul han kwēn mantulq yang ulo caylyo lul mouko iss.ta I'm gathering data with a view to compiling a dictionary.

2b. ~ imyen (= -ulye hamyen) if it is the intention/idea to do, if one is going to do; hol yang imyen (1916 Gale 82) 'if it were so'. [Hänkwuk ey kalq yang imyen han tal un kellikeyss.ta It will take one month to get to Korea. Cang ey kalq yang imyen ppalli chaliko na-se la Dress up quickly if you want to go to the market. Kangsan kwūkyeng ul tā halq yang imyen meych nal i toylq ci molukeyss.kwun a There is no telling how many days it will take if we see all the sights.

-ulya 'nun = -ul ya 'nun, abbr < -ul ya (ko) hanun

-ul ya tul, prosp modifier + postmod + pel

 $u' lye = u' la = {}^{u} o' lwo$ , pcl. SEE mu' su.m u' lye = mu' su.m u' la (why).

-  ${}^{th}o l ye$ , prosp mod + postmod. SEE ho l ye. CF -  ${}^{th}o l ya$ , -  ${}^{th}o la$ .

1. ¶twolo hye 'TTYWU-'TTYAK hol 'kwo.ti isi'l ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:20a) would there be any place [in the doctrine] where I could get a firmer grasp? 'tywo'tha s 'ma'l i'za nilo'l ye (?1517- Pak 1:3a) can I say it's OK?

2. **I**NUNG 'hi nilo'l ye "mwot nilo'l ye (1459 Wel 17:22a) will he be able to tell or won't he?

3. ¶ CYEY: TTWO hosin KWONG TUK ul e'lwu i kuy ye ki lizo Wo'l ye (1459 Wel se:9a) shall I praise being able to conquer the virtue achievement which has delivered me?

4. **I**e lwu him olwo to thwo.l ye (1482 Nam 1:50b) wanting to pit one's strength effectively.

5. ¶ku'le a'ni 'Î ye ko'cang e'lye'wu.n i 'la (?1517- Pak 1:57b) it is just terribly hard.

6. ~ "mal'la (= -u'l ye [ho'ti] "mal'la). ¶ "ne y 'i'li kan-"tay'lwo 'kap's ul pa'two'l ye "mal'la (?1517- ¹No 2:10b) don't ask for such an outrageous price! "ne y ko'cang nemu pa'two[']l ye "mal'la (?1517- ¹No 2:11a) don't try to get the most exorbitant price!

-ulye < - "40" i ye (-lye after a vowel or the lextension of -L- stems); DIAL variants -ullye, -ull(y)a.

1. (intentive). with the thought in mind to do, with the intention of doing, with the desire to do; ready/prepared/willing to do; about to do.  $\sim$  ko SAME. Must have the same subject as the following verb phrase. ¶Kkoch i philye ko pongoli lul mayc.ess.ta The flower has formed a bud and will soon come out. Cip ul salye ko unhayng ey se pic ul nāyss.ta I took out a loan from the bank in order to buy a house.

1a. ~ (ko/kko/kwu) hanta intends/plans/ wants to do; is going to do, will do, is ready/ prepared/willing to do, has it in mind to do, is

out to do; tries to do, sets out/about to do Kyelhon halye ko hanta 1 plan/intend to get married; I am about to get married. Kyelhon halye ko haci anh.nunta I am not about to (= don't intend to) get married. Kyelhon haci anh.ulve ko hanta I want to avoid (get out of) getting married; I am trying not to get married. Kyelhon haci anh.ulye ko haci anh.nunta I am not trying to get out of getting married. Han sêk tal te iss.ulye ko hanta I intend (am prepared) to stay another three months. Pi ka olye ko hanta It is going to rain. Pul i kalve ko hanta The electricity is about to go off. Yenghwa ka sīcak halye (kkuth-nalye) ko hanun tey! The movie is about to start (end)! Palam i pul.e se mun i cakkwu tat.hilye/ vellilye hanta The door keeps wanting to close /open because of the wind. Choq pul i kke cilye ko hanta The candle is about to go out.

1b. ~ (ko) tulta gets / is on the verge of doing, is about to do, threatens to do, aims at doing, tries to do.  $M\bar{a}l$  ul tut.ko kot ttaylilye ko tul.ess.ta He was going / set to hit me the moment he heard me speak. Yātan ul hani-kka n' ku nun na lul ttaylilye tul.ess.ta When I scolded him, he threatened to hit me. Elin ay ha yang cayq-mul ul sathang ulo ālko mek.ulye tul.ess.ta The baby was about to eat the caustic soda, thinking it was candy.

2. [obs] = -ulya = -ul ya.

-ulye 'ci, abbr < -ulye (ko) haci. ~ man.

-ulve cocha, intentive + pel. ¶Na lul chyë ita polye cocha haci anh.ess.ta He wouldn't even look up at me.

. .

<u>, 1</u>

-ulye 'kena, abbr < -ulye (ko) hakena

-ulye 'keni, abbr < -ulye (ko) hani

-ulye 'ketun, abbr < -ulye (ko) haketun

-ulye khenyeng, intentive + particle. **[Pap ul** mek.ulye ('ki nun) khenyeng tol.a 'ta poci to anh.nunta He won't even turn to look around, much less think about eating.

-ulye 'ki, abbr < -ulye (ko) haki

-ulye kkaci, intentive + particle.

- ⁴(Ecci kothong i sīm hayss.tun ci) ip.wen halye kkaci hayss.ess.ci yo (He was in such pain) he finally decided to go to the hospital.
- -ulye ko/kko/kwu, intentive + pcl: SEE -ulye. ~ lul SEE -ulye lul.

-ulye 'l(q), abbr < -ulye (ko) hal(q) -ulye t', abbr < -ulye (ko) lul

- -ulye 'la to, intentive + copula var infinitive + pcl. ¶Ūmsik ul mek.ulye 'la to tulmyen com kwaynchanh.keyss.ta I would worry less if he would just try to eat.
- -ulye lul, intentive + particle. Thong yak ul mek.ulye (ko) lul an hani etteh.key hamyen cõh.so He flatly refuses to take his medicine; what can we do? Ne nun tangcho'y [= tangcho ey] mek.ulye lul tulci anh.ni? Aren't you about ready to eat now?
- -ulyem (-lyem after a vowel or l-extension of -Lstem). 1. (cajolative). do please, come now (an endearing command). ~ una SAME (softer). ¶Ppalli kalyem una Why don't you (I hope you will) go there right away. Cāmqkan man kitalilyem una Why don't you wait for just a wee bit? Attested: -(u)lyem and -(u)lye.m un 1730, as -(u)lye.m una 1703.

2. (= -ulye 'm) abbr < -ulye (ko) ham.

- -ulye mace, intentive + pcl. ¶Yak ul mek.ulye mace an hani cham sök i sang hanta I am distressed that he won't even take any medicine [Somewhat better said Yak mace mek.ulye an hani -- or Yak mace an mek.ulye hani --].
- -"bolyemalon = -"40 lye" ma'lon < "40 l [i] 'yen ma'lon.  $\int ["KAM]$  hi cwu kwu.m ul as ki.l [i] 'ye' ma'lon (1481 Twusi 10:47a) he would bravely hold death dear, but ...
- -ulye man, intentive + particle. just with the intention/idea of doing. {Ne nun hak.kyo ey kkok mues ul paywulye man kanun cwul āni?! Do you think we're going to school just to learn things?!

-ulyemuna 🛹 -ulyem una

-ulye 'myen, abbr < -ulye (ko) hamyen. ¶Cip ul celeh.key kkaykkus 'i chiwulye 'myen sikan i tunta It takes time to keep a house so clean. ¹Näyngmyen ul mek.ulye 'myen motwu kuli kanta Everybody goes there (who wants) to eat cold noodles. Olh.key kwūkyeng halye 'myen halwu congil kellilq key 'ta To see it properly would take a whole day.

-ulye 'n('), 1. abbr < -ulye (ko) han

2. abbr < -ulye (ko) hanun (ya). ¶May mas ul polye 'n'? Looking for a taste of the whip?

-ulye 'na₁, abbr < -ulye (ko) hana. [Nal i kāylye 'na? I wonder if it will clear up? Pap i tto nuc.ulye 'na pwā It looks as though the meal is going to be late again. Kulay caney an olye 'na? Well you won't come, then? I 'yēy ka ku kyengwu ey al-mac.ulye 'na? Wouldn't this example fit that case?

-ulye 'na₂ (= -ulye ina), intentive + cop adversative. ¶Yak ul mek.ulye 'na tulmyen cóh.keyss.ta I wish you'd just be willing to take some medicine.

-ulye 'n cuk, abbr < -ulye (ko) han cuk

-ulye 'ney, abbr < -ulyo (ko) haney

-ulye 'n' i, abbr < -ulye (ko) hanun i; CF -ta 'nun i. [We reject the ~ nun -- of CM 1:371.]

1. ~ hanta. ¹Ku ka na lul towa cwulye 'n' i hako unkun hi mit.ess.ta I secretly expected him to help me. Acik to ilulye 'n' i hako sikyey lul poni pelsse caceng ul hwelssin nem.ess.ess.ta I thought it was still early but when I looked at my watch it was way past noon. Nay ka wūnun kes ul poko emeni ka na lul wilo hay cwulye 'n' i hayss.ta I figured that Mother would see me crying and comfort me. Yenghwa kwūkyeng ul ka-polye 'n' i hako cip ul na sess.nun tey tōcwung ey se pi ka oki sīcak hayss.ta He stepped out of the house with the idea of taking in a movie but it started to rain before he got there.

2. ~ siph.e cinta gets the feeling that it will happen. **1Kot tol.a olye** 'n' i siph.e cinta I get the feeling that he will come right back. CF -keni siph.e cinta.

3. ~ wa but; and anyway (what's more), moreover.  1 Ku nun kalye 'n' i wa ne kkaci kalq kes i mues in ya He may leave, but why should you leave too? Sangcen i pyën ha.ye pyek.hay nun toylye 'n' i wa im hyäng han ilphyen tansim iya kasilq cwul iss.ul ya Mulberry fields may change into a sea, but my devoted heart toward my beloved will never change. Nay mom kkëm.ta, wūs.ci mālla, kecwuk un kem.ulye 'n' i wa sõk cocha kem.ulq son ya?! My body is black, but do not laugh; the hide may be black, but what makes you think the inside is black too? For more examples, see M 1:2:452-3.

-ulye 'ni, abbr < -ulye (ko) hani [DIAL var -ulla 'ni]. ¶Atul nom ul cwung-hak.kyo ey kakey man ila to ha(l)lye 'ni i kosayng ici yo I am having a hard time trying just to let my son go to middle school. Ta-cca ko-cca lo ppāys.ki puthe man ha(l)lye 'ni nwu ka cōh.a hay Starting off doing only such unexpected things how do you expect anyone to like it?! - "bol 'ye'n i = - "bol 'li 'ye'n i, prosp mod + (ellipted postmod +) cop effective mod + postmod. Itu'lu'n ey (LYWONG) i ssa'hwo'a ('so-'CHILQ 'CYANG' i il Gwu.l [i] 'ye'n i (1445 'Yong 69) on the field [of battle] the dragons fought and four-times-seven (= 28) generals were to prevail. SAM-TTWO 'ay pte'le ti'l [i] 'ye'n i mu'sum 'LI-'QYEK isi'l i Gwo (1464 Kumkang 64b) what profit is there if one falls into the three evil paths?

- Gwa (pcl). ¶ KEP un spol li tao'l [i] 'ye.n i Gwa tye pwuthye s HHOYNG kwa 'NGWEN kwa KWONG-"KHYWOW hosin PANG-'PPYEN un ta wo'm i "ep'su.l i 'la (1447 Sek 9:29a) the kalpa will quickly come to an end, to be sure, but the deeds and desires of Buddha and his ingenious expediencies, those will have no end. SEE ho'l 'ye'n i Gwa.

~ Gwo (pcl). ¶ es.te 'n solo m ol pwo'l [i] 'ye.n i Gwo (1481 Twusi 8:62a) what sort of person would he see?

~ 'ston (pcl). I hota 'ka pas'k ol pu'the "wol't in 't ay n' mwoncye tangtangi no'ch ol pwo'l [i] 'ye.n i 'ston (1462 'Nung 1:64b) if we rely on the outward appearance (coming to us) first we must just look at the face. hota 'ka KHWONG 'ol pu'the "nalq't in 't ay n' i ma'thwo'm i 'ce y pan'to'ki twulu'hye ne 'y kwo'h ol ma'tho.l [i] 'ye'n i 'ston (1462 'Nung 3:8b) if it emerged from empty space this scent would have to have come around itself to catch the attention of your nose.

- 's ton SAME (spelling variant). I a lwo m i mwom sso zi yey i sywolq t in t ay n' mozo m i NUNG hi "a ti "mwot ho l [i] 'ye.n i 's ton (1462 'Nung 1:55a) if knowledge is between bodies then the mind would not be able to know [things].

-ulye 'ni-kka, abbr < -ulye (ko) hani-kka. now that I am going to (do), now that I want to (am ready/set/about to); (just) when I was about to (do). ¶Calye 'ni-kka cam i oci anh.e yo Now that I am ready to sleep, I can't get to sleep. Pap ul mek.ulye 'ni-kka meli ka aphe yo Here I am all ready to eat and I get a headache! il ul halye 'ni-kka pay ka koph.ass.e yo There I was all set to work when I felt hungry. Cenyek ul cwūnpi halye 'ni-kka ku man twula ko hayss.e yo Just as I was going to prepare dinner he told me not to do so. (The examples: M 1:2:141, with new translations). -ulye 'n ka, abbr < -ulye (ko) han ka. [lit] = -ulq kes in ya. SEE ilye 'n ka.

- -u lyenma lon = -u l 'yen ma lon = -u l [i] 'yen ma lon, prosp mod (+ ellipted postmod) + cop effective mod + bnd n. ¶ 'so-THYEN 'HHA lol kozom "a losi.l [i] 'yen ma lon nul ku.n i 'PPYENG ho n i cwu kun "salom 'pwosi kwo 'SYEY-KAN 'sul hi ne ki sya 'CHYWULQ-KA 'ho sya (1447 Sek 6:17b) he governed all the world below the four heavens but when he saw the old, the ill, and the dead, he found the world sad and left home to become a monk, and ... CYENG KAK ol il Gwu'l [i] 'yen ma lon -- 'PEP tut t ol af |ni ho'l i 'la 'ho'sya (1459 Wel 2:36b) said "they have achieved sambodhi (Buddha wisdom) but -- they will not listen to the Law", and ...
- -ulyen man (un) < -ul [i] 'yen manon < -u'l [i] 'yen ma lon. I had hoped that ... but; it should have ... but; I wish that ... but. **Ku ka kamyen** na to kalyen man un If only he would go, I'd go too. Tôn i iss.umyen ku chayk ul salyen man un I would buy the book if I had the money. Nay ka sāy 'la 'myen ne hanthey nal.e kalyen man If I were a bird I'd fly to you. Apeci ka ppalli osimyen cõh.ulyen man un I wish Father would hurry back (but '10), Pom i wā im to olyen man un acik to sosik to ēps.ta Now that spring has come, my beloved should be here, too, but I have no word yet.

NOTE: In KEd and KM this was called the "frustrated intentive" and assumed to contain the intentive -ulye  $< -\frac{u_0}{2}$  lye.

- -ulyenmanon =  $-\frac{40}{1}$  'yen ma'non =  $-\frac{40}{1}$ 'yen [i] ma'non. ¶kocang mekem cuk 'i cal talhwo.l [i] 'yen manon (1676 Sin.e 2:8b) they have worked it so that it is quite edible but _ .  $-\frac{40}{10}$  lye nol =  $-\frac{40}{10}$  l 'ye nol =  $-\frac{40}{10}$  l [i] 'ye nol, prosp mod + (ellipted postmod +) cop lit concessive. SEE -  $\frac{40}{10}$  si 'l [i] 'ye nol.
- -ulye 'nta, abbr < -ulye (ko) hanta. ¶Na nun ¹nayil kalye 'nta I'm going to go tomorrow.
- -ulye 'n tul, 1. abbr < -ulye (ko) han tul ? 2. abbr < -ulye in tul, intent + cop mod + postmod. ¶? Celeh.key yēmsey-cek ini yak ul mek.ulye 'n tul tulkeyss.na? Is he so jaded he would even indulge in drugs? (SEE -ulye tu-h.)
- -ulye 'nun, abbr < -ulye (ko) hanun. **Imok**swum to pachilye 'nun äykwuk cengsin a

patriotic spirit willing to sacrifice life itself.

- -ulye nun, intentive + pcl. **Mwes itun ci hay** polye nun yelqsim i iss.e ya hanta You have to put enthusiasm into whatever you try to do.
- -ulye 'nun chal.na ey at the moment when (one is) on the point/verge of doing. ¶Ka(l)lye 'nun chal.na ey ku ka wass.ta He arrived just when we were on the point of leaving.
- -ulye 'nun ka pota (adj). (he/she/it/they) may/might do, seems to be thinking of doing. ¶Pi ka olye 'nun ka poci (pota, pwā, pop.nita) It may rain. CF -ulq ka pota, -ulq ka hanta.
- -ulye 'nun tey, abbr < -ulye (ko) hanun tey. ¶Nay ka cip ul mak na-kalye 'nun tey ku ka chac.e wass.ta Just as I was about to leave the house, he came see me.
- -ulye 'nunya = -ulye 'nun ya, abbr < -ulye (ko) hanun ya
- -ulyenya = -ulye 'n ya, abbr < -ulye (ko) han ya -ulyenywo = -¹⁴ol 'ye 'n ywo = -¹⁴ol ['i] 'ye 'n ywo, prosp mod + (ellipted postmodifier) + cop effective mod + postmod. **T**e 'nwu 'CCANG s KUM 'i 'za 'ma'chi skol Gi.1 [i] 'ye 'n ywo (1447 Sek 6:25b) [I wonder] just which vault's gold will it take for it to be properly covered. "es 'ryey pol ki.1 [i] 'ye 'n ywo (1463 Pep 1:13b) how would he have explained it? (TWONG) nyek 'moy'h on e 'nu ce'k uy 'yell [i] 'ye 'n ywo (1481 Twusi 7:25b) when will the outlands of the east open up? kil h ey 'psul ke's i kumun-'tye mun mo'to.1 [i] 'ye 'n ywo.
- -ulye 'o, abbr < -ulye (ko) hao. ABBR -ulyo. -ulye 'p.nikka, abbr < -ulye (ko) hap.nikka -ulye 'ptita, abbr < -ulye (ko) haptita
- -ulye puthe, intent + pcl [a bit awkward]. ¶Yak ul mek.ulye puthe an hani etteh.key hamyen cōh.so If he starts right off with refusing to take any medicine, what shall we do?
- -ulye se (nun/ya), intent + pcl (+ pcl) = -ulye (ko) ha.ye se. ¶Kulen kes ul phi halye se nun an toynta You shouldn't try to get out of (evade) that sort of thing. Caney ka an halye se ya toyna? Is it in any way reasonable for you not to be unwilling to do it?
- -ulyes-man → -ulyen man

•ulyes(s).ta → -ulyetta

 $u[']/ye'ta = -u_0'l' ye'ta = -u_0'l' [i]' ye'ta,$ prosp mod + (ellipted postmod +) cop effective

- indic assert. will likely. \$yer-KAN ay s nwu.n i ep.su.l [i] 'yeta ([1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 11:11_); cited from LCT) will lack the eyes of the world of men. SEE 'hwolye'ta.
- -ulye 'ta (ka), abbr < -ulye (ko) hata (ka). is going to (wants to, sets out to, tries to) do but. [¶]Cha lul thalye 'ta ka ttel.e cyess.[®]up.nita (M 1:2:400) I fell getting into the car. Canq ¹yen khaylye 'ta ka kwulk.unq ¹yenq iph tachilq sey 'la I am afraid you will harm the large leaves of the lotus in trying to take the small lotuses. Mäl anh.ulye 'ta ney ka kuleki ey mål ici onul cham asul asul hayss.ess.e I did not want to say anything, but now that you mention it, today that [the game] was really a cliffhanger.
- -ulye 'tey, abbr < -ulye (ko) hatey
- -ulye to, intent + pcl = -ulye (ko) ha.ye to. VAR -ullay (to).
- -ulyetta, intentive assertive [old-fashioned]. In Hankul usually spelled -ulyes.ta but sometimes -ulyes.ta; ?< -ulye + iss.ta, ?< -ulye(q) + -ta. CF -kes.ta.

1. it is sure/bound/agreed to happen, surely it will happen; you WILL do it (understand? suggesting a threat). **Pi ka wā to ku i nun** olyetta He is bound to come even if it rains. Ku il un ney māl tay lo kkok ney ka kuli halyetta Now, you will do that as you have promised, see/hear? Tasi nun twū māl mōs halyetta (1) You will never break your word again, understand? (2) This will certainly put him to silence. Ku ka onun kes man un sāsil ilyetta I am sure he is coming - there's no question about that.

2. will likely/probably happen; probably is. ¶'Nayil ccum un pi ka olyetta I expect that it will rain by tomorrow. I os i ku eykey nun com khulyetta This garment must be a bit too big for him. I sök ey twun kes i chayk ilyetta It must be books that are in it.

-ulye 'tu-kwulye, abbr < -ulye (ko) hatu-kwulye -ulye 'tu-kwu(me)n, abbr < -ulye (ko) hatu-

kwu(me)n

- -ulye tul, intent + pcl. Motwu ton ul pellye tul tunta They are all bent on making money.
- -ulye tul(q), prosp mod < -ulye tulta
- -ulye 'tula, abbr < -ulye (ko) hatula
- -ulye tul.e, infinitive < -ulye tulta
- -ulye tulta, intentive + aux v. SEE -ulye.

-ulye tun, mod < -ulye tulta

-ulye 'tun, abbr < -ulye (ko) hatun. ~ ka, ~ ya. ¶Nay ka palo ku yäyki lul halye 'tun kil ita l was just going to talk about that.

-ulye 'tun cha SEE cha

- -ulye 'tun ci, intent + cop retr mod + postmod [a bit awkward]. ¶Yak ul mek.ulye 'tun ci pap ul mek.ulye 'tun ci tulmyen cõh.keyss.³o How nice it would be if he would try either to take some food or to take some medicine.
- -ulye ya, intentive + particle. VAR -ullay ya.
  - 1. = -ulye (ko) ha.ye ya. ¶Kongpu lul halye ya chayk ul sa cwuci I won't buy you the book unless you (intend to) study.
- 2. = -ulye to. ¶Chayk ul salye ya salq kil i ēps.ta There is no way to buy the book at all.

-ulq yeyceng, prosp mod + n. the plan (project, schedule, intention, anticipation) to do.

~ ita plans/intends to do, anticipates (looks forward to) doing; is scheduled to do. ¶Kulay Mikwuk ey nun ëncey tte-nasilq yëyceng ip.nikka Well, so when are you leaving for the States? Encey ccum tte-nalq yëyceng in ya When are you scheduled to leave?

~ ulo with the plan/project/schedule/aim/ intention to do. ¶Ceypho toylq yēyceng ulo teymo lul hayss.ta They demonstrated with the intention of getting arrested.

CF -ulq cakceng, -ulq sayngkak, -ul they; -ulye, -ule, -ki lo.

- "uo lyeyngi ta = "uo lye 'y-ngi 'ta, prosp mod + postmod + cop polite + cop indic assert. Ina 'y "mal Gwos a ni tulu si m ye n' nowoy culke Wun mozo m i "ep.su'l ye 'y-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 2:5b) if you do not listen to what I say you will not have a happy heart again.
- $u_0$  lyey.ni la =  $u_0$  l ye 'y.n i 'la, prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. I cyang cho twulu hhye cwozo lowoy ywo m ol nil Gwo l ye 'y.n i 'la (1463 Pep 1:123a) turning to them in the future it is expected that they will be said to be essential. cyang cho pse ta si na zwo l ye 'y.n i 'la (1475 Nay 1:43a) in the future we expect to improve it still more.
- 'uo' lyeys' ta = 'uo' l ye 'ys' ta, prosp mod + postmodifier + abbr < is' ta. ¶ "kwoWon "nim "mwot 'pwozo' Wa 'sol' Gus "wu'nita'n i wo'nol s' nal 'ay nek's i 'la ma' lwo.l ye 'ys' ta (1459 Wel 8:87b) unable to see my beautiful

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

beloved, I have been sobbing with my sadness; today I am at the point where I am about to lose my mind.

- -ulyo, 1. (= -uly' 'o) abbr < -ulye 'o < -ulye (ko) hao. 2. abbr < -ul i yo
- -ulq 'yolyang, prosp mod + n. the plan/idea/ intention/mind to do. ¶kalq 'yolyang ita has a mind to go, thinks of going. plans/aims to go. phyënci ssulq 'yolyang ulo with the intention/ idea of writing a letter.
- "vo'l ywo, prosp modifier + postmod. "es tyey e'lwo TTYAK ho'l i 'Gwan' toy 'TTYAK ' ti a ni tha nilo'l ywo (1462 ¹Nung 1:75a) how can you say one is unattached when one is attached? I nay 'nye'i ke's ul ['KWAY-'QI] 'hi ne kika'n i e'nu kwu'thuyye na'l ywo (1481 Twusi 25: 29a) I go and think this odd, for why go to the trouble of leaving? SEE ho'l ywo. CF i'l ywo. - wo I ywo. VAR - "to I ywu (SEE 'y I ywu). 1:5 ^uol 'za, pel + pel. ¶'i "rwul h ul 'za te pu'lusi n i (1449 Kok 52) he combined these very two. es tvey CCYENG-MYENG hon HE-KHWONG 'ol 'za il'hwu'm ul CHYENG-MYENG hon 'nwu.n i la hono'n ywo (1462 'Nung 2:111a) why is the clear void itself called the bright eve? 63. NOTE: This structure did not survive to become modern *ul (i)ya. #ona

-um < -  $u_{0m}$ , substantive (-m after a vowel or 1-extension of -L- stem). SEE ALSO -u'm ye.

1. the act/fact of doing/being (= modifier + kes). Imāl hanun tey elyewum i eps.ta has no difficulty in talking. Yelq pen tul.um i han pen pom man kath.ci mös hata Seeing once is better than hearing ten times. (There is nothing like seeing for oneself.) Mom i kenkang ham ul ttala cengsin to kencen ha.ye cinta Sound mind comes from sound body. ("Sound mind in sound body.") Kuleh.key pal.um haci ani ham i sāsil ita It is a fact that it [the word] is not pronounced that way. Ileh.key to pap ey tol i manh.e se ya pap ul mek.um i ani 'la tol ul ssip.nun kes kath.ta With all these grits in the rice it is like chewing on grits rather than eating rice. sayngkak i kot mål i ani 'm kwa kath.i just as thought is not language. Meych nyen hwū ey ku kes i sāsil im ul ālkey toyess.ta (Im Hongpin 1987:127) Several years later I came to realize that it was true. Ne uy sinpun i haksayng im ul ic.ci mal.e la Don't forget that you are (in the status of) a student.

ekus nam i ēps.ta nothing is amiss, all is well, is exactly right, is in order. Tāmpay ēps.um ita No tobacco (to sell today).

2. 2a. the process or result of doing. fcam sleep(ing). chwum dance, dancing. kel.um step, walk, gait.

2b. (complementary object of some other form of the same verb). **Schwum (ul) chwuta** dances. cam (ul) cata sleeps. Eswusen han kkwum ul nemu kkwum un kēnkang ey hāy lopta (CM 2:384) Having too many nightmares is harmful to one's health.

3. with various particles (SEE ~ ulo, ~ ey) and the copula (e.g. -ulq sēym ita).

4. SEE ~ cik hata

5. (as sentence-final) [DOCUMENTARY style] does, is. **1Kwuk.lyen un Kwukcey** ¹Yenhap uy cwūn-mal im "U.N." is the abbreviation of "United Nations". Wūchen in kyengwu ey nun swūn.yen ham In case of rain, to be postponed till the next fair day. Aph ciluci mõs ham No Passing [roadsign]. Muyong-ca uy chwul.ip ul emkum ham Unauthorized entry (is) strictly torbidden. Onul un swuep i ēps.um No class today. Kim kyōswu kkey tulim To Professor Kim [with the author's compliments]. Pak Hongki ka ollim From Pak Hongki [with best regards].

6. X-um hata = X-ta. ¶ayk-ttaywum hata = ayk-ttaywuta forestalls a major misfortune by accepting a minor one. kalum hata = kaluta divides/discriminates. pal-tot.wum hata = pal ul tot.wuta stands on tiptoes. ssawum hata = ssawuta quarrels. tathwum hata = tathwuta fights. ¶'sta.h i [QYWUW-'PYEK] hol 's oy 'wos-kowoy nipwu'm ul keyGul'Gi 'honwo'la (1481 Twusi 7:5a) the land is remote so people dress casually (are careless about what they wear).

7. 7a. X-um X-um. ¶cakum-cakum = cak.um cak.um all small alike. hullim hullim in little driblets. kkekk.im kkekk.im folded back here and there. puth.im puth.im amiably, warmly. sayngkim-sayngkim appearance. tul.um tul.um hearing it little by little.

7b. X-um X-i. ¶kel.um-kel.i gait, mek.ummek.i way of eating, appetite.

7c. X-um X-um-i. ¶kel.umkel.um-i at every step. pompom-i appearance(s). toymtoym-i makeup, character. ccamccami < ccamccam-i a secret promise, undercover negotiations.

NOTE 1: Certain of the -w- stems have variant shortened substantives in -m as well as the expected form -wum; e.g., musem = musewum, etwum = etwuwum, kwiyem = kwiyewum, pukkwulem = pukkwulewum, pulem = pulewum.

NOTE 2: There are also a few irregularly formed DERIVED SUBSTANTIVES. These are lexicalizations that carry specialized meanings. Ikuul.um soot (CF kuulm), capam a pinch of - (CF cap.um), cokom a little (CF cek.um), col.um drowsiness (CF colm), cwukem corpse (CF cwuk.um), el.um ice (CF ēlm), wul.um weeping (CF wulm), heyem swimming (CF hēym), ha.yem (...) doings, doing (CF ham), makam conclusion (CF mak.um), mokum a gulp (CF mek.um), mutem tomb (CF mut.um), nölum / nol.um gambling (CF nölm), sälam (CF sālm), swūm breath (CF swīm), wumkhum a handful (CF wumkhim); sayam jealousy < saywuta is jealous of (CF saywum; sāym <  $s\overline{a}yta = saywuta$ ; kiem-kiem crawling < kita; ttutem ttutem faltering (= reading/ speaking falteringly) < ttut-; kkoyum kkoyum beguilingly < kköy-; palpam palpam treading aimlessly < palp- (CF palp.um); ttuyem ttuyem sparsely < ttuyta = ttuywuta (CF ttuy[wu]m); cipem cipem picking them up one by one (CF cip.um); cwusem cwusem picking them up one by one  $< cw\bar{u}(s)$ - [DIAL] =  $cw\bar{u}w$ pick up; cepchem cepchem with fold after fold < cep-chi- fold/furl it; son ccikem striking, beating < ccik- punch; poam poam to all appearances, poam cik hata is eye-catching, appealing < po- (CF pom): etc. SEE ALSO cham ? < coh.am (CF coh.um).

The derived substantives that end ---em or ---am go back to the effective substantive - ^{-g}am. SEE -um cik hata (NOTE 2), -uⁱl i ⁻Geⁱm ye.

NOTE 3: After a consonant, the MK ending has two shapes, - um and - om. The choice of shape depends on the vowel preceding the stem-final consonant. After a, o, or wo the shape is - om, as in capo.m ye (1481 Twusi 7:6b), to zom ye n' (1465 Wen 2:3:1:46a), and wolho m ye (1463 Pep 1:10b). After other vowels + consonant the shape is - um, as in ke mu.m ye (1481 Twusi 7:27a), tulu m ye (1459 Wel 17:34b) < tut- 'hear', cwukul jm ye

(1481 Twusi 8:29a), il hu m ye (1459 Wel 13:32a). The Middle Korean substantive marks a nominalization (like modern modifier + kes). Except when followed by ye (from the copula infinitive), the ending is usually attached (as -m) to the modulated stem, which ends in - woor - wu-, according to the rules for attaching the modulator, so that the forms end - wom or But there are several examples of - wum. unmodulated substantives before the particles "uol, i, and "ay: taf [sof ]lim ul (1586 Sohak 6:35b), sa hwo.m ol (1481 Twusi 7:39a, 20: 4b); mof [chof ]m ay (1463 Pep 1:84a, 1481 Twusi 7:9b), mo cho.m av (1475 Nay 2:2:14a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:12b, 1482 Nam 1:43b), mo cho m av (1459 Wel 10:16a, 1462 'Nung 1:4a, ?1468- Mong 52b); co.m i (1482 Kumsam 2:65a); skwu'm ey s elkwu'l (1459 Wel 2: 53a). While these examples are lexical nouns, not sentential nominalizations, such is not true of "kye'sim 'ay (1586 Sohak 6:122a) - but that is probably broken type for "kyesya m ay 'in his staying', nor of "sa'lo m uy a'lomtye s "ywu'mwu 'lul ye'ze pwo'm i a'ni 'hwol 't i.n i 'la (1518 Sohak-cho 8:22a) 'one is not to peek into other people's private letters', or [sywupak i.m ye poy 'm ye kywul thyey yey s] ke.s ul meki.m i mas.tang thi ani ho.n i (1608 Twu-cip 2:4b) 'it is unsuitable to feed them things [such as watermelon or pear or orange]". In pis nam ol (1481 Twusi 24:30ab) 'the (shining =) glory' inam is accentually reduced from "nam, the modulated substantive: CF mas-"na.m i (1462 ¹Nung 5:85a) 'meeting'.

- -um, bnd adj-n (~ hata), abbr < -u(su)lum. ...ish, characterized by. ¶kilum longish < kīlta [or is this kī- + -lum?]. mulum rather soft < muluta. pelum slightly ajar < pēlta. pittwulum aslant < pittulta. ttelum rather astringent < ttēlp.ta. ttuum < ttuta. yathum a bit shallow < yath.ta. CF -umuley.
- -um, abbr < -umyen [rapid colloq]. Ikim' allikwu mālkwu Of course I'll let you know if I win. Côh.um' côh.ta kwu hay If you like it say so! CF S Kyengsang (Cincwu) forms listed in Mkk 1960:3:35. SEE kulem.
- -uma, 1.  $\rightarrow$  -um a. 2. [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -umyen
- -um  $a < -w^{u}o'm a$ , assumptive (subst + postsubst). I will gladly (do it for you); let me, (I

promise that) I will ... . I os i na 'ykey cak.e cimyen ne 'ykey cwum a When I outgrow these clothes I'll give them to you. Ku il un nay ka math.e pom a I'll take care of that matter. Ku kes un kutay lo hay cwum a Fil do it just as you wish. 'Nayil kam a I'll come tomorrow, Kitalim a I'll be expecting you, (CF Kitalikeyss.ey yo I am willing to wait.) Ney ¹yepi nun nay ka pūtam ham a I'll provide vour travel expenses. Ney ka ämulay twu silh.ta(y) 'myen nay ka ssom a I'll shoot it, if you refuse to do so [SEE -tay 'myen]. Chavk ul sa cwum a ko hayss.ta He promised to buy me a book. cey ka wo.m a hanta (1887 Scott 200 = 1893 Scott 157) = cey ka wo.m a kwo honta (1893 Scott 239) he says he will come. -wo.m a ho.yas.swo (1894 Gale 188) he said he would go --- and return. SYN -um sey. NOTE: (1916 Gale 72) "This ending is a low form of the future tense of the active verb, equal in force to hokeys ta." All of his examples have a first-person subject, e.g. yelq-twu si ey ka.m a (7) 'I will go at twelve o'clock'. SEE 'w 40.m a. -umak, cpd suffix (= -um-ak). Inucumak -> nucimak (bnd adj-n) rather late. nulkumak = nulk-ma one's old age. ः । तं छ

-um a 'ni-kka, [DIAL] = -um a ko hani-kka [] -umay, [DIAL, lit; spelling] = -um ey (1)

- "o'm euy, subst + pcl. The MK substantive form is usually modulated (- wo-m or - wu-m, honorific -u'sya-m), but for certain stems the modulator appears only as a change in the accent that results in the rising tone that is marked with the double dot. Without the tone markings it is not obvious that the substantive is modulated for monosyllabic stems that end in e. a, o, or wo, such as that found in SAN-HHA "pwo'm ay TANG 'ho'ya LYWUW-LI 'lol pwo'l l ye (1462 Nung 1:58a) 'facing the sight of mountains and rivers will one see emeralds?'. And the marking is optionally suppressed with stems of two or more syllables ending in e, a, o. or wo: me'li 'sye' pola'm ay (= 'pola'wo'm ay) nwo phi ha nol h ay ta has.kwo (?1517-Pak 1:68a) seen from afar it touches the sky on high. SEE - wo'm ay, - ywo'm ay, - wu'm ey, --vwu m ey, hwo m ay, pwo m ay. 12.1

-umayn [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -umyen; -umayng [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)] = -umyen se -um chita, abbr < -um ul chita (does)

-um cik hata < - 'cam 'cik 'ho'ta, subst + postsubst adj-n insep. it is / seems likely (to be / do); it is possible/acceptable to (do), it is all right to (do); it is acceptably (rather/somewhat/ quite) - ; it is worth doing (= -ul man hata). Imit.um cik han sälam a man you can trust. sālam i ham cik hang īl things a person is likely to do (or can do). toym cik hang il a thing that may happen (that is possible). ttum cik hata is slow, grave, solemn, dignified. Chalim-chalim ul poni ku ay ka ku il ul ham cik hayss.ta From his appearance he surely must have done it. Na lul chac.e ol i 'la to ham cik han tey ... You'd think he would come to see me at least, but ... . khum cik hata is quite big, caymi iss.um cik hata it looks like fun. Ku swū-pak i mek.um cik hata That watermelon looks like good eating.

NOTE 1: Instead of the expected form pom cik hata 'is worth noticing' the irregular derived substantive poam is used: poam cik hata is attractive, appealing, eye-catching. CF tul.um cik hata is worth listening to.

NOTE 2: The MK forms used the effective substantive - eam. TPEP pa tam cik hol iss oy (1447 Sek 19:25b) is worthy of receiving the doctrine, so ... . [HUNG] 'ul 'tham cik ho'n i (1481 Twusi 7:2a) it is worth availing oneself of the pleasure ('tham = 'th[o]-a-). [THYEN-"co] 's kuy patco'wam 'cik ho'n i (1481 Twusi 7:13b) is worthy of presenting to the emperor. "HEM-'NAN TTYANG-"NGWEN 'ey 'kam 'cik ho'm ye "ken nem 'cik 'hwo'm ol "anwo'n i (1463 Pep 3:178b) I know that you are fit to go and make the crossing to perilous places far away. 'kwot "ma'ta 'LWOK-YANG 'i mol moy Gyam cik ho kwo (1482 Kum-sam 4:48b) the green-leafed willows all about make good mainbeam ties, and ...... avGwa thye as kyem cik hotwu ta (1462 ¹Nung 3:116b) is apt to be anxious and possessive. TUK i ko'ca pwuthye s "i'l ol mas tyem cik hwo m i (1459 Wel 2:64b) that he has virtues worthy of undertaking Buddha's work ... '. Later cik was also cuk: i'p ey me kem 'cuk ho'n i 'Iwo "kwol' Gwa mek te la  $({}^{2}1517 \cdot {}^{1}No 2:53b) = ip ey mek.em cuk hon$ ke.s ul kolho.ye mektela (1795 'No-cwung [P] 2:48a) chose to eat those foods that appealed to the mouth. SEE ho yam cik, ho yem cik.

-um cil, substantive + postnoun. SEE cil.

- -um cocha, substantive + pcl. ¶Kūlim ul kūlim cocha silhq-cung i nass.ta He got bored even with painting pictures. Hak.kyo ey tanim cocha him tunta It is difficult even to attend school. Twī lul tol.a pom cocha haci anh.ess.ta He didn't even look back. Ku-nye nun elma 'na keyulless.tun ci kkoch han phoki kakkwum cocha mõllass.ta She was too lazy even to know how to raise a flower.
- -umeli, suffix. [¶]kkuthumeli end, tip < kkuth end. (KEd treated this as kkuthu + meli; unique shapes are involved either way.)
- -umeng (se) [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984: 45-6; LSN 1978:93,101)] = -umyen se, -umye
- -um ey < w^u0ⁱ m^eay, subst + pcl [More common in writing than speech; CF -um ulo, -ki ey, -uni-kka.] SEE - wo m ay, - wu m ey.

1. (= -umay) upon doing, as/when it is/does; since, because, given the fact that -- . ¶Pom ey pissa pointa From its appearance, it looks as if it were expensive. Nay ka māl ul ham ey ku i ka nollass.ta When I spoke, he was startled. Cwuin ul chac.um ey han ¹nôin i na-wass.ta Upon our seeking out the owner, an old man appeared. Ape' nim pyenghwan i cwung hasim ey cip ul pānsi tte-nalq swu ēps.ta As my father is seriously ill, I can't leave the house even for a short while. Swunkyeng i ccoch.a kam ey totwuk nom un ttwiess.ta upon the policeman giving chase, the thief ran. Ku sënmul ul pat.um ey mopsi culkewess.ta I was delighted to receive the gift. Cangma ka kuchim ey motwu kippe hayss.ta Everyone was happy that the rainy season was over. Kim kwun i ku chayk ul ilk.um ey na nun twiq nal ilk.ki ko hayss.ta Since Kim is reading the book, I decided to read it some other day. Ku lul pom ey yele kaci sayngkak i tte olunta When I see him, all sorts of thoughts occur to me. En-ttus ku lul pom ey acwu yēng.li han kes kath.ta At first glance he seems quite bright.

2. in the doing, in / for doing (or being). **1Ku** nun icey ku lul kitalim ey cichin tus hata He seems to have grown tired of waiting for him any longer.

3. ~ iss.e se in the doing/being. **TCaki tul** uy kwaep tul ul silhyen ham ey iss.e se kacang cwūngyo han kes uy hana nun sāsang kwanqcem ul olh.key kac.nun mūncey 'ta (CM 2:385) One of the most important things in carrying out our own undertakings is to have a proper ideological viewpoint.

4. ~ kwan ha.ye (hay se) with respect to the doing / being.

5. ~ pan halve (hay se) contrary to (as opposed to) the doing / being.

6. ~  $p\bar{i}$  ha.ye (hay se) as compared (or in comparison) with the doing/being.

7. - tây ha.ye (hay se) with reference to the doing / being.

8. ~ thullim ēps.ta there's no mistaking it, -- ; unmistakably, definitely.

9. ~ ttal%a (se) in accordance with (true to, in conformity to) the doing/being. ¶Munhwa ka palqtal ham ey ttala (se) as civilization progresses, with the progress of civilization. Swuip i nul.e kam ey ttala se cichwul to nul.e kanta As one's income increases one's outlay increases also.

-um ey 'i ya, substantive + pcl + cop prosp mod + postmod. [? DIAL] **Com ilun tul ettel** i, echaphi kakey toylq kos im ey 'l ya! (NKd 1288b) If we have to go there anyway, surely it doesn't matter if we are early!

-um ey nun, substantive + particle + particle.

1. (= -umay nun). ¶Pom ey nun acwu yēng.li han tey He looks quite bright.

2. [¶]Nay ka ku lul kitalim ey nun pyēn ham i ēps.^sup.nita I have not given up waiting for him. Nay ka ku lul mannam (or mannalye ko ham) ey nun yele kaci ¹īyu ka iss.^so There are all sorts of reasons for me to (want to go) see him.

-um ey se, subst + pcl + pcl. ¶ lien māl ul hanun kes un motwu nala lul salang ham ey se ita Saying such things is all from my love of the nation.

~ ka  $\dots$  ~ 'ta. [¶]Ku ka kulenq īl ul hanun kes un nala lul salang ham ey se ka ani 'la casin ul wi ham ey se 'ta His doing such a thing is not from loving his country but from promoting himself.

~ 'la to [awkward]. {Casin ul wi ham ey se 'la to [= wi hay se 'la to] kulenq īl un mõs halq key 'ta He couldn't do such a thing even tor promoting himself.  $\sim$  man. Nata lul salang ham ey se man ani 'la casin ul wi ham ey se iki to hata lt is not just from loving his country, it's also from promoting himself.

~ 'na [a bit awkward]. [Phapel un kāyin uy ¹īik ul sayngkak ham ey se 'na sayngkye nalq swu iss.ulq ka, nala lul salang ham ey se nun kyel kho sayngkye nalq swu eps.ta Factions may arise from thinking of individual interests and the like but they can never arise from loving the nation.

~ nun [awkward]. ⁴Ku ka kulenq il ul hanun kes un caki lul wi ham ey se ici nala lul salang ham ey se 'nun ani 'ta [= ... caki lul wi hay se (i)ci nala lul salang hay se ka ani 'ta] His doing such a thing is for himself and not from loving his country.

~ ppun (man) [a bit awkward]. **[lien**  $\bar{u}ykyen$  chwungtol un (kāyin uy ¹īik ul sayngkak ham ey se ppun man ani 'la) nala lul salang ham ey se to sayngkye nalq swu iss.ta A conflict of opinion like this can arise (not only from thinking of individual interests but) also from loving one's country.

~ puthe [a bit awkward]. [Twū nala sai uy ¹īhay nun selo munhwa lul kyolyu ham ey se puthe sīcak toynta Understanding between two nations begins with exchanging culture."

~ to [a bit awkward]. ¶ Ilen ūykyen chwungtol un (kāyin uy ¹iik ul sayngkak ham ey se ppun man ani 'la) nala lul salang ham ey se to sayngkye nalq swu iss.ta A conflict of opinion like this can arise (not only from thinking of individual interests but) also from loving one's country.

~ 'tun ci. ¹Ku wen.in i nala lul salang ham ey se (i)tun ci kāyin uy ¹īik man ul wi ham ey se (i)tun ci kan ey yeha-thun phapel i sayngkinta 'nun kes un cöh.unq īl i ani 'ta Regardless whether the reason is from loving the nation or from individual interests, the emerging of factions is not a good thing.

~ ya [a bit awkward]. [Nala lul salang ham ey (iss.e) se ya tangsin ina na 'na talum i ēps.ci yo You and I are the same in loving the nation.

-um ey to, subst + pcl + pcl [more common in] writing than in speech].

1. even though, although. ¶Welkup ul te

cwum ey to an toynta 'y She says it is no good even though we give her more salary. Na nun chayk i ëps.um ey to kongpu halq swu iss.ta I can study even though I have no books. Cip ey chac.e kass.um ey to ku lul mannaci môs hayss.ta Although I went to his house looking for him, I was unable to see him.

~ pulkwu hako despite (in spite/disregard of) the doing/being. ¶Pi ka om ey to pulkwu hako ¹notong-ca tul un kyēysok pangewuk ul ssah.ass.ta (CM 2:385) Despite its raining the workers kept on building up the embankment.

2. even/also/indeed in (the doing). ¶Ku nun icey ku lul kitatim ey to cichin tus hata He seems to have grown tired of waiting for him any longer.

- -um ey ya, subst + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku lul kitalim ey ya pyēnhwa ka ēps.ci yo The monotonous thing is waiting for him.
- -um hata SEE -um, bnd adj-n
- -um i  $< -w^{u_0} m$  i, substantive + pcl. ¶Ku lul manna pom i yeha hao? How about seeing him? [Old-fashioned (or sarcastic?).] For more examples see -um, - wum.
- -um ila to, substantive + cop + pcl. ¶(Nay ka Mikwuk kanta 'nun kes ul ālmyen) na lul chac.e om ila to ham cik han tey ... (ama molunun mo.yang ici) (If he knows I am going to America) you'd think he would come to see me at least, but ... (maybe he doesn't know).
- -unin [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:30-2; LSN 1978:93)] = -umyen
- -um in tul, subst + cop mod + postmod. [Nim (= Im) ul wi ham in tul ecci kuli cengseng sulewulq swu ka iss.⁵0 Granted that it is for one's king, how can one be that devoted / loyal? -uminun [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -umyen
- -um iya, substantive + pcl. ¶Nim (= Im) ul kitalim iya tangyen hanq il ici It is but natural that I should wait for my beloved.
- -um iyo, substantive + pcl (var = iko). ¶Ku ka conkyeng ul pat.nun kkatalk un ku ka nul ūy lul hayng ham iyo, ku ka pū.yu ham i ani 'ta The reason he is respected is that he always does the right thing, and not that he is wealthy.
- -um khenyeng, subst + pcl [a bit awkward] = -ki khenyeng. {(Phok.kyek i iss.ess.ci man) sālam i cwuk.um khenyeng cwi saykki han mali to an cwuk.ess.ta (Despite the bombing)

not a single mouse died, much less any people.

- -um kwa, subst + pel [?limited to ~ tongsi ey]. [Wuli nun sēykyey phyenghwa lul wi hay se nolyek ham kwa tongsi ey munhwa hyāngsang ul wi hay se to chöysen ul tā hay ya toynta Together with working for world peace we must do our best for the improvement of culture.
- -um man (to), subst + pcl (+ pcl). **Sihem chie** se ttel.e cinta 'myen chalali sihem ul an chim man to môs haci You would be better off not to take the examination than to fail it.
- -um mankhum (to), subst + pcl (+ pcl). ¶Wānhayng-cha lul tham un ppesu lul tham mankhum to mõs hanun i 'la [old-fashioned] Taking a bus would be better than taking a slow train, you know.
- -umo [DIAL: S Kyengsang (¹Na Cinsek 1977), N Kyengsang (Choy Myengok 1979)] = -umyen
- -umon [S Kyengsang DIAL (¹Na Cinsek 1977)] = -umyen
- -umong [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:45-6; LSN 1978:93, 101)] = -umyen se, = -umye
- -um puthe, subst + pcl [a bit awkward]. from (= since, because of) the doing. **Temeni payq** sok ey se na-om puthe kosayng ita It has been a bitter life from my mother's womb on.
- -um say, subst + postsubstantive. the mode/ manner/way of. SEE say.
- -umq seng, subst + postsubstantive. SEE seng.
- -um sey, FAMILIAR assumptive (substantive + postsubst). I will gladly (do it for you); let me [to close friends, often as a promise]; CF -um a. ¶Nay twī lo kam sey I'll be along later. Ku kes ul cal kanswu hay twum sey I'll take good care of it for you. Kot kaph.um sey I'll pay you back right away. Ku chayk un nay ka ilk.um sey I'll be glad to read the book.
- -um to, substantive + pcl. **Ku ka kuleh.key** chwulqsey lul ham to tā pumo uy tek in i 'la [old-fashioned] His succeeding in the world that way is all due to his parents.
- -umu [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)] = -umyen
- -um ul  $< -w^{u_0} m^{u_0} m^{u_0}$ , subst + pcl. ¶I kes un (n)im i kuliwum ul aycel hakey natha-nāyn si 'ta This is a poem expressing with pathos his yearning for his beloved. Na nun kutay tul i om ul polye ko myech pen ina tõngkwu pakk ey na-kass.tun ko (CM 2:385) I don't know

how many times I went out to the entrance to the village hoping to see you folks arrive! More examples: SEE -um; - wo m ol.

- -umuley [< -um-uley], bnd adj-n (~ hata). --ish.  $pa/_{u}$ kumuley reddish. CF -muley. -umulo = -um ulo
- -um ulo  $< -iw^{4}6$  in  $\frac{4}{9}6$  iwo, subst + pcl [more often written than spoken]. with/as/by the doing or being: since (because of) the doing or being. ~ se, ~ malmiam. a SAME. [Nal i ccalp.um ulo il ul mänh.i halq swu ka ëps.ta Because the day is short l can't do much work. Khi ka cak.um ulo ku lul Kkoma 'la ko pulless.ta We called him Shorty because he is small. Mom i he.yak ham ulo cwūng-¹notong un mös sikhikeyss.ta As his health is weak, he cannot be put to heavy work. Na lul cakkwu chyē 'ta pom ulo musunq il in ya ko mul.e pwass.ta He kept looking up at me, so I asked him what was the matter. SEE -keyss.um ulo, -ess.um ulo. CF -um ey, -ki ey/lo, -killey.

NOTE 1: Used in statements only; for other contexts -(u)ni-kka is appropriate.

NOTE 2: In the  $1400s - u_0 m e^{\alpha}y$  was used for 'because', so there are only a few examples of -  $wu_{0m}$  + the particle u_0 lwo (SEE - wo m o lwo, 'hosya'm o lwo). The first 'because' example is ep swu.m wo lwo (?1517- ¹No 2: 2b) with an assimilated variant of the particle.

- -um un, subst + pcl. ¶Kutay lul pom un (n)im ul ponun ke wa kath.so Seeing you is like seeing my beloved (in person).
- -umun, [Hamkyeng, Phyengan, S Kyengsang DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984:96)] = -umyen

 $-u_{0}m$  ye, subst + cop inf (> -umye). NOTE: Although otherwise the copula after a vowel is written with an apostrophe 'y-- (including the other use of the infinitive, as a quasi-particle 'i've/''ye 'and'), this string was in transition to an integrated ending, just as we write it for modern Korean. In other uses the substantive was normally modulated (- wo-m, - wu-m), but when it was followed by 'ye or by 'ye n' the unmodulated form was usual. In this formation only, the substantive of -L- verbs, basically - 1um or ... I-om, was reduced a syllable by omitting the epenthetic vowel: kwot 'i sywo 'yn 't ol "al'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:3a) 'knew at once that it was this ox, and ... '. The expected (*)a'lom 'knowing' was normally

replaced by a lwom with the modulator - woas in SSILQ lwo ptut a lwo m ol pu thwul in i.n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:148b) '... one will have to rely on really knowing the meaning', but it appears unmodulated in specialized meanings 'one's purview, private matter/thing' (whence the adverb a lom-tye < *a lom ti ye 'privately. personally') and is probably incorporated in the adjective stem a lom-taW- 'beautiful', When the unmodulated form occurs, it is often to be taken as a substantive-derived noun; "sa(')lom means 'person', while sa'lwom means 'living, life" (1449 Kok 143; 1481 Twusi 8:29a) despite LCT's (1682) example of salwom 'person': cwu kem (1459 Wel 9:36a, 1463 Pep 2:108b, 1481 Twusi 20:16a), with the effective - Iklemeans 'corpse, dead person' while cwu kwum (1449 Kok 123) means 'dying, death' - in contrast with the unmodulated cwuku[]m ye (1481 Twusi 8:29a). CF -u l ye > -ulye, where ve is the postmodifier 'question'(= 'ya).

¶[TWO-MANG] ay [MYENG] ul mi tu.m ye nwol Gay yey il hwum mi tu.n i (1445 'Yong 16) he trusted the Will of Heaven for his escape and he trusted the name [like his] in the ballad. emi two ato l ol mwo lo m ye a tol two emi 'lul mwo lo.l i 'n i (1447 Sek 6:3b) the mother neither knows the son nor does the son thow the mother. TTI-NGWOK two "pwuy'm ye" = (1449 Kok 18) the hells too are empty and = 'homa pol ko.m ye e tuwun "twu ku th ey put ti ani ho kwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:55a) no longer clings to the two ends, light and dark, but ...

*'na'ta ka ''m ye pu'the* (1459 Wel 21:215b) from the time one is born.

SEE ho'm ye, -'u'm ye n', -'u'm ye 'sye." -umye < -'uo'm ye, conjunctive (-mye after a vowel or l-extension of -L- stem); ? < -um + ie cop inf. 1. does / is and [semi-literary variant for gerund -ko, often marking a larger break]. [Wuli nun selo towa cwumye kaluchye cwue ya hanta We should help each other and teach each other. Wuli nun thokki 'mye sasum imye kkweng ul sanyang hayss.ta We hunted rabbits, deer, and pheasants. Nal un cemulko pay nun kophumye kalq kil un mel.ess.ta The night was falling. I was hungry, and I had a long way to go. Namphyen un hakca 'ko puin un siin imye, atul un uysa 'ko ttat un hwäka 'ta The husband is a scholar, the wife a poet; the son is a doctor, the daughter an artist.

2. =  $\sim$  puthe beginning with, from the time that. Itongciq tal ey cep.e tulmye puthe nalssi nun mopsi chwuwe cyess.ta As soon as November set in the weather got quite cold.

3. ~ målmye hata does off and on. ¶Pi ka omye målmye hanta it rains off and on.

4. [lit] = -umyen se (while). ¶II hamye paywuca! Let us work while we learn and learn while we work! Kil ul mul.umye 'na kamyen molulq ka ku cip chac.ki ka com elyewulq ke l' The house will be difficult to tind unless perhaps you ask along the way.

5. SEE (-ta) 'mye, (-ta) 'myen se

- -umye cocha, conjunctive + particle. ¶Ne nun mek.umye cocha kwūn soli ka mānh.kwun a You complain even though you are eating!
- -umye ka, conjunctive + pcl [? limited to neg cop]. **1 Kel.umye ka ani 'la tallimye ce** phyocek ul mac.hila 'nun ke 'ta They want us to hit that target running, not walking.
- -umye khenyeng, conjunctive + pcl. ¶Ku nun swul masimye khenyeng cha masimye to chayk ul mõsq ilk.nun sëngcil ita He is of such a nature that he can't read while drinking tea, much less while drinking liquor.
- -umye kkaci, conjunctive + pcl. **Kakseng-cey** lul mek.umye kkaci kongpu hal phil.yo ka iss.na? Is there any need to study to the point of taking stay-awake pills?
- -umye 'la to, conjunctive + cop var infinitive + particle. ¶Kilmye 'la to (better: Kilmyen se 'la to, best: Kil.e to) mokcek-ci kkaci nun kkok kako ya mälkeyss.ta I must get to my destination, however long the journey.
- -umye mace, conjunctive + pcl. **Solution** kil kel.umye mace chayk ul ilk.nunta He has his nose in a book even walking the street.
- -umye man, conjunctive + particle [awkward]. [¶]Cenyek ul mek.umye man latio lul tut.nunta We listen to the radio only during dinner. Na nun āmuli sikkulewun sök ey se 'la to chayk ul ilk.ulq swu iss.ci man um.ak ul tul.umye man (un) mösq ilk.keyss.e However noisy it is I can read, but the one thing I can't do is listen to music and read.
- -umye mata, conjunctive + pcl [awkward]. ¶Na nun cenyek ul mek.umye mata (= mek.ul ttay mata) nul phīnan sal.i hatun ttay sayngkak hanta Every time [ eat dinner I think of the

days when I was leading a refugee life.

- u'm ye n', substantive + cop inf + abbr pcl ( > - umyen (un)). if; when. ¶ mwo tin kil h ey pte le ti'm ye n' (1447 Sek 6:3b) if one falls into an evil path .... -- cola'm ye n' e'lwu 'PEP ul pwoy hwozo Wwo'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:11ab) when I am grown I can duly learn the Law. SYENG-ZIN "ep kesin t i wo'la.m ye n' (1459 Wel 9:7a) when the absence of a saint is long in duration .... SEE ho'm ye n'.
- -umyen, conditional (-myen after a vowel or lextension of -L- stem). ABBR -um'/-m'; DIAL -umon, -umo, -umu. This had emerged as an ending by 1728 (SEE -umyen se), from earlier - "6 m ye n'. CF -umyen un; -ko nun. The ending can be preceded by -ess-, -keyss-, and -ess.tu- (CF -ess.tula 'myen).

1. 1a. if, provided; when, whenever. Isikan i iss.usimyen if/when you have (the) time. com te iss.umven in/after a little while. cēnsel ey uy hamyen according to tradition, as legend has it. wen hasimyen if you like. tasi mal hamyen (to put it in) in other words. kuleh.ci anh.umyen ("if it is not that way" =) otherwise, else, or else. Nemu mänh.i kel.umyen phikon hay cinta If you walk too much, you get tired. ¹Nayil omyen na hanthey mal hay la Speak to me about it when you come tomorrow. Ku i wa sakwimyen sakwilq swulok coh.ta The more I get to know him the more I like him. Mān.il i kes i com te ssamyen sālam tul i mänh.i sakeyss.ta If this item were cheaper people would buy lots of them. Pom i omyen kkoch i phinta When spring comes the flowers bloom. Sewul un elma 'na te kamyen toylg ka How much longer before we get to Seoul? Pi ka omyen kaci mõs hakeyss.ta I won't go if it rains. Khi ka khumyen sok i eps.ta If a man is (too) tall he lacks "depth" (= sense). Ney kes i ani ('la) 'myen, nwukwu uy kes ici If it isn't yours, I wonder whose it is?

1b. ~ molulq ka, ~ molla to provided that (as long as) it does not happen; unless – . ¶Kii ul mul.umye 'na kamyen molulq ka ku cip chac.ki com elyewulq ke i' The house will be hard to find unless perhaps you ask someone the way. Son nim i omyen molla to ku yaksok un cikhikeyss.ta I will keep the appointment unless I should have a visitor. Kim llqseng i cwuk.umyen molla to Hänkwuk un thongil haki elyepta It will be difficult for Korea to unite as long as Kim Ilqseng is alive.

2. 2a. (cēypal) ~ cõh.keyss.ta (1) I hope it will, I wish it would, it would be nice if it did, it will be nice if it does; (2) It would be better to do. **Kaul i kaci anh.umyen cõh.keyss.ta** It would be nice if autumn would not leave us. Hänkwuk mäl ul cal hamyen cõh.keyss.ey yo I hope I speak Korean well (or: I wish I spoke Korean well). Incey wuli ka cip ey kamyen cõh.keyss.ta We better go home now.

2b. -ess.umyen hanta, abbr < -ess.umyen cõh.keyss.ta ko sayngkak hanta. I wish that, I hope that. ¶Catong-cha lul kacyess.umyen hanun tey yo I sure wish I had a car. Nal i cõh.ass.umyen hanta I hope the day is nice.

2bb. -ess.umyen! = -ess.umyen hanta. Ton i iss.ess.umyen! If only I had the money!

2c. ~ komapkeyss.ta I would like someone /you to do it; ~ komawe hakeyss.ta he would like someone/you to do it. Ilccik com osimyen komapkeyss.ey yo I'd appreciate your coming a little early.

2d. ~ toynta has only got to do it (that's all); it works out (if one does it).  $\$  Nay ka chwicik man hamyen toynta I only have to get a job. Cito man külimyen toynta You've only (got) to draw a map, that's all. Cikum kamyen toynta If you go now, you'll make it.

2e. ~ an toynta, ~ mos ssunta it won't (will not) do to do it, one must/ought/should not do it; -ci anh.umyen an toynta ought to (should) do it.  $\Cip ey$  iss.ci anh.umyen an toynta We ought to stay at home. Mun an ey kamyen an toynta We shouldn't go to town. CF -e se nun an toynta.

2f. -ess.umyen siph.ess.ta SEE siph.ta

3. SEE ~ se (to); ~ un.

4. X-umyen … X-ess.ci. ¶Kwulm.umyen kwulm.ess.ci ku sālam hanthey kwukel un haki silh.e I'd rather starve than beg from him. Ku sālam ina kamyen kass.ci talun sālam un mõs kanta HE might be able to go, but no one else could go. Cwuk.umyen cwuk.ess.ci ku ke n' cēng-mal mõs hakeyss.e I'd rather die than do that!

5. X-umyen ... X-e to (or X-toy) + NEGATIVE. cwuk.umyen cwuk.e to desperately, strongly, obstinately, under any/whatever circumstances. molumyen molla to, molumyen molutoy if my A Reference Grammar of Korean

guess is right, perhaps, maybe.

6. X-umyen X-ulq swulok SEE -ulq swulok

- -umye 'na, conjunctive + cop adversative. **1**Kil ul mul.umye 'na kamyen molulq ka ku cip chac.ki ka com elyewulq ke l' The house will be a bit hard to find unless perhaps you ask along the way.
- $u_0 m$  yeng [var] =  $u_0 m$  ye. Iteu m yeng te le (1466 Kup 1:70b) increasing it and decreasing it.
- -umyen i, conditional + particle [limited to neg cop]. ¶Sälam i nemu mänh.i omyen i müncey ka ani 'la, hana to an omyen etteh.k' 'enun ya ka müncey 'ta lt isn't a question of (what we do) if too many people come, it's a question of what (we do) if not even one shows up.
- -umyen ina, conditional + cop adversative. **1Ku** sālam i twū si kkaci omyen ina molulq ka i il un onul kkaci kkuth nāyki nun him tulq ke l' Unless he is here by, say, two o'clock, it will be hard to get this job finished today.
- -umyen in tul, conditional + copula modifier + postmod. ¶Kil ul mul.umyen in tul cip iya mös chac.e kakeyss.⁵0? Will I be unable to tind the house even if I ask?
- -umyen iya, conditional + particle. **1Ku yak** man mek.umyen iya tangcang ey nās.ci. Jf you just take this medicine I think you'li get better in no time at all. Swul han thek ul cal et.e mek.umyen iya nācwung ey ka se khun soli mõs haci You would not complain later on if only you were given a good treat of wine to drink. ABBR -umyen ya.
- -umyen khenyeng, conditional + pcl [cute?]. ¶Ku ¹nöin i ppalli cwuk.umyen khenyeng acik to sip-nyen un mūncey ēps.ulq kes ita You might think that old man would die soon, but he's got a good ten years to go.

-umyen se, conditional + particle. Attested from 1728 as -umyen sye. 1. while - at the same time. Inolay lul hamyen se chwum ul chwuta dances and sings at the same time. wulmyen se mäl hata tells it in tears. um.ak ul tul.umyen se kõhyang ul sayngkak hata thinks of home while listening to the music. achim(q pap) ul mek.umyen se sinmun ul ilk.ta reads the newspaper over the breakfast table. pul tha olumyen se kala-anc.ess.ta sank in flames. wülmyen se kyeca lul mekta "eats mustard while shedding tears" = swallows a bitter pill".

Huymyen se melken kes ul huy-melkeh.ta hanta A coloring that is white and clean is described as "nice and fair". CF (1916 Gale 53) chocho ho.ye kamyen sye pwopsyeyta let's see as time goes [on/by]; salom i sal.a kamyen sye yele kaci hwannan ul tang homnoyta as one lives one's life, one meets all sorts of troubles. NOTE: V-umyen se is the main or continuing activity.

2. =  $\sim$  to while -- yet; although -- also; at the very same time that. [CF -e to, which can have different subjects for the two clauses; -umyen se (to) usually has the same subject for both.] ¶Tōn un ēps.umyen se (to) cal ssunta While you have no money, yet you spend a lot.

3. for a special sentence-final use of the abbreviated form of hamyen se SEE 'myen se.

- -umyen se ka, conditional + particle + particle. ¶Kel.umyen se ka ani 'la co'.yong hi anc.e se yēyki hayss.ta We didn't talk while walking, we sat down and talked quietly. Kil i yeki lul cīnamyen se ka te hēm hata (CM 2:120) The road is steeper when passing by this place. Ku nun um.ak ul tul.umyen se ka ani 'la swul ul masimyen se si lul ssunta He writes his poetry not when listening to music but when drinking.
- -umyen se kkaci, conditional + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku ka cwuk.umyen se kkaci han pūthak in tey an tul.e cwulq swu ēps.ci We could not fail to heed the request he made on his deathbed.
- -umyen se 'la to, conditional + pcl + copula var inf + pcl. ¶Yāhak ey tanimyen se 'la to kongpu nun hay ya 'ci! You ought to get some education, even if it is just night school!
- -umyen se man, conditional + pcl + pcl. ¶Ku nun swul ul masimyen se man si lul ssunta He writes poetry only when drinking.
- -umyen se n' = -umyen se nun
- -umyen se 'na, conditional + pcl + cop advers. ¶Ku īl un ha to elyewe se põswu lul cal pat.umyen se 'na halq īl ici kece nun mõs halq īl ita That is such a terribly difficult job that it is something I will do for some sort of remuneration but not for free.
- -umyen se 'n tul, conditional + pcl + cop mod + postmodifier. ¶ Cēng sikan i pappumyen kel.umyen se 'n tul mõs mek.ul ya lf we are really so pressed for time, can't we eat while on our way?

- -umyen se nun, conditional + particle + pcl. ¶Cwūngyo hanq yēyki 'ni-kka n' kel.umyen se nun môs hakeyss.ta It is too important for me to tell it while walking (= on the street). Na nun um.ak ul tul.umyen se nun chayk ul môsq ilk.nunta I can't read (books) while I am listening to music.
- -univen se puthe, conditional + pcl + pcl. from the moment that --- , starting when --- . ITayhak.kyo kongpu lul haki sicak hamyen se puthe tämpay lul phiwukey töyss.ta I took up smoking from the time that I began my college work. Emeni uv mok-soli lul tul.umven se puthe pyeng i nās.nun kes kath.ess.ta My illness seemed to get better from the moment I heard Mother's voice. Hak.kvo ev kamven se puthe acwu co'.yong hay cyess.ta He quieted down tremendously when he began going to school. Namyen se puthe yeki sālko iss.ta I have been living here ever since I was born. Ku cip un kacang i cwuk.umyen se puthe mang haki sicak hayss.ta From the day the patriarch died the family began going downhill. -umyen se to, conditional + particle + pcl (SEE -umyen se 2). INe nun pap ul cal mek.umyen se to pulphyeng in ya You complain even when well fed? Ku man han yeyki 'la 'myen kel.umyen se to halq swu iss.ko han cali ey anc.e se to halq swu iss.nun key 'ci If that is all that's to be said it can be said walking or seated.
- -umyen se tul, conditional + pcl. + pcl. **1**Ca, ttek ul mantulci man mālko mek.umyen se tul hasi yo Don't just make rice cakes, people, eat some while making them. TV lul pomyen se tul kongpu (tul) hamyen (tul) an toynta You kids mustn't study in front of the TV.
- -umyen se 'tun ci, conditional + pcl + cop retr mod + postmod. ¶Chayk ul pomyen se 'tun ci kūlim ul kūlimyen se 'tun ci ttan sayngkak ul hamyen mõs ssunta Regardless of whether you are reading a book or painting a picture, you should not let yourself get distracted by other thoughts.
- -umyen se ya, conditional + pcl + pcl. **1Pap ul** ssip.umyen se ya etteh.key māl ul hani How can l talk while l'm chewing on rice this way?! Kongcang ey tanimyen se ya kongpu lul halq swu iss.na? How can one study while going to and from the factory?!

- -umyen tul, conditional + pcl. Sicang hamyen tul wusen chan pap ila to mekci If you (all) are hungry, eat the leftover (cold) rice first. Hak.kyo ey kamyen tul côh.un chinkwu lul sakwie ya hanta When you go to school, children, you must make good friends.
- -umye 'n tul, conjunctive + copula modifier + postmodifier. ¶Kil ul mul.mye 'n tul (= mul.umyen se 'n tul) ku cip iya mös chac.e kakeyss.ni I will surely be able to find the house, even if I have to ask. Yelqsim man iss.umyen il hamye 'n tul kongpu mös hal lī ka iss.nun ya? Is there any (= Surely there isn't any) reason you can't study even while working, if you are only earnest enough.
- -umye nun < "bo m ye nun, conjunctive + pcl. ¶Tallimye nun (= tallimyen se nun) mös mac.hye to kel.umye nun (= kel.umyen se nun) ce phyocek ul mac.hil swu iss.ta Even if I can't hit the target running, walking I can.
- -umyen un, conditional + pcl [< -umye nun]. ¶1 yak ul mek.umyen un (= mek.umyen) palo nās.nunta When you take this medicine you will get better right away. Attested from 1730 as -myen un vs. -mye.n un, but often spelled as an unanalyzed ending, no different from -umye nun. It is unclear whether there is a real difference in meaning between the two modern sources of the same phonemic string.

-umyen ya, abbr < -umyen iya

-umye pota, conjunctive + pcl [a bit awkward]. **1** Ku co'.yong han um.ak soli nun wass.ta kass.ta kel.umye pota anc.e swimye tut.nun phyen i näss.ta/cöh.ass.ta Rather than listen to that quiet music while walking to and fro, it would be better to sit down and relax and listen to it. Cha lul masimye pota swul ul masimye yäyki hanun key te ceng i thong haci It is easier to get one's feelings across chatting over liquor than it is over tea.

-umye puthe, conjunctive + pcl. SEE -umye 2. -umye' se, [SLOPPY] abbr < -myen se

- "to m ye sve, subst + cop inf + pcl. SEE ho m ve sve.

-umye to, conjunctive + pcl [? a bit awkward]. ¶Ku il un kotoynq il ini mek.umye to hako swīmye to hay la That is a tough job so take breaks to eat and to rest while doing it. Ku tõngsang un keli han pokphan ey iss.ki ttaymun ev omye to poko kamye to polq swu iss.ta That statue is right in the middle of the

A Reference Grammar of Korean

street so you can see it both coming and going. -umye tul, conjunctive + pcl. ¶Kulem, kwāca 'la to mek.umye tul anc.e iss.key Well, sit

- and have some pastries, you fellows. -umye 'tun ci, conjunctive + cop retr mod + postmod. ¶Kel.umye 'tun ci tallimye 'tun ci āmu'h.tun ce phyocek man mac.hye pwā la Try hitting the target either while walking or
- while running, whatever way. -umye ya, conjunctive + pcl. Swul masimye ya chayk ul ilk.ulq swu iss.na? Can you possibly read when you're drinking (liquor)?

-un --- SEE ALSO -on ---

un <  $u_{0n}$ , particle (after vowel nun <  $nu_{0n}$ , abbr n' < 'n'). "as for": marks the theme, subdues the focus on the preceding word or phrase in order to foreground the rest of the sentence for various reasons, including these:

1. Because the sentence is long you choose some part or parts as the least novel, the most easily omitted. ¶Na nun cinan tho.yoilq pam ey kongwen ey se chinkwu lul mannass.ta (Me - what I did was this:) I met a friend last Saturday night in the park. Cinan tho.yoilq pam ey nun nay ka kongwen ey se chinkwu lul mannass.ta Last Saturday night I met a friend in the park. Kongwen ey se nun cinan tho.yoilq pam ey nay ka ku chinkwu lul mannass.ta In the park last Saturday night I Ku chinkwu nun cinan met that friend. tho.yoilq pam ey i kongwen ey se nay ka mannass.ta (That friend - ) I met him last Saturday night in this park. Cinan tho.yoilq pam ey nun na nun kongwen ey se (nun) chinkwu lul mannass.ta I met a friend and it was in the park, last Saturday night. Tal un han hay ey yelq-twu pen tonta The moon rotates twelve times (in) a year. Nala nun cwuqkwen kwa ¹yengtho wa kwuk.min ulo toye iss.ta A nation is made up of sovereignty; territory, and people.

2. Because the item has been mentioned before, it is OLD information, so you subdue the emphasis when you repeat it. **Pokswun-i** ka tal ul chyë 'ta pwass.ta; tal un maywu palk.ess.ta Pokswun-i looked up at the moon; it was very bright. Pokswun-i ka tal ul chyë 'ta pwass.ta; kuliko ku ay nun sulphe cyess.ta Pokswun-i looked up at the moon; she fell sad. 3. Some other part of the sentence demands foregrounding because it is a focus of inquiry or denial. **Ne nun mues ul hanun ya** What are you doing? **Ttek un nwu ka mek.ess.nun ya** Who ate the rice cake? **Kim sensayng un ëncey** tte-nasinun ya When is Mr Kim leaving? **Kwūkyeng un mös hayss.e yo?** Didn't you do any sightseeing?

4. Two items in contrast are backgrounded so as to play up the points of contrast. (Notice that English puts stress on the items, not the contrasts.) ¶Na nun Pusan se oko, chinkwu nun Māsan se wass.ta I come from Pusan, and my friend comes from Masan. I kes un cōh.ci man ku kes un nappe yo THIS one is good, while THAT one is bad. Pokswun-i nun pucilen haci man, awu nun com keyuluta Pokswun-i is hard-working, but her little brother is a bit lazy. Cal un hatoy olay nun mōs hanta He does it well but not for long.

NOTE 1: The meaning of this focus particle is mutually exclusive with those of ya/iya (only if it be) and to (also, even). The particle freely follows other particles and sequences, but i/ka and ul/lul obligatorily drop. SEE -ko nun, -ki nun, -e nun, -ci nun.

NOTE 2: The MK particle has two versions, 'un/'nun and 'on/'non. The more common version is the latter. The shapes 'un / 'nun are usual when the vowel of the preceding syllable is u or wu, as in ptu.t un (1481 Twusi 23:9b), il'hwu'm un (1463 Pep 2:222b), and LWUW nun (1447 Sek 6:2b); but even so there is an occasional example of the version 'on / 'non, as in kuyGwun on (1482 Kum-sam 2:29b). The higher-vowel shapes are also found when the syllable of the preceding syllable is e or ey, as in ke's un (1463 Pep 6:144a), "NGE nun (1451 Hwun-en 1a), and "twuy h ey nun (1445 'Yong 30); but the lower-vowel shapes also occur and seem to be more common, as in ce non (1459 Wel 13:35ab), ne non (1481 Twusi 8:7a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:5b), and "THYEY non (1447 Sek 19:10b). Only the lower-vowel version occurs after a syllable with the vowels uy and wuy, as in SYE-KUY non (1447 Sek se:6a) and NGWUY-NGWUY non (1459 Wel 1:1b); likewise for oy, woy, ay: kutoy non (1481 Twusi 8:24a), SYENsoyng on (1482 Nam 1:30b), kama kwoy non (1481 Twusi 22:39b), "NAY non (1459 Wel se: 13a). When the preceding vowel is o or wo or a only the lower-vowel version occurs: CHO non (1447 Sek5a), no m on (1445 ¹Yong 24), "salo m on (1447 Sek 6:22a, 1466 Kup 2:64a, ...), kwo'c on (1447 Sek 6:22a, 1466 Kup 2:64a, ...), kwo'c on (1447 Sek 23:40b), srwow non (1447 Sek 13:53a), na non (1447 Sek 6:5a, 1462 ¹Nung 1:86a, ...), "ma'l on (1447 Sek 6: 36a, 9:27a). An exceptional case: KKUY-NGWAN 'un (1475 Nay 1:28b). After a syllable with i there are examples of the higher-vowel version, as in 'TTAY-SSING' un (1459 Wel 1:37a), but 'on / non is the norm: i non (1462 ¹Nung 4:27b), a coma nim on (1447 Sek 6:1a), NGUY-SIM on (1447 Sek 24:3b), ....

NOTE 3: SEE 'non (NOTE).

-un < - "yon, modifier (-n after a vowel); SEE -ess.un (past modifier).

1. (with adj, cop) --- that (which) is, -- who is. **Scak.un namu a tree that is little, a little tree** - CF cāktun namu a tree that used to be little, a once small tree. kwuk.hoy uywen in Kim paksa Dr Kim, who is a member of the National Assembly - CF kwuk.hoy uywen i(ess.)tun Kim paksa Dr Kim, who was (had been) a member of the National Assembly. malk.ko ko.yo han pam a night that is clear and calm.

2. (with v) -- that/who has done, -- that/which one has done; -- that (one) did; -- that (one) did to / from / with / for / ... .  $\{$  (phyënci lul) pat.un sālam the man who received it (the letter). (ku sālam i) pat.un phyënci the letter that was received (by the man). wuli ka selo mannan cali the place where we met each other. ku sālam i pap ul mek.un cip the house that he ate his meal at. Ku ka tte-nan ithut-nal the day after he left. SEE X-una X-un.

NOTE 1: For some of the -L- stems, there are variant modifier forms as if made from -LLstems. Besides regular ecin < ecilta 'is kind' there is the variant ecilun, and besides regular situn < situlta 'withers, wilts' there is the variant situlun. Compare some of the irregular substantives (like el.um 'ice', differing from elm 'freezing').

NOTE 2: After a consonant-final stem the MK ending has the shapes - *un* and - *on*. Choice of the shape is determined by the vowel of the preceding syllable. After *aC*, *oC*, or *woC* only - *on* occurs, as in *na mon* (1447 Sek 23:13a,

1459 Wel 8:91b), ko con (1459 Wel 8:97a, 1463 Pep 2:176b), and "tywohon (1459 Wel 8:90a); the exception nwo phun (?1517- Pak 1:5a) for nwo phon (1481 Twusi 15:37b) is unusual. After e, uC, wuC, or iC only - un occurs, as seen in me kun (1459 Wel 1:43b). nul'kun (1481 Twusi 7:10a, 22:7b), cwu'kun (1447 Sek 24:28a), and ki phun (1445 Yong 2, 1447 Sek 9:27a). Stems ending in I reduce the expected strings *l-un* and *l-on* to just *n*, as in mwo'tin (1447 Sek 9:24b; 1459 Wel 8:69b, 9:24b) < "mwo'til- 'bad', "men (1447 Sek 13.59a, 1459 Wel 7:12b) < *mel-* 'distant'. 'sun (1462 'Nung 9:86a) < 'sul- 'vanish', "wu'n i (1447 Sek 24:20b, 1449 Kok 80) < "wul- 'cry', "cwon (1463 Pep 1:190a) < "cwol-'shrink', 'skon (1482 Kum-sam 3:59a) < 'skol-'spread it', "an (1462 'Nung 9:13a) < "al-'know'. Another way to describe that: the final l drops so that the ending is attached without the epenthetic vowel, as expected after a stem that now ends in a vowel. The basic shape of the -L- stems is  $-l^{\mu}$  but in the surface forms this is reduced by dropping the vowel or the whole syllable; for stems which begin with a basic low (unmarked) pitch, the high accent of an ending is kept and blended with the low to produce the rising tone marked with the double dot ("); that is why the dictionary form (the indicative assertive) of an -L- verb begins either "- or "-. The modulated modifier is formed as expected, with the -l- of the stem (as well as its high or low basic accent) retained, by simply appending the modulator before the modifier ending (-'w^uo-n): 'pi'lwon 'pa'p ol (1449 Kok 122) the food [just now] begged; wo nol za a lwo'n i (1463 Pep 4:36a) that I just today found out ... .

una, particle (na after a vowel)

1. please (softens a command). SEE -ulyem una, -key na, -sey na, -ca 'm una.

2. indeed (emphasizes interjections, adverbs).

2a. (interjections). ¶eme na, ikhi na, ikki na, elssikwu na, eykku/eykhu na.

2b. (adverbs). ¶phek una really quite. yepuk una (not) to any small degree, indeed. cak-hi na not much.

NOTE: After a vowel it is not always easy to tell whether /na/ represents 'na (= ina) or na (= una). When in doubt, we treat it as ina:

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

ämuli 'na 'surely', häyng-ye 'na 'fortunately', kuli 'na 'that way', nemu 'na 'ever so much', kkway (kk'ay) 'na '(fairly) well/much', te 'na '(any) more'. The word that is usually spelled tewukina 'still more' could be treated either as tewuk-i na (as in KEd) or as tewuk ina, but kattukina 'on top of that/everything, still (more)' is probably best viewed as kattuk ina), rather than kattuk 'i 'na (< ? kattuk hi ina), so we will treat them both the same (as ina). After indeterminates na represents ina (= itun ci): elma 'na, ecci 'na, etteh.key 'na; CF enu kes ina.

-una  $< -\frac{u_0}{n_0}$  na, adversative (-na after a vowel); -(ess.)ess.una and -(ess.)keyss.una occur.

1. does/is but; though it is/does; admittedly - but. INac un tewuna cenyek un senul hata The days are hot but the nights are cool. Khi nun khuna him un cēkta Though tall, he has little in the way of strength. Ton un mänh.una pulhayng hata Although he is rich, he is unhappy. Kako siph.una sikan i ēps.ta I'd like to come but I haven't got the time. Ku nun yelqsim un iss.una caycwu ka eps.ta He has enthusiasm but he lacks talent. Ku pun un hwullyung han hakca (i)sina sangsik: i eps.usita He is a splendid scholar, but he lacks common sense. Āy nun mānh.i ssess.una polam i ëps.ess.ta I tried very hard, but all in vain. Ku kos ey kaki nun kass.ess.una nwū' nim hanthey tullici nun anh.ess.ess.ta I was there, to be sure, but I did not stop by my older sister's. Hwaksil hi nun molukeyss.una Hangkali ey pān.lan i il.e nass.ta ko hanta J don't know for sure, but I heard that a revolt has broken out in Hungary. Ku ay nun keki ey hyeng i iss.e se kass.ess.keyss.una ne nun way keki kass.ess.nun ya He must have gone there because he has a brother living there, but what was the reason you went there?

2. 2a. ~ (kan ey) (whether  $\cdots$ ) or, or the like, or whatnot. Iilena celena (kan ey) – whether doing this or doing that, iss.(ess.)una ēps.(ess.)una whether there is/was or not. Nay ka ponun kes ina tut.nun kes ina tā say lowess.ta Everything I saw or heard was new to me. ona an ona (= otun ci an otun ci) whether he comes here or not. khuna cak.una kalici anh.ko regardless of whether it is big or small. mues ina (= mues itun ci) anything (at

. .

all), everything. Mikwuk sālam ina Yengkwuk sālam ina sangkwan i ēps.ta It doesn't matter whether it is an American or an Englishman. Cõh.una silh.una (= cõh.tun ci silh.tun ci) hay ya hanta You must do it whether you like it or not. Onul kana ¹nayil kana machan-kaci 'ta It makes no difference whether you go there today or tomorrow.

2b. (however it might be) still, nonetheless, yet. TAmuli puluna täytap hanun sälam un eps.ess.ta However hard I shouted there was no one who answered.

3. ~ talum  $\bar{e}ps.ta$  is no different from, is just (all) the same as (= hako kath.ta). Than cip-an ina talum  $\bar{e}ps.ta$  is almost (is as good as) one of the family. Ku nun cimsung ina pyel lo talum  $\bar{e}ps.ta$  He is little more than an animal. Payk-nyen hacheng ul kitalina talum  $\bar{e}ps.ta$  "it is just like waiting a hundred years for the muddy river to clear up" = "is like waiting for pigs to fly".

4. X-una X-un that is very/quite X, that is really (ever so) X - said of impressive things. ¶khuna khun cip a really big house. nelp.una nelp.un pata a sea that is just ever so wide. noph.una noph.un san such a high mountain, ever so high a mountain. kiph.una kiph.un mul water ever so deep. mēna mēn kil a road/ journey ever so long. cōh.una cōh.un ever so nice. kīna kīn ever so long (usually of time, CF kilko kīn, kin kin). NOTE: 1894 Gale 221 spells khun.akhun for khuna khun, apparently regarding the -a as a kind of infix lodged in a structure iterating an adjective modifier (like "big-Oh!-big"?).

5. tuna-tulta comes and goes, frequents. [Or is this tu-l- + na-?]

?6. (sentence-tinal) SEE ila 'na

- 7. SEE -una māna
- -una → -un a = -un ya
- -una lul, advers + pcl. ¶Hankul ina Hānq-ca 'na lul mak.lon hako Regardless whether it is Korean or Sino-Korean [Chinese]. CF -na lul.
- -una-ma, extended adversative. (is/does) but anyway; however; despite (the value-detracting fact that). ¶Mas un côh.ci môs hana-ma hana tusio They are not very tasty, but please have one anyway. Cip un cek.una-ma cali ka côh.ta The house may be small, but it's nicely located. -una māna, advers + advers < mālta, there is

no need to, one might as well not, it is useless / unnecessary to. ⁴Māl hana māna, Hānkwuk kyengcey palqcen i kup-senmu 'ta Needless to say, the development of Korea's economy is of utmost urgency. Kulen kwamok un paywuna māna 'ta It is useless to study a subject like that. Ku i hanthey mul.e popsita – Mul.e pona māna Let's ask him – There's no point in asking him (he wouldn't know).

~ 'ci (yo) [< ici (yo)] it does not matter (makes no difference) whether – or not; it will do no good whether – or not. **Ku yenghwa** lul ka-poca – Ka-pona māna 'ci Let's go see that movie – What's the point in seeing it?! Yak ul mek.una māna 'ci yo (M 2:1:113) It doesn't help whether I take the medicine or not.

~ hata, vni. does off and on, does fitfully, does haltheartedly/hesitantly, hesitates. (CF -un twung mān twung). ¶Cam ul cana māna hayss.tuni mopsi kotan hata Having slept but fittully I am very tired. Cēmsim ul mek.una māna hako wass.tuni pay ka pelsse kophuta Having just picked at my lunch (having eaten hardly any lunch) I am now hungry. Cikum ku cip ey l' kana māna (= kalq ka mālq ka) hako iss.ta I am hesitating now (trying to decide) whether to go to his house or not.

- -una-ma to, extended adversative + pcl [a bit awkward]. ¶Tôn un ēps.una-ma (to) toylq swu iss.nun tay lo towa tulikeyss.^sup.nita I have no money; even so, I'll help you all I can.
- -una-ma yo, extended adversative + pcl. **Toylq** swu iss.nun tay lo towa tulikeyss.^Sup.nita tön un mänh.i ēps.una-ma yo I will help you all I can - but I haven't much money.
- -(u)nan, -(u)naney [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng 'Nakswu 1984:8-10); does not occur with copula] = -(u)ni-kka (n').
- -una tul, advers + pcl [? rare]. **\$Pang ul com** chiwuna tul (= chiwutun ci tul) i key musun kkol in ya You kids better clean up this messy room!

? -un ccok-ccok SEE ccok-ccok

-un cek, mod + n. the time (= occasion) that it happened; a past experience; CF -unq īl, -un swu. ~ i iss.ta has ever/once happened; ~ iss.ess.ta had ever/once happened. ~ i ēps.ta has never happened; ~ i ēps.ess.ta had never happened. ¶Na to kulen māl ul tul.un cek i iss.ta I have heard such talk, too. Pihayng-ki lul tha pon cek i ēps.ta I have never traveled by plane. Hānkwuk ey se (han pen to) phyēnci pat.usin cek i ēps.^sup.nikka? You haven't ever (even once) received a letter from Korea? Ku cen ey Ilpon ey ka-pon cek i iss.ess.nun ya Had you ever been to Japan before? Ku i eykey se han pen phyēnci lul pat.un cek i iss.ta I once received a letter from him.

-un cengto, modifier + noun. SEE cengto.

- -un chay, mod + postmod. just as it is/did, (in) the original state of ..., as is/was. Inwun ul kam.un ~ with eyes closed, without opening one's eyes. ip ul tamun ~ with mouth shut, without opening one's mouth. os ul ip.un ~ with clothes on, without undressing. Kwutwu lul sin.un chay lo tul.e wā to côh.ta You may/ can come right in with your shoes on. Uyca ey anc.un chay ku nun wuli lul mac.ess.ta He greeted us from (= seated in) his chair (without getting up). Pēm ul sān chay lo cap.ess.ta We caught a tiger alive. CF -un tay lo.
- -un chek/chey hata, mod + postmod vn insep. pretends to be (to have done). ¶Ku nun poko to môs pon chey hako cīna kass.ta He passed by, pretending not to see me. Cal nan chey haci mala Don't pretend you're somebody (= Don't be conceited). Pāpo 'n (= in) chey hako sālam ul sok.inta He fools/deceives people by pretending to be a fool.
- -un ci₁, modifier + postmodifier (< "yon 't i, mod + postmod + pcl).

1. (with adj, cop) the uncertain fact of being = whether it is (for "whether it did" see -ess.nun ci); CF -un ya/ka. Imeych in ci (mues in ci, nwukwu 'n ci, ëncey 'n ci) älta knows how many they are (what it is, who it is, what place it is, when it is). pissan ci ssan ci (khun ci, cak,un ci, kem.un ci huyn ci) moluta (älta, mūt.ta, ic.e pelita) doesn't know (knows, asks, forgets) whether it is costly or cheap (big or small, black or white). cham in ci ani 'n ci älta/mūt.ta knows/asks whether it is true or not. Ku kes i elma 'n ci (= elma in ci) ic.e pelyess.ta I've forgotten how much it is. Ku kes i cēng-mal in ci ani 'n ci ku ka mul.ess.ta He asked if it were true.

2. 2a. ~ (yo) I wonder whether (how, what, ...). ¶Elma 'na khun ci (yo) I wonder how big it is. Ku ka Mikwuk ey se osin pun in ci (yo) I wonder if that is the person who came from America (or: Perhaps he came from America [3]). Wēynq īl in ci ku hanthey se yo say sosik ēps.ta I don't know why (= for some reason or other) I don't hear from him any more. Ku ai ka oy atul in ci pelus i ēps.ta Maybe the boy is an only son, the way he lacks manners. Nailon i ssan ci yo say nwukwu 'na nailon os ul ip.ess.ta I wonder if nylon is cheap; these days everybody wears nylon clothes.

2b. - yo (as a diffident question). **1 Keki** nwukwu 'sin ci yo May I ask who is speaking (who you are)? Cen hal māl-ssum i iss.usin ci yo? Would there be any message (you would like to leave)? (Examples from M 2:1:283).

3. ~ (to moluta, yo) (I don't know whether =) maybe, perhaps it is. (NOTE: With adj and cop only; for "perhaps it did" see -ess.nun ci.) ¶Ku i ka Mikwuk ey se osin pun in ci to molunta Perhaps he (is the one who) came from America. Pelus ēps.nun kes ul pomyen ku ai ka oy atul in ci (to molunta) Judging from his lack of manners, I'd say maybe he is an only son. Nulk.e se kulen ci It must be my age (be because I am old).

4. given the state of being ...: (etteh.key, etteh.key 'na, ecci 'na, elma 'na) ... ~, ... e se 'n ci it is so ... that (= nemu ... e se). **[Nal** i etteh.key chwuwun ci nwun ey se nwun-mul i na-onta The weather is so cold it brings tears to my eyes. Këli ka mel.e se kulen ci yeki se poni-kka n', ku tali ka phek cäk.key põynta The distance is so far the bridge appears quite small, when you look at it from here. Chwuwe se 'n ci keli ey sūlam i ēps.ta It is so cold there is no one on the street.

-un ci₂, verb mod + postmod (< -un 't i mod + postmod + pcl). (the long time) since, from the time when: + TIME WORD + ita or i/ka toyta. ISensayng nim ul poywun ci ka olay 'p.nita lt has been a long time since we've seen you. Phyënci lul pat.un ci (ka) sëk tai i toynta lt's been three (long) months since I got a letter [NOTE: sahul 'three days' would sound funny because that seems too short a period]. Yeki on ci ö-nyen i toyess.ta lt is five years since I was here. Ku i wa cakpyel han ci elma 'na toyn ya How long is it since you saw him last? Wui Tong pec kkoch ul mõs pon ci ka pelsse sä-nyen i tõy yo It has been four years now since I've been able [that I have not been

able to see the cherry blossoms at Wui Tong.

NOTE: The verb before **-un ci** can be affirmative ("it has been -- since it happened") or negative ("it has been -- that it has not happened") with the same truth value. The negative is usually strong (mös rather than an).

- -un ci kkaci, modifier + postmod + pcl. ¶I os i elma 'n ci kkaci nun äl phil.yo ka eps.ta There is no need to know how much the dress costs.
- -un ci ko, mod + postmod + pcl. [adj/cop only; lit] = -un tey! (exclamatory). ¶Â kippun ci ko Oh such delight! Hyung han ci ko O woe! O evil day! (SEE NKd 678b.) CF -ulq si ko.

-un ci 'la (se), modifier + postmodifier + cop var inf (+ pcl). [lit] as, since (= -e se).

1. (with adj, cop) as/since it is. **1**Ku nun wen.lay him i sēyn ci 'la tanpak ey penccek tul.ess.ta Naturally strong as he is, he lifted it with the greatest of ease. Ku nun kiek i cōh.un ci 'la se Sāse lul tā ōynta As he has a good memory, he knows all the Four Books by heart. Nemu 'na kippun ci 'la chwum chwumye nolay pulunta They are so happy they dance and sing. Ppioneyl(u) ka ppioneyl(u) in ci 'la, mõtun säep ey se pi-cocik atong tul eykey mopem ul pointa The "Pioneer", as a Pioneer, shows a good example to the nonorganization children in all undertakings. SEE hon ci 'la.

2. (with v) as/since it did; SYN -ess.nun ci 'la (se). Tongsayng eykey se phyënci lul imi pat.un (= pat.ess.nun) ci 'la ku hyengphyen ul cal ālko iss.ess.ta Since I had already received a letter from my little brother, I well understood his situation. CF Gale (1916:60) "A book form having the force of [-es.sunikka] in the colloquial. It has the force of <u>as, since</u> or a comma."

NOTE: Richard Rutt tells me that in early 19th-century writings (and infrequently in the 1937 translation of the Bible), there are found sentence-final examples of -un/-nun ci 'la. Perhaps these can be regarded as analogous to some of the uses of -un/-nun i 'la or -un/nun kes ita 'it is a fact that ... '. Are there examples of -un/-nun ci 'n i 'la, like -ulq ci 'n i 'la?

-un ci man, mod + postmod + pcl. **Na nun** ku īl i tānci kulen ci man al.ess.nun tey I knew that (matter/job) would be just like that. -un ci nun, mod + postmod + pcl. **Ku** "yeca uy maum-ssi ka etten ci nun moluci man (un) elkwul un yeypputula I do not know what her disposition is like but she had a pretty face (as I recall).

- -un ci (se) puthe, mod + postmod (+ pcl) + pcl. ¶Na nun ke ⁿyeca uy elkwul pota maumssi ka etten ci (se) puthe ālko siph.ta I want to know first what her disposition is like, rather than her face.
- -un ci to, mod + postmod + pcl. SEE -un ci (3).
- -un (c)cok-(c)cok [substandard, ? DIAL] = -nun (c)cok-(c)cok. CF CM 2:71.
- -un cuk(-sun), mod + postmod [somewhat lit; CF -umay = -um ey; -umyen un]. SEE in cuk; cuk (< 'CUK).

1. since, as, when. ¶Nay ka kuleh.key māl han cuk ku nun pelkhek sēng ul nāyss.ta When I said that he flared up in anger. Ttek man mek.un cuk sök i cöh.c'anh.ta Since I had nothing but rice cake my insides don't feel so good. Nay ka ka-pon cuk pelsse mulken i tā na-kass.tula When I went to see, the goods had already all run out. Tol.a pon cuk ippun ⁿyeca ka iss.ess.ey yo When I looked around, there was a pretty woman there. Ku uy cip ey ka-pon cuk āmu to eps.ess.ta I tried going to his house but there was no one there. Mal ul tut.ko pon cuk kulelq tus hata As I heard him tell it, it seems quite plausible. Kulen cuk ¹nayil kanun kes i cõh.keyss.ta That being the case, you had better leave here tomorrow. Ku chayk un nay kes in cuk tollye cwusio As the book is mine, give it back to me. Sicang han cuk sök i ssulita Since I am hungry I have a pain in my stomach.

2. if, then. ***Mul i malk.un cuk khun koki** ka tulci anh.nunta When the water is clear there are no big fish in it. **Ip ul pellin cuk māl** i "cheng-sanq ¹yu-swu" 'ta Once he opens his mouth he is all ("green mountains and flowing water" =) eloquence. San ey namu ka ēps.un cuk hongswu uy wihem i iss.ta If there are no trees in the mountains there is a danger of floods.

-un cwul, mod + postmod. the assumed fact that it is/did. ¶Ku i ka kulen cwul (ul) mõllass.ta I had no idea he would be that way. Cey ttong kwulin cwul ul molunta People do not realize that their own excrement stinks = People are

blind to their own defects = "The pot calls the kettle black". Ku ka känchep in cwul nwu ka al.ess.ul va Who ever suspected that he was a spy?  $- \sim$  (lo) alta thinks (supposes, assumes, expects, believes) that ---; CF -un kes ul alta knows that ..., -ul(.nun) ci alta knows whether ..... Ku sacen i tul.e on cwul anta I think/ believe that the dictionary has come in; CF Ku chayk i tul.e wass.ta ko sayngkak hanta l think that the book has come in.

-un cwung, mod + n. (in) the midst of being. Pappusin cwung ey i chelem īl ul towa cwusye se täytan hi kämsa hap.nita I am very grateful to you for helping me in my work when you are busy.

- "uongi 'ta SEE -ngi 'ta

-ungkkay [DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:35)] = -uni-kka

-un hwũ < -  $u_{0n}$  "HHWUW, modifier + noun. after going; after it happens (happened, will Apeci hanthey se phyënci lul happen). pat.un hwū ey ne hanthey tāytap hakeyss.ta I will give you an answer after I get the letter from my father. Ku kes i Mikwuk ey osin hwū iess.^sup.nikka? Was that after you had already come to America? ANT -ki cen ev. SYN -un twi; CF -un taum.

-uni₁ ( $< -\frac{140}{n}i$ ), sequential (-ni after a vowel); -(ess.)ess.uni, -(ess.)tuni, -(ess.)keyss.uni all occur.

1. (= -uni-kka n'); 1a. since it is/does; so. Nemu khuni pakkwuca It is too big, so let's exchange it. Onul un com pappuni ku il un ¹navil hakevss.ta I am rather busy today, so I'll take care of that matter tomorrow. Halq īl i ëps.uni sāngpo 'na halų ka yo? Since we have nothing to do, shall we take a walk? Na nun cal molu(keyss.u)ni sensayng hanthey mul.e pwā la I don't really know, so ask the teacher. Cēki sungkang-ki ka naylye oni ellun ka se thaca There's an elevator over there, so let's go right over and take it. Sikan i nuc.ess.uni wuli catong-cha thako kapsita As it is late, let's go in a taxi.

1b. when (in the past), then (I found that), as. ¶Ku ka nwukwu 'n ka hani palo Pak kwun uy hyeng nim ila 'ney When I wondered who he was they told me he was Pak's brother.

2, but, and; but/and now; but/and here; but as it turns out (to one's surprise, contrary to expectations), when. Isayngkak hani when I

(stop to) think about it. I chayk tul ul ta ilk.ulu sayngkak ul hani aph i kkāmah.ta I have little hope of getting all these books read.

3. [DIAL, semi-lit] = -key in a way such that. so that it is/does. ¶khetalani (= khetalah.key) hata makes it a little bigger. kkamatuk hani (= hakey) mélli darkly distant. meng hani se iss.ta stands around with a blank face (on one). Alh.nunta 'tuni (= 1) melcceng hani (= 3) tol.a taniki man cal hanta I heard he's sick. but look, he is going around sound as a bell.

4. in accordance with, as; mod + kes ul poni to judge (judging) from the fact that - , in view of the fact that .... ¶Kūnca ey say cin san kes ul poni tôn ul mānh.i pēl.ess.nun ka pota Look at the way he bought a new house not long ago; he must have made a lot of money.

5. (= -ko) and also (giving further details). Ku ka pyesul ey oluni ku ttay nai ka sumul iess.ta He was appointed to a government post at the age of twenty (= "and he was twenty at that time").

-uni₂ → -un i₁, -un i₂

-un  $i_1 < -u_0$  n i, mod + n (postmod). CF -un kes; -ul/-nun/-tun i.

es; -ul/-nun/-tun i. 1. the one (thing/person) that is/did; one who(m)/that -- (was/did).

1a. (epitheme extruded from subject) one writer, the author; the creator, the builder. nulk.un i an old person.

1b. (epitheme extruded from object) one whom --. Example?

2. (summational epitheme) the act/fact of being or of having done: in ...

2a. ~ mankhum. ¶mānh.un i mankhum as much as there is, as many as there are. Ne nun pūca 'n (= in) i mankhum te kipu hay ya hanta Inasmuch as you are richer, you should contribute more. Wuli ttattus han pang ey se āmu kekceng ēps.i cīnayn i mankhum, tewuk kanan han sālam tul sayngkak ul hay ya toynta We are living in a warm room with no worries, and that is all the more reason we Se. should give thought to the poor people.

2b. ~ pota. ¶Tōn i mānh.un i pota kenkang han kes i näs.ta Health is preferable to wealth.

3. abbr < -un i 'la it is (the case) that. \$ Sipi ey kāy cic.kenul im man yekye na-ka pon i When the dog barked at the twig door, I went out expecting my beloved. CF -ulq ci 'n i, -ul they 'n i.

- -un  $i_2 = -un$  ya. Inay kes in i ney kes in i tathwuta "fights over whether it is mine or yours" = struggles for possession. Nulin i keyulun i hyung man ponta He is always tinding fault with me, saying how slow I am, how lazy I am, and whatnot.
- ${}^{u} o'n i$ , mod + postmod. SEE -o'n i, ho'n i; -  ${}^{(u} o)'si'n i$ ; - nu'n i, - no'n i, -  ${}^{(u} o)'sino'n i$ ; - ta'n i, - te'n i, -  ${}^{(u} o)'site'n i$ , - tesin i; - ke'n i, - Ge'n i, - e'n i, - ka'n i, - Ga'n i, - a'n i.
- $-\frac{u_0}{n}$  i 'Ga, mod + postmod + postmod (= ka). did/is it? SEE ho'n i 'Ga.
- "40" n i 'Gwo, mod + postmod + postmod (= 'kwo). did/is it? \$sywu-ppwo-tryey mu'sum "TTWOW-"LI 'lol pwo'kwo 'kwot HUY-"NGWUW 'tha nilo'n i 'Gwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:1b) seeing what logic did Subhūti forthwith say that it is rare? SEE ho'n i 'Gwo.

-unq īhwu, modifier + postmodifier. SEE īhwu. -uni-kka, extended sequential. NOTE: *-nunikka and *-(ess.)tuni-kka do not occur.

1. since/as it is/does, so, and so. ¶Han sene tal te iss.uni-kka chënchen hi īl hay to cõh.ta As there are about three more months, we can take our time on the job. Ney ka hanun kes ul poni-kka swiwe pointa To see you do it, it looks easy. Ku sosik ul tul.uni-kka maum i noh.inta Now that I hear the news, I teel better. Kuleni-kka kuleh.ci That's why, you see.

2. when (in the past), then, as, and/but then. **Nai lul mul.uni-kka ku ⁿyeca nun acik sam**sip mīman ila ko māl hayss.ta When I asked her age, she said that she was still under thirty. Casey hi poni-kka ku kes un kācca cincwu yess.ta When I looked it over closely, I found that it was an imitation pearl. Cēnhwa lul hani-kka āmu to pat.ci anh.ess.ta When I phoned, nobody answered. Nay ka kani-kka ku ka sinmun ul poko iss.ess.ta When I called on him, he was reading a newspaper.

~ n(un) SAME (subdued to emphasize the clause that follows). ¶Mēlli se poni-kka n' chen.yen sān sālam kath.ta When you look at it from a distance it's just like a living person. ~ tul sAME (with plural subject). **Kuleni**kka tul kekceng ici That is why we are bothered.

~ yo SAME (POLITE). [¶]Non ila 'n kong tul.in mankhum sõtuk i nani-kka yo It's that/because you get out of a field according to the work you put into it. Ku ya pelsse yeki lul [= ey (lul)] meych tal iss.uni-kka yo That's because I've been here a few months already (1954 Lukoff 111). CF M 3:3:59-60.

- -uni-kka 'n tulwo (1893 Scott 97) = -uni-kka 'n tulwu [Chwungcheng DIAL (LHS)], -uni-kka 'n ulwu [DIAL]. because, since, as. **I**meniskantulwo kal swu ep.so (1894 Gale 72) as it is a long distance I cannot go. palam i puwunikka 'n tulwo silkwa ttele cyes.swo (1887 Scott 63) the wind having risen the fruit fell off. CF - ^uon t olwo.
- -unq il, modifier + postmod. the experience of having done. ~ i iss.ta has ever done, once did. ~ i iss.ess.ta had ever/once done. ~ i ēps.ta has never done. ~ i ēps.ess.ta had never done. ¶Ilpon ey ka-ponq il i iss.n' ya? Have you ever been to Japan? Ku i eykey se han pen phyēnci lul pat.unq īl i iss.ta I once got a letter from him. Pihayng-ki lul tha ponq il i ēps.ta I have never traveled by airplane. Hānkwuk ey se phyēnci lul pat.usinq īl i han pen to ēps.⁵up.nikka (ēps.usip.nikka) You have never received any letters from Korea? Hak.kyo lul kaluchi(si)nq īl i iss.⁵up.nikka/ iss.usip.nikka /kyēysip.nikka? Have you ever taught school? CF -un cek.
- -un i 'la  $< -\frac{u_0}{n}$  i 'la, mod + postmod + cop indic assert. it is (the case) that. **INey ka** nay māl ul an tul.e pwā la hon nako māl they 'n i 'la If you don't listen to me you'll be in trouble. Sānula 'myen pyelq īl ul tā tang hanun pep in i 'la You have to put up with a lot of things to stay alive. Pap ul mekta ka 'la to son nim i osimyen il.e se ya hanun pep in i 'la You should rise when guests appear, even in the middle of dinner. ABBR -un i. SYN -tun kes ita. CF -ulq ci 'n i 'la, -nun/-tun i 'la, -ul i 'la; -nit/[a.

¶ ile 'n PYEN HWA lol pwoyGwo za ssin CYWOK ol ka ta twolwo "PWON-'CCWA ay tu le anco'n i 'la (1447 Sek 6:34ab) only when he had demonstrated these transformations did he gather up his rddhipāda (deva-foot

(† 1

ubiquity) and go back to sit in his place. ne [G]wa kol Woll i "ep.su n i'la (1459 Wel 18:57b) there is no one to compare with you. ile 'n t olwo ke mu.m ye hoyywo m ol non hwo.n i'la (1481 Twusi 7:27a) hence distinguished being black and (being) white.

-unq ilay, mod + postmod. SEE ilay.

- "40 n i lol, modifier + postmodifier + particle. **I**mwo lwomay [PWONG-HWA] ay s wuytwu ho n i lol a lal t ilwo ta (1481 Twusi 15:42b) it is by all means to recognize those who lead in moral reform by example.
- -uni mangceng ici [DIAL] = -ki ey mangceng ici. CF -uni 3.

-un i mankhum / pota SEE -un i₁

- "You'n i '-ngi s 'ka, mod + postmod + cop polite + pcl + postmod. ¶ SYENG-ZIN i "kyesi.n i 'n i '-ngi s 'ka (1465 Wen se:68a) is there a holy man here? ye sus ha no l i e nu y 'za 'mos tywoho n i '-ngi s 'ka (1447 Sek 6:35b) of the six heavens just which is best?
- "40 in i '-ngi s 'kwo, mod + postmod + cop polite + pcl + postmod. ¶/"LYANG-'HAN 'KWO-'ssoj 'ay 'es.te ho 'n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1445 'Yong 28) how were they [in their roles] with respect to the history of the Two Hans?
- "40 n i '-ngi 'ta, mod + postmod + cop polite + cop indic assert. "I pwuthye s the li lol a za ka n i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:30a) had to grab Buddha's hair. TTAY-KKWU-TTAM i il Gwu'n i '-ngi 'ta (1449 Kok 5) Gautama (the Greater) achieved it.
- Uo'n i '-ng' ita = Uo'n i '-ngi ' ta, mod + postmod + cop polite + cop indic assert. IsiN uy "NGWEN [= 'NGWEN] honwon 'pa y a'ni ' n i '-ng' ita [sic a- ni-ning- i-ta] (1586 Sohak 6:44a) it is not that a subject is requesting it. [MWU-sso] ho.n i '-ng' ita (1676 Sin.e 2:3b) was safe (without incident).
- "to'n i 'ng' 'ta, abbr < "to'n i 'ngi 'ta. **1** sAM- SYEY yey s "i l ol "a losil 'ss oy pwu" thye 'ysi ta 'ho'no.n i 'ng' 'ta (1447 Sek 6:18a) - and he commanded knowledge of the three states of existence; therefore they say that he is Buddha.
- "40' n i 'n t ay n', mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. " "twu nul ku'n [i] uy KWOLQ-"SYWUY lul somos pwo n i 'n t ay n' kwot "tywo hi hon ti Gwuy "mal ho ya ye le pang 'ay s "ma'l ol kus.nwu lu.l i 'n i (?1468-

Mong 32b) since he saw the two old men's true essence he immediately spoke with them on good occasion and would have a discussion on various subjects.

-u.n i 'n 't ye SEE - 'wo.n i 'n 't ye

- -un i tul, 1. mod + postmod + pcl = -un ya tul, 2. mod + quasi-free n + pcl. the ones which are/did. Icelm.un i tul the young people.
- "bo'n i 'uy (pcl). *KAN-NAN ho'n i 'uy no'm oy* "pwo'poy "hyey ywom kot 'ta (1465 Wen 3:3: 1:62a) it is like a poor man reckoning another's treasures.
- "to n i ya, mod + postmod + postmod. **1** i non QON ol "alGa la ho n i ya QON ol kap ka la ho n i ya (?1468- Mong 31b) is it that we are to recognize obligation or are we to repay obligation? i non "POYK "TTYANG's him ol TUK ho n i ya (?1468- Mong 31a) has he really got the strength of a hundred men?
- 46 n i ye, mod + postmodifier + postmodifier. ¶ "mwu lusya toy 'ne 'y "kyeci p i "kwo Wo.n i 'ye (1459 Wel 7:10b) he inquired "is your wife pretty?". af |ni nemwu spolo n i ye (1481 Twusi 8:67a) isn't it too hasty?
- "bo'n i 'za, mod + postmod + pcl. [kwos ni ph i "cye'ku.n i 'za ... (1459 Wel 8:18a) precisely because they have few blossoms 'and leaves. SEE ho'n i 'za.
- -unq ¹īyu, mod + n. the reason that (it is/did). ¹Ku sāep ey silphay han kes i ku ka sacik hanq ¹īyu (i)ta He failed in the job and that is the reason he resigned. Chelqswu ka cwuk.unq ¹īyu nun ku kes ikeyss.ta (ya!) That must be the reason Chelsswu died(, I tell you)! CF -ulq ¹īyu.

-un ka < - u/v / ka, modifier + postmodifier.

1. (the question) whether it is/did; is/did it? ~ yo SAME [POLITE]. ¶Kath.un ka? Are they the same? Nwukwu 'n ka yo (= Nwukwu in ka yo) Who is it? NOTE: This is a common way to form INTIMATE and (with yo) POLITE questions for adjective or copula; for verbs -na (yo) is more common. CF -tun/-nun/-ulq ka.

2. -un ka ha-. ¶Ku ka nwukwu 'n ka hani palo Pak kwun uy hyeng nim ila 'ney When I wondered who he was they told me he was Pak's brother.

3. (adj or cop +) -un ka  $p^{0}/_{u}ta$  it seems that ("it is a question of"); SYN -na  $p^{0}/_{u}ta$ . [For verbs, iss-, eps-, -keyss- the proc modifier is used: -nun ka  $p^{0}/_{u}ta$ .] ¶Kim sensayng in ka pota it seems to be Mr Kim. Pakk i chwuwun ka pota it seems cold outside.

-un ka ka, mod + postmod + pcl. **Haksayng** tul i mānh.un ka ka mūncey 'ta The question is whether there are too many students.

-un ka ko [Hamkyeng DIAL] = quoted -un ka

-un ka lul, mod + postmod + pcl. ¶Cengto uy pūsa ka etten cengto in ka lul natha-nāynta Adverbs of degree show (to) what degree it is. Ku ⁿyeca ka khun ka lul al.e pwā la Find out whether she's tall.

-un ka 'm, 1. abbr < -un ka (ko) ham

2. abbr < -un ka (ko) han māl ia?. ⁴Ku key eti kwuksan in ka 'm - Mi-cey 'ci! What do you mean that's a Korean product - why, it's American made! Ku key eti sayk i huyn ka 'm - nolah.ci! That's not white - it's yellow. NOTE: Many speakers reject this use with adj, some reject it with the copula, too; none use it with verbs. CF -ta 'm, -na 'm.

-un kām, mod + n. the feeling that it is/did;  $\sim$  i iss.ta/nata it feels/seems like, it gives the feeling of. ¶Ku kes i com cak.un kām i iss.ta It gives the feeling that it is rather small, I'd say. Onul nal i cham malk.kwun - kaul i on kām i nanta These days are very clear, I notice - it feels as if autumn were here.

-un ka nun, mod + postmod + pcl. ¶Nwu ka khun ka nun mūncey ka toyci man ... It is a question who is taller, but ....

-un ka tul, mod + postmod + pcl = -un ya tul -un ke, abbr < -un kes; ~ 'ey yo (= iey yo) -un ke', abbr < -un kes; ~ 'iei

-un ke 'ci, abbr < -un kes ici

-un ke l', abbr < -un ke lul = -un kes ul. When followed by the polite particle yo there is reinforcement: ke l'q yo /kellyo/.

1. although (in spite of the fact that) it is or (= -ess.nun ke l') did; indeed, despite contrary anticipations / reservations; but, anyway; so there!; (it's) too bad that - , too bad but - .  $\sim$  iyo,  $\sim$  yo = -un ke l'q yo (kellyo) SAME [POLITE]. ¶Ku sālam i him i kkway sēyn ke l' But he is terribly strong! Ku tôn un tā sse pelin ke l' (I'm sorry but) I have spent all the money. Na n' akka wuli apeci ka pām sa 'ta cwun ke l', acwu ... My daddy bought ME some chestnuts a while ago!

2. SEE -un kes (1,2,3)

-un ke 'l(q), abbr < -un kes il(q)

-un ke l'q yo (kellyo) SEE -un ke l'

-un ke 'la, abbr < -un kes ila

-un ke n', abbr < -un ke nun = -un kes un

-un ke 'n, abbr < -un kes in

-un ke 'na, abbr < -un kes ina

-un kes < -  $u_{on}$  kes, modifier + n (postmod).

1. a thing that is or that (one) did. ¶Nay kulen kes cheum pwass.ta I have never seen such a thing. I payk.hwa-cem ey ēps.nun kes i ēps.³up.nita This department store carries everything.

2. one that is or that (one) did. ¶I kes mālko to tto talun kes i iss.ci anh.sup.nikka? You have another besides this, surely? Sellyeng calmos toyn kes i iss.tula to yõngse hasipsio Even if (you have discovered that) there is a mistake, please forgive him.

3. the (tentative) fact that it is or that (one) did. Ton i mänh.un i pota kenkang han kes i näs.ta Health is preferable to wealth. I pen ey ponay on sakwa nun wuli co lo on kes i punmyeng haney It is obvious that the apples sent this time are (for) our share (NKd). Ilnyen cen ey pon kes i ku lul macimak pon kes iess.ta The last I saw of him was a year ago. Onul hak.kyo ey oci anh.un kes ul poni alh.nun ka pota I guess he is ill, since he is absent from school today.

4. 4a.  $\sim$  ut = -un ke l'.

4b.  $\sim i = -un$  key but. SEE i 5b. ¶Na nun cal hanta 'psiko han kes i ileh.key toyess.ta It turned out this way, but I thought I was doing the right thing.

5. ~ ulo poita [written style] it appears/seems that it or one is/did. [§]Cengpu nun i kyēyhoyk ey chānseng han kes ulo pointa It seems that the government has agreed on this plan. Ilchak un wuli Hānkwuk sēnswu in kes ulo pointa In first place seems to be one of our Korean athletes.

NOTE: Pulk.un kes ita (1) It's a red thing; (2) It's the red one; (3) (It's a fact that) it's red = It's red, you see. Nay kes i pulk.un kes ita Mine is the red one; Mine is red, you see.

-un kes kath.ta, mod + n + adj. 1. it seems that it is/did; 2. it is like the one/thing that is or that (one) did. ¶Cöh.un kes kath.ta (1) It seems to be good; (2) It's like the good one. Mikwuk ey se say lo osin pun in kes kath.ta He seems to be the gentleman newly arrived from America. Ku nun cēmsim ul kwūlm.un kes kath.ta lt seems he skipped lunch. CF -un ka pota, -un mo.yang ita, -un seng siph.ta, -un tus hata, -un yang hata.

-un key, 1. abbr < -un kes i

2. abbr < -un kes ie/ia

-un ke ya, abbr < -un kes i(y)a

-un key 'ci = -un ke yci, abbr < -un kes ici

-un key 'la = -un ke yla, abbr < -un kes ila

-un key 'na = -un ke yna, abbr < -un kes ina

-un key 'ney = -un ke yney < -un kes iney

- -un key 'ni = -un ke yni, abbr < -un kes ini
- -un ke yo = -un key yo (1, 2, 3.). ¶Talun sālam un etteh.key toyn ke yo What happened to the other people?
- -un ke yo man, abbr < -un kes io man it's that ... is/did but [AUTH]
- -un key 'ta = -un ke yta, abbr -un kes ita
- -un key ya = -un ke ya
- -un key yo, abbr. 1. < -un kes ie(y) yo; now largely replaced by -un ke 'ey yo.
  - 2. < -un kes iyo [POLITE fragment].
- 3. < -un kes io it's that did/is [AUTH], etc.

un khen [S Kyengsang DIAL (Mkk 1960:3:33)] = un khenyeng

- un khenyeng (un), pcl + pcl (+ pcl). ¶Ku nun ilum un khenyeng nai to moluney He doesn't know how old he is, much less his name. I tôn ulo n' männyen-phil un khenyeng (un) yenphil to môs sakeyss.ta With this amount of money you won't even be able to buy a pencil, much less a fountain pen.
- -un kīm, modifier + postmod. (as) an incidental result of (being or having done) = -un kyel. **10 Key toyn kīm ey tangsin uy cim kkaci** nalle wass.ey yo I happened to be coming this way, so I brought your baggage.
- -un kkatalk, modifier + n. (for) the reason that it is/did [the strongest way to state a cause and effect]. ¶Kanan han kkatalk ey kulenq īl ul hay ya hanta He has to do such work because he's poor. Pappun kkatalk ey kaci mõs hanta l can't go because I am busy. Mun kwa chang ul cal tat.ci anh.un kkatalk ey totwuk i tul.e wass.ta The burglar got in because we didn't close the doors and windows properly. Ku ka nay chinkwu in kkatalk ita It's because he is my friend. Meli ka aphun kes un ama wūn kkatalk in ka pwā Your headache is likely the result of crying, it appears.

- -un kkuth (ey), mod + n (+ pcl). (as) the final consequence of doing; in the end, after doing. Twu sikan kyekcen han kkuth ey cek ul mullichyess.ta After two hours of fierce battle we drove the enemy back.
- -un ko < 40n kwo, mod + postmod. [colloq; poetic] the (usually rhetorical, exclamatory, or quoted) question wh- (BUT NOT whether --) it is/did. SEE -un ka; kwo. ¶Elma 'na khun ko How big is it (I wonder)?
- -un ko lo, modifier + noun + particle [bookish], for the reason that it is/did. ⁴ Ku nun öykwuk sälam in ko lo ku kes un an hay to cõh,ta Being a foreigner, he does not have do that. Ku phyënci lul mös pat.un ko lo na nun molukeyss.ta I don't know because I never received the letter. Kanan han ko lo ¹yuhak ul mõs hakeyss.ta Because I have no money I will be unable to study abroad. CF -uni(-kka, -kka n'), -ki ey, -ki lo, -killey, -ki ttaymun ey, -un kkatalk ey, -um ulo, -nula ko, -e (se).
- -un kwani, abbr < -un ko hani
- "uon 'kwo, modifier + postmodifier (= -un ko).
- -un kyel, modifier + postmod. (as) an incidental result of (having done). Nollan kyel ey kulus ul ttel.e ttulyess.ta In my surprise I dropped the dish. SYN -um kīm.
- -un kyengwu, mod + n. in the case/event of its being. Ikulen kyengwu ey nun in such event.
- $\frac{u}{\partial n}$  ma lon, modifier + postmodifier. but. SEE - an ma lon; - $\frac{u}{\partial s}$  sin ma lon.
- -un mankhum, abbr < -un i mankhum -un mo.yang, mod + n. the appearance of being or of having done.

~ ita appears to be or to have done. 1Kim sensayng isin mo.yang ita It appears to be Mr Kim. Swun-i to na-kan mo.yang ita Swun-i appears to have gone out, too.

(?*) ~ ulo No examples.

-un nameci SEE nameci

 $- \frac{u_0}{n} oy = - \frac{u_0}{n} n [y]ov$ , abbr  $< - \frac{u_0}{n} n i oy$ of (etc.) that which  $- \frac{u_0}{n}$ . SEE uy.

-un pa < - "yon 'pa, modifier + noun [lit].

1. = -un kes. Iisang māl han pa wa kath.i as has been stated above. Cwungkwuk ey se palmyeng han pa (i)ta (1) It is something that was invented in China; (2) It is the one that was invented in China; (3) It was invented in China, you see.

2. ~ (ey) since, when.  $\P$ Ku uy mäl ul tul.e pon pa (ey) säsil kwa thullim ëps.ta According to what he says, it is true to the fact. (or: What he says is true to the fact.) Iwang on pa ey manna poko kakeyss.ta As long as I am here, I might as well see him before I leave. Ku eykey mul.e pon pa ku to älci mõs hakeyss.ta hatula I asked him, but he said he didn't know about it either.

- ey ya if/since (as long as) one did. ¶Yeki kkaci on pa ey ya, kwūkyeng hay ya 'ci yo Since we are here, we have to see it (M 1:2:108). 3. SEE pa

-un pep, mod + adj-n. SEE pep hata.

-un phūm, modifier + n. the appearance / looks / behavior of having done or of being. SEE phūm.

-un sai/say, modifier + noun. while (in the state resulting from having done), during the interval following. **Ion sai (ey)** while here, following (one's) arrival. kan sai (ey) while gone/away, following (one's) departure.

-un seng siph.ta, mod + postmod + adj. seems, looks like, gives the appearance of.

1. (with adj, cop). Chwuwun seng siph.ta It looks cold outside. Say lo mantun sacin in seng siph.ta It looks like a new photograph.

2. (with v; siph.ta usually past). **Pi** ka on seng siph.ess.ta It seems to have rained.

-un sēym, mod + postmod. ~ ita, ~ ulo SEE sēym.

-un swu, modifier + noun.

1. an occasion of having done or of being; a past event (happening, instance, doing); a state, condition, instance (of being), circumstance, case. ¶Celm.un sālam to yūmyeng han hakca in swu ka iss.ta There are instances of young men (too) who are famous scholars. Machankaci 'n swu ka iss.ta Sometimes they are alike (or: Some of them are alike). Õ-wel cangma chel ey to nal i cõh.un swu ka iss.ci yo There are nice days even in the May rainy season.

2. [? awkward] = -unq il (experience): ~ ka iss.ta / ēps.ta has ever / never (once) done it. ¶Ku cwūsa lul mac.ko cõh.a cin swu to iss.e? Has anybody ever benetīted from having that shot?

- ⁴on 'ta, modifier + postmodifier. ¶ "ne y 'e'tu'le 'sye won 'ta (?1517 ⁻¹No 1:1a) where have you come from? stwo "es ti i cu'zu'm ey 'za kos won 'ta (?1517 ⁻¹No 2:3b) and how is it that you have only come at just this time? SEE in ita, hon ita; - an ita, - non ita, - nun ita, - iten ita.

- "Uon ta "ma ta every time that ..... ¶pwuthye 'SYWELQ- PEP hosin ta "ma ta "ta NUNG hi nwol Gay lwo pulu" zopno n i 'la (1459 Wel 1:15a) every time that Buddha has preached everyone sings with song. "mwuyn ta "mata 'PEP' ev e kuy.m ye n' (1482 Kum-sam 2:18a) if every time you move you violate the Law .... "na l' te pule ("KHWAN- KHWOK) hi hon ta "ma ta yel hul Gwom "ta honwos ta (1481) Twusi 20:29a) every time they are so kind to me it takes a whole ten days.

-unta [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:65)] = -nunta. ¶mek.unta (?< 1677 meknota) eats.

-un tām, abbr < -un taum

- -un taum, mod + n. next (right) after doing. **Phyënci lul pat.un taum ey hyeng nim** hanthey cënhwa lul hayss.ta Right after I got the letter I phoned my brother. Cënhwa lul han taum iess.ta It was (the next thing) right after making the phone call.
- -'uon 't ay, mod + postmod + pcl. ¶'MWOK-LYEN 'I 'CCYENG-'PPEN NGWANG 'skuv two'la 'ka 'i SSO-YWEN 'ul sol Won 't ay NGWANG 'i 'TTAY-'QOY-"TTWOW 'lol pulle nilo'sya toy (1447 Sek 6:6ab) Maudgalyāyana went back to King Suddhodana and told him the gist of this, so the king summoned Mahāprajāpati and said to her [as follows]. a'ni cwun 't ay (1447 Sek 23:57b) since he did not give it, .... 'cukca 'hi 'ku KUY-'PYELO, 'Ul NGWANG 'skuy al'Gwoyn t av (1447 Sek 24:16a) as he immediately informed the king of that message, _ . ku kak si ke wulwu l' ka cye 'ta 'ka "ney polo'm ay 'ton 't ay ku "say ku ke wulwu 'ey s ce 'y kulu'mey 'lol pwo'kwo wu'lwu'm ul "wu'n i (1447 Sek 24:20b) that lady got some mirrors and hung them on the four walls, so that the bird saw its image in the mirror and chirped its song. SA-MWON oy "swon- toy "salom pulye nilun 't av (1447 Sek 24:22a) as he had a man tell the sramanas, ..... CCYWONG thi a ni hon t av (1447 Sek 24:49b) since he did not obey. SEE - "o'sin 't ay.

-un tay lo, modifier + n + pcl. just as it is/did; according to the original state. **Sensayng nim** i māl hasin tay lo māyil kongpu hay ya paywunun kes i iss.ta Just as the teacher said, to learn you have to study every day. For more examples see tay lo. CF -un chay; -nun tay lo.

 $-\frac{u_{00}}{v_{0}}$  t ay n', mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. SEE  $-\frac{u_{0}}{v_{0}}$  sin t ay n', in t ay n'.

-un tey₁, mod + n (= -un kos). 1. a place that is - ; the place where it is or (one) did. **I chwuwun tey (= chwuwun kos)** a cold place, mēn tey ey iss.ta is in a distant place, is far away. Ney ka os ul san tey ka eti 'n ya (= eti in ya) Where did you buy your suit?

2. as much/well as one has done. ¶Sensayng nim i hasin tey kkaci ce to hakeyss.^sup.nita I will do as much/well as you have done. CF -nun/-ulq tey kkaci.

-un tey₂, mod + postmod [adj and cop only; verbs use proc mod -nun tey, -ess.nun tey].

1. the circumstance that it is.

-un tey (ey) SEE ALSO 2; -un tey 'ta ka.

-un tey (ey) se. ¶Ku ka keyulun tey se mõtun säko ka sayngkyess.ta All the mishaps occurred because of his laziness (M 3:3:203).

-un tey (ey) to = -un tey to: SEE 3a.

2. (given) the circumstance of its being; is -and/but/so. ¶Nal i chwuwun tey ôythwu lul ip.nun kes i coh.keyss.ta It's so cold that you better wear an overcoat. Totwuk nom in tey nun thullim i eps.una ... There's no doubt he is a thief, but ... . Ku cham-oy nun kaps un ssan tey mas i eps.ta The melon is cheap but lacks flavor. I chavk i kkok phil.yo han tey salq ka yo? I really need this book; shall I buy it? Na to ilen külim ul sako siph.un tey tto iss.ulg ka vo? I'd like to buy a picture like this myself; do you think they'd have any more? Son ul ssis.ko siph.un tey cămqkan yõngse hasipsio Excuse me a minute, I want to wash my hands. Ku ⁿyeca ka cöh.un tey way kyelhon ul an hasip.nikka If you like that girl why don't you marry her? (or: She's a nice girl, why don't you marry her?). Phyēnci ssuki silh.un tey sse ya hay se hwä ka nap.nita I dislike writing letters; it makes me mad to have to write one.

3. 3a.  $\sim$  to even though it is, in spite of the fact that it is, despite that  $\dots$ . Hänkwuk mäl i elyewun tey to ku pun un cham cal hay yo Although Korean is difficult, he speaks it quite well (M 1:2:167).

3b. ~ to pulkwu hako in spite of (regardless of, disregarding) the fact that it is. Nal-ssi ka

mopsi chwuwun tey to pulkwu hako õythwu lul ipci anh.ko na-kass.ta He went out without wearing an overcoat in spite of the bitter cold. Kulen sangthay (i)n tey to pulkwu hako ku nun cokum to käyuy halye tulci anh.ess.ta He made no attempt to concern himself in spite of the condition things were in.

4. ~ (yo)! you see (it's a case of its being) — ! (sentence-tinal exclamatory). ¶Nal i com sensen han tey It's a bit cold, I'd say! Ku kulssi myengphil in tey yo What a fine piece of handwriting it is!

5. marks a question in the INTIMATE or (~ yo) POLITE style that asks for the feelings or the opinion of the addressee ('you'), often rhetorically. eh (what), don't you think, you see, n'est-ce pas, hein (Dupont 190). Chelqswu to haksayng in tey? Well, isn't Chelsswu a student, too? Ku tongsayng to ttokttok han tey? Don't you realize his little brother is bright, too? CF -nun/-tun tey.

-un tey3 → -unta 'y.

-un tey₄  $\rightarrow$  -un tay.  $\sim$  lo.

- "uon't ey n' SEE - ken 't ey n', - ten 't ey n'

-un tey nun, mod + postmod + pcl. **[Pay ka** kophun tey nun halq swu ēps.ta When one is, hungry what else can one do? -un tey se = -un tey (ey) se: SEE -un tey (1).

-un tey 'ta (ka). not only -- but in addition (on top of that). I congi nun yalp.un tey 'ta ka nemu pissap.nita In addition to this paper being thin, it is too expensive (M 1:2:454). Kulen tey 'ta ka tto tachyess.ta (Dupont 141) And on top of that, what did he do but injure himself!

-un tey to, mod + postmod + pcl. SEE -un tey23.3

- -un tey tul, mod + postmod + pcl. {Chwuwun tey tul ppalli tul.e wā la Everybody hurry in out of the cold!
- -un tey ya, modifier + postmodifier + particle. **Pay kophun tey ya halq swu ēps.ta When** one is HUNGRY what else can one do?

-un tey yo, mod + postmod + pcl. SEE -un tey₂4. -un ti [Ceycwu DIAL (Seng ¹Nakswu 1984:51-4)] = -un tey. = -ess.nun tey

- $u_{on'tim} = -u_{on't}(u_{on'tim})$ , mod + postmodifier ('fact') + pel/cop. that it/one did (or is).
- "Uon t i, modifier + postmodifier + particle. I. (knowing) that - with the underlying object
  - $t_{c}$  (knowing) that with the underlying object marked nominative (CF - 'uon 't ol). ¶*syanG*-

KWONGJ OY [KWUN] in t i "anwo.n i (1481 Twusi 7:25a) we know it is the troops of Duke Xiāng. pu'li te wun ['JPEP in t i "a ti "mwot hol 'ss i il 'hwu'm i 'PWULQ-TTI ' Gwo (1463 Pep 2:60a) being unable to realize that it is the law for fire to be hot is called ignorance, and .... "anwo toy 'sye won't i 'mwollwo.l i ([1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 3:18a) I don't know where they have come from - CF "amwo to 'la 'sye won 'twong mwo lo'tesi'n i (1459 Wel 2:25b) was not aware where they came from.

2. (the time) since it happened. SEE - $\frac{u_0}{t}$  sin t i; - an t i, ho yan t i, - yan t i.

- "Uon 't ol, modifier + postmodifier + particle. 1. that it/one did (or is). "ku le 'l' ss oy 'i "THYEY 'non "PWON-LOY 'SWU "ep.sun 't ol a lwolq 't i.n i 'la (1447 Sek 19:10b) therefore it must be realized that these bodies basically are without number (= are innumerable). a pi "CO-SIK tol 'h i "KHWO-"NWOW y i kot hon 't ol pwo kwo (1459 Wel 17:17b) seeing that the worries of the fathers and sons are like this, ....

2. despite the fact that it/one is or did; is/did but. *Two'la hon't ol 'wosi'l i '-ngi s 'ka* (1445 'Yong 69) though told to come would he come? 'nom 'i 'na'a kan't ol 'POYK-'SYENG' tol'h i 'nom 'ol "ta cwo'cho'n i (1449 Kok 11) though the others [the four sons of the second wife, who are good] go forth, the people follow the OTHER ones [the four sons of the first wife, who are bad]. cyecay s swu'l ul ['Jho'ya won 't ol "es ti me'kul 'kwo ('1517- Pak 1:2b) we have got the market wine, but how shall we drink it? [LAN-MAN] hi phun t ol musu.k i [''NGWUW.'QOYK] ho.l i Gwo (1481 Twusi 18:1; cited from LCT 122a) they may sell profusely, but what profit will there be?

SEE -  $U_0$  sin tol, isin tol, in tol, 'yn t ol, (a'ni) 'n tol. CF -  $U_0$ n tol.

- "ton' t olwo, modifier + postmodifier + pcl." because it/one is or does. SEE 'n t olwo.
- Uon ton. modifier + postmodifier + particle. given that one is/did; as for what one did. **1** NGWEN hon t on nilu sywo'sye (1447 Sek 13:44b) we beseech you to tell us. NGWEN hon t on - (1447 Sek 24:18a) what I want [to happen] is -. CF hon t on, - nwon t on.
- -un tong-an, mod + n. (during) the interval that (it has happened). Na-kan tong-an ey totwuk i tul.e wass.ta A burglar broke in while we

were out.

- uon toy, mod + n. 1. the place where. SEE toy.

2.  $\rightarrow$  - "uon 't oy, mod + postmod + pcl.

2a. in the doing of ..., to do. **I**tung min t oy "twu "nas "twon i Gwo (?1517- Pak 1:52a) to get your back scrubbed is two coins, and ....

2b. despite the fact that -. Yewa ewa kiluki mehon t oy amu il ep. si kennesi. n i (1676 Sin.e 1:10b) despite the cries of the imperiled wild geese [in the storm] he crossed over without incident. SEE hon t oy, ho la 'n t oy.

- "Uon 't oy n' SEE - won 't oy n'; - ten 't oy n'. -un ttay, modifier + noun.

1. a time when it is; a time that is [with adj and copula only; verbs use the proc mod: -nun ttay]. ~ ka iss.ta there are times when it is, it sometimes is. Ikulen ttay nun in that case. wihem han ttay a time of danger. coh.un ttay the right moment. Nampang ey to chwuwun ttay ka iss.ta In the south, too, it is sometimes cold. Kumam-ttay ka sanay lo sse han-chang kiwun nanun ttay 'ta At that time of life men are at their strongest. Il.yoil kath.un ttay töngmul-wen ey ka-polla chimyen sälam i koyngcang hi mänh.ta If you visit the zoo of a Sunday, you'll find an awful lot of people there. NOTE: Both kapkap hal ttay and kapkap han ttay have the meaning 'when it is boring' or 'when I am bored'; some seem to dislike the --han ttay version, but it is freely used in Seoul.

2. (= -unq il) the experience of ever/once having done. ~ ka iss.ta/ēps.ta has ever/ never (once) done.

- un tul, particle + particle. ¶¹Nayil un tul mwe hakeyss.ey yo What are you people going to do tomorrow?
- -un tul, mod + postmod [lit]. granted that, even though it is/does [often followed by a rhetorical question]. ¶Kanta han tul acwu kal ya Even though (we say) he leaves, surely he will not be going away for good. Him i yak hata han tul ne pota ya yak hakeyss.nun ya I may be weak, but I am sure I am no weaker than you. Pūca 'n (= in) tul etteh.key kuleh.key hwalye hakey sālq swu iss.ul ya Even though he is a wealthy man how can he live so extravagantly? Chingchan ul mānh.i pat.un tul musun sö.yong i iss.ul ya So he received much praise - what good is it? SEE in tul (M 1:2:452 is

inaccurate in saving the copula does not take this pattern). CF -e to, -tula 'mven.

-un tus ('i), modifier + postmod (+ der adv).

1. as if, though, -like. Se say tul un kippun tus ('i) cicekwinta Those birds are chattering away as if they were happy (or: happily).

2. ~ mān tus ('i) you can't tell whether -- or not. Ku sālam un na lul pon tus ('i) mān tus ('i) cīna kass.ta He passed by without paying me any attention; He snubbed me. CF -un twung.

- -un tus hata, mod + adj postmod, gives the idea/impression of being (or of having done); looks as if, looks like. ¶Ku kos i co'.yong han (kos in) tus hata That place seems to be quiet (to be a quiet one). Kaul i on tus hayss.ta It looked as though autumn had come.
- -un tus siph.ta, mod + adj postmod insep + adj. gives the impression of being (or of having done); feels / looks as if it is / did. **1Nal i hulin** tus siph.ta It looks as if the weather were cloudy. Chinkwu ka na-kan tus siph.ess.ta Something told him his friend had gone out.
- -un twi, modifier + noun, after doing. Na nun sensayng ul manna pon twi ey kongwen ey sangpo kass.ta After seeing the teacher I went to the park for a walk. Yenghwa ka sicak han twi yess.ta It was after the movie had started. SYN -un hwū; CF -un taum.
- -'uon 'twong, mod + postmod. Inek's i e'nu 'CHYWU yey kan 'twong 'mwol la-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:27a) I do not know to which hell her spirit went. "amo'lan "hen tuy 'n 'twong "mwolla 'y'la (?1517- Pak 1:13a) I don't know just what injury it is. "amwo 'to 'la 'sye won twong mwo lo tesi n i (1459 Wel 2:25b) did not know where they came from - CF amwo toy sye won it i inwollwo.1 i ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:21b) I don't know where they came from.
- -un twung, modifier + postmodifier (< -^uon rwong). whether or not is/did (with equal likelihood), may or not be; appears (not) to have done (or to be). SEE twung. ¶Pi ka on twung man twung ha(n)ta It is hard to tell whether it rained or not = We have had no rain to speak of [v/adj: SEE twung]. Ku sālam un na lul pon twung mān twung cīna kass.ta He passed by in such a hurry that I don't know whether he saw me or not.
- -'uon 't ve, modifier + postmod + postmod.

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

... 'isin 't ye. ¶wo'cik 'SYENG-ZIN s "ma'l isin t ve (1463/4 Yeng 2:36b) are they solely the words of a saint? [the accent shows this is the copula rather than 'exist']

- 'ysin 't ye. - ku TAL = TALQ 'hon "HYWO [= "HYWOW] 'ysin t ye (1586 Sohak 4:13a) is it the [level of] filial piety that he attained?

... 'n 't ye = ... 'in 't ye. ¶ "mal-ssom 'kwn ka col pywo.m o lwo mis ti mwot hol kke's i ku CIN- SSILQ S TI 'n 't ye (1464 Kumkang 87b) is what we cannot attain by comparing it with what is said the true wisdom?

... 'yn 't ye. ¶pwus ku li ti a ni 'ho no.n i non ku YWU 'yn [']t ye [sic] (1586 Sohak 4: 43a) is it for that reason they are not ashamed? CF - "vo'n i 'n 't ye, - nwon 't ye.

 $-\frac{u}{2}o'n uy = -\frac{u}{2}o'n [y]uy, abbr < -\frac{u}{2}o'n i'uy$ 'of (etc.) that which ... '. SEE 'uy.

? un ya, particle + particle. SEE to (NOTE).

-un ya, mod + postmod. (the question) whether it is [with adj and cop only; CF -nun/-tun ya]. **Way yümyeng han ya Why is it famous?** Sikan un nek.nek han ya Have we got enough time? Kath.i kanun kes i etten ya ko hayss.ta He asked me if you would like to go with him. Ku kes i mues in ya ko mul.e pwā la Ask him what it is. Kath.i kanun kes i etten ya 'nun mål iyo I am asking if you would like to go with him. Ku kes i mues in ya 'nun cilmun i iss.ess.ta There was a question (asking) what it was.

- "to n ya (modifier + postmod) SEE - no n ya 

-unya (ko) → -un ya (ko)

-unya 'myen = -un ya 'myen, abbr < -un ya (ko) hamyen

-unyan = -un ya 'n(')41.1

-un ya 'n('), 1. abbr < -un ya (ko) han.

2. abbr < -un ya (ko) hanun. [¶]Ku sālam tul i nwukwu 'n ya 'n' māl ici 1 mean, who are they?

-ung yang, modifier + noun.

1. - hanta makes a pretense of being or of having done. IPankawung yang hayss.ta She made a pretense of being glad. Sensayng inq yang hayss.ta He pretended to be a teacher. Ku nun tomoci an pong yang hayss.ta He pretended not to see me at all. Ku nun kuce pay ka pulunq yang hako iss.ta He is just pretending "to have a full belly" (= to be rich).

2.  $\sim$  itä,  $\sim$  ulo = -un mo.yang. ¶Kwun.in inq yang ulo mäl hanta He talks as if he were a serviceman.

- -unya 'nun = -un ya 'nun, abbr < -un ya (ko) hanun
- -un ya nun, mod + postmod + pcl. ¶Nwu ka khun ya nun mūncey ka toyci man ... It is a question who is taller but ... .
- -un ya tul, modifier + postmodifier + particle. **Tā kwaynchanh.un ya tul?** Is everybody all right? Tā kippun ya tul? Is everybody happy? -un yay = -un ya 'y, abbr < -un ya (ko) hay
- $U_0$  in ye, mod + postmod (question). I kwong-TUK i ha'n ye "cycku'n ye (1447 Sek 19:4a) are his meritorious achievements many or few? CIN-SSILQ lwo ku'le the'n ye a'ni the'n ye (1459 Wel 9:36d) was it really so or wasn't it? e'li'n ye solka wo'n ye (1462 'Nung 4:36a) is he stupid or smart? SEE a'ni 'n ye.

-unyo = -un yo

- -un yo [obs] = -un ya (question)
- 40 n ywo, mod + postmod [question]. I i TI-HHYWEY "ep. sun 'PPI-KHWUW y e tule 'sye wo'n ywo (1447 Sek 19:30b) where did this witless almsman (bhikşu) come from? "es.tyey e li.n ywo (1481 Twusi 8:2b) why are you being stupid? "nwu [ ]lol pu thu.n ywo (1482 Nam 1:80b) whom to rely on.
- -uo [DIAL] = -so (AUTH). According to Roth (1936:138), this is mostly used as a command: Pat.uo! Take it! Tat.uo! Close it!
- -uoita [obs] = -saop.nita, -sup.nita
- -uop-[obs] = -saop-, -sup-
- -u(o)wa formal inf [-uop-/-op- + -e; obs] = -e. CF -saowa, -sawa.
- -uoyta = -uoita
- -upci yo = -supci yo
- -up.nikka, 1. = -^sup.nikka, spelling alt/var of -sup.nikka (FORMAL indic attentive) after ...ssand ...ps-. ¶1ss.^sup.nikka? Does it exist? Does he stay? Is he there? Have we got one/any? Ēps.^sup.nikka? Doesn't it exist? Is it lacking? Haven't we got one/any? Ancess.^sup.nikka? Did he sit down? Mek.keyss.^sup.nikka Will he eat?

2. [DIAL] = -sup.nikka. ¶mek.up.nikka → meksup.nikka.

- -up.ninta = -up.nuynta
- -up.nita, 1. = -^sup.nita, spelling alt/var of -sup.nita (FORMAL indic assertive) after ...ss

and ...ps. ¶iss.³up.nita exists; stays; has. chwupkeyss.³up.nita it will be cold; it must be cold. anc.ess.⁵up.nita sat down. ēps.⁹up.nita does not exist; lacks.

- 2. [DIAL] = -sup.nita. ¶mek.up.nita → meksup.nita.
- -up.naykka = -up.neykka (-> -up.nikka)
- -up.nayta = -up.neyta (-> -up.nita)
- -up.ney, -up.ni, -up.nuy [DIAL; old-fashioned] = -e yo

-up.neykka [DIAL] = -up.nikka

-up.neyta [DIAL] = -up.nita

-up.nuynta [DIAL; old-fashioned] = -so/-o, statement or question in AUTHORITATIVE style. After a vowel -p.nuynta.

-upsayta [DIAL] = -upsita

- -upsey, FORMAL-FAMILIAR subjunctive assertive = proposition (-psey after a vowel). let's; let me. ¶Kapsey Let's go. Com popsey Let me just have a look at it.
- -upseyta [DIAL] = -upsita
- -upsio [DIAL] (-psio after a vowel); VAR -upsie, -upsye. 1. = -usio (FORMAL command). SEE ye-popsio. 2. ?= -(su)p.nita.
- -upsita, FORMAL subj assertive = proposition (-psita after a vowel).
  - 1. let's (= -ca). ¶Anc.upsita Let's sit down.

2. let me, let's; I want to, I will. **[Naylipsita** Let me off, please [said in leaving a bus, etc.]. Chen wen ey sapsita I'll pay a thousand wen for it [bargaining]. Kil com mul.upsita (= Kil com mūt.keyss.^sup.nita) May I ask you for directions, please? Māl-ssum com mul.upsita Let me (May I) ask you a question.

-upsulum, bnd adj-n (~ hata). ...ish, slightly colored/tinged. \$hay-/huy-upsulum whitish, CF-usulum.

-upsye, abbr < -upsie, var = -upsio

-upsyo = -upsio

- -upta, bnd adj -w- [var < -epta]. is characterized by. ¶wusupta is comical < wūs.ta laughs.
- -uptikka, 1. = -^suptikka, spelling alt/var of -suptikka (FORMAL indic attent) after ...ss and ...ps. ¶Iss.^suptikka? Was there any (when you looked)? Chwupkeyss.^suptikka? Was it going to be cold? Ēps.^suptikka? Didn't you find it/ any? Was it lacking? Wasn't it there?

2. [DIAL] = -suptikka. ¶mek.uptikka → meksuptikka.

- -uptita, 1. = -^suptita, a spelling alt/var of -suptita (FORMAL indic assertive) after ...ss and ...ps. ¶Iss.^suptita There was some; They had some. Kass.^suptita (When I got there) he was gone. Chwupkeyss.^suptita It was going to be cold. Ēps.^suptita I found they hadn't any.
  - 2. [DIAL] = -suptita.

2. [DIAL] = -supita.
-us, suf; derives impressionistic adv, adj-n. CF -s
1. from adjective. Ycopus hata is a bit narrow
< copta is narrow. (k)kamus (k)kamus /</li>
(k)kemus (k)kemus dotted/specked with black;
(k)kamus / (k)kemus hata is blackish. malkus malkus rather thin/watery < malk.ta. nolus nolus / nwulus nwulus spotty/splotchy yellow</li>
< noluta / nwuluta is yellow. phulus phulus spotty blue < phuluta is blue. (p)palkus</li>
(p)palkus / (p)pulkus (p)pulkus spotty red < pulk.ta is red.</li>

2. from vi. Imemus memus = memulus memulus hesitating < memulta = memuluta stops, stays. okus okus irregularly curved < okta bends in, is bent.

3. from vt. ¶hal(k)kis hal(k)kis / hul(k)kis hul(k)kis glaring, leering < (nwun ul) hulkita glares, leers. (k)kokis (k)kokis / (k)kwukis (k)kwukis < (k)kwukita crumples it.

4. from bound stem. ¶kephus kephus flapping (= kephul kephul). napus napus / nepus nepus fluttering (CF napi butterfly). nukus nukus nauseated.

- -usa [lit] = -usye = -usie (hon inf)
- -use = -usye = -usie (hon inf)
- -usey [var] = -usye (hon inf).  $\sim ya, \sim yo$ .
- -usey yo ([var] = -usye yo), POLITE honorific statement, question, command, or proposition. IEse anc.usey yo Please sit down. Kath.i
  - kasey yo Let's go together. Ton i iss.usey yo? Have you got any money?
- -usi-  $< -u_0$ 'si-, honorific (-si- after a vowel).
- -u'si-, honorific. SEE ALSO -o'si-.
- -usiap [var] = -usiop(sose). Motwu osiap All are invited to come. I kos ey hyuci lul pelici māsiap Do not discard trash here. NOTE: Not to be spelled -aph!
- -usica, hon subj attentive. This cannot be used as a suggestion, for the honorific is incongruous with the plain-style hortative, except when that is quoted: Han can tusica ko hayss.ta I suggested we have a drink; I said "Let's have a drink!" (= tusipsita or tusisey). And it can be

used in the structure -usica māca 'as soon as an esteemed person does'.

-usici, hon suspective (-sici after a vowel)

- -usie, hon inf (-sie after a vowel); ABBR -us(y)e
- -u sike n i, honoritic effective mod + postmod. *ho ma MYWOW khwo NGWEN ho sike n i* (1463 Pep 7:106b) is already wondrous and perfect. SEE - k^eusi n i.
- uo siken tyeng, honorific effective modifier + bound postmodifier. I "cye kusya mi "kye siken tyeng (1463 Pep 3:189b) though there are those who have little, ...
- "to 'sike 'nul, hon lit concessive (< hon effective mod + pcl). SEE 'ho 'sike 'nul; CF 'kesi 'nol.
- "to sike n ywo, hon effective mod + postmod. 1 il-'lwo "hyeyye pwoken 't ey n' mu'sum cco-PI "kye'sike'n ywo ho kwo (1447 Sek 6:6a) "When one considers it as this, what mercy does he have?!" she said, and ....
- "to sike tun, hon provisional. ¶"man'il i muy "c'a sye "kye sike tun (1586 Sohak 2:4b; sie "man- il) if you have already eaten.
- -usikey, honorific adverbative. This can be used as a FAMILIAR command or question: Ilccik com osikey (Arrange to) come a little early! Kasikey yo? You're gonna (fix it to) go?
- ¹⁰6'si key, hon adverbative. **1**e nu na la hay no lisi key ho'l [i] 'ye'n ywo (1459 Wel 2:10b) what land should we have them descend to?

-usikeyss-, hon future: - -ta, - -ni?, - ... . -usiko, honorific gerund

- 40 si kuy, honorific adverbative. 1. NYELO PPAN TUK hwo m ol pwuthye kot()hosi kay ho'l i '-ngi ' ta (1447 Sek 6:4a) he will enable you to be like the Buddha and achieve nirvānā. - 40 sikwan toy: SEE ho sikwan toy
- "o sikwa tye, honoritic + -kwa tye (desiderative structure). wanting to do. Ina la.h ay sye mwo lwomay sa hwo.m ol [HHOYNG] hwol it iGe n i Gwa "salo m on [KWA-YEN] ul ku chi sikwa tye solang honwos ta (1481 Twusi 20:4b) while the nation must conduct wartare, the people would love to put an end to spears and lances.
- -vo si kwo, hon ger. **1** tulu si kwo (1447 Sek 13: 30b) hears and. te nwopho si kwo (1463 Pep 2: 137a) the higher they are, and. SYEY-CWON i SYWU-TTALQ i wol itt ol "a losi kwo (1447 6:20b) the World-Honored, knowing that

Sudatta was coming, .... THYEN-"CO y 'wu'li "TTWOW-"L1 'lan po'lisi kwo "men tuy s HHWO-'KYWOW 'lol KKWUW 'ho'sino n i (1459 Wel 2:69a) the son of heaven rejects our doctrine and pursues alien teachings from distant places. anco'sya wo's i como'koy "wu'lusi kwo nilu'sya'toy (1459 Wel 8:101a) sat down and, letting his clothes settle, said in tears (as follows: ...). MI-'MYWOW hon "TTWOW 'ay na'za ka'l i 'l' ss oy 'ile 'n 't olwo 'PEP-HHWA-'HHWOY 'SSYANG' ay ta'si 'TTI-'WUY's "ma'l i "ep'susi kwo (1462 'Nung 1:18b) with their progress into the subtle teachings there was thus no more talk of location for the Lotus doctrine study group.

- -uo si kwo k, honorific gerund + emphatic pcl.  $\P$  CUK-SSI yey ZYE-LOY y TTAY- CYWUNG TYWUNG ey ta sos LYWUN- CI 'lol kwu phi'sya kwu phisi kwo k stwo phyesi m ye phyesi kwo k (1462 'Nung 1:108b) at that time, the tathāgata in the midst of all the priests curved his [wheel-like] Buddha fingers repeatedly and then opened them repeatedly.
- -usil(q) < ^uo sil(q), honorific prospective modifier (-sil(q) after a vowel)
- "6' sil(q), hon prosp mod. I i ki silq ['SWAN] ol cim cus "ep key 'hosi'n i (1445 'Yong 64) he deliberately fixed the score [against an inferior opponent] so that he would not win. ("PWOW-"WUY] 'tho'sil nu'c i'lusyas'ta (1445 'Yong 100) it was an omen that he would mount the throne.
- -usila  $< -u_0$  si la, hon subj assertive (-sila after a vowel). Used only in quoting a command: sensayng nim kkey kitalisila ko hayss.ta told the teacher to wait. SEE -usica.
- -46'si la 'n 't oy SEE 'hosila 'n 't oy, -- 'la 'n 't oy
- $-\frac{u_0}{si'l}$  i, honorific prosp modifier + postmod.
- ¹/₆ si.l i 'la, hon prosp mod + postmod + cop indic assert. ¹*ha* nol h i tangtangi 'i 'phi 'lol "salom towoy' Gey 'ho'si.l i 'la (1459 Wel 1: 7-8) heaven is to make this blood suitably into people.
- "to'si.l i 'laf' Js-ongi 'ta (bnd v polite + cop indic assert). "I pwu" thye y 'wu'li 'WUY 'ho'ya 'TTAY-SSING 'PEP' ul nilo'si'l i 'las-ongi 'ta (1459 Wel 13:36a) Buddha will tell us the law of the Greater Vehicle (mahāyāna). 'hota 'ka 'wuli khun 'PEP' cul kil mozo'm ol 'twuten 't

ay n' pwu"thye y "na l' WUY 'ho sya 'TTAY-SSING 'PEP' ul nilo'si'l i 'las-ongi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:231b) if we keep minds to enjoy the greater dharma perhaps Buddha will tell the dharma of the Greater Vehicle (mahāyāna) for my sake.

- -46 si'l i 'las ta, hon prosp mod + postmod + cop retrospective emotive indicative assertive. I hota 'ka 'na y 'khun 'PEP' cul kiten 't ay n' "wo'lwo mas tisya'm i wo'lasi'l i 'las ta (1463 Pep 2:232a) if I delighted in the great[er] dharma, he would leave me completely in charge for long periods.
- -"46'si'l i 'le'la, hon prosp modifier + postmod + cop retr assert. ¶ cuk cay mol 'tho'si'l i 'le'la (?1517- Pak 1:64b; cuk cay = 'cukcay = 'cukca 'hi) will straightway get on their horses. SEE 'hosi'l i 'le'la.
- 46 si'l i 'le'n ywo, hon prosp mod + postmod + copula retr modifier + postmod. ¶ sye wul sye hoyng hoyng 'i "encey 'nasi'l i 'le'n ywo (?1517- Pak 1:53b) when is it that the imperial procession will leave the capital?
- -¹40'si.l i 'lq 's oy, hon prosp mod + postmod + cop prosp mod + postmod + pcl. *ITHYEN*-*THAJ lol mas.tosi.l i 'l 'ss oy* (1445 'Yong 6) will take charge of the land, so ... YEM-PPWUW-TTYEY 'na'si.l i 'l 'ss oy (1449 Kok 13) will be born in Jambudvipa, ... SEE ho'l i 'si.l i 'l s oy.
- *bo'si'l i 'lwoswo'n i*, hon prosp mod + var cop emotive mod + postmod. **1** *i 'sYEY-KAY yey n' CHYEN-'PPWULQ i 'nasi'l i 'lwoswo'n i 'KEP il hwu.m u'lan HHYEN-'KEP i'la ho'cye* (1459 Wel 1:40a) since into this world a thousand Buddhas will be born, I want the name of this kalpa to be the Wise Kalpa.
- -46'si'l i'-ngi s'ka, hon prosp mod + postmod + cop polite + pcl + postmod. Two la hon 't ol wosi'l i'-ngi s'ka (1445 'Yong 69) though told to come would he come?
- 46 si'l i '-ngi s 'kwo, hon prosp mod + postmod + cop polite + pcl + postmod. **Sinu su.m u**'la wosi'n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 6:3a) for what reason have you come here? e nwu na'la h ay 'ka'sya 'nasi'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1459 Wel 2:11b) which country are you going off to?
- -46 si'l i '-ngi ''ta, hon prosp mod + postmod + cop polite + cop indic assert. ¶ ku y za i ·ccwa 'ay anco'si'l i '-ngi ''ta (1447 Sek 24:43b) just he will sit in this seat.

### 914 PART II

- -40 st 1 i 'ye, honorific prospective modifier + postmodifier + postmodifier. I CCAP "CHWOW-MWOK kes ke 'ta 'ka no'ch ol kewuzo Won't ol mozom 'is ton mwuy Gwusi 1 i 'ye (1449 Kok 62) [the mischievous boys] they cut sticks and went at his face [piercing each ear], but would his mind waver?!
- 40 silq ka, hon prosp mod + postmodifier (usually spelled -usilkka or -usilka). ¶ nakasilq ka ceho sya (1449 Kok 46) fearing that he would leave ...
- -^uo silq kwo, hon prosp mod + postmodifier (usually spelled -usilkkwo or -usilkwo). ¶ ne y "encey kil[h] na sil kwo (?1517 Pak 1:8b) when are you setting out on the road?
- -40 silq 's iGen 'tyeng, honorific prosp modifier + postmod + cop effective mod + postmod. Nwo'cik a pa "nim s 'PPYENG 'i "tywo'hosil 's iGen 'tyeng 'mwo'm ol 'POYK-CHYEN ti Gwuy po'lye 'two e'lyep'ti a'ni ho'n i (1459 Wel 21:216ab) but even if your father's illness improves, it is not (difficult =) uncommon to discard one's body hundreds of thousands of times. [Accent: p. 85.]
- -46 silq 's i'la, hon prosp mod + postmod + cop indic assert. ¶ka'col'pizoW wol'ttoy "ep'susil 'ss i'la (1447 Sek 6:41a ['Yi Tonglim version]) there is nothing to compare with it. [SEE p. 85.]
- -40 silq 's ol, hon prosp mod + postmod + pcl. **PPEN**-"NWOW pa'lo'l ay "ket-"nay'ya "naysil 'ss ol 'CYEY-'TTWO 'y'la 'ho'no.n i 'la (1459 Wel 1:11a) carrying one over a sea of troubles (and putting one out of it) is called salvation.
- -¹⁴6 sil ssoy = -¹⁴6 silq 's oy, hon prosp mod + postmodifier + particle. ¹SAM-'SYEY 'yey s ⁻i'l ol "a'losil 'ss oy pwu"thye 'ysi'ta 'ho'no.n i 'ng' 'ta (1447 Sek 6:18a) he commanded the knowledge of the three states of existence; so therefore they say that he is Buddha. "SYWOW KKWU-TTAM 'i KAM-'CYA NGWEN 'ey "sa'losil 'ss oy KAM-'CYA "SSI 'la 'two 'ho'te.n i 'la (1459 Wel 1:8ab) Gautama the Lesser was also called Sugarcane Sire (lkşvāku) because he lived in a sugarcane garden. ses ke 'tele wun 'KYEN 'i 'llq 'ka cehu'sil 'ss oy (1462 ¹Nung 4:38b) because he feared that contaminated views might be formed.
- -46 sil ssye = -46 silq 's ye, hon prosp mod + postmod + postmod. (rhetorical question used as an exclamation that is much like the modern

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

apperceptive). ¶ "syel Wun "il two 'TTAY. NGWANG i ile 'n 'KWUY hon mozo'm ol "naysil 'ss ye (1447 Sek 24:37ab) such a noble heart the great king has shown us!

- $-\frac{u_0}{silq}$  it ol, hon prosp mod + postmod + pcl. that it / one will. § SYEK-KA PPWULQ i towoy silq it ol "PHWO-KWANG 'PPWULQ i nilo'si'n i '-ngi' 'ta (1459 Wel 1:3a) the Buddha of universal light (dipamkara) said that Sākya will become a Buddha.
- $-\frac{u_0}{s}$  si l ye, hon prosp modifier + postmodifier.  $\P$  "*HHWUW ey stwo 'LYWULQ ol "two osi'l ye* (1462 ¹Nung 1:19a) later, seeking to further the discipline (vinaya, monastic rules) ...
- $-\frac{u}{0}$  si lyenma lon =  $-\frac{u}{0}$  si l'yen ma lon =  $-\frac{u_0}{si'l'}$  yen [i] ma'lon, hon prosp mod + cop effective mod (+ ellipted postmod) + bnd n. SO-THYEN "HHA lol kozom "a losi.l [i] yen ma'lon nul'ku.n i 'PPYENG ho'n i cwu'kun salom pwosi kwo SYEY-KAN sul hi ne ki sya CHYWULQ-KA ho'sya (1447 Sek 6:17b) he governed the world below the four heavens but when he saw the old, the ill, and the dead he found the world sad and left home to become a monk, and ..... pwu"thye y 'wu'li 'WUY 'ho'ya 'TTAY-SSING 'PEP 'ul nilo'si'l i 'las-ongi i'ta (1459 Wel 13:36a) Buddha will tell us the law of the Greater Vehicle (mahāyāna). hota ka wuli khun PEP cul kil mozo'm ol twuten t ay n' pwu"thye y "na l' 'WUY 'ho'sya 'TTAY-SSING 'PEP 'ul nilo'si'l i 'las-ongi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:231b) if we keep minds to enjoy the greater dharma perhaps Buddha will tell the dharma of the Greater Vehicle (mahāyāna) for my sake.
- 40 silyenywo = -40 si'l 'ye'n ywo = -40 si'l fil 'ye'n ywo, honoritic prosp modifier (+ ellipted postmod) + cop effective mod + postmod. 1e'nu "nwu lul te'pu'lusi'l fil 'ye'n ywo (1449 Kok 52) whom would you take with you?
- -usim, honorific substantive (-sim after a vowel) -uo'si'm ye, hon subst + abbr copula inf. **Cre**-*PPWULQ two pi chwuysi'm ye ...* (1449 Kok 18) the Buddhas emit radiance and *... twos k uy mululq 'CrwUNG isil' it ol mi li "alosi m ye* (1463 Pep 1:168a) knew in advance that there would be a crowd who would retreat to their seat mats, and ....
  - ~ n' (pcl). Ina 'y "mal Gwos a ni tulu si m ye n' nowoy culke Wun mozo m i "ep. su l ye

'y-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 2:5b) if you do not listen to what I say you will not have a happy heart again. twolwo pwonayl il i mwos twoyl ta nilusi.m ye n' [sic] (1676 Sin.e 8:8b) when/if he asks whether it will be impossible to send them back, .....

-usin  $< -u_0$  sin, hon mod (-sin after a vowel)

- -46 sin, honorific modifier. **1** PWON-LOY hasin KILQ-KHYENG ey (1449 Kok 18) to the happy events and good omens which were plentiful from the start ..., SEE hosin.
- -usina  $< -u_0$  si na, hon adversative. (1459 Kok 26; 1482 Kum-sam 5:10b). SEE *hosi na*.
- -usiney, FAMILIAR hon indic assert
- $-\frac{u_0}{s_i}$  si-ngi 'ta, hon polite + cop indic assertive.  $\P$  eyng 'wolho'si-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 13:47a) sure enough, he is right. SEE 'ho'si-ngi 'ta.
- $-\frac{u}{0}$  si'n i, hon mod + postmod. ¶'skwoy han twoco'k ol mwo'lo'sya "pwo.l i 'la ki'tu'lisi'n i (1445 ¹Yong 19) not knowing the [number of] wileful thieves (= renegades) he waited to see them. "epten pen key 'lul ha nol'h i pol'kisi n i (1445 ¹Yong 30) heaven shone with lightning that had not existed (before). [THYEN-'SYENG] un polko si n i (1445 'Yong 71) the intentions of heaven were clear. PWULQ-SYENG two tolq cey 'PPOYK "SSYANG 'ol 'thosi'n i (1449 Kok 14) when the auspicious stars of the asterism pusya rose, they were on a white elephant. ema "nim'i PPI-LAM NGWEN'ul pwoʻla 'kasi'n i (1449 Kok 17) the mother went to see Lumbini Park. 'i "twul'h ul 'za te pu'lusi'n i (1449 Kok 52) he combined these very two. ZYE-LOY 'THAY-"CO S SSI-'CYELQ 'ey "na 'lol "kyecip "sa'mosi'n i (1447 Sek 6:4a) when the tathagata was the prince he made me his wife. woʻcik pwu"thye y 'za NUNG 'hi "a'losi n i (1463 Pep 4:63a) only Buddha fully knows. ALSO: 1447 Sek 6:39a [¹Yi Tonglim version], 1459 Wel 10: 15b, 1482 Kum-sam 4:54a, ... . SEE 'isi'n i, a'ni 'ysi'n i; -'esi'n i, -'kesi'n i, 'ilesi'n i.

~ 'la (cop indic assert). *Ppe kun PWU-ZIN i* towoy si.n i 'la (1447 Sek 6:1b) she became his second wife. kuli mey non 'mu'l ey s to'l ol nilo'si.n i 'la (1462 'Nung 2:84b) the image portrayed the moon on the water. "ep.sun "HHWUW 'ey 'za e'lwu 'MYWOW 'PEP' ey 'tul 'tt ol "pwoy'si.n i 'la (1463 Pep 1:55b) only after its absence was it possible to show you that you can enter saddharma (the Lotus sūtra's wonderful truth). ALSO: 1447 Sek 23:42a, 44a; 1463 Pep 3:47a; 1482 Kum-sam 2:15b; ... .

~ '-ngi 'ta. [ISYENG-SWON] ol "naysi'n i '-ngi 'ta (1445 'Yong 8) the august grandson was born. mol 'thwon ca hi "ken nesi'n i '-ngi 'ta (1445 'Yong 34) he crossed over on horseback. "PHWO-KWANG 'PPWULQ i nilo'si'n i '-ngi 'ta (1449 Kok 5) the Buddha of universal light (dipamkara) had foretold it. CYE- PPWULQ nilu sinwon "ma'l on "NAY-CYWUNG" nay tal Gwolq 'cwu'l i "ep susi'n i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 9:27a) there is no way that the words said by the various Buddhas will differ in the end.

- s ka SEE tesi'n is ka
- -40 sin ka, hon mod + postmod. *Thon NGUY-*SIM on pwu thye y a ni ta si nasin ka ho kwo (1447 Sek 24:3b) one doubt: whether Buddha has not been born again ... pwus kulywo m i "es.tyey" ep susin ka (1449 Kok 120) how come he has no shame? [Accent: see p. 85.]
- 40 sin kwo, hon modifier + postmod. **Imu sum** pu lisyan i l isin kwo (?1517- Pak 1:8a) what errand is it that you have? [cop hon mod isin]
- -¹⁴6' sin ma'lon SEE 'ke' sin ma'lon
- "osi no-ngi 'ta, hon proc polite + copula indic assert. ¶HE-KHWONG 'o'lwo ho'ma 'wosi nongi 'ta (1459 Wel 10:8a) is already coming to the void.
- -*u₀ sino n i*, honorific proc mod + postmodifier. ¶*CYE- PPWULQ iwo 'CHYWULQ-KA hosya iza "TTWOW-"LI lol tas.ko sino n i* (1447 Sek 6:12a) even the Buddhas must leave home in order to study the doctrine. *"PEP ul nilu sino n i* (1462 ¹Nung 1:38a) he is telling the Law (= preaching the doctrine).

~ '-' i s 'kwo = '-ngi s 'kwo (= 'i-ngi s 'kwo).  $\mathbf{1}$  "es 'ti TANG WU cek taf Jsof Jlim 'ul 'pep pat 'kwo 'cye 'hosino'n i '-' i s 'kwo (1586 Sohak 6:35b) why do you want to take the governing of Táng and Wú as your model?

~ 'si'n i 'la [with two nominalizations and two honorifications].  $\prod u' l ey s$  'tol kot hi 'MWULQ-'QUNG ho 'sino'n i 'si'n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:117a) they are reflecting on things as if moonlight on the water.

~ '-ngi s ka. ¶ 'SYA- NGWUY 'KWUYK 'ey hon 'TTAY-SSIN SYWU-'TTALQ 'i la 'hwo'l i is.no'n i "alo'sino'n i '-ngi s 'ka (1447 Sek 6:14-5) there is a minister in the state of Srāvastī who is named Sudatta; do you know him? "e'styey hon QUM-'NYE 'WUY 'ho'ya "ta po'li kwo 'ka'sino'n i '-ngi s 'ka (1459 Wel 7:17b) how can you throw everything away for the sake of a lewd woman?

~ '-ngi s 'kwo. ¶ "es.te 'n QIN-YWEN 'u'lwo wuzyen 'ho'sino'n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 24:9a) in what connection are you smiling [in relief]? [the "smiling" is from Kim Yengpay's interpretation]. "es'te 'n cyen'cho'lwo "na 'lol e'li'ta 'ho'sya 'sYEK-"CO 'ylwo'la 'hwo'm ol "mwot ho'l i 'la 'ho'sino'n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1459 Wel 9:35de) on what grounds do you say I am too young and refuse to call me a disciple of Buddha?

- Vo'sinon ka, hon proc mod + postmodifier. *Imu'sum mul 'lwo' ptoy sisu'sinon ka* (1449 Kok 124) with what water does he wash off his dirt? SEE 'ho'sinon ka.
- 40 sinon kwo, hon proc mod + postmodifier. ¶e tuy kasinon kwo (?1517 Pak 1:7b) where are you going?
- 46 sino n ywo, hon proc modifier + postmod. *Imu sus "il ol nil Gwo'l ye ho sino n ywo* (1447 Sek 13:26a) what do you want to tell?
- 46 sino ta, hon proc indic assert. ¶ PEP. NGUY lol "phye I ye ho sino ta (1447 Sek 13:26b) he seeks to spread the meaning of the Law.
- -usinta, honorific processive indicative assertive (-sinta after a vowel)
- ¹6 sin 't ay, hon mod + postmodifier + pcl. **1** nwun spal 'Ga 'pwosin 't ay 'MALQ-'LI HWA-MAN 'ol twolwo 'nay ya po'li'n i (1449 Kok 49) when his eyes peered too closely [at the girl], she took back the bejeweled garland of jasmine blossoms [that she had put around the prince's neck] and threw it away.
- 46 sin 't ay n', hon mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. ¶ hota 'ka ZYE-LOY 'ysin t ay n' ZYE-LOY y ho'ma 'i SSYANG 'isil's oy "NGWO-QUM' two 'stwo pan'toki SSYANG 'i.l i 'n i (1465 Wen 1: 1:1:63a) if it is the tathāgata, the tathāgata is already constant, therefore the five constituents (panca-skandha) must be constant, as well.
- Vo'sin 't i, hon modifier + postmod + pcl. *Iku cey lwo 'wosin 't i son' coy wo'la'ti 'mwot 'kesi'tun* (1463 Pep 5:119b) he had not been there for very long yet when .....
- 46'sin 't ol, honorific mod + postmodifier + pcl. ¶[NGWANG] 'i ku 'i 'lul 'choco'sya ['LWOK-"MWUW PWU-ZIN] 'oy naho'sin 't ol 'alo'si kwo ([1447-+]1562 Sek 11:32 ; here cited from He

A Reference Grammar of Korean Wung 1975:683 with inferred accents) the king

visited him and learned that the lady Mrgamäta (Deermother = Visäkha, wife of Sudatta = Anäthapindada) had given hirth, and _____ iso ~CYA1 lol pwo naysin t ol [CHLQ-TTOP CI NGWANG] ol nwu y ma ko'l i '-ngi s ka (1445 'Yong 15) he sent his commissioners, but who was to stop the kings of the seven dynasties? SEE isin t ol.

- -usinun, hon proc mod. [¶]Tayk ey se ilk.usinun sinmun i musun sinmun ip.nikka At your house what newspaper do you read? Swu ka meych ina toysinun ci yo May I ask your age? -^ub si nwon, honorific modulated proc modifier.
- ¹⁻⁶ St Nwon, honorrite hiodudiated proc modifier. ¹ pwuthye nilu'sinwon "HHAY-THWALQ ol (1447 Sek 13:43b) the emancipation that Budha is telling of. KWONG oy nilku si nwon ke's un "es'te 'n "ma'l i-ngi s 'kwo (1465 Wen se:68a) what words are you reading, my Lord? ci p uy s "te lewu m ul phyesi nwon cyen cho 'y n i (1482 Nam 1:5a) is the reason that he deigns to tidy up the mess of the house. SEE hosi nwon.
- ¹/₀ si nwon 't i, hon proc mod + postmod + pcl. ¶ HHOYNG 'ol 'PHYEY 'ho'sinwon 't i a'ni 'la (1459 Wel 17:42a) it is not that he is giving up the practice [of the five pāramitā disciplines].
- -46 si nwon 't i la, hon proc mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. ¶CYE- PPWULQ i hon khun "il s QIN-YWEN 'u lwo 'SYEY-KAN' ay 'nasi nwon 't i la (1447 Sek 13:49a) the Buddhas are born into the human world as a consequence of some great event.
- vo sinwos ta, hon emotive. f(KUY-1) hon the li lol si hwok "may lol cwu sinwos ta (1481 Twusi 8:8a) presents a rare fur or a falcon.
- ¹6 si nwo swo-ngi 'ta, hon modulated proc modulated emotive polite + cop indic assertive. [wo nol stwo wu[h] ep sun mos khun 'PEP-LywUN ul wolm ki si nwo swo-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:47a) today we again move the peerless great wheel of dharma.
- Uo'si'nwoswo'n i, hon modulated processive modulated emotive mod + postmod. **Syrey-PANG** ay 'SYENG-ZIN'i nasi'nwoswo'n i i "HHWUW Iwo CHYEN-NYEN'i'm ye n' ku 'PEP'i ingey 'na-wo'l i 'lwo'swo-ngi''ta (1459 Wel 2:49a) a sage has been born in the west; a thousand years from now his Law will appear here!

- "o si n ywo SEE - kesi n ywo

- -usio₁, 1. AUTH hon indic assertive (-sio after a vowel). ¶Son nim i i pang ul kuli cōh.a haci anh.usio The guest does not much like this room. 2. [var] = -usey yo
- -usio₂, FORMAL subj attentive (-sio after a vowel; -psio after hon -usi-). do! ¶Anc.usio Sit down.

-usiop, [lit] abbr < -usiopsose (please do)

- -usiopsose, [lit] = -usipsio please do.
- -usio tul, FORMAL subj attentive + pcl. **Kulem** ese yāyki hasio tul Well come on, people, talk! -usip.nita, FORMAL hon indic assert (-sip.nita atter a vowel). is (= deigns to be); does (= deigns to do). **Kim sensayng isip.nita** It is Mr Kim. Hal-ape' nim i ku phyēnci lul ilk.usip.nita Grandfather reads the letter.
- -usipsako, -usipsosako [? abbr] = -usipsio hako saying "please do it". "Sinpu nun cwukyo eykey höncap kyelhon kwanmyen ul näy cwusipsosako käncheng ha.yess.ta The priests requested the bishop to issue a dispensation for a mixed marriage. Sawen i sacang eykey caki atul kyöyuk-pi lul pothay cwusipsako pūthak
- hayss.ta The employee asked the boss to help him with his son's school fees. Sensayng nim kkey towa cwusipsako māl-ssum tulilye ko wass.⁵up.nita I have come to ask for your help. [The form and the examples were brought to my attention by Richard Rutt.]
- -usipseysa, honorific formal + ?. ¶poyksyeng ul phyengan hokey hosipseysa (1916 Gale 13) Give peace to thy people.
- -usipsio, FORMAL hon subj attentive (-sipsio after a vowel). please do! Anc.usipsio Please have a seat.
- -usipsita, FORMAL hon subj assert (-sipsita after a vowel). please let's, let's just. ¶Anc.usipsita Let's please sit down.

-usipsosako SEE -usipsako

- -usiptikka, FORMAL hon retr attentive (-siptikka after a vowel)
- -usiptita, FORMAL hon retr assertive (-siptita after a vowel)

usisey, FAMILIAR hon subj assertive. let's do it. -usita, hon indic assertive (or transferentive)

-40 si ta, hon indic assert. **QA-NWOK SAM-MAK** SAM-PPWO-TTYEY 'lol 'TUK' hosi ta tulu si kwo (1447 Sek 13:30b) hears tell that he obtains anuttara-samyak-sambodhi (unexcelled complete enlightenment), and ... "mwot il Gwuwolq ka s NGUY-SIM i ep susi ta (1449 Kok 53) has no doubts (as to) whether he will fail to succeed. "wulGwe ti Gwos te nwopho si kwo pi puy ti Gwos te kwutu si ta ho'n i 'la (1463 Pep 2: 173a) said the more you raise your head the higher they [?= pimples] are and the more you rub the harder they are.

- "o si ta ka, honorific indic assertive + pcl. SEE hosita ka.

~ 'm ye (abbr < ho'm ye). I nasi ta ka 'm ye TWONG-SYEY 'lwo nil kwup ke'lum 'nyesi'n i (1482 Kum-sam 4:54a) as soon as he was born he went seven steps to the east and the west. SEE - ta 'ka 'm ye.

- "6' sitan, honorific retrospective modifier.

- ~ it in it ay n'. I tywohon "il ho'sitan it in it ay n' ema "nim s' kuy tule ka i "twon ol KWONG-YANG ho'zoWwo'l i (1459 Wel 23: 65a) when you have done good work I will go in to your mother and provide her with this money.
- 46 si 'ta's-ongi 'ta, hon retrospective emotive polite + cop indic assert. **Scwu'ke 'HWA-LAK** THYEN-KWUNG 'ey nasi.l i 'Ge'nul THYEN-KWUNG 'ey 'mwot 'pwo'zo'Wwo'n i twolo'hhye 'TTI-[']NGWOK 'ay 'kyesi ta's-ongi 'ta (1459 of Nirmāṇarati ('joy-born heaven') but cannot see her for she is instead in purgatory. SEE 'ho'si ta[]s-ongi 'ta, a'ni 'si ta[]s-ongi 'ta.
- "6" sitas 'ta, hon retr emotive indic assertive. **1**... MWU-'LYANG QA-SUNG-KKI 'KEP 'ey "PPWU-"MWUW 'HYWOW-'YANG 'ho' sitas 'ta (1459 Wel 21:208a) for countless jillions of kalpas (eons) has kindly ... and provided parental nurture.
- -46 site la, hon retr indic assertive (= tesi ta). **1** i lwok SAM-SSING ol nil Ge two ta-mon PPWO-SALQ kolo chywo.m i la hosite la (1447 Sek 13:59a) he said, even telling of the Three Vehicles it is just the bodhisattva teaching.
- 46 siten, hon retr modifier (= ite sin). ¶ alay nilu siten 'PEP-HHWA KYENG 'ey s 'ZI-'SSIP CHYEN-'MEN 'QUK 'KKYEY 'lol "ta tut" cop kwo (1447 Sek 19:31b) I listened to every one of the twenty-thousand billion gāthās in the Lotus sūtra that he uttered earlier. ku ka won- toy 'SSYWUY-'SSYANG 'i "kye site'n i (1459 Wel 2: 51b) among them there were propitious images (= good omens [personified and exalted]). CF - 46 sitan.

- -46 site-ngi 'ta, hon retr polite + cop indic assertive (= -te si-ngi 'ta). [poy tulthwo [= tulh two] twolwosikwatya [MWON-QAN] hositengi 'ta (1676 Sin.e 5:17b) the boats themselves tending to whirl, they questioned their safety.
- - $\frac{u}{0}$ 'site'n i, hon retro modifier + postmodifier (= -'tesi'n i). ¶ 'PEP 'ul nilu'site'n i (1447 Sek 13:27a) he told the Law (= preached the doctrine).
  - '-ngi s ka. I SYEY-CWON ha SYEY-CWON ha son coy SYEY-KAN ay "kye site n i '-ngi s ka (1459 Wel 18:36b) oh honored one, oh honored one, are you still among the mortals?
- ^uo'siten ka, hon retr mod + postmod (= tesin ka). SEE ho'siten ka.
- $-\frac{u_0}{b}$  siten t oy n', hon retr mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. Ital Gay ti a ni hositen t oy n' (1463 Pep 2:226a) since he had not appeased them.
- uo si-ti Gwuy + NEG. but; and (yet). ¶ SYEY-CWON i SSILQ hon "TTWOW lol nilo siti Gwuy PA-SSYWUN un i "i'l i "ep two swongi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:26a) the World-Honored preaches the real dharma, but Pāpīyān [the devil] never does this.
- (*)- $\frac{u}{0}$  si tun SEE kesi tun = - $\frac{u}{0}$  sike tun

-usitun, honorific retrospective modifier

- -46 si twoswo-ngi 'ta, hon emotive modulated emotive polite + copula indicative assertive. I "nyey s 'PEP ul cwocho'sya'm i mas.tang hosi twoswo-ngi 'ta (1475 Nay 2:1:49a) it is proper for you to follow the old law!
- ¹6 sitwo ta, honorific emotive. ¶[NGWANG] i icey ['SWUK-"PWU] y [CWON] ho sitwo ta (1481 Twusi 8:10b) the king is now respectful of his uncle.
- -usiyo → -usio; → -usi yo < -usey yo < -usie yo
- -usoksok, bound adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -soksok; LIGHT ↔ -uswukswuk. ...ish, slightly colored/tinged. SEE -(u)sulum.

-usola, [? DIAL, ? old-fashioned] = -usila

- -usose < -usywo'sye (-sose < -sywo'sye after a vowel) [lit; = -usio]. please (I beg you to) do. **\$Payk-sey chen-sey nwulisose Long may you** live! Yongse hasose I beg you to forgive me. Ce uy kānkwu lul tul.usose Pray listen to my plea. **\$Yangchal ha.ye cwusose Please consider** carefully. Say hay ey pok mānh.i pat.usose May you receive much joy in the New Year.
- -usulum (after a vowel -sulum; ABBR -ulum, -usum, -um). 1. bnd adj-n (~ hata).

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

1a. ...ish, slightly (a bit) colored/tinged. **Kemusulum < kem-** blackish.  $p^{a}/_{u}$ lkusum  $< p^{a}/_{u}$ lk- reddish. SYN -ucepcep, -ucokcok, -uchwungchwung, -ucwukcwuk, -usoksok, -uswukswuk, -ut⁹ay(ng)t⁹ay(ng), -uthwithwi.

1b. --ish, slightly characterized by. Inepceksulum < nelp-cek flattish. twungku-sulum < twungku-l- roundish. yalpusulum < yalprather thin.

2. suffix. Icenyek-usulumq kil ey on the dusky road.

-usum, bnd adj-n (~ hata), abbr < -usulum.

-uswukswuk, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -swukswuk; HEAVY → -usoksok. …ish, being slightly colored / tinged. SEE -(u)sulum. -usy… SEE ALSO -osy…

 $-usya < -u_0$  sya =  $-usye < (*) - u_0$  sye [SEE -e]. hon inf. Imwo'lo'sya (1445 'Yong 19). 'na y nike ci-ngi 'ta ka'sya (1445 ¹Yong 58) saying "I must go" he went. pwuthye 'two "sek cash] s mwo m i towoy sya (1447 Sek 6:44a) Buddha too had a body three cah (6 feet) tall. "twu ha nol s so zi yey ka sya (1447 Sek 6:45b) goes between the two heavens and  $\pm$ . na-kasila ka ceho'sya (1449 Kok 46) fearing that he would leave ... . "TTWOW-"LI poy hwo la ina a ka sya (1459 Wel 1:5a) goes out to study the doctrine. PWU-ZIN kwa ho sya :PPI-KHWUW cwocho sva (1459 Wel 8:93b) together with the lady he followed the almsman (bhikşu) and ... . 'ku "ha'm ol 'pwo'sya ... (1463 Pep 5:100a) seeing the multitude ... . pwu"thye y wuli 'uy mozo'm ay "sywow-'PEP 'cul'kinon t ol "alo sya (1463 Pep 2:231a) Buddha is aware that in our hearts we cherish the dharma of hinayāna and ..., CF - sya-..., ... sye.

- 46 sya two (pcl). Ina la h ay two la wosya two cowolGa Wi a ni ho sya (1447 Sek 6:4b) even though he comes back to his homeland [from all that] he is not affectionate, ...

-46 sya 'za (pcl). I wosya 'za salo'si.1 i 'l ss oy - kasya 'za i kisi'l i 'l 'ss oy (1445 'Yong 38) only if he came would they live only if he went would they win.

- $\frac{u_0}{v_0}$  sya..., 1. (? = 2; p.271) hon + modulator. - $\frac{u_0}{v_0}$  syal(q) (prosp mod). ¶ su.q. TTALQ i'la hosya'l i na sil na'l ay (1447 Sek 6:17a) on the day that the one to be called Siddhārtha was born. cyang cho CYENG-TTI lol na thwo sya.l i 'la (1459 Wel 17:78b) in future will give evidence of his possession of fine qualities.

~ t in t ay n' (postmod + copula mod + postmodifier + pcl + pcl). I SYENG "KWA ay pek key khwo cye ho syal [ ]t in t ay n'(1465 Wen 1:1:2:75b) when one wants to make it secondary to the fruit of the saintly life.

~ tyeyn (postmod). ¶tas.ko syal ttyeyn (1463 Pep 5:21b) when one studies it.

-  $\frac{u_0}{v}$  syam (subst): note that -- sywom is from --si- wo-m (for which the honorific would be --si- syam), as in ma sywom (1462 ¹Nung 7:53b) < ma si- 'drink' and i sywom (1459 Wel 7:31a) < isi- 'exist'. ¶(TUK-NGWEN) "wol mosyam two (1445 ¹Yong 4) that he moved to Tek.wen. pwuthye s kolo chisyaf jm ol (1459 Wel 23:72a) Buddha's teaching. SEE ho.syam.

-46 syan (mod). ¶pwuthye nilu syan 'pa s 'PEP' un (1482 Kum-sam 2:40b) the Law that Buddha told. nilu syan 'yang 'o'lwo' hwo'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:24b) I will do as you say. sir. 'sYEY-CWON's "TTWOW il Gwusyan "i'l oy yang co'lol 'ku'lye (1447 Sek se:5b) depicts aspects of the deed by which the Way was achieved by the World-Honored [Buddha], and .... SEE 'ho'syan.

~ *it i* (postmod + pcl). ¶ *i sYANG on YWOK-'QOY' uy "na syan t i a ni 'si'n i* (1462 'Nung 1:42a) this aspect is not what desire is born from.

~ *i i la* (postmodifier + copula indicative assertive). *I LWUW "ep.su sya so-NGUY hwo m i e lyewu syan 't i la* (1463 Pep 2:22a) it is difficult to take everything into consideration. *i "ta YWEN 'ul 'TWOY 'ho.ya' phyesyan 't ila* (1482 Kum-sam 5:35b) this all developed with respect to pratyaya (secondary causation).

~ t of (postmod + pc)). *Ipi luse QLQ* CHYEY CYE- PPWULQ i i KYENG pu the nasyan t of "all i'n i (1464 Kumkang se:6b) only then do we realize that all the Buddhas first came into being out of this sūtra.

- 40 sya na1 (adversative). SEE ho sya na.

-  $u_0$  sya toy (accessive). ¶ "mwu lusya toy (1459 Wel 7:10b) made inquiry as follows: ...... [THYEN-"HHA] ay [KWONG] i khusya toy [THAY-"CO] z ['WUY] talo kesi nul (1445 'Yong 101) throughout the land his deeds were great, yet in the rank of crown prince was someone else. nilu sya toy (1459 Wel 2:52a, 7:14b, 8:101a, 9:36d) = nilo sya toy (1447 Sek 6:1a; 1459 Wel 2:52a, 9:36d) said as follows: .... Notice that ... sywu toy (?< *... sywo toy) is not honorific in ma sywu toy (1586 Sohak 5:51a) 'drinks and .... '; the honorific form would be (?*)ma sisya toy.

2. abbr <  $-\frac{u_0}{si}$  si- (G)a-, hon effective (etc).

- ^uto'sya'na₂ (adversative). Example?

- ⁴osya nol (lit concessive). SEE hosya nol. - ⁴osya- s-ongi ' ta (bnd v polite + cop indic assertive). SEE isya- s-ongi ' ta.

-46'syas ta (emotive indicative assertive). 9 QILQ-CHYEY pwuthye kot hosi'n i iep susyas ta hosi'n i (1459 Wel 1:52a) they all said there is just no one like Buddha. PWU-ZIN two mwok-"swu'm i yel tol nil Gwey ki the "kyesyas ta (1459 Wel 2:13a) the lady [Māya] herself had ten months and seven days of life left. KYENG ul e'lwu "ta tutco wosyas ta (1463 Pep 6:83ab) got to hear the entire sūtra. [Accent: p. 85.] SEE 'hosyas ta, 'i'lusyas ta, isyas ta.

"usye < (?)...  $u_0$  sye abbr < ... usie <  $-u_0si$  ye, hon inf. Often pronounced /-use/. CF --sye. There are no early examples, and it is unclear when (?)- $u_0$  sye came to replace  $-u_0$  sya, but the "cwa sya of 1449 Kok 62 corresponds to "c'a sye of 1586 Sohak 2:4b for the infinitive of "c'asi-, a variant of "cwasi- 'deign to eat'.

*-usye la, honorific infinitive + particle.

1. Not used as a verb command because the honorific is incongruent with the plain-style command. An honorific command is quoted as -usila (ko hanta).  $2. \rightarrow$ -usye 'la.

-usye 'la, hon infinitive + abbr < ila (cop indic assert). Attached to adjective, iss-, and ēps- as an exclamation referring to an exalted person. ¶Chinkwu to mānh.usye 'la! My, you have a lot of friends! Sensayng un khi ka khusye 'la! Gee, you're tall! Son nim i caymi to iss.usye 'la! What an interesting customer/guest you are! -usye se, honorific infinitive + particle

-usyess-, hon past [abbr < -usiess-]. ~-keyss-, ~-ta, .... Often pronounced /-usess-/ and so spelled in 1936 Roth 393 (cwusess.e).

-usve to, honorific infinitive + particle

- -usye ya, honorific infinitive + particle. **1Cikum** kasye ya hap.nikka? Have you got to go now? VAR -usey ya.
- -usye yo, honorific inf + pcl (POLITE statement/ question/command/suggestion). VAR -usey yo.

- 46 sywo'sye, polite command. ¶anco'sywo'sye (1447 Sek 6:3a) please sit down (have a seat)! "ma'losywo'sye (1447 Sek 24:52h) please don't do it! "cwasywo'sye (1449 Kok 100) eat! wonol nal wuli uykey il.ywong hol lyangsik ul cwusywosye (1916 Gale 14) Give us this day our daily bread. SEE hosywo'sye. CF - ⁶a ssye.
- -utayngtayng, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -tayngtayng; LIGHT  $\leftrightarrow$  -uteyngteyng. ...ish, slightly colored / tinged; slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -uteyngteyng, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -teyngteyng; HEAVY ↔ -utayngtayng. ...ish, slightly colored/tinged; slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -utaytay, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -taytay; LIGHT ↔ -uteytey. --ish, slightly colored/tinged; slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -uteytey, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -teytey; HEAVY ↔ -utaytay. ...ish, slightly colored/tinged; slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum. ¶ palkuteytey < palk-uteytey reddish. kemuteytey < kem-uteytey blackish. neputeytey flattish (< nelp- + -uteytey). CF nepcek-sulum.
- -uthoythoy, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -thoythoy; LIGHT ↔ -uthwithwi. ...ish, slightly colored / tinged; slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -uthwithwi, bnd adj-n (~ hata); after a vowel -thwithwi; LIGHT ↔ -uthoythoy. --ish, slightly colored / tinged; slightly characterized by. SEE -(u)sulum.
- -utoy [after a consonant] = -toy (concessive); [DIAL - except after --ss and --ps].
- -uw-, hnd adj. SEE -upta.
- -uwa SEE -u(o)wa
- UY Usually pronounced u when initial and i elsewhere, but the particle uy is pronounced ey. The reading pronunciation ui (as two syllables) is increasingly popular in certain words. If you cannot find a word you seek with the spelling uy, try u or i.
- uy (/ey/  $< U_{OY}$ ), pcl (genitive). (the one) of ----(marks modification or subordination, usually adnominal; the exact reference often remains ambiguous). LIT SYN ci (in Chinese clichés). SEE ey uy, eykey uy, kkaci uy, man uy, kwa uy, se uy, ulo uy, ey lo uy, (ey se) puthe uy,

pota uy; ... (-nun) ka uy. CF quasi-adnouns with uy (\$5.3.1).

1. (possession) of, ...'s: belonging to - (= ... ka kacin). Itangsin uy kwutwu your shoes. molunun sälam uy cip the house of a stranger, a stranger's house. uysa uy ilum the doctor's name. hyangswu uy nâymsay the smell of a perfume. sangphum uy kakyek the price of commodities. kum uy mukey the weight of gold. Kim sensayng uy külim Mr Kim's picture (= the picture that belongs to Mr Kim).

2. (relationship) of; with respect to (in respect of/to), related/pertaining to, vis-à-vis, as regards (= -- ey tāy han). Ina uy (= nay) enni my older brother. ne uy (= ney) awu your younger brother. nwukwu uy atul whose son; somebody's son. wuli hôy uy hôywen tul the members of our society. na uy (= nay) chinkwu hana one of my friends, a friend of mine. Ku hak.kyo uy haksayng a student of that school. i kongcang uy 'notong-ca tul the workers of this factory. ne 'y susu ng uy TTTEY-"Co y 'es tyey a ni wono'n ywo (1447 Sek 6:29b) how come your master's disciple is not coming?

3. (subject) of; done / felt / said by, on the part of (= -- ka han). CF 14.

3a. Thakca tul uy thwucayng the struggle of/by the scholars. inmin uy hāyngpok the happiness of (enjoyed by) the people. nulk.un-i uy kippum the joys of the aged. tangsin uy ūykyen your opinion. sensayng uy māl-ssum the teacher's words (= what the teacher said). Pok.nam-i uy iyaki what Pok.nam-i had to tell (= told). emeni uy sayngkak/nukkim the mother's thought/feeling.

3b. (authorship/creation) of, by, from; created/made (written, composed, drawn/ painted, concocted, built) by (= i/ka ciun). Kim Pūsik uy Samkwuk Saki Kim Pusik's Historical Record of the Three Kingdoms. Solke uy kūlim a painting by Solke, one of Solke's paintings. ōyin uy pīphyeng criticism by (from, on the part of) a stranger. Kim sensayng uy kūlim Mr Kim's picture (= the picture that Mr Kim drew).

3c. (source / author of an achievement) of; achieved (accomplished, attained, reached) by (= - ka ilwun). Sin.la uy thongil the Sinla unification. kôtay uy munhwa the culture of ancient times. Paykcey up pühung the Paykcey restoration.

4. (the goal/result) of; that was achieved/ accomplished (= --- ul han/ilwun) or is to be achieved/accomplished (= --- ul hal/ilwul). Icilqse uy hwak.lip the establishment of order. Nam-puk uy thôngil the unification of North and South. nongtho uy pun.ye the distribution of farmland. Sewul uy phok.kyek the bombing of Seoul.

5. 5a. (specification) of; that is  $(= \dots \text{ in})$ . **1** chöytay uy kyem.yang the greatest humility, humility of the greatest sort. thöngil uy wiep the great task of (= which is) unification.

5b. (designation) called, (by the name) of  $(= \dots$  ila hanun). Ichāmswu uy hyeng the punishment of (that is known as) decapitation. Kumkang (san) uy sūngci that beauty spot [that is] the Diamond Mountains. Kimhay uy koul the county of Kimhay.

5c. (representation) of; that represents (= ... uy phyosik in). Ica.yu uy kil the road of freedom. cēncayng uy wihem the danger of war. chwulpal uy nal the day of departure. saynghwal uy cachwi traces of life.

6. (pertinence) of, ...'s; belonging to, attached to (= ... ey puth.nun). ¶Hān kang uy kun.wen the source of the Han River. Yengkwuk kwa Cosen kwa uy talun cēm differences (points of difference) between England and Korea.

7. (origin/source) of, ...'s; (coming) from, (produced) in/at (= ... ey se nan). ¶Anseng uy yuki brassware from Anseng. Cēycwu uy mal a Ceycwu horse. Kayseng uy insam ginseng from Kayseng. Hwangcwu uy sakwa the apples of Hwangcwu. Kolye uy caki Kolye pottery.

8. 8a. (static location) of, in, at (= - eyiss.nun). Tong.lay uy onchen the hot spring at Tong.lay. Kangwen-to uy Kumkang san the Diamond Mountains in Kangwen Province. i chôn uy inkwu the population of this village. puekh uy an^hay the wife in the kitchen. sikyey uy menci the dust on / in the clock. hanul uy kwulum a cloud in the sky.

8b. (the head is a noun of relative location) to / on the -- (of). Example?

8c. (abstract location) ¶cinceng han ūymi (ey iss.e se) uy kwuk-munhak a national literature in the true sense of the word.

8d. (dynamic location) of, in, on, arising /

happening at  $(= \cdots$  ey se iss.nun). Imulq sök (ey se) uy cak.ep underwater operations. Kwucwu (se) uy täycen the European War, the war in Europe. Perhaps: inkan uy sangsa the affairs of men, the everyday things that happen to one.

8e. (time) at, in, of. **Sachim uy sānqpo a** morning stroll. pom uy kkoch tul the flowers of spring. ku ttay uy Sewul Seoul at that time.

8f. (quantity) of; to the extent of. **Tsahul uy** ¹yangsik three days provisions. yel mali uy kāy ten dogs. thāypan uy haksayng tul the majority of the students. kapcel uy pīyong double costs.

9. (material) of; made of, made out of. Imu'soy uy mangchi a hammer of pig iron. thokkithel uy moca a rabbit-fur hat. tāyli-sek uy kitwung a marble column, a column of marble. 10. (use) for; used for. Icaypong-chim uy kilum sewing-machine oil. mūtay uy sō-tokwu stage properties. ok-swuswu uy pīlyo fertilizer for corn.

11. (similarity) like, of (= - kwa kath.un). **Sesi** uy mi a beauty like Sesi's, the beauty of Sesi = Xishi (a famous beauty of olden China). mek.nun ka mek.hinun ka uy ssawum a lifeand-death struggle. hwangkum uy mulq-kyel golden waves.

12. (object of reference, topic) of, about, depicting, referring to, directed at (=  $\cdots$  ey tãy hay se ciun). ¶kaul uy nolay a song of (celebrating) autumn. inmul uy phyëng.lon criticism of the characters. emeni uy sacin a photograph of my mother. Kim sensayng uy kūlim Mr Kim's picture (= the picture that portrays Mr Kim).

13. 13a. (part) of (= il-pupun ulo in). Ielin i uy son the child's hand. haksayng tul uy tāypupun the majority of the students. catong-cha uy pakhwi the wheel of an automobile. so'namu uy iph the leaves of a pine tree. kutuy 'uy "TAM 'khukwo (1482 Kum-sam 2:67a) your liver (= courage) is great and .... "THYEY ke' pwu.p uy the li 'kot 'hwotoy (1482 Kumsam 2:66a) the body is like the hairs of a turtle, and .... SSIN-LYENG 'uy me'li 'm ye kwuy-ske's uy no ch i 'lwoswo'n i (1482 Kum-sam 2:7b) it is the head of a spirit and it is the face of a ghost.

13b. (member) of (a group). ¶'MWULQ uy mos MI hon ke.s i Gwo -- 'MWULQ uy mos the most delicate of objects and --- are the largest of objects.

14. = i/ka (marking subject of an adnominal modifying phrase). ¶Na uy (= Nay ka) wēn hanun kes i i kes ita The one (that) I want is this one. Ney ka sālam uy sānun mokcek ul anun ya Do you know the goal that men live for? CF 3. There may be MK evidence for a sequence of two markers 'i 'uy (reduced to --y uy), in that when they are the subject of a nominalization (or an adnominalization) na 'l' and ne 'you' appear as nay 'uoy and ney uy (CF He Wung 356), as in nay uy (sywur-"LWOW] 'hwo.m on (1481 Twusi 22:27b) 'that I am getting old and frail', ney uy e'mi ku lye "hwo m i (1459 Wel 21:22a) 'that you long for [your] mother'. But in nay uy [CHA-THA] hon mozo.m ol (1632 Twusi-cwung 21:23b) He Wung prefers the construal 'my faltered heart' with a genitive modifying the phrase 'the heart that has faltered' over one that might mean something more like 'the heart with / in which I faltered'; he is perhaps wrong, as he may be when he seems to take nay 'oy tu'liGwun 'swon (1462 'Nung 2:19a) as 'my hands which [1] have let dangle' rather than 'the hands which I have let dangle', both to be translated 'my dangling hands'. A stronger example for the genitive: nay oy mozom kwa 'nwu'n ol pswu'n i '-ngi 'ta (1462 'Nung 1:45a) 'it used my heart and eyes'. SEE 'nay 'uy, 'ney 'uy.

The most common source of the epitheme (= the head of the adnominalization) is an extruded object: SA-MWON on no m oy ci zwun nye'lu'm ul mekno'n i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:22a) the begging monk (śramana) eats fruits that others have grown; SYWU-'TTALO 'oy ci zwan TTYENG-SYA "ma ta tu lusi m ye (1447 Sek 6:38 [¹Yi Tonglim version]) deigned to enter each hostel that Sudatta had built, and ---; SYWU-TTALQ 'oy moyng ko lwon 'CCWA 'ay (1447 Sek 6:30a) to the seat that Sudatta had made; "ZIN-'ZYWOK 'THAY-"CO 'uy il Gwu syan 'YAK 'i-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 21:218b) it is a drug, sir, that Prince Kşānti has concocted. But sometimes the epitheme is extruded from some other role, such as locative  $V N \leftarrow N' ey (sye)$ V: PA-SO-'NIK NGWANG UY "sa non SSYENG (1464 Kumkang 4b) the castle where Prasenajit is/was living. Or even a mutative complement  $V N \leftarrow N \stackrel{u_0}{\leftarrow} lwo V: ssin LUK ['lwy HWA$ 'ho syan ke's un pas/k] "chyenlyang 'ay"nam'ti "mwot ho'n i (1463 Pep 6:144a) whatthe supernatural power has brought into beingis nothing more than external property. And inat least one example, from an accusative: 'na y"nyey KA-LI uy pe hywo.m i towoy ywom 'kot'ho.ya (1482 Kum-sam 3:29a; the 'uy translatesCI) it is like the way I got to cut down (=vanquish) [King] Kali[nga] in bygone days.

There are also summational epithemes, such as nominalizations with the substantive: KAN-NAN ho'n i 'uy no'm oy 'pwo'poy 'hyey'ywom kot 'ta (1465 Wen 3:3:1:62a) it is like a poor man's counting another's treasures. kunge kay "sswuw-"KHWO hol "ssalo'm i 'KAK-'KAK "CCWOY oy "cyeku'm ye khwu.m u'lwo 'KEP-'swu'lul "ti-"nayno'n i (1459 Wel 1:29b) the people who anguish there pass the appropriate number of kalpas (eons) in accordance with their individual sins being small or great. KA-'LI 'uy e'lywu.m o'lwo (1482 Kum-sam 3:30a; 'uy translates CI) with the stupidity of [King] Kali[nga] = because Kali[nga] is stupid.

NOTE: In a few kinds of phrases people are uncertain whether to treat /ey/ as the adnominal particle uy or the adverbial particle ey. We would expect chen män uy mäl-ssum (ip.nita) for '(It is) a word among the myriad [of words]' = 'Not at all; Don't mention it', but the expression is often written as chen män ey mäl-ssum, perhaps because of the common relaxed version chen män ey yo = chen män [uy mäl-ssum i]ey yo. The Koreanized version of the Chinese expression sam-pun ci il 'one third' we expect to be sēy pun uy han pun but 1936 Roth 257 has sēy pun ey han pun.

uy, particle; variant oy.

1. (after animate noun) = uy (genitive). CF s. 9 tye uy mwok-"swu'm ul kus kuy [= kuchkuy] hoke'tun (1447 Sek 9:17a) given that they brought his life to an end ... - KKI-TTA 'oy 'twu-'ys.non ke.s i'n i (1447 Sek 6:40a) are things that Jeta put aside. kwuy-s-ke's uy 1/KHWOLQ 'ey 'toma (1482 Kum-sam 3:34b) holes up in the cave of a ghost and ... . SEE uy for more examples.

for more examples.

2. (after inanimate noun, typically a place or time) = ey(l'ay) = ey at, in (locative); to (allative). The ma (SYENG-KWAK) s pas k uy ina tuthu l ey s "i.l i "cyekwo'm ol anwo'n i ... [= "anwo'n i] (1481 Twusi 7:2a) he already knew that going outside the castle wall there were few problems from dust (and that) ... YA-SYWU S KWUNG uy 'ka-pwo'n i (1447 Sek 6: 2b) went to the palace of Yasodhāra [Buddha's wife]. "ne y a chom uy na-ka ... (1586 Sohak 4:33a) you go out early and ... .

NOTE 1: The MK genitive particle, as an adnominal or as marking the subject of an adnominalized verb, had the variant shapes uv and oy; about .56 of the examples use oy. The vowel of the preceding syllable partly determines the shape preference. After e(C) the shape is always 'uy except for ye.s oy (1579 Kwikam 1:36a) = yez G oy (1462¹Nung 8: 120a) 'of the fox'  $< \frac{ye_z}{o/G}$  'oy, reflecting the elided o, which surfaces in vezo. After a(C)the choice is usually ov but there are a few exceptions: QWUY-NGWANG uy (1463 Pep se:17a), 'TWO-'MAN 'uy (1463 Pep 7:182a), PAso- NIK NGWANG uy (1464 Kumkang 4b), ("HHYEN-SAN] al ph oy (1481 Twusi 7:4b). After o(C) and wo(C) the choice is 'oy with at least two exceptions each: THAY-"CO UV (1459 Wel 21:218b), CANG-"SSO UY (1485 Kwan 4b); *pwu mwo uy* (?1517- Pak 1:58a), ['PPWULQ-"CWOJ uy (1579 Kwikam 1:21a). After u(C) and wu there are only examples of uy: susuing uy (1447 Sek 6:29b), 'TI-TUK uy (1463 Pep 4:169a), SSIN-LUK [ Juy (1463 Pep 6:144a); TA-SYWU 'uy (1447 Sek 6:9b) ke pwu.p uy (1482 Kum-sam 2:66a), 'MWULQ' uy (1482 Kum-sam 3:25b). After uv, ey, oy, and ay the shape is always uy, as in kutuy uy (1481 Twusi 15:13a, 1482 Kum-sam 2:67a), ney uy (1459 Wel 21:22a, 1463 Pep 1:60a), 'YWOK-'QOY 'uy (1462 'Nung 1:42a), and nay 'uy (1481 Twusi 22:27b), with the exception of nay oy (1462 ¹Nung 1:45a, 2:19a). But the one example of woy is 'swoy oy (1482 Kum-sam 2:29b) and the particle seems to be unattested after wuy(C). After i(C) both uy and oyoccur: "CO-'SIK 'uy (1459 Wel 8:83a), "kyeci p uy (1463 Pep 4:176b), af *pi* uy (1463 Pep 2:138b; but a p[i] ov in the next line); "i'l ov

(1447 Sek se:5b), *[TUK-CIN]* ov (1481 Twusi 24:30ab). But both -i uy and -i ov often elide the *i*, as described in Note 2.

As a substitute for the locative or allative "uy, the variants enjoy the same preferences, but there seem to be no examples of i(C) oy and only the one case of [i] oy in 'pa[l]-'ch[i] oy (1459 Wel 10:10a) but none of *[i] uy*. The exceptions with a(C) uy instead of a(C) oy are alp ph uv (conflated spelling of al ph uy) (21517- Pak 1:25a) 'in front' and holo n man uy (?1608 + Twu-hem 21a) 'for a whole day'; with o(C) uy instead of o(C) oy only a chom uy (1586 Sohak 4:33a) for a cho m oy (1447 Sek 6:3b) 'in the morning'. The only cases of wo(C) uy for wo(C) oy are twos'k uy (1463 Pep 1:168a) 'to their seat mats' and SA-MWON 'uy (1447 Sek 24:22a). There are no exceptional cases of *e(C) ov or *wu(C) oy. Regardless of the vowel that precedes it, the noun psk 'time' takes only uv: ku psk uy (1459 Wel 9:52a, 21:5a: 1463 Pep 2:23a, 2:138b) 'at that time', twu psk uy (1462 Nung 3:26a) 'on two occasions', 'su'mu nal psk uy (?1517- Pak 1:8b) 'on the twentieth day'. And the bound nouns s and t 'the fact that' take only oy: -ulq 's oy, -un 't oy, -non 't oy. We treat 'tuy in "men tuy s HHWO- KYWOW 'lol (1459 Wel 2:69a) 'alien teachings from distant places' as a variant of toy 'place' rather than t (or to) 'place' + pcl. Notice also e'n' oy < *e'no oy = e'nu.

NOTE 2: In Middle Korean (CF LSN 1961: 112, He Wung 320-3) a preceding (--)i had weakened to -y and then, once the syllables *yuy and *yov were no longer part of the system, it completely vanished: a ki baby -> a'k/i ov pi't i (1459 Wel 8:81b) the debt for the baby, a.k/i/ uy i.p ey susu.m ye n' (1608 Thaysan 76b) if you rinse in the baby's mouth. 'e mi → na v e m[i] uy "kan 'sta'h ol spol li nilo svwo sve (1459 Wel 21:21b) quickly tell me the land where my mother went. a pi father  $\rightarrow a^{\circ} p[i] ov "chvenlyang (1447 Sek 13:18b) the$ father's fortune, a'p[i] oy MWON-TTYENG 'i nwopke nul (1482 Kum-sam 3:25a) though the father's gateyard is high. ilh/i/ uy skwo li ([?]1517 Pak 1:30b) a fox tail. kwo ki meat → LYWONG on kwo k[i] oy TYWUNG ey wuytwu hon ke's i'n i (1459 Wel 1:14ab) dragon is the best of meats [personified, thus oy not s]. kol mye k/i/ uy nye ton nywo m on (1481 Twusi 14:29b) the wandering of the seagulls. thwos k/i/ uy spul kot 'two ta (1482 Kum-sam 2:66b) is like a rabbit's horns. The pronoun wu li did not undergo weakening, according to He Wung 323, and that accounts for pwu thye y wuli uy mozo m ay "SYWOW-PEP cul kinon t ol "alo sya (1463 Pep 2:231a) Buddha is aware that in our hearts we cherish the laws of hinayāna and ... - CF swu l/i/ uy me li sAN i.n i (1463 Pep 1:20b) it is the mountain [called] Eagle's Head. The weakening totally ellipted the postmodifier 'i in the structures - n [i] uby, -nuo n [i] uby, and -("uo) l [i] uby.

The locative " $u_{0y}$  and the dative/allative " $u_{0y}$  k[ung]ey occasion the same weakening: CYE."CO y ci p uy na a p[i] oy key na za ka (1463 Pep 2:70b) the masters went out to the house and went up to the father. 'a ki na hi ten 'e m[i] uy key un kwa "pitan tol[h] syang kup ho kwo (?1517- Pak 1:57a) presented silver and silks to the mother who had born the child. QA-NAN kwa LA-NGWUN 'un 'pa[l]- ch[i] oy sye 'y sopte n i (1459 Wel 10:10a) Ānanda and Rāhula were standing at the foot.

When the particle marks the subject of an adnominalized predicate, the final -- i of the noun often stays intact: ka h[i] oy 'SYENG 'un -han ka hi 'uy cwu kem to thwa ca pwo m ay talo'ti a'ni ho'n i 'la (1463 Pep 2:113b) the nature of the dog is nothing other than the fighting to death of a horde of dogs. ku psk uy CYE-"CO y api uy PPYEN-QAN 'hi ancon t ol "al'Gwo "ta a'p[i] oy key 'ka a'p[i] oy key nilf IGwo tov (1463 Pep 2:138b) at that time the masters, finding that the father was seated comfortably, all went to the father and said to the father as follows - . Therefore we might conclude that a p[i] ov cwu kwu m ul tut kwo (1463 Pep 5:158a) is better taken as 'hearing of the father's death' rather than 'hearing that the father dies'. But there are also examples that show the weakened version: na y icey ne 'y e mfil uv "kan 'sta'h ol "pwoy'ywo.li''la (1459 Wel 21:21b) I will now show you the land where your mother went; 'e mi l' solang 'hwo'toy 'e'm[i] uy solang hwolq SSI-CYELQ 'ko'thi ho'm ye n' emi 'Gwa "CO-'SIK 'kwa v han soyng ol selu e kuy ye "me ti a ni ho'l i "n i (1462 'Nung 5:85b) if it is the same when [the child] loves the mother and the mother loves [the child], mother and child will not be estranged by conflict throughout many lives together.

The weakening and vanishing of -i before the adnominal particle explains examples of -n "doy and -1 "doy, for they are sentences adnominalized to the postmodifier *i* one (the person) who -i: PPYENG ho n [*i*] oy nek's *i* kwo't ay two'la wa (1447 Sek 9:31b) the spirit of the ill one came back on the spot (= at once). HHOYNG ho'l [*i*] oy PPYEN-NGUY (1463/4 Yeng 2:31a) the comfort of the traveler.

Examples of the modern usage whereby uy is attached to the unweakened  $\cdots$ i, just like any other vowel, began appearing in the early part of the 16th century (He Wung 322): ["NGE "PPOYK-ZI] kwo[] Jki uy ilwu ([1517]]1614 Saseng 2:59b) 'the milt of fish'.

-uy = -Guy = -key (adverbative)

-uy, abbr < -ui

uy hata, vni insep (N ey ~ people or things).

1. follows, accords (with / to), is according / pursuant (to). **1Uy halq cen.lyey ka ēps.ta** There is no precedent to follow. **cēnsel ey uy** hamyen in accordance with tradition.

2. is based (on/upon), is founded on, depends (on/upon). Isomun ey uy hamyen according to rumor, as gossip has it, judging from reports. ku uy māl ey uy hamyen according to him (to what he has to say). hyengphyen ey uy hay se according to the circumstance(s). Wuphyo kaps un phyēnci cwüng.lyang ey uy hanta The postage depends on the weight of the letter.

3. is due/owing (to), is because of; is (done) by. ¶phok.kyek ey uy ha.ye phākoy toyn kēnchwuk-mul buildings (that got) destroyed in the bombings.

uy ke kuy, quasi-particle (< pcl + n/adv). to a person (= uy kungey). ¶ TTAY. CYWUNG uy ke kuy nom "wuy ho ya kol hoy-"nay nilu m ye (1447 Sek 19:8a) tells it to the multitude selectively for the sake of others, and ...

~ n' (pcl). ¶*[KWONG-HHWUW]* uy ke'kuy n' *[KUY-1] hon "salo m i na no.n i ' la* (1481 Twusi 21:20a) to the nobility emerge strange people.

uykey → eykey

*uy key*, quasi-particle (< pcl + noun/adv). to (a person), to where a person is. *¶KWONG-TUK two i le ho kwo n' homol mye 'TTWOKssrwong ho ya 'TTAF.'CYWUNG uy key nom wUY ho ya kol hoy ya nilo m ye 'mal ta Wi sywUW-HHOYNG 'hwo m isto n ye* (1459 Wel 17:54a) with such achievement of virtue as this, how much more will one tell the people by chanting [the sūtras] to teach others and practicing asceticism according to the words?! cyang cho ce 'y mwo.m o'lwo "KWUY-SSIN uy key pi'le [/ci-ngi 'ta "CHYENG 'hoke nul (1475 Nay 2:1:30a) when asked to pray in the future to the spirits with one's own body ....

~ sye (pcl). **Cumsoyng uy key sye taloki** non (1656 Kyengmin 28; cited from LCT [not at the cited locus in the edition available to me]) differing from animals.

*uy kungey*, quasi-particle (< pcl + noun/adv). to (a person), to where a person is. *SYA-LI-PWULQ uy kungey mwu'la* (1449 Kok 153) he [Sudatta] asked Sāriputra ...

~ sye (pcl). I crwung-sorng oy PWOK i cywu ng uy kungey sye "nam kwa "na't i pa th oy sye "nam kwa kothol ss oy (1447 Sek 6:19a) the bliss of all the living creatures springs from the priests, just as the grain springs from the field.

~ 'za (pcl). ¶MWU-'LYANG 'PPI-KHWUW uy kungey 'za hona[h] "twul[h] 'man 'CYENG-"ssywUW 'lul solang ho'm ye (1447 Sek 23:34b) of the countless almsmen (bhikşu) only one or two enjoy samādhi (abstract meditation), and .... 'uy n', abbr < 'uy 'non, pcl + pcl. Examples?

- uy non, pcl + pcl. **Imi** th uy non ... (1449 Kok 70) in the nether regions of her body .... wu'h uy nun mozom "ep.sun kwulwu'm i is kwo (1481 Twusi 7:23b) up above, there are mindless clouds and ....
- $\bar{u}$ ypus, adnoun. step-(relative). ¶ ~ ttal a stepdaughter. ~ atul / $\bar{u}$ putatul/ a stepson. ~ api / $\bar{u}$ putapi/ a stepfather. ~ emi / $\bar{u}$ putemi/ a stepmother. ~ casik a stepchild. VAR ëpus. [? <  $\bar{u}$ ypu < '*NGUY*."*PPWU* stepfather + *s* pcl]
- *uy s*, pel (locative) + pel (genitive). ¶*ku tuy i kwum k uy s kayya mi pwo la* (1447 Sek 6:35 [¹Yi Tonglim version]) you just look at the ant in this corner (or: this ant in the corner). *mos wu'h uy s "twu ha no l on* (1447 Sek 6:35-6) the two highest heavens. *ci p uy s "te lewu'm*

ul phyest nwon cyen cho 'y n i (1482 Nam 1: 5a) is the reason that he deigns to tidy up the mess of the house. nwun-[ ]sep mi th uy s twu 'nwu.n i ko cang PWUN-MYENG ho n i (1482 Kum-sam 3:19b) the two eyes below the brows are very distinct. SEE oy s, ay s, ey s.

- ity "swon- toy (to a person) SEE "swon- toy
- uy sye, pcl + pcl. SEE ay sye, ey sye, oy sye, yey sye. ¶ku ci p uy sye cha pan moyng kol sswo li wuyculen hoke nul (1447 Sek 6:16a) in the house it is all noisy with the sound of people preparing food. syEr s nye k uy sye (1447 Sek 6:33b) from (the direction of) the west. twos k ol kye th uy sye "pwo'm ay (1462 'Nung 2:81b) when you look at the mat from the side.
- 'uy 'sye, pcl + inf < 'sye'ta (vi 'stand'). Examples? SEE 'oy 'sye.
- uy 'sye, abbr < 'uy i'sye, pcl + vi inf. being at. Examples?
- uy two, pcl + pcl. ¶ SYEY-KAY pas k uy two (1459 Wel 1:37a) even beyond the world. SEE ay two, ey two.
- uy tyengey, pcl + n. to that person (him/her), over there where he/she is. ¶ PPWULQ SSIN-LUK uy tyengey THWONG-LUK pil Gisya m ol QIN ho n i (1459 Wel 18:7b) by the virtue of borrowing an all-pervasive power from the divine power of the Buddha ....
- 'uy za, pcl + pcl (var of ey za = ey ya). *Inil kwup SAN pas k uy za HHAM-"SYWUY pa ta h i is.ke tun* (1459 Wel 1:23b) only outside the [realm of] the seven mountains is there salt-water sea ... CF oy za.
- "w is used to represent a final labial semivowel in Chinese loanwords, but it was probably ignored in pronunciation. This was written either as a subcircled "light p" (kapyewun piup) or "light m" (kapyewun mium).
- ...W..., a lenited version of *p*, pronounced as a voiced bilabial fricative [β] or as a labial semivowel (= w).
- W (ttan kapyewun piup), variant of s (genitive pcl) written by 1451 Hwun-en after Chinese words ending in ...w before 'cco. **1**"TWUW W 'cco (5a) the character "TWUW. KYWUW W 'cco (3b) the character KYWUW. PHYWOW W 'cco (6a) the character PHYWOW.

#### 926 PART II

- -w- < -W, bound adjective. SEE -pta.
- wa- < * wo'a-, vi ('come') + effective (= wo'ke-, wo'na-). SEE wa'ton.
- wa (< 'wa = '[G]wa), pcl (after a vowel) = kwa (with / and / like)
- $w\bar{a} < wa$ , infinitive < ota < wo'ta.
- wa cocha, pcl + pcl (after vowel) = kwa cocha
- wa ey, pcl + pcl (after a vowel) = kwa ey
- wa ka, pel + pel (after a vowel) = kwa ka
- wa l', pel + abbr pel = wa lul
- wā la, infinitive + pcl (plain command) = one la come! CF ola.
- wā la 'nta, abbr < wā la (ko) hanta
- wā 'la to, pcl + cop var inf + pcl (after a vowel) = kwa 'la to
- wā la tul, inf + pcl + pcl (plural subject). you people come!
- wā 'la 'y, abbr < wa la (ko) hay
- wa lo, pcl + pcl (after a vowel) = kwa lo
- wa lul, pel + pel (after a vowel) = kwa lul
- wa mace, pel + pel (after a vowel) = kwa mace
- wa man, pel + pel (after a vowel) = kwa man
- wa n', pel + abbr pel = wa nun = kwa nun
- wā n', infinitive + abbr pcl = wā nun
- wa 'na, pcl + cop advers = kwa 'na
- wang < NGWANG, 1. noun. king (= tāywang, īm-kum).
  - 2. pseudo-adn. large, king-size.  $\P \sim k\bar{a}m$  big persimmon. ~  $k\bar{a}ymi$  Hercules ant. ~ kemi giant spider. ~ kye chaff. ~ mati largest node (on bamboo). ~ molay grit. ~ p $\bar{a}m$ large chestnut. ~ p $\bar{e}l$  giant hornet. ~ pha large Welsh onion. ~ phali horsefly. ~ tay long-jointed bamboo. ~ pangwul a huge bell (? or large drop). ~ ciney a giant centipede.
- wang, alt after a vowel of kwang, pcl [Ceycwu DIAL] = kwa/wa (in comparison) with. ¶ku salum kwang kothun ya? = ku sālam kwa kath.ten ya? was he/she like that person? pap kwang ttek kwang enu key cwoni = pap kwa ttek kwa enu kes i cõh.un ya which do you prefer, rice or rice cake? keyki wang pey wang enu ke mekhwukkang = koki wa pay wa enu kes ul mek.keyss.nun ya which will you eat, the meat or the pears?
- wang < wo-ang [Ceycwu DIAL] = wā se, = oko (come).
- -wantey [obs] = -kwantey (such/so that) -wan toy = -Gwan toy

- A Reference Grammar of Korean
- wa nun, pel + pel (after a vowel) = kwa nun
- wā nun, intīnitive + pcl
- wa se, pcl + pcl (after a vowel) = kwa se
- wā se, infinitive + pcl. comes and (then/so).
- wass- (< o-ass- < o-a iss-), past < ota
- wa to, pcl + pcl (after a vowel) = kwa to
- wā to, infinitive + pcl. even if one comes.
- wa ton < (?*) woa ton, vi provisional (= woke ton, wona ton). ¶ QUQ CHYEY yey pi wa ton (1463 Pep 3:2b) it rain comes to all,

wa tul, pel + pel (plural subject) = kwa tul wā tul, infinitive + pel (plural subject)

- wa uy, pcl + pcl (after a vowel) = kwa uy
- way < may, 1. adverb. why, for what reason, with what purpose (CF etteh.key). **1** ~ kulen ci for some reason (or other). Way nuc.ess.nun ya Why were you late? Way nuc.ess.nun ci molukeyss.ta I wonder why you were late. Way kuleh.key wūs.nun ya What makes you laugh so? Way kulay Why do you do/say that?; [rhetorical] Why do you ask (me)?! (= Of course!).
- 2. interj. why. **1** "Ecey on sālam i nwukwu'n ya." - "Way, ku ka Kim uysa uy tongsayng ic' anh.e?!" Who was it that came to see you yesterday? - Why, it was Dr Kim's brother! wa ya, pcl + pcl (after a vowel) = kwa ya uku ya, infinitive + pcl. only if one comes.
- waynya = way 'n ya why is it: ~ 'myen ("if vou ask why" =) the reason is.
- wa yo, pel + pel (after a vowel) = kwa yo
- wā yo, infinitive + pcl. comes [POLITE].
- wa 'y sye, vi int + aux int (abbr < i sye). I wwo al ph oy hon cywung kwa hon sywo khway [= sywoh kwa y] kwoWon kyeci p ul to lye wa 'y sye pho no-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:94b) in front of the gate a monk and a layman have come bringing a pretty girl and they are selling her.
- wa 'y ste.n i 'la, vi int' + aux retr mod (abbr < is(i) ten) + postmod + cop indic attent.
- ¶  $ta \sim (1447 \text{ Sek } 13:7a)$  they were all present. wen < NGWEN, adnoun. the original. ¶  $\sim$  nay kyēyhoyk my original plan.
- weyn, adnoun. what sort/manner/kind of. SYN musun. [? < way + in ' -- that is how']
- weynq il, adn + noun [or (> weynq il) cpd n?]. what matter, what cause, what reason. ¶~ in ci for some reason (or other). Weynq il in ya What is all this? What is the matter? What's got

into you? Wēynq īl lo wass.nun ya What has brought you here?

- weyn ke l', interjection. (expresses surprise or disappointment at an unexpected result) Oh my! Why (no)! Goodness (no)! Gee (whiz)! Gosh (darn)! Sangpo na-kalye ko hayss.tuni, weyn ke l' sonak-pi ka ssot.a cyess.ta I was going out for a walk; but, by George, it started to shower. Wêyn ke l', ku ka onul höy ey olla ko Gee, I wonder if he isn't coming to today's meeting now, after all. Weyn ke l' ileh.key mänh.un sakwa lul kacye osyess.^sup.nikka My goodness gracious - what a lot of apples "Kulay, öymu you have brought for me! cangkwan ul manna pwass.ni?" - "Weyn ke I'!" Well, did you see the Foreign Minister? -Gosh, no! Wēyn ke l' okeyss.ki (or Wēyn ke l' olla ko) What makes you think he is coming? Ilk.ci puthe mös hanun tey weyn ke l' ssulq cwul älkeyss.e yo When I can't read, even, how can I be expected to know how to write?
- weyn kkatalk, adn + noun. why, what cause, what reason. ¶Weyn kkatalk ulo ku ka casal hayss.nun ya Why did he kill himselt? Weyn kkatalk in ci, ku hanthey se tapcang i eps.ta I don't know why, but he doesn't answer my letter.
- wēyn kokcel, adn + noun. what circumstances, what kind of trouble, what cause (or reason).
  Ce sayksi ka celeh.key sulphukey wūni wēyn kokcel io That young woman is crying so bitterly; what could have happened to her?
  Wēyn kokcel lo ku pupu ka nul ssawunun ci molukeyss.ta I don't know what leads the couple to fight with each other all the time.
  Wēyn kokcel lo wūsio Why are you crying?
  What makes you cry?
- weyn-man hata, adj-n. is fairly good, tolerable, passable, satisfactory, all right, pretty close to it; [ironically] is terrific, tremendous, splendid. [Awkward when sentence-final?] ¶?sayngkimsayngkim i ~ is quite good-looking. ?swuip i ~ has a handsome income. weyn-man hamyen if you please, if you like, if you don't mind, how about (doing - ). ?Ku uy yoksim i weynman hakwun! What greed he has! Ku ⁿyeca uy khi ka weyn-man hata She is such a huge woman. ?Onul chwuwi ka weyn-man hata It's pretty cold today. Ku nun weyn-man han hakca ka ani 'ta He is no mean scholar.

Weyn-man hamyen, cey ka kath.i kaci yo I'll go with you, if you don't mind. Weyn-man hamyen, cha han can masipsita How about having a cup of tea? SYN [? abbr <] wuyenman hata.

- weyn mankhum/manchi, cpd adverb [abbr < weyn-man hal mankhum]. to a certain degree, fairly, passably, considerably; moderately, appropriately, properly. ¶Yenge lul ~ hata speaks English fairly well. swul ey ~ chwi hata is rather tipsy. Koki ka weyn mankhum ik.ess.ta The meat is done to a turn. ¹Nöngtam to weyn mankhum hay la Don't go too far with your jokes; Enough of your jokes. Ku ⁿyeca nun phiano lul weyn mankhum cal chinta She is not half bad at the piano. Weyn mankhum masye/mek.e la (Take it) easy on Acik elin ai 'ni, weyn the liquor / food. mankhum hay twusio He is still just a child; go easy on him. Kongpu lul weyn mankhum hay la You study too hard - take it easy.
- wêyn sêym, adn + noun what circumstances / matter / reason / cause, (the) why. **% Ku ka oci** anh.uni, wêyn sêym ilq ka I wonder why he doesn't come! Ku ka sacik hayss.nun tey, wêyn sêym in ci molukeyss.ta I don't quite see what made him resign.

wēynq yengmun, cpd n = wēyn sēym

wi, n. NK wu; CF wus. In compounds mostly wi
except for lexicalizations of wus (adn < n</li>
obsolete pcl s) and wis (= wiq, in spelling modeled after wus). The earlier form was wu
wuh; the modern Seoul form incorporates -i
(wu[h]-i > wuy > wi).

1. the upside, the top(side), the upper part, the above.  $\P \sim lul chy\bar{e}$  'ta pota looks upward. kang wi lul olla kata follows a river upstream.

2. the top, the summit. **Senter**  $\sim$  **lul olla** kata climbs to the top of the hill.

3. the (upper) surface, the top (side), on.  $f_{chayk-sang}$  wi uy chayk the books on the desk. pyek ~ ey ('ta) kūlim ul kēlta hangs a picture on the wall. Hāy-phali ka pata wi ey tte iss.ta A jellytish is floating on the sea.

4. senior(ity), superior(ity); above, higher, (nai ka  $\sim$  'ta) older. **Ku nun na pota han** sal wi 'ta He is a year older than I am.

5.  $\sim$  ey in addition, on top of. **Tku wi ey** moreover, what's more, besides, to boot.

? -Wi [probably a ghost form] SEE i'li-'Wi

wi hata < "wuy "ho'ta < "WUY "ho'ta, vnt.

1. serves, honors, respects, reveres, looks up to, esteems, venerates, worships. ¶pumo lul  $\sim$ honors (takes good care of, is devoted to) one's parents. elin ai tul ul  $\sim$  is kind to children, loves children. cosang ul  $\sim$  worships one's ancestors. sin-pul ul  $\sim$  worships Taoist and Buddhist deities.

2. makes much of, values, esteems, has regard for, treats with care, takes good care of. **Theorem 11** with takes care of oneself. myengyey lul mok-swum pota te  $\sim$  puts honor above life. myengyey pota to ton ul te  $\sim$  is more interested in money than in glory.

3. does for the good/sake/benefit of, does in favor/behalf of (in the interest of). Teey aph man ul ~ looks after one's own interest only. hôysa lul ~ looks to the interests of the firm. yëyswul ul wi han yëyswul art for art's sake. ¹noncayng ul wi han ¹noncayng argument for the sake of argument. Ku nun hak.kyo lul wi hanun maum ey se kuleh.key hayss.ta He did so out of concern for the school. Ne lul wi haki ttaymun ey ku ka kuleh.key mãl han kes ita He told you that for your own good.

3a. (...-ki) wi hay se (wi ha.ye) in order to, to the end that, so as to, so that, for the purpose, with the intention of, with a view to. Isang ul thaki wi hay se yelqsim hi kongpu hata studies hard in order to get a prize. canye lul kongpu sikhiki wi hay se cēkum hata saves money toward the education of one's children. Ku nun cip ul cīs.ki wi hay se ttang ul sass.ta He has bought land with a view to building a house.

3b. (...-ki) wi han ... for the purpose of .... Isensayng ul hwan.yeng haki (lul) wi han hôy a meeting for the purpose of welcoming the teacher.

3c. Wi ha.ye! Cheers! Skoal! Bottoms up! wis, adn (= wiq), var wus; ANT alayq. the upper, the above, the outer.  $\P \sim \text{kaci}, \sim \text{kil}$ ,

- mak.i, ~ mok, ~ mul, ~ pay, ~ pyen, - salang, ~ tong(ali).

~ salam = wus salam seniors, superiors.

wisq (n)i the upper teeth, an upper tooth.

- wo, -wo, '-wo = Gwo, [G]wo; -Gwo,  $'Gwo \rightarrow kwo$ ; -kwo, 'kwo
- $-w_{0} = -w_{0}^{u}$ , modulator. SEE §9.9.10; -u sya-:  $-y_{0}^{u}$

* wo'a - • wa (infinitive < wo'ta)

wohi lye (> ohilye), adverb. rather, sooner, preferably; on/to the contrary, contrariwise, instead (of the expected). Examples: 1459 Wel 1:37a, 21:149a; 1462 ¹Nung 2:67a; 1463 Pep 2:77a, 4:192-3; 1475 Nay 2:1:2b; ...

-wo  $k \rightarrow -Gwo k$  (gerund + emphatic particle)

wo ke-, vi ('come') + effective. But see also wo na-, wa-.

woke na, vi effective adversative. ¶"salo'm i "mwo'tin skwu'm ul "e'te kwu'cun syANG ol pwoke na QYWOW- KWAY lo Woyn "say woke na (1459 Wel 9:43a) whether a person has a bad dream and sees dire omens or an uncanny bird turns up.

woke nol, vi lit concessive. ¶ "ne y ka [CHYEY-"co] lol ma ca woke nol (1481 Twusi 8:40a) you go to meet your wife (and return), but _...

wo kesi nol = wo nasi nol, vi lit concessive.  $\int ku kil.h u lwo wo kesi nol (1459 Wel 7:10a)$ when you come by that path ...

(?*) wo kesi ton SEE wo nasi tun

woke tun, woke ton = wona ton, provisional < "wo ta vi. I hota ka pcwo chye woke tun (1459 Wel 10:25a) if one starts to get pursued. kwuy-s-ke's uy nos kwa SSIN-LYENG uy me'li no ch ol TWOY ho.ya woke ton (1482 Kumsam 3:27b) when you come to confront the face of a ghost or the face on the head of a spirit.

wol(q), vi prosp mod. ¶wolq 't ol (1449 Kok 147) that he would come.

"wol(q) (< *wo-wo-lq), vi modulated prosp mod. ¶ pi "wol tt i m ye n' (1463 Pep 3:35a) when it is about to rain. "r.wohi two la "wol t i.n i ' la (1481 Twusi 21:42b) I have well come back. hota ka pas k ol pu the "wol t in t ay n' (1462 'Nung 1:64b) if we rely on outward appearance (coming to us).

- wol(q), modulated prospective modifier.

1. (the epitheme extruded from the subject). Example?

2. (epitheme extruded from the object). ¶CrE-PPWULQ nilu'sinwon "mal on "NAY-CYWUNG "na y tal Gwolq cwu l i "ep susi n i '-ngi ' ta (1447 Sek 9:27a) there is no way that all the words said by the various Buddhas are different from me.

3. (summational epitheme). *Ici p i Isrwow-SIKJ mwu lwol toy ep twoswo n i* (1481 Twusi 7:39b; the nominative particle is a loose

reference) there is no place to ask news of home. kwo c ol pwolq ssl. CYELQ ey (1462 "Nung 2:111a) when one looks at blossoms ... ... LYWONG-NGWANG oy pi no liGwol chezem kwa stwo kot 'two ta (1482 Nam 1:34a) it is again like the beginning when the dragon king ... made the rain come down. SEE -- ywol(q), 'ho.ywolq = hwolq, "hwolq; "wolq, "pwolq, "kal, "nalq; -usyalq. CF - ywol(q).

- wo la, modulated indic assertive. Yye lwo la (1481 Twusi 7:3a) I open it. kwulwu m ey na kunay lwo pap me kwola (1481 Twusi 7:14b) we eat as travelers in the clouds. SEE hwo la.
- wo'la, vi subj assert. ¶wo'la hon 't ol (1445 ¹Yong 69) though told to come. CF 'wona'la.
- wo'la'ta, adjective. is a long time, is long.
- wo'l i, modulated prosp mod + postmodifier. *Ce hwo.l i ep.sul ss oy* (1459 Wel 2:38a) there is none he [the lion] fears. SEE *hwo'l i*.
- 'wo.l i 'la, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop indic assert. SEE - 'ywo.l i 'la, 'hwo.l i 'la, "pwo.l i 'la.
- wo'l i '-ngi 'ta, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop polite + cop indic assert. SEE hwo'l i '-ngi 'ta.
- wo.l i 'n i, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop modifier + postmod. ¶ systex-cwon s "il sol Wwo.l i 'n i 'MEN-"LI 'NGWOY's "il 'isi'na nwun 'ey 'pwonwon ka ne kizo Wosywo'sye (1449 Kok 2) I will tell you of the World-Honored's work: it is a work beyond the myriad leagues [of our land] but please think of it as it seeing it in your eye.
- wo'l i 'syas ta, modulated prosp modifier + postmod + cop modulated hon emotive indic assert. **Te** iwu sol [W]wo'l i 'syas ta (1463 Pep 4:70-1) it will be possible to tell them.
- wol(q) ita, modulated prosp mod + postmod. Ye nu cey ['THOY PWU-ZIN] s [TTANG] wu'h uy a'zom itol.h ol mwoy'hwol ta (1481 Twusi 8: 20a) when will you gather the clan up to the hall of the dowager?
- wolq itay, modulated prosp mod + quasi-free n. *¶pwu "thye y KAK-KAK hwolq itay 'lol* cwo cha (1459 Wel 13:51a) Buddha pursued each individual place. pwu "thye y KAK-KAK i kuy ywol ittay l' cwocho sya (1463 Pep 3:19b) Buddha pursued each place where he might prevail. 'PEP tulu'l i him uy pa twol

*ittay l' cwo cha* (1463 Pep 3:41b) those who would hear the Law followed where their strength would bear.

- wol (t)tiGe ni = - wolq t iGe n i, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop effective mod + postmod. SEE - ywol(q) t iGe n i.

~ Gwa (+ pcl). SEE hwol(q) t iGe'n i Gwa.

- wol (t)tiGen tyeng = wolq 't iGen tyeng, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop effective mod + postmod. SEE 'hwolq 't iGen 'tyeng, "pwolq 't iGen 'tyeng.
- wol '(t)tiGe nul = wolq 't iGe nul (= iGe nul), modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop lit concessive. *Ikwo'c ol pwolq sst-CYELQ* ey inwu'n i pan to ki ko'lywo'm i 'ep swul it iGe nul (1462 ¹Nung 2:111a) when one looks at blossoms one's eyes must necessarily not cloud over, yet ... pan to ki 'kwo'h ol pu'the nalq't iGe nul (1462 ¹Nung 3:24b) it must be that it [= the scent] emerges from your nose.
- -'wol '(t)tiGe'ta = -'wolq 't iGe'ta, modulated prosp mod + postmod + copula effective indic assert. ¶ "cywokwo ma s "LI lol to thwoa 'CI-CHIN 'ol e'kuyGey ma'lwol 't iGe'ta (1475 Nay 3:41a) one is not to turn against one's intimates in a struggle for petty profits. stwo kis.pun mozom "nayti ma'lwolq 't iGe'ta (?1468- Mong 18b) one is not to put forth a happy heart. "mwoʻtoy "cye'ki a'lwoʻm ol ma'lwolq 't iGe'ta (?1468- Mong 30b) by no means should one learn merely a little. [']CCYEK-'MYELQ TTYANG ay i sye SSYEN-YWELQ ul CHAN-"CHOY ho'l i 'n ... 'ingey mozom ta'wolq 't iGe'ta (1462 ¹Nung 7:18a) now they will do their utmost in offering a banquet of dhyana joy at the place where Buddha attained the truth of nirvāna. SEE - ywol(q) i iGe ta, hwolq i iGe`ta.
- wol '(t)ti'la = wolq 't i'la, modulated prosp mod + postn + cop indic assert. **1** sYANG a'ni 'la nil Gwolq t i'la (1462 'Nung 6:59a) will say that it is not a sign. kwot ma'lwol 't i'la

- wolq t ila two (+ pcl). ¶ "SSYEN-KUN ul "YWENG 'hi mul lwolq 't ila 'two (1462 ¹Nung 1:86b) even though one may long retreat from one's good roots (kuśala-mūla). SEE 'hwolq 't ila two.

- wolq '(t)tilwoswo'ni = wolq 't ilwoswo'n i, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop + bnd v mod + postmod. ¶('CHA-KE "NGWAN] 'ay pi'chwuyywo'm ol is'pi ma'lwol 't ilwoswo'n i ce 'y 'pi.ch i [QUN] 'kot 'hwo.m i is'twota (1481 Twusi 7:38b) the clamshell bowl is unflaggingly resplendent; at times it has a color like silver!
- wol (t)tilwo ta = wolq 't ilwo ta, modulated prosp modifier + postmod + cop indic assert. ¶ko tok 'ti (< ho ti) a ni 'hwom a ni 'n 't ol pan to ki a lwolq 't ilwo ta (1462 ¹Nung 1:67a) one must realize that it is not that it is not full. SEE - 'ywol(q) 't ilwo ta.
- wol (t)ti mye = wolq t i m ye, modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop inf. SEE hwolq t i m ye.

~ n' (+ pcl). if; when.  $\int [1]so-ssin]$  uy put un [TTAY-"YWU "LYENG] ey ku chye po li ti ma lwol t iGe ta (1481 Twusi 24:43b; the second syllable of po li ti miswritten as la) the writing brush of the chronicler, smooth as a wave, will not come to an end at Dàyu Ridge [in the capital district]. khun kwulwu m i cyang cho pi "wol tt i m ye n' pen key pisna kwo wul Gey "mwuyno'n i (1463 Pep 3: 35a) when a big cloud is about to rain it flashes with lightning and rumbles with thunder [the first nominative phrase is thematized]. SEE 'hwolg t i m ye n'.

- wol (t)ti na = - wolq t i na, modulated prosp mod + postn + cop adversative. ¶ mal-so m i e lwu "peyphwu m i is ta e lwu nil Gwol t i na (1482 Kum-sam 3:9b) it can well be said that your message is well spread but... i non 'SOYK i pi lwok e lwu pskay "hyelq t i na KHWONG i e lwu e wulGwu ti "mwot holq t ol PYWOW ho sya (1462 'Nung 3:68b [ 'hyelq = hye- wolq; the first nominative phrase is thematized]) this represents the fact that, though with colors it may break them [into many], the void cannot combine them. SEE "kalq 't i na.

- 'wol' (t)ti'ni = - 'wolq' t i'n i, modulated prosp mod + postn + cop mod + postmod. **I**mol'ka 'za CIN-SSYANG' i'la nil'Gwolq' t i'n i (1462 'Nung 2:108a) only when it is clear do we say it is true and eternal. 'MYWOW: 'HHOYNG' o'lwo 'YWONG sa'mwol' tt i.n i (1463 Pep 1:4b) with the profound act of faith [by which good karma is produced] one will create function. 'HWAN 'ol te'lwol t i'n i (1465 Wen 1:1:17b) it lessens the illusion. pol'kon ka'won-toy ca'chwoy lol twu'ti 'mal[G]wo twolo hye e'tuwun ka'wontoy l' 'HYANG' ho.ya''kal t i'n i (1482 Kumsam 2:65a) one is not to put the clues in the midst of where it is brightly lit but rather to go toward the midst of where it is dark.

SEE – ywol(q) tini, hwolq tini, "kalq tini, "pwolq tini.

- wol (t)tini la = - wolg t i.n i ' la, modulated prosp mod + postn + cop mod + postmod + cop indic attent. I 'swu "ep. sun 't ol a'lwolg 't i.n i 'la (1447 Sek 19:10b) it must be realized that they are innumerable. 'CI-"TTWOW lol CYWEN-CYENG 'hi ho'l i 'za SSIN 'ol mozo'm ay mol'ki'ta nil Gwol tt i.n i'la (1463/4 Yeng 2:111a) just concentrating on the true path (for man to take) clears the spirit in one's heart. ko chwo NGUY-SIM ma lwol 't i.n i 'f' lla (1465 Wen 1:2:1:32a) will put an end to all the doubt. 'hota 'ka CHAM-'KWUW ey KAN-'SSYEP 'hwolq 't in 't ay n' 'kwot KWONG-PWU 'lul nil Gwolq 't i.n i 'la (?1468- Mong 33a) if there should be interference with the pilgrimage [to study the principles of dhyanal the pilgrim is to recite the meditations [that have been learned]. SIN-SIM 'kwa "KYENG-'KAY 'Gwa lol pan toki two la pwo'ti ma'lwolq 't i.n i 'la (?1468- Mong 36a) one is to -- and is not necessarily to look back on one's body and mind and [their] realm of the phenomenal. stwo mozo m ol ka cye a lwo m ol ki tulGwu ti ma lwolq 't i.n i 'la ('1468-Mong 5a) moreover, having a mind one must not delay recognition (of the truth).

SEE - ywol(q) t i.n i 'la, - ywol(q) t i.n i 'la, 'hwol(q) t i.n i 'la.

- wol '(t)tl'ningi ta = - wolq 't l'n l '-ngi 'ta, modulated prospective modifier + postnoun + cop modifier + postmod + cop polite + cop indicative attentive. ¶... CYE ZYE-LOY y 'swo.n

o lwo me li mon cisya m i towoyn 't ol pan'toki a lwol 'tt i n i '-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 7:175a; the smudge on "ZYE" is not a tone mark) surely knows that — and that the tathāgatas (incarnate Buddhas) patted him on the head.

- -wol'(t)tin'tayn = -wolq't in 't ay n',modulated prosp mod + postn + cop mod + postn + pel + pel. Ine phye nil Gwol it in it av n' 'KEP' un spol'li tao'l ye '.n i 'Gwa' tye pwuthye s 'HHOYNG kwa 'NGWEN kwa KWONG-"KHYWOW 'hosin PANG-'PPYEN 'un ta'wo'm i ep'sull i 'la (1447 Sek 9:29a) as you say, the kalpa will quickly come to an end, but the deeds and desires and ingenious expediencies [for promoting Buddhism] of Buddha, those will have no end; CF ne phye nil Gwol 'tt in 'tay n' 'KEP 'un spol'li tao'l ye '.n i 'Gwa (1459 Wel 9:49a), 'hota 'ka "ta a'lwol 'tt in 't ay n' til Gwo'm i pan'to ki is.non 'toy "ep'su.l ve 'n i 's ton (1462 ¹Nung 1:67a) if all are aware, there need not be any stumbling blocks. 'CCO-'SYEY 'hi nil'Gwolq 't in 't ay n' (?1468-Mong 66b) when we tell it in detail. SEE hwolq 't in 't ay n', -u'syal(q) 't in 't ay n'.
- wol (t)toy = wolq t oy, modulated prosp mod + postmod + pcl. SEE hwolq t oy.
- wol tyen = wolq 't ye n', modulated prosp mod + postmod + postmod [question] + pcl. SEE 'hwol(q) 't ye n'.
- wol (t)tyeyn = wolq tyeyn, modulated prosp mod + postmod. I ches mozo'm ay SAM-MOY 'yey 'tulwolq 'tyeyn te'tuy'm ye spol'lwo'm i 'LYWUY hon ka ci a ni '-ngi ' ta (1462 'Nung 6:54a) when one's mind initially enters into samādhi (perfect absorption), the tardiness or promptness is not of a single type. ko chwo nil Gwol 'tyeyn 'PALQ-'SIK s mozo'm i ZYE-LOY 'CCANG 'ay THWONG ho'n i (1465 Wen 1:1:1: 45b) if one is to tell it completely, the spirit of the eight kinds of consciousness (parijnana) pervades the storehouse of Buddha's teaching (the tathagatagarbha). yel'Gwun 'SYEY lol 'HWA hwol 'ttyeyn mwo'lwo'may ssywun-pwong 'ul pu'thwul 'tt i'm ye ZIN THYEN-"NGAN 'ol ye lwol ityeyn 'ssill lwo piut a lwo m ol pu'thwul 'tt i.n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:148b) if one is to transform the open world, it will be necessary to rely on guileless ways and if one is to open people's deva-eye (unlimited vision) one will have to rely on really knowing the meaning. SEE hwolq tyeyn, -"to syalq tyeyn.

- wol (t)tyeyn tye = -wolq tyeyn tye, modulated prosp mod + postmod + postmod.  $I_{["]LI \ lol \ nil \ Gwol \ []ttyeyn \ tye \ KAY-CHA \ y$ "ep kwo []HHOYNG ol nil[]Gwol []ttyeyn KWONG ol ssa[]ha []za somo[]cho.l i '[]n i (1463/4 Yeng 1:22a) when we speak of the principle, there are no differences of level, and when we speak of practice, for it to sink in we must accumulate merits.
- wo lwo, variant  $< \frac{4}{9}$  lwo (the first vowel assimilated to the second). *Sathang wo lwo* (?1517 Pak 1:4b) with sugar. *pis wo lwo* (?1517 Pak 1:44a) with a comb. *pet uy key cwuk u.m wolwo pse* (1586 Sohak 2:11a; sic *cwuk- u-mwo-lwo*) letting one's friends die. *ho[n] nye k wo lwo* (1466 Kup 2:77b) on the other hand. *"CA s nye k wolwo -- "NGWUW s nye k wolwo* (1482 Kum-sam 3:3b) to the left -to the right.

~ n' (pcl). Then nye k we live n' - hen nye k we live n' (1459 Wel 2:43-4) on the one hand - on the other hand.

- two (pcl). ¶pas k wolwo two - an h olwo two (?1468- Mong 64a) both outside and inside.

~ 'yGe na (cop effective advers). ¶ pwu't iGe na swon thwo p wo lwo 'yGe na (1447 Sek 13:52b) either by brush or by fingernail.

- wo.l ye, modulated prosp mod + postmod. SEE hwo.l ye.
- -wolyenywo = wol 'ye'n ywo = wol [i] 'ye'n ywo, modulated prosp modifier (+ ellipted postmodifier) + copula effective modifier + postmodifier. ¶ "encey "sayGe tun pwuthye 'lul ka-pwozo Wwo.1 [i] 'ye'n ywo 'hote'n i (1447 Sek 6:19a) "should I wait for dawn to go see Buddha?" he wondered.
- wolye ta = wo.l [i] 'ye ta. SEE 'hwolye ta = 'hwo.l [i] 'ye ta.
- wo'l ywo, modulated prosp mod + postmod. ¶ na y ne lul KUM "cwu'l ywo ho.ya'ton (1482 Nam 1:44-5) if I consider giving you money ....
- wom, modulated substantive. ¶ poy kwol phwom kwa mwok mol lwom kwa (1459 Wel 2:42a) having an empty stomach and a dry throat (= hunger and thirst). i mwo'm ol ka'cye 'na y "te'lewu'm ye kwo'lwom hul'le (1465 Wen 1:2:2:25a) with this body I am dirty and fester with pus. SEE 'hwom; "wom, "pwom, "kam, "nam; -u'syam.

- wom = Gwom, [G]wom, alt of kwom (pcl)
- wom( -- ), subst < "wo ta. Example?
- "wom (< *wo-'wo-m), modulated substantive < "wo ta. SEE "wo m ay, "wo m i, "wo m ol.
- wo'm a, modulated subst + pcl. I promise, I will. I na y ne to lye nil Gwo'm a (?1517 Pak 1:32b) I will tell you. nonhwa "cwu.m a 'hwo.m i (1481 Twusi 7:39a) that one promises to share it. CF He Wung 1989:139.
- wo'm ay, modulated substantive + particle. ¶ CHYWOK i tulwo m av (1462 Nung 2:114b) at the entering (= onset) of a feeling ... . SEE 'hwo'm ay, "pwo'm ay, "wo'm ay, - ywo'm ay; `hosva`m av.
- "wo[']m ay, vi modulated subst + pcl. ¶'ywo cwo'zom pu'the "wo.m ay (1481 Twusi 21:25b) come the last little while ... .
- wom "ho- = Gwom "ho- = kwom "ho-
- wo'm i, vi modulated substantive + particle. PALO-PWONG 'oy "wo'm i "ha'm ol muten 'hi ne kinwos'ta (1482 Kum-sam 3:19a) one treats casually the fact that the coming of the Eight Winds [which fan the passions] is frequent.
- -'wo'm i, modulated substantive + particle. ¶ homol mye "ITWOW KUY Gwa "KWA- KUY 'Gwa tal'Gwo'm i is ke'n i 'sto'n ye (1462 ¹Nung 1:17a) just how much more would they differ from testimonials to marga (the way) and to phala ([cause and] effect)?! kozol s ha nol moy'h ay s'mul ey SOM-LA y "ce y na thwo.m i kot ho'n i (1482 Kum-sam 3:34b) it is like the spontaneous appearance of a dense forest by moorland streams under an autumn sky. SEE 'hwo'm i, 'hosya'm i.
  - ~ za (pcl). SEE hwo'm i za.
- wo m i Gwo, modulated subst + cop ger. SEE 'hwo'm i'Gwo.
- wo.m i'la, modulated subst + cop indic assert. SEE 'hwo.m i la.
- wo'm ilwo'ta, modulated subst + var cop indic assert. SEE 'hwo'm ilwo'ta.
- wo'm i'sto'n -- , modulated subst + pcl + -- . SEE hwo'm i'sto'n .....
- "wo'm ol. vi modulated subst + particle. "LWO-"LWOW y kutuy s "wo'm ol kitu'li'tela ho'la (1482 Nam 1:50b) he has been long waiting for you to come. kwot (KUN "KUY] lol wolm kye "wo.m ol ci ze k kozol s 'poy s twos`k ol ["]nay "hen ci p ulwo 'sye 'na-ka'la (1481 Twusi 20: 52a) straightway convert a canvas [to use] as the sail for an autumn boat and set off from my

shabby home [on your mission].

- wo'm ol, modulated substantive + pcl. Tho ma [SYENG-KWAK] s pas k uv na tuthu l ey s "ili cvekwo'm ol 'anwo'n i ... [= "anwo'n i] (1481 Twusi 7:2a) he already knew that going outside the castle wall there were few problems from dust (and that) ..... "hay tu'lwo'm ol po lye (1447 Sek 9:13b) gave up listening a lot. - wo'm o'lwo, modulated subst + pcl. I'malssom 'kwa ka col pywo.m o lwo mis ti "mwot hol kke's i ku CIN-'SSILQ S TI 'n 't ve (1464 Kumkang 87b) is what we cannot attain by comparing it with what is said the true wisdom? rvwo hwom i sywo.m o lwo soyng ol pwo m ye MYELO ol pwo no.n i 'la (1465 Wen 1:2: 1:39b) sometimes sees birth and sees extinction as being good. SEE hosva m o lwo.
- wo'm on, modulated substantive + pcl. **a** tol na hwo.m on sta h ay 'tita 'ka 'm ye tunge li 'yey s hi.m i cwozo lo woy.n i (1481 Twusi 25:43a) when my son was born as soon as he fell to the ground he had formidable strength in his back. SEE 'hwo'm on: 'hosya'm on.
- won, 1, num, a hundred, 2, adn. all (= "won); ~ ka ci all sorts.
- won, mod < "wo'ta. Examples: 1485 Kwan 9a; (H. ... [?]1517⁻¹No 1:33a, 1:54a, 1:65b.
- "won, adnoun. all; total, complete.
- "won (< *wo-wo-n), vi modulated modifier. ¶ KAK- PPYELQ hi "won SYENG i sywu'm i mas' tang 'hokan 't iGe'n i 'ston (1462 'Nung 1:89a) it is only natural that it would have a character that had specially come to it. "won kil'h ol (1482 Nam 1:28b) the road (that one has) come.
- -iwon = -iGwon = -kwon and, but (much more/ less -- ) ш . . .
- won, modulated modifier.

1. (epitheme extruded from subject). ¶wo'cik mozo'm oy na'thwon ke's in 't ol "pwoy'sya (1462 ¹Nung 2:17a) shows that it is (a thing) manifest only in the mind.

2. (epitheme extruded from object). Isrwo-'TTALQ 'oy moyng ko lwon CCWA 'ay (1447 Sek 6:30a) to the seat that Sudatta had made.

3. (summational epitheme). ¶mol ithwon ca hi "ken nesi n i '-ngi ' ta (1445 'Yong 34) he crossed over on horseback. "won 'kwo.t on a'zo.m ol ['WUY] 'ho.ya 'y Gwo 'stwo ["QUM-'SSIK] 'ul ['WUY] 'hwo.m i a'ni '.n i ''la (1481 Twusi 8:33a) our coming is for our kinsmen

and not for drink and food. SEE 'hwon; "won, "pwon, "kan, "nan; -u'syan.

wo na-, vi 'come' + effective: CF wo ke-, wawo na, vi effective inf. ¶ wo na ci la (1481 Samkang hyo:29a) wants to come. SEE ~ 'two. wo na la, vi effective subj attent (= command). ¶twolwo wona la (1459 Wel 7:7b) come back! ne y stwo tyele 'lwo wo na la (?1517 'No

1:57b = 1795 ¹No-cwung 1:52a) you go there (and come back).

- wo nan, vi effective mod. ¶ PHEN-YEK ho'ya wonan 't i ko'zuy 'PALQ-'POYK hoy 'n i (1463 Pep se:21a) it is now almost 800 years since it was translated. ne-huy "twul h i yey wo nan 't i "en me wo'la.n i 'Gwo (?1517-'No 1:68b) how long is it since you two came here? ALSO: 1463 Pep 2:245b, 1586 Sohak 5:49a.
- wona'n i, vi effective mod + postmod. ¶MYEY lwo sye two la wona'n i "es.tyey "CHYEN 'i a'ni 'm ye (1463/4 Yeng 1:90b) how are those not shallow who are back from confusion ....
- ~ Gwa. ¶ chezem pu the ma chwo-pce CING ho.ya ka cye wona'n i Gwa (1482 Kum-sam 2:57a) not only have they witnessed it from the beginning, ....
- wo nan ma lon, vi effective mod + postmod. *kutuy nay me li sye kos pi wo nan ma lon* (1447 Sek 23:54a) you tolks have rushed here from afar, but ....
- wona nol, vi lit concessive. ¶ku ci[p] s sto'l i psol ka cye na wona nol PPA-LA-MWON i pwo kwo kis ke (1447 Sek 6:14a) when the daughter of the house brought out the rice the brahman saw and rejoiced (or: the brahman saw the daughter of that house bring out the rice and he rejoiced). ALSO: 1445 'Yong 109, 1449 Kok 34. CF woke nol.
- wona'n ywo, vi effective modifier + postmod. ¶mu'su.m u'la pa'm oy 'na 'wona'n ywo (1447 Sek 6:19b) why have I come out at night? ALSO: 1459 Wel 18:2a.
- wo nasi nol = wo kesi nol, honorific literary concessive of vi. *pwu thye y wo nasi nol pwozo Wa solW wo toy* (1447 Sek 6:44b) when Buddha comes he looks upon him and says ....
- wo nasi tun = (?*) wo kesi ton, vi honorific provisional. ¶[SYEY] yey wo nasi tun [TWONG-*"PI] po lazo Wo n i (1445 'Yong 38) when he came west people in the east wished for him.

- wona'ta, vi effective indic assertive. *Iswuwul* "e'tu'la 'kate'n i "ta two'la 'wona'ta (?1517-Pak 1:3a) those who went to get wine have all come back. ALSO: 1795 ¹No-cwung [K] 2:61b.
- wona ton = woke tun, woke ton, wa ton, vi provisional. [HWON-QIN wuy ho'ya a'zo'm i wona ton ipa two'l ye ho'nwo.n i s ka (1447 Sek 6:16b) are you entertaining relatives come for a wedding? talon "salo'm i wona ton KHWEN ho'ya an ca tut kuy khe na (1447 Sek 19:6a) when other people came he asked they be allowed to sit and hear him, but ... ALSO: 1459 Wel 2:25b, 1463 Pep 6:12a, ?1468 Mong 2b, 1586 Sohak 6:95a; wona tun (?1517 Pak 1:40a), wo'na tun (?1517 No 1:44b).
- wona two, vi effective inf + pcl. Iswo'n i wona two muy ywo.m ol muten hi ne kikwo [NGYENG-PPWONG] a ni honwo'la (1481 Twusi 25:23a) though the guest arrives I treat him with disdain and do not go out to greet him.
- wo-ngi 'ta, modulated polite + cop indicative assertive. ¶'i CIN-'SSILQ s 'MYELQ-'TTWO a'ni 'n't ol 'na y a'lwo-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 2:23a) I know this is not true nirvāṇa. SEE 'hwo-ngi 'ta. "wo-ngi 'ta, modulated polite < 'wo- (come) + copula indicative assertive. ¶'TTAY-NGWANG 'ol 'pwo'zoWwo'la "wo-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:90b) I come to see the (great) king.
- wo'n i, vi mod + postmod. Examples: 1445 ¹Yong 51; ?1517⁻¹No 1:30b, 1:45a.
- wo'n i, modulated modifier + postmod. In a y na hwo.n i n i (1463 Pep 2:222b) I was born and ..... cye.c u lwo moyngk kolwo'n i 'LAK iGwo (1482 Kum-sam 3:39b) what is made from milk is cheese, and ..... SEE 'hwo'n i.
- wo.n i 'n 't ye, modulated mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + postmod. **1** SIN- HHAY ho'la 'hosya'm i i lol nil Gwo.n i 'n 't ye (1482 Kum-sam 5:14a) did his saying that we should believe and understand [the doctrine] refer to this?
- won ka, modulated modifier + postmodifier. ¶ NYELQ-PPAN ay tato lwon ka ho taswo n i (1446 Sek 13:43b) we wonder whether we have reached nirvāna, but ....
- *- wo-(')no- (modulated proc) does not exist; SEE - nwo- < *-(')n[o]- wo- (proc modulated).
- wonon, vi processive modifier. Ine 'y susu ng uy "TTYEY-"CO y "es tyey a ni wono'n ywo (1447 Sek 6:29b) why is your teacher's disciple not arriving?

934 PART II

- wo no-ngi 'ta, vi proc polite. ¶ "mwot 'wo nongi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:29b) he will not come.
- won t ay n, modulated mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. SEE 'hwon t ay n'.
- won 't i, modulated mod + postmod + pcl. SEE hwon 't i, "pwon 't i.
- won 't i la, modulated mod + postmod + cop indic assert. SEE 'hwon 't i la.
- won 't i'm ye n', modulated mod + postmod + cop subst + cop inf + pcl. SEE 'hwon 't i'm ye n'.
- won't in 'tay n' SEE nwon 't in 't ay n'
- won it oy n', mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. SEE "pwon it oy n'.
- wonwon, vi proc modulated mod.  $\P$  wonwon 't in 't ay n' (1459 Wel 10:7b) when he comes.
- wonwos'ta, emotive < "wo'ta vi. ¶-- namwo ci'non nwol'Gay non "cyeki mozol'h olwo'na wonwos'ta (1481 Twusi 7:39a) -- then a few wood-chopping songs emerge from the village. wos = 'Gwos or '[G]wos (= kwos, pcl)
- wosi = owos of [0] wosi (= knos, pop wosil(q), vi honorific prosp modifier. **T** wosi l i '-ngi s 'ka (1445 'Yong 69) would he come? ko cang cyem kulGe 'za ca's ay 'tu'le 'wo'si.l i 'la (?1517 Pak 1:65a) we will come back into the (stronghold =) city only when the night is well upon us. -- 'wosil 'ss ye (1447 Sek 23:29a) he has come [from far away]!
- wosin, vi moditier. Ina la h ay "pil-me ku'la wosin i (1459 Wel 1:5b) he came to our land to beg. mu'su.m u'la wosi'n i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 6:3a) for what reason have you come here? ku cey lwo 'wosin 't i son'coy wo la ti 'mwot 'kesi tun (1463 Pep 5:119b) he had not been there for very long yet when ....
- wosi no-ngi 'ta, vi polite honorific processive. **1**HE-KHWONG 'o'lwo ho'ma 'wosi no-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 10:8a) is already coming to the void. wosi ta, vi honorific indic assertive. comes.
- wo'sya, vi hon inf.  $\[ ku "salo m oy "swon-toy wo'sya (1459 Wel 8:55b) came to that person. na'la'h ay two'la 'wosya 'two (1447 Sek 6:4b) though he comes back to his homeland .....$
- wo sye, wo two, wo za = -Gwo sye, - Gwo two, - Gwo za
- "wo'ta, vi (comes). SEE ota; "wo-, "wol(q), "wom, "won, iwona-.
- woten, vi retr modifier. Ina'za 'woten 't ey n' (1445 'Yong 51) if he had come forward.
- wo toy, modulated accessive. SEE toy. 1 ...

- A Reference Grammar of Korean
- nil Gwo toy (1462 ¹Nung 3:24b) we say (as follows:) ... SEE hwo toy (n'), pwo toy.
- ~ n'. ¶QUM- HYANG tu lwo toy n' (1462 'Nung 6:68a) hearing the sound, ....
- wu, n [NK] = wi (above)
- wu, postmod adj-n insep. general appearance. SEE -ul ~.
- -wu, [Seoul] var < -o (AUTH indic). SEE -swu. -wu, suffix. VAR -o; ALT -chwu. CF -i/-li.

1. derives adverbs. 1a. from adjectives. **Scaywu** promptly, briskly < cāyta. kolwu equally, evenly < koluta. toywu severely, hard < töyta. cacwu often < cac.ta. maywu very < maypta pungent. seywu [DIAL, obs] often, very < sēyta strong. ttalwu/ttalo separately, apart < ttaluta different. palwu/ palo right, directly < paluta. CF kwutwu-soy miser < kwut.ta stiff + -wu.

lb. from verbs. Inemu overly < nēm.ta. macwu (= mac') facing, opposite < mac.ta. pathwu closely, densely < path.ta. motwu all < motuta = mouta gathers. ilwu hardly, (not) possibly < iluta reaches. nulwu over a long period < nulta advances, increases. makwu (= mak') indiscriminately, wildly < makta obstructs. tolwu / tolo again, back'' tõlta turns around, circles. kochwu straight' kot,chwuta corrects.

2. derives noun from verb. Inalwu ferry < naluta transports.

- -wu-, suffix. 1. derives vc from adj and vi. ¶kkaywu- < skoy Gwo- wake someone up < kkāy- < skoy- wake up. palwu- < paloright it ← palu- < palo- be right. ilwu- < il Gwu-, il Gwo- accomplish, achieve < f--< ~il- come into being, happen. CF -i-, -hi-, -ki-, -chi-, -ukhi-, -ikhi-, -li-, -iwu-, -ywu-; -hwu-, -kwu-, -chwu-, -ay-; - Gi-, - Gwo-, - Gwu-, -o-, -u-.
- 2. derives vt from vt. ¶milwu- shift, delay, infer < mī-l- < "mil- push, shove. ketwu- < ke twu- reap; ... < ket- < ket- roll/gather up. - wu- = - w¹⁴o-, modulator. SEE Part I, §9.9.10. wu hata, postmod adj-n insep. it seems to be. SEE -ul ~.
- -wul, ? suffix. CF yewul, kaywul. [? < mul] - wul(q) modulated prospective modifier.
  - 1. (with epitheme extruded from the subject). Example?
    - 2. (epitheme extruded from object). Example?

3. (summational epitheme). Ine-huv tol'h i SOYNG-"SO pe'swul "i'l ol 'him 'pse KKWUW 'ho.ya 'za ho'l i 'la (1459 Wel 10:14b) you people must endeavor to pursue the casting off of birth and death. 'a'tok hon "salo'm i ingey "na'm ol "a'ti "mwot 'kwo 'sye 'PPWULQ-"TTWOW 'ay he mul "nilGwuy'ye keyGul'Ge mul'lwul ptu't ul "navl 'ss oy (1463 Pep 3: 180ab) dim-witted people, not knowing that they will henceforth emerge, make errors in their Buddhism and show a lazy disposition to withdraw. ca chwoy e lwu pu thwul toy ep.swun it i la (1465 Wen 1:1:1:15b; ep.swun = "ep.swun) there is nothing one can rely upon in the way of a clue. - keyGul'Ge I"HHAY-CYWOI ci'zwul mozo'm i 'ep.swo'la (1481 Twusi 7:1b) he is too lazy to want to plot a scam.

- $w\overline{u}l(q) < wul(q) < wul(q), \text{ prosp mod} < w\overline{u}l(q) < wul(q) / (criss).$
- wu'la, modulated indic assert. ¶ kwulwum skin swu'phu'l ey ne-huy 'mwu.l ul "etwu'la (1481 Twusi 7:30b) in the woods between the clouds I will get to have the lot of you.
- wuli < wu li, n. we/us; I/me; our(s), my/mine.</li>
  ney, ~ tul, ~ kkili SAME. ¶~ cip/apeci/kāy my house/father/dog. ~ cwuin my husband, ~ manwula (an sik.kwu) my wife (Dupont 321). ~ nala our/my country; Korea.
  māl our language; the vernacular; Korean.
  Hānkwuk-in we Koreans. Ku sensayng un wuli hanthey em hata That teacher is severe with us. Wuli nun hyengcey (i)p.nita We are brothers. CF ce-huy, na, ce.

**1** wu'li e'zi a'to'l i woy lop kwo "ip key towoy ya (1447 Sek 6:5a) parent (= mother) and son we are left ionely and bewildered. wu'li "TTWOW-"LI 'lan po'lisi kwo (1459 Wel 2:69a) rejects our doctrine and ... wuli Gwos kyey Gwu'm ye n' (1459 Wel 2:72a) if we are the ones defeated. wuli n' tu'lwo'n i (1459 Wel 2:69b) as we heard it ... wuli two (1459 Wel 2:69b) as we heard it ... wuli two (1459 Wel 8:100a) we too. wu'li WUY 'ho ya (1459 Wel 13:36a) for / to us. i non wuli he mu.l i'la (1463 Pep 2:5b) this is our mistake. wuli uy mozo'm ay (1463 Pep 2:231a) in our hearts.

¶ wuli 'tol'h i  $\sim$  (1447 Sek 9:40a, 19:30b; 1459 Wel 10:12b, 10:31a, 18:18b) we.

-wuli, suffix; ? HEAVY ↔ -oli. pongwuli peak < pong peak. [? var < -el.i]

- wūlm < "wulm < *wu l[u]m, subst < wūlta < "wu[l] ta (cries). CF wu lwum.
- wulq tay lwo, modulated prospective modifier + postmodifier + pcl. ¶- holo hon pen pap me kwum kwa pap ol me kwulq tay lwo "hyey ye me kwum kwa ... (1459 Wel 7:31b) and eating once a day, and eating (counting just as one eats =) as often as one feels like, and .... - wul (t)ti(---) = - wulq t i (--), modulated prosp

modifier + postmodifier + particle/copula.

- wulq it i (pcl). I ile 'n it o lwo ci'zwul itt i a'ni '. n i 'la (1463 Pep se: 12a) for this reason I will not create one [here].

- wulq 't i'la (cop) = -wolq 't i'la. ¶-il'hwu'm ul ["]cwo 'y'la nil'Gwulq 't i'la 'ho'si.n i ''la (?1468- Mong 49b) he said that the name will be called "Patriarch" [when -].
- wul (t)ti mye = wulq t i m ye, modulated prosp modifier + postmodifier + cop subst + cop int. Yel Gwun 'sYEY lol 'HWA hwol 'ttyeyn mwo lwo may SSYWUN-PWONG 'ul pu'thwul 'tt i m ye ZIN THYEN. 'NGAN ol ye lwol 'ttyeyn 'SSLQ lwo 'ptut a'lwo'm ol pu'thwul 'tt i.n i 'la (1463 Pep 4:148b) if one is to transform the open world, it will be necessary to rely on guileless ways and if one is to open people's deva-eye (unlimited vision) one will have to rely on really knowing the meaning.

 $\sim n'$  (+ pcl). ¶ ches swo li lol e wul Gwe pswulq t i m ye n' kol Wa ssu la (1451 Hwun-en 12b) when you combine initial sounds write them in a row.

- wul (t)ti ni = - wulq 't i n i, modulated prosp modifier + postnoun + cop mod + postmod. ¶mwo'ton khun MANG-"NGE 'lul ku'che te'lwulq t i n i (1462 'Nung 6:111b) it is to end and remove all great untruths. ['LWOK-CWON] 'ulwo mwo'lwomay na'l ol tao'tolwok me'kwul t i n i "syen me'li pwo.m ol "tywohi i kuyno'ta (1481 Twusi 15:6a) we drink from a leaking vat, till we unwittingly use up the days; whitened hair defeats the spring with ease.

- wulq it i.n i 'la (cop indicative assertive). Imwo lwo may 'sYENG-"KYENG 'ul pu thwul it i.n i 'la (1465 Wen 2:3:2:44a) will have to cross the sacred boundary. 'stwo pan toki 'CCO-'SYEY 'hi mozo'm ol 'pswulq 't i.n i 'la (?1468: Mong 39b) and moreover one must use great care.

- wul (t)tin tayn = -wulq t in t ay n', modulated prosp modifier + postnoun + cop modifier + postnoun + pcl + pcl. I tam kwa cip kwa ci ze NUNG hi "pwo'm ol pske ku chwulq t in t ay n' (1462 'Nung 2:43b) if you build a wall and a house and (in doing so) effectively destroy the view ....
- -wulwu, suffix (makes adv). ¶(t)teykwulwulwu = (t)teykwul (t)teykwul rolling. hwulwulwu whistling (< ?).
- wu lwom, wu lwum, modulated substantive < "wu[l] ta (cries). ¶wu lwo m ol (1462 ¹Nung 9:69a). wu lwu m ul (1445 ¹Yong 96). wu lwum sso loy (1459 Wel 1:27b). CF "wulm.
- wumphek, bnd adn; HEAVY ↔ omphak. ¶~ nwun sunken eyes. [var < wumphuk/omphok sunken, hollow; ?< ong + pha- dig + -k] NOTE: Linguists in S Korea inconsistently spell "wumpheng-nwun" but "omphak-nwun".

- wum, modulated substantive (= - wom).

- wu'm a. I me kywu'm a ( $^{2}1517^{-1}$ No 1:55b) I will feed them.

-wu'm ey. Icwuku[ ]m ye sa lwo.m ol ati "mwot 'ke nol za 'homol'mye kil.h i ki lwu.m ey "es.tyey ho'l i Gwo (1481 Twusi 8:29a) ignorant of death and life as I am, my path is all the longer, so what am I to do?

- 'wu'm i. *See nule wu.m i towoy nwon t[o]* i'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:29b) -- results from its [the autumn's] being cool.

- wu'm ul.  $\[ a p[i] \] oy cwu kwu'm ul tut kwo (1463 Pep 5:158a) hearing of the father's death. ci p uy s "te'lewu'm ul phyesi nwon cyen cho 'y n i (1482 Nam 1:5a) is the reason that he deigns to tidy up the mess of the house.$ 

wu'm u'lwo. ¶ khwu.m u'lwo (1459 Wel 1:29b) by its size.

- wun, modulated mod. ¶SA-MWON on no m oy ci zwun nye lu'm ul mekno n i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:22a) the begging monk (śramana) eats fruits that others have grown. SEE - won.
- -wung, suffix. Imacwung meeting, reception < mac-wung < mac.ta meets. kitwung pillar < kit-wung = kit [obs]. ? cipung roof < cipwung < cip house - but LKM 1968:223:n30 says this is from cip wuh 'house top' as in cellwo ka'm ye cel-[]lwo []wono[]n i 'n cip wu'h uy s "cyepi 'Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:3b)

'swallows freely come and go atop the hall, and ....'; see ...h, ...ng.

- wu-ngi 'ta, modulated polite + copula indic assertive. ¶ "naycywong "nay mwuy'ye wol mwo'm i "ep'swu-ngi 'ta (1462 'Nung 3:117a) in the end there is no body to move.
- -wuni, suffix [DIAL]. ¶kolccakwuni [DIAL] ravine < kolccak(i) valley. CF echekwuni a whopper.
- wu'n i, modulated mod + postmod. ¶i salo'm on ZYE LOY 'pu'lywu,n i 'm ye (1463 Pep 4:76b) this person served the tathāgata and ...
- wun 't i la, modulated mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. ¶ca chwoy e lwu pu thwul 'toy 'ep.swun 't i la (1465 Wen 1:1:1:15b; 'ep.swun = "ep.swun) there is nothing one can rely upon in the way of a clue.
- wūnun < "wu nun < *wu [lu] nun, proc mod < wūlta < "wu[l] ta (cries). ¶ "wu nun swo li (1447 Sek 19:14b) the sound of crying.
- wus, adn (= wis). the upper, the above, the outer [< wu + obsolete adnominal particle s].

 $\P \sim akwi$ ,  $\sim al$ ,  $\sim cali$ ,  $\sim cekoli$ ,  $\sim cim$ ,  $\sim \bar{e}lun$ ,  $\sim kan$ ,  $\sim kel(k)i = \sim os$ ,  $\sim nal$ ,  $\sim nyekh$ ,  $\sim os$ ,  $\sim pang$ ,  $\sim pi$ ,  $\sim salam$ ,  $\sim$ 

salang, ~ tekkengi, ~ toli, ~ tôn.

= wis pyen, ~ tong(ali) = wis tong(ali).

 $\P$ wusq (n)i = wisq (n)i upper teeth / tooth.

¶wus ccak = wi ccak, wus ccok = wi ccok; wus chay = wu chay, wus cheng = wu cheng, wus chung = wi chung, wus thek = wi thek, wus thong = wi thong.

- wu- toy, modulated accessive. SEE - ywu toy.

wuy/ wuy ho ta, vnt = wi hata. Ice 'y nimkum / wuy tha 'hosil' ss oy (1445'Yong 121) saying that they do it for their own king, he _ . mwo.m ol wuy khwo salo m ol wuy thi a ni ho m ye n' (1482 Kum-sam 5:48-9) when it is for my own body and not for (other) people 1.

"wuy / WUY ho'ya (hon ho'sya), inf.-for (the sake of): to (a person). Ina 'y a'ki "wuy ho'ya "e'te pwo'kwo 'l ye (1447 Sek 6:13b) I'd like you to seek her out [as a bride] for my boy. "ney ka'ci s "ssrwuw."KHWO lol "wuy 'ho'ya honwo'la ([1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 3:35a) I endeavour on behalf of [relieving] the Four Miseries. HWON-QIN "wuy ho'ya a'zo'm i 'wona'ton ipa'two'l ye ho'nwo.n i s ka (1447 Sek 6:16ab) are you entertaining relatives come Sek 6:16ab) are you entertaining relatives come for a wedding? ALSO: 1447 Sek 6:1a, 13:49b.

I wu'li wuy ho ya (1459 Wel 13:36a) for / to us. nom wuy ho ya (1459 Wel 17: 54a) for the sake of others. "na l' wuy ho ya nilo sywo sye (1459 Wel 1:17b) please tell it to me. "na l' wuy ho sya (1463 Pep 2:231b) [Buddha will] for my sake. ne-hoy 'WUY [ ]ho sya (1463 Pep 7:17a; the text dot beside Hankul "ne" is not an accent mark) for you people. i kot hon "sa lom ey za wuy ho ya e lwu nil Gwol it i'm ye (1463 Pep 2:172ab; sic, ...lom-ey...) one can effectively tell it to just this kind of person, and .... ALSO: 1459 Wel 7:17b, 13:35ab; ...

y, abbr pcl. 1. [obs] = i (nominative pcl). But the modern Seoul nay (< na y < * na i) can be treated as an abbreviation of nay ka 'l'; similarly ney and cey.

2. = uy (genitive pcl). nay (< na'y < *na'oy) = na uy 'my, of me/mine', ney (< "ne y) < *ne'uy) = ne uy 'your, of you/yours', cey (< ce'y < ce'uy) = ce uy '(of) one's own; my; I [as subject of an adnominalization]'.

- (')y-, abbr < i- (cop). SEE key 'ta = ke yta, etc. 'y-, abbr < 'i- (cop) after a vowel. After i or y written '- (=  $\frac{y}{-}$ ). NOTE: It is unclear just when the preconsonantal abbreviation of the copula stem after vowels other than i came to suppress its palatal glide: we are not sure when 'na 'y'la (1459 Wel se:4b) became na 'la '(says) it's me'. The full stem is still heard in explicit speech and especially for the short forms in, ilg, im, but the 'y version persists only in a few expressions such as --- key 'ta (< ke[s] ita) =  $\cdots$  ke 'ta and  $\cdots$  nun pay 'ta (<  $-n u_{(0)} pa' y_{(m)} = -n un pa' ta.$  Notice also dialect forms such as nayntul for na 'n tul 'though be me'. The shortening must have taken place before 1730, for otherwise the form ho.ye 'la found in [TTYWEN] hol twong mal twong ho.ye 'la (1730 Chengkwu 104; cited from LCT) 'it is barely conveyed' should be Two examples from somewhat ho.ye 'yla. later: phuyl stwong mal stwong ho.ye 'la (1763 Haytong 61) 'it is about to bloom', kuy nwukwo 'm ye (1763 Haytong 86) '(and) who is he?'.
- -y. The reduced form (after a vowel) of -i, incorporated from i 'one = person/thing, fact' (or from the nominative particle) by attachment

to many nouns in different dialects, including modern Seoul. SEE -i.

- -y, suffix (makes irreg der n; SEE -i). Imukey weight < mukepta is heavy; thay fissure < thata (= thuta) splits. But ttey < 'ptey 'raft' < 'ptu- 'float' must be * 'pt[u-G]ey and ttey < ptey 'group' (?1517- 1No 2:24b) < ptu-'separate' must be *pt[u-G]ey; SEE -ey.
- -y- < -y- (< i-), suffix. 1. derives vc. ¶kēnney- < "ken ney- carry it over ← kēnne-(= kēnnu-) < "ken ne- < "ket-"na- cross over. pōyta < "pwoy- show ← pota < "pwo- see.
  - 2. derives vp. pôyta < "pwoy- get seen pota < "pwo- see.
- -ya- (after y, i but not l) < -a = -ka- (var) = -ke- (effective). SEE ho.ya-.

ya, postmod (question).

- 1. (? abbr < i [G]a). SEE -ke n ya, -no n ya, -te n ya, -u l ya, -u n ya.
- 2. (? conflated form of 1). SEE -u'li'ya, -u'ni ya, -twoswo'ni'ya; -ulq's ya = -ulq's ye. Also: na'c ya'pa'm ya (?1517- Pak 1:68a) whether day or night. But see ye.
- ya  $\langle ya$ , postmodifier. the question (whether). SEE -un  $\sim$ , -(ess./keyss.)nun  $\sim$ , -ul  $\sim$ , -tun  $\sim$ ;  $\sim$  ka,  $\sim$  man,  $\sim$  nun,  $\sim$  siph.ta,  $\sim$  ya. SYN ka, i, a, ya, ko.
- ya, pcl, alternant (after a vowel) of a (vocative/ exclamatory). hey! say! o(h)! 1. (vocative).
  \$Chelqswu ya! Hey Chelsswu! Säy ya säy ya phalang säy ya! Oh birdie, birdie, blue birdie!
  2. (exclamatory). SEE -keyss.ta ya.
- ya, pcl: (after vowel) alternant of iya CF yya;
  (after consonant) abbr < iya (SEE -umyen ya);</li>
  [DIAL, obs] sa < 'za. only if it be; if (it be), when it comes to; even, indeed. (Marks a reinforced contingency or prerequisite for the main clause. One of the two clauses expresses something unlikely, unexpected, or anticipated to be difficult or unpleasant.)</li>

1. (after n or n + pcl). Iku cey ya (= ku cey ey ya) only then. Twi ya toylq tay lo toyla 'ci (So long as it is later on) I don't give a damn what becomes of it! Onul ey ya wass.e TODAY you finally came (after promising to so often). Onul ey ya ssess.kwumen You got it written TODAY (at last)! Incey ya sayngkak i nanta Now I remember.

- 2. SEE ya māl lo
- 3. SEE -e ya. 4. SEE -e ya 'ci

938 PART II

- 5. SEE -e se ya
- 6. SEE -ko ya, -ko ya mālta
- 7. SEE -ulq pa ey ya
- 8. SEE (ya) mälta ko

NOTE 1: The meaning of this focus particle is mutually exclusive with that of un/nun (as for) and usually that of to (also/even), but see the note on to for possible cases of un/nun iya and to ya. The particle freely follows other particles and sequences, but i/ka (nominative) and ul/lul (accusative) are usually omitted. Yet in Middle Korean (l)ul/(l)ol/za occurs, and most examples of i/za and of its reduction y/zarepresent the nominative pcl i + za. SEE -ta ka ya.

NOTE 2: The particle ya is not very common in the modern language, except for structures such as -e ya (hanta, ...). A study by Andrew Dillon of about 40,000 syllables of fiction in a monthly magazine turned up only 32 examples and of those only ten followed a noun or particle. But MK za is quite common in many early texts.

NOTE 3: The shape ya is attested from 1747.

ya (after a vowel) = ia (cop); (after a consonant) abbreviation < ia. ¶Cinq-ca ya It's the truth! Kôngkal ya (= ia) It's a lie! Na ya or Ce ya (Hello,) it's me {on the telephone}.

ya, abbr pcl = iya (only if it be, ... )

- yā < i ai, n [Phyengan DIAL (Kim Yengpay 1984:95)] = i ai he; she. CF kā, tā.
- 'ya, variant of 'ye (inf after ... *i* or ... y-), irregular inf of "ho- 'do'.
- ya ci-ngi 'ta, (after --i- or --y-) = -a ci-ngi 'ta, inf (or effective inf) + aux polite + cop indic assert.  $\int SA - PPA \cdot SYEY \cdot KAY$  lol ye huyya 'ci-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 8:4-5) we want to distance ourselves from this present world (of sāha).
- yak < 'QYAK, adnoun. about, more or less, approximately (= -- ccum). **1** ~ ī-sip pun around/about twenty minutes. ~ payk myeng a hundred persons or so. CF keuy, tāykang (adverb); han (adnoun); -- ina.
- (-)yak < 'ZYAK, postn. a bit less than, just under, a little short/weak of. ANT (-)kang. SYN (-)ppa-tus.
- ya ka, postmod (question) + pcl. SEE -un ~ , -nun ~ , -keyss.nun ~ .
- yāl- bound adverb (adj pretīx). ¶yāl-mipta is detestable. ? yal-kwuc.ta is strange, queer

[vowel shortening unexplained]. CF yālus hata is queer. [? DIAL abbr of yāsal peevishness]

- ? -ya'l ye, effective prosp mod + postmod. SEE ho.ya'l ye.
- ? *-va'l ywo
- ya māl lo (after a vowel), pcl + n + pcl. ('as what I am indeed saying' =) indeed, precisely, exactly, just, really, none other than. **Ku ya** māl lo ... Indeed ... . Ku ya māl lo cinceng han hakca 'ta He is indeed a true scholar. Yenge ya māl lo sēykyey ey se kacang elyewun māl ita English is really the most difficult language in the world. Incey ya māl lo wuli ka kwelki hal ttay 'ta Now is the time for us to rouse ourselves (in)to action. Ce ya māl lo cal-mos hayss.^sup.nita I am the one at fault. SEE iya māl lo.
- ya man, particle + particle. SEE -e ya man.
- ya man (un), postmod + pcl (+ pcl). **[Onul** kath.un nal ey pi ka ol ya man (un) wūsan ul tulko na-kass.ta It's unlikely to rain on a day like this, but I brought my umbrella anyway.
- ya 'myen, abbr < ya (ko) hamyen
- -yan (after y, i; but l links without y) < -an = -kan (var) = -ken (effective mod). SEE - yan it i, - yan ma lon; ho.yan.

- yang, n; postmod (-unq/-nunq/-tunq/-ulq ~).
- 1. abbr < mo.yang < MWOW YANG. **1Ku** uy yang ul chyë 'ta pwass.ta 1 looked up at his tigure.
- 2. (< "yang < YANG), postmodifier vni. ~ hata pretends to.
- 4. (? abbr < yēyceng < YE- TTYENG; ?< ūyhyang < QUY- HYANG) expectation, plan, intention.
- yang < YANG, adn (abbr < se.yang Occident). Occidental; foreign(-style). ¶ ~ kalpo prostitute catering to foreigners. ~ ttalki strawberries. ~ meli western hairstyle. ~ ssal Formosan or Annamese rice. ~ pha onion. ~ kho a big nose.
- ¹yäng < "LYANG, num, adn. both. ¶ ~ cipang both places. ~ kuktan both poles. ~ tangpha both parties. ~ ekkay both shoulders. ~ son both hands. ~ ccok both sides.
- ¹yängpan < "LYANG-PAN, n. 1. [obs] gentleman, nobleman. 2. [pejorative] "gentleman", so-andso. CF i ~ . [wuli cipq ¹yängpan my husband.

^{? *-}ya`l ya

^{? *-}ya'na

- ?*-ya'n i (''la), ?*-'ya.n i 'Gwal' Gwo
  - yan ma'lon, effective modifier + postmodifier. ¶pay yan ma'lon (1445 ¹Yong 90) capsized. SEE ho yan ma'lon
- ? *-'yan ma'non
- -va nol (after y, i) = ?*-a nol = -ke nol. "pwo nayya nol (1459 Wel 7:15b) though he sent her back. SEE ho.ya nol ?*va nol

?*-ya`nol`za

ya 'nta, abbr < ya (ko) hanta

- ?*-'yan ta
- ? yan ti(-) = yan ti(-)
- ?*-'yan ti'la ('ti'ni, 'ti.ni''la)
- yan 'ti = yan 't i (after y, i) = an 't i, effective mod + postmod + pcl. *CHYE-KWEN* towoy yan 't i SAM-NYEN 'i "mwot cha i'sye (1447 Sek 6:4ab) it is less than three years since he acquired a family, and .... SEE 'ho yan 't i.
- ? *-yan tyeng
- ya nun, postmod (question) + pcl. SEE -un  $\sim$  , -nun  $\sim$  .
- ?*-ya'n ya, ?*-ya'n ye, ?*-ya'n ywo
- 'yasi- (after ...y, ...i) = 'asi- = 'kasi-, 'Gasi-(effective hon) =  $-^{u}o$ 'si ke- (hon effective). SEE 'ho'yasi-.
- 'ya 'sil, (after ...y, ...i) inf + abbr < isil(q) (aux prospective mod). ¶[HHWA-LYWUW] non sas ki towoy 'ya 'sil ce[][k uy ho[][ma 'phi 'sto.m ol "nay Gwo (1481 Twusi 8:30ab) a worthy horse exudes a greasy sweat when it has become with colt.
- ya 'sila 'n 't oy, (after ...y, ...i) inf + abbr < isi la 'n 't oy (aux subj attent + abbr < hon 't oy, verb mod + postmodifier + pcl). ¶[ jna y [ 'JCYWUNG-SOYNG oy a[ jpi towoy[ jya 'sila 'n 't oy (1463 Pep 2:86b) since I have become the father of all beings .....
- yasi ton, (after --y, --i) provisional honorific. 12YE-LOY "CYWONG-"CYWONG SSIN-LUK ul pwoy yasi ton (1459 Wel 8:43b; pwoy--= "pwoy-- [broken type?]) when the tathāgata has displayed all sorts of supernatural powers ....

ya siph.ta, (-- postmod) + aux adj. SEE siph.ta.

- ya 'sye, (after ...y, ...i) inf + pcl. ¶[ Jna []two [] stwo 'i 'kot 'ho 'ya 'QILQ-'CHYEY 'TTWOW-SO y towoy 'ya 'sye (1463 Pep 3:197a) I am become the leader of all, and ....
- ya 'sywo-, (after --y, --i) infinitive + abbr < i sywo- (aux + modulator).
  - -'ya ''sywo'la (indic assertive). Iswo'n on

ho ma [CYWUY] khe nol na y howo za skoyya 'sywola (1481 Twusi 8:31b) the guests are already drunk and I alone am sober.

- ya 'sywom (substantive). ¶wo'lay na kunay towoyya 'sywo.m i tangtang 'i 'wuli ["TTWOW] 'y.n i (1481 Twusi 7:9a) it is our natural way to have become a longtime traveler.
- -iya'ta (after y, i) = -ia'ta, effective indic assertive. SEE *ho* ya'ta.
- -'ya'ton, -'ya'tun (after y, i) = -'a'ton. SEE ho'ya'ton, 'ho'ya'tun.
- yāy, abbr < i ay. this child; he/him, she/her; you; you there, hey there! CF kyāy, yāy.
- ya ya, postmod (question) + pcl. SEE -un ~ , -nun ~ .
- ... 'ya 'ys-, infinitive + auxiliary. SEE 'ho 'ya 'ys-.
   ... 'ya 'ys 'kasi'n i. ¶ye 'huy 'ya 'ys 'kasi'n i
   (1462 'Nung 5:72b).
  - ... 'ya 'ys nwon 't i. Itowoy 'ya 'ys nwon 't i (1462 'Nung 1:113a).
  - ---ya 'ys.te n i 'la. **1**-TTWOW-TTYANG ay 'wa 'SSYANG-"SYWUW y towoy ya 'ys'te.n i 'la (1465 Wen 2:3:2:91b) had come to the seminary and become its head.
  - ---'ya 'ys'tesi'ta. ¶MWUN-SSYWU-SO-'LI 'SSYANG-"SYWUW y towoy'ya 'ys'tesi'ta (1462 'Nung 1:30b) Mañjuśri had become the head (seminarian).
- ya 'yss.ta, abbr < ya (ko) hayss.ta
- ya(y) yo = ye(y) yo, abbr < ie(y) yo (polite copula). Younger speakers say (y)ey yo.
- -ya 'za, inf (after ...y, ...i) + pcl. ¶ 'nwu 'y 'stol of kol hoy.ya 'za mye nol 'i towoy ya wo'l i ya (1449 Kok 36) whose daughter is the one we are to pick as a wife for my son? SEE ho.ya 'za.
- ye, pcl; HEAVY  $\rightarrow$  ya (vocative after a vowel).
- ye < 'ye, abbr (after vowel) = ie <  $(?^*)$  i ye, cop inf; CF ila < i la. VAR yey, ey. CF -u m ye > -umye, -u m ye n' > -umye n(un).
- NOTE: In MK *i ye* (most often after a vowel and reduced to 'ye) was used as a quasiparticle 'whether, or; and', 'or/and the like': wo cik nwo phon nwol Gay 'ye ["KWUY-SSIN] is.non tos hwo.m ol a-ti Gwey (1481 Twusi 15:37b) we just may know that lofty songs and the like seem to be spiritual, but ... SEE *i ye*.

ye... (this) SEE yeki, yethay; CF yo, i.

-ye < YE, suffix. Makes excess numerals out of decimal and higher-unit Chinese numerals.

**1**sip-ye ten or so, ten odd, over ten. payk-ye 100 odd. payk īsip-ye some 120. chen-ye over a thousand. mān-ye over ten thousand.

ye (? var  $\langle ya \rangle$ , postmod (question). SEE -u'n ye, -ke'n ye, -te'n ye, -u'l ye; -ulq's ye, -un t ye. The form -u'l i ye may be a conflation of -u'l ye, which is a variant of -u'l ya  $\langle -u'l i$ [G]a. SEE ya.

Perhaps an example: *na.c ye pa.m ye* (1481 Twusi 8:29a), *na c ye pa m ye* (?1517-Pak 1:13b, 1518 Sohak-cho 8:15a) 'whether day or night'. But that could be taken as *nac* 'ye *pam* 'ye, a contraction of *na.c i ye pa.m i ye* (1475 Nay 2:2:17b), here treated as a usage of the copula infinitive.

- 'ye <  $(?^*)$  i ye (cop inf  $\rightarrow$  i la), after vowel or consonant: kil[h] maka 's non [= ma ka 's non] hon 'phe ki s 'sa'm i 'pi' wona tun kwos 'phwuy Gwo polom 'kol' kye tun ye lum moys.non ke's 'ye (?1517 Pak 1:40a; moys.non  $\leftarrow$  moyc.non) a hemp plant blocking the road blossoms when it rains and bears fruit when the wind strikes. SEE ye (NOTE), iye < (?*) i ye.
- ye, 1. orthographic variant of e (inf) after --yand --i but not --l-; irregular alt after ()ho-'do' - ()ho ye = ()ho ya. Ii kuy ye (1459 Wel se:9a) win, conquer. "hyey ye (1447 Sek 6: 6a, 1459 Wel 7:31b) count, consider. twu li ye (1447 Sek 6:29b, 1459 Wel 7:13b) fear. SEE - ye two, ho.ya two.

2. abbr < -i ye = -i Ge (effective inf).

-ye-, 1. orthographic variant (after -y-, -i- but not -l-) of -e- = -ke- (effective).

2. abbr < -i'ye = -i'Ge (effective inf).

nye < "NYE, adn (abbr < "yeca < "NYE."CO). woman, female. 1 ~ tongsayng a male's younger sister. ~ su' nim (= "ye-sung) a nun. ~ hak.kyo a girls' school. ~ paywu an actress. ~ uysa a woman doctor. ANT nam.

vek < 'YEK, adverb = yeksi (likewise)

yekan < ZYE-KAN, adverb, adnoun, bound noun. 1. trifling, petty, mediocre [+ neg predicate].

1. tritting, petty, mediotre [+ heg predicate]. **1. Ku nun yekanq il ey nun seng näyci anh.nunta** He never gets angry over trifles. **Yekan nayki ka ani 'ta** He is no ordinary (mediocre) person; he is an uncommon person.

2. (+ neg or implied neg) not a little, to no small extent/degree; quite, extremely, terribly. Ku lul keki se poko na nun yekan nollaci anh.ess.ta I was not a little surprised to see him there. Khi ka khutoy yekan khun khi ka ani 'ta He is tall and even unusually tall. Tõn i mue yekan tul.e ya 'ci It is so expensive, you see, ... (I can't afford it). Yekan caymi iss.ci anh.ta It is a lot of fun (or: quite interesting).

3.  $\sim$  ani 'ta is uncommon, unusual, rare, extraordinary, remarkable. **Yyekan ani 'n** nolyek ul hanta makes great efforts. yekan ani 'n miin a woman of extraordinary beauty, a rare beauty. Onul chwuwi ka yekan ani 'ta lt is awfully cold today. Ku uy caycwu ka yekan ani 'ta He has a remarkable talent.

yeki (< ye kuy < inge kuy). n. this place, here, this point/spot. LIGHT → yoki. SYN i kos. CF cēki, keki.

- yeksi < 'YEK-'SSI, adverb (= yek). likewise, as well, also; indeed, after all, as expected, all the same. ¶Yeksi ku api ey ku atul ikwun! Like father, like son. CF i yeksi, ku yeksi = kuyek.
- ye kuy (< inge kuy), n, adv. (at/to) this place, here. ABBR yey. Yye kuy two HE-KHWONG iGwo (1482 Nam 1:50a) this place, too, is a void. na y ye kuy 'kal il hwo.n i "HHWUW 'ey yey 'wa "e twu.l i 'la (1482 Nam 1:36b) = na y ye kuy 'kal.h ol il hwo.n i "HHWUW 'ey yey 'wa "e twu.l i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 4:28a) I have lost a knife here; later I will come back here to get it.
- yel-, bnd adn (prefix). young, new. **1** ~ mu(wu) new turnips. ~-cwungi a chick out of its shell; a small weak person. [? < yēlta, ? < yēn < "ZYWEN soft, ? < elita]
- yel(q) < "yel(q) < *ye l[o]l(q), prosp mod <
  yelta < "ye[l] ta (opens it). CF "yell --.</pre>
- ye la, abbr cop inf + pcl. SEE ie la.
- yele < ye'le, num (alt of yeles as adn). several, many; various, diverse, manifold. **1**~ salam several people, all sorts of people. ~ hak.kyo many schools, various schools. ~ mo many angles: polyangular, many-angled. ~ tay many generations. ~ nal/tal a number of days/ months. ~ hay many years, several years; perennial.

yele kaci all sorts (of), various kinds (of); several varieties, many varieties. **Yele kaci uy** mulken all sorts of things. yele kaci lo wilo hata consoles a person in every way. Cangmi

kkoch ey nun yele kaci ka iss.ta There are many varieties of roses.

yele pen several (or many) times, frequently, often. ¶Yele pen Ilpon ey ka-ponq īl i iss.ta I have been to Japan a number of times. Ku hanthey yele pen māl hayss.ta I told him over and over again.

yele pun many esteemed people; all of you, everybody, ladies and gentlemen. **Yele pun**, annyeng hasip.nikka Good morning, (all you) people. Good afternoon, ladies and gentlemen. Yele pun i ku kyëyhoyk ey päntay hayss.ta Many people were against the plan.

- yeles < ye leh, noun, numeral (as adnoun yele). a large number, many; many (lots of) people. **%** Kuleh.key sayngkak hanun sälam i yeles ita There are many who think that way. Yeles i ku sihem ey ¹nakcey hayss.ta Many failed in that examination. Talkyal yeles i [better: yele kay ka] ssek.ess.ta Many of the eggs have gone bad. [yel 'ten' + -es 'approximate numeral']
- ye.l i 'Ga (after y, i) = e.l i 'Ga, effective prosp mod + postmod + postmod. {/ KWUYK-"THYEY] 'uy [QAN-NGWUY] 'lol kwu'thuyye "hyeyye.l i 'Ga (1481 Twusi 10:12a) will we think in particular about the safety of the national polity?

"yell --- (+ 'i postmod) < *ye'l[o]l(q), prosp mod < "ye/l] ta (opens it). ¶"yell [i] 'ye'n ywo (1481 Twusi 7:25b).

yēlm < "yelm (example?) < *ye l[o]m, subst < yēlta < "ye[l] ta (opens it). CF "ye lwum.

"ye'lwum, modulated subst < "ye[l] ta (opens it)

- ? *-ye'l ya/ye/ywo, effective prospective modifier + postmod. SEE ho.ye'l ye.
  - "yēm < NYEM, quasi-free n. intention, plan, idea; mind, spirit. Icaysan ul moulq "yēm un tangcho ey thulliko his original plan to save up money was thwarted, and ... . kāmsa uy ~ ulo in a spirit of gratitude, with grateful heart. CF NKd 741a.
- ?-yen (after y, i; but l links without y) < -en = -ken (effective modifier). ¶? cyemiyen ([1493 ?→]1610 Ak.hak kweypem Tongtong, so says LCT 655b, but the Taycey-kak edition has no Hankul there). CF - ye.n i Gwa.
  - 'yen, abbr < 'i'en = 'i'Gen, copula effective modifier. SEE 'ye'n i.
  - yēn < "yen < *ye'/lu/n, mod < yēlta < "ye/l/ ta (opens it). ¶ -- "yen tos ho'n i (1481

Twusi 22:50a) seems to open - .

- yen < "ZYWEN, 1. adnoun. light (in hue). **1**~ pola light purple. ~ punhong light pink. ~ cwuhwang light chrome. 2. adj-n. ~ hata is light, soft. ANT cin (hata).
- ¹yen < LYEN, 1. n. continuation. ~ hata, vnt. connects, continues.

2. adnoun (prenumeral). continuing through, running.  $\P$  - sahul three days running. - ithul two consecutive days, two days in a row. sam-nyen three full years, three years through.

- ? *-ye na
  - yeng, alt of ieng (> iyeng) [Ceycwu DIAL] = iko: SEE iyeng.
  - yengmun [< ?], noun. 1. the situation, the circumstances. 2. reason, cause, the matter. **Imusunq** ~ ulo for what reason, why; for some reason.
  - yeni = yenu
  - 'ye'n i, effective mod + postmod. SEE -u'l [i] 'ye'n i.
  - ye.n i Gwa = e.n i Gwa = ke.n i Gwa, (effective mod + postmod) + pcl. I chay s kuli mey muy ye.n i Gwa (1465 Wen se:58b) [the horses] moreover are afraid of the shadow of a whip.
- ?*-'ye.ni'Gwo;?*-ye'ni'la
- ? *- 'yen ma'lon, ?*- 'yen ma'non
- ? *-ve nol. CF 'e' nol. SEE -ya nol.
- ?*-'yen 'ta
  - -'yen 'ti(...) = -'yen 't i(...)
  - yen ti = -yen ti (after y, i) = en t i, (effective mod + postmod) + pcl. **1** wol cek uy pisun meli elkhuyyen t i SAM-NYEN ila (1747 Songkang 1:11b; cek-uy) it is three years now that my hair, combed upon arriving, has been tangled. CF - yan t i.

?*-'yen 'ti'la ('ti'ni, 'ti.ni 'la)

? *-yen 'tyeng

yenu [Seoul usually pronounces it yeni], adnoun.

1. ordinary, usual. ¶Yenu sālam un kulenq īl ul mõs haci! An ordinary person wouldn't be able to do that, you know.

2. the other (ones), most (the usual) other. **II** 'nok.um-ki n' acwu mukepci man yenu kes un an kulay This tape recorder is heavy, but most others aren't that way. Hwāhak un yeni kongpu hekwu talle se silhem ul mānh.i hay ya toynta Chemistry, unlike (the usual) other studies, requires many experiments. 942 PART II

- ye'nul (after -y, -i) = e'nul (= ke'nul, lit concessive). **1** kwulwu'm i pi'chwuyye nul (ZILQ-KWAN) ol (CCYWONG) hosi'n i (1445 Yong 42) a cloud shone [red], whereupon he [Thaycwo] took his astrologer's advice. sta'h av sal i "pskeyye'nul "LYEY-CCYWEN i swo sa 'na'a 'CYWUNG-SOYNG' ol 'KWUW ho'tesi'n i (1449 Kok 41) his arrow pierced the earth, but there a sweet spring gushed forth and saved the living creatures.
- ? *-'ye'nul 'za
- yenun < "ye'nun (example?) < *ye'[lu] nun, proc mod < "ye[l] ta (opens it).
- ?*-venya, ?*-yenye
- ? *-ve'n ywo (CF e'n ywo)
- ye-po (< yeki poo 'look here'), interjection.
  - 1. Also ye-pwā (la), ye-posio, ye-posey yo, ye-posipsio – hey!; hello! (said to gain one's attention). A telephone is usually answered Yeposey yo! 'Hello!'. This expression (in any style) "is sometimes used to show contempt when one gets angry, irritated, annoyed, or when fighting" (M 1:1:420). Also heard (often showing annoyance): I  $p(w)\bar{a}/po(o)!$  See here! 2. (wife speaking to husband) you, dear.
  - -yepta, bound adj-n -w-. Inō-~ is offensive,
  - displeasing (< bound noun 'anger' < "NWO). ye se, abbr copula intinitive + pcl. SEE ie se.
  - ye-si- (after y, i) =  $-({}^{u}\omega)$ 'si-'ke- (honorific effective): - yesi na, -'yesi nol.
  - yesi'na. Iswokwom si lwon swul Gwuy yey pi lwok [KUY-MA] lol moy yesi'na (1481 Twusi 7:34a) though they have tied the saddle horse to a wagon loaded with salt.
  - yesi nol. **S**AM-CHYEN 'KAY lol pichwuyyesi nol (1465 Wen se:43a) he illuminated the three thousand worlds, whereupon ....
  - vess.nun, abbr/alt < iess.nun (that it was)
  - yess.ta, abbr/alt < iess.ta. was; ~ (ka) was and then. ¶Yātang cengchi-ka yess.ta (ka) yētang cengchi-ka ka toyess.ta He was an outparty politician but then he became an in-party politician. Yātang cengchi-ka yess.ta (ka) yētang cengchi-ka ka toyess.ta (ka) hanta He changes back and forth between being an outparty politician and an in-party politician.
  - yesy... = ye 'sy..., abbr < ye isy... (< isi-) - ve sve SEE ho ve sye
  - -ve'ta (after y, i) = -ve'ta, effective indic assertive. \$ syst. LL PWULQ i i kuyye'ta (1447)

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

Sek 6:31b (etc.)) Säriputra has won!

- -'ye'ta, abbr copula effective indicative assertive (= 'iGe'ta). SEE -u'l 'ye'ta = -u'l [i] 'ye'ta.
- yethay, adverb. up to now, till now. ~ kkaci, ~ kkes SAME. SYN ipttay.
- -ye tun (after y, i) = e tun (provisional). ¶ camskan twolwo pwo nayyetun []CYEY ho kwo twolwo pwo nay ywo.l i 'la (1459 Wel 7:15b) if you send her back for a while we will return her after the festival.
- ye two, inf + pcl. hyey ye two (?1517- Pak 1:61b) even figuring. SEE ho.ye two.
- YEY When not initial yey is not distinguished from /ey/. But after pause (thus often initially in a word) the two syllables are kept distinct, though not in certain areas (such as Masan or Mokpho) which have only /yey/. The syllable /yey/ itself may come from 'yey (with the liquid suppressed) or from yay (with the vowel raised). If you cannot find a word you seek under yey, try 'yey or yay or ey. SEE LYEY.
- yey (orthographic variant after -i, -y, or -ywu) = 'ey pcl. ¶ 'twu ha'nol s so zi 'yey 'ka'sya (1447 Sek 6:45b) goes between the two heavens. kwuy 'yey tut nwon ka (1449 Kok 2) as if (to wonder whether) you are hearing it in your ear. 'QAK.'CHYWU 'yey (1459 Wel 21: 120b) = 'QAK.'CHYWU 'ey (id.:117a) to [one of the] hells for incarnations of the evil; e'nu 'CHYWU 'yey (1459 Wel 21:27a) to which hell. SEE - ki yey.

NOTE 1: The stem kaci 'branch' is truncated before attaching the locative/allative particle, which then takes the shape  $\int Jay:$  cum key s kac' ay yenco'n i (1445 'Yong 7) placed it on the branch of an oak – CF namwo s'kaci yey (1481 Twusi 15:4a) on the branch of a tree. A similar truncation for 'hway 'torch' takes place in sel'k uy s' wos' tol'h i 'hwa' 'yey na'a kel' Gi'm ye (1459 Wel 2:33a) fancy raiments in wicker trunks emerged to be hung on the torches. SEE "es' tyey; uy (NOTE).

NOTE 2: Occasionally 'yey is found after -e or -a (He Wung 344): spye 'yey ni lu.n i (1481 Twusi 7:22b) reached the bones; chima 'yey s' aki 'lol (1459 Wel 10:24b) the child in the skirt - CF two'ma [ Jay 'sye ti n i (1481 Twusi 16:16a) it fell from the chopping board, twoma ey s [TYE-'ZYWUK] ul sala kala (1795 'No-cwung [K] 1:18b) buy the pork (that is) on the chopping board. Apparently this occurs only when there is a y before the vowel or the preceding syllable contains i. There are a few examples that simplify -y 'yey as in 'hwa' 'yey (1459 Wel 2:33a) 'to the torches' where we expect 'hway 'yey. CF He Wung 323.

- yey, abbr < ingey (or < ye kuy) < inge kuy, adv, noun. this place, here; CF. key, tyey. ¶ i KYENG ti nilq "salo'm i pi lwok yey i sye two (1447 Sek 19:18a) even if there are people here who will preserve this sūtra ... ne-'huy "twul'h i yey wo'nan 't i "en me wo'la.n i Gwo (²1517⁻¹No 1:68b) how long is it since you two came here?
- yey, 1. abbr < iey (= ie) it is. ¶Mues yey yo /mueseyyo/ = Mues iey yo = Mues ie yo What is it? Chayk yey yo /chaykeyyo/ It is a book.

2. var < ye it is. ¶Mue yey yo /mueeyyo/ = Mue ye yo = Mue ie yo What is it? Catongcha yey yo /catongchaeyyo/ = Catong-cha ye yo = Catong-cha ie yo It is an automobile. VAR ey, i.

- yēy, adv (CF nēy). 1. yes; I see; I understand. 2, eh? oh? really?
- yēy, noun. (= yēys cek) olden times, yore. SEE yēys.
- ye ya, abbr cop inf + pcl. SEE ie ya.
- yēyceng < YE-TTYENG, noun. prearrangement; a plan, a schedule. ~ phyo a schedule, a prospectus. ~-il a prearranged date, the scheduled date. ...-ulq ~ ita plans/expects to (do); ABBR -ulq yang ita. SEE -ulq ~.

~ hata, vnt. arranges beforehand, plans, prearranges, schedules; expects, intends.

yey n', abbr < 'yey non, pcl + pcl. ¶ poy 'yey n' - KWOLQ-"SYWUY 'yey n' - es key 'yey n' (1449 Kok 70) in her belly - and in her bone marrow - and on her shoulders .... konon pi yey n' kwo ki 'mu.l ey 'na 'ys kwo (1481 Twusi 7:7b) in a fine rain the fish are out in the water. yey 'non, pcl + pcl. ¶ KYENG-"UY COY 'yey 'non

swo-thwong ho kwo (1586 Sohak 6:9b) =

KYENG-"UY COY 'yey 'non ikoy myeng ho kwo (1518 Sohak-cho 9:10b) is well-informed on scriptural rituals and ....

- yey s, pcl + pcl (= 'ey s). I chiwuy yey s kwo ki non (1481 Twusi 7:7a) fish in the cold. "PPEM un "swoy "tiki yey s 'swo.h i Gwo (1462 'Nung 2:20b) "PPEM is [a Chinese word that means] a mold in the casting of metal. SAM-'SYEY 'yey s "i'l ol (1447 Sek 6:18a) events (matters) of the three states of existence. ZIN-KAN 'SYEY 'yey s 'khi [ /psunon ke's i.m ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:17b) it is something that is greatly used in/by the human world, and ... kaps "ep.sun kwu'su.l un "pwo[ /poy 'yey s "pwo[ /poy 'n i (1482 Nam 1:33a) the priceless jewel is a treasure among treasures.
- yeys, adn, bnd n. (var < yey yore). old, olden, ancient. ¶ ~ nal/cek olden times (= yey). ~ puthe = yey lo puthe from (of) old. ~ nay chinkwu my old friend.

... 'ye 'ys-, abbr < ... 'ye is- (infinitive + aux).

... 'ye 'ys kwo. ¶ ciye 'ys kwo (1481 Twusi 7:11a).

--- ye 'ys.non. ¶ cye 'ys.non (1481 Twusi 7:1a). --- ye 'ys.no'n i. ¶ psku lye 'ys.no'n i (1481 Twusi 16:73b).

"ye 'ys.no'n i 'Gwo. **1** 'myes 'hoy 'lol ["TTYANG-SA] 'ay s na kunay towoy ye 'ys.no'n i 'Gwo (1481 Twusi 7:26b) for how many years have you been a traveler to Chángshā?.

... 'ye 'ys.no'n i 'la. Inul kun nam'k un ko'cang se'li lol ["]ti["]nay[]bye 'ys.no[]n i ' $\gamma$ ]la (1481 Twusi 7:10a) the old tree has been through much frost.

... ye 'ys.no'n ywo. ¶kozol'h i "ka'm ay "nwu 'y ci p i towoy ye 'ys no'n ywo (1481 Twusi 8: 42a) at the departure of autumn whose house has it become?

... ye 'ys.nwo la. ¶... ey 'i [soyNG] 'ol pu'thye 'ys.nwo la (1481 Twusi 7:6b) has staked this life (upon ... ).

... ye 'ys.nwo'n i. ¶... towoy ye 'ys.nwo'n i (1481 Twusi 8:5a) it has become -...

- ye 'ys.ta ka. **I**mwulwu ph ul phye 'ys.ta ka (1481 Twusi 8:27b) [he was sleeping away and] had his knees spread out, and then  $_$ .

... ye 'ys.two ta. ¶ pwuyn swu phu[l s] nacwoy s hoy s pi.ch i tol Gye 'ys.two ta (1481 Twusi 7:4a) the evening sunlight of the empty forest lingers suspended (in the air).

- yey sye, pcl + pcl (after i, y) = ey sye. *KUM-KANG on swoy [ ]yey sye nan mos kwu tun ke's i'n i* (1459 Wel 2:28b) diamond is the hardest of the metals. *ku pwup swo li [ ]yey sye "ma'l ol nil Gwo toy ---* (1447 Sek 24:1b) what the drum said was this: --- PYEN *un SSYANG-LYEY yey sye talol ss i Gwo* (1459 Wel 1:15a) PYEN ("queer") means that it is different from the usual, and ....
- yey sye, pcl + inf < "sye ta (vi 'stands'). Examples? SEE oy sye.
- yey 'sye, abbr < 'yey i'sye, pcl + vi inf. being at. Examples?
- yey two, pcl + pcl. ¶ ssrwok oy CAY KAY yey two (1462 ¹Nung 8:4-5) even for popular religious fasts. SEE ey two.
- yey yo (also ey yo) it is: 1. abbr < iey yo (= ie yo). 2. var < ye yo (= ie yo).
- yey 'za, pcl + pcl (= ey 'za = ey ya). ¶ i "HHWUW 'QEQ-'QUK 'SO-CHYEN na mon hoy [ lyey 'za 'stwo MI-'LUK 'PPWULQ 'i isi'l i 'la (1447 Sek 23:13a) only a hundred million four thousand some years from now will a maitreya Buddha exist again. 'CING-"CHYWU yey 'za pi luse "NGA-"THYEY 'lol na thwo no.n i 'la (1465 Wen 2:3:1:25a) not until one attains truth through substantiation does one manifest the form of the ego. na y 'mwom 'NGWOY yey 'za mu'su'k ul as ki l ywo (1459 Wel 7:28b) what will be taken aside from my body/selt?
- '/y/Ge m ye, cop effective subst + cop inf. SEE -u'l i 'Ge m ye.
- 'y Gen, abbr < i Gen (cop effective mod)
- 'yGe na, abbr < 'iGe na (cop effective advers). "a'mwo 'yGe na (1459 Wel 1:13a). ¶CHYENG-'CCYENG hon 'PPI-KHWUW 'yGena 'PPI-KHWUW-NI 'yGe na (1462 'Nung 7:7b) whether it be a pure mendicant monk or a nun.
  - SEE "amwo ('yGe'na).
- *'yGe'n i, abbr < 'iGe'n i, copula effective mod* + postmodifier.

~ Gwa (pcl). ¶ cas an h ay n' I SSIP-MEN "HHWOI 'yGe'n i Gwa i sta'h ay n' twu- ze ci pilwo ta (1481 Twusi 7.7b) inside the fortress are a hundred thousand households, while on this land there are [just] two or three houses.

'yGe'nul, abbr < 'iGe'nul, cop lit concessive. ¶(*CCOY-LANG) 'i ["KANG-"HWA] 'yGe'nul (1445 'Yong 111) the jackals and wolves [= invaders] made havoc.

- 'yGe'n ywo, abbr < 'iGe'n ywo. cop effective inf + postmodifier. ¶'nwu 'yGe'n ywo (?1468-Mong 22b) who was it?
- y Gey, abbr < *i key* (copula adverbative) after vowel. After *i* and *y* written ' Gey = '[y] Gey, Examples after other vowels?
- yGe i.a. abbr < iGe i.a. cop effective inf + pcl.  $\P CYE-PPWULQ$  i ssi 'yGe i.a. nilo kesi tun CYWUNG-SOYNG i.wo ssi 'yGe i.a. si le tut "cop no.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 4:50b) if the Buddhas tell [the doctrine] only when it is time, the people can hear it only when it is time.
- -- 'y/G/wo, pcl < cop ger. and. Ine 'y/G/wo no 'y/G/wo talu.l ya (1876 Kakok 122; noy = /nay/) = ne '/G/wo cye '/G/wo talu.l ya (id. 13) would you and I be different?
- 'y key, abbr < oy key < oy kungey. to (a person). SEE  $na \sim$ .
- (')yl(q), abbr < il(q). SEE key 'l(q) = ke yl(q) = kes il(q).
- 'yl(q), abbr < il(q) (cop prospective mod) after a vowel. After *i* or y written 'l(q) = '[y]lq. ¶ nim-kum kwa [SSIN-"HHA] 'yl s oy (1632 Twusi-cwung 6:32a) it being a matter of king and court ...
- 'y la, abbr < i la (cop) after vowel. After i and y written 'la = -[y] la. 1... wo nol 'za CIN-SSILQ s' i 'PPWULQ-"CO y' la (1463 Pep 2:8a) ... today at last is this true disciple of Buddha. kye 'y la (1463 Pep 1:195b) it means 'chaff'. 'na 'y la it means 'l' (1459 Wel se:4b), sul he ho.nwon yang co 'y la (1459 Wel se:16a) it means 'a sad look'. "TTWOW 'y la (1459 Wel 9:23b) it is the Way.

'yla 'two SEE ila to

yla wa = ila wa (after a vowel). than. **Iptele** tywu.m i [PPWO-"LYWUW] ylawa mwoncye 'ylwota (1481 Twusi 18:18; cited from He Wung) its fall was earlier than that of Púliu.

#### 'yla 'za SEE 'ila 'za

- yle'la, abbr < 'ile'la, cop retr indic assert.  $\[\] ku$ twoco'k i PPWO-'SALQ s CCYEN-'SYEY SOYNG s QWEN-SSYWU 'yle'la (1459 Wel 1:6b) that thief was an enemy from the bodhisattva's life in an earlier world.
- 'yle n i, abbr < ile n i, cop retrospective mod + postmod. **Then NGWANG** i il hwu m i PPIN-TTWUW-PPA-LA 'yle n i (1447 Sek 24:11a) (there was) a king whose name was Bimbisära – the first nominative is a thematized genitive.
- 'y'lesi'n i, abbr < 'i'lesi'n i, cop retr hon mod + postmodifier. Example?
- 'ylwo la, abbr < 'ilwo la, alt cop indic assert. I es te 'n cyen cho lwo "na lol e li ta ho sya 'sYEK."CO 'ylwo la hwo m ol "mwot ho l i 'la ho sino n i '-ngi s kwo (1459 Wel 9:35de) on what grounds do you say that I am too young and refuse to call me a disciple of Buddha?
- 'ylwo'n i, abbr < lwo'n i, alt cop mod + postmod. ¶ "alay 'PALQ "CHOY."NYE matco Wa 'PPEM-MA-LA 'KWUYK LIM 'CCYENG 'SSO 'lwo 'kazo Wwon 'na 'ylwo'n i (1459 Wel 8:92b) I met the eight comely maidens and went [with them] to Woods-Calm Temple in the land of the brahmans – with epithematic identification (stylistic inversion of the underlying subject = the Identified).
- 'ylwon 't i, abbr < ilwon 't i, alt cop mod + postmod + pcl. ¶wo cik mozo'm oy 'HHYEN 'hwon ke's ilwon 't i ke'wu lwu TYWUNG 'ey s "SSYANG 'i CCYWEN-"THYEY 'i ke'wu lwu 'ylwon 't i 'kot ho'n i (1462 ¹Nung 2:17b) the fact that it is something that appears only in one's mind is like the fact that an image in a mirror is in its entire substance [just] the mirror. 'ylwo'ta, abbr < ilwo'ta, alt cop indic assert. ¶mwon"cye 'ylwo'ta (1481 Twusi 20:6b) it is the first time.
- 'ylwo'toy, abbr < 'ilwo'toy, alt cop accessive. *Inil kwu'p i PYEN 'ho'ya a'hwo'p i towoy'n i "ta YANG-'SWU 'ylwo'toy* (1462 'Nung 7:24a) seven turns into nine; both are odd numbers ....
- 'y l ywu, abbr < i l ywu, cop prosp mod + postmod (= 'ywo). *Ine a n' 'ye nwu 'y l ywu* (1462 ¹Nung 2:30b) if not you who will it be?
- (')ym, abbr < im. SEE key 'm = ke ym = kes im.

- 'ym, abbr < im (cop subst) after a vowel. After i or y written m = '[y]m.
- 'y'm ye, abbr < 'i'm ye (cop subst + cop inf) after a vowel. After i or y written ''m ye = '[y]'m ye. Iswon 'on a to.l i'm ye swon-"co 'y'm ye (1459 Wel 7:1a) descendants are sons and (are) grandsons, and ... "ne 'y'm ye [']CYWUNG-SOYNG tol'h i (1459 Wel 8:5b) you and all living creatures.
- (')yn, abbr < in. SEE key 'n = ke yn = kes in; nayntul = na 'n tul, neyntul = ne 'n tul, ceyntul = ce 'n tul.
- 'yn, abbr < in (cop mod) after a vowel. After i or y written 'n = '/y/n. IciN-ZYE 'yn cyen cho 'y la (1465 Wen 1:1:1:47a) is the reason it is true. TTAY-SSIN i THAY-"CO 'yn kwo't ol a lan ma lon (1447 Sek 24:52a) the minister was aware that he was the prince, but ... . SEE 'yn t ol.
- 'y'na, abbr < i'na, cop advers. ¶ "anwo 'y'na (1447 Sek 9:17a, 21a) anyone. 'PPI-KHWUW 'y'na 'PPI-KHWUW-NI 'na (1447 Sek 19:29b) whether mendicant monk or nun.
- 'y'n i, abbr < 'i'n i, cop mod + postmodifier. ¶phwung lywu 'y'n i (1447 Sek 13:9a) it means 'music'. CF ''n i.
- 'y n ka, abbr < in ka, cop mod + postmod. SEE a in in ka.
- ? 'yn 't i, abbr < 'in 't i, cop mod + postmod + particle.
  - 'yn 't ol abbr < in 't ol, cop mod + postmod + pcl. 1. that it is. ¶ "cywong kwa mol Gwa 'lol 'hyenma 'yn 't ol "al[o].1 i Gwo (1449 Kok 52) I wonder know how many slaves and horses there are. "a'loy s' tule 'ys ten "HEM-"TTwow 'yn 't ol "a'ti "mwot 'ho ya (1459 Wel 21:120b; broken type on "TTwow) not knowing that it was the dangerous path he had entered before. kwot 'i sywo 'yn 't ol "a'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 2:3a, spelled "sywoyn-tol") knew at once that it was this ox, and ...

2. despite the fact that it is; though it is. **1** '*NGWOY*."*TTWOW 'yn 't ol a ni cwocco Wo'l i* (1449 Kok 99) though they are heretics will they not follow [the dragon they worship in its defeat]?

- 'yn 't olwo, abbr < 'in 't olwo, copula modifier + postmodifier + particle. because it is.
- 'yn 't ye, abbr < in 'tye, cop mod + postmod + postmod. SEE -un 't ye. ¶pwus ku li ti a ni

*ho no.n i non ku YWU 'yn [ ]t ye* [sic] (1586 Sohak 4:43a) is it for that reason that they are not ashamed?

(*)/yo/. Hankul symbols were invented to write both /yu/ and /yo/; though these did not exist in 1445 Seoul speech, they were said to be found in dialects. From forms in modern dialects it is possible to reconstruct several words that must have had *yo in pre-Hankul Korean (LKM 1978, 1979). For internal evidence of *yo see the explanation of ho ya under the entry of "ho ta. The dialect of Ceycwu island retains a reflex of yo but it is unclear how well that is now distinguished from ye. No evidence has been found to encourage reconstructing *yu.

yo, n, adn; LIGHT → i. CF ko, co; yoki; ye… .

1. [pejorative] this little (one). ¶ ~ kath.i like this. ~ nom you little thing, you squirt; you despicable/nasty/mean fellow.

2. right near at hand (in time or space).  $\P \sim say$ ,  $\sim cimak$  these days, nowadays, lately, recently.  $\sim k\bar{u}nche$  (ey) (in) this neighborhood, near / around here. Yo neme cengke-cang i iss.ta There is a station just over on the other side (of here).

 $y_0 < y_{wo}$ , postmod 1. [obs] =  $y_a$  (question). SEE -un ~ , -nun ~ .

2. [colloq, poetic; SYN ko]. SEE -un  $\sim$ , -nun  $\sim$ , -tun  $\sim$ , -ul  $\sim$ .

yo, 1. alternant or abbr of iyo, polite particle.

Ia. (after a vowel) alternant of iyo. SEE -e yo, -ci yo, -un ka yo, -na yo, -sup.nita yo.
Nwukwu yo Who (is it)? - CF Nwukwu yo (< io) Who is it? [AUTH style (2b)].</li>

1b. (after a consonant) abbreviation < iyo.</li>
¶Kim sensayng yo (= iyo) (It is) Mr Kim.
SEE (-ulq, -nun, -un, -tun) ke l'q yo (kellyo).
2. alternant or abbr of io (AUTH cop).

2a. (after a vowel) alternant of io. ¶Kim Paksa vo It's Dr Kim.

2b. (after a consonant) abbr < io. ¶Kim sensayng yo (= io) It's Mr Kim.

3. < iyo < *iGwo* = iko is and

yo cuum, yo cum(ak) < ywo cwo zom (LIGHT  $\rightarrow$  i cuum) = yo say

yoki, n. LIGHT - yeki. right here, this place. SYN yo kos.

yo kkaci lo, n + pel + pel. LIGHT  $\rightarrow$  i kkaci lo (to this trifling extent).

yo-kkacis, cpd adn. LIGHT → i-kkacis, this kind of, such a -- [usually pejorative]; so trifling/ small/slight/little/small.

yole, LIGHT [pejorative] - ile; CF kole, cole.

1. vni. ~ hanta = yolenta does/says this way. 2. adj-n. ~ hata = yoleh.ta is this way. yoleh.ta, adj -(H)- (inf yolay), abbr < yole hata yoleta, vi (inf yolay), abbr < yole hata

yoli, adv. LIGHT → ili. CF koli, coli; yoki.

1. (= yoleh.key, yo-taci) in this way, like this, so. 2. (=  $\sim$  lo) this way/direction, here. yomam-ttay, noun. LIGHT  $\rightarrow$  imam-ttay

yo man = io man (AUTH cop + pcl)

yo-man, adnoun. LIGHT → i-man

? yo-mas, adnoun. LIGHT -> i-mas

yo mo, cpd n; LIGHT  $\rightarrow$  i mo (this corner/angle)

yo 'na-ma, n + copula extended adversative (LIGHT  $\rightarrow i$  'na-ma). although it is this; anyway, at least; even this much.

yo sai = yo say

yo say adnoun + noun; LIGHT → i sai. these days; nowadays, recently, lately.

yo ttawi = i ttawi

- 'ysi kwo, abbr < isi kwo, copula honorific gerund. ¶sama kwoy 'huk thu l ey s he mult i 'ep susya'm i '21-'SSIP "NGWOW 'ysi kwo (1463 Pep 2:15-6) number 25 (of Buddha's distinctive marks) is that he has no blemishes such³¹as moles or (black) spots or the like, and ....
- $y_{sil}(q)$ , abbr < isil(q), copula prosp modifier. Examples? SEE isil(q).
- 'ysin, abbr < isin, cop hon mod.  $\sim$  it ay 'n' SEE -un itay n'.  $\sim$  it ye SEE -un it ye.

'ysi n i (postmod). ¶ 'SSILQ ol na thwosi n i 'kwot 'PEP-HHWA 'ysi n i (1462 'Nung 1:18a) that which expresses the truth is namely the Lotus sūtra.

'ysi'n i 'la (postmod + cop indic assertive). *pwu"thye 'ysi'n i 'la* (1447 Sek se:1a) it is Buddha.

 $y_s(i)$  ta, abbr < is(i) ta (exists). CF 's(i) ta.

ysi ta, abbr < isi ta, cop hon indic assertive.  $\P_{SAM}$  · syer yey s "i l ol "a losil ss oy pwu"thye 'ysi ta ho no.n i '-ng' 'ta (1447 Sek 6:18a) ... and he commanded knowledge of the three states of existence; so therefore they say that he is Buddha.

'ys. ke'nul, abbr < is. ke'nul. SEE - e'ys. ke'nul. 'ys. ke'tun, abbr < is. ke'tun. SEE - e'ys. ke'tun, ho'ya 'ys. ke'tun.

- 'ys kwo, abbreviation < is kwo. SEE a 'ys kwo, - e 'ys kwo, - Gey 's kwo, - kuy 's kwo, -kwa 'ys kwo.
- 'ys.non, abbr < is.non. SEE a 'ys.non, e 'ys.non.
- 'ys.no'n i ('la), abbr < is.no'n i ('la). SEE 'e 'ys.no'n i ('la).
- 'ys.non'ta, abbr < is.non'ta. SEE a 'ys.non 'ta.
- 'ys.non't i, abbr < is non't i. SEE a 'ys.non t i.
- 'ys nwon 't i, abbr < is nwon 't i. SEE a 'ys nwon 't i.
- 'y sopte 'n i, abbr < i sopte 'n i, auxiliary verb deferential retr mod + postmod. ¶QA-NAN 'kwa LA-NGWUN 'un 'pa[l]-'ch[i] oy 'sye 'y sopte n i (1459 Wel 10:10a) Ānanda and Rāhula were standing at the foot.
- 'ys'ta = 'ys(i)'ta, abbr < is(i)'ta (exists); CF 's'ta. SEE -u'l ye 'ys'ta.
- 'ys.ta 'ka, abbr < is.ta 'ka. SEE 'e 'ys.ta 'ka.
- 'ys.ta'n i, abbr < is.ta'n i. SEE a 'ys.ta'n i.
- 'ys.tan 't i'm ye n', abbr < -a 'ys.tan 't i'm ye n'. SEE - a 'ys.tan 't i'm ye n'.
- 'ys.te'la, abbr < is.te'la. SEE a 'ys.te'la.
- 'ys'ten, abbr < is'ten. SEE e 'ys'ten.
- 'ys' tesi'n is 'ka, abbr < is' tesi'n is 'ka. SEE - a'ys' tesi'n is 'ka.
- y 'sto'n ye, abbr pcl + abbr pcl + postmodifier. ¶ 'homol'mye CYE-"CO y 'sto'n ye (1463 Pep 2:77a) how much more so the [great] masters! 'homol'mye MWUN-"CCO y 'sto'n ye (1465 Wen se:11a) how much more so the letters!
- 'ys.two'ta, abbr < is.two'ta, aux verb emotive indic assertive. SEE - e 'ys.two'ta.
- 'y sye, 1. abbr < i sye, aux verb honorific inf. SEE wa 'y sye.
- 2. abbr < iisye < isiye, cop honorific inf. (')yta, abbr < ita. SEE key 'ta = ke yta.
- *'y ta, abbr < * i ta, copula indic assertive. Replaced by 'y la, after i and y written ' la = '[y] la.
- *'y ti, abbr < * i ti, cop suspective. Does not occur.
- YU for Middle Korean is here written ywu even though then as now there was no *yu. In the Yale Romanization as we adapt it for Middle Korean, the high back rounded vowel is always written wu, though for modern Korean we omit the "w" after p ph pp m y. Similarly, the mid

back rounded vowel of earlier Korean is always written wo, even after y.

- */yu/. Hankul symbols were invented to write both /yu/ and /yo/; though these did not exist in 1445 Seoul speech, they were said to be found in dialects. From forms in modern dialects it is possible to reconstruct several words that must have had *yo in pre-Hankul Korean (LKM 1978, 1979), but no evidence has been found to encourage reconstructing *yu. One dialect of Kanglung distinguishes a syllable yu: (with long unrounded high central vowel) from ye: (with long unrounded mid central vowel), according to 'Yi Iksep 1972, who cites yu:l 'gallbladder'. yu:pwu 'yes or no', yu:ngkam 'an elderly gentleman', and yu:n hata 'is soft' as opposed to ye:n 'kite' and ye:n kkwoch 'lotus blossom'. Since etymologically these should all be /ye/. it is unclear how the differentiation came about.  $\dots$ yu, abbr  $\dots$ wu =  $\dots$ i-o
- yu, abbr < iwu = io (AUTH copula)
- ...y. wo SEE 'y/G/wo
- ywo (> yo), adn, n. this. ¶ ywo ['QLQ-'HALQ] [']i (1579 Kwikam 2:63b) this cry. SEE 'ywo so'zi.
- ywo (abbr < -i [G/wo), postmod (question). SEE -u'n ywo, -no'n ywo; -(¹⁴0)'l ywo = -(u)lq ka. As the etymology suggests, this does not occur after a noun, unlike 'kwo and 'ka: there are no examples of *N ywo or *N i'n ywo. VAR 'ywu (SEE 'y'l ywu). CF 'ya.
- ywo- (after y, i) = wo- (modulator): -ywo la,
   ywo l i, ywo l i ' la, ywo l ye, ywo m,
   ywo m o lwo, ywo m (ay / ey, i, ol, on),
   ywo m i Gwo, ywo n, ywo n i, ywon t i la,
   ywo-ngi ' ta, ywol(q) (t i m ye, t i Ge n i Gwa), ywol(q) tyeyn, toy. SEE ho ywo= "hwo-.
- -- 'ywo- < --i- 'wo-: -- 'ywom, -- 'ywo'm i, -- 'ywo'm i'la, -- 'ywo'm i'za, -- 'ywo'm ol, -- 'ywo'toy.
- ywo cwo zom (cwo zwom, cwo zwum, cwu zum), noun + pcl. lately. ¶ ywo cwo zwom aca pi ma zon "salo m ol "pwo.n i (1481 Twusi 8:16b) recently I saw forty uncles. ywo cwo zwum nwu n ey "pwo.n i (CIN-SSILQ) 'lwo (CING-"HEM] hwom i is twota (1481 Twusi 25:47a) recently seeing it with my own eyes I have substantiated my faith. ywo cwu zwum nwu n ey s ka soy a za po li- to s 'i ku "sya wong ol

peng'uliGwa'to.n i (1481 Twusi 25:9b) lately she has spurned her husband as if he were a thorn in the eye.

- 'ywol(q) (after y, i), modulated prosp modifier. ¶(with summational epitheme) 'say 'lwo pu'the te al Gwoy'ywol 'cwu.l i "ep.sul 's oy (1482 Kum-sam 2:2a) since we are unable to reveal more from afresh .....
- -- 'ywolq < -- i- 'wolq: -'t iGe'n i, -'t in 't ay n'.
- ywo la, 1. (after y, i) modulated indic assert. ¶[ ]ce y woy[ ]ywo[ ]la thwo ta (1463 Pep 2:7a) says he himself is at fault. 2. SEE ho, ywo la.
- -'ywo.l i 'la (after y, i), modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. I - twolwo pwo'nay'ywo.1 i 'la (1459 Wel 7:15h) - we will return her after the festival. LOY ZILQ za pwo'nay'ywo.l i 'la ho'kwo ... (1459 Wel 7: 16a) saying she would send him the very next day ..... soyng-"so 'mul s 'kyel s ka won-'toy ki li 'poy towoy ywo.l i 'la 'hwolq 't i.n i 'la (1459 Wel 9:22b) it is (to be) said that -and in the midst of the waves of life and death a lasting boat will appear. 'na y 'icey ne 'y 'e'mfil uy "kan 'sta'h ol "pwoy'ywoll i 'la (1459 Wel 21:21b) I will now show you the land where your mother went. mu'su.m ula "cwulye cwu ke kwul he.ng ey myes.kwuy ywol "i.l ol "all i 'Gwo (1481 Twusi 15:37b) -- how can we know the experience of starving to death and plugging up a hole [in the gutter]?
- ... 'ywol(q)' t iGe'n i < ...i-wol(q)' t iGe'n i (cop effective modifier + postmodifier). ¶'PEP two wohi lye pan'toki po'lywol' t iGe'n i (1465 Wen 1:1:1:67a) the law itself would preferably have to be abandoned.
- ywolq 't iGen 'tyeng (after y, i), modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop effective mod + postmodifier. ¶ khun 'PEP-'KHUY towoy'ywolq 't iGen 'tyeng (?1468- Mong 44b) though it become a great vessel for the law, ....
- -ywolq 't i la <  $\dots$ i- wolq 't i la. Ipan to ki "nay cwo cha po lywolq 't i la hon 't oy (1462 'Nung 7:54a) said we must excommunicate them [if they commit the four pārājika sins].
- --'ywol(q) tini < --i-'wol(q) tini.
- ¶ culke wun "il is.ke tun hon ka ci 'lwo cul kywol 't i'n i (?1517- Pak 1:72b) if he [my younger brother] has the occasion to rejoice. I rejoice the same way (= with him).

- ywol(q) 't i.n i 'la (after y, i), modulated prosp mod + postmod + cop mod + postmod + cop indic assertive. ¶pan'toki "pwoyywol't i.n i 'la (1465 Wen 1:1:2:82a) it is bound to be shown.
- ywolq 't in 't ay n' (after y, i), modulated prosp modifier + postmod + copula modifier + postmod + pcl + pcl. Thota ka ka wontoy ye huy ywolq 't in 't ay n' PAN on KON ey e wul Gwo 'PAN' on "KYENG' ey e wul 'ss kot 'tabeing so far away, half joins the root and half joins the mirror.
- "wolq 't in 't ay n' < -i-'wolq 't in 't ay n'. ¶a lwo'm i 'mwom sso'zi 'yey i sywolq 't in 't ay n' (1462 ¹Nung 1:55a) if knowledge is between bodies, then ....
- ywo'l ye, modulated prosp mod + postmod. ¶ na y pwuthye towoy ywo.l ye hol 's i.n i (1482 Nam 2:6b) I want to become a Buddha.
- ywom (after -y-, -y- < -i-), modulated subst. KAN-NAN ho'n i uy no'm oy "pwo'poy "hyey ywom kot 'ta (1465 Wen 3:3:1:62a) it is like a poor man's counting another's treasures. mol me kywom 'kot hi ... (1482 Nam 2:63b) like feeding a horse ... , syem kywo.m i (1475 Nay se:3b) serving one. culkywo m ol (1463 Pep 2:249b, 1481 Twusi 22:7b) joy, delight. swul ma sywom (1462 'Nung 7:53b) drinking wine. LUNG-NGEM kolo chywom tu li Gwusya m i (1462 ¹Nung 10:42b) his letting the teaching of the Surangama sūtra be heard ... . is.non tos 'hwo'toy is ti a'ni 'hwo'm i 'suchywom a'n' 'vwo'm i a'ni 'la (1459 Wel 1:36a) that it seems to exist yet does not exist is not a matter of thinking [about it].
- 'ywom, abbr < 'iywom, cop modulated subst (CF ilwom). SEE 'ywo m ol. CF a'n 'ywom = a'nfil 'ywom (< *a'ni i-wo-m) is not (= a'ni 'lwom).
- ... 'ywo'm ay < ...i-'wom 'ay. ¶ 'twuy.h o'lwo tol' Gywo'm ay (1459 Wel 13:32a) because it depends on the future.
- ywo'm i (after y, i), modulated subst + pcl. ¶ -- pwuthye towoy ywo'm i QILQ-TTYENG ihwo ta (1463 Pep 4:75a) is sure to become a Buddha. woy ywo.m i stwo wol hwo.m i la hwo.m on ... (1482 Nam 1:39a) when we say that being wrong is also being right ----- QWUY-KWANG oy NUNG hi pi chwuyywo m i

a'ni 'la 'ka (1463 Pep 3:104b) it is not the full illumination of the mighty light --- , yet, ... . ye huvywo m i mas.tang ho kwo n' (1482 Kum-sam 2:37a) separation is to be expected. ... ywo'm i < ...i- wom 'i. ¶pwus kulywo'm i es.tyey "ep'susin ka (1449 Kok 120) how come he has no shame? 'nwu'n i pan'to ki koʻlywoʻm i "epʻswul itt iGeʻnul (1462 ¹Nung 2:111a) one's eyes must necessarily not cloud over, yet ... . ki tulywo'm i "ep'susil 'ss oy (1462 ¹Nung 6:29a) - it is not to be expected, oy 'la (1463 Pep 3:97b) it is because it is hard to give up (her) love all at once. mwo ta i sywo.m i I CYENGI hi 'mas.tang khe'nol (1481 Twusi 8:6b) all are properly gathered together, and yet ... . [SSIN-KUY] lowoy'ywo.m i "epti a'ni thwo'ta (1481 Twusi 16:22b) it does not lack in being miraculous!

- ywo'm i la (after y, i), modulated subst + cop indic assert. ¶ i non mozo'm ol pu the "KYENG ul "nayywo.m i la (1462 ¹Nung 4:27b) this sets boundaries based on the mind.
- --- 'ywo'm i'la < ---i-'wom 'i'la. ¶"ta-'mon PPWO-'SALQ kolo'chywo.m i'la (1447 Sek 13: 59a) it is just the bodhisattva teaching.
- --- 'ywo'm i'za < --i-'wo'm i'la. ¶sol'phywo.m i'za ko'cang 'ho'yan ma'lon ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:18a) I have investigated after my fashion. - 'ywo'm ol (after y, i), modulated substantive + particle. ¶mu'su.k u'lwo mozom sa'ma na 'y cwume kwuy pi chwuyywo'm ol TANG 'honon 'ta (1462 'Nung 1:84a) what will you make your heart be that it face the radiance of my fist? 'wolho'm ye woy'ywo'm ol hon ti Gwuy 'KYWO-'CYENG ('hwolttiGeta=)' hwolq't iGe'ta (1463 Pep 1:10b) it is a matter of checking what is right and wrong at the same time. TTWO-TYWUNG 'ey s' KHOYK towoy' ywo.m ol' culki'm ye (1482 Kum-sam 3:24a) delights to become a guest on the road, and ....

"'ywo'm ol < -'i-'wo-m'ol. Ina 'y mozo'm i 'ssILQ 'lwo' mwom pas'k uy i'sywo'm ol "al'Gwa-ngi''ta (1462 'Nung 1:53a) I know that my mind really exists apart from my body. kis'ke 'culkywo'm ol "nay'ti a'ni 'tha-ngi''ta (1463 Pep 2:249b) it has not created joyous delight. MYEY-'HHWOYK 'ho'ya kolo'chywo'm ol pat'ti a'ni ho'l i 'le'n i 'la (1463 Pep 1: 208a) was too confused to get what was taught. "mal-ssom 'kwa ka'col pywo.m o'lwo (1464 Kumkang 87b) by comparing it with what is said. NGEN kwa KWAN on PANG ol cwo cha wol mwom i sywo.m ol pol ki kwo cye 'y n i (1463/4 Yeng 2:31b) it wants to be clarified that speech and view sometimes change course.

- 'ywo'm ol = [i] ywo'm ol, cop subst + pcl. ¶ TTWONG-'NGEP 'on 'MANG 'ol hon kac' 'ywo'm ol nilo'si.n i (1462 ¹Nung 2:79b) as for those in the same trade, he said that their sense of disorder is the same.
- ywo'm on (after y, i), modulated subst + pcl. **1** ile 'n 't olwo ke'mu.m ye 'hoyywo'm ol non'hwo.n i 'la (1481 Twusi 7:27a) hence distinguished being black and (being) white. "nyey ye huyywo'm on 'i e'tuy 'le'n ywo (1481 Twusi 21:30a) that separation of long ago, where was this?
- wo'm on < --i- wom 'on. Ya to'l oy mozom kwa him kwa l' ki lywo'm on (1463 Pep 2:213b) the praising of the son's mind and strength. kol mye'k[i] uy 'nye ton'nywo'm on (1481 Twusi 14:29b) the wandering of seagulls.</li>
  ywon (after y, i), modulated modifier.

1. (with epitheme extruded from the subject). Example?

2. (epitheme extruded from object). **1**QA-NAN a hota ka stwo i HYANG i ne 'y kwo h ay sye nalq t in t ay n' nil Gwo toy kwo h oy "nay ywon ke's i la ho la 'n 't oy pan to ki kwo h ol pu the "nalq 't iGe nul ... (1462 ¹Nung 3:24b) say Ananda, perhaps again when this scent arises in your nose we say that it is something emitted by your nose ....

3. (with a summational epitheme). There hi somo chon KHWONG on MA oy tal Gayywon pa 'y'n i (1482 Nam 1:76b) the (widely penetrating =) pervasive void (sūnya) is where the devils seduce.

- ywo so'zi (> 'ywo so'[z]i > yo sai), adn + n. **1** 'HYANG on a ni wo'lan 'ywo so'zi 'la (1459 Wel se:26a) 'HYANG is [a Chinese word that] means it is not long (in time). 'ywo so'i 'yey (= 'ywo so'[z]i' yey) lately. 'na y ywo so'i mol-pwo'ki 'e'te 'sye mol' tho'ti 'mwot 'hota'la (?1517- Pak 1:37b) the last while I have been unable to ride a horse, having picked up an intestinal ailment.
- ywo toy (after y, i), modulated accessive. **1** ce y ne kywo toy (1447 Sek 13:61a) in his own opinion ... mozo m ay na y ne kywo toy (1463 Pep 2:23a) my feeling was that ...

950 PART II

tut cop kwo ne kywo toy (1447 Sek 9:27a) he listens and considers them and ....

... 'ywo'toy < ...i-'wo'toy. ¶ye'le pa'lo[l] s ka won- toy i sywo toy (1462 ¹Nung 2:84b) they are among the seas and ..... YWOK ay i sywo toy YWOK "ep. su m ye TTIN 'ey i sywo toy TTIN ol ye huyl ss ol SSYEN TGwo (?1468- Mong 63b) and dhyana means to have no desire in the midst of desire and in the midst of dust to keep one's distance from the dust. stwo kal'h ay "hel.m ye "twochoy 'yey pehun 'tol'h ay s CHANG 'ul kwo'thywotov (1466 Kup 1:82a) moreover it will cure wounds such as those of boils arising from a knife or those from cutting on an ax. "nyey 'SYWELQ-SAN ay hon QOYNG-"MWU y 'i sywo toy e zi "ta 'nwun "melGe`tun "KWA-`SSILQ `pta me`kite`n i (1459 Wel 2:12b) anciently there was a parrot on the snowy mountain; when its parents both went blind it picked fruit and fed it to them.

ywu, var = 'ywo, postmodifier. SEE 'y'l ywu.

- ywu- (after y, i) = wu- (modulator): - ywu toy, - ywu m ul, - ywu n i.
- ---ywu- < ---i-wu-: -ywu la, -ywu li 'la, -ywum, -ywun. SEE 'hoyywu-.
- -ywu- (= -y.wu = -y-wu, not -yu): SEE -iwu-.
- --ywu'la < --i-wu'la. I cyekun 'te.t ul 'sye 'sywula (1481 Twusi 8:2b) he stood there for a little while.
- ---ywu'l i 'la < ---i-wul 'i 'la. ¶-- swu'l ul tyangsyang ka'cywu.l i 'la (1481 Twusi 8:34a) I will --- and have the wine forever. 'CCYENG-'PPEN NGWANG 'i TA-SYWU 'uy 'ptu't ul nwu'kywu.l i 'la 'ho'sya (1447 Sek 6:9b) Suddhodana sought to ease Yasodhāra's mind.
- ...ywu'l ye < ...i-wu'l ye. I no'm on cwu kywu'l ye khe'nul ... (1445 'Yong 77) people wanted to kill them, but ....
- ... 'ywum < ...i- 'wu-m. ¶pfw]us ku 'lywum "ep' ta ka 'two (1459 Wel 8:69b; pus seems to be a graphic mistake for pwus) they are shameless, yet ... [NGWANG 'CHAN] 'uy ci p i ["HHYEN-SAN] al ph oy wu'mu'l ul me'mul Gwe 'sywum 'kwa tangtangi 'kot ho'l i 'lwo'ta (1481 Twusi 7:4b) the royal banquet hall should be similar to the keeping of a well in front of Mount Xian. [LYWONG-CCYWEN 'KEM] 'pha "nay'ywol "hyeyywu'm i "ep.se 'y'la (1481 Twusi 21:42a) there is no scheme to dig out the Sword of

A Reference Grammar of Korean

Dragon Spring.

- ywum, (after y, i) modulated substantive.
- ... ywu m ey < ...i. wu-m ey. ¶kwoki capo.m ye namwo "cywu.m ey i [SOYNG] ol pu thye 'ys.nwo la (1481 Twusi 7:6b) I rely on catching fish and cutting wood for my livelihood.
- -- 'ywu'm i < ---i-wu-m 'i.  $\{kan tay lwo "salom sim kywu'm i "mwot ho.l i 'n i (1463 Pep 4; 86b) cannot let people have it [= the sūtra] just at random.$
- ywu'm ul, modulated subst + pcl. ¶muy ywu'm ul "nay.l i 'le.n i 'la (1464 Kumkang 79b) ... one would emit glaring hatred (I recall).
- ... 'ywun < ...i. wu-n. ¶"CHOY-"NYE nun 'skwu'mywun kak'si 'la (1459 Wel 2:28a) a "CHOY-"NYE is a prettified girl.
- ywu'n i (after y, i), modulated modifier + postmod. I- ci p i ilGe nol hoyn ptwuy lwo ni ywu'n i (1481 Twusi 7:1a) there was built a house but it was shaded by white cogon-grass thatching.
- ywu toy, (after y, i) modulated accessive.  $\begin{array}{l}
   \underline{\ } \ \underline{\ \ } \ \underline{\ \ \ \ } \ \underline{$
- yya = ya (after Chinese words). ¶/MYENG SSYEY] yya ho.ya (1876 Kakok 95) making indeed a pledge.
- y za, y za, abbr < iza, iza, pcl. Usually only after Chinese characters for syllables ending in a vowel; for Hankul words ending in a vowel just za was used, but there are a few examples with nativized Chinese words and with indeterminates. It is not always clear in a given case whether what is intended is the nominative particle i + iza, but that seems likely, so we write most examples as y za.

1. ¶'TTAY-'QOY-''TTWOW y 'za CIN-'SSILQ 'Iwo "SSYEN hon 'ptu't i ha'm ye (1459 Wel 10:19a) Mahāprajāpati [Buddha's toster mother (and aunt)] truly had many good intentions and ⊥. 'TTAY-'QOY-''TTWOW y 'za kilozoWof ]l i '-ngi 'ta ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:3ab) Mahāprajāpati will raise him herself. PPI-SYA-PA MILQ-TA-LA y za mos eti.n i '-ngi 'ta ([1447→]1562 Sek 3:7a; missing accents not restored) Viśvāmitra is the very wisest one.

2. Iwo cik pwu thye y za NUNG hi "a losi n i (1463 Pep 4:63a) only Buddha fully knows it. ye sus ha no l i e nu y za mos

"rywoho'n i '-ngi s ka (1447 Sek 6:35b) of the six heavens just which is best? nwu y za TI-[']HHYWEY isi'm ye ([1447 $\rightarrow$ ]1562 Sek 3:7a) just who has wisdom and ... SEE 'hosilq' s oy.

z variant of the particle s between voiced sounds, explicitly so noted in the spellings of 1445 ¹Yong: ko'z ay z 'wum'h ul (5) a cave on the shore. QYENG-"CYWU z al ph ov (16) before the Chief of Heroes. wo nol z na l ay (16, 56, 76) today. ["HHWUW] z nal (26) later days. ['SWU-'MEN "LI] z "ni'm i'Gesi'n i (31) the lord of myriads of leagues. ['POYK 'PPWO] av z ye'lum sswo'sya (63) at a hundred paces his shot hit the fruit. pa'lol z wu'h uy (83) upon the sea. ha nol z mozo m ol --- na la[h] z il hwum ---[THYEN-"CO] z mozo'm ol - (85) the will of heaven - the nation's name - the will of the son of heaven. 'nwun z 'mu'l ul (91) tears. "nim-'kum z "mal (98) the king's words. mul wu'h uy z [LYWONG] 'i (100) the dragon atop the water. ['THAY-"CO] z ['WUY] -- ['SYEY-"CO] z ('WUY] (101) the position of crown prince ... the position of heir-apparent.

za, pcl = ya. Attaches to final *n* (see *-ketun za*), *l*, or vowel (including *-y*). After *k* the form is *i za*; there are also attestations of *i za* after *m* and of *isa* after *l*. Attached as *isa* directly to the verb stem (= -*e za*) in a few examples. CF (*l*)ol za, (*l*)ul za, isa, sa.

1. After unmarked direct object, ¶'wuli 'tol'h i ile thus [= ileh-tus] hon 'MANG-'LYANG 'ay s 'SSYWUW-KUY za psu ti a ni hwo.l i 'la (1447 Sek 19:30b) we will not use this sort of prophecies of future Buddhahood in false quantities. 'i "say "wul Guy ho'n i 'za PWU-ZIN ol sa mwo.l i 'la (1447 Sek 24:20b) precisely the one who has made this bird sing will I make my wife. QON [ ]HHYWEY 'za mwo lo.l i ye ma'lon "ney ka'ci s "ssywuw-"khwo 'lol "wuy 'ho'ya 'honwo'la ([1447→]1562 Sek 3: 35a) perhaps I know nothing of my obligation, but I work on behalf of [relieving] the Four Miseries. Perhaps: /12800/ KWONG-TUK i za 'NGUY-'LWON 'hwolq 'cwul "ep'su.l i 'la (1447 Sek 19:10b) there is just no way to argue with 12,800 individual achievements of virtue.

2. After an unmarked subject ending in *ii* or */y/*; could be treated as ellipsis of nominative

particle: ['i] 'za. ¶'wuli 'za pwuthye 'lol cwosco Wa tut cop kwo (1463 Pep 5:121b) we humbly listen to Buddha with our heads bowed. 'i kak'si 'za na 'y "et.ni'nwon mozo'm ay mas'two'ta (1447 Sek 6:14ab) precisely this girl matches the purpose I am pursuing. ·so-PPYENG ye huy.n i za CHYENG-CCYENG 'ul "all i 'n i (1465 Wen 2:3:1:110a) only the one who has well distanced himself from the Four Ailments [mistaken ways of seeking perfection] will know parisuddhi (perfect purity). "TTWOW 'kot ho'n i 'za pi'luse "a'no.n i 'la (1482 Kum-sam 2:3a) only those who have shared the same way come to know each other. "ku y 'za 'i 'CCWA 'ay anco'si'l i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:43b) just he will sit in this seat.

3. After an adverb. **1** kutuy 'nay kos'pi 'za wotwo'ta ma'lon (1447 Sek 23:53b) you people make great haste to come, but ... . CYE-'PPWULQ i 'CHYWULQ-'SYEY 'hwo'm i NAN 'hi 'zo mas-'nano'n i (1463 Pep 5:148a) in renouncing the world the Buddhas confront much hardship. ta'si "HWA-COY ye'tulp pen cca'hi 'za 'stwo "SYWUY-COY ho'l i 'n i (1459 Wel 1:49b) and as the eighth disaster there will be more floods.

4. After a time or place noun ending in /y/; could be regarded as ellipsis of the locative/ allative particle: ['yey] 'za. ¶'i cey 'za (1459 Wel 1:41b) only now. ku cey 'za (1447 Sek 6:21a, 24:52b) only then.

5. After a time noun ending in /// (= 'ey' za). ¶LOY-ZILQ 'za pwo'nay' ywo.l i 'la ho'kwo ... (1459 Wel 7:16a) saying she would send him the very next day ... - mwo'lwo'may 'CHILQ-'NGWELQ s 'yel tas' sway s 'nal' za ho'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1459 Wel 23:91b) [why] must I do it precisely (on) the fifteenth day of July? ... wo'nol' za CIN-SSILQ s 'i 'PPWULQ-"CO y 'la (1463 Pep 2:8a) ... today at last is this true disciple of Buddha - the Chinese text has "[NOW DAY] ey za".

NOTE 1: This particle is explicitly mentioned in 1459 (Wel se:13a): "NAY non 'za 'ho'nwon 'kye.ch i la Chinese "NAY ('at last') is a particle that means 'za.

NOTE 2: In 1465 Wen za is often followed by *pi lu se* 'for the first time' or its synonyms.

SEE i za;  $({}^{u}0)$  i wo za, (y)ey za, -ke nul za, -ke tun za, - kwo za, -  ${}^{a}a za$ , - ke za, ila za.

-- "zop- < ---l-"zop- (-L- stems)

-"zop- < *-so po- < *-oso po-, deferential bound aux. Alternant shapes: - "sop-, -- "ssop-, -"cop-, -"ccop-. SEE -swo wo- < -so(W) wo-. In general, strings like -zowo- are treated as being modulated (= -zoWwo-), while strings like -zoWo- are treated as unmodulated. But for those endings that do not permit the modulator to intrude, strings like -zowo- are equivalent to the unmodulated -zoWo-. The relevant cases are - "zowo'm ye = - "zoWo'm ye, - "zowo'm ye n' = -"zoWo'm ye n', and the infinitive -zo'wa = -zo'Wa. Before the honorific -("o)si- and the modulated honorific -("b)sya- strings like -zowo- are also equivalent to -zoWo-. There is only one modulation in -"zoʻwosya'm ol.

+ - a, infinitive. I hozo wa (1465 Wen se: 77a) = 'hozo' Wa (1447 Sek 24:5b), 'hozof' /Wa (1459 Wel 8:1a) < "ho- do; 'kazo'wa (1463 Pep 3:121ab) = kazo Wa (1459 Wel 23:85b)< *ka- go, pwo[']nayzo wa (1463 Pep 4:193a) < pwo'nay- send, "mey'zoWa 'ci-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 10:10b) wants to shoulder / bear it, 'mwoyzo'Wa (1447 Sek 23:31b) < **mwoyescort, towoyzo Wa (1447 Sek 6:5b, 1449 Kok 140, 1463 Pep 4:48b) < towoy- become, pwozo Wa (1447 Sek 6:44b, 1459 Wel 8:87b) < °pwo-, ku'lizo'Wa (1447 Sek 23:37a) < ku li- depict; 'hozo' Wa ci la (1447 Sek 24:8a, 9b); 'hozo'Wa 'ci-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 24:8b) < "ho- do, ilozo Wa ci-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:22b) I want to build them  $< il^{u_{0}}/ilG$ ; 'sozo'Wa (1459 Wel 21:212a) < 'sol- burn; "tamzo Wa (1459 Wel 10:14b) < "tam- pack, "anzo'Wa (1459 Wel 2:43b = 1449 Kok 23) < "an- embrace.

kapso Wa (1447 Sek 23:29b) < kaph- repay, kas "kapso wa (1463 Pep 4:49a) < kaskaW- be near, sis.so Wa (1447 Sek 23:37b) < siswash, kis.so Wa (1447 Sek 6:21b, 24:8b, 24:51a) < kisk- rejoice, cesso Wa (1445 'Yong 75) < ceh- fear, sul sso Wa (1445 'Yong 91, 1447 Sek 23:37a) < sulh- grieve, "cwosso wa (1462 'Nung 1:52b) < "cwoz- kowtow.

patco Wa (1459 Wel 1:10b, 1462 ¹Nung 7:62a) < pat- get, putco Wa 'za (1459 Wel 18:80b) < puth- rely on, tutco wa (1463 Pep 6:83a) = tutco Wa (1447 Sek 13:27a, 13:54b, 23:31b) < tut-/tul- hear, cwosco Wa (1447 Sek 13:60a; 1459 Wel 10:31b, 1463 Pep 2:48b) = cwotco Wa (1447 Sek 24:2a) = cwocco Wa (1447 Sek 24: 45b, 1459 Wel 23:76b), cwocco wa (1462 Nung 1:4a) < cwocch- follow.

- asilq = -a 'silq (= isilq effective hon prosp mod). *Itut cop ti mwot hozo wa 'silq* 'cey (1462 ¹Nung 2:2b) when I was unable to hear it; - *may mwot tutco Wa 'silq ta* (1459 Wel 56b) how come you have been unable to hear of them?

- as.non = -a's.non. The mwoyzo wa's.non hyekon ssin- THA 'y la (1475 Nay 1:39b) it is a gathering of minor subjects.

- a 'sye. Ito Woyzo Wa 'sye (1447 Sek 6:5b) < to Woy- become.

- a two. ¶ pwo zowa two (1462 ¹Nung 1: 47a) < [°]pwo- see; puluzo Wa two (1459 Wel 8:16b) < pulu-1 pulG- call.

- a 'ys.non. ¶["]mwutco wa 'ys.non 'sta.h i 1481 Twusi 8:62a) < ["]mwut-1 mwul- visit.

- a 'ys.non 'ta. ¶tutco Wa 'ys.non 'ta (1447 Sek 9:35b) < tut-/ tul- hear.

- a 'ys.ta'n i, ¶ hozo wa 'ys.ta'n i (1464 Kumkang 72b) < [°]ho- do.

- a 'ys.tan 't i m ye n'. futco Wa 'ys.tan 't i m ye n' (1459 Wel 9:34a) < tut-/tul-hear.

- a 'ys.te'la. ¶ pwozo Wa 'ys te'la (1447 Sek 24:19a) < °pwo- see.

- a 'vs tesi n i s ka. Itutco Wa 'ys tesi n i s ka (1447 Sek 6:17a) < tut-/tul-hear.

-a 'za. ¶ pwo'zoWa 'za (1459 Wel 8:26a) < "pwo- see, 'ho'zoWa 'za (1459 Wel 9:52a) < "ho- do, 'ka'zoWa 'za (1459 Wel 9:52a) < "ka- go, "mey'zoWa 'za (1447 Sek 23:40a) < "ka- go, "mey'zoWa 'za (1459 Wel 10:12b) bear it; "pi'zoWa 'za (1449 Kok 106) < "pilpray, beg; kapso Wa 'za (1447 Sek 23:21b) < kaph- repay; ilkhotco 'Wa 'za (1459 Wel 10: 75b) < ilkhot-/ilkhol- say.

+ - al(q), effective prospective modifier.

-alq ka. ¶ pwo zoWal kka (1447 Sek 24:43b, 1447 Sek 24:43b) < °pwo- see.

+ - an, effective modifier.

- a.n i. ¶ "nwol lazo Wa'n i (1445 'Yong 47) they took sudden fright. "rwu PPWO-'SALQ ol pwozo Wa.n i Gwa (1459 Wel 8:17b) saw two bodhisattvas. "ne y ho ma mas-'nazo Wa'n i (1459 Wel 2:62b) you have already faced it.

- a.n i Gwa. ¶ pwozo Wa.n i Gwa (1459 Wel 8:17b) < °pwo- see, hozo wa.n i

Gwa (1463 Pep 2:50a) < ho- do.

- an ma'lon. Itutco Wan ma'lon (1447 Sek 6:11a) < tut-/tul-hear.

-an 't i. ¶'pwo'zoWan 't i (1459 Wel 21: 191ab) < "pwo- see.

-an tye. ¶ pwo'zoWan tye (1459 Wei 23: 82b) < *pwo- see.

-a'n ywo. ¶ "cwos'soWa'n ywo (1449 Kok 28, 109) did he bow his head (kowtow)?

+ - a-ngi''ta, effective polite + cop indic assertive. ¶mwo lozo Wa-ngi'ta (1459 Wel 21:192a) I do not know.

+ - a nol, concessive. ¶ "nwol lazo Wa nol (1445 ¹Yong 61) < "nwol la- get terrified at; cesso Wa nol (1445 ¹Yong 61) < ceh- fear; patco Wa n ol (1447 Sek 24:45b) < pat- get, "mwut cowa nol (1482 Kum-sam 3:12b) < "mwut-/mwul- ask.

+ - a 'silq, effective honorific prospective modifier. I hozo wasilq 'cey (1462 'Nung 2:2b) < "ho- do; tutco Wasilq 'ta (1459 Wel 9:56b) < tut-/tul- hear.

+ - asi nol, honorific literary concessive. ¶ "pwoyzo Wasi nol (1459 Wel 8:84a) < "pwoyshow; "mwutco wasi nol (1463 Pep 1:67b) < "mwut-1 mwul-.

+ - 'a'ta, effective transferentive. **I**niluWa'ta 'wa (1447 Sek 23:53a) < nilu-/nilG- rouse; "etco Wata 'ka (1447 Sek 23:53b) < "et- get.

+ - cye, suggestion / desire. ¶"etcop cye ho kwo (1459 Wel 2:69a) < "et- get.

+ -ke'na, effective adversative. I ho zopke'na (1447 Sek 13:53a) < "ho- do, hon 'swo'n ol tu 'zopke'na (1447 Sek 13:53b) or raising a hand or ... < tul- raise, lift. 'kuli 'zopke'na moyng ko 'zopke'na hol 'ss i'la (1459 Wel 2:66b) it means to draw or make.

+ -ke'n i, effective mod + postmod. ¶'kil[h] cap "sopke'n i micwo "ccopke'n i (1459 Wel 21:203a) whether taking the road or following after (< cap- take, micwoch- follow right after).

+ -ke'nul, concessive. ¶ "wu'zopke'nul (1459 Wel 10:1b) < "wul- cry; mak "sopke'nul (1449 Kok 100) obstruct; cwoch "copke'nul (1445 ¹Yong 36) = cwo "ccopke'nul (1449 Kok 187) < cwoch- follow.

+ -ken i ay n', effective mod + postmod + pcl + pcl. *kyen cwu zopken i ay n'* (1462 'Nung 1:99b) < kyen cwu- compare. + -keⁱtun, provisional. ¶ hoⁱzopkeⁱtun (1459) Wel 7:55; cited from LCT [page missing in Yensey repro]) < ho- do.

+ - key, - kuy, adverbative. **1** "na lol pwozop key hosywo sye (1459 Wel 18:80b; the smudge at the left of pwo is not a second dot) please let them gaze on me. pwozop kuy hwo m i Gwo (1447 Sek 24:2b) is letting them gaze. "sitcop key (1447 Sek 24:10b) < "sit-/ sil- load, tut" cop kuy (1459 Wel 8:1b) < tut-/ tul- hear.

+ -[']kwa ''la, exclamatory statement.

**1** *pwo'zopkwa 'la* (1463 Pep 4:169a) I have seen it.

+ - kwa-ngi ' ta, exclamatory polite statement. **1** "etcop kwa-ngi ' ta (1459 Wel 13:6b) < "etget. mas- na zop kwa-ngi ' ta (1463 Pep 3: 120b) < mac- meet. "ta ho ma pwozop kwa-ngi ' ta (1463 Pep 4:169a) we have all now seen.

+ - kwo, gerund. ¶ hozop kwo (1447 Sek 6:1b, 24:5b) < "ho- do; pwozop kwo (1445 ¹Yong 59, 1447 Sek 6:40a) < [•]pwo- see; ka cizop kwo (1447 Sek 24:5b) < ka ci- have; samzop kwo (1475 Nay 2:2:17a) < "sammake, "azop kwo (1449 Kok 109) < "alknow; "twozop'kwo (1447 Sek 23:43b) < "twol- turn around; kuzu zop kwo (1459 Wel 2:35b) < kuzu-/kuzG- drag; nip sop kwo(1459 Wel 2:72a) < nip- wear; pus sop kwo (1447 Sek 23:23a, 1449 Kok 34) < "puzpour, "cwo.ssop kwo (1447 Sek 6:45a) < "cwoz- kowtow, nwo"ssop'kwo (1447 Sek 9:22b, 1449 Kok 191, 1462 ¹Nung 1:31a) < nwoh- put, nye ssop kwo (1447 Sek 23:23a. 23:58b; 1459 Wel 1:7b) < nyeh- put it in; ma"ccop'kwo (1462 ¹Nung 1:31a) < macmeet, cwo ccop kwo (1459 Wel 2:17a) < cwoch- follow, yen "ccop kwo (1447 Sek 23: 38a; 1459 Wei 2:39a, 10:13b) = yent cop kwo (1447 Sek 23:49a: 1459 Wel 10:10a) < yencput on top, tut cop kwo (1445 Yong 59) < tut-/tul- hear, ilkhot "cop kwo (1447 Sek 13: 59a) < ilkhot-/ilkhol-praise.

-kwo 'cye, ¶tut' copkwo 'cye (1462 ¹Nung 1:38a) < tut-/tul- hear.

-kwo 'za. ¶tut" copkwo 'za (1449 Kok 106) < tut-/tul- hear.

+ - non, proc mod. **f**poy hwo "zopnon (1463 Pep 5:43b) < poy hwo- learn; cwo "ccop non (1463 Pep 1:24b) < cwoch- follow.

#### 954 PART II

#### -no'n i. ¶'pwo'zopno'n i (1445 ¹Yong 5) < "pwo- see, 'ho'zopno'n i (1463 Pep 5:186a) < "ho- do; pat"copno'n i (1449 Kok 117) < pat- offer.

-no n i 'Gwa. ¶ ho zopno n i 'Gwa (1447 Sek 23:4a) <  $^{\circ}$ ho- do.

-'no.n i 'la. ki'tuli zop'no.n i 'la(1447 Sek 24:5b) < ki'tu'li- wait; 'kot' copno'ni 'la (1462 'Nung 2:45a) < 'koth- = 'kot' 'hobe like.

-no'n i n'. ¶'hozopno'n i n' (1463 Pep se:17a) < °ho- do.

-no'n i '-ngi s 'kwo. ¶ pwo'zopno'n i -ngi s 'kwo (1463 Pep 1:67a) < "pwo- see.

-no'n i '-ngi 'ta. ¶nip^{*}sopno'n i '-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 3:109b) < nip- wear.

-non kwo. ¶ hozopnon kwo (1481 Twusi 10:9b) < ho- do.

+ -no-ngi 'ta, processive polite + cop indic assert. ¶ 'ho zopno-ngi 'ta (1463 Pep 1:165b) < *ho- do.

+ -no ta, proc indic assert. ¶ pwo zopno ta (1459 Wel 18:55b) < [°]pwo- see.

+ -nwo'la, modulated proc indic assertive. ¶*tut* copnwo'la (1459 Wel 10:26a) < *tut-/tul*-hear.

+ -nwon, modulated processive modifier. * pwozop nwon cyen cho 'lwo (1459 Wel 8:28a) < "pwo- see; ilkhot copnwon 'ma.l i n i (1482 Kum-sam 4:11b) < ilkhot-/ilkhol-.

-nwo'n i. ¶ 'ho'zopnwo'n i (1447 Sek 9: 26b = 1459 Wel 9:46b) <  $^{\circ}$ ho- do.

+ - *inwo-ngi 'ta*, proc polite + copula indic attentive. ¶ *hozop nwo-ngi 'ta* (1463 Pep 2:49a, 1464 Kumkang 13b) < ^{*}*ho*- do.

+ -nwos.ta, processive exclamatory statement. **K**ki lizopnwos ta (1481 Twusi 20:5b) < ki lipraise.

+ - ol(q), (unmodulated) prosp modifier. **I**tutco Wolq "salo m oy (1447 Sek 9:2a) < tut-/tul-hear.

-o'l i. ¶'hozo'Wo.l i 'Gwos (1447 Sek 9:40a) < "ho- do, mwo'lozo'Wo'l i (1445 ¹Yong 86); cesso wo'l i (1449 Kok 190) < ceh- fear, "kolp'sowo'l i (1463 Pep 2:17a) < "kolW- line up; tutco'Wo'l i (1449 Kok 97) < tut-/tul- hear, cwocco'Wo'l i (1449 Kok 99) < cwoch- follow.

-o'l i 'Ge'na. ¶tuzo'Wo'l i 'Ge'na (1447 Sek 23:2b) < tul- lift.

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

-'o.1 i 'Gwo. ¶kap.so'wo.1 i 'Gwo (1482 Nam 1:41b) < kaph- repay.

-o'l i 'le'la. ¶ pwo zoWo'l i 'le'la (1459 Wel 7:55; cited from LCT [page missing in the Yensey repro]).

-o'l i 'le'n i. ¶'pwo'zoWo'l i 'le'n i (1459 Wel 8:17a).

-o.l i 'lq 's oy.  $\P$  'kotco 'wo.l i 'l 'ss oy (1463 Pep 5:195b) < 'koth- be alike.

-o'l i 'lwo'ta. ¶ pwozo Wo'l i 'lwo'ta (1459 Wel 17:19b) < "pwo- see, "mwot "azo Wo'l i 'lwo'ta (1447 Sek 13:43b) < "alknow.

-o'l i '-ngi ' ta. ¶kilozoWo[']l i '-ngi ' ta ([1447->]1562 Sek 3:3ab) < kil¹⁴0-/kilG- raise.

-o'l i '-ngi s 'kwo. ¶iluzo Wo'l i '-ngi s 'kwo (1447 Sek 24:9b-10a) < ilu-/ilG- create.

- o.l [i] 'ye'n ywo. ¶ pwozo Wo.l [i] 'ye'n ywo (1459 Wel 8:17b) < "pwo- see.

-olq 'ka. ¶"a'zoWol 'kka (1445 'Yong 43) < "al- know.

-olq 's oy. ¶'pwo'zoWol 'ss oy (1459 Wel 8:28a) < "pwo- see.

-o'l ye. ¶ki lizo Wo'l ye (1459 Wel se:9a) < kili- praise.

+ -o la. ¶ ho zoWo la (1447 Sek 19:41b), pwo zoWo la (1459 Wel 8:92a).

+ - om, (unmodulated) substantive. Only in: -o m ye. ¶ ho zowo m ye (1462 ¹Nung

1:39a) = ho zoWo'm ye (1447 Sek 6:17a) < ho - do; patco Wo'm ye (1459 Wel 18:62b) < pat-get, "mwut cowo'm ye (1462 'Nung 2:11b) < "mwut-/mwul- ask.

-o m ye n'. ¶ ho zoWo m ye n' (1447 Sek 9:24b) < "ho- do; "a zowo m ye n' (1463 Pep 5:187b) < "al- know.

+ - on, (unmodulated) mod. ¶ pwo zo Won salo m on (1459 Wel 8:28a) < pwo see; tutco Won salo m i (1447 Sek 13:54a) < tut-1 tul- hear.

-o'n i. ¶ po'lazo Wo'n i (1445 ¹Yong 38) < 'po'la- wish, "pwoyzo Wo'n i (1445 ¹Yong 7) = "pwoy'zoWo'n i (1449 Kok 29) < "pwoy- show, ni phizo Wo'n i (1445 ¹Yong 25) < ni phi- dress someone, a'to'l izo wo'n i (1463 Pep 4:48b) < 'i- (cop); mekso Wo'n i (1459 Wel 7:26a) < mek- eat, "rwop'soWo'n i (1445 ¹Yong 29) < "twoW- help;

"cwos so Wo'n i (1449 Kok 109) < "cwozkowtow, kis.so Wo'n i (1449 Kok 13) < kisk-

rejoice, cesso Wo'n i (1445 'Yong 62) < cehfear; kwutco Wo'n i (1445 'Yong 66) < kwuthard, 'kotco wo'n i (1463 Pep 2:227a) < 'koth- be alike, tutco Wo'n i (1449 Kok 97) < tut-/tul- hear, cwotco Wo'n i (1447 Sek 24:33b) = cwocco Wo'n i (1449 Kok 14) < cwochfollow.

- o.n i 'la. ¶kyey Gwuzo Wo.n i 'la ([1447-+]1562 Sek 3:13a) he was defeated; patco Wo.n i 'la (1459 Wel 1:9a) < pat- get.

- o.n i '-ngi 'ta. ¶patco Wo'n i '-ngi 'ta (1445 ¹Yong 63) < pat- offer.

-on 't ay. ¶'ho'zoWon 't ay (1447 Sek 6: 9-10) < °ho- do.

-on 't i'n i. ¶'pwo'zoWon 't i'n i (1459 Wel 8:28a) < °pwo-see.

- on it ol. ¶kewuzo Won it ol (1449 Kok 62) < kewu- oppose.

-o'n ywo. ¶"etcoWo'n ywo (1447 Sek 13:16b) < "et-get.

+ - o na, adversative. I mwotco Wo na (1445 'Yong 11) < mwot- gather.

+ - 'osi kwo, hon gerund. ¶'cwuzo wosi kwo (1459 Wel se:13a).

+ - 'osilq, hon prosp (unmodulated) mod. ¶ "pwoy'zo Wosilq 'cey (1445 'Yong 91) < "pwoy- show.

+ -o'sin, honorific (unmodulated) modifier.
-osi'n i. ¶ "syeyzo Wosi'n i (1449 Kok
34) < "syey- make stand; patco Wosi'n i (1449 Kok 6) < pat- offer, ancco Wosi'n i (1449 Kok 46) < anc- sit.</li>

-osi'n i '-ngi 'ta. ¶kiluzo Wosi'n i '-ngi 'ta (1459 Wel 10:19a) < kil^u0-/kilG- raise.

- osin't ay. ¶"pwoyzo Wosin't ay (1449 Kok 128) < "pwoy- show.

+ - 'o' siten, hon retr mod. ¶ 'pwozo' wo' site' n i (1463 Pep 5:87a) < "pwo- see.

+ - osyam, honorific modulated substantive. **1** pwozo wosya m ol (1482 Kum-sam 4:6a) < "pwo- see; patco wosya m ol (1459 Wel 18:62b) < pat- get.

+ - osyas ta, honorific exclamatory statement. **I**tutco wosyas ta (1463 Pep 6:83b) < tut-/tulhear.

+ - osya toy, honorific modulated accessive. **1** "mwutco Wosya toy (1459 Wel 1:10b) < "mwut-/mwul- ask. + -osywo'sye, polite command.

Ine kizo Wosywo sye (1449 Kok 2) < ne'ki-think.

+ - ta, indicative assertive. ¶ pwozop ta (1459 Wel 8:28a, 18:81a) < *pwo- see.

+ -ta ka, transferentive + pcl. **T**THAP ay nye he 'twu-'ys "sopta ka (1447 Sek 24:31b) were kept in the stūpa. KUM-KWAN ol tu "zopta ka "mwot ho ya nol (1447 Sek 23:23b) they tried to lift the chest of gold but were unable.

+ -ta'n i, retrospective mod + postmodifier. *Syem'ki zopta'n i* (1449 Kok 140) < syem'kiserve.

+ -te la, retr assert. ¶pat "copte la (1459 Wel 2:37b) < pat- get; ho zopte la (1447 Sek 23:58b, 1459 Wel 2:33b) < *ho- do.

+ - ien, retr modifier. **1** hozop ien (1447 Sek 13:51a) < "ho- do; "ep.sop ien (1449 Kok 75) < "eps- lack.

-te'n i. ¶ wo'zopte'n i (1449 Kok 23) <"wo- come, 'sye' y sopte'n i (1459 Wel 10:10a) were standing (< is[i-s]op-).

-ten 'toy n'. ¶ 'ho zopten 't oy n' (1463 Pep 2:226a) < 'ho- do.

+ - *ti*, suspective. ¶ *as.sop ti a ni hwo-ngi ta* (1447 Sek 24:31b) < *az-* seize.

+ -wol(q), modulated prospective modifier. **1** hozo Wo.1 i Gwos (1447 Sek 9:40a), ho zo Wwo1 i (1459 Wel 23:65a) < ho- do; pwozo Wwo1 [i] 'ye'n ywo (1447 Sek 6:19a) <  $pwo_{20}$  Gwo- see, poy hwozo Wwo1 i '-ngi 'ta (1447 Sek 6:11b) < poy hwo- learn/study, kap.so Wwo1 iil ol (1459 Wel 9:62b) < kaphrepay, tutco Wwo1 i '-ngi s kwo (1447 Sek 6:11a) < tut-/tul- hear.

+ -wom, modulated subst. **1***il Gwuzo Wwo m* ol (1459 Wel se:17a) < *il Gwu-* achieve; sul sso Wwo m ay (1459 Wel se:10b) < sulhgrieve.

+ -won, modulated modifier. ¶ kazo Wwon ina 'ylwo'n i (1459 Wel 8:92b) < *ka- go, ipwo'zo Wwo'n i (1459 Wel 10:8b, 23:86b) < ipwo-see, ipi'zo Wwo'n i (1459 Wel 2:52a) < ipil- beg; pis.so'wo'n i (1463 Pep 3:108a) < pih- sprinkle, sow.

+ -wo toy, modulated accessive.

¶ "a 'zo Wwo 'toy (1445 'Yong 51) < "al- know; "mwut 'co Wwo 'toy (1447 Sek 6:20b, 1459 Wel 9:23b) < "mwut-1mwul- ask.

# INDEX

#### INDEX

- This is primarily an index to Part I, but included are Part II references to entries taken from the earlier pages. In seeking information on a subject or form not entered below, the reader should consult the alphabetical list in Part II, which contains many Middle Korean words, as well as more detailed information on the modern forms.
- Note: English plural references are often listed with the singular: "stem" = "stem" or "stems", "verb" = "verb" or "verbs". References to centuries are regularized to numerical notation: for "fifteenth century" see "15th century". For the most part, verbs are entered in the stem shape.

7th century (Chinese) 1, 46, 50, 61 12th century (language) 196 1400s 50, 431, 815; late 1400s 513; 1490s 49 15th century (language/text) 1, 4, 22, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 49, 53, 54; (lenition) 56, 59; 60; (accent) 69; (short variants of "ho- forms) 92; (text) 96; 108, 196, 134, 232, 233, 235, 237, 238, 255, 267 1500s 35; early - 49, 81, 431, 764; 1540s 56 16th century 15, 42, 44, 45, 46, 49, 53, 56, 59; (dictionary Cahoy) 65; (text) 71; 238 1600s 52, 52, 554, 608, 759; early ~ 269; 1650s 622 17th century: (texts) 56; 267; 663 1700s 26, 35, 51 18th century 17, 47, 56 1800s 28, 52, 594; late ~ 419 19th century 26, 27, (texts) 56, 122; (late) 594, 613 1920s 234; early ~ 28 1930s 675; early ~ 13 20th century 1, 17, 18, 42, 56, 60, 112; 332 "" 197 -a < -a (inf) 231, 251; (vs -e for inf after -aCstem) 343; 415, 465 -a 'child' 165 ...a- stems: (all high-low) 71; (absorb inf) 252, 267; (lists) 349, 350 a = ya 'question' (postmodifier) 160, 306 a/ya (vocative/exclamatory particle) 196, 415 ·---a- a (effective inf) 267 abbreviated form/shape 40, 232, 258, 259 abbreviated quotative constructions 244, 332 abbreviation 5; (of wu to u and ywu to yu in notation) 8; 13, 18; (of copula to 'y-) 55; 87, 89, 92, 130, 133, 150, 193, 217, 220, 235, 243, 245, 260, 265, 299, 300, 331, 339, 679; (table of abbreviations used in this book) 414 aberrant etymology 219

ちこ ききこう

ability 315 ablaut 341 abrupt end 142 absolute case 286 absolute constructions 130; numeral in ~ 174 absolute position 140; (of adverb) 135 absolute use of nouns 280 absorbed h 35 absorbed infinitive ending 38 abstract: events 324; meaning 344; noun 131, 279 accent 6; ~ and spelling in MK texts 85; ~ of earlier forms 60; change (to rising) 271; 274 accent classes 66 accent dots (positioning) 85 accent evidence for -taka analysis 214 accent groups by stem shape 72 accent-marked attestations 68 accent marks of Middle Korean 35 accent patterns 35 accent suppression before particles 68 accent types of stems 70 accentual anomaly 71, 72, 588 accentual distinctions (lost in modern Seoul) 60 accentual doublets 84 accentual motivation (for lenitions) 53 accentual patterns (not from China) 61, 64 accentual patterns of nouns and adverbs 62 accentual residue (of a lost vowel) 268, (from contraction) 270 accentual variants 64 accentuation (confirming derivation "ti- from *ti-'[G]i- 55 accentuation of verb forms 69 acceptability of noun compounds 296 accessive - toy  $\rightarrow$  - w^u/o toy 266, 271, 329, (of verb of saying) 332 accidental gaps 30

accreted noun/suffix -i (early examples) 65

accretion of the suffix -i 43 accretion of y after -- y or -- i 54 accusative 130, 282; (not marking direct object) 284; 286; 847-50 accusative(-marked) phrase 216 accusative-marked noun/phrase 216, 284, 326 accusative-marked object 130; (of vi) 216 accusative marker/particle (ul/lul) 12, 99, 100; (omitted) 111; 173, 195, 216, 268, 274 achi 145, 156, 415 -aci 145, 415  $\bar{a}ci = \bar{a}lci 242$ acik 48, 137 acoustic impressions 23 active: (verb) 218; (adjective) 289; (voice) 297; adjacent elements 274 adjectival exclamations 300 is from a bound adverb) 256; (+ an ellipted hakey) 277; (+ derived adverb - postnominal adjective; + postnominal adjective) 345 adjective (= descriptive verb) 89, 189, 220, 226; (takes two subjects in possessive meaning) 287: 289, 290, 298, 305, 307, 315, 316, 332, 340 negative) 322 frequency, quantity 294; size 288 adjunct 272, 274, 277, 286; (expansions) 287; (within a nominalized sentence) 323; 326, 330, 335 adnominal 134, 282 adnominal conversion of copula 151 adnominal endings 245 adnominal extended pel phrase 194

- (sentence) 315
- addressee 245, 268, 299, 312

- adjectival noun 33, 89, 140, 162, 189, 190; (that
- adjectival postadjectivals 191
- adjectival postnoun/postmodifier 160
- adjectival sentence 296, 300
- adjective: adverb from ~ 163, 164
- adjective: noun from ~ 164
- adjective infinitive + la 243
- adjective sentence 295
- adjective stem 191; (ending in w) 233; 309, 310
- adjectives (prefer long negative) 316; (and double
- adjectives of: evaluation and emotion 291;
- adjunctive 258

- adnominal function 324
- adnominal modification 171, 286, 335

adnominalization 248, 297, 300, 302, 323, 324; (of retrospective) 326; (based on quotation) 328; 338 adnominalized copula 332 adnominalized phrase 131; (adverbial) 135 adnominalized quotation (as a substitute for the adnominalized copula) 332 adnominalized sentence 272, 290, 324, 326, 327; (plural reference in ~) 830 adnominalized verb: subject of ~ 69 adnominalizer 259; (English ~) 328 adnominal particle 172, 235, 261, 284 adnominal phrase 19, 280, 297 adnominal relationship (of pcl to noun) 280 adnominal sentence 281 adnominal treatment of object of vnt 188 adnoun: 26, 45, 88, 146; (+ noun, + quasi-free noun) 19; 26, 45, 88, 146; (+ noun, + noun phrase, + postnoun) 276; 277 adnouns: list 1 (exclusive) 147 adnouns: list 2 (non-exclusive) 147 2.24 adnouns: list 3 (pseudo-adnouns) 149 adnoun title 133 adverb: (+ verb) 19, 277; (ending in -- i triggers velar lenition) 55; 88, 135; (modifying other adverb) 135; (conjunctional ~) 135; (+ tul hut not + focus partcle) 136; (as if noun with dropped particle) 136; (+ number) 138, 276; 145, 162; (movable ~) 174; (between VN ul/ lul and ha-) 189; (in reciprocal valence) 194; (+ noun) 276; (+ copula) 277; (limited in use) 296; 340, 345 adverbative 3; (- key) 54, 70; (~ forms) 140; (adj lacks) 217; (-key) 226; 247, (~ mood) 255; 308, 330, 339 adverb-deriving suffix -i 234, 347 adverbial 3; (~ role) 130, 282; (~ conversions) 151; (~ extended pcl phrase) 194, 281, 282; (~ phrase) 19, 88, 135, (adnominalized) 135, (numeral as) 174, 272, 280, 281, 282, 297; (treatment of the object of a vnt) 188; 255; (sentence) 280, 281, 300; (~ relationship) 286; (~ modification) 335 adverbialization 247, 297, 300, 303, 329, 339 . 14 adverbialized number 172 . 13 adverbialized phrase: (extruded) 326; 329 adverbialized quantifier (new?) 172 Ż adverb-intensifying suffix 55 adverbs of: assertion, contingency, degree 138; manner 139; place 140; time 136, 282

**INDEX** 959

adversative -una / -na 100, 243, 249 266, 329 affirmative 297; (sentence) 315; (copula) 316: 327 affix 275 affricate 28, 46, 49, 57; (nasal before ~) 48 affricate-initial phonograms 45 affrication (~ of palatalized stops) 46; (dating the - of t(h)i and t(h)y) 47, 111; 48; (- and nasality) 48 afterthought 300, 303, 304, 331 agent 315; 496 ---ah- (stems) 231, 251; (list) 349 ---a(h)- stems (list) 104-5, 365 -ah-/-eh- 220; 415 ahistorical elision 54 ahop-i, ahopq-i 187 ahuley; ahuleyq nal 185 - a k 416 -ak/-ek 163; 347; 416 ak/lak (postmodifier) 161, 416, 852 akka 137 -akw(un)i 163 ----a-l- stems (list) 360 -al = -al/-el 163, 416al (adnoun) 147, 416 al (counter) 180, 416 ā-l- 'know' 224, 240, 242, 255, 271, 318, 332, 336; 417 alay 196 alay(q), alays (pseudo-adnoun) 150 alay a (= a i lay o) 25a' lay o = a lay a 42ālci môs ha- 318 al.e tut- 251 alh.i (postnoun < der n) 158, 416 -al.i 163, 416 alittaw- 144; 361 'all' 173 alli- (vc) 224, 240 allomorph 98, 99; ("altered" ~) 110; 274 allophones (of /l/) 28; (of l) 51 allophonic level: assimilations at  $\sim 51$ allye ci- 315; allye cye iss.ta 291 /allyeng/ 122 ālm 255, 417; "al m ye > ālmye 255 alo- 141 alphabet 95; Korean ~ 106 alphabetization 21 alphabetizing lists 5

alternant shapes (of stems and endings) 230 alternation 99, 100; (of w) 233 --- alu- stems 361 alum: (in alum tapta) 144; (counter) 184 āl.um = ālm 'knowledge' 242 al.un for an 242 al.up.nita = āp.nita 242 alveolar 17; (~ affricates) 24; (~ ridge) 28 always-high stems 70 -am = -em (derived substantive) 255, 887, 889 ama (to) 138; 304, 334; 418 ambiguity 20, 133, 278, (inherent) 280, 282, 283, 286, 314 ambiguous sentence 283; (adnominal/adverbial) 280; 336 ambivalent stems = -(H)- stems 231, 242, 251; (list) 365 -amchi 163, 418 Americans 300 am(h) (adnoun, bound noun) < 'amh 'female' 109, 149; 417 -ami 164, 418 ām' man 138, 418  $\bar{a}mo = \bar{a}mu 145, 148, 418$ * "am o-l- (defective stem) 256, 418 "a'mo'la 219, 256, 418 i dit "amo lan 256, 418 "a moli > āmuli (der adv < defective adj) 256, 418, 419 āmu 296, 418 āmu-ccolok 139, 145, 164, 418 āmulay 243, 252, 418 āmule-, āmule(h)- 134, 219, 251, 252, 418-9 āmule ha- < āmuleh- 256, 418 amuley for amulay 252 āmuli 134, 138, 419 āmu tey 134 an (neg adv) 189, 419; and (y..., i...) 111 an < 'anh 'inside' 197 -an 'shore' 165 ān- (vt) 231, 232; 364 analogical innovations 240 analogy (restoring lenited velar?) 663 analytic phrases (abbreviations of  $\sim$ ) 265 analytic structures 267 anaphora 135 anaphoric designator 135 anaphoric use of deictics 134 a(n)c- (vi) 48, 108; 364 anc-216, 223, 231, 232, 243, 288, 319

anc.e iss.ta: (vs anc.ess.ta) 244; 291 anc.e la and anc.ke la 243 ancestral forms 61 an cha- 229 anc.hi-313 anc.key ha- 313 anc.ko iss- 294 "and" forms 329 -ang/-eng 163, 347, 420 anh > an 'inside' 109 anh-, ani ha- < a ni "ho- (aux): -ci ~ 228, 339; 364; 420 anh.i (der adv) 146, 420 anh.nunta 339 ani < a ni 59; (+ copula) 136; (as interj) 136; (as precopular noun) 146; (an(i)) 139, 146; 420-1 a'ni (optional triggering of lenition) 55;  $\sim Ga$ , - Gwo = * - kwo, - ka, - n ka, - nkwo 55; (+ accusative, locative, comitative) 135 ani 'ci (negative copula suspective) 273, 421 *a'ni "eps- 218 /anietta/ = ani 'ess.ta 316 (?*)a ni is- 218 ang iss-/anniss-/ 111 ani 'la (neg cop) 151, 423 a'ni 'la (?< *a'ni 'ta) 273, 423 a'ni 'lol 135, 424 a'ni 'lwo'la (?*a'ni 'lwo'ta) 273, 424 animate (noun) 131, 287, 288, 291; (honorific) 764: 744 animate-inanimate distinction 292; 744, 764 animate direct-object verbs 289 animate indirect-object verbs 289, 292 animate-subject verbs 288 animation 289, 291 a'ni 'non 135, 425 aninya = ani 'n ya 316, 425ani 'ta (negative copula) 146, 195, 286, 289; (as unanalyzed anita) 316, 425 a'ni' ta = a'ni [ho] ta 273a'ni' tha = a'ni h[o]' ta 273, 425ani to 135; a ni (...) two 135, 425 a'ni 'yey 136 ano⁻-hito (Japanese) 444 anomalous forms 256 anomalous vowel length in infinitives 38 anomaly (accentual: transferentive) 71, 72, 588

Anpyen 41 An Pyenghuy 112 ang (y..., i...) 111 An Sangchel 33, 240 anticipation (of consonants that are reinforced or aspirated) 52 anticipatory 226 . : antithetical clause 849 antonym 146, 162 Antong 34, 60 an tul V 135 anxiety 323 an' 'ya (neg cop inf) 273, 426  $a'n' 'ye = (?^*)a'ni 'ye$  (neg cop inf) 273, 426 /anyetta/ = an' yess.ta 316 -ap-/-p- = -aw-/-w-: SEE -ep-. 1.1.1 apeci, ape' nim 299 aph 197, 426-7 -api 164 1.14 apical 17, 46, 48, 58, 93 1.4 apical elision 242, 265 apical lenition 57, 234 apostrophe 4, 5, 13, 28, 40, 54; (to note elision) 58; 87; (location) 89; 150, 235 apperception 297, 300, 305, 338 apperceptive: (mood) 245; 246; (element) 259; (sentence) 260, 302; 264; (... kwun) 281; (ending, postmodifier) 307 apposition 286, 335 . . . approximate numerals 166, 174 1 approximate cardinal numerals: list 178 . Ła approximate ordinal numerals: list 179 н. 1 a[r]-, a'r- (Japanese) 70, 218 1.115 arguments taken by the predicate 283 , .it arithmetic 177 ...... articles 88, 192 articulation 27, 46, 57, 93 14 . . articulatory process 261 artificial distinction 249 1.1.1.1 artificial pause 100 - 19 L. artificial readings 44, 61, 95 1.11 artificial spelling distinction 41 4.4 as- 'seize' 236; 363 asking (verb of  $\sim$ ) 295 aspect 84; (~ marker) 70, 72, 214, 304; (7 morphemes) 244; 246; (~ formative) 258; 261; (~ marking of sentence types) 265; 290, 296 aspirate 24, 27, 49; (that is from assimilation to an aspirate) 116

aspirated (consonants/obstruents) 27; (the final velar) 60 aspiration 29, 232 -ass- 244, 246 assertion: adverbs of ~ 138 assertive: (mood) 245, 304; 246, 248; (ending) 257, 300 assertive and attentive endings: list 248 -ass.ess.keyss.nun 250 -ass.ess.tun 250 -ass.ess.ulg 250 assibilation 31 assigning particles to roles 297 assimilated variants of genitive s 23 assimilation 23, 26; (of apicals) 31; 32, 39; (of u to a labial) 43; 51; (of vowel to prior vowel) 238, 348; 268 assimilatory: adjustments 51; voicing 59 -ass.keyss.nun, -ass.keyss.tun, -ass.nun 250 association of borrowed word with character 95 -ass.tun 249 -ass.ulg 250 assumptive 247 asterisk 4 asup 187 āta (= ālta) siph.i 242 attachment rules unique to - "zoW- 268 attentive: (mood) 245, 246, 304; (ending -kka) 257, 258 attitude (marked by particle) 192 attributive terms (treated as nouns or adnouns) 216 atul, atu' nim 299 "augmentative particle" 817 -aunsu (counter) 184 authoritative: 3; (style) 248, 254, 297 automatic alternation (of pitches) 61, 99; 109, 116, 231 automatic compression 102 automatically predictable phonetic entity 29 automatic lengthening of final vowel in onesyllable phrase 33 automatic metathesis 663 automatic morphophonemic rules 8 automatic reinforcement 13, 27, 31, 44, 130 automatic suppression of y after i or y 232, 274 auxiliary 38, 218; ~ (processive) verb 89, 93, 219, (list) 226; ~ adjective 94, 219, 226, 227; 252; 251, 259; (~ constructions) 290; 291,

315, 330, 333

auxiliary conversions: recursiveness 229 auxiliary preemphasis 291, 318 available undergoing (of an action) 222 awkward examples 214 awu < azo/azG - < *asok 239awulle: ... kwa ~ 195 awus (postnoun) 156, 428 ay 25, 43 /av/ and /ey / (merger) 252, 257 -ay (makes noun or adv) 164, 257, 429 -ay- (formative for vc) 220, 224, 429 ...ay- stems: (absorb inf ending) 252; (lists) 349, 350 -ay- stems 466 ---ay (inf of ambivalent stem) 231, 251 ay (adnoun, noun, bound noun) 148, 428-9 -a(y)ci 163, 429 --- ay(h)- stems 365 --- ay-1- stem 360 a.yey 148 äykel ha- 'appeal' 295 -a(y)ki/-e(y)ki 163, 429 äymen (pseudo-adnoun) 150 -aymi 164, 429 -a(y)ngi / -e(y)ngi 163, 429 -aypi 164, 429 ayq toyta 148 311 --- ay'ya (inf) 466 Azbuka 28, 47, 93, 595 back formation 25, 27, 39, 47, 112, 237 back low rounded version (of e in Seoul) 43 back rounded vowels 4 back-shift of initial accent (of copula i- and of particle 'o'lwo) 65 back unrounded vowel 4; (high) 18 back vowels: earlier articulation of modern  $\sim 43$ bar (written for repeat vowel) 34 base = stem 87basic accent 34, 69, 84, 241 basic dots in endings (not shown) 61 basic finals 30 basic form 29, 48, 55; (with impermissible coda) 100; 238; (of -L- verbs) 241; 297 basic -- h 56 basic phonemes 6 basic rising accent of deferential - "zoW- 85 basic sentence types 296 basic shape 15, 31, 50, 52, 95, 245 basic t (nouns ending in ~) 101 basic vocabulary 94

basic vowel length 33 'because' 330, 623 behavioral 227 Beijing 97, 98 beneficiary 298 Biblical names 132 bibliography 407-3 bilabial fricative [F] 27, 36 binoms 113 blending of low and high pitch/tone (> rise) 232, 237, 241 Bloch, B. 3 body part 285 bookish style 132 book titles 133 borrowed words 95 borrowing 45, 95, 46; (early) 95 boundary 8, 32, 53, 220 bound adjectival noun = postadjectival 144, 191. 257 bound adjective 219, 220 bound adjective -p- 57, 60 bound adnoun 88, 141, 144, 151 bound adverb 131, 140 bound auxiliary (honorific) 268 bound Chinese morpheme 146, 275 bound compound noun 144; (+ postnoun) 276 bound counter -es 174 bound element 12, 54; (of core numerals) 176; 220, 278 bound infinitive 220 bound morpheme 17, 152 bound noun 88, 109, 131, 144, 220 bound particle la (origins) 217 bound postnoun 88, 131, 151, 144, 156, 162, 164, 278 bound postnouns (Chinese): list 165 bound postverb 88, 144, 219, 220, 243 bound prenumeral 156 bound preparticle 106, 131, 144, 145-6, 870 bound preverb (bound adverb or prefix) 88, 131 bound shortening 278 bound stem 70, 71, 72, 53, 84, 214, 263, 268, 269 bound verb 88, 219 boys' names 164, 818, 819 brackets 4, 5, 55, 58, 61 breathy release (of nasal or liquid) 28 broken type 61, 68, 267

Brown, R. 344 brusqueness 287 Buddhism 4; Buddhist terms 98 "but" forms 329 ----c(-) examples 103; ---c- stems (list) 363 c (noun-final ~) treated as if s 102 c for ty (in 1632) 112  $...c \neq ...ch$  (phonogram evidence for) 49, 58; (merger of both with --s) 431 -ca (subj assert): (+ pcl ko) 213; 245, 246, 248, 306, 307; 431-2 -ca = -ca (māca) 'as soon as' 58, 329; 432 -ca 'person' 165 ... ca < "CYA 'person' 97, 131, 134, 165, 288, 290, 431 ca- < °ca- 'sleep' 243, 271; 431, 435 ca (auxiliary): -ko ~ 227 ca (counter) 180, 183 cachey 'oneself; itself' 134 caewu 137 Cahoy 51 cajolative -ulyem / -lyem (una) 247, 258, 308 -cak = -(c)cak 164, 191, 432-cak (counter) 183 . . cāk- (adj) 288, 344; 364  $\sim 5$ cakceng 161, 432 cake la 243 *16 cak-hi 257 caki 'oneself' 134, 135, 433; ~ tul 134 -ca kkwuna 213, 433 caksimyen = c%aksimyen (postmodifier): -ulq ~ 'if' 160, 433 ...... -ca kwu 305, 433 . , * cal (adv) 139, 141, 189, 433 .:... calmos (adv or noun) 102, 136 - 16 calque (= loan translation) 98  $calwu_1 < calo/calG - < *calok 'sack' 239$  $calwu_2 < colo / colG_- < *colok 'handle' 239;$ (as counter) 180 cam (subst < ca-): ~ (ul) ca- 254, 279, 433 -ca (māca) 'as soon as' 58. SEE -ca. /camcakho/ = cam-ca' kho < cam-cam hako 343 cāmgkan 137 'can', 'cannot' 315 can (counter) 181 . can (pseudo-adnoun) 150 caney 'you' 133, 296, 434; ~ tul/kkili 133 -cang = -(c)cang = -(c)cak 164, 434

-cang, 'chief' 165 -cang2 'place' 165, 434  $-cang_3 = (q)-cang$  'document' 165, 434 -cang (counter) 184 cang (counter) 180 cangi = ca(y)ngi (postnoun) 157, 434 Cang Kyenghuy 326 Cang Sekcin 2, 134, 326, 829 Cang Sengen 1, 294 Cang Yengswuk I -c' anh- 323; 'c' anh- = ici anh- 434 canonical shapes 61 -ca 'nta 332, 435 Canton (Guangdong) 50; Cantonese 61, 95 -caow-/-cao-299, 435 cap < CCAP (adnoun, bound noun) 148, 435 capam (counter) 181 cap.hi- (vpt) 221, (vp/vc) 222 cap.i (postnoun < der n) 158 capitalized letters 5 capswusi- 226, (capswus-) 298 cardinal numerals: list 176 cas (NK adnoun) = cat-150 case 286 case marker 88; (casual dropping) 89; 230, 286; (lost when extruding epitheme) 326 case-marking: function 3; particles 282 casin 'oneself' 134 casual: (construction) 38, (statement) 42, 301; (form) 259; (sentence) 273, 300, 301, 302 cat- 140, 435 categories of sentence relationship 304 categorizers 144 category designator 133; 372 cathecticizer 227 cathectic object 522 causal assertion 330 causative 22, 39, 107, 173; (conversion for vn) 192; (verb/stem) 218, 312; (used like transitive passive) 222; 227, 262; 284; (voice) 297; 312; (conversions) 330; 337; 496 causative and passive stems that are derived from monosyllabic vowel stems 73 causative formative (bound postverb): (-'i-) 70; 218, 220; (shapes shared with passive) 222 causative made on a causative 314 causative sentence: (with two ul phrases) 314; 315; (plural reference in  $\sim$ ) 830 causativization 173 causativized negative 335

i

causativized negativized causative 335 -caw- 299; 361 cāylay 295 ca(y)ngi (postnoun) 156, 436 cc (tends to suppress sibilant) 29 -ccak - = -(c)cak 164, --cikun 191, 432--- ccak 'direction; appearance' 131; 436 ccak (counter) 181, 185, 436 ccali (postnoun) 156, 436 ccalp-/ccelp- (< cyelp- < ... ) 105, 238; 363 -ccang = -(c)cang = -(c)cak 164ccay 'and all, as it is' (postmod, postn) 160, 437 ccay '-th' (postnoun [postnumeral]) 156; 436-7 -ccek = -(c)cek 164, 292, 441ccek- (postnom adj sep) 229; 364; 437 -ccek-cikun = -(c)cek-cikun 191, 441---cci- stems (list) 353 ccic- (vt) 363; ccic.e ci- 315 --ccie  $\rightarrow --$ ccye = /---cce/ 93 -ccik = -(c)cik 164, 456-ccimak = -(c)cimak 164, 457-ccok = -(c)cok 164, 461--- ccok 'direction' 131, 437 ccok-ccok, cok-cok (postmodifier) 160, 437 -ccolok 164. SEE āmu ~. -ccum = -(c)cum 164, 462ccum (pcl) 196, 198; 437-9 -ccumak = -(c)cumak 164, 462ccum eykey 198m 437 ccum mata (older usage) 198, 438 -ccwuk = -(c)cwuk 164, 463-ce 'authored by --' 165 ce (as pronoun) 135, 439 ce 'I/me' 133, 193, 296; 'oneself' 134, 146; 'you' 134; 439 ce < 'tye 'that (yonder)' 131; (/ co) 134, 148; 345: 439 ce (= c'e) = cye < cie 259, 439ce (auxiliary): -ko ~ 227 ce-cel lo = ce(y)-cel lo 146; 440 cē-huy 133, 134; (never *~ uy) 295; 440 -cek = -(c)cek 164, 441; --cikun 191, 441 --- cek < 'TYEK '-- ic' (bound postnoun) 151, 162; (-cek) 165; 440-1 cek < cek 'time' (etymology) 98; 131, 161; 440 cēk- (adj) 255, 288, 294, 345; 364; 441 ce ka = cey ka 'I' 196ce (kes) 'it' 134, 439, 441; ~ tul 'they/them' 134 cēki (/ coki) 134; 140, 344, 441 cēk-i (= cēk.i) vs cak-hi 257 ce-kkacis (/ co-kkacis) 147, 441

ceksimyen = c%aksimyen (postmodifier): -ulq ~ 'if' 160, 441 --- cek ulo 140; 440 -cel 'festival' 165 celay/colay 237, 243, 252 cele/cole < 'tye'le 134, 219, 237, 243, 252, 441 celey said for celay 252 celi (/ coli) < 'tyeli 134; 140, 256; (never *~ uy, *~ ey, *~ 'ta) 295; 442 cel lo < cel-'lwo 146, 442 celpan 174 -cem = (q)-cem 165, 188cem 'o'clock' (counter) 183 ce man 140; 442 cēmsim 47 (-)cen (category designator) 133 -cen (counter) 182 cen(-) 'entire' (bound adnoun) 147, 152 cen(-) 'former' (bound adnoun) 152; 443 cen 'before' (postn, n, adn) 148, 158, 197; 443 cen < cen-hye < cen-ha.ye 141 Cen Cayho 22 Cen Cenglyey 272 -ceng (counter) 183 -ceng 'one' [vulgar], -cengi 'stuff' [vulgar] 163 Ceng Insung 175, 218, 223, 260 Ceng Yenchan 61, 62, 69 ceng kkey (bound postnoun + postnoun) 156, 443 ceng-wel 187 cēnha (title) 132 cen-hye 138 Cenla 233, 238, 668 central area 150, 231 central articulation of u 43 central dialect 42, 43 cep (counter) 181 -cepcep (bnd adj-n) 191; 444 cepsi (counter) 180 cēpttay 134 ce-taci = ce-ta(k)ci 140, 444*ce ttay 134 ce tul/kkili 'you all' 134, 444 cew- (postnom adj insep) 229; 361; 444 -cev₁ (bound noun) 'remedy' 165, 193 -cey2 (bound noun) 'system' 165 cey- 'several' (bound adnoun) 152 cēy- (bnd prenumeral 157; = cēy '-th' 147, 445

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

cey (counter) 181 cey 'I [formal]' 92, 133, 193; 'you' 134; 444-5 cey < ce uy 92; 'one's own' (as pseudo-adnoun) 149; 444-5 ce(v)-cel lo 146 Ceycwu 4, 5, 25, 42, 48, 58, 59, 60, 93, 171. 239, 553, 627, 675, 711, 789, 796, 808, 810, 907, 926 cêy ha.ye: ... ey ~ 194 cēy-il (as pseudo-adnoun) 149, 175; 178 cēv-ī (as pseudo-adnoun) 149 cey ka 'I' 196 cev kwom 55, 445 cey-kkacis 147, 445 cēypal 139 cēy payk 175 ceyye kwom 55, 446 (C)h and (C)s intrinsically voiceless 51 ---ch(-) examples 104; ---ch- stems (list) 363 ch for thy in 1632 112 ch (noun-final ~) treated as if s 102, 446 --- cha < 'CHO 97; (-tun  $\sim$ ) 161; 446 cha- (postnom adj insep) 229, 447 cha- (adj) 'cold' 316, 447 chac- 231, 288, 290; 363 cha iss.ta 291 6.0 -chak 164, 446 cha(l) (adnoun, bound noun) 'sticky' 149, 446 cham (adverb) 138, 149; 446-7 cham < chām (counter) 'spell' 182 chām 'verge' 161 Chamberlain, B.H. 817 chamq ta(la)h- → chamq ta(la)h.key 220 -changi = -cha(y)ngi 163, 447character readings 61; (artificial) 95; (not used in loanwords) 112; (assigned phonetically) 132 --- chay 175, 447 chay (counter for buildings) 171, 180, 447-8 chay 'intact' (postmodifier, postnoun) 160, 447 -chayk 'policy' 165 chayk 'book' 275 -chayngi = -cha(y)ngi 165, 447-che 'place' 165 che- 141, 448 chēci 163 -chek 164, 444; ~-cikun 191, 444 -chek (counter) 183 chek (counter) 180 Chelqcaq-pep period 4

chelem 145, 193, 196; 448-9 -cheng 'govt office' 165 cheng ha- 'request; invite' 295, 313; cheng khentay 449 -chengi = -che(y)ngi 165, 449 chēn ha- (adj-n insep) 313 chen-ye ccay 179 chep (counter) 181 ches -- 'first' (spelling) 102; 147, 156, 449 ches ccay 175, 178, 449; ~ lo 334 cheum (ulo) 137 chey (chek) < 'thyey 'pretense' (postmod vni insep) 161, 449 chey < "THYEY (postnoun; noun) 158, 449 -che(y)ngi 163, 449 -chi- (intensive; vc formative) 220, 224; 450, 452 ...chi- stems (list) 354 chi- (auxiliary) 224, 226, 230, 290, 452 chi- (postnom v sep) 228, 229, 452; (postnom adj insep) 452 chi- < 'chi- 'raise' 224, 451  $chi - \langle thi - 141, 145, 158; 451 - 2 \rangle$ chi 'bad weather' postn (postnom vni) 160, 450 chi 'fixed quantity'; 'feel' (postn) 157, 450 chi (counter) 183, 450 chi = haci after voiced sound 92, 450 --- chi 'stuff, thing; guy, one' 131, 450  $\cdots$ chie  $\rightarrow$   $\cdots$ chye = / $\cdots$ che/ 93 chiki (postnoun < summative) 158, 452 chiko (as quasi-pcl) 194, 451 children: (names) 164; 343  $\dots$  chie  $\rightarrow$   $\dots$  chye = /... che/ 93 Chiltay 57 chilu- 242; 361 chin- (bound adnoun) 152 chin < CHIN (adnoun, adj-n) 152 China 4, 46, 94, 132 Chinese 1, 4, 13, 14, 18, 45, 47, 50; (~ passage) 56, ( $\sim$  text) 57; (classical  $\sim$ ) 60, 95, 96; 85, 86, 132, 274 Chinese binoms 50, 278 Chinese borrowings: prehistoric ~ 98 Chinese bound adnouns 151, (list) 152 Chinese calques (= loan translations) of Indic 98 Chinese characters 1, 4, 6, 22, 33, 42, 44, 45, 50, 96, 112, 113, 132; 372 Chinese characters (phonological representations of Korean) 42, 96

Chinese clichés 555 Chinese components: words with ~ 5 Chinese dialects 50; (words borrowed from  $\sim$ ) 97 Chinese elements (treated as if Korean) 14; 32 Chinese etymology 113 Chinese I- 4 Chinese loans (loanmorphs, loanwords) 14, 16, 17, 30, 31, 33, 43, 45,61, 95, 109; (false?) 98; 107, 109, 121, 132; (with ...w, the final labial semivowel) 925 Chinese loanwords naturalized early 16 Chinese morpheme 162, 280 Chinese names 4 Chinese numerals 147, 174 Chinese origin 16, 33, 45; (forgotten) 97; 275 Chinese particle YA 56 Chinese philologists 95 Chinese philosophical concept 344 Chinese phonologists 60, 61 Chinese readings 46, 49 Chinese suffixes 156; (list) 165 Chinese tones 35 Chinese transcriptions of Indic words 98 Chinese verb-object phrase 14 Chinese vocabulary 94; (basic shapes) 95, 112; 113, 151; (verbal nouns) 189; 275, 295, 344 Chinese words 6, 23, 35, 45, 50, 61, 95; (not associated with characters) 98; 110, 267, 270 -cho 'plant' 166 -cho 'seconds (of time)' (counter) 182 cho(-) < CHWO (adnoun for the first ten days of the month) 148, 186; 452 cho- < 'THYWOW 'super' (bnd adnoun) 153, 452 -chon (counter) 183 chong- 'total' (bound adnoun) 153 -chongi 165, 452 chöy- 'most' (bound adnoun) 153 Choy Hak.kun 2, 48, 109, 187, 238, 239 Choy Hyenpay 2, 142, 175, 220, 224, 233, 243, 259, 260, 325, 588, 592, 790 Choy Iceng 17 Choy Myengok 58, 59, 415, 465 Choy Seycin 22 Choy Sungea 2 Choy Tongcwu 326 Choy Yengsek 283, 333, 849 ... chuk < 'CUK 'side' 131, 452 -chung 'floor' (counter) 182

chwi ha- 288 -chwu- 220; (= -chi- intensive bnd postverb) 224; (formative for vc) 224, 256, 288, 452-3 --- chwuk 'group' 131, 453 chwuk (counter) 181, 182 chwum (ul) chwu- 279 Chwungcheng 240 -chwungi 163, 453 chwuw- (adj) 288, 289, 316; 362 chy = /ch/453"chye" (spelling) 46, 48 chye (= /che/) 93; (= chie) 252, 453, 465 --- chye 252 c(h)ve > c(h)ey with [ts-] 48 -ci1-4 (bnd n) 'place, land'; 'paper'; (newspaper title); 'periodical' 166; 455 -ci < -ii (suspective ending) 31, 42, 227, 230, 232, 236, 247, 306; (~ style) 296, (statement) 302; 306, 324; 453-5 --- ci- stems (list) 353-4 °ci-1 'want to do' (auxiliary) 79 ci- < °ti- (postnom v/adj insep) 146, 228, 229, 459 ci- < [°]ti- (aux sep) 218, 219, 227, 228, 230, 252, 259, 288, 290, 291 ci- verbs 289; 317 ci = haci after voiceless sound 92 ci < ti = t i '(uncertain) fact, ... ' (postmod) 160, 166, 250, 251, 300, 324, (forming an oblique question) 332; 455 ci < ti = t i (the time) since' (postmod) 160, 455 ci 'stuff, thing' 145 ci < CI (Chinese pcl = uy) 188, 196, 455  $\cdots$ cie  $\rightarrow$   $\cdots$ cye =  $/\cdots$ ce/ 93 cie as /ciye/ 237 cie (auxiliary): -ko ~ 227 сіі-: -е ~ 227 -cik = -(c)cik 166, 456cik < cik (adjectival postsubst insep) 254, 455, 889 -ci ka anh-, -ci lul anh- 316; 456, 457 cikey (noun) 257 'cik °ho'ta 255, 263 ciki (postnoun) 157, 456 cikum 282 cil (postnoun) 157, 343, 456-7 cilmun ha- 'inquire' 295 cilu- (auxiliary): -e ~ 227; 361; 456-7

cim (counter) 181; cim ul ci- 279 -cimak = -(c)cimak 166, 457 -ci man (un) 244, 257, 259, 329; 457-8 -ci man anh- 318, 457 -ci man mös ha- 318, 322, 457 -ci môs hala, -ci môs hay la 321 -cin (in mimetics) 164, 458 cin < CIN (adnoun, adj-n) 148; 458 cina- 34, 47, 288 -ci 'na mālci 322 cīnay- 34 cince (postmodifier) 160, 458 Cincwu 27, 196, 233, 234, 237, 196, 233, 234. 237, 584, 602, 670, 732, 888 Cin.en kwenkong 45 -ci 'ni 306, 458 - 17**5** m <u>ر مار</u> --- cin(i) 'falcon' 144 cintay (postmodifier) 160, 458 -ci nun anh-, -ci nun mös ha- 322, 458 cip- 'pick up' 234; 362 -ci pakk ey môs ha- 318, 458 т., cip-cip-i 255, 257 . : cip cip mata 347 <u>____</u> cipkey (noun) 257 circle 18, 22, 49; (that is used to mark peculiar + ino phonemes) 51 circumstantial sentences 260, 300 - id**o** cis- (preverb) 140, 145, 459 ci(s)- 145, 157; (postnom v sep) 228; 231, 237; 363 cis < cus (? < ci'z-us) 'act, motion' 131, 157, ..... 343; 458 citation form (of high/low stem) 71, 221 - 30 citations 18; (of forms) 20; 61 -ci to anh-, mös ha- 318, 322, 460 did y -- ci to molunta 'maybe' 300, 303 500 -ci ya mós hal ya 322, 460 ÷ .) -ci (yo) 42, 453, 460 -ci yo (~ style) 296; 306, 309 -ci yo  $\rightarrow$  -c[y]o (-c' yo) 38, 464 -ci yo man (un) 214, 460 classes (of adjectives, nouns, verbs) 297 classical Chinese 60, 95, 97 clause 265 cliché 259, 300; 555; 800 closed o 25 closed syllable 51, 236, 341 close juncture 50, 192, 196 close-knit idioms 284

cluster 18, 22; (restrictions) 30; (reduction, reinforcement) 31; 43; (table) 99; (permitted) 100: 255 CM (= Cosen-e munqpep) 4, 141, 150, 175, 177, 195, 197, 217, 221, 222, 223, 229, 251, 291, 292, 294, 295, 296, 305, 322, 329, 335, 345, 500, 571, 602, 603, 604, 615, 717, 753, 761, 774, 777, 781, 794, 829, 874, 883 co (deictic) 'that' 148, 344, 460 coarticulation 46 coch- 231; 363 cocha (pcl) 194, 196, 460-1 coda 28, 29, 42, 49, 51, 341 codification of character readings 95 coexistence of two or more forms 8 cognate: ~ pitch and length in dialects 34; ~ borrowings (Japanese) 98; putative Japanese ~ 98; ~ complement 848 cognate object 216, 280, 848 cognate subject 216 coh- 229; (shortened forms) 237; 288, 291 coh.a = /coa/ or /cowa/ 237; coh.a ha- 323-cok = -(c)cok 166, 461 -cok 'tribe' 166 cok-cok, ccok-ccok (postmodifier) 162, 461 cok hi 257 coki (deictic) 344, 461 co-kkacis 147, 461 cokom 255, 344 cokomah- 243 cokum 150, 255, 344 * "Col (not word-initial) but "ColC 241 coli 340, 462 collapsing constituents (IC's) 278 collapsing syllables 61 collective 347 collocation of particles 88 colloquial: (~ usage) 108; (~ Korean) 130; (~ speech) 231, 314; (~ contraction) 253; (~ language) 251; (~ variant) 251; (~ usage) 284: (~ form) 305 colloquialisms 284 combinatorial: (~ restrictions) 130, (of -usi-) 298; (~ factors for word boundaries) 261 colon 20, 32 com (adnoun; noun) 150; 255, 344, 462 comitative 287 comma 20; (~ intonation) 41, 42 command (~ form) 38; 41, 87, 217; (~ pcl la) 243; 245, 249, 251, 253, 257, 264, 297, 300,

305, 307, 318, 321, (cannot follow causal -e se) 330, 338 command-like instructions 305 compensatory lengthening 34, 36, 37, 38; 465 competing order (of particles in sequence) 198 competing phrases 109 competing reductions of syllable excess 102 competing variants 23, 243 competing version 57, 239 complement 130, 286, (a  $\sim$  noun) 318; (of the copula) 327; (- proposition) 323; (of change of state) 551; (of neg aux) 551; (of similarity) 551 complementary distribution 46; (of symbols) 49 complementary object 254 completive 226 complex adnominalization 328 complex conversion 298 complex forms of the processive modifier 250 complex moods/endings: (built on effective) 54, (incorporating the gerund) 54; 245; (built on substantive) 247, 257, 258; 261 complex negative 315 complex -nun modifiers 324 complex sentence 296; (adnominalization applied to ~) 328 complex "tentative" forms 258 complex vowel nuclei 24 component (the palatal ~ of a front vowel) 254; (~ of a Chinese character) 372 component letters (of digraphs) 21 components 23 compound 31, 32; (~ verb) 38, 466; 44; (~ stem) 58; 65, 95; (~ adjective) 102; 107, 140; (~ verb stem) 141, 271; (~ noun) 233, (with lenition of -p--) 57, 261, 278; 270, 274; (~ adnoun + noun) 276 compounds: (borrowed from Chinese dialects) 97; (Chinese ~ made up in Korea and then nativized) 98; (spelled phonemically) 107; (list) 278 compressed 27, 36 compression 27; (of syllables) 36; 51, 52, 53, 68, 73; (automatic ~) 102; 260, 265 com-te = com te 140concessive: (-toy, -utoy) 247, 823; (MK - ke nul etc.) 265, 268; (~ conversions) 329. SEE literary ~. concrete events 324 condensation 297

#### 968 INDEX

- conditional (-umyen/-myen): (of defective vn) 189; 259, 266, 329; 893-6
- conflated forms: (misleading ~) 52; 53
- conflation 27, 51, 52, 53, 86
- conflation of -s + vowel-initial particle 53
- confusing hi or [h]i with -i 256
- -cong 'variety' 166
- conjoined objects, conjoined subjects 284
- conjoining 249; (~ sentences) 284, 285, (with -ko) 316
- conjugations 130, 230, 231
- conjunctional (connective) adverbs 135; (list) 139
- conjunctive 247, 329; 892
- connecting form 251, 259
- connotation: (of personal pronouns) 135; 343
- connotational (meaning, relationship, variant) 340, 340, 343; (feeling) 344
- conservative spellings 42
- consonant 5, 8, 9, 12, 24, 25, 26; (descriptions) 27; 29, 31; (word ending in ~) 130
- consonant clusters: (in foreign words) 18; (no special names for ~) 22; (final ~) 86, 99
- consonant liaison 28, 29
- consonant(-final) stem 40, 231; (~ vs vowelfinal stems) 234; 236, 243; (adj) 306; (lists) 363-4
- consonant-stem conjugation 130
- consonant strings between vowels 52
- constituency 19, 27; (~ cut) 197; 275, 278, 280, (~ analysis) 317, 336
- constituent 274, 275, 277, 282, 284, 326
- constraints 88; (on recursive aux conversions) 229; 287, 289; (between pronouns and styles) 295; 297; (with negative preemphasis) 315; 337, 339
- construal: (of sentence) 282; 328
- construction 274, 275; (~ with quantification) 284; 315, 321, 324, 328, 330, 344 contay style 300 content-interrogative 302, 303, 667 content words 2 context 222, 274, 296
- contextual particles 88
- contiguous elements 18
- contingency: adverbs of ~ 138
- contingent 247, 329
- continuative: (~ stem) 3; 226
- contracted forms 331, (of ha-) 332
- contracted infinitives 237
- contraction 29, 36, 38, 40, 45; (of "ho-) 50; 59,

### A Reference Grammar of Korean

85, 72, 92, 221, 235, 237, 244, 256, 263, 268, 296, 311, 330 contrast (of tense and lax stops) 44 contrasting order (of particles in sequence) 198 controlled acts 315 convergence: (of morpheme shapes) 99: (of forms) 196; 222; (in shape of vc and vp) 317 conversion 3; (~ of the nominative to the dative in causative) 173; (~ constraints on vn) 191; (of vn sentence) 192; 218, 230, 296, 305, 325, 326; (~ to make request reflexive) 333; (order or applying ~ processes) 335 coordinate clause 265 - "cop- 268, 462 copula 89; (i-) 130; (forms used as if pcl) 194, 197; 217, 226, 235, (ellipted) 264, (no aux) 273; 287; (affirmative vs neg) 288; 290; (form unexpressed) 296; 298, 305, 307, 310, 323; (~ adnominalizations) 328; (adverbializations built on quotation) 331 copula: MK ~ ('i- ) 54, 78, 88, 89, 262, 273 copula adversative (ina / 'na) 472, 575-6 copula gerund 55 copula indicative assertive 248, 309 copula infinitive 93, 247, 252, (absorbed or unexpressed) 254, 308 ..... copula modifier in suppressed 55, 593, 667 copula negative construction - i/ka ani 'ta 197, 288 copula phrase 19; copula-predicated noun 332 copular sentence = copula sentence copula sentence: (modified by adverbial phrase) 135: 294, 296, 297, 298, 300, 305, 307, 310, 322 copula stem: 23; (abbreviation of ~) 55; (basic form) 55; 257, 307 copula transferentive 260, 292, (as quasi-pel) 296; (inf + ~) 491, 507; 587-8 copying a nominative or accusative marker 173 core: (~ vocabulary) 95; (~ suffix) 162; (~ numerals) 174; (~ element) 275 core vocabulary 94, 95; (vn) 189; 190 corporation names 133 correlations of accent and canonical shape 61 correlatives 134 Co Sek.yen 217, 221, 292, 309, 318 Cosen chelgcag-pep 4 Cosen-kwan 49, 54, 57 Cosen mal kyupem cip 4 countable noun 171

counter + noun 276 counter phrase: (+ pcl) 276; (+ verb, + copula) 277 counters: (selection) 131; 171; (two sets) 174; (list) 179 count nouns 131 coy (ta) 'all' 138; coy-ta = coy ta 140 crasis (low + high > long rise) 61 crisp release 44 cross references 21 (C)s and (C)h are intrinsically voiceless 51 cuk (postmodifier) 135, 139, 251, 462 cuk(-sun) 'when' (postmodifier) 160, 462 * "Cul (not word-initial) but "CulC 241 culkew- 291 cultural language 4 -cum = -(c)cum 166, 462-cumak = -(c)cumak 166, 462cumun < 'cu'mun 177  $-cung = (q)-cung_1$  'certificate' 166 -cung = (q)-cung₂ 'ailment' 166 ... cuum (cium) 'approximate time' 131, 462 cuum ha.ye: --- ey 194 (-)cwa 133 cwe = cwue 252-cwu 'boss' 166 -cwu (counter) 180 cwu- < °cwu- 'give' (vt/aux) 230, 233, 237, 243, 252, 270, 288, 289; (as aux) 291, 312; 333; 464, 465 cwucang hanta 331 cwuce- 219 -cwuil, cwuil 'week' (counter) 182 -cwuk = -(c)cwuk 164, 463cwuk- (vi) 'die' 216, 223, 243, 255, 262, 288, 289, 291, 315, 317; 364 cwuk (counter) 180 cwukan (as counter) 182 cwuk.e la and cwuk.ke la 243 cwuk.i- (vc) 223, 288, 289 cwuk.keyss.ta (auxiliary): -e (se) 227, 230 cwul (counter) 181 cwul < 'cwul (postmod) 160; (as summational epitheme) 272; 463 cwula (ko ha-) 333 cwumusi- 226, 298 cwung(-) 'middle' (bound adnoun) 153 cwung < 'TYWUNG 'midst, middle of' (postn, postmod) 160, 197; (-nun ~ ey, -un ~ ey) 289; 463-4

cwung- < 'heavy' (bound adnoun) 153, 464 cwüng < "TTYWUNG 'weight' (postnoun, noun, adnoun, adj-n) 159, 464 -cwungi 163, 464 cwungkan (quasi-pcl) 193 cwung(-payki) (postnoun) 157, 464 cwup.i (sīpiq ~) 158 cwusa 'director; petty officer' (titles) 132 cwusiap, cwusiop, cwusiopsose 299 Cwu Sikyeng 6, 18 ewuuy 'ism', ewuuy-ca '-ist' 158 cwūw- 233, 234; 362 cwuwi 197 "cye" (spelling) 46 cye = /ce/93cye = cye < cie (inf < ci- aux) 252, 464, 465---cye 252 -cyo / co/ = -c[y]o < -ci yo 38, 302, 309Cyrillic spellings 28 dangling: (-ketun) 609; ~ accusative 875 "dark 1" 28 dash (-) to mark long vowel 34 dating (of forms) 239 dative 282, 286, 287, 292 dative marker / particle 173; (ey) 195; (hanthey) 295 dative phrase (optionally marked by accusative particle) 173 days: counting ~ 185 days of the month (naming ~) 185; (first ten ~) 186 days of the week 186 de (Japanese pcl) 295 decimal and higher-unit Chinese numerals 171 decimal numerals 163, 164 declarative 245, 246, 248 deep transitivity 280 default: (~ Hankul spelling) 31; (~ category) 130; 249; (~ locative marker) 295 defective adjectival noun 150 defective infinitive 219 defective paradigm 336 defective verb 89, 220 defective verbal noun 89, 189 deference (toward subject) 244, 298, 299 deferential infinitive 232 deferential - "zop- 70, 72, 85; (inf) 232; 261, 268 definite: (versus indefinite) 130; (the ~ article in English) 192; (~ future) 244; (~ past) 258;

(~ assertion) 259; (~ expectation) 305 degree: adverb of ~ 135, 138 deictic: (~ verbs and adjectives) 132; 133; (~ adverbs of manner and direction, place nouns) 140; 296, 332, 340; (~ verbs of motion) 641 "deictic center" 132 deletion 283, (of particle) 286, 287. SEE elision. ellipsis, omission, suppression; dropped. delimiter 88, 316, 550 demarcation of particles 86 denial 193 dental 17; - affricate [ts] 29; - stops 24 dependent nouns 131 depersonification 291 derivationally related noun and verb stem 87 derivative bound postverb 223 derivatives of a stem (reduce excess) 107 derivative suffix 342, 347 derived adverb 140; (of a defective adj-n) 189, 193; 243, 256, 330 derived adverb/noun ending (-i, -li; -o, -wu) 233, 247, 255 derived causative verb 313 derived form 18 derived noun 3, 276, 324 derived nouns used only as postnouns: list 158 derived stems: (preserve excess) 107; (vc, vp) 315 derived substantive 87, 255, 344, 887 descriptive auxiliary (= auxiliary adjective) 219 descriptive verb (= adjective) 141, 189, 216-217; (stem) 218; 249 descriptive vs processive (intransitive verb) 216: (stems that are either) 217 desiderative 227 desiderativized negative 336 desire 264 destination (marked by accusative) 216 desyllabilication of i, wu, and o 37 detailing apposition 335 determined 110 devices to exalt status 299 devices to write G 23, 50, 54 devoiced syllable 36 devoicing of vowel nuclei 26 diacritic marks 4 dialect 4, 8, 13, 17, 25, 26, 27, 35, 36, 42, 43, 45, 46, 51, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 66, 93. 106, 132, 175, 231, 234, 236, 237, 239, 251, 253, 305, 311, 321, 595

dialect: doublets 17; evidence 57; influences 57; mixture 59; pronunciation 16; variants 37, 42, 94, 110, 145; variation 1; versions of stems 238 dialects that never underwent lenition 234 diaries 320 dictionary 21, 22, 32, 36, 94, 111, 112, 121, 141, 162, 189, 194, 196, 218, 219, 221, 234, 242, 274, 280, 291, 333; 372 dictionary entries 58, 73 dictionary form (= indicative assertive) 851, 898 dictionary of character readings 95 dieresis (raised double-dot) 35 digraph 8, 21, 43, 44; (w + u) 233 digraph "ng" 5, 9 Dillon, A. 938 diminutive 145, 162 diminutive suffixes 94; (list) 163; (-zo = -co)240; 347 dip (in pitch) 41, 42 diphthong 12, 26, 29, 43 direction: (deictic adverbs of ~) 140; (shift of ~) 260 directional adverbs 295 directly adverbialized pure nouns 136 4.3 direct nominalization: (~ of a noun predication) 135; 259 11:2direct object 140, 188, 216, 297, 312, 326; (that is raised subject of putativized sentence) 332 direct quotation 213, 331, 332 direct subject 298 disanimation 289, 291 disappearing h 35, 37 ÷ discourse 193 -ز ب disinterest 282 -73 dispalatalization 46; (of hy- to h--) 48; (of myey and ph^yey) 48; (of sye) 46, 48, 111; (now weakening) 112 displacement of native words by Chinese 95 dissyllabic stems: originally ~ 232 dissyllable 43 distal (correlatives / deictics) 134, 135 distance traversed (marked by accusative) 216 distinction: (unrealistic ~) 96; (unpronounced) ~ 109 distinctive pitch 6 documentary style 254, 300, 321, 323 dot 8, 35 dot (center ~ inserted before particle in KEd) 20 dot (= period) in Romanized forms 8, 13, 16,

52, 232 dotted syllables 61 dot misplaced by scribe? 70 double-consonant pat.chim 107 double consonants 21 double dot (") 35, 38, 60, 61, 232 double emotive 263 double exclamation-point (intonation) 42, 301 double flap 28 double infinitive-auxiliary conversions: chart 230 double negative (= negativized negative) 318, 321, 336 double objects 286 double question-mark (intonation) 41, 42, 301 double-subject adjectives 288 doublet 27, 47, 48, 58; (forms) 60; (compounds) 97; (Chinese ~ differing only by accent) 97; 108, 109; 238, 239; 675 double zero (symbol) 22 doubt 323 dropped ... h... 33, 35 dropped k 92 dropped p 92 dropped --- u--- 33 dropped w 35 dummy (verb / adjective) 227, 340 Dupont, R. 51, 627, 908 duration (marked by accusative) 216, 847-8 dyads of like verbal nouns 192 e (Seoul allophones) 24; (raised to u) 25; (vs ē. vowel quality) 33; (for a in common words) 41 -e (as abbr of-e se?) 214 -e (inf ending) 3; 231; (shape after -- aC- in Seoul) 236, 252; 251; (~ style) 296; 306; 465 -e 'language' 166 ---e- stems 237, 252 -e- stems: (all high) 71; (no monosyllabic ~ without preceding y) 72 -- 'e < -- u- 'e 267  $-e_a = -e/-a$  (inf) 230, 233, 235, 236  $-e^{a}$  (inf): (cognate with Japanese a[r]-?) 70; (and - ke) 244; 271. SEE -e (se). -'ea- (effective aspect marker) 84, 262, 415, 466-7; and (- k%a-) 263 earlier: (Korean) 4, 95, 323; (diphthongs) 25; 41; (vowels) 42; (initials) 43; (finals) 49 early: (spellings) 49; (loanwords/borrowings) 94, 95; (texts) 4, 13, 42, 52, 53, 108, 238, 256, 284. 316. 327 east 34

|eccay| = ecc' ay abbr < ecci hay 134, 243ecce 243 ecci < "es'ti 134, 139, 243, 256, 467 ec(ekk)ey 136; ecey 134 echi 'worth' (postnoun) 156, 468 echoed consonant 22 echo questions 193 -eci 163 -e ci- 315, 468 eci-I- 'be kind, good' 242 êcwup-, êcwuw- (adj) 362 -e cye = -e cie 93-e-'e (effective inf) 267 effective 3; (forms) 72; 84; (aspect) 214, (stem) 258, 260, 261, 262, 268; (infinitive - ke) 244, 267; (substantive) 255, 418, 473, 509, 603, 889; (modifier) 258; (formative - ke-) 259; (adversative, conditional) 266; (modifier) 268; 466-7, 508-10, 511, 716 effective (as source of -k- and -n-) 244 effective honorific = honorific effective 268 ...eh- stems (list) 104-5, 349; ...e(h)- stems 365 -eh-/-ah- 220; 469 -e hanta (transitivizes emotive adj) 221, 291 -e iss- 319; (uncontracted / contracted) 325 - e k 469 -ek/-ak 163; 347; 469 ek- 141 ---e-l- stems (list) 360 -e la 213; (-(k)e-la) 214; (exclamatory) 217; 244, 251, 263, 306, 307, 471 elements: prosodic ~ 88 elevating the object rather than the subject 299 elevating the status of the subject 337 -el.i 163. 471 elicitation 4 elided 4; (velar) 56; (consonant) 58; (forms of velar-initial morphemes) 261 elided-initial version (- ea...) of the effective 241 elided W (lenition of p) 56 elided -z- 234 elision 6; (variable ~ of nasal) 48; 53, 54, 61; (apical ~) 242, 265; (before pcl s) 767 elision of final ... i from the first member of a compound 94 elision of -h- 236 elision of initial vowel of copula 273 elision of / 57, 58, 238; (before s) 241, 767 elision of n 57, 58; (before s) 767 elision of noun-final -- p 57

expansion: (as adverbial) 286; 287, 335 "expansive notation" 4 expectation 245 experimental elements in early orthography 45 explicit: (marking of roles) 282, (particles) 283 exploratory 227 expository 3; (~ prose) 194 expressive length(ening) 33, 34, 142, 421 expressive reinforcement 639 extended adverbative 247 extended adversative 246, 318, 329 extended apperceptive 246 extended conjunctive = conditional 247 extended particle phrases: defective verbal noun in ~ 190, 194, 197, 214, 292 extended predicate 232, 264, 266, 267, 273 extended predication 327 extended projective 247 extended sequential 247, 330 extended shape of I-extending stem 256 extended stem 41, 234, 240, 241 extended structures (based on substantive) 267 extended summative 247 extent (as object) 280 external punctuation 20 extrasyllabic element 49 extrasyllabic finals: (list of examples) 103; 108 extrasyllabic morpheme shapes 95 extruded complement (of copula) 509, 575 extruded complement (of mutative) 922 extruded complement (the possessed) 686 extruded destination 326 extruded epitheme ('i 'the one that -- ') 264; 326 extruded genitive 686, 765 extruded Identified 327 extruded instrument 326 extruded location 326, 686, 922 extruded object 272, 324, 326, 481, 509, 532. 534, 536, 537, 544, 546-7, 558, 765, 857, 922, 928, 932, 949 extruded possessor 481, 518, 532, 575, 686 extruded subject 326, 509, 516, 517, 532, 533, 534, 536, 537, 546, 583, 603, 686, 719, 725, 735, 856, 902, 932 extruded time 326 extrusion: (of epitheme) 264; (and thematization of implied subject) 298 ey (MK diphthong) 25, 43 ev (raised to i) 25, 253; (replaced by i) 38

/ey/ = uy (genitive pcl) 43 /ev/ and /yey/ for basic yey 110 /ey/ replacing /yey/ 109 -ey (noun from v) 164, 497-8 -ey = -e 308, 497-ey- (formative for vc) 224 ---ey- stems: (absorb inf) 252; (lists) 349, 350 -ey- stems 466 ey- (pseudo-preverb) 141 ev (locative/allative particle) 136, 140, 144, 193, 195, 216, 282, 284; (locative) 285; (impersonal indirect object) 287, 288, 291, 292, 294, 295, 299; (in voice conversions) 314; 496-7 "ay (locative / allative pcl) 68, 239, 259; (~ uy ha.ye) 315; 330; 495-6 -e ya < -'e 'za (inf + pcl) 244, 251; 329; 498-9  $\cdots$ eye (lit var inf) =  $\cdots$ ey 253 ey iss.e se: ~ 'na, ~ nun, ~ uy 198; 499 ey kelchye: -- ey ~ 195 eykey (particle) 193, 195, 197, 213, 282, 284; (personal indirect object) 287; 288, 291, 292, 295, 299; (in voice conversions) 312, 314, 315; 499-502 eykey mata 501 eykey se 195, 214, 282, 299, (with periphrastic passive) 313; 501 · 2·· eykey se mata 198, 501 1.13eykey 'ta (ka) 293, 501 13-- ^{•e}⁄a 'y la 263, 502 -eymi 164, 502 -e yo: (~ tul) 213; (~ style) 296, 301; 310, 503 -e(y)pi 164 ey se: (as a collocation) 88; 195; (with optional ey) 214; 275, 282; (locative) 285; 294, 299, 503-6 eyse (as a single particle) 214 (ey) se mata 198, 505 ey se ppun man 198, 505 ey 'ta (ka) 195, 260, 292, 507 -ev've (inf) 466 -e (yo): (~ tul) 213; 329 -ey yo 🖛 -e yo 253, 306, 507-8 [F] 27, 36 • • •  $\underline{fa}^{"} = \underline{wa}$  (Japanese pcl) 594 factual: (statement) 265; (nominalizer) 258; (predication) 267, 327 fall 41, 42 falling intonation 21, 134 falling tone (of Middle Chinese) 112

false analogy 47, 262 familiar indicative assertive -ney 307 familiar indicative attentive -na 249, 307, 310 familiar retrospective assertive -tey 307, 308 familiar style 248, 297, 300, 307 familiar subjunctive assertive -sey 308 family name: SEE surname. fast speech 32 favor 222, 227, 252, 260, 333 fear 323 female names 132, 164 fictive form 109 Figulla, H.H. 29 figurative meaning 344 filter: morphophonemic - 30 final: consonant/cluster 6, 8, 18, 49, 86; double consonant 21; 29, 42 "final" as component of an orthographic syllable (= pat.chim) 100final geminates 21 final h 49; (no way to write) 86 final --- m --- ng --- l: devoicing spread to ~ 51 final -ng 29; final --ng dropped 32 final --ng vs zero (circle symbol) 49 final postmodifier 280 final punctuation 21 final vowel in a one-syllable phrase 33 final zero 29, 49 finite-mood shift 297 finite moods 305 finite verb forms 331 first person 244; 717 first-person statement: (exclamatory) 263 first-person subject (expressed by the modulator) 272 first syllable (of a word) 32 fish names 95 fixed word order 283, 284, 286 flap allophone of 1 57 flap [r] 4, 28, 102, 111;  $\sim$  for coda /l/ 51 "float" (of numbers) 173 focus 192, 285, 286; (settings) 297; (of emphasis) 302; (on nominalization) 330; 340; (nuclear  $\sim$ ) 622 focus and emphasis (in Japanese) 328 focus highlighting 318 focus particle 22, 88; (to) 160, 161; 193, 283, 316; 550, 637, 849 focus subdual (avoided in modifying phrase) 327

toreign borrowing 46 foreigner 132 foreign loanword 94 foreign missionaries 594 foreign names 133; ~ of Koreans 132 foreign order (of full personal name) 132 foreign spelling of names when Romanizing 132 foreign words 18, 46 form 1, 2, 3, 4, 8, 13, 22, 23, 27, 33, 34, 39, 242 formal: (style) 246, 248, 253, 280, 297, 300; 311-2; (~ question ending) 318; 339 "formal lateral style" 301 formal writing 243 formative: (-Gi-) 22; 218, 219, 220; (MK vc and vp) 225 fortition 233 four tones (of Chinese) 60 fractions 188 fragment: (inserted from presumed echo) 193; (sentence) 213; 303, 331 free adnoun 151 freedom of combination 274 freedom or bondage of Chinese morphemes 151-2, 162 free element 12; free form 19 free form/shape of a noun (used before certain particles) 49, 101; 108; 239; 764, 842, 880 free noun 44, 88, 152, 165, 188, 190, 278 free postnoun 162, 165 free-standing W 23, 768, 925 free-standing y (= ttan i) 23; 552free two-syllable Chinese nouns 152 free variation of accent patterns 62 free verbs 88 free word order 283 free words vs bound words / forms 88, 152 French 27; "French transcription" 27 frequency (marked by accusative) 848 frequent combinations 20 fricative 27, 36, 51. SEE spirant. front (as vowel component/feature) 37 frontal articulation vs frontal coarticulation 46 fronting 36; (of vowel) 39, 47, (before y or i) 59, 344 front of mouth 43 front rounded glide 26 front rounded vowel 25 front unrounded vowel 25 front-/fronted-vowel honorific stems (lists) 355-8

frustrated intentive 247, 257, 329 fully automatic alteration 99 function: (change of ~ for mod + postmodifier) 272; (adverbial vs predicative ~) 273 functional load 28 functional semivowel 43 future: (marker) 220, 244, 249; 246; (~ proc and retrospective modifier) 250; 297, 304, 310; (nominalization) 324; 335, 338 future modifier -keyss.un (rejected form) 251 future perfect 244 future processive modifier 332 future prospective modifier -keyss-ul (as rejected form) 251 future tentative 304 /G/ 508; (indirect notation) 262 [G] notation 54 -G-; (distinctive only after l z y i) 50; (loss of phonetic effect) 51; (as juncture phenomenon) 54; (as neutralization) 54, 57; 508 -G- (formative for vc) 225, 508 ga (Japanese) 327; (more emphatic than no) 328 - Ga ('la, swo la) 263 Gale, J.S. 47, 51, 52, 53, 108, 109, 483, 571, 605, 627, 629, 713, 717, 775, 785, 789, 800, 852, 867, 899 - G^ea- (effective) 84; 508-10, 511 - '[G]%- as source of - '%- 262 geminate 21; (letters) 22; (vowels) 34; (MK spellings) 44; (clusters, initials) 50, 95 gemination of I in -- I- stems 238 general (vs specific) 130 general auxiliary 227 generalization of lenited forms of -T/L- verbs 234 generalizing epitheme 324 generation reference (in personal names) 132 generic (correlatives / deictics) 134 genetic relationships 1 genitive 173, 282 genitive-marked subject of adnominalized v 69 genitive marker 259 genitive particle s 23, 43, 44; (attached to the modifier ending) 50; (strings created by ~) 51; (free shape used before ~) 101; 764-8 genitive relationship (of juxtaposed nouns) 282 genitivization 283, 284 genuineness 302 Gerdts, D.B. 173, 174 "German transcription" 27

gerund -ko 3, 41; 47; (- kwo) 54, 70; (+ aux)

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

19, 219; (of defective verbal nouns) 189; (in phrasal postpositions) 194; 226, 232, 243, 247, 259, 266, 295, 300, 303, 329, 339, 640-2 gerund-related pseudo-moods 259 - Gey = -key (adverbative; suffix) 510-1  $Gev = \frac{1}{\sqrt{Gev}} < Gev$  (cop adverbative) 511 ghost form 121 - Gi- (formative for vc, vp) 225, 511 given name 132 glide 23, 36, 46, 47, 111; glide y 23, 259 gloss (translation) 6, 113 glossaries: (Manchu and Mongol) 51; 240 glottal catch 142 glottal h 27 glottalized consonants 27 glottal squeeze 54 glottal stop 13, 22; (initial = onset) 44, 45, 46; 49, 50, 96 going" tone 60, 61 -Goy = -koy = -key (adverbative) 511 grammar (awareness of ~) 100 grammarian 21, 110, 243, 247, 336 grammatical analysis 21 grammatical categories 3 grammatical device 245, 331 grammatical function 86 grammatical information 261 ...... grammatical juncture 86 grammatically conditioned alternant 32 grammatical relationship 192; ~ of a phrase to the sentence 193 grammatical specification 297, 326 grammatical terms 3; (list of Korean ~) 380-8, (English index) 389-6 grammatical ties 20 graphic components / elements 46; 372 graphic convention 54 graphic syllable s 51 graphic syllables and morphemes 261 Great Vowel Shift 43 Greek 286 -Guv = -kuy = -key (adverbative) 271, 511 Gwa = kwa (pcl) 511; G/wa 511- Gwa (of - Gwa 'la / swo'la) 262, 263, 271 - Gwo 271 Gwo = '[y] Gwo < 'i' Gwo 274. .:  $G_{wom}$ ,  $[G]_{wom} = kwom$  (pcl) 513  $-G_{wo} n' = -k_{wo} n' 513$ Gwos, '[G]wos 513 -  $Gw^{\mu}b$ - (formative for vc) 225, 512

Gwu the < *Wu the < pu the 57

- Gw^u/oy- (formative for vc) 225

dropped) 51 h of hwey (< hoy) 36 h... syllable (dropped) 35 h... 49, 51; ...h 513-4 ...h- (examples) 104; (stem list) 349 ---h(-) 101 -h- (paraintensive infix) 343, 514 -ha (bound postnoun) 'under' 166, 514 hā(-) (bound adnoun) 153, 514 ha- < ho- (v/adj) 21, 87, 89, (shortened variant forms) 92, 95, 188, 189, 258; (postnom v/adj) 189, 190, 219, 228, 229, 256; (forms used as if pcl) 194; (aux v/adj) 217, 218, 227, 228, 230; 242, 243, 251, 252; ('say)' 288, 290, 343; 521-3. SEE -e hanta. ha- < [°]ha- 'big, much, many' 70, 79; 147, 243, 271, 344; 523 ha 514. SEE ha (to). habitual (-ko nun/n' hanta) 259 hachi anh.ta 344, 514 haci 'does' (suspective): (shortened var optional in neg) 92; (optionally dropped before neg aux) 321, 683; 514

/h/ between voiced sounds 27; (murmured and

- haci (counter) 182
- -hak 'science' 166
- hakey 'so as to do' 88; (after defective vn) 190; (dropped/ellipted) 191, 277; (~ style) 301; 514
- haki 'doing' 88; 514
- hako (ger): 3, 189; (ellipted/dropped/omitted) 188, 192, 283, 321; ('saying') 331; 514, 515-6
- hako (pcl) 194, 196, 197, 295; 515
- hako (direct-quotation quasi-pcl) 331, 332; 514-5
- hako (mänh.ta) 344, 515
- -hal (counter) 182
- hal = hal(q) (prosp mod) 343, 516
- hal (adnoun) 'great; proper' 147, 334, 335, 344
- hal-apeci 344
- half-assimilated Chinese loans 64
- halth- 231, 232; 363
- halwu < *holol < *holo/holl--- < *holol 'one day' 239
- halwu; halwuq nal 185
- halye (intentive) 259
- ham: (dropped/omitted) 188, 258, 300, 321, 343; 516
- Hamhung 34, 60

233; 234, 321, 336; 690, 694, 892 hamye (ellipted) 283 hamyen 189, 190, 517 -han 'guy' 166  $\cdots$  han < hon (mod) 189, 190; (as aux adj mod) 218; 343; 517 han < han (adnoun) 'great; proper' 147, 343, 344, 517 han < hon (adnoun) 'one; whole; most; about' 147 hān (adnoun) 'outdoors, outside' 147 hān < "HHAN (postnoun) 'extent, limit' 161 Hana --- 334 hana/han < honah/hon 174, 518 hana ceay/chay 175 han(a)-i, hang-i /hanni/ 187 hanak ssik = hana ssik 177, 518 han(a)-twul, han-twu 178, 518 Hāngca = Hānmung-ca 113; ~ sacen 113 han-ccak 185 (-)hang 'port' (category designator) 133 häng = hångkwu 'port' 159 hang.lyelq ca 132 hān ha.ye: -- ey ~ 194 Hani -- 333; 518 han kaci 140 han kay ccay/chay 175 Hankul 1, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 12, 18, 20, 23, 26, 30, 38, 94, 113, 132, 242, 254, 256, 258 Hankul h 13 Hankul orthographic prescription 236 Hankul orthography 5, 34, 220, 231, 235, 236, 243, 248 Hankul readings of Chinese characters 60 Hankul spelling 5, 7, 9; (~ of u after labials) 18; 18, 30, 42, 43, 50, 94; (disregards automatic alternations) 99; 231, 232, 237, 238; (of MK accent) 241; 243, 244; (usually ignores q) 250, 764; 252, 254, 316 Hankul spelling rule (for -L- and -T/L-) 242 Hankul syllables 4; (number of different -) 7 Hankul symbols 6, 43; (for the Middle Chinese distinctions) 95; 764 Hankul texts 1, 13, 18, 20, 22, 29, 42, 196, 238, 242, 261; (chronological list) 397-401, (alphabetized) 401-6

Hankul writing system 13, 18, 53; 233, 238

Hankul-written words 45 ha nolh / ha nol 'heaven' 109 han phyen (postmod, n, adv) 160; 333; 518-9 han salam vs han | sālam 172 hansup 187 hanta < 'hono'ta: (as aux v) 218, (transitivizes adj inf) 221, 259; (after transferentives) 260; ('says') 331; 519. SEE ha-. hanta 'nun (pseudo-adnoun) 150, 519 hanthey (pcl) 195, 197; (personal indirect object) 287; 288, 291, 292, 299; (in vc conversions) 314; 315; 519-20 hanthey se 195, 214; (with periphrastic passive) 313; 520 hanthey 'ta (ka) 293, 520 han-twues/-twue 178 hanun < 'ho'non (as aux v proc mod) 218 hang yeph = /hannyeph/ 'one side' 110 hao style 300, 521 hara' (Japanese) 95 hara'mu (Japanese) 95 has (adnoun) 147; 521 hasipsio style 300, 521 hata < [°]ho[°]ta: SEE ha-. ha (to) -- 344, 514, 523 hay (quasi-free n) 'one's (thing)' 131, 156, 523 hay 'year' (as counter) 182; 186 hay, hays (= hayq < 'hoy s) 149, 524 hay = ha.ye < 'ho'ye (inf < ha- < 'ho-) 21, 40, 88, 95, 237, 242, 243, 251, 465, 523-4 hay = hay (inf < ha-) 253, 465(-)häy 'sea' (category designator) 133 ha.ya 243, 252 --- ha.ye 190 ha.ye < 'ho'ye 194; (-- ulo ~) 195; 243, 252, 523 ha.ye-kan 138, 524 ha.ye-kum: -- ulo ~ 195, 524 ha.yess-243, 524 ha.ye-thun 139, 524 häy-la style 300, 524 hay mata 137 hayng < 'HHOYNG (postnoun) 157 -h-ayngi 144 hayngkil < han kil 344 hays: SEE hay. --- hay se 190 hay se 194, 524 hayss- 242, 243; 331 hay to and nay to 252

--- hay ya 189, 524 h-dropping stem 231, 236 he- 'false' (bound adnoun) 153 he- = ha- 'do / be' 41, 344, 525he < "HE 'approximately' (postnoun) 157, 524 'he/him' 135 headlines 188 head noun (of adnominalization) = epitheme 327 head of adverbial (nominal, verbal) phrase: verb form serving as ~ 88 head of structure 326 hearer 282 heavy aspiration 27, 49 heavy 1 51 heavy vowel 343 hekwu for hakwu for hako (pcl) 41 heli (counter) 184 h-elision 27, 28, 29, 35, 37, 38, 256, 257 Hena --- 334 h-final nouns 49, 56, 101; (as doublets) 109; (list) 109; 513-4 h-final stem 35, 104, 232, 236, 237 hēn (pseudo-adnoun) 'old' 146, 150, 525 he(n)ta: SEE he-. Hendon, R.S. 2  $\cdots$  henthey =  $\cdots$  hanthey 41, 525 hes(-) (adnoun; bound noun) < heq - < HE s 1:4-140, 149, 525 hesitation 42 He Wung 2, 33, 34, 58, 60, 61, 68, 69, 72, 235, 253, 267, 268, 271, 272, 384, 392, 552, 553, 668, 711, 730, 744, 767, 842, 922, 923, 924 · hey said for hay 252 121 hey- 'swim' 255 1 hh 23; hh- 49 H(H)H -> H(H)L before particle or copula 62 1.1 hhi, hhye 46 . !-"(h)hye- 'pull' 80, 270  $I^{\frac{1}{2}}$ hi 46; hi -- > si 46 hi and huy 525 -hi- (formative for vc, vp) 220, 223, 225, 526 ... hi < hi 136, 140, 189, 190, 243, 256; (and . . . . . ---'i) 257; 525-6 i gei high (as vowel feature) 6, 26, 35, 60 high back unrounded u 42 · • high back vowel after a labial 18 high component of the rising pitch (automatically • : .: lost in  $C^{u} OC$  syllables) 236 high front rounded vowel [ü] 43 ÷, high front vowel 36

highlighting: (focus) 297; (copula) 316 high/low stems 70, 71; (high when compounded) 72; 79 high pitch 34; (of an elided syllable retained) 61; (as distinctive only in first syllable) 68; 232; (retained ~ of elided vowel) 234, 237 high(-pitched) stems 71, 75 high tone 60 high vowel 36 high-vowel nuclei 26 hiragana newspapers 18 historical arguments (against -ta ka as ending + particle) 214 historic(al) change 68, 253 historical considerations 275 historical contraction 244 historical development 235 historical explanation 58, 234 historically correct y--- and i--- 111 historical ny-, ly-, and li- 110 historical origin of -keyss- 244 historical present 305 historical reasons for spellings 109 historical shape 15 historical spelling 40, 236 history: (of sounds and forms) 1; (of words) 7; (additional information from  $\sim$ ) 16; (of vowel length in stems) 33; 60 hiuh (treated as hius) 106 [°]ho- 'do; be; say' (only -- ¹/₂o- stem) 71; 81; (incorporated in ...h- stems) 108; (postnom adj) 256, 267; 332; 537 [°]ho-/ho.y- < *hyo- 270 ho- 'broad-stitch' ?< *[°]hwo- 71 -ho (counter) 180 -ho 'number; issue; name' 166  $ho - k^{e_{a}} > kh^{e_{a}} - 40, 72$ ho kwo 527 hol(q)N 528 hol-/hwul-141 hol lo 146, 527 holli- (vp) 224 hollow dot 71 hom 532 ho'ma 532 homonym 33, 39; (clash) 59; 89, 133, 152; 218; 355 homonymous causative and passive verbs 222; (no difference of accent or vowel length) 223 homonymous stems/verbs 298, 319

homonymy 25 homophone 188; homophonous phrase 20, 100; homophonous string 99; homophony 37, 41 ho'm ve 532 hon (mod < hoira) 532 honah 'one' 109, 532 honca 48, 60, 140, 532-3 hon ka ci (optional triggering of lenition) 55 Hong Kimun 286 Hong Wungsen 221 Hong Yunphyo 588, 594, 790 hon-nass.ta (auxiliary): -e (se) ~ 227 honor 268 honorific (= subject-exaltation) 241, 246, 249, 261, 267, 282, 288, (status) 297, 312, 320; (~ stem lists) 355-8; (-usica māca) 432 honorificated negative 335 honorificated negativized honorific 335 honorification pleonastically repeated 319 honorific command 333 honorific favor 227 honorific marker -usi- 220, 226; (as basically vowel-initial) 241; 244, 248, 298, 299, 312 honorific marker  $-(\frac{u}{6})$ 'si- 70, 72; (accent) 85; 94, 133; 232 honorific modifier 232 honorific --- nim 135 honorific particle kkey 133, 299 honorific terms 299 hop (counter) 183 (h)opinta 344 Horne, E.C. 1, 3, 237 horses: counting ages 187 hortative 217, 245 hortative - cye 70 'ho'si- (honorific < 'ho-) 536 'ho'syam (hon modulated substantive < 'ho-) 267, 536 'hote--- > 'the-- 72 hoth (adnoun; ~ ulo) 146, 149, 538 (h)ow- (postnom adj insep) 229, 534 -hoy 'meeting' 166 -höy 'time' (counter) 182 "hoy- 'makes / lets do' 74, 543 ho.va- (effective < ho-) 262, 538 'ho'ya (MK optional quotation marker) 332 'ho'ya, 'hoya (infinitive < [°]ho-) 267, 538-9 Hoylyeng 17, 34 'ho'ye = 'ho'ya 542 "h-pat.chim" 49

980 INDEX

huk (huk) 141 hulli- < hul[']l-i- 223 hulu- 'flow' 239, 271; 361 humble (form, stem, terms) 261, 299; 435 humility (referring to object) 299 hun ha- 290, 294 hu-nukki- 'sob' 141 hupsa hata 195 huy and hi 543 -huy (in female names) 132, 164 -huy (pronoun plural) 164 hw (articulation) 27, 36; (dropped) 36 -hwa1.2 (bnd n) '-ize, -ization'; 'flower' 166 -hwan (counter) 182 Hwanghay 26, 43, 233, 234, 772 hway (counter) 184 hwi- (bnd adv) 140, 543 [°]hwo- (vt) 'broad-stitch' 76 'hwo-, "hwo- (modulated stem < "ho-) 544 'hwom, "hwom = 'ho'ywom (modulated subst < "ho-) 267, 270, 546 hwu (pronunciation) 27; (reduced to hw) 36 -hwu- (spelled -chwu-) 220, 547 hwü < "HHWUW 161, 197, 547 hwū(-) < "HHWUW (bound adnoun) 153, 546 Hwun 49, 50, 51 Hwun-en 23, 768 Hwunmin cengum enhay 22 Hwunmong cahoy 22 (h)wupinta 344 hy... (> s(y)...)46; (> h...)48 hyangka: (orthography) 196; 622, 815 Hyang-kup 49 hyang ha.ye: --- ul ~ 194; 547-8 Hyangyak 49 hybrid (form) 109; (paradigm) 584 hye (assumed to be palatalized) 46 "hye- 'pull' 267; 'draw [a needle]' 270 hye < hye < ho'ye = ho'ya 548hyencang 161, 548 'hyenma, 'hyen'ma s 68, 548 hyeng (nim) 299 hyengphyen 161, 548 Hyen Phyenghyo 239 hvev vs hey 48, 109, 548 "hyey- 'reckon' 267 *hyo- (unique shape) 71 hypercoristic suffix 132 hypercorrection 47; hyperurbanism 25

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

hyphen 5, 6, 8, 9, 13, 20, 52, 152, 241, 245, 261 hyphenation (of Chinese compounds) 162 hypostatic contexts 193 hypothetical final: - consonant 23; -h 60 */i/ < uy (genitive) 43 -1 (Chinese word ending ~) 267 -i (nouns and adverbs ending in -) 55-- *i* triggering lenition 55 -i- < - i- (formative for ve, vp) 220, 223, 225, 555 -i < -i (hypercoristic suffix for names ending in a consonant) 132, 164; 555 -i < -i (adv < iterated noun, der adv/n < adj) 140, 164, 255, 330, 553-5 ...i adverb with no ... hata partner 257 (-)i, (-)i (incorporated by noun) 108, 109, 121, 187, 553 -i (suffix) accretion 43 i... (and y...) 17; (for ni... or li...) 110; (stems beginning ~ reinforced after prefix or neg adv) 111 i... < MK i... and i... < MK ni... 110 ...i- stems: (of more than one syllable) 252, 256, 267; (longer ~) 348, (lists) 350-60; (onesyllable ~, list) 349; 465 ...i- or ...y-: stem with final ~ (and coinciding noun/adverb) 87 I- < "1 (Chinese preposition) 553 --- i- (postnom v insep) 228; (-- inta) 345; (-ita) 588 i- copula stem: 12; (ellipted/suppressed after vowel) 55, 87, 89; (reduced to y-) 89, 465; (following an overstuffed morpheme) 95, 217 *i*- (copula stem) 55, 273 'i- 'cover' 262 -i form (of Japanese) 3 -i/y + particle ey spelled "-i/y yey" 37i (postmodifier) 55, 232, 258, 259, 263, 267; (as summational epitheme) 264, 272; ('one that ...') 324; (not epithematized?) 327 i (nominative particle) 54, 239; in adnominalized sentence 327 i = i/ka (nominative pcl) 3; (shortened to y) 92; 130, 140, 188, 193, 195, 196; (~ tul) 197; 229, 282; (omitted) 287; 291, 316, 330; 425, 459, 481; 549-53; 559, 584, 587, 590, 593-5, 622, 637, 638, 642, 766, 865, 869; (drops before to) 818, (before ya) 938; 922

i < i 'this': (/yo) 134; (as pronoun) 135; 148, 171, 344; 548, 826 i < 'i 'person, one; fact, act' 12, 131, 134, 145, 161, 257; 548-9 i 'one, person' (bound noun) used as counter 187 i = ya 'question' (postmodifier) 160, 306, 553 i < ni 'tooth': (spelled ni) 13; 110 ··· 'i and ··· hi 257, 553 'i… 15, 25, 37 -i- stems: leniting ~ 54; (both high/low and high types) 72 */i/ < uy (genitive) 43 '1/me' 133, 135 ia/ya = ie/ye (cop inf) 251, 254, 555 IC (= immediate constituent) 3; ( $\sim$  cut) 274, 277, 336 ic- (vt) 290, 332; 363 ica (cop subj assert) 556 i ccok 135, 556 icey, incey 136, 556 ici (copula suspective) 273, 556; ~ anh- (in rhetorical question) 323 identical obstruents 44 identificational sentence 327 Identified: (not epithematized) 327; SEE epithematized ~. Identifier 327, 558 idiom 284 idiomatic: (expression) 131, 286, 298; (flavor) 274, ie inf < i- or < i(s)- 252 ie → yē 252 ie/ye (cop inf) 254; (often ia/ya) 308; 556 …ie infinitives 37; (…ie → …ye) 93 iey < ingey (adv) 557iey / yey (... yey = /ey/) = ie / ye (cop inf) 254 iey/[y]ey yo (polite cop) 4; (shortened to (y)ey yo) 254; (? < iya(y) yo) 273; 557 *i* Gem (cop effective subst) → -- '[y] Gem 263 *i Gey* (cop adverbative) 54, 273, 558 * i Gi (no cop summative) 273 *Gwo* (cop ger) 54, 273, 558 --- ih- 104-5, 349 ihwu < "I-"HHWUW (postn, postmod) 159, 558 ii (der n) ← ī(s)- 256 i(-i): ~ tul/kkili 'you all' 133 i ka [DIAL] = i (nominative) 92, 559i (kes) 'it' 134, 559; ~ tul 'they/them' 134 *ikey 'so that it is ... ' 217, 274, 559 -ikhi- (formative for vc) 220, 224, 243, 559

iki- 290 iki (cop summative) 273, 316, 559 (-)ikka (occurs only in -(u)likka 257 i-kkacis / yo-kkacis 559 iko (cop ger) 559-60 -il 'day' 167 --- i-l- stems (list) 360 i-l- → il.e 'rises' 253 *'i-l- (defective stem) 256 "il- 'become, come into being' 273, 571-2 il 'early' (pseudo-preverb, adverb, adnoun) 141, 148, 560 il(q) (cop prosp mod) 217, 328, 560 il < iil (?< iil-) 87, 110; (as postmodifier) 160; ('work', only separable monosyllabic vni) 190, (as free vn) 313; 321; 560 ila < *i'la* (lenited from ita < *i'ta*?) 54, 58; (*i la*) 65, 71, 232; 235; (~ / la) 248; (functioning as cop inf) 254, 273, 274, 306, 308, 465; 561 i'la replaces (?)'i'ta except for -ngi ''ta and --'ta ⁻ka 273 'I'la °ho- (NAME ~) 332 ila ko (direct-quotation pseudo-pcl) 331, 332; 561-2 ila 'myen 330, 562 itang/lang 196, 197, 198, 563 -- ila 'ni 330, 564 ila 'nun ← ila hanun 244, 565 -- ila 'nun ---, --- ila 'n --- 328 ila (se) = ie se 254, 565 ila to = ... ie to 197, 198, 254, 565  $\cdots$  ila 'y =  $\cdots$  ila hay 308, 566 ilay/yolay 237, 243, 252, 566 ilay < "I-LOY (postnoun, postmodifier) 159 ilayss- 243, 566 il-ceik (adv) 141; ilceiki 257 il-chen = chen 177 ilq-co = co 177ile (/yole), ileh- 134, 219; (~ hay) 243; 253; 567 i'le (bnd adv < defective inf) 219, 237, 243, 256; 567 i'le (inf < i'l]'ta) 273, (vs i'la) 274; 567 il-ek = ek 177 il.e na- 251 'i'lesi'ta (cop retr hon indic assert) 273; 569 iley (cop retr) lenited from itey? 54, 58, 248,

306, 307; 569

iley said for ilay 252 iley '7 days' 177; 185; 240  $ilG_{-}/il^{u}_{0-} < *il^{u}_{0}O_{-}$  (vc < "il- for which the modulated stem is il Gw40-274 "il'Gey, "il'Guy 274, 569 ilh- 108; ilh- 231, 232; 363 il(q)-ī 111, (ilq-ī) 174, (/il-ī, il-lī/) 178 ili (/ yoli) < 'i'li 134, 140, 256; (never *~ uy, *~ ev, *~ 'ta) 295; 569 ilk- 231, 290; 364 ilgkena mälkena 231 ilkop-i, ilkopq-i 187 il(ko)-vetel(p) 178 ille 242 il-man = man 177ilo- (defective var cop stem) 217, 221, 307; 571 ilop 187 ilpan 195 il-payk = payk '100' 177··· ilsswu 'constant (bad) habit' 131, 571 --- ilu- stems ilu- → ille < il^u/o-/ilG- < *il^u/oG- (adj) 'early';  $< ni'l_{0} - /nilG - < *ni'l_{0}G - (v)$ 'say' 141, 231, 242; 361; 572 ilu- → ilule < ni lul- 'reach' 242, 253; 361; 572-3 "ilu`sya 273, 572 i lusyas ta (cop retr hon emotive) 273, 274, 572 *i lwo-* (var cop) 270, 273; (?< **i-t(e)-wo-*) 274, 572-3 ?'i'lwom/'(y)'lwom = ?'i'ywom/''(y)wom (cop modulated subst) 135, 267, 573 'ilwo-ngi ' ta 273, 573 'i lwo swo-ngi 'ta (* i- swo-ngi 'ta) 273, 573 'i lwoswo'n i (*'iswo'n i) 273, 573 ?*'i'lwo'svam / '(y)'lwo'syam 267 ilwo ta 65, 263, 273, 573 * ilwo- two swo- (unfound) 273 im < 'im (cop subst) 217, 574 im 'beloved' < nim (same etymon as -- nim < MK "nim 'esteemed -- ') 111 i man 140, 574 Imbault-Huart, M.C. 17, 571 ¹im ha.ye: -- ey ~ 194 Im Hopin 656, 689, 761, 778 immediate constituent 3, 20, 193 immediate future -ukkey / -kkey 247, 259 immediate history 260 immediate sequence 245 immediate sources of forms with elision 54

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

imperative ending -ula / -la 217; (attached to MK bound stem) 214; 245, 246, 248 imperfect: (= unrealized) 261; 265 imperfect adnominal (= prospective modifier) 87.263 "imperfect nouns" 131 impersonal: (indirect object, object, subject) 282. 314; (writing) 300 implied; agent 315; conclusion 303; nominal 328; subject 244, 298, 830 impressionistic adverb 140, 162, 164, 189, 340, 344 imye < '*i'm ye* 267, 574 imyen 330 < 'i'm ye n' 267, 330, 574 (-)in < ZIN 'person' (bnd n) 162, 167, 574; (counter) 187 in < in (copula modifier) 151, 217, 328, 575 i in (cop mod) 55; (# "in) 274, 575; (dropped) 539,667 ina / 'na (cop adversative) 151, 198, 291, 296, 575-6 inalienable possession 285 ina lul 198, 576 ina(-ma) 197, 213, 576 inanimate: (~ noun) 131, 744; 287; (~ subject verbs) 288; (~ object verbs) 289; 291 . Sel ina tul 198 i-nay 'this my ...; my' (as pseudo-adnoun) 149 inceptive 227 i(n)cey 134, 577 inchi (counter) 184 inclusive proposition 245 inconsistencies in spelling practices 15 incorporation by noun of -i 108, 109. SEE (-)i. •... indefinite article (in English) 192 4. indefinite meaning 21 independent form (= free form) 57 independent variables 188 indeterminate (correlatives/deictics) 21; (accent peculiarities) 68; 132, 134, 303 Indic 98 indicative (aspect) 244, 246, 304 indicative assertive -ta < -'ta 70, 71, 216, 234; 248, 305 indicative attentive 248, 305 indirect evidence for usual reading of Chinese character 97 in-directive 226 indirect object: (+ verb) 19; (multiple) 285; 287; (inherent) 288; (intensification) 292; (socially

inferior to subject) 295; (exalted) 299; 314; (extruded) 326 indirect-object particle 173, 299, 314 indirect quotation: (marker ko) 213, 248; (three kinds) 332 indirect quoting of intentive 331 indirect subject 244, 298, 299, 830 infinitive 3, 19, 35, 37; (of stems that end in unrounded ...u-) 38; (as adverb) 40; (the zero alternant of the  $\sim$ ) 87; (alternant shape -y in hay < ha-) 95; 100; (+ aux) 19, 219, 226, 231, 232, 235, 238, 240, 241, 242; (special ~ used only before la) 243; 246, 251; (at the end of a sentence) 253; 263, 265, 267, 291, 300, 308. 329: 465-6 infinitive-adverbialization 318 infinitive-auxiliary conversion 325 infinitive ending - %: (accent often suppressed when pcl follows) 61; (a bound stem?) 70; 71, 93, 232 infinitive (of defective vn) + pcl 189 infinitive (+ se) in phrasal postposition 194 infinitive + verb (with inserted 'ta) 260 infix 262, 268; 343; 514, 899 inflected form 30, 40; (used as adverb) 140; (postnoun taken from  $\sim$ ) 156; 230, (+ pcl) 244; 324, 329 inflected and uninflected words 86, 88 inflected stems 233 inflection 340 inflectional ending 88, 99; (vowel that begins an ~) 100; 130 inflectional paradigm 255 inflectional system 231, 232 informal names 164 'i-ngi 'ta 273, 577 in ha.ye: ... ey ~ 194; ... ulo ~ 195; 578 inherent indirect object 288 ini/'ni (cop indic attent) 257, 309, 330; (cop sequential) 578; (= in i) 578initial 6, 29, 42, 49 initial alternation in mimetics 346 initial clusters 44 initial consonant 6 initial flap 15 initial geminates 21, 43 initial high (pitch) 48; in -l- stems 241 initial¹ and ⁿ 15 initial nasal of nye and ni dropped 16 initial n and 18

initial ng- vs zero (merger in writing) 49 initial reinforcement that results from truncation 112 initial sibilant in clusters 44 initial syllable 257 initial zero 9, 29 'in 'kwo 55, 579 "i non (mod < "il- 'become') 274, 579 innovation 331 inseparable adjectival noun 190 inseparable adjectival postmodifier 161 inseparable adnoun 147 inseparable auxiliary verb 89, 219 inseparable postnominal verb 188 inseparable verbal noun 89, 188; (vnt) 19 inseparable verbal postmodifier 161 insertions 333 insistence 42, 332 instructing 295 instrumental: (more than one ~ phrase) 285, 286, 287 instrumentality: (kinds of ~) 285; 297 ... inta (postnom v insep): SEE ... i-. intensity 302 intensive: (form) 23; (stem) 57; (formative) 220; (bound postverb) 224; 226; (mimetic) 341, 343, 346; (= effective) 601 intentive (-ulye/-lye) 213, 217, 247, 257, 258, 259; (as proposition) 308; 330 intentive assertive -ulyetta /-lyetta 247, 258 intercalated palatal semivowel 37, 40; (always written in MK) 252 interjection 142, 146, 345 interludes 42, 44, 51 internal development of accent patterns 61 internal punctuation 18, 20 internal reconstruction 42 internal rounding 24 internal structure 20, 86 International Phonetic Alphabet 33 interrogation: unmarked except by intonation 21 interrogative: (ending, meaning) 21; 245, 246, 248 interrogative-indefinites 132 interrogativization 336 interrogativized negative 336 interruptive use of transferentive 789 intersyllabic strings 23, 42, 51 intervocalic -h- dropped 34

#### 984 INDEX

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

intonation 21, (patterns) 23, 41, 308, 309, 323 intransitive 287; (preferred to passive) 315 intransitive passive verb (vpi) 221 intransitive verb (vi) 89; (stem) 218; (mistaken for adj) 221; 288, 315, 332 intransitive verbal noun (vni) 89, 190 intrinsically plural or singular words 130 intrinsically voiced sounds 51 intrinsic ambiguity of adnominal relationship 326 intrinsic meaning 130 intrinsic vowel (rather than epenthetic) 714 intrinsic -- z-- 45 intruded epitheme 272 intruded palatal glide 39 in tul < 'in 't ol 197 invariant LH words 64 inversion (stylistic/syntactic) 172, 304, 327, 477, 875, 945 inverted apostrophe 28 invitation 144 "io" and "iyo" 249, 580 iolssi- (defective var cop stem) 217, 221, 580 ionized parts of speech 88 ip- (vt) 223, 231, 233, 289, 290, 319; 362 ip.hi- (vc) 223 i phyen 135, 580 ip.nikka (cop formal indic attent) 257, 580 ip-seng 60 ipttay 134 irregular adjective ha- 'be' 242 irregular pronunciation 40 irregular stems 237 "irregular T" stems 231, 234 irregular vowel stems 242 is- > modern iss- 59, 218 ī(s)- 252, 255; 363 (i)sa [DIAL] = (i)ya (particle) 54, 581 i sālam 'you' 133, 135; 581 i-sam 174 isi- 59, 581 isi- (cop hon) 273, 581 'isi m ye (n') 267, 582 *is non (accentual exceptions implying ~) 84 is.non -- (unaccented) 84; 218; 583 is nwon 218, 583 isolated letters/symbols 23 *i'son 218, 584 isotopes 340, 343 isotopic vowels 344 iss-  $\langle is(i)$ - 40, 111, 216, 218; (aux) 227, 230,

319; 231, 243, 244, 259; (two subjects) 287; 288; (-e ~) 290, 291; (-ko ~) 290; 294; (honorific forms) 298; 305, 306, 307, 308, 310, 318, 326; 584-5 iss.ci ka/lul anh- 318 iss.e la 214, 243, 584 iss.e (se): -- ey ~ 194 iss.ev(yo) = iss.e(yo) 253(*)iss.i 'with' 218, 584 iss.ke la 214, 243, 584 iss.nun 218, 584 iss.nunta vs iss.ta 218, 584 iss.ta (ka) 137, 296 iss.un (usually  $\rightarrow$  iss.nun or iss.tun) 218, 326, 584, 585 iss.usi- 319 is'ti a'ni [°]ho- 218, 585 i'sya (copula honorific infinitive) 273, 465 ?*'i'syam / '(y) syam 267 i sye (infinitive < is(i)-) 465 i'sywuom / '(y)'sywuom (modulated substantive < is(i)-) 267 ita (postnominal verb inseparable): SEE --- i-. ita/'ta (copula indicative assertive) 151, 257;  $(\rightarrow i la / la) 305, 316; 587$ ita/'ta (ka) (copula transferentive) 197, 198, 260, 291; 587-8  $a_1$ i-taci 140 item (and arrangement/process) 3 iterated adjectival noun + postnominal adj 345 iterated adjective 347; 899 iterated adverb/interjection 345 . 4 iterated modifier 150; 899 iterated noun: (+ adv-deriving -i) 100; (adverb from ~) 140, 162, 164, 347, 555 · - , iterated particle 193, 196 . . .... iterated postnoun → adverb 276 iterated processive verbs 347 iterated verbal noun + postnominal verb 345 . iteration 347; (unwanted) 601; (gerund-linked) 815 itey 307, 588 ithul, ithut nal 185; 235 1.11 "i'ti < "il- occurs but not * i'ti (cop suspective) 273, 588 *itolok 217; 'ito'lwok = 'i'two'lwok 589 ittakum 164, 589 i ttay 134, 589 itum (adnoun) 147, 589

itun / 'tun ci 197, 198, 296, 589 *'i-'two'swo- (unfound) 273 -(i)wu- 220, 590 --- I y 23 iy- as basic form of copula stem 55, 70, 78, 262 iya/ya < (i) za (pcl): 12; (vs ia = ie cop inf) 40; 88, 130, 193, 195; (~ mal lo) 198; 291, 590 i(y)a (in Seoul sentence-final only) = i(y)e (cop inf) 273, 465;  $(- \frac{se}{to} / \frac{ya}{a} [DIAL]) = i(y)e - ...$ 273; 590 *'i'(y)a (cop inf if stem is 'i-) 273 iyaki > yāyki > yēyki 34, 41, 47 iya yo 4, 591 (*) i ye (cop inf if stem is iy-) 273 *i ye / 'ye* (as quasi-pcl < cop inf) 273, 591 iye older spelling of ie (cop inf) 40, 252, 591  $\cdots$ i yo =  $\cdots$ ey yo = -e yo 253 iyo (pcl) and io (cop) 40 iyo / yo (polite pcl) 12, 130, 196, 334, 591 iyo/yo (var = iko) < -- i'Gwo (cop ger) 254, 591 iyo tul (*NOUN ~) 213 ¹īyu < "*LI-YWUW* 'reason' 161, 592 i ywo-/ 'ywo- (modulated copula stem) 270 ?'i'ywom (unabbreviated modulated cop subst) 135, 267, 270 'i'za (pcl) 592; 594 izoW- (cop deferential; * ilwozoW-) 273, 592 (?)* izow o si- (cop deferential hon, unfound) 273 Japan: (word spacing in ~) 18; 132, 304 Japanese 1, 3, 4, 18, 20, 29, 31, 34, 35, 70; (pronunciation of English loanwords) 94; 95, 98, 132, 134, 135, 151, 157, 172, 173, 192, 218, 251, 274, 283, 284, 287, 290, 295, 305, 324, 327, 328, 330, 332, 444, 485, 594, 623, 632, 641, 817 Japanese pitch accent 60 Japanese placenames 133; (list) 371 Japanese r 28 judgment 295 juncture 12, 19, 20, 28, 31, 44, 51, 52, 56, 108; (dropped after accusative pcl); 172, 192, 196; (resolving ambiguity) 278; 331; 767 juxtaposed morphemes 52 juxtaposing locatives 285 juxtaposition: (of two hanthey phrases) 314; (of nominalization and noun) 324; 335

|k| > |t| 47k (lenited to G) 262 ...k for s (pel) 768 --- k- stems 262; --- k- stems (list) 364 -k 163, 341, 592 k (emphatic pcl) 416, 469, 593, 667-8, 790, 821 -ka1-4 (bnd n) 'professional'; 'song'; (quasi-title for surname); 'street' 167  $-ka_{-} = -ke_{-}$  (effective): (first-person?) 263; 595 ka- < ka- 'go' 79; (default motion verb) 132; ('go to do') 188; (as postnominal verb) 219; (aux) 226, 230; 243, 252, 257, 263, 271; 288, 289; (-e ~) 291; 294; 598-9 (k)a- words (of Japanese) 134 ka < ka (inf < ka-) 252, 267, 593, 594. SEE ka iss-. ka (suppletive alt of nominative pcl i) 92, 193; (in -ta ka) 260; 292, 306, 310, 324; 593-5 ka < ka 'question' (postmodifier) 55, 160, 195, 248, 250; (ellipted) 281; 318 " $\underline{ka}$ " = <u>ga</u> (Japanese particle) 594 kac' = kacwuk 146, 595kacang < ko cang 'most; very' 60, 138, 595 kaci (counter) 180 kaci- (vt) 'hold, have' 296, 595 kaciko 194, 595; (-e ~) 227, 230, 469 kācis mal 344  $q \rightarrow i$ kac'ta < kacye 'ta 296, 595 kac.un (pseudo-adnoun) 150, 595 ka iss- 291 kak < 'KAK (adnoun) 'each, every' 147 kake la 214, 243, 596 kak.ha (title) 132 kakkai (der adv/n) 140, 233, 256 kakkas ulo 145, 870 kakkaw- 231 kākwan 295 kal '-ology' (postnoun) 157, 596 ka la for kake la 214, 244, 596 kala-(anc-) 141, 219, 288 kalasitay < ko`lo`sya`toy 379 kal.i (postnoun < der n) 158, 596 kalikhi- 'point out' 295 kalma- 219 kalo- (< *kolo- | koll-- < *kolok-*) 'say' -• kalotoy < kol Gwo toy 220; 379 ka()lo 146, 180 kalo-ssuki 'horizontal writing' 6 kaluchi- < kolo chi- 288, 289, 290, 295, 332; 379

kalwu < kolo / kolG..., / koll... < *kolok, *kolol 'powder' 239 kälyang 'approximately' (postnoun) 157, 596 kām- 231; 364 kām < "KAM 'feeling' 161; -kam 167 kama (counter) 181 kāmali (postnoun) 157. 597 kämang 295 kaman ha- 340 kamcil na- 228, 291 kāmki (ey) tulli- 'catches a cold' 289, 317 (kām)-phalu- 'be (dark) blue' 242; 361 kan (counter) 183 kan < KAN 'interval; between' (postnoun) 157, 186 -kān = -keyss.nun (ya) 306, 597 (-)kang < 'KKANG 'a little over --- ' (postn; adv) 159 kang(-) < 'KKANG (adn; bnd adv) 'forced; plain; dry' 149; (bnd adn) 'tough, hard, strong' 154 kang < KANG 'river': (as category designator) 133; 159; 697 Kang Cenghuy 627 Kanglung 234 Kangwen (Tokyey) 239 ka'no-zyo (Japanese) 135 kap (counter) 181 kapcaki 257 kapcel 185 ka-preemphasizable 289 kapyewun liul 51 kapyewun mium, kapyewun piup 925 --- kara vs --- no de (Japanese) 330, 623 Karlgren, B. 46, 95 kas (adverb, adnoun) 136, 150; 598 ka(-)tah- 226 katakana words 34 kath- (adj) < kot *ho- 193; (postnom adj insep) 229; 231, 253, 308; 363; 599 kath.ey (yo) = kath.e (y)o 253kath.i 137, 193, 195, 526, 599 kath.ta 195, 599 Katsuki Hatsumi 622 katuk hata 294 ka ulo and kalo 146 kawuntey (as quasi-pcl) 193; 197; 599-600 (k)awus 'and a half' (postnoun) 157, 176, 177, 428,600 -kay (suffix; bound postnoun) 257, 600

## **A Reference Grammar of Korean**

kay (counter) 179, 181, 182, 600 kāy 'wild' (adnoun < noun 'dog') 148, 600 kayk < 'KHOYK (adnoun, bnd n; noun) 149, 167 --- ka yo 310 -kayso (counter) 180 -kaywel (counter for months) 182, 186 KBC (= Korean Basic Course) 25, 29 -'k^ea- (effective) 70, 72; (basic accent) 84; 258; (2d/3d-person?) 263; 601 -ke version of inf -e (+ la) 243; 253 ke (shortened variant of kes) 244 kēcis mal 344 KEd (= A Korean-English dictionary) 16, 20, 30, 34, 38, 108, 122, 135, 145, 221, 233, 235, 343, 345, 463, 566, 622, 681, 761, 781, 796, 831, 856, 884, 898 keki (/ koki) < ke kuy 134; 140, 344, 601 kekkwu lo = (k)k%akkwu(-)lo 146, 870 ke l' 250, 281, 329, 330, 602 kē-I- < "kel-/ke'lo- < *ke'lo- 'hang' 235, 240 keli- (postnom v insep) 219, 228, 345, 603 keli (counter) 181 keli (postnoun 'skipping') 158, 602 keli = --q keli (postn < der n) 'material' 131, 158,602 kel.i (postnoun < der n) 158, 603-4 . 11. k-ellipsis 92 kelme- 219; kelthe- 219 kelum 'fertilizer' 239 kel.um < kelum 'gait, pace' < "ket-/kel- < *ke'lu- 'walk' 272; 279 - kem (effective subst) 263, 603 ken < KKEN (adn, preparticle, adj-n) 149, 603 -kena < - 'ke 'na 329, 603 -keni < - 'ke' n i 329, 604 - 'ke'n i 'Gwo 55, 604 -keni wa 213, 605 -ken man < - ken ma'non/ma'lon 329, 605 kënne- pronounced kënnu- 41; 350; 605 kēnne (inf < kēnnu-) 605; ~ iss- 291 kënnev- (vc) 238 kennu- spelled kenne- < "ken ne- < "ket-na-224, 238, 270, 288; 350 -kentay (literary conditional) 247, 329, 605-6 - ken t ^euy n' 259, 606 -kenul < - 'ke'  $n^{4}$  / 329, 606 ken ulo = kenseng (ulo) 146, 870 kernel (phrase, sentence) 297 ke = ke(s) (postmodifier) 258, 601

kes (postmodifier) 'thing; one; fact' 131, 134, 160, 161, 263, 267, 324, 329, 330, 607 kes (modifier  $+ \sim$ ) 'the fact that -' = Middle Korean ---- (¹⁴0)m 328 kes as a generalized replacement for an extruded epitheme 328 keseyn mäl 341 --- kes i 329, 330  $-ke^{-si} = -(u_{0})^{si} - Ge^{-261}, 607$ -kes.ta 249, 259, 608 --- kes ul 281, 329, 330 --- kes ulo 330 ket- (vt) 'gather up' 235; 363 kēt-/kel- 'walk': (kel.um (ul) ~) 279; 288; 363 -ke ta (effective indicative assertive) 259, 609 ket.i /keci/ (postnoun < der n) 158 "ket-°na- 270 -ketumyen 329, 609 -ketun < -  $ke^{t}tun$  (-  $ke^{t}ton$ ) 258, 259, 329, 609 keuy, kecin 138 key vs kyey 609 'key < ho key after voiceless sound 92, 610 -key < -key (adverbative ending) 3, 136, 140, 247, 255, 306, 330, 610-2 -key (suffix, makes noun from v) 164, 257, 612 key < kes i 322, 610... key 'one's place, home' 131, 610 key ani 'ta 322 -key an toynta 291 -key hanta 218, 312, 611 -key-kkum 247, 612 -key mantu-l- (periphrastic causative) 313, 611 -key na 213, 306, 613 keyney 'you all' 134, 613 -keypi (in tes-keypi) 163, 613 -key-sili 247, 613 -keyss- 40, 218, 220, 230, (and -ess-) 244, 246, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 310; 363; 594, 613-4 -keyss.ci anh- (in rhetorical question) 323 -keyss.ey (yo) = -keyss.e (yo) 253, 614-keyss.ki 324, 614 -keyss.nun 250, 251, 614 -keyss.ta (future) 259, 614-5 -keyss.tun 250, 615 -keyss.ul, -keyss.un (rejected forms) 251 -keyss.um 324, 615 -keyss.uni 257, 616 /-keytta/ = -kes.ta (var) or -keyss.ta 259 -key to 247, 616 -key toy- 315, 317, 611

keyulu- 290; 361 ...kh (examples) 104  $kh^{e_{a}} < ho - k^{e_{a}} + 40$ -khengi 163, 617 khenyeng 195; (~ tul, ~ un) 198; 617-8 khey- = khi- (khye-) 238'khey < ho key after MK voiced sound 92, 618 -khe(y)ngi 163, 617 -khi- 220, 619 khi- < *khye*- 238 khi (der n < khu-) 256 khi cil ha- 242 khillo (counter) 184 Khlynovski, M. 775, 866 ··· kho 189 khu- < 'khu- 'be/get big' (adj/vi) 217, 220; 267, 288, 344, 349 k(h)uli- (postnom v insep) 228 'khuy < ho'kuy after voiced sound 92 khway (counter) 182 'khwo < ho kwo after voiced sound 92, 620 -khwung 164, 620 khye > khi - 41, 237, 349khye ← khie 237; khye ci- 317 khyel(l)ey (counter) 180  $-ki - \langle i \rangle$  - ki - (formative for vc, vp) 220, 223, 225, 623 -ki < -ki (summative) 144, 247; 267, 277, 323, 324; 620-3 -ki1.3 (bnd n) 'device'; 'machine; airplane'; 'period' 167 ki chwum = ki chum < kich- 'sneeze' 272 kiek na- 332 -ki ey 214, 244, 247, 330, 623; ~ him ssu-227, 299; ~ mangceng 144, 623 ki ha.ye: --- ul ~ 195 kiil 167 kī-l- 'long' 240, 256, 257 kil (counter) 184 kil < 'kilh 'path' 161; 240; 626 kil.i (der adv/n) 256 kilk- (Phyengan DIAL) =  $k\bar{i}$ -l- 240 killay (adv) 'long' 257, 627 -killay = -killey 'because' 247, 330, 627 -ki lo 214, 244, 330, 627 'kilq'h ol 240 kilung for kinung 111; kilyem for kinyem 111 kīm (postmod, postn, n) 'impetus' 159, 160, 629 -ki mangceng 160, 685 -ki man ha- 340, 629

#### 988 INDEX

Kim Chakyun 69 kimchi (etymology) 47 Kim Cin.wu 54 Kimhay 25, 34, 60 Kim Hyengkyu 54, 59, 594, 730 Kim Hyenglyong 7, 100 Kim Minswu 2, 4, 15, 34, 38, 221, 379 Kim Payklyen 285 Kim Pyengha 142, 333, 682 Kim-Renaud, Y. [Kim Yengki] 2, 44, 233, 240 Kim Sek.yen 1 Kim Senhuy 2 Kim Sungkon 332, 663, 853 Kim Thaykyun 2, 17, 28, 54, 103, 690 Kim Tongsik 323 Kim Wancin 2, 43, 48, 59, 61, 69, 72, 96, 98, 196, 622, 815 Kim Yengcwu 323 Kim Yengpay 26, 33, 41, 42, 46, 48, 53, 234, 239, 240, 593, 627, 690, 742, 757, 761, 775, 815, 892 kin, kinship roles, kin terms 299 King, J.R.P. 2, 17, 27, 28, 42, 47, 49, 59, 234, 235, 263, 331, 332, 466, 595, 627, 713, 756, 866 kīn-kin 150 k-inserting stem 243, 253 -ki nun:  $V_1$ -ki nun ha- =  $V_1$ -ki nun  $V_1$ - 218, 630 -ki nun (ha-) 324, 630 kiph- 'be / get deep' (adj / v) 217; 363 kiph.i < ki phi (der adv) 255 -kis = -(k)kis 164-ki to (ha-) 227, 324, 340, 631 -ki ttaymun ey 330, 621-2 -ki wa 214, 632 kk < sk examples 104 ... kk- stems (list) 364 -kka 230, 246 kkaci (pcl) 60, 136, 195, 632 -kkak/-kkek 164, 347 kkal (postnoun) 157 ... kkan (ey) 'by one's own account' 131, 634 kkatalk 'reason' 161; (~ ulo) 330; 634-5 kkaykkus hi 256; kkaykkus 'i /kkaykkusi/ 257 (-)(k)kayngi 147, 163 kkē ci- 317 -kkek 164 (k)k%akkwu(-)lo 146, 870 kkes 140, 157, 635

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

-kkey (bnd adj-n) 191, 635 kkey (postnoun) 157, 635 kkey (pcl) 133, 299, 635 kkey se 195, 198, 282, 299, 637 kki (counter) 184 kki = kkini 'meal(time)' 759 kkik 'ingest' 112 kkiko: --- ul ~ 195 kkili 131, 140, 157, 639 -(k)kis 164, 631 kkokci (counter) 181 kkol (postnoun) 157, 631 (k)kol chen pen 177 -(k)kul 164, 651 kkul.e 'pulling' 219 -(k)kulum (bnd adj-n) 191 -(k)kum 'rather' (bnd adj-n) 191, 657, 639 kkunh- 231, 232; 364 -(k)kus 164, 659  $kku(s) - \langle kuzu - / kuzG - \langle *kusuk - 'pull' 239$ kkuth (postmod, n) 160, 639; Kkuth ulo ... 334 kkway 135, 138, 639 kkwuleki (postnoun) 157, 640 kkwulek = --q kwulek (postnoun) 157, 669 kkwule(y)mi (counter) 181 kkwum (ul) kkwu- 279 kkwun =  $\dots$ q kwun (postnoun) 157, 671 kkwuna 213; (as pcl) 214; -ca ~ 196, 433; 640 k lenited to G 54 k-lenition 50 KM (= Korean Morphophonemics) 22, 41, 42, 235, 259, 884 knowhow 315 -ko < 'kwo (gerund) 3, 247, 280, 329, 640-2. SEE gerund. ko (deictic) 'that' 148, 230, 232, 233, 236, 640 ko < 'kwo (postmod) 'question' 160, 640, 667... ko (quotation/quotative particle) 196, 213; (optionally follows -nula) 258; 331, 640 ků < kwo (adn 'deceased'; n, postmod 'reason') 148, 640 koc 'the Cape of --- ' (postnoun) 157 -ko ca, -ko ce 227, 259, 643 ko cang 60, 643 -ko cie 227 "kohi" = koi (der adv) < kow- 256 -ko iss- 319, 641; -ko iss.usi- 320 -kok (counter) 183 Kok (Wel.in chenkang ci kok = 1449 Kok) 45, 49, 56, 85

koki (deictic) 344, 644 -ko kyēysi- 320 ["]kol- 'change' < *ko'lo- 241'kol- 'grind' < 'ko lo- 241 koli 340, 644 ko lo 135, 139, 161 "kolp- 57, 241 kol payk pen 177 kols 'course' generally treated as kol 108 "kolW- 57, 241 -kom (ha-) 164, 644 -ko mālko (yo)! 'of course --!' 304, 644 komaw- 291 -ko na- (gerund + auxiliary) 226, 641 -kong 'artisan' 167 kong 'zero' 174 kongpu (vn, free n) 188 kön,¹nan 41, 111 ko nom 344, 645 Kono Rokuro 2, 46, 661 -ko nun 244; ~ ha- 340; 645 kop 185 kop-cayngi 185 kopcel (counter) 184 kopha, kophu-252 -ko 'phuta = -ko siph.ta 94,646Korea 46, 132, 186, 304 Korean 40; (unlike tone language) 60; (syllables) 95; (vocabulary) 95; (plain obstruents) 96; (sentence) 222, 283, 286, 315; 234; (syntax) 274, 286; (word) 275; (speaker) 283; 284; (nominals) 286; 287, 295, 300, 305, 322 Korean grammarians 21, 39, 40, 41, 145, 146, 214, 220, 234, 238, 244, 274, 284, 292, 299, 316 Korean Language Society 37, 94, 251 Korean linguists 344 Korean provinces 133 Korean readings of Japanese placenames 133 Korean-Russian dictionary 27 Koreans 252, 294 -- kos < 'kwot 'place' 131, 646 -ko se 214, 330, 646 -ko siph-: SEE siph-. kos.kos-i 257 kot- (adj) 256, 348; 363 kot (adv) 136, 137, 139, 647-8 kot-cang 137 kot.chwu (spelled kochwu) 256 - koy / - Goy 267

Ko Yengkun 2, 187, 263, 466 -ko (yo) 329 koz-?< *ko's[o]- 'cut' 237 ...ks (examples) 104; (obsolete stem) 364 ku (/ko) 'that' 131, 134; (as 3d-person pronoun) 135: 148, 171; (as n) 193; 344, 649-50 ku … (i, sālam, pun, nom, ca, ...) 'he/him, she/her' 134 kuc(ekk)ey 134, 136 ku (kes) 'it' 134, 651; ~ tul 'they/them' 134 kuk hi 257 ku-kkacis / ko-kkacis 147, 651 -kul = -(k)kul 164, 651*ku-l- (defective stem) 256 kulam (counter) 184 kulay (/kolay) 237, 243, 252, 652; Kulay se ---333, 652; Kulay to -- 334, 652; kulayss- 243 kule 'dragging, pulling' 219, 652 kule (/kole) < ku'le (bnd adv < defective inf) 134; 219, 237, 243, 252, 256, 652 kule- 'do/say that way' 132, 141, 231, 243; (~ ha.yess-, hayss-) 243; 655 Kuleca -- 333, 652 kulech'anh.e to = kulec'anh.e to 343, 652-3kule(h)- 'be that way' 132, 134, 243, 653 Kuleh.ci man -- 334, 653 Kuleh.ta (ha)tula 'y to --- 334 kulek celek 140, 653 Kuleki ey ..., Kuleki ttaymun ey ... 333, 653 Kulely ci 'la to --- 334 kulem 243; (Kulem ---, Kulem ulo ---) 333; 654 kulemyen 139; (Kulemyen ---) 333; 654 kulemyen se: (Kulemyen se ---) 333; 654 kulen 'such' 171, 654 kulena 243; (Kulena ---) 334; 655 Kulen cuk --- 333 Kuleni ..., Kuleni-kka (n') ... 333; 655 Kuleta ka --- 334 kuley said for kulay 252 kuli (/koli) < ku'li 134, 140, 256; (never *~ uy, *~ ey, *~ 'ta) 295; 655-6 kuliko 139; (Kuliko ---) 333; 656 kūlim ul kūli- 279 kulssey 138, 657 kulus (counter) 181 kulwu (counter) 180 (-)kulye 305, 311, 657 -kum (suffix) 107, 137, 657 -kum = (k)kum (ha-) 164, 657 ku man 'just that' (n + pcl) 140, 193, 657-8

ku-man/ko-man 147, 657 k^u/o-man ha- 340, 658 ku-mas/ko-mas 147, 658 kumum (nal) 185 kun (counter) 183 kūn < "KKUN (adnoun; ? bound noun) 149 ku (ney) tul 'you all' 133, 659 ku --- ney (tul) 'they / them' 134, 659 kung ha.ye: --- ey ~ 194 ku nom 344, 659 kunul (i) ci- 317 ku-nye 135 kup hi 257 *kupttay 134 Kuroda Shige-Yuki 324 -kus = -(k)kus 164, 659ku-taci 140, 659 kutay < kutoy 'you' 133, 296, 660 ku ttay 134, 660 ku ... tul 'they/them' 134, 660  $-k^{\mu} by (= -k^{\mu} ay) 54$ ; (never modulated) 271, 661 'kuy < ho'kuy after voiceless sound 92, 661 kuz- < *kuzGu- < kusuk- 'pull' 237 -kwa = (q)-kwa 'course; taxonomic family; section' 167 - kwa (of - kwa 'la / swo'la) 262, 263, 271, 663,666 kwa (pcl) 55, 56, 233, 239, 663 kwa/wa, (k)wa (pcl) 130, 196, 197, 214, 295. 662-3 kwa kkaci (→ hako kkaci) 197, 663 -kwan1.2 (bnd n) 'govt official', 'building' 167 kwan (counter) 183 kwan ha.ye: -- ey ~ 194 Kwan-yek = Cosen-kwan yek.e 48, 60 - kwa tye < - kwatoy ye < *- kwa to/wo/y ye 263.667 -kwangi 163 /kwellyen/ 'cigarette' spelled phonemically but etymologically kwen.yen 111 -kwen = (q)-kwen 'power' 167 kwēn1 (counter) 179, 181 kwey-ccak (counter) 181 - kwo (never modulated) 271; 667 'kwo < ho kwo after voiceless sound 92, 274, 667 'kwo 'question' (postmodifier) 55, 56, 667 - kwom (adverb-intensifying suffix) 55, 668 'kwom 'each' (pcl) 55, 56, 668

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

"kwom (< *kwo ma) 'bear' (etymology) 98 'kwos 'precisely' (pcl) 55, 56, 668-9 "kwoW- 234 -kwu- (formative for vc) 220, 224, 669 -kwu = -ko (ger) 41, 259, 303 -kwu1 2 (bnd n) 'wicket; opening'; 'tool' 168 (-)kwu 'ward (of city)' 133 kwū- 'old' (Chinese bound adnoun) 154, 146 kwuc-: (postnom adj usually insep) 229; 363; 669 -kwuk (bnd n) 'nation', 'agency, office' 168 Kwuk Ungto 234 kwū-l- (aux vi sep): -key ~ 227; 669 kwulup 187 (-)kwulye (postmod, ending, ?pcl) 160, 196, 213, 214, 246, 259, 305, 307, 311, 669 (-)kwumen (postmod, ending, ?pcl) 160; (~ yo) 310, 670-1 kwumeng (< kwumwu/kwumk… < *kwumwuk) 'hole' 238 -kwun (bound noun) 'army' 168 (-)kwun (postmod, ending, ?pcl) 160, 246, 306, 307 (-q) kwun 671 . . . kwun (title) 132 2,4 kwün (adnoun) 147 6 d kwūn 'county (prefecture)' (category designator) 133 (-)kwun a (postmod, ending, ? pcl) 160, 213, 246, 307, 671 (-)kwung 'palace' 133 kwuni (postnoun): pallok ~ 157, 671 Kwunsan 34 (-)kwun yo 306, 310. SEE (-)kwumen. kwut- 'get/be hard' (v/adj) 217; (adj) 340; 363 kyek ha.ye (hako): --- ul ~ 194 kyel 'impetus' (postmod, postnoun, noun) 159, 160, 672 kyelqceng cī(s)-/ha- 229 kyel-kho 139 kyem (postmod. noun [postn, vn]) 139, 160, 672 kyeng- 'light' (bound adnoun) 154 kyēng (postnoun) 157, 673 Kyengki 24; 772 Kyengsang 47, 53, 57, 69, 92, 106, 136, 144, 233, 238, 253, 300; 870 kyenti- 290 "kye si- 267 kyeth 197, 673 kyewu 138

- kyey vs key 48; (both /key/) 109; 673
- -kyey 'world' (bound?) 152
- -kyey₁₋₄ (bound noun) 'world, realm'; 'system'; 'ga(u)ge; scheme'; 'report' 168
- Kyeylim (Kyeylim ¹yusa = 1103 Kyeylim) 48, 49, 59, 713
- kyēysi- 109, 217, 226, 319, 673
- -kyo 'religion' 168
- kyöswu (title) 132
- -kyun (counter) 183
- Kyupem-cip period 4
- ¹... before i, y 124
- 1 (elided before apical) 93, 673;  $(1 + n \rightarrow /11/)$ 99; (reduced from lp, lph, lm, lth, lk) 100; (not after pause) 110; (lenited from t) 234
- I- (initial) 45; (of L- (not distinguished from n---?) 45
- -l- as unique variant of -te- (retr) 273, 274
- I-- (→ n--- (in older loanwords) 110; (Chinese morphemes with basic  $\sim$ ) 124; ( $\sim$  morphemes standardized to n...) 124
- -1 341, 343
- -l (as lenition of t) 50; (made onset of next syllable) 54; (triggering lenition) 55; (unlinked to following vowel) 56; (MK nouns ending in ~) 58, 673, 767
- $-l(q) \leftarrow -l(u_0) l(q)$  (except before i or y) 241
- -l- stem: (substantive uncontracted) 255, 265; (prospective modifier contracted) 851 "-l.-" = /-lG-/238
- --- /1/--- 58
- -LQ < Middle Chinese -t 50, 55, 61; (treated as voiceless) 92
- -lq 50; (~ cluster) 44; (~ C-) 45
- ---I- (stem-final) 58, 231, (lenited from pre-MK *() 241
- --- l- (basic to stem but here treated as vowel extension) 130, 240
- -L- stem 58, 61; (with related noun) 87; 233; (confused with regular or I-doubling stem) 242; 851; (mod) 897-8

-lq- stem (< -lu-) 363

- 'l(q) 23
- 'l(q) = hal(q); = il(q) 89, 673
- l' abbr of lul (pcl) 89, 196, 235, 673
- 1 and n (alternation of  $\sim$ ) 100, 110
- -la: (+ pcl ko) 213; 240, 246, 263, 674
- la (pcl after inf) 196, 213, 214, 243, 251, 253, 673-4
- labial 8, 18, 31, 39, 42; (~ semivowel) 23; (~

stop) 24, 43, 233; (dropped ~) 36; (~ elision) 56, 57, 92; (~ lenition) 57, 60, 233; 239 labialized velar fricative 57 labial-onset syllables with u vs wu 18 lag in phase of phoneme feature 37 lag in voicing vowel after s 28 lak: SEE ak/lak. 'la ko (as pseudo-particle) 331, 674 -la kwu 305, 674 -la 'nta 332, 674 "laryngealized" vowel 27 laryngeal tension 27 last member of a phrase 88 Late Middle Korean 42 lateral: allophone 28; articulation 51; release 52 lateral for coda /l/ 51 lateral + flap 28 late(r) text 55, 56 Latin: (infinitive) 251; 286 lax allophone 44 lax apical stop 44 lax consonant 24, 27 lax obstruent 27; (+ reinforced obstruent) 31 layers of vocabulary 95 --- lc--- vs --- lqc--- 31 --- I C--- written for --- Iq C--- 50 -l CC 45; -l CC = -lq C - 50-IC clusters 50 -IC- clusters 28 LCT (=  1 Yu Changton) 23, 38, 44, 47, 52, 54, 55, 56, 58, 65, 73, 96, 105, 221, 239, 261, 263, 269, 271, 273, 274, 570, 572, 613, 627, 648, 666, 716, 730, 779 Ledyard, G. 43 1 doubling 528 1-doubling vowel stems 41, 231, 238, 252, 253, 256; 361 I-dropping vowel stems 234. SEE I-extending. league = Korean mile 110 *l*-elision (before apical) 58; (before n) 716 length (alternations) 33, 34; 37 lengthening of vowel for emphasis 35 lenited forms of velar-initial morphemes 261 lenited-initial version (- G^eu...) of effective 241 lenited k 54 lenited labials 56; lenited p 54, 57; lenited p 130 lenited s (= z) 54; lenited sibilant 48 lenited shape 273 lenited t 57 lenited velar 54, 56, 254

#### 992 INDEX

leniting ... i- stems 54 leniting t 33 "leniting T" stems 57 lenition 33, 53; (lasting effects in v stem) 53; (exceptions) 55; 60; 234, 237, 274, 307 lenition after -- li- stems 262 lenition of k 50 lenition of -p-- in compound nouns 57 lenition of velar-initial particles (dating) 56 lenition phenomena of earlier Korean 51 less direct subject (= indirect subject) 298 letters 6 ley (particle [Phyengan]) 627, 675 ley (particle [Ceycwu]) 675 /ley/ and /yey/ for lyey 110 lexical derivations 18 lexical accent 35 lexical causatives 218, 219 lexical compounds 291 lexical derivation 18, 324 lexical items 274 lexicalization 56, 60, 66, 144, 277 lexicalized exceptions (to the rules of particle demarcation) 86 lexicalized phrase 144, 176 lexical lenition 56 lexical marking (of vowel length) 33 lexical nominalization 888 lexical passive verb 219 lexicon 131 1-extending vowel stem 31, 33, 231, 234, 235, 240, 253; (list) 360 1-extension (of vowel stem) 231 I-final stems = -T/L- stems 33 -IG - > - II - 238, 239--Ih- 39; 101; (examples) 105; 233; (stem list) 363 --Ih nouns 109, 673; 675 LHL and LHH (no distinction?) 68 ... lh.n... spellings 52 LHS (= ¹Yi Hisung) 15, 34, 38, 122, 141, 157, 221, 238, 275, 657, 757 li- 15; (pronounced as ni-) 46 ...'l i '- 262; ("-li-") 594 -li- 220, 676 -li (suffix making der adverb-noun) 164, 255 -li (counter) 183 ---li- stems 55; (list) 359-60 (-)lī 'village' (category designator) 133; 159

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

lī 'reason' (postmodifier) 160, 676 liaison 28, 29, 50, 51, 54 light isotope 340, 343 light 1 51; light p, light m 925 lightly aspirated release 28 light vowel 343 -lila (counter) 183 linear measure 183 linkage (conflicts) 19 I-inserting vowel stems 231, 242, 253; 361 lip rounding 24; (throughout syllable) 18 liquid 24, 27, 28, 50, 51; (dominating the nasal) 52; 359; (doubling) 628 liquid elision 48; (before genitive particle s) 58; (in modern dialects) 58; (before apical) 93; 235, 238; (before n) 716 liquid nasalization 31 liquid reduced from a cluster (endings reinforced after ~) 102 liquid suppressed (---[1]m) 255 listener 268, 321, 326 literal meaning 344; literal question 336 literary 8; (form/var) 21, 243; 38; (cliché) 251, 800 literary concessive -kenul 247, 259, 329 literary conditional -kentay 259, 329 literary contexts 296 literary desiderative -ko ca/ce hanta 259 literary idioms 323 literary Korean 216; literary language 251 literary style 320 liul 110 lively (intonation) 42 lk (reduction of  $\sim$ ) 102 -- lk(-) (examples) 105; (stem list) 364 LKM (= ¹Yi Kimun) 42, 43, 44, 47, 48, 49, 51, 55, 58, 60, 61, 713, 936, 946, 947 /11/28; 11 < 1628; 11 for nn 41 --- II- perforce written --- I-I-- 238 --- 11--- 676 --11 (before *i* or *y*)  $\leftarrow$  --1[^{*u*}6]-1(*q*) 240, 677 -LL- stems (... lu-/... ll-) 53, 101 ... Ili- stems (lists) 359-60  $\dots$ I-li- < -Gi- (formative for vc, vp) 224 Im (reduction of  $\sim$ ) 102 ... lm (contracted unmodulated subst) 255 ... lm(-) examples 105 ...Im- stems: (reanalyzed as ...mu-) 58; (list) 364 "*l*.*n*" written for /11/ 52 -1.n - or -1.nn - - - -1h - + -n - 52

-lo 'street' 168 lo = ulo after vowel or -1 130, 677 lo [DIAL] = lul 196, 677loan = loanword 31, 94, 95; loanmorph 116 loan translation 98 local breath 27 location: (nouns of relative  $\sim$ ) 196; (shift in  $\sim$ ) 260; 297 locative-allative particle 'eay 68, 495-6 locative constraints 294 locative marker/particle 43, 69 logographic characters 95 logotypes 6 loi (der adv) < low- 256 *...lok, *...lol 239 long and short vowels (quality differences) 24 long constructions 19 longer infinitives in ...wue 38 longer predicates 315 longer strings 261 longer vowel stems 350 long form: (broken by space) 19; (of negative) 315, 316 long lateral 52 long mark 32 long negative 315, 316 long noun phrases; (constituency) 277 long phrases 61 long string of high syllables (avoidance of  $\sim$ ) 62 long syllable 61 long vowel: 6, 32; (length shown by a macron) 9; (from vowel + h + u) 37 long vowels from contraction 34; 237 long vowels in modern loanwords 34 long vowels: new ~ 33 long vowels shortened in certain verb forms 237 long vs short low-pitch nuclei (Antong) 34 loosely attached particles 52 loosely concatenated sentence 597, 605 loose reference 446, 499, 817, 830, 928-9 lop.hi- 229, 677 loss of consonants between vowels 53 loss of p- and s- in clusters 50 lost MK vowel o (sounded like Seoul e) 42, 43 lost vowel with high tone 33 'lots' 173 low- (postnom adj insep) 219, 229, 251, 256; 361, 677 -- loW- 234 low: (pitch / tone) 6, 26, 34, 35, 60, 232; (low +

high > rise) 61, 237, (reduction to just low) 241; (-l- stems beginning ~) 241 low back (and functionally unrounded) vowel o 4,42 low front rounded vowel [5] 43 low-initial dissyllables 234, 237 low(-pitched) stems 7, 74 low vowel 36 lp (reduction of  $\sim$ ) 102 ... Ip- examples 105; (stem list) 363 lph (reduction of  $\sim$ ) 102 --lph, --lph(-) (examples) 105 ... lph- verb stems (truncated from ... lphu-) 106; (list) 363 ...lphu- 106 "lq" (look under just "l" above) /ls/ 31; ls 102; ls vs lss 233 ... Is- examples 105 --- Is--- vs --- Iqs--- 31 -ls C- 50 ---1 se 233 LSN (=  1 Yi Swungnyeng) 59, 93, 271, 553, 668, 711, 744, 923 -lq 's oy 264 -L/T- stem: SEE -T/L- stem. ... It- (underlying form of -T/L- stems?) 234 --- it--- vs --- lqt--- 31 ---I-t--, ---I-s-- in Chinese binoms 50 lth (reduction of  $\sim$ ) 102 ... lth- (examples) 105; (stem list) 363 -1 tta = -lq ta 44 ...[1]- two treated as ...[-ti] two 58 -lu- 220 lu [DIAL] = lul (pcl) 196lu = lwo (pcl) -140- (basic form) reduced to -1- or -- 241 *-- $l^{u}$  oG- stem as lenited from *-- $l^{u}$  ok- 238 *...1%k(-), *...1%l(-) 101, 239 Lukoff, F. 1, 2, 28, 29, 286, 298, 330, 784 -luom (uncontracted subst of -l- verbs) 255 *...lu/op- > ...lp-/...lu/o-238 -/W- stem 5; ... lw- stem 231, 361 lwo (instrumental) 239, 678 --- IwoW- 234, 678 -lwupul (counter) 183 ly-- pronounced as ny-- 46 -lye 240, 679 lyel 16, 125 lyey 109; (=/ley/ and /yey/) 110, 679 -lyo 'fee; materials' 168, 679

 $\dots$  ivo >  $\dots$  io (Phyengan) 46 -lyu 'species' 168  $\dots$  lyu >  $\dots$  lwu (Phyengan) 46 lyul 16, 125 m (dropped after p) 92 m reduced to w 32 -m (+ vowel-initial pcl) 240; 343 -m < -wum 254 'm abbr < ham, im 258, 679 -m a 240 'ma (and 'man) 58, 680 "ma- 'dislikable, disliked' 221 mā (counter) 184 mac-: (postnom adj insep) 229; 363; 681 mac' (adnoun, bound adverb) 149, 680 māca ← mālca 329, 680 macang (counter) 184 mace (adverb, particle) 194, 196, 680 machan-kaci 295 machi 138 ma'-ciki (counter) 184 macimak 681; Macimak ulo -- 334 macron 6, 9, 32 ma'de ni (Japanese) 632 mahun 176 -mail (counter) 184 'mak --- = macimak 146, 681 mak- (vt) 255, 290, 340; 364 -mak/-mek 164, 340, 347, 681, 692 mak.lon hako: --- ul ~ 195 'mak-nay 148 mak-talu- 242; 361 mal- 'end, last' (bound adnoun) 154 mal 'last' (adnoun): ~ ccay 156 mal (counter) 177, 183 māl 'words, ... ' 161; (māl) ha- 'teli' 295, (as free vn) 313; mäl ha- 331, mäl haki lul -- 331 mā-l- (aux): -kwo (ya) ~ 226; -ci ~ 227; 320; 683-4; -ta (ka) ~ 226, 684; 689; 789 male colleague 299 mali (counter) 179 --- māl ia (iya), iey yo, iney, ita 335, 682; māl ya 684-5 mālko (as quasi-pcl) 194; (-kwo ~) 226; 682-3 malmiam. %a (se): --- ulo 195, 220; 683 "ma[1] ta 'desists' 221, 683-4, 689 malu-/mall- < molo-/moll- < *molol- 'dry up' 239 -malukhu (counter) 183 malwu < molo/moll... < *molol 'ridge' 239

(-)man 'bay' 133 man- 'full' (bound adnoun) 154 man 'worth -- ing' (postmod adj-n insep; pcl, postnoun) 161, 688 man (pcl) 136, 160, 188; (also adj-n) 193; 195, 257, 259, 291, 297, 316; 525, 615, 685, 695 man (final n a separate morpheme?) 58 manchi 195 Manchu 49, 51, 95 -mang 'network' 168 mang- (bound adnoun) 'deceased' 154 mangceng (postmod, bound noun) 144, 160, 685 man ha- (N ~, -ul ~) 160, 685-6 mān ha- < "man "ho- = mānh- < "manh-108: 288, 290, 294; 686 mānh.i 526 mänh.un 173, 686 man.il < "man'il < 'MEN-'QILQ 'if' 138 mankhum 164, 194, 195, 198, 687 mankhum chelem 198, 687 mankhum eykey 198 mankhum kkaci 198 man kwa ( → man hako) 197, 688 manna- 289; 350; 689 manner: adverbs of 139 man to, man un (ending  $+ \sim$ ) 214, 688 --- man to hata 160, 688 111 : 4 mantu-l- 286, 688 ma[n] two ?= ma + two 58mān-ye ccay 179 marked case 286 marking: special ~ (for plurality) 130 Martin, S.E. 4, 27, 28, 33, 41, 44, 49, 51, 53, 57, 59, 196, 231, 233, 234, 235, 237, 238, 286, 324, 327, 328, 330 masculine orientation 135 masi- 290 mas i 'ss- vs mas iss- 92, 100 mas-"na- 'meet' 271 mass nouns 131 mat < 'mot 146, 148, 689 māta- 'reject, abhor' 221 mata < mata (particle) 196, 689 mata ey (older usage) -> mata 198, 689 mata kkey se (older usage) → kkey se mata 198 matang 'instance, case' 161 matang (particle [DIAL]) = mata 690 matrix (sentence) 323, 324, 327 mattana 194, 690 Matveev, N.P. 28, 47

maximal system of vowels 24 may (postnoun) 157, 691 may (counter) 180 mäy- 'wear (necktie)' 290; 349 may < "moy < "MOY (adnoun) 'each' 147 mayc.ki (postnoun < summative) 158 māyn (/mīn) (adnoun) 146, 150, 692 maynani lo 146 ma(y)ngi 163, 692 mäynyen 137 mäywel 137 maywu 'very' 138 McCune-Reischauer (Romanization) 5 meaning 41, 113, 269, (of modulator) 271, 287; (of isotopes) 343 measurable noun 171 measure counter 171 medial 6, 11, 29 Meiji period 18 *--m^e/ak 101 -mek 164, 692 mek- (vt) 223, 231, 243; (aux,  $-e \sim$ ) 226, 290, 692-3; 230, 255, 262, 288, 340; 364; 692 mek.hi- (vpt) 222 mek.i- (vc) 223, 288 mekum- 255 mē-1- 256 -meli 163 (-)meli (postnoun, noun) 158, 693 mēlli 140, 256 melwu 'mulberry' 240 men 343; men's speech 344 mence 48, 137; (+ nominative pcl) 140 merger of abbr cop with abbr of "ho- 274 merger of accent patterns 62; (timing) 66 merger of /ay/ and /ey/ 252 merger of  $-c \neq -ch$  49 merger of -c -ch -s 49 merger of c(h)e with c(h)ye 46. merger of labialized velar fricative and velarized labial fricative 57 merger of -- In- and -- nI- with -- II- 52 merger of low rising accent with high 68 merger of *lye* with le > ne 46merger of morphophonemic strings 51 merger of ni- with i- [word-initial] 46 merger of ny- with y- [word-initial] 46 merger of nye with ne > ne 46merger of o with u 42 merger of -p -t -k in Chinese dialects 50

merger of --s with --t 44, 53 merger of sye with se 46 merger of --- t with --- s [noun-final] 108 merger of ... th, ... ch, and ... c with ... s [noun-final] 108 merger of t(h)y with c(h)y (in south) 111 merger of ti with ci 46 merger of ty with c 58 merger of tye with ce 46 merger of u and e 43 merger of uy with u or i 27 merger of vowels in Kimhay 25 merger of (w)oy with wey 26 mesial (correlatives/deictics) 134 metaphoric use of distal deictic 135 metathesis: (of glide y) 39; (of h + C) 49, 56, 92, 232, 663; (of noun-final -- h) 57, 233 metathesis:  $Cye(\dots) > Cey(\dots) 39, 47$ -m ey 240 mey vs m^yey 48, 693 mey (adnoun, bound noun) 149, 693 meych < myech (numeral) 134, 173, 174; ~ ccay 175 meychil < mye chul 185, 235, 694 meychit nal 185, 694 meych hay, meych-kaywel 186 meych nal 185 meych nyen, meych tal, meych wel 186 - Frail --mh 101; (noun list) 109 mī- (bound adnoun) 'not yet' 154 mich 135, 139, 694 mid 60 middle [of Korea] 59 "middle" (= middlingly respectful) form 301 Middle Chinese 22, 23; (distinctions) 44; 45, 92, (sounds) 95; (readings reconstructed) 98 Middle Korean 1, 3, 4, 5, 16, 17, 22, 23, 25, 35, 38; (pronunciations of Chinese characters) 42; (allomorph) 43; (lenition) 51; (voicing of stops and affricate) 51; (spelling) 51, 56, 52; 93, 111, 135; 217, 225, 233, 234, 240, 252, 258, 268, 324, 325, 327, 332 Middle Korean adnominal particle s 5 Middle Korean examples of multiple objects 285 Middle Korean finite forms (basic scheme) 261 Middle Korean low tone 33 Middle Korean particles 327 Middle Korean stem alternants 238 Middle Korean texts 23, 327. SEE Hankul texts. Middle Korean verb forms 260

Middle Korean vowels 43 mid front monophthong (vowel) ey 47 mid front rounded vowel [ö] 43 mid pitch 34 mid vowel 36 Mikami Akira 330 mi'lu 'dragon' 240 mimetic: (word) 30, 33, 45, 95, 107; (constituents) 144; (adverb) 189, 144, 344; 340; (construction, effects, phenomena) 344 minimal pairs 28 minimal system of vowels 25 minimal vowel (46) 22, 54; (quality) 61; 71; (elision) 108; 235, 236, 237, 241, 252, 259 Ministry of Education (Munkyo-pu) 5, 40, 252, 465, 524 minor constraints 295 minor sentence 142, 296 misinterpretations 52 missing consonant (suspected) 54 missing tone marks 61 missionaries 594, 613, 730 misspelling: (from morphophonemic confusion) 31; 32, 242, 248 mistake 252; mistaken forms 256 Misu 'Miss', Misuthe 'Mr' (adnoun title) 133 mith 197 [mi]-ti (Japanese) 144 miw- 291; 362 MK: SEE Middle Korean. Mkk (= Mal kwa kul) 16, 20, 27, 40, 92, 109, 112, 140, 196, 217, 233, 234, 237, 295, 584, 602, 732, 757, 866, 867, 868, 870, 888, 906 ...mm... (multiple spellings for ~) 99 mo (Japanese particle) 817 mo (counter) 181, 183 mö-cala- 'be insufficient' 141, 316 mö-ccolok 145, 164 mo chelem 137, 145, 695 model (and shortening) 8; (for abbr) 243 modern dialects 48 modern Hankul 29 modern Korean 4, 44, 45, 49, 273 modern loanwords 94 modified verbal noun (takes no object; usually + accusative particle) 189 modifier -("40)n 70 modifier: (+ noun, quasi-free noun) 19, 99; (of defective vn) 189; (in phrasal postposition) 194; 242, 245, 246, 247; (+ postmod) 247,

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

249; 267, 274, (mood) 280; (constraints) 290; 324; (+ postnoun) 328; 329 modifier form: (of copula) 23; 134, 221, 233; (of MK) 240; 277, 303 modifier phrase 297 modifying noun phrase 131 modifying position 175 modulated: (~ stem) 72; (~ form) 241; (~ inf) 263; (~ honorific) 263, 268, 270, 271; (~ substantive) 272; (~ modifier of -L- stem) 898 modulator - w46-70, 72, 84, 232; (obligatory in MK subst) 255; (rules for attaching ~) 269; (suppressed but assumed) 270; (sentence adnominalized to object-extruded epitheme) 271; (marking first-person subject) 271, 272 *--mok- 238 mokcek 'aim, purpose' 161 moks 'portion' generally treated as mok 108 moksa 132 mokum (counter) 181 ["Imol-'roll it up' < *mo'lo-241]mol 'horse' (etymology) 98 molay 'sand' 240 mölla (irreg vowel length) 238, 252 mõllav 257 molo- 'get dry' 271 -14 molu < * mwolol- 238, 252, 257, 318, 332, 695 Molumeiki --- 334 mõmo han 150 mom-so 145 money: units of ~ 171 Mongolian 45, 49, 51; Mongol 95, 98 monophthongization of diphthongs 26, 43 monophthongization of nuy to ni 46 monophthongization of oy wi wey way 24, 25 monophthongization of tuy 46 monophthongization of way > way [5e] to [5] 43 monophthongization of wey > wey to [ö] 43 monophthongization of wi to [ü] 43 monophthong vowel (wo) 36 monosyllabic adverbs 141 monosyllabic infinitives: vowel length of ~ 38 monosyllabic noun: accent loss before genitive particle s 69 monosyllabic nouns that retain accent before the locative particle 69 monosyllabic stem: (accent groups for vowel ~) 71:270 monosyllabic tonic nouns (accentual cleavage) 69

monosyllabic verbal nouns 190 monosyllabic vowel stems: causative and passive stems derived from ~ 73 monosyllabic word (attached to adjacent words) 133 monosyllabification 240 monosyllable of Chinese 275 months: counting or naming ~ 186 mood: (endings/morphemes) 220, 245; 245, 246, 261; (conversions) 304, 305 mood shift table 306 mopsi 40, 138, 695 morph 32, 98 morpheme 7, 3, 16, 25, 31, 52, 61, 98; (~ level) 261; 304; (of emphasis) 319; 347 morpheme boundary 16, 27, 30; (within word) 95; 102 morpheme divisions: (etymologically motivated  $\sim$ , misguided  $\sim$ ) 53 morpheme identification 33, 55; (that overrides phonetic considerations) 85 morpheme shapes (number of syllables) 5 morpheme with final resonant 86 morpheme with syllable excess 100 morphemic marking (of vowel length) 33 morphemic structure 52, 176 morphemic ties between words 340 morphemic writing system of Chinese 95 morph-final strings 100; (list) 101 morph-final w 233 morphological identity 248 "morphological" passives and causatives 312 morphology 278 morphophonemic criterion 316 morphophonemic decisions 31 morphophonemic dissyllables 7 morphophonemic finals 49 morphophonemic grounds to write G as W 56 morphophonemic orthography/spelling 7, 35 morphophonemic phenomenon 50 morphophonemic relics (left by etyma) 101 morphophonemic rules 99 morphophonemic spelling: (of 1449 Kok) 45; (of variant copula infinitive ia / ya) 254 morphophonemic strings 52 morphophonemic writing: (of syllable excess) 49; 51, 58 morphs (in ending of verb form) 41  $m\bar{o}s < mwot$  (adv): (basis for modern spelling) 102; 135, 138, 139, 141, 145, 189, 289, 315,

695-6 mos 'be inferior' (adj-n) 190, 313, 695-6 mősq (y…, i…) 111 mös ä-l- 318 mös ha- (---ci ~) 289, 317, 696 ---' môs ha- = -ci môs ha- 94 mös(g) iss- /mönniss-/ 111 mös negative 316 mös sälkeyss.ta (auxilary): -e (se) ~ 227 mös to 135 mös tul 136 mós VN ha- and VN mós ha- 321 moswum (counter) 181 motion verbs (as deictic) 132 motivated epenthesis 48 motivated semivowel 37 motivation 59 motivation for lenitions (probably accentual) 53 motivation of liquid elision 48 mot' ta 138 motun < mwo ton 150, 173, 696 motwu as noun (new?) 173 motwu (ta) < mwo'two 'all' 138, 696 motwu-ta = motwu ta 140 movable adverbs 174 movable string 51 mo.yang 'appearance' 161 mozom > maum 60mucin-cang 295 mue(s) 134, 302, 697 mu- (bound adnoun) 'without' 154 mukew- 344; 361 -mul (bound postnoun) 'stuff, matter' 168 mul-/mūt- 'ask': SEE mūt-/mul-, /mullyak/ = mulg yak 111 -m uto 240 "multiparous" 283 multiple adjunct (kinds of  $\sim$ ) 285 multiple ambiguities 286 multiple-case marking 173 multiple locatives 285 multiple nouns 284 multiple objects 283, 284 multiple readings (Chinese characters given  $\sim$ ) 97, 116; (index) 123 multiple subjects 283, 284 multiple-subject sentences 283 multivalent word tul 'plurally' (as particle) 190 muluph 'knees' > mulup or muluphak 108 --- mulyep 'time' 131, 161

-mun (counter) 180, 182, 184 (-)mun 'gate' (category designator) 133 müncey 'ta 195 munhwa-e 4 murmured h 28 -mu (counter) 183 ... 'm⁴/0- (stems) 232 ["|mul- 'bite' < *mu'lu- 241 mus --- (adnoun) 'many, all sorts of' ( < mwu[l] s) 146, 147, 235, 698 mus (counter) 181, 182 musew- 291; 361; 698 musum/musam < mu sum 134, 698 musun (adnoun) 134, 147; (~ hay, nał, tal, wel) 186; 699 musung yoil 186 mut- 'bury' 255; 363 mūt-/mul- 'ask' 295, 299; 331; 363 muth ulo 146 mutually exclusive aspects 261 mutually exclusive particles 193 *...mwok 238 "mwol`la 267 mwo'lo-/ "mwoll- 'not know' 267, 271, 699 "mwot 50, 141, 699; (> mos) 695 "mwoy'si- < "mwoy'ye isi- 268 *-mwuk 238 mwu'lwo'tov 332 mwun nativized version of MWON 'gate' 97 mwuwu < muzu/muzG - < musuk 239myech (→ meych) 39; 48; 700 myech-i 187 myechil 185 -myen 240. SEE -umyen. (-)myēn 'township' (as category designator) 133 myeng (counter for people) 180, 187 myeng.lyeng hanta 331 'myen se 281 myey for  $/mey/ (= m^y ey)$  109 n and I (alternations) 110 n (weakened to nasality before i or y) 59 ...n 343; ...n nouns 767 n... for etymological I... 16 ¹n… 15, 23, 124  $-n = -(u)n \pmod{95}, 232, 701; (-1[u_0]-n)$ 240 -n- (processive morpheme) 251 'n = han (mod < ha-); = in (cop mod) 89, 701 n' (abbr of nun pcl) 89, 196, 701 na- < "na- 'emerge' 80; (postnom v insep) 228;

229; (auxiliary) 226, 230; 236, 237, 243; (as effective after 'wo-) 263, 271; 705-6 -na 248; (used for -nun ka/ya) 249; 306; 702 na 'I/me' 130, 133, 193, 296, 701 na [DIAL] = nai (age) 108nacel 'half-day' (bound noun?) 144 nah- 'give birth to' 236; 702 nah.i (postnoun < der n) 158 nai 'age' < 'nah 108 nahul: nahut nal 185 (na-)ka- (postnom v sep) 228 nake la 243 naki (postnoun < summative) 158, 702 nakk-si 164 nal (adnoun, ~ lo) 'raw' 146, 149, 702, 870 nalk- 340: 364 nalu- 'transport' 255; 361 nalum (postnoun, postmodifier) 159, 160, 703 nalup 187 naiwu < nolo/nolG... < *nolok 'ferry' 239; 255 nām- < "nam- (vi) 232; (nam.e iss-) 291; 294, 328, 340, 364 nam < 'nom 'another person' 69, 718 namcis (postnoun, adverb) 159, 178, 179, 704 name (as pronominal substitute) 133 name form of verb 251 name + title (as 2d-person pronoun) 135 .:? names 5, 132, 164, 299, 328, 819 names of fish 95 names of Hankul letters 22, 106 naming construction 332 "naming" form of high/low verb 71 Nam Kisim 2, 330 Nam Kwangwu 2. SEE NKW. nam-nam-i 255 namu < namwo/namwok- < *namwok 'tree' 238 -nam(.)un 158, 164, 174, 704 na'-nal-i 255 nan cil 328 na o- → na-o- 251 na-o- < 'na-'wo-: ('come out to do') 188; (postnom v sep) 228; 705 nappu- 291 narrowing of specification 284 nā(s)- 'get / be better' (v / adj) 217, 236, 288; 363 nasal 12, 27, 28, 31; (before affricate) 48; (of nv- (dropped in south) 111 nasal assimilation 31; (rules) 52 nasal consonants 24

nasal dispalatalization 17 nasal elision 48 nasal epenthesis 12, 48, 499 nasal-initial particles 52 nasality 48 nasal lateralization 31 nasal velar 22; (initial ng-) 49 nasal vowel 28 natāl 185 nath (counter) 179 native Korean: (compounds, sequences) 12; (words) 44, 49; (vocabulary) 94; (elements) 162; (speaker) 336 native oddities (with initial ny- and ni-) 110 native speaker 33, 275, 336 nativized borrowings 44, 45, 60, 95 nativized Chinese (noun/word): (velar elision in ~) 56; (unaccompanied by characters) 96; 240 nativized fish names 46 natural readings of Chinese characters 45 nawi (postmodifier) 160, 706 Nay = Nayhwun = 1475 Nay 86¹nay- 'coming' (bound adnoun) 155 nay ('I', 'my') 92, 133; (pseudo-adnoun) 149; 193: 706 nāy- (adnoun) 'internal; female' 155 nāy- (vc): (heard as lāy-) 99; (aux) 226, 230, 290; ('put out') 237; ('pay') 243; 252, 709 nāy (inf) 252, 706 nāy (postnoun) 'throughout' 157, 706-7 nāyci < "NAY- CI 196, 709 nayki (postnoun < summative) 158, 709 nay-kkacis 147 nayli- 294 naylye ('ta) 260 -na yo 306, 310 ...nc- (examples) 106; (stem list) 364 -(n)c- stems reduced to -s 108 nc ?> c (example) 48 -n-e in one la 253 ne 'you' 133, 193, 296, 710 nē 'four' 175, 710 near-doublets 84 n-elision 59 negating 337; negation 297 negative 227; (constraints, constructions) 289; 297; (with verbal noun) 321; 327 negative adverb: (mös and an) 111; 315 negative auxiliary 315 negative command 320

negative conversions 315 negative/negativized copula 146, 151, 214, 283; (with nominatives otherwise unpermitted) 288; 316 negative expressions 322 negative preemphasis 291, 316; (with commands and propositions) 321 negative proposition 320 negative question 264; (used rhetorically) 322; 336 negative sentences 315 negativization: (rhetorical ~) 144; 291, 336 negativized causativized negative 335 negativized copula: SEE negative copula. negativized desiderative 335 negativized honorific 335 negativized interrogation 336 negativized periphrastic causative 335 neh- (Seoul, attested 1466) for expected yeh- < neh- = nyeh- 'put in' 47, 112; 243 ne-huy 'you all' 133; (never * ~ uy) 295; 710 nē-i 'four people' 187, 710 nēk 'four' 175, 710 nek.nek (hi) 257, 710 nelli (der adv < nelu-) 255 nelp-, nelu-  $< nel^{4}$ o-, nep- ? < *nelup- 105;238; 363 nelp.i (der n < nelp-) 255 nēm- < "nem- 340; 364; 711 nemu 138, 711 neologisms 22, 110 n-epenthesis 5, 12; (pervasive) 111 netes/nete 178 nete-tays 178 neutral deictics 344 neutral form (neither light nor heavy) 343 neutralization: (of syllable-final consonants) 49; (represented by G) 54, 57; (of accent toward / at the end of a word) 61, 64 newspaper headlines 300 next-to-last vowel 36 ney > ni 46 -ney: (+ pcl) 213; 248, 306; (style) 296; 713 ney 'group (of people)' (postnoun) 157, 711 ney ('you', 'your') 92, 133; 149; 711 nēy vs yēy 'yes' 47; (< *nyēy) 110, 711 "neyh 'four' 109 ney-kkacis 147, 713 -ney k(w)ulye 306, 307 nēys ccay (SK) = nēy ccay (NK) 175

1000 INDEX

-ney yo 713, NG--- (illegitimate examples) 46 ng... 45, 46; (not pronounced) 49 ...ng 22, 341 ng (dropping between vowels) 32; (reduced to nasality) 59; (beginning a morpheme shape) 95 -ng' (reduction of -ngi) 268 -ngaci 'offspring of' 95 NGA-TWO for A-TWO 46 --nge (in fish names) 46; -nge 'fish' 95 ngek 46 ...ngh (two examples) 109 -ngi (polite marker) 46; (like the bound stems in accent behavior) 70; (never accented) 85; 261, 268; 714 ... '-ngi = [i]-ngi (cop polite) sometimes ellipted 268 -ngi 'ta (inaccurate analysis?) 273 NGW---, NGYW--- 46 n[h] 35 ---nh(-) 101 ...nh- (examples) 105; (stem list) 364 ...nh (nouns) 109 -'n i 272, 714 -ni (indic attent) 248; 305, 306, 307, 714 ni-- 15, 17, 46 "ni-1 'roof, thatch (a roof)' 70, 79 "ni-> 'go': (accent) 72; 714, 716 ni: (pronunciation for ¹Yi) 15; (word-initial) 46; (not occurring after pause) 110 ni- cases treated as reinforcement -q i- 110 ni (Japanese particle) 295 nickname 299 nik- 262, 715 ni-ke- forms 72, 715 nim (counter) 180 nim (postnoun) 132, 134, 299, 715-6 n-inserting stems 243, 253 niph (counter) 182 -nit/1a (literary indic assert) 248 niun 110 NK (= North Korean): dialect 28; spelling / orthography 16, 48, 456, 524, 553, 627, 654, 679, 781, 927, 934 NKd (= the North Korean dictionary, Cosen mal sacen) 4, 13, 14, 15, 16, 34, 38, 107, 109, 122, 150, 221, 222, 344, 560, 571, 671, 831, 867,873 NKW (= Nam Kwangwu) 2, 58, 73, 196, 570 ...n.l... < ...nn... 40

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

...n.¹n... 40, 41 nn··· ← ···h- + -n··· 52 ...nn... words pronounced ...11... 40; 111 -'no-, -(')no- 70, 72; (accent) 84; 716 'no' 142 no (Japanese) 327, 328 ... no de vs ... kara (Japanese) 330, 623 noh- 'put' (vt) 223; (aux) 226, 230; 230, 231, 232, 243, 290, 716-7 noh.i- (vp) 223 nö-l- 243, 256, 288, 290, 717 *["|nol- 'fly' < *no lo- 241 -nola 258, 717 nol.i (der n) 256, 717 noisey and nosey 240 nolus (postnoun) 131, 158, 717-8 nolus (~ i 'but') 161, 718 noiwu < nwolo/nwolG-- < *nwolok 'roe deer' 239 nom < 'nwom 'person' 131, 134, 328, 718 nom > nam 'another person' 69, 718 nominal: (~ phrase) 19, 88, 272, 280, 323; (~ sentence) 280, 300; (without marker) 286; 324 nominalization 217, 254, 263, 264, 267; (MK ~ with t) 273; 297, 300, 323; (with substantive  $--'(^{u}_{0})m$ ) 327, 888 .11 nominalized sentence 323 nominalizer 267 nominalizing: (~ moods) 280; 339 nominals: particles that appear only after ~ 88 nominative 130, 282, 286; (particle i/ka) 287 "nominative" = summative 3 nominative-marked phrase (extruded) 326 nominative-marked quantifier (floated from an underlying subject converted to dative) 173 nominative-marked subject 130 nominative marker/particle (i/ka) 23, 99, 100, 132, 151, 172, 193, 316, 327 -'non, -(')non (proc mod): (usually unaccented) 84; 272, 719 *…non* ← *…l[^u⁄v]-no-n* 240 non (subdued focus particle) 239, 719 non-affricate > affricate 48 non-Chinese bound adnoun 151 non-Chinese elements 151 non-Chinese etymology 95 non-Chinese expressions 50 non-Chinese morpheme 33, 86, 280 non-Chinese origin: (of 3-syllable given names) 132; (nouns of ~) 151

non-Chinese suffix 162 non-Chinese vocabulary 16 non-Chinese words 22; (with /lc/ and /lt/) 31 nondistinctive feature 51 nonfinal: (clause) 251, (suffix) 262, (ending) 265; (infinitive) 280 - no-ngi - 85 -'no-ngi 'ta (optionally modulated) 272; 719 nonhigh vowels 36 nonhonorific stems 298 -(')no-'n i (proc mod + postmod, 'you/he ...') 272; 719 noninitial syllables 42, 252 non-Korean words (brought in as nouns) 94 nonlabial sounds 36 nonoccurring sentences 336 nonoccurring syllable types 29 nonpalatalized affricate 29, 46 nonpast negative (of Japanese) 305 nonrhetorical negative questions 323 nonsense words 99 non-Seoul speech 237 nonstandard: (variant) 249, (dialect form) 259, (variant of intentive) 331 nonstandard treatments of -L- verbs 240 -(no)n 'toy 265, 721 no-pak.i lo 146, 870 noph- (adj) 223, 231 normal spoken version of Chinese words 97 normal status 297 normal word order 297 north 13, 16, 17, 29, 34, 39, 46, 109, 111, 196 North America 27 North Cenla 34 northeast 59, 60, 92 northern dialect 28, 196, 308 northerners 15, 111 northern Hamkyeng dialects 17 northern Mandarin 50 northern speakers 238 northern spelling 16 North Hamkyeng dialect 28 North Korea 4, 5, 8, 15, 16, 21, 22, 27, 40, 41, 107, 124, 133 North Korean: (data) 4; (rule) 13; 20; (spelling/ orthography/system) 13, 34, 40, 110, 124, 125, 141, 259 North Korean dictionary (NKd) 33, 116, 150 North Koreans 15, 16 North Kyengsang 34, 54, 58, 59

northwest 59 -'no-s-on (proc emotive mod) 263; ~ 'ta 721 -no ta (proc indic assert) 84, 594, 721 notation 58, 235, 241, 249, 261 noun 3: (ending in -- i triggers velar lenition) 55; (ending in --ng) 85; 156, 280; (classes of ~) 287; (of relative location) 290; 323, 324, 325; (alone in adnominal position) 328 noun arguments (epithematized) 327 noun compound 19, 58 noun + copula 19; (left unanalyzed in Hankul spelling) 85; 277 noun + counter 276 noun + derived noun 276 noun + noun 12, 19, 275noun + noun phrase 275 noun + particle 19; (subject to velar lenition) 54; (syllabification) 86; 276; (strings) 283 noun + postnoun 276 noun + pseudo-compound noun 275 noun + subject marker 297 noun + vi substantive 275 noun-final h (in modern compounds) 108 noun-tinal h: (19th-century evidence) 108; 233 noun-final lk (reduces to k) 102 noun phrase: (grammatical function marked by pci) 86; 130; noun phrase (+ noun) 275; (+ pcl, + postn) 276; (+ cop, + verb) 277; 324; (as head of adnominalization) 328 noun predication (directly nominalized) 135 noun-predicator 54, 89. SEE copula. noun prefix 88 noun roles 283 noun specified as adnominal with pcl uy 328 noun suffix 88 noun unmarked for number (categorizes) 130 nouns vs verb stems 130 nouns with alternants like those of v stems 238 nouns without vowels 108  $-ino-iwo \rightarrow -inwo$ - (modulated processive) 272 no¹yey /no(.y)ey/ 'slave' (spelled no.yey even in north) 124 novel information 281, 282; novelty 302 N₁ s N₂: (variant phrasing junctures) 44; 51; (→ compound noun) 69 ...n t c.../s... for ...n s c.../s... 768 --- 'n¹⁴0- (stems) 232 nuc- 'get / be late' (v / adj) 216, 217; 363 nuc (adnoun; ? adverb) 149, 722 nuclear focus 340; 622

nuclear sentence: (type) 296; 299, 324, 335, 336 nucleus 6 *-n¹⁴0k 239  $\int [nu] + be better' < nu'lu - 241$ -nula (ko) 258, 331, 722 nulk- 'get old; be old' 217, 340; 364 number: (~ phrase, ~ construction/expression) 156, 171; (adverbialized ~) 172; (~ word) 173; ("floating" of ~) 173; (+ particle, + postnoun) 276 number of times (marked by accusative) 216 numeral 19, 130, 148, 156, 164, 171, 174; (variant forms) 187 numeral counter (= counter for numeral) 171 numeral + counter 19; 172, 173; (numeral substituting for ~) 174; 276 numeral + noun 276 numerals: list of subclasses 174 *...n^U/0k 101  $n(^{u}on)$  (focus pcl) 259 -nun (proc mod) 230, 232, 233, 235, 236, 250, 277, 280, 306; -(')nun 722-3 nun (particle) 89 'nun = hanun 89 ----nun ci (to molunta) 332, 723 nung hi 526, 724 -nun ka 306 -nun ke l' (yo) 329 -nun kwumen yo 310 -nun kwun (yo) 306, 310 -nunta/-nta 230, 306, 730 -(nun)ta + particle ko 213 -nun tey 244, 306, 731-3; (= -nun [ya]) 306, 308; ~ (yo) 329 -nun ya 213, 244, 280, 734; -nun ya 'nta 332 nuy > ni 46 nwi ka [DIAL] = nwu ka 196, 734 - nwo- (modulated processive) 84, 261, 734 -'nwo-'la (modulated proc indic assert 'I/we ...') 258, 272, (also purposive) 734-5 'nwom 'lowly person' 69, 735 - nwon (modulated proc mod) 272, 735 -'nwo-ngi ''ta (vacuously modulated proc polite) 272, 735 -'nwo-'n i (modulated proc mod + postmodifier 'I/we ...') 272, 735 - nwo-s- two- 261, 736 -'nwo-'swo- 261, 736-7 -'nwu- 84 nwu ka, nwukwu 134, 737

nwuleh-/nolah-288 nwulle (inf) < nwulu- < nwulu-/nwull- < *nwu'lul- 'press down' 242; 361 nwulu-/nolu-, nwulule 'be yellow' 242; 361 nwun-i (postnoun) 158, 739 nwuwe iss- 291 ny...: (modern words with initial  $\sim$ ) 17, (cases treated as reinforcement --- q y--- ) 110; ny-- 46 -n' va? < -nun ya 306, 739 nyang (counter) 177, 182 "nve- 'go': (accent) 72; 80, 270, 716, 739, 740 nyeh- 'put in' 17, 47, 112 nyekh 'direction; toward' 161, 739-40 nyen 131, 740 -nyen 'year' (counter) 182 ---nyen-to as a binom ---nyento 170 nyesek 131, 740 "nyey- 'go' 72, 74, 716, 740 *nyēy 'yes' 110 o replaced by wo in dialects 42; (> e) 42; 740 o 25; (reduced to w or nothing) 38; 740 -o (ending) 240, 741; (style) 296. SEE -³o 249. -o (suffix making der adv) 255, 741 --- o- stems (only °ho-) 267 --- o- stems: (lists) 349, 350 o- < 'wo- 'come' (semantically marked motion verb) 132; (as aux) 226, 230; 243, 257, 288, 289. 294, 743 ō' = ōl (adnoun) 148, 740 object: (+ verb) 19; (marked, unmarked) 99; 136, 138, 172; (numeral as) 173; (complement) 216; (with vp) 221; (of adnominalized sentence, extruded) 264; (role) 274; 277; (of extent) 280; (special types) 280; 282; (put before subject for emphasis) 286; (role) 326. SEE accusative, direct / indirect object. object-exaltation 261; (and subject-exaltation) 268; 277, 282, 297 objective versus subjective reason 330 object marker / particle 89; (on separable vn) 188; 286 obligation 245 obligatory categories: English ~ 130 obligatory processive marker 248, 251 obligatory reduction 324 obligatory reinforcement 12 obligatory suppression of i/ka 316 obligatory velar lenition 55 oblique: (forms, subject) 282. 501, 504, 637; (object) 297

113

oblique-case phrase (extruded) 326 oblique questions 331, 332 obscure: (elements) 141, 144; (etymology) 219 obsolete: (symbols) 22; (noun) 145; (element, ending, imperative, honorific) 299; (pcl) 327 obstruent 27; (~ clusters) 44; (voicing of ~) 51 O Changhwan 235 odd forms of numerals (regularized) 175 ---oh- stems (list) 104-5, 349 ohilye < 'wohi'lye 139, 741 o-ka- 279, 741 okphyen "Jewel Book" (= character dictionary) ol (pcl) = ublõl (adnoun) 'early-ripening' (n 'vigor') 148, 741 --- o-l- stems (list) 360 olay 137, 741 Old Chinese 46, 98 Old Japanese future ending -(a)-mu 248 older loanwords 110 older Seoul: speakers 37, 306; speech 60 older varieties (of Korean) 51 olh- (adj) 146; 363 ol[h] ulo 146 -oli 163, 741 olli- < wol G-i- 223 olm- (vi), olm.ki- (vc) 223; 364 ---olu- stems 361 olun (≠ olh.un) 41, 146, 150, 742 'o'lwo (as adverbialization of cop) 65; 742 ō-1yuk /ō.yuk, ōlyuk, ōnyuk/ 178

omission of i/ka after complement of ani 'ta and toynta 316 omitted case markers 287 on < 'won 'hundred' 177, 742 on (adnoun) 147, 742 ona la [DIAL] = one la 262one la < 'wo'na'la 214, 243, 251, 742 one-shape (particle/element/ending) 130, 230, 240, 258, 305 one-syllable adjectival noun 313 one-syllable adjective stem 815 one-syllable elements 18; (Chinese) 162, 275 one-syllable phrases (automatically long) 252 one-syllable stem 37, 38; (--m- or -n-) 232; (...a-) 244; (...w-i) 254; (...V- or ...h- stem) 349 one-syllable verbal noun 188, 313, 321 ong 'the Venerable Mister -- ' (postnoun) 157 ongkun 150, 742

on kac' (adnoun) 147, 742

onomatopes 30 onset 12, 27, 29, 42, 44, 49, 51 on-thong 146, 742-3 opaque lexical item 57 open o 25 open syllable 51 optional abbreviation 315 optional contraction 235 optional lenition 55 optional order of honorific 268 optional reinforcement 111 optional retreat (or spread?) of high pitch 66 oral obstruent 43 oral release of nasals 27 order (marked by accusative) 216, 848 order (of adjuncts/expansions) 281, 283, 297. SEE word order. order (of applying conversions) 317, 321, 335 order (of the 214 Radicals) 113 ordering (verb of ~) 295 ordinal numerals: list 178 orthographic 24 orthographic strings 52 orthographic syllables 29, 30, 100 orthographic tradition: the failure to establish or maintain an ~ 59 orthography 242, 679 out-directive 226 overanalysis 86 overcorrected pronunciations 253 overlap of vowels 37 overlength 42 overloudness 41 "overstuffed" morphemes 49, 95, 100 "overstuffing" = syllable excess 100 overt genitive structure 286 overt pause or slowdown between words 86 overtly stated subject 830 oxen: (counting ages of) 187 ov (diphthong) 43 ...ov- stems: (absorb inf) 252, 465; (lists) 349, 350 -oy- stems 466 öy- (vt) 'memorize' 26, 243 ōy- (adj) 146  $oy = wey \rightarrow [w]ey = ey 36$ oy vs wey 24, 253 oy 'only, single' 148, 744 oy < 'NGWOY (bnd adnoun) 'external', (adnoun)

'maternal' 149; (n = pakk) 'outside' 155; 744

# 1004 INDEX

oy (particle) 744. SEE 'uy. ...ove → ...ōy 38, 253, 465 ôy ey (quasi-particle) 193, 744 öy lo 146 öyn (pseudo-adnoun) 150, 745 ---oy'ya (infinitive) 466  $-\mathbf{p} - \mathbf{l} - \mathbf{k} < -\mathbf{p} - \mathbf{t} - \mathbf{k}$  of Middle Chinese 95  $\dots \mathbf{p}$  + nasal  $\rightarrow \dots \mathbf{m}$  99 -p for s (particle) 768 p- (no endings begin with  $\sim$ ) 57 ---p--- retained in dialects 56 -p- (bound adjective) 57 --- p- stems 234; (list) 361-2 pa < pa (postmodifier) 160, 746 pachi- (auxiliary) 230, 746 pachi (postnoun) 157, 746 ppā ci- 317 packaging multiple nouns 284 -pak = -(p)pak 164, 347, 746; 758pak- (vt) 'embed' 262; 364 Pak Changhay 2 Pak Hwaca 135, 485 (-)pak.i 158, 164, 746 p(h)a(y)ki, p(h)e(y)ki (postnoun) 157, 752 pakk (postnoun, postmodifier, noun) 108, 149. 159, 161, 746-7 pakk ey (as quasi-particle) 193, 746-7 Pak Pongnam 2, 29 paksa (title) 132; ~ nim 299 Pak Sengwen 303, 321, 642, 713 Pak Wensik 233, 234 Pak Yonghwu 627, 675 -pal (bound noun) 163, 747 -pal 'shot' (counter) 182  $pal = (\dots q) pal (postnoun) 157, 747$ pal < 'PELQ (postn, vnt, vni) 'dispatch(ed)' 159, 747 päl (counter) 177, 184 palam = ( --- q) palam (postnoun) 157, 159, 747 pala po- 291 palatal 17, 26 palatal affricate 29 palatal denasalization 17 palatal feature (= front component) as alternant shape of infinitive ending 95 palatal glide 254 palatalization 28, 46; (spreading north) 112; 344 palatalization of affricates before back unrounded vowels 29 palatalization of velars 47

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

palatalized affricates 28 palatalized articulations of the apicals 46 palatalized I and II 28 palatalized s 28 palatalized ss 28 palatalized version of suspective (-ci) 46 palatal quality: (erosion of  $\sim$ ) 46; (shifted from consonant to vowel) 47 palatal s (sibilant) 28, 94 palatal stop 29, 46 pali (counter) 181, 182 pal-i (postnoun) 158, 747-8 palo < pal(w)o, palwu (der adv) 131, 136, 139, 146; (usage as quasi-noun) 194; 256; 748 palp- 231 palun (pseudo-adnoun) 150, 748 pam (as counter) 182] pān- 'anti-' (bound adnoun) 155 pān 'half  $\dots$ ;  $\dots$  and a half' < 'PAN 106, 149, 174, 175 panciki (postnoun) 157, 748 pang < PANG (postnoun) 'in care of' 157 pang < PPANG (postnoun) 'shop' 159, 748 pāng (counter) 182, 183 -pangi, -pe(y)ngi 163, 748 pān ha.ye: --- ey ~ 194 pankai (der adv) 256 **'**0 pankaw- 256 pān-mal (= intimate or polite) style 301 pān sios 22 pāntay (lo, 'ta) 195 panth [DIAL] 106 pantusi 257 pappi (der adv) 256, 748 pappu- 289, 748-9 paradigm 53, 56, 57, 59, 217, 235, 319 paradigmatic endings (number) 244 paradigmatic form 54, 58, 70, 89, 189; (lacked by adj) 216; 218, 235, 268 paradigmatic gaps 134 paradigmatic sets 341 paraintensive 341, 343, (~ mimetic) 346 paraphrase 216, 253, 285, 848 parasitic final stop 30 parentheses 6, 20 partial assimilation 36 participle 245 particle: (writing ~ with noun or verb) 18; (~ + particle) 19; 51; (treated as word) 56; (origin of ~) 88; (vowel-initial ~ after over-

stuffed morpheme) 95; 130; (ending + -) 213; (criteria for defining ~) 214; 219, 275, 280, 281, 282, 286, 292, 295, 311, 323 particle: noun + ~ (vs noun + noun) 193; ~ vs postnoun 198 particle after nominalization (often ellipted) 323 particle-colored sentences 281 particle distribution: consequences of ~ 214 particle phrase: (+ particle) 276; (+ copula) 277 particles 28; (after numeral) 174; (inserted before postnominal verb) 188; 192; (~ proper: list) 195; (in sequence) 197; (not preceded by a verb form) 213; (of location) 260; 261; (in an adnominalized sentence after extrusion of epitheme) 327 particle sequence 193, 197; (in contrasting or competing order) 198; (listed by prior member) 199; (listed by latter member) 206; 275, 299; (allowed only with neg cop) 318 parts of speech 86, 88; (chart) 90-1; 130 pa(s)- (= paswu-) < pozo-/pozG- < *posok-'crush' 239 passive (voice) 22, 39, 107, 220, 288, 289, 297, 312; (and negative preemphasis) 317; 337 passive/passivizing conversions: 189; (for verbal nouns) 191; 315; 496 passive sentences 315; (plural marking in ~) 830 passive transitive: SEE transitive passive. passive verb (vp) 218, (typically vpi) 312 past (form/element/marker/tense) 38, 220, 221, 233, 235, 240, 242, 244, 246, 249, 251, 252, 259, 260, 289, 297, 304, 310, 324, 325, 330, 335, 338; (English ~) 249 past adversative 489 past conditional 489 past future 244, 487; ~ modifiers (processive or retrospective) 250, 325, 487; 304 past gerund 487 past infinitive 466, 486 past modifiers 249, 250 past negative copula 316 past nominalization 324 past-past 244, 289, 486; ~ modifiers 250; 304 past-past future 244, 486; ~ processive modifier 250, 486; 304 past-past infinitive 466, 486 past-past modifier -ess.ess.un (acceptable?) 251 past-past retrospective 305 past-past tentative 305 past processive modifier 487

past prospective modifier 488-9 past retrospective modifier 488 past sequential 489 past transferentive 260 pat- (postnom v sep) 228; (vnt ~) 288; 363 pat- 57 pat.chim 6, 49 path traveled (marked by accusative) 216, 847 (-)pat.i /paci/ (postnoun < der n) 158, 164, 749 pat.ki (postnoun < summative) 158 patterns of: pitch and vowel length 60; accent 62; shapes of Chinese morphemes 95 pause 19, 20, 24, 28, 31, 38, 86, 99, 109, 100, 113, 130, 192, 217, 261, 274, 780, 835, 850 -pay 'group' 168 pāy- < poy- 'conceive (a child)' (etymology) 95 pa.yah ulo (spelled pa-ya-hu-lo) 106, 145, 870 payk ccay 175; payk-ye ccay 179 paymi (counter) 180 (-)payngi (postmodifier, postnoun) 159, 160, 163, 749-50 paywu- 288 pC-- 43 pc-- 44 PDRK 8 'pedestal' 6 pejorative connotation 343 p(h)e(y)ki = p(h)a(y)ki (postnoun) 157, 752 pel (counter) 180, 750 peleci 'worm' 240 (p)peli- (auxiliary): -e ~ 226, 230; 750 p-elision 92 p^e/alke- 219, 750 pelsse (adverb) 136 pemulli- (vc, vp) < pe'muli- (vc) 224 pen 'time' (quasi-free noun) 171, (counter) 182 pen = -q pen ("ppen") 161, 750-1... pen ccay 175 Pen.yek Sohak enhay = 1518 Sohak-cho 86 pep < 'PEP (postmod adj-n sep) 161, 250, 751 people: counting ~ 187 People's Democratic Republic of Korea 8 perceptual experience / observation 325 perfect (= realized) 261; (English) 249; 265 perfect adnominal form (= modifier) 263 perfective particle "NGUY 46 perfect-resultative structure 325 period 20, 21; (~ intonation) 41, 42, 301, 302 peripheral: (utterances) 214; (particles) 239 periphrastic: (causative) 218, 219; (passive) 219;

(expression) 244; (construction / conversion / structure) 245, 248, 312, 313, 315; (negativization) 315; (passive) 315, 317 permission 315 permutability (of sentence underlying fixed word order) 286 perseverative 226 personal 288; (names) 132, 133; (pronouns) 135; (indirect object, subject) 282; 288; (subject) 298, (exalted) 299; (title honorific with -- nim) 299 personalizers 162; personification 291, 297 perspective (of word and sentence) 193; 283 pes- (vt), pes.ki- (vc) 223; peyi- (vpt) 222 p(h)e(y)ki = p(h)a(y)ki (postnoun) 157, 752 --- ph(-) (examples) 104 -p(h)- stems 262; (list) 363 -pha 'faction' 168 pha- (vt) 290, 340 phā'-il 186 pha-l- (vt) 224, 288, 751 phal-i (postnoun) 158, 751 phal.i (postnoun < der n) 158, 751 phal-il 186 phalli- (vp) 224 -phauntu (counter) 183, 184 p(h)a(y)ki, p(h)e(y)ki (postnoun) 157, 752 pha(y)ngi (postnoun) 144, 157, 752 phe (inf < phu-) 252 phenomime 140, 141, 144, 340 phey- [DIAL] = phi- (< phye-) 23ph^yey 48; 752 ph^yey 'lungs' 109 ph^yēyha (title) 132 phyey'yem 'pneumonia' 16, 171 p(h)e(y)ki = p(h)a(y)ki, (postnoun) 157, 752 phi- < 'phye- 238, 289, 317, 349 phi(wu)- (postnom v sep) 228 phi- 'undergoing' (bound adnoun) 155 phil (counter) 180, 181 phithu (counter) 184 phok (counter) 180, 753 phok (postnoun) 157, 753 phok (postmodifier) 160, 753 phol- 'sell' < * pho lo- 241, 753 phone 98 phoneme 6, 23; (~ component y) 256 phonemic 30 phonemically determined alternation (replacement of excess) 100; 233

phonemic form 31, 49; phonemic norm 27 phonemic notations 5 phonemic orthography 7; (even when the syllable excess is pronounced) 107 phonemic shape 7, 13 phonemic spelling 296; phonemic writing 41 phonetic: the ~ of a character 113; 372 phonetically equivalent consonant strings 52 phonetic articulations 23 phonetic assimilations 51 phonetic cues 32 phonetic distinctions of Middle Chinese 95 phonetic features (of intonation) 42 phonetic notations 5; phonetic realizations 27 phonetic syllabification 56, 86 phonetic syllable 45 phonetic symbolism 340, 341 phonetic values of characters: traditional Chinese ~ 95 phonogram 1, 4, 46, 48, 49, 54, 57, 59, 60 phonological bond(age) 20, 89 phonological criterion (for writing spaces) 86 phonological cues (to word boundaries) 274 phonological juncture 192 phonology 42 phonomime 140, 144, 340 phrasal postposition 194 phrase 32, 41, 42, 64; (word accentually treated as ~) 66; (boundaries, level) 261; (structure) 274; 280; (as adjunct) 286; (in expansion) 299 phrase-internal strings 44 phrase order 297 phu-spelled ph + wu 252 ---phu- stems (list) 351 -phulang (counter) 183 phulmu < pwulmwu/pwulmk-- < *pwulmwuk 'bellows' 238 phulu- 'be blue' 242; 361 -phum 'goods' 169 phum (postmodifier) 160, 753 phun (counter) 183 -phung 'manner(s), style 169 phus (adnoun, bnd noun) ?< 'phu[l] s 148, 753 *.-.phu`the 57 phye- > phi- 237, 349, 753 phye ← phie 237, 753 -phyen 'compiled by --' 169 phyeng (counter) 183 Phyengan 26, 33, 42, 47, 112, 218, 233, 234, 239, 240, 253, 306, 307, 593, 598, 675, 690,

INDEX 1007

716, 742, 757, 761, 803, 815, 892 phyeng-seng 60 Phyengyang 15, 94 phye- pronounced phi- 41 phyey (SK spelling) for /phey/ (= ph^yey) 109; 754 -pi 'expenditures' 169  $pi - \langle Pl non-, un- \rangle$  (bound adnoun) 140, 152, 155,754 pi(-), pis(-) = piq(-) (adn, bnd adv) 149, 754, 755 pich cew- 229 pichwe: -- ey ~ 194 pī ha.ye: -- ey ~ 194 pilok < pi' lwok 138 pilos ha.ye: --- ul ~ 194 piloso 137 Pinyin Romanization 4 pis(-): SEE pi(-). pis- = pi- 140; (vt stem) 363 pitch 34; (and vowel length) 34, 35; (not distinctive in ancestral language?) 61 pitch accent (area where lost) 59 pitch levels 34, 60; pitch sandhi 34 *pk-- 44 place: adverbs of ~ 140; 297 placement of syllable boundary 52 placenames (free nouns) 133 place nouns: deictic ~ (used as adverbs) 140 place postnouns 159 place traversed (marked by accusative) 216 place words 130 plain command 217, 243 plain mimetic 346 plain present 218 plain quotation forms 213 plain series of Korean obstruents (in the modern readings of Chinese characters) 96 plain style 280, 281, 297, (as basic) 300, 305 plateaus [of pitch] 62 p-leniting stems 33, 53, 57; 233-4 pleonastic compound / phrase 280 pleonastic ka (nominative) in i ka 92 pleonastic use (of plural marker) 830 pluperfect (English) 244 plural: (intrinsically ~ words) 130; (used as singular) 130; 347; (foreign ~) 830; (interpretation of subject not permitted) 830 plural marking (individuates) 130 plural particle tul 174; plural-subject marker 174 -po = -(q)po 'one, thing, person' 163, 755

po- < "pwo- (verb) 57; ('see to it, do') 188; (aux) 227, 230; (postnom v sep) 228; 237, 288; (-e -) 291; 295; 756-7 poetic: (statement) 263; (context) 296 poetry 304 poi-: (vp) 283, 294; (vc) 288, 295; (vc and vp converge) 317; 755-6. SEE poypoint of contact between morphemes or words 99 poko (particle) 57, 195, 197, 295, 756 polite copula 4 polite marker -ngi - (bound stem) 70, 72, 85, 261, 268, 714 politeness 287 polite style/stylization 130, 251, 253, 254, 280, 297, 300, 310 polite --- yo 281 pol'sye = pol'ssye 241polum (nal) 185 polysyllabic stems ending --i- (inf of ~) 93, 465 polysyllabic stems ending --li- 55 polysyllabic --- w- stems 254 pon < "PWON (adnoun) 147, 756 ponay-288 pong (counter) 181 popular usage of Chinese words 61 posi- 299 positive force (negative sentences with  $\sim$ ) 322 possessed 287, 298 possessor 282, 287, 288, 298 postappositional epithematicization 551 postappositional nominalization 324 postconsonantal shape 130, 197, 214 postconsonantal w 36 postcounter 156, 171, 174 postmodifier 131, 161, 261, 272, 281, 290, 295, 300, 302, 303, 306, 310, 325, 329 postmodifiers: list 160 postmodifier adjectival noun 161 postmodifier verbal noun intransitive 161 postnominal adjective: (toy-) 140; 189; (ha-) 190; (list) 229 postnominal verb 89; (ci-) 146, 188, 219; (list) 228 postnoun 88, 131, 156; (tul) 174; 194; (versus particle) 198; 295, 299 postnoun phrase + postnoun 276 postnoun/postmodifier adjectival noun man 160 postnouns also used as free nouns: list 158 postnouns (exclusive): list 156 postnouns that are also postmodifiers: list 159

#### 1008 INDEX

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

postnouns that are inflected forms: list 158 postnumeral 175 postposition 192; phrasal ~ 194 postpositional particle 86 postsubstantive 160 postsubstantive adjectival noun cik 160 postverb 88 postvocalic: (~ "-s") 13; (~ shape) 22, 89 (- final -h) 109; (- form) 130; (- u) 37, 237; (~ h) 237 pota (particle; adverb) 57, 194, 196, 695, 757 pota: (aux adj -- ka ~) 249; (verb) SEE popotential pause 19 potential undergoing (of an action) 222 -potwu 163 pôy- (vp/vc) 222, 223; (aux) 230; *pôysi- 358; 757 pôyw- 233, 299; *pôywusi- 358; 361, 757 pozG- < *posok- 'crush' 237 pp tt kk 44; (as one device to write reinforced consonants) 53 ppä ci- (auxiliary): -e ~ 226, 230; 757-8 -(p)pak 164, 347; 758 ppak (postnoun) 157, 758 --- ppal 131; 758 ppalli (der adv) 136, 137, 256 ppa-tus (postnoun, adverb) 159, 758 ppāy- (postnom v sep) 228; 294, 758 ppāy-as- 236; > ppāys- 363; ppay(a)s.ki- 222 ppel (postnoun) 157, 758 (p)pet-: (as bound adv) 141; (stem) 363 ppop.i (postnoun < der n) 158, 758 --- ppu- stems (list) 351 -ppuk 164, 347, 758 ppun < "spwun 'only' (postmod, postn) 159, 160; (pcl) 196, 213, 214, 316; 425; 758-9 ppun (man) 198, 759 (p)puye(h)- 251 ppyem (counter) 184 pre-1933 spellings 4 precision variants 32 preconsonantal forms of the low -L- stems (rising accent) 61 precopular noun 146, 316 predicate 274 predicate complement 151, (of copula) 316 predicated adjective 216 predicating a noun 217, 296 predication (structures) 263; 264 predicator of nouns 54

preemphasizing negation 338 prefix 26, 88; (to verb stem) 111; 131, 151 pre-flapped [1] 28 pre-Hankul 4; (~ Korean) 43; (~ lenition) 231; 238; (~ distinction) 263; (~ *yo) 947 prehistoric borrowings from Chinese 98 prehistory 1 pre-inseparable inseparable verbal noun 89 pre-inseparable postmodifier 161 pre-inseparable verbal noun 188 pre-la" shape (of infinitive) 214 pre-MK (= pre-Hankul): ( $\sim$  forms) 238, ( $\sim$ dissyllable) 240 pre-modern spellings 4 prenoun = adnoun 88, 131, 146preparticle: SEE bound preparticle. preposed adverbial [of quantity]: in Japanese but not in Korean 172 prepositions 192 pre-postnominals 144; (+ na-) 146 prescribed readings/pronunciations 4, 23 prescriptive orthographers 96 prescriptive readings: coexisting with nativized versions 96 present tense: (by default) 249; (or timeless) 297; 304 present "resultative" meaning shown by past 221 pre-separable inseparable verbal noun 89 pre-separable verbal noun 188 presumed future 258 preverb 88, 131, 140, 141 primary articulation 28 primary particles 239 prior conversions 328 probable future 244, 258 probable past 244; probable present (or past) 244 process of derivation 297 process of phonetic realization 331 processive: (stems that are ~ or descriptive) 217; (aspect) 245; 246, 261, 265, 304 processive adjunctive -nula 258, 330, 722 processive assertive -(nu)nta 216, 218, 260, 305 processive auxiliaries 219 processive forms 189; (adj lacks) 216 processive morpheme -n- 251, 258 processive modifier -nun 216, 250, 251; (cop lacks) 274: 306 processive morpheme -no-: (attached tightly to the verb stem) 52; (unaccented after deferential, accented before polite -ngi) 85

processive verb/stem: (noun from  $\sim$ ) 163, 164; 218; (aux) 226; 249; (+ transferentive) 260; 306 processive verbal nouns (= vn proper) 92, 189 progressive 227 prohibitive 227 projective 3; (adj lacks) 217; 249, 330 prologs 333 promise 264 pronominal reference 135 pronominal substitutes 133 pronoun: (accent peculiarities) 68; 130, 132, 133, 295, 332 pronunciation: (before the 15th century) 42; 113 proper nouns 130, 132 proposition 217, 245, 257, 297, 300, 305; (cannot follow causal -e se) 330 propositive 217, 245, 246 prosodic adjustment 62, 72 prosodic conditions for lenition 59 prosodic displacement 85 prosodic evidence (for word boundaries) 261 prosodic morphophonemics 70 prospective (aspect) 244, 246, 304 prospective adjunctive -ulla /-lla 258 prospective assertive -ulita /-lita 257, 258 prospective attentive -ulikka /-likka 247, 257 prospective literary indicative assertive -ulinit/ja /-lini^t/ja 247, 257 prospective modifier 12; 50;  $(-(^{\cdot u}b)lq)$  44, 70, 247, 250, 257, 258, 271, 325, 331 prospective morpheme -ul-/-l- 258 prospective processive modifier -ul.nun 250, 251, 332 prospective sequential -ulini /-lini 247, 257, 329 pro-verb ho - > ha - do / be' 108provinces 233; (list) 370 provisional -ketun 247, 258, (= effective conditional) 266, 268, 329 proximal (correlatives/deictics) 134 ps not distinguished from pss 100 ...ps (noun-final) simplified to ...p 107 ---ps(-) (examples) 104; 363 ps- 44, 759 pseudo-adnouns 146, 149 pseudo-boundaries 30 pseudo-command form (of adj sentence) 321 pseudo-compound 274; (~ noun + noun) 275, 276 pseudo-constructions 275

pseudo-diminutives 162 pseudo-float 173 pseudo-intransitive verb 216, 288 pseudo-moods 259 pseudo-particle 331, 695 pseudo-preverbs 141 pseudo-suttix -si 163, 164 pseudo-vowel uv 26 pseudo-word 99 -psio 249, 312, 759 -psita 249, 759 psk 'time' 108, 759 pst- psk- 44 pstay 'time' 759 *psu-* 'use' 267 psychological: involvement 132; subject 298 pt--- pth--- 44 ptu- 'float' 267 *pu 8; pu (as abbr of pwu) 18 -pu- 220 -pu_{1.2} (bnd n) 'ministry; office'; 'menial' 169 --- p["/o]-234  $-p^{u}$  - stems 232 puekh 60; (as obsolescent for puek) 108 puin, samo (nim) (title) 132, 134 ["]pul- 'envy' < *pu'lu- 241pul-/pu- 'not' < 'PWULQ (bound adnoun) 120, 155, 760 -pul (counter) 183 puli- (postnom v sep) 228, 760 (-)puli (postnoun < der n) 158, 760 pul i nakhey = pul i nakey 343pulk- 288; 364 pulko/pulkwu hako: (--- ul ~, ---ey to ~) 195 pulkwa (? adnoun, ? adverb; adj-n) 149 pulli- 221 pulu- < *pulul- 238, 252; 361; 760 pul-wancen myengsa 131 ... pun < "pwun < 'PPWUN 'esteemed person' 131, 134, 760 pun < PWUN (postn 'portion'; counter 'minute')</pre> 159, 180; (-pun) 182; -pun uy/ci ..., (-)punci (fractions) 188 punctuation 9, 18, 20 puphi (der n) 256 pure adverb 130; pure noun 130, 136, 138, 140 purpose: (marked by accusative) 216, 257, 847 purposive (mood) -ule/-le 3; (+ pcl) 213; 217, 247, 257, 330, 856 putative structure 331, 332

putativized sentence 332, 849 puthe < pu the (pcl) 57, 136, 194, 195; 761 puth.i /puchi/ (postnoun < der n) 158, 762 puth-pak.i lo 146 Putsillo, M. 22, 29, 47, 48, 59 puzG - < * pusuk - 237pwā < po- 230, 762 pwo- 'see' 80, 270, 762-3 pwu spelled pu 8 "pwul- 'blow' 241 "P'yang" 39 P'yankov, V.G. 22 pve--- > -Wye-- 57 'PYELO and 'PPYELO (doublet) 97 -pyel 'division' 169 pyel < '(P)PYELQ (adnoun, bnd n) 'special' 149, 763-4 pyel lo 138, 146, 763; pyel na- 221, 229, 764 pyel-pyel, pyel-uy pyel 149, 763 pveng (counter) 181 pyeng 'illness' (as free or bound noun) 162; (= (q)-pyēng) 169 q (morphophonemic symbol for reinforcement) 8; (surfacing of ~) 250; 764 Q (dating disuse) 45 q--- omitted when Chinese words got nativized 46 q- (to write Chinese glottal-stop initial) 44; (not pronounced) 49; 764 -q for s- (particle) 768 -q- (intensive infix) 343, 764 "-q" phenomena 110 ...(q) ... (optional reinforcement) 111 ...q, -q 4, 5, 8, 9, 13, 17, 21, 22; (for final glottal catch) 142 --- q i--- = /--- nni---/, --- q y--- = /--- nny---/ 110 quantification 171, 284 quantified period of time 186 quantifier: (adverbialized ~) 172; (nominativemarked ~) 173 "quantifier forward floating" 172 "quantifier float" 173, 174 quantifying adjectives 294 quantity: (adverbs of  $\sim$ ) 138; 288 quasi-adnoun: (always followed by noun or noun phrase) 131; 144; (with and without uy) 151; (defective adj-n + -- han as a ~) 190 quasi-adverb 190 guasi-compound 278, 328 quasi-free (noun) 19, 26, 88, 131, 272, 295 quasi-homonym 37

quasi-inseparable adjectival noun 190 quasi-numeral 174 quasi-particle 193, 213, 214, 296, 575 quasi-processive verb 218, 287, 326 quasi-verb intransitive (qvi) 218 question 20, 21, 41, 42, 55, 245, 249, 251, 264, 265, 297, 300, 305, 320, 338 question conversions 324, 328 question forms 281 question mark 21, 41 question-mark intonation 42, 302 quick fall 41 quotation: (unquotable sentences) 213; 235, 297, 300, 308, 320, 321; (direct and indirect - the same in MK) 332; (unmarked in MK when the saying verb was *ho-) 332; 339 quotation conversion 330 quotation marks 4; (single ~) 6; 20 quotative constructions 243, (abbreviated) 244; 248, 305 quotative plain style 300 quotative structure -ta (ha)- 221; 254 quoted; command 307; content 331; favor request 333; sentence 297, 331 *r as well as 1? 234 radical: the ~ (number) of a character 113; (list of ~ names) 372-9 1 raised dot 35 raised vowels 25 raising of adverbial elements (rejected) 333 raising of mid vowels 25 raising of ney to ni 46 1 raising of subject 332, 849 raising of tev to ti 46 Ramsey, S.R. 2, 33, 44, 45, 48, 53, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 68, 69, 72, 233, 234, 237, 239 Ramstedt, G.J. 22, 28, 588, 613, 622, 627, 756, 817, 842 rapid pronunciation 132 rapid speech 24, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 36, 38, 52.253 rasp 33 reading: (of the Chinese characters) 44, 45; 50; (artificial ~) 95; (character with more than one ~) 97 reading pronunciation 26, 35, 100 reaffirmation 322; realization 302 reappearance of dropped liquid 102 'reason': i = /i / but - ul li (?= ulq i) 110recent loanwords 28, 29, 110

recent past 245, 325 recipes 305 reciprocal valence 194 reconstructed dots in endings (not shown) 61 reconstructing pre-Hankul forms of stems 238 reconstruction of Middle Chinese phonology 95 recurrence of conversions 335; recursion 339 reduced forms of the copula 23 reduction: (of the syllable-excess) 13; (of basic forms) 29; 32; (of strings) 36, 37, 39: (of -nc-) 48; (= contraction) 87 reduction of double dot to single before locative particle 69 reduction of i to y 223 reduction of ... Ih and ... Ith- 233 reduction or elision of initial vowel of MK copula 273 reduplication 64; (of particle) 196; 239, 347 redundant marking 689, 692. SEE pleonastic. reference 335, 830. SEE loose reference. reference of particle tul (to subject only) 174 reference tag (to identify character) 113 reflex appropriate to t 102 reflex of --- h (phonemic spelling of ~) 101 reflexive request 227, 333 "regular compound" (of infinitive-linked verbs) 251 regular (= unextended) stem 241 regularized forms 21 reinforced (murmured) breathiness 49 reinforced consonants 14, 27; (emergence of ~ as phonemes) 53 reinforced forms 13 reinforced obstruent 50, 96; reinforced stop 44 reinforcement 5, 8, 12, 13, 14, 15, 31; (in obstruent clusters) 44; (with sonant-final stem) 100; 107; 232, 237; 346; (in ke l'q yo) 628. 727, 838, 863, 905; (after prosp mod) 850 reinforcement: ignored in Chinese loanwords 13 reinforcement: optional 32, 111 reinforcement types: table 13 relational location 285 relationship between adnominalized sentence and the nominal it modifies 326 relationships of initial consonants 343 relative adverb (= adnominalizer or adverbializer of English) 328 relative location: nouns of ~ 196 relative pronoun (= English adnominalizer) 328

relaxed speech 99, 253 release of coda consonants (foreclosed) 51 release of lax obstruents 27 release of reinforced consonant 27 reminder notation 55 repeated (sentences, phrases, words) 347 repetition 286 rephrasing 314, 316, 830 replacement of excess: subject to further replacements 100 reply to negative question 144 reported speech 332 request 312; requested favor 333 required specification 287 residual locative marker 295 residual-stroke count 113: 372 resonant-ending noun (detached from particle) 85 respect 84, 268 restoration of missing dots (to show structure) 61 restored h 35 restriction 297 restrictions that require or preclude the modulator 271 restructuring 55, (by analogy) 59, (of syllableexcess nouns) 107 resultative 227; (~ verbs) 289; (~ epitheme) 326 retained coda 51 retreat of pitch 66 retrospective (aspect) 84, 244, 245, 246, 258, 261, 265, 297, 304, 305; (subject of modern predicative form cannot be 'I') 325; (broader use in MK) 325; 716; 829 retrospective apperceptive 245, 307 retrospective assertive 248, 307 retrospective attentive 248 retrospective conditional form -te tun (= -te-t un) 258, 266 retrospective emotive forms 71 retrospective endings 21 retrospective formative - te- 258 retrospective modifier 245, 249, 307 retrospective question 307 retrospective statement 307 rhetorical (question) 42, 296, 318, 336; 453, 462, 486, 522, 528, 556, 562, 604, 609, 614, 640, 649, 667, 676, 701, 729, 740, 773, 795, 796, 799, 839, 856, 857, 862, 866, 875, 877, 881, 906, 908, 909, 914

## 1012 INDEX

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

rhythmically misanalyzed compound nouns (as postnouns): list 158 Ridel, F.-C. 15, 22, 27, 28, 29, 53, 287, 571 rime lists 95; riming guides 61 rise: (from low to high pitch) 35; (gradual nondistinctive ~) 41; 42, 61; (~ patterns in verb forms) 64; (words with more than one  $\sim$ ) 64 rising accent/pitch/tone (") 48, 232, 234, 235, 237; (of vowel-final monosyllabic stem with modulator suppressed) 270; 851 rising intonation 21, 134 rising stems 71 "rising" tone (of Middle Chinese) 60, 112 "r"-like sound of /l/ before /h/ 28 role 130; (player) 282; 284, 326; (of epitheme) 327, 328 role-specifying particle 274 Romanization 4, 5, 8, 9, 15, 16, 20, 27, 30, 36, 43, 52, 54, 89, 94, 124, 125; (of names) 132; 220, 231, 252 Romanized: (~ form) 1, 252; (~ Korean) 5; (~ names) 133 Roman letters 9 Ross, J. 35, 37 Roth, L. 27, 39, 47, 53, 108, 132, 234, 240, 243, 301, 335, 605, 627, 684, 705, 717, 911 **ROUNDED** component / feature 37 rounded front vowels 24 rounded vowel 35, 42, 43 rounding of e to [5] 43 rules 9; (for writing G) 57; (stem + ending) 95 rules to convert morphophonemic/orthographic strings to phonemic strings 30, 31 Russian: [r] 22; (transcription) 28; 286 Rutt, R. 901, 917 Ryūkyūs 33 s... 21 [s] retained for MK z in dialects 59 s: (etymologically final ~) 22, (vs ss) 28; (from *c) 45; (voiceless when not lenited) 51 ...s treated as ...t 256 ...s + hi 256 -s > -t 44; (dating) 49, 764 ... s ... (written as separate syllable) 13; 44 ...s (as t even before vowel) 106; (as ...q) 141 s- irreg alt of ha- < 'ho-? 243 ---s- stem: (list) 363  $\cdots$ (s)- verb (stem) 59, 236; (< -z-) 237; (list) 363

s (postmodifier) 'fact' 108; (as summational epitheme) 264, 272, 327; (mod + s + cop as extended predicate) 273; (marking subject of adnominalized sentence) 327; 768, 779 s (particle); (liquid elision before  $\sim$ ) 58; 145; (*N s Num) 173; 239; 764-8. SEE N1 s N2. -sa1.2 (bnd n) 'master'; 'scholar, person' 169 (-)sa₃ 'company' 169, (category designator) 133 (-)sa4 'temple' (category designator) 133 (-)sā 'history' 169, (category designator) 133 sa- 'buy' 237, 243 sa inf < sa- 'buy' 267 sa = za (particle) 88;  $= -e^{2}za^{2}65$ sahul, sahut nal 185; 235 sai, say < so'zi 'midst' 161; (as quasi-pcl) 193; 197; (-nun/-un ~ (ey)) 289; 768 sai phyo 4, 13, 22; sai sios 8, 13, 22 -sakwi, -say (in iph-sakwi/-say) 163, 768 sakwi- < sa koy- 38 sal (counter) 182 sā-l- (vi) 224, 255, 288, 294, 768 sala/sule ci- 317 salam (counter) 180, 187 sālam < "salom 134, 171, 255, 768 salang 'love' 113 sal.i (postnoun < der n) 158, 768-9 salli- (vc) 224 sälm 'life' 255, 769 salo (pseudo-preverb) 141 salu- 'winnow' 242, 361; 'set afire' 361 salup 187 sām- < "sam- < sa m[o]- 232; 286; 364; 769 samkak hyeng 22 samo (nim) (title) 132, 299 san (Japanese title) 157 san 'mountain': (as category designator) 133; 159; 275 sanāl 185 sānaw- 229 sang < SSYANG (adnoun, bound noun) 'common' 149, 769 sang (postnoun for Japanese names) 157 sāng- < 'SSYANG 'first of 2 or 3; earlier' (bnd adnoun) 155, 769 ... sāng = ... sang < 'SSYANG '--wise' (bound postnoun) 151, 162, 769 sangca (counter) 181 säng-seng 60 sangwu- 'harm' 95; 351

Sanskrit 4 -sa(o)w-/-ow- 299, 770 Sapir, E. 344 say (postmod:  $-ulq \sim$ ) < 's oy 160, 771 say (postsubstantive, postnoun) 770 say (counter) 185, 771 say < 'say 'new' 146, 148, 770, 771 sayq-/siq-141; 365. SEE say(s)-/si(s)-. sāylo (ey)/sāylye (pcl): -ki nun ~ 196 -sayng 'student; birth' 169 sayng < soyng (adnoun; ~ ulo; ~ mek-) 146, 149, 771, 870 sayngkak < soyng'kak 113; (~ ha-) 331; (~ na-) 332; 771 sayngwen (title) 132 say(s)-/si(s)- 141, 771. SEE sayq-/siq. -sC(C) - - tC(C) 44"sC--" clusters 44 (s)C-- (in early verb doublets) 44 ---s C--- 44 schoolroom pronunciation 236 scope: (of negative) 316; (of epitheme) 328 Scott, J.S. 6, 15, 39, 60, 251, 571, 628, 814 scrambled order 287 scrambling (of adjuncts) 283, 286 scribal error / mistake 55, 71, 72, 241, 269 scribe 43, 44, 50 s-dropping stem 33, 231, 236, 256 se- < 'sye- 'stand' pronounced su- 41, 349 -se < -sye < -si-e 37-se 'writing' 169 se < sye (pcl) 195; (as abbr < ey se) 214, 233; 226; (after inf) 251; 288, 291, 294; 772 sē 'three' 175 secek 275 second and third person 244 secondary doubling (of n) 241 secondary loss of the accent 72 secondary source 61 sē-i 'three people' 173, 187, 772 -sek = -(s)sek 164, 347, 781-sek (counter) 183 sek- 'rot' 262; 364 Sek = Sekpo sangcel = 1447 Sek 85, 316 sēk 'three' 175 Seki 186 sekken 196, 197, 198, 213, 772 -sel 'theory, view' 170 sel- (as bound adverb) 141 sela = sula (subj attent < su- 'stand') 243

se la and suke la 'stand!' 243 selection of counters 131 sel(h)un 176, 177 sēl (nal) 235 se()lo 146, 870 sēlw- < sēlew- 231, 234; 361 sēlwum 234 sem (counter) 183 semantically empty use of processive morpheme 251 semantic categories 142, 244 semantic constraints 287 semantic direct object 216 semantic echo of subject/object in adnominalized sentence 324 semantic extension 130, 217, 221, 295, 788 semantic predication 196 semantic relations 286 semantic types of adverbialization 329 semantograms 4 semblative 227 semicolons 20 semiformal 3; (~ style) 297, 300, 339. SEE authoritative. semiformal indicative assertive -so/-o 309 semi-literary clichés 194 semi-literary concessive -ken man (un) (= -kes man) 247, 259, 329 semi-literary sequential -kwantey 247, 259 semivowel 6, 26, 27, 36; (within morpheme) 37; 71:267 -sen1 'selected by ...' 170 (-)sen₂ 'line' (category designator) 133; 170 sen < SYEN (adnoun; noun) 'prior' 149 sen (adnoun, from vi modifier > sun) 237 sēn 'half-done = immature' (pseudo-adnoun) 146. 150 sene-netes / -nete 178 senes/sene 178 seng = s^eang 'appearance' 161, 773 seng = (-q) seng < SYENG 'quality' (postnoun,postsubst, postmod) 159, 160, 170, 773 Sēng --- < 'SYENG 'Saint -- ' (adn title) 133, 149 sēngha (title) 132 Seng ¹Nakswu 58, 711, 796, 808, 810, 907 sēng p^a/₁₁lu- 229, 773 sëngsang (title) 132 seang siph- 229, 773 sensayng nim 299 sentence: (adverbial)  $\sim$  19; 42; 261;( $\sim$  types) putativized sentence 332, 849 puthe < pu' the (pcl) 57, 136, 194, 195; 761 puth.i /puchi/ (postnoun < der n) 158, 762 puth-pak.i lo 146 Putsillo, M. 22, 29, 47, 48, 59 puzG- < *pusuk- 237 pwa < po-230, 762pwo- 'see' 80, 270, 762-3 pwu spelled pu 8 pwul- 'blow' 241 "P'yang" 39 P'yankov, V.G. 22 pve... > -Wye... 57 PYELO and PPYELO (doublet) 97 -pyel 'division' 169 pyel < '(P)PYELQ (adnoun, bnd n) 'special' 149, 763-4 pyel lo 138, 146, 763; pyel na- 221, 229, 764 pyel-pyel, pyel-uy pyel 149, 763 pyeng (counter) 181 pyeng 'illness' (as free or bound noun) 162; (= (q)-pyēng) 169 q (morphophonemic symbol for reinforcement) 8; (surfacing of ~) 250; 764 Q (dating disuse) 45 q--- omitted when Chinese words got nativized 46 q... (to write Chinese glottal-stop initial) 44; (not pronounced) 49; 764 -q for s- (particle) 768 -q- (intensive infix) 343, 764 "-q" phenomena 110 ...(q) --- (optional reinforcement) 111 ...q, -q 4, 5, 8, 9, 13, 17, 21, 22; (for final glottal catch) 142 ---q i--- = /---nni---/, ---q y--- = /---nny---/ 110 quantification 171, 284 quantified period of time 186 quantifier: (adverbialized ~) 172; (nominativemarked ~) 173 quantifier forward floating" 172 "quantifier float" 173, 174 quantifying adjectives 294 quantity: (adverbs of ~) 138; 288 quasi-adnoun: (always followed by noun or noun phrase) 131; 144; (with and without uy) 151; (defective adj-n + -- han as a ~) 190 quasi-adverb 190 quasi-compound 278, 328 quasi-free (noun) 19, 26, 88, 131, 272, 295 quasi-homonym 37

quasi-inseparable adjectival noun 190 quasi-numeral 174 guasi-particle 193, 213, 214, 296, 575 quasi-processive verb 218, 287, 326 quasi-verb intransitive (qvi) 218 question 20, 21, 41, 42, 55, 245, 249, 251, 264, 265, 297, 300, 305, 320, 338 question conversions 324, 328 question forms 281 question mark 21, 41 question-mark intonation 42, 302 quick fall 41 quotation: (unquotable sentences) 213; 235, 297, 300, 308, 320, 321; (direct and indirect ~ the same in MK) 332; (unmarked in MK when the saying verb was "ho-) 332; 339 quotation conversion 330 quotation marks 4; (single -) 6; 20 quotative constructions 243, (abbreviated) 244; 248, 305 quotative plain style 300 quotative structure -ta (ha)- 221; 254 quoted: command 307; content 331; favor request 333; sentence 297, 331 *r as well as 1? 234 radical: the  $\sim$  (number) of a character 113; (list of ~ names) 372-9 : 1 raised dot 35 raised vowels 25 raising of adverbial elements (rejected) 333 raising of mid vowels 25 raising of ney to ni 46 . 1 raising of subject 332, 849 raising of tey to ti 46 Ramsey, S.R. 2, 33, 44, 45, 48, 53, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 68, 69, 72, 233, 234, 237, 239 Ramstedt, G.J. 22, 28, 588, 613, 622, 627, 756, 817, 842 rapid pronunciation 132 rapid speech 24, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 36, 38, 52.253 rasp 33 reading: (of the Chinese characters) 44, 45; 50; (artificial ~) 95; (character with more than one ~) 97 reading pronunciation 26, 35, 100 reaffirmation 322; realization 302 reappearance of dropped liquid 102 'reason': i = /i / but - ut li (?= ulq i) 110recent loanwords 28, 29, 110

recent past 245, 325 recipes 305 reciprocal valence 194 reconstructed dots in endings (not shown) 61 reconstructing pre-Hankul forms of stems 238 reconstruction of Middle Chinese phonology 95 recurrence of conversions 335; recursion 339 reduced forms of the copula 23 reduction: (of the syllable-excess) 13; (of basic forms) 29; 32; (of strings) 36, 37, 39; (of -nc-) 48; (= contraction) 87 reduction of double dot to single before locative particle 69 reduction of i to y 223 reduction of ... Ih and ... Ith- 233 reduction or elision of initial vowel of MK copula 273 reduplication 64; (of particle) 196; 239, 347 redundant marking 689, 692. SEE pleonastic. reference 335, 830. SEE loose reference. reference of particle tul (to subject only) 174 reference tag (to identify character) 113 reflex appropriate to t 102 reflex of -h (phonemic spelling of -) 101 reflexive request 227, 333 'regular compound" (of infinitive-linked verbs) 251 regular (= unextended) stem 241 regularized forms 21 reinforced (murmured) breathiness 49 reinforced consonants 14, 27; (emergence of ~ as phonemes) 53 reinforced forms 13 reinforced obstruent 50, 96; reinforced stop 44 reinforcement 5, 8, 12, 13, 14, 15, 31; (in obstruent clusters) 44; (with sonant-final stem) 100; 107; 232, 237; 346; (in ke l'q yo) 628, 727, 838, 863, 905; (after prosp mod) 850 reinforcement: ignored in Chinese loanwords 13 reinforcement: optional 32, 111 reinforcement types: table 13 relational location 285 relationship between adnominalized sentence and the nominal it modifies 326 relationships of initial consonants 343 relative adverb (= adnominalizer or adverbializer of English) 328 relative location: nouns of ~ 196 relative pronoun (= English adnominalizer) 328

relaxed speech 99, 253 release of coda consonants (foreclosed) 51 release of lax obstruents 27 release of reinforced consonant 27 reminder notation 55 repeated (sentences, phrases, words) 347 repetition 286 rephrasing 314, 316, 830 replacement of excess: subject to further replacements 100 reply to negative question 144 reported speech 332 request 312; requested favor 333 required specification 287 residual locative marker 295 residual-stroke count 113; 372 resonant-ending noun (detached from particle) 85 respect 84, 268 restoration of missing dots (to show structure) 61 restored h 35 restriction 297 restrictions that require or preclude the modulator 271 restructuring 55, (by analogy) 59, (of syllableexcess nouns) 107 resultative 227; (~ verbs) 289; (~ epitheme) 326 retained coda 51 retreat of pitch 66 retrospective (aspect) 84, 244, 245, 246, 258, 261, 265, 297, 304, 305; (subject of modern predicative form cannot be 'I') 325; (broader use in MK) 325; 716; 829 retrospective apperceptive 245, 307 retrospective assertive 248, 307 retrospective attentive 248 retrospective conditional form -te tun (= -te-t un) 258, 266 retrospective emotive forms 71 retrospective endings 21 retrospective formative - te- 258 retrospective modifier 245, 249, 307 retrospective question 307 retrospective statement 307 rhetorical (question) 42, 296, 318, 336; 453, 462, 486, 522, 528, 556, 562, 604, 609, 614, 640, 649, 667, 676, 701, 729, 740, 773, 795, 796, 799, 839, 856, 857, 862, 866, 875, 877, 881, 906, 908, 909, 914

#### 1012 INDEX

#### A Reference Grammar of Korean

rhythmically misanalyzed compound nouns (as postnouns): list 158 Ridel, F.-C. 15, 22, 27, 28, 29, 53, 287, 571 rime lists 95; riming guides 61 rise: (from low to high pitch) 35; (gradual nondistinctive ~) 41; 42, 61; (~ patterns in verb forms) 64; (words with more than one  $\sim$ ) 64 rising accent/pitch/tone (") 48, 232, 234, 235, 237; (of vowel-final monosyllabic stem with modulator suppressed) 270; 851 rising intonation 21, 134 rising stems 71 'rising" tone (of Middle Chinese) 60, 112 "r"-like sound of /l/ before /h/ 28 role 130; (player) 282; 284, 326; (of epitheme) 327, 328 role-specifying particle 274 Romanization 4, 5, 8, 9, 15, 16, 20, 27, 30, 36, 43, 52, 54, 89, 94, 124, 125; (of names) 132; 220, 231, 252 Romanized: (~ form) 1, 252; (~ Korean) 5; (~ names) 133 Roman letters 9 Ross, J. 35, 37 Roth, L. 27, 39, 47, 53, 108, 132, 234, 240, 243, 301, 335, 605, 627, 684, 705, 717, 911 ROUNDED component / feature 37 rounded front vowels 24 rounded vowel 35, 42, 43 rounding of e to [o] 43 rules 9; (for writing G) 57; (stem + ending) 95 rules to convert morphophonemic/orthographic strings to phonemic strings 30, 31 Russian: [r] 22; (transcription) 28; 286 Rutt, R. 901, 917 Ryūkyūs 33 s... 21 [s] retained for MK z in dialects 59 s: (etymologically final ~) 22, (vs ss) 28; (from *c) 45; (voiceless when not lenited) 51 ---s treated as ---t 256 ...s + hi 256 -s > -t 44; (dating) 49, 764 -- s -- (written as separate syllable) 13; 44 ...s (as t even before vowel) 106; (as ...q) 141 s- irreg alt of ha- < ho-? 243---s- stem: (list) 363 ...(s)- verb (stem) 59, 236; (< -z-) 237; (list) 363

s (postmodifier) 'fact' 108; (as summational epitheme) 264, 272, 327; (mod + s + cop as extended predicate) 273; (marking subject of adnominalized sentence) 327; 768, 779 s (particle): (liquid elision before  $\sim$ ) 58; 145; (*N s Num) 173; 239; 764-8. SEE N1 s N2. -sa1 2 (bnd n) 'master'; 'scholar, person' 169 (-)sa₁ 'company' 169, (category designator) 133 (-)sa4 'temple' (category designator) 133 (-)sā 'history' 169, (category designator) 133 sa- 'buy' 237, 243 'sa inf < "sa- 'buy' 267 sa = za (particle) 88;  $= -e^{2}za$  265 sahul, sahut nal 185; 235 sai, say < so zi 'midst' 161; (as quasi-pcl) 193; 197; (-nun/-un ~ (ey)) 289; 768 sai phyo 4, 13, 22; sai sios 8, 13, 22 -sakwi, -say (in iph-sakwi/-say) 163, 768 sakwi- < sa`koy-38 sal (counter) 182 sā-l- (vi) 224, 255, 288, 294, 768 sala/sule ci- 317 salam (counter) 180, 187 sālam < "salom 134, 171, 255, 768 salang 'love' 113 sal.i (postnoun < der n) 158, 768-9 salli- (vc) 224 sālm 'life' 255, 769 salo (pseudo-preverb) 141 salu- 'winnow' 242, 361; 'set afire' 361 salup 187 sām- < "sam- < sa'm[o]- 232; 286; 364; 769 samkak hyeng 22 samo (nim) (title) 132, 299 san (Japanese title) 157 san 'mountain': (as category designator) 133; 159: 275 sanāl 185 sänaw- 229 sang < SSYANG (adnoun, bound noun) 'common' 149, 769 sang (postnoun for Japanese names) 157 sang- < 'SSYANG 'first of 2 or 3; earlier' (bnd adnoun) 155, 769 ... sāng = ... sang < 'ssyang '--wise' (bound postnoun) 151, 162, 769 sangca (counter) 181 säng-seng 60 sangwu- 'harm' 95; 351

Sanskrit 4 -sa(o)w-/-ow- 299, 770 Sapir, E. 344 say (postmod: -ulq  $\sim$ ) < 's oy 160, 771 say (postsubstantive, postnoun) 770 say (counter) 185, 771 say < 'say 'new' 146, 148, 770, 771 sayq-/siq-141; 365. SEE say(s)-/si(s)-. sâylo (ey)/sâylye (pcl): -ki nun ~ 196 -sayng 'student; birth' 169 sayng < soyng (adnoun; ~ ulo; ~ mek-) 146, 149, 771, 870 sayngkak < 'soyng'kak 113; (~ ha-) 331; (~ na-) 332; 771 sayngwen (title) 132 say(s)-/si(s)- 141, 771. SEE sayq-/siq. -sC(C) - sC(C) = -tC(C) 44"sC--" clusters 44 (s)C-- (in early verb doublets) 44 ...s C... 44 schoolroom pronunciation 236 scope: (of negative) 316; (of epitheme) 328 Scott, J.S. 6, 15, 39, 60, 251, 571, 628, 814 scrambled order 287 scrambling (of adjuncts) 283, 286 scribal error / mistake 55, 71, 72, 241, 269 scribe 43, 44, 50 s-dropping stem 33, 231, 236, 256 se- < 'sye- 'stand' pronounced su- 41, 349 -se < -sye < -si-e 37-se 'writing' 169 se < sye (pcl) 195; (as abbr < ey se) 214, 233; 226; (after inf) 251; 288, 291, 294; 772 së 'three' 175 secek 275 second and third person 244 secondary doubling (of n) 241 secondary loss of the accent 72 secondary source 61 sē-i 'three people' 173, 187, 772 -sek = -(s)sek 164, 347, 781-sek (counter) 183 sek- 'rot' 262; 364 Sek = Sekpo sangcel = 1447 Sek 85, 316sēk 'three' 175 Seki 186 sekken 196, 197, 198, 213, 772 -sel 'theory, view' 170 sel- (as bound adverb) 141 sela = sula (subj attent < su- 'stand') 243

se la and suke la 'stand!' 243 selection of counters 131 sel(h)un 176, 177 sēl (nal) 235 se()lo 146, 870 sēlw- < sēlew- 231, 234; 361 sēlwum 234 sem (counter) 183 semantically empty use of processive morpheme 251 semantic categories 142, 244 semantic constraints 287 semantic direct object 216 semantic echo of subject/object in adnominalized sentence 324 semantic extension 130, 217, 221, 295, 788 semantic predication 196 semantic relations 286 semantic types of adverbialization 329 semantograms 4 semblative 227 semicolons 20 semiformal 3; (~ style) 297, 300, 339. SEE authoritative. semiformal indicative assertive -so/-o 309 semi-literary clichés 194 semi-literary concessive -ken man (un) (= -kes man) 247, 259, 329 semi-literary sequential -kwantey 247, 259 semivowel 6, 26, 27, 36; (within morpheme) 37; 71:267 -sen1 'selected by --' 170 (-)sen₂ 'line' (category designator) 133; 170 sen < SYEN (adnoun; noun) 'prior' 149 sen (adnoun, from vi modifier > sun) 237 sen 'half-done = immature' (pseudo-adnoun) 146. 150 sene-netes / -nete 178 senes / sene 178 seng =  $s^{e_{ang}}$  'appearance' 161, 773 seng = (-q) seng < "SYENG 'quality' (postnoun,postsubst, postmod) 159, 160, 170, 773 Sēng --- < 'SYENG 'Saint --- ' (adn title) 133, 149 sēngha (title) 132 Seng ¹Nakswu 58, 711, 796, 808, 810, 907 sēng pa/ulu- 229, 773 sëngsang (title) 132 seang siph- 229, 773 sensayng nim 299 sentence: (adverbial) ~ 19; 42; 261;(~ types)

263; 264, 281, 296; (~ expansion) 297; (~ fragment) 331; (~ generation, ~ paradigms) 336 sentence connectors 139, 333 sentence-final adnominalization 328 sentence-final adverbialization 329 sentence-final default intonation 42 sentence-final forms indirectly quoted (except for apperceptive) 331 sentence-final gerund 303 sentence-final ko (quotative particle) 331 sentence-final mood 280 sentence-final substantive 254, 323 "sentence phrases" 280 sentence stress (in English) 192 sentential negation/negativization 315, 316 sentential nominalization 324, 888 sentential nucleus (focus on  $\sim$ ) 324 Seoul 4, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 33, 34, 36, 39, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48, 51, 58, 59, 60, 94, 102, 107, 111, 112, 175, 177, 187, 197, 198, 218, 233, 234, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241, 243, 251, 252, 253, 259, 301, 300, 311, 344; 437, 447, 481, 553, 563, 580, 584, 585, 594, 619, 656, 663, 669, 670, 673, 713, 759, 772, 773, 784, 786. 828, 879, 909, 927, 934, 937, 941, 947 sepang (title) 132 separability constraints 291 separable (vs inseparable) 88 separable adjectival postmodifier 161 separable adnoun 147 separable auxiliary verb 89, 219 separable postnominal adjective 189 separable postnominal verb 89, 188 separable verbal noun 190 separable verb ha- 190 separable vni + ul/lul or i/ka 189 sepsep hi 257 sequence: (writing a ~ as separate words) 18; (~ variants) 23, 32; (~ of particles) 193, 197; (~ of ending + particle) 213, 214; (~ of likemarked phrases) 323 sequence positions (of morphemes in endings) 244, 245, 261 sequential -uni 3; (never + a particle) 213; (< adverbialization of modifier + postmod) 247; 329, 340 sesul 'force' 161, 774 set: phrase/expression 175, 177, 216; greeting 300; exclamation 328

sēt tal 187, 235 se ulo and selo 146 -sey (ending) 213, 230, 248, 306, 774 -sēy (counter) 182, 184 sey- 'count' 237, 243 sey (postmod): -ulg ~ 160, 774 Sevcong 6 "sevh 'three' 109 sēy()lo 146, 870 sēvm 254, 774 sēyn māl 341 sēys/sēy/sēk/sē < "seyh/"sek/"se 174 sēys ccay (SK) = sēy ccay (NK) 175 seysup [DIAL] 187 seywu- (vc) 224, 237 s-final stem 59, 236 sG written for zG 54 shape: (~ alternation) 53; 98; (~ types, noun with more than one  $\sim$ ) 99, (Chinese  $\sim$  types) 112; (representing either v or adj) 218 'she/her' 135; (consonant-final vs vowel-final) 249; (of mimetic adverbs) 346; (stem ~) 348 shared predicate 285 shifting: (voice) 337; (mood, tense-aspect) 338; (style) 339 Shinran (in 1272 used word spacing) 18 short combinations 20 short elements 18 shortened: (form/word/variant) 89, 93; (shapes of core numerals) 175; (forms of coh-) 237; (form of mos) 316 shortened stem 240, 241 shortened substantive 254 shortened vowel in forms of one-syllable Iextending stem 240 shortening: (of longer infinitives in ... ie) 37; 46, 54, 57, 94; (to zero = dropping) 217; 257, 278 shorter stems 231, 348 short forms for personal names 132 short object 19 short predicates 315 short sequence 19 short vowel 38 short-vowel morphs 32 short-vowel variants of long-vowel morphs 32 short word 86 showing (verb of  $\sim$ ) 295 si (as palatal syllable) 46

---si- stems (lists of longer ~) 355-8 ---si- NOT representing honorific 268 'si- 267; 775 si (counter) 'o'clock' 182 si 'city' (as category designator) 133 sibilant 5, 28; (~ release of the affricate) 29; (articulation) 44; 49, 53; 355 sibilant clusters 44 sibilant directly after a MK --- l- stem 241 sibilant elision 59 sibilant lenition: (exceptions to) 59; (morphemeinitial) 60 sīcak (vnt, vni) 188, 323  $\dots$ sie  $\rightarrow$   $\dots$ sye =  $/\dots$ se/ 93 siin 'poet' 167 sik- 'get cool' 262; 364 sikan (as counter) 182 sikhi-  $\langle si'ki$ - 188; 192; (as postnom v sep) 219, 228; 223, 243, 312, (vn ~ ) 313; 775, 776 sikhye se (in causative conversion) 312 -sil (suffix) 164, 347, 776 -sil (bnd noun) 'room, lab' 170 sil-/sīt- 'load': SEE sīt-/sil-. sil 'valley' (in Omey-sil) 159 sileng 'shelf' 240 silh-: (front vowel late) 47; 291; 363 sil ha- (adj-n insep) 313 silhq-cung /silccung/ 107, 166 silh.e hanta 'dislikes' 221 sil.i (cim ~) 158 silwu < silu/silG... < *siluk 'steamer' 239 /silye/ = silh.e 39 sil¹yen 'disappointment in love' 124 sim pseudo-postnoun (payq ~, ip ~) 159 sim(q) - < simo - / simk - < * simok - 'plant' 238simple negative 315 simple obstruents but not h: reinforcing  $\sim 50$ simple quotation (vs expanded and abbreviated) 331 simple vowel nuclei 24 simplex noun from a substantive (modulated or unmodulated) 271 simplex sentence 3, 283; simplex verb 286 simplification: (of MK Chinese readings) 45; (of syllable excess [relatively late]) 108 simswul kwuc- 229 simu = sim - 231-sin (suffix) 164, 347, 776 sin- (bound adnoun) 'new' 152, 155

sinap ulo 145, 776, 870 "since / therefore" forms 330 single dot (') 38, 60, 61; (for earlier double) 68; 232 single-word: (~ synonym, ~ translation) 274 'sing-song" tune (at end of phrase) 61 singular/plural (intrinsic) 130 Sin Kichel 177 Sinla language 59 Sino-Japanese 46; Sino-Korean 94, 98 sinpu 132 sin-sēykyey vs say sēykyey 152 siph-: (as postnom adj insep) 161, 189, 229; (as aux, -ko ~) 227, 291, 642; (siph.e hanta) 259; 777-8 siph.i (der n): SEE -ta ~. siphu- 94, 231, 777 sip-ye ccay 179 sīt-/sil- 'load' 234; 363 si-tha = si-thay 121situ-l- 'wither, wilt' 242 situlun = situn 242 si(y)e > sye 46'six': Chinese word for  $\sim 110$ size 288 SK = South Korea(n)--sk-(> --kk-) 108 -sk- stems reduced to -s- 108 `s ka = s `ka 768 'skol- 'spread it out' < * sko lo- 241 's kwo = s 'kwo 768 skwu-: (< dissyllabic stem) 71; 76 slant bar 249; slash 5, 6 sloppy speech 32, 36, 314, 848 slowdowns 261; slow speech 27, 52, 767 slow pronunciations 31 sna hoy, sona hoy > sanay 43 's.non 84 (-)'s[o]- (emotive bnd v) 71, 263 -^so 40, 249 -so (-uo)/-o: (+ pcl) 213; 230, 246, 248, 306, 779 -so (bnd n) 'place, facility' 170 s0-1 2 (bnd adn) 'small, little'; 'few, scanty' 155 Sohak = Sohak enhay = 1586 Sohak 86 Sohak-cho = Pen.yek Sohak 86 sök '(deep) inside' 197 sok ha- (adj-n insep) 313 'sol- 'burn it' < * 'so 'lo- 241 solang hwo toy 332

s-leniting stem 237 "solp- 241 -s-on (emotive modifier) 263 son (as particle) 196, 213, 214, 780 son (counter) 182 sonant 12, 100, 231; sonant-final stems 231 -songi 164, 780 Song Sekewung 2, 130, 222, 784, 789, 790 Son Homin 2 son-i 158, 780 Soothill, W.E. 96 - "sop- 268, 780. SEE - "zop-. -sose 299, 780 soswu < soswu (postnoun) 157, 780 "so that, so as to" forms 330 sound-alikes distinguished by vowel length 33 sound changes between two consonants 8 sounds 23; (perceptibly different ~) 98 source sentence 323, 327 sources of G 53, 54 south 13, 16, 17, 22, 28, 34, 39, 40, 43, 46, 47, 59, 60, 109 South Cenla 48, 106 South Chwungcheng 815 southerners 25 southern Mandarin 50 southern speakers 46, 102 South Hamkyeng 41, 47, 48, 59, 108 South Korea 5, 15, 16, 21, 25, 40, 41, 48, 109, 124, 157 South Korean 107, 249 South Korean dictionaries 33, 679 South Korean grammarians 40 South Korean orthography/spelling 13, 16, 40, 109, 679 South Koreans 15, 125, 248 South Kyengsang 27, 34, 196, 233, 234, 237, 584, 602, 732, 757, 761, 867, 868, 870, 888, 892,906 Soviet: (materials) 234; (Korean dialects) 595 -soy (informal names for boys) 164, 780 soy-kuki < 'sywoy-kwo'ki 39 "sp... st... sk..." 44 sp st sc sk written for reinforced consonants 53 space 6, 8, 9, 13, 20, 52; 86; 197, 261; 425 spacing 18, 19, 86 Spanish r 28 speaker 245, 282, 296, 299, 321, 323, 325, 332, 325, 331 speaker and hearer: relative position/location/

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

involvement of ~ 132 specification 282, 284, 287, 297, 335, 337; (of the agent) 315 specification-narrowing structures 285 specific counters 171 'specific reference" nouns (obligatory marking of plural) 130 specified expansion (with focus subdued/highlighted) 335 specifying apposition 335 speech 21, 33, 37; (~ situation) 193 speeds of articulation 52 spellers 52 spelling 5; (problems) 7; (devices, systems) 8; 13, 21, 26, 37, 38, 40, 41; (tradition) 43; (contrasts) 44; 51, 52, 53, 58; (conventions) 109; 237, 261; (variant) 311 spellings: (at variance with the prescriptions) 21; (knowable only from the etymology or reading pronunciations) 100 spirants 24 'spol- < *'spo'lo- 241 spontaneous acts 315 sporadic epenthesis 48 spread (of voiceless stretch) 51; (of pitch) 66 spwun 780-1 ss 44 ...ss- stems (examples) 103; (list) 363 -ss- (past) 95; 246. SEE -ess-. ssa 'appearance' (postmod vni insep) 161, 781 ssah- (auxilary): -e ~ 226, 230, 290, 485; 781 ssam (counter) 181 ssang 'pair' 112; (as counter) 185 ssäyss- < ssah.ye iss- 363 -(s)sek 164, 347, 781 -ss.ess.keyss.nun, -ss.ess.tun 250 -ss.ess.ulq, -ss.ulq 250 ---ssi- stems (list) 355 ssi 'clan; Mr' (postnoun) 112, 132, 157, 781 ssi < (p)ssi (postnoun < der n) 158, 781 ssik < 'sik < 'sik (pcl) 196, 198, 213, 781-2 -ss.keyss.nun, -ss.keyss.tun 250 -ss.nun 250; -ss.tun 249 ssu- (postnom v sep) 228; 237, 243, 289, 290 -(s)swuk 164, 347, 783, 786 sswuki (postnoun < summative) 158 -st- (> -th-) stems reduced to -s- 108 stage directions 305 standard 13, 25, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 57, 60 standard form 8

standardization 4, 23, 41 standardization of vowel-fronted forms 39 standardization variants 39 standardized 14 standardized spellings 40 standardizing prescriptions 251 standard language 34, 42 standard Japanese 132 standard Korean 34 standard orthography 46, 106 standard relaxed speech 25 standard speakers 41 standard speech 218, 223 standard spelling 48; (iya/ya for pci only) 254 standard treatment 41, 350 standard usage 40, 132 standard version 41 standard written form 39 standard written language 25, 95 Starchevskiy, A.V. 27, 88, 453, 571 statement 21, 41, 243, 245, 249, 251, 264, 265, 297, 300, (treated as basic) 305, 321, 323 statement of volition 257 stative verbs 295 status 84, (morpheme) 244, 246; (elevation) 297; (conversions) 298 stem 19, 39, 41, 54, 58, 86; (--C-, --V-) 130; 243 stem + ending 86 stem alternants (in Hankul texts) 238 stem-final a, ay, ey 465 stem-final  $-h - (\rightarrow t \text{ or } n)$  52; h 233 stem-final --- 1 58, 231 stem-tinal m, n 231 stem-final o, oy 465 stem-final u 465; *40-231 stem-final w 233 stem-final wu 465 stems ending in i 37 stems ending in ... I- = -T/L- stems 234 stems ending in t c ch nc 299 stems ending in wu 38 stem shapes 348 stranded: consonant 217, high tone 232. SEE dangling stretches of tones 60 string: (of morphemes) 7; (of phonemes) 6, 29, 340; (of consonants) 30; (of lax obstruents) 31; (of three dotted syllables) 61; (of endings) 244 string of particles: constituents of a ~ 88

stripped-down copular sentence 284 strong negative 289, 297, 315, 316, 318, 321 strong positive 321 style 244, 246; (paradigm) 248; (shift) 297; (conversions) 299 stylistic device 304 stylistic dropping of copula 328 stylistic inversion: SEE inversion. stylistic variant 327 stylization 299 su- 'stand' written as se- < 'sye- 224, 237, 243, 288, 294, 349; 465 ...'s/ "o/- 237 -- 's^uo- stems 232 *...s 4/0k(-) 239 subcategories 130 subdued: (focus) 130, 297, 318; (adjunct) 327 subduing/highlighting focus: of expansion 337; on negation 338; on the sentence itself 340 subject: (- + verb) 19; (unmarked -) 99; 136, 138, 140, 172; (numeral as a ~) 173; (not required) 222; (of an adnominalized sentence) 327, (extruded) 264; 268, 277, 282; (+ verb forming an idiom) 284; (marker) 286; 287, 297, 316; (role) 326; 327, 330; (raising) 332 subject-exaltation 272 subject-exalting -(46) sya- 272 subject-extruded epitheme (the modifier is not modulated) 272 subjective adjective: (--- W-) 57; 291 subjective judgment 273 subjective statement 263 subjunctive (aspect) 244, 245, 246, 304 subjunctive assertive (= hortative or propositive) -ca 217, 227, 248, 307, 329 subjunctive attentive (= imperative) -ula/-la <-(¹⁴b) la 70, 217, 243, 248, 307 subjunctive forms (adj lacks) 217 subordinate clause 265 subordinating particle uy 'of' 295 subphonemic shape 254 substandard: (pronunciations) 25; (speech) 240 substantive  $(-um/-m < -(^{-u}o)m)$  3; 70; (not detached from particle even in Kok) 85; (earlier uncontracted form) 87; (+ postsubstantive) 160; (+ pcl) 214; 216, 243, 247, (mood) 254, (= literary summative) 267; (vc ~ + (noun + noun)) 275; (vt ~ + postn) 276; 280, 300, 323, 324, 330, 339 substitute: (noun ~) 171

substitution 296, 335, 336

substyles 300; subtleties of reference 298 sudden perception/realization 245, 302; 307 suffix 43, 86, 88, 131, 132, 144; (= bound postnoun) 162; 220, 261, 268, 278 suggestion 41, 245, 251, 264, 318, 338 -sul 164, 347, 783 *sul-* 'vanish' < * *su'lu-* 241 sulew- (postnom adj insep) 188: 219; 229, 256: 361.783 suley = suli (der adv < sulew-) 256, 783 -sulum 342, 784 summarizing apposition 335 summational epitheme 261, 263; (mod optionally modulated) 272; 327; (in a factual predication) 481, 482; 488, 516, 518, 528, 530, 532, 533, 534, 536, 543, 544, 561, 575, 582, 583, 604. 686, 766 summational epitheme used in extended predicate 533, 573, 583, 597, 686, 719, 735, 798, 805, 902, 922 summational nominalization 267 summative -ki < - ki 3; (no lenition to *- Gi) 54; (bound stem?) 70; 144; (+ pcl ey) 214; 247; (little used in MK) 273; 280, 324, 323. 330, 339 sumu ccay 175, 178; sumul-i 187 sumu-nam(.)un/-nam(.)u 178 sumu-nam(.)u ccay 179; sumu nal 185 -sung (counter) 183 -sup- (formal) < - "zoW- (deferential) 53 -(su)pci yo 249, 305, 784 superscript letters 21, 40 superscript 1... and n... 8, 40, 87, 110 -(su)p-ni- 268 -sup.nikka / -p.nikka 248, 306, 311, 318, 784 -sup.nita / -p.nita 102, 230, 232, 233, 235, 236. 248; (style) 296; 306, 311; (~ kulye) 306; 784 suppletive alternant (of nominative marker) 92, 173, 594 suppletive form of MK effective aspect marker 214 suppletive ka (nominative particle) 196 suppletive negative 318, 336 suppressed ha- (treated as shortened variant) 89

suppressed i- (treated as copula alternant) 89 suppressed juncture 28

suppression of accent (inf + pcl) 61

suppression of initial s in clusters 44

suppression of new vowel length 37

suppression of postvocalic h and u 237 suppression of second of three dots 61 suppression of stem-final l before t n c s 48 suppression of velar initial (of particles) 55 suppression of vowel or resonant after -- h 6, 38 -supsita 249, 311, 784 -suptikka/-ptikka 248, 306, 784 -suptita / -ptita 248, (~ kulye) 306, 311, 784 surface: (process) 61; (reduction) 71; (adhesion) 260; (strings) 260, 261; (junctures) 261; (transitivity) 280; (sentence) 284 surnames 5, 15, 132, 167; (list) 366-7, (alphabetical) 368-9 suru (Japanese auxiliary verb) 218 suspective -ci < - i: (Phyengan -ti) 46; 70; 226, 243, 247, 300, 308, 315, 329, 339; 453-5; 815 suspended sentence 300, 303 suspensive or triple-dot intonation 302, 303 susu lo 145 *...sVk 101 swi- 'rest' 237, 255 swii (der adv < swīw-) 256 swin 'fifty' 176 switching emphasis 297 swīw- (adj) 256; 362 (-) swo- 261, 263, 784; (-)swo la 263 swu (counter) 180, 182, 786 -swu/-wu ← -so/ -o 301, 786 -swu (of son-swu) 145, 786 -swu 'hand, person' 170 (...-q)  $sw\bar{u} < swv$  'number of ---' (postcounter) 156, 162, 171; 785-6 swū --- 174; swū-chen 179; swū-ek 179 swu(h) < 'swuh 'male' (adnoun, bnd noun) 109, 149, 786 -swuk = -(s)swuk 164, 347, 786-swuk, -swuk(-)uley (bnd adj-n) 191, 786 -swul 'technique, art' 170 swul 'spoon' 235 swuley 'wagon' 240 swulok (postmod) 160, 786 swūm (i) ci- 317 swun (adnoun) < SSYWUN 147 swun (counter) 182 swūnco low- 256 -swung 164, 347, 786; -swungi 163, 786 swū-payk 179 swus (adnoun) 147 swus cew- 229; swus cey (der adv) 256 swū-sip 179

swut kalak 235 sy [š] ≠ s 47 syassu/syaccu 'shirt' 94 ---sye pronounced /sye/ 94; 252 sye = /se/93sye > se 46; sye > sey 48; sye < si(y)e 46'sye- 237 sve (particle): (after 'i'la) 273; 787 syem (substantive < "sye- 'stand') 267 "syem = sye'wum (modulated subst < "sye-'stand') 267 syllabicity 23, 34; (of high vowel) 36 syllabic nuclei (vowels) 51 syllabification: (phonetic ~) 56; 85, 86 syllable 4, 6; (morphophonemic  $\sim$ ) 7; 8, 23, 24, 26, 29, 33, 36, 39, 41; (~ nuclei) 42; (15th century ~) 49; (~ types in Chinese) 95 syllable block 6, 238 syllable boundary 30, 52 syllable division 8, 244, 261 syllable excess 49, (types) 100, 232. SEE excess. syllable-excess nouns 6; (restructuring) 107 syllable-final consonant + onset h- 28 syllable-final n 12, 28 syllable-final -s as sibilant in transcriptions 49 syllable-final symbolism 341 syllable-final ...t phoneme 49 syllable-final -t? < -t/V 50 syllable-initial clusters 28 syllable-initial 128 syllable-initial y 54 syllable onset 28 syllable structure 23, 29 syllables: (orthographic ~) 7; (not in spoken words) 29; (number of distinct -) 29, 30; (permissible ~) 95 synchronic description 220 synonym 146, 162, 197, 275, 282, 287, 295, 299, 314 synonymous: (~ morpheme) 280; (~ expression) 340 syntactic ambiguity 282 syntactic components 274 syntactic constraints 287 syntactic criteria (for word boundaries) 86 syntactic inversion: SEE inversion. syntactic object 284 syntactic properties (of underlying adj) 330 syntactic subject 284 systematic alternation in medial vowels 341

systematic process 296 'svw^uom 267 1->157 t 57; (reflex appropriate to ~) 102  $t + hi \rightarrow chi, t + i \rightarrow /ci/102$ -t = -s (> -q)? 141; 787 -t: no Chinese syllables ending in ~ (-+ -l) 22 ...t(-) (examples) 103; (...t lacking examples) 108 ---t- stems 57; (nonleniting) 234; (list) 363 t 'fact' (postmod) 108, 274, (as summational epitheme) 327; 787 -'ta- (retrospective): (first-person?) 263; 787-8 - ta (indic assert, 'you/he ...'; - - la after modulator) 272 -ta (indicative assertive ending) 31, 102, 230, 232, 234, 236, 246, 248, 251; (style) 296; 306; 788. SEE -ta (ka). 'ta < ita (cop transferentive) 227, 587-8; 788, 789 "ta < ho ta after voiceless sound 92; 788, 789 'ta (postmod) 'question' 263, 788 tā < "ta 'all' 138, 173, 788  $ta^{\prime}a$  inf < tao - 267ta-cca ko-cca lo 146 taci = ta(k)ci 789tachi- < 221 tag game: counting in ~ 187 tag translations 265 tah- 243; tāh.a and tāh.e 251 tahayng 'fortunate' (defective adj-n) 146, 190 *tak- (> tah- 'touch, arrive, ... ') 220 'ta (ka): SEE ita (ka). -ta (ka) < -ia ika (transferentive) 198, 220, 247, 260, 292, 296, 329; 789-90; 852 -ta ka ka (pcl + pcl?) 197, 790 -ta (ka) ka 198, 214 -ta (ka) môs ha- 226, 795 -ta (ka) nun 198, 791, 798 -ta (ka) to 198, 791-2, 801 -ta (ka) ya 198, 792, 802 -taka (as unanalyzed ending) 214 -ta ka as bound infinitive 71 'ta 'ka (inaccurate analysis?) 273 taka '(drawing) near' 220 tak.a (inf < tak- = taku-) 260 'ta ka tul 198 ta(k)ci (postnoun) 157, 789 takk- 231; 364 tāko (tākwu) 220, 230, 333, 792 -ta ko (tul) hanta 213; 792-3

-takwu, -takw(un)i 163, 793 -ta kwulye 213 tal 'month' (as counter) 182; 186; (~ mata) 137 tā-l- (reflexive donatory verb) 220, 793 -ta(la)h- 220; 365; 793 tath- [Taycen DIAL] = talu- (adj) 238 (-)tali (postnoun, bound postnoun) 159, 163, 794 tal.i: (sil-kwup ~) 158; 793 talk -> /tak/ 102; widely treated as tak 108 talkyal < tol'k oy al 39tälla 230, 333, 794 tāllanta = tālla 'nta = tālla (ko) hanta 220, 333, 794 talli 195 tālm- 231, 232 talp- (Kyengsang), talpu- (Cenla) = talu- 238 talu- < talo-/talG- < *taloG- < *talok- (or *talop-?) 195, 238, 239, 256, 794 taluh-/talu- [Phyengan DIAL] = talu- 240 talun (pseudo-adnoun) 150, 794 -tam1,2 (bnd n) 'talk(s), tale' 170; 'lake' 171 -tama, -tala → -tamah-, -talah- (bnd adj-n) 191 -tamah-, -tama ha- 220 tamku- < tomk-/tomo- < *tomok- 'soak' 238 -ta mös ha- 260, 340, 795 tam(p)ul 187 -tan (counter) 183 tan (counter for bunches) 181, 182 tan < TAN (adverb, adnoun) 147, 150, 796 -ta 'ney 332, 796 tang < TANG (adn; postn; vnt; vni) 149, 797 tangcho'y = tangcho (ey) 137 tang hanta 313 tang ha.ye: --- ul ~ 194 tangible noun 279 tangmyen 'confront' (defective vn) 190 tangsin (tul/kkili) 'you (all)' 133, 296, 797 tani-: -ko ~ 226 Tanki 186 -ta 'nta -ta hanta 244, 332, 798 tantan hi 257 tao 220, 333, 799 -ta 'o 332, 799 tapal (counter) 181 -ta 'p.nita 332, 799 -ta ppun 213, 799 target of adnominalization 326 tases-i, tasesq-i 187 -ta ppun 213 -ta siph.i 800

-ta son 213, 800 tassay; tassayq nal 185 tasup 187 tat- 231; 363 tatat-/tatal-242; 363 ta'-tal-i 255 tatalu- 242; 361 *-ta tul hako (ila ko) hanta 213 taum 'next' 161, 801; taum-taum 149 taw- (postnom adj insep) 219, 229; 361; 799 tawu 333, 801 -ta'y = -ta hay 308, 801-2-tay_{1,2} (bnd n) 'group, outfit'; 'belt; zone' 170 -tay (counter for machines) 180 tāy- (postnom v insep) 219, 228, 345; (aux) 226, 230, 290; 803 tay (counter for cigarettes, slaps) 180 tāy-1 'great, big' (bound adnoun) 155 täv-> against, toward' (bound adnoun) 155 tay < TWOY 'face, relate to' (vn insep) 190; 802 Taycen 238, 240, 242 tāy ha.ye: ... ey - 194; 802 tay(-)ka- 226 (-)taykali 159, 163, 802 -tayki = -(t)tayki 158, 163, 802 Taykwu 25 tay (lo) (postn, postmod) 159, 160, 290, 802-3 tāymo han (pseudo-adnoun) 150 -tayngi (in yeph-tayngi) 163, 803 tāy(-)o- 226 täys 178 Tayshin, A.I. 26, 27, 28, 47, 108, 112, 239 täysin < 'TOY-SIN 161, 803 tāy-yeses 178 -tcc- 31 -'t ea- 70, 72; (basic accent) 84; (second-/thirdperson?) 263; 804 -te- and -tu-: distinction between ~ 21 te 'more' 138, 141, 804 techniques for highlighting or subduing focus 324  $te^{\cdot}e^{\cdot}(inf < teu)$  267 te ha- 229, 804 (-)teki = (-)te(y)ki 158, 163, 808 (-)tek.kwungi (bound postnoun) 158, 163, 804 Tek.wen 41 tēl (adv) 'less' 138, 141 tele (dative particle) 195, 197, 295, 804, 821 tele (adverb) 'somewhat' 138

telling (verb of ~) 295 tempo 30, 52 tempo-controlled articulations 27 temporal-locative particle 140 "temporary counters" 171 tengeli (counter) 181 tengke-tang = cengke-cang 94 tense: (markers) 220; 244, 246, 290 tense: (unaspirated stops) 27, 44; (allophones of stops) 44; (apical stop) 44; (component) 50; (obstruents) 96 tense-aspect conversions 304 tense-aspect shift 297; (recurrent?) 335 tense markers 304, 305 tenseness as feature of clustering 44 tentative 297, 304 tentative adversative -kena 247, 258, 329 tentative assertive -kes.ta 247, 259 tentative conditional -ketumyen 247, 259, 329 tentative modifier 259 tentative sequential -keni 247, 258, 329 tentative suspective -kes.ci 247, 259 tepeki (postnoun) 157, 806 tepu-l- < te pul- 'accompany' 220, 806 tepul.e (se): --- kwa ~ 195; 220; 806 tepulko 220, 806 terminative 226 terminology 3, 286 tes(-) (adnoun, bnd adv) = teq  $\cdots$  < te 149, 806 tes < 'tet 'interval of time' 144, 806, 807  $-it^{e_{a}}a-isi-=-(u_{o})isi-it^{e_{a}}a-261, 806-7$ tēw- 289, 316 tewi (der  $n < t\bar{e}w$ -) 233, 256 tewuk te 140, 807 textbooks 474 texts 17, 26; (that treat particles as words) 56; (15th-century) 60; (16th-century) 71; 261, 263, 271; (chronological list of texts) 397-401, (alphabetized) 401-6 textual spellings 44 tey > ti 46 -tey 248, 808 tey- (bnd adv) 141, 808 - tey 'circumstance, event' (postmod) 160, 250, 300, 302, 303, 324, 329, 330, 807  $\cdots$  tey 'place' (quasi-free n) 131, 161, (= kos) 303, 807 (-)te(y)ki 158, 163, 808 --- tey to 329 teywu- 288

t-tinal consonant stems 234 --t(h)- stems 262 ...th(-) (examples) 103 th (noun-final -) treated as if s 102 th + i  $\rightarrow$  chi 102 tha-219, 808 tha < ho ta after voiced sound 92, 808 thā (counter) 185 Thak Huyswu 112 thal < "thal 'karma' (unknown origin) 112 thal 'mishap, ... ' (unknown origin) 112 --- thas 'fault' (also vnt 'blame') 131, 809 thaykuk 'the great ultimate' 344 -thayngi 163, 809 thaywu- 222 the (noun, postmod) 160, 161; 809 'the-- < 'hote-- 72, 809 ... thek 'reason, grounds' (quasi-free n) 131, 161 thek, them (postnoun) = theym 157, 810thematization 286, 298 they (counter) 180; they (postmodifier) 160, 810 theym, theymi (postnoun) 157 (-)the(y)ngi 163, 810 /thi/ within a morpheme: no cases of ~ [except in foreignisms] 102 thi < ho ti after voiced sound 92, 810 thi (postn) 157, 811; -thi in kokay-thi 144, 811 thing vs event (as subject) 294 third-person pronoun 135 tho- 'ride' 262 tholok (< hatolok) 194, 811 thon (counter) 184 -thong 'thing; part of body' 163 -thong 'pain' 170 thong (counter) 181, 811 thong (adnoun, adv, bnd noun) 'whole' 149, 811 thong (postn, postmod) 'impetus' 159, 160, 811-2 thong ha.ye (hay se):  $\cdots$  ul ~ 194, 812 thonghwa (counter) 181 Thongil-an (period) 4 thong ulo 146 three contiguous dots 61 "throat" sounds 49 thuli- = ttuli- 343, 813 thwungi/thongi (postnoun) 157 thwuse(y)ngi 157, 814 thy 94, 814 …t.hye ← …t.hi-e 252 ... th.ye from ... th.ie 252 ti (modern Seoul syllable) 46

#### 1022 INDEX

-ti (retrospective attentive) 248, 306, 815 -ti (Phyengan) < MK - ti suspective 46, 815 -iti (suspective < iti): (triggers lenition) 55: 265, 622; 815 'ti < ho'ti after voiceless sound 92, 815 °ti- (vi) 'fall' 262 *"ti-* vc < *"ti-* vi 55; (= *"tiy-* < **ti-'i-*) 262 tikut 101 ti-mata (Japanese) 144 time: (~ words) 130; (adverbs of ~ + ablative and/or allative) 136; (units of ~) 171; 297 timeless (verb form) 249 title 132; (as pronominal substitute) 133; ('you') 135, 296 -ti Wi 265, 816 "tiy-1, "tiy-2 55, 70, 74 -tk- → -tkko → -kko 236 t lenited to 1 234 -T/L- stem (from lenited t) 57, 102, 233, 242, 268; (list) 363 *-'t[o]- 263, 817 to- (in to-math-) 141 -to 'degree' (counter) 182 -to1 '(year) period' 170 -to2 'painting, drawing, view' 170 -to3 'ferry' (category designator) 133 (-)to4 'island' (category designator) 133 (-)to 'province' (as category designator) 133 to < two (particle): (adverb +  $\sim$ ) 135; (focus particle) 136; 189, 190, 193, 196, 197, 228, 229; (inf + to) 251; 283, 291, 292, 296, 297, 316, 324, 335, 340; 816-7 (to)cwung 'midst' 161 ... to iu/itta ... (Japanese) 332 ... (to iu) wa ke desu (Japanese) 332 Toklip sinmun 18 t ol 265, 818 ["]tol- 'be sweet'; 'weigh it' 241 'tol- 'hang' < *'to'lo- 241 tō-l- 290 tolaci 'bellflower' 240 tol.a ka- 291 tol.a kasi- 'die' 226, 298 tolh 'group' (plural) 109, 818 -tol(-i) (boys' names) 164, 819 tolie < twolihye < twolo-'(h)hye 38 tol.ikhi- 243 tolk 'chicken' (etymology) 98 tollimg ca 132

-tolok < -i o lwok (projective) 3, 164, 247, 330: 819 -tolok-i 247, 820 - to lwok 265, 271, 819, 821 to lye (> tele) 821 ton (counter) 183 tonal residue of ellipted syllable 61 tone: (Chinese ~) 50; (~ language) 60; 61 tone dots/marks: (words without ~) 60, 61; unexplained ~ 95 tone-marked text 60 tong- (in tong-calu-) 141, 822 -tong(-i) 164, 822 tong-an 'while' 161; (--q ~) 186; (-nun/-un ~ (ey)) 289; 822 tongci 'comrade' (postnoun title) 133 Tongkwuk cengwun 4 Tongkwuk readings 95, 96, 97, 126 tongsi ey: --- kwa/wa ~ 197; 822 tongue tip 28; tongue position 24 top = tow - 233, 234; 361topic: (+ verb) 19; (particle) 89 topographical feature 285 tos (bnd adj-n) 265, 822-3 -'tos 'like' (attached to stem) 72, 822 To Swuhuy 54 tot.i /toci/ (postnoun < der n) 158 to tul 198, 823 towoy-, toWoy- 54, 273, 823 -toy < - toy (accessive): 265; (always modulated) 271; 329; (~ " -- " (°ho-)) 332; 823-4 toy- 'become' (vi) 54, 237, 243; (postnom adj insep) 140, 229; ('get done') 188, 189; (postnom v sep) 219, 228; (aux, -key ~) 227; 283, 286, 289, 290; (... ulo) toy.e iss-) 291; (vn ~) 313; 316, 317; (inf) 465; 824-6 toy (counter) 177, 183 toy (inf < toy-) 252 toy-ciki (counter) 184 toyiq tay lo toy(ke) la 244 -toy.ye 265 toz- < *to's[0]- 'love' 237 traditional Chinese distinctions 44 traditional Chinese readings 22, 44 traditional initial 46 transcription 29; (of tone dots) 61; 98 transferentive 57; (accent as if bound stem) 71; (-ta as abbr of unanalyzed -taka) 214; 226, 247, 260, 266, 329, 789-90, 795

transforming expansions 297 transitional 226; ~ epitheme (of time/place/ circumstance) 326; 482, 582; 686 transitive: (vs intransitive) 216; 287 transitive passive verb (= vpt) 221, 288, 312; (with expressed object) 317, 847 transitive relationship between two nouns 848 transitive verb (vt) 89; (stem) 218, 315 transitive verbal noun (vnt) 89, 188. 190 transitivity: (deciding  $\sim$  of Chinese verbal noun) 189; 227, 280, 314; (high vs low ~) 466-7 translation 4; (of Korean particle) 192; 221, 222, 263, 282, 328 traversal object 216, 280, 288 triangle 22; (~ symbol for MK /z/) 59, 237 triphthongs 43 triple-dot intonation 42 triplet reading (of Chinese character) 97 truncation 103, 104, 108, 112, 231, 241, 263, 329 truth value 283, 322, 323, 901 -tss- 31 Tsukamoto Hideki 172, 173 "--tt--" foreign interlude spelled s.tt or s.th 53 -ttak = -ttak / -ttek 164, 347, 826(-)ttakci (postnoun) 159, 163, 826 -ttakseni 163, 826 ttal 299 ttal%a (se): ... ey ~ 194 ttalu- 242; 361 ttalum 'only, just' (postmodifier) 160; 826 (t)tam 158 ttan --- 23 ... ttan (ey) '(by) one's own kind judgment' 131, 826 ttan i 23, (552) tta' nim 299 ttan kapyewun piup 23, 925 ttan kiyek 23 ttan liul 23 ttan niun 23 ttan pān sios 23 --- ttawi 'of the sort, and the like' 131, 158, 827 ttay < 'pstay 'time (when -- )' 161, 325, 827-8 -(t)tayki 158, 163, 802 ttāym (postnoun < substantive) 158, 828 ttaymun 131, 159; (noun vs postnoun) 193; 828 -ttek 164, 828 tte-l- (postnom v sep) 228, 828

ttel.e ci- 317, 828 tteli (postnoun): tung ~ 158, 828 tto < 'stwo, tto tasi 140, 828 --- ttolay 'of (that) age or size' 131, 828 -ttuk 164, 347 (-)ttuki (postnoun) 158, 163 ttuli- (auxiliary): -e ~ 227 ttut.i /ttuci/ post (der n): ppye ~, al ~ 158, 829 ttwayki (counter) 180 ttwäyki (vowel development) 253 ttwi- 288; ttwim ul ttwi- 279 -(t)twuk 164, 347, 843 ttwulyes 'i 257 -(t)twungi 163, 844 /tty/ 94 - t^ub- stems 232 tu- 141, 829 -tukwu(me)n yo 245, 311, 829 -tukwun (yo) 306, 829 tul- (preverb, bnd adv) 141, 831 tu-l < tu-l <360 ["]tul- 'lift' < *tu lu- 241 tu-l-, tul.i- (aux): -e ~ 219, 227, 230, 832, 833 tul-/tut- 'hear': SEE tut-/tul-. tul < itolh (plural) '(as a) group': 118, 134, 130; (adv + ~) 135; 159; (postnoun vs pcl) 174; 196, 139, 188, 213, 226, 228, 291, 320; 829-31 tul (postmod 'conceded fact') < 't ol 160, 831 tūl 'wild' (adnoun < noun 'moor') 148 -tula (retr assertive): (+ pcl ko) 213; 248; 306, 307, 325, 831 tul.e (inf of 'hear' or 'enter') 102, 242; (~ ka-, ~ o-) 289; (~ iss-) 291; 832 tul.e la and tut.ke la 243 tulem (counter) 182 tuli- 'give to a superior' 223, (aux) 230 tul.i- (bnd adv) 141, 832; (aux) SEE tu-ltul iyo (NOUN ~ not *NOUN iyo tul) 213, 833 tulkhi- 224 tulli- 'be heard' 288 tulli-: ('catch a cold') 221; (= tullu- 'drop in') 223; (vp/vc) 223 tullu-/tulli- 'drop in' 288, 350 "tulp- 241 tul.ye ('ta) 260

tumu-l- 288

-tun 249, 306, 833-4 -tun < -tun [ya] 307 -tun (-ton) < t (postmod) + -uon 258, 834-tun ci 244, 296, 834-5 ... tūng < "TUNG (postnoun) 158 ... tūngci < "TUNG-TTI (postnoun; ? quasi-free n) 131, 158 tungsan 'mountain climbing' 275 ... tüngtung < "TUNG "TUNG 'et cetera' 131 Tung T'ung-Ho 46 **Tungusic 45** -tuni: (vs -teni) 40; 836 -tun ka (yo) 306, 311, 837-8 -tun kwulye 307 -tun kwumen 245, 307, (~ yo) 311 -tun kwun (a) 307 -tun kwun yo 306 -tun tey (yo) 310, 311; 839 -tun ya 213, 840 'tus 88 tus (postmod adj-n sep) 161; (~ hata/siph.ta) 250: 840-1 ....' tus ha- = -nun tus ha- 94, 841 --- tus 'i 'as if' 257 tus siph- (postnom adj insep) 229, 841 tut-/tul- 'hear': (accentual exception) 33; 102, 231; (Phyengan treatment) 234; (unique vowel and MK accent) 235; 242, 288, 299 Tut.kentay -- 334 tuy > ti 46 tway = toy (inf) 253, 465, 842 twäyci 'pig' < to.yaci (vowel development) 253 twi- (bound adverb) 140, 842 twi < "twuyh 197, 842 'two': Chinese word for ~ 110 'two (pcl) 88, 233, 239; ('i'la -) 273; 842 - two = - ti two 72, 265, 842 -'two- (modulated emotive) 263, 273; (?< -'t[o]-'wo-) 274; 842 two hanthey phrases 314 two-morpheme words 113 two nominative phrases in putative sentence 332 two-shape (element/particle) 100, 130; (ending) 230, 237, 240, 242, 258, 305 - 'nvo-'s(wo)- 261, 263, 843-3 two-syllable: (~ strings) 7; (~ nouns optionally HL/LH) 65; (~ words that are only attested HH) 66; (~ verbai nouns) 300 two syllables (run together) 99 two ul phrases 314

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

"twoW- (often spelled "two[W]-) 234; (irregularities) 252 two wo- (modulated stem) 234 two-word units 197 twu- < "twu- 'put away' 81, 270, 844-5 twu- (auxiliary): -e ~ 226, 230; 465 -twu (counter) 180, 183 twu ← to (pcl) 41 Twū ccay lo -- 334 twue ccay 179 twues/twue < "twu'zeh/"twu'ze 174, 178 -twuk = -(t)twuk 164, 347, 843twuko-twuko 137 "rwulh 'two' 109 twūl-i, twū-i 187 twū(l)-seys/-sey/-sek/-se 178 twūl/twū 174 twūl ccay 175, 178 twung (postmodifier) 160, 844 -twungi = -(t)twungi 163, 844twungkuleh- 243 twū-senes/-sene 178; twū-sene ccay 179 twū-sey ccay 179 Twusi = Twusi enhay = 1481 Twusi 4, 44, 45, 61,86 twūsup 187 ty (as reduction of ti) 845 ty - > c - (south), t - (north) 58, 94; 235tyalo-/tyel^u/o-238 tye < ti(y)e < tuy(y)e 46 * tye-l- (defective stem) 256 tye'le (bnd adv < defective inf) 219, 256 types of sentence 263 typically voiced sound 27, 92 typically voiceless sound 92 typical shape 244 typology 35  $u \neq wu$  even after labials 43 'u": notational abbreviation of /wu/ 43, 252 "u" after labial: morphophonemic behavior 18 u after labial in derived forms 18, 29 u and wu 18 u (particle) [DIAL] = uy, = ul 27, 196 u/e vowel (of Kimhay): quality of ~ 25 * ^u/₀ (undecided) ?< *yo- 239 ... uo- stems (all high except for "ho-) 71 --- u- stems 252, 256, 267 --- u- stems: (lists) 349, 350  $-u - < *-G^{u} - (\text{formative for vc}) 220, 224, 225$ -ui/-i 246, 248, 309, 553, 847

-(u)k 164 -ukhi- (formative for vc) 220, 224, 847 -(u)l- (verb formative) 219 ---u-l- stems (list) 360 -ul (in mimetics) 342  $-ulq/-lq < -(u_0)lq$  (prosp mod) 164, 230, 250, 251, 272, 277, 280, 850, (shape selection) 851 ul/lul (accusative pcl) 130, 140, 188, 193, 195, 197; (substituting for some other pcl) 216; 282; (replacing ulo, ey, eykey 285; (omitted) 287; (= ey 'to', = tong-an) 288; 291, 316, 329; 553, 590, 638, 642, 818, 840; 847-50; 870, 897, 938  $ul = \frac{u}{\sqrt{l}} \frac{1}{\sqrt{l}} \frac{u}{\sqrt{l}} l$  (accusative pcl) 239; (shape selection) 849-50 -ula/-la < -uo'la (subjunctive attentive) 245, 246, 248, 306, 851 -ula/-la 'y 308, 854 -ulq cwul 315, 856 -ule/-le 3, 330, 856. SEE purposive. -uley/-ley = -(u)lye 308-ule/a(y)ki/-le/a(y)ki 163, 856 -ul%a(y)ngi/-l%a(y)ngi 163 - 40'l i '- 55 -^uo'l i 'Ga 55, 857 -^{'U}o'l i ''Ge'm ye 263, 857 -^{'u}6l i 'Gwo 55, 858 -ulikka/-likka (prospective attentive) 249, 858 - 46'l i 'la 272, 858-9 -^uoʻl i '-ngi '`ta 272, 861 -ulini < - "40" l i ' n i 272, 329, 861 -ulita / -lita (prospective assertive) 247, 249, 861 -ulq ka < - uolq ka 244; (~ hanta) 257, 331; 306, 308, 862-3 "-ulka" or "-ulkka" for -ulq ka 41 -ulg ka yo 306, 311 -ulg ke l' 329, 863 -ulq kes ēps.i 321, 865 -ulg kes ita 244, 258 -ulg kes man siph- 228 -ulg key (probable future) 259 -ulq ke y... or -ulq ke ... (probable future) 254 -ulq ke yo 254, 865-6 -ulla /-lla (var of -ulye/-lye) 258, 331, 866-7 ullang/llang (var) = un/nun (pcl) 196, 258, 334, 866-7 -ulla 'nta 331; -ulla 'y 331, 867 -ullya/-llya, -ullye/-llye 41, 868 -ul.nun/-l.nun 250, 251, (always + ci) 332, 868

 $ulo/lo < ("u_0)"lwo (pcl) 130, 136; (noun + ~)$ as adv) 140; (after bnd preparticle) 145; 193, 195; (after subst) 254; 282, 284, 295; (replaced by ul/lul) 314; 315; (~ toy-) 317, 330; 868-70 --- (ulo) (optional pcl) 136 ulo ha.ye(-kum) 195, 315, 870-1 ulo in ha- 'be due to' 190; ulo in ha.ye 315 ulo malmiam.%a 315 ulo se / lo se <  $\frac{14}{100}$  lwo 'sye (pcl) 195, 872 ulo se ppun 198 ulo sse / lo sse (pcl) 195, 872 ulo sse (nun) 198, 872 ulph-231, 363 -ulg say 160, 874 -ul(q) sey 307, 874 -ul swongi ta = -ulq 's '[y]wo-ngi 'ta 270, 876 -ulg swu iss.ta / ēps.ta 315, 876 -ulq ttay (ey) 330, 879 ul tul (pcl + pcl) 197, 879 -ulu 164, 347, 880 --- ulu- stems 361 ulu [DIAL] = ulo 196ulwu [DIAL] = ulo 196 -ulya/-lya hanta 331  $-ulye/-lye < -(`'u_0)'l ye 41, 280, 306, 330; (~$ ha-) 332; 882 -ulye ko: 213 (~ ha-) 227, 257, 331, 332; (~ tu-l-) 227; 882 -ulyem / -lyem (una) 213, 247, 883 -ulyenman/-lyenman 329, 884 -ulyes.ta, -ulyetta / -lyetta 247, 249, 258, 885 um 'the dark side' 344 -um (in mimetics) 342  $-(u)m = -um / -m < -(^{\cdot u}b)m$  164, 230, 247, 254, 277; (V-um ul V- = V-) 288; (vn  $\sim$  ul pat.nunta, tang hanta) 313; (vs -ki) 323; 886-7  $-({}^{\prime}u_{0})m \rightarrow - w^{u_{0}}om$ , always modulated except in the structure  $-('^{u}0)$ 'm ye (n') 271 -um a 160, 248, 254, 888. SEE - w^ub.m a. -umay / -may 247 -um cik ha-  $< -\frac{e_{am}}{2}$  cik ^{*}ho- 254, 889 -um/-m ev (-umay/-may) < -(w) u/0 m e/uy21; 214, 215, 247, 254, 259, 323, 329 umlaut 36; umlauting rule 49 -um say 160; -um sey 160, 891 -umq seng 160, 773 -um ulo  $< -(w)^{u_0}m^{u_0}hwo 21$ ; (as unanalyzed ending) 214; 244

-('46)'m ye (conjoins predicates) 70, 267, 273, 892 -("b) m ye (n') (never modulated) 271  $-umye/-mye < -(''u_0)$  m ye 214, 247, 329, 892  $-umyen / -myen < -('u_0)'m ye n' 329, 230,$ 247, 259, 280; (~ an toy-) 316; 893-4 -umyen/-myen se 214, (~ kkaci, ~ tul) 215, (~ to) 329 -un (in mimetics) 342  $-un/-n < -(u_0)n$  (modifier) 164, 246, 249, 258, 272, 277, 280, 324, 897 un/nun (focus pcl) 130; (adv + ~) 135, 136, 190, 193, 196, 197, 226, 228, 257, 283, 291. 297; (subduing suspective in double negative) 322; 324; (subduing focus on theme of matrix) 328; 329, 330; 425, 451, 577, 584, 590, 637, 682, 761, 818, 849; 896-7; 938 "uon (subdued focus) 239  $-una/-na < -(^{-u}b)$  na: (+ pcl) 146, 213; 230, 236, 296; 329, 898-9 una/na (emphasis particle): (-key ~, -ulyem -, interj -, adv -) 142, 196; 213, 214, 258. 308; (and ina / 'na) 898 unanalyzable ending 41, 214 unanalyzed: (ending) 21, 214, 243, 244; (unit) 257; (entity) 260; (element) 275; (adverb) 296 -una-ma/-na-ma: (+ pcl) 213, 246; 329; 899 unaspirated obstruent after sibilant 44 unaspirated voiceless initials of Middle Chinese 96 unassimilated information 307 uncertainty sentence 300, 303, (as elliptical) 332 uncontracted forms 237; (preserved from earlier language) 240 underarticulation (of stop as flap) 234 underlying accent 85 underlying adnominal (genitive) relationship 283 underlying forms 6 underlying h 35 underlying morphophonemic strings 30 underlying object (marked by nominative) 551, 707 underlying role (more than one extruded) 328 underlying subject 173, 327, 328; 551; (plural reference to) 830; (marked by accusative) 849 Underwood, H.G. 27, 135 unelided velar 56 unextended -L- stem 41, (in compounds) 235 unheralded epitheme 328

 $-uni/-ni < -(^{u}b)$  n i 3, 247; 272, 306, 902-3 -un i 306 unified spelling system 4; Unified System 8 *-  $u_0$  n i 'G... (no examples) 55 - "uo ni Ga, - "uo ni Gwo 55  $\dots$ unikka <  $\dots$  '40'n is 'ka 318 -uni-kka/-ni-kka 247, 318, 623; ~ (yo) 329; ~ (n') 330 -uni(-kka) vs -e (se) 330  $-(''_{0})$  n i 'la 272, 903 -un i mankhum 213, 902 uninflected words 88 -un i pota 213, 902 unique compound of adnoun + postnoun 175 unique syllable-initial geminate nn- 52 unit counter 171 -un ka (yo) 306, 307, 310, 904-5 unlenited consonants 53; unlenited velars 56 unlenited p 234 ... un/nun khenyeng un (pcl + pcl + pcl) 198, 906 unmarked case 286 unmarked category 130 unmarked indirect object + verb 19 unmarked low tone (of MK) 61 unmarked object + verb 19 unmarked subject + verb 19 unmarked tone 241 unmodulated substantive: (contracted for -lverbs) 255; (surviving in contracted version) 255, 272; (before pcl) 888; 892 unmotivated II for I (as dialect variant) 111 unmotivated semivowel 37 unmotivated variants 62 unordered strings 3 unpronounced distinction 109 unpronounced h (restored) 233 unquoted: (plain style) 251; (~ verbal sentence) 307 unrealistic distinctions 96 unreleased voiceless stops (= -p, -t, and -k) of Chinese 61 unshortened forms (of inf) 252 unstated rule 53 -un tey (as question) 308, 908 -unula / -nula (substandard) = -nula 258, 910 unusual syllables 30 unwritten reinforcement 50 -un va (for Hankul -unya) 21; 213; 910

-uo vs -so 40; 249 -uo/-o 309, 910 -up.nikka 311, 911 -up.nita: (for -sup.nita) 40; 311, 911 -^sup.nita 249 -(u)psey 249, 305, 911 -upsio = -usio 249, 911-upsita/-psita 248, 306, 311, 911 -upsulum (bnd adj-n) 191, 912 -^suptikka 249; -uptikka 911; -uptita 912 -(u)s (adj-n) 33, 164, 191, 342, 912 -use < -usye < -usi-e 37, 912-usey yo = -us[y]ey yo - -usye yo 253; 912 -usi-/-si- 226, 230, 308 - "ubsi- + - "b si- 85 -usiap-/-siap-, -usia-/-sia- 299, 912 - 46 silg 272, 913 -46'sin 272, 913 -"6'si non 272, -("6) sino n i 915 - "to 'si nwon (modulated hon proc mod) 272, 916 -usio/-sio/-psio 248, 306, 312, 917 -usio/-usipsio → -us(y)o/-usips(y)o 38 -usiop-/-siop-, -usio-/-sio- 299 -usiopsose/-siopsose 299, 917 -(u)sipsita 312, 917 -usi yo = -usey yo - -usye yo 249, 918 USSR 28, 595 - 46' sya (honorific infinitive) 465, 466, 918 - 46'sya- (modulated honorific) 270, 271, 272, 918 - "b' syalg (modulated hon prosp mod) 272, 918 - "to syam (hon modulated subst) 267, 919 - "/o 'syan (modulated hon modifier) 272, 919 -(u)tay-tay, -(u)tey-tey, -(u)tayng-tayng, -(u)teyng-teyng; -(u)thoy-thoy, -(u)thwi-thwi (bound adj-n) 191, 920 utterance 41 uttum 178 uy (the syllable) 43; (> i when not initial, > u when initial; partially restored as ui) 43 uy (digraph) 8; (in Hamkyeng) 17; (syllable) 25; 920 ----uy- stems: (lists) 349, 350; ----uy- stems 466  $uy < {}^{\prime}u_{0}y$  (particle) 151, 196, 197, 214, (*N uy

uy <  10 oy (particle) 151, 196, 197, 214, (*N uy Num) 173; (makes nominal phrase adnominal) 280; 282, 295; (not used to adnominalize a nominalization with -um or -ki) 324; (used for i/ka) 327, (as deemphasis) 328; ( 10 oy for *i* in adnominalized sentence) 327; 920-2, 922-4

"by (var of locative-allative particle "ay) 68; (genitive particle) 69; 239 uy ha.ye: ... ey ~ 194, 924 uynon 'discussion' and uylon 'argument' (?= uy¹non) 122 üypus, ēpus (adnoun) 147, 925 uysa 132 uyseng-e, uythay-e 340 ---uy'ye (inf) 466 vacuous use of modulator 271 Vandesande, A.V. 2 variable long vowel 32; variable vowels 261 variant 8, 27, 39, 47; (spellings) 44, 52; (forms) 56; (accent patterns attested) 62; (accents in verb forms) 68; (reductions of syllable excess) 102: 240 variant infinitive 251 variant names for letters 22 variants in conjugation (of -L- stems) 240 variant treatments of -T/L- verbs 234 variation in spacing and punctuation 18 variations of /l/ with /t/ 235 velar 31, 239, 240 velar elision 54; (in nativized Chinese words) 56; 92, 254 velar elision or lenition (optional) 56 velar friction 27; velar h 27 velar initial (elided) 54 velarization: (of aspirates) 27; 28; 57 velarized glottal h 27 velarized labial fricative 57 velar lenition 50, 54, 70; (MK ~ that fails to surface in modern Seoul) 663 velar nasal 5; (syllable-initial ~) 22; (ng as onset of noninitial syllable) 28; 45; (merger of letter shape with that of zero initial) 46; (initial ~) 96 velar nasal fronted and weakened (or vanishing) 28 velar palatalization 47 velar stops 24 verb: ( $\sim$  form) 5, 12, 58; (vowel length in  $\sim$ ) 61; (= stem + ending) 88; (~ form as source of pcl) 88; (- form never + pcl) 213; (stem) 275; (~ form) 277, 280; (classes of ~) 287; (constraint classes) 288; 290, 297, 332, 340

verb + ending: (with velar lenition) 54; (left unanalyzed in the Hankul spelling) 85

voice shift 297 verb + verb (vs adverb + verb) 141 verbal: (~ phrase) 19, 88; (particles which voicing: of /h/ 27; of lax obstruents between voiced sounds 27; of s to [z] 51 appear only after ~) 88; (~ meaning) 94; (~ origin of several particles) 194; (~ phrase, ~ volitive (original meaning of modulator?) 271 sentence) 280; 281, 296, 307 voluntary acts 315 vowel 5, 6, 9, 12, 17, 18, 22, 23, (chart) 24, 25, verbal noun 89, 94; (native-Korean) 95; 161, 188; (conversion constraints) 191; 219; (+ 26, 27, 29, 33, 34, 36, (component) 37, 39; (nouns with no ~) 108; (word ending in ~) ellipted hako or ham = ha(n)ta) 277; (+ 130 postnominal verb) 277, 321, 345; (+ verbal vowel + h + u reduced to a long vowel 37 noun) 277; (vn ul = vn halye) 294; (+ (ul) vowel + w (treated as a vowel) 55 pat-, tang ha-) 317 vowel + y (as a string rather than a digraph) 16 verb doublet 44 vowel alternation patterns in word isotopes 346 verb/verbal ending 57, 220, 244, 261, 273, 332 vowel assimilation 38, 348. SEE assimilation. verb gerund + verb 277 vowel beginning of a syllable 8 verb infinitive 57, (+ aux) 277. SEE -e. verb of: activity 294; becoming 318; beginning vowel descriptions 24 323; continuing 323; departure/arrival 305; vowel distinctions 4 vowel elision 53, 61 discovery 323; giving 260; going / coming 304; helping 323; motion 257; perception 323; vowel features = components 37 vowel-final monosyllabic stems: accent 73, 75, stopping 323; saying (telling, inquiring) 331, 76, 79 332; thinking (opinion, intention) 331 vowel-final polysyllabic stems 270 verb paradigm 336 vowel-final syllables 22 verb phrase (with tul inserted) 213; (negated by vowel fronting 47 the short negative) 316 vowel-initial ending 237; vowel-initial word 22 verb prefix 88, 140 vowel length 21; (variants) 32; (lexical versus verb stem 5, 17, 19, 41, 44, 48; (of Chinese morphemic marking) 33; (distinctions) 33, 34; origin?) 95; 230, 310 60; (in Chinese morphemes) 112; (suppressed) verb suffix 88 151; (from elision of a consonant between like verb unaccompanied by adjuncts 328 vertical line of writing 18 vowels) 237 vowel lengthening (compensatory) 37, 38 Vietnamese 60, 132 vocabulary 30, 94; (layers) 95; (structure) 275 vowel nucleus 6, 8 vowel onset 49 vocal tract 27 vowel phonemes (of Kimhay) 25 vocative (particle) 196, 287, 415 vowel quality 343 voice: causative/passive (vs active) 221, 312 vowel raising 12, 273, 344 voice conversions 219, 312, 314 vowel reduction 38 voice-derived verbs 39, 312 vowel shift: timing of  $\sim 43$ voiced: typically ~ phonemes 35 vowel stem 231, 236, 237, 243; (lists) 349-63 voiced fricative 5; (Old Chinese velar ~) 46; (W) 50; (velar or laryngeal) 54; 233; (velar) vowel-stem conjugation 130, 242 vowel strings shortened after dropping h or ng 238 94 voiced h: (~ initial) 23; 28 voiced sound 35, 36; voiced stop 51 vowel system 42 vulgar 4; (and pejorative) 226 voiced sibilant [z] as allophone of ... c... 108 vulgarizers 144, 162 voicelessness 51 /W/ 233. SEE free-standing W. voiceless obstruent: (initial) 44; (after voiceless W (as the lenited form of p) 50; (voiced bilabial stop) 130 fricative) 234; 925 voiceless oral + nasal (→ nasal + nasal) 51 W = -w (labial glide coda in Chinese readings, voice qualifier 33, 41, 42, 142 not pronounced) 50, 925 voice-related pairs of verbs 223

w (dating the disuse) 45  $-W_{-} < p$  (in all cases) 268 -w- ("p-leniting") stems (...w-/...p-) 33, 53, 57; (= -W/P- stems) 233; 234... W- (subjective adjectives) 57 /w/ (pronunciation) 24; (stems ending in  $\sim$ ) 231 w reduced from o 251 -w- 101 -w < lenited p 130 ---w- stems 254, 256; (list) 361-2 ---wa- < ---wo-'a 267 wa (syllable) 43 "wa" = '[G]wa (elided form of 'kwa) 56, 926 wa = wā (inf) 465 wā (inf < 0-) 'come' 38, 251; wā iss- 291; 926 Wagner, E.W. 2, 3 wā la 214, 244, 926 -Wat - Gwat - wat - 57wa(-)tah- 226 way (syllable) 24; way (syllable) 43 way < "may 'why' 134, 136, 139, 926 wāykwuk = öykwuk 253 we: Hankul symbol for ~ 12; we 43 ...we < ...wu-'e 267 "we" (English): royal or editorial ~ 130 'we/us' 133, 135 weakening (of consonants between vowels) 53; (of labial) 57 weather (condition/statement) 289, 298, 316 Wel = Wel.in Sekpo = 1459 WelWel.in chen-kang ci kok = 1449 Kok 85 w-elision 36 -wel(q tal) 187 -wen₁₋₃ (bnd n) 'institution', 'garden; park' 170; 'clerk, member' 171 (-)wen (counter, money unit) 182 west 34 western: Japan 33; languages 192; names for Chinese radicals 372 wey (syllable) 24, 43 ...wey- stems: (absorb inf) 252; (list) 349 -weightarrow weightarrow weiwēyn 926 "when/if" forms 329 Whitman, J. 332 whole-part: (adnominal relationship) 222, 284; (genitivization) 285, (with accusative marking) 848 wi (monophthong vs diphthong) 24 wi 'atop, above' 149, 196, 290, 927

[w]i- (Japanese) 218 ---wi- stems: (lists) 349, 350 ---wie 253; 465 wi ha.ye: --- ul ~ 194 wie  $\rightarrow$   $\bar{o}y \rightarrow$  wey 38, 253, 465 wi(q), wis (pseudo-adnoun) 'upper' 149, 928 wish 245 wo (syllable) 36 "wo- 'come' 80, 263, 270, 743, 934 'wohi'lye 38 wo ke = wo na (effective < wo) 262, 743  $-w_{0,m} = 932$ women 253, 308, 343. SEE female names. wo na- (effective stem of wo-) 262, 743, 933 wo na la 251, 742, 933 [w]o'r- (Japanese) 218 word 32; (assigned to part of speech) 86; 275 word boundaries (based on syntax) 86, 261 word division 18, 20, 21, 274 word families 343 word isotopes 341, 343 word order 88; (in English) 192 word spaces 18 word-structure information in Hankul spelling 8 word types 88; word variants 110 woy (syllable) 43; ...woy- stems 466 (w)oy treated as way 26 writing 278 writing system 29; (morphemic ~ of Chinese) 95 written Korean 37, 38, 217, 254 written standard 93 written syllables 6; written texts 190 [w]u (Romanized abbreviation) 18 wu abbreviated to u after a labial 29 wu (NK) = wi 'atop, above' 14, 149, 927, 934 wu reduced to w or nothing 38 wu substituted for o 25 wu written as u after p ph pp m 18 -wu (suffix making der adv) 255, 934 -wu- (formative for vc) 220, 224, 934 wu (postmod adj-n insep) 161, 934 - w¹/₀- attached to processive 84 ....w^u₀- stems all high/low except 'skwu- 71 ---wu- stems 267; (lists) 349, 351 wue (as mistaken spelling for wuwe) 252 wuh 'above' > NK wu, SK wi < wu/h + -i 108, 109 wu[h] s 150 ...(w)ul 341

-'w^uol(q) (modulated prosp mod) 272, 851 ---wu-l- stems (list) 360 wū-l- 255, 290 -w40- la 272 wulelu- 242; 361 wu'li (suppression of second accent before a particle or as 'our') 68 wuli 'we/us' 130, 133, 935 wuli (counter) 182 -wulwu 164, 347 "wul'm ye n' > wülmyen 255 ---wulu- stems 361 wu'lum 'crying' < "wul- 'cry' 255, 272, 935 wu' lwum = wulwum (...) 272, 936-'w^u6m (modulated subst) 267, 931, 932, 936 - wu.m a 936 wumcik i- 228 - w^uon 272, 898, 936 -wung 164, 936 -'w^uo'n i ('1/we ...') 272; 936 -wuni [DIAL] 163, 936 wuq (pseudo-adnoun) spelled wus 150, 936 wus (adnoun) < wu[h] s 149, 150, 936wūs- 'laugh' 59, 231, 237, 288, 290; 363 wus.um (ul) wūs- 279 wuthi [DIAL] 'above' 109 ---wuw- 252 ...wuwe as mistaken spelling for ...wue 252 wuy (syllable) 25, 43; wuy > wi 43 wuy > wu (in Phyengan polysyllables) 26 --wuv- stems, --wuv ve (inf) 466 Ww 234 -Wye -- < pye -- 57 -Y 267 /y/ (pronunciation) 24 y reduced from i: (unpronounced but retained) 252; 937 --- y (triggering lenition) 55 y... after ... y or ... i (if not added, then G) 23 'y-- 54; 'y- abbr < 'i- (copula) 274, 937 'Ivl- (suppressed abbreviated copula written '-) 274, (before 1730) 937 y... for ny... or ly... 110 y... stems reinforced after prefix or neg adv 111 --- y- stems 256 -y- (formative for vc, vp) 220, 224, 225, 937 y- (reduction of cop stem before vowel) 217, 937; (as var, even after consonant) 254 ¹y... 15, 16; -¹y... 16; ...¹y... 125

# A Reference Grammar of Korean

ya = ye (cop inf) 308, 465 va (particle): (after inf) 251; 937; (abbreviation of iya) 818; 937. SEE iya, za ya < ya 'question' (postmod) 160, 195; (+ pcl ko) 213; 228, 248, 250, 257, 324, 331, 937 yak- 290; 364 yak < QXAK (adnoun) 'about' 147 yak < 'ZYAK (postnoun, adv) 'just under' 159 yāl- (preverb) 141, 938 Yale dictionary (KEd) 33 Yale Romanization 2, 4, 5, 8, 9, 13, 18, 35, 99, 100, 764 yamchi = ¹yemchi (ēps.ta) 344 yang 'the bright side' 344 (-)yang 'ocean' 133, 159, 938 yang 'Miss' (title) 132, 158 yang 'pretense; appearance; intention' 161, 938 ¹yāng < "LYANG 'both' 148, 174, 938 Yang Insek 2, 330 -yass- 246 yath- 256, 363; yath.chwu 256 yātu (counter) 184 ye → ey 39 ye > yey > ey rather than metathesis? 47 ye (var of postmod ya) 257, 258 ye (cop inf) 308, 465, 939 ye... < MK ye... and ye... < MK nye... 110 ... ye < ...i e 267, 465... ye- stems 237, 252 -ye (excess Chinese numeral) 171, 174, 940 years: counting or naming 186 yeh- [DIAL] 'put in' 112 (-)yek 'station' (category designator) 133 yekcen = yek 280 yeki (/ yoki) 134, 140, 344, 940 yeki- 283 yel- 'young, new' 151 yē-l- 315 yel.e ci- 315 yel, yelq 'ten' 175 yelamu(n) 174, 178 yele --- 135, 149, 174, 941 ye'leh 'several' 109, 941 yele pun 'you all' 134, 941 yeles / yele < ye'leh / ye'le 174, 178, 941 yeles-i 187; yelesi [DIAL] 187 yele(s) ccay as abbr of yele pen ccay 179 yel han ccay 175 yelhul; yelhul nal 185 . 14 vel-i, yelq-i 187 ef y-elision before 40 259

yelli- 222, 315 yellup 187 yēlp-pulk- /yēlpulk-/ 102 yelq tal 186 yelqto 'archipelago' (category designator) 133 yelq-twul/-twu 175 yem = (q)-yem '-itis' 171- ye (n') (substantive  $\sim$ ) 255 ¹yen < LYEN (pre-numeral adn; n, vnt) 149, 941 ¹yen (counter) 181 ⁿyen (word) vs nyen (morpheme) 'year' 111 yen < "ZYWEN (adj-n) 148 -yen hi 140 ye-nam(.)un/-nam(.)u 174, 177, 178 ye-nam(.)u ccay 179 ye(n)c-48 ¹yeng 'zero' 174 ⁿyento 'year period' 170 yenu  $< nyen \frac{u_0}{nyenk} - < *nyen \frac{u_0}{k} 239,941$ yenu(y), yeni 147, 941 y-epenthesis 237 yeph 196, 290 yes- 141, 142 yes 'six' 177 yes-or-no question 302, 667 yeses-i, yesesq-i 187 -yess- 246 yessay; yessayq nal 185 -yess.ess.keyss.nun 250 -yess.ess.tun 250 -yess.ess.ulq 250 -yess.keyss.nun 250 -yess.keyss.tun 250 -yess.nun 150 -yess.tun 249 -yess.ulg 250 yesup 187 yet-ahop 178 yetelq = yetel[p]q 175 yetel-i, yetelp-i 187 yetelp: reduced to /yetel/ 102; (> yetel(q) for most speakers) 107; 175 yetelp hay 177 yetelp-i 177 yetel[p]q tal 186 yethay 134 yetuley, yetuleyq nal 185 yetup 187 yewu < yez^u/yezG... < *yes^u/ok? < *yosok 239 /yey/ 12; (automatically replaced by ey) 109

yey (alternation of  $\sim$  [with ey]) 100; 942 /yey/ and /ley/ for lyey 110 yey < "nyey 'ancient' 147, 943 yey and ney 'yes' < *nyey 47, 110, 943 ye(y) ca 183 yēyceng 'intention' 161, 943 yey-niley 177, 185; yey-nilkop 177, 178 ---ye yo → ---ey yo 253 yēys < yëyq  $\cdots$  < "nyey s 147, 943 yeyswun 176 ye(y) yo (= ey yo) 310--- '[y] Gem 263, 944 yGi vs y.i (= /yyi/), yGy vs yy 22yGo, yGu 54  1 Yi =  1 Yi < "LI (surname) 15 'Yi Cenglo 2, 132, 330, 789, 790 ¹Yi Cengmin 330 ¹Yi Congchel 108 'Yi Huysung 2. SEE LHS. 'Yi Hyosang 301, 302, 307, 326 ¹Yi Iksep 234 'Yi Kimun 2. SEE LKM. ¹Yi Kitong 2, 132, 315, 321, 641 ¹Yi Mayngseng 2 ¹Yi Namtek 2 ¹Yi Pongmun 18 ¹Yi Sangek 68, 69, 72 'Yi Swungnyeng 2. SEE LSN. 'Yi Tongcay 2, 31, 218, 229, 240, 306, 656 ¹Yi Unceng 273 ¹Yi Ungpayk 13, 40, 107, 121, 122, 240, 249, 257, 671, 705 ¹Yi Yangha I ¹Yi Yuncay 105, 106 'y la 232, 944 -y 'm ye (< 'i'm ye or ho'm ye) 274, 945 *yo 43, 344, 946 yo pronounced as yu 25 yo (polite particle) 251, 253, 273, 280, 946 yo 'question' (postmod) 160, 946 yo (deictic) 'this' 148, 946, 947 Yō khentay --- 334 yoki (deictic) 344, 946 yökwu ha- 295 yoli (deictic adv) 340, 946 yolyang 'plan, intention' 161 -yong 'use' 171 ¹Yong = ¹Yongpi echen ka = 1445 ¹Yong 61, 86; 768 Yō nun --- 334

'you' 133, 135 younger speakers 1, 21, 25, 26, 33, 37, 43, 175 *yoy 8, 744 Yōyak hamyen --- 334 'ys.non 84, 947 -yss.ess.keyss.nun 250 -yss.ess.tun, -yss.ess.ulq 250 -yss.keyss.nun, -yss.keyss.tun 250 -yss.nun 250; -yss.tun 249; -yss.ulq 250 'y syw 40m 267 ...y'' ta < ...y ho'ta 274, 947*yu 43, 946, 947 yu'' = y + wu 29; yu for yo 25 yuch 145 ¹Yu Changton 2, SEE LCT. ¹Yu Huy 7, 42, 112 yuil (~ han, ~ uy, ~ mui …) 150 ¹yuk 'six' 110 Yun Cengmi 333 *yuy 744 -ywu- < -i-wu- (formative for vc) 224, 950 ... y y 23; yy vs yGy 22; */yyo/, */yyu/ 54 [z] (as allophone of /s/) 29, 59; (as weakening of /c/) 29; (> -(s)-) 237 Izl 237 z (no motivation for devoicing) 59; (immediate ancestor always s) 268; (for pcl s) 768, 951

## A Reference Grammar of Korean

z- and z-- (pronunciation unclear) 45 -z- (area where lost) 59 --z-- < lenition of s 45; < *c 45, 60; (words surviving with affricate) 60 z-- in nativized Chinese words 45 ...z made onset of next syllable 54 --z- verb stems  $< *--z^{\mu}$  -- 45; (lenited from --s-, reduced to --s-) 108 za (particle) 54, 60; (~ i'la) 273; 951 zero 6, 22, 29 zero abbreviation of copula stem 55 zero allomorphs 286 zero beginning of a syllable 8 zero circle 51 zero ending (for infinitive) 252 zero final 22 zero form of derived noun suffix 256 zero initial 22, 34, 49, 262 zero onset, zero-onset syllables 18 zG written sG 54 -izo (= :co) 240- "zop- (bound stem) =- "zoW- (deferential) > -sup- (formal style) 53, 60; (< *-zo po- < *-oso po-) 85; 268-9; 952-5. SEE deterential. -zowo- (as modulated) = -zoWwo- 271, 952 ... zyoo (Japanese) 151 zywoh 'mattress' 109